C R
DIEU ET MON DROIT

TO THE MOST HIGH AND MIGHTIE PRINCE, IAMES BY THE GRACE OF GOD KING OF GREAT BRITAINE, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c.

THE TRANSLATORS OF THE BIBLE, with Grace, Mercie, and Peace, through IESVS CHRIST our LORD.

G*REAT and manifold were the bleſſings (moſt dread Soueraigne) which Almighty* GOD, *the Father of all Mercies, beſtowed vpon vs the people of* ENGLAND, *when firſt he ſent your Maieſties Royall perſon to rule and raigne ouer vs. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wiſhed not well vnto our* SION, *that vpon the ſetting of that bright* Occidentall Starre, *Queene* ELIZABETH *of moſt happy memorie, ſome thicke and palpable clouds of darkeneſſe would ſo haue ouerſhadowed this Land, that men ſhould haue beene in doubt which way they were to walke, and that it ſhould hardly be knowen, who was to direct the vnſetled State: the appearance of your* MAIESTY, *as of the* Sun

in

NATIONAL LIBRARY OF SCOTLAND

in his ſtrength, inſtantly diſpelled thoſe ſuppoſed and ſurmiſed miſts, and gaue vnto all that were well affected, exceeding cauſe of comfort, eſpecially when we beheld the gouernment eſtabliſhed in your HIGHNESSE, and your hopefull Seed, by an vndoubted Title, and this alſo accompanied with Peace and tranquillitie, at home and abroad.

But amongſt all our Ioyes, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the bleſſed continuance of the Preaching of GODS ſacred Word amongſt vs, which is that ineſtimable treaſure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, becauſe the fruit thereof extendeth it ſelfe, not onely to the time ſpent in this tranſitory world, but directeth and diſpoſeth men vnto that Eternall happineſſe which is aboue in Heauen.

Then, not to ſuffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it vp, and to continue it in that ſtate, wherein the famous Predeceſſor of your HIGHNESSE did leaue it: Nay, to goe forward with the confidence and reſolution of a man in maintaining the Trueth of CHRIST, and propagating it far and neere, is that which hath ſo bound and firmely knit the hearts of all your MAIESTIES loyall and Religious people vnto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doeth behold you with comfort, and they bleſſe you in their hearts, as that ſanctified perſon, who vnder GOD, is the immediate authour of their true happineſſe. And this their contentment doeth not diminiſh or decay, but euery day increaſeth and taketh ſtrength, when they obſerue that the zeale of your MAIESTIE towards the houſe of GOD, doeth not ſlacke or goe backward, but is more and more kindled, manifeſting it ſelfe abroad in the furtheſt parts of Chriſtendome, by writing in defence of the Trueth, (which hath giuen ſuch a blow vnto that man of Sinne, as will not bee healed) and euery day at home, by Religious and learned diſcourſe, by frequenting the houſe of GOD, by hearing the word preached, by cheriſhing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a moſt tender and louing nourcing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Chriſtian and Religious affection in your MAIESTIE: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated deſire of the accompliſhing and publiſhing of this Worke, which now with all humilitie wee preſent vnto your MAIESTIE. For when your Highneſſe had once out of deepe iudgement apprehended, how conuenient it was, That out of the Originall ſacred Tongues, together with comparing of the labours, both in our owne and other forreigne Languages, of many worthy men who went before vs, there ſhould be one more exact Tranſlation of the holy Scriptures into the Engliſh tongue; your MAIESTIE did neuer deſiſt, to vrge and to excite thoſe to whom it was commended, that the worke might be haſtened, and that the buſineſſe might be expedited in ſo decent a maner, as a matter of ſuch importance might iuſtly require.

And now at laſt, by the Mercy of GOD, and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought vnto ſuch a concluſion, as that wee haue great hope that the Church of England ſhall reape good fruit thereby; we hold it our duety to offer it to your MAIESTIE, not onely as to our King and Soueraigne, but as to the principall moouer and Authour of the VVorke: Humbly crauing of your

moſt

Sacred MAIESTIE, *that ſince things of this qualitie haue euer beene ſubiect to the cenſures of ill meaning and diſcontented perſons, it may receiue approbation and Patronage from ſo learned and iudicious a Prince as your* HIGHNESSE *is, whoſe allowance and acceptance of our Labours, ſhall more honour and incourage vs, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men ſhall diſmay vs. So that, if on the one ſide, wee ſhall be traduced by Popiſh perſons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne vs, becauſe wee are poore Inſtruments to make* GODS *holy Trueth to bee yet more and more knowen vnto the people, whom they deſire ſtill to keepe in ignorance and darkeneſſe: or if on the other ſide, we ſhalbe maligned by ſelfe-conceited brethren, who runne their owne wayes, and giue liking to nothing but what is framed by themſelues, and hammered on their Anuile; we may reſt ſecure, ſupported within by the trueth and innocencie of a good conſcience, hauing walked the wayes of ſimplicitie and integritie, as before the LORD; And ſuſtained without, by the powerfull Protection of your Maieſties grace and fauour, which will euer giue countenance to honeſt and Chriſtian endeauours, againſt bitter cenſures, and vncharitable imputations.*

The LORD of Heauen and Earth bleſſe your Maieſtie with many and happy dayes, that as his heauenly hand hath enriched your Highneſſe with many ſingular, and extraordinary Graces; ſo you may bee the wonder of the world in this later Age, for happineſſe and true felicitie, to the Honour of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through IESUS CHRIST *our Lord and onely Sauiour.*

THE TRANSLATORS TO THE READER.

The beſt things haue beene calumniated.

ZEALE to promote the common good, whether it bee by deuiſing any thing our ſelues, or reuiſing that which hath beene laboured by others, deſerueth certainly much reſpect and eſteeme, but yet findeth but cold entertainment in the world. It is welcommed with ſuſpicion in ſtead of loue, and with emulation in ſtead of thankes: and if there bee any hole left for cauill to enter, (and cauill, if it doe not finde a hole, will make one) it is ſure to bee miſconſtrued, and in danger to be condemned. This will eaſily be granted by as many as know ſtorie, or haue any experience. For, was there euer any thing proiected, that ſauoured any way of newneſſe or renewing, but the ſame endured many a ſtorme of gaine-ſaying, or oppoſition? A man would thinke that Ciuility, wholeſome lawes, learning and eloquence, Synods, and Church-maintenance, (that wee ſpeake of no more things of this kind) ſhould be as ſafe as a Sanctuary, and || out of the danger of the dart, as they ſay, that no man would lift vp the heele, no, nor dogge mooue his tongue againſt the motioners of them. For by the firſt, we are diſtinguiſhed from bruit beaſts led with ſenſualitie: By the ſecond, we are bridled and reſtrained from out-ragious behauiour, and from doing of iniuries, whether by fraud or by violence: by the third, we are enabled to informe and reforme others, by the light and feeling that wee haue attained vnto our ſelues: Briefly, by the fourth being brought to gether to a parle face to face, we ſooner compoſe our differences then by writings, which are endleſſe: And laſtly, that the Church be ſufficiently prouided for, is ſo agreeable to good reaſon and conſcience, that thoſe mothers are holden to be leſſe cruell, that kill their children aſſoone as they are borne, then thoſe nourcing fathers and mothers (whereſoeuer they be) that withdraw from them who hang vpon their breſts (and vpon whoſe breſts againe themſelues doe hang to receiue the Spirituall and ſincere milke of the word) liuelihood and ſupport fit for their eſtates. Thus it is apparent, that theſe things which we ſpeake of, are of moſt neceſſarie vſe, and therefore, that none, either without abſurdity can ſpeake againſt them, or without note of wickedneſſe, can ſpurne againſt them.

|| ἔξω βελῶν

Yet for all that, the learned know that certaine worthy men haue beene brought to vntimely death for none other fault, but for ſeeking to reduce their country-men to good order and diſcipline: and that in ſome Common-weales it was made a capitall crime, once to motion the making of a new Law for the abrogating of an old, though the ſame were moſt pernicious: And that certaine, which would be counted pillars of the State, and patternes of Vertue and Prudence, could not be brought for a long time to giue way to good Letters and refined ſpeech, but bare themſelues as auerſe from them, as from rockes, or boxes of poiſon: And fourthly, that he was no babe, but a great clearke, that gaue forth (and in writing to remaine to poſteritie) in paſſion peraduenture, but yet he gaue forth, that he had not ſeene any profit to come by any Synode, or meeting of the Clergie, but rather the contrary: And laſtly, againſt Church maintenance and allowance, in ſuch ſort, as the Embaſſadours and meſſengers of the great King of kings ſhould be furniſhed, it is not vnknowne what a fiction or fable (ſo it is eſteemed, and for no better by the reporter himſelfe, though ſuperſtitious) was deuiſed: Namely, that at ſuch time as the profeſſours and teachers of Chriſtianitie in the Church of Rome, then a true Church, were liberally endowed, a voyce forſooth was heard from heauen, ſaying; Now is poyſon powred downe into the Church, &c. Thus not only as oft as we ſpeake, as one ſaith, but alſo as oft as we doe any thing of note or conſequence, we ſubiect our ſelues to euery ones cenſure, and happy is hee that is leaſt toſſed vpon tongues: for vtterly to eſcape the ſnatch of them it is impoſſible. If any man conceit, that this is the lot and portion of the meaner ſort onely, and that Princes are priuiledged by their high eſtate, he is deceiued. As *the ſword deuoureth aſwell one as the other*, as it is in *Samuel*; nay as the great Commander charged his ſouldiers in a certaine battell, to ſtrike at no part of the enemie, but at the face; And as the King of *Syria* commanded his chiefe captaines *to fight neither with ſmall nor great, ſaue onely againſt the King of Iſrael:* ſo it is too true, that Enuie ſtriketh moſt ſpitefully at the faireſt, and at the chiefeſt. *Dauid* was a worthy Prince, and no man to bee compared to him for his firſt deedes, and yet for as worthy an act as euer he did, (euen for bringing backe the Arke of God in ſolemnitie) he was ſcorned and ſcoffed at by his owne wife. *Solomon* was greater then *Dauid*, though not in vertue, yet in power: and by his power and wiſedome he built a Temple to the LORD, ſuch a one as was the glory of the land of Iſrael, and the wonder of the whole world. But was that his magnificence liked of by all? We doubt of it. Otherwiſe, why doe they lay it in his ſonnes diſh, and call vnto him for || eaſing of the burden, *Make*, ſay they, *the grieuous ſeruitude of thy father, and his ſore yoke, lighter*. Belike he had charged them with ſome leuies, and troubled them with ſome cariages; Hereupon they raiſe vp a Tragedie, and wiſh in their heart the Temple had neuer beene built. So hard a thing it is to pleaſe all, euen when wee pleaſe God beſt, and doe ſeeke to approoue our ſelues to euery ones conſcience.

Anacharſis with others.
In Athens.
witneſſe Libanius in olynth. Demoſt.
Cato the elder.
Gregory the Diuine.

Nauclerus.

2.Sam.11.25.
1.King.22.31.
2.Sam.6.16.
|| σεισάχθειαν
1.King.12.4.

The higheſt perſonages haue beene calumniated.

C. Ceſar. Plutarch.

Conſtantine.

Aurel Vict. Theodoſius.

Zoſimus.

Iuſtinian.

If we will deſcend to latter times, we ſhall finde many the like examples of ſuch kind, or rather vnkind acceptance. The firſt Romane Emperour did neuer doe a more pleaſing deed to the learned, nor more profitable to poſterity, for conſeruing the record of times in true ſupputation; then when hee corrected the Calender, and ordered the yeere according to the courſe of the Sunne: and yet this was imputed to him for nouelty, and arrogancy, and procured to him great obloquie. So the firſt Chriſtened Emperour (at the leaſtwiſe that openly profeſſed the faith himſelfe, and allowed others to doe the like) for ſtrengthning the Empire at his great charges, and prouiding for the Church, as he did, got for his labour the name *Pupillus*, as who would ſay, a waſtefull Prince, that had neede of a Guardian, or ouerſeer. So the beſt Chriſtened Emperour, for the loue that he bare vnto peace, thereby to enrich both himſelfe and his ſubiects, and becauſe he did not ſeeke warre but find it, was iudged to be no man at armes (though indeed he excelled in feates of chiualry, and ſhewed ſo much when he was prouoked) and condemned for giuing himſelfe to his eaſe, and to his pleaſure. To be ſhort, the moſt learned Emperour of former times, (at the leaſt, the greateſt politician) what thankes had he for cutting off the ſuperfluities of the lawes, and digeſting them into ſome order and method? This, that hee hath beene blotted by ſome to bee an Epitomiſt, that is, one that extinguiſhed worthy whole volumes, to bring his abridgements into requeſt. This is the meaſure that hath beene rendred to excellent Princes in former times, euen *Cum bene facerent, male audire*. For their good deeds to be euill ſpoken of. Neither is there any likelihood, that enuie and malignity died, and were buried with the ancient. No, no, the reproofe of *Moſes* taketh hold of moſt ages; *You are riſen vp in your fathers ſtead, an increaſe of ſinfull men. What is that that hath beene done? that which ſhall bee done: and there is no new thing vnder the Sunne*, ſaith the wiſeman: and S. *Steuen*, *As your fathers did, ſo doe you.* This, and more to this purpoſe, His Maieſtie that now reigneth (and long, and long may he reigne, and his off-ſpring for euer, *Himſelfe, and children, and childrens children alwayes*) knew full well, according to the ſingular wiſedome giuen vnto him by God, and the rare learning and experience that he hath attained vnto; namely, that whoſoeuer attempteth any thing for the publike (ſpecially if it pertaine to Religion, and to the opening and clearing of the word of God) the ſame ſetteth himſelfe vpon a ſtage to be glouted vpon by euery euill eye, yea, he caſteth himſelfe headlong vpon pikes, to be gored by euery ſharpe tongue. For hee that medleth with mens Religion in any part, medleth with their cuſtome, nay, with their freehold; and though they finde no content in that which they haue, yet they cannot abide to heare of altering. Notwithſtanding his Royall heart was not daunted or diſcouraged for this or that cooler, but ſtood reſolute, *as a ſtatue immoueable, and an anuile not eaſie to be beaten into plates*, as one ſaith; hee knew who had choſen him to bee a Souldier, or rather a Captaine, and being aſſured that the courſe which hee intended, made much for the glory of God, and the building vp of his Church, hee would not ſuffer it to be broken off for whatſoeuer ſpeeches or practiſes. It doth certainly belong vnto Kings, yea, it doth ſpecially belong vnto them, to haue care of Religion, yea, to know it aright, yea, to profeſſe it zealouſly, yea, to promote it to the vttermoſt of their power. This is their glory before all nations which meane well, and this will bring vnto them a farre moſt excellent weight of glory in the day of the Lord Ieſus. For the Scripture ſaith not in vaine, *Them that honour me, I will honour*, neither was it a vaine word that *Euſebius* deliuered long agoe, that piety towards God was the weapon, and the onely weapon that both preſerued *Conſtantines* perſon, and auenged him of his enemies.

His Maieſties conſtancie notwithſtanding calumniation, for the ſuruey of the Engliſh tranſlations.

Num. 32.14. Eccles. 1.9. Acts 7.51.

Αὐτὸς, ϗ παῖδες, ϗ παίδων πάντοτε παῖδες.

Suidas. ὥσπερ τις ἀνδριὰς ἀσφυρήλατος ϗ ἄκμων ἀνήλατος.

1. Sam. 2.30.

θεοσέβεια.

Euſebius lib. 10. cap. 8.

The prayſe of the holy Scriptures.

But now what piety without trueth? what trueth (what ſauing trueth) without the word of God? what word of God (whereof we may be ſure) without the Scripture? The Scriptures we are commanded to ſearch, Ioh. 5.39. Eſa. 8.20. They are commended that ſearched and ſtudied them, Act. 17.11. and 8.28, 29. They are reproued that were vnskilfull in them, or ſlow to beleeue them, Mat. 22.29. Luk. 24.25. They can make vs wiſe vnto ſaluation, 2. Tim. 3.15. If we be ignorant, they will inſtruct vs; if out of the way, they will bring vs home; if out of order, they will reforme vs; if in heauineſſe, comfort vs; if dull, quicken vs; if cold, inflame vs. *Tolle, lege; Tolle, lege*, Take vp and reade, take vp and reade the Scriptures, (or vnto them was the direction) it was ſayd vnto S. *Auguſtine* by a ſupernaturall voyce, *Whatſoeuer is in the Scriptures, beleeue mee*, ſaith the ſame S. *Auguſtine*, *is high and diuine; there is verily trueth, and a doctrine moſt fit for the refreſhing and renewing of mens mindes, and truely ſo tempered, that euery one may draw from thence that which is ſufficient for him, if he come to draw with a deuout and pious minde, as true Religion requireth*. Thus S. *Auguſtine*. And S. *Hierome*, *Ama Scripturas, & amabit te ſapientia, &c.* Loue the Scriptures, and wiſedome will loue thee. And S. *Cyril* againſt *Iulian*; *Euen boyes that are bred vp in the Scriptures, become moſt religious, &c.* But what mention wee three or foure vſes of the Scripture, whereas whatſoeuer is to be beleeued or practiſed, or hoped for, is conteined in them? or three or foure ſentences of the Fathers, ſince whoſoeuer is worthy the name of a Father, from Chriſts time downeward, hath likewiſe written not onely of the riches, but alſo of the perfection of the Scripture? *I adore the fulneſſe of the Scripture*, ſaith *Tertullian* againſt *Hermogenes*. And againe, to *Apelles* an Heretike of the like ſtampe, hee ſayth, *I doe not admit that which thou bringeſt in* (or concludeſt) *of thine owne* (head or ſtore, *de tuo*) without Scripture. So Saint *Iuſtin Martyr* before him; *We muſt know by all meanes*, ſaith he, *that it is not lawfull* (or poſſible) *to learne* (any thing) *of God or of right pietie, ſaue onely out of the Prophets, who teach vs by diuine inſpiration.* So Saint *Baſil* after *Tertullian*, *It is a manifeſt falling away from the Faith, and a fault of preſumption, either to reiect any of thoſe things that are written, or to bring in* (vpon the head of them, ἐπεισάγειν) *any of thoſe things that* are not written. We omit to cite to the ſame effect, S. *Cyrill* B. of *Hieruſalem* in his 4. *Catacheſ.* S. *Hierome* againſt *Heluidius*, Saint *Auguſtine*, in his third booke againſt the letters of *Petilian*, and in very many other places of his workes. Alſo we forbeare to deſcend to latter Fathers, becauſe we will not weary the reader. The Scriptures then being acknowledged to be ſo full and ſo perfect, how can we excuſe our ſelues of negligence, if wee doe not ſtudie them, of curioſity, if we be not content with them? Men talke much of * εἰρεσιώνη, how many ſweete and goodly things it had hanging on it; of the Philoſophers ſtone, that it turneth copper into gold: of *Cornu-copia*, that it had all things neceſſary for foode in it, of *Panaces* the herbe, that it was good for all diſeaſes: of *Catholicon* the drugge, that it is in ſtead of all purges: of *Vulcans* armour, that it was an armour of proofe againſt all thruſts, and all blowes, &c. Well, that which they

S. Auguſt. confeſſ. lib. 8. cap. 12.

S. Auguſt. de vtilit. credendi cap. 6.

S. Hierom. ad Demetriad.

S. Cyrill. 7. contra Iulianum.

Tertul. aduerſus Hermo.

Tertul. de carne Chriſti.

Iuſtin. προτρεπτ. πρὸς Ἑλλην. οἷόν τε.

S. Baſil. περὶ πίστεως.

ὑπερηφανίας κατηγορία.

Εἰρεσιώνη σῦκα φέρει ϗ πίονας ἄρτυς ϗ μέλι ἐν κοτύλῃ ϗ ἔλαιον, &c.

An oliue bow wrapped about with wooll, whereupon did hang figs and bread and hony in a pot, & oyle.

κοινὸν ἰατρεῖον

falſely or vainely attributed to theſe things for bodily good, wee may iuſtly and with full meaſure aſcribe vnto the Scripture, for Spirituall. It is not onely an armour, but alſo a whole armory of weapons, both offenſiue, and defenſiue; whereby we may ſaue our ſelues, and put the enemy to flight. It is not an herbe, but a tree, or rather a whole paradiſe of trees of life, which bring foorth fruit euery moneth, and the fruit thereof is for meate, and the leaues for medicine. It is not a pot of *Manna*, or a cruſe of oyle, which were for memory only, or for a meales meate or two, but as it were a ſhowre of heauenly bread, ſufficient for a whole hoſt, be it neuer ſo great; and as it were a whole cellar full of oyle veſſels, whereby all our neceſſities may be prouided for, and our debts diſcharged. In a word, it is a Panary of wholeſome foode againſt fenowed traditions; a Phyſitions ſhop (Saint *Baſil* calleth it) of preſeruatiues againſt poyſoned hereſies; a Pandect of profitable Lawes againſt rebellious ſpirits; a treaſury of moſt coſtly iewels, againſt beggerly rudiments; Finally, a fountaine of moſt pure water ſpringing vp vnto euerlaſting life. And what maruell? The originall thereof being from heauen, not from earth; the author being God, not man; the enditer, the holy ſpirit, not the wit of the Apoſtles or Prophets; the Pen-men ſuch as were ſanctified from the wombe, and endued with a principall portion of Gods ſpirit; the matter, verity, piety, purity, vprightneſſe; the forme, Gods word, Gods teſtimony, Gods oracles, the word of trueth, the word of ſaluation, &c. the effects, light of vnderſtanding, ſtableneſſe of perſwaſion, repentance from dead works, newneſſe of life, holineſſe, peace, ioy in the holy Ghoſt; laſtly, the end and reward of the ſtudie thereof, fellowſhip with the Saints, participation of the heauenly nature, fruition of an inheritance immortall, vndefiled, and that neuer ſhall fade away: Happy is the man that delighteth in the Scripture, and thriſe happy that meditateth in it day and night.

κοινὸν ἰατρεῖον. S. Baſil. in Pſal. primum.

Tranſlation neceſſary.

1. Cor. 14.

But how ſhall men meditate in that, which they cannot vnderſtand? How ſhall they vnderſtand that, which is kept cloſe in an vnknowen tongue? as it is written, *Except I know the power of the voyce, I ſhall be to him that ſpeaketh, a Barbarian, and he that ſpeaketh, ſhall be a Barbarian to me.* The Apoſtle excepteth no tongue; not Hebrew the ancienteſt, not Greeke the moſt copious, not Latine the fineſt. Nature taught a naturall man to confeſſe, that all of vs in thoſe tongues which we doe not vnderſtand, are plainely deafe; wee may turne the deafe eare vnto them. The *Scythian* counted the *Athenian*, whom hee did not vnderſtand, barbarous: ſo the *Romane* did the *Syrian*, and the *Iew*, (euen Saint *Hierome* himſelfe calleth the Hebrew tongue barbarous, belike becauſe it was ſtrange to ſo many) ſo the Emperour of *Conſtantinople* calleth the *Latine* tongue, barbarous, though Pope *Nicolas* doe ſtorme at it: ſo the *Iewes* long before *Chriſt*, called all other nations, *Lognazim*, which is little better then barbarous. Therefore as one complaineth, that alwayes in the Senate of *Rome* there was one or other that called for an interpreter: ſo leſt the Church bee driuen to the like exigent, it is neceſſary to haue tranſlations in a readineſſe. Tranſlation it is that openeth the window, to let in the light; that breaketh the ſhell, that we may eate the kernell; that putteth aſide the curtaine, that wee may looke into the moſt holy place; that remoueth the couer of the well, that wee may come by the water, euen as *Iacob* rolled away the ſtone from the mouth of the well, by which meanes the flockes of *Laban* were watered. Indeede without tranſlation into the vulgar tongue, the vnlearned are but like children at *Iacobs* well (which was deepe) without a bucket, or ſomething to draw with: or as that perſon mentioned by *Eſay*, to whom when a ſealed booke was deliuered, with this motion, *Reade this, I pray thee*, hee was faine to make this anſwere, *I cannot, for it is ſealed*.

Clem. Alex. 1°. Strom.
S. Hieronym. Damaſo.
Michael, Theophil. fil. 2 Tom. Concil. ex edit. Petri Crab.
Cicero 5°. de finibus.
Gen. 29. 10.
Iohn 4. 11.
Eſay 29. 11.
See S. Auguſt. lib. 12. contra Fauſt. cap. 32.

The Tranſlation of the olde Teſtament out of the Hebrew into Greeke.

While God would bee knowen onely in *Iacob*, and haue his Name great in *Iſrael*, and in none other place, while the dew lay on *Gideons* fleece onely, and all the earth beſides was dry; then for one and the ſame people, which ſpake all of them the language of *Canaan*, that is, *Hebrew*, one and the ſame originall in *Hebrew* was ſufficient. But when the fulneſſe of time drew neere that the Sunne of righteouſneſſe, the Sonne of God ſhould come into the world, whom God ordained to be a reconciliation through faith in his blood, not of the *Iew* onely, but alſo of the *Greeke*, yea, of all them that were ſcattered abroad; then loe, it pleaſed the Lord to ſtirre vp the ſpirit of a *Greeke* Prince, (*Greeke* for deſcent and Language) euen of *Ptolome Philadelph* King of *Egypt*, to procure the tranſlating of the Booke of God out of *Hebrew* into *Greeke*. This is the tranſlation of the *Seuenty* Interpreters, commonly ſo called, which prepared the way for our Sauiour among the Gentiles by written preaching, as Saint *Iohn* Baptiſt did among the *Iewes* by vocall. For the *Grecians* being deſirous of learning, were not wont to ſuffer bookes of worth to lye moulding in Kings Libraries, but had many of their ſeruants, ready ſcribes, to copie them out, and ſo they were diſperſed and made common. Againe, the *Greeke* tongue was well knowen and made familiar to moſt inhabitants in *Aſia*, by reaſon of the conqueſts that there the *Grecians* had made, as alſo by the Colonies, which thither they had ſent. For the ſame cauſes alſo it was well vnderſtood in many places of *Europe*, yea, and of *Afrike* too. Therefore the word of God being ſet foorth in *Greeke*, becommeth hereby like a candle ſet vpon a candleſticke, which giueth light to all that are in the houſe, or like a proclamation ſounded foorth in the market place, which moſt men preſently take knowledge of; and therefore that language was fitteſt to containe the Scriptures, both for the firſt Preachers of the Goſpel to appeale vnto for witneſſe, and for the learners alſo of thoſe times to make ſearch and triall by. It is certaine, that that Tranſlation was not ſo ſound and ſo perfect, but that it needed in many places correction; and who had beene ſo ſufficient for this worke as the Apoſtles or Apoſtolike men? Yet it ſeemed good to the holy Ghoſt and to them, to take that which they found, (the ſame being for the greateſt part true and ſufficient) rather then by making a new, in that new world and greene age of the Church, to expoſe themſelues to many exceptions and cauillations, as though they made a Tranſlation to ſerue their owne turne, and therefore bearing witneſſe to themſelues, their witneſſe not to be regarded. This may bee ſuppoſed to be ſome cauſe, why the Tranſlation of the *Seuenty* was allowed to paſſe for currant. Notwithſtanding, though it was commended generally, yet it did not fully content the learned, no not of the *Iewes*. For not long after *Chriſt*, *Aquila* fell in hand with a new Tranſlation, and after him *Theodotion*, and after him *Symmachus*: yea, there was a fift and a ſixt edition, the Authours whereof were not knowen. Theſe with the *Seuentie* made vp the *Hexapla*, and were worthily and to great purpoſe compiled together by *Origen*. Howbeit the Edition of the *Seuenty* went away with the credit, and therefore not onely was placed in the midſt by *Origen* (for the

Epiphan. de menſur. & ponderib.

worth and excellency thereof aboue the reſt, as *Epiphanius* gathereth) but alſo was vſed by the *Greeke* Fathers for the ground and foundation of their Commentaries. Yea, *Epiphanius* aboue named doeth attribute ſo much vnto it, that hee holdeth the Authours thereof not onely for Interpreters, but alſo for Prophets in ſome reſpect: and *Iuſtinian* the Emperour enioyning the *Iewes* his ſubiects to vſe eſpecially the Tranſlation of the *Seuentie*, rendreth this reaſon thereof, becauſe they were as it were enlightened with propheticall grace. Yet for all that, as the *Egyptians* are ſaid of the Prophet to bee men and not God, and their horſes fleſh and not ſpirit: ſo it is euident (and Saint *Hierome* affirmeth as much) that the *Seuenty* were Interpreters, they were not Prophets; they did many things well, as learned men; but yet as men they ſtumbled and fell, one while through ouerſight, another while through ignorance, yea, ſometimes they may bee noted to adde to the Originall, and ſometimes to take from it; which made the Apoſtles to leaue them many times, when they left the *Hebrew*, and to deliuer the ſence thereof according to the trueth of the word, as the Spirit gaue them vtterance. This may ſuffice touching the *Greeke* Tranſlations of the old Teſtament.

See S. Auguſt. 2. de doctr. Chriſtian. cap. 15.
Nouell. diatax. 146.
προφητικῆς ὥσπερ χάριτος περιλαμψάσης αὐτοὺς.
Eſai. 31. 3.
S. Hieron. de optimo genere interpret.

Tranſlation out of Hebrew and Greeke into Latine.

There were alſo within a few hundreth yeeres after CHRIST, Tranſlations many into the Latine tongue: for this tongue alſo was very fit to conuey the Law and the Goſpel by, becauſe in thoſe times very many Countreys of the Weſt, yea, of the South, Eaſt, and North, ſpake or vnderſtood Latine, being made Prouinces to the *Romanes*. But now the Latine Tranſlations were too many to bee all good, for they were infinite (*Latini Interpretes nullo modo numerari poſſunt*, ſaith Saint *Auguſtine*.) Againe, they were not out of the *Hebrew* fountaine (wee ſpeake of the *Latine* Tranſlations of the Old Teſtament) but out of the *Greeke* ſtreame, therefore the *Greeke* being not altogether cleare, the *Latine* deriued from it, muſt needes be muddie. This mooued S. *Hierome* a moſt learned father, and the beſt Linguiſt, without controuerſie, of his age, or of any that went before him, to vndertake the tranſlating of the Old Teſtament, out of the very fountaines themſelues, which he performed with that euidence of great learning, iudgement, induſtry and faithfulneſſe, that hee hath for euer bound the Church vnto him, in a debt of ſpeciall remembrance and thankefulneſſe.

S. Auguſtin. de doct. Chriſt. lib. 2. cap. 11.

The tranſlating of the Scripture into the vulgar tongues.

Now though the Church were thus furniſhed with *Greeke* and *Latine* Tranſlations, euen before the faith of CHRIST was generally embraced in the Empire: (for the learned know that euen in S. *Hieroms* time, the Conſull of *Rome* and his wife were both Ethnicks, and about the ſame time the greateſt part of the Senate alſo) yet for all that the godly-learned were not content to haue the Scriptures in the Language which themſelues vnderſtood, *Greeke* and *Latine*, (as the good Lepers were not content to fare well themſelues, but acquainted their neighbours with the ſtore that God had ſent, that they alſo might prouide for themſelues) but alſo for the behoofe and edifying of the vnlearned, which hungred and thirſted after Righteouſneſſe, and had ſoules to bee ſaued aſwell as they, they prouided Tranſlations into the vulgar for their Countreymen, inſomuch that moſt nations vnder heauen did ſhortly after their conuerſion, heare CHRIST ſpeaking vnto them in their mother tongue, not by the voice of their Miniſter onely, but alſo by the written word tranſlated. If any doubt hereof, hee may bee ſatisfied by examples enough, if enough will ſerue the turne. Firſt Saint *Hierome* ſaith, *Multarum gentium linguis Scriptura ante tranſlata, docet falſa eſſe quæ addita ſunt, &c.* i. *The Scripture being tranſlated before into the languages of many Nations, doeth ſhew that thoſe things that were added* (by *Lucian* or *Heſychius*) *are falſe*. So S. *Hierome* in that place. The ſame S. *Hierome* elſwhere affirmeth, that hee, the time was, had ſet forth the tranſlation of the *Seuenty*, *ſuæ linguæ hominibus*. i. for his countreymen of *Dalmatia*. Which words not onely *Eraſmus* doeth vnderſtand to purport, that Saint *Hierome* tranſlated the Scripture into the *Dalmatian* Tongue, but alſo *Sixtus Senenſis*, and *Alphonſus a Caſtro* (that wee ſpeake of no more) men not to bee excepted againſt by them of *Rome*, doe ingeniouſly confeſſe as much. So S. *Chryſoſtome* that liued in S. *Hieromes* time giueth euidence with him: *The doctrine of S. Iohn* (ſaith hee) *did not in ſuch ſort* (as the Philoſophers did) *vaniſh away: but the Syrians, Egyptians, Indians, Perſians, Ethiopians, and infinite other nations being barbarous people, tranſlated it into their* (*mother*) *tongue, and haue learned to be* (*true*) *Philoſophers*, hee meaneth Chriſtians. To this may bee added *Theodoret*, as next vnto him, both for antiquity, and for learning. His words be theſe, *Euery country that is vnder the Sunne, is full of theſe words*, (of the Apoſtles and Prophets) *and the Hebrew tongue* (hee meaneth the Scriptures in the *Hebrew* tongue) *is turned not only into the Language of the Grecians, but alſo of the Romans, and Egyptians, and Perſians, and Indians, and Armenians, and Scythians, and Sauromatians, and briefly into all the Languages that any Nation vſeth.* So hee. In like manner, *Vlpilas* is reported by *Paulus Diaconus* and *Iſidor* (and before them by *Sozomen*) to haue tranſlated the Scriptures into the *Gothicke* tongue: *Iohn* Biſhop of *Siuil* by *Vaſſeus*, to haue turned them into *Arabicke*, about the yeere of our Lord 717: *Beda* by *Ciſtertienſis*, to haue turned a great part of them into *Saxon*: *Efnard* by *Trithemius*, to haue abridged the French Pſalter, as *Beda* had done the *Hebrew*, about the yeere 800: King *Alured* by the ſame *Ciſtertienſis*, to haue turned the Pſalter into *Saxon*: *Methodius* by *Auentinus* (printed at *Ingolſtad*) to haue turned the Scriptures into || *Sclauonian*: *Valdo*, Biſhop of *Friſing* by *Beatus Rhenanus*, to haue cauſed about that time, the Goſpels to be tranſlated into *Dutch*-rithme, yet extant in the library of *Corbinian*: *Valdus*, by diuers to haue turned them himſelfe, or to haue gotten them turned into *French*, about the yeere 1160: *Charles* the fift of that name, ſurnamed *The wiſe*, to haue cauſed them to bee turned into *French*, about 200. yeeres after *Valdus* his time, of which tranſlation there be many copies yet extant, as witneſſeth *Beroaldus*. Much about that time, euen in our King *Richard* the ſeconds dayes, *Iohn Treuiſa* tranſlated them into *Engliſh*, and many *Engliſh* Bibles in written hand are yet to bee ſeene with diuers, tranſlated, as it is very probable, in that age. So the *Syrian* tranſlation of the New Teſtament is in moſt learned mens Libraries, of *Widminſtadius* his ſetting foorth; and the Pſalter in *Arabicke* is with many, of *Auguſtinus Nebienſis* ſetting foorth. So *Poſtel* affirmeth, that in his trauaile hee ſaw the Goſpels in the *Ethiopian* tongue. And *Ambroſe Theſius* alledgeth the Pſalter of the *Indians*, which he teſtifieth to haue bene ſet forth by *Potken* in *Syrian* Characters. So that, to haue the Scriptures in the mother tongue, is not a quaint conceit lately taken vp, either by the Lord *Cromwell* in *England*, or by the Lord *Radeuil* in *Polonie*, or by the Lord *Vngnadius* in the Emperours dominion, but hath bene thought vpon, and put in practiſe of old, euen from the firſt times of the conuerſion or reformation of any Nation; no doubt, becauſe it was eſteemed

moſt

S. Hieron. Marcell. Zoſim.
2. King. 7. 9.
S. Hieron. præfat. in 4. Euangeliſt.
S. Hieron. Sophronio.
Six. Sen. lib. 4.
Alphon. a Caſtro. lib. 1. cap. 23.
S. Chryſoſt. in Iohan. cap. 1. Hom. 1.
Theodor. 5. Therapeut.
P. Diacon. lib. 12.
Iſidor. in Chron. Goth.
Sozom. lib. 6. cap. 37.
Vaſeus in Chron. Hiſpan.
Polydor. Virg. 5. hiſtor. Anglorum teſtatur idem de Alurede noſtro.
Auentin. lib. 4.
|| *Circa annum 900. B. Rhenan. rerum German. lib. 2.*
Beroald.
Thuan.

moſt profitable to cauſe faith to grow in mens hearts the ſooner, and to make them to be able to ſay with the words of the Pſalme, *As we haue heard, ſo we haue ſeene.*

*Pſal 48.8.

δᾶ ἐγὼ ἄδων ἐγὼ κἀὶ ὀπήσημον. *Sophocles.*

The vnwillingneſſe of our chiefe aduerſaries, that the Scriptures ſhould be diuulged in the mother tõgue, &c.

Now the Church of Rome would ſeeme at the length to beare a motherly affection towards her children, and to allow them the Scriptures in their mother tongue: but indeed it is a gift, not deſeruing to be called a gift, an vnprofitable gift: they muſt firſt get a Licence in writing before they may vſe them, and to get that, they muſt approue themſelues to their Confeſſor, that is, to bee ſuch as are, if not frozen in the dregs, yet ſowred with the leauen of their ſuperſtition. Howbeit, it ſeemed too much to *Clement* the 8. that there ſhould bee any Licence granted to haue them in the vulgar tongue, and therefore he ouerruleth and fruſtrateth the grant of *Pius* the fourth. So much are they afraid of the light of the Scripture, (*Lucifuga Scripturarum*, as *Tertullian* ſpeaketh) that they wil not truſt the people with it, no not as it is ſet forth by their owne ſworne men, no not with the Licence of their owne Biſhops and Inquiſitors. Yea, ſo vnwilling they are to communicate the Scriptures to the peoples vnderſtanding in any ſort, that they are not aſhamed to confeſſe, that wee forced them to tranſlate it into Engliſh againſt their wills. This ſeemeth to argue a bad cauſe, or a bad conſcience, or both. Sure we are, that it is not he that hath good gold, that is afraid to bring it to the touch-ſtone, but hee that hath the counterfeit; neither is it the true man that ſhunneth the light, but the malefactour, leſt his deeds ſhould be reproued: neither is it the plainedealing Merchant that is vnwilling to haue the weights, or the meteyard brought in place, but he that vſeth deceit. But we will let them alone for this fault, and returne to tranſlation.

See the obſeruation (ſet foorth by Clement his authority) vpon the fourth rule of Pius the 4. his making in the Index, *lib. prohib. pag.* 15. *ver.* 5. *Tertul. de reſur. carnis.* *Ioan.* 3.20.

The ſpeaches and reaſons, both of our brethren, and of our Aduerſaries againſt this worke.

Many mens mouthes haue bene open a good while, (and yet are not ſtopped) with ſpeeches about the Tranſlation ſo long in hand, or rather peruſals of Tranſlations made before: and aske what may bee the reaſon, what the neceſſitie of the employment: Hath the Church beene deceiued, ſay they, all this while? Hath her ſweete bread beene mingled with leauen, her ſiluer with droſſe, her wine with water, her milke with lime? (*Lacte gypſum male miſcetur*, ſaith S. *Ireney*) We hoped that we had beene in the right way, that wee had had the Oracles of God deliuered vnto vs, and that though all the world had cauſe to be offended and to complaine, yet that we had none. Hath the nurſe holden out the breaſt, and nothing but winde in it? Hath the bread beene deliuered by the Fathers of the Church, and the ſame proued to be *lapidoſus*, as *Seneca* ſpeaketh? What is it to handle the word of God deceitfully, if this bee not? Thus certaine brethren. Alſo the aduerſaries of *Iudah* and *Hieruſalem*, like *Sanballat* in *Nehemiah*, mocke, as wee heare, both at the worke and workemen, ſaying; *What doe theſe weake Iewes, &c. will they make the ſtones whole againe out of the heapes of duſt which are burnt? although they build, yet if a foxe goe vp, hee ſhall euen breake downe their ſtony wall.* Was their Tranſlation good before? Why doe they now mend it? Was it not good? Why then was it obtruded to the people? Yea, why did the Catholickes (meaning Popiſh *Romaniſts*,) alwayes goe in ieopardie, for refuſing to goe to heare it? Nay, if it muſt be tranſlated into Engliſh, Catholickes are fitteſt to doe it. They haue learning, and they know when a thing is well, they can *manum de tabula*. Wee will anſwere them both briefly: and the former, being brethren, thus, with S. *Hierome*, *Damnamus veteres? minime, ſed poſt priorum ſtudia in domo Domini, quod poſſumus laboramus.* That is, *Doe we condemne the ancient? In no caſe: but after the endeuours of them that were before vs, we take the beſt paines we can in the houſe of God.* As if he ſaid, Being prouoked by the example of the learned that liued before my time, I haue thought it my duetie, to aſſay whether my talent in the knowledge of the tongues, may bee profitable in any meaſure to Gods Church, leſt I ſhould ſeeme to haue laboured in them in vaine, and leſt I ſhould be thought to glory in men, (although ancient,) aboue that which was in them. Thus *S. Hierome* may be thought to ſpeake.

S. Iren. 3 *lib. cap.* 19.

Nehem. 4.3.

S. Hieron. apol. aduerſ. Ruffin.

A ſatisfaction to our brethren.

And to the ſame effect ſay wee, that we are ſo farre off from condemning any of their labours that traueiled before vs in this kinde, either in this land or beyond ſea, either in King *Henries* time, or King *Edwards* (if there were any tranſlation, or correction of a tranſlation in his time) or Queene *Elizabeths* of euer-renouned memorie, that we acknowledge them to haue bene raiſed vp of God, for the building and furniſhing of his Church, and that they deſerue to bee had of vs and of poſteritie in euerlaſting remembrance. The Iudgement of *Ariſtotle* is worthy and well knowen: *If Timotheus had not beene, we had not had much ſweet muſicke; but if Phrynis* (*Timotheus* his maſter) *had not beene, wee had not had Timotheus.* Therefore bleſſed be they, and moſt honoured bee their name, that breake the yce, and giue the onſet vpon that which helpeth forward to the ſauing of ſoules. Now what can be more auaileable thereto, then to deliuer Gods booke vnto Gods people in a tongue which they vnderſtand? Since of an hidden treaſure, and of a fountaine that is ſealed, there is no profit, as *Ptolomee Philadelph* wrote to the Rabbines or maſters of the Iewes, as witneſſeth *Epiphanius*: and as S. *Auguſtine* ſaith; *A man had rather bee with his dogge then with a ſtranger* (whoſe tongue is ſtrange vnto him.) Yet for all that, as nothing is begun and perfited at the ſame time, and the later thoughts are thought to be the wiſer: ſo if we building vpon their foundation that went before vs, and being holpen by their labours, doe endeuour to make that better which they left ſo good; no man, wee are ſure, hath cauſe to miſlike vs; they, wee perſwade our ſelues, if they were aliue, would thanke vs. The vintage of *Abiezer*, that ſtrake the ſtroake: yet the gleaning of grapes of *Ephraim* was not to bee deſpiſed. See *Iudg.* 8. *verſe* 2. *Ioaſh* the king of *Iſrael* did not ſatisfie himſelfe, till hee had ſmitten the ground three times; and yet hee offended the Prophet, for giuing ouer then. *Aquila*, of whom we ſpake before, tranſlated the Bible as carefully, and as skilfully as hee could; and yet hee thought good to goe ouer it againe, and then it got the credit with the Iewes, to be called κατ' ἀκρίβειαν, that is, acurately done, as Saint *Hierome* witneſſeth. How many bookes of profane learning haue beene gone ouer againe and againe, by the ſame tranſlators by others? Of one and the ſame booke of *Ariſtotles* Ethikes, there are exſtant not ſo few as ſixe or ſeuen ſeuerall tranſlations. Now if this coſt may bee beſtowed vpon the gourd, which affordeth vs a little ſhade, and which to day flouriſheth, but to morrow is cut downe, what may wee beſtow, nay, what ought wee not to beſtow vpon the Vine, the fruit whereof maketh glad the conſcience of man, and the ſtemme whereof abideth for euer? And this is the word of God, which we tranſlate. *What is the chaffe to the wheat, ſaith the Lord? Tanti vitreum, quanti verum Margaritum?* (ſaith *Tertullian*) if a toy of glaſſe bee of that reckoning with vs, how ought wee to value the true pearle? Therefore let no mans eye be euill, becauſe his Maieſties is good; neither let any bee grieued, that

Ariſt. 2. *metaphyſ. cap.* 1.

S. Epiphan. loco ante citato.

S. Auguſt. l. 19 *de ciu. Dei, c.* 7.

Iudg. 8.2.

2. King. 13. 18, 19.

S. Hieron in Ezech. cap. 3.

Iere 23.28.

Tertul. ad Martyr.

Si tanti viliſſimum vitrum, quanti precioſiſſimum Margaritum: Hieron. ad Saluin.

that wee haue a Prince that ſeeketh the increaſe of the ſpirituall wealth of Iſrael (let *Sanballats* and *Tobiahs* doe ſo, which therefore doe beare their iuſt reproofe) but let vs rather bleſſe God from the ground of our heart, for working this religious care in him, to haue the tranſlations of the Bible maturely conſidered of and examined. For by this meanes it commeth to paſſe, that whatſoeuer is ſound already (and all is ſound for ſubſtance, in one or other of our editions, and the worſt of ours far better then their authentike vulgar) the ſame will ſhine as gold more brightly, being rubbed and poliſhed; alſo, if any thing bee halting, or ſuperfluous, or not ſo agreeable to the originall, the ſame may bee corrected, and the trueth ſet in place. And what can the King commaund to be done, that will bring him more true honour then this? and wherein could they that haue beene ſet a worke, approue their duetie to the King, yea their obedience to God, and loue to his Saints more, then by yeelding their ſeruice, and all that is within them, for the furniſhing of the worke? But beſides all this, they were the principall motiues of it, and therefore ought leaſt to quarrell it: for the very Hiſtoricall trueth is, that vpon the importunate petitions of the Puritans, at his Maieſties comming to this Crowne, the Conference at Hampton Court hauing beene appointed for hearing their complaints: when by force of reaſon they were put from all other grounds, they had recourſe at the laſt, to this ſhift, that they could not with good conſcience ſubſcribe to the Communion booke, ſince it maintained the Bible as it was there tranſlated, which was, as they ſayd, a moſt corrupted tranſlation. And although this was iudged to bee but a very poore and emptie ſhift; yet euen hereupon did his Maieſtie begin to bethinke himſelfe of the good that might enſue by a new tranſlation, and preſently after gaue order for this Tranſlation which is now preſented vnto thee. Thus much to ſatisfie our ſcrupulous Brethren.

An anſwere to the imputations of our Aduerſaries.

Now to the later we anſwere; that wee doe not denie, nay wee affirme and auow, that the very meaneſt tranſlation of the Bible in Engliſh, ſet foorth by men of our profeſſion (for wee haue ſeene none of theirs of the whole Bible as yet) containeth the word of God, nay, is the word of God. As the Kings ſpeech which hee vttered in Parliament, being tranſlated into *French*, *Dutch*, *Italian* and *Latine*, is ſtill the Kings Speech, though it bee not interpreted by euery Tranſlator with the like grace, nor peraduenture ſo fitly for phraſe, nor ſo expreſly for ſence, euery where. For it is confeſſed, that things are to take their denomination of the greater part; and a naturall man could ſay, *Verum vbi multa nitent in carmine, non ego paucis offendor maculis, &c.* A man may bee counted a vertuous man, though hee haue made many ſlips in his life, (elſe, there were none vertuous, for *in many things we offend all*) alſo a comely man and louely, though hee haue ſome warts vpon his hand, yea, not onely freakles vpon his face, but alſo ſkarres. No cauſe therefore why the word tranſlated ſhould be denied to be the word, or forbidden to bee currant, notwithſtanding that ſome imperfections and blemiſhes may bee noted in the ſetting foorth of it. For what euer was perfect vnder the Sunne, where Apoſtles or Apoſtolike men, that is, men indued with an extraordinarie meaſure of Gods ſpirit, and priuiledged with the priuiledge of infallibilitie, had not their hand? The Romaniſts therefore in refuſing to heare, and daring to burne the Word tranſlated, did no leſſe then deſpite the ſpirit of grace, from whom originally it proceeded, and whoſe ſenſe and meaning, as well as mans weakeneſſe would enable, it did expreſſe. Iudge by an example or two. *Plutarch* writeth, that after that *Rome* had beene burnt by the *Galles*, they fell ſoone to build it againe: but doing it in haſte, they did not caſt the ſtreets, nor proportion the houſes in ſuch comely faſhion, as had bene moſt ſightly and conuenient; was *Catiline* therefore an honeſt man, or a good Patriot, that ſought to bring it to a combuſtion? or *Nero* a good Prince, that did indeed ſet it on fire? So, by the ſtory of *Ezra*, and the propheſie of *Haggai* it may bee gathered, that the Temple built by *Zerubbabel* after the returne from *Babylon*, was by no meanes to bee compared to the former built by *Solomon* (for they that remembred the former, wept when they conſidered the latter) notwithſtanding, might this latter either haue beene abhorred and forſaken by the *Iewes*, or prophaned by the *Greekes*? The like wee are to thinke of Tranſlations. The tranſlation of the *Seventie* diſſenteth from the Originall in many places, neither doeth it come neere it, for perſpicuitie, grauitie, maieſtie; yet which of the Apoſtles did condemne it? Condemne it? Nay, they vſed it, (as it is apparant, and as Saint *Hierome* and moſt learned men doe confeſſe) which they would not haue done, nor by their example of vſing it, ſo grace and commend it to the Church, if it had beene vnworthy the appellation and name of the word of God. And whereas they vrge for their ſecond defence of their vilifying and abuſing of the *Engliſh* Bibles, or ſome pieces thereof, which they meet with, for that heretikes (forſooth) were the Authors of the tranſlations, (heretikes they call vs by the ſame right that they call themſelues Catholikes, both being wrong) we marueile what diuinitie taught them ſo. Wee are ſure *Tertullian* was of another minde: *Ex perſonis probamus fidem, an ex fide perſonas?* Doe wee trie mens faith by their perſons? wee ſhould trie their perſons by their faith. Alſo S. *Auguſtine* was of an other minde: for he lighting vpon certaine rules made by *Tychonius* a *Donatiſt*, for the better vnderſtanding of the word, was not aſhamed to make vſe of them, yea, to inſert them into his owne booke, with giuing commendation to them, ſo farre foorth as they were worthy to bee commended, as is to bee ſeene in Saint *Auguſtines* third booke *De doctrina Chriſtiana*. To bee ſhort, *Origen*, and the whole Church of God for certaine hundred yeeres, were of an other minde: for they were ſo farre from treading vnder foote, (much more from burning) the Tranſlation of *Aquila* a Proſelyte, that is, one that had turned *Iew*; of *Symmachus*, and *Theodotion*, both *Ebionites*, that is, moſt vile heretikes, that they ioyned them together with the *Hebrew* Originall, and the Tranſlation of the *Seventy*, (as hath beene before ſignified out of *Epiphanius*) and ſet them forth openly to be conſidered of and peruſed by all. But we weary the vnlearned, who neede not know ſo much, and trouble the learned, who know it already.

Horat.

Iames 3.2.

Plutarch in Camillo.

Ezra 3.12.

Tertul. de praeſcript. contra haereſes.

S. Auguſt. 3. de doct. Chriſt. cap. 30.

Yet before we end wee muſt anſwere a third cauill and obiection of theirs againſt vs, for altering and amending our Tranſlation ſo oft; wherein truely they deale hardly, and ſtrangely with vs. For to whom euer was it imputed for a fault (by ſuch as were wiſe) to goe ouer that which he had done, and to amend it where he ſaw cauſe? Saint *Auguſtine* was not afraid to exhort Saint *Hierome* to a *Palinodia* or recantation; the ſame S. *Auguſtine* was not aſhamed to retractate, we might ſay, reuoke, many things that had paſſed him, and doeth euen glory that he ſeeth his infirmities. If wee will be ſonnes of the Trueth, wee muſt conſider

S Auguſt. ep. 9.
S. Auguſt. lib. Retract.
Video interdum vitia mea. S. Aug. ep. 8.

conſider what it ſpeaketh, and trample vpon our owne credit, yea, and vpon other mens too, if either were any way an hinderance to it. This to the cauſe: then to the perſons we ſay, that of all men they ought to bee moſt ſilent in this caſe. For what varieties haue they, and what alterations haue they made, not onely of their Seruice bookes, Porteſſes and Breuiaries, but alſo of their *Latine* Tranſlation? The Seruice Booke ſuppoſed to be made by Saint *Ambroſe* (*Officium Ambroſianum*) was a great while in ſpeciall vſe and requeſt: but Pope *Hadrian* calling a Council with the ayd of *Charles* the Emperour, aboliſhed it, yea, burnt it, and commanded the Seruice Booke of Saint *Gregory* vniuerſally to bee vſed. Well, *Officium Gregorianum* gets by this meanes to bee in credit, but doeth it continue without change or altering? No, the very *Romane* Seruice was of two faſhions, the New faſhion, and the Old, (the one vſed in one Church, the other in another) as is to be ſeene in *Pamelius* a Romaniſt, his Preface, before *Micrologus*. The ſame *Pamelius* reporteth out of *Radulphus de Rino*, that about the yeere of our Lord, 1277. Pope *Nicolas* the third remooued out of the Churches of *Rome*, the more ancient bookes (of Seruice) and brought into vſe the Miſſals of the Friars Minorites, and commaunded them to bee obſerued there; inſomuch that about an hundred yeeres after, when the aboue-named *Radulphus* happened to be at *Rome*, he found all the bookes to be new, (of the new ſtampe.) Neither was there this chopping and changing in the more ancient times onely, but alſo of late: *Pius Quintus* himſelfe confeſſeth, that euery Biſhopricke almoſt had a peculiar kind of ſeruice, moſt vnlike to that which others had: which mooued him to aboliſh all other Breuiaries, though neuer ſo ancient, and priuiledged, and publiſhed by Biſhops in their Dioceſſes, and to eſtabliſh and ratifie that onely which was of his owne ſetting foorth, in the yeere 1568. Now, when the father of their Church, who gladly would heale the ſore of the daughter of his people ſoftly and ſleightly, and make the beſt of it, findeth ſo great fault with them for their oddes and iarring; we hope the children haue no great cauſe to vaunt of their vniformity. But the difference that appeareth betweene our Tranſlations, and our often correcting of them, is the thing that we are ſpecially charged with; let vs ſee therefore whether they themſelues be without fault this way, (if it be to be counted a fault, to correct) and whether they bee fit men to throw ſtones at vs: *O tandem maior parcas inſane minori*: they that are leſſe ſound themſelues, ought not to obiect infirmities to others. If wee ſhould tell them that *Valla*, *Stapulenſis*, *Eraſmus*, and *Viues* found fault with their vulgar Tranſlation, and conſequently wiſhed the ſame to bee mended, or a new one to be made, they would anſwere peraduenture, that wee produced their enemies for witneſſes againſt them; albeit, they were in no other ſort enemies, then as Saint *Paul* was to the *Galatians*, for telling them the trueth: and it were to be wiſhed, that they had dared to tell it them plainlier and oftner. But what will they ſay to this, that Pope *Leo* the tenth allowed *Eraſmus* Tranſlation of the New Teſtament, ſo much different from the vulgar, by his Apoſtolike Letter and Bull; That the ſame *Leo* exhorted *Pagnin* to tranſlate the whole Bible, and bare whatſoeuer charges was neceſſary for the worke? Surely, as the Apoſtle reaſoneth to the *Hebrewes*, that *if the former Law and Teſtament had beene ſufficient, there had beene no neede of the latter*: ſo we may ſay, that if the old vulgar had beene at all points allowable, to ſmall purpoſe had labour and charges bene vndergone, about framing of a new. If they ſay, it was one Popes priuate opinion, and that he conſulted onely himſelfe; then we are able to goe further with them, and to auerre, that more of their chiefe men of all ſorts, euen their owne *Trent*-champions *Paiua* and *Vega*, and their owne Inquiſitors *Hieronymus ab Oleaſtro*, and their owne Biſhop *Iſidorus Clarius*, and their owne Cardinall *Thomas a Vio Caietan*, doe either make new Tranſlations themſelues, or follow new ones of other mens making, or note the vulgar Interpreter for halting; none of them feare to diſſent from him, nor yet to except againſt him. And call they this an vniforme tenour of text and iudgement about the text, ſo many of their Worthies diſclaiming the now receiued conceit? Nay, we will yet come neerer the quicke: doth not their *Paris*-edition differ from the *Louaine*, and *Hentenius* his from them both, and yet all of them allowed by authority? Nay, doth not *Sixtus Quintus* confeſſe, that certaine Catholikes (he meaneth certaine of his owne ſide) were in ſuch an humour of tranſlating the Scriptures into *Latine*, that Satan taking occaſion by them, though they thought of no ſuch matter, did ſtriue what hee could, out of ſo vncertaine and manifold a varietie of Tranſlations, ſo to mingle all things, that nothing might ſeeme to bee left certaine and firme in them, &c.? Nay further, did not the ſame *Sixtus* ordaine by an inuiolable decree, and that with the counſell and conſent of his Cardinals, that the *Latine* edition of the Old and New Teſtament, which the Councill of *Trent* would haue to bee authentike, is the ſame without controuerſie which hee then ſet foorth, being diligently corrected and printed in the Printing houſe of *Vatican*? Thus *Sixtus* in his Preface before his Bible. And yet *Clement* the eight his immediate ſucceſſour, to accompt of, publiſheth another edition of the Bible, containing in it infinite differences from that of *Sixtus*, (and many of them weighty and materiall) and yet this muſt bee authentike by all meanes. What is to haue the faith of our glorious Lord IESVS CHRIST with Yea and Nay, if this be not? Againe, what is ſweete harmony and conſent, if this be? Therefore as *Demaratus* of *Corinth* aduiſed a great King, before he talked of the diſſenſions among the *Grecians*, to compoſe his domeſticke broiles: (for at that time his Queene and his ſon and heire were at deadly fuide with him) ſo all the while that our aduerſaries doe make ſo many and ſo various editions themſelues, and doe iarre ſo much about the worth and authority of them, they can with no ſhew of equity challenge vs for changing and correcting.

Durand. lib. 5. cap. 2.

Horat.

Galat. 4. 16.

Sixtus Senens.

Heb. 7. 11. and 8. 7.

Sixtus 5 præfat. fixa. Biblijs.

The purpoſe of the Tranſlators, with their number, furniture, care, &c.

But it is high time to leaue them, and to ſhew in briefe what we propoſed to our ſelues, and what courſe we held in this our peruſall and ſuruey of the Bible. Truely (good Chriſtian Reader) wee neuer thought from the beginning, that wee ſhould need to make a new Tranſlation, nor yet to make of a bad one a good one, (for then the imputation of *Sixtus* had been true in ſome ſort, that our people had been fed with gall of Dragons in ſtead of wine, with whey in ſtead of milke:) but to make a good one better, or out of many good ones, one principall good one, not iuſtly to bee excepted againſt; that hath beene our indeauour, that our marke. To that purpoſe there were many choſen, that were greater in other mens eyes then in their owne, and that ſought the trueth rather then their owne prayſe. Againe, they came or were thought to come to the worke, not *exercendi cauſa*, (as one ſaith) but *exercitati*, that is, learned, not to learne: For the chiefe ouerſeer and ἐργοδιώκτης vnder his Maieſtie, to whom not only we, but alſo our whole Church was much bound, knew by his wiſedome, which thing alſo *Nazianzen* taught ſo long agoe, that it is a prepoſterous order to teach firſt and to learne after, yea that τὸ ἐν πίθῳ κεραμείαν μανθάνειν to learne and practiſe together, is neither commendable for the workeman, nor ſafe for the worke. Therefore ſuch were thought vpon, as could ſay modeſtly with Saint *Hierome*, *Et Hebræum Sermonem ex parte didicimus, & in Latino pene ab ipſis incunabulis &c. detriti ſumus. Both wee haue learned the Hebrew tongue in part, and in the Latine wee haue beene exerciſed almoſt from our verie cradle.* Saint *Hierome* maketh no mention of the *Greeke* tongue, wherein yet he did excell, becauſe he tranſlated not the old Teſtament out of *Greeke*, but out of *Hebrew*. And in what ſort did theſe aſſemble? in the truſt of their owne knowledge, or of their ſharpeneſſe of wit, or deepeneſſe of iudgement, as it were in an arme of fleſh? At no hand. They truſted in him that hath the key of *Dauid*, opening and no man ſhutting; they prayed to the Lord the Father of our Lord, to the effect that Saint *Auguſtine* did; *O let thy Scriptures bee my pure delight, let me not bee deceiued in them, neither let me deceiue by them.* In this confidence, and with this deuotion did they aſſemble together; not too many, leſt one ſhould trouble another; and yet many, leſt many things haply might eſcape them. If you aske what they had before them, truly it was the *Hebrew* text of the old Teſtament, the *Greeke* of the New. Theſe are the two golden pipes, or rather conduits, where through the oliue branches emptie themſelues into the golde. Saint *Auguſtine* calleth them precedent, or originall Tongues; Saint *Hierome*, fountaines. The ſame S. *Hierome* affirmeth, and *Gratian* hath not ſpared to put it into his Decree, That *as the credite of the olde Bookes* (hee meaneth of the Old Teſtament) *is to bee tried by the Hebrew Volumes, ſo of the New by the Greeke tongue*, hee meaneth by the originall *Greeke*. If trueth bee to bee tried by theſe tongues, then whence ſhould a tranſlation be made, but out of them? Theſe tongues therefore, the Scriptures we ſay in thoſe tongues, we ſet before vs to tranſlate, being the tongues wherein God was pleaſed to ſpeake to his Church by his Prophets and Apoſtles. Neither did wee run ouer the worke with that poſting haſte that the *Septuagint* did, if that be true which is reported of them, that they finiſhed it in ſeuenty two dayes; neither were we barred or hindred from going ouer it againe, hauing once done it, like Saint *Hierome*, if that be true which himſelfe reporteth, that he could no ſooner write any thing, but preſently it was caught from him, and publiſhed, and he could not haue leaue to mend it: neither, to be ſhort, were we the firſt that fell in hand with tranſlating the Scripture into Engliſh, and conſequently deſtitute of former helpes, as it is written of *Origen*, that he was the firſt in a manner, that put his hand to write Commentaries vpon the Scriptures, and therefore no marueile, if he ouer-ſhot himſelfe many times. None of theſe things: the worke hath not beene hudled vp in ſeuenty two dayes, but hath coſt the workemen, as light as it ſeemeth, the paines of twiſe ſeuen times ſeuentie two dayes and more: matters of ſuch weight and conſequence are to be ſpeeded with maturitie: for in a buſineſſe of moment a man feareth not the blame of conuenient ſlackneſſe. Neither did wee thinke much to conſult the Tranſlators or Commentators, *Chaldee, Hebrew, Syrian, Greeke* or *Latine*, no nor the *Spaniſh, French, Italian*, or *Dutch*; neither did we diſdaine to reuiſe that which wee had done, and to bring backe to the anuill that which wee had hammered: but hauing and vſing as great helpes as were needfull, and fearing no reproch for ſlowneſſe, nor coueting praiſe for expedition, wee haue at the length, through the good hand of the Lord vpon vs, brought the worke to that paſſe that you ſee.

Nazianzen. εἰς ῥν. ἐπισκ. παρουσ.
Idem in Apologet.

S. Auguſt. lib. 11. Confeſſ. cap. 2.
S. Aug. 3. de doctr. c. 3. &c
S Hieron. ad Suniam & Fretel.
S. Hieron. ad Lucinium, Diſt. 9. vt veterum.
Ioſeph. Antiq. lib. 12.
S. Hieron. ad Pammac. pro lib. aduerſ. Iouinian.

πρωτόπειροι.

φιλεῖ γὰρ ὀκνεῖν πρᾶγμ' ἀνὴρ πράσσων μέγα.
Sophoc. in Elect.

Some peraduenture would haue no varietie of ſences to bee ſet in the margine, leſt the authoritie of the Scriptures for deciding of controuerſies by that ſhew of vncertainitie, ſhould ſomewhat bee ſhaken. But we hold their iudgement not to bee ſo ſound in this point. For though, *whatſoeuer things are neceſſarie, are maniſeſt*, as S. *Chryſoſtome* ſaith, and as S. *Auguſtine*, *In thoſe things that are plainely ſet downe in the Scriptures all ſuch matters are found that concerne Faith, Hope, and Charitie.* Yet for all that it cannot bee diſſembled, that partly to exerciſe and whet our wits, partly to weane the curious from loathing of them for their euery-where-plaineſſe, partly alſo to ſtirre vp our deuotion to craue the aſſiſtance of Gods Spirit by prayer, and laſtly, that we might be forward to ſeeke ayd of our brethren by conference, and neuer ſcorne thoſe that be not in all reſpects ſo complete as they ſhould be, being to ſeeke in many things our ſelues, it hath pleaſed God in his diuine prouidence, here and there to ſcatter words and ſentences of that difficultie and doubtfulneſſe, not in doctrinall points that concerne ſaluation (for in ſuch it hath bene vouched that the Scriptures are plaine) but in matters of leſſe moment, that fearefulneſſe would better beſeeme vs then confidence, and if we will reſolue, to reſolue vpon modeſtie with Saint *Auguſtine*, (though not in this ſame caſe altogether, yet vpon the ſame ground) *Melius eſt dubitare de occultis, quam litigare de incertis*, it is better to make doubt of thoſe things which are ſecret, then to ſtriue about thoſe things that are vncertaine. There bee many wordes in the Scriptures, which be neuer found there but once, (hauing neither brother nor neighbour, as the *Hebrewes* ſpeake) ſo that wee cannot be holpen by conference of places. Againe, there be many rare names of certaine birds, beaſts and precious ſtones, &c. concerning which the *Hebrewes* themſelues are ſo diuided among themſelues for iudgement, that they may ſeeme to haue defined this or that, rather becauſe they would ſay ſomething, then becauſe they were ſure of that which they ſayd, as Saint *Hierome* ſomewhere ſaith of the *Septuagint*. Now in ſuch a caſe, doeth not a margine doe well to admoniſh the Reader to ſeeke further, and not to conclude or dogmatize vpon this or that peremptorily? For as it is a fault of incredulitie, to doubt of thoſe things that are euident: ſo to determine of ſuch things as the Spirit of God hath left (euen in the iudgement of the iudicious) queſtionable, can bee no leſſe then preſumption. Therefore as S. *Auguſtine* ſaith, that varietie of Tranſlations is profitable for the finding out of the ſenſe of the Scriptures: ſo diuerſitie of ſignification and ſence in the margine, where the text is not ſo cleare, muſt needes doe good, yea, is neceſſary as we are perſwaded. Wee know that *Sixtus Quintus* expreſly forbiddeth, that any varietie of readings of their vulgar edition, ſhould be put in the margine (which though it be not altogether the ſame thing to that we haue in hand, yet it looketh that way) but we thinke he hath not all of his owne ſide his fauourers, for this conceit. They that are wiſe, had rather haue their iudgements at libertie in differences of readings, then to be captiuated to one, when it may be the other. If they were ſure that their hie Prieſt had all lawes ſhut vp in his breſt, as *Paul* the ſecond braged, and that he were as free from errour by ſpeciall priuiledge, as the Dictators of *Rome* were made by law inuiolable, it

were

Reaſons mouing vs to ſet diuerſity of ſences in the margine, where there is great probability for each.

πάντα τὰ ἀναγκαῖα δῆλα.
S. Chryſoſt. in 2. Theſ. cap. 2
S. Auguſt. 2. de doctrin. Chriſt. cap. 9.

S. Aug. lib. 8. de Geneſ. ad liter. cap. 5.
ἅπαξ λεγόμενα.

S. Aug. 2 de doctr. Chriſt. cap. 14.
Sixtus 5. præf. Biblia.

Plat. in Paulo ſecundo.

were another matter; then his word were an Oracle, his opinion a deciſion. But the eyes of the world are now open, God be thanked, and haue beene a great while, they find that he is ſubiect to the ſame affections and infirmities that others bee, that his body is ſubiect to wounds, and therefore ſo much as he prooueth, not as much as he claimeth, they grant and imbrace.

ὁμοιοπαθής. τρωτὸς γ᾽ ὁ χρὼς ἐστι.

Reaſons inducing vs not to ſtand curiouſly vpon an identity of phraſing.

An other thing we thinke good to admoniſh thee of (gentle Reader) that wee haue not tyed our ſelues to an vniformitie of phraſing, or to an identitie of words, as ſome peraduenture would wiſh that wee had done, becauſe they obſerue, that ſome learned men ſome where, haue been as exact as they could that way. Truly, that wee might not varie from the ſenſe of that which we had tranſlated before, if the word ſignified the ſame thing in both places (for, there bee ſome words that bee not of the ſame ſenſe euery where) wee were eſpecially carefull, and made a conſcience, according to our dutie. But, that we ſhould expreſſe the ſame notion in the ſame particular word; as for example, if we tranſlate the *Hebrew* or *Greeke* word once by *Purpoſe*, neuer to call it *Intent*; if one where *Iourneying*, neuer *Traueiling*; if one where *Thinke*, neuer *Suppoſe*; if one where *Paine*, neuer *Ache*; if one where *Ioy*, neuer *Gladneſſe*, &c. Thus to minſe the matter, we thought to ſauour more of curioſity then wiſedome, and that rather it would breed ſcorne in the Athiſt, then bring profit to the godly Reader. For is the kingdome of God become words or ſyllables? why ſhould we be in bondage to them if we may be free, vſe one preciſely when we may vſe another no leſſe fit, as commodiouſly? A godly Father in the Primitiue time ſhewed himſelfe greatly moued, that one of newfanglenes called κράββατον σκίμπους, though the difference bee little or none; and another reporteth, that he was much abuſed for turning *Cucurbita* (to which reading the people had beene vſed) into *Hedera*. Now if this happen in better times, and vpon ſo ſmall occaſions, we might iuſtly feare hard cenſure, if generally we ſhould make verball and vnneceſſary changings. We might alſo be charged (by ſcoffers) with ſome vnequall dealing toward a great number of good Engliſh words. For as it is written of a certaine great Philoſopher, that he ſhould ſay, that thoſe logs were happie that were made images to bee worſhipped; for their fellowes, as good as they, lay for blockes behinde the fire: ſo if we ſhould ſay, as it were, vnto certaine wordes, Stand vp higher, haue a place in the Bible alwaies, and, to others of like qualitie, Get ye hence, be baniſhed for euer, we might be taxed peraduenture with S. *Iames* his words, namely, *To be partiall in our ſelues, and iudges of euill thoughts.* Adde hereunto, that niceneſſe in words was alwayes counted the next ſtep to trifling, and ſo was to bee curious about names too: alſo that we cannot follow a better patterne for elocution then God himſelfe; therefore hee vſing diuers words, in his holy writ, and indifferently for one thing in nature: wee, if we will not be ſuperſtitious, may vſe the ſame libertie in our Engliſh verſions out of *Hebrew* and *Greeke*, for that copie or ſtore that he hath giuen vs. Laſtly, we haue on the one ſide auoyded the ſcrupuloſitie of the Puritanes, who leaue the olde Eccleſiaſticall words, and betake them to other, as when they put *waſhing* for *Baptiſme*, and *Congregation* in ſtead of *Church*: as alſo on the other ſide, wee haue ſhunned the obſcuritie of the Papiſts, in their *Azymes*, *Tunike*, *Rationall*, *Holocauſts*, *Præpuce*, *Paſche*, and a number of ſuch like, whereof their late Tranſlation is full, and that of purpoſe to darken the ſenſe, that ſince they muſt needs tranſlate the Bible, yet by the language thereof, it may be kept from being vnderſtood. But wee deſire that the Scripture may ſpeake like it ſelfe, as in the language of *Canaan*, that it may be vnderſtood euen of the very vulgar.

πολύσημα.

A bed.
Niceph. Caliſt. lib. 8. cap. 42
S. Hieron. in 4. Iona. See
S *Aug. epiſt.* 10.

λεπτολογία
ἀδολεσχία.
τὸ σπουδάζειν ἐπὶ ὀνόμασι.
See Euſeb. προπαρασκευ. *lib. 12. ex Platon.*

Many other things we might giue thee warning of (gentle Reader) if we had not exceeded the meaſure of a Preface already. It remaineth, that we commend thee to God, and to the Spirit of his grace, which is able to build further then wee can aske or thinke. Hee remoueth the ſcales from our eyes, the vaile from our hearts, opening our wits, that wee may vnderſtand his word, enlarging our hearts, yea correcting our affections, that we may loue it aboue gold and ſiluer, yea that wee may loue it to the end. Yee are brought vnto fountaines of liuing water which ye digged not; doe not caſt earth into them with the Philiſtines, neither preferre broken pits before them with the wicked Iewes. Others haue laboured, and you may enter into their labours; O receiue not ſo great things in vaine! O deſpiſe not ſo great ſaluation! Bee not like ſwine to tread vnder foot ſo precious things, neither yet like dogs to teare and abuſe holy things. Say not to our Sauiour with the *Gergeſites*, Depart out of our coaſts, neither yet with *Eſau*, Sell your birthright for a meaſſe of pottage. If light bee come into the world, loue not darkeneſſe more then light: if food, if clothing bee offered, goe not naked, ſtarue not your ſelues. Remember the aduice of *Nazianzene*, *It is a grieuous thing* (or dangerous) *to neglect a great faire, and to ſeeke to make markets afterwards*: alſo the encouragement of S. *Chryſostome*, *It is altogether impoſſible, that he that is ſober (and watchfull) ſhould at any time bee neglected*: Laſtly, the admonition and menacing of S. *Auguſtine*, *They that deſpiſe Gods will inuiting them, ſhall feele Gods will taking vengeance of them.* It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God: but a bleſſed thing it is, and will bring vs to euerlaſting bleſſedneſſe in the end, when God ſpeaketh vnto vs, to hearken; when he ſetteth his word before vs, to reade it; when he ſtretcheth out his hand and calleth, to anſwere, Here am I; here we are to doe thy will, O God. The Lord worke a care and conſcience in vs to know him and ſerue him, that we may be acknowledged of him at the appearing of our Lord Iesvs Christ, to whom with the holy Ghoſt, be all praiſe and thankeſgiuing. Amen.

S. Chryſoſt. in epiſt. ad rom. cap. 14. orat. 26. *in* ἠθικ. ἀμήχανον σφόδρα ἀμήχανον.

Gen. 26. 15.
Ierem. 2. 13.

Matt. 8. 34.
Hebr. 12. 16.

Nazianz. περὶ ἁγ. βαπτ. δεινὸν πανήγυριν παρελθεῖν καὶ τηνικαῦτα πραγματείαν ἐπιζητεῖν.
S. Auguſt. ad artic. ſibi falſo obiect. Artic. 16.
Heb. 10. 31.

¶ The names and order of all the Bookes of the Olde and New Teſtament, with the number of their Chapters.

GEneſis hath Chapters	50	Eccleſiaſtes hath Chapters	12
Exodus	40	The ſong of Solomon	8
Leuiticus	27	Iſaiah	66
Numbers	36	Ieremiah	52
Deuteronomie	34	Lamentations	5
Ioſhua	24	Ezekiel	48
Iudges	21	Daniel	12
Ruth	4	Hoſea	14
1.Samuel	31	Ioel	3
2.Samuel	24	Amos	9
1.Kings	22	Obadiah	1
2.Kings	25	Ionah	4
1.Chronicles	29	Micah	7
2.Chronicles	36	Nahum	3
Ezra	10	Habakkuk	3
Nehemiah	13	Zephaniah	3
Eſther.	10	Haggai	2
Iob	42	Zechariah	14
Pſalmes	150	Malachi	4
prouerbs	31		

¶ The Bookes called Apocrypha.

1 ESdras hath Chapters	9	Baruch with the Epiſtle of Ieremiah	6
2 Eſdras	16	The Song of the three children	
Tobit	14	The ſtory of Suſanna	
Iudeth	16	The idole Bel and the dragon	
The reſt of Eſther	6	The prayer of Manaſſeh	
Wiſedome	19	1.Maccabees	16
Eccleſiaſticus	51	2.Maccabees	15

¶ The Bookes of the New Teſtament.

MAtthew hath Chapters	28	1.Timotheus hath Chapters	6
Marke	16	2.Timotheus	4
Luke	24	Titus	3
Iohn	21	Philemon	1
The Actes	28	To the Hebrewes	13
The Epiſtle to the Romanes	16	The Epiſtle of Iames	5
1.Corinthians	16	1.Peter	5
2.Corinthians	13	2.Peter	3
Galatians	6	1.Iohn	5
Epheſians	6	2. Iohn	1
Philippians	4	3.Iohn	1
Coloſſians	4	Iude	1
1. Theſſalonians	5	Reuelation	22
2. Theſſalonians	3		

THE

THE FIRST BOOKE OF MOSES, called GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

1 The creation of Heauen and Earth, 3 of the light, 6 of the firmament, 9 of the earth ſeparated from the waters, 11 and made fruitfull, 14 of the Sunne, Moone, and Starres, 20 of fiſh and foule, 24 of beaſts and cattell, 26 of Man in the image of God. 29 Alſo the appointment of foode.

IN * the beginning God created the heauen, and the earth.

* Pſal.33.6. and 136.5. acts.14.15. and 17.24. heb.11.3.

2 And the earth was without forme, and voide, and darkeneſſe *was* vpon the face of the deepe: and the Spirit of God moued vpon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſaid, * Let there bee light: and there was light.

* 2.Cor.4.6.

4 And God ſaw the light, that *it was* good: and God diuided † the light from the darknes.

† *Heb. betweene the light and betweene the darkneſſe.*

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkneſſe he called Night: † and the euening and the morning were the firſt day.

† *Heb. and the euening was, and the morning was, &c.*

6 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let there bee a † firmament in the midſt of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

* Pſal.136.5. iere.10.12. & 15.15

† *Heb. Expanſion.*

7 And God made the firmament: and diuided the waters, which *were* vnder the firmament, from the waters, which *were* aboue the firmament: and it was ſo.

8 And God called the * firmament Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the ſecond day.

* Iere.51.15.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let the waters vnder the heauen bee gathered together vnto one place, & let the dry land appeare: and it was ſo.

* Pſal.33.7. and 136.5. iob 38.8.

10 And God called the dry land, Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he, Seas: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth † graſſe, the herbe yeelding ſeede, *and* the fruit-tree, yeelding fruit after his kind, whoſe ſeed *is* in it ſelfe, vpon the earth: and it was ſo.

† *Heb. tender graſſe.*

12 And the earth brought forth graſſe, *and* herbe yeelding ſeede after his kinde, and the tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed *was* in it ſelfe, after his kind: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be * lights in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide † the day from the night: and let them be for ſignes and for ſeaſons, and for dayes and yeeres.

* Deut.4.19. pſal.136.7.

† *Heb. betweene the day and betweene the night.*

15 And let them bee for lights in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light † to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: *he made* the ſtars alſo.

† *Heb. for the rule of the day, &c.*

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth:

18 And to * rule ouer the day, and ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkeneſſe: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

* Ier.31.35.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, * Let the waters bring foorth abundantly the ‖ mouing creature that hath † life, and foule *that* may fly aboue the earth in the † open firmament of heauen.

* 2.Eſd.6.47.

‖ *Or, creeping.*

† *Heb. ſoule.*

† *Heb. face of the firmament of heauen.*

21 And God created great Whales, and euery liuing creature that moueth, which the waters brought foorth abundantly after their kinde, and euery winged foule after his kind: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, * Bee fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the Seas, and let foule multiply in the earth.

* Chap.8.17. and 9.1.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fift day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth the liuing creature after his kind, cattel, and creeping thing, and beaſt of the earth after his kinde, and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kind, and cattell after their kind, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kind: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let vs make man in our Image, after our likeneſſe: and let them haue dominion ouer the fiſh of the Sea, and ouer the foule of the ayre, and ouer the cattell, and ouer all the earth, and ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

* Chap.5.1. and 9.6. 1.cor.11.7. epheſ.4.24. col.3.10.

27 So God created man in his owne Image, in the Image of God created hee him, * male and female created he them.

* Mat.19.4. wiſd.2.23.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid

*Chap.9.1.

vnto them, * Bee fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and ſubdue it, and haue dominion ouer the fiſh of the Sea, and ouer the foule of the Ayre, and ouer euery liuing thing that † mooueth vpon the earth.

† Heb. creepeth.

29 ¶ And God ſaid, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe † bearing ſeed, which *is* vpon the face of all the earth, and euery tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yeelding ſeed, * to you it ſhall be for meate.

† Heb. ſeeding ſeede.
*Chap.9.3.

30 And to euery beaſt of the earth, and to euery foule of the ayre, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, wherein there *is* † life, *I haue giuen* euery greene herbe for meate: and it was ſo.

† Heb. a liuing ſoule.

31 And * God ſaw euery thing that he had made, and behold, *it was* very good. And the euening and the morning were the ſixt day.

*Ecclus.39.16

CHAP. II.

1 The firſt Sabbath. 4 The manner of the creation. 8 The planting of the garden of Eden, 10 and the riuer thereof. 17 The tree of knowledge onely forbidden. 19, 20. The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and inſtitution of marriage.

THus the heauens and the earth were finiſhed, and all the hoſte of them.

2 * And on the ſeuenth day God ended his worke, which he had made: and he reſted on the ſeuenth day from all his worke, which he had made.

*Exod.20.11. and 31.17. deut.5.14. hebr.4.4.

3 And God bleſſed the ſeuenth day, and ſanctified it: becauſe that in it hee had reſted from all his worke, which God † created and made.

† Heb. created to make.

4 ¶ Theſe *are* the generations of the heauens, and of the earth, when they were created; in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field before it grew: for the LORD God had not cauſed it to raine vpon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

6 ‖ But there went vp a miſt from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

‖ Or, a miſt which went vp from, &c.

7 And the LORD God formed man † * of the duſt of the ground, and breathed into his noſtrils the breath of life; and * man became a liuing ſoule.

† Heb. duſt of the ground.
*1.Cor.15.47.
*1.Cor.15.45.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eaſtward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleaſant to the ſight, and good for food: the tree of life alſo in the midſt of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.

10 And a riuer went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the firſt *is* * Piſon that *is* it which compaſſeth the whole land of Hauilah, where *there is* gold.

*Ecclus.24.29

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: There *is* Bdellium and the Onyx ſtone.

13 And the name of the ſecond riuer *is* Gihon: the ſame *is* it that compaſſeth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

† Heb. Cuſh.

14 And the name of the third riuer *is* Hiddekel: that *is it* which goeth ‖ toward the Eaſt of Aſſyria: and the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

‖ Or, Eaſtward to Aſſyria.

15 And the LORD God tooke ‖ the man and put him into the garden of Eden, to dreſſe it, and to keepe it.

‖ Or, Adam.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, ſaying, Of euery tree of the garden thou mayeſt † freely eate.

† Heb. eating thou ſhalt eat.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and euill, thou ſhalt not eate of it: for in the day that thou eateſt thereof, thou ſhalt † ſurely die.

† Hebr. dying thou ſhalt die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God ſaid, It *is* not good that the man ſhould bee alone: I will make him * an helpe † meete for him.

*Ecclus.17.5.
† Heb as before him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed euery beaſt of the field, and euery foule of the ayre, and brought *them* vnto ‖ Adam, to ſee what hee would call them: and whatſoeuer Adam called euery liuing creature, that *was* the name thereof.

‖ Or, the man.

20 And Adam † gaue names to all cattell and to the foule of the ayre, and to euery beaſt of the field: but for Adam there was not found an helpe meete for him.

† Heb. called.

21 And the LORD God cauſed a deepe ſleepe to fall vpon Adam, and hee ſlept; and hee tooke one of his ribs, and cloſed vp the fleſh in ſtead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, † made hee a woman, and brought her vnto the man.

† Heb. builded.

23 And Adam ſaid, This is now bone of my bones, and fleſh of my fleſh, ſhe ſhalbe called woman, becauſe ſhe was * taken out of man.

*1.Cor.11.

24 * Therefore ſhall a man leaue his father and his mother, and ſhall cleaue vnto his wife: and they ſhall be one fleſh.

*Mat.19.5. mark.10.7. 1.cor.6.16. ephe.5.31.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife: and were not aſhamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The Serpent deceiueth Eue. 6 Mans ſhamefull fall. 9 God arraigneth them. 14 The Serpent is curſed. 15 The promiſed ſeed. 16 The puniſhment of mankind. 21 Their firſt clothing. 22 Their caſting out of Paradiſe.

NOw the Serpent was more ſubtill then any beaſt of the field, which the LORD God had made: and he ſaid vnto the woman, † Yea, hath God ſaid, Ye ſhall not eat of euery tree of the garden?

† Heb Yea
cauſe. &c.

2 And the woman ſaid vnto the ſerpent, We may eate of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midſt of the garden, God hath ſaid, Ye ſhal not eat of it, neither ſhal ye touch it, leſt ye die.

4 And the ſerpent ſaid vnto the woman, Ye ſhall not * ſurely die.

*2.Cor.11.3. 1.tim.2.14.

5 For God doeth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes ſhal be opened, and ye ſhall be as Gods, knowing good and euill.

6 And when the woman ſaw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* † pleaſant to the eyes, and a tree to bee deſired to make one wiſe, ſhe tooke of the fruit thereof, * and did eate, and gaue alſo vnto her husband with her, and he did eate.

† Heb. a deſire.

*Eccluſ.25.26. 1 tim.2.14

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked, and they ſewed figge leaues together, and made themſelues || aprons.

|| Or, things to gird about.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the † coole of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themſelues from the preſence of the LORD God, amongſt the trees of the garden.

† Heb. winde.

9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam, and ſaid vnto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And hee ſaid, I heard thy voyce in the garden: and I was afraid, becauſe I *was* naked, and I hid my ſelfe.

11 And he ſaid, Who told thee that thou *waſt* naked? Haſt thou eaten of the Tree whereof I commanded thee, that thou ſhouldeſt not eate?

12 And the man ſaid, The woman whom thou gaueſt *to be* with me, ſhe gaue me of the tree, and I did eate.

13 And the LORD God ſaid vnto the Woman, What *is* this *that* thou haſt done? And the woman ſaid, The ſerpent beguiled me, and I did eate.

14 And the LORD God ſaid vnto the ſerpent, Becauſe thou haſt done this, thou *art* curſed aboue all cattell, and aboue euery beaſt of the field: vpon thy belly ſhalt thou goe, and duſt ſhalt thou eate all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmitie betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy ſeed, and her ſeed: it ſhall bruiſe thy head, and thou ſhalt bruiſe his heele.

16 Vnto the woman he ſaid, I will greatly multiply thy ſorrow and thy conception. In ſorrow thou ſhalt bring foorth children: and thy deſire *ſhall be* || to thy husband, and hee ſhall * rule ouer thee.

|| Or, ſubiect to thine husband.

*1.Cor.14.34.

17 And vnto Adam he ſaid, Becauſe thou haſt hearkened vnto the voice of thy wife, and haſt eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not eate of it: curſed *is* the ground for thy ſake: In ſorrow ſhalt thou eate of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thornes alſo and thiſtles ſhall it † bring forth to thee: and thou ſhalt eate the hearbe of the field.

† Heb. cauſe to bud.

19 In the ſweat of thy face ſhalt thou eate bread, till thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it waſt thou taken, for duſt thou *art*, and vnto duſt ſhalt thou returne.

20 And Adam called his wiues name † Eue, becauſe ſhe was the mother of all liuing.

† Heb. Chaua

21 Vnto Adam alſo, and to his wife, did the LORD God make coats of skinnes, and cloathed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God ſaid, Behold, the man is become as one of vs, to know good and euill. And now leſt hee put foorth his hand, and take alſo of the tree of life, and eate and liue for euer:

23 Therefore the LORD God ſent him foorth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he droue out the man: and he placed at the Eaſt of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming ſword, which turned euery way, to keepe the way of the Tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel. 8 The murder of Abel. 11 The curſe of Cain. 17 Enoch the firſt city. 19 Lamech and his two wiues. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enos.

AND Adam knew Eue his wife, and ſhe conceiued, and bare Cain, and ſaid, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And ſhe againe bare his brother † Abel, and Abel was a † keeper of ſheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

† Heb. Hebel.
† Heb. a feeder.

3 And † in proceſſe of time, it came to paſſe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering vnto the LORD.

† Heb. at the end of dayes.

4 And Abel, hee alſo brought of the firſtlings of his † flocke, and of the fat thereof: and the LORD had * reſpect vnto Abel, and to his offering.

† Heb. ſheepe, or goats.
*Heb.11.4.

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offering, hee had not reſpect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD ſaid vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? & why is thy countenance falne?

7 If thou doe well, ſhalt thou not || bee accepted? and if thou doeſt not well, ſinne lyeth at the doore: And || vnto thee *ſhall bee* his deſire, and thou ſhalt rule ouer him.

|| Or, haue the excellencie?
|| Or, ſubiect vnto thee.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to paſſe * when they were in the field, that Cain roſe vp againſt Abel his brother, and ſlew him.

*Wiſd.10.3. mat.23.35. 1 iohn 3.12. iude 11.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And he ſaid, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And hee ſaid, What haſt thou done? the voyce of thy brothers † blood cryeth vnto me from the ground.

† Heb. bloods.

11 And now *art* thou curſed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tilleſt the ground, it ſhall not henceforth yeeld vnto thee her ſtrength: A fugitiue and a vagabond ſhalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain ſaid vnto the Lord, ‖ My puniſhment *is* greater then I can beare.

‖ *Or, mine iniquitie is greater, then that it may be forgiuen.*

14 Behold, thou haſt driuen me out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face ſhall I be hid, and I ſhal be a fugitiue, and a vagabond in the earth: and it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* euery one that findeth mee, ſhall ſlay me.

15 And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Therefore whoſoeuer ſlayeth Cain, vengeance ſhall bee taken on him ſeuen fold. And the Lord ſet a marke vpon Cain, leſt any finding him, ſhould kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the preſence of the Lord, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the Eaſt of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and ſhe conceiued and bare † Enoch, and hee builded a citie, and called the name of the citie after the name of his ſonne, Enoch.

† *Heb. Chanoch.*

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad: and Irad begate Mehuiael, and Mehuiael, begate Methuſael, and Methuſael begate † Lamech.

† *Heb. Lemech.*

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him two wiues: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal: hee was the father of ſuch as dwell in tents, and *of ſuch as haue* cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Iubal: he was the father of all ſuch as handle the harpe and organ.

22 And Zillah, ſhe alſo bare Tubal-Cain, an † inſtructer of euery artificer in braſſe & iron: and the ſiſter of Tubal-Cain *was* Naamah.

† *Heb. whetter.*

23 And Lamech ſaid vnto his wiues, Adah, and Zillah, Heare my voyce, ye wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my ſpeech: for ‖ I haue ſlaine a man to my wounding, and a young man to my ‖ hurt.

‖ *Or, I would ſlay a man in my wound, &c.*
‖ *Or, in my hurt.*

24 If Cain ſhall bee auenged ſeuen fold, truely Lamech ſeuenty and ſeuen fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, and ſhe bare a ſonne, and called his name † Seth: For God, *ſaid ſhe*, hath appointed me another ſeed in ſtead of Abel, whom Cain ſlew.

† *Heb. Sheth.*

26 And to Seth, to him alſo there was borne a ſonne, and he called his name † Enos: then began men to ‖ call vpon the Name of the Lord.

† *Heb. Enoſh.*
‖ *Or, to call themſelues by the Name of the* LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 *The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam vnto Noah.* 24 *The godlineſſe and tranſlation of Enoch.*

THis *is* the * booke of the generations of Adam: In the day that God created man, in the likeneſſe of God made he him.

* 1. Chro. 1. 1.

2 * Male and female created he them, and bleſſed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

* Wiſd. 2. 23.

3 ¶ And Adam liued an hundred and thirty yeeres, and begat *a ſonne* in his own likeneſſe, after his image; and called his name Seth.

4 * And the dayes of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres: and he begate ſonnes and daughters.

* 1. Chron. 1. 1, &c.

5 And all the dayes that Adam liued, were nine hundred and thirty yeeres: and he died.

6 And Seth liued an hundred and fiue yeeres, and begate † Enos.

† *Heb. Enoſh.*

7 And Seth liued after hee begate Enos; eight hundred and ſeuen yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos liued ninety yeeres, and begate † Cainan.

† *Heb. Kenan.*

10 And Enos liued after he begate Cainan eight hundred and fifteene yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos, were nine hundred and fiue yeeres; and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan liued ſeuenty yeeres, and begate † Mahalaleel.

† *Gr. Malaleel.*

13 And Cainan liued after he begate Mahalaleel eight hundred and fourty yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeeres; and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel liued ſixty and fiue yeeres, and begate † Iared.

† *Heb. Iered.*

16 And Mahalaleel liued after he begate Iared, eight hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

17 And all ẏ daies of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and fiue yeeres, and he died.

18 ¶ And Iared liued an hundred ſixty and two yeeres, and he begate Enoch.

19 And Iared liued after he begate Enoch, eight hundred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Iared were nine hundred ſixty and two yeeres; and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch liued ſixty and fiue yeeres, and begate ‖ Methuſelah.

‖ *Gr. Mathuſal*

22 And Enoch walked with God, after he begate Methuſelah, three hundred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters:

23 And all the dayes of Enoch, were three hundred ſixty and fiue yeeres.

24 And * Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God tooke him.

* Eccluſ. 44. 16. heb. 11.

25 And Methuſelah liued an hundred eighty and ſeuen yeeres, and begate Lamech.

26 And Methuſelah liued after he begate † Lamech, ſeuen hundred eightie and two yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

† Heb. Lemech.

27 And all the dayes of Methuſelah were nine hundred ſixty & nine yeres, and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech liued an hundred eightie and two yeeres, and begate a ſonne:

29 And hee called his name ‖ Noah, ſaying; This *ſame* ſhall comfort vs concerning our worke and toile of our hands, becauſe of the ground which the LORD hath curſed.

‖ Or, Noe.

30 And Lamech liued after he begate Noah, fiue hundred ninety and fiue yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech were ſeuen hundred ſeuenty & ſeuen yeeres, and he died.

32 And Noah was fiue hundred yeres old: and Noah begate Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wickedneſſe of the world which prouoked Gods wrath, and cauſed the flood. 8 Noah findeth grace. 13 The order, forme and end of the Arke.

AND it came to paſſe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were borne vnto them:

2 That the ſons of God ſaw the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues, of all which they choſe.

3 And the LORD ſaid, My ſpirit ſhall not alwaies ſtriue wͤ man; for yͭ he alſo *is* fleſh: yet his daies ſhall be an hundred & twenty yeres.

4 There were giants in the earth in thoſe dayes: & alſo after that, whẽ the ſons of God came in vnto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them; the ſame became mighty men, which *were* of old, men of renowne.

5 ¶ And God ſaw that the wickednes of man was great in the earth, and ‖ *that* euery imagination of the thoughts of his * heart was onely euill † continually.

‖ Or, the whole imagination. The Hebrew word ſignifieth not onely the imagination, but alſo the purpoſes and deſires.
*Chap 8 21. matt 15 19.
† Heb. euery day.

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieued him at his heart.

7 And the LORD ſaid, I will deſtroy man, whom I haue created, from the face of the earth; † both man and beaſt, and the creeping thing, and the foules of the ayre: for it repenteth me that I haue made them.

† Heb. from man vnto beaſt.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ Theſe *are* the generations of Noah: * Noah was a iuſt man, *and* ‖ perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

*Ecclus. 44. 17. 2. pet. 2. 5.
‖ Or, vpright.

10 And Noah begate three ſonnes; Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

11 The earth alſo was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all fleſh had corrupted his way vpon the earth.

13 And God ſaid vnto Noah, The end of all fleſh is come before mee; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will deſtroy them ‖ with the earth.

‖ Or, from the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of Gopher wood: † roomes ſhalt thou make in the Arke, and ſhalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

† Heb. neſts.

15 And this is the *faſhion*, which thou ſhalt make it of: the length of the Arke *ſhall bee* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fiftie cubits, and the heighth of it thirty cubits.

16 A window ſhalt thou make to the Arke, and in a cubit ſhalt thou finiſh it aboue; and the doore of the Arke ſhalt thou ſet in the ſide thereof: with lower, ſecond, and third ſtories ſhalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, euen I doe bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to deſtroy all fleſh, wherin is the breath of life frõ vnder heauen, *and* euery thing that is in the earth ſhall die.

18 But with thee will I eſtabliſh my Couenant: and thou ſhalt come into the Arke, thou, and thy ſonnes, and thy wife, and thy ſonnes wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing of all fleſh, two of euery *ſort* ſhalt thou bring into the Arke, to keepe *them* aliue with thee: they ſhall be male and female.

20 Of foules after their kind, and of cattell after their kind: of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of euery *ſort* ſhall come vnto thee, to keepe *them* aliue.

21 And take thou vnto thee of all foode that is eaten, and thou ſhalt gather *it* to thee; and it ſhalbe for food, for thee, and for them.

22 * Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, ſo did he.

*Heb. 11. 7.

CHAP. VII.

1 Noah with his family, and the liuing creatures, enter into the Arke. 17 The beginning, increaſe, and continuance of the Flood.

AND the * LORD ſaid vnto Noah, Come thou and all thy houſe into the Arke, for thee haue I ſeene righteous before mee, in this generation.

*2. Pet. 2. 5.

2 Of euery cleane beaſt thou ſhalt take to thee † by ſeuens, the male and his female: and of beaſts that are not cleane, by two, the male and his female.

† Heb. ſeuen ſeuen.

3 Of foules alſo of the ayre, by ſeuens, the male and the female; to keepe ſeed aliue vpon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet ſeuen dayes, and I will cauſe it to raine vpon the earth fourty dayes, and fourty nights: and euery liuing ſubſtance that I haue made, will I † deſtroy from off the face of the earth.

† Heb. blot out.

5 And Noah did according vnto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was ſixe hundred yeres old

when the flood of waters was vpon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his ſons, and his wife, and his ſonnes wiues with him, into the Arke, becauſe of the waters of the Flood.

8 Of cleane beaſts, and of beaſts that are not cleane, and of foules, and of euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth,

9 There went in two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to paſſe ‖ after ſeuen dayes, that the waters of the Flood were vpon the earth.

‖Or, on the ſeuenth day.

11 ¶ In the ſixe hundreth yeere of Noahs life, in the ſecond moneth, the ſeuenteenth day of the moneth, the ſame day were all the fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the ‖ windowes of heauen were opened.

‖Or, flood gates.

12 And the raine was vpon the earth, forty dayes, and forty nights.

13 In the ſelfe ſame day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Iapheth, the ſonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, & the three wiues of his ſonnes with them, into the Arke.

14 They, and euery beaſt after his kinde, and all the cattell after their kinde: and euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kind, and euery foule after his kinde, euery bird of euery † ſort.

†Heb. wing.

15 And they went in vnto Noah into the Arke, two and two of all fleſh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all fleſh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD ſhut him in.

17 And the Flood was fourty dayes vpon the earth, and the waters increaſed, and bare vp the Arke, & it was lift vp aboue the earth.

18 And the waters preuailed, and were increaſed greatly vpon the earth: and the Arke went vpon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters preuailed exceedingly vpon the earth, and all the high hilles, that *were* vnder the whole heauen, were couered.

20 Fifteene cubits vpward, did the waters preuaile; and the mountaines were couered.

21 * And all fleſh died, that moued vpon the earth, both of foule, and of cattell, and of beaſt, and of euery creeping thing, that creepeth vpon the earth, and euery man.

*Wiſd. 10.4.

22 All in whoſe noſtrils *was* † the breath of life, of all that was in the drie land, died.

†Heb. the breath of the ſpirit of life.

23 And euery liuing ſubſtance was deſtroyed, which was vpon the face of the ground, both man and cattell, and the creeping things, and the foule of the heauen; and they were deſtroyed from the earth: and * Noah only remained aliue, and they that *were* with him in the Arke.

*Wiſd. 10.4. 2. pet. 2.5.

24 And the waters preuailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fiftie dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The waters aſſwage. 4 The Arke reſteth on Ararat. 7 The Rauen and the Doue. 15 Noah, beeing commanded, 18 goeth forth of the Arke. 20 He buildeth an Altar, and offereth ſacriſice, 21 which God accepteth, and promiſeth to curſe the earth no more.

AND God remembred Noah, and euery liuing thing, and all the cattell that *was* with him in the Arke: and God made a winde to paſſe ouer the earth, and the waters aſſwaged.

2 The fountaines alſo of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were ſtopped, and the raine from heauen was reſtrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth, † continually: and after the end of the hundred & fifty daies, the waters were abated.

†Heb. in going and returning.

4 And the Arke reſted in the ſeuenth moneth, on the ſeuenteenth day of the moneth, vpon the mountaines of Ararat.

5 And the waters † decreaſed continually vntill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountaines ſeene.

†Heb. were in going and decreaſing.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the end of fourty dayes, that Noah opened the window of the Arke which he had made.

7 And hee ſent foorth a Rauen, which went foorth † to and fro, vntill the waters were dryed vp from off the earth.

†Heb. in going foorth and returning.

8 Alſo hee ſent foorth a Doue from him, to ſee if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the Doue found no reſt for the ſole of her foot, but ſhee returned vnto him into the Arke: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put foorth his hand, and tooke her, and † pulled her in vnto him, into the Arke.

†Heb. cauſed her to come.

10 And he ſtayed yet other ſeuen dayes: and againe hee ſent foorth the Doue out of the Arke.

11 And the Doue came in to him in the euening, and loe in her mouth *was* an oliue leafe pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he ſtayed yet other ſeuen dayes, and ſent foorth the Doue, which returned not againe vnto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſixe hundred and one yeere, in the firſt *moneth*, the firſt *day* of the moneth, the waters were dryed vp from *off* the earth: and Noah remoued the couering of the Arke, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was drie.

14 And in the ſecond moneth, on the ſeuen and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dryed.

15 ¶ And God ſpake vnto Noah, ſaying,

16 Goe forth of the Arke, thou, and thy wife, and thy ſonnes, and thy ſonnes wiues with thee.

17 Bring foorth with thee euery liuing thing that *is* with thee, of all fleſh, *both* of foule, and of cattell, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and bee fruitfull, and multiply vpon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his ſonnes, and his wife, and his ſonnes wiues with him:

† Heb. families.

19 Euery beaſt, euery creeping thing, and euery foule, *and* whatſoeuer creepeth vpon the earth after their † kindes, went foorth out of the Arke.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar vnto the Lord, and tooke of euery cleane beaſt, and of euery cleane foule, and offered burnt offerings on the Altar.

† Heb. a ſauour of reſt.

* Chap.6.5. matth.15.19.

21 And the Lord ſmelled † a ſweet ſauour, and the Lord ſaid in his heart, I will not againe curſe the ground any more for mans ſake; for ỹ * imagination of mans heart *is* euill from his youth: neither will I againe ſmite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done.

† Heb. as yet all the dayes of the earth.

22 † While the earth remaineth, ſeedtime, and harueſt, and cold, and heat, and Summer, and Winter, and day and night, ſhall not ceaſe.

CHAP. IX.

1 God bleſſeth Noah. 4 Blood and murder are forbidden. 9 Gods Couenant, 13 ſignified by the Rainebowe. 18 Noah repleniſheth the world, 20 planteth a vineyard, 21 is drunken and mocked of his ſonne: 25 Curſeth Canaan, 26 Bleſſeth Shem, 27 prayeth for Iaphet, 28 and dyeth.

* Chap.1.28. and 8.17.

AND God bleſſed Noah, and his ſonnes, and ſaid vnto them, * Bee fruitfull and multiply, and repleniſh the earth.

2 And the feare of you, and the dread of you, ſhall bee vpon euery beaſt of the earth, and vpon euery foule of the ayre, vpon all that mooueth *vpon* the earth, and vpon all the fiſhes of the ſea; into your hand are they deliuered.

* Chap.1.29.

3 Euery mouing thing that liueth, ſhall be meate for you; euen as the * greene herbe haue I giuen you all things.

* Leuit.17.14.

4 * But fleſh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof ſhall you not eate.

5 And ſurely your blood of your liues will I require: at the hand of euery beaſt will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of euery mans brother will I require the life of man.

* Mat.26.52. reuel.13.10.
* Chap.1.27.

6 * Who ſo ſheddeth mans blood, by man ſhall his blood be ſhed: * for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, ye yee fruitfull, and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God ſpake vnto Noah, and to his ſonnes with him, ſaying,

9 And I, behold, I eſtabliſh my Couenant with you, and with your ſeed after you:

10 And with euery liuing creature that *is* with you, of the foule, of the cattell, and of euery beaſt of the earth with you, from all that goe out of the Arke, to euery beaſt of the earth.

* Eſa.54.9.

11 And * I wil eſtabliſh my couenant with you, neither ſhall all fleſh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither ſhall there any more be a flood to deſtroy the earth.

12 And God ſaid, This is the token of the couenant which I make betweene mee and you, and euery liuing creature that is with you for perpetuall generations.

13 I doe ſet my bowe in the cloud, and it ſhall bee for a token of a couenant betweene me and the earth.

* Ecclus.43. 11,12.

14 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, when I bring a cloud ouer the earth, that the bowe ſhall be ſeene in the cloud.

15 And I will remember my Couenant, which is betweene mee and you, and euery liuing creature of all fleſh: and the waters ſhall no more become a flood to deſtroy all fleſh.

16 And the bowe ſhall bee in the cloud, and I wil looke vpon it, that I may remember the euerlaſting couenant betweene God and euery liuing creature, of all fleſh that *is* vpon the earth.

17 And God ſaid vnto Noah, This *is* the token of the Couenant, which I haue eſtabliſhed betweene mee and all fleſh, that *is* vpon the earth.

† Heb. Chena

18 ¶ And the ſonnes of Noah that went forth of the Arke, were Shem, and Ham, and Iaphet: and Ham is the father of † Canaan.

19 Theſe *are* the three ſons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth ouer-ſpread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he drank of the wine, and was drunken, and he was vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan ſaw the nakedneſſe of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Iaphet tooke a garment, and laid *it* vpon both their ſhoulders, and went backward, and couered the nakednes of their father, and their faces *were* backward, and they ſaw not their fathers nakedneſſe.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, ar
knew what his yonger ſonne had done vn
him.

Heb in going
d iourneying.

25 And hee ſaid, Curſed *be* Canaan: a ſeruant of ſeruants ſhall he be vnto his brethren.

‖ O
them.

26 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the Lord God of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be ‖ his ſeruant.

|| Or, perſwade.

27 God ſhall || enlarge Iaphet, and he ſhall dwell in the tents of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be his ſeruant.

28 ¶ And Noah liued after the flood, three hundred and fifty yeeres.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeeres, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 The generations of Noah. 2 The ſonnes of Iaphet. 6 The ſonnes of Ham. 8 Nimrod the firſt Monarch. 21 The ſonnes of Shem.

NOw theſe *are* the generations of the ſonnes of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Iaphet: and vnto them were ſonnes borne after the flood.

* 1.Chro.1.5.

2 * The ſonnes of Iaphet: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tiras.

3 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the ſonnes of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By theſe were the Iſles of the Gentiles, diuided in their lands, euery one after his tongue: after their families in their nations.

* 1.Chro.1.8.

6 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the ſonnes of Cuſh: Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cuſh begate Nimrod, hee began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 Hee was a mighty hunter before the Lord: wherefore it is ſaid, euen as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the Lord.

† Or, Babylon.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

|| Or, he went out into *Aſſyria.*

|| Or, the ſtreets of the citie.

11 Out of that land || went forth Aſſhur, and builded Nineueh, and the || city Rehoboth, and Calah,

12 And Rezen betweene Nineueh and Calah; the ſame is a great citie.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim (out of whom came Philiſtiim) and Caphtorim.

† Heb. Tzidon.

15 ¶ And Canaan begat † Sidon his firſt borne, and Heth,

16 And the Iebuſite, and the Emorite, and the Gergaſite,

17 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites ſpread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites, was from Sidon, as thou commeſt to Gerar vnto † Gaza, as thou goeſt vnto Sodoma and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, euen vnto Laſha.

20 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Vnto Shem alſo the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Iaphet the elder, euen to him were *children* borne.

* 1.Chro.1.17.

† Heb. Arpachſhad.

22 The * children of Shem: Elam, and Aſhur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram: Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Maſh.

† Heb. Shelah.

24 And Arphaxad begate † Salah, and Salah begate Eber.

* 1.Chro.1.19.

25 * And vnto Eber were borne two ſonnes: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth diuided, and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.

26 And Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueh, and Ierah,

27 And Hadoram, and Vzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all theſe *were* the ſonnes of Ioktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Meſha, as thou goeſt vnto Sephar, a mount of the Eaſt.

31 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 Theſe *are* the families of the ſonnes of Noah after their generations, in their nations: and by theſe were the nations diuided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 One language in the world. 3 The building of Babel. 5 The confuſion of tongues. 10 The generations of Shem. 27 The generations of Terah the father of Abram. 31 Terah goeth from Vr to Haran.

* Wiſd. 10.5.

† Heb. lip.

† Heb. words.

ANd * the whole earth was of one † language, and of one † ſpeech.

2 And it came to paſſe as they iourneyed from the Eaſt, that they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

† Heb. a man ſaid to his his neighbour.

† Heb. burne them to a burning.

3 And † they ſaid one to another, Goe to, let vs make bricke, and † burne them thorowly. And they had bricke for ſtone, and ſlime had they for morter.

4 And they ſaid, Goe to, let vs build vs a city and a tower, whoſe top may *reach* vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, leſt wee be ſcattered abroad vpon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the Lord came downe to ſee the citie and the towre, which the children of men builded.

6 And the Lord ſaid, behold, the people *is* one, and they *haue* all one language: and this they begin to doe: and now, nothing will bee reſtrained from them, which they haue imagined to doe.

7 Goe to, let vs goe downe, and there confound their language, that they may not vnderſtand one anothers ſpeech.

8 So the LORD ſcattered them abroad from thence vpon the face of all the earth: and they left of to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called † Babel, becauſe the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD ſcatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.

† *That is, confuſion.*

10 ¶ * Theſe *are* the generations of Shem, Shem *was* an hundred yeeres old, and begate Arphaxad two yeeres after the flood.

*1.Chro.1.17.

11 And Shem liued after hee begate Arphaxad, fiue hundred yeeres, and begate ſons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad liued fiue and thirtie yeeres, and begate Salah.

13 And Arphaxad liued after hee begate Salah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

14 And Salah liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Eber.

15 And Salah liued after he begate Eber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

16 * And Eber liued foure and thirty yeres, and begate * Peleg.

*1.Chro.1.19.
* Called Luke 3.35. Phalec.

17 And Eber liued after hee begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

18 And Peleg liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Reu.

19 And Peleg liued after hee begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begat ſons and daughters.

20 And Reu liued two and thirty yeeres, and begate * Serug.

*Luke 3.35. Saruch.

21 And Reu liued after he begate Serug, two hundred and ſeuen yeres, and begat ſons and daughters.

22 And Serug liued thirty yeeres, and begate Nahor.

23 And Serug liued after hee begate Nahor, two hundred yeeres, and begate ſons and daughters.

24 And Nahor liued nine and twentie yeeres, and begate * Terah.

*Luke 3.34. Thara.

25 And Nahor liued after he begate Terah, an hundred and nineteene yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

26 And Terah liued ſeuenty yeeres, and * begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

*Ioſh 24.2. 1.chron.1.26.

27 ¶ Now theſe *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begate Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah, in the land of his natiuitie, in Vr of the Chaldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor tooke them wiues: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai; and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iſcah.

30 But Sarai was barren, ſhee *had* no child.

31 And Terah tooke Abram his ſonne, and Lot the ſonne of Haran his ſonnes ſon, and Sarai his daughter in law, his ſonne Abrams wife, and they went foorth with them from * Vr of the Chaldees, to goe into the land of Canaan, and they came vnto Haran, and dwelt there.

*Nehe.9.7. Iudit.5.7. Acts 7.4.

32 And the dayes of Terah were two hundred and fiue yeres: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 God calleth Abram, and bleſſeth him with a promiſe of Chriſt. 4 Hee departeth with Lot from Haran. 6 Hee iourneyeth thorow Canaan, 7 which is promiſed him in a viſion. 10 Hee is driuen by a famine into Egypt. 11 Feare maketh him faine his wife to bee his ſiſter. 14 Pharaoh hauing taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to reſtore her.

NOw the * LORD had ſaid vnto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and from thy fathers houſe, vnto a land that I will ſhew thee.

*Acts 7.3.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bleſſe thee, and make thy name great; and thou ſhalt be a bleſſing.

3 And I will bleſſe them that bleſſe thee, and curſe him that curſeth thee: * and in thee ſhall all families of the earth be bleſſed.

*Chap.18.18. and 22.18. acts 3.25. galat.3.8.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had ſpoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: and Abram was ſeuenty and fiue yeeres old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers ſon, and all their ſubſtance that they had gathered, and the ſoules that they had gotten in Haran, and they went forth to goe into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram paſſed thorow the land vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared vnto Abram, and ſaid, * vnto thy ſeed will I giue this land: and there builded hee an * altar vnto the LORD, who appeared vnto him.

*Chap.13.15.
*Chap.13.4.

8 And hee remoued from thence vnto a mountaine on the Eaſt of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, *hauing* Beth-el on the Weſt, and Hai on the Eaſt: and there he builded an altar vnto the LORD, and called vpon the Name of the LORD.

9 And Abram iourneyed, † going on ſtill toward the South.

† *Heb. in going and iourneying.*

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, & Abram went downe into Egypt to ſoiourne there: for the famine was grieuous in the land.

11 And it came to paſſe when hee was come neere to enter into Egypt, that he ſaid vnto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a faire woman to looke vpon.

12 Therefore it ſhall come to paſſe, when the Egyptians ſhall ſee thee, that they ſhall ſay, This is his wife: and they will kill mee, but they will ſaue thee aliue.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my ſiſter, that it may be well with me, for thy ſake; and my ſoule ſhall liue becauſe of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that ſhe was very faire.

15 The Princes alſo of Pharaoh ſaw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs houſe.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her ſake: and he had ſheepe, and oxen, and he aſſes and men-ſeruants, and maid-ſeruants, and ſhee aſſes, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his houſe with great plagues, becauſe of Sarai, Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and ſaid, What is this that yͧ haſt done vnto mee? Why didſt thou not tell me that ſhe was thy wife?

19 Why ſaidſt thou ſhee is my ſiſter? ſo I might haue takē her to me to wife: now therfore, behold thy wife, take *her*, & goe thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they ſent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot returne out of Egypt. 7 By diſagreement they part aſunder. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodome. 14 God reneweth the promiſe to Abram. 18 He remooueth to Hebron, and there buildeth an Altar.

AND Abram went vp out of Egypt, hee and his wife, and all that hee had, and Lot with him into the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in ſiluer and in gold.

3 And he went on his iourneys from the South, euen to Beth-el, vnto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, betweene Beth-el and Hai:

4 Vnto the * place of the Altar, which he had made there at the firſt: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

*Chap.12.7.

5 ¶ And Lot alſo which went with Abram had flockes, and herds and tents.

6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together: for their ſubſtance was great, ſo that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a ſtrife betweene the herdmen of Abrams cattell, and the herdmen of Lots cattell: And the Canaanite, and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram ſaid vnto Lot, Let there be no ſtrife, I pray thee, betweene me and thee, and betweene my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we be † brethren.

† Heb. men brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy ſelfe, I pray thee, from me: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then will I goe to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will goe to the left.

10 And Lot lifted vp his eyes, and beheld all the plaine of Iordan, that it was well watered euery where, before the LORD deſtroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, *euen* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou commeſt vnto Zoar.

11 Then Lot choſe him all the plaine of Iordan: and Lot iourneyed Eaſt: and they ſeparated themſelues the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodome.

13 But the men of Sodome were wicked and ſinners before the LORD, exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Abram, after that Lot was ſeparated from him, Lift vp now thine eyes, and looke from the place where thou art, Northward, and Southward, and Eaſtward, and Weſtward.

15 For all the land which thou ſeeſt, * to thee will I giue it, and to thy ſeed for euer.

*Chap.12.7. and 29.4. deut.34.4.

16 And I wil make thy ſeed as the duſt of the earth: ſo that if a man can number the duſt of the earth, then ſhall thy ſeed alſo be numbred.

17 Ariſe, walke through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abram remooued his tent, and came and dwelt in the † plaine of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an Altar vnto the LORD.

†Heb.plaine

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The battell of foure kings againſt fiue 11 Lot is taken priſoner. 14 Abram reſcueth him. 18 Melchiſedec bleſſeth Abram. 20 Abram giueth him tithe. 22 The reſt of the ſpoile his partners hauing had their portions, he reſtoreth to the King of Sodome.

AND it came to paſſe in the dayes of Amraphel King of Shinar, Arioch King of Ellaſar, Chedorlaomer King of Elam, and Tidal king of Nations:

2 That *theſe* made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birſha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboijm, and the king of Bela which is Zoar.

3 All theſe were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim; which is the ſalt Sea.

4 Twelue yeeres they ſerued Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeere they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yere came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and ſmote the Rephaims, in Aſhteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in || Shaueh Kiriathaim,

|| Or, the plai of Kiriathaim.

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto ‖ El-paran: which is by the wilderneſſe.

‖Or, the plaine of Taran.

7 And they returned, and came to En-miſhpat, which is Kadeſh, and ſmote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and alſo the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, & the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboijm, and the king of Bela, (the ſame is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them in the vale of Siddim,

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam; and with Tidal king of Nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellaſar; foure kings with fiue.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of ſlime pits: and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountaine.

11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot, Abrãs brothers ſon, (who dwelt in Sodõ) & his goods, & departed

13 ¶ And there came one that had eſcaped, & told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eſhcol, and brother of Aner: and theſe were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother were taken captiue, he ‖ armed his ‖ trained *ſeruants*, borne in his owne houſe, three hundred & eighteene, & purſued *them* vnto Dan.

‖Or, led forth.
‖Or, inſtructed.

15 And he diuided himſelfe againſt them, he and his ſeruants by night, and ſmote them and purſued them vnto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damaſcus:

16 And he brought back all the goods, and alſo brought againe his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women alſo, and the people.

17 ¶ And yͤ king of Sodõ went out to meet him (after his return from yͤ ſlaughter of Chedorlaomer, & of the kings yͭ were with him) at the valley of Saueh, which is yͤ * kings dale.

*2.Sam 18.18.
*Heb.7.7.

18 And * Melchizedec King of Salem brought foorth bread and wine: and he was the Prieſt of the moſt High God.

19 And hee bleſſed him and ſaid; Bleſſed be Abram of the moſt High God, poſſeſſour of heauen and earth.

20 And bleſſed bee the moſt High God, which hath deliuered thine enemies into thy hand: and he gaue him * tithes of all.

*Heb.7.4.

21 And yͤ king of Sodom ſaid vnto Abram, giue me yͤ †perſons, & take yͤ goods to thy ſelf.

†Heb. ſoules.

22 And Abram ſaid to the king of Sodom, I haue lift vp my hãd vnto the Lord, the moſt high God, the poſſeſſour of heauen and earth.

23 That I will not take from a threed euen to a ſhoe latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, I haue made Abram rich:

24 Saue onely that which the yong men haue eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eſchol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heire, 4 God promiſeth him a ſonne, and a multiplying of his ſeed. 6 Abram is iuſtified by faith. 7 Canaan is promiſed againe, and confirmed by a ſigne, 12 and a viſion.

After theſe things, the word of the Lord came vnto Abram in a viſion, ſaying; Feare not, Abram, I am thy ſhield, *and* thy exceeding * great reward.

*Pſal.26.16.

2 And Abram ſaid, Lord God, what wilt thou giue me, ſeeing I go childles? & the ſteward of my houſe *is* this Eleezar of Damaſcus,

3 And Abram ſaid; Behold, to me thou haſt giuen no ſeed: and loe, one borne in my houſe is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the Lord *came* vnto him, ſaying; This ſhall not bee thine heire: but he that ſhall come forth out of thine owne bowels, ſhall be thine heire.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and ſaid, Looke now towards heauen, and tell the Starres, if thou bee able to number them, And he ſaid vnto him, * So ſhall thy ſeed be.

*Rom.4.18.

6 And hee * beleeued in the Lord; and he counted it to him for righteouſneſſe.

*Rom.4.3.
galat.3.6.
Iames 2,23.

7 And he ſaid vnto him; I am the Lord that brought thee out of Vr of the Chaldees, to giue thee this land to inherit it.

8 And hee ſaid, Lord God, whereby ſhall I know that I ſhall inherit?

9 And hee ſaid vnto him, Take mee an heifer of three yeeres old, and a ſhee goat of three yeeres old, and a ram of three yeeres old, and a turtle doue, and a young pigeon.

10 And he tooke vnto him all theſe, & diuided them in the midſt, & laid each piece one againſt another: but the birds diuided he not.

11 And when the foules came downe vpon the carkeiſes, Abram droue them away.

12 And when the Sunne was going down, a deepe ſleepe fell vpon Abram: and loe, an horrour of great darkeneſſe fell vpon him.

13 And he ſaid vnto Abrã, Know of a ſurety, * that thy ſeed ſhall be a ſtranger in a land that is not theirs, and ſhall ſerue them, and they ſhall afflict them foure hundred yeeres,

*Acts 7.6.

14 And alſo that nation whom they ſhall ſerue, will I iudge: and afterward ſhall they come out with great ſubſtance.

15 And yͧ ſhalt goe to thy fathers in peace; thou ſhalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they ſhall come hither againe: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when the Sun went down, and it was *darke*, behold, a ſmoking furnace, and a † burning lampe that paſſed betweene thoſe pieces.

†Heb. a lampe of fire.

18 In that ſame day the LORD made a couenant with Abram, ſaying; * Vnto thy ſeed haue I giuen this land frō the riuer of Egypt vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates:

*Chap. 12.7. and 13.15. and 26.4. deut. 34.4.

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgaſhites, and the Iebuſites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai being barren giueth Hagar to Abram. 4 Hagar being afflicted for deſpiſing her Miſtreſſe, runneth away, 7 An Angel ſendeth her backe to ſubmit her ſelfe, 11 And telleth her of her childe. 15 Iſhmael is borne.

NOw Sarai Abrams, wife bare him no children: and ſhee had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whoſe name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai ſaid vnto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath reſtrained me from bearing: I pray thee goe in vnto my maid: it may be that I may † obtaine children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voyce of Sarai.

†Heb. be builded by her.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife tooke Hagar her maid ẏ Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeeres in the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in vnto Hagar, and ſhe conceiued: And when ſhe ſaw that ſhee had conceiued, her miſtreſſe was deſpiſed in her eyes.

5 And Sarai ſaid vnto Abram, My wrong bee vpon thee: I haue giuen my maid into thy boſome, and when ſhee ſaw that ſhee had conceiued, I was deſpiſed in her eyes: the LORD iudge betweene me and thee.

6 But Abram ſaid vnto Sarai, Behold, thy maid *is* in thy hand; doe to her † as it pleaſeth thee. And when Sarai† dealt hardly with her, ſhe fled from her face.

†Hebr. that which is good in thine eyes.
†Heb. afflicted her.

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountaine of water in the wildernes, by the fountaine in the way to Shur.

8 And hee ſaid, Hagar Sarais maid, whence cameſt thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And ſhe ſaid, I flee from the face of my miſtreſſe Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto her; Returne to thy miſtreſſe, and ſubmit thy ſelfe vnder her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto her, I will multiply thy ſeed exceedingly, that it ſhall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto her, Behold, thou art ẇ childe, & ſhalt beare a ſonne, and ſhalt call his name ‖ Iſhmael; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

‖That is, God ſhall heare.

12 And hee will be a wild man; his hand will be againſt euery man, and euery mans hand againſt him: * and he ſhall dwell in the preſence of all his brethren.

*Chap. 25.18.

13 And ſhe called the Name of the LORD that ſpake vnto her, Thou God ſeeſt mee: for ſhee ſaid, Haue I alſo heere looked after him that ſeeth mee?

14 Wherefore the well was called, *‖Beer-lahai-roi, behold, it is betweene Cadeſh and Bered.

*Chap. 24.62.
‖That is, the well of him that liueth and ſeeth mee.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a ſonne: and Abram called his ſonnes name, which Hagar bare, Iſhmael.

16 And Abram was foureſcore and ſixe yeeres old, when Hagar bare Iſhmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 God reneweth the Couenant. 5 Abram his name is changed in token of a greater bleſsing. 10 Circumciſion is inſtituted. 15 Sarai her name is changed, and ſhee bleſſed 17 Iſaac is promiſed. 23 Abraham and Iſhmael are circumciſed.

ANd when Abram was ninety yéeres old & nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and ſaid vnto him, I am the Almighty God, * walke before me, and be thou ‖ perfect.

*1. Chap. 5.22.
‖Or, vpright, or ſincere.

2 And I will make my Couenant betweene me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, ſaying,

4 As for mee, behold, my Couenant is with thee, and thou ſhalt be a father of † many nations.

†Heb. multitude of nations.

5 Neither ſhall thy name any more bee called Abram, but thy name ſhall bee Abraham: * for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

*Rom. 4.17.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull and I will make nations of thee, and Kings ſhall come out of thee.

7 And I wil eſtabliſh my couenant betweene me and thee, and thy ſeed after thee, in their generations for an euerlaſting Couenant, to be a God vnto thee, & to thy ſeed after thee.

8 And I will giue vnto thee, and to thy ſeed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a ſtranger, all the land of Canaan, for an euerlaſting poſſeſſion, and I will be their God.

†Heb. of thy ſoiournings.

9 ¶ And God ſaid vnto Abraham, Thou ſhalt keepe my couenant therefore, thou, and thy ſeed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my Couenant, which yee ſhall keepe betweene mee and you, and thy ſeed after thee; * euery man child among you ſhall be circumciſed.

*Actes 7.8.

11 And yee ſhall circumciſe the fleſh of your foreskin; and it ſhall be * a token of the Couenant betwixt me and you.

*Actes 7.8. rom. 4.11.

† Heb. a ſonne of eight dayes.
* Leuit.12.3. luke 2.21. iohn 7.22.

12 And he that is † eight dayes old, * ſhall bee circumciſed among you, euery man-child in your generations, hee that is borne in the houſe,or bought with money of any ſtranger, which is not of thy ſeed.

13 Hee that is borne in thy houſe,and hee that is bought with thy money, muſt needs bee circumciſed: and my Couenant ſhall bee in your fleſh, for an euerlaſting couenant.

14 And the vncircumciſed man-childe, whoſe fleſh of his foreskinne is not circumciſed, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my couenant.

15 ¶ And God ſaid vnto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou ſhalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *ſhall* her name *be*.

† Heb. ſhee ſhall become nations.

16 And I will bleſſe her, and giue thee a ſonne alſo of her: yea, I will bleſſe her, and † ſhe ſhall be *a mother* of nations; Kings of people ſhall be of her.

17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face, and laughed, and ſaid in his heart, Shall *a childe* bee borne vnto him that is an hundred yeeres old? and ſhall Sarah that is ninety yeeres old, beare?

18 And Abraham ſaid vnto God, O that Iſhmael might liue before thee.

* Chap.18.10. and 21.2.

19 And God ſaid, * Sarah thy wife ſhall beare thee a ſonne indeed, and thou ſhalt call his name Iſaac: and I will ſtabliſh my couenant with him, for an euerlaſting couenant; *and* with his ſeed after him.

* Chap.25.12.

20 And as for Iſhmael, I haue heard thee: behold,I haue bleſſed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: * Twelue princes ſhall hee beget, and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my couenant will I eſtabliſh with Iſaac, which Sarah ſhall beare vnto thee, at this ſet time in the next yeere.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham tooke Iſhmael his ſonne, and all that were borne in his houſe, and all that were bought with his money, euery male among the men of Abrahams houſe, and circumciſed the fleſh of their foreskinne, in the ſelfeſame day, as God had ſaid vnto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninety yeeres old and nine, when hee was circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreskine.

25 And Iſhmael his ſonne *was* thirteene yeere old when hee was circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreskin.

26 In the ſelfeſame day was Abraham circumciſed, and Iſhmael his ſonne.

27 And all the men of his houſe, borne in the houſe, and bought with money of the ſtranger were circumciſed with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three Angels. 9 Sarah is reproued for laughing at the ſtrange promiſe. 17 The deſtruction of Sodome is reuealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh interceſſion for the men thereof.

* Heb.13.[illegible]

AND the * LORD appeared vnto him in the plaines of Mamre: and hee ſate in the tent doore in the heat of the day.

2 And he lift vp his eyes,and looked,and lo, three men ſtood by him: and when hee ſaw *them*, hee ranne to meete them from the tent dore,and bowed himſelfe toward the ground,

3 And ſaid, My lord, If now I haue found fauour in thy ſight, paſſe not away, I pray thee,from thy ſeruant:

4 Let a little water,I pray you, be fetched, and waſh your feet,and reſt your ſelues vnder the tree:

† Heb. ſtay:
† Heb. you hau[illegible] paſſed.

5 And I will fetch a morſell of bread; and † comfort ye your hearts, after that you ſhall paſſe on: for therefore † are ye come to your ſeruant. And they ſaid; So do,as thou haſt ſaid.

† Heb. haſten[illegible]

6 And Abraham haſtened into the tent vnto Sarah, and ſaid, † Make ready quickely three meaſures of fine meale, knead *it*, and make cakes vpon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran vnto the herd, and fetcht a calfe, tender and good, and gaue it vnto a yong man: and he haſted to dreſſe it.

8 And hee tooke butter and milke, and the calfe which hee had dreſſed, and ſet it before them; and hee ſtood by them vnder the tree: and they did eate.

9 ¶ And they ſaid vnto him,Where is Sarah thy wife? And he ſaid, Behold, in the tent.

* Chap.17.1[illegible] and 21.2.

10 And he ſaid,I wil certainly returne vnto thee according to the time of life; and lo,* Sarah thy wife ſhal haue a ſon. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent doore, which was behinde him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well ſtriken in age: *and* it ceaſed to bee with Sarah after the manner of women.

* 1.Pet.3.[illegible]

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her ſelfe, ſaying, After I am waxen old, ſhall I haue pleaſure, my * Lord being old alſo?

13 And the LORD ſaid vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, ſaying: Shall I of a ſurety beare a child, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I returne vnto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah ſhall haue a ſonne.

15 Then Sarah denied, ſaying, I laughed not: for ſhe was afraid. And hee ſaid, Nay, but thou didſt laugh.

16 ¶ And the men roſe vp from thence, and looked toward Sodome: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD ſaid, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe,

18 Seeing that Abraham ſhall ſurely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth ſhall be * bleſſed in him?

*Chap.12.3. and 22.18. acts 3.25. galat.3.8.

19 For I know him, that he wil command his children, and his houſhold after him, and they ſhall keepe the way of the Lord, to doe iuſtice and iudgement, that the Lord may bring vpon Abraham, that which hee hath ſpoken of him.

20 And the Lord ſaid, Becauſe the cry of Sodome and Gomorrah is great, and becauſe their ſinne is very grieuous:

21 I will goe downe now, and ſee whether they haue done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come vnto mee: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodome: but Abraham ſtood yet before the Lord.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neere, and ſaid, Wilt thou alſo deſtroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peraduenture there bee fifty righteous within the citie; wilt thou alſo deſtroy, and not ſpare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That bee farre from thee, to doe after this manner, to ſlay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous ſhould be as the wicked, that bee farre from thee: Shall not the Iudge of all the earth doe right?

26 And the Lord ſaid, If I find in Sodome fifty righteous within the citie, then I will ſpare all the place for their ſakes.

27 And Abraham anſwered and ſaid, Behold now I haue taken vpon mee to ſpeake vnto the Lord, which am but duſt and aſhes.

28 Peraduenture there ſhall lacke fiue of the fifty righteous: wilt thou deſtroy all the citie for *lacke* of fiue? and hee ſaid, If I finde there forty and fiue, I will not deſtroy *it*.

29 And he ſpake vnto him yet againe, and ſaid, Peraduenture there ſhall bee forty found there: and hee ſaid I will not doe *it* for forties ſake.

30 And hee ſaid vnto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will ſpeak: Peraduenture there ſhall thirty be found there. And he ſaid, I will not doe *it*, If I finde thirtie there.

31 And he ſaid, Behold now, I haue taken vpon me to ſpeake vnto the Lord: Peraduenture there ſhall bee twenty found there. And he ſaid, I will not deſtroy *it* for twenties ſake.

32 And he ſaid, Oh let not the Lord bee angry, and I will ſpeake yet but *this* once: Peraduenture ten ſhall be found there. And hee ſaid, I will not deſtroy *it* for tennes ſake.

33 And the Lord went his way, aſſoone as hee had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two Angels. 4 The vicious Sodomites are ſtriken with blindneſſe. 12 Lot is ſent for ſafety unto the mountaines. 18 He obtaineth leaue to goe into Zoar. 24 Sodome and Gomorrah are deſtroyed. 26 Lots wife is a pillar of Salt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a caue, 31 The inceſtuous originall of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two Angels to Sodome at euen, and Lot ſate in the gate of Sodome: and Lot ſeeing *them*, roſe vp to meete them, and hee bowed himſelfe with his face toward the ground.

2 And hee ſaid, Behold now my Lords, turne in, I pray you, into your ſeruants houſe, and tarry all night, and * waſh your feet, and ye ſhall riſe vp early, and go on your wayes. And they ſaid, Nay, but we will abide in the ſtreet all night.

*Chap.18.4.

3 And he preſſed vpon them greatly, and they turned in vnto him, and entred into his houſe: and he made them a feaſt, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eate.

4 ¶ But before they lay downe, the men of the citie, *euen* the men of Sodome, compaſſed the houſe round, both old and young, all the people from euery quarter.

5 And they called vnto Lot, and ſaid vnto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and ſhut the doore after him,

7 And ſaid, I pray you brethren, doe not ſo wickedly.

8 Behold, now; I haue two daughters which haue not knowen man; let me, I pray you, bring them out vnto you, and doe ye to them, as is good in your eyes: onely vnto theſe men doe nothing: for therefore came they vnder the ſhadow of my roofe.

9 And they ſaid, Stand backe. And they ſaid againe, This one *fellow* came in to ſoiourne, and he will needs be a iudge: Now will wee deale worſe with thee, then with them. And they preſſed ſore vpon the man, *euen* Lot, and came neere to breake the doore.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the houſe to them, and ſhut to the doore.

11 And they ſmote the men * that *were* at the doore of the houſe, with blindneſſe, both ſmall and great: ſo that they wearied themſelues to finde the doore.

*Wiſd.19.1

12 ¶ And the men ſaid vnto Lot, Haſt thou here any beſides? ſon in law, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters, and whatſoeuer thou haſt in the citie, bring *them* out of this place.

13 For we will deſtroy this place, becauſe the * cry of them is waxen great before the

*Chap.18.

face of the LORD: and the LORD hath ſent vs to deſtroy it.

14 And Lot went out and ſpake vnto his ſonnes in law, which married his daughters, and ſaid, Vp, get you out of this place; for the LORD will deſtroy this city: but hee ſeemed as one that mocked vnto his ſonnes in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning aroſe, then the Angels haſtened Lot, ſaying, Ariſe, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which †are here, leſt thou be conſumed in the ‖iniquitie of the citie.

†Heb. are found.
‖Or, puniſhment.
*Wiſd. 10.6.

16 And *while hee lingred, the men laid hold vpon his hand, and vpon the hand of his wife, and vpon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull vnto him: and they brought him foorth, and ſet him without the citie.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that hee ſaid, Eſcape for thy life, looke not behinde thee, neither ſtay thou in all the plaine: eſcape to the mountaine, leſt thou be conſumed.

18 And Lot ſaid vnto them, Oh not ſo, my Lord.

19 Behold now, thy ſeruant hath found grace in thy ſight, and thou haſt magnified thy mercy, which thou haſt ſhewed vnto mee in ſauing my life, and I cannot eſcape to the mountaine, leſt ſome euill take mee, and I die.

20 Behold now, this citie is neere to flee vnto, and it is a little one: Oh let mee eſcape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my ſoule ſhall liue.

21 And hee ſaid vnto him, See, I haue accepted †thee concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this citie, for the which thou haſt ſpoken.

†Heb. thy face.

22. Haſte thee, eſcape thither: for I cannot do any thing till thou bee come thither: therefore the name of the citie was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The Sun was †riſen vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

†Heb. gone foorth.

24 Then *the LORD rained vpon Sodome and vpon Gomorrah, brimſtone and fire from the LORD out of heauen.

*Deut. 29.23. luke 17.29. eſay 13.19. iere. 50.40. amos 4.11. iude 7.

25 And he ouerthrew thoſe cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew vpon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked backe from behind him, and ſhe became a pillar of Salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gate vp early in the morning, to the place where he ſtood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodome & Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plaine, and beheld, and loe, the ſmoke of the country went vp as the ſmoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe when God deſtroyed the cities of the plaine, that God remembred Abraham, and ſent Lot out of the midſt of the ouerthrow, when he ouerthrew the cities, in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went vp out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountaine, & his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar, and he dwelt in a caue, he and his two daughters.

31 And the firſt borne ſaid vnto the yonger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth, to come in vnto vs, after the maner of all the earth.

32 Come, let vs make our father drinke wine, and we will lie with him, that wee may preſerue ſeede of our father.

33 And they made their father drinke wine that night, and the firſt borne went in, and lay with her father, and he perceiued not when ſhe lay downe, nor when ſhe aroſe.

34 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the firſt borne ſaid vnto the yonger, Behold, I lay yeſter night with my father, let vs make him drinke wine this night alſo, and goe thou in, and lie with him, that wee may preſerue ſeed of our father.

35 And they made their father drinke wine that night alſo, and the yonger aroſe, and lay with him: and he perceiued not when ſhe lay downe, nor when ſhe aroſe.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the firſt borne bare a ſonne, and called his name Moab: the ſame is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger, ſhe alſo bare a ſonne, and called his name Ben-ammi: the ſame is the father of the children of Ammon vnto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham ſoiourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, and loſeth her. 3 Abimelech is reprooued for her in a dreame. 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 reſtoreth Sarah, 16 and reprooueth her. 17 He is healed by Abrahams prayer.

AND Abraham iourneyed from thence toward the South countrey, and dwelled betweene Cadeſh and Shur, and ſoiourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham ſaid of Sarah his wife, Shee is my ſiſter: and Abimelech King of Gerar ſent, and tooke Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and ſaid to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou haſt taken: for ſhe is †a mans wife.

†Heb. married to an husband.

4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: and hee ſaid, LORD, wilt thou ſlay alſo a righteous nation?

5 Said he not vnto me, She is my ſiſter? and ſhe, euen ſhe her ſelfe ſaid, Hee is my brother: in the ‖integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands haue I done this.

‖Or, ſimplicitie, or ſinceritie.

6 And God ſaid vnto him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou didſt this in the integrity of thy heart: for I alſo withheld thee from ſinning againſt mee, therefore ſuffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore reſtore the man his wife: for hee is a Prophet, and he ſhall pray for thee, and thou ſhalt liue: and if thou reſtore her not, know thou that thou ſhalt ſurely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech roſe early in the morning, and called all his ſeruants, and told all theſe things in their eares: and the men were ſore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and ſaid vnto him, What haſt thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou haſt brought on me, and on my kingdome a great ſinne? thou haſt done deedes vnto mee that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech ſaid vnto Abraham, What ſaweſt thou, that thou haſt done this thing?

11 And Abraham ſaid, Becauſe I thought, Surely the feare of God is not in this place: and they will ſlay me for my wiues ſake.

12 And yet indeed ſhee is my ſiſter: ſhe *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and ſhe became my wife.

*Chap.12.13.

13 And it came to paſſe when God cauſed me to wander from my fathers houſe that I ſaid vnto her, This *is* thy kindneſſe which thou ſhalt ſhew vnto me; at euery place whither we ſhall come, * ſay of mee, Hee is my brother.

14 And Abimelech tooke ſheepe, and oxen, and men ſeruants, and women ſeruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and reſtored him Sarah his wife.

† Heb. as is good in thine eyes.

15 And Abimelech ſaid, Behold, my land *is* before thee; dwell † where it pleaſeth thee.

16 And vnto Sarah hee ſaid, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thouſand *pieces* of ſiluer: behold, he *is* to thee a couering of the eyes, vnto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus ſhe was reproued.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid ſeruants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had faſt cloſed vp all the wombes of the houſe of Abimelech, becauſe of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iſaac is borne. 4 Hee is circumciſed. 6 Sarahs ioy. 9 Hagar and Iſhmael are caſt foorth. 15 Hagar in diſtreſſe. 17 The Angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelechs couenant with Abraham at Beer-ſheba.

* Chap.17.19. and 18.10.

AND the LORD viſited Sarah as he had ſaid, and the LORD did vnto Sarah * as he had ſpoken.

* Acts 7.8. galat.4.22. hebr,11,1

2 For Sarah * conceiued, and bare Abraham a ſonne in his old age, at the ſet time, of which God had ſpoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his ſonne that was borne vnto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Iſaac.

* Chap,17.1

4 And Abraham circumciſed his ſonne Iſaac, being eight dayes old, * as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeeres old, when his ſon Iſaac was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah ſaid, God hath made mee to laugh, *ſo that* all that heare, will laugh with me.

7 And ſhee ſaid, Who would haue ſaid vnto Abraham, that Sarah ſhould haue giuen children ſucke? for I haue borne *him* a ſonne in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feaſt, the *ſame* day that Iſaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah ſaw the ſonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which ſhee had borne vnto Abraham, mocking.

* Galat.4.

10 Wherefore ſhee ſaid vnto Abraham, * Caſt out this bond woman, and her ſonne: for the ſonne of this bond woman ſhall not be heire with my ſonne, *euen* with Iſaac.

11 And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams ſight, becauſe of his ſonne.

12 ¶ And God ſaid vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy ſight, becauſe of the lad, & becauſe of thy bondwoman. In all that Sarah hath ſaid vnto thee, hearken vnto her voyce: for in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called.

13 And alſo of the ſonne of the bondwoman will I make a nation, becauſe hee is thy ſeed.

14 And Abraham roſe vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar, (putting it on her ſhoulder,) and the childe, and ſent her away: and ſhee departed, and wandred in the wilderneſſe of Beer-ſheba.

15 And the water was ſpent in the bottle, and ſhe caſt the child vnder one of the ſhrubs.

16 And ſhe went, and ſate her downe ouer againſt *him*, a good way off, as it were a bow ſhoot: for ſhe ſaid, Let me not ſee the death of the child. And ſhe ſate ouer againſt *him*, and lift vp her voyce, and wept.

17 And God heard the voyce of the lad, and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and ſaid vnto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? feare not; for God hath heard the voyce of the lad where he is.

18 Ariſe, lift vp the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I wil make him a great natio

19 And God opened her eyes, and ſhe ſaw a well of water, and ſhe went and filled the

bottle with water and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, and hee grew and dwelt in the wilderneſſe, and became an archer:

21 And he dwelt in the wilderneſſe of Paran: and his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to paſſe at that time, that Abimelech and Phichol the chiefe Captaine of his hoſte ſpake vnto Abraham, ſaying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doeſt.

23 Now therefore ſweare vnto me here by God, that thou wilt not † deale falſly with me, nor with my ſonne, nor with my ſonnes ſonne: *but* according to the kindneſſe that I haue done vnto thee, thou ſhalt doe vnto me, and to the land wherein thou haſt ſoiourned.

† Heb. if thou ſhalt lie vnto me.

24 And Abraham ſaid, I will ſweare.

25 And Abraham reprooued Abimelech becauſe of a well of water, which Abimelechs ſeruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech ſaid, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didſt thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke ſheepe and oxen, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and both of them made a couenant.

28 And Abraham ſet ſeuen ewe lambes of the flocke by themſelues.

29 And Abimelech ſaid vnto Abraham, What meane theſe ſeuen ewe lambes, which thou haſt ſet by themſelues?

30 And hee ſaid, For theſe ſeuen ewe lambes ſhalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witneſſe vnto mee, that I haue digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place, || Beer-ſheba: becauſe there they ſware both of them.

|| That is, The well of the oath.

32 Thus they made a couenant at Beer-ſheba: then Abimelech roſe vp, and Phichol the chiefe Captaine of his hoſt, and they returned into the land of the Philiſtines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a || groue in Beer-ſheba, and called there on the Name of the Lord, the euerlaſting God:

|| Or, tree.

34 And Abraham ſoiourned in the Philiſtines land, many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Abraham is tempted to offer Iſaac. 3 He giueth proofe of his faith and obedience. 11 The Angel ſtayeth him. 13 Iſaac is exchanged with a ram. 14 The place is called Iehouah-jireh. 15 Abraham is bleſſed againe. 20 The generation of Nahor vnto Rebekah.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that * God did tempt Abraham, and ſaid vnto him, Abraham. And hee ſaid, † Behold, here I am.

* Heb.11.17.
† Heb. Behold

2 And hee ſaid, Take now thy ſonne, thine only *ſonne* Iſaac, whom thou loueſt, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offering vpon one of the mountaines which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham roſe vp early in the morning, and ſadled his aſſe, and tooke two of his young men with him, and Iſaac his ſonne, and claue the wood for the burnt offering, and roſe vp, and went vnto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift vp his eyes, and ſaw the place a farre off.

5 And Abraham ſaid vnto his young men, Abide you here with the aſſe, and I and the lad will goe yonder and worſhip, and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it vpon Iſaac his ſon: and he tooke the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Iſaac ſpake vnto Abraham his father, and ſaid, My father: and he ſaid, † Here am I, my ſonne. And he ſaid, Behold the fire and the wood; but where is the || lambe for a burnt offering?

† Heb. Behold me.
|| Or, kidde.

8 And Abraham ſaid, My ſonne, God will prouide himſelfe a lambe for a burnt offering: ſo they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Iſaac his ſonne, and * laid him on the altar vpon the wood.

* Iam.2.21.

10 And Abraham ſtretched foorth his hand, and tooke the knife to ſlay his ſonne.

11 And the Angel of the Lord called vnto him out of heauen, and ſaid, Abraham, Abraham. And he ſaid, Here am I.

12 And he ſaid, Lay not thine hand vpon the lad, neither doe thou any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, ſeing thou haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine only ſonne from me.

13 And Abraham lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, behinde *him* a ramme caught in a thicket by his hornes: And Abraham went and tooke the ramme and offered him vp for a burnt offering, in the ſtead of his ſonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place || Iehouah-jireh, as it is ſaid to this day, In the mount of the Lord it ſhall be ſeene.

|| That is, The Lord will ſee, or prouide.

15 ¶ And the Angel of the Lord called vnto Abraham out of heauen the ſecond time:

16 And ſaid, * By my ſelfe haue I ſworne, ſaith the Lord, for becauſe thou haſt done this thing, and haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne,

* Pſal.105.9. eccluſ.44.21. luke 1.73. heb 6.13.

17 That in bleſſing, I will bleſſe thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy ſeed as the ſtarres of the heauen, and as the ſand which

† Heb. lip.

is vpon the ſea † ſhore, and thy ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe the gate of his enemies.

*Chap.12.3. and 18.18. ecclus 44.22. actes 3.25. galat.3.8.

18 * And in thy ſeed ſhall all the nations of the earth bee bleſſed, becauſe thou haſt obeyed my voyce.

19 So Abraham returned vnto his young men, and they roſe vp, and went together to Beer-ſheba, & Abraham dwelt at Beer-ſheba.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things that it was told Abraham, ſaying, Behold Milcah, ſhe hath alſo borne children vnto thy brother Nahor.

21 Huz his firſt borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Cheſed, and Hazo, and Pildaſh, and Iidlaph, and Bethuel.

*Called Rom. 9.10. Rebecca.

23 And Bethuel begate *Rebekah: theſe eight Milcah did beare to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

24 And his concubine whoſe name was Reumah, ſhee bare alſo Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahaſh, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1. The age and death of Sarah. 3 The purchaſe of Machpelah. 19 where Sarai was buried.

AND Sarah was an hundred and ſeuen and twenty yeeres old: *theſe were* the yeeres of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba, the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan: And Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham ſtood vp from before his dead, and ſpake vnto the ſonnes of Heth, ſaying,

4 I am a ſtranger and a ſoiourner with you: giue mee a poſſeſſion of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my ſight.

5 And the children of Heth anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,

† Heb. a Prince of God.

6 Heare vs, my Lord, thou art a † mightie Prince amongſt vs: in the choyce of our ſepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs ſhall withhold from thee his ſepulchre, but that thou mayeſt bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham ſtood vp, and bowed himſelfe to the people of the land, *euen* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, ſaying, If it be your mind that I ſhould bury my dead out of my ſight, heare me, and entreat for mee to Ephron the ſonne of Zohar:

9 That hee may giue mee the caue of Machpelah, which hee hath, which *is* in the end of his field, for † as much money as it is worth he ſhall giue it mee, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place amongſt you.

† Heb. full money.

10 And Ephron dwelt amongſt the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite anſwered Abraham in the † audience of the children of Heth, *euen* of all that went in at the gates of his Citie, ſaying,

† Heb. eares.

11 Nay, my lord, heare me: the field giue I thee, and the caue that *is* therein, I giue it thee, in the preſence of the ſonnes of my people giue I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed downe himſelfe before the people of the land.

13 And he ſpake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, ſaying, But if thou wilt *giue it*, I pray thee heare mee: I will giue thee money for the field: take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,

15 My lord, hearken vnto mee: the land is worth foure hundred ſhekels of ſiluer: what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the ſiluer which hee had named, in the audience of the ſonnes of Heth, foure hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, currant *money* with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron, which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field and the caue which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made ſure

18 Vnto Abraham for a poſſeſſion in the preſence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his citie.

19 And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the caue of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field and the caue that *is* therin, were made ſure vnto Abraham, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place, by the ſons of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Abraham ſweareth his ſeruant. 10 The ſeruants iourney. 12 His prayer: 14 His ſigne. 15 Rebekah meeteth him, 18 fulfilleth his ſigne, 22 receiueth iewels, 23 ſheweth her kindred, 25 and inuiteth him home. 26 The ſeruant bleſſeth God. 28 Laban entertaineth him. 34 The ſeruant ſheweth his meſſage. 50 Laban and Bethuel approoue it. 58 Rebekah conſenteth to goe. 62 Iſaac meeteth her.

AND Abraham was old, *and* † well ſtriken in age: and the LORD had bleſſed Abraham in all things.

† Heb gone into dayes.

2 And Abraham ſaid vnto his eldeſt ſeruant of his houſe, that ruled ouer all that he had, * Put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh:

*Chap.47.

3 And I will make thee ſweare by the LORD the God of heauen, and the God of the earth, that thou ſhalt not take a wife vnto my ſonne of the daughters of the Canaanites, amongſt whom I dwell.

4 But thou ſhalt goe vnto my country, & to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſon Iſaac.

5 And the ſeruant ſaid vnto him, Peraduenture the woman wil not be willing to follow mee vnto this land: muſt I needs bring thy ſonne againe, vnto the land from whence thou cameſt?

6 And Abraham ſaid vnto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my ſonne thither againe.

7 ¶ The Lord God of heauen which tooke mee from my fathers houſe, and from the land of my kinred, and which ſpake vnto me, and that ſware vnto mee, ſaying, * Vnto thy ſeed I will giue this land, he ſhall ſend his Angel before thee, and thou ſhalt take a wife vnto my ſonne from thence.

* Chap. 12.7. and 13.15. and 15.18. and 26.4.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou ſhalt be cleare from this my oath: onely bring not my ſonne thither againe.

9 And the ſeruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his maſter, and ſware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the ſeruant tooke ten camels, of the camels of his maſter, and departed, (|| for all the goods of his maſter were in his hand) and he aroſe, and went to Meſopotamia, vnto the citie of Nahor.

|| Or, *And.*

11 And hee made his camels to kneele downe without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the euening, *euen* the time † that women goe out to draw *water.*

† *Heb that women which draw water goe forth.*

12 And hee ſaid, O Lord God of my maſter Abraham, I pray thee ſend mee good ſpeed this day, and ſhew kindneſſe vnto my maſter Abraham.

13 Behold, * I ſtand here by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the citie come out to draw water;

* Verſe 43.

14 And let it come to paſſe, that the damſell to whom I ſhall ſay, Let downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke, and ſhe ſhall ſay, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke alſo; let the ſame bee ſhee that thou haſt appointed for thy ſeruant Iſaac: and thereby ſhall I know that thou haſt ſhewed kindneſſe vnto my maſter.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe before he had done ſpeaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was borne to Bethuel, ſon of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher vpon her ſhoulder.

16 And the damſell was † very faire to looke vpon, a virgin, neither had any man knowen her; and ſhee went downe to the Well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

† *Heb. good of countenance.*

17 And the ſeruant ranne to meet her, and ſaid, Let me (I pray thee) drinke a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Drinke, my lord: and ſhe haſted, and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when ſhee had done giuing him drinke, ſhe ſaid, I will draw water for thy camels alſo, vntill they haue done drinking:

20 And ſhe haſted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran againe vnto the Well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondring at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the Lord had made his iourney proſperous, or not.

22 And it came to paſſe as the camels had done drinking, that the man tooke a golden || eare-ring, of halfe a ſhekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten *ſhekels* weight of gold,

|| *Or, iewell for the forehead.*

23 And ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there roome in thy fathers houſe for vs to lodge in?

24 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the ſonne of Milcah, which ſhe bare vnto Nahor:

25 She ſaid moreouer vnto him, We haue both ſtraw and prouender enough, and roome to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed downe his head, and worſhipped the Lord.

27 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the Lord God of my Maſter Abraham, who hath not left deſtitute my maſter of his mercy, and his trueth: I being in the way, the Lord led me to the houſe of my maſters brethren.

28 And the damſell ran, and told *them of* her mothers houſe, theſe things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out vnto the man, vnto the Well.

30 And it came to paſſe when hee ſaw the eare-ring and bracelets vpon his ſiſters hands, and when hee heard the words of Rebekah his ſiſter, ſaying, Thus ſpake the man vnto mee, that hee came vnto the man; and behold, hee ſtood by the camels at the Well.

31 And he ſaid, Come in, thou bleſſed of the Lord, wherefore ſtandeſt thou without? for I haue prepared the houſe, and roome for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the houſe: and hee vngirded his camels, and gaue ſtraw and prouender for the camels, and water to waſh his feete, and the mens feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was ſet *meat* before him to eate: but he ſaid, I will not eate, vntill I haue told mine errand. And he ſaid, Speake on.

34 And he ſaid, I *am* Abrahams ſeruant.

35 And the Lord hath bleſſed my maſter greatly, and hee is become great: and hee hath giuen him flockes, and herds, and ſiluer,

and gold, and men-ſeruants, and maid-ſeruants, and camels, and aſſes.

36 And Sarah my maſters wife bare a ſon to my maſter when ſhee was old: and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.

37 And my maſter made mee ſweare, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife to my ſonne, of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whoſe land I dwell:

38 But thou ſhalt goe vnto my fathers houſe, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne.

39 And I ſaid vnto my maſter, Peraduenture the woman will not follow me.

40 And hee ſaid vnto me, The Lord, before whom I walke, will ſend his Angel with thee, and proſper thy way: and thou ſhalt take a wife for my ſonne of my kinred, and of my fathers houſe.

41 Then ſhalt thou bee cleare from this my oath, when thou commeſt to my kinred, and if they giue not thee *one*, thou ſhalt bee cleare from my oath.

42 And I came this day vnto the Well, and ſaid, O Lord God of my maſter Abraham, if now thou doe proſper my way, which I goe:

43 * Behold, I ſtand by the well of water; and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when the virgine commeth forth to draw *water*, and I ſay to her, giue me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke;

* Verſe 13.

44 And ſhe ſay to me, Both drinke thou, and I will alſo draw for thy camels: let the ſame bee the woman whom the Lord hath appointed out for my maſters ſonne.

45 And before I had done ſpeaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth, with her pitcher on her ſhoulder, and ſhe went downe vnto the Well, and drew *water*: and I ſaid, vnto her, Let me drinke, I pray thee.

46 And ſhe made haſte, and let downe her pitcher from her *ſhoulder*, and ſaid, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke alſo: ſo I dranke, and ſhe made the camels drinke alſo.

47 And I asked her, and ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? And ſhe ſaid, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors ſonne, whom Milcah bare vnto him: and I put the eare-ring vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.

48 And I bowed downe my head, and worſhipped the Lord, and bleſſed the Lord God of my maſter Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my maſters brothers daughter vnto his ſonne.

49 And now if you will deale kindly and truely with my maſter, tell mee: and if not, tell me, that I may turne to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel anſwered, and ſaid, The thing proceedeth from the Lord: we cannot ſpeake vnto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take *her*, and goe, and let her be thy maſters ſonnes wife, as the Lord hath ſpoken.

52 And it came to paſſe, that when Abrahams ſeruant heard their words, hee worſhipped the Lord, *bowing* himſelfe to the earth.

53 And the ſeruant brought forth †iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment, and gaue *them* to Rebekah: Hee gaue alſo to her brother, and to her mother precious things.

†*Heb. veſſels.*

54 And they did eate and drinke, hee and the men that were with him, and tarried all night, and they roſe vp in the morning, and he ſaid, * Send me away vnto my maſter.

* Verſe 56. and 59.

55 And her brother and her mother ſaid, Let the damſell abide with vs ‖ *a few* dayes, at the leaſt ten; after that ſhe ſhall goe.

‖*Or, a full yeere, or, ten* moneths.

56 And he ſaid vnto them, Hinder me not ſeeing the Lord hath proſpered my way; ſend me away, that I may goe to my maſter.

57 And they ſaid, We will call the damſell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and ſaid vnto her, Wilt thou go with this man? and ſhe ſaid, I will goe.

59 And they ſent away Rebekah their ſiſter, and her nurſe, and Abrahams ſeruant, and his men.

60 And they bleſſed Rebekah, and ſaid vnto her, Thou art our ſiſter, be thou *the mother* of thouſands of millions, and let thy ſeed poſſeſſe the gate of thoſe that hate them.

61 And Rebekah aroſe, and her damſels, and they rode vpon the camels, and followed the man: and the ſeruant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Iſaac came from the way of the * Well Lahai-roi, for hee dwelt in the South countrey.

* Chap. 16.14 and 25.11.

63 And Iſaac went out to ‖ meditate in the field at the euentide: & he lift vp his eyes, and ſaw, and behold, the camels were comming.

‖*Or, to pray.*

64 And Rebekah lift vp her eyes, and when ſhe ſaw Iſaac, ſhe lighted off the camell.

65 For ſhe had ſaid vnto the ſeruant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meete vs? and the ſeruant had ſaid, It is my maſter: therfore ſhe took a vaile and couered her ſelfe.

66 And the ſeruant told Iſaac all things that he had done.

67 And Iſaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and tooke Rebekah, and ſhee became his wife, and he loued her: and Iſaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The ſonnes of Abraham by Keturah: 5 The diuiſion of his goods: 7 His age and death: 9 His buriall 12 The generation of Iſhmael: 17 His age, and death.

death. 19 Iſaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren. 22 The children ſtriue in her wombe. 24 The birth of Eſau and Iacob. 27 Their difference. 29 Eſau ſelleth his birth-right.

Then againe Abraham tooke a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And ſhee bare him Zimran, and Iokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah.

*1. Chron. 1.32.

3 And *Iokſhan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the ſonnes of Dedan *were* Aſſhurim, and Letuſhim, and Leummim.

4 And the ſonnes of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all theſe were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gaue all that hee had vnto Iſaac.

6 But vnto the ſonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue gifts, and ſent them away from Iſaac his ſonne (while he yet liued) Eaſtward, vnto the Eaſt countrey.

7 And theſe *are* the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which hee liued; an hundred threeſcore and fifteene yeeres.

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghoſt, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full *of yeeres*, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his ſonnes, Iſaac and Iſhmael buried him in the caue of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the ſonne of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre;

*Chap. 23.16.

10 * The field which Abraham purchaſed of the ſonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

*Chap. 16.14 and 24.62.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe after the death of Abraham, that God bleſſed his ſon Iſaac, and Iſaac dwelt by the * well Lahai-roi.

12 ¶ Now theſe *are* the generations of Iſhmael Abrahams ſonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmaid, bare vnto Abraham.

*1. Chron. 1.29.

13 And * theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Iſhmael by their names; according to their generation; The firſt borne of Iſhmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam,

14 And Miſhma, and Dumah, and Maſſa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Ietur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah.

16 Theſe are the ſonnes of Iſhmael, and theſe are their names, by their townes, and by their caſtles; twelue Princes according to their nations.

17 And theſe *are* the yeeres of the life of Iſhmael; an hundred and thirty and ſeuen yeeres: and he gaue vp the ghoſt and died, and was gathered vnto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah vnto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goeſt towards Aſſyria; *and* hee † died in the preſence of all his brethren.

†Heb. fell.

19 ¶ And theſe *are* the generations of Iſaac, Abrahams ſon, Abraham begate Iſaac,

20 And Iſaac was fourty yeeres old when hee tooke Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan Aram, the ſiſter to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Iſaac intreated the Lord for his wife, becauſe ſhe *was* barren: and the Lord was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued.

22 And the children ſtruggled together within her: and ſhe ſaid, If it be ſo, why am I thus? And ſhe went to enquire of the Lord.

*Rom. 9.12.

23 And the Lord ſaid vnto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two manner of people ſhall bee ſeparated from thy bowels: and the one people ſhall be ſtronger then the other people: and * the elder ſhall ſerue the younger.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to bee deliuered were fulfilled, behold, there *were* twinnes in her wombe.

25 And the firſt came out red, all ouer like an hairie garment: and they called his name, Eſau.

*Oſe. 12.3.

26 And after that came his brother out, and *his hand tooke hold on Eſaus heele; and his name was called Iacob: and Iſaac was threeſcore yeeres old, when ſhe bare them.

27 And the boyes grew; and Eſau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Iacob was a plaine man dwelling in tents.

†Heb. veniſon was in his mouth.

28 And Iſaac loued Eſau, becauſe † hee did eate of his veniſon: but Rebekah loued Iacob.

29 ¶ And Iacob ſod pottage: and Eſau came from the field, and he was faint.

†Heb. with that red, with that red pottage.

30 And Eſau ſaid to Iacob, Feed me, I pray thee, † with that ſame red *pottage*, for I am faint; therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Iacob ſaid, Sell mee this day thy birth-right.

†Heb. going to die.

32 And Eſau ſaid, Behold, I am † at the point to die: and what profit ſhall this birth-right doe to me?

*Heb. 12.16.

33 And Iacob ſaid, Sweare to mee this day: and he ſware vnto him: and * he ſold his birth-right vnto Iacob.

34 Then Iacob gaue Eſau bread and pottage of lentiles, and hee did eate and drinke, and roſe vp, and went his way: thus Eſau deſpiſed *his* birth-right.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Iſaac becauſe of famine went to Gerar. 2 God inſtructeth and bleſſeth him. 7 He is reprooued by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 He groweth rich. 18 He diggeth Eſek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth. 23 Abimelech maketh a couenant with him at Beer-ſheba. 34 Eſaus wiues.

ANd there was a famine in the land, beſides the firſt famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. And Iſaac went vnto Abimelech king of the Philiſtines, vnto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared vnto him, and ſaid, Goe not downe into Egypt ; dwell in the land which I ſhall tell thee of.

3 Soiourne in this land, and I will bee with thee, and will bleſſe thee : for vnto thee, and vnto thy ſeed, * I wil giue all theſe countreyes, and I will performe the oath, which I ſware vnto Abraham thy father.

* Chap. 13. 15. and 15. 18.

4 And I will make thy ſeed to multiply as the ſtarres of heauen, and will giue vnto thy ſeede all theſe countreys: and in thy ſeede ſhall all the nations of the earth be * bleſſed.

* Chap. 12. 3. and 15. 18. and 22. 18.

5 Becauſe that Abraham obeyed my voyce, and kept my charge, my Commandements, my Statutes, and my Lawes.

6 ¶ And Iſaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife: and he ſaid, She is my ſiſter: for he feared to ſay, *She is* my wife ; leſt *ſaid hee,* the men of the place ſhould kill mee for Rebekah, becauſe ſhe was faire to looke vpon.

8 And it came to paſſe when hee had beene there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philiſtines looked out at a window, and ſaw, and behold, Iſaac was ſporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Iſaac, and ſaid, Behold of a ſurety ſhe is thy wife : and how ſaidſt thou, Shee is my ſiſter? And Iſaac ſaid vnto him, Becauſe I ſaid, Leſt I die for her.

10 And Abimelech ſaid, What is this thou haſt done vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien with thy wife, and thou ſhouldeſt haue brought guiltineſſe vpon vs.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, ſaying, he that toucheth this man or his wife, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

12 Then Iſaac ſowed in that land, and †receiued in the ſame yeere an hundred fold, and the LORD bleſſed him.

† Heb. found.

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, & grew vntill he became very great.

† Heb. went going.

14 For hee had poſſeſſion of flockes, and poſſeſſion of heards, and great ſtore of ‖ ſeruants, and the Philiſtines enuied him.

‖ Or, husbandry.

15 For all the wels which his fathers ſeruants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philiſtines had ſtopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech ſaid vnto Iſaac, Goe from vs: for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Iſaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Iſaac digged againe the welles of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father : for the Philiſtines had ſtopped them after the death of Abraham, and hee called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Iſaacs ſeruants digged in the valley, & found there a wel of †ſpringing water.

† Heb. liuing.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did ſtriue with Iſaacs herdmen, ſaying, The water is ours ; and hee called the name of the well ‖ Eſek, becauſe they ſtroue with him,

‖ That is, Contention.

21 And they digged another well ; and ſtroue for that alſo : and hee called the name of it, ‖ Sitnah.

‖ That is, Hatred.

22 And hee remooued from thence, and digged another well, and for that they ſtroue not : and hee called the name of it ‖ Rehoboth : and he ſaid, For now the LORD hath made roome for vs, and wee ſhall be fruitfull in the land.

‖ That is, Roome.

23 And he went vp from thence to Beerſheba.

24 And the LORD appeared vnto him the ſame night, and ſaid, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father : feare not, for I am with thee, and will bleſſe thee, and multiply thy ſeed for my ſeruant Abrahams ſake.

25 And hee builded an Altar there, and called vpon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there : and there Iſaacs ſeruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his armie.

27 And Iſaac ſaid vnto them : Wherefore come yee to me, ſeeing yee hate me, and haue ſent me away from you?

28 And they ſaid, † Wee ſaw certainely that the LORD was with thee : and we ſaid, Let there bee now an oath betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a couenant with thee,

† Heb. ſeeing we ſaw.

29 † That thou wilt doe vs no hurt, as we haue not touched thee, and as wee haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and haue ſent thee away in peace : thou art now the bleſſed of the LORD.

† Heb. if thou ſhalt, &c.

30 And hee made them a feaſt, and they did eate and drinke.

31 And they roſe vp betimes in the morning, and ſware one to another : and Iſaac ſent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to paſſe the ſame day, that Iſaacs ſeruants came, and told him concerning the Well which they had digged, and ſaid vnto him, We haue found water.

33 And he called it ‖ Shebah : therefore the name of the city is ‖ Beer-ſheba vnto this day.

‖ That is, an oath.

‖ That is, the well of the oath.

34 ¶ And Eſau was fourty yeeres old, when hee tooke to wife Iudith the daughter

of Beeri the Hittite; and Baſhemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which * were a † griefe of minde vnto Iſaac and to Rebekah.

* Chap.27.46. † Heb. bitterneſſe of ſpirit.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iſaac ſendeth Eſau for veniſon. 5 Rebekah inſtructeth Iacob to obtaine the bleſſing. 15 Iacob vnder the perſon of Eſau obtaineth it. 30 Eſau bringeth veniſon. 33 Iſaac trembleth. 34 Eſau complaineth, and by importunitie obtaineth a bleſſing. 41 He threatneth Iacob. 42 Rebekah diſappointeth it.

AND it came to paſſe that when Iſaac was old, and his eyes were dimme, ſo that hee could not ſee, he called Eſau his eldeſt ſonne, and ſaid vnto him, My ſonne. And hee ſaid vnto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he ſaid, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer, and thy bowe, and goe out to the field, and † take me *ſome* veniſon.

† Heb. hunt.

4 And make mee ſauoury meate, ſuch as I loue, and bring it to me, that I may eate, that my ſoule may bleſſe thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Iſaac ſpake to Eſau his ſonne: and Eſau went to the field to hunt *for* veniſon, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah ſpake vnto Iacob her ſonne, ſaying, Behold, I heard thy father ſpeake vnto Eſau thy brother, ſaying,

7 Bring me veniſon, and make me ſauoury meate, that I may eate, and bleſſe thee before the LORD before my death.

8 Now therefore my ſon, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Goe now to the flocke, and fetch mee from thence two good kids of the goats, and I will make them ſauoury meate for thy father, ſuch as he loueth.

10 And thou ſhalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eate, and that he may bleſſe thee, before his death.

11 And Iacob ſaid to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Eſau my brother is a hairy man, and I am a ſmooth man.

12 My father peraduenture will feele mee, and I ſhall ſeeme to him as a deceiuer, and I ſhal bring a curſe vpon me, and not a bleſſing.

13 And his mother ſaid vnto him, Vpon mee bee thy curſe, my ſonne: onely obey my voice, and goe fetch me *them*.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother, and his mother made ſauourie meate, ſuch as his father loued.

15 And Rebekah tooke † goodly raiment of her eldeſt ſonne Eſau, which were with her in the houſe, and put them vpon Iacob her yonger ſonne:

† Heb. deſireable

16 And ſhe put the skins of the kids of the goats vpon his hands, and vpon the ſmooth of his necke.

17 And ſhee gaue the ſauoury meate, and the bread which ſhe had prepared, into the hand of her ſonne Iacob.

18 ¶ And hee came vnto his father, and ſaid, My father: And he ſaid, Here am I: who art thou, my ſonne?

19 And Iacob ſaid vnto his father, I am Eſau thy firſt borne; I haue done according as thou badeſt me: ariſe, I pray thee, ſit, and eate of my veniſon, that thy ſoule may bleſſe me.

20 And Iſaac ſaid vnto his ſonne, How is it that thou haſt found it ſo quickly, my ſon? And hee ſaid, Becauſe the LORD thy God brought it † to me.

† Heb. before me.

21 And Iſaac ſaid vnto Iacob, Come neere, I pray thee, that I may feele thee, my ſonne, whether thou be my very ſonne Eſau, or not.

22 And Iacob went neere vnto Iſaac his father: and hee felt him, and ſaid, The voice *is* Iacobs voyce, but the hands *are* the hands of Eſau.

23 And hee diſcerned him not, becauſe his hands were hairy, as his brother Eſaus hands. So he bleſſed him.

24 And he ſaid, Art thou my very ſonne Eſau? And he ſaid, I am.

25 And he ſaid, Bring *it* neere to me, and I will eate of my ſonnes veniſon, that my ſoule may bleſſe thee: and hee brought *it* neere to him, and hee did eate: and hee brought him wine, and he dranke.

26 And his father Iſaac ſaid vnto him, Come neere now, and kiſſe me my ſonne.

27 And he came neere, and kiſſed him, and hee ſmelled the ſmel of his raiment, and bleſſed him, and ſaid, See, the ſmell of my ſonne is as the ſmell of a field, which the LORD hath bleſſed.

28 Therefore * God giue thee of the dew of heauen, and the fatneſſe of the earth, and plenty of corne and wine.

* Heb.11.20.

29 Let people ſerue thee, and nations bow downe to thee: be lord ouer thy brethren, and let thy mothers ſonnes bow down vnto thee: Curſed bee euery one that curſeth thee, and bleſſed be he that bleſſeth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe, aſſoone as Iſaac had made an end of bleſſing Iacob, and Iacob was yet ſcarce gone out from the preſence of Iſaac his father, that Eſau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he alſo had made ſauoury meate, and brought it vnto his father, and ſaid vnto his father, Let my father ariſe, and eate of his ſonnes veniſon, that thy ſoule may bleſſe me.

32 And Iſaac his father ſaid vnto him, Who *art* thou? and hee ſaid, I am thy ſonne, thy firſt borne Eſau.

33 And Iſaac † trembled very exceeding-

† Heb. trembled with great trembling greatly.

†Heb. hunted.

ly, and ſaid, Who? where *is* hee that hath † taken veniſon, and brought it mee, and I haue eaten of all before thou cameſt, and haue bleſſed him? yea, and he ſhall be bleſſed.

34 And when Eſau heard the words of his father, hee cryed with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and ſaid vnto his father, Bleſſe mee, *euen* me alſo, O my father.

35 And he ſaid, Thy brother came with ſubtilty, and hath taken away thy bleſſing.

‖ That is, *A ſupplanter.*

36 And he ſaid, Is not he rightly named ‖ Iacob? for he hath ſupplanted me theſe two times: hee tooke away my birthright, and behold, how he hath taken away my bleſſing: and he ſaid, Haſt thou not reſerued a bleſſing for me?

‖ *Or, ſupported.*

37 And Iſaac anſwered and ſaid vnto Eſau, Behold, I haue made him thy lord, and all his brethren haue I giuen to him for ſeruants: and with corne and wine haue I ‖ ſuſteined him: and what ſhall I doe now vnto thee, my ſonne?

Heb 1 17.

38 And Eſau ſaid vnto his father, Haſt thou but one bleſſing, my father? bleſſe mee, *euen* me alſo, O my father. And Eſau lift vp his voyce, * and wept.

* Verſe 28.
‖ *Or, of the fatneſſe.*

39 And Iſaac his father anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, * thy dwelling ſhall be ‖ the fatneſſe of the earth, and of the dew of heauen from aboue.

40 And by thy ſword ſhalt thou liue, and ſhalt ſerue thy brother: & it ſhal come to paſſe when thou ſhalt haue the dominion, that thou ſhalt breake his yoke from off thy necke.

* Obad. 10.

41 ¶ And Eſau hated Iacob, becauſe of the bleſſing wherwith his father bleſſed him: and Eſau ſaid in his heart, The daies of mourning for my father are at hand; * then will I ſlay my brother Iacob.

42 And theſe words of Eſau her elder ſon were told to Rebekah: And ſhe ſent and called Iacob her yonger ſon, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy brother Eſau, as touching thee, doth comfort himſelfe, *purpoſing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my ſonne, obey my voyce: and ariſe, flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran.

44 And tarry with him a few dayes, vntill thy brothers fury turne away;

45 Vntill thy brothers anger turne away from thee, and he forget that, which thou haſt done to him: then I will ſend, and fetch thee from thence: why ſhould I bee depriued alſo of you both in one day?

* Chap. 26. 35.

46 And Rebekah ſaid to Iſaac, * I am weary of my life, becauſe of the daughters of Heth: If Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, ſuch as theſe which are of the daughters of the land, what good ſhall my life doe me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Iſaac bleſſeth Iacob, and ſendeth him to Padan Aram. 9 Eſau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Iſhmael. 10 The viſion of Iacobs Ladder. 18 The ſtone of Bethel. 20 Iacobs vow.

And Iſaac called Iacob, and bleſſed him, and charged him; and ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

* Oſe. 12. 12.

2 * Ariſe, goe to Padan Aram, to the houſe of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban, thy mothers brother.

†Heb. *an aſſembly of people.*

3 And God Almightie bleſſe thee, and make thee fruitfull: and multiply thee, that thou mayeſt be † a multitude of people:

†Heb. *of thy ſoiournings.*

4 And giue thee the bleſſing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy ſeede with thee, that thou mayeſt inherite the land † wherein thou art a ſtranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.

5 And Iſaac ſent away Iacob, and he went vnto Padan Aram, vnto Laban, ſonne of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs and Eſaus mother.

6 ¶ When Eſau ſaw that Iſaac had bleſſed Iacob, and ſent him away to Padan Aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he bleſſed him, hee gaue him a charge, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan Aram;

†Heb. *were euil in the eyes, &c.*

8 And Eſau ſeeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleaſed not Iſaac his father.

9 Then went Eſau vnto Iſhmael, and tooke vnto the wiues which hee had, Mahalath the daughter of Iſhmael, Abrahams ſon, the ſiſter of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

* Called Acts 7. 2. *Charran.*

10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beer-ſheba, and went toward * Haran.

11 And hee lighted vpon a certaine place, and tarried there all night, becauſe the Sunne was ſet: and hee tooke of the ſtones of that place, and put them for his pillowes, and lay downe in that place to ſleepe.

12 And he dreamed, and behold a ladder ſet vp on the earth, and the top of it reached to heauen: and behold, the Angels of God aſcending and deſcending on it.

* Chap. 35. 1. and 48. 3.

13 * And behold, the Lord ſtood aboue it, and ſaid, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Iſaac: the land whereon thou lyeſt, to thee will I giue it, and to thy ſeed.

†Heb. *breake forth.*
* Deut. 12. 3.
* Chap. 12. 3. and 18. 18. and 22. 18. and 26. 4.

14 And thy ſeed ſhall be as the duſt of the earth, and thou ſhalt † ſpread abroad * to the Weſt, and to the Eaſt, and to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and * in thy ſeede, ſhall all the families of the earth be bleſſed.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will

keepe thee in all *places* whither thou goeſt, and will bring thee againe into this land: for I will not leaue thee, vntill I haue done that which I haue ſpoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his ſleepe, and he ſaid, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and ſaid, How dreadfull *is* this place? this is none other but the houſe of God, and this *is* the gate of heauen.

18 And Iacob roſe vp early in the morning, and tooke the ſtone that hee had put for his pillowes, and ſet it vp for a pillar, and powred oyle vpon the top of it.

19 And hee called the name of that place ‖ Beth-el: but the name of that citie was called Luz at the firſt.

‖ That is the houſe of God.

20 And Iacob vowed a vow, ſaying, If God will be with me, and will keepe mee in this way that I goe, and will giue mee bread to eate, and raiment to put on,

21 So that I come againe to my fathers houſe in peace: then ſhall the LORD bee my God.

22 And this ſtone which I haue ſet for a pillar, ſhall be Gods houſe: and of all that thou ſhalt giue me, I wil ſurely giue the tenth vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Iacob commeth to the Well of Haran. 9 Hee taketh acquaintance of Rachel. 13 Laban entertaineth him. 18 Iacob couenanteth for Rachel. 23 Hee is deceiued with Leah, 28 He marrieth alſo Rachel, and ſerueth for her ſeuen yeeres more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Leui, 35 and Iudah.

THen Iacob † went on his iourney, and came into the land of the † people of the Eaſt.

† Heb. lift vp his feet

† Heb. children.

2 And hee looked, and behold, a Well in the field, and loe, there *were* three flockes of ſheepe lying by it: for out of that Well they watered the flockes: and a great ſtone was vpon the Wels mouth.

3 And thither were all the flockes gathered, and they rolled the ſtone from the Wells mouth, and watered the ſheepe, and put the ſtone againe vpon the Wels mouth in his place.

4 And Iacob ſaid vnto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they ſaid, Of Haran are we.

5 And he ſaid vnto them, Know yee Laban the ſonne of Nahor? And they ſaid, We know *him*.

6 And he ſaid vnto them, † Is hee well? And they ſaid, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter commeth with the ſheepe.

† Heb. Is there peace to him?

7 And he ſaid, Loe, † *it is* yet high day, neither is it time that the cattell ſhould bee gathered together, water ye the ſheepe, and goe and feed *them*.

† Heb. yet the day is great.

8 And they ſaid, Wee cannot, vntill all the flocke be gathered together, and till they roll the ſtone from the Wells mouth; then we water the ſheepe.

9 ¶ And while hee yet ſpake with them, Rachel came with her fathers ſheepe: for ſhee kept them.

10 And it came to paſſe, when Iacob ſaw Rachel the daughter of Laban, his mothers brother, and the ſheepe of Laban his mothers brother, that Iacob went neere, and rolled the ſtone from the Wells mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kiſſed Rachel, and lifted vp his voyce, and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel, that hee was her fathers brother, & that he was Rebekahs ſonne: and ſhe ran and told her father.

13 And it came to paſſe, when Laban heard the † tidings of Iacob his ſiſters ſonne, that he ran to meet him, and imbraced him, and kiſſed him, and brought him to his houſe: and he told Laban all theſe things.

† Heb. hearing.

14 And Laban ſaid to him, Surely thou art my bone and my fleſh: and he abode with him the † ſpace of a moneth.

† Heb. a moneth of dayes.

15 ¶ And Laban ſaid vnto Iacob, Becauſe thou art my brother, ſhouldeſt thou therefore ſerue me for nought? tell me, what ſhall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the yonger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautifull and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, and ſaid, I will ſerue thee ſeuen yeeres for Rachel thy yonger daughter.

19 And Laban ſaid, It is better that I giue her to thee, then that I ſhould giue her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Iacob ſerued ſeuen yeeres for Rachel; and they ſeemed vnto him but a few dayes, for the loue he had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob ſaid vnto Laban, Giue mee my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may goe in vnto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feaſt.

23 And it came to paſſe in the euening, that he tooke Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, for an handmaid.

25 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning, behold it was Leah: and he ſaid to Laban, What is this thou haſt done vnto me? did not I ſerue with thee for Rachel? Wherefore then haſt thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban ſaid, It muſt not bee ſo

† Heb. place,

done in our † countrey, to giue the yonger before the firſt borne.

27 Fulfill her weeke, and wee will giue thee this alſo, for the ſeruice which thou ſhalt ſerue with me yet ſeuen other yeeres.

28 And Iacob did ſo, and fulfilled her weeke: and he gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife alſo.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his handmaid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in alſo vnto Rachel, and hee loued alſo Rachel more then Leah, and ſerued with him yet ſeuen other yeeres.

31 ¶ And when the Lord ſaw that Leah was hated, he opened her wombe: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceiued and bare a ſonne, and ſhe called his name ‖ Reuben: for ſhee ſaid: Surely the Lord hath looked vpon my affliction; now therefore my husband will loue me.

‖ That is, See a ſonne.

33 And ſhee conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne, and ſaid, Becauſe the Lord hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore giuen mee this *ſonne* alſo, and ſhee called his name ‖ Simeon.

‖ That is, hearing.

34 And ſhee conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne: and ſaid, Now this time will my husband be ioyned vnto me, becauſe I haue borne him three ſonnes: therefore was his name called ‖ Leui.

‖ That is, ioyned

35 And ſhee conceiued againe, and bare a ſon: and ſhe ſaid, Now wil I praiſe the Lord: therefore ſhe called his name * ‖ Iudah, and † left bearing.

* Mat. 1.2.
‖ That is, praiſe
† Heb. ſtood from bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel in griefe for her barrenneſſe, giueth Bilhah her maid vnto Iacob. 5 She beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giueth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Aſher. 14 Reuben findeth Mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel. 17 Leah beareth Iſſachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Ioſeph. 25 Iacob deſireth to depart. 27 Laban ſtayeth him on a new couenant. 37 Iacobs policy whereby he became rich.

AND when Rachel ſaw that ſhee bare Iacob no children, Rachel enuied her ſiſter, and ſaid vnto Iacob, Giue mee children, or elſe I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled againſt Rachel, and hee ſaid, am I in Gods ſtead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the wombe?

3 And ſhee ſaid, Behold my maid Bilhah: goe in vnto her, and ſhe ſhall beare vpon my knees, that I may alſo † haue children by her.

† Heb. be built by her.

4 And ſhe gaue him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Iacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilhah conceiued, and bare Iacob a ſonne.

6 And Rachel ſaid, God hath iudged mee, and hath alſo heard my voice, and hath giuen mee a ſonne; therefore called ſhee his name ‖ Dan.

‖ That is, iudging.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceiued againe, and bare Iacob a ſecond ſonne.

8 And Rachel ſaid, With † great wraſtlings haue I wraſtled with my ſiſter, and I haue preuailed: and ſhee called his name ‖ * Naphtali.

† Heb. wraſtlings of God.
‖ That is, My wraſtling.
* Called Mat. 4.13. Nephthalim.

9 When Leah ſaw that ſhee had left bearing, ſhee tooke Zilpah her maid, and gaue her Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a ſonne.

11 And Leah ſaid, a troupe commeth: and ſhe called his name ‖ Gad.

† That is, A troupe, or company.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a ſecond ſonne.

13 And Leah ſaid, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call me bleſſed: and ſhe called his name ‖ Aſher.

† Heb. in my happineſſe.
‖ That is, happy.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat harueſt, and found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then Rachel ſaid to Leah, Giue mee, I pray thee, of thy ſonnes Mandrakes.

15 And ſhee ſaid vnto her, Is it a ſmall matter, that thou haſt taken my husband? and wouldeſt thou take away my ſons Mandrakes alſo? and Rachel ſaid, Therefore hee ſhall lye with thee to night for thy ſons Mandrakes.

16 And Iacob came out of the field in the euening, and Leah went out to meet him, and ſaid, Thou muſt come in vnto me: for ſurely I haue hired thee with my ſonnes Mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened vnto Leah, and ſhe conceiued, and bare Iacob the fifth ſonne.

18 And Leah ſaid, God hath giuen mee my hire, becauſe I haue giuen my maiden to my husband, and ſhe called his name ‖ Iſſachar.

‖ That is, An hire.

19 And Leah conceiued againe, and bare Iacob the ſixt ſonne.

20 And Leah ſaid, God hath endued mee *with* a good dowry: now will my husband dwell with mee, becauſe I haue borne him ſixe ſonnes: and ſhe called his name ‖ * Zebulun.

‖ That is, dwelling.
* Called Mat. 4.13. Zabulon.

21 And afterwards ſhee bare a daughter, and called her name ‖ Dinah.

‖ That is, Iudgement.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.

23 And ſhee conceiued and bare a ſonne, and ſaid, God hath taken away my reproche:

24 And ſhe called his name ‖ Ioſeph, and ſaid, The Lord ſhall adde to mee another ſonne.

‖ That is, Adding.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Rachel

had borne Ioſeph, that Iacob ſaid vnto Laban, Send mee away, that I may goe vnto mine owne place, and to my countrey.

26 Giue *mee* my wiues and my children, for whom I haue ſerued thee, and let me goe: for thou knoweſt my ſeruice which I haue done thee.

27 And Laban ſaid vnto him, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, *tary:* for I haue learned by experience, that the LORD hath bleſſed me for thy ſake.

28 And he ſaid, Appoint me thy wages, and I will giue it.

29 And he ſaid vnto him, Thou knoweſt how I haue ſerued thee, and how thy cattell *was* with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadſt before I *came*; and it is *now* † encreaſed vnto a multitude; and the LORD hath bleſſed thee † ſince my comming: and now when ſhall I prouide for mine owne houſe alſo?

†Heb. broken forth.

†Heb. at my foote.

31 And hee ſaid, What ſhall I giue thee? and Iacob ſaid, Thou ſhalt not giue mee any thing; if thou wilt doe this thing for me, I will againe feede *and* keepe thy flocke.

32 I will paſſe through all thy flocke to day, remoouing from thence all the ſpeckled and ſpotted cattell; and all the browne cattell among the ſheepe, and the ſpotted and ſpeckled among the goats, and *of ſuch* ſhall be my hire.

33 So ſhall my righteouſneſſe anſwere for me † in time to come, when it ſhall come for my hire, before thy face: euery one that is not ſpeckled nor ſpotted amongſt the goats, and browne amongſt the ſheepe, that ſhall be counted ſtollen with me.

†Heb. to morrow.

34 And Laban ſaid, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And hee remooued that day the hee goats, that were ring-ſtraked, and ſpotted, and all the ſhe goats that were ſpeckled and ſpotted, *and* euery one that had *ſome* white in it, and all the browne among the ſheepe, and gaue *them* into the hand of his ſonnes.

36 And hee ſet three dayes iourney betwixt himſelfe and Iacob: and Iacob fed the reſt of Labans flockes.

37 ¶ And Iacob tooke him rods of greene poplar, and of the haſell, and cheſnut tree, and pilled white ſtrakes in them, and made the white appeare which was in the rods.

38 And he ſet the rods which he had pilled, before the flockes in the gutters in the watering troughs, when the flockes came to drinke, that they ſhould conceiue when they came to drinke.

39 And the flockes conceiued before the rods, and brought foorth cattell ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled and ſpotted.

40 And Iacob did ſeparate the lambes, and ſet the faces of the flockes toward the ring-ſtraked, and all the browne of the flocke of Laban: and he put his owne flocks by themſelues, and put them not vnto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to paſſe whenſoeuer the ſtronger cattell did conceiue, that Iacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceiue among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, hee put *them* not in: ſo the feebler were Labans, and the ſtronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increaſed exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid-ſeruants, and men-ſeruants, and camels, and aſſes.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Iacob vpon diſpleaſure departeth ſecretly. 19 Rachel ſtealeth her fathers images. 22 Laban purſueth after him, 26 and complaineth of the wrong. 34 Rachels policy to hide the images. 36 Iacobs complaint of Laban. 43 The couenant of Laban and Iacob at Galeed.

AND hee heard the words of Labans ſonnes, ſaying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was of our fathers, hath hee gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not toward him † as before.

†Heb. as yeſterday and the day before.

3 And the LORD ſaid vnto Iacob, Returne vnto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

4 And Iacob ſent and called Rachel and Leah, to the field vnto his flocke,

5 And ſaid vnto them, I ſee your fathers countenance, that it is not toward mee as before: but the God of my father hath beene with me.

6 And yee know that with all my power I haue ſerued your father.

7 And your father hath deceiued mee, and changed my wages ten times: but God ſuffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he ſaid thus, The ſpeckled ſhall be thy wages, then all the cattell bare ſpeckled: and if he ſaid thus, The ring-ſtraked ſhall bee thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-ſtraked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and giuen *them* to me.

10 And it came to paſſe at the time that the cattell conceiued, that I lifted vp mine eyes, and ſaw in a dreame, and behold, the ‖ rammes which leaped vpon the cattell *were* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and griſled.

‖Or, hee goates.

11 And the Angell of God ſpake vnto me in a dreame, *ſaying*, Iacob. And I ſaid, Here am I.

12 And hee ſaid, Lift vp now thine eyes, and ſee, all the rammes which leape vpon

the cattell *are* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and griſled: for I haue ſeene all that Laban doeth vnto thee.

* Chap.28.18.

13 I am the God of Bethel, * where thou anointedſt the pillar, *and* where thou vowedſt a vow vnto me: now ariſe, get thee out from this land, and returne vnto the land of thy kindred.

14 And Rachel and Leah anſwered, and ſaid vnto him; Is there yet any portion or inheritance for vs in our fathers houſe?

15 Are we not counted of him ſtrangers? for he hath ſold vs, and hath quite deuoured alſo our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatſoeuer God hath ſaid vnto thee, doe.

17 ¶ Then Iacob roſe vp, and ſet his ſons and his wiues vpon camels.

18 And he caried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan Aram, for to goe to Iſaac his father in the land of Canaan.

† Heb. Teraphim

19 And Laban went to ſheare his ſheepe: and Rachel had ſtollen the † Images that *were* her fathers.

† Heb. the heart of Laban.

20 And Iacob ſtole away † vnawares to Laban the Syrian, in that hee told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and hee roſe vp, and paſſed ouer the riuer, and ſet his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day that Iacob was fled.

23 And hee tooke his brethren with him, and purſued after him ſeuen dayes iourney, and they ouertooke him in the mount Gilead

† Heb. from good to bad.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, and ſaid vnto him, Take heede that thou ſpeake not to Iacob † either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban ouertooke Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban ſaid to Iacob, What haſt thou done, that thou haſt ſtollen away vnawares to me, and caried away my daughters, as captiues *taken* with the ſword?

† Heb. haſt ſtollen me.

27 Wherefore didſt thou flee away ſecretly, and † ſteale away from mee, and didſt not tell me? that I might haue ſent thee away with mirth, and with ſongs, with tabret, and with harpe,

28 And haſt not ſuffered mee to kiſſe my ſons and my daughters? thou haſt now done fooliſhly in *ſo* doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to doe you hurt: but the God of your father ſpake vnto me yeſter-night, ſaying, Take thou heed, that thou ſpeake not to Iacob either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldeſt needs be gone, becauſe thou ſore longedſt after thy fathers houſe, *yet* wherefore haſt thou ſtollen my gods?

31 And Iacob anſwered and ſaid to Laban, Becauſe I was afraid: for I ſaid, Peraduenture thou wouldeſt take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomſoeuer thou findeſt thy gods, let him not liue: before our brethren diſcerne thou what is thine with mee, and take it to thee: for Iacob knew not that Rachel had ſtollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-ſeruants tents: but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

† Heb. felt.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and ſate vpon them: and Laban † ſearched all the tent, but found *them* not.

35 And ſhe ſaid to her father, Let it not diſpleaſe my lord, that I cannot riſe vp before thee; for the cuſtome of women is vpon mee: and he ſearched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Iacob anſwered, and ſaid to Laban, What *is* my treſpaſſe? what *is* my ſin? that thou haſt ſo hotly purſued after me?

† Heb. felt.

37 Whereas thou haſt † ſearched all my ſtuffe, what haſt thou found of all thy houſehold-ſtuffe? ſet it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may iudge betwixt vs both.

38 This twenty yeeres *haue* I *beene* with thee, thy ewes and thy ſhee goats haue not caſt their young, and the rams of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

*Exod 22.13

39 That which was torne *of beaſts*, I brought not vnto thee: I bare the loſſe of it; of * my hand didſt thou require it, whether ſtollen by day, or ſtollen by night.

40 *Thus* I was in the day, the drought conſumed me, and the froſt by night, and my ſleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I beene twenty yeeres in thy houſe: I ſerued thee fourteene yeeres for thy two daughters, and ſixe yeeres for thy cattell; and thou haſt changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Iſaac had beene with mee, ſurely thou hadſt ſent mee away now empty: God hath ſeene mine af-

fliction,

affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yeſternight.

43 ¶ And Laban anſwered, and ſaid vnto Iacob, Theſe daughters are my daughters, and theſe children are my children, and theſe cattell are my cattell, and all that thou ſeeſt, is mine: and what can I doe this day vnto theſe my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Now therefore come thou, let vs make a couenant, I and thou: and let it bee for a witneſſe betweene me and thee.

45 And Iacob tooke a ſtone, and ſet it vp for a pillar.

46 And Iacob ſaid vnto his brethren, Gather ſtones: and they tooke ſtones, and made an heape, and they did eate there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it || Iegar-Sahadutha: but Iacob called it Galeed.

|| That is, *The heape of witneſſe.*

48 And Laban ſaid, This heape is a witneſſe betweene me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And || Mizpah: for he ſaid, The Lord watch betweene mee and thee when wee are abſent one from another.

|| That is, *A beacon: or watch tower.*

50 If thou ſhalt afflict my daughters, or if thou ſhalt take *other* wiues beſides my daughters, no *man* is with vs; See, God is witneſſe betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban ſaid to Iacob, Behold this heape, and behold this pillar, which I haue caſt betwixt thee and me.

52 This heape be witneſſe, and this pillar be witneſſe, that I will not paſſe ouer this heape to thee, and that thou ſhalt not paſſe ouer this heape, and this pillar vnto me, for harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. And Iacob ſware by the feare of his father Iſaac.

54 Then Iacob || offered ſacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread, and they did eate bread, and taried all night in the mount.

|| *Or, killed beaſts.*

55 And early in the morning, Laban roſe vp and kiſſed his ſonnes, and his daughters, and bleſſed them: and Laban departed, and returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Iacobs viſion at Mahanaim: 3 His meſſage to Eſau: 6 He is afraid of Eſaus comming, 9 Hee prayeth for deliuerance: 13 He ſendeth a preſent to Eſau: 24 He wreſtleth with an Angel at Peniel, where he is called Iſrael. 31 He halteth.

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob ſaw them hee ſaid, this *is* Gods hoſte: and he called the name of that place, || Mahanaim.

|| That is, *two hoſts or camps.*

3 And Iacob ſent meſſengers before him, to Eſau his brother, vnto the land of Seir, the † countrey of Edom.

† *Heb. field.*

4 And hee commanded them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye ſpeake vnto my lord Eſau, Thy ſeruant Iacob ſaith thus, I haue ſoiourned with Laban, and ſtayed there vntill now.

5 And I haue oxen, and aſſes, flockes, and men-ſeruants, and women ſeruants: and I haue ſent to tell my Lord, that I may finde grace in thy ſight.

6 ¶ And the meſſengers returned to Iacob, ſaying, We came to thy brother Eſau, and alſo he commeth to meet thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraid, and diſtreſſed, and hee diuided the people that *was* with him, and the flockes, and herds, and the camels into two bands.

8 And ſaid, If Eſau come to the one company and ſmite it, then the other company which is left, ſhall eſcape.

9 ¶ And Iacob ſaid, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Iſaac, the Lord which ſaideſt vnto me, * Returne vnto thy countrey, and to thy kindred, and I will deale well with thee:

* Chap. 31. 13.

10 † I am not worthy of the leaſt of all the mercies, and of all the trueth, which thou haſt ſhewed vnto thy ſeruant: for with my ſtaffe I paſſed ouer this Iordan, and now I am become two bands.

† *Heb. I am leſſe then all, &c.*

11 Deliuer mee, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Eſau: for I feare him, leſt hee will come and ſmite mee, and the mother † with the children.

† *Heb. vpon.*

12 And thou ſaidſt, I will ſurely doe thee good, and make thy ſeede as the ſand of the Sea, which cannot bee numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that ſame night, and tooke of that which came to his hand, a preſent for Eſau his brother:

14 Two hundred ſhee goats, and twenty hee goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rammes,

15 Thirtie milch camels with their colts, fourty kine, and ten bulls, twenty ſhee aſſes, and ten foales.

16 And he deliuered *them* into the hand of his ſeruants, euery droue by themſelues, and ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Paſſe ouer before me, and put a ſpace betwixt droue and droue.

17 And hee commanded the formoſt ſaying, When Eſau my brother meeteth thee and asketh thee, ſaying, Whoſe *art* thou? and whither goeſt thou? and whoſe *are* theſe before thee?

18 Then thou ſhalt ſay, They *be* thy ſeruant Iacobs: it is a preſent ſent vnto my lord Eſau: and behold alſo, he is behinde vs.

19 And ſo commanded he the ſecond, and the third, and all that followed the droues, ſaying, On this manner ſhall you ſpeake vnto Eſau, when you finde him.

20 And ſay ye moreouer, Behold, thy ſeruant Iacob is behind vs: for hee ſaid, I will appeaſe him with the preſent that goeth before mee, and afterward I will ſee his face; peraduenture he will accept † of me.

†Heb. my face.

21 So went the preſent ouer before him: and himſelfe lodged that night in the company.

22 And hee roſe vp that night, and tooke his two wiues, and his two women ſeruants, and his eleuen ſonnes, and paſſed ouer the foord Iabbok.

23 And hee tooke them, and † ſent them ouer the brooke, and ſent ouer that he had.

†Heb. cauſed to paſſe.

24 ¶ And Iacob was left alone: and there wreſtled a man with him, vntill the † breaking of the day.

†Heb. aſcending of the morning.

25 And when he ſaw, that hee preuailed not againſt him, hee touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of ioynt, as he wreſtled with him.

26 And he ſaid, Let mee goe, for the day breaketh: and hee ſaid, * I will not let thee goe, except thou bleſſe me.

*Oſe 12.4.

27 And hee ſaid vnto him, What is thy name? and he ſaid, Iacob.

28 And he ſaid, * Thy name ſhall bee called no more Iacob: but Iſrael: for as a prince haſt thou power with God and with men, and haſt preuailed.

*Chap. 35.10.

29 And Iacob asked *him*, and ſaid, Tell mee, I pray thee, thy name: and hee ſaid, Wherefore is it that thou doeſt aske after my name? and he bleſſed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place ‖ Peniel: for I haue ſeene God face to face, and my life is preſerued.

‖That is, *the face of God.*

31 And as he paſſed ouer Penuel, the Sun roſe vpon him, and he halted vpon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Iſrael eate not of the ſinew which ſhranke, which is vpon the hollow of the thigh, vnto this day: becauſe hee touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the ſinew that ſhranke.

CHAP XXXIII.

1 The kindneſſe of Iacob and Eſau at their meeting. 17 Iacob commeth to Succoth. 18 At Salem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an Altar called Elohe-Iſrael.

AND Iacob lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, Eſau came, and with him foure hundred men: and hee diuided the children vnto Leah, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaids.

2 And hee put the handmaids, and their children foremoſt, and Leah, and her children after, & Rachel, and Ioſeph hindermoſt.

3 And hee paſſed ouer before them, and bowed himſelfe to the ground ſeuen times, vntill he came neere to his brother.

4 And Eſau ran to meete him, and embraced him, and fell on his necke, and kiſſed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift vp his eyes, and ſaw the women, and the children, and ſaid, Who are thoſe † with thee? And he ſaid, The children which God hath graciouſly giuen thy ſeruant.

†Heb. to

6 Then the handmaidens came neere, they and their children, and they bowed themſelues.

7 And Leah alſo with her children came neere, and bowed themſelues: and after came Ioſeph neere and Rachel, and they bowed themſelues.

8 And he ſaid, † What meaneſt thou by all this droue, which I met? And hee ſaid, *Theſe are* to finde grace in the ſight of my lord.

†Heb. what i
all this band
thee?

9 And Eſau ſaid, I haue enough: my brother, † keepe that thou haſt vnto thy ſelfe.

†Heb. be th
thee that is
thine.

10 And Iacob ſaid, Nay, I pray thee: if now I haue found grace in thy ſight, then receiue my preſent at my hand: for therefore I haue ſeene thy face, as though I had ſeene the face of God, and thou waſt pleaſed with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my bleſsing that is brought to thee; becauſe God hath dealt graciouſly with me, and becauſe I haue enough: and he vrged him, and he tooke *it*.

12 And hee ſaid, Let vs take our iourney, and let vs goe, and I will goe before thee.

13 And he ſaid vnto him, My lord knoweth, that the children are tender, and the flockes and herds with young are with mee; and if men ſhould ouerdriue them one day, all the flocke will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, paſſe ouer before his ſeruant, and I will lead on ſoftly, according † as the cattell that goeth before mee, and the children bee able to endure vntill I come vnto my lord vnto Seir.

†Heb. acco
to the foot
worke, &c.
and accordi
the foot of th
children.

15 And Eſau ſaid, Let mee now † leaue with thee *ſome* of the folke that are with me. And hee ſaid, † What needeth it? Let mee finde grace in the ſight of my lord.

†Heb. Set,
place.
†Heb. where
fore is this?

16 ¶ So Eſau returned that day, on his way vnto Seir.

17 And Iacob iourneyed to Succoth, and built him an houſe, and made booths for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called ‖ Succoth.

‖That is, bo

18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem a citie of * Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when hee came from Padan Aram, and pitched his tent before the citie.

*Called A
7.16. Syche

19 And hee bought a parcell of a field

where hee had ſpread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Shechems father for an hundred || pieces of money.

* Called Actes 7.16 Emor.
|| Or, lambes

20 And he erected there an Altar, and called it, || El-Elohe-Iſrael.

|| That is, God the God of Iſrael

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Dinah is rauiſhed by Shechem. 4 He ſueth to marry her. 13 The ſonnes of Iacob offer the condition of Circumciſion to the Shechemites. 20 Hamor and Shechem perſwade them to accept it. 25 The ſonnes of Iacob vpon that aduantage ſlay them, 27 and ſpoyle their city. 30 Iacob reproueth Simeon and Leui.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which ſhe bare vnto Iacob went out to ſee the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the ſonne of Hamor the Hiuite Prince of the countrey ſaw her, he tooke her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

† Heb. humbled her.

3 And his ſoule claue vnto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and he loued the damoſel, and ſpake † kindly vnto the damoſel.

† Heb. to her heart.

4 And Shechem ſpake vnto his father Hamor, ſaying, Get me this damoſel to wife.

5 And Iacob heard that hee had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his ſonnes were with his cattell in the field) and Iacob held his peace vntill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out vnto Iacob to commune with him.

7 And the ſonnes of Iacob came out of the field when they heard *it*, and the men were grieued, and they were very wroth, becauſe he had wrought folly in Iſrael, in lying with Iacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, ſaying, The ſoule of my ſonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to wife.

9 And make yee marriages with vs, and giue your daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you.

10 And yee ſhall dwell with vs, and the land ſhall be before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you poſſeſſions therein.

11 And Shechem ſaid vnto her father, and vnto her brethren, Let mee finde grace in your eyes, and what yee ſhall ſay vnto me I will giue.

12 Aske mee neuer ſo much dowry and gift and I will giue according as yee ſhall ſay vnto me: but giue mee the damoſell to wife.

13 And the ſons of Iacob anſwered Shechem, and Hamor his father deceitfully, and ſaid, becauſe he had defiled Dinah their ſiſter.

14 And they ſaid vnto them, We cannot doe this thing, to giue our ſiſter to one that is vncircumciſed; for that were a reproach vnto vs.

15 But in this will we conſent vnto you: If ye will be as we *be*, that euery male of you be circumciſed:

16 Then will we giue our daughters vnto you, and wee will take your daughters to vs, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken vnto vs, to be circumciſed, then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleaſed Hamor, and Shechem Hamors ſonne.

19 And the young man deferred not to doe the thing, becauſe hee had delight in Iacobs daughter: and he was more honourable then all the houſe of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his ſonne came vnto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, ſaying.

21 Theſe men are peaceable with vs, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let vs take their daughters to vs for wiues, and let vs giue them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men conſent vnto vs, for to dwell with vs, to be one people, if euery male among vs bee circumciſed, as they are circumciſed.

23 Shall not their cattell, and their ſubſtance, and euery beaſt of theirs be ours? onely let vs conſent vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hamor, and vnto Shechem his ſonne, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his citie: and euery male was circumciſed, all that went out of the gate of his citie.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the third day when they were ſore, that two of the ſonnes of Iacob, Simeon and Leui, Dinahs brethren, tooke each man his ſword, and came vpon the city boldly, and * ſlew all the males.

* Chap. 49.6.

26 And they ſlew Hamor and Shechem his ſonne, with the † edge of the ſword, and tooke Dinah out of Shechems houſe, and went out.

† Heb. mouth.

27 The ſonnes of Iacob came vpon the ſlaine, and ſpoyled the city, becauſe they had defiled their ſiſter.

28 They tooke their ſheepe, and their oxen, and their aſſes, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field,

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wiues tooke they captiue, and ſpoyled euen all that *was* in the houſe.

30 And Iacob ſaid to Simeon and Leui, Yee haue troubled mee to make mee to ſtinke among the inhabitants of the land, amongſt

the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they ſhall gather themſelues together againſt me and ſlay me, and I ſhall be deſtroyed, I and my houſe.

31 And they ſaid, Should he deale with our ſiſter, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 God ſendeth to Bethel: 2 Hee purgeth his houſe of Idols: 6 He buildeth an Altar at Bethel. 8 Deborah dieth at Allon Bachuth. 9 God bleſſeth Iacob at Bethel. 16 Rachel trauaileth of Beniamin, and dieth in the way to Edar. 22 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 23 The ſonnes of Iacob. 27 Iacob commeth to Iſaac at Hebron. 28 The age, death and buriall of Iſaac.

AND God ſaid vnto Iacob, Ariſe, goe vp to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an Altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee, * when thou fleddeſt from the face of Eſau thy brother.

* Chap. 27. 43

2 Then Iacob ſaid vnto his houſhold, and to all that were with him, Put away the ſtrange gods that are among you, and bee cleane, and change your garments,

3 And let vs ariſe, and goe vp to Bethel, and I will make there an Altar vnto God, who anſwered mee in the day of my diſtreſſe and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all the ſtrange gods which *were* in their hand, and all their eare-rings which *were* in their eares, and Iacob hid them vnder the oake which was by Shechem.

5 And they iourneyed: and the terrour of God was vpon the cities that were round about them, and they did not purſue after the ſonnes of Iacob.

6 So Iacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Bethel) hee and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And hee built there an Altar, and * called the place || El-Bethel, becauſe there God appeared vnto him, when hee fled from the face of his brother.

* Chap. 28. 19
|| That is, The God of Bethel.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurſe died, and ſhee was buried beneath Bethel vnder an oake: and the name of *it* was called || Allon Bachuth.

|| That is, The oke of weeping.

9 ¶ And God appeared vnto Iacob againe, when he came out of Padan-Aram, and bleſſed him.

10 And God ſaid vnto him, Thy name is Iacob; thy name ſhall not bee called any more Iacob, * but Iſrael ſhall bee thy name; and he called his name Iſrael.

* Chap. 31. 28

11 And God ſaid vnto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation and a company of nations ſhalbe of thee, and Kings ſhall come out of thy loynes.

12 And the land which I gaue Abraham, and Iſaac, to thee I will giue it, and to thy ſeed after thee will I giue the land.

13 And God went vp from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Iacob ſet vp a pillar in the place where hee talked with him, *euen* a pillar of ſtone: and he powred a drinke offering thereon, and he powred oyle thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of the place where God ſpake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they iourneyed from Bethel: and there was but a † little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel trauailed, and ſhee had hard labour.

† Heb. a litt piece of gro

17 And it came to paſſe when ſhe was in hard labour, that the midwife ſaid vnto her, Feare not: thou ſhalt haue this ſonne alſo.

18 And it came to paſſe as her ſoule was in departing (for ſhe died) that ſhe called his name || Ben-oni: but his father called him, || Beniamin.

|| That is, T ſonne of my ſorrow.
|| That is, Th ſonne of the right hand.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Bethlehem.

20 And Iacob ſet a pillar vpon her graue: that is the pillar of Rachels graue vnto this day.

21 ¶ And Iſrael iourneyed and ſpread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Iſrael heard *it*. Now the ſonnes of Iacob were twelue.

* Chap. 49.

23 The ſonnes of Leah: Reuben Iacobs firſt borne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Iſſachar, and Zebulun.

24 The ſonnes of Rachel, Ioſeph, and Beniamin.

25 And the ſonnes of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid: Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And the ſons of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid: Gad, and Aſher. Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Iacob, which were borne to him in Padan Aram.

27 ¶ And Iacob came vnto Iſaac his father vnto Mamre, vnto the citie of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Iſaac ſoiourned.

28 And the dayes of Iſaac were an hundred and foureſcore yeeres.

29 And Iſaac gaue vp the ghoſt and died, and was * gathered vnto his people, beeing old and full of dayes: and his ſons Eſau and Iacob buried him.

* Chap. 25.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Eſaus three wiues 6 His remoouing to mount Seir. 9 His ſonnes. 15 The Dukes which deſcended of his ſonnes. 20 The ſonnes and dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The Kings of Edom. 40 The Dukes that deſcended of Eſau.

NOw theſe are the generations of Eſau, who *is* Edom.

2 Eſau tooke his wiues of the daughters

of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hiuite:

3 And Baſhemath Iſhmaels daughter, ſiſter of Nebaioth.

*1.Cor.1.35. 4 And * Adah bare to Eſau, Eliphaz: and Baſhemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Ieuſh, & Iaalam, and Korah: theſe are the ſons of Eſau, which were borne vnto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Eſau tooke his wiues, and his ſons, and his daughters, and all the † perſons of his houſe, and his cattell, and all his beaſts, and all his ſubſtance, which hee had got in the land of Canaan: and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Iacob.

†Heb.ſoules.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were ſtrangers could not beare them, becauſe of their cattell.

*Ioſh.24.4. 8 Thus dwelt Eſau in mount * Seir: Eſau is Edom.

9 ¶ And theſe *are* the generations of Eſau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir.

†Heb.Edom.

*1.Chron.1.35,&c. 10 Theſe *are* the names of Eſaus ſonnes: * Eliphaz the ſon of Adah, the wife of Eſau, Reuel the ſon of Baſhemath, ye wife of Eſau.

11 And the ſons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Eſaus ſon, and ſhe bare to Eliphaz, Amalek: theſe were the ſonnes of Adah Eſaus wife.

13 And theſe *are* the ſons of Reuel: Nahath, & Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: theſe were the ſonnes of Baſhemath Eſaus wife.

14 ¶ And theſe were the ſonnes of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon Eſaus wife: and ſhe bare to Eſau, Ieuſh, and Iaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ Theſe *were* Dukes of the ſonnes of Eſau: the ſonnes of Eliphaz the firſt borne ſonne of Eſau, Duke Teman, Duke Omar, Duke Zepho, Duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, Duke Gatam, *and* Duke Amalek: Theſe *are* the Dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Adah.

17 ¶ And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Reuel Eſaus ſonne: Duke Nahath, Duke Zerah, Duke Shammah, Duke Mizzah. Theſe *are* the Dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: theſe *are* the ſonnes of Baſhemath, Eſaus wife.

18 ¶ And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Aholibamah Eſaus wife: Duke Ieuſh, Duke Iaalam, duke Korah: theſe *were* ye dukes *that came* of Aholibamah ye daughter of Anah Eſaus wife.

19 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Eſau, (who *is* Edom) and theſe *are* their Dukes.

*1.Chron.1.38. 20 ¶ * Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

21 And Diſhon, and Ezer, and Diſhan: theſe *are* the Dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Hemam; and Lotans ſiſter *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* theſe: Aluan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And theſe *are* the children of Zibeon; both Aiah, and Anah: this *was* that Anah, that found the mules in the wilderneſſe, as he fed the aſſes of Zibeon his father.

25 And ye children of Anah *were* theſe: Diſhon, & Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah.

26 And theſe *are* the children of Diſhon: Hemdan, & Eſhban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* theſe: Bilhan, and Zauan, and Akan.

28 The children of Diſhan *are* theſe: Vz, and Aran.

29 Theſe *are* the Dukes *that came* of the Horites: Duke Lotan, Duke Shobal, Duke Zibeon, Duke Anah.

30 Duke Diſhon, duke Ezer, duke Diſhan: theſe *are* the Dukes *that came* of Hori, among their Dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And theſe *are* the Kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any King ouer the children of Iſrael.

32 And Belah the ſonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Belah died, and Iobab the ſonne of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his ſtead.

34 And Iobab died, and Huſham of the land of Temani reigned in his ſtead.

35 And Huſham died, and Hadad the ſon of Bedad, (who ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his citie *was* Auith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Maſrekah reigned in his ſtead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth *by* the riuer reigned in his ſtead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor reigned in his ſtead.

39 And Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his citie *was* Pau, and his wiues name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And theſe *are* the names of the Dukes that came of Eſau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: Duke Timnah, Duke Aluah, Duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram, Theſe *bee* the Dukes of Edom according to their habitations, in the land of their poſſeſſion: he is Eſau the father of † the Edomites.

† Heb. Edom.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Ioſeph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreames. 13 Iacob ſendeth him to viſite his brethren: 18 His brethren conſpire his death. 21 Reuben ſaueth him. 26 They ſell him to the Iſhmeelites. 31 His father, deceiued by the bloody coat, mourneth for him. 36 Hee is ſold to Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Iacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a ſtranger, in the land of Canaan.

† Heb. of his fathers ſoiournings.

2 Theſe *are* the generations of Iacob: Ioſeph beeing ſeuenteene yeeres old, was feeding the flocke with his brethren, and the lad was with the ſonnes of Bilhah, and with the ſons of Zilpah, his fathers wiues: and Ioſeph brought vnto his father their euill report.

3 Now Iſrael loued Ioſeph more then all his children, becauſe he was the ſonne of his old age, and he made him a coat of many ‖ colours.

‖ Or, pieces.

4 And when his brethren ſaw that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not ſpeake peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶ And Ioſeph dreamed a dreame, and he told it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.

6 And hee ſaid vnto them, Heare I pray you this dreame, which I haue dreamed.

7 For behold, wee were binding ſheaues in the field, and loe my ſheafe aroſe, and alſo ſtood vpright; and behold, your ſheaues ſtood round about, and made obeyſance to my ſheafe.

8 And his brethren ſaid to him, Shalt thou indeed reigne ouer vs? or ſhalt thou indeed haue dominion ouer vs? and they hated him yet the more for his dreames, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dreame, and told it his brethren, and ſaid, Behold, I haue dreamed a dreame more; and behold, the Sunne, and the Moone, and the eleuen Starres made obeyſance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and ſaid vnto him, What *is* this dreame that thou haſt dreamed? Shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow downe our ſelues to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father obſerued the ſaying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flocke in Shechem.

13 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Doe not thy brethren feed the flocke in Shechem? Come, and I will ſend thee vnto them: and he ſaid vnto him, Here am I.

14 And he ſaid to him, Goe, I pray thee, † ſee whether it bee well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks, and bring me word againe: ſo hee ſent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

† Heb. ſee the peace of thy brethren, &c.

15 ¶ And a certaine man found him, and behold, hee was wandring in the field, and the man asked him, ſaying, What ſeekeſt thou?

16 And he ſayd, I ſeeke my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their *flockes*.

17 And the man ſaid, They are departed hence. for I heard them ſay, Let vs goe to Dothan. And Ioſeph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they ſaw him afar of, euen before hee came neere vnto them, they conſpired againſt him, to ſlay him.

19 And they ſaid one to another, Behold, this † dreamer commeth.

† Heb. maſter of dreames.

20 Come now therefore, and let vs ſlay him, and caſt him into ſome pit, and wee will ſay, Some euill beaſt hath deuoured him: and wee ſhall ſee what will become of his dreames.

21 And *Reuben heard *it*, and hee deliuered him out of their hands, and ſaid, Let vs not kill him.

*Chap. 42.

22 And Reuben ſaid vnto them, Shed no blood, *but* caſt him into this pit that is in the wilderneſſe, and lay no hand vpon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliuer him to his father againe.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ioſeph was come vnto his brethren, that they ſtript Ioſeph out of his coat, his coat of many ‖ colours that *was* on him.

‖ Or, pieces.

24 And they tooke him, and caſt him into a pit: and the pit *was* empty, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they ſate downe to eate bread; and they lift vp their eyes and looked, and behold a company of Iſhmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels, bearing ſpicery, and baulme, and myrrhe, going to cary *it* downe to Egypt.

26 And Iudah ſaid vnto his brethren, What profit *is it* if wee ſlay our brother, and conceale his blood?

27 Come, and let vs ſell him to the Iſhmeelites, and let not our hand be vpon him: for hee is our brother, and *our* fleſh; and his brethren † were content.

† Heb. heark

28 Then there paſſed by Midianites merchant men, and they drew and lift vp Ioſeph out of the pit, * and ſold Ioſeph to the Iſhmeelites for twenty *pieces* of ſiluer: and they brought Ioſeph into Egypt.

*Pſal. 105.
wiſd. 10.1
acts, 7.9.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned vnto the pit, and behold, Ioſeph was not in the pit: and he rent his cloathes.

30 And hee returned vnto his brethren, and ſaid, The child is not, and I, whither ſhall I goe?

31 And they tooke Ioſephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they ſent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and ſaid, This haue we found: know now whether it be thy ſonnes coat or no.

33 And he knew *it*, and ſaid, *It is* my ſons coat: an *euill beaſt hath deuoured him; Ioſeph is without doubt rent in pieces.

*Chap 44.28.

34 And Iacob rent his cloathes, and put ſackcloth vpon his loynes, and mourned for his ſonne many dayes.

35 And all his ſonnes and all his daughters roſe vp to comfort him: but hee refuſed to bee comforted: and he ſaid, For I will goe downe into the graue vnto my ſonne, mourning; Thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Medanites ſold him into Egypt vnto Potiphar, an † officer of Pharaohs, *and* † || captaine of the guard.

† *Heb. Eunuch. But the word doth ſignifie not onely Eunuches, but alſo Chamberlaines, Courtiers, and Officers.*

† *Heb. chiefe of the ſlaughter-men, or, executioners.*

|| *Or, chiefe Marſhal.*

CHAP XXXVIII.

1 Iudah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The treſpaſſe of Onan. 11 Tamar ſtayeth for Shelah. 13 She deceiueth Iudah. 27 She beareth twins, Pharez and Zarah.

1 AND it came to paſſe at that time, that Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whoſe name *was* Hirah:

2 And Iudah ſaw there a daughter of a certaine Canaanite, whoſe name was *Shuah and hee tooke her, and went in vnto her.

*1. Chro. 2.3.

3 And ſhee conceiued and bare a ſonne, and he called his name Er.

4 *And ſhe conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne, and ſhe called his name, Onan.

*Num. 26.19.

5 And ſhee yet againe conceiued, and bare a ſonne, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when ſhe bare him.

6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his firſt borne, whoſe name *was* Tamar.

7 And *Er, Iudahs firſt borne was wicked in the ſight of the LORD, and the LORD ſlew him.

*Num. 26.19.

8 And Iudah ſaid vnto Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raiſe vp ſeed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the ſeede ſhould not bee his; and it came to paſſe when hee went in vnto his brothers wife, that he ſpilled it on the ground, leſt that he ſhould giue ſeed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did, † diſpleaſed the LORD: wherefore he ſlew him alſo.

† *Heb. was euill in the eyes of the Lord.*

11 Then ſaid Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widow at thy fathers houſe, till Shelah my ſonne be growne (for he ſaid, Leſt peraduenture hee dye alſo as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers houſe.

12 ¶ And † in proceſſe of time, the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife dyed, and Iudah was comforted, and went vp vnto his ſheepe-ſhearers to Timnath, hee and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

† *Heb. the dayes were multiplied.*

13 And it was told Tamar, ſaying, Behold, thy father in law goeth vp to Timnath to ſheare his ſheepe.

14 And ſhe put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vaile, and wrapped her ſelfe, and ſate in † an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for ſhe ſaw that Shelah was growen, and ſhe was not giuen vnto him to wife.

† *Heb. the doore of eyes, or of Enayim.*

15 When Iudah ſaw her, hee thought her to be an harlot: becauſe ſhe had couered her face.

16 And he turned vnto her by the way, and ſaid, Goe to, I pray thee, let me come in vnto thee: (for he knew not that ſhe *was* his daughter in law) and ſhe ſaid, What wilt thou giue me, that thou mayeſt come in vnto me?

17 And he ſaid, I will ſend thee a † kidde from the flocke: and ſhe ſaid, Wilt thou giue *me* a pledge, till thou ſend it?

† *Heb. a kid of the goats.*

18 And he ſaid, What pledge ſhall I giue thee? And ſhe ſaid, Thy ſignet, and thy bracelets, and thy ſtaffe, that is in thine hand: and hee gaue it her, and came in vnto her, and ſhe conceiued by him.

19 And ſhe aroſe and went away, and laid by her vaile from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Iudah ſent the kidde by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receiue *his* pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then hee asked the men of that place, ſaying, Where is the harlot, that was || openly by the way ſide? And they ſaid, There was no harlot in this *place*.

|| *Or, in Enayim.*

22 And he returned to Iudah, and ſaid, I cannot find her: and alſo the men of the place ſaid, That there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Iudah ſaid, Let her take it to her, leſt we † be ſhamed, behold, I ſent this kid, and thou haſt not found her.

† *Heb. become a contempt.*

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe about three moneths after, that it was told Iudah, ſaying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot, and alſo behold, ſhee is with child by whoredome: and Iudah ſaid, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When ſhe was brought forth, ſhe ſent to her father in law, ſaying, By the man whoſe theſe are, am I with child: and ſhe ſaid, Diſcerne, I pray thee, whoſe are theſe, the ſignet and bracelets, and ſtaffe.

26 And Iudah acknowledged *them*, and ſaid, Shee hath beene more righteous then I: becauſe that I gaue her not to Shelah my ſon: and he knew her againe no more.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the time of her trauaile, that behold, twins were in her womb.

28 And it came to paſſe when ſhe trauailed, that *the one* put out his hand, and the midwife tooke and bound vpon his hand a ſcarlet threed, ſaying, This came out firſt.

29 And it came to paſſe as hee drew backe his hand, that behold, his brother came out: and ſhe ſaid, || How haſt thou broken foorth? *this* breach *be* vpon thee: therefore his name was called || * Pharez.

|| Or, wherefore haſt thou made this breach againſt thee?
|| That is, a breach.
* 1. Chro. 2. 4. matth. 1. 3.

30 And afterward came out his brother that *had* the ſcarlet threed vpon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ioſeph aduanced in Potiphars houſe. 7 Hee reſiſteth his Miſtreſſes temptation. 13 He is falſly accuſed. 19 He is caſt in priſon. 21 God is with him there.

AND Ioſeph was brought downe to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captaine of the guard, an Egyptian bought him of the hands of the Iſhmaelites, which had brought him downe thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioſeph, and hee was a proſperous man, and he was in the houſe of his maſter the Egyptian.

3 And his maſter ſaw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did, to proſper in his hand.

4 And Ioſeph found grace in his ſight, and hee ſerued him; and hee made him ouerſeer ouer his houſe, and all that hee had, he put into his hand.

5 And it came to paſſe from the time that he had made him ouerſeer in his houſe and ouer all that he had, that the LORD bleſſed the Egyptians houſe for Ioſephs ſake: and the bleſſing of the LORD was vpon all that hee had in the houſe and in the field.

6 And he left all that hee had, in Ioſephs hand: and he knew not ought hee had, ſaue the bread which hee did eate: and Ioſeph was a goodly perſon, and well fauoured.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that his maſters wife caſt her eyes vpon Ioſeph, and ſhe ſaid, Lie with me.

8 But he refuſed, and ſaid vnto his maſters wife, Behold, my maſter wotteth not what *is* with me in the houſe, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this houſe then I: neither hath he kept backe any thing from me, but thee, becauſe thou *art* his wife: how then can I doe this great wickedneſſe, and ſinne againſt God?

10 And it came to paſſe as ſhe ſpake to Ioſeph day by day, that hee hearkened not vnto her, to lye by her, *or* to be with her.

21 And it came to paſſe, about this time, that Ioſeph went into the houſe to doe his buſineſſe, and there was none of the men of the houſe there within.

12 And ſhee caught him by the garment, ſaying, Lye with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to paſſe when ſhe ſaw that hee had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth;

14 That ſhee called vnto the men of her houſe, and ſpake vnto them, Saying, See, hee hath brought in an Hebrew vnto vs, to mock vs: he came in vnto me to lie with mee, and I cryed with a † lowd voyce.

† Heb. great.

15 And it came to paſſe when he heard that I lifted vp my voyce, and cryed, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And ſhe laid vp his garment by her, vntill her lord came home.

17 And ſhee ſpake vnto him according to theſe words, ſaying, The Hebrew ſeruant which thou haſt brought vnto vs, came in vnto me to mocke me.

18 And it came to paſſe as I lift vp my voyce, and cryed, that hee left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to paſſe when his maſter heard the words of his wife, which ſhe ſpake vnto him, ſaying, After this manner did thy ſeruant to me, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Ioſephs maſter tooke him, and put him into the priſon, a place where the kings priſoners were bound: and hee was there in the priſon.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioſeph, and † ſhewed him mercy, and gaue him fauour in the ſight of the keeper of the priſon.

† Heb. extend kindneſſe vnto him.

22 And the keeper of the priſon committed to Ioſephs hand all the priſoners that *were* in the priſon, and whatſoeuer they did there, he was the doer *of it*.

23 The keeper of the priſon looked not to any thing, *that was* vnder his hand, becauſe the LORD was with him: and that which hee did, the LORD made *it* to proſper.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Butler and Baker of Pharaoh in priſon. 4 Ioſeph hath charge of them. 5 He interpreteth their dreames 20 They come to paſſe according to his interpretation. 23 The ingratitude of the Butler.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that the Butler of the King of Egypt, and *his* Baker had offended their lord the King of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth againſt two of his officers, againſt the chiefe of the Butlers, and againſt the chiefe of the Bakers.

3 And hee put them in ward in the houſe of the captaine of the guard, into the priſon, the place where Ioſeph was bound.

4 And the captaine of the guard charged Ioſeph with them, and hee ſerued them, and they continued a ſeaſon in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dreame, the Butler and the Baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the priſon.

6 And Ioſeph came in vnto them in the morning, and looked vpon them, and behold, they *were* ſad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the ward of his lords houſe, ſaying, Wherefore † looke ye ſo ſadly to day?

†*Heb are your faces euill?*

8 And they ſaid vnto him, Wee haue dreamed a dreame, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, Doe not interpretations belong to God? Tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe Butler told his dreame to Ioſeph, and ſaid vnto him; In my dreame, behold, a Vine was before me:

10 And in the Vine *were* three branches, and it *was* as though it budded, and her bloſſomes ſhot foorth; *and* the cluſters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I tooke the grapes, and preſſed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto him, This is the interpretation of it: The three branches are three dayes.

13 Yet within three dayes ſhall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thine head, and reſtore thee vnto thy place, and thou ſhalt deliuer Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou waſt his Butler.

‖*Or, reckon.*

14 But † thinke on mee when it ſhall be well with thee, and ſhew kindneſſe, I pray thee, vnto me, and make mention of mee vnto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this houſe.

†*Heb. remember me with thee*

15 For indeed I was ſtollen away out of the land of the Hebrewes: and here alſo haue I done nothing that they ſhould put mee into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe Baker ſaw that the interpretation was good, he ſaid vnto Ioſeph, I alſo was in my dreame, and behold, I had three ‖ white baskets on my head.

‖*Or, full of holes.*

17 And in the vppermoſt basket there was of all manner of † bake-meats for Pharaoh, and the birds did eate them out of the basket vpon my head.

†*Heb. meat of Pharaoh, the worke of a baker or cooke.*

18 And Ioſeph anſwered, and ſaid, This is the interpretation thereof: The three baskets are three dayes.

19 Yet within three dayes, ſhall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thy head from off thee, and ſhall hang thee on a tree, and the birds ſhall eate thy fleſh from off thee.

‖*Or, reckon thee,* and take thy office *from thee.*

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth-day, that hee made a feaſt vnto all his ſeruants: and hee ‖ lifted vp the head of the chiefe Butler, and of the chiefe Baker among his ſeruants.

‖*Or, reckoned.*

21 And he reſtored the chiefe Butler vnto his Butlerſhip againe, and he gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chiefe Baker, as Ioſeph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chiefe Butler remember Ioſeph, but forgate him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Pharaohs two dreames: 9 Ioſeph interpreteth them. 33 Hee giueth Pharaoh counſell. 38 Ioſeph is aduanced. 50 Hee begetteth Manaſſeh and Ephraim. 54 The famine beginneth.

AND it came to paſſe at the end of two full yeeres, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he ſtood by the riuer.

2 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer ſeuen well fauoured kine, and fat fleſhed, and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, ſeuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, ill fauoured, and leane fleſhed, and ſtood by the other kine, vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill fauoured and leane fleſhed kine, did eate vp the ſeuen well fauoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And hee ſlept and dreamed the ſecond time: and behold, ſeuen eares of corne came vp vpon one ſtalke, † ranke and good.

†*Heb. fat.*

6 And behold, ſeuen thin eares and blaſted with the Eaſt wind, ſprung vp after them.

7 And the ſeuen thin eares deuoured the ſeuen ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.

8 And it came to paſſe in the morning, that his ſpirit was troubled, and hee ſent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, and all the wiſe men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreame; but there was none that could interpret them vnto Pharaoh,

9 ¶ Then ſpake the chiefe Butler vnto Pharaoh, ſaying, I doe remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his ſeruants, and put mee in ward in the captaine of the guards houſe, *both* me, and the chiefe Baker.

11 And wee dreamed a dreame in one

night, I and he: wee dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dreame.

12 And *there was* there with vs a young man an Hebrew, ſeruant to the captaine of the guard: and we told him, and he * interpreted to vs our dreames, to each man according to his dreame, he did interpret.

*Chap. 40.12, &c.

13 And it came to paſſe, as hee interpreted to vs, ſo it was; mee hee reſtored vnto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ * Then Pharaoh ſent and called Ioſeph, & they † brought him haſtily out of the dungeon: And he ſhaued himſelfe, and changed his raiment, and came in vnto Pharaoh.

*Pſal. 105.20.
†Heb. made him runne.

15 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and there is none that can interpret it: and I haue heard ſay of thee, *that* || thou canſt vnderſtand a dreame, to interpret it.

|| Or, when thou heareſt a dreame thou canſt interpret it.

16 And Ioſeph anſwered Pharaoh, ſaying; It is not in me: God ſhall giue Pharaoh an anſwere of Peace.

17 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph; In my dreame, behold, I ſtood vpon the banke of the riuer.

18 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer ſeuen kine, fat fleſhed and well fauoured, and they fed in a medow.

19 And behold, ſeuen other kine came vp after them, poore and very ill fauoured, and leane fleſhed, ſuch as I neuer ſaw in all the land of Egypt for badneſſe.

20 And the leane, and the ill fauoured kine, did eat vp the firſt ſeuen fat kine.

21 And when they had † eaten them vp, it could not be knowen that they had eaten them, but they were ſtill ill fauoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

†Heb. came to the inward parts of them.

22 And I ſaw in my dreame, and behold, ſeuen eares came vp in one ſtalke, ful & good.

23 And behold, ſeuen eares || withered, thin and blaſted with the Eaſt winde, ſprung vp after them.

|| Or, ſmall.

24 And the thin eares deuoured the ſeuen good eares: and I told this vnto the Magicians, but there was none that could declare *it* to me.

25 ¶ And Ioſeph ſaid vnto Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one: God hath ſhewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The ſeuen good kine are ſeuen yeeres: and the ſeuen good eares are ſeuen yeeres: the dreame is one.

27 And the ſeuen thin and ill fauoured kine that came vp after them, are ſeuen yeeres, and the ſeuen empty eares blaſted with the Eaſt winde, ſhall be ſeuen yeeres of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I haue ſpoken vnto Pharaoh, what God is about to doe, he ſheweth vnto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come ſeuen yeres of great plenty, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there ſhall ariſe after them, ſeuen yeeres of famine, and all the plenty ſhall bee forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine ſhall conſume the land.

31 And the plenty ſhall not bee knowen in the land, by reaſon of that famine following: for it *ſhall be* very † grieuous.

†Heb. heauy.

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twice, *it is* becauſe the thing is || eſtabliſhed by God: and God will ſhortly bring it to paſſe.

|| Or, prepared of God.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh looke out a man diſcreet and wiſe, and ſet him ouer the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh doe *this*, and let him appoint || officers ouer the land, and take vp the fift part of the land of Egypt, in the ſeuen plenteous yeeres.

|| Or, ouerſeers.

35 And let them gather all the food of thoſe good yeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.

36 And that food ſhall be for ſtore to the land, againſt the ſeuen yeeres of famine, which ſhall be in the land of Egypt, that the land † periſh not through the famine.

†Heb. be not cut off.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his ſeruants.

38 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Can wee finde ſuch a one, as this is, a man in whom the ſpirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Foraſmuch as God hath ſhewed thee all this, there is none ſo diſcreet and wiſe as thou art.

40 * Thou ſhalt bee ouer my houſe, and according vnto thy word ſhall all my people be † ruled: onely in the throne will I be greater then thou.

*Pſal. 105.21. 1.mac.2.53. actes 7.10.
†Heb. armed, or, kiſſe.

41 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, See, I haue ſet thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh tooke of his ring from his hand, and put it vpon Ioſephs hand, and araied him in veſtures of || fine linnen, and put a gold chaine about his necke.

|| Or, ſilke.

43 And he made him to ride in the ſecond charet which he had: and they cryed before him, || Bow the knee: and hee made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

|| Or, Tender father: Heb. Abrech.

44 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee ſhall no man lift vp his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Ioſephs name, Zaphnath-Paaneah, and hee gaue him to wife Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, || Prieſt of On: and Ioſeph went out ouer all the land of Egypt.

|| Or, Prince.

46 (¶ And Ioſeph was thirtie yeeres old when hee ſtood before Pharaoh King of Egypt)

gypt.) And Ioſeph went out from the preſence of Pharaoh, and went thorowout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the ſeuen plenteous yeeres the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered vp all the food of the ſeuen yeeres, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid vp the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about euery citie, laid he vp in the ſame.

49 And Ioſeph gathered corne as the ſand of the ſea, very much, vntill he left numbring; for it was without number.

*Chap. 46. 20. and 48. 5.

50 * And vnto Ioſeph were borne two ſonnes, before the yeeres of famine came: which Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, || prieſt of On bare vnto him.

|| *Or, Prince.*

51 And Ioſeph called the name of the firſt borne || Manaſſeh: for God, *ſaid hee,* hath made me forget all my toyle, and all my fathers houſe.

|| *That is, Forgetting.*

52 And the name of the ſecond called hee || Ephraim: for God hath cauſed mee to bee fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

|| *That is, Fruitfull.*

53 ¶ And the ſeuen yeeres of plenteouſnes that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

*Pſal. 105, 16.

54 * And the ſeuen yeeres of dearth began to come, according as Ioſeph had ſaid, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famiſhed, the people cryed to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh ſaid vnto all the Egyptians, Goe vnto Ioſeph: what he ſaith to you, doe.

56 And the famine was ouer all the face of the earth; and Ioſeph opened all † the ſtorehouſes, and ſold vnto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed ſore in the land of Egypt.

† *Heb. All wherein was.*

57 And all countreys came into Egypt, to Ioſeph, for to buy corne, because that the famine was ſore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iacob ſendeth his ten ſonnes to buy corne in Egypt. 6 They are impriſoned by Ioſeph for Spies. 18 They are ſet at libertie, on condition to bring Beniamin. 21 They haue remorſe for Ioſeph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They returne with corne, and their money. 29 Their relation to Iacob. 36 Iacob refuſeth to ſend Beniamin.

* Acts 7. 12.

NOw when * Iacob ſaw that there was corne in Egypt, Iacob ſaid vnto his ſonnes, Why do you looke one vpon another?

2 And hee ſaid, Behold, I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you downe thither, and buy for vs from thence, that wee may liue, and not die.

3 ¶ And Ioſephs ten brethren went downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Beniamin, Ioſephs brother, Iacob ſent not with his brethren: for he ſaid, Leſt peraduenture miſchiefe befall him.

5 And the ſonnes of Iſrael came to buy corne among thoſe that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioſeph was the gouernour ouer the land, *and* he *it was* that ſold to all the people of the land: and Ioſephs brethren came, and bowed downe themſelues before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Ioſeph ſaw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himſelfe ſtrange vnto them, and ſpake † roughly vnto them; and he ſaid vnto them, Whence come ye? And they ſaid, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

† *Heb. hard things with them.*

8 And Ioſeph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

* Chap. 37. 5.

9 And Ioſeph * remembred the dreames which hee dreamed of them, and ſaid vnto them, Ye are ſpies: to ſee the nakedneſſe of the land you are come.

10 And they ſaid vnto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy ſeruants come.

11 We are all one mans ſonnes; wee are true men: thy ſeruants are no ſpies.

12 And hee ſaid vnto them, Nay: but to ſee the nakedneſſe of the land, you are come.

13 And they ſaid, Thy ſeruants are twelue brethren, the ſonnes of one man in the land of Canaan, and behold the yongeſt *is* this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, That is it that I ſpake vnto you, ſaying, Ye *are* ſpies.

15 Hereby yee ſhall be proued: by the life of Pharaoh ye ſhall not goe forth hence, except your yongeſt brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye ſhall be † kept in priſon, that your words may bee proued, whether there be any truth in you: or elſe by the life of Pharaoh ſurely ye are ſpies.

† *Heb. bound.*

17 And hee † put them all together into ward, three dayes.

† *Heb. gathered.*

18 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them the third day, this doe, and liue: *for* I feare God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren bee bound in the houſe of your priſon: goe yee, carry corne for the famine of your houſes.

* Chap. 43. 5.

20 But * bring your yongeſt brother vnto me, ſo ſhall your words bee verified, and yee ſhall not die; and they did ſo.

21 ¶ And they ſaid one to another, Wee are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that wee ſaw the anguiſh of his ſoule, when hee beſought vs, and wee would not heare: therefore is this diſtreſſe come vpon vs.

* Chap. 37. 21.

22 And Reuben anſwered them, ſaying, * Spake I not vnto you, ſaying, Doe not ſinne againſt the child, and yee would not heare? therefore behold alſo, his blood is required.

23 And they knew not that Ioſeph vn-

derſtood them: for † he ſpake vnto them by an interpreter.

† Heb. an interpreter was betweene them.

24 And he turned himſelfe about from them and wept, and returned to them againe, and communed with them, and tooke from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioſeph commanded to fil their ſacks with corne, and to reſtore euery mans money into his ſack, and to giue them prouiſion for the way: and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laded their aſſes with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his ſacke: to giue his aſſe prouender in the Inne, hee eſpyed his money: for behold, it *was* in his ſacks mouth.

28 And hee ſaid vnto his brethren, My money is reſtored, and loe, *it is* euen in my ſacke: and their heart † failed them, and they were afraid, ſaying one to another, What is this that God hath done vnto vs?

† Heb. went forth.

29 ¶ And they came vnto Iacob their father, vnto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell vnto them, ſaying;

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, ſpake † roughly to vs, and tooke vs for ſpyes of the countrey.

† Heb. with vs hard things.

31 And we ſaid vnto him, Wee are true men; we are no ſpyes.

32 We be twelue brethren, ſonnes of our father: one *is* not, and the yongeſt *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man the lord of the countrey ſaid vnto vs; Hereby ſhall I know that ye are true men: leaue one of your brethren here with me, and take *food* for the famine of your houſholds, and be gone.

34 And bring your yongeſt brother vnto me: then ſhall I know that you *are* no ſpies, but *that* you *are* true men: *ſo* will I deliuer you your brother, and ye ſhall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe as they emptied their ſacks, that behold, euery mans bundle of money *was* in his ſacke: and when both they and their father ſaw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father ſaid vnto them, Me haue ye bereaued of my children: Ioſeph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Beniamin *away*: all theſe things are againſt mee.

37 And Reuben ſpake vnto his father, ſaying, ſlay my two ſonnes, if I bring him not to thee: deliuer him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And hee ſaid, My ſonne ſhall not goe downe with you, for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if miſchiefe befall him by the way in the which ye goe, then ſhall yee bring down my gray hairs with ſorow to the graue.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iacob is hardly perſwaded to ſend Beniamin. 15 Ioſeph entertaineth his brethren. 31 Hee maketh them a feaſt.

AND the famine was ſore in the land.

2 And it came to paſſe when they had eaten vp the corne, which they had brought out of Egypt, their father ſaid vnto them, Goe againe, buy vs a little food.

3 And Iudah ſpake vnto him, ſaying, The man did † ſolemnely proteſt vnto vs, ſaying; Ye ſhall not ſee my face, except your *brother *be* with you.

† Heb. proteſtin he proteſted.
*Chap. 42.2

4 If thou wilt ſend our brother with vs, we will goe downe and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not ſend *him*, we will not goe downe: for the man ſaid vnto vs, Ye ſhall not ſee my face, except your brother *bee* with you.

6 And Iſrael ſaid, Wherefore dealt yee ſo ill with mee, as to tell the man whether yee had yet a brother?

7 And they ſaid, The man † asked vs ſtraitly of our ſtate, and of our kinred, ſaying, Is your father yet aliue? haue ye *another* brother? and wee told him according to the † tenour of theſe words: † Could we certainly know that he would ſay, bring your brother downe?

† Heb. asking he asked vs.
† Heb. mouth
† Heb. knowin could we kn

8 And Iudah ſaid vnto Iſrael his father, Send the lad with me, and we will ariſe, and goe, that we may liue, and not die, both we, and thou, and alſo our little ones.

9 I will bee ſurety for him; of my hand ſhalt thou require him: * if I bring him not vnto thee, and ſet him before thee, then let me beare the blame for euer.

*Chap. 44.3

10 For except we had lingred, ſurely now we had returned || this ſecond time.

|| Or, twiſe by this.

11 And their father Iſrael ſaid vnto them, If it muſt *be* ſo now, doe this: take of the beſt fruits in the land in your veſſels, and carry downe the man a preſent, a little balme, and a little honey, ſpices, and myrrhe, nuts and almonds,

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought againe in the mouth of your ſacks: carie *it* againe in your hand, peraduenture it was an ouerſight.

13 Take alſo your brother, and ariſe, goe againe vnto the man.

14 And God Almightie giue you mercy before the man, that hee may ſend away your other brother, and Beniamin: || If I bee bereaued of my children, I am bereaued.

|| Or, and I, a haue beene

15 ¶ And the men tooke that preſent, and they tooke double money in their hand, and Beniamin, and roſe vp, and went downe to Egypt, and ſtood before Ioſeph.

16 And when Ioſeph ſaw Beniamin with

them, he ſaid to the ruler of his houſe, Bring theſe men home, and † ſlay, and make ready: for theſe men ſhall † dine with me at noone.

† Heb. kill a killing.
† Heb. eate.

17 And the man did as Ioſeph bade, and the man brought the men into Ioſephs houſe.

18 And the men were afraid, becauſe they were brought into Ioſephs houſe, and they ſaid, Becauſe of the money that was returned in our ſackes at the firſt time are wee brought in, that hee may † ſeeke occaſion againſt vs, and fall vpon vs, and take vs for bondmen, and our aſſes.

† Heb. roll himſelfe vpon vs.

19 And they came neere to the ſteward of Ioſephs houſe, and they communed with him at the doore of the houſe.

20 And ſaid, O Sir, * † wee came indeede downe at the firſt time to buy foode.

* Chap. 42. 3.
† Heb. comming downe we came downe.

21 And it came to paſſe when we came to the Inne, that we opened our ſackes, and behold, euery mans money *was* in the mouth of his ſacke, our money in full weight: and we haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And other money haue wee brought downe in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our ſackes.

23 And he ſaid, Peace *be* to you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father hath giuen you treaſure in your ſacks: † I had your money. And hee brought Simeon out vnto them.

† Heb. your money came to me.

24 And the man brought the men into Ioſephs houſe, and * gaue *them* water, and they waſhed their feete, and he gaue their aſſes prouender.

* Chap. 18. 4. and 24. 32.

25 And they made ready the preſent againſt Ioſeph came at noone: for they heard that they ſhould eate bread there.

26 ¶ And when Ioſeph came home, they brought him the preſent which was in their hand into the houſe, and bowed themſelues to him to the earth.

27 And hee aſked them of their † welfare, and ſaid, † Is your father well, the old man of whom ye ſpake? † Is he yet aliue?

† Heb. peace.
† Heb. is there peace to your father?

28 And they anſwered, Thy ſeruant our father *is* in good health, hee *is* yet aliue: and they bowed downe their heads, and made obeiſance.

29 And he lift vp his eyes, and ſaw his brother Beniamin, his mothers ſonne, and ſaid, Is this your yonger brother, of whom ye ſpake vnto me? And he ſaid, God be gracious vnto thee my ſonne.

30 And Ioſeph made haſte; for his bowels did yerne vpon his brother: and hee ſought where to weepe, and he entred into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he waſhed his face, and went out, and refrained himſelfe, and ſaid, Set on bread.

32 And they ſet on for him by himſelfe, and for them by themſelues, and for the Egyptians which did eate with him, by themſelues: becauſe the Egyptians might not eate bread with the Hebrewes: for that *is* an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

33 And they ſate before him, the firſt borne according to his birth-right, and the yongeſt according to his youth: and the men marueiled one at another.

34 And he tooke and *ſent* meaſſes vnto them from before him: but Beniamins meaſſe *was* fiue times ſo much as any of theirs: and they dranke, and † were merry with him.

† Heb. they dranke largely.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Ioſephs policie to ſtay his brethren. 14 Iudahs humble ſupplication to Ioſeph.

AND he commanded the † ſteward of his houſe, ſaying, Fill the mens ſacks *with* food, as much as they can carry, and put euery mans money in his ſacks mouth.

† Heb. him that was ouer his houſe.

2 And put my cup, the ſiluer cup in the ſackes mouth of the yongeſt, and his corne money: and he did according to the word that Ioſeph had ſpoken.

3 Aſſoone as the morning was light, the men were ſent away, they and their aſſes.

4 And when they were gone out of the citie, and not *yet* farre off, Ioſeph ſaid vnto his Steward, vp, follow after the men; and when thou doeſt ouertake them, ſay vnto them, Wherefore haue ye rewarded euill for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he ‖ diuineth? ye haue done euill in ſo doing.

‖ Or, maketh tryall.

6 ¶ And he ouertooke them, and he ſpake vnto them theſe ſame words.

7 And they ſaid vnto him, Wherfore ſaith my lord theſe words? God forbid that thy ſeruants ſhould doe according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which wee found in our ſackes mouthes, wee brought againe vnto thee, out of the land of Canaan: how then ſhould we ſteale out of thy lords houſe ſiluer or gold?

9 With whom *ſoeuer* of thy ſeruants it bee found, both let him die, and we alſo will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he ſaid, Now alſo let it be according vnto your words: hee with whom it is found, ſhall bee my ſeruant, and ye ſhall bee blameleſſe.

11 Then they ſpeedily tooke downe euery man his ſack to the ground, and opened euery man his ſacke.

12 And hee ſearched, and began at the eldeſt, and left at the yongeſt: and the cup was found in Beniamins ſacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his aſſe, and returned to the citie.

14 And Iudah and his brethren came to Ioſephs houſe:(for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, What deed is this that yee haue done? wote ye not, that ſuch a man as I can certainly ‖ diuine?

‖Or, make triall

16 And Iudah ſaid, What ſhall we ſay vnto my lord? what ſhall wee ſpeake? or how ſhall we cleare our ſelues? God hath found out the iniquitie of thy ſeruants: behold, wee are my lords ſeruants, both wee, and he alſo with whom the cup is found.

17 And he ſaid, God forbid that I ſhould doe ſo: *but* the man in whoſe hand the Cup is found, he ſhall be my ſeruant: and as for you, get you vp in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶ Then Iudah came neere vnto him, and ſaid, O my lord, let thy ſeruant, I pray thee, ſpeake a word in my lords eares, and let not thine anger burne againſt thy ſeruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his ſeruants, ſaying, Haue yee a father, or a brother?

20 And we ſaid vnto my lord, Wee haue a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and hee alone is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

21 And thou ſaideſt vnto thy ſeruants, Bring him downe vnto mee, that I may ſet mine eyes vpon him.

22 And wee ſaid vnto my lord, The lad cannot leaue his father: for *if* he ſhould leaue his father, *his father* would die.

23 And thou ſaideſt vnto thy ſeruants, *Except your yongeſt brother come downe with you, you ſhall ſee my face no more.

*Chap.43.3.

24 And it came to paſſe, when wee came vp vnto thy ſeruant my father, wee told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father ſaid, Goe againe, and buy vs a little food.

26 And we ſaid, We cannot goe downe: if our yongeſt brother be with vs, then will wee goe downe: for wee may not ſee the mans face, except our yongeſt brother be with vs.

27 And thy ſeruant my father ſaid vnto vs, Yee know that my wife bare mee two *ſonnes*.

28 And the one went out from mee, and I ſaid, *Surely hee is torne in pieces: and I ſaw him him not ſince.

*Chap.37.33.

29 And if ye take this alſo from mee, and miſchiefe befall him, yee ſhall bring downe my gray haires with ſorrow to the graue.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy ſeruant my father, and the lad *bee* not with vs; (ſeeing that his life is bound vp in the lads life.)

31 It ſhall come to paſſe, when hee ſeeth that the lad *is* not with vs, that hee will die, and thy ſeruants ſhall bring downe the gray haires of thy ſeruant our father with ſorrow to the graue.

32 For thy ſeruant became ſurety for the lad vnto my father, ſaying, *If I bring him not vnto thee, then I ſhall beare the blame to my father for euer.

*Chap.43

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy ſeruant abide in ſtead of the lad, a bondman to my lord, and let the lad goe vp with his brethren.

34 For how ſhal I goe vp to my father, and the lad be not with mee, leſt peraduenture I ſee the euill that ſhall † come on my father.

†Heb. finde
father.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Ioſeph maketh himſelfe knowen to his brethren: 5 Hee comforteth them in Gods prouidence: 9 He ſendeth for his father. 16 Pharaoh confirmeth him 21 Ioſeph furniſheth them for their iourney. and exhorteth them to concord. 25 Iacob is reuiued with the newes.

THen Ioſeph could not refraine himſelfe before all them that ſtood by him: and hee cryed, Cauſe euery man to goe out from mee, and there ſtood no man with him, while Ioſeph made himſelfe knowen vnto his brethren.

2 And he † wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and the houſe of Pharaoh heard.

†Heb. gaue
forth his vo
in weeping.

3 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, *I *am* Ioſeph; Doth my father yet liue? and his brethren could not anſwere him: for they were ‖ troubled at his preſence.

*Acts 7.13.

‖Or, terrifi

4 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, Come neere to mee, I pray you: and they came neere; and hee ſaid, I *am* Ioſeph your brother, whom ye ſold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore bee not grieued, † nor angry with your ſelues, that yee ſold mee hither: *for God did ſend mee before you, to preſerue life.

†Heb. neith
let there be a
ger in your e
*Chap.50.2

6 For theſe two yeeres hath the famine been in the land: and yet there are fiue yeeres, in the which there ſhall neither be earing nor harueſt.

7 And God ſent mee before you to † preſerue you a poſteritie in the earth, and to ſaue your liues by a great deliuerance.

†Heb. to pu
you a remna

8 So now it was not you *that* ſent mee hither, but God: and he hath made mee a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his houſe, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haſte you, and goe vp to my father, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith thy ſonne Ioſeph; God hath made mee lord of all Egypt; come downe vnto me, tarry not.

10 And thou ſhalt dwell in the land of Goſhen, and thou ſhalt be neere vnto mee, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou haſt.

11 And there will I nouriſh thee, (for yet there are fiue yeeres of famine) leſt thou and thy houſhold and all that thou haſt come to pouerty.

12 And behold,your eyes ſee,and the eyes of my brother Beniamin,that *it is* my mouth that ſpeaketh vnto you.

13 And you ſhall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt , and of all that you haue ſeene,and ye ſhall haſte, and bring downe my father hither.

14 And hee fell vpon his brother Beniamines necke, and wept : and Beniamin wept vpon his necke.

15 Moreouer hee kiſſed all his brethren, and wept vpon them : and after that,his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs houſe, ſaying, Ioſephs brethren are come : and it † pleaſed Pharaoh well, and his ſeruants.

† Heb. was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.

17 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph,ſay vnto thy brethren; This doe ye,lade your beaſts and goe,get you vnto the land of Canaan.

18 And take your father, and your houſeholds,and come vnto me:and I will giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and yee ſhall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this doe ye,take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wiues, and bring your father,and come.

20 Alſo † regard not your ſtuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

† Heb. Let not your eye ſpare, &c.

21 And the children of Iſrael did ſo: and Ioſeph gaue them wagons , according to the †commandement of Pharaoh,and gaue them prouiſion for the way,

† Heb. mouth.

22 To all of them hee gaue each man changes of raiment:but to Beniamin he gaue three hundred *pieces* of ſiluer, and fiue changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he ſent after this maner : ten aſſes † laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten ſhe aſſes laden with corne, and bread and meat for his father by the way.

† Heb. carying.

24 So he ſent his brethren away , and they departed : and he ſaid vnto them,See that yee fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went vp out of Egypt,and came into the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their father,

26 And told him,ſaying, Ioſeph is yet aliue, and he is gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt. And† Iacobs heart fainted,for he beleeued them not.

† Heb. his.

27 And they told him all the words of Ioſeph,which he had ſaid vnto them: & whẽ he ſaw the wagons which Ioſeph had ſent to cary him,the ſpirit of Iacob their father reuiued

28 And Iſrael ſaid, It is enough ; Ioſeph my ſonne is yet aliue : I will goe and ſee him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Iacob is comforted by God at Beerſheba 5 Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his family that went into Egypt. 28 Ioſeph meeteth Iacob. 31 Hee instructeth his brethren how to anſwere to Pharaoh.

AND Iſrael tooke his iourney with all that hee had, and came to Beer-ſheba , and offered ſacrifices vnto the God of his father Iſaac.

2 And God ſpake vnto Iſrael in the viſions of the night , and ſaid, Iacob, Iacob. And he ſaid,Here am I.

3 And he ſaid,I am God, the God of thy father , feare not to goe downe into Egypt, for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will goe downe with thee into Egypt; and I will alſo ſurely bring thee vp *againe*: and Ioſeph ſhall put his hand vpon thine eyes.

5 And Iacob roſe vp from Beer-ſheba : and the ſonnes of Iſrael carried Iacob their father, and their little ones, and their wiues, in the wagons which Pharaoh had ſent to carie him.

6 And they tooke their cattell, and their goods, which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, * Iacob, and all his ſeed with him:

* Ioſh.24.4. pſal.105.23. eſay 52.4.

7 His ſonnes,and his ſonnes ſonnes with him,his daughters, and his ſonnes daughters, and all his ſeed brought hee with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And * theſe *are* the names of the children of Iſrael, which came into Egypt, Iacob and his ſonnes : * Reuben, Iacobs firſt borne ;

* Exod.1.1. and 6.14. num.26.8. & 1.chro.5.1.

* Num.26.5.

9 And the ſonnes of Reuben : Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron,and Carmi.

10 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Simeon : Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad , and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman.

* Exod.6.15. 1.chro.4.24.

11 ¶ And the ſonnes of * Leui : Gerſhon, Kohath,and Merari.

* 1.Chro. 6.1.

12 ¶ And the ſonnes of * Iudah : Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Serah ; But Er, and Onan, died in the land of Canaan. And the ſonnes of Pharez, were Hezron, and Hamul.

* 1.Chro. 2.3. and 4.21. chap.38.3.

13 ¶ And the ſons of Iſſachar : Tola, and Phuuah, and Iob, and Shimron.

14 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Zebulun : Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel.

* 1.Chro. 7.1.

15 Theſe *be* the ſonnes of Leah, which ſhe bare vnto Iacob in Padan-Aram , with his daughter Dinah : all the ſoules of his ſonnes and his daughters, were thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the ſonnes of Gad: Ziphion,

and Haggai, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

*1.Chr. 7.30. 17 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Aſher: Iimnah and Iſhuah, and Iſui, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter: And the ſonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.

18 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Zilpah, whom Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and theſe ſhe bare vnto Iacob, euen ſixteene ſoules.

19 The ſonnes of Rachel Iacobs wife: Ioſeph and Beniamin.

20 ¶ And vnto Ioſeph in the land of Egypt, were borne Manaſſeh and Ephraim,
*Chap.41.50. * which Aſenath the daughter of Poti-phe-
‖*Or, Prince.* rah ‖ Prieſt of On bare vnto him.

*1.Chro. 7.6. and 8,1. 21 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Beniamin *were* Belah, and Becher, and Aſhbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Roſh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

22 Theſe are the ſonnes of Rachel, which were borne to Iacob: all the ſoules were fourteene.

23 ¶ And the ſonnes of Dan: Huſhim.

24 ¶ And the ſonnes of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.

25 Theſe are the ſonnes of Bilhah, which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and ſhe bare theſe vnto Iacob all the ſoules were ſeuen.

*Deut.10.22. †*Heb. thigh.* 26 All the * ſoules that came with Iacob into Egypt, which came out of his † loynes, beſides Iacobs ſons wiues, all the ſoules *were* threeſcore and ſixe.

27 And the ſonnes of Ioſeph which were borne him in Egypt, *were* two ſoules: all the ſoules of the houſe of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were threeſcore and ten.

28 ¶ And he ſent Iudah before him vnto Ioſeph, to direct his face vnto Goſhen, and they came into the land of Goſhen.

29 And Ioſeph made ready his charet, and went vp to meet Iſrael his father, to Goſhen, and preſented himſelfe vnto him: and he fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while.

30 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, now let mee die, ſince I haue ſeene thy face, becauſe thou art yet aliue.

31 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, and vnto his fathers houſe, I will goe vp and ſhew Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him, My brethren, and my fathers houſe, which *were* in the land of Canaan, are come vnto me.

†*Heb. they are men of cattell.* 32 And the men *are* ſhepherds, for † their trade hath been to feed cattell: and they haue brought their flocks and their herds, and all that they haue.

33 And it ſhall come to paſſe when Pharaoh ſhall call you, and ſhall ſay, What is your occupation?

34 That yee ſhall ſay, Thy ſeruants trade hath beene about cattell, from our youth euen vntill now, both we, and alſo our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goſhen; for euery ſhepherd is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Ioſeph preſenteth fiue of his brethren 7 and his father, before Pharaoh. 11 He giueth them habitation and maintenance. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians money, 16 their cattell, 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 22 The Prieſts land was not bought. 23 Hee letteth the land to them for a fift part. 28 Iacobs age. 29 Hee ſweareth Ioſeph to bury him with his fathers.

THen Ioſeph came and told Pharaoh, and ſaid, My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goſhen.

2 And hee tooke ſome of his brethren, euen fiue men, and preſented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? and they ſaid vnto Pharaoh, Thy ſeruants are ſhepherds, both we and alſo our fathers.

4 They ſaid moreouer vnto Pharaoh, for to ſoiourne in the land are wee come: for thy ſeruants haue no paſture for their flockes, for the famine is ſore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy ſeruants dwell in the land of Goſhen.

5 And Pharaoh ſpake vnto Ioſeph, ſaying, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the beſt of the land make thy father and brethren to dwel, in the land of Goſhen let them dwell: and if thou knoweſt any man of actiuitie amongſt them, then make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 And Ioſeph brought in Iacob his father, and ſet him before Pharaoh: and Iacob bleſſed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Iacob, † How old art thou?

9 And Iacob ſaid vnto Pharaoh, * The dayes of the yeeres of my pilgrimage, are an hundred & thirtie yeeres. few and euill haue the dayes of the yeeres of my life beene, and haue not attained vnto the dayes of the yeres of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage. †*Heb. how* [illegible] *are* [illegible] *the yeeres* [illegible] *life?* *Heb.11.13.

10 And Iacob bleſſed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioſeph placed his father, and his brethren, and gaue them a poſſeſſion in the land of Egypt, in the beſt of the land, in the land of Rameſes, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioſeph nouriſhed his father and his brethren, and all his fathers houſhold with bread, || according to *their* families.

|| Or, as a little child is nouriſhed. Heb. according to the little ones.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very ſore, ſo that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reaſon of the famine.

14 And Ioſeph gathered vp all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought: and Ioſeph brought the money into Pharaohs houſe.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Ioſeph, and ſaid, Giue vs bread: for why ſhould we die in thy preſence? for the money faileth.

16 And Ioſeph ſaid, Giue your cattell: and I will giue you for your cattell, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattell vnto Ioſeph: and Ioſeph gaue them bread *in exchange* for horſes, and for the flockes, and for the cattell of the herds, and for the aſſes, and † he fed them with bread, for all their cattell, for that yeere.

† Heb. led them.

18 When that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the ſecond yeere, and ſaid vnto him, Wee will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is ſpent, my lord had alſo our herds of cattell: there is not ought left in the ſight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore ſhall wee die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy vs and our land for bread, and we and our land will bee ſeruants vnto Pharaoh: and giue *vs* ſeed that we may liue and not die, that the land bee not deſolate.

20 And Ioſeph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians ſold euery man his field, becauſe the famine preuailed ouer them: ſo the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he remoued them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt euen to the *other* end thereof.

22 Onely the land of the || Prieſts bought he not: for the Prieſts had a portion aſſigned them of Pharaoh, and did eate their portion which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they ſold not their lands.

|| Or, Princes.

23 Then Ioſeph ſaid vnto the people, Behold, I haue bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: Loe, here is ſeed for you, and ye ſhall ſow the land.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the increaſe, that you ſhall giue the fifth part vnto Pharaoh, and foure parts ſhall be your owne, for ſeed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your houſholds, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they ſaid, Thou haſt ſaued our liues: let vs find grace in the ſight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs ſeruants.

26 And Ioſeph made it a law ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh ſhould haue the fifth part: except the land of the || Prieſts onely, *which* became not Pharaohs.

|| Or, Princes.

27 ¶ And Iſrael dwelt in the land of Egypt in the countrey of Goſhen, and they had poſſeſſions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Iacob liued in the land of Egypt ſeuenteene yeeres: ſo † the whole age of Iacob was an hundred fourty and ſeuen yeeres.

† Heb. the dayes of the yeeres of his life.

29 And the time drew nigh that Iſrael muſt die, and hee called his ſonne Ioſeph, and ſaid vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, * put I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh, and deale kindly and truely with me, bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

** Chap.24.2.*

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou ſhalt cary me out of Egypt, and bury mee in their burying place: and he ſaid, I will doe as thou haſt ſaid.

31 And he ſaid, Sweare vnto me: and hee ſware vnto him. And * Iſrael bowed himſelfe vpon the beds head.

** Heb.11.21.*

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Ioſeph with his ſonnes viſiteth his ſicke father. 2 Iacob ſtrengtheneth himſelfe to bleſſe them. 3 He repeateth the promiſe. 5 He taketh Ephraim and Manaſſeh as his owne. 7 He telleth him of his mothers graue. 9 Hee bleſſeth Ephraim and Manaſſeh. 17 He preferreth the yonger before the elder. 21 He propheſieth their returne to Canaan.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that one told Ioſeph, Behold, thy father is ſicke: and he tooke with him his two ſons, Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

2 And one told Iacob, and ſaid, Behold, thy ſonne Ioſeph commeth vnto thee: and Iſrael ſtrengthened himſelfe, and ſate vpon the bed.

3 And Iacob ſaid vnto Ioſeph, God Almightie appeared vnto mee at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and bleſſed me.

** Chap.28.13. and 35.6.*

4 And ſaid vnto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will giue this land to thy ſeed after thee, for an euerlaſting poſſeſſion.

5 ¶ And now thy * two ſonnes, Ephraim and Manaſſeh, which were borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, *are* mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they ſhall be mine.

** Chap.41.50. Ioſh.13.7.*

6 And thy iſſue which thou begetteſt after them, ſhall be thine, and ſhall bee called

after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for mee, when I came from * Padan, Rachel died by mee in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come vnto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the ſame is Bethlehem.

*Chap. 35. 19.

8 And Iſrael beheld Ioſephs ſonnes, and ſaid, Who *are* theſe?

9 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his father, They are my ſonnes, whom God hath giuen mee in this *place*: and hee ſaid, Bring them, I pray thee, vnto me, and I will bleſſe them.

10 (Now the eyes of Iſrael were † dimme for age *ſo that* hee could not ſee) and hee brought them neere vnto him, and hee kiſſed them, and embraced them.

† Heb. heauy.

11 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, I had not thought to ſee thy face: and loe, God hath ſhewed me alſo thy ſeed.

12 And Ioſeph brought them out from betweene his knees, and he bowed himſelfe with his face to the earth.

13 And Ioſeph tooke them both, Ephraim in his right hand, towards Iſraels left hand, and Manaſſeh in his left hand, towards Iſraels right hand, and brought *them* neere vnto him.

14 And Iſrael ſtretched out his right hand, and laid *it* vpon Ephraims head, who *was* the yonger; and his left hand vpon Manaſſehs head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manaſſeh *was* the firſt borne.

15 ¶ And * hee bleſſed Ioſeph, and ſaid, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Iſaac did walke, the God which fed me all my life long vnto this day,

*Heb. 11. 21.

16 The Angel which redeemed mee from all euill, bleſſe the lads, and let my name bee named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Iſaac, and let them grow † into a multitude in the middeſt of the earth.

† Heb. as fiſhes doe increaſe.

17 And when Ioſeph ſaw that his father laid his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it diſpleaſed him: and hee held vp his fathers hand, to remoue it from Ephraims head, vnto Manaſſehs head.

18 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his father; Not ſo my father: for this *is* the firſt borne; put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 And his father refuſed, and ſaid, I know *it*, my ſonne, I know *it*: he alſo ſhall become a people, and he alſo ſhall be great: but truely his yonger brother, ſhall be greater then hee; and his ſeed ſhall become a † multitude of nations.

† Heb. fulneſſe.

20 And he bleſſed them that day, ſaying, In thee ſhall Iſrael bleſſe, ſaying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manaſſeh: and he ſet Ephraim before Manaſſeh.

21 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Behold, I die; but God ſhall bee with you, and bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreouer I haue giuen to thee one portion aboue thy brethren, which I tooke out of the hand of the Amorite, with my ſword, and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Iacob calleth his ſonnes to bleſſe them. 3 Their bleſſings in particular. 29 Hee chargeth them about his buriall. 33 He dyeth.

AND Iacob called vnto his ſonnes, and ſaid, Gather your ſelues together, that I may tell you that which ſhall befall you in the laſt dayes.

2 Gather your ſelues together, and heare, yee ſonnes of Iacob, and hearken vnto Iſrael your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my firſt borne, my might, and the beginning of my ſtrength, the excellencie of dignitie, and the excellency of power:

4 Vnſtable as water, † thou ſhalt not excell, becauſe thou * wenteſt vp to thy fathers bed: then defiledſt thou *it*: || He went vp to my couch.

† Heb. doe
thou excel.
*Chap 35.
1. chro. 5.
|| Or, my
is gone.

5 ¶ Simeon and Leui *are* brethren, || inſtruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations.

|| Or, their
ſwords are
pons of viol

6 O my ſoule, come not thou into their ſecret: vnto their aſſembly mine honour be not thou vnited: for in their anger they ſlew a man, and in their ſelfe-will they || digged downe a wall.

|| Or, hough
oxen.

7 Curſed bee their anger, for it *was* fierce; and their wrath, for it *was* cruell. I will diuide them in Iacob, and ſcatter them in Iſrael.

8 ¶ Iudah thou *art he* whom thy brethren ſhall praiſe: thy hand *ſhall be* in the necke of thine enemies, thy fathers children ſhall bow downe before thee.

9 Iudah is a Lyons whelpe: from the prey my ſonne thou art gone vp: he ſtooped down, he couched as a Lyon, and as an old Lyon, who ſhall rouſe him vp?

10 The Scepter ſhall not depart from Iudah, nor a Law-giuer from betweene his feet, vntill Shiloh come: and vnto him ſhall the gathering of the people be:

11 Binding his foale vnto the vine, and his aſſes colt vnto the choice vine; he waſhed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes ſhall bee red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 ¶ Zebulun ſhall dwell at the hauen of the Sea, and hee ſhall bee for an Hauen

of ſhips: and his border *ſhall be* vnto Zidon.

14 ¶ Iſſachar is a ſtrong aſſe, couching downe betweene two burdens.

15 And hee ſaw that reſt *was* good, and the land that *it was* pleaſant; and bowed his ſhoulder to beare, and became a ſeruant vnto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan ſhall iudge his people, as one of the tribes of Iſrael.

17 Dan ſhall bee a ſerpent by the way, an † adder in the path, that biteth the horſe heeles, ſo that his rider ſhall fall backeward.

† *Heb. an arrow-ſnake.*

18 I haue waited for thy ſaluation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troope ſhall ouercome him: but he ſhall ouercome at the laſt.

20 ¶ Out of Aſher his bread *ſhall bee* fat, and he ſhall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let looſe: Hee giueth goodly words.

22 ¶ Ioſeph is a fruitfull bough, *euen* a fruitfull bough by a well, whoſe † branches runne ouer the wall.

† *Heb. daughters.*

23 The Archers haue ſorely grieued him, and ſhot at him, and hated him.

24 But his bow abode in ſtrength, and the armes of his hands were made ſtrong, by the hands of the mighty *God* of Iacob: from thence is the ſhepheard, the ſtone of Iſrael,

25 *Euen* by the God of thy father who ſhall helpe thee, and by the Almighty, who ſhall bleſſe thee with bleſſings of heauen aboue, bleſſings of the deepe, that lieth vnder, bleſſings of the breaſts, and of the wombe.

26 The bleſſings of thy father haue preuailed aboue the bleſſings of my progenitors: vnto the vtmoſt bound of the euerlaſting hilles, they ſhall be on the head of Ioſeph and on the crowne of the head of him that was ſeparate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Beniamin ſhall rauine *as* a wolfe: in the morning hee ſhall deuoure the prey, and at night he ſhall diuide the ſpoile.

28 ¶ All theſe are the twelue tribes of Iſrael, and this is it that their father ſpake vnto them, and bleſſed them: euery one according to his bleſſing he bleſſed them.

29 And hee charged them and ſaid vnto them, I am to be gathered vnto my people: *bury me with my fathers, in the caue that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

*Chap. 47. 30.

30 In the caue that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, *which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place.

*Chap. 23. 16.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Iſaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchaſe of the field and of the caue that is therein, *was* from the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an end of commanding his ſonnes, he gathered vp his feete into the bed, and yeelded vp the ghoſt, and was gathered vnto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Iacob. 4 Ioſeph getteth leaue of Pharaoh to goe to bury him. 7 The funerall. 15 Ioſeph comforteth his brethren, who craued his pardon. 22 His age. 23 Hee ſeeth the third generation of his ſonnes 24 Hee propheſieth to his brethren of their returne. 25 Hee taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 Hee dieth, and is cheſted.

AND Ioſeph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kiſſed him.

2 And Ioſeph commanded his ſeruants the Phyſicians, to embalme his father, and the Phyſicians embalmed Iſrael.

3 And fourty dayes were fulfilled for him, (for ſo are fulfilled the dayes of thoſe which are embalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him threeſcore and tenne dayes.

† *Heb. wept.*

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were paſt, Ioſeph ſpake vnto the houſe of Pharaoh, ſaying, If now I haue found grace in your eyes, ſpeake, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, ſaying,

5 *My father made mee ſweare, ſaying, Loe, I die: in my graue which I haue digged for mee, in the land of Canaan, there ſhalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me goe vp I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come againe.

*Chap. 47. 29.

6 And Pharaoh ſaid, Goe vp, and bury thy father, according as hee made thee ſweare.

7 ¶ And Ioſeph went vp to bury his father: and with him went vp all the ſeruants of Pharaoh, the Elders of his houſe, and all the Elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the houſe of Ioſeph, and his brethren, and his fathers houſe: onely their little ones, and their flockes, and their herds, they left in the land of Goſhen.

9 And there went vp with him both charets and horſemen, and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threſhing floore of Atad, which is beyond Iordan, and there they mourned with a great and very ſore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father ſeuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabitans of the land, the Canaanites, ſaw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they ſaid, This is a grieuous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called, ‖ Abel Mizraim, which is beyond Iordan.

‖ *That is, the mourning of the Egyptians.*

12 And his ſons did vnto him according as he commanded them.

*Acts 7.16.
*Chap.23.16.

13 For * his ſonnes caried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the caue of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham * bought with the field for a poſſeſſion of a burying place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Ioſeph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went vp with him, to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Ioſephs brethren ſaw that their father was dead, they ſaid, Ioſeph will peraduenture hate vs, and will certainely requite vs all the euill which wee did vnto him.

†Heb. charged.

16 And they † ſent a meſſenger vnto Ioſeph, ſaying, Thy father did command before he died, ſaying,

17 So ſhall yee ſay vnto Ioſeph, Forgiue I pray thee now, the treſpaſſe of thy brethren, and their ſinne: for they did vnto thee euill: And now wee pray thee, forgiue the treſpaſſe of the ſeruants of the God of thy father. And Ioſeph wept, when they ſpake vnto him.

18 And his brethren alſo went and fell downe before his face, and they ſaid, Behold, we *be* thy ſeruants.

*Chap

19 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, * Feare not: for *am* I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought euill againſt mee, *but* God meant it vnto good, to bring to paſſe, as it is this day, to ſaue much people aliue.

†Heb. to
hearts.

21 Now therefore feare yee not: I will nouriſh you, and your little ones. And hee comforted them, and ſpake † kindly vnto them.

22 ¶ And Ioſeph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers houſe: and Ioſeph liued an hundred and ten yeeres.

*Num.
†Heb. bor

23 * And Ioſeph ſaw Ephraims children, of the third generation: the children alſo of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh were † brought vp vpon Ioſephs knees.

Heb.11.

24 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, * I die: and God will ſurely viſite you, and bring you out of this land, vnto the land which he ſware to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob.

*Exod.

25 And Ioſeph tooke an oath of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * God will ſurely viſite you, and ye ſhall cary vp my bones from hence.

26 So Ioſeph died, beeing an hundred and tenne yeeres old: and they embalmed him, and hee was put in a coffin in Egypt.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE Of MOSES, called EXODUS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The children of Iſrael after Ioſephs death doe multiply. 8 The more they are oppreſſed by a new king, the more they multiply. 15 The godlineſſe of the Midwiues in ſauing the men children aliue. 22 Pharaoh commandeth the male children to be caſt into the riuer.*

*Gen.46.8.
Exod.6,14.

NOw theſe are the names of the * children of Iſrael, which came into Egypt, euery man and his houſhold, came with Iacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah,

3 Iſſachar, Zebulun, and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher.

†Heb. thigh.
*Gen.46.27.
deut.10,22.

5 And all the ſoules that came out of the † loynes of Iacob, were * ſeuenty ſoules: for Ioſeph was in Egypt *already*.

6 And Ioſeph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

*Acts 7.17.

7 ¶ * And the children of Iſrael were fruitfull, and increaſed abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there aroſe vp a new King ouer Egypt, which knew not Ioſeph.

9 And hee ſaid vnto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Iſrael are moe and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs deale wiſely with them, leſt they multiply, and it come to paſſe that when there falleth out any warre, they ioyne alſo vnto our enemies, and fight againſt vs, and *ſo* get them vp out of the land.

11 Therefore they did ſet ouer them taskemaſters, to afflict them with their burdens: And they built for Pharaoh treaſure-cities, Pithom and Raamſes.

†Heb. an
they affli
them, ſo th
multipli

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieued becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Iſrael to ſerue with rigour.

14 And they made their liues bitter, with hard bondage, in morter, and in bricke, and in all maner of ſeruice in the field: all their ſeruice wherein they made them ſerue, *was* with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt ſpake to the Hebrew midwiues, (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah.)

16 And he ſaid, When yee doe the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and ſee them vpon the ſtooles, if it bee a ſonne, then yee ſhall kill him; but if it be a daughter, then ſhe ſhall liue.

17 But the midwiues feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but ſaued the men children aliue.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwiues, and ſaid vnto them, Why haue yee done this thing, and haue ſaued the men children aliue?

19 And the midwiues ſaid vnto Pharaoh, Becauſe the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are liuely, and are deliuered ere the midwiues come in vnto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwiues: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to paſſe becauſe the midwiues feared God, that he made them houſes.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, ſaying, Euery ſonne that is borne, yee ſhall caſt into the riuer, and euery daughter yee ſhall ſaue aliue.

CHAP. II.

1 *Moſes is borne, 3 and in an Arke caſt into the flagges. 5 Hee is found, and brought vp by Pharaohs daughter. 11 Hee ſlayeth an Egyptian. 13 He reproouth an Hebrew. 15 Hee fleeth into Midian. 21 Hee marrieth Zipporah. 22 Gerſhom is borne. 23 God reſpecteth the Iſraelites crie.*

*Chap.6.20.
um.26.59.

AND there went * a man of the houſe of Leui, and tooke *to wife* a daughter of Leui.

2 And the woman conceiued, and bare a ſonne: and when ſhe ſaw him that he was a goodly child, ſhee * hid him three moneths.

*Actes7.20.
Heb.11.23.

3 And when ſhee could not longer hide him, ſhee tooke for him an arke of bulruſhes, and daubed it with ſlime, and with pitch, and put the childe therein, and ſhee laid it in the flags by the riuers brinke.

4 And his ſiſter ſtood afarre off, to wit what ſhould be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came downe to waſh *her ſelfe* at the riuer, and her maidens walked along by the riuers ſide: and when ſhe ſaw the arke among the flagges, ſhe ſent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when ſhe had opened *it*, ſhee ſaw the child: and behold the babe wept. And ſhee had compaſſion on him, and ſaid, This is *one* of the Hebrews children.

7 Then ſaid his ſiſter to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I goe, and call to thee a nurſe of the Hebrew women, that ſhee may nurſe the child for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid vnto her, Goe: and the maid went and called the childs mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid vnto her, Take this childe away, and nurſe it for mee, and I will giue thee thy wages. And the woman tooke the childe, and nurſed it.

10 And the childe grew, and ſhe brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, and hee became her ſonne. And ſhee called his name || Moſes: and ſhee ſaid, Becauſe I drew him out of the water.

|| That is, Drawen out.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, when Moſes was growen, that hee went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and hee ſpied an Egyptian ſmiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he ſaw that there was no man, hee ſlew the Egyptian, and hid him in the ſand.

13 And when he went out the ſecond day, behold, two men of the Hebrewes ſtroue together: and he ſaid to him that did the wrong, Wherefore ſmiteſt thou thy fellow?

14 And he ſaid, Who made thee † a Prince and a Iudge ouer vs? intendeſt thou to kill me, as thou killedſt the Egyptian? And Moſes feared, and ſaid, Surely this thing is knowen.

†Heb. a man, a prince.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he ſought to ſlay Moſes. But Moſes fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he ſate downe by a well.

16 Now the || Prieſt of Midian had ſeuen daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughes to water their fathers flocke.

||Or, prince.

17 And the ſhepheards came and droue them away: but Moſes ſtood vp and helped them, and watered their flocke.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he ſaid, How is it that you are come ſo ſoone to day?

19 And they ſaid, An Egyptian deliuered vs out of the hand of the ſhepheards, and alſo drew water enough for vs, and watered the flocke.

20 And hee ſaid vnto his daughters, And where is hee? why is it that yee haue left the man? Call him that he may eat bread.

21 And Moſes was content to dwell with the man, and hee gaue Moſes Zipporah his daughter.

22 And ſhe bare him a ſonne, and he called his name * Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I haue beene a ſtranger in a ſtrange land.

*Chap.18.3.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe in proceſſe of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Iſrael ſighed by reaſon of the

bondage, and they cryed, and their cry came vp vnto God, by reaſon of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembred his * Couenant with Abraham, with Iſaac, and with Iacob.

*Gen.15.14. and 46.4.

25 And God looked vpon the children of Iſrael, and God † had reſpect vnto *them*.

† *Heb. knew.*

CHAP. III.

1 Moſes keepeth Iethros flocke. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning buſh. 9 Hee ſendeth him to deliuer Iſrael. 14 The Name of God. 15 His meſſage to Iſrael.

NOw Moſes kept the flocke of Iethro his father in-law, the Prieſt of Midian: and he led the flocke to the backe ſide of the deſart, and came to the mountaine of God, *euen* to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, in a * flame of fire out of the middeſt of a buſh, and hee looked, and behold, the buſh burned with fire, and the buſh was not conſumed.

*Actes 7.30.

3 And Moſes ſaid, I will now turne aſide, and ſee this great ſight, why the buſh is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD ſaw that hee turned aſide to ſee, God called vnto him out of the midſt of the buſh, and ſaid, Moſes, Moſes. And he ſaid, Heare am I.

5 And hee ſaid, Draw not nigh hither: * put off thy ſhooes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt is holy ground.

*Ioſh.5.15. actes 7.33.

6 Moreouer he ſaid, * I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, ỳ God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moſes hid his face, for he was afraid to looke vpon God.

*Matt.22.32. actes 7.32.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid, I haue ſurely ſeene the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and haue heard their cry, by reaſon of their taske-maſters: for I know their ſorrowes,

8 And I am come downe to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, & to bring them vp out of that land, vnto a good land and a large, vnto a land flowing with milke and hony, vnto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, & the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites.

9 Now therefore, behold the cry of the children of Iſrael is come vnto mee: and I haue alſo ſeene the oppreſſion wherewith the Egyptians oppreſſe them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will ſend thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou mayeſt bring foorth my people the children of Iſrael out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto God, Who am I, that I ſhould goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I ſhould bring foorth the children of Iſrael out of Egypt?

12 And he ſaid, Certainely I will be with thee, and this ſhall be a token vnto thee, that I haue ſent thee: When thou haſt brought foorth the people out of Egypt, yee ſhall ſerue God vpon this mountaine.

13 And Moſes ſaid vnto God, Behold, *when* I come vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſhall ſay vnto them, The God of your fathers hath ſent me vnto you; and they ſhall ſay to mee, What is his Name? What ſhall I ſay vnto them?

14 And God ſaid vnto Moſes, I AM THAT I AM: And hee ſaid, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, I AM hath ſent me vnto you.

15 And God ſaid moreouer vnto Moſes, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the children of Iſrael; The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob, hath ſent mee vnto you: this is my Name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all generations.

16 Goe and gather the Elders of Iſrael together, and ſay vnto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Iſaac, and of Iacob, appeared vnto mee, ſaying, I haue ſurely viſited you, and *ſeene* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue ſaid, I will bring you vp out of the affliction of Egypt, vnto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, vnto a land flowing with milke and hony.

18 And they ſhall hearken to thy voyce: and thou ſhalt come, thou and the Elders of Iſrael, vnto the King of Egypt, and you ſhall ſay vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: and now let vs goe, (we beſeech thee) three daies iourney into the wildernes, that we may ſacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am ſure that the King of Egypt will not let you goe, || no, not by a mightie hand.

|| *Or, bu ſtrong ha*

20 And I will ſtretch out my hand, and ſmite Egypt with all my wonders which I will doe in the midſt thereof: and after that he will let you goe.

21 And I will giue this people fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians, & it ſhall come to paſſe that when ye goe, ye ſhall not go empty:

22 * But euery woman ſhall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that ſoiourneth in her houſe, iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold, and rayment; and yee ſhall put *them* vpon your ſonnes and vpon your daughters, and ye ſhall ſpoyle || the Egyptians.

*Chap. and 12.

|| *Or, Egy*

CHAP. IIII.

1 Moſes rod is turned into a ſerpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 10 Hee is loath to be ſent. 14 Aaron is appointed.

ted to aſſiſt him. 18 *Moſes departeth from Iethro.* 21 *Gods meſſage to Pharaoh.* 24 *Zipporah circumciſeth her ſonne.* 27 *Aaron is ſent to meet Moſes.* 31 *The people beleeueth them.*

1 AND Moſes anſwered, and ſaid, But behold, they will not beleeue mee, nor hearken vnto my voice: for they will ſay, The LORD hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, What is that in thine hand? And he ſaid, A rod.

3 And hee ſaid, Caſt it on the ground: And he caſt it on the ground, and it became a Serpent: and Moſes fled from before it.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the taile: And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleeue that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob hath appeared vnto thee.

6 And the LORD ſaid furthermore vnto him, Put now thy hand into thy boſome. And he put his hand into his boſome: and when he tooke it out, behold, his hand was leprous as ſnow.

7 And hee ſaid: Put thy hand into thy boſome againe, And he put his hand into his boſome againe, and plucked it out of his boſome, and behold, it was turned againe as his *other* fleſh.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeue thee, neither hearken to the voice of the firſt ſigne, that they will beleeue the voice of the latter ſigne.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeue alſo theſe two ſignes, neither hearken vnto thy voyce, that thou ſhalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it *vpon* the dry land: and the water which thou takeſt out of the riuer, † ſhall become blood vpon the dry land.

† *Heb. ſhall be and ſhall be.*

10 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, O my Lord, I am not † eloquent, neither heretofore, nor † ſince thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſeruant: but I am ſlow of ſpeech, and of a ſlow tongue.

† *Heb. a man of words.*
† *Heb ſince yeſterday, nor ſince the third day.*

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe or deafe, or the ſeeing, or the blind? haue not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore goe, and I will be * with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou ſhalt ſay.

* Mat. 10. 19. marke 13. 11. luke 12. 11.

13 And hee ſaid, O my Lord, ſend I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou || wilt ſend.

|| *Or, ſhouldeſt.*

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Moſes, and hee ſaid, Is not Aaron the Leuite thy brother? I know that hee can ſpeake well. And alſo behold, hee commeth foorth to meete thee: and when he ſeeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, and put words in his mouth, and I will bee with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what yee ſhall doe.

16 And he ſhall be thy ſpokeſman vnto the people: and he ſhall be, *euen* he ſhall be to thee in ſtead of a mouth, and * thou ſhalt be to him in ſtead of God.

* Chap. 7. 1.

17 And thou ſhalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou ſhalt doe ſignes.

18 ¶ And Moſes went and returned to Iethro his father in law, and ſaid vnto him, Let me goe, I pray thee, and returne vnto my brethren, which are in Egypt, and ſee whether they be yet aliue. And Iethro ſaid to Moſes, Goe in peace.

19 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes in Midian, Goe, returne into Egypt: for all the men are dead which ſought thy life.

20 And Moſes tooke his wife, and his ſonnes, and ſet them vpon an aſſe, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moſes tooke the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, When thou goeſt to returne into Egypt, ſee that thou doe all thoſe wonders before Pharaoh which I haue put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that hee ſhall not let the people goe.

22 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD, Iſrael is my ſonne, *euen* my firſt borne.

23 And I ſay vnto thee, Let my ſonne goe, that hee may ſerue mee: and if thou refuſe to let him goe, behold, I will ſlay thy ſonne, *euen* thy firſt borne.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe by the way in the Inne, that the LORD met him, and ſought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a ſharpe || ſtone, and cut off the foreskinne of her ſonne, and † caſt it at his feet, and ſaid, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me,

|| *Or, knife.*
† *Heb. made it touch.*

26 So hee let him goe: then ſhee ſaid, A bloody husband thou art, becauſe of the Circumciſion.

27 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Aaron, Goe into the wilderneſſe to meet Moſes. And hee went and met him in the mount of God, and kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had ſent him, and all the ſignes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went, and gathered together all the Elders of the children of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron ſpake all the words which the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes, and did the ſignes in the ſight of the people.

31 And the people beleeued: and when they heard that the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael, and that hee had looked vpon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moſes and Aaron for their meſſage. 5 Hee increaſeth the Iſraelites taske. 15 Hee checketh their complaints. 19 They cry out vpon Moſes and Aaron. 22 Moſes complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moſes and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Let my people goe, that they may hold a feaſt vnto me in the wilderneſſe.

2 And Pharaoh ſaid, Who is the LORD, that I ſhould obey his voice to let Iſrael goe? I know not the LORD, neither wil I let Iſrael goe.

3 And they ſaid, *The God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs; let vs goe, we pray thee, three dayes iourney into the deſart, and ſacrifice vnto the LORD our God, leſt he fall vpon vs with peſtilence, or with the ſword.

*Chap.3.18.

4 And the king of Egypt ſaid vnto them, Wherefore doe ye, Moſes and Aaron, let the people from their workes? get you vnto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh ſaid, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them reſt from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the ſame day the taske-maſters of the people, and their officers, ſaying,

7 Ye ſhall no more giue the people ſtraw to make bricke, as heretofore: let them goe and gather ſtraw for themſelues.

8 And the tale of the brickes which they did make heretofore, you ſhall lay vpon them: you ſhall not diminiſh *ought* thereof: for they be idle; therefore they cry, ſaying, Let vs goe *and* ſacrifice to our God.

9 †Let there more worke bee laid vpon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vaine words.

† Heb. let the worke be heauy vpon the men.

10 ¶ And the taske-maſters of the people went out, and their officers, and they ſpake to the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaoh, I will not giue you ſtraw.

11 Goe yee, get you ſtraw where you can finde it: yet not ought of your worke ſhall be diminiſhed.

12 So the people were ſcattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather ſtubble in ſtead of ſtraw.

13 And the task-maſters haſted *them*, ſaying, Fulfill your workes, your †daily taskes, as when there was ſtraw.

† Heb. a matter of a day in his day.

14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael, which Pharaohs taske-maſters had ſet ouer them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore haue yee not fulfilled your taske in making bricke, both yeſterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Iſrael came and cryed vnto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherfore dealeſt thou thus with thy ſeruāts?

16 There is no ſtraw giuen vnto thy ſeruants, and they ſay to vs, Make bricke: and behold, thy ſeruants are beaten; but the fault is in thine owne people.

17 But hee ſaid, Yee are idle, *ye are* idle: therefore ye ſay, Let vs goe *and* doe ſacrifice vnto the LORD.

18 Goe therefore now *and* worke: for there ſhall no ſtraw be giuen you, yet ſhall ye deliuer the tale of brickes.

19 And the officers of the children of Iſrael did ſee that they were in euill caſe, after it was ſaid, Ye ſhall not miniſh *ought* from your brickes of your dayly taske.

20 ¶ And they met Moſes and Aaron, who ſtood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh.

21 And they ſaid vnto them, The LORD looke vpon you, and iudge, because you haue made our ſauour †to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his ſeruants, to put a ſword in their hand to ſlay vs.

† Heb. to ſtin

22 And Moſes returned vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Lord, wherefore haſt thou *ſo* euill intreated this people? why is it that thou haſt ſent me?

23 For ſince I came to Pharaoh to ſpeak in thy Name, he hath done euill to this people, neither haſt thou deliuered thy people at all.

† Heb deliuering thou haſt not deliuered

CHAP. VI.

1 God reneweth his promiſe by his Name IEHOVAH. 14 The genealogie of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Leui, of whom came Moſes and Aaron.

THen the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I will doe to Pharaoh: for with a ſtrong hand ſhall he let them goe, and with a ſtrong hand ſhall hee driue them out of his land.

2 And God ſpake vnto Moſes, and ſaid vnto him, I *am* the LORD.

3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Iacob, by *the Name of* God Almighty, but by my Name IEHOVAH was I not knowen to them.

4 And I haue alſo eſtabliſhed my Couenant with them, to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were ſtrangers.

5 And I haue alſo heard the groaning of the children of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and I haue remembred my Couenant.

6 Wherefore ſay vnto the children of Iſrael;

rael, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeeme you with a ſtretched out arme, and with great iudgements.

7 And I will take you to mee for a people, and I will be to you a God: and yee ſhall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in vnto the land concerning the which I did †ſweare to giue it to Abraham, to Iſaac, & to Iacob, and I will giue it you for an heritage, I *am* the LORD.

†Heb. lift vp my hand.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo vnto the children of Iſrael: but they hearkened not vnto Moſes, for †anguiſh of ſpirit, & for cruel bondage.

†Heb. ſhortnes, or ſtraightneſſe.

10 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Goe in, ſpeake vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſrael goe out of his land.

12 And Moſes ſpake before the LORD, ſaying, Behold, the children of Iſrael haue not hearkened vnto me: how then ſhall Pharaoh heare me, who am of vncircumciſed lips?

13 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, and gaue them a charge vnto the children of Iſrael, and vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ Theſe *be* the heads of their fathers houſes: * The ſonnes of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi, theſe *be* the families of Reuben.

*Gen. 36.9. 1.chro 5.3

15 * And the ſonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman: theſe are the families of Simeon.

*1.Chro 4.24

16 ¶ And theſe are the names of the * ſonnes of Leui, according to their generations: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari: and the yeeres of the life of Leui were an hundred thirtie and ſeuen yeeres.

*Num.3.17. 1.chron.6.1.

17 The ſonnes of Gerſhon: Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And * the ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel. And the yeeres of the life of Kohath, were an hundred thirtie and three yeeres.

*Num 26.57. 1.chron.6.1.

19 And the ſonnes of Merari, Mahali, and Muſhi: theſe are the families of Leui, according to their generations.

20 And * Amram tooke him Iochebed his fathers ſiſter to wife, and ſhee bare him Aaron and Moſes: and the yeeres of the life of Amram, were an hundred and thirtie, and ſeuen yeeres.

*Chap.2.2. mb.26.59.

21 ¶ And the ſonnes of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the ſonnes of Vzziel: Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron tooke him Eliſheba, daughter of Amminadab, ſiſter of Naaſhon to wife, and ſhe bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the ſonnes of Korah: Aſſir, and Elkanah, aud Abiaſaph: theſe *are* the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons ſonne tooke him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and * ſhe bare him Phinehas: theſe *are* the heads of the fathers of the Leuites, according to their families.

*Num.25,11.

26 Theſe *are* that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaid, Bring out the children of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe *are* they which ſpake to Pharaoh King of Egypt, to bring out the children of Iſrael from Egypt: Theſe *are* that Moſes and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the day when the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, I am the LORD: ſpeake thou vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, all that I ſay vnto thee.

30 And Moſes ſaid before the LORD, Behold, I am of vncircumciſed lips, and how ſhall Pharaoh hearken vnto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moſes is encouraged to goe to Pharaoh. 7 His age. 8 His rodde is turned into a ſerpent. 11 The Sorcerers doe the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 14 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh. 19 The riuer is turned into blood.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, See, I haue made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother ſhall be thy Prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeake all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeake vnto Pharaoh, that hee ſend the children of Iſrael out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my ſignes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken vnto you, that I may lay my hand vpon Egypt, and bring foorth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Iſrael, out of the land of Egypt, by great iudgements.

5 And the Egyptians ſhall know, that I *am* the LORD, when I ſtretch foorth mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 And Moſes and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes was fourescore yeeres old, and Aaron fourescore and three yeeres old, when they ſpake vnto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying;

9 When Pharaoh ſhal ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou ſhalt ſay vnto Aaron, Take thy rod and caſt it before Pharaoh, *and* it ſhall become a ſerpent.

10 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went in vnto Pharaoh, and they did ſo as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron caſt downe his rod before Pharaoh, and before his ſeruants, and it became a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the wiſe men, and the Sorcerers; now the Magicians of Egypt, they alſo did in like manner with their inchauntments.

12 For they caſt downe euery man his rod and they became ſerpents: but Aarons rodde ſwallowed vp their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that hee hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Pharaohs heart is hardened, he refuſeth to let the people goe.

15 Get thee vnto Pharaoh in the morning, loe, hee goeth out vnto the water, and thou ſhalt ſtand by the riuers brinke, againſt hee come: and the rod which was turned to a ſerpent ſhalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath ſent me vnto thee, ſaying; Let my people go, that they may ſerue me in the wilderneſſe: and behold, hitherto thou wouldeſt not heare.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD, in this thou ſhalt know, that I am the LORD: behold, I will ſmite with the rod that is in mine hand vpon the waters which are in the riuer, and they ſhall be turned to blood.

18 And the fiſh that is in the riuer ſhal die, and the riuer ſhall ſtinke, and the Egyptians ſhall lothe to drinke of the water of the riuer

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand vpon the waters of Egypt, vpon their ſtreames, vpon their riuers, and vpon their ponds, and vpon all their † pooles of water, that they may become blood, and that there may bee blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in *veſſels of* wood, and in *veſſels of* ſtone.

† Heb. gathering of their waters.

20 And Moſes and Aaron did ſo, as the LORD commanded: and he * lift vp the rod and ſmote the waters that were in the riuer, in the ſight of Pharaoh, and in the ſight of his ſeruants: and all the * waters that were in the riuer, were turned to blood.

*Chap. 17.5.

*Pſal. 78.44.

21 And the fiſh that *was* in the riuer died: and the riuer ſtanke, and the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuer: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the Magicians of Egypt did ſo, with their enchauntments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did hee hearken vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

*Wiſd. 17.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his houſe, neither did he ſet his heart to this alſo.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the riuer for water to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And ſeuen dayes were fulfilled, after that the LORD had ſmitten the riuer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogges are ſent. 8 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes, 12 and Moſes by prayer remoueth him away 16 The duſt is turned into lice, which the Magicians could not doe. 10 The ſwarmes of flies. 5 Pharaoh inclineth to let the popele goe, 32 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Goe vnto Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

2 And if thou refuſe to let them goe, behold, I will ſmite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the riuer ſhall bring foorth frogs abundantly, which ſhal goe vp and come into thine houſe, and into thy bed-chamber, and vpon thy bed, and into the houſe of thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, and into thy || kneading troughes.

|| Or, dough

4 And the frogs ſhall come vp both on thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon all thy ſeruants.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes; Say vnto Aaron, Stretch foorth thine hand with thy rod ouer the ſtreames, ouer the riuers, and ouer the ponds, and cauſe frogs to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron ſtretched out his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came vp, and couered the land of Egypt.

7 * And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantments, and brought vp frogs vpon the land of Egypt.

* Wiſd 17.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes, and Aaron, and ſaid, Intreat the LORD, that hee may take away the frogs from mee, and from my people, and I will let the people goe, that they may doe ſacrifice vnto the LORD.

9 And Moſes ſaid vnto Pharaoh, || Glory ouer mee: || when ſhall I intreate for thee, and for thy ſeruants, and for thy people, to † deſtroy the frogs from thee, and thy houſes, that they may remaine in the riuer onely?

|| Or, haue honour ou me &c.

|| Or, agai when

|| Heb. to

10 And he ſaid, || To morrow. And hee ſaid, *Be it* according to thy word: That thou mayeſt know, that there is none like vnto the LORD our God.

|| Or, agai morrow.

11 And the frogs ſhall depart from thee, and from thy houſes and from thy ſeruants,

and from thy people; they ſhall remaine in the riuer only.

12 And Moſes and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moſes cryed vnto the LORD, becauſe of the frogs which hee had brought againſt Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and the frogges died out of the houſes, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heapes, and the land ſtanke.

15 But when Pharaoh ſaw that there was reſpit, hee hardened his heart, and hearkened not vnto them as the LORD had ſaid.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and ſmite the duſt of the land, that it may become lice, throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did ſo: for Aaron ſtretched out his hand with his rodde, and ſmote the duſt of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beaſt: all the duſt of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did ſo with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: ſo there were lice, vpon man, and vpon beaſt.

19 Then the Magicians ſaid vnto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God, and Pharaohs heart was hardened, and he hearkened not vnto them as the LORD had ſaid.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Riſe vp early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh: loe, hee commeth forth to the water, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

21 Elſe if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will ſend ‖ ſwarmes of flyes vpon thee, and vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thy houſes: and the houſes of the Egyptians ſhall bee full of ſwarmes of flies, and alſo the ground whereon they are.

‖ *Or, a mixture of noyſome beaſts, &c.*

22 And I will ſeuer, in that day, the land of Goſhen, in which my people dwell, that no ſwarmes of flies ſhall bee there, to the end thou mayeſt know, that I *am* the LORD in the midſt of the earth.

23 And I will put † a diuiſion betweene my people, and thy people: ‖ to morrow ſhall this ſigne be.

† *Heb. a redemption.*
‖ *Or, by to morrow.*
* Wiſd. 16.9.

24 And the LORD did ſo: and * there came a grieuous ſwarme of flyes into the houſe of Pharaoh, and into his ſeruants houſes, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ‖ corrupted by reaſon of the ſwarme of flyes.

‖ *Or, deſtroyed.*

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moſes, and for Aaron, and ſaid, Goe yee, ſacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moſes ſaid, It is not meete ſo to do; for wee ſhall ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God, Lo, ſhal we ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not ſtone vs?

27 We will goe three dayes iourney into the wilderneſſe, and ſacrifice to the LORD our God, as * he ſhall command vs.

* Chap. 3.18.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid, I will let you goe, that ye may ſacrifice to the LORD your God, in the wilderneſſe: only you ſhall not goe very farre away: intreat for me.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Behold, I goe out from thee, and I will entreat the LORD, that the ſwarmes of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his ſeruants, and from his people, to morow: but let not Pharaoh deale deceitfully any more, in not letting the people goe to ſacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moſes went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD:

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and he remoued the ſwarmes of flies from Pharaoh, from his ſeruants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time alſo, neither would he let the people go.

CHAP. IX.

1 The murraine of beaſts. 8 The plague of boyles, and blaines. 13 His meſſage about the haile. 22 the plague of haile. 27 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes. 35 but yet is hardened.

THen the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe in vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

2 For if thou refuſe to let *them* goe, and wilt hold them ſtill:

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is vpon thy cattell which is in the field, vpon the horſes, vpon the aſſes, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vpon the ſheepe: there *ſhall bee* a very grieuous murraine.

4 And the LORD ſhall ſeuer betweene the cattell of Iſrael, and the cattell of Egypt, and there ſhall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Iſrael.

5 And the LORD appointed a ſet time, ſaying, To morrow the LORD ſhall doe this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow; and all the cattell of Egypt died, but of the cattell of the children of Iſrael died not one.

7 And Pharaoh ſent, and behold there was not one of the cattell of the Iſraelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of aſhes of the furnace, and let Moſes ſprinkle it towards

wards the heauen in the ſight of Pharaoh.

9 And it ſhall become ſmall duſt in all the land of Egypt, and ſhall bee a boile breaking forth *with* blaines, vpon man and vpon beaſt, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke aſhes of the furnace, and ſtood before Pharaoh, and Moſes ſprinkled it vp towards heauen: and it became a boile breaking forth *with* blaines, vpon man and vpon beaſt.

11 And the Magicians could not ſtand before Moſes, becauſe of the boiles: for the boile was vpon the Magicians, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and hee hearkened not vnto them, * as the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes.

*Chap 4.21.

13 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Riſe vp early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him. Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

14 For I will at this time ſend all my plagues vpon thine heart, and vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people: that thou maieſt know that *there is* none like me in al ẏ earth.

15 For now I will ſtretch out my hand, that I may ſmite thee and thy people, with peſtilence, and thou ſhalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed for * this *cauſe* haue I † raiſed thee vp, for to ſhew in thee my power, and that my name may bee declared throughout all the earth.

*Rom 9 17.
†Heb made thee ſtand.

17 As yet exalteſt thou thy ſelfe againſt my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time, I will cauſe it to raine a very grieuous haile, ſuch as hath not beene in Egypt, ſince the foundation thereof, euen vntill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou haſt in the field: for *vpon* euery man and beaſt which ſhall bee found in the field, and ſhall not be brought home, the haile ſhall come down vpon them, and they ſhall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD amongſt the ſeruants of Pharaoh, made his ſeruants and his cattell flee into the houſes.

21 And hee that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his ſeruants and his cattell in the field.

†Heb. ſet not his heart vnto.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch foorth thine hand towards heauen, that there may bee haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man, and vpon beaſt, and vpon euery herbe of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moſes ſtretched foorth his rod toward heauen, and the LORD ſent thunder and haile, and the fire ranne along vpon the ground, and the LORD rained haile vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile, very grieuous, ſuch as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, ſince it became a nation.

25 And the haile ſmote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beaſt; and the haile ſmote euery herbe of the field, and brake euery tree of the field.

26 Only in the land of Goſhen where the children of Iſrael *were* was there no haile.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh ſent, and called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, I haue ſinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD, (for it is enough) that there be no more † mighty thunderings and haile, and I will let you goe, and ye ſhall ſtay no longer.

†Heb. voyces of God.

29 And Moſes ſaid vnto him, Aſſoone as I am gone out of the citie, I will ſpread abroad my hands vnto the LORD, *and* the thunder ſhall ceaſe, neither ſhall there be any more haile: that thou maieſt know, how that the * earth *is* the LORDS.

*Pſal.24.1.

30 But as for thee and thy ſeruants, I know that ye will not yet feare the LORD God.

31 And the flaxe, and the barley was ſmitten, for the barley *was* in the eare, and the flaxe *was* bolled:

32 But the wheate and the rye were not ſmitten: for they were † not growen vp.

†Heb. hidden or, darke.

33 And Moſes went out of the city from Pharaoh, and ſpread abroad his hands vnto the LORD: and the thunders and haile ceaſed, and the raine was not powred vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh ſaw, that the raine, and the haile and the thunders were ceaſed, hee ſinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his ſeruants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Iſrael goe: as the LORD had ſpoken † by Moſes.

†Heb. by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. X.

1 God threatneth to ſend Locuſts. 7 Pharaoh moued by his ſeruants, inclineth to let the Iſraelites goe. 12 The Plague of the locuſts. 16 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes. 21 The plague of darkneſſe. 24 Pharaoh ſueth vnto Moſes, 27 but yet is hardned.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe in vnto Pharaoh: * for I haue hardened his heart: and the heart of his ſeruants: that I might ſhew theſe my ſignes before him.

*Chap.4.21.

2 And that thou mayeſt tell in the eares of thy ſonne, and of thy ſonnes ſonne, what things I haue wrought in Egypt, and my ſignes which I haue done amongſt them, that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moſes and Aaron came in vnto Pharaoh, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes: How long wilt thou refuſe to humble thy ſelfe before me? Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

4 Elſe if thou refuſe to let my people goe, behold, to morrow will I bring the * locuſts into thy coaſt.

*Wiſ.16.9.

5 And they ſhall couer the † face of the earth, that one cannot be able to ſee ẏ earth, and they ſhall eate the reſidue of that which is eſcaped, which remaineth vnto you from the haile, and ſhall eate euery tree, which groweth for you out of the field,

†Heb. eye.

6 And they ſhall fill thy houſes, and the houſes of all thy ſeruants, and the houſes of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue ſeene, ſince the day that they were vpon the earth, vnto this day. And hee turned himſelfe, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs ſeruants ſaid vnto him, How long ſhall this man be a ſnare vnto vs? Let the men goe, that they may ſerue the LORD their God: Knoweſt thou not yet, that Egypt is deſtroyed?

8 And Moſes and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh: and he ſaid vnto them, Goe, ſerue the LORD your God: *but* † who *are* they that ſhall goe?

†Heb. who and who, &c.

9 And Moſes ſaid, Wee will goe with our yong, and with our old, with our ſonnes, and with our daughters, with our flocks, and with our herds will we goe: for wee *muſt hold* a feaſt vnto the LORD.

10 And hee ſaid vnto them; Let the LORD bee ſo with you, as I will let you goe, and your little ones. Looke to it, for euill is before you.

11 Not ſo: goe now ye *that are* men, and ſerue the LORD, for that you did deſire: and they were driuen out from Pharaohs preſence.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt for the locuſts, that they may come vp vpon the land of Egypt, and eate euery herbe of the land, euen all that the haile hath left.

13 And Moſes ſtretched forth his rod ouer the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an Eaſt winde vpon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the Eaſt winde brought the locuſts.

14 And the locuſts went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and reſted in all the coaſts of Egypt, very grieuous were they, before them there were no ſuch locuſts as they, neither after them ſhall be ſuch.

15 For they couered the face of the whole earth, ſo that the land was darkened, and they did eate euery herbe of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the haile had left, and there remained not any greene thing in the trees, or in the herbes of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moſes and Aaron in haſte: and he ſaid, I haue ſinned againſt the LORD your God, and againſt you.

†Heb. haſtened to call.

17 Now therefore forgiue, I pray thee, my ſinne onely this once, and intreate the LORD your God, that hee may take away from me this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty ſtrong Weſt winde, which tooke away the locuſts, and † caſt them into the Red ſea: there remained not one locuſt in al the coaſts of Egypt.

†Heb faſtened.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo that hee would not let the children of Iſrael goe.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand toward heauen, that there may be darkeneſſe ouer the land of Egypt, † euen darkeneſſe which may be felt.

†Heb. that one may feele darkneſſe.

22 And Moſes ſtretched foorth his hand toward heauen: and there was a thick darkneſſe in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They ſaw not one another, neither roſe any from his place for three dayes * but all the children of Iſrael had light in their dwellings.

* Wiſd.18.2.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called vnto Moſes, and ſaid, Goe yee, ſerue the LORD; onely let your flockes and your herds be ſtayed: let your little ones alſo goe with you.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Thou muſt giue † vs alſo ſacrifices, and burnt offerings, that wee may ſacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

†Heb. into our hands.

26 Our cattell alſo ſhall goe with vs: there ſhall not an hoofe be left behinde: for thereof muſt we take to ſerue the LORD our God: and we know not with what we muſt ſerue the LORD, vntill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto him, Get thee from me, take heede to thy ſelfe: ſee my face no more: for in that day thou ſeeſt my face, thou ſhalt die.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Thou haſt ſpoken well, I will ſee thy face againe no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Gods meſſage to the Iſraelites to borrow iewels of their neighbours. 4 Moſes threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the firſt borne.*

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Yet will I bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh and vpon Egypt, afterwards hee will let you goe hence: when he ſhall let *you* goe, hee ſhall ſurely thruſt you out hence altogether.

2 Speake now in the eares of the people and let euery man borrow of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, *iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold.

*Chap. 3. 22. and 12. 35.

3 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians. Moreouer the man *Moſes was very great in the land of Egypt, in the ſight of Pharaohs ſeruants, and in the ſight of the people.

*Ecclus 45. 1.

4 And Moſes ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, *About midnight will I goe out into the midſt of Egypt.

*Chap. 12. 29.

5 And all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt ſhall die, from the firſt borne of Pharaoh, that ſitteth vpon his throne, euen vnto the firſt borne of the maid-ſeruant that is behind the mill, and all the firſt borne of beaſts.

6 And there ſhall bee a great cry thorowout all the land of Egypt, ſuch as there was none like it, nor ſhall be like it any more.

7 But againſt any of the children of Iſrael, ſhall not a dogge mooue his tongue, againſt man or beaſt: that yee may know how that the LORD doth put a difference betweene the Egyptians and Iſrael.

8 And all theſe thy ſeruants ſhall come downe vnto me, and bow downe themſelues vnto me, ſaying, Get thee out, and all the people that †follow thee; and after that I will goe out: and hee went out from Pharaoh in †a great anger.

†Heb that is at thy feet.
†Heb heat of anger.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Pharaoh ſhall not hearken vnto you, that my wonders may be multiplyed in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moſes and Aaron did all theſe wonders before Pharaoh, and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo that hee would not let the children of Iſrael goe out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The beginning of the yeare is changed.* 3 *The Paſſeouer is inſtituted.* 11 *The Rite of the Paſſeouer.* 15 *Vnleauened bread.* 29 *The firſt borne are ſlaine.* 31 *The Iſraelites are driuen out of the land.* 37 *They come to Succoth.* 43 *The ordinance of the Paſſeouer.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron in the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 This moneth *ſhall be* vnto you the beginning of moneths: it ſhall be the firſt moneth of the yeere to you.

3 ¶ Speake yee vnto all the Congregation of Iſrael, ſaying, In the tenth day of this moneth they ſhall take to them euery man a lambe, according to the houſe of *their* fathers, a ‖lambe for a houſe.

‖Or, Kidde.

4 And if the houſhold be too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next vnto his houſe, take *it* according to the number of the ſoules: euery man according to his eating, ſhall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe ſhall be without blemiſh, a male †of the firſt yeere: ye ſhall take it out from the ſheepe or from the goats.

† Heb ſonne a yeere.

6 And ye ſhall keepe it vp vntill the fourteenth day of the ſame moneth: and the whole aſſembly of the Congregation of Iſrael ſhall kill it †in the euening.

†Hebr betwe he two euenings.

7 And they ſhall take of the blood, and ſtrike it on the two ſide poſts, and on the vpper doore poſte of the houſes, wherein they ſhall eate it.

8 And they ſhall eate the fleſh in that night roſte with fire, and vnleauened bread, *and* with bitter *herbes* they ſhall eate it.

9 Eate not of it raw, nor ſodden at all with water, but roſt *with* fire: his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye ſhall let nothing of it remaine vntill the morning: and that which remaineth of it vntill the morning, yee ſhall burne with fire.

11 ¶ And thus ſhall ye eate it: with your loynes girded, your ſhooes on your feet, and your ſtaffe in your hand: and ye ſhall eate it in haſte: it is the LORDS Paſſeouer.

12 For I will paſſe through the land of Egypt this night, and will ſmite all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beaſt, and againſt all the ‖gods of Egypt I will execute iudgement: I *am* the LORD.

‖Or, Prince

13 And the blood ſhall bee to you for a token vpon the houſes where you *are*: and when I ſee the blood, I will paſſe ouer you, and the plague ſhall not be vpon you †to deſtroy *you*, when I ſmite the land of Egypt.

† Heb. for a ſtruction.

14 And this day ſhall bee vnto you for a memoriall: and you ſhall keepe it a feaſt to the LORD, throughout your generations: you ſhall keepe it a feaſt by an ordinance for euer.

15 Seuen dayes ſhall yee eate vnleauened bread, euen the firſt day yee ſhall put away leauen out of your houſes: For whoſoeuer eateth leauened bread, from the firſt day vntill the ſeuenth day, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from Iſrael.

16 And in the firſt day there *ſhall bee* an holy conuocation, and in the ſeuenth day there ſhall bee an holy conuocation to you: no manner of worke ſhall bee done in them, ſaue that which euery †man muſt eate, that onely may be done of you.

†Heb. ſoule

17 And ye ſhall obſerue the *feaſt of* vnleauened bread: for in this ſelfeſame day haue I brought your armies out of ÿ land of Egypt: therfore

therefore ſhall yee obſerue this day in your generations, by an ordinance for euer.

*Leuit. 23. 5.
um. 28. 16.

18 ¶ *In the firſt *moneth*, on the foureteenth day of the moneth at euen, yee ſhall eate vnleauened bread, vntill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at euen.

19 Seuen dayes, ſhall there be no leauen found in your houſes: for whoſoeuer eateth that which is leauened, euen that ſoule ſhalbe cut off from the congregation of Iſrael, whether he be a ſtranger or borne in the land.

20 Ye ſhal eat nothing leauened: in all your habitations ſhall ye eat vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moſes called for all the Elders of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them; draw out and take you a ‖ lambe, according to your families, and kill the Paſſeouer.

‖Or, kidde.

*Heb. 11. 28.

22 *And ye ſhall take a bunch of hyſope, and dip it in the blood that *is* in the baſon, and ſtrike the lintell and the two ſide poſts with the blood that is in the baſon: and none of you ſhall goe out at the doore of his houſe vntill the morning:

23 For the LORD will paſſe through to ſmite the Egyptians, and when hee ſeeth the blood vpon the lintell, and on the two ſideposts, the LORD will paſſe ouer the doore, and will not ſuffer the deſtroyer to come in vnto your houſes to ſmite *you*.

24 And ye ſhall obſerue this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy ſons for euer.

25 And it ſhall come to paſſe when yee be come to the land, which the LORD will giue you, according as hee hath promiſed, that yee ſhall keepe this ſeruice?

*Ioſh. 4. 6.

26 *And it ſhall come to paſſe, when your children ſhall ſay vnto you, What meane you by this ſeruice?

27 That ye ſhall ſay, It is the ſacrifice of the LORDS Paſſeouer, who paſſed ouer the houſes of the children of Iſrael in Egypt, when he ſmote the Egyptians, and deliuered our houſes. And the people bowed the head and worſhipped.

28 And the children of Iſrael went away and did as the LORD had commanded Moſes and Aaron, ſo did they.

*Chap. 11. 4.
*Wiſd. 18. 11.

29 ¶* And it came to paſſe that at midnight the LORD ſmote all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, *from the firſt borne of Pharaoh that ſate on his throne, vnto the firſt borne of the captiue that was in the † dungeon, and all the firſt borne of cattell.

†Heb house of the pit.

30 And Pharaoh roſe vp in the night, hee and all his ſeruants, & all the Egyptians; and there was a great crie in Egypt for there was not a houſe where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moſes and Aaron by night and ſaid, Riſe vp, *and* get you foorth from amongſt my people, both you and the children of Iſrael: and goe, ſerue the LORD, as ye haue ſaid.

32 Alſo take your flockes, and your herds, as ye haue ſaid: and be gone, & bleſſe me alſo.

33 And the Egyptians were vrgent vpon the people, that they might ſend them out of the land in haſte: for they ſaid, We be all dead *men*.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, their ‖ kneading troughs beeing bound vp in their clothes vpon their ſhoulders.

‖Or, dough.

35 And the children of Iſrael did according to the word of Moſes: and they borrowed of the Egyptians * iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment,

*Chap. 3. 22. and 11. 2.

36 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians, ſo that they lent vnto them ſuch things as they required: and they ſpoyled the Egyptians.

*Num. 33. 3.

37 ¶ And * the children of Iſrael iourneyed from Rameſes to Succoth, about ſixe hundred thouſand on foot *that were* men, beſides children.

38 And a † mixed multitude went vp alſo with them, and flockes and herds, euen very much cattell.

†Heb. a great mixture.

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough, which they brought foorth out of Egypt; for it was not leauened, becauſe they were thruſt out of Egypt, and could not tary, neither had they prepared for themſelues any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the ſoiourning of the children of Iſrael, who dwelt in Egypt, *was* * foure hundred and thirty yeeres.

*Gen. 15. 13. acts 7. 6. galat. 3. 17.

41 And it came to paſſe, at the end of the foure hundred and thirty yeeres, *euen* the ſelfe ſame day it came to paſſe, that all the hoſtes of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a † night to be much obſerued vnto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: This is that night of the LORD to bee obſerued of all the children of Iſrael, in their generations.

†Heb. a night of obſeruations.

43 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the Paſſeouer: there ſhall no ſtranger eate thereof:

44 But euery mans ſeruant that is bought for money, when thou haſt circumciſed him, then ſhall he eate thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired ſeruant ſhall not eate thereof.

*Num. 9. 12.

46 * In one houſe ſhall it bee eaten, thou ſhalt not cary forth ought of the fleſh abroad out of the houſe, * neither ſhall yee breake a bone thereof.

*Ioh. 19. 36.

47 All the Congregation of Iſrael ſhall † keepe it.

†Heb. *doe it*.

48 And when a ſtranger ſhal ſoiourne with thee, & wil keepe the Paſſeouer to the LORD, let all his males bee circumciſed, and then let him come neere and keepe it: and he ſhall be as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumciſed perſon ſhall eate thereof.

49 One Law ſhal be to him that is homeborne, and vnto the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Iſrael; as the LORD commanded Moſes and Aaron, ſo did they.

51 And it came to paſſe the ſelfe ſame day that the LORD did bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The firſt borne are ſanctified to God. 3 The memoriall of the Paſſeouer is commanded. 11 The firſt-lings of beaſts are ſet apart. 17 The Iſraelites goe out of Egypt, and cary Ioſephs bones with them. 20 They come to Etham. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes: ſaying,

2 *Sanctifie vnto me all the firſt borne, whatſoeuer openeth the wombe among the children of Iſrael, both of man and of beaſt: it is mine.

*Chap.22.29. and 34.19. leuit.27.26. num.3.13. and 8.16. luke 2.25.

3 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the houſe of †bondage: for by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there ſhal no leauened bread be eaten.

† *Heb ſeruants.*

4 This day came ye out, in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it ſhall be when the LORD ſhall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, which hee ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee, a land flowing with milke and hony, that thou ſhalt keepe this ſeruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen dayes thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread, and in the ſeuenth day *ſhall be* a feaſt to the LORD.

7 Vnleauened bread ſhall be eaten ſeuen dayes, and there ſhall no leauened bread bee ſeene with thee, neither ſhall there be leauen ſeene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſhew thy ſonne in that day, ſaying, *This is done* becauſe of that *which* the LORD did vnto me, when I came foorth out of Egypt.

9 And it ſhall bee for a ſigne vnto thee, vpon thine hand, and for a memoriall betweene thine eyes, that the LORDS law may be in thy mouth: for with a ſtrong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore keepe this ordinance in his ſeaſon from yeere to yeere.

11 ¶ And it ſhall be when the LORD ſhall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as hee ſware vnto thee, and to thy fathers, and ſhall giue it thee.

12 *That thou ſhalt †ſet apart vnto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and euery firſtling that commeth of a beaſt, which thou haſt, the males ſhall be the LORDS.

*Chap.22 and 34.19 ezek.44.30 †*Heb cauſe to paſſe ouer.*

13 And euery firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeeme with a ||lambe: and if thou wilt not redeeme it, then thou ſhalt breake his necke; and all the firſt borne of man amongſt thy children ſhalt thou redeeme.

||*Or, kidde.*

14 ¶ And it ſhall be when thy ſon asketh thee† in time to come, ſaying, What is this? That thou ſhalt ſay vnto him, By ſtrength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

†*Heb. tom*

15 And it came to paſſe when Pharaoh would hardly let vs goe, that the LORD ſlew all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, both the firſt borne of man, and the firſt borne of beaſt: Therefore I ſacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the firſt borne of my children I redeeme.

16 And it ſhall be for a token vpon thine hand, and for frontlets betwene thine eyes. For by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought vs foorth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Pharaoh had let the people goe, that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philiſtines, although that was neere. For God ſaid Leſt peraduenture the people repent when they ſee warre, and they returne to Egypt.

18 But God led the people about thorow the way of the wilderneſſe of the red ſea: and the children of Iſrael went vp || harneſſed out of the land of Egypt.

||*Or, by fiue in a ranke.*

19 And Moſes tooke the bones of Ioſeph with him: for he had ſtraitly ſworne the children of Iſrael ſaying, *God will ſurely viſit you, and yee ſhall cary vp my bones away hence with you.

*Gen.50. ioſh.24.32

20 ¶ And *they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

*Num.33.6

21 And *the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to giue them light to goe by day and night.

*Num.14. deut.1.33. pſal.78.14. 1.cor.10.1.

22 Hee tooke not away the pillar of the cloude by day, *nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

*Neh.9.19

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God inſtructeth the Iſraelites in their iourney. 5 Pharaoh purſueth after them. 10 The Iſralites murmure. 13 Moſes comforteth them. 15 God inſtructeth Moſes. 19 The cloud remoueth behind the campe. 21 The Iſraelites paſſe thorough the red ſea, 23 which drowneth the Egyptians.

ANd the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they turne and encampe before * Pihahiroth, betweene Migdol and the Sea, ouer againſt Baal-zephon: before it ſhall yee encampe by the Sea.

*Num.33.7.

3 For Pharaoh will ſay of the children of Iſrael, They *are* intangled in the land, the wilderneſſe hath ſhut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he ſhall follow after them, and I will be honoured vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoſte, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did ſo.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his ſeruants was turned againſt the people, and they ſaid, Why haue wee done this, that wee haue let Iſrael goe from ſeruing vs?

6 And hee made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him.

7 And hee tooke ſixe hundred choſen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and hee purſued after the children of Iſrael, and the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand.

9 But the * Egyptians purſued after them (all the horſes and charets of Pharaoh and his horſemen, and his armie) and ouertooke them encamping by the ſea, beſide Pihahiroth before Baal-zephon.

*Ioſh.14.6.
mac.4.9.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Iſrael lift vp their eies, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were ſore afraid: and the children of Iſrael cried out vnto the LORD.

11 And they ſaid vnto Moſes, Becauſe there were no graues in Egypt, haſt thou taken vs away to die in the wildernes? Wherefore haſt thou dealt thus with vs, to carry vs forth out of Egypt?

12 * Is not this the word that wee did tell thee in Egypt, ſaying, Let vs alone, that wee may ſerue the Egyptians? For it had beene better for vs to ſerue the Egyptians, then that we ſhould die in the wilderneſſe.

*Chap.6.9.

13 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Feare ye not, ſtand ſtill, and ſee the ſaluation of the LORD, which hee will ſhew to you to day: ‖ for the Egyptians whō ye haue ſeene to day, ye ſhall ſee them againe no more for euer.

‖ *Or, for wheras*
haue ſeene
Egyptians
day, &c.

14 The LORD ſhall fight for you, and ye ſhall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Wherefore crieſt thou vnto me? Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they goe forward:

16 But lift thou vp thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand ouer the ſea, and diuide it: and the children of Iſrael ſhall goe on dry ground thorow the midſt of the ſea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they ſhall follow them: and I will get me honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoſte, vpon his charets, and vpon his horſemen.

18 And the Egyptians ſhal know that I am the LORD, when I haue gotten mee honour vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horſemen.

19 ¶ And the Angel of God, which went before the campe of Iſrael, remooued and went behind them, and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and ſtood behind them.

20 And it came betweene the campe of the Egyptians, and the campe of Iſrael, and it was a cloud and darkeneſſe *to them*, but it gaue light by night *to theſe*: ſo that the one came not neere the other all the night.

21 And Moſes ſtretched out his hand ouer the ſea, and the LORD cauſed the ſea to goe *backe* by a ſtrong Eaſt winde all that night, and made the ſea dry land, and the waters were * diuided.

* Ioſh.4.23.
ſal.114.3.

22 And * the children of Iſrael went into the midſt of the ſea vpon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

* Pſal.78.13.
cor.10.1.
hebr.11.29.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians purſued, and went in after them, to the midſt of the ſea, *euen* all Pharaohs horſes, his charets and his horſemen.

24 And it came to paſſe that in the morning watch, the LORD looked vnto the hoſte of the Egyptians thorow the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoſte of the Egyptians.

25 And tooke off their charet wheeles, ‖ that they draue them heauily: So that the Egyptians ſaid, Let vs flee from the face of Iſrael: for the LORD fighteth for them, againſt the Egyptians.

‖ *Or, made them goe heauily.*

26 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand ouer the ſea, that the waters may come againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horſemen.

27 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand ouer the ſea, and the ſea returned to his ſtrength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled againſt it: and the LORD † ouerthrew the Egyptians in the midſt of the ſea.

† *Heb. ſhooke off.*

28 And the waters returned and couered the charets, and the horſemen, *and* all the hoſte of Pharaoh that came into the ſea after them: there remained not ſo much as * one of them.

* Pſal.106.11.

29 But the children of Iſrael walked vpon dry land in the midſt of the ſea, and the waters *were* a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD ſaued Iſrael that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Iſrael ſaw the Egyptians dead vpon the ſea ſhore.

† Heb. hand.

31 And Iſrael ſaw that great †work which the LORD did vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeued the LORD, and his ſeruant Moſes.

CHAP. XV.

1 Moſes ſong. 22 The people want water. 23 The waters at Marah are bitter. 25 A tree ſweetneth them. 27 At Elim are twelue wels, and ſeuenty palme trees.

* Wiſd.1,20.

THen ſang * Moſes and the children of Iſrael this ſong vnto the LORD, and ſpake ſaying, I will ſing vnto the LORD, for he hath triumphed glorioufly, the horſe and his rider hath he throwen into the ſea.

2 The LORD is my ſtrength and ſong, and hee is become my ſaluation: hee is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of warre: the LORD *is* his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoſte hath he caſt into the ſea: his choſen captaines alſo are drowned in the red ſea.

5 The depths haue couered them: they ſanke into the bottome as a ſtone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath daſhed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatneſſe of thine excellencie thou haſt ouerthrowen them, that roſe vp againſt thee: thou ſenteſt foorth thy wrath, *which* conſumed them as ſtubble.

8 And with the blaſt of thy noſtrils the waters were gathered together: the floods ſtood vpright as an heap, *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the ſea.

9 The enemie ſaid, I will purſue, I will ouertake, I will diuide the ſpoile: my luſt ſhall be ſatisfied vpon them: I will draw my ſword, my hand ſhall || deſtroy them.

|| Or, repoſſeſſe.

10 Thou didſt blow with thy winde, the ſea couered them, they ſanke as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who *is* like vnto thee, O LORD, amongſt the || gods? who *is* like thee, glorious in holineſſe, fearefull in praiſes, doing wonders!

|| Or, mighty ones

12 Thou ſtretchedſt out thy right hand, the earth ſwallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy haſt led foorth the people which thou haſt redeemed: thou haſt guided *them* in thy ſtrength vnto thy holy habitation.

* Deut. ioſh. 2.

14 *The people ſhall heare, *and* be afraid: ſorrow ſhall take hold on the inhabitants of Paleſtina,

15 Then the Dukes of Edom ſhall bee amazed: the mighty men of Moab trembling ſhall take hold vpon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan ſhall melt away.

* Deut. 2 ioſh. 2. 9.

16 *Feare and dread ſhall fall vpon them, by the greatneſſe of thine arme they ſhall bee as ſtill as a ſtone, till thy people paſſe ouer, O LORD, till the people paſſe ouer, which thou haſt purchaſed.

17 Thou ſhalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountaine of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, *which thou* haſt made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuarie, O LORD, *which* thy hands haue eſtabliſhed.

18 The LORD ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

19 For the horſe of Pharaoh went in with his charets and with his horſemen into the ſea, and the LORD brought againe the waters of the ſea vpon them: but the children of Iſrael went on dry land in the mids of the ſea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the Propheteſſe the ſiſter of Aaron, tooke a timbrel in her hand, and all the women went out after her, with timbrels, and with dances.

21 And Miriam anſwered them, Sing yee to the LORD, for he hath triumphed glorioufly: the horſe and his rider hath he throwen into the ſea.

22 So Moſes brought Iſrael from the red ſea, and they went out into the wilderneſſe of *Shur: and they went three dayes in the wilderneſſe, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called || Marah.

|| That is, erneſſe.

24 And the people murmured againſt Moſes, ſaying, What ſhall we drinke?

* Ecclus

25 And hee cryed vnto the LORD: and the LORD ſhewed him a * tree, which when hee had caſt into the waters, the waters were made ſweet: there hee made a ſtatute, and an ordinance, and there he proued them,

26 And ſaid, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his ſight, and wilt giue eare to his commandements, and keepe all his ſtatutes, I will put none of theſe diſeaſes vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

* Num

27 ¶ * And they came to Elim: where *were* twelue Wells of water, and threeſcore and ten palme trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Iſraelites come to Sin. 2 They murmure for want of bread. 4 God promiſeth them bread from heauen. 11 Quailes are ſent, 14 and Manna. 16 The ordering of Manna. 25 It was not to bee found on the Sabbath. 31 An Omer of it is preſerued.

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael came vnto the wilderneſſe of Sin, which is betweene Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the ſecond moneth, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Iſrael ſaid vnto them, Would to God wee had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we ſate by the fleſhpots, *and* when we did eat bread to the full, for yee haue brought vs foorth into this wilderneſſe, to kill this whole aſſembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD vnto Moſes, Behold, I wil raine bread from heauen for you, and the people ſhall go out, and gather † a certaine rate euery day, that I may proue them: whether they will walke in my law, or no.

†Heb. the portion of a day in his day.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that on the ſixt day, they ſhall prepare that which they bring in, and it ſhall be twiſe as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moſes and Aaron ſaid vnto all the children of Iſrael, at Euen, then ye ſhall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning then yee ſhall ſee the glory of the LORD: for that he heareth your murmurings againſt the LORD: And what are we, that ye murmure againſt vs?

8 And Moſes ſaid, *This ſhall be* when the LORD ſhall giue you in the euening fleſh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which yee murmure againſt him; and what *are* we? your murmurings are not againſt vs, but againſt the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, Come neere before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to paſſe as Aaron ſpake vnto the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael, that they looked toward the wildernes, and behold, the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloud.

*Chap. 13.21.

11 ¶ And ẏ LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael: ſpeake vnto them, ſaying, At euen ye ſhal eat fleſh, and in the morning ye ſhal be filled with bread, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to paſſe, that at Euen * the quailes came vp, and couered the campe: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoſte.

*Num.11.31.

14 And when * the dew that lay was gone vp, behold, vpon the face of the wilderneſſe there lay a ſmall round thing, *as* ſmall as the hoare froſt on the ground.

*Num.11.7. pſal.78.24. wiſd.16.20.

15 And when the children of Iſrael ſaw it, they ſaid one to another, ‖ It is Manna: for they wiſt not what it *was*. And Moſes ſaid vnto them, * This is the bread which the LORD hath giuen you to eat.

‖Or, what is this? or it is a portion.

*Iohn 6.31. 1.cor.10.3.

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it euery man according to his eating: an Omer † for euery man, according to the number of your † perſons, take yee euery man for them which *are* in his tents.

†Heb. by the poll, or head.

†Heb. ſoules.

17 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and gathered ſome more, ſome leſſe.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an Omer, * he ẏ gathered much, had nothing ouer, and he that gathered little, had no lacke: they gathered euery man according to his eating.

*2.Cor.8.15.

19 And Moſes ſaid, Let no man leaue of it till the morning.

20 Notwithſtanding they hearkened not vnto Moſes, but ſome of them left of it vntill the morning, and it bred wormes and ſtanke. And Moſes was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning, euery man according to his eating: and when the Sunne waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to paſſe that on the ſixt day they gathered twice as much bread, two Omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the Congregation came and told Moſes.

23 And hee ſaid vnto them, This is that which the LORD hath ſaid, To morrow *is* the reſt of the holy Sabbath vnto the LORD: bake that which yee will bake, to day, and ſeeth, that yee will ſeeth, and that which remaineth ouer, lay vp for you, to be kept vntill the morning.

24 And they laid it vp till the morning, as Moſes bade. and it did not ſtinke, neither was there any worme therein.

25 And Moſes ſaid, eat that to day, for to day is a Sabbath vnto the LORD: to day yee ſhall not finde it in the field.

26 Sixe dayes ye ſhall gather it, but on the ſeuenth day *which is* the Sabbath, in it there ſhall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that there went out *ſome* of the people on the ſeuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, How long refuſe ye to keepe my commandements and my lawes?

29 See, for that the Lord hath giuen you the Sabbath, therefore hee giueth you on the ſixt day the bread of two dayes: abide ye euery man in his place: let no man goe out of his place on the ſeuenth day.

30 So the people reſted on the ſeuenth day.

31 And the houſe of Iſrael called the name thereof Manna: and it *was* like Coriander ſeed, white: and the taſte of it *was* like wafers made with honey.

32 ¶ And Moſes ſaid, This *is* the thing which the Lord commandeth: Fill an Omer of it to bee kept for your generations, that they may ſee the bread wherewith I haue fed you in the wilderneſſe, when I brought you foorth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an Omer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the Lord, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the Lord commanded Moſes, ſo Aaron laid it vp before the Teſtimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Iſrael did eat Manna forty yeres, *vntill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat Manna, vntill they came vnto the borders of the land of Canaan.

*Ioſh.5.12. nehem.9.15.

36 Now an Omer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The people murmure for water at Rephidim. 5 God ſendeth him for water to the rocke in Horeb. 8 Amalek is ouercome by the holding vp of Moſes hands. 15 Moſes buildeth the Altar IEHOVAH Niſsi.

AND all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael iourneyed from the wilderneſſe of Sin, after their iourneys, according to the commandement of the Lord, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drinke.

2 *Wherefore the people did chide with Moſes, and ſaid, Giue vs water that wee may drinke. And Moſes ſaid vnto them, Why chide you with me? Wherefore doe ye tempt the Lord?

*Num.20.4.

3 And the people thirſted there for water, and the people murmured againſt Moſes, and ſaid, Wherefore is this that thou haſt brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kill vs and our children, and our cattell with thirſt?

4 And Moſes cryed vnto the Lord, ſaying, What ſhall I doe vnto this people? they be almoſt ready to ſtone me.

5 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe on before the people, & take with thee of the Elders of Iſrael: and thy rod wherewith *thou ſmoteſt the riuer, take in thine hand, and goe.

6 *Behold, I will ſtand before thee there vpon the rocke in Horeb, and thou ſhalt ſmite the rocke, and there ſhall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moſes did ſo, in the ſight of the Elders of Iſrael.

*Chap.7.20.
*Num.20.9.
pſal.78.15.
and 105.41.
wiſd.11.4.
1.cor.10.4.

7 And hee called the name of the place ‖Maſſah, and ‖Meribah, becauſe of the chiding of the children of Iſrael, and becauſe they tempted the Lord, ſaying, Is the Lord among vs, or not?

‖ That is, Tentation.
‖ That is, C
ing, or ſtri

8 ¶ *Then came Amelek, and fought with Iſrael in Rephidim.

*Deut 25.1
wiſd.11.3

9 And Moſes ſaid vnto *Ioſhua, Chuſe vs out men, and goe out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will ſtand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

*Called Io
Actes 7.4

10 So Ioſhua did as Moſes had ſaid to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moſes, Aaron and Hur, went vp to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to paſſe when Moſes held vp his hand, that Iſrael preuailed: and when he let downe his hand, Amalek preuailed.

12 But Moſes hands were heauy, and they tooke a ſtone and put it vnder him, and hee ſate thereon: and Aaron and Hur ſtayed vp his hands, the one on the one ſide, and the other on the other ſide, and his hands were ſteady vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

13 And Ioſhua diſcomfited Amalek, and his people with the edge of the ſword.

14 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Write this for a memoriall in a booke, and rehearſe it in the eares of Ioſhua: for *I will vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

Num. 24
1.ſam.15.

15 And Moſes built an Altar, and called the name of it, ‖IEHOVAH Niſsi.

‖ That is, Th
Lord my
banner.

16 For hee ſaid, ‖ Becauſe the Lord hath ſworne *that* the Lord *will haue* warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

‖ Or, becau
the hand of
malek is a
the throne o
Lord, the
fore, &c.
Heb. the ha
vpon the thr
of the Lord

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iethro bringeth to Moſes his wife and two ſonnes 7 Moſes entertaineth him. 13 Iethroes counſell is accepted. 27 Iethro departeth.

WHen *Iethro the Prieſt of Midian, Moſes father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moſes, and for Iſrael his people, *and* that the Lord had brought Iſrael out of Egypt:

*Chap.2.1

2 Then Iethro Moſes father in law tooke Zipporah Moſes wife, after hee had ſent her backe;

3 And her two ſons, of which the *name of the one *was* ‖ Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I haue beene an Alien in a ſtrange land.

*Chap.2.2
‖ That is, a
ſtranger the
‖ That is, My
God is an

4 And the name of the other *was* ‖ Eliezer: for the God of my father, *ſaid he, was* mine helpe, and deliuered me from the ſword of Pharaoh.

5 And Iethro Moſes father in law, came with his ſonnes and his wife vnto Moſes into the wilderneſſe, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And hee ſaid vnto Moſes, I thy father in law Iethro am come vnto thee, and thy wife, and her two ſonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moſes went out to meete his father in law, and did obeyſance, and kiſſed him: and they asked each other of *their* †welfare, and they came into the tent.

†Heb. peace.

8 And Moſes told his father in law, all that the LORD had done vnto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Iſraels ſake, *and* all the trauaile that had †come vpon them by the way, and *how* the LORD deliuered them.

†Heb. found them.

9 And Iethro reioyced for all the goodneſſe which the LORD had done to Iſrael: whom hee had deliuered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD, who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath deliuered the people from vnder the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: *for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* aboue them.

*Chap 1.10, 16,22. and 5.7. and 14.18

12 And Iethro Moſes father in law tooke a burnt offering, and ſacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the Elders of Iſrael to eate bread with Moſes father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſate to iudge the people: and the people ſtood by Moſes, from the morning vnto the euening.

14 And when Moſes father in law ſaw all that he did to the people, he ſaid, What is this thing that thou doſt to the people? Why ſitteſt thou thy ſelfe alone, and all the people ſtand by thee from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moſes ſaid vnto his father in law, Becauſe the people come vnto me to enquire of God.

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto mee, and I iudge betweene † one and another, and I doe make them know the Statutes of God and his Lawes.

†Heb. a man and his fellow.

17 And Moſes father in law ſaid vnto him, The thing that thou doeſt, is not good.

18 † Thou wilt ſurely weare away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heauy for thee; * thou art not able to performe it thy ſelfe alone:

†Heb. fading thou wilt fade.
*Deut.1.9.

19 Hearken now vnto my voyce, I will giue thee counſell, and God ſhalbe with thee: Bee thou for the people to Godward, that thou mayſt bring the cauſes vnto God.

20 And thou ſhalt teach them ordinances and Lawes, and ſhalt ſhew them the way wherein they muſt walke, and the worke that they muſt doe.

21 Moreouer, thou ſhalt prouide out of all the people, able men, ſuch as feare God, men of trueth, hating couetouſneſſe, and place *ſuch* ouer them, *to bee* rulers of thouſands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let them iudge the people at all ſeaſons: and it ſhall be, that euery great matter they ſhall bring vnto thee, but euery ſmall matter they ſhall iudge: ſo ſhall it bee eaſier for thy ſelfe, and they ſhall beare *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou ſhalt doe this thing, and God command thee ſo, then thou ſhalt bee able to endure, and all this people ſhall alſo goe to their place in peace.

24 So Moſes hearkened to the voyce of his father in law, and did all that he had ſaid.

25 And Moſes choſe able men out of all Iſrael, and made them heads ouer the people, rulers of thouſands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they iudged the people at all ſeaſons: the hard cauſes they brought vnto Moſes, but euery ſmall matter they iudged themſelues.

27 ¶ And Moſes let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his owne land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The people come to Sinai. 3 Gods meſſage by Moſes vnto the people out of the mount. 8 The peoples anſwere returned againe. 10 The people are prepared againſt the third day. 12 The mountaine muſt not bee touched. 16 The fearefull preſence of God vpon the Mount.

IN the third moneth, when the children of Iſrael were gone foorth out of the land of Egypt, the ſame day came they into the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the deſart of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderneſſe, and there Iſrael camped before the mount.

3 And * Moſes went vp vnto God, and the LORD called vnto him out of the mountaine, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the houſe of Iacob, and tell the children of Iſrael:

*Actes 7.38.

4 * Yee haue ſeene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on Eagles wings, and brought you vnto my ſelfe.

*Deut.29.2.

5 Now * therefore, if yee will obey my voyce indeed, and keepe my Couenant, then ye ſhall be a peculiar treaſure vnto mee aboue all people: for * all the earth *is* mine.

*Deut.5.2.
*Deut 10.14. pſal.24.1.

6 And ye ſhall be vnto me a * kingdome of Prieſts, and an holy nation. Theſe *are* the words which thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael.

*1.Pet.2.9. reuel.1.6.

7 ¶ And Moſes came and called for the Elders of the people, and laid before their faces all theſe words, which the LORD commanded him.

Chap.24.3.7. deut.5.27. and 26.17. 8 And *all the people anſwered together, and ſaid; All that the Lord hath ſpoken, wee will doe. And Moſes returned the words of the people vnto the Lord.

9 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Loe, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloud, that the people may heare when I ſpeake with thee, and beleeue thee for euer: And Moſes told the words of the people vnto the Lord.

10 ¶ And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe vnto the people, and ſanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them waſh their clothes,

11 And be ready againſt the third day: for the third day the Lord will come downe in the ſight of all the people, vpon mount Sinai.

12 And thou ſhalt ſet bounds vnto the people round about, ſaying, Take heed to your ſelues, that ye goe not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: *whoſoeuer toucheth the mount ſhall be ſurely put to death. *Heb.12.20.

13 There ſhall not a hand touch it, but he ſhall ſurely bee ſtoned or ſhot thorow, whether it be beaſt or man, it ſhall not liue: when the || trumpet ſoundeth long, they ſhall come vp to the mount. ||Or, cornet.

14 ¶ And Moſes went downe from the mount vnto the people, and ſanctified the people, and they waſhed their clothes.

15 And he ſaid vnto the people, Be ready againſt the third day: come not at your wiues.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thicke cloud vpon the mount, and the voyce of the trumpet exceeding loud, ſo that all the people that was in the campe trembled.

17 And Moſes brought foorth the people out of the campe to meet with God, and they ſtood at the nether part of the mount.

*Deut 4.11. 18 And *mount Sinai was altogether on a ſmoke, becauſe the Lord deſcended vpon it in fire: and the ſmoke thereof aſcended as the ſmoke of a fornace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet ſounded long, and waxed louder, and louder, Moſes ſpake, and God anſwered him by a voice.

20 And the Lord came downe vpon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the Lord called Moſes *vp* to the top of the mount, and Moſes went vp.

21 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe downe, † charge the people, leſt they breake thorow vnto the Lord to gaze, and many of them periſh. †Heb. conteſt

22 And let the Prieſts alſo which come neere to the Lord, ſanctifie themſelues, leſt the Lord breake foorth vpon them.

23 And Moſes ſaid vnto the Lord, The people cannot come vp to mount Sinai: for thou chargedſt vs, ſaying, Set bounds about the mount and ſanctifie it.

24 And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Away, get thee downe, and thou ſhalt come vp, thou and Aaron with thee: but let not the Prieſts and the people breake through, to come vp vnto the Lord, leſt hee breake foorth vpon them.

25 So Moſes went downe vnto the people, and ſpake vnto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 The ten Commandements. 18 The people are afraid. 20 Moſes comforteth them. 22 Idolatry is forbidden, 24 Of what ſort the Altar ſhould be.

AND God ſpake all theſe words, ſaying,

2 *I am the Lord thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of † bondage. *Deut.5 pſal.81.1 †Heb. ſe

3 Thou ſhalt haue no other gods before me.

4 *Thou ſhalt not make vnto thee any grauen image, or any likeneſſe *of any thing*, that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water vnder the earth. *Leuit.2 pſal.97.

5 Thou ſhalt not bow downe thy ſelfe to them, nor ſerue them: for I the Lord thy God *am* a iealous God, viſiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children vnto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me.

6 And ſhewing mercy vnto thouſands of them that loue mee, and keepe my Commandements.

7 *Thou ſhalt not take the Name of the Lord thy God in vaine: for the Lord will not hold him guiltleſſe, that taketh his Name in vaine. *Leuit. deut.5. matt.5.

8 Remember the Sabbath day, to keepe it holy.

9 *Sixe dayes ſhalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke. *Chap. ezek.2 luke 1

10 But the ſeuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the Lord thy God: *in it* thou ſhalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy ſonne, nor thy daughter, thy man ſeruant, nor thy maid ſeruant, nor thy cattell, nor thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates.

11 For *in ſixe dayes the Lord made heauen and earth, the ſea, and all that in them is, and reſted the ſeuenth day: wherefore the Lord bleſſed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it. *Gen.

12 ¶ *Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may bee long vpon the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee. *Deu matth ephe

13 *Thou ſhalt not kill. *Ma

14 Thou ſhalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou ſhalt not ſteale.

16 Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.

17 * Thou ſhalt not couet thy neighbours houſe, thou ſhalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-ſeruant, nor his maid-ſeruant, nor his oxe, nor his aſſe, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

* Rom.7.7.

18 ¶ And * all the people ſaw the thundrings, and the lightnings, and the noiſe of the trumpet, and the mountaine ſmoaking: and when the people ſaw it, they remooued, and ſtood afarre off.

* Heb.12.18.

19 And they ſaid vnto Moſes, * Speake thou with vs, and we will heare: But let not God ſpeake with vs, leſt we die.

* Deut 5.24. and 18.16.

20 And Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Feare not: for God is come to proue you, and that his feare may be before your faces, that yee ſinne not.

21 And the people ſtood afarre off, and Moſes drew neere vnto the thicke darkneſſe, where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, Yee haue ſeene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Yee ſhall not make with mee gods of ſiluer, neither ſhall ye make vnto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An Altar of earth ſhalt thou make vnto me, and ſhalt ſacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy ſheepe, and thine oxen: In all places where I record my Name, I will come vnto thee, and I will bleſſe thee.

25 And * if thou wilt make mee an Altar of ſtone, thou ſhalt not † build it of hewen ſtone, for if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou haſt polluted it.

* Deut.27.5. Ioſh.8.31.
† Heb build them with hewing.

26 Neither ſhalt thou goe vp by ſteps vnto mine Altar, that thy nakedneſſe be not diſcouered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Lawes for man-ſeruants. 5 For the ſeruant whoſe eare is boared. 7 For women-ſeruants. 12 For man-ſlaughter. 16 For ſtealers of men. 17 For curſers of parents. 18 For ſmiters. 22 For an hurt by chance. 28 For an oxe that goareth. 33 For him that is an occaſion of harme.

NOw theſe are the Iudgements which thou ſhalt ſet before them.

2 * If thou buy an Hebrew ſeruant, ſixe yeeres hee ſhall ſerue, and in the ſeuenth hee ſhall goe out free for nothing.

* Leuit.25.41. Deut.15.12. Iere.34.14.

3 If hee came in † by himſelfe, hee ſhall goe out by himſelfe; if he were married then his wife ſhall goe out with him.

† Heb with his body.

4 If his maſter haue giuen him a wife, and ſhee haue borne him ſonnes or daughters; the wife and her children ſhall bee her maſters, and he ſhall goe out by himſelfe.

5 And if the ſeruant † ſhall plainely ſay, I loue my maſter, my wife, and my children, I will not goe out free:

† Heb. ſaying ſhall ſay.

6 Then his maſter ſhall bring him vnto the Iudges, hee ſhall alſo bring him to the doore, or vnto the doore poſt, and his maſter ſhall boare his eare thorow with an aule, and he ſhall ſerue him for euer.

7 ¶ And if a man ſell his daughter to be a maid ſeruant, ſhe ſhall not go out as the men-ſeruants doe.

8 If ſhe † pleaſe not her maſter, who hath betrothed her to himſelfe, then ſhall hee let her bee redeemed. To ſell her vnto a ſtrange nation hee ſhall haue no power, ſeeing hee hath dealt deceitfully with her.

† Heb. be euill in the eyes of, &c.

9 And if hee haue betrothed her vnto his ſonne, hee ſhall deale with her after the maner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*, her food, her raiment, and her duety of mariage ſhall he not diminiſh.

11 And if he doe not theſe three vnto her, then ſhall ſhe goe out free without money.

12 ¶ * He that ſmiteth a man, ſo that he die, ſhall be ſurely put to death.

* Leuit.24.17.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliuer *him* into his hand, then * I will appoint thee a place whither he ſhall flee.

Deut.19.3.

14 But if a man come preſumptuouſly vpon his neighbour, to ſlay him with guile, thou ſhalt take him from mine Altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And hee that ſmiteth his father, or his mother, ſhall be ſurely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that ſtealeth a man, and ſelleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.

17 ¶ And * he that || curſeth his father or his mother, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

* Leuit.20.9. prou.20.20. matth.15.4. marke 7.10.
|| Or, reuileth.

18 ¶ And if men ſtriue together, and one ſmite || another with a ſtone, or with his fiſt, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

|| Or, his neighbour.

19 If he riſe againe, and walke abroad vpon his ſtaffe, then ſhal he that ſmote him, be quit: onely he ſhall pay for † the loſſe of his time, and ſhall cauſe *him* to be throughly healed.

† Heb. ceaſing.

20 ¶ And if a man ſmite his ſeruant, or his maid, with a rod, and hee die vnder his hand, he ſhall be ſurely † puniſhed:

† Heb. auenged.

21 Notwithſtanding, if he continue a day or two, he ſhall not be puniſhed, for he is his money.

22 ¶ If men ſtriue, and hurt a woman with childe, ſo that her fruit depart from her, and yet no miſchiefe follow, he ſhall be ſurely puniſhed, according as the womans husband wil lay vpon him, and hee ſhall pay as the Iudges *determine*.

23 And if any miſchiefe follow, then thou ſhalt giue life for life.

* Leuit. 24.20. deut. 19.21. matth. 5.38.

24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot;

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, ſtripe for ſtripe.

26 ¶ And if a man ſmite the eye of his ſeruant, or the eye of his maid, that it periſh, he ſhall let them goe free for his eyes ſake.

27 And if hee ſmite out his man-ſeruants tooth, or his maid-ſeruants tooth, hee ſhall let him goe free for his tooths ſake.

* Gen. 9.5.

28 ¶ If an oxe gore a man or a woman, that they die, then * the oxe ſhall bee ſurely ſtoned, and his fleſh ſhall not be eaten: but the owner of the oxe ſhall be quit.

29 But if the oxe were wont to puſh with his horne in time paſt, and it hath been teſtified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the oxe ſhall bee ſtoned, and his owner alſo ſhall be put to death.

30 If there bee layd on him a ſumme of money, then he ſhall giue for the ranſome of his life, whatſoeuer is laid vpon him.

31 Whether he haue gored a ſonne, or haue gored a daughter, according to this iudgement ſhall it be done vnto him.

32 If the oxe ſhall puſh a man-ſeruant, or a maid-ſeruant; hee ſhall giue vnto their maſter thirtie ſhekels, and the oxe ſhall bee ſtoned.

33 ¶ And if a man ſhall open a pit, or if a man ſhall digge a pit, and not couer it, and an oxe or an aſſe fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit ſhall make *it* good, *and* giue money vnto the owner of them, and the dead beaſt ſhall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans oxe hurt anothers, that he die, then they ſhall ſell the liue oxe, and diuide the money of it, and the dead oxe alſo they ſhall diuide.

36 Or if it be knowen that the oxe hath vſed to puſh in time paſt, and his owner hath not kept him in, he ſhall ſurely pay oxe for oxe, and the dead ſhall be his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of theft.* 5 *Of dammage.* 7 *Of treſpaſſes.* 14 *Of borrowing.* 16 *Of fornication.* 18 *Of witchcraft.* 19 *Of beſtialitie.* 20 *Of idolatry.* 21 *Of ſtrangers, widowes, and fatherleſſe.* 25 *Of vſury.* 26 *Of pledges.* 28 *Of reuerence to Magiſtrates.* 29 *Of the firſt fruits.*

‖ Or, goate.

* 2 Sam. 12.6.

If a man ſhall ſteale an oxe or a ‖ ſheepe, and kill it, or ſell it; hee ſhall reſtore fiue oxen for an oxe, & * foure ſheepe for a ſheep.

2 ¶ If a thiefe be found breaking vp, and be ſmitten that hee die, there ſhall no blood be ſhed for him.

3 If the Sunne bee riſen vpon him, there ſhall bee blood ſhed for him: *for* hee ſhould make full reſtitution, if hee haue nothing, then he ſhall be ſold for his theft.

4 If the theft bee certainely found in his hand aliue, whether it be oxe or aſſe, or ſheep, he ſhall reſtore double.

5 ¶ If a man ſhall cauſe a field or vineyard to bee eaten, and ſhall put in his beaſt, and ſhall feed in another mans field: of the beſt of his owne field, and of the beſt of his owne vineyard ſhall he make reſtitution.

6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in thornes, ſo that the ſtackes of corne, or the ſtanding corne, or the field bee conſumed *therewith*, he that kindleth the fire, ſhall ſurely make reſtitution.

7 ¶ If a man ſhall deliuer vnto his neighbour money or ſtuffe to keepe, and it be ſtollen out of the mans houſe; if the thiefe bee found, let him pay double.

8 If the thiefe be not found, then the maſter of the houſe ſhall bee brought vnto the Iudges, *to ſee* whether hee haue put his hand vnto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of treſpaſſe, *whether it be* for oxe, for aſſe, for ſheepe, for raiment, *or* for any manner of loſt thing, which *another* challengeth to be his: the cauſe of both parties ſhall come before the Iudges, *and* whom the Iudges ſhall condemne, he ſhall pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour an aſſe, or an oxe, or a ſheepe, or any beaſt to keepe, and it die, or be hurt, or driuen away, no man ſeeing *it*,

11 Then ſhall an oath of the Lord be betweene them both, that hee hath not put his hand to his neighbours goods: and the owner of it ſhall accept thereof, and he ſhall not make it good.

* Gen. 31.

12 And * if it be ſtollen from him, he ſhall make reſtitution vnto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torne in pieces; then let him bring it *for* witneſſe, and hee ſhall not make good that which was torne.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it bee hurt or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he ſhall ſurely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof bee with it, hee ſhall not make it good: if it bee an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

* Deut.

16 ¶ And * if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he ſhall ſurely endow her to be his wife.

† Heb. w

17 If her father vtterly refuſe to giue her vnto him, he ſhall † pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſuffer a witch to liue.

19 ¶ Whoſoeuer lyeth with a beaſt, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

20 ¶ * He

Deut.13.13, 15.1.mac. 24.

20 ¶ * Hee that ſacrificeth vnto *any* god, ſaue vnto the LORD onely, he ſhall be vtterly deſtroyed.

Leuit.19.33.

21 ¶ * Thou ſhalt neither vexe a ſtranger, nor oppreſſe him: for yee were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

Zach.7,10.

22 ¶ * Yee ſhall not afflict any widow, or fatherleſſe childe.

23 If thou afflict them in any wiſe, and they cry at all vnto mee, I will ſurely heare their crie.

24 And my wrath ſhall waxe hote, and I will kill you with the ſword: and your wiues ſhalbe widowes, & your children fatherleſſe.

Leuit.25.37. eut.23.19. al.15.5.

25 ¶ * If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou ſhalt not bee to him as an vſurer, neither ſhalt thou lay vpon him vſury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou ſhalt deliuer it vnto him by that the Sunne goeth downe.

27 For that is his couering onely, it is his raiment for his Skin: wherein ſhall he ſleepe? and it ſhall come to paſſe, when he cryeth vnto me, that I will heare: for I am gracious.

Act.23.5. Or, Iudges. eb. thy ful- eb. Teare. Chap.13.2, and 34.19.

28 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not reuile the ‖ gods, nor curſe the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou ſhalt not delay *to offer* the † firſt of thy ripe fruits & of thy † liquors: * the firſt borne of thy ſonnes ſhalt thou giue vnto me.

30 Likewiſe ſhalt thou doe with thine oxen, *and* with thy ſheepe: ſeuen dayes it ſhall bee with his damme, on the eight day thou ſhalt giue it me.

Leuit 22.8. ek.44.31.

31 ¶ And ye ſhall be holy men vnto me: * neither ſhall ye eat any fleſh that is torne of beaſts in the field: ye ſhal caſt it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of ſlander and falſe witneſſe. 3.6 Of iuſtice. 4 Of charitableneſſe. 10 Of the yeere of reſt. 12 Of the Sabbath. 13 Of idolatry. 14 Of the three feaſts. 18 Of the blood and the fat of the ſacrifice. 20 An Angel is promiſed, with a bleſſing, if they obey him

Or, receiue.

THou ſhalt not ‖ raiſe a falſe report: put not thine hand with the wicked to bee an vnrighteous witneſſe.

Heb. anſwere.

2 ¶ Thou ſhalt not follow a multitude to doe euil: neither ſhalt thou † ſpeake in a cauſe, to decline after many, to wreſt *iudgement*:

3 ¶ Neither ſhalt thou countenance a poore man in his cauſe.

Deut.22.4. Or, wilt thou to helpe or and ſt ceaſe thy eſſe for thou ſhalt leaue it with

4 ¶ If thou meete thine enemies oxe or his aſſe going aſtray, thou ſhalt ſurely bring it backe to him againe.

5 * If thou ſee the aſſe of him that hateth thee, lying vnder his burden, ‖ and wouldeſt forbeare to helpe him, thou ſhalt ſurely helpe with him.

6 Thou ſhalt not wreſt the iudgement of thy poore in his cauſe.

7 Keepe thee farre from a falſe matter: and the innocent and righteous ſlay thou not: for I will not iuſtifie the wicked.

Deut.16.19. ecclus.20.28. † Heb. the ſeeing.

8 ¶ And * thou ſhalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth the † wiſe, and peruerteth the words of the righteous.

† Heb. ſoule.

9 ¶ Alſo thou ſhalt not oppreſſe a ſtranger: for ye know the † heart of a ſtranger, ſeeing ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt:

Leuit.25.3.

10 And * ſixe yeeres thou ſhalt ſow thy land, and ſhalt gather in the fruits thereof:

‖ Or, oliuetrees.

11 But the ſeuenth *yeere* thou ſhalt let it reſt, and lie ſtill, that the poore of thy people may eat, & what they leaue, the beaſts of the field ſhall eat. In like maner thou ſhalt deale with thy vineyard *and* with thy ‖ oliue-yard.

Chap.20.8. deut.5.13. luke13.14.

12 * Sixe dayes thou ſhalt doe thy worke, and on the ſeuenth day thou ſhalt reſt: that thine oxe and thine aſſe may reſt, and the ſon of thine handmaid, and the ſtranger may bee refreſhed.

13 And in all things that I haue ſaid vnto you, bee circumſpect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

Deut.16.16.

14 ¶ * Three times thou ſhalt keepe a feaſt vnto me in the yeere.

Chap.13.3. and 34.18. Deut.16.16. ecclus.35.4.

15 * Thou ſhalt keepe the feaſt of vnleauened bread: thou ſhalt eat vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou cameſt out from Egypt: * and none ſhall appeare before me emptie:

16 And the feaſt of harueſt, the firſt fruits of thy labours, which thou haſt ſowen in the field: and the feaſt of in-gathering *which is* in the end of the yeere, when thou haſt gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeere all thy males ſhall appeare before the LORD God.

‖ Or, feaſt.

18 Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leauened bread, neither ſhall the fat of my ‖ ſacrifice remaine vntill the morning.

Chap.34.26. deut.14.22.

19 * The firſt of the firſt fruits of the land thou ſhalt bring into the houſe of the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milke.

Chap.33.2.

20 ¶ * Behold, I ſend an Angel before thee to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voyce: prouoke him not, for hee will not pardon your tranſgreſſions: for my Name is in him.

‖ Or, I will afflict them that afflict thee.

22 But if thou ſhalt indeed obey his voyce, and doe all that I ſpeake, then I will bee an enemy vnto thine enemies, and ‖ an aduerſary vnto thine aduerſaries.

Chap.33.2. Ioſh.24.11.

23 * For mine Angel ſhall goe before thee and * bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites,

naanites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou ſhalt not bow downe to their gods, nor ſerue them, nor doe after their workes: *but thou ſhalt vtterly ouerthrow them, and quite breake downe their images.

*Deut.7.25.

25 And yee ſhall ſerue the LORD your God, and hee ſhall bleſſe thy bread, and thy water: And I will take ſickeneſſe away from the midſt of thee.

*Deut.7.14.

26 ¶ *There ſhall nothing caſt their yong, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will ſend my feare before thee, and will deſtroy all the people to whome thou ſhalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their † backes vnto thee.

†*Heb.necke.*

*Ioſh.24.12.

28 And *I wil ſend hornets before thee, which ſhall driue out the Hiuite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not driue them out from before thee in one yeere, leſt the land become deſolate, and the beaſt of the field multiply againſt thee.

30 By little and little I will driue them out from before thee, vntill thou bee increaſed and inherite the land.

31 And I will ſet thy bounds from the red ſea, euen vnto the ſea of the Philiſtines, and frō the deſert vnto the riuer: for I will deliuer the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou ſhalt driue them out before thee.

*Chap 34.15. deut.7.2.

32 *Thou ſhalt make no couenant with them, nor with their gods.

*Deut.7.16. ioſh.23.13. iudg.2.3.

33 They ſhall not dwell in thy land, leſt they make thee ſinne againſt me: for if thou ſerue their gods, *it will ſurely bee a ſnare vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Moſes is called vp into the Mountaine. 3 The people promiſe obedience. 4 Moſes buildeth an Altar, and twelue pillars. 6 Hee ſprinkleth the blood of the Couenant. 9 The Glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur haue the charge of the people. 15 Moſes goeth into the Mountaine, where he continueth forty dayes and forty nights.

AND he ſaid vnto Moſes, Come vp vnto the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeauenty of the Elders of Iſrael: and worſhip ye afarre off.

2 And Moſes alone ſhall come neere the LORD: but they ſhall not come nigh, neither ſhall the people goe vp with him.

*Chap.19.8. and 24,3,7. deut.5.27.

3 ¶ And Moſes came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the iudgements: and all the people anſwered with one voyce: and ſaid, *All the words, which the LORD hath ſaid, will we doe.

4 And Moſes wrote all the words of the LORD, and roſe vp early in the morning, and builded an Altar vnder the hill, and twelue pillars according to the twelue Tribes of Iſrael.

5 And he ſent yong men of the children of Iſrael, which offered burnt offerings, and ſacrificed peace offerings of oxen vnto the LORD.

6 And Moſes tooke halfe of the blood, and put it in baſons, and halfe of the blood he ſprinkled on the Altar.

*Verſe.3.

7 And he tooke the booke of the Couenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they ſaid, *All that the LORD hath ſaid, will we doe, and be obedient.

*1.Pet.1.2. heb.9.20.

8 And Moſes tooke the blood, & ſprinkled it on the people, and ſaid, Behold, *the blood of the Couenant which the LORD hath made with you concerning all theſe words.

9 ¶ Then went vp Moſes and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeuenty of the Elders of Iſrael;

10 And they ſaw the God of Iſrael: and there was vnder his feet, as it were a paued worke of a Saphire ſtone, and as it were the body of heauen in his clearenesſe.

11 And vpon the Nobles of the children of Iſrael, he laid not his hand: alſo they ſaw God, and did eat and drinke.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Come vp to mee into the Mount, and bee there, and I will giue thee tables of ſtone, and a Law, and Commandements which I haue written, that thou mayeſt teach them.

13 And Moſes roſe vp, and his miniſter Ioſhua: and Moſes went vp into the Mount of God.

14 And he ſaid vnto the Elders tarry yee here for vs, vntill wee come againe vnto you: and behold, Aaron aud Hur *are* with you: if any man haue any matters to doe: let him come vnto them.

15 And Moſes went vp into the Mount, and a cloud couered the Mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode vpon mount Sinai, and the cloud couered it ſixe dayes: and the ſeuenth day hee called vnto Moſes out of the midſt of the cloud.

17 And the ſight of the glory of the LORD *was* like deuouring fire on the top of the Mount, in the eyes of the children of Iſrael.

*Chap.3 deut.9.9

18 And Moſes went into the midſt of the cloud, and gate him vp into the Mount: and *Moſes was in the Mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What the Iſraelites muſt offer for the making of the Tabernacle. 10 The forme of the Arke. 17 The Mercy-ſeat, with the Cherubims. 23 The Table with the furniture thereof. 31 The Candleſticke with the inſtruments thereof.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake

Heb take for
ee.
‖ Or, heaue-offering.
*Chap. 35.5.

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they † bring me an ‖ offering, *of euery man that giueth it willingly with his heart, ye ſhal take my offering.

3 And this is the offering which ye ſhall take of them; gold, and ſiluer, and braſſe,

‖ Or, ſicke.

4 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine ‖ linnen, and goats *haire*.

5 And rammes ſkinnes died red, and badgers ſkinnes, and Shittim wood:

6 Oyle for the light, ſpices for anointing oyle, and for ſweet incenſe:

*Chap. 28.4.
*Chap. 28.15.

7 Onix ſtones, and ſtones to bee ſet in the * Ephod, and in the * breaſtplate.

8 And let them make mee a Sanctuarie, that I may dwell amongſt them.

9 According to all that I ſhew thee, after the patterne of the Tabernacle, and the patterne of all the inſtruments thereof, euen ſo ſhall ye make *it*.

*Chap. 37.2.

10 ¶ * And they ſhall make an Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and a halfe *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the height thereof.

11 And thou ſhalt ouerlay it with pure gold, within and without ſhalt thou ouerlay it: and ſhalt make vpon it a crowne of gold round about.

12 And thou ſhalt caſt foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners therof, and two rings *ſhall bee* in the on ſide of it, and two rings on the other ſide of it.

13 And thou ſhalt make ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

14 And thou ſhalt put the ſtaues into the rings, by the ſides of the Arke, that the Arke may be borne with them.

15 The ſtaues ſhall be in the rings of the Arke: they ſhall not be taken from it.

16 And thou ſhalt put into the Arke the Teſtimony which I ſhall giue thee.

17 And thou ſhalt make a Mercie-ſeate of pure gold: two cubits and a halfe *ſhall bee* the length thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth thereof.

18 And thou ſhalt make two Cherubims of gold: of beaten worke ſhalt thou make them in the two ends of the mercy-ſeat.

‖ Or, of the matter of the Mercy-ſeat.

19 And make one Cherub on the one end, and the other Cherub on the other end, *euen* ‖ of the Mercy-ſeate ſhall yee make the Cherubims on the two ends thereof.

20 And the Cherubims ſhall ſtretch forth their wings on high, couering the Mercy-ſeat with their wings, aud their faces *ſhall looke* one to another: toward the Mercy-ſeate ſhall the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou ſhalt put the Mercy-ſeate aboue vpon the Arke; and in the Arke thou ſhalt put the Teſtimony that I ſhal giue thee.

*Num. 7.89.

22 And there I will meete with thee, and I will commune with thee from aboue the Mercy-ſeat, from * betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon the Arke of the Teſtimonie, of all things which I will giue thee in commandement vnto the children of Iſrael.

*Chap. 37.10.

23 ¶ * Thou ſhalt alſo make a table of Shittim wood: two cubits *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

24 And thou ſhalt ouerlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of gold round about.

25 And thou ſhalt make vnto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou ſhalt make a golden crowne to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou ſhalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that *are* on the foure feete thereof.

27 Ouer againſt the border ſhall the rings be for places of the ſtaues to beare the table.

28 And thou ſhalt make the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, that the Table may be borne with them.

‖ Or, to powre out withall.

29 And thou ſhalt make the diſhes therof, and ſpoones thereof, and couers thereof, and bowles thereof, ‖ to couer withall: of pure gold ſhalt thou make them.

30 And thou ſhalt ſet vpon the Table, Shew bread before me alwaies.

*Chap. 37.7.

31 ¶ * And thou ſhalt make a Candleſticke of pure gold of beaten worke ſhall the Candleſticke be made: his ſhaft and his branches, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers ſhall be of the ſame.

32 And ſixe branches ſhall come out of the ſides of it: three branches of the Candleſticke out of the one ſide, and three branches of the Candleſticke out of the other ſide.

33 Three bowles made like vnto Almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch: and three bowles made like Almonds in the other branch, with a knop & a flower: ſo in the ſixe branches that come out of the Candleſticke.

34 And in the Candleſticke *ſhall bee* foure bowles made like vnto Almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And *there ſhall bee* a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, and a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, and a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, according to the ſixe branches that proceede out of the Candleſticke.

36 Their knops and their branches ſhall bee of the ſame: all it ſhall bee one beaten worke of pure gold.

‖Or, cauſe to aſcend.
†Heb. the face of it.

37 And thou ſhalt make the ſeuen lamps thereof: and they ſhal ‖ light the lamps thereof, that they may giue light ouer againſt † it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the ſnuffediſhes thereof, *ſhalbe* of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold ſhall he make it, with all theſe veſſels.

*Acts 7.44. heb. 8.5.
†Heb. which thou waſt cauſed to ſee.

40 And * looke that thou make them after their paterne, † which was ſhewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten curtaines of the Tabernacle. 7 the eleuen curtaines of goats haire. 14 The couering of rammes skinnes. 15 The boards of the Tabernacle with their ſockets and barres. 31 The vaile for the Arke. 36 The hanging for the doore.

†Heb. the worke of cunning workman or Embroiderer.

MOreouer thou ſhalt make the Tabernacle with ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet: with Cherubims of † cunning worke ſhalt thou make them.

2 The length of one curtaine *ſhall bee* eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtaine, foure cubits: and euery one of the curtaines ſhall haue one meaſure.

3 The fiue curtaines ſhall be coupled together one to another: and *other* fiue curtaines *ſhall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou ſhalt make loopes of blue vpon the edge of the one curtaine, from the ſeluedge in the coupling, and likewiſe ſhalt thou make in the vttermoſt edge of *another* curtaine in the coupling of the ſecond.

5 Fifty loopes ſhalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fifty loopes ſhalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine that is in the coupling of the ſecond, that the loopes may take hold one of another.

6 And thou ſhalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtaines together with the taches: and it ſhall be one Tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou ſhalt make curtaines of goats *haire* to be a couering vpon the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines ſhalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtaine *ſhall bee* thirty cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and the eleuen *ſhall be* all of one meaſure.

9 And thou ſhalt couple fiue curtaines by themſelues, and ſixe curtaines by themſelues, and ſhalt double the ſixt curtaine in the forefront of the Tabernacle.

10 And thou ſhalt make fifty loopes on the edge of the one curtaine, that is outmoſt in the coupling, and fifty loopes in the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the ſecond.

11 And thou ſhalt make fifty taches of braſſe, and put the taches into the loopes, and couple the ‖ ten together that it may be one.

‖Or, couering

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtaines of the tent, the halfe curtaine that remaineth, ſhall hang ouer the backſide of the tabernacle.

†Heb. in the mainder in ſurpluſage.

13 And a cubite on the one ſide, and a cubite on the other ſide † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtaines of the tent, it ſhall hang ouer the ſides of the Tabernacle, on this ſide, and on that ſide to couer it.

14 And thou ſhalt make a couering for the tent of rammes Skinnes died red, and a couering aboue of badgers skinnes.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood ſtanding vp.

16 Ten cubites ſhall bee the length of a board, and a cubit and an halfe ſhall be the breadth of one board.

†Heb. han

17 Two † tenons *ſhall there bee* in one board ſet in order one againſt another: thus ſhalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou ſhalt make the boards for the Tabernacle, twenty boards on the South ſide Southward.

19 And thou ſhalt make fourty ſockets of ſiluer, vnder the twenty boards: two ſockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two ſockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the ſecond ſide of the Tabernacle on the North ſide *there ſhall be* twenty boards.

21 And their forty ſockets of ſiluer: two ſockets vnder one board, and two ſockets vnder another board.

22 And for the ſides of the Tabernacle Weſtward, thou ſhalt make ſixe boards.

23 And two boards ſhalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two ſides.

†Heb. twi

24 And they ſhall bee † coupled together beneath, and they ſhall bee coupled together aboue the head of it vnto one ring: thus ſhal it be for them both; they ſhall be for the two corners.

25 And they ſhall bee eight boards, and their ſockets of ſiluer, ſixteene ſockets: two ſockets vnder one board, and two ſockets vnder another board.

26 ¶ And thou ſhalt make barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one ſide of the Tabernacle,

27 And fiue barres for the boards of the other ſide of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boards of the ſide of the Tabernacle for the two ſides Weſtward.

28 And the middle barre in the mids of the boards ſhall reach from end to end.

29 And thou ſhalt ouer-lay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the barres: and thou ſhalt ouer-lay the barres with gold.

30 And thou ſhalt reare vp the Tabernacle * according to the faſhion thereof, which was ſhewed thee in the Mount.

* Cha 25.9, 40 acts 7.4. heb. 8.5.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a vaile of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen of cunning worke: with Cherubims ſhall it be made.

32 And thou ſhalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood, ouerlaied with gold, their hookes ſhall bee of gold, vpon the foure ſockets of ſiluer.

33 ¶ And thou ſhalt hang vp the Vayle vnder the taches, that thou mayeſt bring in thither within the Vaile, the Arke of the Teſtimonie: and the Vaile ſhall diuide vnto you, betweene the Holy *place* and the moſt Holy.

34 And thou ſhalt put the Mercy-ſeat vpon the Arke of the Teſtimonie, in the moſt Holy *place*.

35 And thou ſhalt ſet the Table without the Vaile, and the candleſticke ouer againſt the table, on the ſide of the Tabernacle toward the South: and thou ſhalt put the Table on the North ſide.

36 And thou ſhalt make an hanging for the doore of the tent, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke.

37 And thou ſhalt make for the hanging fiue pillars of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, and their hookes ſhall be of gold: and thou ſhalt caſt fiue ſockets of braſſe for them.

CHAP. XXVII

1 The Alter of burnt offering, with the veſſels thereof. 9 The Court of the Tabernacle inclosed with hangings and pillars. 18 The meaſure of the Court. 20 The oyle for the lamp.

AND thou ſhalt make an Altar of Shittim wood, fiue cubites long, and fiue cubits broad: the Alter ſhall be foure ſquare, and the height thereof *ſhall be* three cubits.

2 And thou ſhalt make the hornes of it vpon the foure corners thereof: his hornes ſhall bee of the ſame: and thou ſhalt ouerlay it with braſſe.

3 And thou ſhalt make his pannes to receiue his aſhes, and his ſhouels, and his baſons and his fleſhhookes, and his fire pannes: all the veſſels thereof thou ſhalt make of braſſe.

4 And thou ſhalt make for it a grate of networke of braſſe; and vpon the net ſhalt thou make foure braſen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt put it vnder the compaſſe of the Alter beneath, that the net may be euen to the midſt of the Altar.

6 And thou ſhalt make ſtaues for the Alter, ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with braſſe.

7 And the ſtaues ſhall bee put into the rings, and the ſtaues ſhall bee vpon the two ſides of the Altar to beare it.

8 Hollow with boards ſhalt thou make it: as † it was ſhewed thee in the mount, ſo ſhall they make it.

† *Heb. he ſhewed.*

9 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the Court of the Tabernacle for the South ſide, Southward: there ſhall bee hangings for the Court of fine twined linnen of an hundred cubites long, for one ſide.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty ſockets *ſhall bee* of braſſe: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets *ſhall bee* of ſiluer.

11 And likewiſe for the North ſide in length, there ſhall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty ſockets of braſſe: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the Court, on the Weſt ſide, ſhalbe hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their ſockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the Court on the Eaſt ſide Eaſtward, ſhall be fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one ſide *of the gate* ſhall be fifteene cubites: their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And on the other ſide *ſhall be* hangings, fifteene *cubites*: their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the Court *ſhall be* an hanging of twenty cubits of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke: and their pillars *ſhalbe* foure, and their ſockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the Court *ſhalbe* filleted with ſiluer: their hookes *ſhall be* of ſiluer, and their ſockets of braſſe.

18 ¶ The length of the Court *ſhall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth † fifty euery where, and the height fiue cubits of fine twined linnen, and their ſockets of braſſe.

† *Heb. fifty by fifty.*

19 All the veſſels of the Tabernacle in all the ſeruice thereof, and all the pinnes thereof, and all the pinnes of the Court, *ſhall be* of braſſe.

20 ¶ And thou ſhalt command the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee pure oyle oliue beaten, for the light, to cauſe the lampe † to burne alwayes.

† *Heb. to aſcend vp.*

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the Vaile, which is before the teſtimonie, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall order it from euening to morning before the LORD: It ſhall bee a ſtatute for euer, vnto their generations, on the behalfe of the children of Iſrael.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Aaron and his ſonnes are ſet apart for the Prieſts office. 2 Holy garments are appointed 6 The Ephod. 15 The breſt plate, with twelue precious ſtones. 30 The Vrim and Thummim. 36 The robe of the Ephod with pomegranates and bells. 36 The plate of the Miter. 39 The imbroidered coat. 40 The garments for Aarons ſonnes.

AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother, and his ſonnes with him from among the children of Iſrael, that hee may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office, *euen* Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazer and Ithamar, Aarons ſonnes.

2 And thou ſhalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty,

3 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto all that are wiſe-hearted, whom I haue filled with the ſpirit of wiſedome, that they may make Aarons garments to conſecrate him, that he may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

4 And theſe are the garments which they ſhall make; a breſtplate, and an Ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coate, a Miter, and a girdle: and they ſhall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his ſonnes, that hee may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

5 And they ſhall take gold, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen,

6 ¶ And they ſhall make the Ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, with cunning worke.

7 It ſhall haue the two ſhoulder pieces therof, ioyned at the two edges thereof; and ſo it ſhall be ioyned together.

‖Or, imbroidered.

8 And the ‖ curious girdle of the Ephod which is vpon it, ſhall be of the ſame, according to the worke thereof, euen of gold, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 And thou ſhalt take two Onix ſtones, and graue on them the names of the children of Iſrael.

10 Sixe of their names on one ſtone, and the other ſixe names of the reſt on the other ſtone according to their birth:

*Wiſd.18.24.

11 *With the worke of an ingrauer in ſtone; *like* ẏ ingrauings of a ſignet ſhalt thou ingraue the two ſtones, with the names of the children of Iſrael; thou ſhalt make them to be ſet in ouches of gold.

12 And thou ſhalt put the two ſtones vpon the ſhoulders of the Ephod, for ſtones of memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael. And Aaron ſhall beare their names before the LORD, vpon his two ſhoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou ſhalt make ouches of gold,

14 And two chaines of pure gold at the ends: of wreathen worke ſhalt thou make them, and faſten the wreathen chaines to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the breſt-plate of Iudgement, with cunning worke after the worke of the Ephod thou ſhalt make it, of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine twined linnen ſhalt thou make it.

16 Foure ſquare it ſhall be *being* doubled; a ſpanne *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a ſpanne ſhall be the breadth thereof.

†Heb. fill in fillings of ſt

‖Or, Rub

17 And thou ſhalt † ſet in it ſettings of ſtones, *euen* foure rowes of ſtones: *the firſt* row *ſhall be* a ‖ Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this ſhalbe the firſt rowe..

18 And the ſecond row *ſhall bee* an Emeraud, a Saphir, and a Diamond.

19 And the third row a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethyſt.

†Heb. filling

20 And the fourth row, a Beril, and an Onix, and a Iaſper: they ſhall bee ſet in gold in their † incloſings,

21 And the ſtones ſhalbe with the names of the children of Iſrael, twelue according to their names, *like* the ingrauings of a ſignet: euery one with his name ſhall they be according to the twelue tribes.

22 ¶ And thou ſhalt make vpon the breſtplate chaines at the ends, of wreathen worke of pure gold.

23 And thou ſhalt make vpon the breſtplate two rings of gold, and ſhalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breſtplate.

24 And thou ſhalt put the two wreathen *chaines* of gold in the two rings, *which are* on the ends of the breſtplate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chaines*, thou ſhalt faſten in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

16 ¶ And thou ſhalt make two rings of gold, and thou ſhalt put them vpon the two ends of the breſtplate, in the border thereof, which is in the ſide of the Ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou ſhalt make, and ſhalt put them on the two ſides of the Ephod vnderneath towards the foreparte thereof, ouer againſt *the other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they ſhall binde the breſtplate by the rings thereof, vnto the rings of the Ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breſtplate be not looſed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron ſhall beare the names of the children of Iſrael in the breſtplate of iudgement, vpon his heart, when he goeth in vnto the holy *place*, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou ſhalt put in the breſtplate of Iudgement, the Vrim and the Thummim, and they ſhall be vpon Aarons

heart, when hee goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron ſhall beare the iudgement of the children of Iſrael vpon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blue.

32 And there ſhall bee an hole in the top of it, in the middeſt thereof: it ſhall haue a binding of wouen worke, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergion, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath vpon the ‖ hemme of it thou ſhalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet round about the hemme thereof, and belles of gold betweene them round about.

‖ *Or, ſkirts.*

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, vpon the hemme of the robe round about.

35 * And it ſhall be vpon Aaron, to miniſter: and his ſound ſhall be heard when hee goeth in vnto the Holy *place* before the LORD, and when hee commeth out, that hee die not.

* Ecclus.45.10.

36 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a plate of pure gold, and graue vpon it, *like* the ingrauings of a ſignet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou ſhalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be vpon the Mitre; vpon the forefront of the Mitre it ſhall be.

38 And it ſhall be vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael ſhall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it ſhall bee alwayes vpon his forehead, that they may bee accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou ſhalt imbroider the coate of fine linnen, and thou ſhalt make the Mitre of fine linnen, and thou ſhalt make the girdle of needle worke.

40 ¶ And for Aarons ſonnes thou ſhalt make coats, and thou ſhalt make for them girdles, and bonnets ſhalt thou make for them for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou ſhalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and his ſonnes with him: & ſhalt anoint them, and † conſecrate them, and ſanctifie them that they may miniſter vnto mee in the Prieſts office.

† *Heb. fill their hand.*

42 And thou ſhalt make them linnen breeches to couer † their nakedneſſe: from the loynes euen vnto the thighes they ſhall † reach.

† *Heb. fleſh of their nakedneſſe.*

† *Heb. be.*

43 And they ſhall be vpon Aaron, and vpon his ſons, when they come in vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they come neere vnto the Altar to miniſter in the Holy place, that they beare not iniquity, and die. *It ſhall bee* a ſtatute for euer vnto him, and his ſeed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The ſacrifice and ceremonies of conſecrating the Prieſts. 38 The continuall burnt offering. 45 Gods promiſe to dwell among the children of Iſrael.

AND this is the thing that thou ſhalt doe vnto them to hallow them, to miniſter vnto mee in the Prieſts office: * Take one young bullocke, and two rammes without blemiſh,

* Leuit.9.2.

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauened, tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened, anointed with oyle; of wheaten floure ſhalt thou make them.

3 And thou ſhalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullocke and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron and his ſonnes thou ſhalt bring vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhalt waſh them with water.

5 And thou ſhalt take the garments, and put vpon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the breaſtplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou ſhalt put the Mitre vpon his head, & put the holy crowne vpon the Mitre.

7 Then ſhalt thou take the anointing * oyle, and powre it vpon his head, and anoint him.

* Chap.30.25.

8 And thou ſhalt bring his ſonnes, and put coats vpon them.

9 And thou ſhalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his ſonnes) and † put the bonnets on them: and the Prieſts office ſhall bee theirs for a perpetuall ſtatute: and thou ſhalt † * conſecrate Aaron and his ſonnes.

† *Heb. binde.*

† *Heb. fill the hand of.*

* Chap.28.41.

10 And thou ſhalt cauſe a bullocke to bee brought before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and * Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall put their hands vpon the head of the bullock.

* Leuit.1.4.

11 And thou ſhalt kil the bullocke before the LORD, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 And thou ſhalt take of the blood of the bullocke, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar with thy finger, and powre all the blood beſide the bottome of the Altar.

13 And * thou ſhalt take all the fatte that coureth the inwards, and ‖ the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* vpon them, and burne *them* vpon the Altar.

* Leuit.3.3.

‖ *It ſeemeth by Anatomy, and the Hebrew Doctors, to be the midriffe.*

14 But the fleſh of the bullocke, and his skinne, and his dung ſhalt thou burne with fire without the campe, it *is* a ſinne-offering.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt alſo take one ramme, and Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou ſhalt ſlay the ramme, and

thou ſhalt take his blood, and ſprinkle *it* round about vpon the Altar.

17 And thou ſhalt cut the ramme in pieces, and waſh the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* vnto his pieces, and ‖ vnto his head.

‖Or, vpon.

18 And thou ſhalt burne the whole ramme vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt offering vnto the Lord: It *is* a ſweet ſauour, an offering made by fire vnto the Lord.

19 ¶ And thou ſhalt take the other ram: and Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

20 Then ſhalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and vpon the tip of the right eare of his ſonnes, and vpon the thumbe of their right hand, and vpon the great toe of their right foot, and ſprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

21 And thou ſhalt take of the blood that is vpon the Altar, and of the anointing oyle, and ſprinkle it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his ſonnes, and vpon the garments of his ſonnes with him: and hee ſhall be hallowed, and his garments, and his ſons, and his ſonnes garments with him.

22 Alſo thou ſhalt take of the ramme the fat and the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them and the right ſhoulder, for it *is* a ramme of conſecration.

23 And one loafe of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the baſket of the vnleauened bread, that *is* before the Lord.

24 And thou ſhalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his ſonnes, and ſhalt ‖ waue them *for* a waue-offering before the Lord.

‖Or, ſhake to and fro.

25 And thou ſhalt receiue them of their hands, and burne *them* vpon the Altar for a burnt offering, for a ſweet ſauour before the Lord: it *is* an offring made by fire vnto the Lord.

26 And thou ſhalt take the breaſt of the ramme of Aarons conſecrations, and waue it for a waue offering before the Lord, and it ſhall be thy part.

27 And thou ſhalt ſanctifie the breaſt of the waue-offering, and the ſhoulder of the heaue-offering which is waued, and which is heaued vp of the ramme of the conſecration, *euen* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his ſonnes.

28 And it ſhall be Aarons and his ſonnes by a ſtatute for euer, from the children of Iſrael: for it *is* an heaue offring: and it ſhall be an heaue offering from the children of Iſrael, of the ſacrifice of their peace offerings, euen their heaue offering vnto the Lord.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron ſhall be his ſonnes after him, to bee anointed therein, and to be conſecrated in them.

30 And † that ſonne that is Prieſt in his ſtead, ſhall put them on ſeuen dayes, when he commeth into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to miniſter in the holy place.

†Heb. His ſonnes.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt take the ramme of the conſecration, and ſeethe his fleſh in the Holy place.

32 And Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall eate the fleſh of the ramme, and the * bread that is in the baſket, by the doore of the tabernacle of the Congregation.

*Leuit.8, matt.12,4.

33 And they ſhall eate thoſe things, wherwith the atonement was made, to conſecrate and to ſanctifie them: but a ſtranger ſhall not eate *thereof*, becauſe they are holy.

34 And if ought of the fleſh of the conſecrations, or of the bread remain vnto the morning, then thou ſhalt burne the remainder with fire: it ſhall not bee eaten, becauſe it is holy.

35 And thus ſhalt thou doe vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, according to all things which I haue commanded thee: ſeuen dayes ſhalt thou conſecrate them.

36 And thou ſhalt offer euery day a bullocke for a ſinne-offering, for atonement: and thou ſhalt cleanſe the Altar, when thou haſt made an atonement for it, and thou ſhalt anoint it to ſanctifie it.

37 Seuen dayes thou ſhalt make an atonement for the Altar, and ſanctifie it: and it ſhall bee an Altar moſt holy: whatſoeuer toucheth the Altar, ſhall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou ſhalt offer vpon the Altar: * two lambs of the firſt yeere, day by day continually.

*Num,28,

39 The one lambe thou ſhalt offer in the morning; and the other lambe thou ſhalt offer at euen:

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of floure, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lambe thou ſhalt offer at Euen, and ſhalt doe thereto according to the meate-offering of the morning, and according to the drinke-offering thereof, for a ſweet ſauour, an offering made by fire vnto the Lord.

42 *This ſhall bee* a continuall burnt offering throughout your generations, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the Lord, where I will meet you, to ſpeake there vnto thee.

43 And there I will meete with the chil-

dren of Iſrael, and || *the Tabernacle* ſhall be ſanctified by my glory.

|| Or, Iſrael.

44 And I will ſanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar: I will ſanctifie alſo both Aaron and his ſonnes, to miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

45 ¶ And* I will dwell amongſt the children of Iſrael, and will be their God.

* Leuit. 26.12. 2. cor. 6.16.

46 And they ſhall know that I am the Lord their God, that brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongſt them: I am the Lord their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Altar of incenſe. 11 The ranſome of ſoules. 17 The braſen lauer. 22 The holy anointing oyle. 34 The compoſition of the perfume.

And thou ſhalt make an Altar to burne incenſe vpon: of Shittim wood ſhalt thou make it.

2 A cubite *ſhall bee* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, (foure ſquare ſhall it be) and two cubites *ſhall be* the height thereof: the hornes therof *ſhall bee* of the ſame.

3 And thou ſhalt ouerlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † ſides thereof round about, and the hornes thereof: and thou ſhalt make vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

† Heb. the roofe and the walles.
† Heb. walles.

4 And two golden rings ſhalt thou make to it vnder the crowne of it, by the two † corners thereof, vpon the two ſides of it ſhalt thou make it: and they ſhall be for places for the ſtaues to beare it withall.

† Heb. ribs.

5 And thou ſhalt make the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

6 And thou ſhalt put it before the vaile, that *is*, by the Arke of the Teſtimony before the Mercy-ſeat, that *is*, ouer the Teſtimonie where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron ſhall burne thereon † ſweet incenſe euery morning, when he dreſſeth the lampes he ſhall burne incenſe vpon it.

† Heb. incenſe of ſpices.

8 And when Aaron || lighteth the lampes † at Euen, hee ſhall burne incenſe vpon it, a perpetual incenſe, before the Lord, throughout your generations.

|| Or, ſetteth vp, Heb. cauſeth to aſcend.
† Heb. betweene the two euens.

9 Ye ſhall offer no ſtrange incenſe thereon, nor burnt ſacrifice, nor meate offering, neither ſhal ye powre drinke offring thereon.

10 And Aaron ſhall make an atonement vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with the blood of the ſin-offering of atonements: once in the yeere ſhall hee make atonement vpon it, throughout your generations: it *is* moſt holy vnto the Lord.

11 ¶ And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 * When thou takeſt the ſumme of the children of Iſrael, after † their number, then ſhall they giue euery man a ranſome for his ſoule vnto the Lord, when thou numbreſt them, that there be no plague amongſt them, when *thou* numbreſt them.

* Num. 1.2, 5.
† Heb. them that are to be numbred.

13 This they ſhall giue, euery one that paſſeth among them that are numbred: halfe a ſhekel after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie: * A ſhekel is twenty gerahs: an halfe ſhekel *ſhall be* the offering of the Lord.

* Leu. 27.25. num. 3 47. ezek. 45.12.

14 Euery one that paſſeth among them, that are numbred from twenty yeeres old and aboue, ſhall giue an offering vnto the Lord.

15 The rich ſhall not † giue more, and the poore ſhall not † giue leſſe then halfe a ſhekel, when *they* giue an offering vnto the Lord: to make an atonement for your ſoules.

† Heb. multiply.
† Heb. diminiſh.

16 And thou ſhalt take the atonement money of the children of Iſrael, and ſhalt appoint it for the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the congregation, that it may be a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael before the Lord, to make an atonement for your ſoules.

17 ¶ And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying;

18 Thou ſhalt alſo make a Lauer of braſſe, and his foot alſo of braſſe, to waſh *withall*, and thou ſhalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, and thou ſhalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall waſh their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they ſhall waſh with water, that they die not: or when they come neere to the Altar to miniſter, to burne offering made by fire vnto the Lord.

21 So they ſhall waſh their hands and their feet that they die not: and it ſhall be a ſtatute for euer to them, *euen* to him, and to his ſeed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreouer, the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Take thou alſo vnto thee principall ſpices, of pure myrrhe, fiue hundred ſhekels, and of ſweet cinamon halfe ſo much, euen two hundred and fiftie *ſhekels*, and of ſweet calamus two hundred and fiftie *ſhekels*,

24 And of Caſſia fiue hundred *ſhekels* after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, and of oyle Oliue an * Hin.

* Chap. 29.40.

25 And thou ſhalt make it an oyle of holy oyntment, an oyntment compound after the Art of the || Apothecary: it ſhall be an holy anointing oyle.

|| Or, perfumer.

26 And thou ſhalt anoint the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith, and the Arke of the Teſtimony:

27 And the Table and all his veſſels, and the Candleſticke, and his veſſels, and the Altar of incenſe.

28 And the Altar of burnt offering with all his veſſels, and the Lauer and his foot.

29 And thou ſhalt ſanctifie them, that they may bee moſt holy: whatſoeuer toucheth them, ſhall be holy.

30 And thou ſhalt anoint Aaron and his ſonnes, and conſecrate them, that they may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

31 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This ſhall bee an holy anointing oyle vnto mee, throughout your generations.

32 Vpon mans fleſh ſhall it not bee powred, neither ſhall ye make *any other* like it after the compoſition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it ſhall be holy vnto you.

33 Whoſoeuer compoundeth any like it, or whoſoeuer putteth *any* of it vpon a ſtranger, ſhall euen be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Take vnto thee ſweet ſpices, Stacte, and Onicha, and Galbanum: *theſe* ſweet ſpices with pure frankincenſe, of each ſhall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou ſhalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the Apothecarie, † tempered together, pure *and* holy.

†*Heb. ſalted.*

36 And thou ſhalt beate *ſome* of it very ſmall, and put of it before the Teſtimonie in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will meete with thee: it ſhall be vnto you moſt holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou ſhalt make, you ſhall not make to your ſelues according to the compoſition thereof: it ſhall be vnto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whoſoeuer ſhall make like vnto that, to ſmell thereto, ſhall euen bee cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called, and made meet for the worke of the Tabernacle.* 12 *The obſeruation of the Sabbath is againe commanded.* 18 *Moſes receiueth the two Tables.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 See, I haue called by name, Bezaleel the * ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah:

*1.Chr.2.20.

3 And I haue filled him with the Spirit of God, in wiſedome, and in vnderſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all maner of workmanſhip,

4 To deuiſe cunning workes, to worke in gold, and in ſiluer, and in braſſe,

5 And in cutting of ſtones, to ſet them, and in caruing of timber, to worke in all maner of workmanſhip.

6 And I, behold, I haue giuen with him, Aholiab the ſon of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all that are wiſe hearted I haue put wiſedome, that they may make all that I haue commanded thee.

7 The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Arke of the Teſtimony, and the Mercie-ſeat that is thereupon, and all the † furniture of the Tabernacle:

†*Heb. v*

8 And the Table, and his furniture, and the pure Candleſticke, with all his furniture, and the Altar of incenſe:

9 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his furniture, and the Lauer and his foot:

10 And the clothes of ſeruice, and the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes, to miniſter in the Prieſts office:

11 And the anointing oyle, and ſweet incenſe for the Holy *place:* according to all that I haue commanded thee, ſhall they doe.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

13 Speake thou alſo vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Verily my Sabbaths yee ſhall keepe: for it *is* a ſigne betweene me and you, throughout your generations, that *yee* may know that I am the LORD, that doth ſanctifie you.

14 * Yee ſhall keepe the Sabbath therefore: for it is holy vnto you: Euery one that defileth it, ſhall ſurely bee put to death: for whoſoeuer doth *any* worke therein, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from among his people.

*Chap. deut.5.1 ezek.20.

15 Sixe dayes may worke be done, but in the ſeuenth *is* the Sabbath of reſt, † holy to the LORD: whoſoeuer doth *any* worke in the Sabbath day, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.

†*Heb. h*

16 Wherefore the children of Iſrael ſhall keepe the Sabbath, to obſerue the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual couenant.

17 It *is* a ſigne betweene mee and the children of Iſrael for euer: for * in ſixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, and on the ſeuenth day he reſted, and was refreſhed.

*Gen. and 2.

18 ¶ And hee gaue vnto Moſes, when hee had made an end of communing with him vpon mount Sinai, * two Tables of Teſtimonie, Tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God.

*Deut.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The people in the abſence of Moſes, cauſe Aaron to make a calfe.* 7 *God is angred thereby.* 11 *At the intreaty of Moſes he is appeaſed.* 15 *Moſes commeth downe with the Tables.* 19 *Hee breaketh them.* 20 *Hee deſtroyeth the calfe.* 22 *Aarons excuſe for himſelfe.* 25 *Moſes cauſeth the Idolaters to be ſlaine.* 30 *He prayeth for the people.*

AND when the people ſaw that Moſes delayed to come downe out of the Mount, the people gathered themſelues together vnto Aaron, and ſaid vnto him, * Vp, make vs gods which ſhall goe before vs: for

*Acts

as for this Moſes, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron ſayd vnto them, Breake off the golden eare-rings, which are in the eares of your wiues, of your ſonnes, and of your daughters, and bring *them* vnto me.

3 And all the people brake of the golden eare-rings, which were in their eares, and brought *them* vnto Aaron.

*Pſal.106.19.
King.12.28.

4 * And hee receiued *them* at their hand, and faſhioned it with a grauing toole, after he had made it a molten calfe: and they ſaid, Theſe bee thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron ſaw it, be built an Altar before it, And Aarõ made proclamatio and ſaid, To morow *is* a feaſt to the LORD.

6 And they roſe vp early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, & brought peace offerings: and the *people ſate downe to eate and to drinke, and roſe vp to play.

*Cor.10.7.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, * Goe, get thee downe, for thy people which thou broughteſt out of the land of Egypt, haue corrupted *themſelues*.

*Deut.9.12.

8 * They haue turned aſide quickly out of the way which I commanded thẽ: they haue made them a molten calfe, & haue worſhipped it, and haue ſacrificed thereunto, and ſaid, Theſe bee thy gods, O Iſrael, which haue brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

*Deut 9.8.

9 And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, *I haue ſeen this people, and behold, it is a ſtiffe-necked people.

*Chap 33.3.
deut.9.3.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may waxe hot againſt them, and that I may conſume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 *And Moſes beſought † the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, why doth thy wrath waxe hot againſt thy people, which thou haſt brought foorth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mightie hand?

*Pſal.106.25.
† Heb. the face of the Lord.

12 * Wherefore ſhould the Egyptians ſpeake and ſay, For miſchiefe did hee bring them out, to ſlay them in the mountaines and to conſume them from the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euill againſt thy people.

*Num.14.13.

13 Remember Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael thy ſeruants, to whom thou ſwareſt by thine owne ſelfe, and ſaydſt vnto them, *I will multiply your ſeed as the ſtarres of heauen, and all this land that I haue ſpoken of, will I giue vnto your ſeed, and they ſhall inherite it for euer.

*Gen.12.7.
and 15 7
and 48.16.

14 And the LORD repented of the euill which he thought to doe vnto his people.

15 ¶ And Moſes turned, and went downe from the mount, and the two Tables of the Teſtimonie were in his hand: the Tables were witten on both their ſides; on the one ſide and on the other were they written.

16 And the * Tables were the worke of God, and the writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon the Tables.

*Chap.31.18.

17 And when Ioſhua heard the noyſe of the people as they ſhouted, he ſayd vnto Moſes, *There is* a noyſe of warre, in the campe.

18 And he ſaid, *It is* not the voice of them that ſhout for maſtery, neither *is it* the voice of them that crie for † being ouercome: *but* the noiſe of them that ſing doe I heare.

† Heb. weakeneſſe.

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe as ſoone as hee came nigh vnto the campe, that hee ſaw the calfe, and the dancing: and Moſes anger waxed hote, and he caſt the Tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 *And he tooke the calfe which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and ſtrawed *it* vpon the water, and made the children of Iſrael drinke *of it*.

*Deut.9.21.

21 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou haſt brought ſo great a ſinne vpon them?

22 And Aaron ſaid, Let not the anger of my lord waxe hote: thou knoweſt the people that they are ſet on miſchiefe.

23 For they ſayd vnto me, Make vs gods, which ſhall goe before vs: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer hath any gold, let them breake it off: So they gaue it mee, then I caſt it into the fire, and there came out this calfe.

25 ¶ And when Moſes ſaw that the people were naked, (for Aaron had made thẽ naked vnto their ſhame, amongſt † their enemies.)

† *Heb. thoſe that roſe vp againſt them.*

26 Then Moſes ſtood in the gate of the campe, and ſaid, Who is on the LORDS ſide? *let him come* vnto me. And all the ſonnes of Leui gathered themſelues together vnto him.

27 And he ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, put euery man his ſword by his ſide, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the campe, and ſlay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Leui did according to the word of Moſes; and there fell of the people that day about three thouſand men.

29 || For Moſes had ſaid, † Conſecrate your ſelues to day to the LORD, *euen* euery man vpon his ſonne, and vpon his a brother, that he may beſtow vpon you a bleſſing this day.

|| *Or, And Moſes ſaid Conſecrate your ſelues to day to the LORD, becauſe euery man* hath been *againſt his ſon, and againſt his brother, &c.*
† *Heb. fill your hands.*

30 ¶

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Ye haue ſinned a great ſinne: and now I will goe vp vnto the LORD, paraduenture I ſhall make an atonement for your ſinne.

31 And Moſes returned vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Oh, this people haue ſinned a great ſinne, and haue made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt, forgiue their ſinne: and if not, blot mee, I pray thee, out of thy Booke, which thou haſt written.

33 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Whoſoeuer hath ſinned againſt me, him will I blot out of my Booke.

34 Therefore now goe, leade the people vnto *the place* of which I haue ſpoken vnto thee: Behold, mine Angel ſhall goe before thee; Neuertheleſſe, in the day when I viſit, I will viſit their ſinne vpon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, becauſe they made the calfe, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord refuſeth to goe as he had promiſed, with the people. 4 The people mourne thereat. 7 The Tabernacle is remoued out of the campe. 9 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moſes. 12 Moſes deſireth to ſee the glory of God.

*Gen.12.7.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Depart *and goe vp* hence, thou and the people which thou haſt brought vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto the land which I ſware vnto Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, ſaying, *Vnto thy ſeed will I giue it.

*Deut.7.22. Ioſh.24.11.

2 * And I will ſend an Angel before thee, and I will driue out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite:

*Chap.32.9. deut.9.13.

3 Vnto a land flowing with milke and honie: for I will not goe vp in the midſt of thee: for thou art a *ſtiffe necked people, leſt I conſume thee in the way.

4 ¶ And when the people heard theſe euill tydings, they mourned; and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had ſayd vnto Moſes, Say vnto the children of Iſrael, Ye are a ſtiffe-necked people: I will come vp into the midſt of thee in a moment, and conſume thee, therfore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to doe vnto thee.

6 And the children of Iſrael ſtript themſelues of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moſes tooke the Tabernacle, and pitched it without the campe, a farre off from the campe, and called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And it came to paſſe, that euery one which ſought the LORD, went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which *was* without the campe.

8 And it came to paſſe when Moſes went out vnto the Tabernacle, *that* all the people roſe vp, and ſtood euery man at his tent doore and looked after Moſes, vntill hee was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to paſſe as Moſes entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudy pillar deſcended, and ſtood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moſes.

10 And all the people ſaw the cloudy pillar ſtand at the Tabernacle doore: and all the people roſe vp, and worſhipped euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes face to face, as a man ſpeaketh vnto his friend. And he turned againe into the campe, but his ſeruant Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, a yong man departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, See, thou ſayeſt vnto me, Bring vp this people, and thou haſt not let mee know whom thou wilt ſend with me. Yet thou haſt ſaid, I know thee by name, and thou haſt alſo found grace in my ſight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, If I haue found grace in thy ſight, ſhew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy ſight: and conſider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he ſaid, My preſence ſhal goe *with thee*, and I will giue thee reſt.

15 And he ſaid vnto him, If thy preſence goe not *with me*, cary vs not vp hence.

16 For wherein ſhall it bee knowen here, that I and thy people haue found grace in thy ſight? Is it not in that thou goeſt with vs? So ſhall wee bee ſeparated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* vpon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, I will doe this thing alſo that thou haſt ſpoken, for thou haſt found grace in my ſight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he ſayd, I beſeech thee, ſhew mee thy glory.

*Ro

19 And he ſayd, I will make all my goodneſſe paſſe before thee, and I will proclaime the Name of the LORD before thee: * and wil be gracious to whom I wil be gracious, & wil ſhew mercy on whom I wil ſhew mercy.

20 And hee ſayd, Thou canſt not ſee my face: for there ſhall no man ſee me, and liue.

21 And the LORD ſaid, Behold, there is a place by mee, and thou ſhalt ſtand vpon a rocke.

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, while my glory paſſeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rocke, and will couer thee with my hand, while I paſſe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and

thou ſhalt ſee my backe parts: but my face ſhall not be ſeene.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The Tables are renewed. 5 The Name of the Lord proclaimed. 8 Moſes entreateth God to goe with them. 10 God maketh a couenant with them, repeating certaine duties of the firſt Table. 28 Moſes after fourty dayes in the Mount, commeth downe with the Tables. 29 His face ſhineth, and he couereth it with a vaile.

Deut.10.1.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Hew thee two Tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt: and I will write vpon *theſe* Tables, the words that were in the firſt Tables, which thou brakeſt.

2 And bee ready in the morning, and come vp in the morning vnto mount Sinai, and preſent thy ſelfe there to mee, in the top of the mount.

Chap.19.12.

3 And no man ſhall * come vp with thee, neither let any man bee ſeene throughout all the mount, neither let the flockes nor herds feed before that Mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two Tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt, and Moſes roſe vp early in the morning, and went vp vnto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and tooke in his hand the two Tables of ſtone.

5 And the LORD deſcended in the cloud, and ſtood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD paſſed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull and gracious, long ſuffering, and abundant in goodneſſe and trueth,

Exod.20.5. eut.5.9. .32,18.

7 Keeping mercy for thouſands, forgiuing iniquity and tranſgreſſion and ſinne, and that will by no meanes cleare *the guilty*, * viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon the childrens children, vnto the third, and to the fourth generation.

8 And Moſes made haſte, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worſhipped.

9 And he ſaid, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, goe amongſt vs, (for it is a ſtiffe-necked people,) and pardon our iniquitie, and our ſinne, and take vs for thine inheritance.

Deut.5.2.

10 ¶ And he ſaid, Behold, * I make a couenant: before all thy people I will doe marueiles, ſuch as haue not beene done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongſt which thou art, ſhall ſee the worke of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee.

11 Obſerue thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I driue out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite.

hap 23.32. ut.7.2.

12 * Take heede to thy ſelfe, leſt thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goeſt, leſt it be for a ſnare in the midſt of thee.

†Heb. ſtatues.

13 But ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, breake their † images, and cut downe their groues.

*Chap.20.5.

14 For thou ſhalt worſhip no other god: for the LORD, whoſe Name is Iealous, is a * iealous God:

15 Leſt thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they goe a whoring after their gods, and doe ſacrifice vnto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eate of his ſacrifice:

*1.King.11.2.

16 And thou take of * their daughters vnto thy ſons, and their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy ſons goe a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou ſhalt make thee no molten gods.

*Chap.23.15. *Chap.13.4.

18 ¶ The feaſt of * vnleauened bread ſhalt thou keepe: Seuen dayes thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the * moneth Abib thou cameſt out from Egypt.

*Chap.22.29. ezek.44.30.

19 * All that openeth the matrix *is* mine: and euery firſtling among thy cattell, whether oxe or ſheepe, *that is male*.

‖Or, kidde. *Chap.23.15.

20 But the firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeeme with a ‖ lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, then ſhalt thou breake his necke. All the firſt borne of thy ſons thou ſhalt redeeme: and none ſhall appeare before me * empty.

*Chap.23.12. deut.5.12. luke 13,14.

21 ¶ * Sixe dayes thou ſhalt worke, but on the ſeuenth day thou ſhalt reſt: in earing time, and in harueſt thou ſhalt reſt.

*Chap.23.16. †Heb. reuolution of the yeere.

22 ¶ * And thou ſhalt obſerue the feaſt of weekes, of the firſt fruits of wheat harueſt, and the feaſt of in-gathering at the † yeeres end.

*Chap.23.14, 17. deu.16.16.

23 ¶ * Thrice in the yeere ſhall all your men children appeare before the Lord GOD, the God of Iſrael.

24 For I will caſt out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither ſhall any man deſire thy land, when thou ſhalt goe vp to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeere.

*Chap.23.18.

25 * Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leauen, neither ſhall the ſacrifice of the feaſt of Paſſeouer bee left vnto the morning.

*Exod.23.19. deut.14.21.

26 The firſt of the firſt fruits of thy land, thou ſhalt bring vnto the houſe of the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a * kidde in his mothers milke.

*Deut.4.13.

27 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Write thou * theſe words: for after the tenour of theſe words, I haue made a couenant with thee and with Iſrael.

*Chap.24.18. deut.9.9.

28 * And he was there with the LORD forty dayes and forty nights: he did neither eate bread, nor drinke water; and hee wrote

†Heb. words.

vpon the Tables the words of the couenant, the ten †Commandements.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Moſes came downe from mount Sinai (with the two Tables of Teſtimony in Moſes hand, when he came downe from the Mount) that Moſes wiſt not that the skinne of his face ſhone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Iſrael ſaw Moſes, behold the skinne of his face ſhone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moſes called vnto them, and Aaron, and all the rulers of the Congregation returned vnto him, and Moſes talked with them:

32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh: and hee gaue them in commandement all that the Lord had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

*2.Cor.3.13.

33 And *till* Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put * a vaile on his face.

34 But when Moſes went in before the Lord to ſpeake with him, he tooke the vaile off, vntill he came out: And hee came out and ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes, that the skinne of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes put the vaile vpon his face againe vntill he went in to ſpeake with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The Sabbath. 4 The free gifts for the Tabernacle. 20 The readineſſe of the people to offer. 30 Bezaliel and Aholiab are called to the worke.

AND Moſes gathered all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid vnto them; Theſe are the words which the Lord hath commanded, that yee ſhould doe them.

*Chap.20.9.
euit.23.3.
deut.5.12.
uke 13.14.
†Heb.holineſſe.

2 * Sixe dayes ſhall worke be done, but on the ſeuenth day there ſhall bee to you an †holy day, a Sabbath of reſt to the Lord: whoſoeuer doeth worke therein, ſhall be put to death.

3 Yee ſhall kindle no fire throughout your habitations vpon the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying: This *is* the thing which the Lord commanded, ſaying,

*Chap.25.2.

5 Take ye from amongſt you an offering vnto the Lord: * Whoſoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the Lord, gold and ſiluer, and braſſe,

6 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen, and goats *haire*,

7 And rammes skinnes died redde, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood,

8 And oyle for the light, and ſpices for annointing oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe:

9 And Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breaſtplate.

10 And euery wiſe hearted among you, ſhall come and make all that the Lord hath commanded:

*Chap.26.1

11 * The Tabernacle, his tent, and his couering, his taches, and his barres, his pillars and his ſockets.

12 The Arke and the ſtaues thereof, with the Mercie-ſeate, and the vaile of the couering:

13 The Table and his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, and the Shew-bread:

14 The Candleſticke alſo for the light, and his furniture, and his lampes, with the oyle for the light.

*Chap.30.1

15 * And the incenſe Altar, and his ſtaues, and the annointing oyle, aud the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the doore, at the entring in of the Tabernacle:

*Chap.27.1

16 * The Altar of burnt offering with his braſen grate, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the lauer and his foot:

17 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the doore of the Court:

18 The pinnes of the Tabernacle, and the pinnes of the Court, and their coards:

19 The cloathes of ſeruice, to doe ſeruice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and the garments of his ſons, to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

20 ¶ And all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp, and euery one whom his ſpirit made willing, and they brought the Lords offering to the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his ſeruice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and eare-rings, and rings: and tablets, all iewels of gold: and euery man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold vnto the Lord.

23 And euery man with whom was found blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen, and goats *haire*, and red skinnes of rammes, and badgers skinnes, brought *them*.

24 Euery one that did offer an offering of ſiluer, and braſſe, brought the Lords offering: and euery man with whom was found Shittim wood for any worke of the ſeruice, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wiſe hearted, did ſpinne with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpunne, both of

blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine linnen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them vp in wiſedome, ſpun goats *haire*.

27 And the Rulers brought Onix ſtones, and ſtones to bee ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſtplate:

28 And *ſpice, and oyle for the light, and for the anointing oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe. *Chap. 30.23.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering vnto the LORD, euery man and woman, whoſe heart made them willing to bring for all manner of worke, which the LORD had commanded to bee made by the hands of Moſes.

30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, See, *the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah. *Chap. 31.2.

31 And hee hath filled him with the Spirit of God, in wiſedome, in vnderſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all maner of workmanſhip:

32 And to deuiſe curious works, to worke in gold, and in ſiluer, and in braſſe,

33 And in the cutting of ſtones, to ſet *them*, and in caruing of wood, to make any manner of cunning worke.

34 And hee hath put in his heart that hee may teach, *both* he and Aholiab the ſonne of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wiſedome of heart, to worke all manner of worke, of the ingrauer, and of the cunning workeman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine linnen, and of the weauer, euen of them that doe any worke, and of thoſe that deuiſe cunning worke.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The offerings are deliuered to the workmen. 5 The liberality of the people is reſtrained. 8 The curtaines of Cherubims. 16 The curtaines of goats haire. 19 The couering of skins. 24 The boards with their ſockets. 31 The barres. 35 The vaile. 37 The hanging for the doore.

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe hearted man, in whom the LORD put wiſedome and vnderſtanding, to know how to worke all manner of worke for the ſeruice of the Sanctuarie, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe hearted man, in whoſe heart the LORD had put wiſedome, *euen* euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp to come vnto the worke to doe it.

3 And they receiued of Moſes all the offering, which the children of Iſrael had brought, for the worke of the ſeruice of the Sanctuarie, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet vnto him free offerings euery morning.

4 And all the wiſe men that wrought all the worke of the Sanctuary, came euery man from his worke which they made.

5 ¶ And they ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much more then enough for the ſeruice of the worke which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moſes gaue commandement, and they cauſed it to bee proclaimed throughout the campe, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more worke for the offering of the Sanctuary: ſo the people were reſtrained from bringing.

7 For the ſtuffe they had was ſufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ *And euery wiſe hearted man, among them that wrought the worke of the Tabernacle, made ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet: with Cherubims of cunning worke made he them. *Chap. 26.3,4.

9 The length of one curtaine was twenty and eight cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: the curtaines *were* all of one ſize.

10 And he coupled the fiue curtaines one vnto another: and *the other* fiue curtaines he coupled one vnto another.

11 And hee made loopes of blue, on the edge of one curtaine, from the ſeluedge in the coupling: likewiſe he made in the vttermoſt ſide of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the ſecond.

12 *Fifty loops made he in one curtaine, and fifty loopes made hee in the edge of the curtaine which *was* in the coupling of the ſecond: the loops held one curtaine to another. *Chap. 26.10.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtaines one vnto another with the taches. So it became one Tabernacle.

14 ¶ And hee made curtaines of goates *haire*, for the tent ouer the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines he made them.

15 The length of one curtaine was thirty cubites, and foure cubites was the breadth of one curtaine: the eleuen curtaines were of one ſize.

16 And he coupled fiue curtaines by themſelues, and ſixe curtaines by themſelues.

17 And hee made fifty loops vpon the vttermoſt edge of the curtaine in the coupling, and fifty loopes made he vpon the edge of the curtaine, which coupleth the ſecond.

18 And hee made fifty taches of braſſe to couple the tent together that it might be one.

19 And hee made a couering for the tent of rammes skins died red, and a couering of badgers skins aboue *that*.

20 ¶ And hee made boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood, ſtanding vp.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubites, and the breadth of a board one cubite and a halfe.

22 One board had two tenons, equally diſtant one from another: thus did hee make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the Tabernacle: twenty boards for the South-ſide, Southward.

24 And forty ſockets of ſiluer he made vnder the twenty boards: two ſockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two ſockets vnder another board, for his two tenons.

25 And for the other ſide of the Tabernacle *which is* toward the North corner, hee made twenty boards.

26 And their fourty ſockets of ſiluer: two ſockets vnder one board, and two ſockets vnder another board.

27 And for the ſides of the Tabernacle Weſtward, he made ſixe boards.

28 And two boards made hee for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two ſides.

29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

† *Heb. twined.*

30 And there were eight boards, and their ſockets were ſixteene ſockets of ſiluer, vnder † euery board two ſockets.

† *Heb. two ſockets, two ſockets vnder one board.*

31 ¶ And hee made * barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one ſide of the Tabernacle,

* Chap. 25. 28. and 30. 5.

32 And fiue barres for the boards of the other ſide of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boards of the Tabernacle for the ſides Weſtward

33 And he made the middle barre to ſhoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he ouerlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the barres, and ouerlaid the barres with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vaile of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen: with Cherubims made he it of cunning worke.

36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim *wood*, and ouerlaid them with gold: their hookes *were* of gold, and hee caſt for them foure ſockets of ſiluer.

37 ¶ And hee made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, † of needle worke,

† *Heb. the worke of a needleworker, or embroiderer.*

38 And the fiue pillars of it with their hookes: and he ouerlaid their chapiters, and their fillets with gold: but their fiue ſockets wee ot braſſe.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Arke. 6 The Mercy ſeat with Cherubims. 10 The Table with his veſſels. 17 The candleſticke with his lamps and inſtruments. 25 The Altar of incenſe. 29 The anointing oyle, and ſweet incenſe.

AND Bezaleel made * the Altar of Shittim wood: two cubites and a halfe was the length of it, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth of it, and a cubite and a halfe the height of it.

* Chap 25.

2 And hee ouerlaid it with pure gold, within and without, and made a crowne of gold to it round about.

3 And he caſt for it foure rings of gold, *to be ſet* by the foure corners of it: euen two rings vpon the one ſide of it; and two rings vpon the other ſide of it.

4 And he made ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

5 And hee put the ſtaues into the rings, by the ſide of the Arke, to beare the Arke.

6 ¶ And he made the * Mercy-ſeat of pure gold: two cubits and an halfe *was* the length thereof, and one cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof.

* Chap. 25.

7 And hee made two Cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made hee them, on the two ends of the Mercy-ſeat:

8 One Cherub || on the end on this ſide, and another Cherub || on the *other* end, on that ſide: out of the Mercy-ſeat made he the Cherubims on the two ends thereof.

|| *Or, out of*

|| *Or, out of*

9 And the Cherubims ſpread out their wings on high, *and* couered with their wings ouer the Mercy-ſeat, with their faces one to another, *euen* to the Mercy-ſeat-ward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 ¶ And hee made the Table of Shittim wood: two cubites *was* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And hee ouerlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crowne of gold round about.

12 Alſo hee made thereunto a border of an hand breadth, round about: and made a crowne of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he caſt for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings vpon the foure corners, that *were* in the foure feete thereof.

14 Ouer againſt the border were the rings, the places for the ſtaues, to beare the Table.

15 And hee made the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold, to beare the Table.

16 And hee made the veſſels which *were* vpon the Table, his * diſhes, and his ſpoones, and his bowles, and his couers || to couer withall, of pure gold.

* Chap 25.

|| *Or, to pour out w*

* Chap.25.31.

17 ¶ And hee made the * Candleſticke of pure gold, of beaten worke made hee the Candleſticke, his ſhaft and his branch, his bowels, his knops, and his flowers were of the ſame.

18 And ſixe branches going out of the ſides thereof: three branches of the Candleſticke out of the one ſide thereof, and three branches of the Candleſticke out of the other ſide thereof.

19 Three bowles made hee after the faſhion of Almonds, in one branch, a knop and a flowre, and three bowles made like Almonds, in another branch, a knop and a flowre: ſo throughout the ſixe branches going out of the Candleſticke.

20 And in the Candleſticke *were* foure bowles made like Almonds, his knops and his flowres.

21 And a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, and a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, and a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, according to the ſixe branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the ſame: all of it *was* one beaten worke of pure gold.

23 And he made his ſeuen lampes, and his ſnuffers, and his ſnuffe-diſhes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made hee it, and all the veſſels thereof.

* Chap.30.34

25 ¶ * And he made the incenſe Altar of Shittim wood: the length of it *was* a cubite, and the breadth of it a cubite, it *was* foure ſquare, and two cubites *was* the height of it; the hornes thereof were of the ſame

26 And hee ouerlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it, and the ſides thereof round about, and the hornes of it: alſo he made vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

27 And hee made two rings of gold for it vnder the crowne thereof, by the two corners of it, vpon the two ſides thereof, to bee places for the ſtaues to beare it withall.

28 And hee made the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

* Chap.30.35.

29 ¶ And he made * the holy anointing oyle, and the pure incenſe of ſweet ſpices, according to the worke of the Apothecary,

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The Altar of burnt offerings. 8 The Lauer of braſſe. 9 The Court. 21 The ſumme of that the people offered.

* Chap.27.1.

AND * hee made the Altar of burnt offering of Shittim wood; fiue cubits *was* the length thereof, and fiue cubits the bredth thereof: *it was* foureſquare, and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And hee made the hornes thereof on the foure corners of it: the hornes thereof were of the ſame, and hee ouerlaid it with braſſe.

3 And hee made all the veſſels of the Altar, the pots and the ſhouels, and the baſons, *and* the fleſh hookes, and the fire-pannes: all the veſſels thereof made he of braſſe.

4 And he made for the Altar a braſen grate of networke, vnder the compaſſe thereof, beneath vnto the midſt of it.

5 And hee caſt foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of braſſe, to be places for the ſtaues.

6 And hee made the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with braſſe.

7 And he put the ſtaues into the rings on the ſides of the Altar, to beare it withall: he made the Altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And hee made the lauer of braſſe, and the foote of it of braſſe, of the ‖ looking glaſſes of *the women* † aſſembling, which aſſembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

‖ Or, braſen glaſſes.
† Heb. aſſembling by troup

9 ¶ And hee made the Court, on the Southſide Southward, the hangings of the Court *were* of fine twined linnen, an hundred cubites.

10 Their pillars *were* twentie, and their braſen ſockets twentie: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets *were* of ſiluer.

11 And for the North ſide, *the hangings were* an hundred cubites, their pillars *were* twenty, and their ſockets of braſſe twenty: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer.

12 And for the Weſt ſide *were* hangings of fifty cubites, their pillars tenne, and their ſockets tenne: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer.

13 And for the Eaſt ſide Eaſtward, fifty cubites.

14 The hangings of the one ſide *of the gate were* fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And for the other ſide of the Court gate on this hand and that hand *were* hangings of fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 All the hangings of the Court round about, *were* of fine twined linnen.

17 And the ſockets for the pillars *were* of braſſe, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters of ſiluer, and all the pillars of the Court were filletted with ſiluer.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the Court was needle-worke, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was fiue cubites, anſwerable to the hangings of the Court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their ſockets of braſſe foure, their hookes of ſiluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of ſiluer.

*Chap.27.19. 20 And all the * pinnes of the Tabernacle, and of the court round about *were* of braſſe.

21 ¶ This is the ſumme of the Tabernacle, *euen* of the Tabernacle of Teſtimonie, as it was counted according to the commandement of Moſes, *for* the ſeruice of the Leuites, by the hand of Ithamar, ſon to Aaron the Prieſt.

22 And Bezaleel the ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the Lord commanded Moſes.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, ſonne of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engrauer, and a cunning workeman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in ſcarlet, and fine linnen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the worke, in all the worke of the holy place euen the gold of the offering, *was* twenty and nine talents, and ſeuen hundred and thirty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

25 And the ſiluer of them that were numbred of the Congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thouſand ſeuen hundred and threeſcore and fifteene ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

Heb. a poll. 26 A Bekah for † euery man, *that is*, halfe a ſhekel, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, for euery one that went to be numbred, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, for ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand, and fiue hundred and fifty *men*.

27 And of the hundred talents of ſiluer, were caſt the ſockets of the Sanctuary, and the ſockets of the vaile: an hundred ſockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a ſocket.

28 And of the thouſand, ſeuen hundred, ſeuenty and fiue ſhekels, he made hookes for the pillars, and ouerlaid their chapiters, and filletted them.

29 And the braſſe of the offering was ſeuentie talents, and two thouſand and foure hundred ſhekels.

30 And therewith he made the ſockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the braſen Altar, and the braſen grate for it, and all the veſſels of the Altar,

31 And the ſockets of the court round about: and the ſockets of the court gate, and all the pinnes of the Tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the Court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of ſeruice and holy garments. 2 The Ephod. 8 The breſtplate. 22 The robe of the Ephod. 27 The coats, mytre, and girdle of fine linnen 30 The plate of the holy Crowne. 32 All is viewed and approoued by Moſes.

AND of the blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, they made cloathes of ſeruice, to doe ſeruice in the holy place, and * made the holy garments for Aaron, as the Lord commanded Moſes. *Chap 31.10. and 35.19.

2 And hee made the Ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thinne plates, and cut it into wiers, to worke it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the ſcarlet, and in the fine linnen, with cunning worke.

4 They made ſhoulder pieces for it, to couple *it* together; by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that *was* vpon it, was of the ſame, according to the worke thereof: of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

6 ¶ * And they wrought Onyx ſtones incloſed in ouches of gold, grauen as ſignets are grauen, with the names of the children of Iſrael. *Chap.28.

7 And hee put them on the ſhoulders of the Ephod, that they ſhould bee ſtones for a * memoriall to the children of Iſrael, as the Lord commanded Moſes. *Chap.28.1

8 ¶ And he made the breſt-plate of cunning worke, like the worke of the Ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foure ſquare, they made the breſt plate double: a ſpanne was the length thereof, and a ſpanne the breadth thereof *being* doubled.

10 And they ſet in it foure rowes of ſtones: the *firſt* row *was* a ‖ Sardius, a Topaz and a Carbuncle: this *was* the firſt row. ‖Or, Rubie.

11 And the ſecond row an Emeraud, a Saphire, and a Diamond.

12 And the third row a Ligure, an Agate, and an Amethyſt.

13 And the fourth row a Berill, an Onyx and a Iaſper: they were encloſed in ouches of gold in their encloſings.

14 And the ſtones *were* according to the names of the children of Iſrael, twelue according to their names, like the engrauings of a ſignet, euery one with his name, according to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpon the breſt plate chaines, at the ends, of wrethen worke of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings; and put the two rings in the two ends of the breſt plate.

17 And they put the two wreathen

chaines of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breſtplate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chaines they faſtned in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder pieces of the Ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breſt-plate vpon the border of it, which *was* on the ſide of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the Ephod vnderneath, toward the forepart of it, ouer againſt the *other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did binde the breſtplate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might bee aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breſtplate might not be looſed from the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And hee made the robe of the Ephod of wouen worke, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the middeſt of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it ſhould not rent.

24 And they made vpon the hemmes of the robe pomegranates of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, *and* twined linnen.

*Chap.28.33

25 And they made * bels of pure gold, and put the bells betweene the pomegranates, vpon the hemme of the robe, round about betweene the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to miniſter *in*, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linnen, of wouen worke, for Aaron and for his ſonnes.

*Chap.28.42

28 And a Mitre of fine linnen, and goodly bonnets of fine linnen, and * linnen breeches of fine twined linnen.

29 And a girdle of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet of needle worke, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

*Chap.28.36

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy Crowne of pure gold, and wrote vpon it a writing, *like to* the engrauings of a ſignet, * HOLINES TO THE LORD.

31 And they tyed vnto it a lace of blue, to faſten it on high vpon the Mitre, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 ¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle of the Tent of the Congregation finiſhed, and the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moſes, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his ſockets,

34 And the couering of rammes ſkinnes dyed red, and the couering of badgers skins, and the vayle of the couering:

35 The Arke of the Teſtimony, and the ſtaues thereof, and the Mercy-ſeat,

36 The table, *and* all the veſſels thereof, and the Shewbread:

37 The pure Candleſticke, with the lamps thereof, euen with the lampes to bee ſet in order, and all the veſſels thereof, and the oyle for light.

38 And the golden Altar, and the anointing oyle, and the † ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore:

†Heb. the incenſe of ſweet ſpices.

39 The brazen Altar, and his grate of braſſe, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the Lauer and his foot:

40 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and his ſockets, and the hanging for the Court gate, his coards, and his pinnes, and all the veſſels of the ſeruice of the Tabernacle, for the tent of the Congregation.

41 The cloathes of ſeruice to doe ſeruice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and his ſonnes garments to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael made all the worke.

43 And Moſes did looke vpon all the worke, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, euen ſo had they done it: And Moſes bleſſed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The Tabernacle is commanded to bee reared,* 9 *and anointed.* 13 *Aaron and his ſonnes to be ſanctified.* 16 *Moſes performeth all things accordingly* 34 *A cloud couereth the Tabernacle.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 On the firſt day of the firſt moneth ſhalt thou ſet vp the Tabernacle of the Tent of the Congregation.

3 And thou ſhalt put therein the Arke of the Teſtimonie, and couer the Arke with the Vayle:

*Chap.26.3

†Heb. the order thereof.

4 And * thou ſhalt bring in the Table and ſet in order † the things that are to bee ſet in order vpon it, and thou ſhalt bring in the Candleſticke, and light the lampes thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt ſet the Altar of gold for the incenſe before the Arke of the Teſtimonie, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle,

6 And thou ſhalt ſet the Altar of the burnt offring, before the doore of the Taber-

nacle of Tent of the Congregation.

7 And thou ſhalt ſet the Lauer betweene the Tent of the Congregation, and the Altar, and ſhalt put water there *in*.

8 And thou ſhalt ſet vp the Court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the Court gate.

9 And thou ſhalt take the anointing oyle, and anoint the Tabernacle, and all that *is* therein, and ſhalt hallow it, and all the veſſels thereof: and it ſhall be holy.

10 And thou ſhalt anoint the Altar of the burnt offering, and all his veſſels, and ſanctifie the Altar: and it ſhall bee an Altar † moſt holy.

eb.Holineſſe,
Holineſſes.

11 And thou ſhalt anoint the Lauer and his foote, and ſanctifie it.

12 And thou ſhalt bring Aaron and his ſonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and waſh them with water.

13 And thou ſhalt put vpon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and ſanctifie him, that hee may miniſter vnto mee in the Prieſts office.

14 And thou ſhalt bring his ſonnes, and clothe them with coats.

15 And thou ſhalt anoint them, as thou didſt anoint their father, that they may miniſter vnto mee in the Prieſts office: For their anoynting ſhall ſurely bee an euerlaſting Prieſthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moſes: according to all that the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the firſt moneth in the ſecond yeere, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, that the * Tabernacle was reared vp.

um.7.1.

18 And Moſes reared vp the Tabernacle, and faſtened his ſockets, and ſet vp the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared vp his pillars.

19 And hee ſpread abroad the Tent ouer the Tabernacle, and put the couering of the Tent aboue vpon it, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

20 ¶ And he tooke and put the Teſtimonie into the Arke, and ſet the ſtaues on the Arke, and put the Mercy-ſeat aboue vpon the Arke.

21 And hee brought the Arke into the Tabernacle, and * ſet vp the Vaile of the couering, and couered the Arke of the Teſtimony, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

hap.35.12.

22 ¶ And he put the Table in the Tent of the Congregation, vpon the ſide of the Tabernacle Northward, without the vaile.

23 And he ſet the bread in order vpon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moſes.

24 ¶ And hee put the candleſticke in the Tent of the Congregation, ouer againſt the Table, on the ſide of the Tabernacle Southward.

25 And hee lighted the lampes before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

26 ¶ And hee put the golden Altar in the Tent of the Congregation, before the Vaile.

27 And hee burnt ſweet incenſe thereon, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

28 ¶ And hee ſet vp the hanging, at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 And he put the Altar of burnt offering by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Tent of the Congregation, and offered vpon it the burnt offering, and the meate offering, as the * LORD commanded Moſes.

*Chap.30.8

30 ¶ And he ſet the Lauer betweene the Tent of the Congregation, and the Altar, and put water there, to waſh *withall*.

31 And Moſes, and Aaron and his ſonnes, waſhed their hands, and their feete thereat.

32 When they went into the Tent of the Congregation, and when they came neere vnto the Altar, they waſhed, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

33 And hee reared vp the Court round about the Tabernacle and the Altar, and ſet vp the hanging of the Court gate: ſo Moſes finiſhed the worke.

34 ¶ * Then a cloud couered the Tent of the Congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

*Num.9.15.
1.king.8.10

35 And Moſes was not able to enter into the Tent of the Congregation, becauſe the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken vp, from ouer the Tabernacle, the children of Iſrael † went onward in all their iourneys:

†Heb.iourneyed

37 But if the cloud were not taken vp, then they iourneyed not, till the day that it was taken vp.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the ſight of all the houſe of Iſrael, throughout all their iourneys.

¶THE THIRD BOOKE of MOSES, called LEVITICVS.

CHAP. I.

1 The burnt offerings, 3 Of the herd, 10 Of the flockes, 13 Of the foules.

AND the LORD called vnto Moſes, and ſpake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, If any man of you bring an offering vnto the LORD, yee ſhall bring your offering of the cattell, euen of the herd, and of the flocke.

*Exod.29.10.

3 * If his offering bee a burnt ſacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemiſh: he ſhall offer it of his owne voluntary will, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

4 And he ſhall put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offering: and it ſhall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And hee ſhall kill the bullocke before the LORD, and the Prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall bring the blood, and ſprinkle the blood round about vpon the Altar, that *is* by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And hee ſhall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the ſonnes of Aaron the Prieſt ſhal put fire vpon the Altar, and lay the wood in order vpon the fire.

8 And the Prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall lay the parts, the head and the fat in order vpon the wood that *is* in the fire which *is* vpon the Altar.

9 But the inwards and his legges ſhall he waſh in water, and the Prieſt ſhall burne all on the Altar, to *bee* a burnt ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flockes, *namely* of the ſheepe, or of the goates, for a burnt ſacrifice, hee ſhall bring it a male without blemiſh.

11 And hee ſhall kill it on the ſide of the Altar Northward before the LORD: and the Prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall ſprinkle his blood round about vpon the Altar.

12 And he ſhall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the Prieſt ſhall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* vpon the Altar.

13 But hee ſhall waſh the inwards and the legs with water, and the Prieſt ſhall bring *it* all, and burne *it* vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt ſacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of foules, then he ſhall bring his offering of turtle doues, or of yong pigeons.

15 And the Prieſt ſhall bring it vnto the Altar; and || wring off his head; and burne it on the Altar: and the blood thereof ſhall bee wrung out at the ſide of the Altar.

||Or, pinch off the head with the nayle.

16 And he ſhall plucke away his crop with || his feathers, and caſt it beſide the Altar on the Eaſt part, by the place of the aſhes.

||Or, the filth thereof.

17 And hee ſhall cleaue it with the wings thereof, *but* ſhall not diuide it aſunder: And the Prieſt ſhall burne it vpon the Altar, vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: it is a burnt ſacrifice, an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 The meat offering of flowre with oyle and incenſe, 4 either baken in the ouen, 5 or on a plate, 7 or in a frying pan, 12 or of the firſt fruits in the eare. 13 The ſalt of the meat offering.

AND when any will offer a meat offering vnto the LORD, his offering ſhall be of fine flowre: and he ſhall powre oyle vpon it, and put frankincenſe thereon.

2 And he ſhall bring it to Aarons ſonnes the Prieſts: and hee ſhall take thereout his handfull of the flowre thereof, and of the oile thereof, with all the frankincenſe thereof, and the Prieſt ſhall burne the memoriall of it vpon the Altar, *to bee* an offering made by fire *of* a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

3 And * the remnant of the meate offering, *ſhall be* Aarons and his ſonnes: *it is* a thing moſt holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

*Ecclus.7.31.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offering baken in the ouen, *it ſhalbe* an vnleauened cake of fine flowre mingled with oyle, or vnleauened wafers anointed with oyle.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering *baken* || in a panne, it ſhall bee of fine flowre vnleauened, mingled with oyle.

||Or, on the flat plate, or ſlice.

6 Thou ſhalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle thereon: it *is* a meat offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation bee a meat offering *baken* in the frying pan, it ſhall bee made of fine flowre with oyle.

8 And thou ſhalt bring the meat offering that is made of theſe things vnto the Lord, and when it is preſented vnto the Prieſt, hee ſhall bring it vnto the Altar.

9 And the Prieſt ſhall take from the meat offering * a memoriall thereof, and ſhall burne it vpon the Altar, *it is* an * offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the Lord.

*Verſe 2.
*Exod.29.18.

10 And that which is left of the meat offering, *ſhall be* Aarons and his ſonnes: *it is* a thing moſt holy, of the offerings of the Lord made by fire.

11 No meate offering, which yee ſhall bring vnto the Lord, ſhall bee made with leauen: For ye ſhall burne no leauen, nor any honey, in any offering of the Lord made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the firſt fruits, ye ſhall offer them vnto the Lord, but they ſhall not † bee burnt on the Altar for a ſweet ſauour.

†Heb. aſcend.

13 And euery oblation of thy meate offering *ſhalt thou ſeaſon with ſalt; neither ſhalt thou ſuffer the ſalt of the Couenant of thy God to bee lacking from thy meat offering: with all thine offerings thou ſhalt offer ſalt.

*Mar.9.49.

14 And if thou offer a meat offering of thy firſt fruits vnto the Lord, thou ſhalt offer for the meate offering of thy firſt fruits, greene eares of corne dryed by the fire, *euen* corne beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou ſhalt put oyle vpon it; and lay frankincenſe thereon; it *is* a meate offering.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall burne the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corne thereof, and part of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincenſe thereof, *it is* an offering made by fire vnto the Lord.

CHAP. III.

1 The peace offering of the herd, 6 of the flocke, 7 either a lambe, 12 or a goate.

AND if his oblation *bee* a ſacrifice of peace offering, if hee offer *it* of the herd, whether it bee a male or female, hee ſhall offer it without blemiſh before the Lord.

2 And hee ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons ſonnes the Prieſts ſhall ſprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

3 And hee ſhall offer of the ſacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the Lord; * the ‖ fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards.

*Exod.29.22.
‖Or, ſuet.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flankes: and the ‖ caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away.

‖Or, mi ouer the li and ouer th kidneys.

5 And Aarons ſonnes ſhall burne it on the Altar, vpon the burnt ſacrifice, which *is* vpon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the Lord.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a ſacrifice of peace offering vnto the Lord, bee of the flocke, male or female, he ſhall offer it without blemiſh.

7 If he offer a lambe for his offering, then ſhal he offer it before the Lord.

8 And hee ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons ſonnes ſhall ſprinkle the blood thereof, round about vpon the Altar.

9 And hee ſhall offer of the ſacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the Lord: the fat thereof *and* the whole rumpe, it ſhall he take off hard by the backe bone: and the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away.

11 And the Prieſt ſhall burne it vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire vnto the Lord.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he ſhall offer it before the Lord.

13 And hee ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the ſons of Aaron ſhall ſprinkle the blood thereof vpon the Altar round about.

14 And hee ſhall offer thereof his offering, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the Lord; the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall burne them vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire, for a ſweet ſauour: * All the fat *is* the Lords.

*Chap.7.23.

17 *It ſhall be* a perpetuall ſtatute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eate neither fat nor * blood.

*Gen.9.4. chap.7.26. and 17.14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The ſinne offering of ignorance, 3 for the Prieſt, 13 for the Congregation, 22 for the Ruler, 27 for any of the people.

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a ſoule ſhall ſinne through ignorance againſt any of the Commandements of the LORD (concerning things which ought not to be done) and ſhall doe againſt any of them:

3 If the Prieſt that is anointed, doe ſin according to the ſinne of the people, then let him bring for his ſin which he hath ſinned, a young bullocke without blemiſh, vnto the LORD for a ſinne offering.

4 And hee ſhall bring the bullocke vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD, and ſhall lay his hand vpon the bullockes head, and kill the bullocke before the LORD.

5 And the Prieſt that is anointed, ſhall take of the bullockes blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall dip his finger in the blood, and ſprinkle of the blood ſeuen times before the LORD, before the vaile of the Sanctuary.

7 And the Prieſt ſhall put ſome of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar of ſweet incenſe before the LORD, which *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall powre * all the blood of the bullocke at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt offering, which *is* at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

*Chap. 5. 9.

8 And hee ſhall take off from it all the fat of the bullocke for the ſinne offering: the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards,

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullocke of the ſacrifice of peace offerings: and the Prieſt ſhall burne them vpon the Altar of the burnt offering.

11 * And the skin of the bullocke, and all his fleſh, with his head, and with his legges, and his inwards, and his dung,

*Exod. 29. 14. Num. 19. 5.

12 Euen the whole bullocke ſhall he cary foorth † without the campe, vnto a cleane place, where the aſhes are powred out, and * burne him on the wood with fire: † where the aſhes are powred out, ſhall hee bee burnt.

†*Heb. to without the campe.*
*Heb. 13. 11.
†*Heb. at the powring out of the aſhes.*

13 ¶ And if the whole Congregation of Iſrael ſin through ignorance, * and the thing bee hidde from the eyes of the Aſſembly, and they haue done ſomewhat againſt any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ſhould not bee done, and are guiltie:

*Chap. 5. 2, 3. 4.

14 When the ſin which they haue ſinned againſt it, is knowne, then the Congregation ſhall offer a young bullocke for the ſinne, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the Elders of the Congregation ſhall lay their hands vpon the head of the bullocke before the LORD: and the bullocke ſhall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the Prieſt that is anointed ſhall bring of the bullockes blood to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

17 And the Prieſt ſhall dip his finger in ſome of the blood, and ſprinkle *it* ſeuen times before the LORD, *euen* before the vaile.

18 And he ſhall put ſome of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall powre out all the blood at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt offering, which *is at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

19 And he ſhall take all his fat from him, and burne it vpon the Altar.

20 And he ſhall doe with the bullocke as he did with the bullocke for a ſinne offering, ſo ſhall he doe with this: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for them, and it ſhall be forgiuen them.

21 And hee ſhall cary foorth the bullocke without the campe, and burne him as he burned the firſt bullocke: it *is* a ſinne offering for the Congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath ſinned and done ſomewhat through ignorance againſt any of the Commandements of the LORD his God, concerning things which ſhould not be done, and is guilty:

23 Or if his ſinne wherein hee hath ſinned, come to his knowledge; hee ſhall bring his offering a kid of the goats, a male without blemiſh.

24 And hee ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of the goat, & kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it *is* a ſinne offering.

25 And the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the ſinne offering with his finger, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, and ſhall powre out his blood at the bottome of the Altar of burnt offering.

26 And he ſhall burne all his fat vpon the Altar, as the fat of the ſacrifice of peace offerings: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, as concerning his ſinne, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people ſin through ignorance, while he doth ſomewhat againſt any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty:

†*Heb any ſoules*
†*Heb people of the land.*

28 Or if his ſin which he hath ſinned come to his knowledge, then he ſhall bring his offering, a kid of the goates, a female without blemiſh; for his ſinne which he hath ſinned,

29 And hee ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of the ſin offering, and ſlay the ſin offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offering, and ſhall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the altar.

*Leuit. 3.14. 31 And * hee ſhall take away all the fatte thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the ſacrifice of peace offerings: and the Prieſt ſhall burne *it* vpon the Altar, for a * ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, and it ſhall bee forgiuen him. *Exod. 29.18.

32 And if hee bring a lambe for a ſinne offering, hee ſhall bring it a female without blemiſh.

33 And hee ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of the ſin offering, and ſlay it for a ſin offering, in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the ſin offering with his finger, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, and ſhall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

35 And hee ſhall take away all the fatte thereof, as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the ſacrifice of the peace offerings: and the Prieſt ſhall burne them vpon the Altar, according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD, & the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for his ſin that he hath committed, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

CHAP. V.

1 He that ſinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an vncleane thing, 4 or in making an oath. 6 His treſpaſſe offering, of the flocke, 7 of foules, 11 or of flowre. 14 The treſpaſſe offering in ſacriledge, 17 and in ſinnes of ignorance.

AND if a ſoule ſinne, and heare the voyce of ſwearing, and is a witneſſe, whether he hath ſeene or knowen *of it*, if he doe not vtter it, then he ſhall beare his iniquitie.

2 Or if a ſoule touch any vncleane thing, whether it be a carkeiſe of an vncleane beaſt, or a carkieſe of vncleane cattell, or the carkeiſe of vncleane creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he alſo ſhalbe vncleane, and guilty.

3 Or if hee touch the vncleanneſſe of man, whatſoeuer vncleanneſſe it bee that a man ſhall bee defiled withall, and *it* bee hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then hee ſhall be gulty.

4 Or if a ſoule ſweare, pronouncing with his lippes to doe euill, or to doe good, whatſoeuer it be that a man ſhall pronounce with an oath, and *it* bee hid from him, when hee knoweth *of it*, then hee ſhall be guilty in one of theſe.

5 And it ſhall be, when he ſhall be guilty in one of theſe things, that hee ſhall confeſſe that he hath ſinned in that thing.

6 And hee ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD for his ſinne which hee hath ſinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe or a kid of the goats, for a ſinne offering, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ſinne.

7 And if † hee bee not able to bring a lambe, then hee ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe which he hath committed, two turtle doues, or two young pigeons vnto the LORD: one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering. †*Heb. his ha cannot reac the ſufficien of a lambe.*

8 And he ſhall bring them vnto the Prieſt, who ſhall offer that which is for the ſin offering firſt, and * wring off his head from his necke, but ſhall not diuide *it* aſunder. *Chap. 1.1

9 And hee ſhall ſprinkle of the blood of the ſinne offering vpon the ſide of the Altar, and the reſt of the blood ſhall bee wrung out at the bottome of the Altar: it *is* a ſinne offering.

10 And hee ſhall offer the ſecond for a burnt offering, according to the || manner: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him for his ſinne, which he had ſinned, and it ſhall be forgiuen him. ||*Or, ordin*

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle doues, or two young pigeons; then he that ſinned, ſhall bring for his offering the tenth part of an Ephah of fine floure for a ſin offering: he ſhall put no oyle vpon it, neither ſhal he put any frankincenſe thereon: for it is a ſinne offering.

12 Then ſhall hee bring it to the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhall take his handfull of it, * *euen* a memoriall thereof, and burne *it* on the Altar, * according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a ſinne offering. *Chap. 2. *Chap. 4.3

13 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him as touching his ſinne, that hee hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall bee forgiuen him: and *the remnant* ſhall bee the Prieſts, as a meat offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

15 If a ſoule commit a treſpaſſe, and ſin through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe vnto the LORD, a ram without blemiſh out of the flockes, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſiluer, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, for a treſpaſſe offering.

16 And hee ſhall make amends for the harme that hee hath done in the holy thing, and ſhall adde the fifth part thereto, and giue it vnto the Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the treſpaſſe offering, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

*Chap.4.2.

17 ¶ And if a *ſoule ſinne, and commit any of theſe things which are forbidden to bee done by the commandements of the Lord, though hee wiſt it not, yet is hee guilty, and ſhall beare his iniquitie.

18 And hee ſhall bring a ramme without blemiſh out of the flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance, wherein he erred, and wiſt it not: and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

19 It is a treſpaſſe offering: he hath certainly treſpaſſed againſt the Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 The treſpaſſe offering for ſinnes done wittingly. 8 The Law of the burnt offering: 14 And of the meate offering. 19 The offering at the conſecration of a Prieſt. 24 The Law of the ſinne offering.

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoule ſinne, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt the Lord, and lie vnto his neighbour in that which was deliuered him to keepe, or in || fellowſhip, or in a thing taken away by † violence, or hath deceiued his neighbour:

||Or, in dealing.
†Heb. putting of the hand.

*Num.5.6.

3 Or haue found that which was loſt, and lyeth concerning it, and * ſweareth falſly: in any of all theſe that a man doth, ſinning therein.

4 Then it ſhall be, becauſe he hath ſinned, and is guilty, that he ſhall reſtore that which hee tooke violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was deliuered him to keepe, or the loſt thing, which he found:

*Chap.5.15.

5 Or all that about which hee hath ſworne falſly: he ſhall euen * reſtore it in the principall, and ſhall adde the fifth part more thereto, and giue it vnto him to whom it appertaineth, || in the day of his treſpaſſe offering.

||Or, in the day of his being found guilty.
Heb. the day of his treſpaſſe.

*Chap 5.15.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the Lord, a ramme without blemiſh out of the * flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt.

7 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the Lord: and it ſhall be forgiuen him, for any thing of all that hee hath done, in treſpaſſing therein.

8 ¶ And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Command Aaron and his ſonnes, ſaying, This *is* the Law of the burnt offering: (It is the burnt offering, || becauſe of the burning vpon the Altar all night vnto the morning, and the fire of the Altar ſhall bee burning in it.)

||Or, for the burning.

10 And the Prieſt ſhall put on his linnen garment, and his linnen breeches ſhall he put vpon his fleſh, and take vp the aſhes which the fire hath conſumed with the burnt offering on the Altar, and hee ſhall put them beſides the Altar.

11 And he ſhall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the aſhes without the campe, vnto a cleane place.

12 And the fire vpon the Altar ſhall bee burning in it, it ſhall not be put out; And the Prieſt ſhall burne wood on it euery morning, and lay the burnt offering in order vpon it, and he ſhal burne thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

13 The fire ſhall euer be burning vpon the Altar: it ſhall neuer goe out.

*Chap 21.1. num.15.4.

14 ¶ * And this is the Law of the meate offering: the ſonnes of Aaron ſhall offer it before the Lord: before the Altar.

*Chap.2.9.

15 And hee ſhall take of it his handfull, of the flowre of the meat offering: and of the oyle thereof: and all the frankincenſe which *is* vpon the meat offering, and ſhall burne *it* vpon the Altar, for a ſweet ſauour, *euen* the * memoriall of it vnto the Lord.

16 And the remainder thereof ſhall Aaron and his ſons eate: with vnleauened bread ſhal it be eaten in the holy place: in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they ſhall eate it.

17 It ſhall not bee baken with leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it *is* moſt holy, as *is* the ſinne offering, and as the treſpaſſe offering.

*Exod.29.37

18 All the males among the children of Aaron, ſhall eate of it. It ſhall be a ſtatute for euer in your generations concerning the offerings of the Lord made by fire: * euery one that toucheth them ſhall be holy.

19 ¶ And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

*Exod.16.36.

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron, and of his ſonnes, which they ſhall offer vnto the Lord, in the day when he is anointed: The tenth part of an * Ephah of fine flowre for a meat offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

21 In a pan it ſhall be made with oyle, and when it is baken thou ſhalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat offering, ſhalt thou offer for a ſweet ſauour vnto the Lord.

22 And the Prieſt of his ſonnes that is

anoynted in his ſtead, ſhall offer it: it is a ſtatute for euer vnto the LORD, it ſhalbe wholly burnt.

23 For euery meat offering for the Prieſt ſhall be wholly burnt: it ſhall not bee eaten:

24 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes, ſaying, This *is* the law of the ſinne offering: In the place where the burnt offering is killed, ſhall the ſinne offering bee killed before the LORD: it *is* moſt holy.

26 The Prieſt that offereth it for ſin, ſhall eate it: In the holy place ſhall it be eaten, in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

27 Whatſoeuer ſhall touch the fleſh thereof ſhall be holy: and when there is ſprinkled of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou ſhalt waſh that whereon it was ſprinkled, in the Holy place.

*Chap.11.33.

28 But the earthen veſſell wherein it is ſodden, * ſhall be broken: and if it be ſodden in a brazen pot, it ſhall be both ſcowred, and rinſed in water.

29 All the males among the Prieſts ſhall eate thereof: it *is* moſt holy.

Heb.13.11.

30 * And no ſinne offering whereof any of the blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to reconcile *withall* in the holy place, ſhall be eaten: it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Law of the treſpaſſe offering, 11 and of the Peace-offerings, 12 whether it be for a thankſgiuing, 16 or a Vow, or a Free-will offering. 22 The fat, 26 and the blood are forbidden. 28 The Prieſts portion in the Peace offerings.

LIkewiſe this *is* the law of the treſpaſſe offering: it is moſt holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt offering, ſhall they kill the treſpaſſe offering: and the blood thereof ſhall he ſprinkle round about vpon the Altar.

3 And he ſhall offer of it all the fat thereof; the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, with the kidneyes, it ſhall he take away.

5 And the Prieſt ſhall burne them vpon the Altar, for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it *is* a treſpaſſe offering.

6 Euery male among the Prieſts ſhal eate thereof: it ſhall be eaten in the holy place: it *is* moſt holy.

7 As the ſin offering *is*, ſo *is* the treſpaſſe offering: there is one Law for them: the Prieſt that maketh atonement therewith, ſhal haue *it*.

8 And the Prieſt that offereth any mans burnt offering, euen the Prieſt ſhall haue to himſelfe the skin of the burnt offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat offering that is baken in the ouen, and all that is dreſſed in the frying-pan, and ‖ in the pan, ſhall be the Prieſts that offereth it.

‖Or, on
plate, or

10 And euery meat offering mingled with oyle, and dry, ſhall all the ſonnes of Aaron haue, one as much as another.

11 And this *is* the law of the ſacrifice of peace offerings, which he ſhall offer vnto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thankſgiuing, then he ſhall offer with the ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, and vnleauened wafers anointed with oyle, & cakes mingled with oyle of fine flowre fryed.

13 Beſides the cakes, hee ſhall offer for his offering leauened bread, with the ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing of his peace offerings.

14 And of it he ſhall offer one out of the whole oblation, for an heaue offering vnto the LORD, and it ſhall bee the Prieſts that ſprinkleth the blood of the peace-offerings.

15 And the fleſh of the ſacrifice of his peace-offerings for thankeſgiuing, ſhall bee eaten the ſame day that it is offered: he ſhall not leaue any of it vntill the morning.

16 But if the ſacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it ſhall bee eaten the ſame day that he offereth his ſacrifice: and on the morrow alſo the remainder of it ſhall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the fleſh of the ſacrifice on the third day ſhall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of his peace-offerings bee eaten at all on the third day, it ſhall not be accepted, neither ſhall it bee imputed vnto him that offereth it: it ſhall bee an abomination, and the ſoule that eateth of it, ſhall beare his iniquitie.

19 And the fleſh that toucheth any vncleane thing, ſhall not bee eaten: it ſhall be burnt with fire: and as for the fleſh, all that be cleane, ſhall eate thereof.

*Chap.1

20 But the ſoule that eateth of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of peace-offerings, that pertaine vnto the LORD, * hauing his vncleaneneſſe vpon him, euen that ſoule ſhal be cut off from his people.

21 Moreouer, the ſoule that ſhall touch any vncleane thing, *as* the vncleanneſſe of man, or *any* vncleane beaſt, or any abominable vncleane thing, and eate of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of peace offerings which pertaine vnto the LORD, euen that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * Yee ſhall eat no maner fat of oxe, or of ſheepe, or of goat.

*Chap.3.17.

24 And the fat of the † beaſt that dieth of it ſelfe, and the fatte of that which is torne with beaſts, may be vſed in any other vſe: but ye ſhall in no wiſe eate of it.

†Heb. carkeiſe.

25 For whoſoeuer eateth the fat of the beaſt, of which men offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, euen the ſoule that eateth *it*, ſhall be cut off from his people.

26 * Moreouer yee ſhall eate no maner of blood, whether it bee of foule or of beaſt in any of your dwellings.

*Gen 9.4. chap.3.7. and 17.4.

27 Whatſoeuer ſoule it be that eateth any manner of blood, euen that ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, He that offereth the ſacrifice of his peace offerings vnto the LORD, ſhall bring his oblation vnto the LORD, of the ſacrifice of his peace offerings.

30 His owne hands ſhall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breaſt, it ſhall he bring, that * the breaſt may be waued for a waue offering, before the LORD.

*Exod.29.24.

31 And the Prieſt ſhall burne the fat vpon the Altar: but the breaſt ſhall be Aarons and his ſonnes.

32 And the right ſhoulder ſhall yee giue vnto the Prieſt for an heaue offering of the ſacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 Hee among the ſonnes of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace offerings and the fat, ſhall haue the right ſhoulder for his part.

34 For the waue breſt and the heaue ſhoulder haue I taken of the children of Iſrael, from off the ſacrifices of their peace offerings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Prieſt, and vnto his ſonnes, by a ſtatute for euer, from among the children of Iſrael.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his ſonnes, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when hee preſented them, to miniſter vnto the LORD in the Prieſts office:

Chap.1

36 Which the LORD commanded to bee giuen them of the children of Iſrael, in the day that he anoynted them, *by* a ſtatute for euer, throughout their generations.

37 This *is* the law of the burnt offering, of the meat offering, and of the ſin offering, and of the treſpaſſe offring, and of the conſecrations, and of the ſacrifice of the peace offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moſes in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Iſrael to offer their oblations vnto the LORD, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Moſes conſecrateth Aaron and his ſonnes. 14 Their ſinne offering. 18 Their burnt offering. 22 The ramme of conſecrations. 31 The place and time of their conſecration.

ANd the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Take Aaron and his ſonnes with him, and the garments, and * the anointing oyle, and a bullocke for the ſinne offering, and two rammes, and a basket of vnleauened bread.

*Exo.28.2.4.
*Exod.30.24.

3 And gather thou all the Congregation together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him, and the Aſſembly was gathered together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 And Moſes ſaid vnto the Congregation, * This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

*Exod.29.4.

6 And Moſes brought Aaron and his ſonnes, and waſhed them with water.

7 And hee put vpon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and cloathed him with the robe, and put the Ephod vpon him, and hee girded him with the curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound *it* vnto him therewith.

8 And he put the breaſtplate vpon him: alſo he * put in the breaſtplate the Vrim and the Thummim.

*Exod.28.30.

9 And hee put the Mitre vpon his head; alſo vpon the Mitre, euen vpon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crowne, as the LORD * commanded Moſes.

*Exod.28.39, &c.

10 And Moſes tooke the anointing oyle, and anointed the Tabernacle and all that was therein, and ſanctified them.

11 And he ſprinkled thereof vpon the altar ſeuen times, and anointed the altar, and all his veſſels, both the Lauer and his foot to ſanctifie them.

12 And hee * powred of the anointing oyle vpon Aarons head, and anointed him to ſanctifie him.

*Ecclus.45.15. pſal.133.2.

13 And Moſes brought Aarons ſonnes, and put coates vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and † put bonnets vpon them, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

†Heb. bound.

14 * And he brought the bullocke for the ſinne offering, and Aaron and his ſonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the bullocke for the ſinne offering.

*Exod.29.1.

15 And hee ſlew it, and Moſes tooke the

blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar round about with his finger, and purified the Altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the Altar, and ſanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

16 And he tooke all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moſes burned it vpon the Altar.

17 But the bullocke, and his hide, his fleſh and his dung, hee burnt with fire without the Campe, as the LORD * commanded Moſes. *Exod.29.14.

18 ¶ And he brought the ramme for the burnt offering, and Aaron and his ſons laid their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

19 And he killed it, and Moſes ſprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

20 And he cut the ramme into pieces, and Moſes burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fatte.

21 And hee waſhed the inwards and the legges in water, and Moſes burnt the whole ram vpon the altar: It *was* a burnt ſacrifice for a ſweete ſauour, *and* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

*Exod.29.31. 22 ¶ And * he brought the other ramme, the ramme of conſecration: and Aaron and his ſonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

23 And he ſlew it, and Moſes tooke of the blood of it, and put it vpon the tip of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And hee brought Aarons ſonnes, and Moſes put of the blood vpon the tip of their right eare, and vpon the thumbes of their right hands, and vpon the great toes of their right feet: and Moſes ſprinkled the blood vpon the altar round about.

25 And hee tooke the fat, and the rumpe, and all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneys and their fat, and the right ſhoulder.

26 And out of the basket of vnleauened bread, that *was* before the LORD, hee tooke one vnleauened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon the right ſhoulder.

*Exod.29.24, &c. 27 And he put all * vpon Aarons hands, and vpon his ſonnes hands, and waued them for a waue-offering before the LORD.

28 And Moſes tooke them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the altar, vpon the burnt offering: They *were* conſecrations for a ſweet ſauour: It is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

29 And Moſes tooke the breaſt and waued it for a waue offering before the LORD: *For* of the ramme of conſecration it was Moſes * part, as the LORD commanded Moſes. *Exod

30 And Moſes tooke of the anointing oile and of the blood which was vpon the altar, and ſprinkled it vpon Aaron, *and* vpon his garments, and vpon his ſonnes, and vpon his ſonnes garments with him: and ſanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his ſonnes, and his ſonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, Boile the fleſh at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and there * eat it with the bread that is in the basket of conſecrations, as I cōmanded, ſaying, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall eat it. *Exod.

32 And that which remaineth of the fleſh and of the bread, ſhall ye burne with fire.

33 And yee ſhall not goe out of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation *in* ſeuen dayes, vntill the dayes of your conſecration be at an end: for * ſeuen dayes ſhall hee conſecrate you. Exod.

34 As he hath done this day, *ſo* the LORD hath commanded to doe, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore ſhall yee abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night, ſeuen dayes, and keepe the charge of the LORD, that yee die not: for ſo I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his ſonnes did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. IX.

1 The firſt offerings of Aaron for himſelfe and the people. 8 The ſinne offering, 2 and the burnt offering for himſelfe. 15 The offerings for the people 3 Moſes and Aaron bleſſe the people. 24 Fire commeth from the Lord, vpon the Altar.

AND it came to paſſe on the eighth day, that Moſes called Aaron and his ſons, and the Elders of Iſrael:

2 And he ſaid vnto Aaron, * Take thee a young calfe for a ſinne offering, and a ram for a burnt offering, without blemiſh, and offer *them* before the LORD. Exod.

3 And vnto the children of Iſrael thou ſhalt ſpeake, ſaying, Take yee a kidde of the goats, for a ſinne offering, and a calfe, and a lambe both of the firſt yere without blemiſh, for a burnt offering.

4 Alſo a bullocke and a ramme, for peace offerings to ſacrifice before the LORD, and a meat offering mingled with oyle: for to day the LORD will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moſes commanded before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the Congregation drew neere and ſtood before the LORD.

6 And Moſes ſaid, This is the thing

which the LORD commanded that ye ſhould doe: and the glory of the LORD ſhall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Goe vnto that Altar, and offer thy ſinne offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thy ſelfe, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went vnto the Altar, and ſlew the calfe of the ſinne offering, which *was* for himſelfe.

9 And the ſonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the Altar.

od.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caule *aboue* the liuer of the ſinne offering he burnt vpon the Altar, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

11 And the fleſh and the hide hee burnt with fire, without the campe.

od.

12 And hee ſlew the burnt offering, and Aarons ſons preſented vnto him the blood, which hee ſprinkled round about vpon the Altar.

13 And they preſented the burnt offering vnto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* vpon the Altar.

14 And he did waſh the inwards, and the legs, and burnt *them* vpon the burnt offering on the Altar.

15 ¶ And hee brought the peoples offering, and tooke the goat which was the ſinne offering for the people, and ſlew it, and offered it for ſinne, as the firſt.

16 And he brought the burnt offering, and offered it according to the ‖ manner.

17 And he brought the meat offering, and † tooke an handfull thereof, and burnt it vpon the Altar, *beſide the burnt ſacrifice of the morning.

ordinance.
eb filled his
ud out of it.

xod. 29 38.

18 He ſlew alſo the bullocke and the ram, for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, which *was* for the people: And Aarons ſons preſented vnto him the blood, (which he ſprinkled vpon the Altar round about.)

xod.

19 And the fat of the bullocke, and of the ramme, the rumpe, and that which couereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caule *aboue* the liuer.

20 And they put the fat vpon the breaſts, and he burnt the fat vpon the Altar:

21 And the breaſts and the right ſhoulder, Aaron waued for a waue offering before the LORD, as Moſes commanded.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hand towards the people, and bleſſed them, and came downe from offering of the ſinne offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Moſes and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out, and bleſſed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the people.

24 And * there came a fire out from before the LORD, and conſumed vpon the Altar the burnt offering, and the fat: which when all the people ſaw, they ſhouted, and fell on their faces.

*Gen. 4. 4.
1. king 18. 38.
2 chron. 7. 1.
2. mac. 2. 10, 11.

CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu, for offe·ing of ſtrange fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his ſonnes are forbiden to morne for them. 8 The Prieſts are forbidden wine when they are to goe into the Tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things. 16 Aarons excuſe for tranſgreſsing thereof.

AND * Nadab and Abihu, the ſonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his cenſer and put fire therein, and put incenſe thereon, and offered ſtrange fire before the LORD which he commanded them not.

*Num. 3. 4. and 26. 61.
1. chro. 24. 2.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD and deuoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD ſpake, ſaying, I will bee ſanctified in them that come nigh mee, and before all the people I will bee glorified: And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moſes called Miſhael, and Elzaphan the ſonnes of Vzziel, the vnkle of Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, Come neere, carry your brethren from before the Sanctuary out of the campe.

5 So they went neere, and caried them in their coats out of the campe, as Moſes had ſaid.

6 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron and vnto Eleazar, and vnto Ithamar his ſonnes, Vncouer not your heads, neither rend your clothes, leſt you die, and leſt wrath come vpon all the people: But let your brethren, the whole houſe of Iſrael, bewaile the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And yee ſhall not goe out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt you die: for the anointing oyle of the LORD is vpon you: and they did according to the word of Moſes.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, ſaying,

6 Doe not drink wine nor ſtrong drinke, thou, nor thy ſonnes with thee, when ye goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt ye die: *It ſhalbe* a ſtatute for euer thorowout your generations:

10 And that yee may put difference betweene holy and vnholy, and betweene vncleane and cleane:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Iſrael all the ſtatutes which the LORD hath ſpoken vnto them by the hand of Moſes.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar, and vnto Ithamar his ſonnes that were left, Take the meat offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leauen, beſide the Altar: for it *is* moſt holy.

13 And ye ſhall eate it in the holy place, becauſe it is thy due, and thy ſonnes due of the ſacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for ſo I am commanded.

*Exod 29.24.

14 And * the waue breſt and heaue ſhoulder ſhall yee eate in a cleane place, thou, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee: for they bee thy due, and thy ſonnes due, which are giuen out of the ſacrifice of peace offerings of the children of Iſrael.

15 The heaue ſhoulder, and the waue breſt ſhall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to waue *it* for a waue offering before the LORD: and it ſhall be thine, and thy ſonnes with thee, by a ſtatute for euer, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moſes diligently ſought the goat of the ſinne offering, and behold, it was burnt: and hee was angrie with Eleazar and Ithamar, the ſonnes of Aaron, which were left *aliue*, ſaying,

17 Wherefore haue ye not eaten the ſinne offering in the holy place, ſeeing it *is* moſt holy, and *God* hath giuen it you to beare the iniquity of the Congregation, to make atonement for them, before the LORD?

*Chap. 6.26.

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the holy place: ye ſhould indeed haue eaten it in the Holy place, * as I commanded.

19 And Aaron ſaid vnto Moſes, Behold, this day haue they offred their ſin offering, & there burnt offering before the LORD: and ſuch things haue befallen me: and if I had eaten the ſinne offering to day, ſhould it haue beene accepted in the ſight of the LORD?

20 And when Moſes heard *that*, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 What beaſts may, 4 and what may not be eaten: 9 What fiſhes: 13 What foules. 29 The creeping things, which are vncleane.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying vnto them,

*Deut 14.4. acts 10.14.

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * Theſe are the beaſts which ye ſhall eate among all the beaſts that *are* on the earth:

3 Whatſoeuer parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed, *and* cheweth cud among the beaſts, that ſhall ye eat.

4 Neuertheleſſe, theſe ſhall yee not eate, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the hoofe: *as* the camell, becauſe hee cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

5 And the cony, becauſe hee cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you.

6 And the hare, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

7 And * the ſwine, though he diuide the hoofe, and be clouen footed, yet hee cheweth not the cud; he is vncleane to you.

8 Of their fleſh ſhall yee not eate, and their carkeiſe ſhall ye not touch: they are vncleane to you.

9 ¶ Theſe ſhall yee eate, of all that are in the waters: whatſoeuer hath finnes and ſcales in the waters, in the ſeas, and in the riuers, them ſhall ye eate.

10 And all that haue not fins, nor ſcales in the ſeas, and in the riuers, of all that moue in the waters, and of any liuing thing, which *is* in the waters, they *ſhall be* an abomination vnto you.

11 They ſhall bee euen an abomination vnto you: ye ſhall not eate of their fleſh, but you ſhall haue their carcaſſes in abomination.

12 Whatſoeuer hath no finnes nor ſcales in the waters, that ſhall bee an abomination vnto you.

13 ¶ And theſe are they which ye ſhall haue in abomination among the foules, they ſhall not bee eaten, they *are* an abomination: The Eagle, and the Oſſifrage, and the Oſpray,

14 And the Vulture, and the Kite, after his kind:

15 Euery Rauen after his kind:

16 And the Owle, & the night Hauke, and the Cuckow, and the Hauke after his kind?

17 And the little Owle, and the Cormorant, and the great owle,

18 And the Swan, and the Pelicane, and the Gier-eagle,

19 And the ſtorke, the Heron after her kind, and the Lapwing, and the Batt.

20 All foules that creepe, going vpon all foure, ſhall be an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet theſe may yee eate of euery flying creeping thing that goeth vpon *all* foure, which haue legs aboue their feete, to leape withall vpon the earth:

22 *Euen* theſe of them yee may eate: the locuſt after his kind, and the bald locuſt after his kind, and the beetle after his kinde, and the graſhopper after his kind:

23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which haue foure feete, ſhall bee an abomination vnto you.

24 And for theſe yee ſhall bee vncleane: whoſoeuer toucheth the carkeiſe of them, ſhalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

25 And whoſoeuer beareth ought of the carkeiſe of them, ſhall waſh his cloathes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

26 *The carkeiſes* of euery beaſt which diuideth the hoofe, and is not clouen footed, nor cheweth the cud, are vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them, ſhalbe vncleane.

27 And whatſoeuer goeth vpon his pawes, among all manner of beaſts, that goe on *all* foure, thoſe *are* vncleane vnto you: who ſo toucheth their carkeiſe, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 And hee that beareth the carkeiſe of them, ſhall waſh his cloathes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: they are vncleane vnto you.

29 ¶ Theſe alſo ſhall bee vncleane vnto you, among the creeping things that creepe vpon the earth: the Weaſell, and the mouſe, and the Tortoiſe, after his kind.

30 And the Ferret, and the Cameleon, and the Lyzard, and the Snaile, and the Mole.

31 Theſe are vncleane to you among all that creepe: whoſoeuer doth touch them when they bee dead, ſhall bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

32 And vpon whatſoeuer any of them, when they are dead, doeth fall, it ſhall bee vncleane, whether *it be* any veſſell of wood, or raiment, or ſkin, or ſacke, whatſoeuer veſſell *it be*, wherein any worke is done, it muſt be put into water, and it ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen; ſo it ſhall be cleanſed.

33 And euery earthen veſſell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatſoeuer *is* in it ſhall be vncleane; and * ye ſhall breake it.

Chap.6 28.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which *ſuch* water commeth, ſhall bee vncleane: and all drinke that may be drunke in euery *ſuch* veſſell, ſhall be vncleane.

35 And euery thing, wherevpon any part of there carkeiſe falleth, ſhallbe vncleane, *whether it be* ouen, or ranges for pots, they ſhall be broken downe: for they are vncleane, and ſhall be vncleane vnto you.

36 Neuertheleſſe, a fountaine or pit, † *wherein* there is plenty of water, ſhall bee cleane: but that which toucheth their carkeiſe ſhall be vncleane.

a gathe- gether of

37 And if any part of their carkeiſe fall vpon any ſowing ſeed which is to bee ſowen, it ſhall be cleane.

38 But if any water be put vpon the ſeed, and any part of their carkeiſe fall thereon it ſhall be vncleane vnto you.

39 And if any beaſt of which ye may eat, die, hee that toucheth the carkeiſe thereof, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

40 And he that eateth of the carkeiſe of it, ſhall waſh his cloathes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: hee alſo that beareth the carkeiſe of it, ſhall waſh his cloathes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

41 And euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, ſhallbe an abomination: it ſhall not be eaten.

42 Whatſoeutr goeth vpon the belly, and whatſoeuer goeth vpon *all* foure, or whatſoeuer † hath more feet among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, them yee ſhall not eat, for they are an abomination.

†*Heb. doth multiply feet.*

43 Ye ſhall not make your † ſelues abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither ſhall yee make your ſelues vncleane with them, that yee ſhould be defiled thereby.

†*Heb. ſoules.*

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye ſhall therefore ſanctifie your ſelues, and * yee ſhall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither ſhall ye defile your ſelues with any maner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

*Chap 19.2. and 20.7. 1.pet.1.15.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you vp out of the land of Egypt to be your God. ye ſhall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beaſts, and of the foule, and of euery liuing creature that mooueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth:

47 To make a difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and betweene the beaſt that may be eaten, and the beaſt that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 The purification of women after childbirth: 6 Her offerings for her purifying.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, if * a woman haue conceiued ſeed, and borne a man child, then ſhe ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes: according to the dayes of the ſeparation for her infirmitie ſhall ſhee bee vncleane.

*Chap.15.19.

3 And in the * eight day, the fleſh of his foreskin ſhall be circumciſed.

*Luke 2.21. iohn 7.22.

4 And ſhe ſhall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty dayes: Shee ſhall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuary, vntill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if ſhe beare a maid-child, then ſhee ſhall be vncleane two weekes, as in her ſeparation: and ſhee ſhall continue in the blood of her purifying threeſcore and ſixe dayes

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a ſonne, or for a daughter ſhee ſhall bring a lambe of the † firſt yeere for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle doue for a ſinne offering, vnto the

†*Heb. ſonne of his yeere.*

doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Prieſt;

7 Who ſhall offer it before the LORD: and make an atonement for her, and ſhe ſhall be cleanſed from the iſſue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath borne a male or a female.

8 * And if † ſhee bee not able to bring a lambe, then ſhee ſhall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a ſin offering; and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for her, and ſhe ſhall be cleane

* Luke 2.24.

† *Heb. her hand finde not ſufficiencie of.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The lawes and tokens whereby the Prieſt is to bee guided in diſcerning the Leproſie.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

2 When a man, ſhall haue in the skin of his fleſh, a ‖ riſing, a ſcab, or bright ſpot, and it be in the skinne of his fleſh like the plague of leproſie, then hee ſhall bee brought vnto Aaron the prieſt, or vnto one of his ſonnes the Prieſts.

‖ *Or, ſwelling.*

3 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague in the skinne of the fleſh: and when the haire in the plague is turned white, and the plague in ſight be deeper then the skinne of his fleſh; it *is* a plague of leproſie: and the Prieſt ſhall looke on him, and pronounce him vncleane.

4 If the bright ſpot be white in the skinne of his fleſh, and in ſight bee not deeper then the skinne, and the haire thereof bee not turned white, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the plague, ſeuen dayes.

5 And the prieſt ſhall looke on him the ſeuenth day: and behold, if the plague in his ſight bee at a ſtay, *and* the plague ſpread not in the skinne, then the prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes more.

6 And the prieſt ſhall looke on him againe the ſeuenth day: and behold, if the plague bee ſomewhat darke, and the plague ſpread not in the ſkinne, the prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: it *is but* a ſcab: and hee ſhall waſh his cloathes, and be cleane.

7 But if the ſcab ſpread much abroad in the ſkinne after that hee hath beene ſeene of the prieſt, for his cleanſing hee ſhall be ſeene of the prieſt againe.

8 And if the prieſt ſee, that behold, the ſcab ſpreadeth in the skinne, then the prieſt ſhal pronounce him vncleane, it *is* a leproſie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leproſie is in a man, then he ſhalbe brought vnto the prieſt.

10 And the prieſt ſhall ſee him: and behold, if the riſing *bee* white in the skin, and it haue turned the haire white, and there bee † quicke raw fleſh in the riſing:

† *Heb. the quickening of liuing fleſh.*

11 It is an old leproſie in the skin of his fleſh, and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane, and ſhall not ſhut him vp: for hee is vncleane.

12 And if a leproſie breake out abroad in the skin, and the leproſie couer all the skin of *him that hath* the plague, from his head euen to his foot, whereſoeuer the prieſt looketh:

13 Then the prieſt ſhall conſider: and behold, if the leproſie haue couered all his fleſh, he ſhall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague, it is all turned white; he *is* cleane.

14 But when raw fleſh appeareth in him he ſhall be vncleane.

15 And the prieſt ſhall ſee the raw fleſh, and pronounce him to bee vncleane: for the raw fleſh is vncleane: it is a leproſie.

16 Or if the raw fleſh turne againe, and be changed vnto white, hee ſhall come vnto the prieſt:

17 And the prieſt ſhall ſee him: and behold, if the plague be turned into white, then the prieſt ſhall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague; he *is* cleane.

18 ¶ The fleſh alſo, in which, *euen* in the skin thereof was a byle, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there bee a white riſing, or a bright ſpot white, and ſomewhat reddiſh, and it be ſhewed to the prieſt:

20 And if when the prieſt ſeeth it, behold it bee in ſight lower then the skinne, and the haire thereof be turned white, the prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague of leproſie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the Prieſt looke on it, and behold, there be no white haires therein, and if it be not lower then the skin, but be ſomewhat darke: then the prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes.

22 And if it ſpread much abroad in the skin, then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane; it is a plague.

23 But if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, and ſpread not, it *is* a burning boile; and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

24 ¶ Or if there be any fleſh in the skin, whereof there is a † hote burning, and the quicke fleſh that burneth haue a white bright ſpot, ſomewhat reddiſh, or white;

† *Heb.* *of fir*

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and behold, if the haire in the bright ſpot be turned white, and it be in ſight deeper then the skin, it *is* a leproſie broken out of the burning: wherefore the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the plague of leproſie.

26 But if the Prieſt looke on it, and behold, there bee no white haire in the bright ſpot, and it bee no lower then the *other* skin, but be ſomwhat darke, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes.

27 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon him the ſeuenth day: and if it bee ſpread much abroad in the skinne, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane; it *is* the plague of leproſie.

28 And if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, *and* ſpread not in the skinne, but it be ſomewhat darke; it *is* a riſing of the burning, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague vpon the head or the beard,

30 Then the Prieſt ſhall ſee the plague: and behold, if it bee in ſight deeper then the skin, *and* there be in it a yellow thinne haire, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane, it *is* a drie ſcall, *euen* a leproſie vpon the head or beard.

31 And if the Prieſt looke on the plague of the ſcall, and behold, it bee not in ſight deeper then the skinne, and that there is no blacke haire in it; then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the plague of the ſcall, ſeuen dayes.

32 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague: and behold, if the ſcall ſpread not, and there be in it no yellow haire, and the ſcall bee not in ſight deeper then the skinne;

33 Hee ſhall be ſhauen, but the ſcall ſhall hee not ſhaue: and the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the ſcall ſeuen dayes more.

34 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall looke on the ſcall: and behold, if the ſcall be not ſpread in the skin, nor be in ſight deeper then the skin, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, and be cleane.

35 But if the ſcall ſpread much in the skinne after his cleanſing,

36 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke on him, and behold, if the ſcall be ſpread in the skin, the Prieſt ſhall not ſeeke for yellow haire: he is vncleane.

37 But if the ſcall be in his ſight at a ſtay, and *that there* is blacke haire growen vp therein; the ſcall is healed, hee *is* cleane, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

38 ¶ If a man alſo or a woman haue in the skin of their fleſh bright ſpots, *euen* white bright ſpots,

39 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke: and behold, if the bright ſpots in the skinne of their fleſh bee darkiſh white, it *is* a freckled ſpot that groweth in the skinne: he *is* cleane.

40 And the man whoſe †haire is fallen off his head, he is bald: *yet is* he cleane.

†Heb. head is [illegible]

41 And he that hath his haire fallen off, from the part of his head toward his face, hee is forehead-bald: *yet is* he cleane.

42 And if there bee in the bald head, or bald forehead a white reddiſh ſore, it *is* a leproſie ſprung vp in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and behold, if the riſing of the ſore be white reddiſh in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leproſie appeareth in the skinne of the fleſh,

44 Hee *is* a leprous man, hee *is* vncleane: the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vtterly vncleane, his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes ſhall bee rent, and his head bare, and hee ſhall put a couering vpon his vpper lip, and ſhall crie, Vncleane, vncleane.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague ſhall be in him he ſhall be defiled, hee *is* vncleane: hee ſhall dwell alone, *without the campe *ſhall* his habitation *be*.

*Num. 5.2. 2.king. 15.5.

47 ¶ The garment alſo, that the plague of leproſie *is* in, whether it bee a wollen garment, or a linnen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warpe, or woofe of linnen or of wollen, whether in a skinne, or in any †thing made of skinne:

†Heb. worke of.

49 And if the plague bee greeniſh or reddiſh in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any †thing of skinne, it is a plague of leproſie, and ſhall be ſhewed vnto the Prieſt.

†Heb. veſſell, or inſtrument.

50 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon the plague, and ſhut vp *it that hath* the plague, ſeuen dayes.

51 And hee ſhall looke on the plague on the ſeuenth day: if the plague bee ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in a skinne, *or* in any worke that is made of skinne, the plague *is* a fretting leproſie, it *is* vncleane.

52 He ſhall therefore burne that garment, whether warpe or woofe, in wollen, or in linnen, or any thing of skinne, wherein the plague *is*, for it *is* a fretting leproſie; it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Prieſt ſhall looke, and behold, the plague bee not ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skinne;

54 Then the Prieſt ſhall command that they waſh the thing wherein the plague is, and he ſhall ſhut it vp ſeuen dayes more.

55 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague after that it is waſhed: and behold, if the plague haue not changed his colour, and the plague be not ſpread, it is vncleane, thou ſhalt burne it in the fire, it *is* fret inward, whether it be †bare within or without.

†Heb. whether it bee bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.

56 And if the Prieſt looke, and behold, the plague be ſomewhat darke after the waſhing of it, then hee ſhall rend it out of the

garment, or out of the skinne, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare ſtill in the garment, either in the warpe or in the woofe, or in any thing of skinne, it *is* a ſpreading *plague*, thou ſhalt burne that wherein ẏ plague *is* with fire.

58 And the garment, either warpe, or woofe, or whatſoeuer thing of skinne it *bee*, which thou ſhalt waſh, if the plague bee departed from them, then it ſhall be waſhed the ſecond time, and *ſhall be* cleane.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leproſie in a garment of wollen or linnen, either *in* the warpe or woofe, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it cleane, or to pronounce it vncleane.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The rites and ſacrifices in cleanſing of the Leper. 33 The ſignes of leproſie in an houſe. 43 The cleanſing of that houſe.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 This ſhall bee the law of the Leper, in the day of his cleanſing: he * ſhalbe brought vnto the Prieſt.

*Matth. 8.2. marke 1.40. luke 5.12.

3 And the Prieſt ſhall go forth out of the campe, & the Prieſt ſhall looke: and behold, if the plague of leproſie be healed in the leper,

4 Then ſhall the Prieſt command to take for him that is to bee cleanſed, two ‖ birds aliue, *and* cleane, and Cedar wood, and ſcarlet, and hyſope.

‖Or, ſparrowes.

5 And the Prieſt ſhall command that one of the birds bee killed, in an earthen veſſell, ouer running water.

6 As for the liuing bird, hee ſhall take it, and the Cedar wood, and the ſcarlet, and the hyſope, and ſhall dippe them and the liuing bird, in the blood of the bird that was killed ouer the running water.

7 And he ſhall ſprinkle vpon him that is to be cleanſed from the leproſie, ſeuen times, and ſhall pronounce him cleane, and ſhall let the liuing bird looſe † into the open field.

†Heb. vpon the face of the field.

8 And he that is to be cleanſed ſhall waſh his clothes, and ſhaue off all his haire, and waſh himſelfe in water, that he may be cleane: And after that he ſhall come into the campe, and ſhall tary abroad out of his tent ſeuen dayes.

9 But it ſhall be on the ſeuenth day, that hee ſhall ſhaue all his haire off his head, and his beard, and his eye-browes, euen all his haire he ſhall ſhaue off: And hee ſhall waſh his clothes, alſo he ſhall waſh his fleſh in water, and he ſhall be cleane.

10 And on the eight day he ſhall take two hee lambes without blemiſh, and one ewe-lambe of † the firſt yeere, without blemiſh, and three tenth deales of fine floure for a meat offering, mingled with oyle, and one logge of oyle.

†Heb. the daughter of her yeere.

11 And the Prieſt that maketh *him* cleane, ſhall preſent the man that is to bee made cleane, and thoſe things before the LORD, *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

12 And the Prieſt ſhall take one hee lambe, and offer him for a treſpaſſe offering, and the logge of oyle, and * waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

*Exod

13 And hee ſhall ſlay the lambe in the place where he ſhall kill the ſin-offering, and the burnt offering in the holy place: for * as the ſinne offering is the Prieſts, ſo is the treſpaſſe offering: it *is* moſt holy.

*Chap

14 And the Prieſt ſhall take ſome of the blood of the treſpaſſe offering, and the Prieſt ſhall put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to bee cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the Prieſt ſhall take ſome of the logge of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his owne left hand:

16 And the Prieſt ſhall dip his right finger in the oyle that is in his left hand, and ſhall ſprinkle of the oyle with his finger, ſeuen times before the LORD.

17 And of the reſt of the oile that *is* in his hand, ſhall the Prieſt put vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to bee cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote, vpon the blood of the treſpaſſe offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyle that is in the Prieſts hand, hee ſhall powre vpon the head of him that is to bee cleanſed: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the ſinne offering, and make an atonement for him that is to bee cleanſed from his vncleanneſſe, and afterward he ſhall kill the burnt offering.

20 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the burnt offering, and the meat offering vpon the Altar: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, and he ſhall be cleane.

21 And if hee be poore, and † cannot get ſo much, then hee ſhall take one lambe for a treſpaſſe offering † to bee waued, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deale of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meat offering, and a logge of oyle,

22 And two turtle doues, or two young pigeons, ſuch as he is able to get: and the one ſhalbe a ſinne offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And hee ſhall bring them on the eight day, for his cleanſing vnto the Prieſt, vnto

the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the Prieſt ſhall take the lambe of the treſpaſſe offering, and the logge of oyle, and the Prieſt ſhall waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

25 And hee ſhall kill the lambe of the treſpaſſe offering, and the Prieſt ſhall take ſome of the blood of the treſpaſſe offering, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to bee cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the Prieſt ſhall powre of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the Prieſt ſhall ſprinkle with his right finger, ſome of the oyle that is in his left hand, ſeuen times before the LORD.

28 And the Prieſt ſhall put of the oyle that is in his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to bee cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot; vpon the place of the blood of the treſpaſſe offering.

29 And the reſt of the oyle that is in the Prieſts hand, hee ſhall put vpon the head of him that is to be cleanſed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he ſhall offer the one of the turtle doues, or of the yong pigeons, ſuch as he can get,

31 *Euen* ſuch as he is able to get, the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meat offering. And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him that is to be cleanſed before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law of him in whom *is* the plague of leproſie, whoſe hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleanſing.

33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

34 When yee come into the land of Canaan, which I giue to you for a poſſeſſion, and I put the plague of leproſie in a houſe of the land of your poſſeſſion;

35 And he that oweth the houſe, ſhal come and tell the Prieſt, ſaying, It ſeemeth to mee there is as it were a plague in the houſe:

36 Then the Prieſt ſhall command that they ‖ empty the houſe, before the Prieſt goe into it to ſee the plague, that all that is in the houſe bee not made vncleane: and afterward the Prieſt ſhall goe in to ſee the houſe.

‖ Or, prepare.

37 And he ſhall looke on the plague: and behold, if the plague be in the walles of the houſe, with hollow ſtrakes, greeniſh or reddiſh, which in ſight are lower then the wall;

38 Then the Prieſt ſhall goe out of the houſe, to the doore of the houſe, and ſhut vp the houſe ſeuen dayes.

39 And the Prieſt ſhall come againe the ſeuenth day, and ſhal looke, and behold, if the plague be ſpread in the walls of the houſe;

40 Then the Prieſt ſhall command that they take away the ſtones, in which the plague *is*, and they ſhall caſt them into an vncleane place without the city.

41 And hee ſhall cauſe the houſe to bee ſcraped within round about, and they ſhall powre out the duſt that they ſcrape off, without the citie into an vncleane place.

42 And they ſhall take other ſtones, & put *them* in the place of thoſe ſtones; and he ſhall take other morter, and ſhall plaiſter the houſe.

43 And if the plague come againe, and breake out in the houſe, after that hee hath taken away the ſtones, and after he hath ſcraped the houſe, and after it is plaiſtered;

44 Then the Prieſt ſhall come and looke, and behold, *if* the plague bee ſpread in the houſe, it *is* a fretting leproſie in the houſe: it *is* vncleane.

45 And he ſhall breake downe the houſe, the ſtones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the houſe; & he ſhall cary them forth out of the city into an vncleane place.

46 Moreouer, hee that goeth into the houſe all the while that it is ſhut vp, ſhall bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

47 And he that lyeth in the houſe, ſhall waſh his clothes: and he that eateth in the houſe, ſhall waſh his clothes.

48 And if the Prieſt † ſhall come in, and looke *vpon it*, and behold, the plague hath not ſpread in the houſe, after the houſe was plaiſtered: then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce the houſe cleane, becauſe the plague is healed.

† Heb. in comming in, ſhall come in, &c.

49 And he ſhall take to cleanſe the houſe, two birds, and Cedar wood, and ſcarlet, and hyſope.

50 And hee ſhall kill the one of the birds in an earthen veſſell, ouer running water.

51 And he ſhall take the Cedar wood and the hyſope, and the ſcarlet, and the liuing bird, and dip them in the blood of the ſlaine bird, and in the running water, and ſprinkle the houſe ſeuen times.

52 And he ſhall cleanſe the houſe with the blood of the bird, & with the running water, and with the liuing bird, and with the Cedar wood, & with the hyſope, & with the ſcarlet,

53 But he ſhall let go the liuing bird out of the citie into the open fields, and make an atonement for the houſe, and it ſhall be cleane.

54 This *is* the law for all maner plague of leproſie and * ſcall,

* Chap. 13. 30.

55 And for the leproſie of a garment, and of an houſe,

56 And for a riſing, and for a ſcab, and for a bright ſpot:

† Heb. in the day of the vncleane, and in the day of the cleane.

57 To teach † when *it is* vncleane, and when *it is* cleane, this *is* the law of leproſie.

CHAP. XV.

1 The vncleanneſſe of men in their iſſues. 13 The cleanſing of them. 19 The vncleanneſſe of women in their iſſues. 28 Their cleanſing.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When any man hath a || running iſſue out of his fleſh, becauſe of his iſſue he *is* vncleane.

|| Or, running of the reines.

3 And this ſhall bee his vncleanneſſe in his iſſue: whether his fleſh run with his iſſue, or his fleſh bee ſtopped from his iſſue, it *is* his vncleanneſſe.

4 Euery bed whereon he lyeth, that hath the iſſue, is vncleane: and euery † thing whereon he ſitteth, ſhall be vncleane.

† Heb. veſſell.

5 And whoſoeuer toucheth his bed, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

6 And he that ſitteth on *any* thing whereon he ſate that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

7 And hee that toucheth the fleſh of him that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And if he that hath the iſſue, ſpit vpon him that is cleane, then hee ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what ſaddle ſoeuer he rideth vpon, that hath the iſſue, ſhall be vncleane.

10 And whoſoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen: and hee that beareth any of thoſe things, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

11 And whomſoeuer hee toucheth that hath the iſſue (and hath not rinſed his hands in water) he ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

12 And the *veſſel of earth that he toucheth which hath the iſſue, ſhall be broken: and euery veſſel of wood ſhall be rinſed in water.

*Chap. 6.28.

13 And when hee that hath an iſſue, is cleanſed of his iſſue, then he ſhall number to himſelfe ſeuen dayes for his cleanſing, and waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in running water, and ſhall be cleane.

14 And on the eighth day he ſhall take to him two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, and come before the LORD vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and giue them vnto the Prieſt.

15 And the Prieſt ſhall offer them, the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his iſſue.

16 And if any mans ſeed of copulation goe out from him, then he ſhall waſh all his fleſh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment, and euery ſkinne whereon is the ſeed of copulation, ſhall bee waſhed with water, and be vncleane vntil the Euen.

18 The woman alſo with whom man ſhall lye with ſeed of copulation, they ſhall both bathe *themſelues* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

19 ¶ And if a woman haue an iſſue, *and* her iſſue in her fleſh be blood, ſhe ſhalbe † put apart ſeuen dayes: and whoſoeuer toucheth her, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

† Heb.

20 And euery thing that ſhe lyeth vpon in her ſeparation, ſhall be vncleane: euery thing alſo that ſhe ſitteth vpon, ſhall be vncleane.

21 And whoſoeuer toucheth her bed, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

22 And whoſoeuer toucheth any thing that ſhe ſate vpon, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 And if it be on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon ſhe ſitteth, when he toucheth it, hee ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowres be vpon him, he ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth, ſhall be vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an iſſue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her ſeparation, or if it run beyond the time of her ſeparation, all the dayes of the iſſue of her vncleanneſſe, ſhall bee as the dayes of her ſeparation: ſhe ſhall be vncleane.

26 Euery bed whereon ſhee lyeth all the dayes of her iſſue, ſhall be vnto her as the bed of her ſeparation: and whatſoeuer ſhe ſitteth vpon, ſhall be vncleane, as the vncleanneſſe of her ſeparation.

27 And whoſoeuer toucheth thoſe things, ſhall bee vncleane, and ſhall waſh his clothes and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 But if ſhe be cleanſed of her iſſue, then ſhe ſhall number to her ſelfe ſeuen dayes: and after that, ſhe ſhall be cleane.

29 And on the eighth day ſhe ſhall take vnto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them vnto the Prieſt, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement

ment for her before the LORD, for the iſſue of her vncleanneſſe.

31 Thus ſhall yee ſeparate the children of Iſrael from their vncleanneſſe, that they die not in their vncleanneſſe, when they defile my Tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an iſſue, and *of him* whoſe ſeed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith.

33 And of her that is ſicke of her flowres, and of him that hath an iſſue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

1 How the High Prieſt muſt enter into the holy place. 11 The ſinne offering for himſelfe. 15 The ſinne offering for the people. 20 The ſcape Goat. 29 The yeerely Feaſt of the Expiations.

Chap.10.2.

AND the LORD *ſpake vnto Moſes, after the death of the two ſonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died.

od. 30.10.
b.9.7.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Speake vnto Aaron thy brother, that hee *come not at all times into the Holy place within the Vaile, before the Mercy-ſeat, which *is* vpon the Arke, that he die not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon the Mercy-ſeat.

3 Thus ſhall Aaron come into the Holy place: with a young bullocke for a ſinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering.

4 Hee ſhall put on the holy linnen coate, and he ſhal haue the linnen breeches vpon his fleſh, and ſhalbe girded with a linnen girdle, and with the linnen Miter ſhall he be attired. Theſe *are* holy garments: therefore ſhall hee waſh his fleſh in water, and ſo put them on.

5 And he ſhall take of the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, two kids of the goats for a ſin offering, and one ramme for a burnt offering.

b.9.7.

6 And Aaron ſhall offer his bullocke of the ſinne offering, which is for himſelfe, and *make an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſe.

7 And hee ſhall take the two goats, and preſent them before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

b. Azazel.

8 And Aaron ſhall caſt lots vpon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the †Scape goat.

b. went vp.

9 And Aaron ſhall bring the goat vpon which the LORDS lot †fell, and offer him for a ſinne offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to bee the Scape goat, ſhall bee preſented aliue before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape goat into the wilderneſſe.

11 And Aaron ſhall bring the bullocke of the ſinne offering, which is for himſelfe, and ſhall make an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſe, and ſhall kill the bullocke of the ſinne offering which *is* for himſelfe.

12 And hee ſhall take a cenſer full of burning coales of fire from off the Altar before the LORD, and his hands full of ſweet incenſe beaten ſmall, and bring *it* within the Vaile.

13 And hee ſhall put the incenſe vpon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incenſe may couer the Mercy-ſeat that *is* vpon the Teſtimony, that he die not.

*Heb.9 13. and 10.4.
*Chap.4.6.

14 And *he ſhall take of the blood of the bullocke, and *ſprinkle *it* with his finger vpon the Mercy-ſeat Eaſtward: and before the Mercy-ſeat ſhall he ſprinkle of the blood with his finger ſeuen times.

15 ¶ Then ſhall hee kill the goat of the ſinne offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the Vaile, and doe with that blood as hee did with the blood of the bullocke, and ſprinkle it vpon the Mercy-ſeat, and before the Mercy-ſeat.

16 And hee ſhall make an atonement for the Holy place, becauſe of the vncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael, and becauſe of their tranſgreſſions in all their ſinnes: and ſo ſhall he doe for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that †remaineth among them, in the midſt of their vncleanneſſe. † Heb. dwelleth.

*Luke 1.10.

17 *And there ſhall be no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when hee goeth in to make an atonement in the Holy place, vntill hee come out, and haue made an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſhold, and for all the Congregation of Iſrael.

18 And hee ſhall goe out vnto the Altar, that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and ſhall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar round about.

19 And hee ſhall ſprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger ſeuen times, and cleanſe it, and hallow it from the vncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael.

20 ¶ And when hee hath made an end of reconciling the Holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, hee ſhall bring the liue goat.

21 And Aaron ſhall lay both his hands vpon the head of the liue goat, and confeſſe ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Iſrael, and all their tranſgreſſions in all their ſinnes, putting them vpon the head of the goat, and ſhall ſend him away by the hand of †a fit man into the wilderneſſe.

† Heb. a man of opportunitie.

22 And the goat ſhall beare vpon him all their iniquities, vnto a land †not inhabited; and

† Heb. of ſeparation.

and he ſhall let goe the goat in the wildernes.

23 And Aaron ſhall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall put off the linnen garments which hee put on, when he went in to the Holy place, and ſhall leaue them there.

24 And he ſhall waſh his fleſh with water in the Holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himſelfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the ſinne offering ſhall he burne vpon the Altar.

26 And hee that let goe the goat for the Scape goat, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward come into the campe.

27 And the bullocke for the ſinne offering, and the goat for the ſinne offering, whoſe blood was brought in, to make atonement in the Holy place, ſhall one cary foorth * without the campe, and they ſhall burne in the fire their skins and their fleſh, and their doung.

*Leuit.6.30. Heb.13.11.

28 And he that burneth them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward he ſhall come into the campe.

29 ¶ And this ſhall bee a ſtatute for euer vnto you, that in the ſeuenth moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, ye ſhall afflict your ſoules, and doe no worke at all, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you.

30 For on that day ſhall *the Prieſt* make an atonement for you, to cleanſe you, *that* ye may be cleane from all your ſinnes before the Lord.

31 It *ſhall be* a Sabbath of reſt vnto you, and ye ſhall afflict your ſoules by a ſtatute for euer.

32 And the Prieſt whom he ſhall anoint, and whom hee ſhall † conſecrate to miniſter in the Prieſts office in his fathers ſtead, ſhall make the atonement, and ſhall put on the linnen clothes, euen the holy garments.

†Heb. fill his hand.

33 And hee ſhall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuary, and he ſhall make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar: and hee ſhall make an atonement for the Prieſts, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this ſhall be an euerlaſting ſtatute vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael, for all their ſinnes * once a yeere. And hee did as the Lord commanded Moſes.

*Exod.30.10. heb.9.7.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The blood of all ſlaine beaſts muſt be offered vnto the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle. 7 They muſt not offer to deuils. 10 All eating of blood is forbidden, 15 and all that dieth alone, or is torne.

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his ſons, and to all the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them; This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded, ſaying,

3 What man ſoeuer *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, that killeth an oxe, or lambe, or goat in the campe, or that killeth *it* out of the campe,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering vnto the Lord before the Tabernacle of the Lord, blood ſhall be imputed vnto that man; he hath ſhed blood, and that man ſhall bee cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Iſrael may bring their ſacrifices, which they offer in the open field, euen that they may bring them vnto the Lord, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Prieſt, and offer them for peace offerings vnto the Lord.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall ſprinkle the blood vpon the Altar of the Lord, *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fat for a * ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord.

*Exod. chap.4.

7 And they ſhall no more offer their ſacrifices vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a whoring: This ſhall bee a ſtatute for euer vnto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Whatſoeuer man *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers which ſoiourne among you, that offereth a burnt offering, or ſacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it vnto the Lord, euen that man ſhall bee cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatſoeuer man *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſoiourne among you, that eateth any manner of blood, I will euen ſet my face againſt that ſoule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the fleſh is in the blood, and I haue giuen it to you vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for your ſoules: for it *is* the blood *that* maketh an atonement for the ſoule.

12 Therefore I ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael; No ſoule of you ſhall eat blood; neither ſhal any ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you, eate blood.

13 And whatſoeuer man there bee of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that

ſoiourne

hat hun-
y hunting

ſoiourne among you, which † hunteth and catcheth any beaſt or foule that may be eaten, hee ſhall euen powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with duſt.

Gen 9.4.

14 For *it is* the life of all fleſh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I ſayd, vnto the children of Iſrael, * Ye ſhall eat the blood of no maner of fleſh: for the life of all fleſh is the blood thereof, whoſoeuer eateth it, ſhall be cut off.

Heb. a carkeiſe

15 And euery ſoule that eateth that which † died *of it ſelfe*, or that which was torn *with beaſts*, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a ſtranger, hee ſhall both waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, & be vncleane vntill the euen: then ſhal he be cleane.

16 But if he waſh *them* not, nor bathe his fleſh, then he ſhall beare his iniquitie.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Vnlawfull marriages.* 19 *Vnlawfull luſts.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, I *am* the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, ſhall ye not doe: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whether I bring you, ſhall ye not doe: neither ſhall ye walke in their ordinances.

4 Ye ſhall doe my iudgements, and keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I *am* the LORD, your God.

*Ezek.20 11.
10.5.
.3.12.

5 * Ye ſhall therefore keepe my Statutes and my Iudgements: which if a man doe, he ſhall liue in them: I *am* the LORD.

† Heb. remainder of his fleſh.

6 ¶ None of you ſhall approach to any that is † neere of kinne to him, to vncouer *their* nakedneſſe: I *am* the LORD.

7 The nakedneſſe of thy father or the nakedneſſe of thy mother, ſhalt thou not vncouer: ſhe is thy mother, thou ſhalt not vncouer her nakedneſſe.

*Chap.20,11.

8 * The nakedneſſe of thy fathers wife ſhalt thou not vncouer: it *is* thy fathers nakedneſſe.

9 The nakedneſſe of thy ſiſter, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether ſhe bee borne at home, or borne abroad, *euen* their nakedneſſe thou ſhalt not vncouer.

10 The nakedneſſe of thy ſonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *euen* their nakedneſſe thou ſhalt not vncouer: for theirs *is* thine owne nakedneſſe.

11 The nakedneſſe of thy fathers wiues daughter, begotten of thy father, (ſhe *is* thy ſiſter) thou ſhalt not vncouer her nakedneſſe.

p.20.19.

12 * Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy fathers ſiſter: ſhee *is* thy fathers neere kinſwoman.

13 Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy mothers ſiſter: for ſhe *is* thy mothers neere kinſwoman.

*Chap.20.20.

14 * Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy fathers brother, thou ſhalt not approach to his wife: ſhe is thine aunt.

*Chap.20.12.

15 *Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy daughter in law: ſhe *is* thy ſonnes wife, thou ſhalt not vncouer her nakedneſſe.

*Chap.20.21.

16 * Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakedneſſe.

17 Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of a woman and her daughter, neither ſhalt thou take her ſons daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer her nakedneſſe, for they are her neere kinſewomen: it *is* wickedneſſe.

|| *Or,* one *wife to another.*

18 Neither ſhalt thou take a wife || to her ſiſter, to vexe *her*, to vncouer her nakedneſſe beſides the other in her life *time*.

*Chap.20. 18.

19 * Alſo thou ſhalt not approach vnto a woman, to vncouer her nakedneſſe, as long as ſhe is put a part for her vncleanneſſe.

20 Moreouer, thou ſhalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wiſe, to defile thy ſelfe with her.

*Chap.20.2.
2 king.23. 10.
*Called Acts
7.43. Moloc.

21 And thou ſhalt not let any of thy ſeed * paſſe through *the fire* to * Molech, neither ſhalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

22 Thou ſhalt not lie with mankinde, as with womankind: it *is* abomination.

*Chap 20.15.

23 * Neither ſhalt thou lie with any beaſt to defile thy ſelfe therewith: neither ſhall any woman ſtand before a beaſt to lie downe thereto: it *is* confuſion.

24 Defile not you your ſelues in any of theſe things: for in all theſe, the nations are defiled which I caſt out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: Therefore I doe viſit the iniquity thereof vpon it, and the land it ſelfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Yee ſhall therefore keepe my Statutes and my Iudgements, and ſhall not commit any of theſe abominations; *neither* any of your owne nation, nor any ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you:

27 (For all theſe abominations haue themē of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.)

28 That the land ſpew not you out alſo, when ye defile it, as it ſpewed out the nations that were before you.

29 For whoſoeuer ſhall commit any of theſe abominations, euen the ſoules that commit *them*, ſhall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore yee ſhall keepe mine Ordinance, that ye commit not any one of theſe

abominable cuſtomes, which were committed before you, and that yee defile not your ſelues therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A repetition of ſundry Lawes.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

*Chap. 11.44. and 20.7. 1.Pet.1.16.

2 Speake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, *Ye ſhall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

3 ¶ Ye ſhall feare euery man his mother, and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turne ye not vnto idoles, nor make to your ſelues molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if yee offer a ſacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, ye ſhall offer it, at your owne will.

6 It ſhall be eaten the ſame day yee offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remaine vntill the third day, it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable; it ſhall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *euery one* that eateth it, ſhall beare his iniquitie, becauſe he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD, and that ſoule ſhall be cut off from among his people.

*Chap.23.22.

9 ¶ And *when yee reape the harueſt of your land, thou ſhalt not wholly reape the corners of thy field, neither ſhalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harueſt.

10 And thou ſhalt not gleane thy vineyard, neither ſhalt thou gather euery grape of thy vineyard, thou ſhalt leaue them for the poore and ſtranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye ſhal not ſteale, neither deale falſly, neither lie one to another.

*Exod 20.7. deut.5.11. matt.5.34. iam.5.12.

12 ¶ And yee ſhall not *ſweare by my Name falſely, neither ſhalt thou profane the Name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

*Eccleſ.10.7. deut.24.14. tob.4.15.

13 ¶ *Thou ſhalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, ſhal not abide with thee all night vntill the morning.

*Deut.27.18.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not curſe the deafe, *nor put a ſtumbling blocke before the blind, but ſhalt feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

*Exod.23.3. deut.1.17. and 16.16. prou.24.23. iam.2.9.

15 ¶ Ye ſhall doe no vnrighteouſneſſe in iudgement; thou ſhalt not *reſpect the perſon of the poore, nor honour the perſon of the mighty: *but* in righteouſneſſe ſhalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou ſhalt not goe vp and downe as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither ſhalt thou ſtand againſt the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

*1.Ioh.2.11. matt.8.5. ecclus.19.13.

17 ¶ *Thou ſhalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou ſhalt in any wiſe rebuke thy neighbour, || and not ſuffer ſin vpon him.

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not auenge, nor beare any grudge againſt the children of thy people, *but thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe: I *am* the LORD.

19 ¶ Yee ſhall keepe my Statutes: Thou ſhalt not let thy cattell gender with a diuerſe kind: Thou ſhalt not ſow thy field with mingled ſeed: neither ſhall a garment mingled of linnen and woollen come vpon thee.

20 ¶ And whoſoeuer lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmaid, || betrothed to an husband, and not at al redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, || ſhe ſhall be ſcourged: they ſhall not be put to death, becauſe ſhe was not free:

21 And hee ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *euen* a ramme, for a treſpaſſe offering.

22 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ram of the treſpaſſe offering, before the LORD, for his ſin which he hath done: and the ſinne which hee hath done, ſhall be forgiuen him.

23 ¶ And when yee ſhall come into the land, and ſhall haue planted all maner of trees for food, then yee ſhall count the fruit thereof as vncircumciſed: three yeeres ſhall it be as vncircumciſed vnto you; it ſhall not bee eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeere all the fruit thereof ſhalbe †holy to praiſe the LORD *withall.*

25 And in the fifth yeere ſhall ye eate of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld vnto you the increaſe thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye ſhall not eate *any thing* with the blood, neither ſhall yee vſe inchantment, nor obſerue times.

27 *Yee ſhall not round the corners of your heads, neither ſhalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

28 Yee ſhall not *make any cuttings in your fleſh for the dead, nor print any markes vpon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶ Doe not † proſtitute thy daughter, to cauſe her to bee a whore, leſt the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickedneſſe.

30 ¶ Yee ſhall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that haue familiar ſpirits, neither ſeeke after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou ſhalt riſe vp before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And * if a ſtranger, ſoiourne with thee in your land, ye ſhall not || vexe him.

34 *But

22.21. 34 *But the ſtranger that dwelleth with you, ſhall bee as one borne amongſt you, and thou ſhalt loue him as thy ſelfe, for yee were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Yee ſhall doe no vnrighteouſneſſe in iudgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in meaſure.

11.1. 16.11. 20 10. *ſtones.* 36 *Iuſt ballances, iuſt †weights, a iuſt Ephah, and a iuſt Hin ſhall ye haue: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore ſhall ye obſerue all my Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giueth of his ſeed to Molech. 4 Of him that fauoreth ſuch a one. 6 of going to wizards. 7 of ſanctification. 9 of him that curſeth his parents. 10 of adultery 11. 14. 17. 19. Of inceſt. 13 Of Sodomy. 15 Of beaſtialitie 18 Of vncleanneſſe. 22 Obedience is required with holineſſe. 27 Wizards muſt be put to death

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

Chap.18.21. 2 *Againe thou ſhalt ſay to the children of Iſrael; Whoſoeuer he be of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſoiourn in Iſrael, that giueth any of his ſeede to Molech, he ſhall ſurely be put to death: the people of the land ſhall ſtone him with ſtones.

3 And I will ſet my face againſt that man, and will cut him off from among his people: becauſe he hath giuen of his ſeed vnto Molech, to defile my Sanctuary, and to prophane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land doe any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when he giueth of his ſeed vnto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will ſet my face againſt that man, and againſt his family, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the ſoule that turneth after ſuch as haue familiar ſpirits, and after wizards, to goe a whoring after them, I will euen ſet my face againſt that ſoule, and will cut him off from among his people.

Chap.11.44. 19.2. 1.16. 7 *Sanctifie your ſelues therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye ſhall keepe my Statutes, and doe them: I *am* the LORD which ſanctifie you.

Exod.21,17 15.4. 20.20. 9 ¶ *For euery one that curſeth his father or his mother, ſhal be ſurely put to death: hee hath curſed his father or his mother; his blood *ſhall be* vpon him.

22.22. 8.4. 10 ¶ And *the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, *euen* he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adultereſſe ſhall ſurely be put to death.

*Chap.18.8. 11 *And the man that lyeth with his fathers wife, hath vncouered his fathers nakedneſſe: both of them ſhall be put to death; their blood *ſhall be* vpon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them ſhall ſurely be put to death they haue wrought confuſion; their blood *ſhall be* vpon them.

*Chap 18.23. 13 *If a man alſo lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them haue committed an abomination: they ſhall ſurely bee put to death; their blood *ſhall be* vpon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it *is* wickedneſſe: they ſhall be burnt with fire, both hee and they, that there bee no wickedneſſe among you.

*Chap 18.9. 15 *And if a man lie with a beaſt, hee ſhall ſurely be put to death: and yee ſhall ſlay the beaſt.

16 And if a woman approach vnto any beaſt, and lie downe thereto, thou ſhalt kill the woman and the beaſt: they ſhall ſurely be put to death, their blood *ſhall be* vpon them.

17 And if a man ſhall take his ſiſter, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and ſee her nakedneſſe, and ſhe ſee his nakedneſſe, it is a wicked thing, and they ſhall bee cut off in the ſight of their people: hee hath vncouered his ſiſters nakedneſſe, he ſhall beare his iniquity.

*Chap 18. 19. †*Heb made naked.* 18 *And if a man ſhall lie with a woman hauing her ſickeneſſe, and ſhall vncouer her nakedneſſe: hee hath †diſcouered her fountaine, and ſhee hath vncouered the fountaine of her blood: and both of them ſhall bee cut off from among their people.

19 And thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy mothers ſiſter, nor of thy fathers ſiſter: for he vncouereth his neere kin: they ſhall beare their iniquity.

20 And if a man ſhall lie with his vncles wife, hee hath vncouered his vncles nakedneſſe: they ſhall beare their ſinne, they ſhall die childleſſe.

†*Heb. a ſeparation.* 21 And if a man ſhall take his brothers wife it *is* †an vncleane thing: hee hath vncouered his brothers nakedneſſe, they ſhall bee childleſſe.

*Chap.18.26. 22 ¶ Ye ſhall therefore keepe all my *Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them; that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, *ſpue you not out.

*Chap 18,25. 23 And yee ſhall not walke in the manners of the nation, which I caſt out before you: for they committed all theſe things, and *therefore I abhorred them.

*Deut.9.5. 24 But I haue ſaid vnto you, Ye ſhall inherit their land, and I will giue it vnto you, to poſſeſſe it, a land that floweth with milke and honey: I *am* the LORD your God, which haue ſeparated you from *other* people.

25 *Yee ſhall therefore put difference betweene cleane beaſts, and vncleane, and betweene vncleane foules, and cleane: and ye ſhall not make your ſoules abominable by beaſt or foule, or by any manner of liuing thing, that ‖ creepeth on the ground, which I haue ſeparated from you as vncleane.

*Chap. 11.2. deut. 14.4.

‖Or, mooueth.

26 And ye ſhall be holy vnto me: *for I the Lord *am* holy, and haue ſeuered you from *other* people that ye ſhould be mine.

*Chap. 19.2. and 20.7. 1.pet.1.18.

27 ¶ *A man alſo or woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, or that is a wizard, ſhall ſurely bee put to death: they ſhall ſtone them with ſtones, their blood *ſhall be* vpon them.

*Deut. 18 11. 1 ſam. 28 7.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the Prieſts mourning: 6 Of their holineſſe: 8 Of their eſtimation. 7. 13 Of their mariages. 16 The Prieſts that haue blemiſhes muſt not miniſter in the Sanctuary.

AND the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Speake vnto the Prieſts, the ſonnes of Aaron, and ſay vnto them, There ſhall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kin, that is neere vnto him, *that is*, for his mother and for his father, and for his ſonne, and for his daughter, and for his brother:

3 And for his ſiſter a virgin, that is nigh vnto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

4 But he ſhall not defile himſelfe, ‖ being a chiefe man among his people, to prophane himſelfe.

‖Or, being an husband among his people, he ſhall not defile himſelfe for his wife, &c.

5 *They ſhall not make baldneſſe vpon their head, neither ſhall they ſhaue off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their fleſh,

*Chap. 19 27.

6 They ſhall be holy vnto their God, and not prophane the Name of their God: for the offerings of the Lord made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they doe offer: therefore they ſhall be holy.

7 They ſhall not take a wife that is a whore, or prophane, neither ſhall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy vnto his God.

8 Thou ſhalt ſanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: hee ſhall be holy vnto thee: for I the Lord which ſanctifie you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Prieſt, if ſhe prophane her ſelfe, by playing the whore, ſhe prophaneth her father: ſhee ſhall bee burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high Prieſt among his brethren, vpon whoſe head the anointing oyle was powred, and that is conſecrated to put on the garments, ſhall not vncouer his head, nor rent his clothes.

11 Neither ſhall hee goe in to any dead body, nor defile himſelfe for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither ſhall hee goe out of the Sanctuary, nor prophane the Sanctuary of his God, for the crowne of the anoynting oyle of his God *is* vpon him: I *am* the Lord.

13 And he ſhall take a wife in her virginitie.

14 A widow, or a diuorced woman, or prophane, *or* an harlot, theſe ſhall he not take: but he ſhall take a virgin of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither ſhall hee prophane his ſeede among his people: for I the Lord doe ſanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, ſaying, Whoſoeuer *hee be* of thy ſeed in their generations, that hath any blemiſh, let him not approach to offer the ‖ bread of his God:

18 For whatſoeuer man *hee be* that hath a blemiſh he ſhall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat noſe, or any thing *ſuperfluous,

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed,

20 Or crooke backt, or a ‖ dwarfe, or that hath a blemiſh in his eye, or be ſcuruy, or ſcabbed, or hath his ſtones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemiſh, of the ſeed of Aaron the Prieſt, ſhall come nigh to offer the offrings of the Lord made by fire, hee hath a blemiſh; he ſhall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He ſhall eat the bread of his God, *both* of the moſt Holy, and of the holy:

23 Onely hee ſhall not goe in vnto the Vayle, nor come nigh vnto the Altar, becauſe he hath a blemiſh, that he prophane not my Sanctuaries: for I the Lord doe ſanctifie them.

24 And Moſes told it vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, and to all the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Prieſts in their vncleanneſſe muſt abſtaine from the holy things: 6 How they ſhall be cleanſed. 0 Who of the Prieſts houſe may eate of the holy things. 17 The ſacrifices muſt be without blemiſh. 26 The age of the ſacrifice. 29 The Law of eating the ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing.

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, that they ſeparate themſelues from the holy things of the children of Iſrael, and that they prophane not my holy Name, *in thoſe things* which they hallow vnto mee. I *am* the Lord.

3 Say vnto them, Whoſoeuer hee be of all your ſeed, among your generations, that

goeth vnto the holy things, which the children of Iſrael hallow vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleanneſſe vpon him, that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from my preſence: I *am* the LORD.

4 What man ſoeuer of the ſeed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a † running iſſue, hee ſhall not eat of the holy things, vntill he be cleane. And * whoſo toucheth any thing *that is* vncleane *by* the dead, or a man whoſe ſeed goeth from him:

Heb. running of the reines.
*Chap.15.2.

5 Or whoſoeuer toucheth any creeping thing whereby hee may be made vncleane, or a man of whom hee may take vncleanneſſe whatſoeuer vncleanneſſe he hath:

6 The ſoule which hath touched any ſuch, ſhall bee vncleane vntill Euen, and ſhall not eate of the holy things, vnleſſe hee waſh his fleſh with water.

7 And when the Sunne is downe, he ſhal be cleane, and ſhall afterward eat of the holy things, becauſe it *is* his food.

8 * That which dieth of it ſelfe, or is torne *with beaſts*, hee ſhall not eate to defile himſelfe therewith, I *am* the LORD.

*Exod.22.31.
Ezek.44.31.

[illegible]

9 They ſhall therefore keepe mine ordinance, leſt they beare ſin for it, and die therefore, if they prophane it: I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.

[illegible]

10 There ſhall no ſtranger eat of the holy thing; a ſoiourner of the Prieſts, or an hired ſeruant ſhall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the Prieſt buy any ſoule † with his money, hee ſhall eate of it, and hee that is borne in his houſe: they ſhal eat of his meat.

Heb. with the purchaſe of his money.

12 If the Prieſts daughter alſo be married vnto † a ſtranger, ſhe may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

Heb. a man ſtranger.

13 But if the Prieſts daughter be a widow, or diuorced, and haue no childe, and is returned vnto her fathers houſe, * as in her youth, ſhee ſhall eate of her fathers meate, but there ſhall no ſtranger eate thereof.

*Chap.10.14.

14 ¶ And if a man eate of the holy thing vnwittingly, then hee ſhall put the fift part thereof vnto it, and ſhall giue *it* vnto the Prieſt with the holy thing.

15 And they ſhall not prophane the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they offer vnto the LORD:

16 Or || ſuffer them to beare the iniquity of treſpaſſe, when they eat their holy things; for I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.

||Or, lade themſelues with the iniquity of treſpaſſe in their eating.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron and to his ſons, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Whatſoeuer he be of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers in Iſrael, that will offer his oblation for all his vowes, and for all his free will offerings, which they will offer vnto the LORD for a burnt offering.

19 *Ye ſhall offer* at your owne will a male without blemiſh, of the beeues, of the ſheepe, or of the goats.

20 *But* whatſoeuer hath a blemiſh, that ſhall ye not offer: for it ſhall not be acceptable for you.

21 * And whoſoeuer offereth a ſacrifice of peace-offerings vnto the LORD, to accompliſh his vow, or a free will offring in beeues or || ſheepe, it ſhall be perfect to be accepted: there ſhall be no blemiſh therein.

*Deut.15.21. and 17.1.
||Or, goats.

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or hauing a wenne, or ſcuruie, or ſcabbed, yee ſhall not offer theſe vnto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them vpon the Altar vnto the LORD.

23 Either a bullocke, or a || lambe that hath any thing *ſuperfluous or lacking in his parts that mayeſt thou offer for a free will offring, but for a vow it ſhall not be accepted.

||Or, kidde.
*Chap.21.18.

24 Ye ſhall not offer vnto the LORD that which is bruiſed, or cruſhed, or broken, or cut, neither ſhall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a ſtrangers hand ſhall ye offer the bread of your God of any of theſe; becauſe their corruption is in them, *and* blemiſhes be in them: they ſhal not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

27 When a bullocke, or a ſheepe, or a goat is brought forth, then it ſhall be ſeuen dayes vnder the damme, and from the eight day and thencefoorth, it ſhall be accepted for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cow or || ewe, ye ſhal not kill it, * and her yong, both in one day.

||Or ſhee goate.
*Deut 22.6.

29 And when yee will offer a ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing vnto the LORD, offer it at your owne will.

30 On the ſame day it ſhall bee eaten vp, ye ſhall leaue * none of it vntil the morrow: I *am* the LORD.

*Chap.7.15.

31 Therefore ſhal ye keepe my commandements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

32 Neither ſhal yee * prophane my holy Name, but I will bee hallowed among the children of Iſrael: I *am* the LORD which hallow you,

*Leuit. 0.3.

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The feaſts of the Lord 3 The Sabbath. 4 The Paſſeouer. 9 The ſheafe of firſt fruits. 15 The feaſt of Pentecoſt. 22 Gleanings to be left for the poore. 23 The feaſt of Trumpets. 26 The day of atonement. 33 The feaſt of Tabernacles.

And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Concerning the feaſts of the LORD, which yee ſhall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, *euen* theſe are my feaſts.

*Exod.20.9. deut.5.13. luke 13.14.

3 * Sixe dayes ſhall worke bee done, but the ſeuenth day is the Sabbath of reſt, an holy conuocation; ye ſhall doe no worke therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ Theſe *are* the feaſtes of the LORD, *euen* holy conuocations, which ye ſhall proclaime in their ſeaſons.

*Exod.12.18. num.28.17.

5 * In the foureteenth day of the firſt moneth at Euen, *is* the LORDS Paſſeouer.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the ſame moneth, *is* the feaſt of vnleauened bread vnto the LORD: ſeuen dayes yee muſt eate vnleauened bread.

7 In the firſt day ye ſhal haue an holy conuocation: ye ſhal do no ſeruile worke therin.

8 But ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes: in the ſeuenth day *is* an holy conuocation, yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke *therein*.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When yee bee come into the land which I giue vnto you, and ſhall reape the harueſt thereof, then yee ſhall bring a ‖ ſheafe of the firſt fruits of your harueſt vnto the Prieſt:

‖ *Or, handfull. Heb.* an Omer.

11 And hee ſhall waue the ſheafe before the LORD, to bee accepted for you: on the morrow after the Sabbath the Prieſt ſhall waue it.

12 And yee ſhall offer that day when yee waue the ſheafe, an hee lambe without blemiſh of the firſt yeere, for a burnt-offering vnto the LORD.

13 And the meat-offering thereof *ſhal be* two tenth deales of fine floure, mingled with oyle, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD for a ſweete ſauour: and the drinke-offering thereof *ſhall be* of wine, the fourth part of an Hin:

14 And yee ſhall eate neither bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntill the ſelfe ſame day that yee haue brought an offering vnto your God: it ſhall be a ſtatute for euer throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

*Deut. 16.9.

15 ¶ And * ye ſhall count vnto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from the day that ye brought the ſheafe of the waue offering, ſeuen Sabbaths ſhall be complete.

16 Euen vnto the morrow after the ſeuenth Sabbath, ſhall yee number fifty dayes, and yee ſhall offer a new meat-offering vnto the LORD.

17 Ye ſhall bring out of your habitations two waue loaues, of two tenth deales: they ſhal be of fine floure, they ſhal be baken with leauen, *they are* the firſt fruits vnto yͤ LORD.

18 And ye ſhall offer with the bread ſeuen lambes without blemiſh, of the firſt yeere, and one yong bullocke, and two rams: they ſhall be for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, with their meat-offering, and their drink-offrings, *euen* an offering made by fire of ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

19 Then ye ſhall ſacrifice one kid of the goats, for a ſin-offering, and two lambs of the firſt yeere, for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings.

20 And the Prieſt ſhall waue them with the bread of the firſt fruits, for a waue offring before the LORD, with the two lambs: they ſhall be holy to the LORD for the Prieſts.

21 And yee ſhall proclaime on the ſelfe ſame day, *that* it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke *therein: it ſhall be* a ſtatute for euer in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

*Chap.19.9.

22 ¶ And * when yee reape the harueſt of your land, thou ſhalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field when thou reapeſt, * neither ſhalt thou gather any gleaning of the harueſt: thou ſhalt leaue them vnto the poore, and to the ſtranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

Deut.24.19.

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

*Num.29.1.

24 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, In the * ſeuenth moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth ſhall yee haue a Sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation.

25 Ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke *therein*; but ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

*Chap.16.30. num.29.7.

27 * Alſo on the tenth day of the ſeuenth moneth, there ſhall be a day of atonement, it ſhal be an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye ſhall afflict your ſoules, and offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

28 And yee ſhall doe no worke in that ſame day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you, before the LORD your God.

29 For whatſoeuer ſoule *it bee* that ſhall not be afflicted in that ſame day, he ſhall bee cut off from among his people.

30 And whatſoeuer ſoule *it bee* that doth any worke in that ſame day, the ſame ſoule will I deſtroy from among his people.

31 Ye ſhall doe no manner of worke: *it*

ſhall bee a ſtatute for euer throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

32 It *ſhall be* vnto you a Sabbath of reſt, and yee ſhall afflict your ſoules in the ninth *day* of the moneth at Euen, from Euen vnto Euen ſhall ye † celebrate your Sabbath.

†Heb.reſt.

33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

34 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * The fifteenth day of this ſeuenth moneth, *ſhalbe* the feaſt of Tabernacles *for* ſeuen dayes vnto the LORD.

*Num.29.12. iohn 7.37.

35 On the firſt day *ſhalbe* an holy conuocation: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein.

36 Seuen dayes yee ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, on the eight day ſhall bee an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: It is a † ſolemne aſſembly, and ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein.

†Heb.day of reſtraint.

37 Theſe are the feaſts of the LORD, which yee ſhall proclaime *to bee* holy conuocations, to offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a ſacrifice, and drinke offerings, euery thing vpon his day;

38 Beſide the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beſide your gifts, and beſide all your vowes, and beſide all your free-will offerings, which ye giue vnto the LORD.

39 Alſo in the fifteenth day of the ſeuenth moneth, whē ye haue gathered in the fruit of the land, ye ſhall keepe a feaſt vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes: On the firſt day *ſhall be* a Sabbath, and on the eight day *ſhalbe* a Sabbath.

40 And yee ſhall take you on the firſt day the † boughes of goodly trees, branches of Palme trees, and the boughes of thicke trees, and willowes of the brooke, and yee ſhall reioyce before the LORD your God ſeuen dayes.

†Heb.fruit.

41 And yee ſhall keepe it a feaſt vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes in the yeere: It *ſhalbe* a ſtatute for euer in your generations, ye ſhall celebrate it in the ſeuenth moneth.

42 Ye ſhall dwell in boothes ſeuen dayes all that are Iſraelites borne, ſhall dwell in boothes;

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Iſrael to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moſes declared vnto the children of Iſrael the Feaſts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The oyle for the lampes. 7 The Shewbread, 10 Shelomiths ſonne blaſphemeth. 13 The law of blaſphemie. 17 Of murther. 18 Of dammage. 23 The blaſphemer is ſtoned

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they bring vnto thee pure oyle Oliue, beaten, for the light, † to cauſe the lampes to burne continually.

†Heb.to cauſe to aſcend.

3 Without the vaile of the Teſtimony, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſhall Aaron order it from the euening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually: It *ſhalbe* a ſtatute for euer in your generations.

4 Hee ſhall order the lampes vpon * the pure Candleſticke before the LORD continually.

*Exod.31.8.

5 ¶ And thou ſhalt take fine flowre, and bake twelue * cakes thereof two tenth deales ſhall be in one cake.

Exod.25.30.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet them in two rowes, ſixe on a row, vpon the pure Table, before the LORD.

7 And thou ſhalt put pure frankincenſe vpon each row, that it may bee on the bread for a memoriall, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

8 Euery Sabbath hee ſhall ſet it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Iſrael by an euerlaſting couenant.

9 And * it ſhalbe Aarons and his ſonnes, and they ſhall eate it in the holy place: for it *is* moſt holy vnto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall Statute.

*Exod.29.33. chap.8.31. matt,12,3,5.

10 ¶ And the ſonne of an Iſraelitiſh woman, whoſe father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Iſrael, and this ſonne of the Iſraelitiſh woman, and a man of Iſrael ſtroue together in the campe.

11 And the Iſraelitiſh womans ſonne blaſphemed the Name of the LORD, and curſed, and they brought him vnto Moſes: and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they * put him in ward, † that the mind of the LORD might be ſhewed them.

*Num 15.34 †Heb.to expound vnto them according to the mouth of the LORD.

13 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

14 Bring foorth him that hath curſed, without the campe, and let al that heard him, * lay their hands vpon his head, and let all the Congregation ſtone him.

*Deut.13.9. and 17.7.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Whoſoeuer curſeth his God, ſhall beare his ſinne.

16 And hee that blaſphemeth the Name of the LORD, hee ſhall ſurely be put to death, and all the Congregation ſhall certainely ſtone him: as well the ſtranger, as he that is borne in the land, when hee blaſphemeth the Name of the LORD, ſhall be put to death.

17 ¶ * And hee that † killeth any man, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

*Exod.21.12. deut 19.21. †Heb ſmiteth the life of a man.

†Heb. life for life.

18 And he that killeth a beaſt, ſhall make it good; † beaſt for beaſt.

* Exod. 21.24. deut 19 21. matt. 5.38.

19 And if a man cauſe a blemiſh in his neighbour; as * hee hath done, ſo ſhall it be done to him:

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath cauſed a blemiſh in a man, ſo ſhall it be done to him againe.

21 And he that killeth a beaſt, he ſhall reſtore it: and he that killeth a man, he ſhall be put to death.

*Exod. 12.49.

22 Ye ſhall haue * one manner of law, as well for the ſtranger, as for one of your owne countrey: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moſes ſpake to the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould bring foorth him that had curſed, out of the campe, and ſtone him with ſtones: and the children of Iſrael did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Sabbath of the ſeuenth yeere. 8 The Iubile in the fiftieth yeere. 4 Of oppreſſion. 18 A bleſſing of obedience 23 The redemption of land, 29 Of houſes. 35 Compaſſion of the poore. 39 The vſage of bond men, 47 The redemption of ſeruants.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in mount Sinai, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them; When ye come into the land which I giue you, then ſhall the land † keepe * a Sabbath vnto the LORD.

†Heb. reſt.
*Exod. 23.10.

3 Sixe yeeres thou ſhalt ſow thy field, and ſixe yeeres thou ſhalt prune thy Vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the ſeuenth yeere ſhall be a Sabbath of reſt vnto the land, and a Sabbath for the LORD: thou ſhalt neither ſow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

of thy
ns. ſe

5 That which groweth of it owne accord of thy harueſt, thou ſhalt not reape, neither gather the grapes † of thy vine vndreſſed: for it is a yeere of reſt vnto the land.

6 And the Sabbath of the land ſhall bee meat for you; for thee, and for thy ſeruant, and for thy maid, & for thy hired ſeruant, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beaſt that are in thy land, ſhal all the increaſe thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt number ſeuen Sabbaths of yeeres vnto thee, ſeuen times ſeuen yeeres, and the ſpace of the ſeuen Sabbaths of yeeres ſhall bee vnto thee, fourty and nine yeeres.

†Heb. loud of ſound.

9 Then ſhalt thou cauſe the trumpet † of the Iubile to ſound, on the tenth day of the ſeuenth moneth; in the day of atonement ſhall ye make the trumpet ſound throughout all your land.

10 And yee ſhall hallow the fiftieth yeere, and proclaime liberty throughout all the land, vnto all the inhabitants thereof: It ſhall bee a Iubile vnto you, and yee ſhall returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion, and yee ſhall returne euery man vnto his family.

11 A Iubile ſhall that fiftieth yeere be vnto you: Yee ſhall not ſow, neither reape that which groweth of it ſelfe in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine vndreſſed.

12 For it is the Iubile, it ſhall be holy vnto you: ye ſhall eate the increaſe thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile, ye ſhall returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion.

14 And if thou ſell ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyeſt ought of thy neighbors hand, yee ſhall not oppreſſe one another.

15 According to the number of yeeres, after the Iubile, thou ſhalt buy of thy neighbour, and according vnto the number of yeeres, of the fruits he ſhall ſell vnto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeeres, thou ſhalt increaſe the price thereof, and according to the fewneſſe of yeeres, thou ſhalt diminiſh the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeeres* of the fruits doeth hee ſell vnto thee.

17 Yee ſhall not therefore oppreſſe one another; but thou ſhalt feare thy God. For I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore yee ſhall doe my ſtatutes, and keepe my iudgements, and doe them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land in ſafety.

19 And the land ſhall yeeld her fruit, & ye ſhall eat your fill, and dwell therein in ſafety.

20 And if ye ſhall ſay, What ſhall we eat the ſeuenth yeere? Behold, we ſhall not ſow, nor gather in our increaſe:

21 Then I will command my bleſſing vpon you in the ſixt yeere, and it ſhall bring foorth fruit for three yeeres.

22 And ye ſhall ſow the eighth yeere, and eate yet of old fruit, vntill the ninth yeere: vntill her fruits come in, yee ſhall eate of the old ſtore.

23 ¶ The land ſhall not be ſold ‖ for euer: for the land is mine, for yee are ſtrangers, and ſoiourners with me.

‖ Or, to bee quite cut off.
†Heb. for cutting off.

24 And in all the land of your poſſeſſion ye ſhall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath ſold away ſome of his poſſeſſion, and if any of his kin come to redeeme it, then ſhall he redeeme that which his brother ſold.

26 And if the man haue none to redeeme it, and † himſelfe be able to redeeme it:

†Heb. his hand hath attained and found ſufficiency.

27 Then let him count the yeeres of the ſale thereof, and reſtore the ouerplus vnto the man to whom hee ſold it, that hee may returne vnto his poſſeſſion.

28 But if he be not able to reſtore it to him, then that which is ſold, ſhall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vntill the yeere of Iubile: and in the Iubile it ſhall goe out, and he ſhall returne vnto his poſſeſsion.

29 And if a man ſell a dwelling houſe in a walled citie, then he may redeeme it within a whole yeere after it is ſold: *within* a full yeere may he redeeme it.

30 And if it bee not redeemed within the ſpace of a full yeere, then the houſe that is in the walled citie, ſhall bee eſtabliſhed for euer to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it ſhall not goe out in the Iubilee.

31 But the houſes of the villages which haue no walles round about them, ſhall bee counted as the fields of the countrey: † they may be redeemed, and they ſhall goe out in the Iubile.

Heb redemption belongeth vnto it.

32 Notwithſtanding, the cities of the Leuites, *and* the houſes of the cities of their poſſeſsion, may the Leuites redeeme at any time.

33 And if || a man purchaſe of the Leuites, then the houſe that was ſold, and the citie of his poſſeſsion ſhall goe out in the yeere of Iubilee: for the houſes of the cities of the Leuites are their poſſeſsion among the children of Iſrael.

|Or, one of the Leuites redeeme them.

34 But the field of the ſuburbs of their cities may not bee ſold, for it is their perpetuall poſſeſsion.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poore, and †fallen in decay with thee, then thou ſhalt †relieue him, *yea though he be* a ſtranger, or a ſoiourner, that he may liue with thee.

† Heb. his hand faileth

† Heb ſtrengthen

36 * Take thou no vſury of him, or increaſe: but feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

*Exod 22.25. deut.23.19. prou.28.8. ezek 18.8. and 22.12.

37 Thou ſhalt not giue him thy money vpon vſury, nor lend him thy victuals for increaſe.

38 I am the Lord your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the land of Canaan, and to bee your God.

39 ¶ And * if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, and bee ſold vnto thee, thou ſhalt not † compell him to ſerue as a bond-ſeruant:

*Exod 21.2. deut 15.12. iere.34.14.

† Heb. ſerue thy ſelfe with him with the ſeruice, &c.

40 But as an hired ſeruant, *and* as a ſoiourner, he ſhall be with thee, *and* ſhall ſerue thee vnto the yeere of Iubile.

41 And then ſhall hee depart from thee, both hee and his children with him, and ſhall returne vnto his owne family, and vnto the poſſeſſion of his fathers ſhall he returne.

42 For they are my ſeruants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they ſhall not be ſold † as bond-men.

† Heb with the ſale of a bondman.

43 * Thou ſhalt not rule ouer him with rigour, but ſhalt feare thy God.

* Epheſ 6 9. coloſſ.4 1.

44 Both thy bond-men, and thy bondmaids, which thou ſhalt haue, ſhall be of the heathen that are round about you: of them ſhall ye buy bond men, and bond maids.

45 Moreouer, of the children of the ſtrangers that doe ſoiourne among you, of them ſhall yee buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begate in your land: and they ſhall be your poſſeſsion.

46 And yee ſhall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherite *them* for a poſſeſsion, † they ſhall be your bondmen for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Iſrael, yee ſhall not rule one ouer another with rigour.

†Heb. ye ſhall ſerue your ſelues with them.

47 ¶ And if a ſoiourner or ſtranger † waxe rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poore, and ſell himſelfe vnto the ſtranger or ſoiourner by thee, or to the ſtocke of the ſtrangers family:

†Heb. his hand obtaine, &c.

48 After that hee is ſold, hee may be redeemed againe: one of his brethren may redeeme him:

49 Either his vncle, or his vncles ſonne may redeeme him, or any that is nigh of kin vnto him, of his family, may redeeme him: or if he be able, he may redeeme himſelfe.

50 And hee ſhall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeere that hee was ſold to him, vnto the yeere of Iubile, and the price of his ſale ſhall be according vnto the number of yeeres, according to the time of an hired ſeruant ſhall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many yeeres behinde, according vnto them, he ſhall giue againe the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remaine but few yeres vnto the yeere of Iubile, then he ſhall count with him, *and* according vnto his yeeres ſhall hee giue him againe the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerely hired ſeruant ſhall he be with him: and *the other* ſhall not rule with rigour ouer him in thy ſight.

54 And if hee be not redeemed || in theſe *yeeres*, then hee ſhall goe out in the yeere of Iubile, *both* he, and his children with him.

||Or, by theſe meanes.

55 For vnto mee the children of Iſrael are ſeruants, they are my ſeruants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the Lord your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of idolatry. 2 Religiouſneſſe. 3 A bleſsing to them that keepe the Commandements: 14 A curſe to thoſe that breake them. 40 God promiſeth to remember them that repent.

YEe ſhall make you * no Idols nor grauen Image, neither reare you vp a || ſtanding Image, neither ſhall yee ſet vp any

*Exod. 20.4. deut.5.8 & 16 22. pſal.97.7.

||Or, pillar.

‖Or, figured ſtone. Heb a ſtone or picture

‖ image of ſtone in our land, to bow downe vnto it: for I *am* the LORD your God.

*Chap. 19.30

2 ¶ *Yee ſhall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary, I *am* the LORD.

*Deut, 28.1.

3 ¶ *If yee walke in my Statutes, and keepe my commandements, and doe them:

4 Then I will giue you raine in due ſeaſon, and the land ſhall yeeld her increaſe, and the trees of the field ſhall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threſhing ſhall reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage ſhall reach vnto the ſowing time: and yee ſhall eat your bread to the full, and *dwell in your land ſafely.

*Iob 11.19.

6 And I will giue peace in the land, and yee ſhall lye downe, and none ſhall make you afraid: and I will †rid euill beaſts out of the land, *neither ſhall the ſword goe through your land.

†Heb cauſe to ceaſe.

*Iob 11,19.

7 And yee ſhall chaſe your enemies, and they ſhall fall before you by the ſword.

*Ioſh. 23.10.

8 And *fiue of you ſhall chaſe an hundred, and an hundred of you ſhall put tenne thouſand to flight: and your enemies ſhall fall before you by the ſword.

9 For I will haue reſpect vnto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and eſtabliſh my Couenant with you.

10 And yee ſhall eate old ſtore, and bring forth the old, becauſe of the new.

*Ezek. 37 26.

11 *And I wil ſet my Tabernacle amongſt you: and my ſoule ſhall not abhorre you.

*2. Cor. 6. 16.

12 *And I will walke among you, and will be your God, and ye ſhall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you foorth out of the land of Egypt, that yee ſhould not bee their bondmen, and I haue broken the bands of your yoke, and made you goe vpright.

*Deut. 28. 15. lamen. 2.17. mal. 2.2.

14 ¶ *But if ye will not hearken vnto mee, and will not doe all theſe commandements:

15 And if ye ſhall deſpiſe my Statutes, or if your ſoule abhorre my Iudgements, ſo that ye will not doe all my commandements, *but* that ye breake my couenant:

16 I alſo will doe this vnto you, I wil euen appoint †ouer you terrour, conſumption, and the burning ague, that ſhall conſume the eyes, and cauſe ſorrow of heart: and yee ſhall ſow your ſeede in vaine, for your enemies ſhal eate it.

†Heb. vpon you.

17 And I will ſet my face againſt you, and ye ſhall bee ſlaine before your enemies: they that hate you ſhall reigne ouer you, and *ye ſhall flee when none purſueth you.

*Prou, 28. 1.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken vnto mee, then I will puniſh you ſeuen times more for your ſinnes.

19 And I will breake the pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as iron, and your earth as braſſe:

20 And your ſtrength ſhall bee ſpent in vaine: for your land ſhall not yeeld her increaſe, neither ſhall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walke ‖ contrary vnto me, and will not hearken vnto mee, I will bring ſeuen times moe plagues vpon you, according to your ſinnes.

‖Or, at al- aduentures with me, and ſo verſe 24.

22 I will alſo ſend wild beaſts among you, which ſhall rob you of your children, and deſtroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your *high* wayes ſhall be deſolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by theſe things, but will walke contrary vnto me:

24 *Then will I alſo walke contrary vnto you, and will puniſh you yet ſeuen times for your ſinnes.

*2 Sam. pſal. 18.

25 And I will bring a ſword vpon you, that ſhal auenge the quarrell of *my* couenant: and when yee are gathered together within your cities, I will ſend the peſtilence among you, and yee ſhall be deliuered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And when I haue broken the ſtaffe of your bread, ten women ſhall bake your bread in one ouen, and they ſhall deliuer you your bread againe by weight: and ye ſhall eate, and not be ſatisfied.

27 And if yee will not for all this hearken vnto me, but walke contrary vnto me:

28 Then I will walke contrary to you alſo in fury, and I, euen I will chaſtiſe you ſeuen times for your ſinnes.

29 *And ye ſhall eat the fleſh of your ſons, and the fleſh of your daughters ſhall ye eate.

*Deut. 28

30 And I will deſtroy your high places, and *cut downe your images, and caſt your carkeiſes vpon the carkeiſes of your idols, and my ſoule ſhall abhorre you.

*2. Chro.

31 And I will make your cities waſte, and bring your Sanctuaries vnto deſolation, and I will not ſmel the ſauour of your ſweet odors.

32 And I will bring the land into deſolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, ſhall be aſtoniſhed at it.

33 And I will ſcatter you among the heathen, and wil draw out a ſword after you: and your land ſhall bee deſolate, and your cities waſte.

34 Then ſhall the land enioy her Sabbaths, as long as it lyeth deſolate, and ye be in your enemies land, euen then ſhall the land reſt, and enioy her Sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth deſolate, it ſhal reſt: becauſe it did not reſt in your Sabbaths when ye dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I will ſend a faintneſſe into their hearts into the lands of their enemies, and the ſound of a †ſhaken leafe ſhall chaſe them, and they

†Heb. driuen

ſhall flee, as fleeing from a ſword: and they ſhall fall, when none purſueth.

37 And they ſhall fall one vpon another, as it were before a ſword, when none purſueth: and yee ſhall haue no power to ſtand before your enemies.

38 And yee ſhall periſh among the heathen, and the land of your enemies ſhall eate you vp.

39 And they that are left of you, ſhal pine away in their iniquity in your enemies lands, and alſo in the iniquities of their fathers ſhall they pine away with them.

40 If they ſhall confeſſe their iniquity, and the iniquitie of their fathers, with their treſpaſſe which they treſpaſſed againſt mee, and that alſo they haue walked contrary vnto me

41 And *that* I alſo haue walked contrarie vnto them, and haue brought them into the land of their enemies, if then their vncircumciſed hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the puniſhment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember my Couenant with Iacob, and alſo my couenant with Iſaac, and alſo my couenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.

43 The land alſo ſhall be left of them, and ſhall enioy her Sabbaths, while ſhee lieth deſolate without them, and they ſhall accept of the puniſhment of their iniquitie: becauſe, euen becauſe they deſpiſed my iudgements, and becauſe their ſoule abhorred my Statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, * I will not caſt them away, neither will I abhorre them, to deſtroy them vtterly, and to breake my Couenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.

*Deut.4.31. rom.11.26.

45 But I will for their ſakes remember the couenant of their anceſtors, whom I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt, in the ſight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 Theſe are the Statutes, and Iudgements, and Lawes, which the LORD made betweene him and the children of Iſrael, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Hee that maketh a ſingular vow muſt bee the Lords. 2 The eſtimation of the perſon. 9 Of a beaſt giuen by vow. 14 Of a houſe. 16 Of a field, and the redemption thereof. 28 No deuoted thing may be redeemed. 32 The tithe may not be changed.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When a man ſhall make a ſingular vow, the perſon ſhall be for the LORD, by thy eſtimation.

3 And thy eſtimation ſhall bee: Of the male from twenty yeeres old, euen vnto ſixty yeeres old: euen thy eſtimation ſhall be fifty ſhekels of ſiluer, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie.

4 And if it *be* a female, then thy eſtimation ſhall be thirty ſhekels.

5 And if it *bee* from fiue yeeres old, euen vnto twenty yeeres old, then thy eſtimation ſhall bee of the male twenty ſhekels, and for the female ten ſhekels.

6 And if *it be* from a moneth old, euen vnto fiue yeeres old, then thy eſtimation ſhall be of the male, fiue ſhekels of ſiluer, and for the female, thy eſtimation *ſhall bee* three ſhekels of ſiluer.

7 And if *it be* from ſixty yeeres old, and aboue, if *it be* a male, then thy eſtimation ſhall bee fifteene ſhekels, and for the female ten ſhekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy eſtimation, then hee ſhall preſent himſelfe before the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhall value him: according to his abilitie that vowed, ſhal the Prieſt value him.

9 And if it bee a beaſt whereof men bring an offering vnto the LORD, all that any man giueth of ſuch vnto the LORD, ſhall be holy.

10 Hee ſhall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if he ſhall at all change beaſt for beaſt, then it, and the exchange thereof ſhall be holy.

11 And if it bee any vncleane beaſt, of which they doe not offer a ſacrifice vnto the LORD, then hee ſhall preſent the beaſt before the Prieſt.

12 And the Prieſt ſhall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou † valueſt it *who art* the Prieſt: ſo ſhall it be.

†Heb. accordi
to thy eſtimati
O Prieſt, &c.

13 But if hee will at all redeeme it, then he ſhall adde a fifth part thereof vnto thy eſtimation.

14 ¶ And when a man ſhall ſanctifie his houſe *to be* holy vnto yͤ LORD, then the Prieſt ſhall eſtimate it whether it bee good or bad: as the Prieſt ſhall eſtimate it, ſo ſhall it ſtand.

15 And if hee that ſanctified it, will redeeme his houſe, then hee ſhall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy eſtimation vnto it, and it ſhall be his.

16 And if a man ſhall ſanctifie vnto the LORD ſome part of a field of his poſſeſſion, then thy eſtimation ſhall be according to the ſeede thereof: ‖ An Homer of barley ſeede *ſhall be valued* at fifty ſhekels of ſiluer.

‖*Or,* the lan
of an Homer, &c.

17 If hee ſanctifie his field from the yeere of Iubile, according to thy eſtimation it ſhall ſtand.

18 But if hee ſanctifie his field after the Iubile, then the Prieſt ſhall reckon vnto him the money according to the yeeres that remaine, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile,

and it ſhall bee abated from thy eſtimation.

19 And if he that ſanctifieth the field, will in any wiſe redeeme it, then he ſhall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy eſtimation vnto it, and it ſhall be aſſured to him.

20 And if he will not redeeme the field, or if hee haue ſold the field to another man, it ſhall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field when it goeth out in the Iubile, ſhall be holy vnto the LORD, as a field deuoted: the poſſeſſion thereof ſhall bee the Prieſts.

22 And if a man ſanctifie vnto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his poſſeſſion:

23 Then the Prieſt ſhall reckon vnto him the worth of thy eſtimation, euen vnto the yeere of Iubile, and hee ſhall giue thine eſtimation in that day, as a holy thing vnto the LORD.

24 In the yeere of the Iubile, the field ſhall returne vnto him of whom it was bought, euen to him to whom the poſſeſſion of the land did belong.

Exod. 30.13
um. 3.47.
zek. 45.12.

25 And all thy eſtimations ſhall be according to the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: * twenty Gerahs ſhall be the ſhekel.

Heb. firſt
orne, &c.

26 ¶ Onely the † firſtling of the beaſts, which ſhould bee the LORDS firſtling, no man ſhall ſanctifie it, whether it bee oxe, or ſheepe: It *is* the LORDS.

27 And if *it be* of an vncleane beaſt, then he ſhall redeeme it according to thine eſtimation, and ſhall adde a fifth part of it thereto: or if he be not redeemed, then it ſhall be ſold according to thy eſtimation.

* Ioſh. 6.19.

28 * Notwithſtanding, no deuoted thing that a man ſhall deuote vnto the LORD, of all that he hath, both of man and beaſt, and of the field of his poſſeſſion, ſhall be ſold or redeemed: euery deuoted thing is moſt holy vnto the LORD.

29 None deuoted, which ſhall be deuoted of men, ſhall be redeemed; but ſhall ſurely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the ſeed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree is the LORDS: *it is* holy vnto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeeme ought of his tithes, hee ſhall adde thereto the fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flocke, *euen* of whatſoeuer paſſeth vnder the rod, the tenth ſhall be holy vnto the LORD.

33 He ſhall not ſearch whether it be good or bad, neither ſhall hee change it: and if hee change it at all, then both it, and the change thereof, ſhalbe holy; it ſhall not be redeemed.

34 Theſe *are* the Commandements which the LORD commanded Moſes, for the children of Iſrael in mount Sinai.

¶ THE FOVRTH BOOKE of MOSES, called NVMBERS.

CHAP. I.

1 God commandeth Moſes to number the people. 5 The Princes of the tribes. 17 The number of euery tribe 47 The Leuites are exempted for the ſeruice of the Lord.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, on the firſt *day* of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

* Exod. 30.12.

2 * Take yee the ſumme of all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, euery male by their poll:

3 From twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that are able to goe forth to warre in Iſrael: thou and Aaron ſhall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there ſhall be a man of euery Tribe: euery one head of the houſe of his fathers.

5 ¶ And theſe *are* the names of the men that ſhal ſtand with you: of *the Tribe of* Reuben: Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.

8 Of Iſſachar: Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the ſon of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioſeph: of Ephraim, Eliſhama the ſon of Ammihud: of Manaſſeh, Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

11 Of Beniamin: Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

13 Of Aſher: Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the ſon of Enan.

16 Theſe *were* the renowned of the Congregation,

gregation, Princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thouſands in Iſrael.

17 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron tooke theſe men, which are expreſſed by *their* names.

18 And they aſſembled all the Congregation together on the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward by their poll.

19 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo he numbred them in the wildernes of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben Iſraels eldeſt ſonne, by their generations after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their poll, euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

21 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourty and ſixe thouſand, and fiue hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names by their polls, euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

23 Thoſe that *were* numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thouſand, and three hundred,

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

25 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourty and fiue thouſand, ſixe hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Iudah by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

27 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iudah, *were* threeſcore and fourteene thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Iſſachar, by their generations after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old & vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

29 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iſſachar, *were* fifty and foure thouſand, and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre.

31 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and ſeuen thouſand, and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Ioſeph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

33 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourtie thouſand, and fiue hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manaſſeh by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old & vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

35 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Manaſſeh, *were* thirty and two thouſand, and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Beniamin by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old & vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

37 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Beniamin, *were* thirtie and fiue thouſand, and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

39 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Dan, were threeſcore and two thouſand, and ſeuen hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Aſher by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

41 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Aſher, *were* fourty and one thouſand, and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

43 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thouſand, and foure hundred.

44 Theſe *are* thoſe that were numbred; which Moſes and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Iſrael, being twelue men: each one was for the houſe of his fathers.

45 So were all thoſe that were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of

their fathers, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre in Iſrael.

46 Euen all they that were numbred, were ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand and fiue hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Leuites after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes, ſaying,

49 Onely thou ſhalt not number the Tribe of Leui, neither take the ſumme of them among the children of Iſrael.

50 But thou ſhalt appoint the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of Teſtimonie, and ouer all the veſſels thereof, and ouer all things that belong to it: they ſhall beare the Tabernacle, and all the veſſels thereof, and they ſhall miniſter vnto it, and ſhall encampe round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle ſetteth forward, the Leuites ſhall take it downe: and when the Tabernacle is to be pitched, the Leuites ſhall ſet it vp: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall be put to death.

52 And the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch their tents euery man by his owne campe, and euery man by his owne ſtandard, thorowout their hoſts.

53 But the Leuites ſhal pitch round about the Tabernacle of Teſtimonie, that there bee no wrath vpon the Congregation of the children of Iſrael: and the Leuites ſhall keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of Teſtimonie.

54 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

CHAP. II.

1 The order of the Tribes in their Tents.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Euery man of the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch by his owne ſtandard, with the enſigne of their fathers houſe: † farre off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhal they pitch.

† *Heb. ouer againſt*

3 And on the Eaſt ſide toward the riſing of the Sunne, ſhall they of the ſtandard of the campe of Iudah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab, *ſhalbe* captaine of the children of Iudah.

4 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and fourteene thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

5 And thoſe that doe pitch next vnto him, *ſhall bee* the Tribe of Iſſachar: and Nathaneel the ſonne of Zuar *ſhall bee* captaine of the children of Iſſachar.

6 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and foure thouſand, and foure hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the ſonne of Helon, *ſhall be* captaine of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and ſeuen thouſand, and foure hundred:

9 All that were numbred in the campe of Iudah, were an hundred thouſand, and foureſcore thouſand, and ſixe thouſand, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: theſe ſhall firſt ſet forth.

10 ¶ On the Southſide *ſhall be* the ſtandard of the campe of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captaine of the children of Reuben, ſhall be Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

11 And his hoſts, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* forty and ſixe thouſand, and fiue hundred.

12 And thoſe which pitch by him, ſhal be the tribe of Simeon, and the captaine of the children of Simeon *ſhall be* Shelumiel, the ſon of Zuriſhaddai.

13 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and nine thouſand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captaine of the ſons of Gad *ſhall be* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Reuel.

15 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* forty and fiue thouſand, and ſixe hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbred in the campe of Reuben, *were* an hundred thouſand, and fifty and one thouſand, and foure hundred and fifty throughout their armies: and they ſhall ſet forth in the ſecond ranke.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall ſet forward with the campe of the Leuites, in the midſt of the campe: as they encampe, ſo ſhall they ſet forward, euery man in his place by their ſtandards.

18 ¶ On the Weſt ſide ſhalbe the ſtandard of the campe of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Ephraim, *ſhalbe* Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud.

19 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty thouſand and fiue hundred.

20 And by him *ſhall be* the tribe of Manaſſeh: and the captain of the children of Manaſſeh, ſhall be Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and two thouſand, and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Beniamin: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Beniamin, *ſhall be* Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

23 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and fiue thouſand, and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the campe of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thouſand, and eight thouſand, and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they ſhall goe forward in the third ranke.

25 ¶ The ſtandard of the campe of Dan *ſhall be* on the North ſide by their armies: and the captaine of the children of Dan *ſhall be* Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand, and ſeuen hundred.

27 And thoſe that encampe by him, ſhall be the tribe of Aſher: and the captaine of the children of Aſher, *ſhall be* Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

28 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* forty and one thouſand, and fiue hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captaine of the children of Naphtali *ſhall be* Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

30 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them *were* fifty and three thouſand, and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the campe of Dan, *were* an hundred thouſand, and fiftie and ſeuen thouſand, and ſixe hundred: they ſhall goe hindmoſt with their ſtandards.

32 Theſe *are* thoſe which were numbred of the children of Iſrael by the houſe of their fathers; all thoſe that were numbred of the campes throughout their hoſts, *were* ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand, and fiue hundred and fifty.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes: ſo they pitched by their ſtandards: and ſo they ſet forward euery one after their families, according to the houſe of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſons of Aaron. 5 The Leuites are giuen to the Prieſts for the ſeruice of the Tabernacle, 11 In ſtead of the firſt borne 14 The Leuites are numbred by their families. 21 The families, number, and charge of the Gerſhonites 27 Of the Kohathites 33 Of the Merarites 38 The place and charge of Moſes and Aaron 40 The firſt borne are freed by the Leuites. 44 The ouerplus are redeemed.

THeſe alſo are the generations of Aaron and Moſes, in the day that the LORD ſpake with Moſes in Mount Sinai.

2 And theſe *are* the names of the ſonnes of Aaron: Nadab the *firſt borne, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

* Exod.6.23.

3 Theſe *are* the names of the ſonnes of Aaron, the Prieſts, which were anoynted †whom hee conſecrated to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

† *Heb. whoſe hand he filled.*

4 *And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar miniſtred in the Prieſts office, in the ſight of Aaron their father.

*Leuit.10.1. chap 26.61. 1.chro.24.2.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Bring the tribe of Leui neere, and preſent them before Aaron the Prieſt, that they may miniſter vnto him.

7 And they ſhall keepe his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

8 And they ſhall keepe all the inſtruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Iſrael, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou ſhalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes: they are wholly giuen vnto him out of the children of Iſrael.

10 And thou ſhalt appoint Aaron and his ſonnes, and they ſhall wait on their Prieſts office: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall be put to death.

11 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 And I, behold, I haue taken the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael, in ſtead of all the firſt borne that openeth the matrice among the children of Iſrael: therefore the Leuites ſhall be mine,

13 Becauſe all the firſt borne are mine: **for* on the day that I ſmot all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, I hallowed vnto mee all the firſt borne in Iſrael, both man and beaſt, mine they ſhall be: I *am* the LORD.

* Exod.13.2. leuit.27.26. chap.8.16. luke.2.23.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, ſaying,

15 Number the children of Leui, after the houſe of their fathers by their families: euery male from a moneth old and vpward, ſhalt thou number them.

16 And *Moſes numbred them according to the †Word of the LORD, as hee was commanded.

*Gen.46.11. exod.6.16. chap.26.57. 1.chro.6.1. † *Heb. mouth.*

17 And theſe *were* the ſonnes of Leui, by their names: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Gerſhon by their families: Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the ſonnes of Kohath by their

families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Vzziel.

20 And the ſonnes of Merari by their families: Mahli, aud Muſhi: theſe are the families of the Leuites, according to the houſe of their fathers.

21 Of Gerſhon *was* the familie of the Libnites, and the familie of the Shimites: theſe are the families of the Gerſhonites.

22 Thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old & vpward, euen thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* ſeuen thouſand and fiue hundred.

23 The families of the Gerſhonites ſhall pitch behinde the Tabernacle Weſtward.

24 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the Gerſhonites, *ſhall be* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, in the Tabernacle of the congregation, *ſhall be* the Tabernacle, and the tent, the couering thereof, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the curtaine for the dore of the Court, which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the ſeruice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the familie of the Vzzielites: theſe are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, *were* eight thouſand, and ſixe hundred, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary.

29 The families of the ſonnes of Kohath, ſhall pitch on the ſide of the Tabernacle Southward.

30 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the families of the Kohathites *ſhall be* Elizaphan the ſonne of Vzziel.

31 And their charge *ſhalbe* the Arke, and the Table, and the Candleſticke, and the Altars, and the veſſels of the Sanctuary, wherewith they miniſter, and the hanging, and all the ſeruice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, ſhall bee chiefe ouer the chiefe of the Leuites, *and haue* the ouerſight of them that keepe the charge of the Sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the familie of the Muſhites: theſe are the families of Merari.

34 And thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old and vpward, *were* ſixe thouſand and two hundred.

35 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the ſonne of Abihail: *theſe* ſhall pitch on the ſide of the Tabernacle Northwards.

36 And † vnder the cuſtodie and charge of the ſonnes of Merari *ſhall be* the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the ſockets thereof, and all the veſſels thereof, and all that ſerueth thereto:

† *Heb. the*
of the charge.

37 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their ſockets, and their pins, and their coards.

38 ¶ But thoſe that encampe before the Tabernacle toward the Eaſt, *euen* before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eaſtward, *ſhall be* Moſes and Aaron, and his ſonnes, keeping the charge of the Sanctuarie, for the charge of the children of Iſrael: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall bee put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Leuites, which Moſes and Aaron numbred at the commandement of the Lord, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and vpward, *were* twenty and two thouſand.

40 ¶ And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Number all the firſt born of the males of the children of Iſrael, from a moneth old and vpward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou ſhalt take the Leuites for me, (I *am* the Lord) in ſtead of all the firſt born among the children of Iſrael, and the cattell of the Leuites, in ſtead of all the firſtlings among the cattell of the children of Iſrael.

42 And Moſes numbred, as the Lord commanded him, all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael.

43 And all the firſt borne males, by the number of names, from a moneth old and vpward, of thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* twenty and two thouſand, two hundred and threeſcore and thirteene.

44 ¶ And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Take the Leuites in ſtead of all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael, and the cattell of the Leuites in ſtead of their cattell, and the Leuites ſhall be mine: I *am* the Lord.

46 And for thoſe that are to bee redeemed of the two hundred and threeſcore and thirteene, of the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael, which are more then the Leuites;

47 Thou ſhalt euen take fiue ſhekels a piece, by the poll, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie ſhalt thou take them; * the ſhekell *is* twenty gerahs.

* Exod. 30.13.
leuit.27.25.
chap.18.16.
ezek.45.12.

48 And thou ſhalt giue the money, wherewith

with the odde number of them is to bee redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes.

49 And Moſes tooke the redemption money, of them that were ouer and aboue them that were redeemed by the Leuites.

50 Of the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael tooke he the money; a thouſand three hundred and threeſcore and fiue *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

51 And Moſes gaue the money of them that were redeemed, vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The age and time of the Leuites ſeruice. 4 The carriage of the Kohathites, when the Prieſts haue taken downe the Tabernacle. 16 The charge of Eleazar. 17 The office of the Prieſts. 21 The carriage of the Gerſhonites. 29 The carriage of the Merarites. 34 The number of the Kohathites, 38 Of the Gerſhonites, 42 and of the Merarites.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Take the ſumme of the ſonnes of Kohath from among the ſons of Leui, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers;

3 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vntill fifty yeeres old, all that enter into the hoſte, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 This *ſhall bee* the ſeruice of the ſons of Kohath, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *about* the moſt holy things.

5 ¶ And when the campe ſetteth forward, Aaron ſhall come, and his ſonnes, and they ſhall take downe the couering vaile, and couer the Arke of Teſtimony with it.

6 And ſhall put thereon the couering of badgers skinnes, and ſhall ſpread ouer *it* a cloth wholly of blue, and ſhall put in the ſtaues thereof.

*Exod. 25.30.

7 And vpon the * Table of Shew-bread they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the diſhes, and the ſpoones, and the bowles, and couers to || couer withall: and the continuall bread ſhall be thereon:

|| Or, powre out withall.

8 And they ſhall ſpread vpon them a cloth of ſcarlet, and couer the ſame with a couering of badgers skins, and ſhall put in the ſtaues thereof.

*Exod 25.24.
*Exod 25.38.

9 And they ſhall take a cloth of blue, and couer the * candleſticke of the light, and his lampes, and his tongs, and his ſnuffe-diſhes, and all the oyle veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter vnto it.

10 And they ſhall put it, and all the veſſels thereof, within a couering of badgers skinnes and ſhall put *it* vpon a barre.

11 And vpon the golden Altar they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blue, and couer it with a couering of badgers skinnes, and ſhall put to the ſtaues thereof.

12 And they ſhall take all the inſtruments of miniſtery, wherewith they miniſter in the Sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and couer them with a couering of badgers skinnes, and ſhall put *them* on a barre.

13 And they ſhall take away the aſhes from the Altar, and ſpread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they ſhall put vpon it all the veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter about it, *euen* the cenſers, ỳ fleſhhooks, & the ſhouels, and the || baſons, all the veſſels of the Altar, and they ſhall ſpread vpon it a couering of badgers skins, and put to the ſtaues of it.

|| Or, bowles.

15 And when Aaron and his ſonnes haue made an end of couering the Sanctuary, and all the veſſels of the Sanctuary, as the campe is to ſet forward; after that, the ſons of Kohath ſhall come to beare it: but they ſhall not touch any holy thing, leſt they die. Theſe things *are* the burden of the ſons of Kohath, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the Prieſt, *pertaineth* the oyle for the light, and the * ſweet incenſe, and the daily meat offering, and the * anointing oyle, *and* the ouerſight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the Sanctuary, and in the veſſels thereof.

*Exod. 30.3
*Exod. 30.2

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Leuites.

19 But thus doe vnto them, that they may liue and not die: when they approach vnto the moſt holy things, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall goe in, and appoint them euery one to his ſeruice, and to his burden.

20 But they ſhall not goe in to ſee when the holy things are couered, leſt they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

22 Take alſo the ſumme of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, throughout the houſes of their fathers by their families:

23 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, vntill fifty yeres old ſhalt thou number them, all that enter in † to performe the ſeruice, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† Heb. to warre the warfare.

24 This *is* the ſeruice of the families of the Gerſhonites, to ſerue, and for || burdens.

|| Or, carriage.

25 And they ſhall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation; his couering, and the couering of the badgers skinnes that is aboue vpon it, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

26 And the hangings of the Court, and

the hanging for the doore of the gate of the Court, which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and their cords, and all the inſtruments of their ſeruice, and all that is made for them: ſo ſhall they ſerue.

†Heb. mouth.

27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his ſonnes, ſhalbe all the ſeruice of the ſonnes of the Gerſhonites, in all their burdens, and in all their ſeruice: and yee ſhall appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This *is* the ſeruice of the families of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and their charge *ſhall be* vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſon of Aaron the Prieſt.

29 ¶ As for the ſonnes of Merari, thou ſhalt number them after their families, by the houſe of their fathers.

†Heb. warfare.

30 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old ſhalt thou number them, euery one that entreth in to the † ſeruice, to doe the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

*Exod. 26. 15.

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, * the boards of the Tabernacle and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and ſockets thereof:

32 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their ſockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their inſtruments, and with all their ſeruice: and by name yee ſhall reckon the inſtruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the ſeruice of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, according to all their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

34 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron and the chiefe of the Congregation, numbred the ſonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers;

35 From thirtie yeeres old, and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And thoſe that were numbred of them by their families, were two thouſand, ſeuen hundred and fifty.

37 Theſe were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites; all that might doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

38 And thoſe that were numbred of the ſons of Gerſhon, throughout their families, and by the houſe of their fathers;

39 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth into the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

40 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, throughout their families, by the houſes of their fathers, were two thouſand, and ſix hundred and thirtie.

41 Theſe are they that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, of all that might doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moſes and Aaron did number according to the Commandement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, throughout their families, by the houſe of their fathers:

43 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them after their families, *were* three thouſand and two hundred.

45 Theſe be thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, whom Moſes and Aaron numbred according to the Word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

46 All thoſe that were numbred of the Leuites, whom Moſes and Aaron and the chiefe of Iſrael numbred, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers:

47 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that came to doe the ſeruice of the miniſtery, and the ſeruice of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

48 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them were eight thouſand, and fiue hundred and foureſcore.

49 According to the commandement of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moſes, euery one according to his ſeruice, and according to his burden: thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. V.

1 The vncleane are remoued out of the campe. 5 Reſtitution is to be made in treſpaſſes. 11 The tryall of ielouſie.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they * put out of the campe euery leper, and euery one that hath an * iſſue, and whoſoeuer is defiled by the * dead.

*Leuit. 13. 3.
*Leuit. 15. 2.
*Leuit. 21. 1.

3 Both male and female ſhall ye put out, without the campe ſhall yee put them, that they defile not their campes in the midſt whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and put them out without the campe: as the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, *When a man or woman ſhall commit any ſinne that men commit, to doe a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and their perſon be guilty;

*Leuit. 6.3.

7 Then they ſhall confeſſe their ſinne, which they haue done: and hee ſhall recompenſe his treſpaſſe, *with the principall thereof, and adde vnto it the fift part thereof, and giue *it* vnto him againſt whom he hath treſpaſſed.

*Leuit. 6.5.

8 But if the man haue no kinſeman to recompenſe the treſpaſſe vnto, let the treſpaſſe bee recompenſed vnto the LORD, *euen* to the Prieſt: beſide the ramme of the atonement, whereby an atonement ſhall bee made for him.

9 And euery || offering of all the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they bring vnto the Prieſt, ſhall be his.

||Or, heaue offering.

10 And euery mans hallowed things ſhall be his: whatſoeuer any man giueth the Prieſt, it ſhall be * his.

*Leuit. 10.12.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, If any mans wife goe aſide, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt him;

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept cloſe, and ſhe be defiled, and there be no witneſſe againſt her, neither ſhee be taken *with the matter*;

14 And the ſpirit of iealouſie come vpon him, and he be iealous of his wife, and ſhee be defiled: or if the ſpirit of iealouſie come vpon him, and he be iealous of his wife, and ſhe be not defiled:

15 Then ſhall the man bring his wife vnto the Prieſt, and he ſhall bring her offering for her: the tenth part of an Ephah of barley meale: hee ſhall powre no oyle vpon it, nor put frankincenſe thereon; for it is an offering of ielouſie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquitie to remembrance:

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring her neere, and ſet her before the LORD.

17 And the Prieſt ſhall take holy water in an earthen veſſell, and of the duſt that is in the floore of the Tabernacle the Prieſt ſhal take, and put *it* into the water.

18 And the Prieſt ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offring of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the iealouſie offring: and the Prieſt ſhall haue in his hand the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall charge her by an oath, and ſay vnto the woman. If no man haue lien with thee, and if thou haſt not gone aſide to vncleannes || *with another* in ſtead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

||Or, being in the power of thy husband. Heb. under thy husband.

20 But if thou haſt gone aſide *to another* in ſtead of thy husband, and if thou bee defiled, and ſome man haue lien with thee beſide thine husband:

21 Then the Prieſt ſhall charge the woman with an oath of curſing, and the Prieſt ſhall ſay vnto the woman. The LORD make thee a curſe, and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to ſwell.

†Heb. fall.

22 And this water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall goe into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to ſwell, and *thy* thigh to rot: and the woman ſhall ſay, Amen, Amen.

23 And the Prieſt ſhall write theſe curſes in a booke, and hee ſhall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And hee ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the bitter water, that cauſeth the curſe, and the water that cauſeth the curſe ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall take the iealouſie offering out of the womans hand, and ſhall waue the offering before the LORD, and offer it vpon the Altar.

26 And the Prieſt ſhall take an handfull of the offering, euen the memoriall thereof, and burne it vpon the Altar, and afterward ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drinke the water, then it ſhall come to paſſe, that if ſhe be defiled, and haue done treſpaſſe againſt her husband, that the water that cauſeth the curſe ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly ſhall ſwell, and her thigh ſhall rot: and the woman ſhall bee a curſe among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be cleane, then ſhall ſhe be free, and ſhall conceiue ſeed.

29 This is the law of iealouſies, when a wife goeth aſide *to another* in ſtead of her husband, and is defiled:

30 Or when the ſpirit of iealouſie commeth vpon him, and hee be iealous ouer his wife, and ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhall execute vpon her all this Law.

31 Then ſhall the man be guiltleſſe from iniquity, and this woman ſhall beare her iniquitie.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Law of the Nazarites, 22 The forme of bleſſing the people.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, when either man or woman ſhall ‖ ſeparate *themſelues* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to ſeparate *themſelues* vnto the LORD:

‖ *Or, make* themſelues *Nazarites*

3 Hee ſhall ſeparate himſelfe from wine, and ſtrong drinke, and ſhal drinke no vineger of wine, or vineger of ſtrong drinke, neither ſhall he drinke any liquor of grapes, nor eate moiſt grapes, or dryed.

4 All the dayes of his ‖ ſeparation ſhall he eate nothing that is made of the † vine tree, from the kernels euen to the huske.

‖ *Or, Nazariteſhip.*
† *Heb. Vine of the wine.*

5 All the dayes of the vow of his ſeparation, there ſhall no * raſour come vpon his head, vntill the dayes be fulfilled in the which hee ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the LORD, hee ſhall be holy, *and* ſhall let the lockes of the haire of his head grow.

*Iudg. 13.5. 1.ſam. 1.11.

6 All the dayes that hee ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the LORD, he ſhall come at no dead body.

7 He ſhall not make himſelfe vncleane for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his ſiſter, when they die: becauſe the † conſecration of his God is vpon his head.

† *Heb. ſeparation*

8 All the dayes of his ſeparation hee *is* holy vnto the LORD:

9 And if any man die very ſuddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his conſecration, then hee ſhall ſhaue his head in the day of his cleanſing, on the ſeuenth day ſhall he ſhaue it.

10 And on the eight day hee ſhall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the Prieſt to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

11 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that hee ſinned by the dead, and ſhall hallow his head that ſame day.

12 And hee ſhall conſecrate vnto the LORD the dayes of his ſeparation, and ſhall bring a lambe of the firſt yeere for a treſpaſſe offering: but the dayes that were before ſhall be † loſt, becauſe his ſeparation was defiled.

† *Heb. fall.*

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite: when the dayes of his ſeparation are fulfilled, hee ſhall bee brought vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

14 And hee ſhall offer his offering vnto the LORD, one hee lambe of the firſt yeere without blemiſh, for a burnt offering, and one ewe lambe of the firſt yeere without blemiſh, for a ſinne offering, and one lambe without blemiſh, for peace offerings.

15 And a basket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine flowre mingled with oyle, and wafers of vnleauened bread anoynted with oyle, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings.

† Heb

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring *them* before the LORD, and ſhall offer his ſinne offering, and his burnt offering.

17 And he ſhall offer the ramme for a ſacrifice of peace offrings vnto the LORD, with the basket of vnleauened bread: the Prieſt ſhal offer alſo his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

18 *And the Nazarite ſhall ſhaue the head of his ſeparation, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall take the haire of the head of his ſeparation, and put it in the fire which is vnder the ſacrifice of the peace offerings.

* Acts 21.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall take the ſodden ſhoulder of the ramme, and one vnleauened cake out of the basket, and one vnleauened wafer, and ſhall put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the haire* of his ſeparation is ſhauen,

20 And the Prieſt ſhall waue them * for a waue offering before the LORD: this is holy for the Prieſt, with the waue-breaſt, and heaue ſhoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drinke wine.

*Exod. 29.

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering vnto the LORD for his ſeparation, beſides that, that his hand ſhal get: according to the vow which he vowed, ſo he muſt doe after the law of his ſeparation.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron and vnto his ſonnes, ſaying, On this wiſe yee ſhall bleſſe the children of Iſrael, ſaying vnto them:

24 The LORD bleſſe thee, and keepe thee:

25 The LORD make his face ſhine vpon thee, and be gracious vnto thee.

26 The LORD lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they ſhall put my Name vpon the children of Iſrael, and I will bleſſe them.

CHAP. VII.

1 The offering of the Princes at the dedication of the Tabernacle 10 Their ſeuerall offerings at the dedication of the Altar 89 God ſpeaketh to Moſes from the Mercy ſeat.

AND it came to paſſe on the day that Moſes had fully * ſet vp the Tabernacle, and had anointed it, and ſanctified it, and all the inſtruments thereof, both the Altar, and all the veſſels thereof, and had anointed them, and ſanctified them:

*Exod. 40.

2 That the Princes of Iſrael, heads of the houſe of their fathers (who were the

Princes of the tribes, † and were ouer them that were numbred) offered:

† Heb. who ſtood

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, ſixe couered wagons, and twelue oxen: a wagon for two of the Princes, and for each one an oxe, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

5 Take *it* of them, that they may be to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou ſhalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his ſeruice.

6 And Moſes tooke the wagons, and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites,

7 Two wagons and foure oxen hee gaue vnto the ſonnes of Gerſhon, according to their ſeruice.

8 And foure wagons and eight oxen hee gaue vnto the ſonnes of Merari, according vnto their ſeruice, vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

9 But vnto the ſons of Kohath hee gaue none: becauſe the ſeruice of the Sanctuary belonging vnto them, *was that* they ſhould beare vpon their ſhoulders.

10 ¶ And the Princes offered for dedicating of the Altar, in the day that it was anoynted, euen the Princes offered their offering before the Altar.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, They ſhall offer their offering each Prince on his day, for the dedicating of the Altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the firſt day, was Naſhon the ſon of Amminadab, of the tribe of Iudah.

13 And his offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them were ful of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a * meat offering:

*Leuit.2.1.

14 One ſpoone of ten ſhekels of gold, full of incenſe:

15 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

16 One kid of the goats for a * ſinne offering:

*Leuit.4.23.

17 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Naſhon, the ſonne of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the ſecond day Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar, Prince of Iſſachar did offer.

19 Hee offered for his offering one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

20 One ſpoone of gold of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

21 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a ſin offering:

23 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Nethaneel, the ſonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day, Eliab the ſonne of Helon, Prince of the children of Zebulun *did offer*.

25 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

26 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

27 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a ſin offering:

29 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Eliab, the ſon of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day, Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur, Prince of the children of Reuben *did offer*.

31 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger of an hundred & thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

32 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

33 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a ſin offering:

35 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Elizur, the ſonne of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fift day, Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai, Prince of the children of Simeon *did offer*.

37 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

38 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

39 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

40 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

41 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue he goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

42 ¶ On the ſixt day Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel, Prince of the children of Gad, *offered*:

43 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

44 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

45 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

46 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

47 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the ſeuenth day Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud, Prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered*:

49 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

50 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

51 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

52 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

53 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue he goats, fiue lambs of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud.

54 ¶ One the eight day *offered* Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur, Prince of the children of Manaſſeh.

55 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger of an hundred & thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

56 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

57 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

58 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

59 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni, Prince of the children of Beniamin *offered*:

61 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

62 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

63 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

65 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Abidan, the ſonne of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day, Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai, Prince of the children of Dan *offered*:

67 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

68 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

69 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

70 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

71 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleuenth day, Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran, Prince of the children of Aſher *offered*.

73 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*,, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

74 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

55 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe ot the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

77 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day, Ahira the ſonne of Enan, Prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered*.

79 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

80 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

81 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

82 One kid of the goats for a ſin offering:

83 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offring of Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

84 This *was* the dedication of the Altar, (in the day when it was anointed) by the Princes of Iſrael: twelue chargers of ſiluer, twelue ſiluer bowles, twelue ſpones of gold:

85 Each charger of ſiluer *weighing* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, each bowle ſeuenty: all the ſiluer veſſels weighed two thouſand and foure hundred *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

86 The golden ſpoones *were* twelue, full of incenſe *weighing* tenne *ſhekels* a piece, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: all the gold of ẏ ſpoones, *was* an hundred and twenty *ſhekels*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt offering, *were* twelue bullockes, the rammes twelue, the lambes of the firſt yeere twelue, with their meat offering: and the kids of the goats for ſinne offering, twelue.

88 And all the oxen for the ſacrifice of the peace offerings, *were* twenty and foure bullockes, the rammes ſixty, the hee goats ſixtie, the lambes of the firſt yeere ſixtie. This *was* the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moſes was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to ſpeake with ‖ him, then hee heard the voyce of one ſpeaking vnto him, from off the Mercy-ſeat, that *was* vpon the Arke of Teſtimonie from betweene the two Cherubims: and he ſpake vnto him.

‖ *That is, God.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 How the lampes are to bee lighted. 5 The conſecration of the Leuites 23 The age and time of their ſeruice.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron and ſay vnto him, When thou * lighteſt the lampes, the ſeuen lampes ſhall giue light ouer againſt the Candleſticke.

*Exod 25.37. and 40.25.

3 And Aaron did ſo; hee lighted the lampes thereof, ouer againſt the Candleſticke, as the LORD * commanded Moſes.

*Exod. 25.31.

4 And this worke of the Candleſticke *was* of beaten gold, vnto the ſhaft thereof, vnto the flowres thereof was * beaten worke: according vnto the patterne which the LORD had ſhewed Moſes, ſo hee made the Candleſticke.

*Exod. 25.18.

5 ¶ And ẏ LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael, and cleanſe them.

7 And thus ſhalt thou doe vnto them, to cleanſe them: ſprinkle water of purifying vpon them, and † let them ſhaue all their fleſh, and let them waſh their clothes, and ſo make themſelues cleane.

†*Heb. let them cauſe a raſor to paſſe ouer, &c.*

8 Then let them take a young bullocke with his meat offering, *euen* fine flowre mingled with oyle, and another young bullocke ſhalt thou take for a ſinne offering.

9 And thou ſhalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation; and thou ſhalt gather the whole Aſſembly of the children of Iſrael together.

10 And thou ſhalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the children of Iſrael ſhall put their hands vpon the Leuites.

11 And Aaron ſhall † offer the Leuites before the LORD, for an † offering of the children of Iſrael, that † they may execute the ſeruice of the LORD.

†*Heb waue.*
†*Heb. waue offering.*
†*Heb. they may be to execute, &c.*

12 And the Leuites ſhall lay their hands vpon the heads of the bullockes: and thou ſhalt offer the one for a ſinne offring, and the other for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou ſhalt ſet the Leuites before Aaron, and before his ſonnes, and offer them for an offering vnto the LORD.

14 Thus ſhalt thou ſeparate the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael: and the Leuites ſhall be * mine.

*Chap. 3.45.

15 And after that, ſhall the Leuites goe in, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou ſhalt cleanſe them, and offer them, for an offering.

16 For they are wholly giuen vnto mee, from among the children of Iſrael: in ſtead of ſuch as open euery wombe, * *euen in ſtead of* the firſt borne of all the children of Iſrael, haue I taken them vnto me.

*Chap. 3.13. exod. 13.2. luke 2.23.

17 For all the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael *are* mine, both man and beaſt: on the day that I ſmote euery firſt borne in the land of Egypt, I ſanctified them for my ſelfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael.

19 And I haue giuen the Leuites *as* a † gift to Aaron & to his ſons, from among the children of Iſrael, to doe the ſeruice of the children of Iſrael, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael: that there bee no plague among the children of Iſrael, when the children

†*Heb. giuen.*

dren of Iſrael come nigh vnto the Sanctuary.

20 And Moſes and Aaron, and all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael did to the Leuites according vnto all that the LORD commanded Moſes concerning the Leuites, ſo did the children of Iſrael vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, and they washed their clothes; & Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanſe thē.

22 And after that, went the Leuites in, to doe their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before Aaron and before his ſons: as the LORD had commanded Moſes concerning the Leuites, ſo did they vnto thē.

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 This *is it* that belongeth vnto the Leuites: from twenty and fiue yeres old, and vpward, they ſhall goe in † to wait vpon the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

25 And from the age of fiftie yeeres they ſhall † ceaſe waiting vpon the ſeruice thereof, and ſhall ſerue no more:

26 But ſhall miniſter with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keepe the charge, and ſhall doe no ſeruice: thus ſhalt thou doe vnto the Leuites, touching their charge.

† *Heb. to warre the warfare of, &c.*

† *Heb. returne from the warfare of the ſeruice.*

CHAP. IX.

1 The Paſſeouer is commanded agaıne. 6 A ſecond Paſſeouer allowed for them that were vncleane or abſent. 15 The cloud guideth the remoouings and encampings of the Iſraelites.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai in the firſt moneth of the ſecond yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 Let the children of Iſrael alſo keepe * the Paſſeouer, at his appointed ſeaſon.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth † at Euen, yee ſhall keepe it in his appointed ſeaſon: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof ſhall ye keepe it.

*Exod. 12. 1, &c. leuit. 23. 5 chap. 28. 16. deut. 16. 2.

† *Heb. betweene the two euenings.*

4 And Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould keepe the Paſſeouer.

5 And they kept the Paſſeouer on the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth at Euen, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And there were certaine men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keepe the Paſſeouer on that day: and they came before Moſes, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And thoſe men ſaid vnto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept backe, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed ſeaſon among the children of Iſrael?

8 And Moſes ſaid vnto them, Stand ſtill, and I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If any man of you or of your poſterity ſhall be vncleane by reaſon of a dead body, or bee in a iourney afarre off: yet hee ſhall keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the ſecond moneth, at Euen they ſhall keepe it, and eate it with vnleauened bread and bitter *herbes*.

12 They ſhall leaue none of it vnto the morning, nor breake any bone of it: * according to all the ordinances of the Paſſeouer, they ſhall keepe it.

*Exod. ioh. 19.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and forbeareth to keepe the Paſſeouer, euen the ſame ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people, becauſe hee brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed ſeaſon: that man ſhall beare his ſinne.

14 And if a ſtranger ſhall ſoiourne among you, and will keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD; according to the ordinance of the Paſſeouer, and according to the maner thereof, ſo ſhall he doe: * yee ſhall haue one ordinance, both for the ſtranger, and for him that was borne in the land.

*Exod.

15 ¶ And * on the day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, the cloud couered the Tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the Teſtimony: and at Euen there was vpon the Tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire, vntill the morning.

*Exod.

16 So it was alway: the cloud couered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloude was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then after that, the children of Iſrael iourneyed, and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Iſrael pitched their tents.

18 At the commandement of the LORD, the children of Iſrael iourneyed, and at the commandement of the LORD they pitched: * as long as the cloud abode vpon the Tabernacle, they reſted in their tents.

*1. Cor.

19 And when the cloud † taried long vpon the Tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Iſrael kept the charge of the LORD, and iourneyed not.

† *Heb. prol*

20 And ſo it was, when the cloud was a few dayes vpon the Tabernacle, according to the commandment of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed.

21 And ſo it was when the cloud † abode from

† *Heb.*

from Euen vnto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken vp, they iourneyed.

22 Or whether *it were* two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeere, that the cloud taried vpon the Tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Iſrael * abode in their tents, and iourneyed not, but when it was taken vp, they iourneyed.

*Exod. 40. 36.37.

23 At the commandement of the LORD they reſted in the tents, and at the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed: they kept the charge of the LORD at the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. X.

1 The vſe of the ſiluer Trumpets 11 The Iſraelites remoue from Sinai to Paran 14 The order of their march. 29 Hobab is entreated by Moſes not to leaue them. 33 The bleſſing of Moſes at the remouing and reſting of the Arke.

ANd the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of ſiluer: of an whole piece ſhalt thou make them, that thou mayeſt vſe them for the calling of the aſſembly, and for the iourneying of the campes.

3 And when they ſhall blow with them, all the aſſembly ſhall aſſemble themſelues to thee, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the Princes, *which are* heads of the thouſands of Iſrael, ſhall gather themſelues vnto thee.

5 When yee blow an alarme, then the campes that lye on the Eaſt parts, ſhall goe forward.

6 When yee blow an alarme the ſecond time, then the campes that lie on the Southſide, ſhall take their iourney: they ſhall blow an alarme for their iourneys.

7 But when the Congregation is to be gathered together, you ſhall blow, but you ſhall not ſound an alarme.

8 And the ſonnes of Aaron the Prieſts ſhall blow with the trumpets; and they ſhall be to you for an ordinance for euer throughout your generations.

9 And if yee goe to warre in your land, againſt the enemie that oppreſſeth you, then yee ſhall blow an alarme with the trumpets, and ye ſhall be remembred before the LORD your God, and yee ſhall be ſaued from your enemies.

10 Alſo in the day of your gladneſſe, and in your ſolemne dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, yee ſhall blow with the trumpets ouer your burnt offerings, and ouer the ſacrifices of your peace offrings, that they may bee to you for a memoriall before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the twentieth day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere, that the cloud was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the Teſtimony.

12 And the children of Iſrael tooke their iourneys out of the wilderneſſe of Sinai; and the cloud reſted in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

13 And they firſt tooke their iourney according to the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

14 ¶ * In the firſt *place* went the ſtanderd of the campe of the children of Iudah, according to their armies, and ouer his hoſte *was* * Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.

*Chap. 2. 3.

*Chap. 1. 7.

15 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, *was* Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar.

16 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was taken down, and the ſonnes of Gerſhon, and the ſons of Merari ſet forward, bearing the Tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the ſtanderd of the campe of Reuben ſet forward according to their armies: and ouer his hoſte *was* Elizur the ſon of Shedeur.

19 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

20 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Gad *was* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites ſet forward, bearing the * Sanctuary, and *the* † *other* did ſet vp the Tabernacle againſt they came.

*Chap. 4. 4.

† *That is, the Gerſhonites, and the Merarites. See verſe 17.*

22 ¶ And the ſtanderd of the campe of the children of Ephraim ſet forward, according to their armies, and ouer his hoſte *was* Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud.

23 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, *was* Gamaliel the ſon of Pedazur.

24 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, *was* Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the ſtanderd of the campe of the children of Dan ſet forward, which was the rereward of all the campes throughout their hoſts: and ouer his hoſte *was* Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Aſher, *was* Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

27 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

† Heb. Theſe.

28 † Thus were the iourneyings of the children of Iſrael, according to their armies when they ſet forward.

29 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto Hobab the ſonne of Raguel the Midianite, Moſes father in law, We are iourneying vnto the place of which the LORD ſaid, I will giue it you: come thou with vs, and wee will doe thee good: for the LORD hath ſpoken good concerning Iſrael.

30 And he ſaid vnto him, I will not goe, but I will depart to mine owne land, and to my kinred.

31 And he ſaid, Leaue vs not, I pray thee, foraſmuch as thou knoweſt how wee are to encampe in the wilderneſſe, and thou mayeſt be to vs in ſtead of eyes.

32 And it ſhall be if thou goe with vs, yea it ſhall be, that what goodneſſe the LORD ſhall doe vnto vs, the ſame will wee doe vnto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes iourney: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD went before them in the three daies iourney, to ſearch out a reſting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon them by day, when they went out of the campe.

* Pſal. 68.1,2.

35 And it came to paſſe when the Arke ſet forward, that Moſes ſaid, * Riſe vp, LORD, and let thine enemies be ſcattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

† Heb. ten thouſand thouſands.

36 And when it reſted, hee ſaid, Returne, O LORD, vnto the † many thouſands of Iſrael.

CHAP. XI.

1 The burning at Taberah quenched by Moſes prayer. 4 The people luſt for fleſh, and loathe Manna. 10 Moſes complaineth of his charge. 16 God diuideth his burden vnto ſeuentie Elders. 31 Quailes are giuen in wrath at Kibroth-Hattaauah.

|| Or, were as it were complainers.
† Heb. it was euill in the eares of, &c.
* Pſal. 78.21.

And *when* the people || complained, † it diſpleaſed the LORD: and the LORD heard it: and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt * among them, and conſumed *them that were* in the vttermoſt parts of the campe.

† Heb. ſunke.

2 And the people cried vnto Moſes, and when Moſes prayed vnto the LORD, the fire † was quenched.

|| That is, a burning.

3 And hee called the name of the place || Taberah: becauſe the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

* As Exod. 12.38.
† Heb. luſted a luſt.
† Heb. returned and wept.
* 1. Cor. 10.6.

4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that was among them, † fell a luſting, and the children of Iſrael † alſo wept againe, and ſaid, * Who ſhall giue vs fleſh to eate?

5 Wee remember the fiſh which wee did eate in Egypt freely: the cucumbers and the melons, and the leekes, and the onions, and the garlicke.

6 But now our ſoule is dried away, there is nothing at all beſides this Manna, before our eyes.

* Exod. 16,31.
† Heb. as the

7 And * the Manna was as Coriander ſeed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of Bdelium:

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in milles, or beat it in a morter, and baked it in pannes, and made cakes of it: and the taſte of it *was* as the taſte of freſh oyle.

9 And when the dew fell vpon the campe in the night, the Manna fell vpon it.

10 ¶ Then Moſes heard the people weepe throughout their families, euery man in the doore of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly, Moſes alſo was diſpleaſed.

11 And Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, Wherefore haſt thou afflicted thy ſeruant? and wherefore haue I not found fauour in thy ſight, that thou layeſt the burden of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people? haue I begotten them, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay vnto me, Carry them in thy boſome, (as a nurſing father beareth the ſucking childe) vnto the land which thou ſwareſt vnto their fathers?

13 Whence ſhould I haue fleſh to giue vnto all this people? for they weepe vnto me, ſaying, Giue vs fleſh, that we may eate.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, becauſe it is too heauy for me.

15 And if thou deale thus with mee, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I haue found fauour in thy ſight, and let mee not ſee my wretchedneſſe.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Gather vnto me ſeuenty men of the Elders of Iſrael, whom thou knoweſt to be the Elders of the people, and officers ouer them, and bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that they may ſtand there with thee.

17 And I will come downe and talke with thee there, and I will take of the ſpirit which is vpon thee, and will put *it* vpon them, and they ſhall beare the burden of the people with thee, that thou beare *it* not thy ſelfe alone.

18 And ſay thou vnto the people, Sanctifie your ſelues againſt to morrow, and yee ſhall eate fleſh: (for you haue wept in the eares of the LORD, ſaying, Who ſhall giue vs fleſh to eate? for it was wel with vs in Egypt:) therefore the LORD will giue you fleſh, and yee ſhall eate.

19 Yee ſhall not eate one day, nor two dayes, nor fiue dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twenty dayes,

20 *But* euen a † whole moneth, vntill it come out at your noſtrils, and it bee loathſome vnto you, becauſe that yee haue deſpiſed the LORD which is among you, and haue wept before him, ſaying, Why came wee foorth out of Egypt?

† Heb. moneth of dayes.

21 And Moſes ſaid, The people amongſt whom I *am*, *are* ſixe hundred thouſand footmen, and thou haſt ſaid, I will giue them fleſh, that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flockes and the heards bee ſlaine for them to ſuffice them? or ſhall all the fiſh of the Sea bee gathered together for them, to ſuffice them?

23 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Is the LORDS hand waxed ſhort? thou ſhalt ſee now whether my word ſhall come to paſſe vnto thee, or not.

*Iſay 50.2. and 59.1.

24 ¶ And Moſes went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the ſeuenty men of the Elders of the people, and ſet them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came downe in a cloud, and ſpake vnto him, and tooke of the Spirit that was vpon him, and gaue it vnto the ſeuenty Elders: and it came to paſſe that when the Spirit reſted vpon them, they propheſied, and did not ceaſe.

26 But there remained two of the men in the campe, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit reſted vpon them, (and they were of them *that were* written, but went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they propheſied in the campe.

27 And there ranne a yong man, and told Moſes, and ſaid, Eldad and Medad doe propheſie in the campe.

28 And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun the ſeruant of Moſes, one of his yong men, anſwered and ſaid, My lord Moſes, Forbid them.

29 And Moſes ſaid vnto him, Enuieſt thou for my ſake? would God that all the LORDS people were Prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moſes gate him into the campe, he, and the Elders of Iſrael.

31 ¶ And there went forth a * wind from the LORD, and brought Quailes from the Sea, and let them fall by the campe, † as it were a dayes iourney on this ſide, and as it were a dayes iourney on the other ſide round about the campe, and as it were two cubites *high* vpon the face of the earth.

*Exo.16.13. pſal.78.26.
† Heb. as it were the way of a day.

32 And the people ſtood vp all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the Quailes: hee that gathered leaſt, gathered ten Homers: and they ſpread *them* all abroad for themſelues round about the campe.

33 And while the * fleſh was yet betweene their teeth, yer it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled againſt the people, and the LORD ſmote the people with a very great plague.

*Pſal.78.31.

34 And he called the name of that place, || Kibroth-Hattaauah: becauſe there they buried the people that luſted.

|| That is, the graues of luſt.

35 And the people iourneyed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, vnto Hazeroth: and † abode at Hazeroth.

† Heb. they were in, &c.

CHAP. XII.

1 God rebuketh the ſedition of Miriam and Aaron. 10 Miriams leproſie is healed at the prayer of Moſes. 14 God commandeth her to be ſhut out of the hoſte.

AND Miriam and Aaron ſpake againſt Moſes, becauſe of the || Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for he had † married an Ethiopian woman.

|| Or, Cuſhite.
† Heb. taken.

2 And they ſaid, Hath the LORD indeed ſpoken onely by Moſes? Hath he not ſpoken alſo by vs? And the LORD heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moſes was * very meeke, aboue all the men which were vpon the face of the earth.)

*Ecclus.45.4.

4 And the LORD ſpake ſuddenly vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam, Come out yee three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came downe in the pillar of the cloud, and ſtood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came foorth.

6 And he ſaid, Heare now my words: If there be a Prophet among you, I the LORD will make my ſelfe knowen vnto him in a viſion, *and* will ſpeake vnto him in a dreame.

7 * My ſeruant Moſes *is* not ſo, who *is* faithfull in all my houſe.

*Heb.3.2.

8 With him will I ſpeake * mouth to mouth euen apparantly, and not in darke ſpeeches, and the ſimilitude of the LORD ſhall he behold: wherefore then were yee not afraid to ſpeake againſt my ſeruant Moſes?

*Exod.33.11.

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the Tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous, *white* as ſnow: and Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and behold ſhe *was* leprous.

11 And Aaron ſaid vnto Moſes, Alas my lord, I beſeech thee, lay not the ſinne vpon vs, wherein wee haue done fooliſhly, and wherein we haue ſinned.

12 Let her not bee as one dead, of whom the fleſh is halfe conſumed, when hee commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moſes cried vnto the LORD, ſaying, Heale her now, O God, I beſeech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes,

If her father had but ſpit in her face, ſhould ſhee not bee aſhamed ſeuen dayes? let her be * ſhut out from the campe ſeuen dayes, and after that let her be receiued in againe.

*Leuit.13.46.

15 And Miriam was ſhut out from the campe ſeuen dayes: and the people iourneyed not, till Miriam was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people remooued from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

4 The names of the men who were ſent to ſearch the land. 17 Their inſtructions. 21 Their actes. 26 Their relation.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Send thou men, that they may ſearch the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael: of euery Tribe of their fathers ſhall yee ſend a man, euery one a ruler among them.

3 And Moſes by the commandement of the LORD, ſent them from the wilderneſſe of Paran: all thoſe men were heads of the children of Iſrael.

4 And theſe *were* their names. Of the Tribe of Reuben, Shammua the ſonne of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the ſonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Iſſachar, Igal the ſon of Ioſeph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oſhea the ſonne of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti the ſonne of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the ſonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioſeph, *namely* of the tribe of Manaſſeh, Gaddi the ſonne of Suſi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the ſon of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Aſher, Sethur the ſon of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the ſonne of Vophſi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the ſonne of Machi.

16 Theſe are the names of the men which Moſes ſent to ſpie out the land: and Moſes called Oſhea the ſonne of Nun, Iehoſhua.

17 ¶ And Moſes ſent them to ſpie out the land of Canaan, and ſaid vnto them, Get you vp this *way* Southward, and goe vp into the mountaine;

18 And ſee the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be ſtrong or weake, few or many;

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it bee good or bad, and what Cities they bee that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in ſtrong holds:

20 And what the land *is*, whether it be fat or leane, whether there bee wood therein or not. And be yee of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land: (Now the time *was* the time of the firſt ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went vp, and ſearched the land, from the wilderneſſe of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they aſcended by the South, and came vnto Hebron; where Ahiman, Sheſhai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: now Hebron was built ſeuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

23 * And they came vnto the ‖ brooke of Eſhcol, and cut downe from thence a branch with one cluſter of grapes, and they bare it betweene two vpon a ſtaffe, & they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

*Deut 1.2
‖Or, valle

24 The place was called the ‖ brooke ‖ Eſhcol, becauſe of the cluſter of grapes which the children of Iſrael cut downe from thence.

‖Or, valle
‖ That is, a
ſter of grap

25 And they returned from ſearching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moſes, and to Aaron, and to all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael vnto the wilderneſſe of Paran, to Kadeſh, and brought backe word vnto them, and vnto all the Congregation, and ſhewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and ſaid, We came vnto the land whither thou ſenteſt vs, and ſurely it floweth with * milke and honey; and this *is* the fruit of it.

*Exod.3

28 Neuertheleſſe, the people bee ſtrong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreouer, wee ſaw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the South: and the Hittites, and the Iebuſites, and the Amorites, dwell in the mountaines: and the Canaanites dwell by the Sea, and by the coaſt of Iordan.

30 And Caleb ſtilled the people before Moſes, and ſaid, Let vs goe vp at once, and poſſeſſe it, for we are well able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, ſaid, Wee bee not able to goe vp againſt the people, for they are ſtronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had ſearched, vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land through which wee haue gone, to ſearch it, *is* a land that eateth vp the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that wee ſaw in it, *are* † men of a great ſtature.

†Heb. men
ſtature

33 And there wee ſaw the gyants, the

ſonnes of Anak, *which come* of the gyants: and we were in our own ſight as graſhoppers, and ſo we were in their ſight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The people murmure at the newes: 6 Ioſhua and Caleb labour to ſtill them. 11 God threatneth them. 13 Moſes perſwadeth God, and obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are depriued of entring into the land. 36 The men who raiſed the euill report, die by a plague. 40 The people that would inuade the land againſt the will of God, are ſmitten.

AND all the Congregation lifted vp their voyce, and cried; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron: and the whole Congregation ſaid vnto them, Would God that wee had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wildernes.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought vs vnto this land, to fall by the ſword, that our wiues and our children ſhould be a prey? were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

4 And they ſaid one to another, Let vs make a captaine, & let vs returne into Egypt.

5 Then Moſes and Aaron fell on their faces before all the aſſembly of the Congregation of the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, which were of them that ſearched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they ſpake vnto all the company of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land which we paſſed thorow, to ſearch it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in vs, then he will bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, a land which floweth with milke and honey.

9 Onely rebell not ye againſt the LORD, neither feare ye the people of the land; for they are bread for vs: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with vs: feare them not.

† *Heb.* ſhadow.

10 But all the Congregation bade ſtone them with ſtones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, How long will this people prouoke me? and how long will it be yer they beleeue mee, for all the ſignes which I haue ſhewed among them?

12 I will ſmite them with the peſtilence, and diſinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And * Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, Then the Egyptians ſhall heare *it*, (for thou broughteſt vp this people in thy might from among them:)

* Exod.32.12.

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: *for* they haue heard that thou LORD *art* among this people, that thou LORD art ſeene face to face, and that * thy cloud ſtandeth ouer them, and that thou goeſt before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

* Exod.13.21.

15 ¶ Now if thou ſhalt kill all this people, as one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will ſpeake, ſaying,

16 Becauſe the LORD was not * able to bring this people into the land which he ſware vnto them, therefore he hath ſlaine them in the wilderneſſe.

* Deut.9.28.

17 And now I beſeech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as thou haſt ſpoken, ſaying,

18 The LORD is * long ſuffering, & of great mercy, forgiuing iniquity and tranſgreſſion, and by no meanes clearing *the guilty*, * viſiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation.

* Exod 34.6. pſal.103.8.
* Exod.20.5. and 34.7.

19 Pardon, I beſeech thee, the iniquity of this people, according vnto the greatneſſe of thy mercy, and as thou haſt forgiuen this people, from Egypt, euen ‖ vntill now.

‖ *Or, hitherto.*

20 And the LORD ſaid, I haue pardoned, according to thy word.

21 But as truely as I liue, all the earth ſhall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Becauſe all thoſe men which haue ſeene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderneſſe, and haue tempted mee now theſe ten times, and haue not hearkened to my voyce.

23 † Surely they ſhall not ſee the land which I ſware vnto their fathers, neither ſhall any of them that prouoked me, ſee it.

† *Heb. if they ſee the land.*

24 But my ſeruant * Caleb, becauſe he had another ſpirit with him, (and hath followed me fully) him wil I bring into the land, whereinto he went, and his ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe it.

* Ioſh.14.6.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) to morrow turne you, and get you into the wildernes, by the way of the red ſea.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

27 How long *ſhall I beare with* this euill Congregation which murmure againſt mee? I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, which they murmure againſt me.

28 Say vnto them, * As truely as I liue, ſaith the LORD, as yee haue ſpoken in mine eares, ſo will I doe to you:

* Chap.26.65. and 32.10.

29 Your carkeiſes ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe, and all that were * numbred of you, according to your whole number, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, which haue murmured againſt me.

* Deut.1.35.

30 Doubtleſſe ye ſhall not come into the land concerning which I †ſware to make you dwell therein, ſaue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

† Heb. lifted vp my hand.

31 But your little ones which ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, them will I bring in, and they ſhall know the land which ye haue deſpiſed.

32 But as for you, your carkeiſes they ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe.

33 And your children ſhall ‖ wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeeres, and beare your whoredomes, vntill your carkeiſes be waſted in the wilderneſſe.

‖ Or, feed.

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye ſearched the land, *euen* * forty dayes (each day for a yeere) ſhall ye beare your iniquities, *euen* fortie yeeres, and ye ſhall know my ‖ breach of promiſe.

* Ezek. 4.6. pſal. 95.10.

‖ Or, altering of my purpoſe.

35 I the LORD haue ſaid, I will ſurely doe it vnto all this euill Congregation, that are gathered together againſt me: in this wilderneſſe they ſhall be conſumed, and there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned, and made all the Congregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing vp a ſlander vpon the land:

37 Euen thoſe men that did bring vp the euill report vpon the land, * dyed by the plague before the LORD.

* 1 Cor. 10.10 hebr. 3.10. iude 5.

38 But Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to ſearch the land, liued *ſtill*.

39 And Moſes told theſe ſayings vnto all the children of Iſrael, and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they roſe vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the top of the mountaine, ſaying, Loe, we * bee here, and will goe vp vnto the place which the LORD hath promiſed: for we haue ſinned.

* Deut. 1.41.

41 And Moſes ſaid, Wherefore now doe you tranſgreſſe the Commandement of the LORD? but it ſhall not proſper.

42 Goe not vp, for the LORD is not among you, that yee bee not ſmitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye ſhall fall by the ſword, becauſe yee are turned away from the LORD; therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they preſumed to goe vp vnto the hill top: neuertheleſſe, the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and Moſes departed not out of the campe.

45 Then the Amalekites came downe, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and ſmote them, and *diſcomfited them, euen vnto Hormah.

* Deut. 1.44.

CHAP. XV.

1 The law of the meat offering, and the drinke offering. 13. 29 The ſtranger is vnder the ſame law. 17 The law of the firſt of the dough for a heaue offering. 22 The ſacrifice for ſinne of ignorance. 30 The puniſhment of preſumption. 32 He that violated the Sabbath, is ſtoned. 37 The law of fringes.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When yee be come into the land of your habitations, which I giue vnto you,

* Leuit.2

3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering, or a ſacrifice * in † performing a vow, or in a free-will offering, or in your ſolemne feaſts, to make a * ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flocke:

* Leuit.2

† Heb.ſepa

* Exod.2

4 Then * ſhall he that offereth his offering vnto the LORD, bring a meat offering of a tenth deale of flowre mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of oyle.

* Leuit.2

5 And the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering ſhalt thou prepare, with the burnt offering or ſacrifice for one lambe.

6 Or for a ram, thou ſhalt prepare for a meat offring, two tenth deales of floure mingled with the third part of an Hin of oyle.

7 And for a drinke offering thou ſhalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

8 And when thou prepareſt a bullock for a burnt offering, or for a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offerings vnto yͤ LORD.

9 Then ſhall hee bring with a bullocke a meat offering of three tenth deales of floure, mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle.

10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drinke offering halfe an Hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto yͤ LORD.

11 Thus ſhall it be done for one bullock, or for a ramme, or for a lambe, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye ſhall prepare, ſo ſhall yee doe to euery one according to their number.

13 All that are borne of the countrey, ſhall doe theſe things after this maner, in offering an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

14 And if a ſtranger ſoiourne with you, or whoſoeuer bee among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, as yee doe, ſo he ſhall doe.

15 * One ordinance ſhall be both for you of the Congregation, and alſo for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth *with you*, an ordinance for euer in your generations: as ye are, ſo ſhall the ſtranger be before the LORD.

* Exod.12.4 chap.9.14

16 One law, and one maner ſhalbe for you,

and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When yee come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it ſhall be, that when ye eate of the bread of the land, ye ſhal offer vp an heaue offering vnto the LORD.

20 Yee ſhall offer vp a cake of the firſt of your dough, for an heaue offering: as ye doe the heaue offering of the threſhing floore, ſo ſhall ye heaue it.

21 Of the firſt of your dough, ye ſhall giue vnto the LORD, an heaue offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if yee haue erred, and not obſerued all theſe Commandements which the LORD hath ſpoken vnto Moſes,

23 *Euen* all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moſes, from the day that the LORD commanded Moſes, and henceforward among your generations.

24 Then it ſhall be, if ought be committed by ignorance † without the knowledge of the Congregation, that all the Congregation ſhall offer one young bullocke for a burnt offering, for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, with his meat offering, and his drinke offering, according to the ‖ maner, and one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering.

† Heb. from the eyes.

‖ Or, ordinance.

25 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and it ſhalbe forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they ſhal bring their offering, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD; and their ſinne offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it ſhall bee forgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them, ſeeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 ¶ And * if any ſoule ſinne through ignorance, then he ſhall bring a ſhee goat of the firſt yeere for a ſinne offering.

* Leuit. 4.27.

28 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for the ſoule that ſinneth ignorantly, when hee ſinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

29 You ſhall haue one law for him that † ſinneth through ignorance, *both for him* that is borne amongſt the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them.

† Heb. doeth.

30 ¶ But the ſoule that doeth ought † preſumptuouſly, whether hee bee borne in the land, or a ſtranger, the ſame reprocheth the LORD: and that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from among his people.

† Heb. with an high hand.

31 Becauſe hee hath deſpiſed the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandement, that ſoule ſhall vtterly be cut off: his iniquity ſhall be vpon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Iſrael were in the wilderneſſe, they found a man that gathered ſticks vpon the Sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering ſtickes, brought him vnto Moſes and Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation.

34 And they put him in * ward, becauſe it was not declared what ſhould bee done to him.

* Leuit. 24.12.

35 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, The man ſhall be ſurely put to death: all the Congregation ſhall ſtone him with ſtones without the campe.

36 And all the Congregation brought him without the campe, and ſtoned him with ſtones, and hee died, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

37 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

38 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and bid * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments throughout their generations, and that they put vpon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.

* Deut. 22.12. matth. 23.5.

39 And it ſhall bee vnto you for a fringe, that yee may looke vpon it, and remember all the Commandements of the LORD, and doe them: and that ye ſeeke not after your owne heart, and your owne eyes, after which ye vſe to goe a whoring:

40 That yee may remember, and doe all my Commandements, and be holy vnto your God.

41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to bee your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram. 23 Moſes ſeparateth the people from the rebels tents. 31 The earth ſwalloweth vp Korah, and a fire conſumeth others. 36 The cenſers are reſerued to holy vſe. 41 Fourteene thouſand and ſeuen hundred are ſlaine by a plague for murmuring againſt Moſes and Aaron. 46 Aaron by incenſe ſtayeth the plague.

Now * Korah the ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Leui, and Dathan, and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab, and On the ſonne of Peleth, ſonnes of Reuben, tooke *men*.

* Chap. 27.3. eccluſ. 45.22. iude 11.

2 And they roſe vp before Moſes, with certain of the children of Iſrael, two hundred and fiftie Princes of the aſſembly, * famous in the Congregation, men of renowne.

* Chap. 26.9.

3 And they gathered themſelues together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, † Yee take too much vpon you, ſeeing all the Congregation are holy, euery one

† Heb. It is much for you.

one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you vp your ſelues aboue the Congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moſes heard it, he fell vpon his face.

5 And he ſpake vnto Korah, and vnto all his company, ſaying, Euen to morrow the LORD will ſhew who *are* his, and who *is* holy, and wil cauſe *him* to come neere vnto him: euen *him* whom he hath choſen, will he cauſe to come neere vnto him.

6 This doe: take you cenſers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incenſe in them before the LORD to morrow; And it ſhall bee *that* the man whom the LORD doth chuſe, hee ſhall bee holy: yee take too much vpon you, ye ſonnes of Leui.

8 And Moſes ſaid vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye ſonnes of Leui.

9 Seemeth it but a ſmall thing vnto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the Congregation of Iſrael, to bring you neere to himſelfe, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the LORD, and to ſtand before the Congregation to miniſter vnto them?

10 And he hath brought thee neere *to him*, and all thy brethren the ſonnes of Leui with thee: and ſeeke ye the Prieſthood alſo?

11 For which cauſe both thou and all thy company are gathered together againſt the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure againſt him?

12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab: which ſaid, We will not come vp.

13 Is it a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought vs vp out of a land that floweth with milke and hony, to kill vs in the wilderneſſe, except thou make thy ſelfe altogether a Prince ouer vs?

14 Moreouer, thou haſt not brought vs into a land that floweth with milke and hony, or giuen vs inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou † put out the eyes of theſe men? we will not come vp.

† Heb. boare out.

15 And Moſes was very wroth, and ſaid vnto the LORD, *Reſpect not thou their offering: I haue not taken one aſſe from them, neither haue I hurt one of them.

*Gen. 4. 4.

16 And Moſes ſaid vnto Korah, Bee thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow.

17 And take euery man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, and bring yee before the LORD euery man his cenſer, two hundred and fifty cenſers, thou alſo and Aaron, each *of you* his cenſer.

18 And they tooke euery man his cenſer, and put fire in them, and laid incenſe theron, and ſtood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moſes and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation againſt them, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

21 Separate your ſelues from among this Congregation, that I may conſume them in a moment.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and ſaid, O God, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſhall one man ſinne, and wilt thou be wroth with all the Congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, ſaying, Get you vp from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moſes roſe vp, and went vnto Dathan and Abiram: and the Elders of Iſrael followed him.

26 And he ſpake vnto the Congregation, ſaying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of theſe wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, leſt ye be conſumed in all their ſinnes.

27 So they gate vp from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on euery ſide: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and ſtood in the doore of their tents, and their wiues, and their ſonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moſes ſaid, Hereby ye ſhall know that the LORD hath ſent mee to doe all theſe workes: for *I haue* not *done them* of mine owne minde.

29 If theſe men die † the common death of all men, or if they be viſited after the viſitation of all men, then the LORD hath not ſent me.

† Heb. as eu
man dieth.

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and ſwallow them vp, with all that appertaine vnto them, and they goe downe quicke into the pit: then yee ſhall vnderſtand that theſe men haue prouoked the LORD.

† Heb creat
a creature.

31 ¶ * And it came to paſſe as hee had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words, that the ground claue aſunder that was vnder them:

* Chap. 27. 3.
deut. 11. 6.
pſal. 106. 17.

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp, and their houſes, and all the men that appertained to Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went downe aliue into the pit, and the earth cloſed vpon them: and they periſhed from among the Congregation.

34 And all Iſrael that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they ſaid, Leſt the earth ſwallow vs vp *alſo*.

35 And there came out a fire, from the LORD, and conſumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incenſe.

36 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the Prieſt, that hee take vp the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners againſt their owne ſoules, let them make them broad plates for a couering of the Altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed, and they ſhall be a ſigne vnto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the braſen cenſers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered, and they were made broad *plates* for a couering of the Altar.

40 *To be* a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger which is not of the ſeed of Aaron, come neere to offer incenſe before the LORD, that he be not as Korah, and as his companie, as the LORD ſayd to him, by the hand of Moſes.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, ſaying, Yee haue killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to paſſe when the Congregation was gathered againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and behold the cloud couered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Get you vp from among this Congregation, that I may conſume them, as in a moment: and they fell vpon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moſes ſayd vnto Aaron, Take a cenſer, and put fire therein from off the Altar, and put on incenſe, and goe quickely vnto the Congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moſes commanded, and ran into the midſt of the Congregation: and behold, the plague was begun among the people, and he put on incenſe, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And hee ſtood betweene the dead and the liuing, and the plague was ſtayed.

49 Now they that dyed in the plague, were fourteene thouſand and ſeuen hundred, beſide them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned vnto Moſes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the plague was ſtayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Aarons rod among all the rods of the Tribes flouriſheth;*
10 *It is left for a monument againſt the rebels.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and take of euery one of them a rodde, according to the houſe of their fathers, of all their Princes, according to the houſe of their fathers twelue rods: write thou euery mans name vpon his rod.

3 And thou ſhalt write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for one rod ſhall bee for the head of the houſe of their fathers.

4 And thou ſhalt lay them vp in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the Teſtimony, * where I will meet with you.

*Exod.25.22.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the mans rod whom I ſhall chooſe, ſhall bloſſome: and I will make to ceaſe from me the murmurings of the children of Iſrael whereby they murmure againſt you.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, and euery one of their Princes gaue him † a rod a piece, for each Prince one, according to their fathers houſes, *euen* twelue rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

†*Heb a rod for one Prince, a rod for one Prince.*

7 And Moſes layd vp the rods before the LORD, in the Tabernacle of witneſſe.

8 And it came to paſſe that on the morrow Moſes went into the Tabernacle of witneſſe, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the houſe of Leui was budded, & brought foorth buds, and bloomed bloſſomes, and yeelded almonds.

9 And Moſes brought out all the rods from before the LORD, vnto all the children of Iſrael: and they looked, and tooke euery man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, *Bring Aarons rod againe, before the Teſtimony, to be kept for a token againſt the † rebels, and thou ſhalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

*Heb.9.4.

†*Heb. children of rebellion.*

11 And Moſes did ſo: as the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

12 And the children of Iſrael ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, Behold, we die, we periſh, wee all periſh.

13 Whoſoeuer commeth any thing neere vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, ſhall die: Shall wee bee conſumed with dying?

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The charge of the Prieſts and Leuites. 9 The Prieſts portion. 21 The Leuites portion, 25 The heaue offering to the Prieſt out of the Leuites portion.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Aaron, Thou and thy ſonnes, and thy fathers houſe with thee, ſhall beare the iniquitie of the Sanctuary: and thou and thy ſonnes with thee, ſhall beare the iniquitie of your Prieſthood.

2 And thy brethren alſo of the tribe of Leui, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be ioyned vnto thee, and miniſter vnto thee: but thou and thy ſonnes with thee *ſhall miniſter* before the Tabernacle of witneſſe.

3 And they ſhall keepe thy charge, and the charge of all the Tabernacle: onely they ſhal not come nigh the veſſels of the Sanctuary, and the Altar, that neither they, nor you alſo die.

4 And they ſhall be ioyned vnto thee, and keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for all the ſeruice of the Tabernacle: and a ſtranger ſhall not come nigh vnto you.

5 And yee ſhall keepe the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the Altar, that there be no wrath any more vpon the children of Iſrael.

6 And I behold, I haue * taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael: to you they are giuen as a gift for the LORD, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation. *Chap.3.45.

7 Therefore thou and thy ſonnes with thee, ſhall keepe your Prieſts office for euery thing of the Altar, and within the Vaile, and ye ſhall ſerue: I haue giuen your Prieſts office vnto you, as a ſeruice of gift: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall bee put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, Behold, I alſo haue giuen thee the charge of mine heaue offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Iſrael, vnto thee haue I giuen them, by reaſon of the anoynting, and to thy ſonnes by an ordinance for euer.

9 This ſhall bee thine of the moſt holy things *reſerued* from the fire: euery oblation of theirs, euery meat offering of theirs, and euery ſinne offering of theirs, and euery treſpaſſe offering of theirs, which they ſhall render vnto me, ſhall be moſt holy for thee and for thy ſonnes.

10 In the moſt holy *place* ſhalt thou eate it, euery male ſhall eate it: it ſhall bee holy vnto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heaue offering of their gift, with all the waue offerings of the children of Iſrael: I haue giuen them vnto thee, and to thy ſons, and to thy * daughters with thee, by a ſtatute for euer: euery one that is cleane in thy houſe, ſhall eate of it. *Leuit.10

12 All the † beſt of the oyle, and all the beſt of the wine, and of the wheat, the firſt fruits of them which they ſhall offer vnto the LORD, them haue I giuen thee. †Heb fat.

13 And whatſoeuer is firſt ripe in the land which they ſhall bring vnto the LORD, ſhall bee thine, euery one that is cleane in thine houſe, ſhall eate of it.

14 * Euery thing deuoted in Iſrael, ſhall be thine. *Leuit.27

15 Euery thing that openeth * the matrix in all fleſh, which they bring vnto the LORD, whether it be of men or beaſts ſhall be thine: Neuertheleſſe the firſt borne of man ſhalt thou ſurely redeeme, and the firſtling of vncleane beaſts ſhalt thou redeeme. *Exod.13 and 22.2 leuit.27.2 chap.3.13.

16 And thoſe that are to bee redeemed, from a moneth old ſhalt thou redeeme according to thine eſtimation, for the money of fiue ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, * which is twentie gerahs. *Exod.30.1 leuit.27.25 chap.3.47. ezek.45.12

17 But the firſtling of a cow, or the firſtling of a ſheepe, or the firſtling of a goat thou ſhalt not redeeme, they *are* holy: thou ſhalt ſprinckle their blood vpon the Altar, and ſhalt burne their fatte for an offering made by fire, for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

18 And the fleſh of them ſhall bee thine, as the *waue breaſt, and as the right ſhoulder are thine. *Exod.29.2

19 All the heaue offerings of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael offer vnto the LORD, haue I giuen thee and thy ſons, and thy daughters with thee, by a ſtatute for euer: it is a couenant of ſalt for euer, before the LORD vnto thee, and to thy ſeede with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, Thou ſhalt haue no inheritance in the land, neither ſhalt thou haue any part among them, *I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Iſrael. *Deut.10.9. and 18.2. ioſh.13.14,33 ezek.44.28.

21 And behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Iſrael, for an inheritance, for their ſeruice which they ſerue, euen the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither muſt the children of Iſrael henceforth come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt they beare ſinne, † and die. †Heb. to die.

23 But the Leuites ſhall doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and they ſhall beare their iniquity: it ſhall bee a

ſtatute foreuer throughout your generations, that among the children of Iſrael they haue no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Iſrael which they offer as an heaue offering vnto the LORD, I haue giuen to the Leuites to inherite: therefore I haue ſaid vnto them, Among the children of Iſrael they ſhall haue no inheritance.

25 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Thus ſpeake vnto the Leuites, and ſay vnto them, When yee take of the children of Iſrael, the tithes which I haue giuen you from them for your inheritance, then ye ſhall offer vp an heaue offering of it for the LORD, *euen* a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heaue offering ſhall bee reckoned vnto you, as though *it were* the corne of the threſhing floore, and as the fulneſſe of the wincpreſſe.

28 Thus you alſo ſhall offer an heaue offering vnto the LORD, of all your tithes which ye receiue of the children of Iſrael, and yee ſhall giue thereof the LORDS heaue offering to Aaron the Prieſt.

29 Out of all your gifts ye ſhall offer euery heaue offering of the LORD, of all the †beſt thereof, *euen* the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

† *Heb. fat.*

30 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, When yee haue heaued the beſt thereof from it; then it ſhall be counted vnto the Leuites, as the increaſe of the threſhing floore, and as the increaſe of the wine preſſe.

31 And yee ſhall eate it in euery place, yee and your houſholds: for it *is* your reward for your ſeruice, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And ye ſhall beare no ſinne, by reaſon of it, when ye haue heaued from it the beſt of it: neither ſhall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Iſrael, leſt ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The water of ſeparation made of the aſhes of a red heifer. 11 The law for the vſe of it in purification of the vncleane.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the Law, which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying, Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee a red heyfer without ſpot, wherein is no blemiſh, *and* vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And yee ſhall giue her vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, that he may bring her * forth without the campe, and *one* ſhall ſlay her before his face.

* Heb. 13.11.

4 And Eleazar the Prieſt ſhall take of her blood with his finger, and * ſprinckle of her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſeuen times.

* Heb. 9.13.

5 And *one* ſhall burne the heifer in his ſight: * her skin, and her fleſh, and her blood with her dung, ſhall he burne.

* Exod. 29.14. leuit. 4.11, 12.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall take Cedar-wood, and hyſope, and ſcarlet, and caſt it into the midſt of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the Prieſt ſhall waſh his clothes, and he ſhall bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward hee ſhall come into the campe, and the Prieſt ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And he that burneth her, ſhall waſh his clothes in water, and bathe his fleſh in water, and ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And a man *that is* cleane, ſhall gather vp the aſhes of the heifer, and lay them vp without the campe in a cleane place, and it ſhalbe kept for the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, for a water of ſeparation: it *is* a purification for ſinne.

10 And he that gathereth the aſhes of the heifer, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: and it ſhall be vnto the children of Iſrael, and to the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them for a ſtatute for euer.

11 ¶He that toucheth the dead body of any † man, ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes.

† *Heb. ſoule.*

12 Hee ſhall purifie himſelfe with it on the third day, and on the ſeuenth day he ſhall bee cleane: but if hee purifie not himſelfe the third day, then the ſeuenth day he ſhall not be cleane.

13 Whoſoeuer toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himſelfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that ſoule ſhall be cut off from Iſrael, becauſe the water of ſeparation was not ſprinkled vpon him, he ſhalbe vncleane, his vncleanneſſe *is* yet vpon him.

14 This *is* the law when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes.

15 And euery open veſſell which hath no couering bound vpon it, is vncleane.

16 And whoſoeuer toucheth one that is ſlaine with a ſword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a graue, ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes.

17 And for an vncleane perſon they ſhall take of the † aſhes of the burnt heifer of purification for ſinne, and † running water ſhall be put thereto in a veſſell:

† *Heb. duſt.*
† *Heb. liuing waters ſhall be giuen.*

18 And a cleane perſon ſhall take hyſope, and dip it in the water, and ſprinkle *it* vpon the tent, and vpon all the veſſels, and vpon the perſons that were there, and vpon him that touched a bone, or one ſlaine, or one dead, or a graue.

19 And the cleane *perſon* ſhall ſprinkle vpon the vncleane on the third day, and on the ſeuenth day: and on the ſeuenth day hee ſhall purifie himſelfe, and waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and ſhall bee cleane at Euen.

20 But the man that ſhall be vncleane, and ſhall not purifie himſelfe, that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from among the Congregation: becauſe hee hath defiled the Sanctuary of the LORD, the water of ſeparation hath not been ſprinkled vpon him, he *is* vncleane.

21 And it ſhall be a perpetuall ſtatute vnto them, that he that ſprinkleth the water of ſeparation, ſhall waſh his clothes, and he that toucheth the water of ſeparation, ſhall be vncleane vntill Euen.

22 And whatſoeuer the vncleane perſon toucheth, ſhalbe vncleane: and the ſoule that toucheth it, ſhall be vncleane vntill Euen.

CHAP. XX.

1 The children of Iſrael come to Zin, where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmure for want of water. 7 Moſes ſmiting the Rocke, bringeth forth water at Meribah. 14 Moſes at Kadeſh deſireth paſſage thorow Edom, which is denied him. 22 At mount Hor Aaron reſigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.

THen came the children of Iſrael, *euen* the whole Congregation, into the deſart of Zin, in the firſt moneth: and the people abode in Kadeſh, and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the Congregation: and they gathered themſelues together againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moſes, and ſpake, ſaying, Would God that wee had died * when our brethren died before the LORD.

*Chap.11.33.

4 And *why haue ye brought vp the Congregation of the LORD into this wilderneſſe, that we and our cattell ſhould die there?

*Exod.17.2.

5 And wherefore haue yee made vs to come vp out of Egypt, to bring vs in vnto this euill place? it *is* no place of ſeed, or of figges, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drinke.

6 And Moſes and Aaron went from the preſence of the aſſembly, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they fell vpon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the aſſembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and ſpeake yee vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it ſhall giue foorth his water, and thou ſhalt bring foorth to them, water out of the rocke: ſo thou ſhalt giue the Congregation and their beaſts drinke.

9 And Moſes tooke the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moſes and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, and hee ſaid vnto them, Heare now, yee rebels; muſt we fetch you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moſes lift vp his hand, and with his rod hee ſmote the rocke twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the Congregation dranke, and their beaſts *alſo*.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, Becauſe ye beleeue me not, to ſanctifie mee in the eyes of the children of Iſrael, therefore ye ſhall not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

13 * This is the water of || Meribah, becauſe the children of Iſrael ſtroue with the LORD: and he was ſanctified in them.

*Pſal.106. &c.
|| That is

14 ¶ And Moſes ſent meſſengers from Kadeſh, vnto the king of Edom: thus ſaith thy brother Iſrael, Thou knoweſt all the trauaile that hath † befallen vs:

†Heb. fo

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, and wee haue dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed vs, and our fathers.

16 And when wee cried vnto the LORD, hee heard our voyce, and ſent an Angel, and hath brought vs foorth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadeſh, a city in the vttermoſt of thy border.

17 Let vs paſſe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey, we will not paſſe thorow the fields or thorow the Vineyards, neither will wee drinke of the water of the wels: we will goe by the kings *high*-way, we will not turne to the right hand nor to the left, vntill we haue paſſed thy borders.

18 And Edom ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not paſſe by me, leſt I come out againſt thee with the ſword.

19 And the children of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, Wee will goe by the high-way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *elſe*) goe thorow on my feet.

20 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt not goe thorow. And Edom came out againſt him with much people, and with a ſtrong hand.

21 Thus Edom refuſed to giue Iſrael paſſage thorow his border: wherefore Iſrael turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Iſrael, euen the whole Congregation, iourneyed from * Kadeſh, and came vnto mount Hor.

*Chap.3

23 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coaſt of the land of Edom, ſaying;

24 Aaron ſhall be gathered vnto his people: for he ſhall not enter into the land which

I haue

†Heb. mouth.

I haue giuen vnto the children of Iſrael, becauſe ye rebelled againſt my † word at the water of Meribah.

*Chap. 33.38. deut 32.50.

25 *Take Aaron and Eleazar his ſonne, and bring them vp vnto mount Hor.

26 And ſtrip Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his ſonne, and Aaron ſhall be gathered *vnto his people*, and ſhall die there.

27 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded: and they went vp into mount Hor, in the ſight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moſes ſtripped Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his ſonne, and * Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moſes and Eleazar came downe from the mount.

*Deut 10.6. and 32.50.

29 And when all the Congregation ſaw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirtie dayes, *euen* all the houſe of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXI.

2 Iſrael with ſome loſſe deſtroy the Canaanites at Hormah. 4 The people murmuring are plagued with fiery ſerpents. 7 They repenting are healed by a brazen ſerpent. 10 Sundry iourneys of the Iſraelites. 21 Sihon is ouercome, 33 and Og.

*Chap. 33.40.

AND when * King Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Iſrael came by the way of the ſpies, then he fought againſt Iſrael, and tooke ſome of them priſoners.

2 And Iſrael vowed a vow vnto the LORD and ſayd, If thou wilt indeed deliuer this people, into my hand, then I will vtterly deſtroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voyce of Iſrael, and deliuered vp the Canaanites: and they vtterly deſtroyed them and their cities, & he called the name of the place || Hormah.

||That is, vtter destruction.

4 ¶ And they iourneyed from mount Hor, by the way of the red ſea, to compaſſe the land of Edom: and the ſoule of the people was much || diſcouraged becauſe of the way.

||Or grieued. Heb. ſhortned.

5 And the people ſpake againſt God, and againſt Moſes, Wherefore haue yee brought vs vp out of Egypt, to die in the wilderneſſe? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our ſoule *loatheth this light bread.

*Chap. 11.6.
*Wiſd. 16.1,5. 1.cor.10.9.

6 And the * LORD ſent fierie ſerpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Iſrael dyed.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moſes, and ſayd, We haue ſinned: for we haue ſpoken againſt the LORD, and againſt thee: pray vnto the LORD that hee take away the ſerpents from vs: and Moſes prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, Make thee a fierie ſerpent, and ſet it vpon a pole, and it ſhall come to paſſe, that euery one that is bitten, when hee looketh vpon it ſhall liue.

*2.King. 18.4. iohn 3.14.

9 And *Moſes made a ſerpent of braſſe, and put it vpon a pole, and it came to paſſe, that if a ſerpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the ſerpent of braſſe he liued.

*Chap 33.43.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael ſet forward, and * pitched in Oboth.

||Or, heapes of Abarim.

11 And they iourneyed from Oboth, and pitched at || Iie-Abarim, in the wilderneſſe which is before Moab, towards the Sunne riſing.

12 ¶ From thence they remoued and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they remooued, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, which *is* in the wilderneſſe that commeth out of the coaſts of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, betweene Moab and the Amorites.

||Or, Vaheb in Suphah.

14 Wherefore it is ſaid in the booke of the warres of the LORD, ||what he did in the red ſea, and in the brookes of Arnon,

†Heb. leaneth.

15 And at the ſtreames of the brookes that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and † lieth vpon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well whereof the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Gather the people together, and I will giue them water.

†Heb. aſcend.
||Or, anſwere.

17 ¶ Then Iſrael ſang this ſong, † Spring vp O Well, || ſing ye vnto it:

18 The Princes digged the Well, the Nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the Law-giuer, with their ſtaues. And from the wilderneſſe *they went* to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah, to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

†Heb. field.
||Or, hill.
||Or, the wilderneſſe.

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley, that *is* in the † countrey of Moab, to the top of ||Piſgah, which loketh toward || Ieſhimon.

21 ¶ And Iſrael ſent meſſengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, ſaying,

*Deut. 2.27. iudg. 11.19.

22 * Let me paſſe thorow thy land, we will not turne into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drinke of the waters of the Well: but we will goe along by the kings *high* way, vntill we be paſt thy borders.

*Deut. 29.7.

23 *And Sihon would not ſuffer Iſrael to paſſe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out againſt Iſrael into the wilderneſſe: and hee came to Iahaz, and fought againſt Iſrael.

*Ioſh. 12.2. pſal. 135.11. amos 2.9.

24 And *Iſrael ſmote him with the edge of the ſword, and poſſeſſed his land from Arnon vnto Iabok, euen vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was ſtrong.

25 And Iſrael tooke all theſe cities: and Iſrael dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heſhbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

†Heb. daughters.

26 For Heſhbon was the citie of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought againſt the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that ſpeake in prouerbs, ſay, Come into Heſhbon: let the citie of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heſhbon, a flame from the citie of Sihon; it hath conſumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Woe to thee Moab, thou art vndone, O people of * Chemoſh: hee hath giuen his ſons that eſcaped, and his daughters into captiuitie vnto Sihon king of the Amorites.

*1.Kings 11.7. 33.

30 We haue ſhot at them; Heſhbon is periſhed euen vnto Dibon, and wee haue layd them waſt euen vnto Nophah, which *reacheth* vnto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Iſrael dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moſes ſent to ſpie out Iaazer, and they tooke the villages thereof, and droue out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went vp by the way of Baſhan: and Og the King of Baſhan went out againſt them, hee, and all his people, to the battell at Edrei.

*Deut 3.1. and 29.7.

34 And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, Feare him not, for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, and * thou ſhalt doe to him as thou didſt vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

*Pſal.135.11.

35 So they ſmote him and his ſonnes, and all his people, vntill there was none left him aliue, and they poſſeſſed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Balaks firſt meſſage for Balaam is refuſed.* 15 *His ſecond meſſage obtaineth him.* 22 *An Angel would haue ſlaine him, if his aſſe had not ſaued him.* 36 *Balak entertaineth him.*

AND the children of Iſrael ſet forward, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, on this ſide Iordan by Iericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the ſonne of Zippor, ſaw all that Iſrael had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was ſore afraid of the people, becauſe they were many, and Moab was diſtreſſed becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

4 And Moab ſayd vnto the Elders of Midian; Now ſhall this company licke vp all that *are* round about vs, as the oxe licketh vp the graſſe of the field. And Balak the ſon of Zippor, *was* king of the Moabites at that time.

5 * Hee ſent meſſengers therefore vnto Balaam the ſonne of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the riuer of the land of the children of his people, to call him, ſaying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: Behold, they couer the † face of the earth: and they abide ouer againſt me.

*Ioſh.24.9.

† Heb.

6 Come now therefore I pray thee, curſe mee this people, for they are too mighty for mee: peraduenture I ſhall preuaile, that we may ſmite them, and that I may driue them out of the land, for I wot that he whom thou bleſſeſt, is bleſſed, and he whom thou curſeſt is curſed.

7 And the Elders of Moab, and the Elders of Midian departed with the rewards of diuination in their hand; and they came vnto Balaam, and ſpake vnto him the words of Balak.

8 And hee ſayd vnto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word againe as the LORD ſhall ſpeake vnto me: and the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam and ſayd, What men are theſe with thee?

10 And Balaam ſaid vnto God, Balak the ſonne of Zippor, king of Moab hath ſent vnto me, *ſaying*;

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which couereth the face of the earth: Come now, curſe mee them; peraduenture † I ſhall be able to ouercome them, and driue them out.

† Heb. I preuaile fighting him.

12 And God ſayd vnto Balaam; Thou ſhalt not goe with them, thou ſhalt not curſe the people: for they are bleſſed.

13 And Balaam roſe vp in the morning, and ſaid vnto the Princes of Balak, Get you into your land; for the LORD refuſeth to giue me leaue to goe with you.

14 And the Princes of Moab roſe vp, and they went vnto Balak, and ſayd, Balaam refuſeth to come with vs.

15 ¶ And Balak ſent yet againe Princes, moe, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and ſaid to him, Thus ſaith Balak the ſonne of Zippor; † Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from comming vnto me:

† Heb. Be not thou letted from

17 For I will promote thee vnto very great honour, and I will doe whatſoeuer thou ſayeſt vnto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curſe me this people.

18 And Balaam anſwered, and ſaid vnto the ſeruants of Balak, * If Balak would giue mee his houſe full of ſiluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the word of the LORD my God, to doe leſſe or more.

*Chap.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry yee alſo heere this night, that I may know what the LORD will ſay vnto me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam at night, & ſaid vnto him, If the men come to call thee, riſe vp, and goe with them, but yet the word which I ſhall ſay vnto thee, that ſhalt thou do.

21 And Balaam roſe vp in the morning, and ſadled his aſſe, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, becauſe he went: and the Angel of the LORD ſtood in the way for an aduerſary againſt him: Now hee was riding vpon his aſſe, and his two ſeruants *were* with him.

23 And *the aſſe ſaw the Angel of the LORD ſtanding in the way, and his ſword drawen in his hand: and the aſſe turned aſide out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam ſmote the aſſe, to turne her into the way.

[illegible] Pet. 2. 16. [illegible] 11.

24 But the Angel of the LORD ſtood in a path of the Vineyards, a wall being on this ſide, and a wall on that ſide.

25 And when the aſſe ſaw the Angel of the LORD, ſhe thruſt her ſelfe vnto the wall, and cruſht Balaams foote againſt the wall: and he ſmote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, and ſtood in a narrow place, where was no way to turne, either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the aſſe ſaw the Angel of the LORD, ſhe fell downe vnder Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and hee ſmote the aſſe with a ſtaffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the aſſe, and ſhe ſaid vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou haſt ſmitten mee theſe three times?

29 And Balaam ſaid vnto the aſſe, Becauſe thou haſt mocked mee: I would there were a ſword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the aſſe ſaid vnto Balaam, *Am* not I thine aſſe, † vpon which thou haſt ridden || euer ſince I was thine, vnto this day? was I euer wont to doe ſo vnto thee? And he ſaid, Nay.

† *Heb. who haſt [illegible] vpon me.*
|| *Or, euer ſince [illegible] waſt, &c.*

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and hee ſaw the Angel of the LORD ſtanding in the way, and his ſword drawen in his hand: and he bowed downe his head, and || fell flat on his face.

|| *[illegible], bowed [illegible]ſelfe.*

32 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto him, Wherefore haſt thou ſmitten thine aſſe theſe three times? Behold, I went out † to withſtand thee, becauſe *thy* way is peruerſe before me.

† *[illegible]eb. to be an [illegible]rſary vnto [illegible].*

33 And the aſſe ſaw me, and turned from me theſe three times: vnleſſe ſhee had turned from mee, ſurely now alſo I had ſlaine thee, and ſaued her aliue.

34 And Balaam ſaid vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue ſinned: for I knew not that thou ſtoodeſt in the way againſt mee: Now therefore if it † diſpleaſe thee, I will get me backe againe.

† *[illegible]eb. be euill [illegible] thine eyes.*

35 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto Balaam, Goe with the men: but onely the word that I ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, that thou ſhalt ſpeake: So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, hee went out to meet him, vnto a city of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the vtmoſt coaſt.

37 And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Did I not earneſtly ſend vnto thee to call thee? wherefore cameſt thou not vnto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Loe, I am come vnto thee: haue I now any power at all to ſay any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth that ſhall I ſpeake.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto || Kiriath-Huzoth.

|| *Or, a city of ſtreets.*

40 And Balak offered oxen, and ſheepe, and ſent to Balaam, and to the princes which *were* with him.

41 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Balake took Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence he might ſee the vtmoſt part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1. 13 28 *Balaks ſacrifice.* 7. 18 *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Build mee here ſeuen Altars, and prepare me here ſeuen oxen, and ſeuen rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had ſpoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on *euery* altar a bullocke and a ramme.

3 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will goe: peraduenture the LORD will come to meet mee; and whatſoeuer hee ſheweth mee, I will tell thee. And || he went *to* an high place.

|| *Or, he went ſolitary.*

4 And God met Balaam, and he ſaid vnto him, I haue prepared ſeuen Altars, and I haue offered vpon *euery* Altar a bullocke and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and ſaid, Returne vnto Balak, and thus thou ſhalt ſpeake.

6 And hee returned vnto him, and loe, hee ſtood by his burnt ſacrifice, he, and all the Princes of Moab.

7 And hee tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balak the king of Moab hath brought mee from Aram, out of the mountaines of the Eaſt, *ſaying*, Come, curſe mee Iacob, and come, defie Iſrael.

8 How ſhall I curſe, *whom* God hath not curſed? or how ſhall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rockes I ſee him, and from the hilles I behold him: loe,

the people ſhall dwell alone, and ſhall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the duſt of Iacob, and the number of the fourth part of Iſrael? Let †mee die the death of the righteous, and let my laſt end be like his.

†Heb. my ſoule, or my life.

11 And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, What haſt thou done vnto me? I tooke thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt bleſſed them altogether.

12 And he anſwered, and ſaid, Muſt I not take heed to ſpeake that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak ſaid vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with me vnto another place, from whence thou mayeſt ſee them: thou ſhalt ſee but the vtmoſt part of them, and ſhalt not ſee them all: and curſe me them from thence.

14 ¶ And hee brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of ||Piſgah, and built ſeuen altars, and offered a bullocke, and a ramme on *euery* altar.

||Or, the hill.

15 And hee ſaid vnto Balak, Stand heere by thy burnt offering, while I meet *the LORD* yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and *put a word in his mouth, and ſaid, Goe againe vnto Balak, and ſay thus.

*Chap.22.35.

17 And when he came to him, Behold, he ſtood by his burnt offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak ſaid vnto him, What hath the LORD ſpoken?

18 And hee tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Riſe vp Balak, and heare; hearken vnto mee, thou ſonne of Zippor:

19 God *is* not a man, that he ſhould lie, neither the ſonne of man, that hee ſhould repent: hath he ſaid, and ſhall he not doe *it*? or hath he ſpoken, & ſhall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I haue receiued *commandement* to bleſſe; and hee hath bleſſed, and I cannot reuerſe it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Iacob, neither hath he ſeene peruerſeneſſe in Iſrael: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the ſhout of a King *is* among them.

22 *God brought them out of Egypt; he hath as it were the ſtrength of an vnicorne.

*Num.24.8.

23 Surely there is no enchantment ||againſt Iacob, neither is there any diuination againſt Iſrael: according to this time it ſhall bee ſaid of Iacob, and of Iſrael, What hath God wrought!

||Or, in.

24 Behold, the people ſhall riſe vp as a great lyon, and lift vp himſelfe as a young lyon: he ſhall not lie downe vntill he eat of the prey, and drinke the blood of the ſlaine.

25 ¶ And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Neither curſe them at all, nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaam anſwered, and ſaid vnto Balak, Told not I thee, ſaying, All that the LORD ſpeaketh that I muſt doe?

27 ¶ And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place, peraduenture it will pleaſe God, that thou mayeſt curſe me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam vnto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Ieſhimon.

29 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Build me here ſeuen altars, and prepare mee here ſeuen bullockes, and ſeuen rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had ſaid, and offered a bullocke and a ram on *euery* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Balaam leauing diuinations, propheſieth the happineſſe of Iſrael. 10 Balak in anger diſmiſſeth him. 15 He propheſieth of the Starre of Iacob, and the deſtruction of ſome nations.

AND when Balaam ſaw that it pleaſed the LORD to bleſſe Iſrael, he went not as at other *times, to †ſeeke for enchantments, but hee ſet his face toward the wilderneſſe.

2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, and hee ſaw Iſrael abiding in his tents, according to their tribes, and the Spirit of God came vpon him.

3 *And hee tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man †whoſe eyes are open, hath ſaid:

4 Hee hath ſaid, *which* heard the words of God, which ſaw the viſion of the Almightie, falling *into a trance*, but hauing his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, *and* thy tabernacles, O Iſrael!

6 As the valleyes are they ſpread foorth, as gardens by the riuers ſide, as the trees of Lign-aloes which the LORD hath planted, *and* as Cedar trees beſide the waters.

7 Hee ſhall powre the water out of his buckets, and his ſeed *ſhall be* in many waters, and his King ſhall bee higher then Agag, and his kingdome ſhall be exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt, *hee hath as it were the ſtrength of an Vnicorne: hee ſhall eate vp the nations his enemies, and ſhall breake their bones, and pierce *them* thorow with his arrowes.

9 *He couched, he lay downe as a lyon, and as a great lyon: who ſhall ſtirre him vp? Bleſſed *is* hee that bleſſeth thee, and curſed *is* he that curſeth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled againſt Balaam, and hee ſmote his hands together: and Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, I called thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold thou haſt altogether bleſſed *them* theſe three times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee vnto great honour,

nour, but loe, the LORD hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Spake I not alſo to thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt vnto me, ſaying,

13 If Balak would giue mee his houſe full of ſiluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the commandement of the LORD, to doe either good or bad of mine owne minde? *but* what the LORD ſaith, that will I ſpeake.

14 And now behold, I goe vnto my people: come therefore, and I will aduertiſe thee, what this people ſhall doe to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And hee tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man *whoſe* eyes are open, hath ſaid,

16 Hee hath ſaid which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the moſt High, *which* ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but hauing his eyes open:

17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now: I ſhall behold him, but not nigh: There ſhall come a Starre out of Iacob, and a Scepter ſhall riſe out of Iſrael, and ſhall ‖ ſmite the corners of Moab, and deſtroy all the children of Sheth.

‖ Or, ſmite tho-row the Princes of Moab.

18 And Edom ſhall be a poſſeſſion, Seir alſo ſhall be a poſſeſſion for his enemies, and Iſrael ſhall doe valiantly.

19 Out of Iacob ſhall come he that ſhall haue dominion, and ſhall deſtroy him that remaineth of the citie.

20 ¶ And when hee looked on Amalek, he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Amalek *was* ‖ the firſt of the nations, but his latter end ‖ *ſhall be*, that he periſh for euer.

‖ The firſt of the nations that warred againſt Iſrael, Exod. 17.

‖ Or, ſhall be euen to deſtruction.

21 And hee looked on the Kenites, and tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou putteſt thy neſt in a rocke.

22 Neuertheleſſe, † the Kenite ſhall be waſted, ‖ vntill Aſhur ſhall carry thee away captiue.

† Heb. Kain.

‖ Or, how long ſhall it be ere Aſſhur carry thee away captiue.

23 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Alas! who ſhall liue when God doth this?

24 And ſhips *ſhall come* from the coaſt of Chittim, and ſhall afflict Aſſhur, and ſhall afflict Eber, and he alſo ſhall periſh for euer.

25 And Balaam roſe vp, and went and returned to his place, and Balak alſo went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Iſrael at Shittim commit whoredome and idolatry. 6 Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi. 10 God therefore giueth him an euerlaſting Prieſthood. 16 The Midianites are to be vexed.

AND Iſrael abode in * Shittim, and the people begun to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab.

* Chap. 33. 49.

2 And they called the people vnto the ſacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Iſrael ioyned himſelfe vnto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Take all the heads of the people, and hang them vp before the LORD againſt the Sunne, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Iſrael.

* Deut. 4. 3. ioſh. 22. 17.

5 And Moſes ſaid vnto the Iudges of Iſrael, Slay yee euery one his men that were ioyned vnto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Iſrael came, and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitiſh woman, in the ſight of Moſes, and in the ſight of all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, who were weeping before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 And * when Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt ſaw *it*, hee roſe vp from amongſt the Congregation, and tooke a iauelin in his hand.

* Pſal. 106. 30. 1 mac. 2. 45.

8 And he went after the man of Iſrael into the tent, and thruſt both of them thorow, the man of Iſrael, and the woman, thorow her belly: So the plague was ſtayed from the children of Iſrael.

9 And * thoſe that died in the plague, were twenty and foure thouſand.

* 1. Cor. 10. 8.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

11 * Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Iſrael, (while hee was zealous for my ſake among them) that I conſumed not the children of Iſrael in my iealouſie.

* Pſal. 106. 30.

12 Wherefore ſay, * Behold, I giue vnto him my couenant of peace.

* Ecclus. 45. 24. 1. mac. 2. 54.

13 And he ſhall haue it, and his ſeed after him, *euen* the Couenant of an euerlaſting Prieſthood, becauſe hee was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Iſrael.

14 Now the name of the Iſraelite that was ſlaine, *euen* that was ſlaine with the Midianitiſh woman, *was* Zimri the ſonne of Salu, a Prince of † a chiefe houſe among the Simeonites.

† Heb. houſe of a father.

15 And the name of the Midianitiſh woman that was ſlaine, *was* Cozbi, the daughter of Zur, hee *was* head ouer a people, and of a chiefe houſe in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

17 * Vexe the Midianites, and ſmite them,

* Chap. 31. 2.

18 For they vexe you with their wiles,

wherewith they haue beguiled you, in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi the daughter of a Prince of Midian their ſiſter, which was ſlaine in the day of the plague, for Peors ſake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ſumme of all Iſrael is taken in the plaines of Moab. 52 The law of diuiding among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The families and number of the Leuites. 63 None were left of them that were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Ioſhua.

AND it came to paſſe after the plague, that the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, ſaying,

2 Take the ſumme of all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, * from twenty yeeres old and vpward, throughout their fathers houſe, all that are able to goe to warre in Iſrael.

* Chap.1.3.

3 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, ſpake with them in the plaines of Moab by Iordan *neere* Iericho, ſaying,

4 *Take the ſumme* of the people from twenty yeeres old and vpward as the LORD * commanded Moſes, and the children of Iſrael: which went foorth out of the land of Egypt.

* Chap.1.1.

5 ¶ * Reuben the eldeſt ſonne of Iſrael: the children of Reuben, Hanoch, *of whom commeth* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

* Gen. 46.8. exod. 6.14. 1.chron. 5.1.

6 Of Heſron, the family of the Heſronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 Theſe *are* the families of the Reubenites, and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and three thouſand, and ſeuen hundred and thirtie.

8 And the ſonnes of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the ſonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this *is* that Dathan and Abiram, *which* were famous in the Congregation, who * ſtroue againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron in the company of Korah, when they ſtroue againſt the LORD:

* Chap.16.2.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire deuoured two hundred and fiftie men: and they became a ſigne.

11 Notwithſtanding, the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The ſons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Iamin, the family of the Iaminites: of Iachin, the family of the Iachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 Theſe *are* the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thouſand, and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad, after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 Theſe *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, fourty thouſand, and fiue hundred.

19 ¶ * The ſonnes of Iudah *were* Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

* Geneſ.38. &c. & 46.1

20 And the ſonnes of Iudah after their families were: of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites:

21 And the ſonnes of Pharez were: Of Heſron, the family of the Heſronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 Theſe *are* the families of Iudah, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore and ſixteene thouſand and fiue hundred.

23 ¶ Of the ſonnes of Iſſachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Punites:

24 Of Iaſhub, the family of the Iaſhubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 Theſe *are* the families of Iſſachar, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore and foure thouſand, and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the ſonnes of Zebulun after their families: Of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Iahleel, the family of the Iahleelites.

27 Theſe *are* the families of the Zebulunites, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore thouſand, and fiue hundred.

28 ¶ The ſonnes of Ioſeph after their families, *were* Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

29 Of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh: Of * Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begate Gilead: of Gilead *come* the family of the Gileadites.

* Ioſh.17.1.

30 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Gilead: Of Ieezer, the familie of the Ieezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites:

31 And of Aſriel, the family of the Aſrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

33 ¶ And * Zelophehad the ſonne of Hepher had no ſonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad,

* Chap.27

were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah and Tirzah.

34 Theſe *are* the families of Manaſſeh, and thoſe that were numbred of them, fiftie and two thouſand, and ſeuen hundred.

35 ¶ Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Ephraim, after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 Theſe *are* the families of the ſonnes of Ephraim, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, thirty and two thouſand, and fiue hundred. Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Ioſeph, after their families.

38 ¶ The ſonnes of Beniamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Aſhbel, the family of the Aſhbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites.

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the ſons of Bela, were Ard, and Naaman: *of Ard*, the family of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Beniamin after their families: and they that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and fiue thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

42 ¶ Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Dan after their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. Theſe *are* the families of Dan, after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and foure thouſand, and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Aſher after their families: of Iimna, the familie of the Iimnites: of Ieſui, the familie of the Ieſuites: of Beriah, the familie of the Berites.

45 Of the ſonnes of Beriah; of Heber the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Aſher was Sarah.

47 Theſe *are* the families of the ſonnes of Aſher, according to thoſe that were numbred of them; who were fiftie and three thouſand, and foure hundred.

48 Of the ſonnes of Naphtali, after their families: of Iahzeel, the familie of the Iahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites.

49 Of Iezer, the familie of the Iezerites: of Shillem, the familie of the Shillemites.

50 Theſe *are* the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were forty and fiue thouſand, and foure hundred.

51 Theſe were the numbred of the children of Iſrael, ſixe hundred thouſand, and a thouſand ſeuen hundred and thirty,

52 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying.

53 Vnto theſe the land ſhall be diuided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 * To many thou ſhalt † giue the more inheritance, and to few thou ſhalt † giue the leſſe inheritance: to euery one ſhall his inheritance bee giuen, according to thoſe that were numbred of him.

* Chap.33.54

† *Heb. multiply his inheritance.*

† *Heb. diminiſh his inheritance.*

55 Notwithſtanding, the land ſhalbe *diuided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they ſhall inherit.

*Chap.33.54. Ioſh. 11 23. and 14. 2.

56 According to the lot ſhall the poſſeſſion thereof bee diuided, betweene many *and* few.

57 ¶ * And theſe *are* they that were numbred of the Leuites, after their families: of Gerſhon, the family of the Gerſhonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

* Exod. 6.16. 17.18.19.

58 Theſe are the families of the Leuites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Muſhites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begate Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was * Iochebed the daughter of Leui, whom *her mother* bare to Leui in Egypt: and ſhee bare vnto Amram, Aaron, and Moſes, and Miriam their ſiſter.

* Exod. 2. 1. and 6. 20.

60 And vnto Aaron was borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And * Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD.

*Leuit. 10. 2. chap. 3. 4. 1.chro. 24.2.

62 And thoſe that were numbred of them, were twenty and three thouſand, all males from a moneth old and vpward: for they were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, becauſe there was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Iſrael.

63 ¶ Theſe are they that were numbred by Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, who numbred the children of Iſrael, in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan *neere* Iericho.

64 But among theſe there was not a man of them, whom Moſes and Aaron the Prieſt numbred, when they numbred the children of Iſrael in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had ſaid of them, They * ſhall ſurely die in the wilderneſſe: and there was not left a man of them, ſaue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

* Chap. 14.28. 1.cor. 10.5.6.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The daughters of Zelophehad ſue for an inheritance.*

6 The Law of inheritances. 12 Moſes being told of his death, ſueth for a ſucceſſour. 18 Ioſhua is appointed to ſucceed him.

*Chap.26.33. ioſh.17.3.

THen came the daughters of * Zelophehad the ſonne of Hepher, the ſonne of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, of the families of Manaſſeh, the ſonne of Ioſeph; and theſe are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they ſtood before Moſes, and before Eleazar the Prieſt, & before the Princes, and all the Congregation, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſaying,

*Chap.14.35. & 26.64.65.

3 Our father * died in the wilderneſſe, and hee was not in the company of them that gathered themſelues together againſt the LORD in the company of Korah; but died in his owne ſinne, and had no ſonnes.

† Heb. diminiſhed.

4 Why ſhould the name of our father be † done away from among his family, becauſe hee hath no ſonne? Giue vnto vs *therefore* a poſſeſſion among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moſes brought their cauſe before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad ſpeake right: thou ſhalt ſurely giue them a poſſeſſion of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou ſhalt cauſe the inheritance of their father to paſſe vnto them.

8 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a man die, and haue no ſonne, then yee ſhall cauſe his inheritance to paſſe vnto his daughter.

9 And if hee haue no daughter, then yee ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if he haue no brethren, then ye ſhal giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, then yee ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his kinſeman that is next to him of his family, and he ſhall poſſeſſe it: and it ſhall bee vnto the children of Iſrael a Statute of Iudgment, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

*Deut.32.49.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, and ſee the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Iſrael.

* Chap.20.24.

13 And when thou haſt ſeene it, thou alſo ſhalt be gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother was gathered.

*Chap.20.24.

*Exod.17.7.

14 For ye * rebelled againſt my commandement (in the deſert of Zin, in the ſtrife of the Congregation) to ſanctifie mee at the water, before their eyes: that *is* the * water of Meribah in Kadeſh in the wilderneſſe of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto the LORD, ſaying,

16 Let the LORD the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſet a man ouer the Congregation,

17 Which may goe out before them, and which may goe in before them, & which may lead them out, and which may bring them in, that the Congregation of the LORD be not as ſheepe which haue no ſhepheard.

18 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Take thee Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, a man in whom is the ſpirit, and lay thine hand vpon him:

19 And ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before all the Congregation; and giue him a charge in their ſight.

20 And thou ſhalt put *ſome* of thine honour vpon him, that all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael may be obedient.

*Exod.28.

21 And hee ſhall ſtand before Eleazar the Prieſt, who ſhall aske counſell for him, * after the iudgement of Vrim before the LORD: at his word ſhall they goe out, and at his word they ſhall come in, both he, and all the children of Iſrael with him, euen all the Congregation.

22 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him: and hee tooke Ioſhua and ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before all the Congregation.

23 And hee laid his hands vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Offerings are to bee obſerued. 3 The continuall burnt offering. 9 The offering on the Sabbath, 11 on the New-moones, 16 at the Paſſeouer, 26 in the day of firſt fruits.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

† Heb. a ſauour of my reſt.

2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my ſacrifices, made by fire for a † ſweete ſauour vnto me, ſhall ye obſerue to offer vnto me, in their due ſeaſon.

*Exod.29.3

† Heb. in a d

3 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, * This *is* the offering made by fire, which yee ſhall offer vnto the LORD: Two lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot † day by day, for a continuall burnt offering.

† Heb. betweene the two euening

4 The one lambe ſhalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe ſhalt thou offer † at Euen.

*Leuit.2.1.

*Exod.29.4

5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of floure for a * meat offring, mingled with the fourth part of an * Hin of beaten oyle.

6 *It is* a continuall burnt offering which was ordained in mount Sinai for a ſweet ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 And the drinke offering thereof ſhall bee the fourth part of an Hin for the one lambe: in the holy place ſhalt thou cauſe

the ſtrong wine to be powred vnto the Lord for a drinke offering.

8 And the other lambe ſhalt thou offer at Euen: as the meat offering of the morning, and as the drinke offering thereof, thou ſhalt offer it a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the Lord.

9 ¶ And on the Sabbath day, two lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meat offering mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt offering of euery Sabbath, beſide the continuall burnt offering and his drinke offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths, ye ſhall offer a burnt offering vnto the Lord: two yong bullocks, and one ramme, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere, without ſpot,

12 And three tenth deales of flowre for a meate offering, mingled with oyle, for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meat offering, mingled with oyle, for one ramme:

13 And a ſeuerall tenth deale of flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering vnto one lambe for a burnt offering of a ſweet ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

14 And their drinke offerings ſhall bee halfe an Hin of wine vnto a bullocke, and the third part of an Hin vnto a ram, and a fourth part of an Hin vnto a lambe: This *is* the burnt offering of euery moneth throughout the moneths of the yeere.

15 And one kid of the goates for a ſinne offering vnto the Lord ſhall be offered, beſides the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

*Exod. 12.18 Leuit, 23.5.

16 * And in the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth *is* the Paſſeouer of the Lord.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth *is* the feaſt: ſeuen dayes ſhal vnleauened bread be eaten.

*Leuit. 23. 7.

18 In the * firſt day *ſhall be* an holy conuocation, yee ſhall doe no manner of ſeruile worke *therein*.

19 But yee ſhall offer a ſacrifice made by fire, *for* a burnt offering vnto the Lord, two young bullockes, and one ramme, and ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere: they ſhall bee vnto you without blemiſh.

20 And their meat offring ſhalbe of flowre mingled with oyle: three tenth deales ſhall ye offer for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme.

21 A ſeuerall tenth deale ſhalt thou offer for euery lambe, throughout the ſeuen lambs.

22 And one goate for a ſinne offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Yee ſhall offer theſe beſide the burnt offering in the morning, which *is* for a continuall burnt offering.

24 After this manner yee ſhall offer daily throughout the ſeuen dayes, the meat of the ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſauour vnto the Lord: it ſhall bee offered beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

25 And on the ſeuenth day yee ſhall haue an holy Conuocation: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke.

26 ¶ Alſo in the day of the firſt fruits, when ye bring a new meat offring vnto the Lord, after your weeks *be out*: ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation, yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke.

27 But ye ſhall offer the burnt offering for a ſweet ſauour vnto the Lord, two young bullockes, one ramme, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere.

28 And their meat offring of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto one bullocke, two tenth deales vnto one ramme,

29 A ſeuerall tenth deale vnto one lambe, throughout the ſeuen lambes.

30 *And* one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Yee ſhall offer *them* beſides the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, (they ſhall bee vnto you without blemiſh) and their drinke offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The offering at the feaſt of Trumpets, 7 at the day of afflicting their ſoules, 13 and on the eight dayes of the feaſt of Tabernacles.

*Leuit, 23.24

AND in the ſeuenth moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, yee ſhall haue an holy conuocation, yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke: * it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you.

2 And yee ſhall offer a burnt offering for a ſweet ſauour vnto the Lord, one young bullocke, one ramme, and ſeuen lambs of the firſt yeere without blemiſh:

3 And their meat offring *ſhalbe* of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales for a bullock, *and* two tenth deales for a ramme:

4 And one tenth deale for one lambe, throughout the ſeuen lambes.

5 And one kid of the goates for a ſinne offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beſide the burnt offering of the moneth, and his meat offering, and the daily burnt offering, and his meat offering, and their drinke offerings, according vnto their manner, for a ſweet ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

*Leuit. 16.29. and, 23.27.

7 ¶ And * yee ſhall haue on the tenth day of this ſeuenth moneth an holy conuocation: and ye ſhall afflict your ſoules: yee ſhall not doe any worke *therein*,

8 But yee ſhall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD for a ſweet ſauour, one young bullocke, one ramme, *and* ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere, they ſhall bee vnto you without blemiſh.

9 And their meat offering ſhalbe of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales to one ram:

10 A ſeuerall tenth deale for one lambe, throughout the ſeuen lambes;

11 One kidde of the goats for a ſinne offering, beſide the ſinne offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drinke offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the ſeuenth moneth, yee ſhall haue an holy conuocation, yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke, and yee ſhall keepe a feaſt vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes.

13 And yee ſhall offer a burnt offering, a ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, thirteene young bullockes, two rams, *and* fourteene lambs of the firſt yeere: They ſhall be without blemiſh.

14 And their meate offering *ſhall bee* of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto euery bullock of the thirteene bullockes, two tenth deales to each ramme of the two rammes:

15 And a ſeuerall tenth deale to each lambe of the fourteene lambes:

16 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

17 ¶ And on the ſecond day *ye ſhall offer* twelue yong bullockes, two rammes, fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot.

18 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambs, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the maner:

19 And one kid of the goates for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and the meate offering thereof, and their drinke offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleuen bullocks, two rams, fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

21 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes for the rammes, and for the lambes *ſhall bee* according to their number, after the manner:

22 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambs of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

24 Their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambs, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering: his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

26 ¶ And on the fift day, nine bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot:

27 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number after the maner:

28 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And on the ſixt day eight bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

30 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number after the maner:

31 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

32 ¶ And on the ſeuenth day, ſeuen bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

33 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhall bee* according to their number, after the maner:

34 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

35 ¶ On the eight day ye ſhall haue a *ſolemne aſſembly: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke *therein*:

36 But yee ſhall offer a burnt offering, a ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, one bullocke, one ramme, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh:

37 Their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocke, for the ramme, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the manner:

38 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

39 Theſe things yee ſhall || doe vnto the LORD in your ſet feaſts, beſides your vowes, and your free-will offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meat offerings, and for your drinke offerings, and for your peace offerings.

40 And Moſes told the children of Iſrael, according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Leuit.23.36

|| *Or, offer.*

CHAP.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vowes are not to bee broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow, 6 Of a wiues, 9 Of a widowes, or her that is diuorced.

AND Moſes ſpake vnto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow vnto the LORD, or ſweare an oath to bind his ſoule with a bond: hee ſhall not † breake his word, hee ſhall doe according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

†Heb. profane.

3 If a woman alſo vow a vow vnto the LORD, and binde *her ſelfe* by a bond, *being* in her fathers houſe in her youth;

4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith ſhee hath bound her ſoule, and her father ſhall hold his peace at her: then all her vowes ſhall ſtand, and euery bond wherewith ſhee hath bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand.

5 But if her father diſallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vowes, or of her bonds, wherewith ſhee hath bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand: and the LORD ſhall forgiue her, becauſe her father diſallowed her.

6 And if ſhee had at all an husband when † ſhe vowed, or vttered ought out of her lips, wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule.

†Heb. her vowes were vpon her.

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that hee heard *it*, then her vowes ſhall ſtand, and her bonds wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule ſhall ſtand.

8 But if her husband diſallow her on the day that hee heard *it*, then hee ſhall make her vow which ſhe vowed, and that which ſhe vttered with her lips, wherewith ſhee bound her ſoule, of none effect, and the LORD ſhall forgiue her.

9 But euery vow of a widow, and of her that is diuorced, wherewith they haue bound their ſoules, ſhall ſtand againſt her.

10 And if ſhee vowed in her husbands houſe, or bound her ſoule by a bond with an oath,

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* diſallowed her not: then all her vowes ſhall ſtand, and euery bond wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand.

12 But if her husband hath vtterly made them voide on the day hee heard *them*: then whatſoeuer proceedeth out of her lips concerning her vowes, or concerning the bond of her ſoule, ſhall not ſtand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD ſhall forgiue her.

13 Euery vow, and euery binding oath to afflict the ſoule, her husband may eſtabliſh it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day, then he eſtabliſheth all her vowes, or all her bonds which are vpon her: he confirmeth them, becauſe he held his peace at her, in the day that hee heard *them*.

15 But if hee ſhall any wayes make *them* void after that hee hath heard *them*, then hee ſhall beare her iniquitie.

16 Theſe *are* the Statutes which the LORD commanded Moſes betweene a man, and his wife, betweene the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth, in her fathers houſe.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are ſpoiled, and Balaam ſlaine. 13 Moſes is wroth with the Officers, for ſauing the women aliue. 19 How the ſouldiers with their captiues and ſpoyle, are to be purified. 25 The proportion whereby the prey is to be diuided 48 The voluntary oblation vnto the Treaſurie of the Lord.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 *Auenge the children of Iſrael of the Midianites: afterward ſhalt thou *be gathered vnto thy people.

*Chap. 25.17.
*Chap. 27.13.

3 And Moſes ſpake vnto the people, ſaying, Arme ſome of your ſelues vnto the warre, and let them goe againſt the Midianites, and auenge the LORD of Midian.

4 † Of euery tribe a thouſand, thorowout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſhall ye ſend to the warre.

†Heb. a thouſand of a tribe, a thouſand of a tribe.

5 So there were deliuered out of the thouſands of Iſrael, a thouſand of *euery* tribe, twelue thouſand armed for warre.

6 And Moſes ſent them to the warre, a thouſand of *euery* tribe, them and Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt, to the warre, with the holy inſtruments, and the trumpets, to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred againſt the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moſes, and they ſlew all the males.

8 And they ſlew the Kings of Midian, beſide the reſt of them that were ſlaine; *namely*, *Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba: fiue Kings of Midian; Balaam alſo the ſonne of Beor they ſlew with the ſword.

*Ioſh. 13.21.

9 And the children of Iſrael tooke all the women of Midian captiues, and their little ones, and tooke the ſpoile of all their cattell, and all their flockes, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly caſtles with fire.

11 And they tooke all the ſpoyle, and all the prey, both of men and of beaſts.

12 And they brought the captiues, and the prey, and the ſpoyle vnto Moſes, and

Eleazar

leazar the Prieſt, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, vnto the campe at the plaines of Moab, which *are* by Iordan neere Iericho.

13 ¶ And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, and all the Princes of the Congregation, went forth to meet them without the campe.

14 And Moſes was wroth with the officers of the hoſte, *with* the captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer hundreds, which came from the † battell.

† *Heb. hoſte of warre.*

15 And Moſes ſaid vnto them, Haue yee ſaued all the women aliue?

16 Behold, * theſe cauſed the children of Iſrael, through the * counſell of Balaam, to commit treſpaſſe againſt the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the Congregation of the LORD.

*Chap. 25.2.
* 2. Pet. 2. 15.

17 Now therefore * kill euery male among the little ones, and kill euery woman that hath knowen man, by lying with † him.

* Iudg. 21. 11.
† *Heb. a male.*

18 But all the women children that haue not knowen a man by lying with him, keepe aliue for your ſelues.

19 And doe yee abide without the campe ſeuen dayes: whoſoeuer hath killed any perſon, and * whoſoeuer hath touched any ſlaine, purifie both your ſelues, and your captiues, on the third day, and on the ſeuenth day.

*Chap. 19. 11, &c.

20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all that is † made of skinnes, and all worke of goats *haire*, and all things made of wood.

† *Heb. inſtrument or veſſel of skins.*

21 ¶ And Eleazar the Prieſt ſaid vnto the men of warre which went to the battell, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 Onely the gold, and the ſiluer, the braſſe, the iron, the tinne, and the lead,

23 Euery thing that may abide the fire, ye ſhall make it goe through the fire, and *it* ſhall be cleane: Neuertheleſſe it ſhall bee purified with the water of ſeparation: and all that abideth not the fire, yee ſhall make goe thorow the water.

24 And ye ſhall waſh your clothes on the ſeuenth day, and ye ſhall be cleane, and afterward ye ſhall come into the campe.

25 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Take the ſumme of the prey, † that was taken, both of man, and of beaſt, thou, and Eleazar the Prieſt, and the chiefe fathers of the Congregation:

† *Heb. of the captiuitie.*

27 And diuide the prey into two parts betweene them that tooke the warre vpon them who went out to battell, and betweene all the Congregation.

28 And leuie a tribute vnto the LORD of the men of warre, which went out to battell: one ſoule of fiue hundred, both of the perſons, and of the beeues, and of the aſſes, and of the ſheepe.

29 Take *it* of their halfe, and giue *it* vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, for an heaue offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Iſraels halfe, thou ſhalt take one portion of fifty, of the perſons, of the beeues, of the aſſes, and of the ‖ flockes, of all manner of beaſts, and giue them vnto the Leuites, which keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD.

‖ *Or, goats*

31 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 And the bootie *being* the reſt of the prey, which the men of warre had caught, was ſixe hundred thouſand, and ſeuenty thouſand, and fiue thouſand ſheepe,

33 And threeſcore and twelue thouſand beeues,

34 And threeſcore and one thouſand aſſes:

35 And thirty and two thouſand perſons in all, of women that had not knowen man by lying with him.

36 And the halfe *which was* the portion of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundred thouſand, and ſeuen and thirtie thouſand and fiue hundred ſheepe.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the ſheepe was ſixe hundred, and threeſcore and fifteene.

38 And the beeues *were* thirty and ſixe thouſand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threeſcore and twelue.

39 And the aſſes *were* thirty thouſand and fiue hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threeſcore and one.

40 And the perſons *were* ſixteene thouſand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirtie and two perſons.

41 And Moſes gaue the tribute *which was* the LORDS heaue offering, vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

42 And of the children of Iſraels halfe, which Moſes diuided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the halfe that pertained vnto the Congregation, *was* three hundred thouſand, and thirty thouſand, *and* ſeuen thouſand, and fiue hundred ſheepe:

44 And thirty and ſixe thouſand beeues:

45 And thirtie thouſand aſſes, and fiue hundred:

46 And ſixteene thouſand perſons.)

47 Euen of the children of Iſraels halfe, Moſes tooke one portion of fifty, both of man and of beaſt, and gaue them vnto the Leuites, which kept the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

48 ¶ And the officers which were ouer thouſands of the hoſte, the captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreds came neere vnto Moſes.

49 And they ſaid vnto Moſes, Thy ſeruants haue taken the ſumme of the men of war which are vnder our † charge, and there lacketh not one man of vs.

†Heb. hand.

50 Wee haue therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what euery man hath † gotten of iewels, of gold, chaines, and bracelets, rings, earings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our ſoules before the LORD.

†Heb. found.

51 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the gold of them: *euen* all wrought iewels.

52 And all the gold of the † offering that they offered vp to the LORD, of the captaines of thouſands, and of the captaines of hundreds, was ſixteene thouſand, ſeuen hundred and fifty ſhekels.

†Heb. heaue-offering.

53 (*For* the men of war had taken ſpoyle, euery man for himſelfe.)

54 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the gold of the captaines of thouſands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Iſrael before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites ſue for their inheritance on that ſide Iordan. 6 Moſes reproueth them: 16 They offer him conditions to his content: 33 Moſes aſsigneth them the land: 39 They conquer it.

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattell: and when they ſaw the land of Iazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattell;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Eleazar the Prieſt, and vnto the Princes of the Congregation, ſaying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazer, and Nimrah, and Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 *Euen* the countrey which the LORD ſmote before the Congregation of Iſrael, is a land for cattell, and thy ſeruants haue cattell.

5 Wherefore, ſaid they, If we haue found grace in thy ſight, let this land be giuen vnto thy ſeruants for a poſſeſſion, *and* bring vs not ouer Iordan.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren goe to war, and ſhal ye ſit here?

7 And wherefore † diſcourage yee the heart of the children of Iſrael from going ouer into the land, which the LORD hath giuen them?

†Heb. breake.

8 Thus did your fathers, when I ſent them from Kadeſh-Barnea to ſee the land,

9 For * when they went vp vnto the valley of Eſhcol, and ſaw the land, they diſcouraged the heart of the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould not goe into the land which the LORD had giuen them.

*Chap. 13. 24.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the ſame time, and he ſware, ſaying,

11 Surely none of the men that came vp out of Egypt, * from twenty yeeres old and vpward, ſhall ſee the land which I ſware vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Iacob, becauſe they haue not † wholly followed me:

*Chap. 14. 28, 29.

†Heb. fulfilled after me.

12 Saue Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh the Kenezite, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun: for they haue wholly followed the LORD,

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled againſt Iſrael, and hee made them wander in the wilderneſſe forty yeeres, vntill all the generation that had done euill in the ſight of the LORD was conſumed.

14 And behold, ye are riſen vp in your fathers ſtead, an increaſe of ſinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Iſrael.

15 For if yee turne away from after him, he will yet againe leaue them in the wilderneſſe, and ye ſhall deſtroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neere vnto him, and ſaid, Wee will build ſheepefolds here for our cattell, and cities for our little ones.

17 But wee our ſelues will goe ready armed before the children of Iſrael, vntill wee haue brought them vnto their place: and our little ones ſhall dwell in the fenced cities, becauſe of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not returne vnto our houſes, vntill the children of Iſrael haue inherited euery man his inheritance:

19 For wee will not inherite with them on yonder ſide Iordan, or forward, becauſe our inheritance is fallen to vs on this ſide Iordan Eaſtward.

20 ¶ And * Moſes ſaid vnto them, If yee will doe this thing, if yee will goe armed before the LORD to warre,

*Ioſh. 1. 13.

21 And will goe all of you armed ouer Iordan before the LORD, vntill he hath driuen out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land bee ſubdued before the LORD: then afterward yee ſhall returne, and be guiltleſſe before the LORD, and before Iſrael; and this land ſhall bee your poſſeſſion before the LORD.

23 But if yee will not doe ſo, behold, yee haue ſinned againſt the LORD: and bee ſure your ſinne will find you out.

24 Build yee cities for your little ones, and folds for your ſheepe, and doe that

which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, Thy ſeruants will doe as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wiues, our flockes, and all our cattell, ſhall bee there in the cities of Gilead.

*Ioſh.4.12.

27 But * thy ſeruants will paſſe ouer, euery man armed for warre, before the LORD to battell, as my lord ſaith.

28 So concerning them Moſes commanded Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

29 And Moſes ſaid vnto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will paſſe with you ouer Iordane, euery man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land ſhall bee ſubdued before you, then yee ſhall giue them the land of Gilead for a poſſeſſion.

30 But if they will not paſſe ouer with you armed, they ſhall haue poſſeſſions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben anſwered, ſaying, As the LORD hath ſaid vnto thy ſeruants, ſo will we doe.

32 Wee will paſſe ouer armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the poſſeſſion of our inheritance on this ſide Iordan may be ours.

*Deut.3.12. Ioſh.13.8. and 22.4.

33 And * Moſes gaue vnto them, *euen* to the children of Gad, & to the children of Reuben, and vnto halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, the ſonne of Ioſeph, the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og king of Baſhan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coaſts, *euen* the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Iaazer, and Iogbehah,

36 And Bethnimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for ſheepe.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baalmeon (their names beeing changed) and Shibmah: and † gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded.

† *Heb. the called by names the names of the cities.*

*Gen.50.23.

39 And the children of * Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, went to Gilead, and tooke it, and diſpoſſeſſed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moſes * gaue Gilead vnto Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh, and he dwelt therein.

*Deut.3.14.

41 And * Iair the ſon of Manaſſeh went and tooke the ſmall townes thereof, and called them Hauoth-Iair.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his owne name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Two and fourty iourneys of the Iſraelites. 50 The Canaanites are to be deſtroyed.

THeſe *are* the iourneys of the children of Iſrael, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their Armies, vnder the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

2 And Moſes wrote their goings out according to their iourneys, by the commandement of the LORD: and theſe *are* their iourneys according to their goings out.

3 And they * departed from Rameſes in the firſt moneth, on the fifteenth day of the firſt moneth: on the morrow after the Paſſeouer, the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand in the ſight of all the Egyptians.

*Exod.1

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their firſt borne, which the LORD had ſmitten among them: vpon their gods alſo the LORD executed iudgements.)

5 And the children of Iſrael remooued from Rameſes, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from * Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

*Exod.1

7 And they remooued from Etham, and turned againe vnto Pihahiroth, which *is* before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and * paſſed thorow the middeſt of the ſea, into the wildernes, and went three dayes iourney in the wilderneſſe of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

*Exod.1

9 And they remooued from Marah, and * came vnto Elim, and in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and threeſcore and ten palme trees, and they pitched there.

*Exod.1

10 And they remooued from Elim, and encamped by the red ſea.

11 And they remooued from the red ſea, and encamped in the * wilderneſſe of Sin.

*Exod.1

12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wilderneſſe of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Aluſh,

14 And they remooued from Aluſh, and encamped at * Rephidim, which was no water for the people to drinke.

*Exod.1

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wilderneſſe of Sinai.

*Exod

16 And they remooued from the deſart of Sinai, and pitched * at || Kibroth-Hattaauah.

*Chap. || *Tha gra*

17 And they departed from Kibroth-

Hattaauah, and * encamped at Hazeroth.

*Chap.11.35.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon Parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon Parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they remooued from Libnah, and pitched at Riſſah.

22 And they iourneyed from Riſſah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they remooued from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they remoued from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they remooued from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they remooued from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Haſhmonah.

30 And they departed from Haſhmonah, and * encamped at Moſeroth.

*Deut.10.6.

31 And they departed from Moſeroth, and pitched in Bene-Iaakan.

32 And they remoued from Bene-Iaakan, and encamped at Horhagidgad.

33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.

34 And they remooued from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they remoued from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the * wilderneſſe of Zin, which is Kadeſh.

*Chap.20.1.

37 And they remooued from * Kadeſh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

*Chap.20.22.

38 And * Aaron the Prieſt went vp into mount Hor, at the commandement of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth yeere, after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, in the firſt day of the fifth moneth.

*Chap.20.25. Deut.32.50.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three yeeres old, when hee died in mount Hor.

40 And * king Arad the Canaanite, (which dwelt in the South, in the land of Canaan) heard of the comming of the children of Iſrael.

*Chap.21.1, &c.

41 And they departed from mount * Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

*Chap.21.4.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in || Iie-Abarim, in the border of Moab.

|| *Or, heapes of Abarim.*

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon Gad.

46 And they remoued from Dibon Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.

47 And they remooued from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan neere Iericho.

49 And they pitched by Iordan from Beth-Ieſimoth, euen vnto || * Abel-Shittim: in the plaines of Moab.

|| *Or, the plaines of Shittim.*
* Chap.25.1.

50 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Iericho, ſaying,

51 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, *When ye are paſſed ouer Iordan, into the land of Canaan;

*Deut.7.2. ioſh.11.12.

52 Then ye ſhall driue out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and deſtroy all their pictures, and deſtroy all their molten images, and quite plucke downe all their high places.

53 And ye ſhall diſpoſſeſſe *the inhabitants* of the land, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to poſſeſſe it.

54 And * yee ſhall diuide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families, and to the moe yee ſhall † giue the more inheritance, and to the fewer yee ſhall † giue the leſſe inheritance: euery mans inheritance ſhall be in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers, ye ſhall inherite.

* Chap.26.53.
† *Heb. multiply his inheritance.*
† *Heb. diminiſh his inheritance.*

55 But if yee will not driue out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it ſhall come to paſſe that thoſe which ye let remaine of them, ſhall be * pricks in your eyes, and thornes in your ſides, and ſhall vexe you in the land wherein dwell.

* Ioſh.23.13. iudg.2.3.

56 Moreouer, it ſhall come to paſſe, that I ſhall doe vnto you, as I thought to doe vnto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The borders of the land. 16 The names of the men which ſhall diuide the land.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan, (that *is* the land that ſhall fall vnto you for an inheritance, euen the land of Canaan, with the coaſts thereof.)

*Ioſh.15.1. 3 Then *your South quarter ſhalbe from the wilderneſſe of Zin, along by the coaſt of Edom, and your South border ſhall bee the outmoſt coaſt of the ſalt ſea Eaſtward.

4 And your border ſhall turne from the South to the aſcent of Akrabbim, and paſſe on to Zin: and the going forth thereof ſhall bee from the South to Kadeſh-Barnea, and ſhall goe on to Hazar-Addar, and paſſe on to Azmon.

5 And the border ſhall fetch a compaſſe from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of it ſhall be at the ſea.

6 And as for the Weſterne border, you ſhall euen haue the great ſea for a border: this ſhall be your Weſt border.

7 And this ſhall bee your North border: from the great ſea, you ſhall point out for you mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor, yee ſhall point out *your border* vnto the entrance of Hamath, and the goings foorth of the border ſhall bee to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the borders ſhall goe on to Ziphron: and the goings out of it ſhall bee at Hazar Enan, this ſhall bee your North border.

10 And ye ſhall point out your Eaſt border, from Hazar Enan to Shepham.

11 And the coaſt ſhall come downe from Shepham to Riblah, on the Eaſt ſide of Ain, and the border ſhall deſcend and ſhall reach vnto the † ſide of the ſea of Chinnereth Eaſtward. †Heb. ſhoulder.

12 And the border ſhall goe downe to Iordan, and the goings out of it ſhall bee at the ſalt ſea: this ſhall be your land with the coaſts thereof round about.

13 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the land which yee ſhall inherite by lot, which the Lord commanded to giue to the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe.

*Chap.32.33. ioſh.14.2,3. 14 * For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the houſe of their fathers and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the houſe of their fathers, haue receiued *their inheritance*, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh haue receiued their inheritance.

15 The two tribes, and the halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritance on this ſide Iordan neere Iericho, Eaſtward, toward the Sunne riſing.

16 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

*Ioſh.19.51. 17 Theſe *are* the names of the men which ſhall diuide the land vnto you: * Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

18 And yee ſhall take one Prince of euery tribe, to diuide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* theſe: Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the ſonne of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the ſonne of Chiſlon.

22 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the ſonne of Iogli.

23 The Prince of the children of Ioſeph, for the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, Hanniel the ſonne of Ephod.

24 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the ſonne of Shiphtan.

25 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the ſonne of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, Paltiel the ſonne of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Aſher, Ahihud the ſonne of Shelomi.

28 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the ſonne of Ammihud.

29 Theſe *are they* whom the Lord commanded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Iſrael in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Eight and forty Cities for the Leuites with their Suburbes, and meaſure thereof. 6 Sixe of them are to bee cities of refuge. 9 The lawes of murder. 31 No ſatisfaction for murder.

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes in the plaines of Moab by Iordan neere Iericho, ſaying,

2 * Command the children of Iſrael, that they giue vnto the Leuites of the inheritance of their poſſeſſion, cities to dwell in: and yee ſhall giue alſo vnto the Leuites ſuburbes for the cities round about them. * Ioſh,21

3 And the Cities ſhall they haue to dwell in, and the ſuburbes of them ſhall be for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beaſts.

4 And the ſuburbes of the Cities, which yee ſhall giue vnto the Leuites, *ſhall reach* from the wall of the Citie, and outward, a thouſand cubites round about.

5 And yee ſhall meaſure from without the citie on the Eaſt ſide two thouſand cubites, and on the South ſide two thouſand cubites, and on the Weſt ſide two thouſand cubites, and on the North ſide two thouſand cubites: and the city *ſhall bee* in the midſt: this ſhall be to them the ſuburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which yee ſhall giue vnto the Leuites, there ſhall be * ſixe cities for refuge, which ye ſhall appoint for the manſlayer, that hee may flee thither: and to them *Deut.4.4 ioſh.20. and 21.

them ye ſhall † adde fortie and two cities.

[illegible]eb. abou- [illegible] ye ſhall [illegible].

7 So all the cities which yee ſhall giue to the Leuites, ſhall bee fortie and eight cities, them *ſhall ye giue* with their ſuburbs.

8 And the cities which ye ſhall giue, *ſhal be* of the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael, from them that haue many, ye ſhall giue many; but from them that haue few, yee ſhall giue few. Euery one ſhal giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance which † he inheriteth.

†Heb they inherite.

9 ¶ And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, * When ye be come ouer Iordan, into the land of Canaan,

*Deut. 19. 2. ioſh. 20. 2.

11 Then yee ſhall appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you; that the ſlayer may flee thither which killeth any perſon † at vnawares.

†Heb. by errour.

12 And they ſhall be vnto you cities for refuge from the auenger, that the man-ſlayer die not, vntill he ſtand before the Congregation in iudgement.

13 And of theſe cities which ye ſhal giue, ſixe cities ſhall you haue for refuge.

14 Yee ſhall giue three cities on this ſide Iordan, and three cities ſhall yee giue in the land of Canaan, which ſhall bee cities of refuge.

15 Theſe ſixe cities ſhall be a refuge, both for the children of Iſrael, & for the ſtranger, & for the ſoiourner among them: that euery one that killeth any perſon vnawares, may flee thither.

16 * And if he ſmite him with an inſtrument of yron, (ſo that he die,) he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

*Exod. 21. 14.

17 And if hee ſmite him † with throwing a ſtone, (wherewith he may die,) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

†Heb with a ſtone of the hand.

18 Or, if he ſmite him with an hand weapon of wood, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

19 The reuenger of blood himſelfe ſhall ſlay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he ſhall ſlay him.

20 But * if hee thruſt him of hatred, or hurle at him by laying of waite, that he die,

*Deut. 19. 11.

21 Or, in enmitie ſmite him with his hand that he die: he that ſmote him ſhall ſurely be put to death: for he is a murderer: the reuenger of blood ſhal ſlay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thruſt him ſuddenly * without enmitie, or haue caſt vpon him any thing without laying of wait:

*Exod 21. 13.

23 Or with any ſtone wherewith a man may die, ſeeing him not, and caſt it vpon him, that he die, and was not his enemy, neither ſought his harme:

24 Then the Congregation ſhal iudge betweene the ſlayer, and the reuenger of blood according to theſe iudgements.

25 And the Congregation ſhall deliuer the ſlayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, & the Congregation ſhall reſtore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he ſhall abide in it vnto the death of the high Prieſt, which was anointed with the holy oyle.

26 But if the ſlayer ſhall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the reuenger of blood finde him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the ſlayer, hee † ſhall not be guiltie of blood;

†Heb no blood ſhalbe to him.

28 Becauſe hee ſhould haue remained in the citie of his refuge, vntil the death of the High Prieſt: but after the death of the High Prieſt, the ſlayer ſhal returne into the land of his poſſeſſion.

29 So theſe things ſhall be for a ſtatute of iudgement vnto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoſo killeth any perſon, the murderer ſhall be put to death by the * mouth of witneſſes: but one witneſſe ſhall not teſtifie againſt any perſon, *to cauſe him* to die.

*Deut. 17. 6. and 19. 15. mat. 18. 16. 2. cor. 13. 1. heb. 10. 28.

31 Moreouer, ye ſhall take no ſatisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is † guilty of death, but he ſhall be ſurely put to death.

†Heb faulty to die.

32 And yee ſhall take no ſatisfaction for him that is fled to the citie of his refuge, that he ſhould come againe to dwell in the land, vntill the death of the Prieſt.

33 So ye ſhal not pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the † land cannot be clenſed of the blood that is ſhed therein, but by the blood of him that ſhed it.

†Heb. there can be no expiation for the land.

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye ſhall inhabite, wherein I dwell: for I the Lord dwell among the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The inconuenience of the inheritance of daughters, 5 is remedyed by marrying in their owne tribes, 7 leſt the inheritance ſhould be remoued from the tribe. 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers ſonnes

AND the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh, of the families of the ſons of Ioſeph, came neere, and ſpake before Moſes, and before the Princes the chiefe fathers of the children of Iſrael:

2 And they ſayd, * The Lord commanded my lord to giue the land for an inheritance

*Chap. 27. 1. ioſh. 17. 3.

heritance by lot vnto the children of Iſrael: and my lord was commanded by the LORD to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother vnto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the ſons of the *other* tribes of the children of Iſrael, then ſhall their inheritance bee taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and ſhall be put to the inheritance of the tribe, †whereinto they are receiued: ſo ſhall it bee taken from the lot of our inheritance.

†Heb. vnto whom they ſhall be.

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Iſrael ſhall be, then ſhall their inheritance be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are receiued: ſo ſhall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, according to the word of the LORD, ſaying, The tribe of the ſonnes of Ioſeph hath ſaid well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doeth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, ſaying, Let them † marry to whom they thinke beſt: *onely to the family of the tribe of their father ſhall they marry.

†Heb. bee wiues.
*Tob.1.9.

7 So ſhall not the inheritance of the children of Iſrael remooue from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the children of Iſrael ſhall † keepe himſelfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

†He
the

8 And euery daughter that poſſeſſeth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Iſrael, ſhall be wife vnto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Iſrael may enioy euery man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither ſhall the inheritance remooue from one tribe to another tribe: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, ſhall keepe himſelfe to his owne inheritance

10 Euen as the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 *For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad, were married vnto their fathers brothers ſonnes.

*Chap.

12 And they were married † into the families of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh, the ſonne of Ioſeph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the familie of their father.

†Heb. to that we
the fa

13 Theſe *are* the commandements and the Iudgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, vnto the children of Iſrael in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan *neere* Iericho.

¶ THE FIFTH BOOKE OF

MOSES, called DEVTERONOMIE.

CHAP. I.

1 Moſes ſpeech in the end of the fortieth yeere, briefly rehearſing the ſtory. 6 of Gods promiſe, 9 of giuing them officers, 19 of ſending the ſpies to ſearch the land, 34 of Gods anger for their incredulitie, 41 and diſobedience.

THeſe *be* the words which Moſes ſpake vnto all Iſrael, on this ſide Iordan in the wilderneſſe, in the plaine ouer againſt || the red *Sea*, betweene Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

||Or, Zuph.

2 (*There are* eleuen dayes *iourney* from Horeb by the way of mount Seir, vnto Kadeſh Barnea.)

3 And it came to paſſe in the fourtieth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, that Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, according vnto all that the LORD had giuen him in commandement vnto them:

*Num.21.24.

4 *After hee had ſlaine Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heſhbon, and Og the king of Baſhan, which dwelt at Aſtaroth, in Edrei.

5 On this ſide Iordan, in the land of Moab, began Moſes to declare this Law, ſaying,

6 The LORD our God ſpake vnto vs in Horeb, ſaying, Ye haue dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turne you, and take your iourney, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto † all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plaine, in the hils, and in the vale, and in the South, and by the Sea ſide, to the land of the Canaanites, and vnto Lebanon, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates.

†Heb. al
neighbou

8 Behold, I haue † ſet the land before you: Goe in, and poſſeſſe the land, which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers, *Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them, and to their ſeed after them.

†Heb.gi
*Gen 15
and 17.

9 ¶ And I ſpake vnto you at that time, ſaying, I am not able to beare you my ſelfe alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the ſtarres of heauen for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thouſand times ſo many moe as yee *are*, and bleſſe you as he hath promiſed you.)

12 How can I my ſelfe alone beare your cumbrance, and your burden, and your ſtrife?

13 † Take yee wiſe men and vnderſtanding, and knowen among your Tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you.

† *Heb. giue.*

14 And yee anſwered me, and ſaid, The thing which thou haſt ſpoken, is good *for vs* to doe.

15 So I tooke the chiefe of your tribes, wiſe men, and knowen, and † made them heads ouer you, captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer hundreds, and captaines ouer fifties, and captaines ouer tens, and officers among your tribes.

† *Heb. gaue.*

16 And I charged your Iudges at that time, ſaying, Heare *the cauſes* betweene your brethren, and * iudge righteouſly betweene euery man and his brother, and the ſtranger *that is* with him.

* Iohn.7.24.

17 * Ye ſhall not † reſpect perſons in iudgement, *but* you ſhall heare the ſmall as well as the great, you ſhall not bee afraid of the face of man, for the iudgement is Gods: and the cauſe that is too hard for you, bring it vnto me, and I will heare it.

* Leuit.19.15. chap 16.19. 1 ſam 16.7. prou.24 23.
† *Heb. acknowledge faces.*

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye ſhould doe.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, wee went through all that great and terrible wilderneſſe, which you ſaw by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded vs, and we came to Kadeſh-Barnea.

20 And I ſaid vnto you, Ye are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath ſet the land before thee. Goe vp, *and* poſſeſſe *it*, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath ſaid vnto thee: Feare not, neither be diſcouraged.

22 ¶ And yee came neere vnto mee euery one of you, and ſaid, We will ſend men before vs, and they ſhall ſearch vs out the land, and bring vs word againe by what way wee muſt goe vp, and into what cities we ſhall come.

23 And the ſaying pleaſed me well: and * I tooke twelue men of you, one of a tribe.

* Num 13.3.

24 And * they turned and went vp into the mountaine, and came vnto the valley of Eſhcol, and ſearched it out.

* Num.13.24.

25 And they tooke of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it downe vnto vs, and brought vs word againe, and ſaid, It is a good land which the LORD our God doth giue vs.

26 Notwithſtanding, yee would not goe vp, but rebelled againſt the commandement of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hated vs, hee hath brought vs foorth out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to deſtroy vs.

28 Whither ſhall we goe vp? our bretheren haue † diſcouraged our heart, ſaying, The people is greater, and taller then wee, the cities are great, and walled vp to heauen, and moreouer wee haue ſeene the ſonnes of the * Anakims there.

† *Heb. melted.*
* Num.13.29.

29 Then I ſaid vnto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, hee ſhall fight for you: according to all that hee did for you in Egypt, before your eyes:

31 And in the wilderneſſe where thou haſt ſeene how that the LORD thy God bare thee as a man doeth beare his ſonne, in all the way that ye went vntill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing yee did not beleeue the LORD your God,

33 * Who went in the way before you to ſearch you out a place to pitch your tents in; in fire by night, to ſhew you by what way ye ſhould goe, and in a cloud by day.

* Exod.13.21.

34 And the LORD heard the voyce of your words, and was wroth, and ſware, ſaying,

35 * Surely there ſhall not one of theſe men of this euill generation ſee that good land, which I ſware to giue vnto your fathers:

* Num.14.29.

36 Saue Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh, hee ſhal ſee it, and to him wil I giue the land that he hath troden vpon, and to his children, becauſe he hath † wholly followed the LORD.

† *Heb. fulfilled to goe after.*

37 * Alſo the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, ſaying, * Thou alſo ſhalt not goe in thither.

* Num.20.12. and.27.14
* Chap.3.26. and 4.21. and.34.4.

38 *But* Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, which ſtandeth before thee, hee ſhall goe in thither. Encourage him, for he ſhall cauſe Iſrael to inherite it.

39 Moreouer, your little ones, which yee ſaid ſhould bee a prey, and your children which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euill, they ſhall goe in thither; and vnto them will I giue it, and they ſhall poſſeſſe it.

40 But as for you, turne yee, and take your iourney into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the red Sea.

41 Then ye anſwered, and ſaid vnto mee, * We haue ſinned againſt the LORD, we will goe vp and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded vs. And when yee had girded on euery man his weapons of warre, yee were ready to goe vp into the hill.

* Num.14.40.

42 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight, for I am not among you: leſt yee bee ſmitten before your enemies.

43 So I ſpake vnto you, and you would not heare, but rebelled againſt the Commandement of the LORD, and † went preſumptuouſly vp into the hill.

†*Heb. you were preſumptuous and went vp.*

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine, came out againſt you, and chaſed you as Bees doe, and deſtroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Hormah.

45 And yee returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voyce, nor giue eare vnto you.

46 So yee abode in Kadeſh many dayes, according vnto the daies that ye abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

1 *The ſtory is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites,* 9 *nor with the Moabites,* 17 *nor with the Ammonites:* 24 *But Sihon the Amorite was ſubdued by them.*

Then wee turned, and tooke our iourney into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the red Sea, as the LORD ſpake vnto me: and we compaſſed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD ſpake vnto me, ſaying,

3 Yee haue compaſſed this mountaine long enough: turne you Northward.

4 And command thou the people, ſaying, Ye are to paſſe thorow the coaſt of your brethren the children of Eſau, which dwell in Seir, and they ſhalbe afraid of you: take ye good heed vnto your ſelues therefore,

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not giue you of their land, ‖ no not ſo much as a foot breadth, * becauſe I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Eſau for a poſſeſſion.

†*Heb. euen to the treading of the ſole of the foote.*

*Gen. 36.8.

6 Ye ſhall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eate, and ye ſhall alſo buy water of them for money that ye may drinke.

7 For the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee in all the workes of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking thorow this great wilderneſſe: theſe fourtie yeeres the LORD thy God hath beene with thee, thou haſt lacked nothing.

8 And when wee paſſed by from our brethren the children of Eſau, which dwelt in Seir, thorow the way of the plaine from Elath, and from Ezion-Gaber, we turned and paſſed by the way of the wilderneſſe of Moab.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, ‖ Diſtreſſe not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell: for I will not giue thee of their land for a poſſeſſion, becauſe I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion.

‖ *Or, vſe no hoſtility againſt Moab.*

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times paſt, a people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims:

11 Which alſo were accounted gyants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 * The Horims alſo dwelt in Seir before time, but the children of Eſau † ſucceeded them when they had deſtroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ‖ ſtead, as Iſrael did vnto the land of his poſſeſſion, which the LORD gaue vnto them.

*Gen

†*Heb.*

‖ *Or,*

13 Now riſe vp, *ſaid I*, and get you ouer *the ‖ brooke Zered: and we went ouer the brooke Zered.

*Num

‖ *Or,*

14 And the ſpace in which we came from Kadeſh-Barnea, vntill wee were come ouer the brooke Zered, was thirty and eight yeeres; vntill all the generation of the men of warre were waſted out from among the hoſte, as the LORD ſware vnto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was againſt them, to deſtroy them from among the hoſte, vntill they were conſumed.

16 ¶ So it came to paſſe, when all the men of war were conſumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD ſpake vnto mee, ſaying,

18 Thou art to paſſe ouer thorow Ar, the coaſt of Moab this day.

19 And when thou commeſt nigh ouer againſt the children of Ammon, diſtreſſe them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammon any poſſeſſion, becauſe I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion:

20 (That alſo was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims,

21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims: but the LORD deſtroyed them before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead:)

22 As hee did to the children of Eſau which dwelt in Seir, when he deſtroyed the Horims from before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead euen vnto this day.

23 And the Auims which dwelt in Hazerim, euen vnto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came forth out of Caphtor, deſtroyed them, and dwelt in their ſtead.

24 ¶ Riſe yee vp, take your iourney, and paſſe ouer the riuer Arnon: Behold, I haue giuen into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heſhbon, and his land: † begin to poſſeſſe *it*, and contend with him in battell.

†*Heb. b*

poſſeſſ

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee vpon the nations *that are* vnder the whole heauen, who ſhall heare report of thee, and ſhall tremble, and be in anguiſh becauſe of thee.

26 ¶

26 ¶ And I ſent meſſengers out of the wilderneſſe of Kedemoth, vnto Sihon King of Heſhbon, with words of peace, ſaying,

*Num.21.21.

27 *Let me paſſe through thy land: I will goe along by the high-way, I will neither turne vnto the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou ſhalt ſell mee meate for money, that I may eate, and giue mee water for money that I may drinke: Onely I will paſſe through on my feet:

29 As the children of Eſau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did vnto mee, vntill I ſhall paſſe ouer Iordan, into the land which the LORD our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihon King of Heſhbon would not let vs paſſe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his ſpirit, and made his heart obſtinate, that hee might deliuer him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Behold, I haue begun to giue Sihon and his land before thee: begin to poſſeſſe, that thou mayeſt inherit his land.

*Num.21.23

32 * Then Sihon came out againſt vs, he and all his people, to fight at Iahaz.

33 And the LORD our God deliuered him before vs, and we ſmote him, and his ſonnes, and all his people.

†Heb. euery city of men and women and little ones.

34 And wee tooke all his cities at that time, and vtterly deſtroyed the † men, and the women, and the little ones of euery city, wee left none to remaine:

35 Onely the cattell wee tooke for a prey vnto our ſelues, and the ſpoile of the cities, which we tooke.

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brinke of the riuer Arnon, and from the citie that *is* by the riuer euen vnto Gilead, there was not one citie too ſtrong for vs: the LORD our God deliuered all vnto vs.

37 Onely vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou cameſt not, nor vnto any place of the riuer Iabbok, nor vnto the cities in the mountaines, nor vnto whatſoeuer the LORD our God forbade vs.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſtory of the conqueſt of Og king of Baſhan. 11 The bigneſſe of his bed. 12 The diſtribution of thoſe lands to the two tribes and halfe. 23 Moſes prayer to enter into the land. 26 He is permitted to ſee it.

*Num.21.33. &c.chap.29.7

THen we turned, and went vp the way to Baſhan: and * Og the King of Baſhan came out againſt vs, he, and all his people to battell at Edrei.

*Num.21.24.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thine hand, and thou ſhalt doe vnto him as thou didſt vnto * Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

*Num.21.33.

3 So the LORD our God deliuered into our hands * Og alſo King of Baſhan, and all his people: and we ſmote him vntill none was left to him remaining.

4 And we tooke all his cities at that time, there was not a city which wee tooke not from them; threeſcore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Baſhan.

5 All theſe cities were fenced with high walles, gates and barres, beſide vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And we vtterly deſtroyed them, as wee did vnto Sihon King of Heſhbon, vtterly deſtroying the men, women, and children of euery citie.

7 But all the cattell, and the ſpoile of the cities, we tooke for a prey to our ſelues.

8 And wee tooke at that time out of the hand of the two Kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this ſide Iordane, from the riuer of Arnon, vnto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Syrion: and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Baſhan, vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the Kingdome of Og in Baſhan:

11 For onely Og King of Baſhan remained of the remnant of gyants; behold his bedſtead was a bedſtead of yron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? Nine cubits was the length thereof, and foure cubites the breadth of it, after the cubite of a man.

*Num.32.33. ioſh.13.8.&c.

12 And this land *which* wee poſſeſſed at that time, from Aroer: which *is* by the riuer Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof gaue I vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the reſt of Gilead, and all Baſhan *being* the Kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, all the region of Argob with all Baſhan, which was called the land of Gyants.

*Num.32.41

14 Iair the ſonne of Manaſſeh tooke all the countrey of Argob, vnto the coaſts of Geſhuri, and Maachathi, and called them after his owne name, Baſhan *Hauoth Iair vnto this day.

15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Gadites, I gaue from Gilead euen vnto the riuer Arnon, halfe the valley, and the border, euen vnto the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

‖Or, vnder the ſprings of Piſgah, or the hill.

17 The plaine alſo, and Iordane, and the coaſt *thereof*, from Chinnereth, euen vnto the ſea of the plaine, *euen* the ſalt ſea, vnder ‖ Aſhdoth Piſgah Eaſtward.

*Num.32.20

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, ſaying, The LORD your God hath giuen you this land to poſſeſſe it: * yee ſhall paſſe

†Heb. ſonnes of power.

ouer armed before your brethren the children of Iſrael, all *that are* † meet for the warre.

19 But your wiues and your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that yee haue much cattell) ſhall abide in your cities, which I haue giuen you:

* Ioſh.22.4

20 Vntill the LORD haue giuen reſt vnto your brethren, as well as vnto you, and vntill they alſo poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God hath giuen them beyond Iordane: and then ſhall yee * returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion, which I haue giuen you.

*Numb. 27.18

21 ¶ And * I commanded Ioſhua at that time, ſaying, Thine eyes haue ſeene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto theſe two Kings: ſo ſhall the LORD doe vnto all the Kingdomes whither thou paſſeſt.

22 Ye ſhall not feare them: for the LORD your God, he ſhall fight for you.

23 And I beſought the LORD at that time, ſaying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou haſt begun to ſhew thy ſeruant thy greatneſſe, and thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heauen, or in earth, that can doe according to thy workes, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let me goe ouer, and ſee the good land that is beyond Iordane, that goodly mountaine, and Lebanon.

*Num. 20.21. chap.1.37.

26 But the LORD * was wroth with mee for your ſakes, and would not heare me: and the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Let it ſuffice thee, ſpeake no more vnto me of this matter.

||Or, the hill.

27 Get thee vp into the top of || Piſgah, and lift vp thine eyes weſtward, and Northward, and Southward, and Eaſtward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou ſhalt not goe ouer this Iordane.

28 But charge Ioſhua, and encourage him, and ſtrengthen him: for hee ſhall goe ouer before this people, and he ſhall cauſe them to inherit the land which thou ſhalt ſee.

29 So we abode in the valley ouer againſt Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience.* 41 *Moſes appointeth the three cities of refuge on that ſide Iordan.*

NOw therfore hearken, O Iſrael, vnto the Statutes, and vnto the Iudgements which I teach gou, for to doe *them*, that ye may liue, and goe in, and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD God of your fathers giueth you.

*Chip. 12.32. ioſh 1.7. prou. 30.6 reuel. 22.18.

2 * Yee ſhall not adde vnto the word which I command you, neither ſhall you diminiſh *ought* from it, that yee may keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you.

* Num.25. 4,&c.

3 Your eyes haue ſeene what the LORD did becauſe of * Baal-Peor: for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath deſtroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleaue vnto the LORD your God, are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Behold, I haue taught you Statutes, and Iudgments, euen as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye ſhould doe ſo, in the land whither ye goe to poſſeſſe it.

6 Keepe therefore, and doe *them*, for this *is* your wiſdome, and your vnderſtanding in the ſight of the nations, which ſhall heare all theſe Statutes and ſay, Surely this great nation is a wiſe and vnderſtanding people.

7 For what nation *is there ſo* great, who hath God ſo nigh vnto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things, that wee call vpon him for?

8 And what nation *is there ſo* great, that hath Statutes and Iudgements *ſo* righteous, as all this Law which I ſet before you this day?

9 Only take heed to thy ſelfe, and keepe thy ſoule diligently, leſt thou forget the things which thine eyes haue ſeene, and leſt they departe from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy ſonnes, and thy ſonnes ſonnes:

10 *Specially* the day that thou ſtoodſt before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD ſaid vnto me, Gather me the people together and I will make them heare my words, that they may learne to feare me all the dayes that they ſhall liue vpon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

*Exod

†Heb.

11 And yee came neere and ſtood vnder the mountaine, and the * mountaine burnt with fire vnto the † middeſt of heauen, with darkeneſſe, clouds, and thicke darkeneſſe.

†Heb ſa voyce.

12 And the LORD ſpake vnto you out of the midſt of the fire: yee heard the voyce of the words, but ſaw no ſimilitude, † onely *yee heard* a voyce.

13 And he declared vnto you his Couenant, which he commanded you to performe, *euen* ten Commandements, and hee wrote them vpon two Tables of ſtone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you Statutes and Iudgements, that yee might doe them in the land whither ye goe ouer to poſſeſſe it.

15 Take yee therefore good heede vnto your ſelues, (for yee ſaw no maner of ſimilitude on the day that the LORD ſpake vnto you in Horeb, out of the midſt of the fire)

16 Leſt ye corrupt *your ſelues*, and make you a grauen image, the ſimilitude of any figure, the likeneſſe of male or female,

17 The likeneſſe of any beaſt that *is* on the earth: the likeneſſe of any winged fowle that flyeth in the ayre.

18 The likeneſſe of any thing that cree-

peth on the ground, the likeneſſe of any fiſh that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And leſt thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou ſeeſt the Sunne, and the Moone, and the ſtarres, *euen* all the hoſte of heauen, ſhouldeſt bee driuen to worſhip them, and ſerue them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖ diuided vnto all nations vnder the whole heauen.

‖ imparted.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you foorth out of the iron fornace, *euen* out of Egypt, to be vnto him a people of inheritance, *as ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angrie with me for your ſakes, and ſware that I ſhould not goe ouer Iordan, and that I ſhould not goe in vnto that good land which the LORD thy God giueth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But I muſt die in this land, I muſt not goe ouer Iordane: but ye ſhall goe ouer and poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take heede vnto your ſelues, leſt yee forget the couenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, & make you a grauen image, *or* the likenes of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the * LORD thy God is a conſuming fire, *euen* a iealous God.

*Chap.9.3. heb.12.29.

25 ¶ When thou ſhalt beget children, and childrens children, and ſhalt haue remained long in the land, and ſhall corrupt *your ſelues*, and make a grauen image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing, and ſhall do euil in the ſight of the LORD thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

26 I call heauen and earth to witneſſe againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſoone vtterly periſh from off the land whereunto you goe ouer Iordan to poſſeſſe it, yee ſhall not prolong *your* dayes vpon it, but ſhall vtterly be deſtroyed.

27 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter you among the nations, and yee ſhall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD ſhall leade you.

28 And there ye ſhal ſerue gods, the worke of mens hands, wood and ſtone, which neither ſee, nor heare, nor eat, nor ſmell.

29 But if from thence thou ſhalt ſeeke the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt finde him, if thou ſeeke him with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all theſe things † are come vpon thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the LORD thy God, and ſhalt be obedient vnto his voyce:

†Heb haue
nd thee.

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God,) hee will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the couenant of thy fathers, which hee ſware vnto them.

32 For aske now of the dayes that are paſt, which were before thee, ſince the day that God created man vpon earth, and *aske* from the one ſide of heauen vnto the other, Whether there hath beene *any ſuch thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did *euer* people heare the voyce of God ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire, as thou haſt heard, and liue?

34 Or hath God aſſayed to goe and take him a Nation from the midſt of *another* nation, by temptations, by ſignes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mightie hand, and by a ſtretched out arme, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was ſhewed, that thou mighteſt know that the LORD hee is God; there is none elſe beſides him.

36 Out of heauen hee made thee to heare his voyce, that he might inſtruct thee: and vpon earth he ſhewed thee his great fire, and thou heardeſt his words out of the midſt of the fire.

37 And becauſe hee loued thy fathers, therefore he choſe their ſeed after them, and brought thee out in his ſight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To driue out Nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to giue thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and conſider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heauen aboue, and vpon the earth beneath there is none elſe.

40 Thou ſhalt keepe therefore his Statutes, and his Commandements, which I command thee this day, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayeſt prolong *thy* dayes vpon the earth, which the LORD thy God giueth thee, for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moſes ſeuered three cities on this ſide Iordan, toward the Sun-riſing:

42 That the ſlayer might flee thither, which ſhould kill his neighbour vnawares, and hated him not in times paſt, & that fleeing vnto one of theſe cities, he might liue:

43 *Namely*, * Bezer in the wilderneſſe; in the plaine countrey of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites; and Golan in Baſhan, of the Manaſſites.

*Ioſh.20.8.

44 ¶ And this *is* the Law which Moſes ſet before the children of Iſrael:

45 Theſe *are* the Teſtimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements which Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, after they came foorth out of Egypt;

46 On this ſide Iordan in the valley ouer againſt Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heſhbon, whom Moſes and the children of Iſrael *ſmote, after they were come forth out of Egypt.

*Num. 21.24. chap. 1.4.

47 And they poſſeſſed his land, and the land of *Og king of Baſhan, two kings of the Amorites, *which* were on this ſide Iordan toward the Sunne riſing,

*Num. 21.33. chap. 3.3.

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the banke of the riuer Arnon, euen vnto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon,

49 And all the plaine of this ſide Iordan Eaſtward, euen vnto the Sea, of the plaine vnder the *ſprings of Piſgah.

*Chap. 3.17.

CHAP. V.

1 The Couenant in Horeb. 6 The ten Commandements. 22 At the peoples requeſt Moſes receiueth the Law from God.

AND Moſes called all Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, Heare, O Iſrael, the Statutes and Iudgements which I ſpeake in your eares this day, that ye may learne them, and †keepe and doe them.

†*Heb. keepe to doe them.*

2 *The LORD our God made a Couenant with vs in Horeb.

*Exo. 19.5.

3 The LORD made not this Couenant with our fathers, but with vs: *euen* vs, who are all of vs here aliue this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire,

5 (I ſtood betweene the LORD and you at that time, to ſhew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reaſon of the fire, and went not vp into the mount,) ſaying,

6 ¶ *I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of †bondage.

*Exod. 20.2. &c. leuit. 26.1 Pſal. 81.10.
†*Heb. ſeruants.*

7 Thou ſhalt haue none other Gods before me.

8 Thou ſhalt not make thee any grauen image, *or* any likeneſſe *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou ſhalt not bow downe thy ſelfe vnto them, nor ſerue them: for *I the LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, viſiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,

*Exod. 34.7.

10 And *ſhewing mercie vnto thouſands of them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements.

*Iere. 32.18.

11 Thou ſhalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltleſſe that taketh his Name in vaine.

12 Keepe the Sabbath day to ſanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath comanded thee.

13 Sixe dayes thou ſhalt labour, and doe all thy worke.

14 But the ſeuenth day *is* the *Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou ſhalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy ſon, nor thy daughter, nor thy man ſeruant, nor thy maid ſeruant, nor thine oxe, nor thine aſſe, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates, that thy man-ſeruant and thy maid-ſeruant may reſt as well as thou.

*Gen. heb. 4.

15 And remember that thou waſt a ſeruant in the land of Egypt, & that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched out arme: Therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keepe the Sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may bee prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

17 *Thou ſhalt not kill.

18 *Neither ſhalt thou commit adultery.

19 *Neither ſhalt thou ſteale.

*Math. Luke. Rom.

20 Neither ſhalt thou beare falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.

21 *Neither ſhalt thou deſire thy neighbours wife, neither ſhalt thou couet thy neighbours houſe, his field, or his man-ſeruant, or his maid-ſeruant, his oxe, or his aſſe, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

*Rom.

22 ¶ Theſe words the LORD ſpake vnto all your aſſembly in the mount out of the midſt of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thicke darknes, *with* a great voyce, and he added no more, and hee wrote them in two Tables of ſtone, and deliuered them vnto me.

23 And it came to paſſe when yee heard the voyce out of the midſt of the darkneſſe (for the mountaine did burne with fire) that ye came neere vnto mee, *euen* all the heads of your tribes, and your Elders.

24 And yee ſaid, Behold, the LORD our God hath ſhewed vs his glory, and his greatnes, and *we haue heard his voyce out of the midſt of the fire: we haue ſeene this day that God doeth talke with man, and *he liueth.

*Exod.
*Chap. 4.

25 Now therefore why ſhould wee die? for this great fire will conſume vs. If wee †heare the voyce of the LORD our God any more, then wee ſhall die.

†*Heb.* *to heare.*

26 For who is there of all fleſh that hath heard the voyce of the liuing God, ſpeaking out of the middeſt of the fire (as we *haue*) and liued?

27 Goe thou neere, and heare all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay; and ſpeake thou vnto vs all that the LORD our God ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, and *we will heare it, and doe it.

*Exo

28 And the LORD heard the voyce of your words, when ye ſpake vnto me, and the LORD ſaid vnto mee, I haue heard the voyce of the words of this people, which they haue ſpoken vnto thee: they haue well ſaid, all that they haue ſpoken.

29 O that there were ſuch an heart in them that they would feare me, & keepe my Commandements alwayes, that it might bee well with them, and with their children for euer.

30 Goe ſay to them, Get you into your tents againe.

31 But as for thee, ſtand thou here by mee and I will ſpeake vnto thee all the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which thou ſhalt teach them, that they may doe them, in the land which I giue them to poſſeſſe it.

32 Ye ſhall obſerue to doe therefore, as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you ſhall not turne aſide to the right hand, or to the left.

33 You ſhall walke in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may liue, and *that it may be* wel with you, aud that yee may prolong *your* dayes in the land which ye ſhall poſſeſſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The end of the Law is obedience.* 3 *An exhortation thereto.*

NOw theſe are the Commandements, the Statutes & the Iudgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye † goe to poſſeſſe it:

†*Heb. paſſe* *ouer.*

2 That thou mighteſt feare the LORD thy God, to keep all his ſtatutes, & his commandements which I command thee; thou, and thy ſon, and thy ſonns ſonne, all the dayes of thy life, & that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶Heare therefore, O Iſrael, and obſerue to do *it*, that it may bee well with thee, and that ye may increaſe mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee, in the land that floweth with milke and hony.

4 Heare, O Iſrael, the LORD our God *is* one LORD.

5 And * thou ſhalt loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule and with all thy might.

*Chap.10 12.
ath.22.37.
ark 12 30.
ke 10.27.

6 And * theſe words which I command thee this day, ſhall be in thine heart.

*Chap.11.18.

7 And thou ſhalt † teach them diligently vnto thy children, and ſhalt talke of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lieſt downe, and when thou riſeſt vp.

†*Heb. whet or* *pen.*

8 And thou ſhalt bind them for a ſigne vpon thine hand, and they ſhall bee as frontlets betweene thine eyes.

9 And thou ſhalt write them vpon the poſts of thy houſe, and on thy gates.

10 And it ſhall be when the LORD thy God ſhall haue brought thee into the land which he ſware vnto thy Fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, & to Iacob, to giue thee, great and goodly cities, which thou buildedſt not,

11 And houſes full of all good things, which thou filledſt not, and wells digged which thou diggedſt not, vineyards and oliue trees which thou plantedſt not, * when thou ſhalt haue eaten and be full,

*Chap.8.9, 10, &c.

12 *Then* beware leſt thou forget the LORD which brought thee foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

†*Heb. bondmen, or ſeruants.*

13 Thou ſhalt * feare the LORD thy God and ſerue him, and ſhalt ſweare by his Name

*Chap.10.12, 20. and 13.4.

14 Yee ſhall not goe after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God is a iealous God among you) leſt the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled againſt thee, and deſtroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ * Ye ſhall not tempt the LORD your God, * as ye tempted *him* in Maſſah.

*Matth.4.7.
*Exod.17.2.

17 You ſhall diligently keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, and his Teſtimonies, and his Statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou ſhalt doe that which *is* right and good in the ſight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayeſt goe in, and poſſeſſe the good land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers;

19 To caſt out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

20 *And* when thy ſonne asketh thee † in time to come, ſaying, What *meane* the Teſtimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

†*Heb. to morrow.*

21 Then thou ſhalt ſay vnto thy ſonne, We were Pharaohs bond-men in Egypt, and the LORD brought vs out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the LORD ſhewed ſignes & wonders, great & † ſore vpō Egypt vpon Pharaoh and vpon all his houſhold, before our eyes:

†*Heb. euill.*

23 And hee brought vs out from thence, that he might bring vs in, to giue vs the land which he ſware vnto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded vs to doe all theſe Statutes, to feare the LORD our God, for our good alwayes, that hee might preſerue vs aliue, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it ſhall be our righteouſnes, if we obſerue to doe all theſe Commandements before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded vs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *All communion, with the nations is forbidden, 4 for feare of idolatry: 6 for the holineſſe of the people, 9 for the nature of God in his Mercie and Iuſtice, 17 for the aſſuredneſſe of victory which God will giue ouer them.*

WHen the *Lord thy God ſhall bring thee into the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, and hath caſt out many nations before thee, the *Hittites*, and the Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, ſeuen nations greater & mightier then thou:

*Chap 31.3.

2 And *when* the Lord thy God ſhall deliuer them before thee, thou ſhalt ſmite them, and vtterly deſtroy them, * thou ſhalt make no couenant with them, nor ſhew mercy vnto them.

*Exod.23 32. and 34.12.

3 Neither ſhalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou ſhalt not giue vnto his ſonne, nor his daughter ſhalt thou take vnto thy ſonne.

4 For they will turne away thy ſon from following mee, that they may ſerue other gods: ſo will the anger of the Lord be kindled againſt you, and deſtroy thee ſuddenly.

5 But thus ſhall ye deale with them; Ye ſhall deſtroy their Altars, and breake downe their † images, and cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

†*Heb. ſtatues, or, pillars.*

6 * For thou art an holy people vnto the Lord thy God: * the Lord thy God hath choſen thee to bee a ſpeciall people vnto himſelfe, aboue all people that are vpon the face of the earth.

*Chap.14 2. and 26.19.
*Exod.19.5. 1.Pet.2.9.

7 The Lord did not ſet his loue vpon you, nor chuſe you, becauſe ye were moe in number then any people: (for ye were the feweſt of all people.)

8 But becauſe the Lord loued you, and becauſe hee would keepe the oath which hee had ſworne vnto your fathers, hath the Lord brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh King of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the Lord thy God, hee is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth couenant and mercy with them that loue him, and keepe his commandements, to a thouſand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to deſtroy them: hee will not bee ſlacke to him that hateth him, hee will repay him to his face.

11 Thou ſhalt therefore keepe the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the iudgements, which I command thee this day, to doe them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it ſhall come to paſſe, † if ye hearken to theſe iudgements, and keepe and doe them: That the Lord thy God ſhall keepe vnto thee the couenant and the mercie which hee ſware vnto thy fathers.

13 And he wil loue thee, and bleſſe thee, and multiply thee: he wil alſo bleſſe the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe, in the land which hee ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou ſhalt be bleſſed aboue all people: * there ſhall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattell.

*Exod. &c.

15 And the Lord will take away from thee all ſickeneſſe, and will put none of the * euill diſeaſes of Egypt (which thou knoweſt) vpon thee: but will lay them vpon all them that hate thee.

*Exod. and 15.

16 And thou ſhalt conſume all the people which the Lord thy God ſhall deliuer thee: thine eye ſhall haue no pitie vpon them, neither ſhalt thou ſerue their gods, for that *will be* a * ſnare vnto thee.

*Exod.

17 If thou ſhalt ſay in thine heart, Theſe Nations are moe then I, how can I diſpoſſeſſe them?

18 Thou ſhalt not be afraid of them: *but* ſhalt well remember, what the Lord thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt,

19 The great temptations which thine eyes ſaw, and the ſignes and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the ſtretched out arme, whereby the Lord thy God brought thee out: So ſhall the Lord thy God do vnto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 *Moreouer, the Lord thy God will ſend the hornet among them, vntill they that are left and hide themſelues from thee, bee deſtroyed.

*Exod. Ioſh.24.

21 Thou ſhalt not be affrighted at them: for the Lord thy God is among you, a mighty God, and terrible.

22 And the Lord thy God wil † put out thoſe Nations before thee by little & little: thou mayeſt not conſume them at once, leſt the beaſts of the field increaſe vpon thee.

23 But the Lord thy God ſhall deliuer them † vnto thee, and ſhall deſtroy them with a mighty deſtruction, vntill they be deſtroyed.

24 And hee ſhall deliuer their Kings into thine hand, and thou ſhalt deſtroy their name from vnder he[illegible] ſhall no man be able to ſtand [illegible]re thee, vntil thou haue deſtroyed them.

25 The grauen images of their gods *ſhall ye burne with fire: thou *ſhalt not deſire ỹ ſiluer or gold *that is* on them, nor take it vnto thee, leſt thou be ſnared therein: for

*Chap. Ioſh.7. 2.mac.

it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God,

26 Neither ſhalt thou bring an abomination into thine houſe, leſt thou be a curſed thing like it: *but* thou ſhalt vtterly deteſt it, and thou ſhalt vtterly abhorre it; for * it is a curſed thing.

*Chap.13.17.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.*

ALl the commandements which I command thee this day, ſhall yee obſerue to doe, that ye may liue, and multiplie, and goe in, and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou ſhalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee theſe fortie yeeres in the wilderneſſe to humble thee, *and* to prooue thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldeſt keepe his commandements, or no.

3 And hee humbled thee, and ſuffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna, which thou kneweſt not: neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know, that man doeth * not liue by bread onely, but by euery *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man liue.

*Mat.4.4. Luke.4.4.

4 * Thy raiment waxed not old vpon thee, neither did thy foot ſwell theſe fourty yeeres.

*Nehe.9.21.

5 Thou ſhalt alſo conſider in thine heart, that as a man chaſteneth his ſonne, *ſo* the LORD thy God chaſteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou ſhalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to feare him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brookes of water, of fountaines, and depths that ſpring out of valleys and hilles,

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and figtrees, and pomegranates, a land of † oyle oliue, and honie,

†Heb. of oliue tree of oyle.

9 A land wherein thou ſhalt eate bread without ſcarceneſſe, thou ſhalt not lacke any thing in it: a land whoſe ſtones *are* yron, & out of whoſe hils thou mayeſt dig braſſe.

10 * When thou haſt eaten and art full, then thou ſhalt bleſſe the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath giuen thee.

*Chap.6,12.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Statutes, which I command thee this day.

12 Leſt *when* thou haſt eaten, and art full, and haſt built goodly houſes, & dwelt *therein*;

13 And *when* thy herds, & thy flocks multiply, and thy ſiluer, and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou haſt is multiplyed:

14 Then thine heart bee lifted vp, and thou forget the LORD thy God, (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage,

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderneſſe, *wherein were* fierie ſerpents, and ſcorpions, and drought, where there was no water, * who brought thee foorth water out of the rocke of flint,

*Num.20.11.

16 Who fed thee in the wilderneſſe with * Manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, & that hee might prooue thee, to doe thee good at thy latter end;)

*Exod.16.15.

17 And thou ſay in thine heart, My power and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou ſhalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* he that giueth thee power to get wealth, that hee may eſtabliſh his Couenant, which he ſware vnto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it ſhall be, if thou doe at all forget the LORD thy God, and walke after other gods, and ſerue them, and worſhip them, I teſtifie againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſurely periſh.

20 As the nations which the LORD deſtroyeth before your face, ſo ſhall yee periſh; becauſe yee would not bee obedient vnto the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Moſes diſſwadeth them from the opinion of their owne righteouſneſſe by rehearſing their ſeuerall rebellions.*

HEare, O Iſrael, thou art to paſſe ouer Iordane this day, to goe in, to poſſeſſe nations greater and mightier then thy ſelfe, cities great, and fenced vp to heauen,

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knoweſt, and *of whom* thou haſt heard *ſay*, * Who can ſtand before the children of Anak?

*Num.13.29.

3 Vnderſtand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* hee, which goeth ouer before thee, as a * conſuming fire: hee ſhall deſtroy them, and he ſhall bring them downe before thy face: So ſhalt thou driue them out and deſtroy them quickly, as the LORD hath ſaid vnto thee.

*Chap 4.24. heb.12.29.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath caſt them out from before thee, ſaying, For my righteouſneſſe the LORD hath brought mee in to poſſeſſe this land: but for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations the LORD doth driue them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteouſneſſe, or for the vprightneſſe of thine heart doeſt thou goe to poſſeſſe their land: but for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations the LORD thy God doth driue them out from before thee, and that he may performe the word which

the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob.

6 Vnderſtand therefore, that the LORD thy God giueth thee not this good land to poſſeſſe it, for thy righteouſneſſe; for thou *art* a ſtiffe-necked people.

7 ¶ Remember, *and* forget not, how thou prouokedſt the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderneſſe: from the day that thou didſt depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill yee came vnto this place, ye haue beene rebellious againſt the LORD.

8 Alſo in Horeb ye prouoked the LORD to wrath, ſo that the LORD was angry with you, to haue deſtroyed you,

9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the Tables of ſtone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant which the LORD made with you, then *I abode in the mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights, I neither did eate bread nor drinke water:

*Exod.24.18. and.34.28.

10 *And the LORD deliuered vnto mee two Tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD ſpake with you in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, in the day of the aſſembly.

*Exod.31.18.

11 And it came to paſſe at the end of fortie dayes and forty nights, *that* the LORD gaue mee the two tables of ſtone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant.

12 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, *Ariſe, get thee downe quickly from hence; for thy people which thou haſt brought foorth out of Egypt, haue corrupted *themſelues*: they are quickely turned aſide out of the way which I commanded them; they haue made them a molten image.

*Exod.32.7.

13 Furthermore, the LORD ſpake vnto me, ſaying, I haue ſeene this people, and behold, it is a ſtiff-necked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may deſtroy them, and blot out their name from vnder heauen: and I wil make of thee a nation mightier, and greater then they,

15 So I turned and came downe from the mount. and the mount burned with fire: and the two Tables of the Couenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had ſinned againſt the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calfe: ye had turned aſide quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I tooke the two Tables, and caſt them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe before the LORD, as at the firſt, fourty dayes and fourty nights I did neither eat bread, nor drinke water becauſe of all your ſinnes which yee ſinned, in doing wickedly in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hot diſpleaſure wherewith the LORD was wroth againſt you to deſtroy you.) But the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time alſo.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to haue deſtroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron alſo the ſame time.

21 And I tooke your ſinne, the calfe which yee had made, and burnt it with fire, and ſtamped it, *and* ground it very ſmall, euen vntill it was as ſmall as duſt: and I caſt the duſt thereof into the brooke that deſcended out of the mount.

22 And at *Taberah, and at *Maſſah and at *Kibroth-Hattaauah, yee prouoked the LORD to wrath.

*Num.11.1
*Exod.17.
*Num.11.3

23 Likewiſe when the LORD ſent you from Kadeſh-Barnea, ſaying Goe vp and poſſeſſe the land which I haue giuen you, then you rebelled againſt the commandement of the LORD your God, and yee beleeued him not, nor hearkened to his voyce.

24 You haue beene rebellions againſt the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell downe before the LORD forty dayes, and forty nights, as I fell downe *at the firſt*, becauſe the LORD had ſaid, hee would deſtroy you.

26 I prayed therefore vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, deſtroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou haſt redeemed through thy greatneſſe, which thou haſt brought foorth out of Egypt, with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy ſeruants, Abraham, Iſaac and Iacob, looke not vnto the ſtubbornneſſe of this people, nor to their wickedneſſe, nor to their ſinne:

28 Leſt the land whence thou broughteſt vs out, ſay, *Becauſe the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which hee promiſed them, and becauſe hee hated them he hath brought them out to ſlay them in the wilderneſſe.

*Num.14.1

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou broughteſt out by thy mighty power, & by thy ſtretched out arme.

CHAP. X.

1 Gods mercie in reſtoring the two Tables. 6 In continuing the Prieſthood, 8 In ſeparating the tribe of Leui, 10 In hearkening vnto Moſes his ſuit for the people. 12 An exhortation vnto obedience.

AT that time, the LORD ſaid vnto mee, *Hew thee two Tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt, and come vp vnto me into the mount: and make thee an Arke of wood:

*Exod.34.

2 And I will write on the Tables yͤ words

that were in the firſt Tables which thou brakeſt, and thou ſhalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of ſtone like vnto the firſt, and went vp into the mount, hauing the two Tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the Tables, according to the firſt writing, the ten † commandements which the LORD ſpake vnto you in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, in the day of the aſſembly: and the LORD gaue them vnto me.

† Heb. words.

5 And I turned my ſelfe and came downe from the mount, and put the Tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Iſrael tooke their iourney from Beeroth, of the children of Iaakan, to * Moſera; * there Aaron died, and there he was buried, and Eleazar his ſonne miniſtred in the Prieſts office in his ſtead.

* Num. 33.30.
* Num. 20.28.

7 From thence they iourneyed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbath, a land of riuers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD ſeparated the tribe of Leui, to beare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, to ſtand before the LORD, to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in his Name vnto this day.

9 * Wherefore Leui hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promiſed him.

* Num. 18.20.

10 And I ſtayed in the mount according to the ‖ firſt time fourty dayes, and fourty nights, and the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time alſo, *and* the LORD would not deſtroy thee.

‖ Or, forty dayes.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Ariſe, † take *thy* iourney before the people, that they may goe in, and poſſeſſe the land which I ſware vnto their fathers to giue vnto them.

† Heb. goe in iourney.

12 ¶ And now Iſrael what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to feare the LORD thy God, to walke in all his wayes, and to loue him, and to ſerue the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule,

13 To keepe the Commandments of the LORD, and his Statutes which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold the heauen, and the heauen of heauens *is* the LORDS thy God, * the earth *alſo* with all that therein is.

* Pſal 24.1.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to loue them, and he choſe their ſeed after them, *euen* you aboue all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumciſe therefore the foreſkin of your heart, and be no more ſtiffe-necked.

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which * regardeth not perſons, nor taketh reward.

* 2. Chro 19.7. iob 34.19. acts 10.34. rom. 2.11. gal. 2.6. ephe 6.9. col. 3.25. 1 pet. 1.17.

18 He doth execute the iudgement of the fatherleſſe, and widow, and loueth the ſtranger, in giuing him foode and raiment.

19 Loue ye therefore the ſtranger: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou ſhalt feare the LORD thy God; him ſhalt thou ſerue, and to him ſhalt thou * cleaue, and ſweare by his Name.

* Chap. 6.13. matt 4.10. luke 4.8.
* Chap. 13.4.

21 He *is* thy praiſe, and he *is* thy God that hath done for thee theſe great and terrible things, which thine eyes haue ſeene.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt * with threeſcore and ten perſons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the ſtarres of heauen for multitude.

* Gen 46.27. exod. 1.5.
* Gen. 15.5.

CHAP. XI.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 2 By their owne experience of God great works, 8 By promiſe of Gods great bleſſings, 16 And by threatnings. 18 A carefull ſtudy is required in Gods words. 26 The bleſſing and curſe is ſet before them

THerefore thou ſhalt loue the LORD thy God, and keepe his charge, and his ſtatutes, and his iudgements, and his commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I ſpeake* not with your children which haue not knowne, and which haue not ſeene the chaſtiſement of the LORD your God, his greatneſſe, his mighty hand, and his ſtretched out arme,

3 And his miracles, and his Acts, which he did in the midſt of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and vnto all his land,

4 And what he did vnto the armie of Egypt, vnto their horſes, and to their charets, how he made the water of the red ſea to ouerflow them, as they purſued after you, and *how* the LORD hath deſtroyed them vnto this day,

5 And what he did vnto you in the wilderneſſe, vntill ye came into this place,

6 And * what he did vnto Dathan, and Abiram, the ſons of Eliab, the ſon of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp, and their houſholds, & their tents, and all the ‖ ſubſtance that † was in their poſſeſſion, in the midſt of all Iſrael.

* Num. 16.31. and 27.3. pſal. 106.17.
‖ Or, liuing ſubſtance which followed them.
† Heb. was at their feete.

7 But your eyes haue ſeene all the great acts of the LORD which he did.

8 Therefore ſhall ye keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day that ye may be ſtrong, and goe in and poſſeſſe the land whither ye goe to poſſeſſe it:

9 And that yee may prolong *your* dayes in the land which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them, and to their ſeed, a land that floweth with milke and honie.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goeſt in to poſſeſſe it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou ſowedſt thy ſeed, and wateredſt *it* with thy foote, as a garden of herbes:

11 But the land whither ye goe to poſſeſſe it, *is* a land of hils and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the raine of heauen:

†Heb. ſeeketh.

12 A land which the LORD thy God †careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwayes vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the end of the yeere.

13 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, if you ſhall hearken diligently vnto my Commaundements which I commaund you this day, to loue the LORD your God, and to ſerue him with all your heart, and with all your ſoule;

14 That I will giue *you* the raine of your land in his due ſeaſon, the firſt raine and the latter raine, that thou mayeſt gather in thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle.

†Heb. giue

15 And I will †ſend graſſe in thy fields for thy cattell, that thou mayeſt eat and be full.

16 Takeheede to your ſelues, that your heart be not deceiued, and ye turne aſide, and ſerue other gods, and worſhip them:

||Or, Heb.

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath bee kindled againſt you, and he ſhut vp the heauen, that there bee no raine, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and leſt ye periſh quickly, from off the good land which the LORD giueth you.

*Chap. 6. 8.

18 ¶ Therefore ſhall yee lay vp theſe my words in your heart, and in your ſoule, and *bind them for a ſigne vpon your hand, that they may be as frontlets betweene your eyes.

*Chap. 4. 10, and 6. 7.

19 *And yee ſhall teach them your children, ſpeaking of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, when thou lyeſt downe, and when thou riſeſt vp.

20 And thou ſhalt write them vpon the doore poſts of thine houſe, & vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may bee multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers to giue them, as the dayes of heauen vpon the earth.

22 ¶ For if yee ſhall diligently keepe all theſe Commandements which I commaund you, to doe them, to loue the LORD your God, to walke in all his wayes, and to cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the LORD driue out all theſe nations from before you, and ye ſhall poſſeſſe greater nations, and mightier then your ſelues.

*Ioſh. 1. 3.

24 *Euery place whereon the ſoles of your feete ſhal tread, ſhalbe yours: from the wilderneſſe, and Lebanon, from the riuer, the riuer Euphrates, euen vnto the vttermoſt Sea, ſhall your coaſt be.

25 There ſhall no man be able to ſtand before you: *for* the LORD your God ſhall lay the feare of you, and the dread of you vpon all the land that ye ſhall tread vpon, as he hath ſaid vnto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I ſet before you this day a bleſſing and a curſe:

*Chap.

27 *A bleſſing, if ye obey the commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you this day.

*Chap.

28 And a *curſe, if ye will not obey the Commandements of the LORD your God but turne aſide out of the way, which I command you this day, to goe after other gods which ye haue not knowen.

*Chap.
Ioſh. 8. 33

29 And it ſhall come to paſſe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, vnto the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, that thou ſhalt put *the bleſſing vpon mount Gerizim, and the curſe vpon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other ſide Iordan by the way where the Sun goeth downe, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champion ouer againſt Gilgal, beſide the plaines of Moreh?

31 For ye ſhall paſſe ouer Iordan to goe in to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God giueth you, and ye ſhall poſſeſſe it, and dwell therein.

*Chap. 5

32 And yee ſhall obſerue *to doe all the Statutes and Iudgements, which I ſet before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of Idolatry are to be deſtroyed. 5 The place of Gods ſeruice is to bee kept. 15, 23 Blood is forbidden. 17, 20, 26 Hely things muſt be eaten in the holy place, 19 The Leuite is not to vee forſaken. 29 Idolatry is not to be enquired fter.

THeſe are the Statutes, and iudgements which ye ſhall obſerue to doe, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giueth thee to poſſeſſe it, all the dayes that yee liue vpon the earth.

*Chap. 7. 5
|| Or, inheri

2 *Ye ſhall vtterly deſtroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye ſhal || poſſeſſe, ſerued their gods vpon the high mountaines, and vpon the hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

Iudg. 2. 2
† Heb. bre
downe.

3 And *you ſhall † ouerthrow their altars, and breake their pillars, and burne their groues with fire, and you ſhall hew downe the grauen Images of their gods, and deſtroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Yee ſhall not doe ſo vnto the LORD your God.

* 1. King
2 chron

5 But vnto the place which the LORD your God ſhal *chuſe out of all your tribes, to put his Name there, *euen* vnto his habitation ſhall ye ſeeke, and thither thou ſhalt come:

6 And thither yee ſhall bring your burnt offerings, and your ſacrifices, and your tithes, and heaue offerings of your hand, and your vowes, and your free-will offerings, and the firſtlings of your herds and of your flockes.

7 And there yee ſhall eate before the LORD your God, and yee ſhall reioyce in all that you put your hand vnto, yee and your houſholds, wherein the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee.

8 Ye ſhall not doe after all the things that we doe here this day, euery man whatſoeuer *is* right in his owne eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the reſt, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giueth you.

10 But when yee goe ouer Iordane, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giueth you to inherite, and when hee giueth you reſt from all your enemies round about, ſo that ye dwell in ſafety:

11 Then there ſhall bee a place which the LORD your God ſhall chuſe to cauſe his Name to dwell there, thither ſhall yee bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings, and your ſacrifices, your tithes, and the heaue offering of your hand, and all †your choyce vowes, which ye vow vnto the LORD.

eb the choiſe
your vowes.

12 And ye ſhall reioyce before the LORD your God, ye and your ſons and your daughters, and your men-ſeruants, and your maid-ſeruants, and the Leuite that is within your gates, foraſmuch as * he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

Chap.10 9.

13 Take heed to thy ſelfe that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou ſeeſt:

14 But in the place which the LORD ſhall chooſe in one of thy tribes, there thou ſhalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou ſhalt doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithſtanding thou mayeſt kill and eat fleſh in all thy gates, whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after according to the bleſſing of the LORD thy God which hee hath giuen thee: the vncleane and the cleane may eat thereof, as of the Roe-bucke, and as of the Hart.

16 * Onely ye ſhall not eat the blood: yee ſhall powre it vpon the earth as water.

Chap.15.23.

17 ¶ Thou mayeſt not eate within thy gates, the tithe of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oyle, or the firſtlings of thy herds, or of thy flocke, nor any of thy vowes which thou voweſt, nor thy free-will offerings, or heaue offering of thine hand.

18 But thou muſt eate them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe, thou and thy ſonne, aud thy daughter, and thy man-ſeruant, and thy maid-ſeruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou ſhalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, in all that thou putteſt thine hands vnto.

19 * Take heed to thy ſelfe that thou forſake not the Leuite, as † long as thou liueſt, vpon the earth.

* Chap 14.27. eccluſ 7.31.
† Heb. all thy dayes.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall enlarge thy border, * as hee hath promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt ſay, I will eat fleſh (becauſe thy ſoule longeth to eate fleſh) thou mayeſt eate fleſh whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after.

* Gen. 28.14. chap.19.9.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to put his Name there, bee too farre from thee then thou ſhalt kill of thy herd and of thy flocke, which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I haue commanded thee, and thou ſhalt eate in thy gates, whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after.

22 Euen as the Roe-bucke and the Hart is eaten, ſo thou ſhalt eat them: the vncleane and the cleane ſhall eate of them alike.

23 Onely † be ſure that thou eate not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayeſt not eate the life with the fleſh.

† Heb. be ſtrong.

24 Thou ſhalt not eate it; thou ſhalt powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou ſhalt not eate it, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee when thou ſhalt doe that which *is* right in the ſight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou haſt, and thy vowes, thou ſhalt take, and goe vnto the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe.

27 And thou ſhalt offer thy burnt offerings, the fleſh and the blood, vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy ſacrifices ſhall bee powred out vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt eat the fleſh.

28 Obſerue and heare all theſe words which I command thee, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doeſt that which is good and right in the ſight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe them, and thou † ſucceedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their land:

† Heb. inheriteſt or poſſeſſeſt them.

30 Take heed to thy ſelfe that thou bee not ſnared † by following them, after that they be deſtroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, ſaying, How did theſe nations ſerue their gods? euen ſo will I doe likewiſe.

† Heb. after them.

31 Thou ſhalt not do ſo vnto the LORD thy God, for euery † abomination to the

† Heb abomination of the.

LORD which he hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for euen their ſonnes and their daughters they haue burnt in the fire to their gods.

*Chap. 4.2. ioſh. 1.7. prou. 30.6. reuel. 22.18.

32 What thing ſoeuer I command you: obſerue to do it: * thou ſhalt not adde thereto, nor diminiſh from it.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Inticers to Idolatry, 6 how neere ſo euer vnto thee, 9 are to bee ſtoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be ſpared.

IF there ariſe among you a Prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and giueth thee a ſigne, or a wonder:

2 And the ſigne or the wonder come to paſſe, whereof he ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Let vs goe after other gods (which thou haſt not knowen) and let vs ſerue them:

3 Thou ſhalt not hearken vnto the words of the Prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God prooueth you, to know whether you loue the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your ſoule.

*Chap. 11.20.

4 Yee ſhall walke after the LORD your God, and feare him, and keepe his commandements, and obey his voyce, and you ſhall ſerue him, and * cleaue vnto him.

†Heb. ſpoken reuolt againſt the Lord.

5 And that Prophet, or that dreamer of dreames ſhalbe put to death (becauſe he hath † ſpoken to turne you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bondage, to thruſt thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walke in.) So ſhalt thou put the euill away from the midſt of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the ſonne of thy mother, or thy ſon, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy boſome, or thy friend, which is as thine owne ſoule, entice thee ſecretly, ſaying, Let vs goe and ſerue other gods which thou haſt not knowen, thou, nor thy fathers:

7 *Namely* of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth, euen vnto the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou ſhalt not conſent vnto him, nor hearken vnto him, neither ſhall thine eye pity him, neither ſhalt thou ſpare, neither ſhalt thou conceale him.

*Chap. 17.7.

9 But * thou ſhalt ſurely kill him: Thine hand ſhall bee firſt vpon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou ſhalt ſtone him with ſtones, that hee die: becauſe he hath ſought to thruſt thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

†Heb. bondmen.

11 And * all Iſrael ſhall heare, and feare, and ſhall doe no more any ſuch wickedneſſe as this is, among you.

12 ¶ If thou ſhalt heare *ſay* in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee to dwell there, ſaying,

13 Certaine men, || the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and haue withdrawen the inhabitants of their citie, ſaying, Let vs goe and ſerue other gods, which yee haue not knowen:

14 Then ſhalt thou enquire and make ſearch, and aske diligently: and behold if *it be* truth, *and* the thing certaine, *that* ſuch abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou ſhalt ſurely ſmite the inhabitants of that citie with the edge of the ſword, deſtroying it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the cattell therof, with the edge of the ſword.

16 And thou ſhalt gather all the ſpoile of it, into the midſt of the ſtreet thereof, and ſhalt burne with fire the citie, and all the ſpoile thereof euery whit, for the LORD thy God: and it ſhall bee an heape for euer, it ſhall not be built againe.

17 And there ſhall cleaue nought of the || curſed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turne from the fierceneſſe of his anger, and ſhew thee mercy, and haue compaſſion vpon thee, and multiply thee, as hee hath ſworne vnto thy fathers;

18 When thou ſhalt hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe all his commandements which I command thee this day, to doe that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods children are not to disfigure themſelues in mourning. 3 What may, and what may not bee eaten, 4 of beaſts, 9 of fiſhes, 11 of foule. 21 That which dieth of it ſelfe, may not be eaten. 22 Tithes of diuine Seruice. 23 Tithes and firſtlings of reioycing before the Lord. 28 The third yeeres tithes of almes and charitie.

YEe *are* the children of the LORD your God: * yee ſhall not cut your ſelues, nor make any baldneſſe betweene your eyes for the dead.

2 * For thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath choſen thee to be a peculiar people vnto himſelfe, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou ſhalt not eate any abominable thing.

4 * Theſe are the beaſts which yee ſhall eat: the Oxe, the Sheepe, and the Goat,

5 The Hart, and the Roe-bucke, and the fallow Deere, and the wild Goat, and the || Pygarg, and the wild Oxe, and the Chamois.

6 And euery beaſt that parteth the hoofe,

and cleaueth the clift into two clawes, *and* cheweth the cud amongſt the beaſts: that ye ſhall eat.

7 Neuertheleſſe theſe ye ſhall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the clouen hoofe, *as* the camel, and the hare, and the coney: for they chew the cud, but diuide not the hoofe, *therefore* they *are* vncleane vnto you.

Or,
nen,

8 And the ſwine, becauſe it diuideth the hoofe, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* vncleane vnto you: yee ſhall not eat of their fleſh, nor touch their dead carkeiſe.

9 ¶ * Theſe yee ſhall eat of all that *are* in the waters: all that haue finnes and ſcales ſhall ye eat:

it,11.9.

10 And whatſoeuer hath not finnes and ſcales, yee may not eate: it *is* vncleane vnto you.

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye ſhall eat.

12 But theſe *are they* of which ye ſhall not eat: the Eagle, and the Oſſifrage, and the Oſpray,

13 And the Glede, and the Kite, and the Vulture after his kind,

14 And euery Rauen after his kind,

15 And the Owle, and the night hawke, & the Cuckow, and the Hawke after his kind,

Or,

16 The little Owle, and the great Owle, and the Swanne,

17 And the Pelicane, and the Giere-Eagle, and the Cormorant,

18 And the Storke, and the Heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the * Batte.

it.11.19.

19 And euery creeping thing that flieth, is vncleane vnto you: they ſhall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all cleane foules ye may eat.

21 ¶ Yee ſhall not eat of any thing that dieth of it ſelfe: thou ſhalt giue it vnto the ſtranger that is in thy gates, that he may eate it, or thou mayeſt ſell it vnto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people vnto the Lord thy God. * Thou ſhalt not ſeeth a kid in his mothers milke.

od 23.19
34.26.

22 Thou ſhalt truly tithe all the increaſe of thy ſeed, that the field bringeth forth yere by yeere.

Leuit.

23 And thou ſhalt eate before the LORD thy God, in the place which he ſhall chuſe to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corne: of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the firſtlings of thy herds, *and* of thy flockes: that thou mayeſt learne to feare the LORD thy God alwayes.

Chap.
nd.26

Leuit.

24 And if the way bee too long for thee, ſo that thou art not able to carry it, or if the place bee to farre from thee, which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe to ſet his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee:

Or,
eb. D

25 Then ſhalt thou turne it into money, and binde vp the money in thine hand, and ſhalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe.

26 And thou ſhalt beſtow that money for whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after, for oxen, or for ſheepe, or for wine, or for ſtrong drinke, or for whatſoeuer thy ſoule † deſireth: and thou ſhalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt reioyce, thou and thine houſhold.

†Heb. asketh of thee.

27 And * the Leuite, that is within thy gates, thou ſhalt not forſake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeeres thou ſhalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increaſe the ſame yeere, and ſhalt lay it vp within thy gates.

*Chap. 12.19.

29 And the Leuite, becauſe hee hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow which are within thy gates, ſhall come, and ſhall eat and be ſatisfied, that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee, in all the workes of thine hand which thou doeſt.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſeuenth yeere a yeere of releaſe for the poore. 7 It muſt be no let of lending or giuing. 12 An Hebrew ſeruant, 16 except hee will not depart, muſt in the ſeuenth yeere goe forth free and well furniſhed. 19 All firſtlings males of the cattell are to be ſanctified vnto the Lord.

AT the end of * *euery* ſeuen yeeres thou ſhalt make a releaſe.

*Leuit 25.24.

2 And this is the manner of the releaſe: Euery † creditour that lendeth ought vnto his neighbour, ſhall releaſe it: he ſhall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, becauſe it is called the LORDS releaſe:

†Heb. master of the lending of his hand.

3 Of a foreiner thou mayeſt exact it againe: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand ſhall releaſe:

4 ‖ Saue when there ſhall be no poore among you: for the LORD ſhall greatly bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it:

‖Or, to the end that there be no poore among you.

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerue to doe all theſe commandements, which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God bleſſeth thee, as he promiſed thee, and * thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, but thou ſhalt not borrow, and thou ſhalt reigne ouer many nations, but they ſhall not reigne ouer thee.

*Chap.28.12.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren, within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou ſhalt not harden thy heart, nor ſhut thine hand from thy poore brother.

* Matt.5.42. luke.9.34.

8 * But thou ſhalt open thine hand wide vnto him, and ſhalt ſurely lend him ſufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

†Heb.word. †Heb.Belial.

9 Beware that there bee not a † thought in thy † wicked heart, ſaying, The ſeuenth yeere, the yeere of releaſe is at hand, and thine eye bee euill againſt thy poore brother, and thou giueſt him nought, and hee cry vnto the Lord againſt thee, and it be ſin vnto thee.

10 Thou ſhalt ſurely giue him, and thine heart ſhall not be grieued when thou giueſt vnto him: becauſe that for this thing the Lord thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy workes, and in all that thou putteſt thine hand vnto.

11 For the poore ſhall neuer ceaſe out of the land, therefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt open thine hand wide vnto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needy in the land.

* Exod.21.2. Iere.34.14.

12 ¶ *And* * if thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, bee ſold vnto thee, and ſerue thee ſixe yeeres, then in the ſeuenth yeere thou ſhalt let him goe free from thee.

13 And when thou ſendeſt him out free from thee, thou ſhalt not let him goe away empty.

14 Thou ſhalt furniſh him liberally out of thy flocke, and out of thy floore, and out of thy wine preſſe, of that wherewith the Lord thy God hath bleſſed thee, thou ſhalt giue vnto him.

15 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the Lord thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it ſhall bee if hee ſay vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, becauſe he loueth thee and thine houſe, becauſe he is well with thee.

*Exod,21.6.

17 * Then thou ſhalt take an awle, and thruſt *it* thorow his eare vnto the doore, and he ſhall be thy ſeruant for euer: and alſo vnto thy maid ſeruant thou ſhalt doe likewiſe.

18 It ſhall not ſeeme hard vnto thee when thou ſendeſt him away free from thee: for he hath beene worth a double hired ſeruant to thee, in ſeruing thee ſixe yeeres: and the Lord thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all that thou doeſt.

*Exod.34.19.

19 ¶ * All the firſtling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flocke, thou ſhalt ſanctifie vnto the Lord thy God: thou ſhalt doe no worke with the firſtling of thy bullocke, nor ſheare the firſtling of thy ſheepe.

20 Thou ſhalt eate it before the Lord thy God yeere by yeere, in the place which the Lord ſhall chooſe, thou and thy houſehold.

21 * And if there be any blemiſh therein, *as if it bee* lame, or blind, *or haue* any ill blemiſh, thou ſhalt not ſacrifice it vnto the Lord thy God.

22 Thou ſhalt eate it within thy gates: the vncleane and the cleane perſon ſhall eat it alike, as the Roe bucke, and as the Hart.

*Chap 2j.

23 * Onely thou ſhalt not eate the blood thereof: thou ſhalt powre it vpon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The feaſt of the Paſſeouer,* 9 *of Weekes,* 13 *of Tabernacles.* 16 *Euery male muſt offer, as he is able, at theſe three feaſts.* 18 *Of Iudges and iuſtice.* 22 *Groues and Images are forbidden.*

*Exod &c. *Exod

OBſerue * the moneth of Abib, and keepe the paſſeouer vnto the Lord thy God: for * in the moneth of Abib the Lord thy God brought thee foorth out of Egypt by night.

*Chap

2 Thou ſhalt therefore ſacrifice the Paſſeouer vnto the Lord thy God, of the flocke and the herd, in the * place which the Lord ſhall chooſe to place his name there.

*Exod

3 * Thou ſhalt eate no leauened bread with it: ſeuen daies ſhalt thou eat vnleauened bread therewith, euen the bread of affliction, (for thou cameſt forth out of the land of Egypt in haſte) that thou mayeſt remember the day when thou cameſt foorth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

*Exod

4 * And there ſhall be no leauened bread ſeene with thee in all thy coaſts ſeuen dayes, neither ſhall there any thing of the fleſh, which thou ſacrificedſt the firſt day at Euen, remaine all night vntill the morning.

‖Or,

5 Thou mayeſt not ‖ ſacrifice the Paſſeouer within any of the gates, which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

6 But at the place which the Lord thy God ſhall chooſe to place his Name in, there thou ſhalt ſacrifice the Paſſeouer at Euen, at the going downe of the Sunne, at the ſeaſon that thou cameſt forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou ſhalt roſte and eate it in the place which the Lord thy God ſhall chooſe, and thou ſhalt turne in the morning, and goe vnto thy tents.

†Heb

8 Sixe dayes thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread, and on the ſeuenth day *ſhall bee* a † ſolemne aſſembly to the Lord thy God: thou ſhalt doe no worke *therein.*

*Leuit

9 ¶ * Seuen weekes ſhalt thou number vnto thee: begin to number the ſeuen weeks from *ſuch time as* thou beginneſt *to put* the ſickle to the corne.

‖Or,ſuf

10 And thou ſhalt keepe the Feaſt of Weekes vnto the Lord thy God with ‖ a tribute of a free will offering of thine hand, which thou ſhalt giue vnto the Lord thy

God, according as the Lord thy God hath bleſſed thee.

11 And thou ſhalt reioyce before the Lord thy God, thou and thy ſonne and thy daughter, and thy manſeruant, and thy maid ſeruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the Lord thy God hath choſen to place his Name there.

12 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in Egypt: and thou ſhalt obſerue and doe theſe Statutes.

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt obſerue the feaſt of Tabernacles ſeuen dayes, after that thou haſt gathered in thy † corne, and thy wine.

b. floore,
hy wine-

14 And thou ſhalt reioyce in thy Feaſt, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, and thy man ſeruant, and thy maid ſeruant, and the Leuite, the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes ſhalt thou keepe a ſolemne feaſt vnto the Lord thy God, in the place which the Lord ſhall chuſe: becauſe the Lord thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy increaſe, and in all the workes of thine hands, therefore thou ſhalt ſurely reioyce.

od 23.14.
34.23.

16 ¶ * Three times in a yeere ſhall all thy males appeare before the Lord thy God, in the place which he ſhall chuſe: in the feaſt of vnleauened bread, and in the feaſt of Weekes, and in the feaſt of Tabernacles: and they ſhall not appeare before the Lord * empty.

cclus. 35.4.
ob. according
he gift of
hand.

17 Euery man ſhall giue † as hee is able, according to the bleſſing of the Lord thy God, which he hath giuen thee.

18 ¶ Iudges and Officers ſhalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the Lord thy God giueth thee throughout thy tribes: and they ſhal iudge ẏ people with iuſt iudgement.

od.23.8.

19 Thou ſhalt not wreſt iudgement, thou ſhalt not reſpect perſons, *neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wiſe, and peruert the ‖ words of the righteous.

, matters.
b. iuſtice,
ice.

20 That which is † altogether iuſt, ſhalt thou follow, that thou mayeſt liue, and inherite the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

21 ¶ Thou ſhalt not plant thee a groue of any trees neere vnto the Altar of the Lord thy God, which thou ſhalt make thee:

nit.26.1.
, ſtatue,
illar.

22 * Neither ſhalt thou ſet thee vp any ‖ image, which the Lord thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things ſacrificed muſt be ſound. 2 Idolaters muſt be ſlaine. 8 Hard controuerſies are to bee determined by the Prieſts and Iudges. 12 The contemner of that determination muſt die. 14 The election, 16 and duety of a King.

THou ſhalt not ſacrifice vnto the Lord thy God any bullocke or ‖ ſheepe, wherein is blemiſh, *or* any euill-fauouredneſſe: for that is an abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the Lord thy God giueth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickedneſſe, in the ſight of the Lord thy God in tranſgreſſing his Couenant,

3 And hath gone and ſerued other gods, and worſhipped them, either the Sunne, or Moone, or any of the hoſte of heauen, which I haue not commanded.

4 And it bee told thee, and thou haſt heard *of it* and enquired diligently, and behold, it *is* true, *and* the thing certaine, *that* ſuch abomination is wrought in Iſrael:

5 Then ſhalt thou bring foorth that man or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, *euen* that man or that woman, and ſhalt ſtone them with ſtones till they die.

6 * At the mouth of two witneſſes, or three witneſſes, ſhall hee that is worthy of death, bee put to death; *but* at the mouth of one witneſſe he ſhall not be put to death.

*Num.35.30.
chap.17.6.
and 19.15.
matt.18.16.
iohn 8.17.
2.cor.13.1.
heb.10.28.

7 The hands of the witneſſes ſhalbe firſt vpon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: ſo thou ſhalt put the euill away from among you.

8 ¶ If there ariſe a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, betweene blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, and betweene ſtroke and ſtroke, beeing matters of controuerſie within thy gates: then ſhalt thou ariſe, and get thee vp into the place, which the Lord thy God ſhall chuſe;

9 And thou ſhalt come vnto the Prieſts the Leuites, and vnto the Iudge that ſhall bee in thoſe dayes, and enquire; and they ſhall ſhew thee the ſentence of Iudgement.

10 And thou ſhalt doe according to the ſentence which they of that place (which the Lord ſhall chuſe) ſhall ſhew thee, and thou ſhalt obſerue to doe according to all that they enforme thee:

11 According to the ſentence of the Law which they ſhall teach thee, and according to the iudgement which they ſhall tell thee, thou ſhalt doe: thou ſhalt not decline from the ſentence which they ſhall ſhew thee, to the right hand nor to the left.

12 And the man that will doe preſumptuouſly, † and will not hearken vnto the Prieſt (that ſtandeth to miniſter there before the Lord thy God) or vnto the Iudge, euen that man ſhall die, and thou ſhalt put away the euill from Iſrael.

†Heb. not to hearken.

13 And all the people ſhall heare, and feare, and doe no more preſumptuouſly.

14 ¶ When thou art come vnto the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee, and

ſhalt poſſeſſe it, and ſhalt dwell therein, and ſhalt ſay, I will ſet a king ouer me, like as all the nations that *are* about me:

15 Thou ſhalt in any wiſe ſet *him* king ouer thee, whom the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe. *One* from among thy brethren ſhalt thou ſet King ouer thee: thou mayeſt not ſet a ſtranger ouer thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he ſhall not multiply horſes to himſelfe, nor cauſe ẏ people to returne to Egypt, to the end that he ſhould multiply horſes: for as much as the LORD hath ſaid vnto you, Ye ſhall henceforth returne no more that way.

17 Neither ſhall hee multiply wiues to himſelfe, that his heart turne not away: neither ſhall hee greatly multiply to himſelfe ſiluer and gold.

18 And it ſhalbe when he ſitteth vpon the Throne of his kingdome, that he ſhall write him a copie of this Law in a booke, out of *that which is* before the Prieſts the Leuites.

19 And it ſhall bee with him, and he ſhall reade therein all the dayes of his life, that hee may learne to feare the LORD his God, to keepe all the words of this Law, and theſe Statutes, to doe them:

20 That his heart bee not lifted vp aboue his brethren, and that he turne not aſide from the Commandement, to the right hand or to the left: to the end that hee may prolong *his* dayes in his kingdome, hee, and his children in the midſt of Iſrael.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the Prieſts and Leuites inheritance. 3 The Prieſts due 6 The Leuites portion. 9 The abominations of the nations are to be auoyded. 15 Chriſt the Prophet is to be heard 20 The preſumptuous Prophet is to die.

THe Prieſts the Leuites, *and* all the tribe of Leui, * ſhall haue no part nor inheritance with Iſrael: they * ſhall eate the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance. *Num. 18.20. chap. 10.9. *1.Cor. 9.13.

2 Therefore ſhall they haue no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance as he hath ſaid vnto them.

3 ¶ And this ſhall be the Prieſts due from the people, from them that offer a ſacrifice, whether it bee oxe or ſheepe: and they ſhall giue vnto the Prieſt the ſhoulder, and the two cheekes, and the maw.

4 The firſt fruit *alſo* of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the firſt of the fleece of thy ſheepe ſhalt thou giue him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath choſen him out of all thy tribes, to ſtand to miniſter in the Name of the LORD, him, and his ſonnes for euer.

6 ¶ And if a Leuite come from any of thy gates out of all Iſrael, where hee ſoiourned, and come with all the deſire of his mind, vnto the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe;

7 Then hee ſhall miniſter in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Leuites *doe*, which ſtand there before the LORD.

8 They ſhall haue like portions to eate, beſide † that which commeth of the ſale of his patrimony. †Heb his ſales by the fathers.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou ſhalt not learne to doe after the abominations of thoſe nations.

10 There ſhall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his ſonne or his daughter * to paſſe thorow the fire, *or* that vſeth diuination, *or* an obſeruer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch, *Leuit. 18.21.

11 * Or a charmer, or a conſulter with familiar ſpirits, or a wizard, or a * Necromancer. *Leuit. 20.27. *1.Sam. 28.7.

12 For all that doe theſe things, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and becauſe of theſe abominations, the LORD thy God doth driue them out from before thee.

13 Thou ſhalt be ‖ perfit with the LORD thy God. ‖Or, vpright, or ſincere.

14 For theſe nations which thou ſhalt ‖ poſſeſſe, hearkened vnto obſeruers of times, and vnto diuiners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not ſuffered thee ſo *to doe*. ‖Or, inherit.

15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raiſe vp vnto thee a Prophet from the midſt of thee, of thy brethren, like vnto mee, vnto him yee ſhall hearken. *Iohn 1.45. actes 3.21. and 7.37.

16 According to all that thou deſiredſt of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the Aſſembly, ſaying, * Let mee not heare againe the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me ſee this great fire any more, that I die not. *Exod 20.19.

17 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, They haue well *ſpoken* that which they haue ſpoken.

18 * I will raiſe them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, & he ſhall ſpeake vnto them all that I ſhall command him. *Iohn 1.45. actes 3.21. and 7.37.

19 And it ſhall come to paſſe that whoſoeuer will not hearken vnto my words, which he ſhall ſpeake in my Name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But the Prophet which ſhall preſume to ſpeake a word in my Name, which I haue not commanded him to ſpeake, or that ſhall ſpeake in the Name of other gods, euen that prophet ſhall die.

21 And if thou ſay in thine heart, How ſhall wee know the word which the LORD hath not ſpoken?

22 When a Prophet ſpeaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor

come to paſſe, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not ſpoken: *but* the Prophet hath ſpoken it preſumptuouſly: thou ſhalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The cities of refuge. 4 The priuiledge thereof for the manſlayer. 14 The land-marke is not to be remoued 15 Two witneſſes at the leaſt. 16 The puniſhment of a falſe witneſſe.

WHen the LORD thy God *hath cut off the nations, whoſe land the LORD thy God giueth thee, and thou † ſucceedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their cities, and in their houſes:

* Chap.12.19.
† *Heb inheriteſt, or poſſeſſeſt.*

2 *Thou ſhalt ſeparate three cities for thee in the middeſt of thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it.

* Exod.21.13. num 35.10. ioſh.20.2.

3 Thou ſhalt prepare thee a way, and diuide the coaſts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giueth thee to inherite) into three parts, that euery ſlayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the caſe of the ſlayer which ſhall flee thither, that hee may liue: whoſo killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom hee hated not † in time paſt:

† *Heb from yeſterday the third day.*

5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a ſtroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, and the †head ſlippeth from the † helue, and † lighteth vpon his neighbour that hee die, hee ſhall flee vnto one of thoſe cities, and liue:

† *Heb.yron.*
† *Heb wood.*
† *Heb findeth.*

6 Leſt the auenger of the blood purſue the ſlayer, while his heart is hote, & ouertake him, becauſe the way is long, and † ſlay him, whereas hee was not worthy of death, in as much as he hated him not † in time paſt.

† *Heb. ſmite him* in *life.*
† *Heb. from yeſterday the third day.*

7 Wherefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſeparate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coaſt (as hee hath ſworne vnto thy Fathers) and giue thee all the land which he promiſed to giue vnto thy Fathers:

9 (If thou ſhalt * keepe all theſe Commandements to doe them, which I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, and to walke euer in his wayes) * then ſhalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beſides theſe three:

* Chap.12.20.
* Ioſh.20.7.

10 That innocent blood bee not ſhed in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance, and ſo blood bee vpon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in waite for him, and riſe vp againſt him, and ſmite him † mortally, that hee die, and fleeth into one of theſe cities:

† *Heb. in life.*

12 Then the Elders of his citie ſhall ſend and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the hand of yͤ auenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye ſhall not pity him, but thou ſhalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Iſrael, that it may goe well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not remooue thy neighbours *land*-marke, which they of old time haue ſet in thine inheritance, which thou ſhalt inherite, in the land that the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it.

15 ¶ *One witnes ſhall not riſe vp againſt a man for any iniquitie, or for any ſinne, in any ſinne that hee ſinneth: at the mouth of two witneſſes, or at the mouth of three witneſſes ſhall the matter bee ſtabliſhed.

* Chap.17.6. hebr.10.28. num 35.30. math 18.16 iohn 8.17. 2.cor.13.1. heb.10.28.

16 ¶ If a falſe witneſſe riſe vp againſt any man, to teſtifie ‖ againſt him *that which is* wrong:

‖ *Or, falling away.*

17 Then both the men betweene whom the controuerſie is, ſhall ſtand before the LORD, before the Prieſts, and the Iudges, which ſhall be in thoſe dayes.

18 And the Iudges ſhall make diligent inquiſition: and behold, if the witneſſe bee a falſe witneſſe, *and* hath teſtified falſly againſt his brother:

19 *Then ſhall ye do vnto him, as he had thought to haue done vnto his brother: ſo ſhalt thou put the euill away frō among you.

*Prou 19.5.9 dan.13.62.

20 And thoſe which remaine, ſhall heare, and feare, and ſhall henceforth commit no more any ſuch euill among you.

21 And thine eye ſhall not pitie, *but* *life *ſhall goe* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

* Exod.21.23. leuit 23.20. math.5.38.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Prieſts exhortation to encourage the people to battell 5 The officers proclamation who are to bee diſmiſſed from the warre. 10 How to vſe the cities that accept or refuſe the proclamation of peace. 16 What cities muſt bee deuoted. 19 Trees of mans meat muſt not be deſtroyed in the ſiege.

WHen thou goeſt out to battell againſt thine enemies, and ſeeſt horſes and charets, *and* a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it ſhall be when yee are come nigh vnto the battel, that the Prieſt ſhall approach and ſpeake vnto the people,

3 And ſhall ſay vnto them, Heare, O Iſrael, you approach this day vnto battell againſt your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, feare not, and doe not † tremble; neither bee ye terrified becauſe of them.

† *Heb. be tender*
† *Hebr make haſte.*

4 For the LORD your God *is hee* that goeth with you, to fight for you againſt your enemies, to ſaue you.

5 ¶ And the Officers ſhall ſpeake vnto the people, ſaying, What man is there that hath built a new houſe, and hath not dedicated it? let him goe and returne to his houſe,

leſt he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

† Heb. made it common. See Leuit. 19. 23.

6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet † eaten of it? let him alſo goe, and returne vnto his houſe, leſt he die in the battell, and another man eat of it.

* Chap. 24. 5.

7 * And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him goe and returne vnto his houſe, leſt he die in battell, and another man take her.

* Iudg. 7. 3.

† Heb. melt.

8 And the officers ſhall ſpeake further vnto the people: and they ſhall ſay, * What man *is there* that is fearefull and faint hearted? let him goe and returne vnto his houſe, leſt his brethrens heart † faint as well as his heart.

† Heb. to be in the head of the people.

9 And it ſhall be when the officers haue made an end of ſpeaking vnto the people, that they ſhall make captaines of the armies to † leade the people.

10 ¶ When thou commeſt nigh vnto a citie to fight againſt it, then proclaime peace vnto it.

11 And it ſhall be, if it make thee anſwere of peace, and open vnto thee, then it ſhall be *that* all the people that is found therein, ſhall be tributaries vnto thee, and they ſhall ſerue thee.

12 And if it wil make no peace with thee, but will make warre with thee, then thou ſhalt beſiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou ſhalt ſmite euery male thereof with the edge of the ſword.

* Ioſh. 8. 2.
† Heb. ſpoile.

14 But the women and the little ones, and * the cattell, and all that is in the citie, *euen* all the ſpoile thereof, ſhalt thou † take vnto thy ſelfe, and thou ſhalt eate the ſpoile of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

15 Thus ſhalt thou doe vnto all the cities which are very farre off from thee, which are not of the cities of theſe nations;

16 But of the cities of theſe people which the LORD thy God doth giue thee for an inheritance, thou ſhalt ſaue aliue nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou ſhalt vtterly deſtroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to doe after all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods, ſo ſhould yee ſinne againſt the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou ſhalt beſiege a city a long time, in making war againſt it to take it, thou ſhalt not deſtroy the trees thereof, by forcing an axe againſt them: for thou mayeſt eat of them, and thou ſhalt not cut them downe (‖ for the tree of the field is mans *life*) † to employ them in the ſiege.

‖ Or, for the tree of field is to ployed ſiege.

† Heb. ſo before thee.

† Heb. it c downe.

20 Onely the trees which thou knoweſt that they be not trees for meat, thou ſhalt deſtroy, and cut *them* downe, and thou ſhalt build bulwarkes againſt the city that maketh warre with thee, vntill † it be ſubdued.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The expiation of an vncertaine murder.* 10 *The vſage of a captiue taken to wife.* 15 *The firſt borne is not to be diſinherited vpon priuate affection.* 18 *A ſtubborne ſonne is to be ſtoned to death.* 22 *The malefactor muſt not hang all night on a tree.*

IF *one* be found ſlaine in the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it, lying in the field, *and* it be not knowen who hath ſlaine him:

2 Then thy Elders and thy Iudges ſhall come forth, and they ſhall meaſure vnto the cities which *are* round about him ẏ is ſlaine,

3 And it ſhall be that the citie which is next vnto the ſlaine man, euen the Elders of that city ſhall take an heifer which hath not beene wrought with, *and* which hath not drawen in the yoke:

4 And the Elders of that city ſhall bring downe the heifer vnto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor ſowen, and ſhal ſtrike off the heifers necke there in the valley.

† Heb. mouth.

5 And the Prieſts the ſonnes of Leui ſhall come neere (for them the LORD thy God hath choſen to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in the Name of the LORD:) and by their † word ſhall euery controuerſie and euery ſtroke be *tried*.

6 And all the Elders of that city that are next vnto the ſlaine man, ſhall waſh their hands ouer the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they ſhall anſwere, and ſay, Our hands haue not ſhed this blood, neither haue our eyes ſeene *it*.

† Heb. in the middeſt.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, vnto thy people Iſrael, whom thou haſt redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † vnto thy people of Iſraels charge, and the blood ſhall bee forgiuen them.

9 So ſhalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou ſhalt doe that which is right in the ſight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goeſt forth to warre againſt thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath deliuered them into thine hands, and thou haſt taken them captiue,

11 And ſeeſt among the captiues a beautifull woman, and haſt a deſire vnto her, that thou wouldeſt haue her to thy wife:

12 Then thou ſhalt bring her home to

thine houſe, and ſhe ſhall ſhaue her head, and ‖ pare her nailes.

‖ Or, ſuffer to grow. † Heb. make or dreſſe.

13 And ſhe ſhall put the raiment of her captiuitie from off her, and ſhall remaine in thine houſe, and bewaile her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that, thou ſhalt goe in vnto her, and bee her husband, and ſhe ſhall be thy wife.

14 And it ſhall be if thou haue no delight in her, then thou ſhalt let her goe whither ſhe will, but thou ſhalt not ſell her at all for money, thou ſhalt not make merchandiſe of her, becauſe thou haſt humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one beloued, and another hated, and they haue borne him children, *both* the beloued and the hated: and if the firſt borne ſonne be hers, that was hated:

16 Then it ſhall be, when he maketh his ſonnes to inherite that which hee hath, that he may not make the ſonne of the beloued, firſt borne, before the ſonne of the hated, *which is* indeed the firſt borne:

17 But he ſhall acknowledge the ſonne of the hated for the firſt borne, by giuing him a double portion of all † that hee hath: for he is the beginning of his ſtrength, the right of the firſt borne is his.

† Heb. that is found with him.

18 ¶ If a man haue a ſtubborne and rebellious ſonne, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that when they haue chaſtened him, will not hearken vnto them:

19 Then ſhal his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of his citie, & vnto the gate of his place:

20 And they ſhall ſay vnto the Elders of his citie, This our ſonne *is* ſtubborne, and rebellious, he will not obey our voice: he *is* a glutton and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his citie ſhall ſtone him with ſtones, that he die: ſo ſhalt thou put euill away from among you, and all Iſrael ſhall heare and feare.

22 ¶ And if a man haue committed a ſinne worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body ſhall not remaine all night vpon the tree: but thou ſhalt in any wiſe burie him that day: for * hee that is hanged, is † accurſed of God: that thy land bee not defiled, which the Lord thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

* Gal.3.13. † Heb. the curſe of God.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanity toward brethren. 5 The ſexe is to bee diſtinguiſhed by apparell 6 The damme is not to bee taken with her yong ones. 8 The houſe muſt haue battlements. 9 Confuſion is to bee auoided 12 Fringes vpon the veſture 13 The puniſhment of him that ſlandereth his wife 20,22 Of adultery, 25 Of rape, 28 and of fornication, 30 Inceſt.

THou * ſhalt not ſee thy brothers oxe or his ſheepe goe aſtray, and hide thy ſelfe from them: thou ſhalt in any caſe bring them againe vnto thy brother.

* Exod.23.4.

2 And if thy brother bee not nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou ſhalt bring it vnto thine owne houſe, and it ſhall be with thee vntil thy brother ſeeke after it, and thou ſhalt reſtore it to him againe.

3 In like maner ſhalt thou doe with his aſſe, & ſo ſhalt thou doe with his raiment, and with all loſt things of thy brothers, which he hath loſt, and thou haſt found, ſhalt thou doe likewiſe: thou mayeſt not hide thy ſelfe.

4 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſee thy brothers aſſe or his oxe fall downe by the way, and hide thy ſelfe from them: thou ſhalt ſurely helpe him to lift them vp againe.

5 ¶ The woman ſhall not weare that which pertaineth vnto a man, neither ſhall a man put on a womans garment: for all that doe ſo, are abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds neſt chance to bee before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they bee yong ones, or egges, and the damme ſitting vpon the young, or vpon the egges, thou ſhalt not take the damme with the yong.

7 But thou ſhalt in any wiſe let the dam goe, and take the yong to thee, that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayeſt prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildeſt a new houſe, then thou ſhalt make a battlement for thy roofe, that thou bring not blood vpon thine houſe, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſowe thy vineyard with diuers ſeeds: leſt the † fruit of thy ſeede which thou haſt ſowen, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

† Heb fulneſſe of the ſeede.

10 ¶ Thou ſhalt not plow with an oxe and an aſſe together.

11 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not weare a garment of diuers ſorts, *as* of woollen and linnen together.

* Leuit.19.19.

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt make thee * fringes vpon the foure † quarters of thy veſture, wherewith thou causeſt *thy ſelfe*.

* Num.15.38. † Heb. wings.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and goe in vnto her, and hate her,

14 And giue occaſions of ſpeech *againſt her*, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and ſay, I tooke this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a mayd:

15 Then ſhall the father of the damoſell, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damoſels virginitie, vnto the Elders of the citie in the gate.

16 And the damoſels father ſhall ſay vnto

to the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And loe, hee hath giuen occaſions of ſpeech *againſt her*, ſaying, I found not thy daughter a mayde: and yet theſe *are* the tokens of my daughters virginitie; and they ſhall ſpread the cloth before the Elders of the citie.

18 And the Elders of that citie ſhall take that man and chaſtiſe him.

19 And they ſhall amerce him in an hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and giue them vnto the father of the damoſel, becauſe he hath brought vp an euill name vpon a Virgin of Iſrael: and ſhe ſhall be his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, *and* the tokens of virginity be not found for the damoſell:

21 Then they ſhall bring out the damoſell to the doore of her fathers houſe, and the men of her citie ſhall ſtone her with ſtones that ſhe die, becauſe ſhe hath wrought folly in Iſrael, to play the whore in her fathers houſe: ſo ſhalt thou put euill away from among you.

*Leu.20.10. 22 ¶ *If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they ſhall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: ſo ſhalt thou put away euill from Iſrael.

23 ¶ If a damoſell *that is* a Virgine be betrothed vnto an husband, and a man finde her in the citie, and lye with her:

24 Then ye ſhall bring them both out vnto the gate of the citie, and yee ſhall ſtone them with ſtones that they dye: the damoſel, becauſe ſhee cryed not, *being* in the citie: and the man becauſe hee hath humbled his neighbours wife: ſo thou ſhalt put away euil from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damoſell in the field, and the man ‖ force her, and lye with her: then the man onely that lay with her, ſhall die:

‖ *Or, take ſtrong hold of her.*

26 But vnto the damoſell thou ſhalt doe nothing, there is in the damoſell no ſinne worthy of death: for as when a man riſeth againſt his neighbour, and ſlayeth him, euen ſo is this matter:

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damoſel cryed, and there was none to ſaue her.

*Exod.22.16. 28 ¶ *If a man finde a damoſell that is a Virgin which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lye with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her, ſhall giue vnto the damoſels father fifty *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and ſhe ſhall bee his wife, becauſe hee hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ *A man ſhall not take his fathers wife, nor diſcouer his fathers skirt. *Le

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may or may not enter into the Congregation. 5 Vncleanneſſe to bee auoided in the hoſte. 15 Of the fugitiue ſeruant. 17 Of filthineſſe 18 Of abominable ſacrifices. 19 Of Vſury. 21 Of vowes. 24 Of treſpaſſes.

HEe that is wounded in the ſtones, or hath his priuie member cut off, ſhal not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

2 A baſtard ſhall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD: euen to his tenth generation ſhall he not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

3 *An Ammonite, or Moabite ſhall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, euen to their tenth generation ſhall they not enter into the Congregation of the LORD for euer: *Nehe.13.1.

4 Becauſe they met you not with bread and with water in the way when yee came forth out of Egypt, and *becauſe they hired againſt thee Balaam the ſonne of Beor of Pethor of Meſopotamia, to curſe thee. *Num.22.5

5 Neuertheleſſe, the LORD thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curſe into a bleſſing vnto thee, becauſe the LORD thy God loued thee.

6 Thou ſhalt not ſeeke their peace, nor their † proſperitie all thy dayes for euer. †*Heb. good.*

7 ¶ Thou ſhalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou ſhalt not abhorre an Egyptian, becauſe thou waſt a ſtranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, ſhal enter into the congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoſte goeth foorth againſt thine enemies, then keepe thee from euery wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not cleane, by reaſon of vncleanneſſe that chanceth him by night, then ſhall he goe abroad out of the campe, hee ſhall not come within the campe.

11 But it ſhalbe when euening †commeth on, he ſhall waſh *himſelfe* with water: and when the Sunne is downe, he ſhall come into the campe againe. †*Heb. turneth toward.*

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt haue a place alſo without the campe, whither thou ſhalt goe foorth abroad.

13 And thou ſhalt haue a paddle vpon thy weapon: and it ſhal be when thou † wilt eaſe thy ſelfe abroad, thou ſhalt digge therewith, and ſhalt turne backe and couer that which commeth from thee. †*Heb. ſitteſt downe.*

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midſt of thy campe, to deliuer thee, and

to giue vp thine enemies before thee: therefore ſhall thy campe be holy, that he ſee † no vncleane thing in thee, and turne away from thee.

† Heb. nakednes of any thing.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt not deliuer vnto his maſter, the ſeruant which is eſcaped from his maſter vnto thee.

16 He ſhall dwell with thee, euen among you, in that place which he ſhall chuſe, in one of thy gates where it † liketh him beſt: thou ſhalt not oppreſſe him.

† Heb. is good for him.

17 ¶ There ſhall bee no ‖ whore of the daughters of Iſrael, nor a Sodomite of the ſonnes of Iſrael.

‖ Or, Sodomiteſſe.

18 Thou ſhalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the houſe of the LORD thy God for any vow: for euen both theſe are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not lend vpon vſury to thy brother; vſury of money, vſury of victuals, vſury of any thing that is lent vpon vſury.

* Exod. 22.25. leuit. 25.36. pſal. 15.5.

20 Vnto a ſtranger thou mayeſt lend vpon vſury, but vnto thy brother thou ſhalt not lend vpon vſury: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to, in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

21 ¶ * When thou ſhalt vow a vow vnto the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt not ſlacke to pay it: for the LORD thy God will ſurely require it of thee; and it would bee ſin in thee.

* Eccleſ. 5.3.

22 But if thou ſhalt forbeare to vow, it ſhall bee no ſinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lippes, thou ſhalt keepe and performe; *euen* a freewill offering, according as thou haſt vowed vnto the LORD thy God, which thou haſt promiſed with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou commeſt into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayeſt eate grapes thy fill, at thine owne pleaſure, but thou ſhalt not put *any* in thy veſſell.

25 When thou commeſt into the ſtanding corne of thy neighbours, * then thou mayeſt plucke the eares with thine hand: but thou ſhalt not mooue a ſickle vnto thy neighbours ſtanding corne.

* Matth. 12.1 marke 2.23. luke 6.1.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Of diuorce. 5 A new maried man goeth not to war. 6. 10 Of pledges. 7 Of man ſtealers. 8 Of leproſie. 14 The hire is to be giuen. 16 Of Iuſtice. 19 Of charitie.

WHen * a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to paſſe that ſhee finde no fauour in his eyes, becauſe hee hath found ſome † vncleanneſſe in her: then let him write her a bill of † diuorcement, and giue *it* in her hand, and ſend her out of his houſe.

* Math. 5.31. and 19.7. mark 10.4.

† Heb. matter of nakedneſſe

† Heb. cutting off.

2 And when ſhe is departed out of his houſe, ſhe may go and be another mans *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of diuorcement, and giueth *it* in her hand, and ſendeth her out of his houſe: or if the latter husband die, which tooke her to be his wife,

4 Her former husband which ſent her away, may not take her againe to be his wife, after that ſhe is defiled: for that *is* abomination before the LORD, and thou ſhalt not cauſe the land to ſinne, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, he ſhall not goe out to warre, neither † ſhall he be charged with any buſineſſe: *but* hee ſhall bee free at home one yeere and ſhall cheere vp his wife which he hath taken.

* Chap. 20.7.

† Heb. not any thing ſhal paſſe vpon him.

6 ¶ No man ſhall take the nether or the vpper milſtone to pledge: for he taketh *a mans* life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found ſtealing any of his brethren of the children of Iſrael, and maketh merchandize of him, or ſelleth him: then that thiefe ſhall die, and thou ſhal put euill away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heede, in * the plague of leproſie, that thou obſerue diligently, and doe according to all that the Prieſts the Leuites ſhall teach you: as I commanded them, ſo ye ſhall obſerue to doe.

* Leuit. 13.2.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did * vnto Miriam by the way, after that yee were come forth out of Egypt.

* Num. 12.10.

10 ¶ When thou doeſt † lend thy brother any thing, thou ſhalt not goe into his houſe to fetch his pledge.

† Heb lend the loane of any thing to, &c.

11 Thou ſhalt ſtand abroad, and the man to whom thou doeſt lend, ſhall bring out the pledge abroad vnto thee.

12 And if the man be poore, thou ſhalt not ſleepe with his pledge.

13 In any caſe thou ſhalt deliuer him the pledge againe when the Sun goeth downe, that hee may ſleepe in his owne rayment, and bleſſe thee: and it ſhalbe righteouſneſſe vnto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe an hired ſeruant *that is* poore and needy, *whether he bee* of thy brethren, or of thy ſtrangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day * thou ſhalt giue *him* his hire, neither ſhall the Sunne goe downe vpon it, for he is poore, and † ſetteth his heart vpon it, leſt he cry againſt thee vnto the LORD, and it be ſinne vnto thee.

* Leuit. 19.13. tob. 4.14.

† Heb. he lifteth his ſoule vnto it.

16 * The fathers ſhall not be put to death for the children, neither ſhall the children bee put to death for the fathers: euery man ſhall be put to death for his owne ſinne.

* 2 King 14.6 2. Chron. 25.4 iere. 31.29, 30 ezek. 18.20.

17 ¶ Thou ſhalt not peruerte the iudgement

ment of the ſtranger, *nor* of the fatherles, nor take a widowes rayment to pledge.

18 But thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

euit 19.9.
d 23. 22.

19 ¶ * When thou cutteſt downe thine harueſt in thy field, and haſt forgot a ſheafe in the field, thou ſhalt not goe againe to fetch it: it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all the worke of thine hands.

eb. thou ſhalt
t bough it af-
thee.

20 When thou beateſt thine Oliue tree, thou ſhalt not † go ouer the boughs againe: it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow.

eb. after thee

21 When thou gathereſt the grapes of thy Vineyard, thou ſhalt not gleane it † afterward, it ſhall bee for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow.

22 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes muſt not exceed forty. 4 The oxe is not to be muzzled. 5 Of raiſing ſeed vnto a brother. 11 Of the immodeſt woman. 13 Of vniuſt weights. 17 The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.

IF there bee a controuerſie betweene men, and they come vnto Iudgement, that *the Iudges* may iudge them, then they ſhall iuſtifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.

2 And it ſhall bee if the wicked man hee worthy to bee beaten, that the Iudge ſhall cauſe him to lie downe, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certaine number.

Cor. 11.24.

3 * Forty ſtripes he may giue him, and not exceed: leſt *if* he ſhould exceed, and beate him aboue theſe, with many ſtripes, then thy brother ſhould ſeeme vile vnto thee.

. Cor. 9. 9.
tim. 5. 18.
eb. threſſeth

4 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not muzzle the oxe when he † treadeth out *the corne*.

att. 22. 24
rk 12. 19.
ke 20. 28.
r, next kinſ-
an.

5 ¶ * If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and haue no child, the wife of the dead ſhall not marry without, vnto a ſtranger: her ‖ husbands brother ſhall goe in vnto her, and take her to him to wife, and performe the duety of an husbands brother vnto her.

6 And it ſhall bee, that the firſt borne which ſhee beareth, ſhall ſucceed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Iſrael.

Or, next kinſ-
ans wife.

Ruth. 3. 9

7 And if the man like not to take his ‖ brothers wife, then let his brothers wife goe vp to the gate vnto the Elders, and ſay, * My husbands brother refuſeth to raiſe vp vnto his brother a name in Iſrael: he will not performe the duety of my husbands brother.

8 Then he Elders of his citie ſhall call him, and ſpeake vnto him: and if he ſtand *to it*, and ſay, I like not to take her:

9 Then ſhall his brothers wife come vnto him in the preſence of the Elders, and looſe his ſhooe from off his foot, and ſpit in his face, and ſhall anſwere, and ſay, So ſhall it bee done vnto that man that will not build vp his brothers houſe.

10 And his name ſhall be called in Iſrael, The houſe of him that hath his ſhoe looſed.

11 ¶ When men ſtriue together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neere, for to deliuer her husband out of the hand of him that ſmiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, & taketh him by the ſecrets:

12 Then thou ſhalt cut off her hand, thine eye ſhall not pitie *her*.

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt not haue in thy bag † diuers weights, a great and a ſmall.

† Heb. a ſtone and a ſtone.

14 Thou ſhalt not haue in thine houſe, † diuers meaſures, a great and a ſmall.

† Heb. an Ephah and an Ephah.

15 *But* thou ſhalt haue a perfect and iuſt weight, a perfect and iuſt meaſure ſhalt thou haue: that thy dayes may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that doe ſuch things, *and* all that doe vnrighteouſly, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ * Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by the way, when yee were come foorth out of Egypt:

* Exod. 17. 8

18 How hee met thee by the way, and ſmote the hindmoſt of thee, *euen* all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou *waſt* faint and weary; and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it ſhall be when the LORD thy God hath giuen thee reſt from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it; that thou ſhalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen: thou ſhalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confeſſion of him that offreth the basket of firſt fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giueth his third yeere Tithes. 16 The couenant betweene God and the people.

AND it ſhall bee when thou *art* come in vnto the land which the LORD giueth thee for an inheritance, and poſſeſſeſt it, and dwelleſt therein:

2 That thou ſhalt take of the firſt of all the fruit of the earth, which thou ſhalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giueth thee, and ſhalt put *it* in a basket, and ſhalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe to place his Name there.

3 And thou ſhalt goe vnto the Prieſt that ſhall be in thoſe dayes, and ſay vnto him, I pro-

I profeſſe this day vnto the LORD thy God, that I am come vnto the countrey which the LORD ſware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

4 And the Prieſt ſhall take the basket out of thine hand, and ſet it downe before the Altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou ſhalt ſpeake & ſay before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to periſh *was* my father, and hee went downe into Egypt, and ſoiourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians euill intreated vs, and afflicted vs, and laid vpon vs hard bondage.

7 And when wee cryed vnto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppreſſion.

8 And the LORD brought vs foorth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outſtretched arme, and with great terribleneſſe, and with ſignes, and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land, *euen* a land that floweth with milke and honie.

10 And now behold, I haue brought the firſt fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, haſt giuen mee: and thou ſhalt ſet it before the LORD thy God, and worſhip before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou ſhalt reioyce in euery good thing, which the LORD thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine houſe, thou, and the Leuite, and the ſtranger that is among you,

12 ¶ When thou haſt made an end of tithing al the tithes of thine increaſe, the third yeere, *which is* * the yeere of tithing and haſt giuen *it* vnto the Leuite, the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that they may eate within thy gates, and bee filled: *Chap.14.28.

13 Then thou ſhalt ſay before the LORD thy God, I haue brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* houſe, and alſo haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, and vnto the ſtranger, to the fatherleſſe, and to the widow, according to all thy Commandements which thou haſt commanded mee: I haue not tranſgreſſed thy Commandements, neither haue I forgotten *them*.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither haue I taken away ought thereof for any vncleane *vſe*, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead: *but* I haue hearkened to the voyce of the LORD my God, *and* haue done according to all that thou haſt commanded me.

15 * Looke downe from thy holy habitation, from heauen, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt giuen vs, as thou ſwareſt vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and hony. *Eſay.63.15.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to doe theſe Statutes and Iudgements: thou ſhalt therefore keepe and doe them with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

17 Thou haſt auouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walke in his waies, and to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and to hearken vnto his voyce

18 And * the LORD hath auouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as hee hath promiſed thee, and that *thou* ſhouldeſt keepe all his Commandements: *Chap.7.6.

19 And to make thee high aboue all nations which hee hath made, in praiſe and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayeſt bee an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, as he hath ſpoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The people are commanded to write the Law vpon ſtones, 5 and to build an Altar of whole ſtones. 11 The tribes diuided on Gerizzim and Ebal. 14 The curſes pronounced on mount Ebal.*

AND Moſes, with the Elders of Iſrael, commanded the people, ſaying, Keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day.

2 And it ſhall bee on the day * when you ſhall paſſe ouer Iordane vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, that thou ſhalt ſet thee vp great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter. *Ioſh.4.1.

3 And thou ſhalt write vpon them all the words of this law when thou art paſſed ouer, that thou mayeſt goe in vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke and honie, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore it ſhall be when ye bee gone ouer Iordan, that ye ſhall ſet vp theſe ſtones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, & thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

5 And there ſhalt thou build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God, an Altar of ſtones: * thou ſhalt not lift vp any yron *toole* vpon them. *Exod.20.25. ioſh.8.31.

6 Thou ſhalt build the Altar of the LORD thy God of whole ſtones: and thou ſhalt offer burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace offerings, and ſhalt eate there, and reioyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write vpon the ſtones all the words of this Law very plainely.

9 ¶ And Moſes, and the Prieſts the Leuites, ſpake vnto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heed,

and hearken, O Iſrael, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore obey the voyce of the LORD thy God, and doe his Commandements and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Gerizzim to bleſſe the people, when yee are come ouer Iordane: Simeon and Leui, and Iudah, and Iſſachar, and Ioſeph, and Beniamin.

† *Heb. for a curſing.*

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Ebal † to curſe: Ruben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

* Dan. 9.11.

14 ¶ And * the Leuites ſhall ſpeake, and ſay vnto all the men of Iſrael with a loude voyce:

15 Curſed *bee* the man that maketh any grauen or molten image, an abomination vnto the LORD, the worke of the hands of the craftſman, and putteth *it* in a ſecret place: and all the people ſhall anſwere, and ſay, Amen.

16 Curſed *bee* hee that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed *bee* he that remoueth his neighbours land-marke: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed *bee* hee that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed *bee* he that peruerteth the iudgement of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his fathers wife, becauſe he vncouereth his fathers skirt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed *be* he that lieth with any maner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed *bee* he that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed *bee* hee that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

* Ezek. 22.12.

25 * Curſed *bee* hee that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

* Gal. 3.10.

26 * Curſed *bee* hee that confirmeth not all the words of this Law to doe them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The bleſſings for obedience. 15 The curſes for diſobedience.

* Leuit. 26.3.

AND it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou ſhalt hearken diligently vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerue *and* to doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will ſet thee on high aboue all nations of the earth.

2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God.

3 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *bee* in the city, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Bleſſed *ſhall bee* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe.

5 Bleſſed *ſhalbe* thy basket & thy ‖ ſtore.

‖ *Or, dough, or kneading troughes.*

6 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou commeſt in, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

7 The LORD ſhall cauſe thine enemies that riſe vp againſt thee, to be ſmitten before thy face: they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeuen waies.

‖ *Or, barnes.*

8 The LORD ſhall command the bleſſing vpon thee in thy ‖ ſtorehouſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto, and hee ſhall bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

9 The LORD ſhall eſtabliſh thee an holy people vnto himſelfe, as he hath ſworne vnto thee, if thou ſhalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth ſhall ſee, that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they ſhall be afraid of thee.

* Chap. 30.9. &c.
‖ *Or, for good.*
† *Heb. belly.*

11 And * the LORD ſhall make thee plenteous ‖ in goods, in the fruit of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

* Chap. 15.6.

12 The LORD ſhall open vnto thee his good treaſure, the heauen to giue the raine vnto thy land in his ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the worke of thine hand: and * thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, and thou ſhalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD ſhall make thee the head, & not the taile, and thou ſhalt be aboue onely, and thou ſhalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD thy God, which I commaund thee this day, to obſerue, and to doe *them*:

14 And thou ſhalt not goe aſide from any of the wordes which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to goe after other gods, to ſerue them.

* Leuit. 26.14. lament. 2.17. mal. 2.2. baruc. 1.20.

15 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou wilt not hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerue to doe all his Commandements and his Statutes, which I command thee this day, that all theſe curſes ſhall

come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.

16 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the city, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Curſed *ſhalbe* thy basket and thy ſtore.

18 Curſed *ſhalbe* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe.

19 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou commeſt in, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

20 The LORD ſhall ſend vpon thee curſing, vexation and rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto, † for to doe, vntill thou be deſtroyed, and vntill thou periſh quickely, becauſe of the wickedneſſe of thy doings, whereby thou haſt forſaken me.

† *Heb. which thou wouldeſt doe.*

21 The LORD ſhall make the peſtilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill he haue conſumed thee from off the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

22 * The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with a conſumption, & with a feuer, and with an inflammation, and with an extreame burning, and with the || ſword, and with blaſting, and with mildew: and they ſhall purſue thee vntill thou periſh.

* Leuit. 26.16.

|| *Or, drought.*

23 And the heauen that is ouer thy head ſhall be braſſe, and the earth that is vnder thee *ſhall be* yron.

24 The LORD ſhall make the raine of thy land powder and duſt: from heauen ſhall it come downe vpon thee, vntill thou be deſtroyed.

25 The LORD ſhall cauſe thee to be ſmitten before thine enemies: thou ſhalt goe out one way againſt them, and flee ſeuen wayes before them, and ſhalt be † remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

† *Heb. for a remoouing.*

26 And thy carkeiſe ſhall be meat vnto all foules of the ayre, and vnto the beaſts of the earth, and no man ſhall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will ſmite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the Emerods, and with the ſcab, and with the itch, wherof thou canſt not be healed.

28 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with madneſſe, and blindneſſe, and aſtoniſhment of heart.

29 And thou ſhalt grope at noone dayes, as the blind gropeth in darkeneſſe, and thou ſhalt not proſper in thy wayes: and thou ſhalt be only oppreſſed, and ſpoyled euermore, and no man ſhall ſaue thee.

30 Thou ſhalt betroth a wife, and another man ſhall lie with her: thou ſhalt build an houſe, and thou ſhalt not dwell therein: * Thou ſhalt plant a vineyard, and ſhalt not † gather the grapes thereof.

* Chap. 20.6.
† *Heb. profane, or vſe it as common meat.*

31 Thine oxe ſhall be ſlaine before thine eyes, and thou ſhalt not eat thereof: thine aſſe ſhalbe violently taken away from before thy face, and † ſhall not be reſtored to thee: thy ſheepe ſhall be giuen vnto thine enemies, and thou ſhalt haue none to reſcue *them*.

† *Heb. ſhall not returne to thee, &c.*

32 Thy ſons and thy daughters ſhall be giuen vnto another people, and thine eyes ſhall look, and faile with longing for them all the day long: and there ſhall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, ſhall a nation which thou knoweſt not, eat vp: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed and cruſhed alway;

34 So that thou ſhalt be mad, for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

35 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee in the knees, and in the legs with a ſore botch that cannot be healed, from the ſole of thy foote, vnto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD ſhall bring thee, and thy King which thou ſhalt ſet ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers haue knowne, and there ſhalt thou ſerue other gods, wood and ſtone.

37 And thou ſhalt become * an aſtoniſhment, a prouerbe, and a by-word, among all nations, whither the LORD ſhall leade thee.

* 1 King 9.7. ier. 24.9. and 25.9.

38 * Thou ſhalt cary much ſeed out into the field, and ſhalt gather but little in: for the locuſt ſhall conſume it.

* Mica. 6.15. agge. 1.6.

39 Thou ſhalt plant vineyards and dreſſe *them*, but ſhalt neither drinke of the wine nor gather *the grapes*, for the wormes ſhall eat them.

40 Thou ſhalt haue Oliue trees throughout all thy coaſts, but thou ſhalt not anoint *thy ſelfe* with the oyle: for thine Oliue ſhall caſt *his fruit*.

41 Thou ſhalt beget ſons and daughters, but † thou ſhalt not enioy them: for they ſhal goe into captiuity.

† *Heb. they ſhall not be thine.*

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land ſhall the locuſts || conſume,

|| *Or, poſſeſſe.*

43 The ſtranger that is within thee ſhall get vp aboue thee very high: and thou ſhalt come downe very low.

44 He ſhall lend to thee, and thou ſhalt not lend to him: he ſhall bee the head, and thou ſhalt be the taile.

45 Moreouer, all theſe curſes, ſhall come vpon thee, and ſhall purſue thee, and ouertake thee, till thou be deſtroyed: becauſe thou hearkenedſt not vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they ſhalbe vpon thee for a ſigne, and for a wonder, and vpon thy ſeed for euer.

47 Becauſe thou ſeruedſt not the LORD

thy God with ioyfulneſſe, and with gladneſſe of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore ſhalt thou ſerue thine enemies which the Lord ſhall ſend againſt thee, in hunger, and in thirſt, and in nakednes, and in want of all things, and he ſhall put a yoke of yron vpon thy necke, vntill hee haue deſtroyed thee.

49 The Lord ſhall bring a nation againſt thee from farre, from the end of the earth, *as ſwift* as the Eagle flieth, a nation whoſe tongue thou ſhalt not † vnderſtand:

† Heb. heare

50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which ſhall not regard the perſon of the old, nor ſhew fauour to the yong:

† Heb. ſtrong of face.

51 And he ſhall eat the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, vntill thou be deſtroyed: which alſo ſhall not leaue thee *either* corne, wine, or oyle, *or* the increaſe of thy kine, or flockes of thy ſheepe, vntill hee haue deſtroyed thee.

52 And hee ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates, vntill thy high and fenced walls come downe wherein thou truſtedſt throughout all thy land: and hee ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates, throughout all thy land which the Lord thy God hath giuen thee.

53 And * thou ſhalt eat the fruit of thine owne † body, the fleſh of thy ſonnes, and of thy daughters (which the Lord thy God hath giuen thee) in the ſiege, and in the ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee.

* Leuit. 26.29. 2 king. 6.29. lam. 4.10. baru. 2.3.
† Heb. belly.

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye ſhall be euill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his boſome, and towards the remnant of his children which he ſhall leaue:

55 So that he will not giue to any of them of the fleſh of his children whom hee ſhall eat: becauſe he hath nothing left him in the ſiege, and in the ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not aduenture to ſet the ſole of her foot vpon the ground, for delicateneſſe and tenderneſſe, her eye ſhall be euill towards the huſband of her boſome, and towards her ſonne, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her † yong one that commeth out from betweene her feet, & towards her children which ſhe ſhall beare: for ſhee ſhall eat them for want of all things ſecretly in the ſiege and ſtraitneſſe, wherewith thine enemy ſhall diſtreſſe thee in thy gates.

† Heb. afterbirth.

58 If thou wilt not obſerue to doe all the words of this law that are written in this booke, that thou mayeſt feare this glorious and fearefull Name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 Then the Lord will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy ſeed, *euen* great plagues, and of long continuance, and ſore ſickneſſes, and of long continuance.

60 Moreouer, he will bring vpon thee all the diſeaſes of Egypt, which thou waſt afraid of, and they ſhall cleaue vnto thee.

61 Alſo euery ſickeneſſe, and euery plague which is not written in the booke of this Law, them will the Lord † bring vpon thee vntill thou be deſtroyed.

† Heb. cauſe to aſcend.

62 And ye ſhall be left few in number, whereas ye were * as the ſtarres of heauen for multitude: becauſe thou wouldeſt not obey the voyce of the Lord thy God.

* Chap. 10.22.

63 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as the Lord reioyced ouer you to doe you good, and to multiply you; ſo the Lord will reioyce ouer you to deſtroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye ſhall be plucked from off the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

64 And the Lord ſhall ſcatter thee among all people, from the *one* end of the earth euen vnto the *other*; and there thou ſhalt ſerue other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers haue knowen, *euen* wood and ſtone.

65 And among theſe nations ſhalt thou finde no eaſe, neither ſhall the ſole of thy foot haue reſt, but the Lord ſhall giue thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and ſorrow of mind.

66 And thy life ſhall hang in doubt before thee, and thou ſhalt feare day and night, and ſhalt haue none aſſurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were Euen: and at Euen thou ſhalt ſay Would God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart wherewith thou ſhalt feare, and for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

68 And the Lord ſhall bring thee into Egypt againe, with ſhips, by the way whereof I ſpake vnto thee, Thou ſhalt ſee it no more againe: and there ye ſhall be ſould vnto your enemies for bondmen, and bondwomen, and no man ſhall buy *you*.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Moſes exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the workes they haue ſeene.* 10 *All are preſented before the Lord to enter into his couenant.* 18 *The great wrath on him that flattereth himſelfe in his wickednes.* 29 *Secret things belong vnto God.*

These *are* the words of the Couenant which the Lord commanded Moſes to make with the children of Iſrael in the land of Moab, beſide the Couenant which hee made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moſes called vnto all Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, * Ye haue ſeene all that the

* Exod. 19.4.

the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all his ſeruants, and vnto all his land;

3 The great temptations which thine eyes haue ſeene, the ſignes and thoſe great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to ſee, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you fourty yeeres in the wilderneſſe: your clothes are not waxen old vpon you, and thy ſhooe is not waxen old vpon thy foot.

6 Ye haue not eaten bread, neither haue you drunke wine, or ſtrong drinke: that yee might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when yee came vnto this place, Sihon the king of Heſhbon, and Og the king of Baſhan, came out againſt vs vnto battell, and we ſmote them.

8 And we tooke their land, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, & to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh.

9 *Keepe therefore the words of this Couenant and doe them, that yee may proſper in all that ye doe.

*Chap. 4.6. 1.king.2.2. ioſh.1.7.

10 ¶ Yee ſtand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captaines of your tribes, your Elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Iſrael,

11 Your little ones, your wiues, and thy ſtranger that is in thy campe, from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou ſhouldeſt † enter into Couenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

†*Heb. paſſe.*

13 That hee may eſtabliſh thee to day for a people vnto himſelfe, and that hee may bee vnto thee a God, as hee hath ſaid vnto thee, and as hee hath ſworne vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you onely doe I make this Couenant and this oath:

15 But with him that ſtandeth here with vs this day before the LORD our God, and alſo with him that is not here with vs this day:

16 (For yee know how we haue dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came thorow the nations which ye paſſed by.

17 And ye haue ſeene their abominations, and their † idols, wood, and ſtone, ſiluer, and gold, which were among them.)

†*Heb. dongy gods.*

18 Leſt there ſhould be among you, man or woman, or family, or tribe, whoſe heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to goe *and* ſerue the gods of theſe nations: leſt there ſhould bee among you a root that beareth ‖ gall and wormewood,

‖*Or, a poiſonfull herbe. Heb. Roſh.*

19 And it come to paſſe when he heareth the words of this curſe, that he bleſſe himſelfe in his heart, ſaying, I ſhall haue peace, though I walke in the ‖ imagination of mine heart, to adde † drunkenneſſe to thirſt:

‖*Or, ſtubbornneſſe.* †*Heb. the drunken to the thirſty.*

20 The LORD will not ſpare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his ielouſie ſhall ſmoke againſt that man, and all the curſes that are written in this booke, ſhall lie vpon him, and the LORD ſhal blot out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the LORD ſhall ſeparate him vnto euill, out of all the tribes of Iſrael, according to all the curſes of the Couenant, that † are written in this booke of the Law:

†*Heb. is written.*

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that ſhall riſe vp after you, and the ſtranger that ſhall come from a far land, ſhall ſay, when they ſee the plagues of that land, and the ſickeneſſes † which the LORD hath laid vpon it;

†*Heb. wherewith the LORD hath made it ſicke.*]

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimſtone and ſalt, *and* burning, that it is not ſowen, nor beareth, nor any graſſe groweth therein, *like the ouerthrow of Sodome, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD ouerthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

*Gen. 19. 24, 25.

24 Euen all nations ſhall ſay, *Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

*1. Kin. 9. 8. ier. 22. 8.

25 Then men ſhall ſay, Becauſe they haue forſaken the Couenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which hee made with them, when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and ſerued other gods, and worſhipped them, gods whom they knew not, and † *whom* he had not giuen vnto them.

†*Heb. diuided. Or, who had not giuen to them*] any portion.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt this land, to bring vpon it all the curſes that are written in this booke.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger and in wrath, and in great indignation, and caſt them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The ſecret things *belong* vnto the LORD our God: but thoſe things which are reuealed, *belong* vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that wee may doe all the words of this Law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promiſed vnto the repentant. 11 The Commandement is manifeſt. 15 Death and life are ſet before them.

AND it ſhall come to paſſe when all theſe things are come vpon thee, the bleſſing and the curſe, which I haue ſet before thee, and thou ſhalt call *them* to minde, among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driuen thee, 2 And ſhalt returne vnto the LORD thy God, and ſhalt obey his voyce according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turne thy captiuitie, and haue compaſſion vpon thee, and will returne and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath ſcattered thee.

*Nehe.1.9. 4 *If any of thine be driuen out vnto the outmoſt parts of heauen, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God wil bring thee into the land which thy fathers poſſeſſed, and thou ſhalt poſſeſſe it, and hee will doe thee good, and multiply thee aboue thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumciſe thine heart, and the heart of thy ſeed to loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule, that thou mayeſt liue.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all theſe curſes vpon thine enemies, and on them that hated thee, which perſecuted thee.

8 And thou ſhalt returne and obey the voice of the LORD, and doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day.

*Chap.28.11. 9 *And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in euery worke of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will againe reioyce ouer thee for good, as he reioyced ouer thy fathers:

10 If thou ſhalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which are written in this booke of the Law, *and* if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

11 ¶ For this Commandement which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is is farre off.

*Rom.10.6.&c. 12 *It *is* not in heauen, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Who ſhall goe vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

13 Neither *is* it beyond the Sea, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Who ſhall goe ouer the ſea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

14 But the word is very nigh vnto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayeſt doe it.

15 ¶ See, I haue ſet before thee this day, life and good, and death, and euill:

16 In that I command thee this day to loue the LORD thy God, to walk in his waies, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, that thou mayeſt liue and multiply: and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

17 But if thine heart turne away, ſo that thou wilt not heare, but ſhalt bee drawen away and worſhip other gods, and ſerue them:

18 I denounce vnto you this day, that yee ſhall ſurely periſh, and that ye ſhall not prolong your dayes vpon the land, whither thou paſſeſt ouer Iordan, to goe to poſſeſſe it.

19 *I call heauen and earth to record this day againſt you, that I haue ſet before you, life and death, bleſſing and curſing: therefore chuſe life, that both thou and thy ſeed may liue: *Chap.4.2

20 That thou mayeſt loue the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayeſt obey his voyce, and that thou mayeſt cleaue vnto him: for hee *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayeſt dwell in the land, which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, to giue them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Moſes encourageth the people.* 7 *He encourageth Ioſhua.* 9 *He deliuereth the Law vnto the Prieſts to reade it in the ſeuenth yeere to the people.* 14 *God giueth a charge to Ioſhua,* 19 *and a ſong, to teſtifie againſt the people.* 24 *Moſes deliuereth the booke of the Law to the Leuites to keepe.* 28 *He maketh a proteſtation to the Elders.*

AND Moſes went and ſpake theſe words vnto all Iſrael.

2 And hee ſaid vnto them, I *am* an hundred and twenty yeeres old this day; I can no more goe out and come in: alſo the LORD hath ſaid vnto mee, *Thou ſhalt not goe ouer this Iordan. *Num. 20.1 chap. 3.27.

3 The LORD thy God hee will goe ouer before thee, *and* he will deſtroy theſe nations from before thee, and thou ſhalt poſſeſſe them: *and* Ioſhua, hee ſhall goe ouer before thee, *as the LORD hath ſaid. *Num. 27.21

4 And the LORD ſhall doe vnto them, as hee did to Sihon, and to Og, Kings of the Amorites, and vnto the land of them, whom hee deſtroyed.

5 And *the LORD ſhall giue them vp before your face, that ye may doe vnto them according vnto all the Commandements which I haue commanded you. *Chap.7.2.

6 Be ſtrong, and of a good courage, feare not, nor bee afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doth goe with thee, hee will not faile thee, nor forſake thee.

7 ¶ And Moſes called vnto Ioſhua, and ſaid vnto him in the ſight of all Iſrael, Bee ſtrong, and of a good courage: for thou muſt goe with this people vnto the land, which the LORD hath ſworne vnto their fa-

thers to giue them;and thou ſhalt cauſe them to inherite it.

8 And the LORD he *it is* that doeth goe before thee, he will be with thee, he wil not faile thee,neither forſake thee,feare not,neither be diſmayed.

9 ¶ And Moſes wrote this Law, and deliuered it vnto the Prieſts the ſons of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD,and vnto all the Elders of Iſrael.

10 And Moſes commanded them,ſaying, At the end of *euery* ſeuen yeeres, in the ſolemnity of the *yeere of releaſe, in the feaſt of Tabernacles,

*Chap.15.1.

11 When all Iſrael is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he ſhall chooſe; thou ſhalt read this Law before all Iſrael,in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men,and women,and children,and thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learne, and feare the LORD your God,and obſerue to doe all the words of this Law.

13 And *that* their children which haue not knowen *any thing*,may heare, & learne to feare the LORD your God,as long as yee liue in the land, whither ye goe ouer Iordan to poſſeſſe it.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes,Behold, thy dayes approach that thou muſt die, call Ioſhua, and preſent your ſelues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation,that I may giue him a charge. And Moſes and Ioſhua went,and preſented themſelues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud ſtood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, Behold,thou ſhalt †ſleepe with thy fathers, and this people will riſe vp,and goe a whoring after the gods of the ſtrangers of the land whither they goe *to be* amongſt them, and will forſake mee, and breake my Couenant, which I haue made with them.

†*Heb. lie downe.*

17 Then my anger ſhalbe kindled againſt them in that day,and I wil forſake them,and I will hide my face from them,and they ſhal bee deuoured, and many euils and troubles ſhall † befall them, ſo that they will ſay in that day, Are not theſe euils come vpon vs, becauſe our God is not among vs?

†*Heb. find them*

18 And I will ſurely hide my face in that day, for all the euils which they ſhall haue wrought,in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this ſong for you,and teach it the children of Iſrael: put it in their mouthes, that this ſong may bee a witnes for me,againſt the children of Iſrael.

20 For when I ſhall haue brought them into the land which I ſware vnto their fathers that floweth with milke and honey; and they ſhall haue eaten and filled themſelues, and waxen fat; then will they turne vnto other gods, and ſerue them, and prouoke me and breake my Couenant.

21 And it ſhal come to paſſe when many euils and troubles are befallen them,that this ſong ſhall teſtifie†againſt them as a witnes: for it ſhall not bee forgotten out of the mouthes of their ſeed: for I know their imagination which they †goe about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land which I ſware.

†*Heb. before.*

†*Heb. doe*

22 ¶ Moſes therefore wrote this ſong the ſame day,and taught it the children of Iſrael.

23 And he gaue Ioſhua the ſon of Nun a charge, and ſayd,*Be ſtrong and of a good courage: for thou ſhalt bring the children of Iſrael into the land which I ſware vnto them, and I will be with thee.

*Ioſh. 1.6.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Moſes had made an end of writing the wordes of this Law in a book,vntill they were finiſhed,

25 That Moſes commanded the Leuites which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD,ſaying,

26 Take this booke of the Law, and put it in the ſide of the Arke of the Couenant of the LDRD your God,that it may be there for a witneſſe againſt thee:

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy ſtiffe necke: Behold, while I am yet aliue with you this day,ye haue been rebellious againſt the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather vnto mee all the Elders of your Tribes,and your Officers, that I may ſpeake theſe wordes in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record againſt them.

29 For I know that after my death, yee will vtterly corrupt *your ſelues*, and turne aſide frome the way which I haue commanded you: and euill will befall you in the latter dayes, becauſe ye will doe euill in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moſes ſpake in the eares of all the Congregation of Iſrael the words of this ſong,vntill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moſes ſong which ſetteth foorth Gods mercy and vengeance. 46 He exhorteth them to ſet their hearts vpon it. 48 God ſendeth him vp to mount Nebo to ſee the land and die.

GIue eare,O ye heauens,and I wil ſpeak; & heare,O earth yͤ words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine ſhall drop as the raine: my ſpeech ſhall diſtill as the deaw, as the ſmall raine vpon the tender herbe, and as the ſhowres vpon the graſſe.

3 Becauſe I wil publiſh the Name of the LORD: aſcribe ye greatneſſe vnto our God.

4 *He is* the rocke, his worke *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* Iudgement: A God of trueth, and without iniquitie, iuſt and right *is* hee.

5 † They haue corrupted themſelues, ‖ their ſpot is not *the ſpot* of his children: *they are* a peruerſe and crooked generation.

† *Heb. he hath corrupted to himſelfe.*
‖ Or, that they are not *his children, that is their blot.*

6 Doe ye thus requite the LORD, O fooliſh people and vnwiſe? Is not he thy Father *that* hath bought thee? Hath he not made thee, and eſtabliſhed thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old, conſider the yeeres of † many generations: aske thy father, and hee will ſhew thee, thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

† *Heb. generation and generation.*

8 When the moſt High diuided to the nations their inheritance, when he ſeparated the ſons of Adam, he ſet the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Iſrael.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Iacob *is* the † lot of his inheritance.

† *Heb. cord.*

10 He found him in a deſart land, and in the waſte howling wilderneſſe: He ‖ led him about, he inſtructed him, hee kept him as the apple of his eye.

‖ *Or, compaſſed him about.*

11 As an Eagle ſtirreth vp her neſt, fluttereth ouer her young, ſpreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 *So* the LORD alone did lead him, and there was no ſtrange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eate the increaſe of the fields, and he made him to ſucke hony out of the rocke, and oyle out of the flinty rocke.

14 Butter of kine, and milke of ſheepe, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Baſhan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheate, and thou diddeſt drinke the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Ieſurun waxed fat, and kicked: Thou art waxen fat, thou art growen thick, thou art couered *with fatneſſe*: then hee forſooke God *which* made him, & lightly eſteemed the rocke of his ſaluation.

16 They prouoked him to ielouſie with ſtrange *gods*, with abominations prouoked they him to anger.

17 They ſacrificed vnto deuils, ‖ not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods that* came newly vp: whom your fathers feared not.

‖ *Or,* which were not *God.*

18 Of the rocke that begat thee thou art vnmindfull, and haſt forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD ſaw *it*, hee ‖ abhorred *them*, becauſe of the prouoking of his ſonnes, and of his daughters.

‖ *Or, de*

20 And he ſaid, I will hide my face from them, I will ſee what their end *ſhall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue moued mee to ielouſie with *that which is* not god, they haue prouoked me to anger with their vanities: and *I will moue them to ielouſie with *thoſe which are* not a people, I will prouoke them to anger with a fooliſh nation.

*Rom.1

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and ‖ ſhall burne vnto the loweſt hell, and ‖ ſhall conſume the earth with her increaſe, and ſet on fire the foundations of the mountaines.

‖ *Or, hath b*
ned.
‖ *Or, hath c*
ſumed.

23 I will heape miſchiefes vpon them, I will ſpend mine arrowes vpon them.

24 *They ſhall be* burnt with hunger, and deuoured with † burning heat, and with bitter deſtruction: I will alſo ſend the teeth of beaſtes vpon them with the poyſon of ſerpents of the duſt.

† *Hb. bur*
coales.

25 The ſword without, and terrour † within ſhall † deſtroy both the yong man and the virgin, the ſuckling *alſo* with the man of gray haires.

† *Heb from th*
chambers.
† *Heb. berea*

26 I ſayd, I would ſcatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to ceaſe from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemie, leſt their aduerſaries ſhould behaue themſelues ſtrangely, *and* leſt they ſhould ſay, ‖ Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

‖ *Or, our high hand and not the LORD hath done a this.*

28 For they are a nation void of counſel; neither is there any vnderſtanding in them.

29 O that they were wiſe, that they vnderſtood this, that they would conſider their latter end.

30 How ſhould *one chaſe a thouſand, and two put ten thouſand to flight, except their Rocke had ſold them, and the LORD had ſhut them vp?

*Ioſh.23.1

31 For their Rocke is not as our Rocke, euen our enemies themſelues being iudges.

32 For their vine is ‖ of the vine of Sodō, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their cluſters *are* bitter.

‖ *Or, is worſe then the vi*
Sodom, &c.

33 Their wine is the poiſon of Dragons, and the cruell venim of Aſpes.

34 Is not this layd vp in ſtore with mee, *and* ſealed vp among my treaſures?

35 To mee belongeth * vengeance and recompence, their foote ſhall ſlide in due time: for the day of their calamitie is at hand

*Ecclus.2
rom.12.1
heb.10.3

hand, and the things that ſhall come vpon them, make haſt.

36 For the LORD ſhall iudge his people, and repent himſelfe for his ſeruants, when he ſeeth that *their* † power is gone; and there is none ſhut vp, or left.

†Heb. hand.

37 And hee ſhall ſay, Where *are* their gods? their rocke in whom they truſted;

38 Which did eate the fat of their ſacrifices, and dranke the wine of their drinke offerings? let them riſe vp and helpe you, *and* be † your protection.

†Heb. an hiding for you.

39 See now, that I, *euen* I am hee, and there is no god with me; * I kill, and I make aliue: I wound, and I heale, neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.

*1.Sam.2.6. Tob.13.2. Wisd.16.13.

40 For I lift vp my hand to heauen, and ſay, I liue for euer.

41 If I whet my glittering ſword, and mine hand take hold on iudgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, (and my ſword ſhall deuoure fleſh) *and that* with the blood of the ſlaine, and of the captiues, from the beginning of reuenges vpon the enemie.

43 ‖ Reioyce, O * yee nations *with* his people, for hee will auenge the blood of his ſeruants, and will render vengeance to his aduerſaries, and will be mercifull vnto his land, *and* to his people.

‖Or, praiſe his people, ye nations: or ſing yee.
*Matth.7.6. Rom.15.10.

44 ¶ And Moſes came and ſpake all the words of this Song in the eares of the people, he and ‖ Hoſhea the ſonne of Nun.

‖Or, Ioſhua.

45 And Moſes made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words to all Iſrael.

46 And hee ſaid vnto them, * Set your hearts vnto all the words which I teſtifie among you this day, which yee ſhall command your children to obſerue, to doe all the words of this Law.

*Chap.6.6. and 11.18.

47 For it *is* not a vaine thing for you: becauſe it is your life, and through this thing ye ſhall prolong *your* dayes, in the land whither ye goe ouer Iordan to poſſeſſe it.

48 * And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes that ſelfe ſame day, ſaying,

*Num. 27.12.

49 Get thee vp into this mountaine Abarim, vnto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is ouer againſt Iericho, and behold the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goeſt vp, and be gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people:

*Num 20.25, 28. and 33.38

51 Becauſe * yee treſpaſſed againſt me among the children of Iſrael, at the waters of ‖ Meribah Kadeſh, in the wilderneſſe of Zin: becauſe yee ſanctified me not in the midſt of the children of Iſrael.

*Num 20.12, 13. and 27.14.
‖Or, ſtriſe at Kadeſh.

52 Yet thou ſhalt ſee the land before *thee*, but thou ſhalt not goe thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Maieſtie of God. 6 The bleſsings of the twelue tribes. 26 The excellencie of Iſrael.

AND this *is* the bleſſing wherewith Moſes the man of God bleſſed the children of Iſrael before his death.

2 And hee ſaid, The LORD came from Sinai, and roſe vp from Seir vnto them; hee ſhined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thouſands of Saints: from his right hand *went* a † fiery Law for them.

†Heb. a fire of Law.

3 Yea, he loued the people; all his Saints *are* in thy hand: and they ſate downe at thy feet; euery one ſhall receiue of thy words.

4 Moſes commanded vs a Law, euen the inheritance of the Congregation of Iacob.

5 And hee was King in Ieſhurun, when the heads of the people, *and* the Tribes of Iſrael were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben liue, and not die, and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the bleſsing* of Iudah: and hee ſaid, Heare, LORD, the voyce of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: Let his hands be ſufficient for him, and be thou an helpe to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Leui he ſaid, * *Let* thy Thummim and thy Vrim *bee* with thy holy One, whom thou diddeſt prooue at Maſſah, *and with* whom thou diddeſt ſtriue at the waters of Meribah;

*Exod. 28.30.

9 Who ſaid vnto his father and to his mother, I haue not ſeene him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his owne children: for they haue obſerued thy word, and kept thy Couenant.

10 ‖ They ſhall teach Iacob thy Iudgements, and Iſrael thy Law: ‖ they ſhall put incenſe † before thee, and whole burnt ſacrifice vpon thine Altar.

‖Or, let them teach, &c.
‖Or, let them put incenſe.
†Heb. at thy noſe.

11 Bleſſe LORD, his ſubſtance, and accept the worke of his hands, ſmite thorow the loynes of them that riſe againſt him, and of them that hate him, that they riſe not againe.

12 ¶ *And* of Beniamin hee ſaid, The beloued of the LORD ſhall dwell in ſafety by him, *and the LORD* ſhall couer him all the day long, and hee ſhall dwell betweene his ſhoulders.

13 ¶ And of Ioſeph hee ſaid, * Bleſſed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heauen, for the dewe, and for the deepe that coucheth beneath;

*Gen.49.25.

14 And for the precious fruits *brought foorth*

foorth by the Sunne, and for the precious things † put foorth by the † Moone,

† Heb. thruſt foorth.
† Heb. Moones.

15 And for the chiefe things of the ancient mountaines, and for the precious things of the laſting hils,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulneſſe thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the buſh: let *the bleſſing* come vpon the head of Ioſeph, and vpon the top of the head of him *that* * *was* ſeparated from his brethren.

* Gen. 49.26.

17 His glory *is like* the firſtling of his bullocke, and his hornes *are like* the hornes of Vnicornes: with them he ſhall puſh the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they *are* the ten thouſands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thouſands of Manaſſeh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun hee ſaid, Reioyce, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Iſſachar, in thy tents.

19 They ſhall call the people vnto the mountaine, there they ſhall offer ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe: for they ſhall ſucke of the abundance of the ſeas, and of treaſures hid in the ſand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lyon and teareth the arme with the crowne of the head.

21 And he prouided the firſt part for himſelfe, becauſe there, *in* a portion of the Lawgiuer was he † ſeated, and hee came *with* the heads of the people, hee executed the iuſtice of the LORD, and his Iudgements with Iſrael.

† Heb. cieled.

22 ¶ And of Dan he ſaid, Dan *is* a Lyons whelpe: he ſhall leape from Baſhan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he ſaid, O Naphtali, ſatisfied with fauour, and full with the bleſſing of the LORD: poſſeſſe thou the Weſt and the South.

24 ¶ And of Aſher he ſaid, Let Aſher be bleſſed with children; let him bee acceptable to his brethren, and let him dippe his foot in oyle.

25 Thy || ſhooes ſhall be yron and braſſe, and as thy day, *ſo ſhall* thy ſtrength *be*.

|| Or, vnder thy ſhooes ſhall be yron.

26 ¶ There is none like vnto the God of Ieſurun, *who* rideth vpon the heauen in thy helpe, and in his excellencie on the skie.

27 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, and vnderneath are the euerlaſting armes: and hee ſhall thruſt out the enemie from before thee, and ſhall ſay, Deſtroy *them*.

28 * Iſrael then ſhall dwell in ſafety alone: the fountaine of Iacob *ſhall bee* vpon a land of corne and wine, alſo his heauens ſhall drop downe deaw.

* Ier. 23.6.

29 Happy *art* thou, O Iſrael: Who is like vnto thee, O people! Saued by thy LORD, the ſhield of thy helpe, and who is the ſword of thy excellencie: and thine enemies || ſhall be found liars vnto thee, and thou ſhalt tread vpon their high places.

|| Or, ſhall ſubdued.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Moſes from mount Nebo vieweth the land. 5 He dieth there. 6 His buriall. 7 His age. 8 Thirty dayes mourning for him. 9 Ioſhua ſucceedeth him. 10 The praiſe of Moſes.

AND Moſes went vp from the plaines of Moab, vnto the || mountaine of Nebo, to the top of Piſgah, that is ouer againſt Iericho: and the LORD ſhewed him * all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan,

|| Or, hill.
* Chap 3.27. 2.mac.2.4.

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh, and all the land of Iudah, vnto the vtmoſt Sea,

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the citie of Palme trees vnto Zoar.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, * This is the land which I ſware vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Iacob, ſaying, I will giue it vnto thy ſeed: I haue cauſed thee to ſee it with thine eyes, but thou ſhalt not goe ouer thither.

* Gen 12.7. and 13.15.

5 ¶ So Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And hee buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, ouer againſt Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his ſepulchre vnto this day.

7 ¶ And Moſes was an hundred and twentie yeeres old when he died: his eye was not dimme, nor his † naturall force † abated.

† Heb. moiſtur
† Heb. fled.

8 ¶ And the children of Iſrael wept for Moſes in the plaines of Moab thirtie dayes: So the dayes of weeping *and* mourning for Moſes were ended.

9 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun *was* full of the Spirit of wiſedome: for Moſes had laid his hands vpon him, and the children of Iſrael hearkened vnto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

10 ¶ And there aroſe not a Prophet ſince in Iſrael like vnto Moſes, whom the LORD knew face to face.

11 In all the ſignes and the wonders which the LORD ſent him to doe in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his ſeruants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour which Moſes ſhewed in the ſight of all Iſrael.

¶ THE

¶THE BOOKE OF IOSHVA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The LORD appointeth Ioſhua to ſucceed Moſes. 3 The borders of the promiſed land. 5. 9 God promiſeth to aſſiſt Ioſhua. 8. He giueth him inſtructions. 10 He prepareth the people to paſſe ouer Iordan. 12 Ioſhua putteth the two tribes and halfe in mind of their promiſe to Moſes. 16 They promiſe him fealty.*

NOw after the death of Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD, it came to paſſe, that the LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, Moſes * miniſter, ſaying,

*Deut.1.38.

2 Moſes my ſeruant is dead, now therefore ariſe, goe ouer this Iordan, thou, and all this people, vnto the land which I doe giue to them, *euen* to the children of Iſrael.

*Deut 11.24. chap.14.5.

3 * Euery place that the ſole of your foot ſhall tread vpon, that haue I giuen vnto you, as I ſaid vnto Moſes.

4 From the wilderneſſe and this Lebanon, euen vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and vnto the great Sea, toward the going downe of the Sunne, ſhall be your coaſt.

*Hebr.13.6.
*Deut 31.23.

5 There ſhall not any man bee able to ſtand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moſes, *ſo* I will be with thee: * I will not faile thee, nor forſake thee.

‖ *Or, thou ſhalt cauſe this people to inherite the land, &c.*

9 * Be ſtrong, and of a good courage: for ‖ vnto this people ſhalt thou diuide for an inheritance the land which I ſware vnto their fathers to giue them.

* Deu.5.32. and 28.14.
‖ *Or, doe wiſely.*

7 Onely be thou ſtrong, and very courageous, that thou mayeſt obſerue to doe according to all the Law, which Moſes my ſeruant commanded thee: * turne not from it to the right hand, or to the left, that thou mayeſt ‖ proſper whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

‖ *Or, doe wiſely*

8 This booke of the Law ſhall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou ſhalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayeſt obſerue to doe according to all that is written therein: for then thou ſhalt make thy way proſperous, and then thou ſhalt ‖ haue good ſucceſſe.

9 Haue not I commanded thee? bee ſtrong, and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou diſmayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

10 ¶ Then Ioſhua commanded the officers of the people, ſaying,

11 Paſſe thorow the hoſte, and command the people, ſaying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes yee ſhall paſſe ouer this Iordan, to goe in to poſſeſſe the land, which the LORD your God giueth you, to *poſſeſſe it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, ſpake Ioſhua, ſaying,

* Num.32.20.

13 * Remember the word which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded you, ſaying, The LORD your God hath giuen you reſt, and hath giuen you this land:

† *Heb. marſhalled by fiue.*

14 Your wiues, your little ones, and your cattell ſhall remaine in the land which Moſes gaue you on this ſide Iordan; but ye ſhal paſſe before your brethren † armed, all the mighty men of valour, and helpe them:

15 Vntill the LORD haue giuen your brethren reſt, as *hee hath giuen* you, and they alſo haue poſſeſſed the land which the LORD your God giueth them: then ye ſhall returne vnto the land of your poſſeſsion, and enioy it, which Moſes the LORDS ſeruant gaue you on this ſide Iordan toward the Sun-riſing.

16 ¶ And they anſwered Ioſhua, ſaying, All that thou commandeſt vs, we wil do, and whitherſoeuer thou ſendeſt vs, we will goe.

17 According as wee hearkened vnto Moſes in all things, ſo wil we hearken vnto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as hee was with Moſes.

18 Whoſoeuer hee be that doeth rebell againſt thy commandement, and wil not hearken vnto thy words, in all that thou commandeſt him, he ſhall be put to death: onely be ſtrong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 *Rahab receiueth and concealeth the two Spies ſent from Shittim 8 The couenant betweene her and them. 23 Their returne and relation.*

* Heb.11.32. iames 2.25.
† *Heb. lay.*

AND Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun ſent out of Shittim two men, to ſpie ſecretly, ſaying, Goe view the land, euen Iericho: and they went, and * came into an harlots houſe, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

2 And it was told the King of Iericho, ſaying, Behold, there came men in hither to night, of the children of Iſrael, to ſearch out the countrey.

3 And the king of Iericho ſent vnto Rahab, ſaying, Bring foorth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine houſe: for they be come to ſearch out all the countrey.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, and hid them, and ſaid thus; There came men vnto me, but I wiſt not whence they were:

5 And it came to paſſe *about the time* of ſhutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wote

not: purſue after them quickly, for ye ſhall ouertake them.

6 But ſhee had brought them vp to the roofe of the houſe, and hid them with the ſtalkes of flaxe, which ſhe had layd in order vpon the roofe.

7 And the men purſued after them the way to Iordan vnto the foords: and aſſoone as they which purſued after them, were gone out, they ſhut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid downe, ſhe came vp vnto them vpon the roofe.

9 And ſhee ſaid vnto the men, I know that the Lord hath giuen you the land, and that your terrour is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint becauſe of you.

† Heb. melt.

10 For wee haue heard how the Lord * dryed vp the water of the Red ſea for you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did vnto the two kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other ſide Iordan, * Sihon, and Og, whom ye vtterly deſtroyed.

* Exod. 14.21. chap. 4.23.

* Num. 21.24.

11 And aſſoone as wee had heard *theſe things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there † remaine any more courage in any man, becauſe of you: for the Lord your God, hee is God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

† Heb. roſe vp.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, ſweare vnto mee by the Lord, ſince I haue ſhewed you kindneſſe, that yee will alſo ſhew kindneſſe vnto my fathers houſe, and giue mee a true token:

13 And that ye will ſaue aliue my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my ſiſters, and all that they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.

14 And the men anſwered her, Our life † for yours, if yee vtter not this our buſineſſe. And it ſhall bee when the Lord hath giuen vs the land, that wee will deale kindly and truely with thee.

† Heb. in ſtead of you to die.

15 Then ſhee let them downe by a coard thorow the window: for her houſe *was* vpon the towne wall, and ſhe dwelt vpon the wall.

16 And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Get you to the mountaine, leſt the purſuers meet you, and hide your ſelues there three dayes, vntill the purſuers be returned, and afterward may ye goe your way.

17 And the men ſaid vnto her, We will be blameleſſe of this thine oath which thou haſt made vs ſweare:

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou ſhalt binde this line of ſcarlet threed in the window which thou didſt let vs downe by: and thou ſhalt † bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers houſhold home vnto thee.

† Heb. gather.

19 And it ſhall bee, that whoſoeuer ſhall goe out of the doores of thy houſe into the ſtreet, his blood *ſhall be* vpon his head, and we will bee guiltleſſe: and whoſoeuer ſhall bee with thee in the houſe, his blood *ſhall bee* on our head, if *any* hand be vpon him.

20 And if thou vtter this our buſineſſe, then we wil be quit of thine oath which thou haſt made vs to ſweare.

21 And ſhee ſaid, According vnto your words, ſo be it. And ſhee ſent them away, and they departed: and ſhe bound the ſcarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came vnto the mountaine, and abode there three dayes, vntill the purſuers were returned. And the purſuers ſought *them* thorowout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and deſcended from the mountaine, and paſſed ouer, and came to Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Truely the Lord hath deliuered into our hands all the land; for euen all the inhabitants of the countrey doe † faint becauſe of vs.

† Heb. melt.

CHAP. III.

1 Ioſhua commeth to Iordan. 2 The officers inſtruct the people for the paſſage. 7 The LORD encourageth Ioſhua. 9. Ioſhua encourageth the people. 14. The waters of Iordan are diuided.

AND Ioſhua roſe earely in the morning, and they remoued from Shittim, and came to Iordan, hee, and all the children of Iſrael, and lodged there before they paſſed ouer.

2 And it came to paſſe after three dayes, that the Officers went thorow the hoſte;

3 And they commanded the people, ſaying, When ye ſee the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord your God, and the Prieſts the Leuites bearing it, then ye ſhall remoue from your place, and goe after it.

4 Yet there ſhall be a ſpace betweene you and it, about two thouſand cubites by meaſure: come not neere vnto it, that yee may know the way by which ye muſt goe: for yee haue not paſſed *this* way † heretofore.

† Heb. ſince yeſterday, and the third day.

5 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto the people, * Sanctifie your ſelues: for to morrow the Lord will doe wonders among you.

* Leuit. 20.7. num. 11.18. chap. 7.13. 1. ſam. 16.5.

6 And Ioſhua ſpake vnto the Prieſts, ſaying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and paſſe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the Ark of the Couenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the Lord ſaid vnto Ioſhua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the ſight of all Iſrael, that they may know that * as I was with Moſes, *ſo* I will be with thee.

* Chap. 1.5

8 And thou ſhalt command the Prieſts that beare the Arke of the Couenant, ſaying; When ye are come to the brinke of the water of Iordan, ye ſhall ſtand ſtill in Iordan.

9 ¶ And Ioſhua ſayd vnto the children of Iſrael, Come hither, and heare the wordes of the LORD your God.

10 And Ioſhua ſaid, Hereby yee ſhall know that the liuing God is among you, and that he will without faile driue out from before you the Canaanites and the Hittites, and the Hiuites, and the Perizzites, and Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Iebuſites.

11 Behold the Arke of the Couenant, euen the Lord of all the earth, paſſeth ouer before you, into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take yee twelue men out of the tribes of Iſrael, out of euery tribe a man.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe, aſſoone as the ſoles of the feet of the Prieſts that beare the Arke of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, ſhall reſt in the waters of Iordan *that* the waters of Iordan ſhalbe cut off, *from* the waters that come downe from aboue: and they * ſhall ſtand vpon an heap.

*Pſal.114.3.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the people remooued from their tents, to paſſe ouer Iordan, and the Prieſts bearing the * Arke of the Couenant before the people;

*Acts 7.45.

15 And as they that bare the Arke were come vnto Iordan, & the feet of the Prieſts that bare the Arke, were dipped in the brim of the water, (for * Iordan ouerfloweth all his bankes at the time of harueſt.)

*1 Chron.12.15.ecclus.24.30.

16 That the waters which came downe from aboue, ſtood *and* roſe vp vpon an heap very farre, from the citie Adam, that *is* beſide Zaratan: and thoſe that came downe toward the ſea of the plaine, *euen* the ſalt ſea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people paſſed ouer right againſt Iericho.

17 And the Prieſts that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, ſtood firme on dry ground, in the midſt of Iordan, and all the Iſraelites paſſed ouer on dry ground, vntill all the people were paſſed cleane ouer Iordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelue men are appointed to take twelue ſtones for a memoriall out of Iordan. 9 Twelue other ſtones are ſet vp in the midſt of Iordan. 10. 19 The people paſſe ouer. 14 God magnifieth Ioſhua. 20 The twelue ſtones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to paſſe when all the people were cleane paſſed * ouer Iordan, that the LORD ſpake vnto * Ioſhua, ſaying,

*Deut.27.2.
*Chap.3,12.

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man,

3 And command you them, ſaying, Take you hence out of the mids of Iordan, out of the place where the Prieſts feet ſtood firme, twelue ſtones, and ye ſhall cary them ouer with you, and leaue them in the lodging place where you ſhall lodge this night.

4 Then Ioſhua called the twelue men, whom he had prepared of the children of Iſrael, out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Ioſhua ſayd vnto them, Paſſe ouer before the Arke of the LORD your God into the midſt of Iordan, and take ye vp euery man of you a ſtone vpon his ſhoulder, according vnto the number of the Tribes of the children of Iſrael:

6 That this may bee a ſigne among you: *that* when your children aſke their fathers † in time to come, ſaying, What meane you by theſe ſtones?

†Heb.to morrow.

7 Then ye ſhall anſwere them, That the waters of Iordan were cut off before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, when it paſſed ouer Iordan, the waters of Iordan, were cut off: and theſe ſtones ſhall bee for a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael for euer.

8 And the children of Iſrael did ſo as Ioſhua commanded, and tooke vp twelue ſtones out of the middeſt of Iordan, as the LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, and caryed them ouer with them, vnto the place where they lodged, and layd them downe there.

9 And Ioſhua ſet vp twelue ſtones in the midſt of Iordan, in the place where the feete of the Prieſts which bare the Arke of the Couenant, ſtood, & they are there vnto this day.

10 ¶ For the Prieſts which bare the Arke, ſtood in the midſt of Iordan, vntill euery thing was finiſhed that the LORD commanded Ioſhua to ſpeake vnto the people, according to all that Moſes commanded Ioſhua: and the people haſted and paſſed ouer.

11 And it came to paſſe, when all the people were cleane paſſed ouer, that the Arke of the LORD paſſed ouer, and the Prieſts in the preſence of the people.

12 And * the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, paſſed ouer armed before the children of Iſrael, as Moſes ſpake vnto them:

*Num.32.27.

13 About fourty thouſand || prepared for warre, paſſed ouer before the LORD vnto battell to the plaines of Iericho.

||Or, ready armed.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Ioſhua in yͤ ſight of all Iſrael, & they feared him, as they feared Moſes all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua, ſaying,

16 Command the Prieſts that beare the Arke of the Teſtimonie, that they come vp out of Iordan.

17 Ioſhua therefore commaunded the Prieſts,ſaying,Come ye vp out of Iordan.

18 And it came to paſſe when the Prieſts that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord were come vp out of the midſt of Iordan,*and* the ſoles of the Prieſts feet were † liſt vp vnto the dry land, that the waters of Iordan returned vnto their place, and † flowed ouer all his bankes, as they did before.

† *Heb.plucked vp*
† *Heb.went.*

19 ¶ And the people came vp out of Iordan on the tenth day of the firſt moneth, and incamped in Gilgal, in the Eaſt border of Iericho.

20 And thoſe twelue ſtones which they tooke out of Iordane, did Ioſhua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, When your children ſhall aske their fathers † in time to come,ſaying, What meane theſe ſtones?

† *Heb.to morrow.*

22 Then ye ſhall let your children know, ſaying, Iſrael came ouer this Iordan on dry land.

23 For the Lord your God dryed vp the waters of Iordan from before you,vntill yee were paſſed ouer, as the Lord your God did to the red Sea, * which he dried vp from before vs,vntill we were gone ouer:

* Exod.14.21.

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the Lord,that it *is* mightie,that ye might feare the Lord your God † for euer.

† *Heb. all dayes.*

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Ioſhua reneweth circumciſion. 10 The paſſeouer is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaſeth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Ioſhua.

AND it came to paſſe when all the kings of the Amorites, which were on the ſide of Iordan Weſtward, and all the Kings of the Canaanites, which were by the Sea, heard that the Lord had dryed vp the waters of Iordan from before the children of Iſrael, vntill wee were paſſed ouer, that their heart melted;neither was there ſpirit in them any more, because of the children of Iſrael.

2 ¶ At that time the Lord ſaid vnto Ioſhua, * Make thee ‖ ſharpe kniues,and circumciſe againe the children of Iſrael ‖ the ſecond time.

* Exod.4.25.
‖ *Or, kniues of flints.*

3 And Ioſhua made him ſharpe kniues, and circumciſed the children of Iſrael at ‖ the hill of the foreskinnes.

‖ *Or, Gibeah-haaraloth.*

4 And this is the cauſe why Ioſhua did circumciſe: all the people that came out of Egypt, that *were* males, *euen* all the men of warre, died in the wilderneſſe by the way after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumciſed, but all the people that were borne in the wilderneſſe by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumciſed.

6 For the children of Iſrael walked fourty yeeres in the wilderneſſe, till all the people *that were* men of warre which came out of Egypt were conſumed, becauſe they obeyed not the voyce of the Lord, vnto whom the Lord ſware that he * would not ſhew them the land which the Lord ſware vnto their fathers, that hee would giue vs, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

* Num.14

7 And their children, *whom* he raiſed vp in their ſtead, them Ioſhua circumciſed, for they were vncirumciſed, becauſe they had not circumciſed them by the way.

8 And it came to paſſe, † when they had done circumciſing all the people, that they abode in their places in the campe, till they were whole.

† *Heb.when the people had an end to be circumciſed.*

9 And the Lord ſaid vnto Ioſhua, This day haue I rolled away the reproch of Egypt from off you: Wherefore the name of the place is called ‖ Gilgal vnto this day.

‖ *That is, rolling.*

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael encamped in Gilgal, and kept the Paſſeouer, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen,in the plaines of Iericho.

11 And they did eate of the old corne of the land, on the morrow after the Paſſeouer, vnleauened cakes, and parched *corne* in the ſelfe ſame day.

12 ¶ And the Manna ceaſed on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corne of the land, neither had the children of Iſrael Manna any more, but they did eate of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeere.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua was by Iericho,that he lift vp his eyes,& looked, and behold, there ſtood * a man ouer againſt him, with his ſword drawen in his hand: and Ioſhua went vnto him, and ſaid, vnto him, Art thou for vs, or for our aduerſaries?

* Exod.23.2

14 And he ſaid, Nay,but *as* ‖ captaine of the hoſt of the Lord am I now come. And Ioſhua fell on his face to the earth, and did worſhip, and ſaid vnto him, What ſaith my Lord vnto his ſeruant?

‖ *Or, Prince.*

15 And the Captaine of the Lords hoſte ſaid vnto Ioſhua, * Looſe thy ſhoe from off thy foote, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt, is holy: and Ioſhua did ſo.

* Exod.3.5. Actes 7.33.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iericho is ſhut vp. 2 God inſtructeth Ioſhua how to beſiege it. 12 The city is compaſſed. 17 It muſt be accurſed. 20 The walles fall downe. 22 Rahab is ſaued. 26 The builder of Iericho is curſed.

NOw Iericho † was ſtraitly ſhut vp, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: none went out,and none came in:

† *Heb did ſhut vp,and was ſhut vp.*

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, See, I haue giuen into thine hand Iericho, and the king thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye ſhall compaſſe the citie, all *yee* men of warre, *and* goe round about the citie once: thus ſhalt thou doe ſixe dayes.

4 And ſeuen Prieſts ſhall beare before the Arke, ſeuen trumpets of rammes hornes: and the ſeuenth day yee ſhall compaſſe the city ſeuen times: and the Prieſts ſhall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe that when they make a long *blaſt* with the rams horne, *and* when ye heare the ſound of the trumpet, all the people ſhall ſhout with a great ſhout: and the wall of the city ſhall fall down † flat, and the people ſhall aſcend vp euery man ſtraight before him.

† *Heb. vnder it.*

6 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun called the Prieſts, and ſaid vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and let ſeuen Prieſts beare ſeuen Trumpets of rammes hornes before the Arke of the LORD.

7 And hee ſaid vnto the people, Paſſe on, and compaſſe the city, and let him that is armed paſſe on before the Arke of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua had ſpoken vnto the people, that the ſeuen Prieſts bearing the ſeuen trumpets of rams hornes, paſſed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the Prieſts that blew with the trumpets; and the † rereward came after the Arke, *the Prieſts* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

† *Heb. gathering* hoſt.

10 And Ioſhua had commanded the people, ſaying, yee ſhall not ſhoute, nor † make any noyſe with your voyce, neither ſhall any word proceed out of your mouth, vntill the day I bid you ſhout, then ſhall ye ſhout.

† *Heb. make your voyce to be heard.*

11 So the Arke of the LORD compaſſed the citie, going about *it* once: and they came into the campe, and lodged in the campe.

12 ¶ And Ioſhua roſe early in the morning, and the Prieſts tooke vp the Arke of the LORD.

13 And ſeuen Prieſts bearing ſeuen trumpets of rammes hornes before the Arke of the LORD, went on continually, and blewe with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the Arke of the LORD, *the Prieſts* going on, and blowing with the Trumpets.

14 And the ſecond day they compaſſed the citie once, and returned into the campe: ſo they did ſixe dayes.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that they roſe early about the dawning of the day, and compaſſed the city after the ſame manner, ſeuen times: onely on that day they compaſſed the citie ſeuen times.

16 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuenth time, when the Prieſts blew with the trumpets, Ioſhua ſaid vnto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath giuen you the citie.

17 ¶ And the city ſhall be ‖ accurſed, *euen* it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: only Rahab the harlot ſhall liue, ſhee, and all that *are* with her in the houſe, becauſe * ſhee hid the meſſengers that we ſent.

‖ *Or, deuoted.*

* Chap. 2. 4.

18 And you, in any wiſe keepe your ſelues from the accurſed thing, leſt yee make your ſelues accurſed, when yee take of the accurſed thing: and make the campe of Iſrael a curſe, and trouble it.

19 But all the ſiluer, and gold, and veſſels of braſſe and iron, are † conſecrated vnto the LORD: they ſhall come into the treaſurie of the LORD.

† *Heb. holineſſe.*

20 So the people ſhouted when the Prieſts blew with the trumpets: and it came to paſſe when the people heard the ſound of the trumpet, and the people ſhouted with a great ſhout, that * the wall fell † down flat, ſo that the people went vp into the city, euery man ſtraight before him, and they tooke the city.

* Heb. 11. 30.

† *Heb. vnder it.*

21 And they vtterly deſtroyed all that was in the citie, both man and woman, yong and old, and oxe, and ſheepe, and aſſe, with the edge of the ſword.

22 But Ioſhua had ſaid vnto the two men that had ſpyed out the countrey; Goe into the harlots houſe, and bring out thence the woman, and all that ſhe hath, * as yee ſware vnto her.

* Chap. 2. 14. heb. 11. 31.

23 And the young men that were ſpyes, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that ſhe had: and they brought out all her † kinred, and left them without the campe of Iſrael.

† *Heb. families.*

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the ſiluer, and the gold, and the veſſels of braſſe and of iron, they put into the treaſury of the houſe of the LORD.

25 And Ioſhua ſaued Rahab the harlot aliue, and her fathers houſhold, and all that ſhe had: and ſhe dwelleth in Iſrael euen vnto this day, becauſe ſhe hid the meſſengers which Ioſhua ſent to ſpie out Iericho.

26 ¶ And Ioſhua adiured *them* at that time, ſaying, * Curſed be the man before the LORD, that riſeth vp and buildeth this citie Iericho: hee ſhall lay the foundation thereof in his firſt borne, and in his youngeſt

* 1. Kin. 16. 34.

ſonne ſhall hee ſet vp the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Ioſhua, and his fame was noyſed throughout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Iſraelites are ſmitten at Ai. 6 Ioſhuas complaint. 10 God inſtructeth him what to doe. 16 Achan is taken by the lot. 19 His confeſſion. 22 Hee and all hee had are deſtroyed in the valley of Achor.

Chap 22.20. 1. chron.2.7.

BVt the children of Iſrael committed a treſpaſſe in the accurſed thing: for * Achan the ſonne of Carmi, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the accurſed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt the children of Iſrael.

2 And Ioſhua ſent men from Iericho to Ai, which is beſide Beth-auen, on the Eaſt ſide of Bethel, and ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Goe vp and view the countrey. And the men went vp and viewed Ai.

† *Heb. about* 2000. *men, or about* 3000. *men.*

3 And they returned to Ioſhua, and ſaid vnto him, Let not all the people goe vp: but let † about two or three thouſand men goe vp and ſmite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

4 So there went vp thither of the people about three thouſand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

‖ *Or, in Morad.*

5 And the men of Ai ſmote of them, about thirtie and ſixe men: for they chaſed them *from* before the gate euen vnto Shebarim, and ſmote them in the ‖ going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Ioſhua rent his cloathes, and fell to the earth vpon his face, before the Arke of the LORD, vntill the euentide, he and the Elders of Iſrael, and put duſt vpon their heads.

7 And Ioſhua ſaid, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore haſt thou at all brought this people ouer Iordan, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to deſtroy vs? Would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other ſide Iordane.

† *Heb. neckes.*

8 O LORD! what ſhall I ſay, when Iſrael turneth their † backs before their enemies?

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land ſhall heare *of it*, and ſhall inuiron vs round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou doe vnto thy great Name?

† *Heb. falleſt.*

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Get thee vp, wherefore † lyeſt thou thus vpon thy face?

11 Iſrael hath ſinned, and they haue alſo tranſgreſſed my couenant which I commanded them: for they haue euen taken of the accurſed thing, and haue alſo ſtollen, and diſſembled alſo, and they haue put it euen amongſt their owne ſtuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Iſrael could not ſtand before their enemies, *but* turned their backes before their enemies, becauſe they were accurſed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye deſtroy the accurſed from amongſt you.

13 Vp, ſanctifie the people, and ſay, Sanctifie your ſelues againſt to morrow: for thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *There is* an accurſed thing in the midſt of thee, O Iſrael: thou canſt not ſtand before thine enemies, vntill yee take away the accurſed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore yee ſhall bee brought, according to your tribes: and it ſhall bee that the tribe which the LORD taketh, ſhall come according to the families *thereof*, and the family which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come by houſholds: and the houſholds which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come man by man.

15 And it ſhall be, that hee that is taken with the accurſed thing, ſhall bee burnt with fire, hee, and all that hee hath, becauſe hee hath tranſgreſſed the Couenant of the LORD, and becauſe he hath wrought ‖ folly in Iſrael.

‖ *Or, wickedn*

16 ¶ So Ioſhua roſe vp early in the morning, and brought Iſrael by their tribes, and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And hee brought the family of Iudah, and he tooke the family of the Zarhites: and hee brought the family of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And he brought his houſhold, man by man, and Achan the ſonne of Carmi, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, was taken.

19 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto Achan, My ſon, giue I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Iſrael, and make confeſſion vnto him, and tell me now, what thou haſt done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Indeed I haue ſinned againſt the LORD God of Iſrael, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 When I ſaw among the ſpoyles, a goodly Babyloniſh garment, and two hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and a † wedge of gold of fifty ſhekels weight, then I coueted them, and tooke them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midſt of my tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

† *Heb. tongue.*

22 ¶ So Ioſhua ſent meſſengers, and they ranne vnto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

23 And they tooke them out of the midſt

of the tent, and brought them vnto Ioſhua, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and † laid them out before the LORD.

† Heb. powred.

24 And Ioſhua and all Iſrael with him, tooke Achan the ſonne of Zerah, and the ſiluer, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his ſonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his aſſes, and his ſheepe, and his tent, and all that hee had: and they brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Ioſhua ſaid, Why haſt thou troubled vs? the LORD ſhall trouble thee this day. And all Iſraell ſtoned him with ſtones, and burned them with fire, after they had ſtoned them with ſtones.

26 And they raiſed ouer him a great heape of ſtones vnto this day: ſo the LORD turned from the fierceneſſe of his anger: wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of ‖ Achor, vnto this day.

‖ That is, trouble.

CHAP. VIII.

1 God incourageth Ioſhua. 3 The ſtratagem whereby Ai was taken. 29 The King thereof is hanged. 30 Ioſhua buildeth an Altar, 32 writeth the Law on ſtones, 33 propoundeth bleſsings and curſings.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, * Feare not, neither be thou diſmayed: take all the people of warre with thee, and ariſe, goe vp to Ai: See, I haue giuen into thy hand the King of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

* Deut 1. 21. and 7. 18.

2 And thou ſhalt doe to Ai and her King, as thou diddeſt vnto * Iericho and her King: onely the ſpoile thereof, and * the cattell thereof ſhall ye take for a prey vnto your ſelues: lay thee an ambuſh for the citie behinde it.

* Chap 6. 21.
* Deut. 20. 14.

3 ¶ So Ioſhua aroſe and all the people of warre, to goe vp againſt Ai: and Ioſhua choſe out thirty thouſand mighty men of valour, and ſent them away by night:

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Behold, ye ſhall lie in waite againſt the city, *euen* behinde the city: goe not very farre from the citie, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with mee, will approch vnto the city: and it ſhall come to paſſe when they come out againſt vs, as at the firſt, that we will flee before them.

6 (For they will come out after vs) till we haue † drawen them from the city; for they will ſay, They flee before vs, as at the firſt: therefore we will flee before them.

† Heb. pulled.

7 Then ye ſhall riſe vp from the ambuſh, and ſeiſe vpon the city: for the LORD your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And it ſhall be when ye haue taken the citie, that yee ſhall ſet the city on fire: according to the Commandement of the LORD ſhall ye doe. See, I haue commanded you.

9 ¶ Ioſhua therefore ſent them foorth, and they went to lye in ambuſh, and abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the Weſt ſide of Ai: but Ioſhua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Ioſhua roſe vp early in the morning, and numbred the people, and went vp, he, and the Elders of Iſrael, before the people, to Ai.

11 And all the people, *euen the people* of warre that were with him, went vp, and drew nigh, and came before the citie, and pitched on the North ſide of Ai: now there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And he tooke about fiue thouſand men, and ſet them to lie in ambuſh betweene Bethel and Ai, on the Weſt ſide ‖ of the citie.

‖ Or, of Ai.

13 And when they had ſet the people, *euen* all the hoſte that was on the North of the city, and their † liers in wait on the Weſt of the city: Ioſhua went that night into the midſt of the valley.

† Heb. their lying in wait.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the King of Ai ſaw it, that they haſted and roſe vp early, and the men of the citie went out againſt Iſrael to battell, hee, and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plaine; but he wiſt not that there were lyers in ambuſh againſt him, behind the city.

15 And Ioſhua and all Iſrael made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderneſſe.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to purſue after them: and they purſued after Ioſhua, and were drawen away from the citie.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Bethel, that went not out after Iſrael: and they left the citie open, and purſued after Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Stretch out the ſpeare that is in thy hand toward Ai; for I will giue it into thine hand. And Ioſhua ſtretched out the ſpeare that hee had in his hand, toward the city.

19 And the ambuſh aroſe quickely out of their place, and they ranne as ſoone as he had ſtretched out his hand: and they entred into the city, and tooke it, and haſted, and ſet the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they ſaw, and behold, the ſmoke of the citie aſcended vp to heauen, and they had no † power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderneſſe, turned backe vpon the purſuers.

† Heb. hand.

21 And when Ioſhua and all Iſrael ſaw, that the Ambuſh had taken the city, and that the ſmoke of the city aſcended, then they turned againe, and ſlew the men of Ai.

22 And the other iſſued out of the citie againſt them, ſo they were in the midſt of Iſrael; ſome on this ſide, and ſome on that ſide, and they ſmote them; ſo that they * let none of them remaine, or eſcape.

*Deut.7.2.

23 And the King of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Ioſhua.

24 And it came to paſſe, when Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wildernes wherein they chaſed them, and *when* they were all fallen on the edge of the ſword, vntill they were conſumed, that all the Iſraelites returned vnto Ai, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword.

25 And ſo it was, that all that fell that day both of men and women, *were* twelue thouſand, *euen* all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioſhua drew not his hand backe wherewith hee ſtretched out the ſpeare, vntill hee had vtterly deſtroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 * Onely the cattell and the ſpoile of that city, Iſrael tooke for a prey vnto themſelues, according vnto the word of the LORD which he * commanded Ioſhua.

*Num.31.22.26.

*Ver.2.

28 And Ioſhua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for euer, *euen* a deſolation vnto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree vntill euentide: and aſſoone as the Sunne was downe, Ioſhua commanded that they ſhould take his carkeiſe down from the tree, and caſt it at the entring of the gate of the city, and * raiſed thereon a great heape of ſtones that *remaineth* vnto this day.

*Chap.7.25.

30 ¶ Then Ioſhua built an Altar vnto the LORD God of Iſrael in mount Ebal.

31 As Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded the children of Iſrael, as it is written in the * booke of the Law of Moſes, an Altar of whole ſtones, ouer which no man hath lift vp any iron: and they offered thereon, burnt offerings vnto the LORD, and ſacrificed peace offerings.

xo.20.25
Deut.27.5.

32 ¶ And hee wrote there vpon the ſtone, a copy of the Law of Moſes, which hee wrote in the preſence of the children of Iſrael.

33 And all Iſrael, and their Elders, and Officers, and their Iudges, ſtood on this ſide the Arke, and on that ſide before the Prieſts the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, as well the ſtranger, as he that was borne among them: halfe of them ouer againſt mount Gerizzim, and halfe of them ouer againſt mount Ebal, * as Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD had commanded before, that they ſhould bleſſe the people of Iſrael.

*Deut.11.29. and 27.12.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the Law, the bleſſings and curſings, according to all that is written in the booke of the Law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moſes commanded, which Ioſhua read not before all the Congregation of Iſrael, * with the women and the little ones, and the ſtrangers that † were conuerſant among them.

*Deut.31.1

†Heb. wal

CHAP. IX.

1 The Kings combine againſt Iſrael. 3 The Gibeonites by craft obtaine a league. 16 For which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.

AND it came to paſſe, when all the kings which were on this ſide Iordan, in the hilles, and in the valleys, and in all the coaſts of the great Sea, ouer againſt Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebuzite heard *thereof*:

2 That they gathered themſelues together to fight with Ioſhua, and with Iſrael, with one † accord.

†Heb. mouth

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Ioſhua had done vnto Iericho, and to Ai,

4 They did worke wilily, and went and made as if they had beene Ambaſſadours, and tooke old ſackes vpon their aſſes, and winebottles, old, and rent, and bound vp,

5 And old ſhooes, and clouted vpon their feete, and old garments vpon them, and all the bread of their prouiſion was dry and mouldie.

6 And they went to Ioſhua vnto the camp at Gilgal, and ſaid vnto him and to the men of Iſrael, We be come from a farre countrey: Now therefore make ye a league with vs.

7 And the men of Iſrael ſaid vnto the Hiuites, Peraduenture yee dwell among vs, and how ſhall we make a league with you?

8 And they ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Wee *are* thy ſeruants. And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they ſaid vnto him, from a very farre countrey thy ſeruants are come, becauſe of the Name of the LORD thy God: for we haue heard the fame of him, and all that hee did in Egypt.

10 And all that hee did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Iordan, to Sihon King of Heſhbon, and to Og king of Baſhan, which *was* at Aſhtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders and all the inhabitants of our countrey, ſpake to vs, ſaying, Take victuals † with you for the iourney, and go to meet them, and ſay vnto them, Wee *are* your ſeruants: therefore now make ye a league with vs.

†Heb. in your hand.

12 This our bread, we tooke hote for our prouiſion out of our houſes, on the day wee came forth to goe vnto you: but now behold it is dry, and it is mouldie.

13 And theſe bottels of wine which wee

filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent: and theſe our garments and our ſhoes are become old, by reaſon of the very long iourney.

14 And || the men tooke of their victuals, and asked not counſell at the mouth of the LORD.

|| *Or, they receiued the men by reaſon of their victuals.*

15 And Ioſhua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them liue: and the Princes of the Congregation ſware vnto them.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Iſrael iourneyed, and came vnto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath-iearim.

18 And the children of Iſrael ſmote them not, becauſe the princes of the Congregation had ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: And all the Congregation murmured againſt the Princes.

19 But all the Princes ſaid vnto all the Congregation, We haue ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will doe to them; we will euen let them liue, leſt wrath be vpon vs, becauſe of the oath which we ſware vnto them.

21 And the Princes ſaid vnto them, Let them liue, (but let them be hewers of wood and drawers of water, vnto all the Congregation,) as the Princes had * promiſed them.

*Verſe 15.

22 ¶ And Ioſhua called for them, and hee ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Wherefore haue yee beguiled vs, ſaying, Wee *are* very farre from you? when yee dwell among vs.

23 Now therefore ye are curſed, and there ſhall † none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the houſe of my God.

† *Heb. not to be cut off from you.*

24 And they anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, becauſe it was certainely told thy ſeruants, how that the LORD thy God * commanded his ſeruant Moſes to giue you all the land, and to deſtroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore wee were ſore afraid of our liues becauſe of you, and haue done this thing.

*Deut.7.1.

25 And now behold, wee *are* in thine hand: as it ſeemeth good and right vnto thee to doe vnto vs, doe.

26 And ſo did hee vnto them, and deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Iſrael, that they ſlew them not.

27 And Ioſhua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the Congregation, and for the Altar of the LORD, euen vnto this day, in the place which hee ſhould chooſe.

CHAP. X.

1 Fiue Kings warre againſt Gibeon. 6 Ioſhuah reſcueth it. 10 God fighteth againſt them with haileſtones. 12 The Sunne and Moone ſtand ſtill at the word of Ioſhua. 16 The fiue kings are mured in a caue. 21 They are brought foorth, 24 ſcornefully vſed, 26 and hanged. 28 Seuen Kings more are conquered. 43 Ioſhua returneth to Gilgal.

NOw it came to paſſe when Adoni zedek King of Ieruſalem, had heard how Ioſhua had taken Ai, and had vtterly deſtroyed it, (* as hee had done to Iericho, and her King, ſo hee had done to * Ai, and her King) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Iſrael, and were among them,

*Chap.6.18.
* Chap.8.3.

2 That they feared greatly becauſe Gibeon *was* a great citie, as † one of the royall cities, and becauſe it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

† *Heb. cities of the kingdome.*

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Ieruſalem, ſent vnto Hoham King of Hebron, and vnto Piram King of Iarmuth, and vnto Iaphia king of Lachiſh, and vnto Debir king of Eglon, ſaying,

4 Come vp vnto mee, and helpe me, that we may ſmite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Ioſhua, and with the children of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the fiue kings of the Amorites, the king of Ieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, the king of Eglon, gathered themſelues together, and went vp, they, and all their hoſtes, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre againſt it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon ſent vnto Ioſhua to the campe to Gilgal, ſaying, Slacke not thy hand from thy ſeruants, come vp to vs quickely, and ſaue vs, and helpe vs: for all the kings of the Amorites, that dwell in the mountaines, are gathered together againſt vs.

7 So Ioſhua aſcended from Gilgal, hee and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua: feare them not: for I haue deliuered them into thine hand; there ſhall not a man of them ſtand before thee.

9 Ioſhua therefore came vnto them ſuddenly, *and* went vp from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD diſcomfited them before Iſrael, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon, and chaſed them along the way that goeth vp to Bethoron, and ſmote them to Azekah and vnto Makkedah.

11 And it came to paſſe as they fled from before Iſrael, *and* were in the going downe to Bethoron, that the LORD caſt downe great

ſtones from heauen vpon them, vnto Azekah and they died: they *were* moe which died with haileſtones, then they whom the children of Iſrael ſlew with the ſword.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ioſhua to the LORD in the day when the LORD deliuered vp the Amorites before the children of Iſrael, and he ſaid in the ſight of Iſrael, * Sunne, † ſtand thou ſtill vpon Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

*Eſay 28.21. ecclus.46.4.
†Heb. be ſilent.

13 And the Sunne ſtood ſtill, and the Moone ſtayed, vntill the people had auenged themſelues vpon their enemies. Is not this written in the booke of ‖ Iaſher? So the Sun ſtood ſtill in the midſt of heauen, and haſted not to goe downe, about a whole day.

‖ Or, the vpright?

14 And there was no day like that, before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened vnto the voyce of a man: for the LORD fought for Iſrael.

15 ¶ And Ioſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But theſe fiue kings fled, and hid themſelues in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Ioſhua, ſaying, The fiue kings are found hidde in a caue at Makkedah.

18 And Ioſhua ſaid, Roule great ſtones vpon the mouth of the caue, and ſet men by it for to keepe them.

19 And ſtay you not, *but* purſue after your enemies, and † ſmite the hindmoſt of them, ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath deliuered them into your hand.

† Heb. cut off the taile.

20 And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua and the children of Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying them with a very great ſlaughter, till they were conſumed, that the reſt *which* remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the campe to Ioſhua at Makkedah in peace: none mooued his tongue againſt any of the children of Iſrael.

22 Then ſaid Ioſhua, Open the mouth of the caue, and bring out thoſe fiue Kings vnto me out of the caue.

23 And they did ſo, and brought foorth thoſe fiue kings vnto him out of the caue, the King of Ieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to paſſe when they brought out thoſe kings vnto Ioſhua, that Ioſhua called for all the men of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto the captaines of the men of warre, which went with him, come neere, put your feet vpon the neckes of theſe Kings. And they came neere, and put their feet vpon the necks of them.

25 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, Feare not, nor be diſmayed, be ſtrong, and of good courage: For thus ſhall the LORD doe to all your enemies againſt whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Ioſhua ſmote them, and ſlew them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they were hanging vpon the trees vntill the euening.

27 And it came to paſſe at the time of the going downe of the Sunne, *that* Ioſhua commanded, and they * tooke them downe off the trees, and caſt them into the caue, wherein they had beene hid, and layd great ſtones in the caues mouth, *which remaine* vntill this very day.

*Deut.21,2
chap.8,2

28 ¶ And that day Ioſhua tooke Makkedah, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof hee vtterly deſtroyed, them, and all the ſoules that were therein, he let none remaine: and he did to the king of Makkedah,* as he did to the king of Iericho.

*Chap.6,2

29 Then Ioſhua paſſed from Makkedah, and all Iſrael with him, vnto Libnah, and fought againſt Libnah.

30 And the LORD deliuered it alſo, and the king thereof, into the hand of Iſrael, and he ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſoules that *were* therein. He let none remaine in it, but did vnto the king thereof, as he did vnto the king of Iericho.

31 ¶ And Ioſhua paſſed from Libnah, and all Iſrael with him, vnto Lachiſh, and encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

32 And the LORD deliuered Lachiſh into the hand of Iſrael, which tooke it on the ſecond day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſoules that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer, came vp to helpe Lachiſh, and Ioſhua ſmote him and his people, vntill he had left him none remayning.

34 ¶ And from Lachiſh, Ioſhua paſſed vnto Eglon, and all Iſrael with him, and they encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

35 And they tooke it on that day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſoules that *were* therein he vtterly deſtroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachiſh

36 And Ioſhua went vp from Eglon, and all Iſrael with him, vnto Hebron, and they fought againſt it.

37 And they tooke it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the ſoules that *were* therein, he left none remaining according to all that he had done to Eglon, but deſtroyed it vtterly, and all the ſoules that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Ioſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him to Debir, and fought againſt it.

39 And he tooke it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and vtterly deſtroied all the ſoules that *were* therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, ſo he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done alſo to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Ioſhua ſmote all the countrey of the hils, and of the South, and of the vale, and of the ſprings, and all their kings, hee left none remaining, but vtterly deſtroyed al that breathed, as the LORD God of Iſrael * commanded.

*Deut.21,2
chap.8,2

*Deut.26.
16,17.

41 And Ioſhua ſmote them from Kadeſh-Barnea, euen vnto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goſhen, euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all theſe kings, and their land did Ioſhua take at one time: becauſe the LORD God of Iſrael fought for Iſrael.

Chap.6.2

43 And Ioſhua returned and all Iſrael with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 Diuers kings ouercome at the waters of Merom. 10 Hazor is taken and burnt. 16 All the countrey taken by Ioſhua. 21 The Anakims cut off.

AND it came to paſſe, when Iabin King of Hazor had heard *thoſe things* that he ſent to Iobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achſhaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the North of the mountaines, and of the plaines, South of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the Weſt;

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the Eaſt and on the Weſt, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Iebuſite in the mountaines, and to the Hiuite vnder Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hoſtes with them, much people, euen as the ſand that *is* vpon the ſea ſhore in multitude, with horſes and charets very many.

5 And when all theſe kings were † met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight againſt Iſrael.

† Heb. aſſembled by appointment.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Bee not afraid becauſe of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliuer them vp all ſlaine before Iſrael: thou ſhalt hough their horſes, and burne their charets with fire.

7 So Soſhua came, and all the people of warre with him, againſt them by the waters of Merom ſuddenly, and they fell vpon them.

8 And the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Iſrael, who ſmote them, and chaſed them vnto || great Zidon, and vnto || Miſrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of || Mizpeh Eaſtward, and they ſmote them, vntill they left them none remaining.

|| Or, Zidon-Rabbah.

|| Or, ſalt pits. Heb. burnings of waters.

9 And Ioſhua did vnto them, as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horſes, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Ioſhua at that time turned backe, and tooke Hazor, and ſmote the king thereof with the ſword: for Hazor beforetime was the head of all thoſe kingdomes.

11 And they ſmote all the ſoules that were therein, with the edge of the ſword, vtterly deſtroying *them*: there was not † any left to breathe, and he burnt Hazor with fire.

† Heb. any breath.

12 And all the cities of thoſe kings, and all the kings of them did Ioſhua take, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, *and* he vtterly deſtroyed them, * as Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded.

*Num.33.52. deut.7.2 and 20.16,17.

13 But as for the cities that ſtood ſtill † in their ſtrength, Iſrael burned none of them, ſaue Hazor onely: *that* did Ioſhua burne.

† Heb. on their heapes.

14 And all the ſpoile of theſe cities, and the cattell, the children of Iſrael tooke for a prey vnto themſelues: but euery man they ſmote with the edge of the ſword, vntill they had deſtroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ * As the LORD commanded Moſes his ſeruant: ſo * did Moſes command Ioſhua, and ſo did Ioſhua: hee † left nothing vndone of all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

*Exod.34.11.
*Deut.7.2.

† Heb. he remoued nothing.

16 So Ioſhua tooke all that land, the hills, and all the South countrey, and all the land of Goſhen, and the valley, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Iſrael, and the valley of the ſame.

17 *Euen* from the || mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, vnto Baal-Gad, in the valley of Lebanon, vnder mount Hermon: and all their kings he tooke, and ſmote them, and ſlew them.

|| Or, the ſmooth mountaine.

18 Ioſhua made warre a long time, with all thoſe kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Iſrael, * ſaue the Hiuites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they tooke in battell.

*Chap.9.3.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they ſhould come againſt Iſrael in battell, that he might deſtroy them vtterly, *and* that they might haue no fauour, but that hee might deſtroy them, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

21 ¶ And at that time came Ioſhua and cut off the Anakims from the mountaines, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountaines of Iudah, and from all the mountaines of Iſrael: Ioſhua deſtroyed *them* vtterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Iſrael: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Aſhdod, there remained.

23 So Ioſhua tooke the whole land, according to all that the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, and Ioſhua gaue it for an inheritance vnto Iſrael, *according to their diuiſions by their tribes: and the land reſted from warre.

*Num. 26.53.

CHAP. XII.

1 The two Kings whoſe countreys Moſes tooke and diſpoſed of. 7 The one and thirty Kings on the other ſide Iordan, which Ioſhua ſmote.

NOw theſe *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Iſrael ſmote, and poſſeſſed their land on the other ſide Iordan toward the riſing of the Sunne: from the riuer Arnon vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine on the Eaſt.

2 *Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heſhbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* vpon the banke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead vnto the riuer Iabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

*Num. 21.24. deut. 3.6.

3 And from the plaine to the Sea of Cinneroth on the Eaſt, and vnto the Sea of the plaine, *euen* the ſalt Sea on the Eaſt, the way to Beth-Ieſhimoth: and from the || South, vnder || *Aſhdoth-Piſgah.

|| *Or, Teman.*
|| *Or, the ſprings of Piſgah, or the hill.*
*Deut. 3.17. and 4.49.

4 ¶ And the coaſt of Og king of Baſhan, *which was* of the *remnant of the Gyants, that dwelt at Aſhtaroth, and at Edrei,

*Deut. 3.11. chap. 13.12.

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Baſhan, vnto the border of the Geſhurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heſhbon:

6 Them did Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD and the children of Iſrael ſmite, and *Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD gaue it for a poſſeſſion vnto the Reubenites and Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh.

*Num. 32.29. deut. 3.12. chap. 13.1.

7 ¶ And theſe are the kings of the countrey which Ioſhua and the children of Iſrael ſmote on this ſide Iordan on the Weſt, from Baal Gad in the valley of Lebanon, euen vnto *the mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, which Ioſhua gaue vnto the tribes of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion, according to their diuiſions:

*Chap. 11.17.

8 In the mountaines, and in the valleys, and in the plaines, and in the ſprings, and in the wilderneſſe, and in the South-countrey: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites.

9 ¶ *The King of Iericho, one: the *King of Ai, which *is* beſide Bethel, one:

*Chap. 6.2.
*Chap. 8.29.

10 *The King of Ieruſalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

*Cha

11 The king of Iarmuth, one: the king of Lachiſh, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: *the king of Gezer, one:

*Chap. 10

13 *The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

*Chap. 10

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 *The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

*Chap. 10

16 *The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Bethel, one:

*Chap. 10

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of || Laſharon, one:

|| *Or, Sar*

19 The king of Madon, one: *the king of Hazor, one:

*Chap. 11.10

20 The king of Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achſhaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedeſh, one: the king of Iokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coaſt of Dor, one: the king of *the nations of Gilgal, one:

*Gen. 14.1

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirtie and one.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The bounds of the land not yet conquered 8 The inheritance of the two tribes and halfe. 14. 33 The Lord and his ſacrifices, are the inheritance of Leui. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 22 Balaam ſlaine. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad, 29 and of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh.

NOw Ioſhua was old *and* ſtricken in yeeres, *and* the LORD ſaid vnto him; Thou art old, *and* ſtricken in yeeres, and there remaineth yet very much land † to bee poſſeſſed.

† *Heb. to poſſeſſe it.*

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philiſtines, and all Geſhuri,

3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, euen vnto the borders of Ekron Northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: fiue lords of the Philiſtines; the Gazathites, and the Aſhdothites, the Eſhkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; alſo the Auites.

4 From the South, all the land of the Canaanites, and || Mearah that is beſide the Sidonians, vnto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

|| *Or, the caue*

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the Sunne riſing, from Baal-Gad vnder mount Hermon, vnto the entring into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill country, from Lebanon vnto Miſrephothmaim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I driue out from before the children of Iſrael: onely diuide thou it by lot vnto the Iſraelites, for an inheritance, as I haue commanded thee.

7 Now therefore, diuide this land for an inheritance vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh,

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites haue receiued their inheritance, *which Moſes gaue them, beyond Iordan Eaſtward, *euen* as Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD gaue them:

*Num.32.33. deut.3.13. chap.22.4.

9 From Aroer that is vpon the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the citie that is in the midſt of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heſhbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geſhurites and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Baſhan vnto Salcah:

12 All the kingdome of Og in Baſhan, which reigned in Aſhtaroth & in Edrei, who remained of * the remnant of the Gyants: for theſe did Moſes ſmite and caſt them out.

*Deut.3.11. chap.12.4.

13 Neuertheleſſe, the children of Iſrael expelled not the Geſhurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geſhurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Iſraelites vntill this day.

14 Onely vnto the tribe of Leui he gaue none inheritance: the ſacrifices of the LORD God of Iſrael made by fire, are their inheritance, as he ſaid vnto them.

15 ¶ And Moſes gaue vnto the tribe of the children of Reuben *inheritance* according to their families:

16 And their coaſt was from Aroer, that is on the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the citie that is in the midſt of the riuer, and all the plaine by Medeba.

17 Heſhbon and all her cities that are in the plaine: Dibon, and ‖ Bamoth-Baal, and Beth Baalmeon,

‖ *Or, the high places of Baal and houſe of Baalmeon.*

18 And Iahaza, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-ſhahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 And Beth-peor, and * ‖ Aſhdoth-Piſgah, and Beth ieſhimoth:

*Deut.3.17. ‖ *Or, ſprings of Piſgah, or the hill.*

21 And all the cities of the plaine, and al the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heſhbon, whom Moſes ſmote *with the Princes of Midian, Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were Dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the countrey.

*Num.31.8.

22 ¶ Balaam alſo the ſonne of Beor the ‖ Southſayer did the children of Iſrael ſlay with the ſword, among them that were ſlaine by them.

‖ *Or, diuiner.*

23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Iordane and the border *thereof*: This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben, after their families, the cities, and villages thereof.

24 And Moſes gaue *inheritance* vnto the tribe of Gad, *euen* vnto the children of Gad according to their families:

25 And their coaſt was Iazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Ammon, vnto Aroer that is before Rabbah:

26 And from Heſhbon vnto Ramath-Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim, vnto the border of Debir,

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon the reſt of the kingdome of Sihon king of Heſhbon, Iordan and *his* border, *euen* vnto the edge of the ſea of Cinneroth, on the other ſide Iordan Eaſtward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families; the cities and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moſes gaue *inheritance* vnto the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh: and *this* was *the poſſeſſion* of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, by their families.

30 And their coaſt was from Mahanaim, all Baſhan, all the kingdome of Og king of Baſhan, and all the townes of Iair, which are in Baſhan, threeſcore cities:

31 And halfe Gilead, and Aſhtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan *were pertaining* vnto the children of Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh, *euen* to the one halfe of the *children of Machir by their families.

*Num.32.39.

32 Theſe are the *countreys* which Moſes did diſtribute for inheritance in the plaines of Moab, on the other ſide Iordan by Iericho Eaſtward.

33 *But vnto the tribe of Leui Moſes gaue not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Iſrael was their inheritance, *as he ſaid vnto them.

*Chap.18.7. *Num.18.20.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The nine tribes and an halfe are to haue their inheritance by lot. 6 Caleb by priuiledge obtaineth Hebron.

AND theſe *are the countreys* which the children of Iſrael inherited in the land of Canaan, *which Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the heades of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael diſtributed for inheritance vnto them.

*Num.34.17.

*Num.26.55. and 33.54.

2 * By lot *was* their inheritance as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, for the nine tribes, and for the halfe tribe.

3 For Moſes had giuen the inheritance of two tribes, and an halfe tribe, on the other ſide of Iordan: but vnto the Leuites he gaue none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Ioſeph were two tribes, Manaſſeh and Ephraim: therefore they gaue no part vnto the Leuites in the land, ſaue cities to dwell *in*, with their ſuburbs for their cattell, and for their ſubſtance.

*Num.35.2. chap.21.2.

5 *As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael did, and they diuided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came vnto Ioſhua in Gilgal: and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, ſayd vnto him, Thou knoweſt the thing that the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes the man of God concerning me and thee, in Kadeſh-Barnea.

7 Fourty yeeres old *was* I when Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD ſent mee from Kadeſh-Barnea, to eſpie out the land, and I brought him word againe, as it was in mine heart.

*Num.14.24.

8 Neuertheleſſe, my brethren that went vp with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly *followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moſes ſware on that day, ſaying, Surely the land whereon thy feete haue troden, ſhall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for euer, becauſe thou haſt wholly followed the LORD my God.

†Heb.walked.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me aliue, as he ſaid, theſe fourty & fiue yeres, euen ſince the LORD ſpake this word vnto Moſes, while the children of Iſrael† wandred in the wilderneſſe: and now loe, I am this day fourescore and fiue yeeres old.

*Ecclus.46.9.

11 * As yet I am as ſtrong this day, as *I was* in the day that Moſes ſent me: as my ſtrength was then, euen ſo is my ſtrength now, for warre, both to goe out, and to come in.

12 Now therefore giue mee this mountaine, whereof the LORD ſpake in that day, (for thou heardeſt in that day how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced) if ſo bee the LORD will be with mee, then I ſhall be able to driue them out, as the LORD ſaid.

13 And Ioſhua bleſſed him, and gaue vnto Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

*Chap.21.12. 1.mac.2.56.

14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh the Kenezite vnto this day: becauſe that hee wholly followed the LORD God of Iſrael.

15 And * the name of Hebron before *was* Kiriath-Arba, which *Arba* was a great man among the Anakims: and the land had reſt from warre.

CHAP. XV.

1 The borders of the lot of Iudah 13 Calebs portion and Conqueſt. 16 Othniel for his valour, hath Achſah Calebs daughter to wife. 18 She obtaineth a bleſſing of her father. 21 The cities of Iudah. 63 The Iebuſites not conquered.

*Num. *Num.

THis then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iudah by their families, * *euen* to the border of Edom; the * wilderneſſe of Zin Southward, *was* the vttermoſt part of the South coaſt:

†Heb.

2 And their South border was from the ſhore of the ſalt Sea, from the† bay that looketh Southward.

‖Or, the vp to A bim.

3 And it went out to the South ſide to ‖Maalehacrabbim, and paſſed along to Zin, and aſcended vp on the South ſide vnto Kadeſh-Barnea; and paſſed along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and fetched a compaſſe to Karkaa.

4 From thence it paſſed towards Azmon, and went out vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of that coaſt were at the Sea: this ſhall be your South coaſt.

5 And the Eaſt border was the ſalt Sea, euen vnto the end of Iordan: and their border in the North quarter, *was* from the bay of the Sea, at the vttermoſt part of Iordan.

6 And the border went vp to Bethhogla, and paſſed along by the North of Betharabah, and the border went vp to the ſtone of Bohan the ſonne of Reuben.

*1.King.

7 And the border went vp toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and ſo Northward, looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going vp to Adummim, which *is* on the Southſide of the riuer: and the border paſſed towards the waters of Enſhemeſh, and the goings out thereof were *at En-Rogel.

8 And the border went vp by the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, vnto the Southſide of the Iebuſite, the ſame is Ieruſalem: and the border went vp to the top of the mountaine, that *lyeth* before the valley of Hinnō, Weſtward, which is at the end of the valley of the gyants Northward.

9 And the border was drawen from the top of the hill vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawen to Baalah, which is Kiriath-iearim.

10 And the border compaſſed from Baalah Weſtward vnto mount Seir, and paſſed along vnto the ſide of mount-Iearim, (which *is* Cheſalon) on the Northſide, and went downe to Bethſhemeſh, and paſſed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out vnto the ſide of Ekron Northward, and the border was drawen to Shicron, & paſſed along to mount Baalah, and went out vnto Iabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the Sea.

12 And the Weſt border was to the great Sea, and the coaſt *thereof*: this *is* the coaſt of the children of Iudah round about according to their families.

13 ¶ And vnto Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh, hee gaue a part among the children of Iudah, according to the commandement of the LORD to Ioſhua, *euen* * || the citie of Arba the father of Anak, which *citie* is Hebron.

hap.14,15.
r.Kiriath-
a.

14 And Caleb droue thence * the three ſonnes of Anak, Sheſhai and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

dg.1.10.

15 And hee went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb ſaid, He that ſmiteth Kiriath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achſah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, tooke it: and he gaue him Achſah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to paſſe, as ſhee came *vnto him*, that ſhee mooued him to aske of her father a field, and ſhee lighted off her aſſe; and Caleb ſaid vnto her, What wouldeſt thou?

19 Who anſwered, Giue me a bleſſing; for thou haſt giuen me a South land, giue me alſo ſprings of water; and hee gaue her the vpper ſprings, and the nether ſprings.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the Tribe of the children of Iudah according to their families.

21 And the vttermoſt cities of the Tribe of the children of Iudah, toward the coaſt of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedeſh, and Hezor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoh,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth: *and* Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heſhmon, and Beth palet,

28 And Hazar-ſhual; and Beerſheba, and Biziothiah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Cheſil, & Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sanſannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 *And* in the valley, Eſthahol, and Zoreah, and Aſhnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, ann Enam,

35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, || and Gederothaim: foureteene cities with their villages.

|| Or, or.

37 Zenam, and Hadaſhah, and Migdalgad,

38 And Dileam, and Mizpeh, andIoktheel,

39 Lachiſh, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithliſh,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: ſixteene cities with their villages.

42 Lebanah, and Ether, and Aſhan,

43 And Iiphta, and Aſhnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareſhah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her townes & her villages.

46 From Ekron, euen vnto the Sea, all that lay † neere Aſhdod with their villages.

† *Heb. by the place of.*

47 Aſhdod with her townes and her villages, Gaza with her townes and her villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the great ſea, and the border *thereof*.

48 ¶ And in the mountaines, Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kiriath-Sannath, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Aſhtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goſhen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eſhean,

53 And || Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,

|| *Or, Ianus.*

54 And Humtah, and * Kiriath-arba, (which is Hebron) and Zion: nine cities with their villages.

* Chap.14,15.

55 Maon: Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,

56 And Iezreel, & Iokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah, ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: ſixe cities with their villages.

60 Kiriath-baal, which *is* Kireath-iearim, and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wilderneſſe, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Seccacah,

62 And Nibſhan, and the citie of Salt, and En-gedi: ſixe cities with their villages.

63 As for the Iebuſites the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, the children of Iudah could not driue them out: but the Iebuſites dwell with the children of Iudah at Ieruſalem vnto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The generall borders of the ſonnes of Ioſeph. 5 The border of the inheritance of Ephraim. 10 The Canaanites not conquered.

†Heb. went forth.

AND the lot of the children of Ioſeph † fell from Iordan to Iericho, vnto the water of Iericho on the Eaſt, to the wilderneſſe that goeth vp from Iericho thorowout mount Bethel;

*Iudg. 1.26.

2 And goeth out from Bethel to * Luz, and paſſeth along vnto the borders of Archi to Ataroth,

3 And goeth downe Weſtward, to the coaſt of Iaphleti, vnto the coaſt of Bethoron the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the ſea.

4 So the children of Ioſeph, Manaſſeh, and Ephraim tooke their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was *thus*: euen the border of their inheritance on the Eaſt ſide, was Ataroth-Addar, vnto Bethoron the vpper.

6 And the border went out toward the Sea, to Michmethah on the North ſide, and the border went about Eaſtward vnto Taanath Shiloh, and paſſed by it on the Eaſt to Ianohah:

7 And it went downe from Ianohah, to Ataroth and to Naharah, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah Weſtward vnto the riuer Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the Sea. This is the inheritance of the Tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the ſeparate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manaſſeh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they draue not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephramites vnto this day, and ſerue vnder tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The lot of Manaſſeh. 8 His coaſt. 12 The Canaanites not driuen out. 14 The children of Ioſeph obteine another lot.

*Gen. 41.51. and 46.20. and 50.23. num. 32.39.

THere was alſo a lot for the tribe of Manaſſeh; (* for he was the firſt borne of Ioſeph) *to wit*, for Machir the firſt borne of Manaſſeh the father of Gilead: becauſe hee *was* a man of warre, therefore he had Gilead and Baſhan.

*Num. 26.29.

2 There was alſo *a lot* for * the reſt of the children of Manaſſeh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Aſriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: theſe *were* the male children of Manaſſeh the ſon of Ioſeph by their families.

*Num and 36.2.

3 ¶ But * Zelophehad the ſonne of Hepher, the ſonne of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, had no ſonnes but daughters: and theſe *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came neere before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and before the Princes, ſaying, The LORD commanded Moſes to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandement of the LORD he gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manaſſeh, beſide the land of Gilead and Baſhan, which *were* on the other ſide Iordan;

6 Becauſe the daughters of Manaſſeh had an inheritance among his ſonnes, and the reſt of Manaſſehs ſonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coaſt of Manaſſeh was from Aſher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, & the border went along on the right hand, vnto the inhabitants of Entappuah,

8 *Now* Manaſſeh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manaſſeh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

‖Or, brooke reedes.

9 And the coaſt deſcended vnto the ‖ riuer Kanah, Southward of the riuer: theſe cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manaſſeh: the coaſt of Manaſſeh alſo *was* on the North ſide of the riuer, and the out-goings of it were at the ſea.

10 Southward *it was* Ephraims, & Northward *it was* Manaſſehs, and the ſea is his border, and they met together in Aſher on the North, and in Iſſachar on the Eaſt.

11 And Manaſſeh had in Iſſachar and in Aſher, Bethſhean and her townes, and Ibleam and her townes, and the inhabitants of Dor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Endor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her townes, euen three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manaſſeh could not driue out *the inhabitants* of thoſe cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael were waxen ſtrong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not vtterly driue them out.

14 And the children of Ioſeph ſpake vnto Ioſhuah, ſaying, Why haſt thou giuen me *but* one lot and one portion to inherite, ſeeing I am a great people, foraſmuch as the LORD hath bleſſed me hitherto?

15 And Ioſhua anſwered them, If thou

bee a great people, then get thee vp to the wood *countrey*, and cut downe for thy ſelfe there in the land of the Perizzites,and of the || gyants, if mount Ephraim bee too narrow for thee.

|| Or, Rephaims.

16 And the children of Ioſeph ſaid, The hill is not enough for vs: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley haue charets of iron, both they who *are* of Beth-ſhean and her townes, and they who *are* of the valley of Iezreel.

17 And Ioſhua ſpake vnto the houſe of Ioſeph, *euen* to Ephraim, and to Manaſſeh, ſaying, Thou art a great people,and haſt great power: thou ſhalt not haue one lot *onely*.

18 But the mountaine ſhall be thine,for it is a wood, and thou ſhalt cut it downe: and the out-goings of it ſhall bee thine: for thou ſhalt driue out the Canaanites, though they haue iron charets, *and* though they *be* ſtrong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Tabernacle is ſet vp at Shiloh. 2 The remainder of the land is deſcribed, and diuided into ſeuen parts. 10 Ioſhua diuideth it by lot. 11 The lot and border of Beniamin. 21 Their cities.

AND the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael aſſembled together at Shiloh,and ſet vp the Tabernacle of the Congregation there,and the land was ſubdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Iſrael ſeuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

3 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, How long are you ſlacke to goe to poſſeſſe the land which the Lord God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you three men, for *each* tribe: and I will ſend them,and they ſhall riſe, and goe through the land, and deſcribe it according to the inheritance of them, and they ſhall come *againe* to me.

5 And they ſhal diuide it into ſeuen parts: Iudah ſhall abide in their coaſt on the South, and the houſe of Ioſeph ſhall abide in their coaſts on the North.

6 Ye ſhall therefore deſcribe the land *into* ſeuen parts,and bring *the deſcription* hither to mee, that I may caſt lots for you here before the Lord our God.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the Prieſthood of the Lord *is* their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iordan on the Eaſt, which Moſes the ſeruant of the Lord gaue them.

8 ¶ And the men aroſe, and went away: and Ioſhua charged them that went to deſcribe the land, ſaying, Goe, and walke thorow the land,and deſcribe it,and come againe to mee, that I may here caſt lots for you before the Lord in Shiloh.

9 And the men went and paſſed thorow the land, and deſcribed it by cities, into ſeuen parts in a booke, and came *againe* to Ioſhua to the hoſte of Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Ioſhua caſt lots for them in Shiloh, before the Lord: and there Ioſhua diuided the land vnto the children of Iſrael, according to their diuiſions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp according to their families and the coaſt of their lot came forth betweene the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioſeph.

12 And their border on the North ſide was from Iordane,and the border went vp to the ſide of Iericho, on the North ſide, and went vp through the mountaines Weſtward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderneſſe of Beth-auen.

13 And the border went ouer from thence toward Luz, to the ſide of Luz, (which is Beth-el) Southward,and the border deſcended to Ataroth-Adar,neere the hill that *lyeth* on the Southſide of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawne *thence*,and compaſſed the corner of the Sea Southward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon Southward: And the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-Baal (which is Kiriath-iearim) a city of the children of Iudah: This was the Weſt quarter.

15 And the South quarter was from the end of Kiriath-iearim, and the border went out on the Weſt, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came downe to the end of the mountaine, that *lyeth* before the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, *and* which is in the valley of the gyants on the North, and deſcended to the valley of Hinnom to the ſide of Iebuſi on the South,and deſcended to En-Rogel,

17 And was drawne from the North, and went forth to Enſhemeſh,and went forth toward Geliloth, which is ouer againſt the going vp of Adummim, and deſcended to * the ſtone of Bohan the ſonne of Reuben,

* Chap.15.6.

18 And paſſed along toward the ſide ouer againſt Arabah Northward,and went downe vnto || Arabah.

|| Or, the plaine.

19 And the border paſſed along to the ſide of Beth-hoglah Northward:and the outgoings of the border were at the North † bay of the ſalt ſea,at the South end of Iordane: This *was* the South coaſt.

† Heb. tongue.

20 And Iordane was the border of it on

the Eaſt ſide: this *was* the inheritance of the children of Beniamin, by the coaſts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, according to their families, were Iericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Auim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-Haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba, twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zela, Eleph, and Iebuſi (which is Ieruſalem) Gibeath, *and* Kiriath, fourteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The lot of Simeon,* 10 *of Zebulun,* 17 *of Iſſachar,* 24 *of Aſher,* 32 *of Naphtali,* 40 *of Dan.* 46 *The children of Iſrael giue an inheritance to Ioſhua.*

AND the ſecond lot came forth to Simeon, *euen* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance, Beer-ſheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazarſhual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-ſuſah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteene cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Aſhan: foure cities and their villages,

8 And all the villages that were round about theſe cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of the South: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah, *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came vp for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was vnto Sarid.

11 And their border went vp toward the Sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbaſheth, and reached to the riuer that *is* before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid Eaſtward: toward the Sunne riſing, vnto the border of Chiſloth Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth vp to Iaphia.

13 And from thence paſſeth on along on the Eaſt to Gittah-Hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon || Methoar to Neah.

|| *Or, w*
drawn,

14 And the border compaſſeth it on the North ſide to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Iiphthah-el:

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelue cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun, according to their families, theſe cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Iſſachar, for the children of Iſſachar, according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Izreel, and Cheſulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kiſhion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez.

22 And the coaſt reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimath, and Bethſhemeſh, and the outgoings of their border were at Iordane, ſixteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fift lot came out for the tribe of the children of Aſher, according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achſhaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Miſheal, and reacheth to Carmel Weſtward, and to Shihor-Libnath,

27 And turneth toward the Sunne-riſing to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iiphthah-el, toward the North ſide of Bethemek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *euen* vnto great Zidon:

29 And *then* the coaſt turneth to Ramah, and to the ſtrong citie † Tyre, and the coaſt turneth to Hoſah: and the outgoings thereof are at the Sea from the coaſt to Achzib.

† *Heb. Tzo*

30 Vmmah alſo and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Aſher according to their families, theſe cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The ſixt lot came out to the children of Naphtali: euen for the children of Naphtali, according to their families.

33 And their coaſt was from Heleph, from Allon, to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Iabneel vnto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Iordan.

34 And then the coaſt turneth Weſtward to Aznoth-Tabor, & goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the South ſide, and reacheth to Aſher on the Weſt ſide, and to Iudah vpon Iordan toward the Sunne riſing.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedeſh, and Edrei, and Enhazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Bethanah, and Bethſhemeſh, nineteene cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, according to their families, the cities, and their villages.

40 ¶ And the ſeuenth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families:

41 And the coaſt of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eſhtaol, and Irſhemeſh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Aiialon, and Iethlah,

43 And Elon, & Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,

45 And Iehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Meiarkon, and Rakkon, with the border, ‖ before ‖ Iapho.

‖ *Or, ouer againſt.*
‖ *Or, Ioppa, acts 9.36.*

47 And the coaſt of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went vp to fight againſt Leſhem, and tooke it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and poſſeſſed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leſhem * Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

*Iudg. 18.29.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families, theſe cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made and end of diuiding the land for inheritance by their coaſts: the children of Iſrael gaue an inheritance to Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gaue him the citie which he asked, euen * Timnath-Serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

*Chap. 24.30.

51 * Theſe are the inheritances which Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, diuided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: ſo they made an end of diuiding the Countrey.

*Num. 34.17.

CHAP. XX.

1 God commandeth, 7 and the children of Iſrael appoint the ſixe cities of refuge.

THe LORD alſo ſpake vnto Ioſhua, ſaying,

2 Speake to the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I ſpake vnto you by the hand of Moſes.

*Exod. 21.13. num. 35. 6, 11, 14. deut. 19.2.

3 That the ſlayer that killeth any perſon vnawares, *and* vnwittingly, may flee thither: and they ſhall bee your refuge from the auenger of blood.

4 And when he that doeth flee vnto one of thoſe cities ſhall ſtand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and ſhall declare his cauſe in the eares of the Elders of that city; they ſhall take him into the citie vnto them, and giue him a place that hee may dwell among them.

5 And if the auenger of blood purſue after him, then they ſhall not deliuer the ſlayer vp into his hand: becauſe he ſmote his neighbour vnwittingly, and hated him not before time.

6 And he ſhall dwell in that citie, vntill he ſtand before the Congregation for iudgement, *and* * vntill the death of the high Prieſt that ſhall bee in thoſe dayes: then ſhall the ſlayer returne and come vnto his owne citie, and vnto his owne houſe, vnto the city from whence he fled.

*Num. 35.25.

7 ¶ And they † appointed Kedeſh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah.

†*Heb. ſanctified.*

8 And on the other ſide Iordan by Iericho Eſtward, they aſſigned * Bezer in the wilderneſſe vpon the plaine out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Baſhan out of the tribe of Manaſſeh.

*Deut. 4.43. 1. chro. 6.78.

9 Theſe were the cities appointed for all the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them, that whoſoeuer killeth any perſon at vnawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntill hee ſtood before the Congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Eight and fourty cities giuen by lot, out of the other tribes, vnto the Leuites. 43 God gaue the land, and reſt vnto the Iſraelites, according to his promiſe.

THen came neere the heads of the fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, and vnto Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and vnto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael.

2 And they ſpake vnto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, ſaying, * The LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, to giue

*Num. 35.2.

vs cities to dwell in, with the ſuburbs thereof for our cattell.

3 And the children of Iſrael gaue vnto the Leuites out of their inheritance, at the commandement of the LORD, theſe cities and their ſuburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the Prieſt, *which were* of the Leuites, had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin, thirteene cities.

5 And the reſt of the children of Kohath *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh ten cities.

6 And the children of Gerſhon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteene cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

8 And the children of Iſrael gaue by lot vnto the Leuites theſe cities with their ſuburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

9 ¶ And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, theſe cities which are *here* † mentioned by name,

†Heb. called.

10 Which the children of Aaron being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Leui, had: (for theirs was the firſt lot.)

11 And they gaue them ‖ the city of Arbah, the father of Anak (*which citie* is Hebron) in the hill countrey of Iudah, with the ſuburbs thereof round about it.

‖Or, Kiriath-arba.

12 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof, gaue they to * Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, for his poſſeſſion.

*Chap.14.14. 1.chro.6.56.

13 ¶ Thus they gaue the children of Aaron the Prieſt, Hebron with her ſuburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the ſlayer, and Libnah with her ſuburbs,

14 And Iattir with her ſuburbs, and Eſhtemoa with her ſuburbs,

15 And Holon with her ſuburbs, and Debir with her ſuburbs,

16 And Ain with her ſuburbs, and Iuttah with her ſuburbs, and Beth-ſhemeſh with her ſuburbs, nine cities out of thoſe two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Gibeon with her ſuburbs, Geba with her ſuburbs,

18 Anathoth with her ſuburbs, and Almon with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the Prieſts, were thirteene cities with their ſuburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Leuites, which remained of the children of Kohath, euen they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gaue them Shechem with her ſuburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer: & Gezer with her ſuburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her ſuburbs, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her ſuburbs, Gibethon with her ſuburbs,

24 Aijalon with her ſuburbs, Gathrimmon with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Taanach with her ſuburbs, and Gathrimmon with her ſuburbs, two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their ſuburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And vnto the children of Gerſhon of the families of the Leuites, out of the *other* halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, *they gaue* Golan in Baſhan, with her ſuburbs, *to bee* a city of refuge for the ſlayer: and Beeſhterah with her ſuburbs, two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kiſhon with her ſuburbs, Dabareh with her ſuburbs,

29 Iarmuth with her ſuburbs, Engannim with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Miſhal with her ſuburbs, Abdon with her ſuburbs,

31 Helkah with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, *to bee* a city of refuge for the ſlayer, and Hammoth-dor with her ſuburbs, and Kartan with her ſuburbs, three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gerſhonites according to their families *were* thirteene cities with their ſuburbs.

34 ¶ And vnto the families of the children of Merari the reſt of the Leuites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Iockneam with her ſuburbs, and Kartah with her ſuburbs,

35 Dimnah with her ſuburbs, Nahalal with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her ſuburbs, & Iahazah wͭ her ſuburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the ſlayer; and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

39 Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, Iazer

with her ſuburbs, foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Leuites, *were by* their lot, twelue cities.

41 All the cities of the Leuites within the poſſeſsion of the children of Iſrael, were fourtie and eight cities, with their ſuburbs.

42 Theſe cities were euery one with their ſuburbs round about them: thus were all theſe cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gaue vnto Iſrael all the land which hee ſware to giue vnto their fathers: and they poſſeſſed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gaue them reſt round about, according to all that hee ſware vnto their fathers: and there ſtood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD deliuered all their enemies into their hand.

* Chap.23. 14,15.

45 * There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had ſpoken vnto the houſe of Iſrael: all came to paſſe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The two tribes and halfe with a bleſsing are ſent home. 9 They build the Altar of Teſtimony, in their iourney. 11 The Iſraelites are offended thereat. 21 They gaue them good ſatisfaction.

THen Ioſhua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh,

2 And ſaid vnto them, Yee haue kept all that Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded you, and haue obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.

3 Yee haue not left your brethren theſe many dayes vnto this day, but haue kept the charge of the commandement of the LORD your God.

* Num.32.33. chap.13.8.

4 And now the LORD your God hath giuen reſt vnto your brethren, as he promiſed them: therefore now returne ye, and get yee vnto your tents, and vnto the land of your poſſeſsion, * which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD gaue you on the other ſide Iordan.

* Deut.10.12.

5 But take diligent heede to doe the Commandement and the Law, which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD charged you, * to loue the LORD your God, and to walke in all his wayes, and to keep his Commandements, and to cleaue vnto him, and to ſerue him with all your heart, and with all your ſoule.

6 So Ioſhua bleſſed them, and ſent them away: and they went vnto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* halfe of the tribe of Manaſſeh Moſes had giuen *poſſeßion* in Baſhan: but vnto the *other* halfe thereof gaue Ioſhua among their brethren on this ſide Iordan Weſtward. And when Ioſhua ſent them away alſo vnto their tents, then hee bleſſed them,

8 And hee ſpake vnto them, ſaying; Returne with much riches vnto your tents, and with very much cattell, with ſiluer and with gold, and with braſſe, and with yron, and with very much raiment: Diuide the ſpoile of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh returned, and departed from the children of Iſrael out of Shiloh which *is* in the land of Canaan, to goe vnto the countrey of Gilead, to the land of their poſſeſsion, whereof they were poſſeſſed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

10 ¶ And when they came vnto the borders of Iordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh built there an Altar by Iordan, a great Altar to ſee to.

11 ¶ And the children of Iſrael heard ſay, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, haue built an Altar ouer againſt the land of Canaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the paſſage of the children of Iſrael.

12 And when the children of Iſrael heard of it, the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael gathered themſelues together at Shiloh, to goe vp to warre againſt them.

13 And the children of Iſrael ſent vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt,

14 And with him tenne Princes of each † chiefe houſe a Prince, throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, and each one was an head of the houſe of their fathers, among the thouſands of Iſrael.

† Heb. houſe of the father of.

15 ¶ And they came vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh vnto the land of Gilead, and they ſpake with them, ſaying,

16 Thus ſaith the whole Congregation of the LORD, What treſpaſſe is this that yee haue committed againſt the God of Iſrael, to turne away this day frō following the LORD, in that ye haue builded you an Altar, that yee might rebell this day againſt the LORD?

17 Is the iniquity * of Peor too little for vs, from which wee are not cleanſed vntill this day, (although there was a plague in the Congregation of the LORD.)

* Num.25.4.

18 But that ye muſt turne away this day from following the LORD? and it will bee, *ſeeing* yee rebell to day againſt the LORD,

that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole Congregation of Iſrael.

19 Notwithſtanding, if the land of your poſſeſſion be vncleane, then paſſe ye ouer vnto the land of the poſſeſſion of the LORD, wherein the LORDS Tabernacle dwelleth, and take poſſeſſion among vs: but rebell not againſt the LORD, nor rebell againſt vs, in building you an altar, beſide the Altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the ſon of Zerah commit a treſpaſſe in the accurſed thing, & wrath fell on all * the Congregation of Iſrael? and that man periſhed not alone in his iniquity.

* Chap. 7.1, 5.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, anſwered and ſaid vnto the heads of the thouſands of Iſrael,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD Gods of gods, he knoweth, and Iſrael he ſhall know, if *it be* in rebellion, or if in tranſgreſſion againſt the LORD, (ſaue vs not this day,)

23 That wee haue built vs an altar to turne from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering, or meat offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himſelfe require *it*;

24 And if we haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, ſaying, † In time to come, your children might ſpeake vnto our children, ſaying, What haue you to doe with the LORD God of Iſrael?

† Heb. to morrow.

25 For the LORD hath made Iordan a border betweene vs and you, yee children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye haue no part in the LORD: ſo ſhall your children make our children ceaſe from fearing the LORD:

26 Therefore wee ſaid, Let vs now prepare to build vs an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for ſacrifice,

27 But that it may be * a witnes betweene vs and you, and our generations after vs, that we might doe the ſeruice of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our ſacrifices, and with our peace offerings, that your children may not ſay to our children in time to come, Ye haue no part in the LORD.

* Gen. 31.48. chap. 24.27. verſe 34.

28 Therefore ſaid wee, that it ſhall bee, when they ſhould ſo ſay to vs, or to our generations in time to come, that wee may ſay *againe*, Behold the patterne of the Altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for ſacrifices, but it *is* a witneſſe betweene vs and you.

29 God forbid that wee ſhould rebell againſt the LORD, and turne this day from following the LORD, to build an Altar for burnt offerings, for meat offerings, or for ſacrifices, beſide the Altar of the LORD our God, that *is* before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the Prieſt, and the Princes of the Congregation, and heads of the thouſands of Iſrael, which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manaſſeh ſpake, † it pleaſed them.

† Heb. good in th eyes.

31 And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt, ſaid vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manaſſeh, This day we perceiue that the LORD is among vs, becauſe yee haue not committed this treſpaſſe againſt the LORD: † now ye haue deliuered the children of Iſrael out of the hand of the LORD.

† Heb. Th

32 ¶ And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt, and the Princes returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan, to the children of Iſrael, and brought them word againe.

33 And the thing pleaſed the children of Iſrael, and the children of Iſrael bleſſed God, and did not intend to goe vp againſt them in battell, to deſtroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the altar || Ed: for it ſhalbe a witneſſe betweene vs, that the LORD is God.

|| That is, a witneſſe.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Ioſhuas exhortation before his death, 3 by former benefits, 5 by promiſes, 11 and by threatnings.

AND it came to paſſe, a long time after that the LORD had giuen reſt vnto Iſrael from all their enemies round about, that Ioſhua waxed old, *and* † ſtricken in age.

† Heb. com into dayes.

2 And Ioſhua called for all Iſrael, *and* for their Elders, and for their heads, and for their Iudges, and for their officers, and ſaid vnto them; I am old, *and* ſtricken in age.

3 And yee haue ſeene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto all theſe nations, becauſe of you; for the * LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you.

* Exod. 14.

4 Behold, I haue diuided vnto you by lot theſe Nations that remaine, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Iordan, with all the Nations that I haue cut off, euen vnto the great Sea † Weſtward.

† Heb. at the ſunne-ſet.

5 And the LORD your God, hee ſhall expell them from before you, and driue them from out of your ſight, and yee ſhall poſſeſſe their land, as the LORD your God hath promiſed vnto you.

6 Bee yee therefore very couragious to keep & to doe all that is written in the booke of the Law of Moſes, * that ye turne not aſide therefrom, to the right hand or to the left,

* Deut 5.32. and 28.14.

7 That ye come not among theſe Nations, theſe that remaine amongſt you, neither

* make

*Pſal 16.4.

* make mention of the name of their gods, nor cauſe to ſweare *by them*, neither ſerue them, nor bow your ſelues vnto them.

‖Or, for if you
ll cleaue, &c.
‖Or, then the
ORD will
ou.

8 ‖ But cleaue vnto the LORD your God, as ye haue done vnto this day.

9 ‖ For the LORD hath driuen out from before you, great nations and ſtrong: But as for you, no man hath beene able to ſtand before you vnto this day.

*Leuit.26.8.
deut 32.30.

10 * One man of you ſhall chaſe a thouſand: for the LORD your God, hee it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promiſed you.

†Heb ſoules.

11 Take good heed therefore vnto your † ſelues, that ye loue the LORD your God.

12 Elſe if yee doe in any wiſe goe backe, and cleaue vnto the remnant of theſe nations, *euen* theſe that remaine among you, and ſhall make marriages with them, and goe in vnto them, and they to you:

*Exod.23.33.
num.33.55.
deut 7.16.

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God wil no more driue out any of theſe nations from before you: * but they ſhall be ſnares and traps vnto you, and ſcourges in your ſides, and thornes in your eyes, vntill ye periſh from off this good land, which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

*Chap. 21.45.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your ſoules, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God ſpake concerning you, all are come to paſſe vnto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it ſhall come to paſſe *that* as all good things are come vpon you, which the LORD your God promiſed you: ſo ſhall the LORD bring vpon you all euill things, vntill he haue deſtroyed you from off this good land, which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

16 When yee haue tranſgreſſed the Couenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and haue gone and ſerued other gods, and bowed your ſelues to them: then ſhall the anger of the LORD bee kindled againſt you, and yee ſhall periſh quickly from off the good land, which he hath giuen vnto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioſhua aſſembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A briefe hiſtory of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 Hee reneweth a couenant between them and God. 26 A ſtone the witneſſe of the couenant. 29 Ioſhuas age, death and buriall. 32 Ioſephs bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth

AND Ioſhua gathered all the tribes of Iſrael to Shechem, and called for the Elders of Iſrael, and for their heads, and for their Iudges, and for their officers, and they preſented themſelues before God.

2 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto all the people, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, * Your fathers dwelt on the other ſide of the flood in old time, *euen* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they ſerued other gods.

*Gen.11.31.
iudet.5.6,7.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from the other ſide of the flood, and led him thorowout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his ſeed, and * gaue him Iſaac.

*Gen.21.2.
*Gen.25.26.
*Gen 36.8.
*Gen.46.6.

4 And I gaue vnto Iſaac, * Iacob and Eſau: and I gaue vnto * Eſau mount Seir, to poſſeſſe it, * but Iacob and his children went downe into Egypt.

*Exod.3.10.

5 * I ſent Moſes alſo and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongſt them: and afterward, I brought you out.

*Exod.12.37.

6 And I * brought your fathers out of Egypt, and you came vnto the Sea, and the Egyptians purſued after your fathers with charets and horſemen vnto * the red Sea.

*Exod.14.9.

7 And when they cried vnto the LORD, he put darkneſſe betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought the Sea vpon them, and couered them, and your eyes haue ſeene what I haue done in Egypt, and ye dwelt in the wilderneſſe a long ſeaſon.

*Num.21.33.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other ſide Iordan: * and they fought with you, and I gaue them into your hand, that yee might poſſeſſe their land: and I deſtroyed them from before you.

*Num 22.5.
deut.23.4.

9 Then Balak the ſonne of Zippor king of Moab, aroſe and warred againſt Iſrael, and * ſent and called Balaam the ſonne of Beor to curſe you:

10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam, therefore hee bleſſed you ſtill; ſo I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And yee went ouer Iordan, and came vnto Iericho: and the men of Iericho fought againſt you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgaſhites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, and I deliuered them into your hand.

*Exod.23.28.
deut.7.20.

12 And * I ſent the hornet before you, which draue them out from before you, *euen* the two kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy ſword, nor with thy bow.

13 And I haue giuen you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them: of the Vineyards and Oliue-yards which ye planted not, doe ye eate.

14 ¶ Now therefore feare the LORD, and ſerue him in ſinceritie, and in trueth, and put away the gods which your fathers ſerued on the other ſide of the flood, and in Egypt: and ſerue ye the LORD.

15 And if it ſeeme euill vnto you to ſerue the LORD, chuſe you this day whom you will ſerue, whether the gods which your fathers ſerued, that were on the other ſide of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whoſe land ye dwell: but as for mee and my houſe, we will ſerue the LORD.

16 And the people anſwered and ſaid, God forbid that we ſhould forſake the LORD, to ſerue other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, hee *it is* that brought vs vp, and our fathers, out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage, and which did thoſe great ſignes in our ſight, and preſerued vs in all the way wherein wee went, and among all the people thorow whom we paſſed.

18 And the LORD draue out from before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will wee alſo ſerue the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto the people, Yee cannot ſerue the LORD: for hee is an holy God: he is a ielous God, he will not forgiue your tranſgreſſions nor your ſinnes.

*Chap.23.15. 20 If yee forſake the LORD, and ſerue ſtrange gods, *then hee will turne and doe you hurt, and conſume you, after that hee hath done you good.

21 And the people ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Nay, but we will ſerue the LORD.

22 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto the people, Yee are witneſſes againſt your ſelues, that yee haue choſen you the LORD, to ſerue him. And they ſaid, *We are* witneſſes.

23 Now therefore put away, *ſaid he*, the ſtrange gods which are among you, and encline your heart vnto the LORD God of Iſrael.

24 And the people ſaid vnto Ioſhua, The LORD our God will we ſerue, and his voyce will we obey.

25 So Ioſhua made a Couenant with the people that day, and ſet them a Statute and an Ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Ioſhua wrote theſe words in the booke of the Law of God, and tooke a great ſtone, and ſet it vp there vnder an oake, that was by the Sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto all the people, Behold, this ſtone ſhall be a witneſſe vnto vs; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he ſpake vnto vs, it ſhall be there for a witneſſe vnto you, leſt ye deny your God.

28 So Ioſhua let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, the ſeruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in* Timnath-Serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the North ſide of the hill of Gaaſh. *Chap 19 iudg.2.9.

31 And Iſrael ſerued the LORD all the dayes of Ioſhua, and all the dayes of the Elders that † ouerliued Ioſhua, and which had knowen all the workes of the LORD, that he had done for Iſrael. †Heb. pro their day ter Ioſhua.

32 ¶ And * the bones of Ioſeph, which the children of Iſrael brought vp out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Iacob bought of * the ſonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred || pieces of ſiluer; and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioſeph. *Gen.50. exod.13.1 *Gen.33.1 ||Or, lam

33 And Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his ſonne, which was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

THE BOOKE OF IVDGES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The acts of Iudah and Simeon. 4 Adonibezek iuſtly requited. 8 Ieruſalem taken. 10 Hebron taken. 11 Othniel hath Achſah to wife for taking of Debir. 16 The Kenites dwell in Iudah. 17 Hormah, Gaza, Askelon and Ekron taken. 21 The actes of Beniamin. 22 Of the houſe of Ioſeph, who take Bethel. 30 Of Zebulun. 31 Of Aſher. 33 Of Naphtali. 34 Of Dan.*

NOw after the death of Ioſhua, it came to paſſe, that the children of Iſrael asked the LORD, ſaying, Who ſhall goe vp for vs againſt the Canaanites firſt, to fight againſt them?

2 And the LORD ſaid, Iudah ſhall goe vp: Behold, I haue deliuered the land into his hand.

3 And Iudah ſaid vnto Simeon his brother, Come vp with me into my lot, that we may fight againſt the Canaanites, and I likewiſe will goe with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Iudah went vp, and the LORD deliuered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they ſlew of them in Bezek ten thouſand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought againſt him, and they ſlew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fledde, and they purſued after him, and caught him, and

cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek ſaid, Threeſcore and ten Kings, hauing † their thumbes and their great toes cut off, || gathered *their meat* vnder my table: as I haue done, ſo God hath requited mee, and they brought him to Ieruſalem, and there he died.

eb. the umbes of is hand and their feet

r, gleaned.

8 (Now the children of Iudah had fought againſt Ieruſalem, and had taken it, and ſmitten it with the edge of the ſword, and ſet the citie on fire)

9 ¶ *And afterward the children of Iudah went downe to fight againſt the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountaine, and in the South, and in the || valley.

oſh. 10. 36. d 11. 21. d 15. 13.

r low coun ey.

10 And Iudah went againſt the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron (now the name of Hebron before *was* *Kiriath-arba) and they ſlew Sheſhai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

oſh. 15. 13.

11 And from thence he went againſt the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir, before was Kiriath-ſepher.)

12 And Caleb ſaid, He that ſmiteth Kiriath-ſepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achſah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz Calebs yonger brother, tooke it: and hee gaue him Achſah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to paſſe when ſhe came *to him*, that ſhe moued him to aske of her father a field: and ſhe lighted from off her aſſe, and Caleb ſaid vnto her, What wilt thou?

15 And ſhee ſayd vnto him, Giue mee a bleſſing: for thou haſt giuen mee a Southland, giue me alſo ſprings of water. And Caleb gaue her the vpper ſprings, and the nether ſprings.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moſes father in law, went vp out of the citie of palme trees, with the children of Iudah into the wilderneſſe of Iudah, which *lieth* in the South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brother, and they ſlew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly deſtroyed it, (and the name of the * citie was called Hormah.)

Num. 21. 3.

18 Alſo Iudah tooke Gaza with the coaſt thereof, and Askelon with the coaſt thereof, and Ekron with the coaſt thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Iudah, and hee || draue out *the inhabitants* of the mountaine, but could not driue out the inhabitants of the valley, becauſe they had chariots of yron.

Or, he poſſeſſed the mountaine.

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, * as Moſes ſaid: and hee expelled thence the three ſonnes of Anak.

*Num. 14. 24. Ioſh. 14. 13. and 15. 14.

21 And the children of Beniamin did not driue out the Iebuſites that inhabited Ieruſalem; but the Iebuſites dwell with the children of Beniamin in Ieruſalem vnto this day.

22 ¶ And the houſe of Ioſeph, they alſo went vp againſt Bethel: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the houſe of Ioſeph ſent to deſcry Bethel (now the name of the citie before was *Luz.)

*Gen 28. 19.

24 And the ſpies ſaw a man come foorth out of the citie, and they ſaid vnto him, Shew vs, we pray thee, the entrance into the citie, and * we will ſhew thee mercie.

*Ioſh. 2. 14.

25 And when hee ſhewed them the entrance into the city, they ſmote the citie with the edge of the ſword: but they let goe the man and all his familie.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a citie, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto this day.

27 ¶ * Neither did Manaſſeh driue out *the inhabitants* of Bethſhean, & her townes, nor Taanach, and her townes; nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her townes; nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her townes; nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her townes: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

*Ioſh. 17. 11. 12.

28 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael was ſtrong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not vtterly driue them out.

29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim driue out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

*Ioſh. 16. 10.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun driue out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Aſher driue out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Aſherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali driue out the inhabitants of Bethſhemeſh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but hee dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: neuertheleſſe, the inhabitants of Bethſhemeſh, and of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountaine: for they would not ſuffer them to come downe to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the houſe of Ioſeph † preuailed, ſo that they became tributaries.

† Heb. was heauy.

36 And the coaſt of the Amorites *was*

from

||Or, Maale-Akrabbim.

from || the going vp to Akrabbim, from the rocke and vpward.

CHAP. II.

1 An Angel rebuketh the people at Bochim. 6 The wickedneſſe of the new generation after Ioſhua. 14 Gods anger and pittie towards them. 23 The Canaanites are left to prooue Iſrael.

||Or, meſſenger.

AND an || Angel of the LORD came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and ſayd, I made you to goe vp out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the land which I ſware vnto your fathers, & I ſayd, I will neuer breake my Couenant with you.

*Deut.7.2.
*Deut.12.3.

2 And * yee ſhall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, * you ſhal throw downe their altars: But ye haue not obeyed my voyce; Why haue ye done this?

*Ioſh.23.13.
*Exo.23.33.
& 34.12.

3 Wherefore I alſo ſaid, I will not driue them out from before you: but they ſhall be * *as thornes* in your ſides, and their gods ſhall be a * ſnare vnto you.

4 And it came to paſſe, when the Angel of the LORD ſpake theſe words vnto all the children of Iſrael, that the people lift vp their voyce, and wept.

|| That is, weepers.

5 And they called the name of that place || Bochim: and they ſacrificed there vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Ioſhua had let the people goe, the children of Iſrael went euery man vnto his inheritance, to poſſeſſe the land.

† Heb. prolonged dayes after Ioſhua.

7 And the people ſerued the LORD all the dayes of Ioſhua, and all the dayes of the Elders that † outliued Ioſhua, who had ſeene all the great workes of the LORD, that he did for Iſrael.

8 And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, the ſeruant of the LORD dyed, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the North ſide of the hill Gaaſh.

10 And alſo all that generation were gathered vnto their fathers: and there aroſe another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the workes which he had done for Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and ſerued Baalim:

12 And they forſooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, & bowed themſelues vnto them, and prouoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forſooke the LORD, and ſerued Baal and Aſhtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hote againſt Iſrael, and he deliuered them into the hands of ſpoylers that ſpoyled them, and * hee ſold them into the handes of their enemies round about, ſo that they could not any longer ſtand before their enemies.

*Pſ
iſa,

15 Whitherſoeuer they went out, the hand of the LORD was againſt them for euill, as the LORD had ſayd, and * as the LORD had ſworne vnto them: and they were greatly diſtreſſed.

*Leuit.
deut.

16 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, the LORD raiſed vp Iudges, which † deliuered them out of the hand of thoſe that ſpoyled them.

|| Heb.

17 And yet they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but they went a whoring after other gods, & bowed themſelues vnto them: they turned quickely out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the cōmandements of the LORD; *but* they did not ſo.

18 And when the LORD raiſed them vp Iudges, then the LORD was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the Iudge (for it repented the LORD, becauſe of their groanings, by reaſon of them that oppreſſed them, and vexed them:)

*Chap.
||Or, were corrupt.
†Heb. the
nothing f
their.

19 And it came to paſſe * when the Iudge was dead, that they returned, and || corrupted themſelues more then their fathers, in following other gods, to ſerue them, and to bow downe vnto them: † they ceaſed not from their owne doings, nor from their ſtubborne way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot againſt Iſrael, and hee ſayd, Becauſe that this people haue tranſgreſſed my Couenant which I commanded their fathers, and haue not hearkened vnto my voyce.

21 I alſo will not hencefoorth driue out any from before them, of the nations which Ioſhua left, when he died:

22 That through them I may proue Iſrael, whether they will keepe the way of the LORD, to walke therein, as their fathers did keepe *it*, or not.

||Or, ſuff

23 Therefore the LORD || left thoſe nations, without driuing thē out haſtily, neither deliuered he them into the hand of Ioſhua.

CHAP. III.

1 The nations which were left to prooue Iſrael. 6 By communion with them they commit Idolatry. 8 Othniel deliuereth them from Chuſhan Riſhathaim. 12 Ehud from Eglon. 31 Shamgar from the Philiſtines.

NOw theſe *are* the nations which the LORD left to prooue Iſrael by them (euen as many of Iſrael as had not knowne all the warres of Canaan;

2 Onely that the generations of the children of Iſrael might know to teach them warre, at the leſt ſuch as before knew nothing thereof:)

3 Namely fiue lords of the Philiſtines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hiuites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon, vnto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prooue Iſrael by them, to know whether they would hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD, which hee commanded their fathers by the hand of Moſes.

5 ¶ And the children of Iſrael dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hiuites, and Iebuſites.

6 And they tooke their daughters to bee their wiues, and giue their daughters to their ſonnes, and ſerued their gods.

7 And the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and forgate the LORD their God, and ſerued Baalim, and the groues.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hote againſt Iſrael, and he ſold them into the hand of Chuſhan-Riſhathaim king of † Meſopotamia; and the children of Iſrael ſerued Chuſhen-Riſhathaim eight yeeres.

†Heb. Aram naharaim.

9 And when the children of Iſrael cried vnto the LORD, the LORD raiſed vp a † deliuerer to the children of Iſrael, who deliuered them, *euen* Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother.

†Heb. ſauiour.

10 And the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon him, and he iudged Iſrael, and went out to warre, and the LORD deliuered Chuſhan-Riſhathaim king of † Meſopotamia into his hand; and his hand preuailed againſt Chuſhan-Riſhathaim.

†Heb. was.

†Heb. Aram.

11 And the land had reſt forty yeeres: and Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Iſrael did euill againe in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD ſtrengthened Eglon the king of Moab againſt Iſrael, becauſe they had done euill in the ſight of the LORD.

13 And hee gathered vnto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and ſmote Iſrael, and poſſeſſed the citie of Palme trees.

14 So the children of Iſrael ſerued Eglon the king of Moab eighteene yeeres.

15 But when the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raiſed them vp a Deliuerer, Ehud the ſonne of Gera, || a Beniamite, a man † left-handed: and by him the children of Iſrael ſent a preſent vnto Eglon the king of Moab.

||Or, the ſonne of Iemini.
†Heb. ſhut of right hand

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubite length, and hee did gird it vnder his raiment, vpon his right thigh.

17 And hee brought the preſent vnto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when hee had made an end to offer the preſent, hee ſent away the people that bare the preſent.

19 But hee himſelfe turned againe from the || quarries that were by Gilgal, and ſaid, I haue a ſecret errand vnto thee, O king; who ſaid, Keepe ſilence. And all that ſtood by him, went out from him.

||Or, grauen images.

20 And Ehud came vnto him, and he was ſitting in † a Summer parlour, which hee had for himſelfe alone: and Ehud ſaid, I haue a meſſage from God vnto thee. And hee aroſe out of *his* ſeat.

†Heb. a parlor of cooling.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thruſt it into his belly.

22 And the haft alſo went in after the blade: and the fat cloſed *vpon* the blade, ſo that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the || dirt came out.

||Or, it came out at the fundament.

23 Then Ehud went foorth through the porch, and ſhut the doores of the parlour vpon him, and locked them.

24 When hee was gone out, his ſeruants came, and when they ſaw, that behold, the doores of the parlour were locked, they ſaid, Surely hee || couereth his feet in his Summer chamber.

||Or, doth his eaſement.

25 And they tarried till they were aſhamed: and behold, hee opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they tooke a key, and opened *them*: and behold, their lord was fallen downe dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud eſcaped while they tarried: and paſſed beyond the quarries, and eſcaped vnto Seirath.

27 And it came to paſſe when hee was come, that hee blew a trumpet in the mountaine of Ephraim, and the children of Iſrael went downe with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And hee ſaid vnto them, Follow after mee: for the LORD hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went downe after him, and tooke the foords of Iordan toward Moab, and ſuffered not a man to paſſe ouer.

29 And they ſlew of Moab at that time about ten thouſand men, all † luſtie, and all men of valour, and there eſcaped not a man.

†Heb. fatte.

30 So Moab was ſubdued that day vnder the hand of Iſrael: and the land had reſt fourescore yeeres.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the ſonne of Anath, which ſlew of the Philiſtines ſixe hundred men with an oxe goade, and hee alſo deliuered Iſrael.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Deborah and Barak deliuer them from Iabin and Siſera. 18 Iael killeth Siſera.

AND the children of Iſrael againe did euill in the ſight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD ſold them into the hand of Iabin King of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor, the captaine of whoſe hoſte was Siſera, which dwelt in Haroſheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD: for he had nine hundred charets of iron: and twenty yeeres hee mightily oppreſſed the children of Iſrael.

4 ¶ And Deborah a Propheteſſe, the wife of Lapidoth, ſhee iudged Iſrael at that time.

5 And ſhee dwelt vnder the Palme tree of Deborah, betweene Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Iſrael came vp to her for iudgement.

6 And ſhe ſent and called Barak the ſonne of Abinoam, out of Kedeſh-Naphtali, and ſaid vnto him, Hath not the LORD God of Iſrael commanded, *ſaying*, Goe, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thouſand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

* Pſal. 83.9,10

7 And I will draw vnto thee to the * riuer Kiſhon, Siſera the captaine of Iabins armie, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliuer him into thine hand.

8 And Barak ſaid vnto her, If thou wilt goe with mee, then I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with me, then I will not goe.

9 And ſhee ſaid, I will ſurely goe with thee, notwithſtanding the iourney that thou takeſt, ſhall not bee for thine honour: for the LORD ſhall ſell Siſera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah aroſe, and went with Barak to Kedeſh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali, to Kedeſh, and he went vp with ten thouſand men at his feete: and Deborah went vp with him.

* Num. 10.29.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of * Hobab the father in law of Moſes, had ſeuered himſelfe from the Kenites, and pitched his tent vnto the plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedeſh.

12 And they ſhewed Siſera, that Barak the ſonne of Abinoam was gone vp to Mount Tabor.

† *Heb. gathered by cry or proclamation.*

13 And Siſera † gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Haroſheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kiſhon.

14 And Deborah ſaid vnto Barak, Vp, for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath deliuered Siſera into thine hand: Is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went downe from mount Tabor, and ten thouſand men after him.

15 And * the LORD diſcomfited Siſera, and all his charets, and all his hoſte with the edge of the ſword, before Barak: ſo that Siſera lighted downe off his charet, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak purſued after the charets, and after the hoſte vnto Haroſheth of the Gentiles, and all the hoſte of Siſera fell vpon the edge of the ſword; *and* there was not † a man left.

† *Heb.*

17 Howbeit Siſera fled away on his feete, to the tent of Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace betweene Iabin the king of Hazor, and the houſe of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meet Siſera, and ſaid vnto him, Turne in, my lord, turne in to me, feare not. And when he had turned in vnto her, into the tent, ſhee couered him with a || mantle.

|| *Or, blanke*

19 And he ſaid vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thirſty. And ſhee opened a * bottle of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

* *Chap.*

20 Againe hee ſaid vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it ſhall bee when any man doeth come and enquire of thee and ſay, Is there any man here? that thou ſhalt ſay, No.

21 Then Iael Hebers wife, † tooke a naile of the tent, and took an hammer in her hand, and went ſoftly vnto him, and ſmote the naile into his temples, and faſtned it into the ground: (for he was faſt aſleepe and weary) ſo he died.

† *Heb.*

22 And behold, as Barak purſued Siſera, Iael came out to meet him, and ſaid vnto him, Come, and I will ſhew thee the man whom thou ſeekeſt. And when hee came into her *tent*, behold, Siſera lay dead, and the naile *was* in his temples.

23 So God ſubdued on that day, Iabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Iſrael.

24 And the hand of the children of Iſrael † proſpered, and preuailed againſt Iabin the king of Canaan, vntill they had deſtroyed Iabin king of Canaan.

† *Heb. went hard.*

CHAP. V.

1 The ſong of Deborah and Barak.

THen ſang Deborah, and Barak the ſonne of Abinoam, on that day, ſaying,

2 Praiſe ye the LORD, for the auenging of Iſrael, when the people willingly offered themſelues.

3 Heare, O yee Kings, giue eare, O yee Princes, I, *euen* I will ſing vnto the Lord, I will ſing *praiſe* to the Lord God of Iſrael.

4 Lord, * when thou wenteſt out of Seir, when thou marchedſt out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens dropped, the clouds alſo dropped water.

nt.4.11.

5 * The mountaines † melted from before the Lord, *euen* * that Sinai from before the Lord God of Iſrael.

al.975.
flowed.

6 In the dayes of * Shamgar the ſonne of Anath, in the dayes of * Iael, the high waies were vnoccupied, and the † trauellers walked thorow † by-wayes.

ap.19.18.
ap.3.31.
ap.4.18.
walkers
ths.
crooked
s.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceaſed, they ceaſed in Iſrael, vntill that I Deborah aroſe, that I aroſe a mother in Iſrael.

8 They choſe new gods; then was warre in the gates; was there a ſhield or ſpeare ſeene among fourty thouſand in Iſrael?

9 My heart is toward the gouernours of Iſrael, that offered themſelues willingly among the people: Bleſſe ye the Lord.

10 ‖ Speake ye that ride on white aſſes, ye that ſit in iudgement, and walke by the way.

, meditate.

11 *They that are deliuered* from the noiſe of Archers in the places of drawing water; there ſhall they rehearſe the righteous acts of the Lord, *euen* the † righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Iſrael: then ſhall the people of the Lord goe downe to the gates.

b righteouſ-
s of the
d.

12 Awake, awake, Deborah: awake, awake, vtter a ſong: ariſe Barak, and leade thy captiuitie captiue, thou ſonne of Abinoam.

13 Then hee made him that remaineth haue dominion ouer the Nobles among the people: the Lord made me haue dominion ouer the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a roote of them againſt Amalek, after thee Beniamin, among thy people: Out of Machir came downe gouernours, and out of Zebulun they that † handle the penne of the writer.

ob. draw
h the pen,

15 And the Princes of Iſſachar *were* with Deborah: euen Iſſachar, and alſo Barak, hee was ſent on † foot into the valley: ‖ for the diuiſions of Reuben, *there were* great † thoughts of heart.

eb. his feet
, in the di-
ns, &c.
eb. impreſſi-

16 Why abodeſt thou among the ſheepefolds, to heare the bleatings of the flockes? ‖ *for* the diuiſions of Reuben, *there were* great ſearchings of heart.

, in.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordane: and why did Dan remaine in ſhips? Aſher continued on the Sea ‖ ſhore, and abode in his ‖ breaches.

, port.
, creekes.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a people that † ieoparded their liues vnto the death, in the high places of the field.

ob expoſed
proach.

19 The Kings came *and* fought, then fought the Kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they tooke no gaine of money.

20 They fought from heauen, the ſtarres in their † courſes fought againſt Siſera.

† Heb. pathes.

21 The riuer of Kiſhon ſwept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kiſhon: O my ſoule, thou haſt troden downe ſtrength.

22 Then were the horſe hoofes broken, by the meanes of the ‖ pranſings, the pranſings of their mighty ones.

‖ Or, tramplings, or plungings.

23 Curſe yee Meroz, (ſaid the Angel of the Lord, curſe yee bitterly the inhabitants thereof: becauſe they came not to the helpe of the Lord, to the helpe of the Lord againſt the mighty.

24 Bleſſed aboue women ſhall Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, bleſſed ſhall ſhe be aboue women in the tent.

25 Hee asked water, *and* ſhee gaue him milke, ſhee brought foorth butter in a lordly diſh.

26 Shee put her hand to the naile, and her right hand to the workemens hammer: and with the hammer ſhee † ſmote Siſera, ſhee ſmote off his head, when ſhe had pierced and ſtricken through his temples.

† Heb. hammered.

27 † At her feet he bowed, he fell, hee lay downe: at her feet hee bowed, he fell; where he bowed, there he fell downe † dead.

† Heb. betweene.
† Heb. deſtroyed.

28 The mother of Siſera looked out at a window, and cryed through the latteſſe, Why is his charet ſo long in comming? Why tarry the wheelts of his charets?

29 Her wiſe ladies anſwered her, yea, ſhee returned † anſwere to her ſelfe.

† Heb. words.

30 Haue they not ſped? haue they *not* diuided the prey, † to euery man a damoſel or two? To Siſera a prey of diuers colours, a prey of diuers colours, of needle-worke, of diuers colours of needle-worke on both ſides, meet † for the neckes of *them that take* the ſpoyle?

† Heb. to the head of a man.
† Heb. for the neckes of the ſpoile.

31 So let all thine enemies periſh, O Lord: but *let* them that loue him, *be* as the Sun when he goeth foorth in his might. And the land had reſt fourty yeeres.

CHAP. VI.

2 The Iſraelites for their ſin are oppreſſed by Midian. 8 A Prophet rebuketh them. 11 An Angel ſendeth Gideon for their deliuerance. 17 Gideons preſent is conſumed with fire. 24 Gideon deſtroyeth Baals altar, and offereth the ſacrifice vpon the Altar Iehouah ſhalom. 28 Ioaſh defendeth his ſon, and calleth him Ierub-baal. 33 Gideons armie. 36 Gideons ſignes.

AND the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the Lord: and the Lord deliuered them into the hand of Midian ſeuen yeeres.

†Heb.was ſtrong.

2 And the hand of Midian † preuailed againſt Iſrael: *and* becauſe of the Midianites the children of Iſrael made them the dennes which are in the mountaines, and caues, and ſtrong holds.

3 And *ſo* it was when Iſrael had ſowen, that the Midianites came vp, and the Amalekites, and the children of the Eaſt, euen they came vp againſt them.

‖Or, goat.

4 And they encamped againſt them, and deſtroyed the increaſe of the earth, till thou come vnto Gaza, and left no ſubſtance for Iſrael, neither ‖ ſheepe, nor oxe, nor aſſe.

5 For they came vp with their cattell, and their tents, and they came as graſhoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to deſtroy it.

6 And Iſrael was greatly impoueriſhed, becauſe of the Midianites, and the children of Iſrael cried vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael cried vnto the LORD, becauſe of the Midianites,

†Heb.a man, a Prophet.

8 That the LORD ſent † a Prophet vnto the children of Iſrael, which ſaid vnto them; Thus ſaith ẏ LORD God of Iſrael, I brought you vp from Egypt, and brought you foorth out of the houſe of bondage,

9 And I deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppreſſed you, and draue them out from before you, and gaue you their land:

*2.King 17.35,38. ier.10,2.

10 And I ſaid vnto you, I *am* the LORD your God, * feare not the gods of the Amorites in whoſe land ye dwell: but ye haue not obeyed my voyce.

*Heb.11.32. called Gedeon. †Heb.to cauſe it to flie.

11 ¶ And there came an Angel of the LORD, and ſate vnder an Oake which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* vnto Ioaſh the Abi-Ezrite: and his ſonne * Gideon threſhed wheat by the wine preſſe, † to hide *it* from the Midianites.

12 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon ſaid vnto him, Oh my Lord, if the LORD bee with vs, why then is all this befallen vs? and where *bee* all his miracles which our fathers told vs of, ſaying, Did not the LORD bring vs vp from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forſaken vs, and deliuered vs into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked vpon him, and ſaid, Goe in this thy might, and thou ſhalt ſaue Iſrael from the hand of the Midianites: haue not I ſent thee?

‖Or, my thouſand is the meaneſt.

15 And hee ſaid vnto him, Oh my Lord, wherewith ſhall I ſaue Iſrael? Behold, ‖ my family is poore in Manaſſeh, and I *am* the leaſt in my fathers houſe.

16 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou ſhalt ſmite the Midianites as one man.

17 And he ſaid vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, then ſhew me a ſigne that thou talkeſt with me:

‖Or, me ffering.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I come vnto thee, and bring foorth my ‖ Preſent, and ſet it before thee. And hee ſaid, I will tary vntill thou come againe.

†Heb.a the goa

19 ¶ And Gideon went in and made ready † a kid, and vnleauened cakes of an Ephah of flowre: the fleſh hee put in a basket, and hee put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out vnto him vnder the Oake, and preſented it.

20 And the Angel of God ſaid vnto him, Take the fleſh, and the vnleauened cakes, and lay them vpon this rocke, and powre out the broth, and he did ſo.

21 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD put foorth the end of the ſtaffe that *was* in his hand, and touched the fleſh, and the vnleauened cakes, and there roſe vp fire out of the rocke, and conſumed the fleſh, and the vnleauened cakes: then the Angel of the LORD departed out of his ſight.

*Exod.33 chap.13.2

22 And when Gideon perceiued that hee was an Angel of the LORD, Gideon ſaid, Alas, O Lord GOD: * for becauſe I haue ſeene an Angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou ſhalt not die.

‖That is, Lord ſend p

24 Then Gideon built an Altar there vnto the LORD, and called it ‖ Iehouah-ſhalom: vnto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

‖Or, and,

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſaid vnto him, Take thy fathers young bullocke, ‖ euen the ſecond bullocke of ſeuen yeeres old, and throw downe the Altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe the groue that *is* by it.

†Heb.ſtrong place. ‖Heb.in an derly man

26 And build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God vpon the toppe of this † rocke, in ‖ the ordered place, and take the ſecond bullocke, and offer a burnt ſacrifice with the wood of the groue, which thou ſhalt cut downe.

27 Then Gideon tooke ten men of his ſeruants, and did as the LORD had ſaid vnto him: And *ſo* it was, becauſe he feared his fathers houſhold, and the men of the citie, that he could not doe *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the citie aroſe early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was caſt downe, and the groue was cut downe that *was* by it, and the ſecond

bullocke was offered vpon the Altar that was built.

29 And they ſaid one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they ſaid, Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the citie ſaid vnto Ioaſh, Bring out thy ſonne that he may dye: becauſe hee hath caſt downe the altar of Baal, and becauſe he hath cut downe the groue that *was* by it.

31 And Ioaſh ſaid vnto all that ſtood againſt him, Will yee plead for Baal? will yee ſaue him? Hee that will pleade for him, let him bee put to death, whileſt *it is yet* morning: if hee be a god, let him pleade for himſelfe, becauſe *one* hath caſt downe his altar.

32 Therefore on that day hee called him Ierubbaal, ſaying, Let Baal plead againſt him, becauſe *he* hath throwen downe his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites and the Amalekites, and the children of the Eaſt were gathered together, and went ouer, and pitched in the valley of Iezreel.

34 But the Spirit of the Lord † came vpon Gideon, and he * blew a trumpet, and Abiezer † was gathered after him.

† *Heb. cloathed.*
* Num 10.3. chap.3.27.
† *Heb. was cal-*
d after him.

35 And hee ſent meſſengers throughout all Manaſſeh, who alſo was gathered after him, and he ſent meſſengers vnto Aſher, and vnto Zebulun, and vnto Naphtali and they came vp to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon ſaid vnto God: If thou wilt ſaue Iſrael by mine hand, as thou haſt ſaid,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wooll in the floore: *and* if the deaw bee on the fleece onely, and it bee dry vpon all the earth *beſide*, then ſhall I know that thou wilt ſaue Iſrael by mine hand as thou haſt ſaid.

38 And it was ſo: for he roſe vp early on the morrow, and thruſt the fleece together, and wringed the deaw out of the fleece a bowle full of water.

39 And Gideon ſaid vnto God, * Let not thine anger bee hote againſt me, and I will ſpeake but this once: Let mee prooue, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now bee dry onely vpon the fleece, and vpon all the ground let there be deaw.

Gen. 18.32.

40 And God did ſo that night: for it was dry vpon the fleece onely, and there was deaw on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons armie of two and thirty thouſand is brought to three hundred. 9 He is encouraged by the dreame and interpretation of the barley cake. 16 His ſtratageme of trumpets and lamps in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

THen Ierubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, roſe vp early, and pitched beſide the well of Harod, ſo that the hoaſt of the Midianites were on the North ſide of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the Lord ſaid vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee, *are* too many for me to giue the Midianites into their hands, leſt Iſrael vaunt themſelues againſt mee, ſaying, Mine owne hand hath ſaued me.

3 Now therefore goe to, proclaime in the eares of the people, ſaying, * Whoſoeuer is fearfull and afraid, let him returne and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thouſand, and there remained ten thouſand.

* Deut. 20.8. 1.mac.3.56.

4 And the Lord ſaid vnto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many, bring them downe vnto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it ſhall be, that of whom I ſay vnto thee, This ſhall goe with thee, the ſame ſhall goe with thee: and of whomſoeuer I ſay vnto thee, This ſhall not goe with thee, the ſame ſhall not goe.

5 So he brought downe the people vnto the water: and the Lord ſaid vnto Gideon, Euery one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dogge lappeth, him ſhalt thou ſet by himſelfe, likewiſe euery one that boweth downe vpon his knees to drinke.

6 And the number of them that lapped, *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the reſt of the people bowed down vpō their knees to drink water.

7 And the Lord ſaid vnto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, wil I ſaue you, and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people goe euery man vnto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand and their trumpets: and he ſent all *the reſt of* Iſrael, euery man vnto his tent, and reteined thoſe three hundred men: and the hoſte of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the Lord ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, get thee downe vnto the hoſte, for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to goe downe, go thou with Phurah thy ſeruant downe to the hoſte.

11 And thou ſhalt heare what they ſay, and afterwards ſhall thine hands bee ſtrengthened to goe downe vnto the hoſte. Then went hee downe with Phurah his ſeruant, vnto the outſide of the || armed men, that were in the hoſte.

|| *Or, rankes by fiue.*

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and * all the children of the Eaſt, lay along in the valley like graſhoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the ſand by the ſea-ſide for multitude.

* Chap.6.33.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dreame vnto his fellow, and ſaid, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and loe, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoſte of Midian, and came vnto a tent, and ſmote it that it fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow anſwered, and ſaid, This is nothing elſe ſaue the ſword of Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh a man of Iſrael: *for* into his hand hath God deliuered Midian, and all the hoſte.

15 ¶ And it was *ſo*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame, and † the interpretation thereof, that hee worſhipped, and returned into the hoſte of Iſrael, and ſaid, Ariſe, for the LORD hath deliuered into your hand the hoſte of Midian.

† Heb. the breaking thereof.

16 And he diuided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a † trumpet in euery mans hand, with emptie pitchers, and ‖ lampes within the pitchers,

† Heb trumpets in the hand of all of them.
‖ Or, firebrands, or torches.

17 And he ſaid vnto them, Looke on me, and doe likewiſe; and behold, when I come to the outſide of the campe, it ſhall be that as I doe, ſo ſhall ye doe.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow yee the trumpets alſo on euery ſide of all the campe, and ſay, *the ſword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the out ſide of the campe, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly ſet the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lampes in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withall*: and they cryed, The ſword of the LORD and of Gideon.

21 And they ſtood euery man in his place round about the campe: and all the hoſte ran, and cryed, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and * the LORD ſet euery mans ſword againſt his fellow, euen throughout all the hoſte: and the hoſte fled to Beth-ſhittah, ‖ in Zererath, and to the † border of Abel Meholah, vnto Tabbath.

* Eſai. 9. 4.
‖ Or, towards.
† Heb. lip.

23 And the men of Iſrael gathered themſelues together out of Naphtali, and out of Aſher, and out of all Manaſſeh, and purſued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſent meſſengers thorowout all mount Ephraim, ſaying, Come downe againſt the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themſelues together, and tooke the waters vnto Beth-barah and Iordan.

25 And they tooke * two Princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they ſlew Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, and Zeeb they ſlew at the wine-preſſe of Zeeb, and purſued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb, to Gideon on the other ſide Iordan.

* Pſal. 8
eſai. 10.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephramites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuſe to relieue Gideons armie. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Pennel are deſtroyed. 17 Gideon reuengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 He refuſeth gouernment. 24 His Ephod cauſe of idolatry. 28 Midian ſubdued. 29 Gideons children, and death. 33 The Iſraelites idolatry, and ingratitude.

AND the men of Ephraim ſaid vnto him, † Why haſt thou ſerued vs thus, that thou calledſt vs not when thou wenteſt to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him † ſharpely.

*† Heb. wha
thing is th
thou haſt
vnto vs?*
† Heb. ſtro

2 And hee ſaid vnto them, What haue I done now in compariſon of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim, better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your hands the Princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to doe in compariſon of you? then their † anger was abated toward him, when he had ſaid that.

† Heb. ſpirit.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iordan, *and* paſſed ouer, hee, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet purſuing *them*.

5 And he ſaid vnto the men of Succoth, Giue, I pray you, loaues of bread vnto the people that follow me, for they *be* faint, and I am purſuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, Kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the Princes of Succoth ſaid, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalumnna now in thine hands, that wee ſhould giue bread vnto thine armie?

7 And Gideon ſaid, Therefore when the LORD hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † teare your fleſh with the thornes of the wildernes, and with briers.

† Heb. thre

8 ¶ And hee went vp thence to Penuel, and ſpake vnto them likewiſe: and the men of Penuel anſwered him, as the men of Succoth had anſwered him.

9 And he ſpake alſo vnto the men of Penuel, ſaying, When I come againe in peace, I will breake downe this towre.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hoſtes with them, about fifteene thouſand men, all that were left of all the hoſtes of the children of the Eaſt: for there fell ‖ an hundred and twenty thouſand men that drew ſword.

*‖ Or, an hu
and twenty
ſand, euery
drawing a
ſword.*

11 ¶

11 ¶ And Gideon went vp by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the Eaſt of Nobah, and Iogbehah, and ſmote the hoſte: for the hoſte was ſecure.

12 And when Zeba and Zalmunna fled, hee purſued after them, and tooke the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and † diſcomfited all the hoſte.

† Heb. terrified.

13 ¶ And Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh returned from battell before the Sun was vp.

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and hee † deſcribed vnto him the Princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, euen threeſcore and ſeuenteene men.

† Heb. writ.

15 And hee came vnto the men of Succoth, and ſaid, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did vpbraid mee, ſaying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that wee ſhould giue bread vnto thy men that *are* weary?

16 And hee tooke the Elders of the city, and thornes of the wildernes, and briers, and with them he ‖ taught the men of Succoth.

† Heb. made to know.

17 And he beat downe the towre of *Penuel, and ſlew the men of the citie.

*1. King. 12.25

18 ¶ Then ſaid hee vnto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye ſlew at Tabor? and they anſwered, As thou art, ſo *were* they, each one † reſembled the children of a King.

† Heb. according to the forme, &c.

19 And hee ſaid, They were my brethren, euen the ſonnes of my mother: as the Lord liueth, if ye had ſaued them aliue, I would not ſlay you.

20 And he ſaid vnto Iether his firſt borne, Vp, *and* ſlay them: but the youth drew not his ſword: for he feared, becauſe hee was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna ſaid, Riſe thou, and fall vpon vs: for as the man *is*, ſo *is* his ſtrength. And Gideon aroſe, and ſlew Zebah and Zalmunna, and tooke away the ‖ ornaments that *were* on their camels necks.

‖ Or, ornaments like the Moone.

22 ¶ Then the men of Iſrael ſaid vnto Gideon, Rule thou ouer vs, both thou, and thy ſonne, and thy ſonnes ſonne alſo: for thou haſt deliuered vs from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon ſaid vnto them, I will not rule ouer you, neither ſhall my ſonne rule ouer you: the Lord ſhall rule ouer you.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſaid vnto them, I would deſire a requeſt of you, that you would giue me euery man the eare-rings of his prey. For they had golden eare-rings, becauſe they were Iſhmaelites.

25 And they anſwered, Wee will willingly giue *them*. And they ſpread a garment, and did caſt therein, euery man the eare-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that he requeſted, was a thouſand and ſeuen hundred *ſhekels* of gold, beſide ornaments, and ‖ collars, and purple raiment that was on the Kings of Midian, and beſide the chaines that *were* about their camels necks.

‖ Or, ſweet iewels.

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his citie, *euen* in Ophrah: and all Iſrael went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a ſnare vnto Gideon, and to his houſe.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian ſubdued before the children of Iſrael; ſo that they lifted vp their heads no more: and the countrey was in quietneſſe fourty yeeres, in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Ierubbaal the ſonne of Ioaſh went and dwelt in his owne houſe.

30 And Gideon had threeſcore and ten ſonnes † of his body begotten: for hee had many wiues.

† Heb. going of his thigh.

31 And his Concubine that was in Shechem, ſhe alſo bare him a ſonne, whoſe name he † called Abimelech.

† Heb. ſet.

32 ¶ And Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh dyed in a good old age, and was buried in the ſepulchre of Ioaſh his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

33 And it came to paſſe aſſoone as Gideon was dead, that the children of Iſrael turned againe, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Iſrael remembred not the Lord their God, who had deliuered them out of the hands of all their enemies, on euery ſide:

35 Neither ſhewed they kindneſſe to the houſe of Ierubbaal, *namely*, Gideon, according to all the goodnes which he had ſhewed vnto Iſrael.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech by conſpiracie with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made king. 7 Iotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruine. 22 Gaal conſpireth with the Shechemites againſt him. 30 Zebul reuealeth it. 34 Abimelech ouercommeth them, & ſoweth the citie with ſalt. 46 He burneth the hold of the god Berith. 50 At Thebez he is ſlaine by a piece of a milſtone. 56 Iothams curſe is fulfilled.

AND Abimelech the ſonne of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the familie of the houſe of his mothers father, ſaying,

2 Speake, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem; † Whether is better for you, either that all the ſonnes of Ierubbaal (which are threeſcore and ten perſons) reigne ouer you, or that one reigne ouer you? Remember alſo that I am your bone, and your fleſh.

† Heb. What is good? whether, &c.

3 And his mothers brethren ſpake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem all theſe words, and their hearts inclined to † follow Abimelech: for they ſaid, Hee is our brother.

†Heb. after.

4 And they gaue him threeſcore and ten *pieces* of ſiluer, out of the houſe of Baal-Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vaine and light perſons, which followed him.

5 And he went vnto his fathers houſe at Ophrah, and ſlew his brethren the ſonnes of Ierubbaal, *being* threeſcore and ten perſons, vpon one ſtone: notwithſtanding, yet Iotham the yongeſt ſonne of Ierubbaal was left; for he hid himſelfe.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the houſe of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech King, || by the plaine of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

||Or, by the oake of the pillar. See Ioſh 24.26.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Iotham, he went and ſtood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift vp his voyce, and cryed, and ſaid vnto them, Hearken vnto mee, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The trees went foorth on a time to anoynt a King ouer them, and they ſaid vnto the Oliue tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the Oliue tree ſaid vnto them, Should I leaue my fatneſſe, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and || goe to bee promoted ouer the trees?

||Or, goe vp and downe for other trees.

10 And the trees ſaid to the Figge-tree, Come thou, *and* reigne ouer vs.

11 But the Fig-tree ſaid vnto them, Should I forſake my ſweetneſſe, and my good fruit, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then ſaid the trees vnto the Vine, Come thou, *and* reigne ouer vs.

13 And the Vine ſaid vnto them, Should I leaue my wine, which cheereth God and man, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then ſaid all the trees vnto the || bramble, Come thou and reigne ouer vs.

||Or, thiſtle.

15 And the bramble ſaid vnto the trees, If in trueth yee anoint me king ouer you, then come, *and* put your truſt in my ſhadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and deuoure the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore if ye haue done truely and ſincerely, in that ye haue made Abimelech king, and if yee haue dealt well with Ierubbaal, and his houſe, and haue done vnto him according to the deſeruing of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and † aduentured his life farre, and deliuered you out of the hand of Midian:

†Heb. caſt his life.

18 And yee are riſen vp againſt my fathers houſe this day, and haue ſlaine his ſonnes, threeſcore and ten perſons, vpon one ſtone, and haue made Abimelech the ſonne of his maidſeruant, king ouer the men of Shechem, becauſe he is your brother.)

19 If yee then haue dealt truely and ſincerely with Ierubbaal, and with his houſe this day, *then* reioyce yee in Abimelech, and let him alſo reioyce in you:

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and deuoure the men of Shechem, and the houſe of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the houſe of Millo, and deuoure Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeeres ouer Iſrael.

23 Then God ſent an euill ſpirit betweene Abimelech, and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherouſly with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to the threeſcore and ten ſonnes of Ierubbaal might come, and their blood be laid vpon Abimelech their brother which ſlew them, and vpon the men of Shechem, which † ayded him in the killing of his brethren.

†Heb. ſtreng
ned his han
o kill.

25 And the men of Shechem ſet lyers in wait for him in the top of the mountaines, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and went ouer to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made || merry, and went into the houſe of their god, and did eate and drinke, and curſed Abimelech.

||Or, ſongs.

28 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed ſaid, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we ſhould ſerue him? Is not hee the ſonne of Ierubbaal? and Zebul his Officer? ſerue the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why ſhould we ſerue him?

29 And would to God this people were vnder my hand; then would I remoue Abimelech, And he ſaid to Abimelech, Increaſe thine armie, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, his anger was || kindled.

||Or, hott.

31 And hee ſent meſſengers vnto Abimelech † priuily, ſaying, Behold, Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, and his brethren be come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the city againſt thee.

†Heb. craftily,
r to Tormah.

32 Now therefore vp by night, thou, and the people that is with thee, and lie in waite in the field.

33 And it ſhall be, that in the morning aſſoone as the Sunne is vp, thou ſhalt riſe early, and ſet vpon the citie: and behold, *when* hee and the people that is with him, come out againſt thee, then mayeſt thou doe to them † as thou ſhalt finde occaſion.

Heb as thine
nd ſhall find.

34 ¶ And Abimelech roſe vp, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laide waite againſt Shechem, in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the ſon of Ebed went out, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the city, and Abimelech roſe vp, and the people that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal ſaw the people, he ſaid to Zebul, Behold, there come people downe from the top of the mountaines. And Zebul ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt the ſhadow of the mountaines, as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal ſpake againe, and ſaid, See, there come people downe by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plaine of ‖ Meonenim.

†Heb. nauell.

Or, the regar-
rs of times.

38 Then ſaid Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth, *wherewith* thou ſaidſt, Who is Abimelech, that we ſhould ſerue him? Is not this the people that thou haſt deſpiſed? Goe out I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chaſed him, & he fled before him, & many were ouerthrowen and wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thruſt out Gaal and his brethren, that they ſhould not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he tooke the people, and diuided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the city, and he roſe vp againſt them, and ſmote them.

44 And Abimelech, & the company that *was* with him, ruſhed forward, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran vpon all the people that *were* in the fields, and ſlew them.

45 And Abimelech fought againſt the city all that day, and hee tooke the citie, and ſlew the people that was therein, and beat downe the city, and ſowed it with ſalt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entred into an holde of the houſe of the god Berith.

47 And it was tolde Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him vp to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that *were* with him, & Abimelech tooke an axe in his hand, and cut downe a bough from the trees, and tooke it, and laid *it* on his ſhoulder, and ſaid vnto the people that *were* with him, What ye haue ſeene † me doe, make haſte, and doe as I *haue* done.

†Heb. I haue done.

49 And all the people likewiſe cut downe euery man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the holde, and ſet the hold on fire vpon them: ſo that all the men of the tower of Shechem died alſo, about a thouſand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped againſt Thebez, and tooke it.

51 But there was a ſtrong towre within the citie, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the citie, and ſhut it to them, and gate them vp to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the tower, and fought againſt it, and went hard vnto the doore of the tower, to burne it with fire.

53 And a certaine woman * caſt a piece of a milſtone vpon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his ſcull.

*2.Sam.11.21

54 Then he called haſtily vnto the yong man his armour-bearer, and ſaid vnto him, Draw thy ſword, and ſlay me, that men ſay not of me, A woman ſlew him, and his yong man thruſt him thorow, and he died.

55 And when the men of Iſrael ſaw that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickedneſſe of Abimelech which he did vnto his father, in ſlaying his ſeuentie brethren.

57 And all the euill of the men of Shechem, did God render vpon their heads: and vpon them came the curſe of Iotham the ſonne of Ierubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 Tola iudgeth Iſrael in Shamir. 3 Iair, whoſe thirtie ſonnes had thirtie cities. 6 The Philiſtines and Ammonites oppreſſe Iſrael. 10 In their miſery, God ſendeth them to their falſe gods. 15 Vpon their repentance, he pitieth them.

AND after Abimelech, there aroſe to ‖ defend Iſrael, Tola the ſon of Puah, the ſonne of Dodo, a man of Iſſachar, and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

‖Or, deliuer. Hebr. ſaue.

2 And he iudged Iſrael twenty & three yeeres, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him aroſe Iair a Gileadite, and iudged Iſrael twentie and two yeeres.

4 And hee had thirtie ſonnes that rode on thirtie aſſe-colts, and they had thirtie cities, which are called ‖ Hauoth-Iair vnto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

‖Or, the villages of Iair.

5 And Iair died, & was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And * the children of Iſrael did euill

*Chap. 2.11. and 3.7. and 4.1. and 6.1. and 13.1.

*Chap.2.13.

againe in the ſight of the LORD, and ſerued Baalim and *Aſhtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Sidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philiſtines, and forſooke the LORD, and ſerued not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot againſt Iſrael, and hee ſolde them into the hands of the Philiſtines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

† *Heb. cruſhed.*

8 And that yeere they vexed and † oppreſſed the children of Iſrael: eighteene yeeres, all the children of Iſrael that were on the other ſide Iordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon paſſed ouer Iordan, to fight alſo againſt Iudah, and againſt Beniamin, and againſt the houſe of Ephraim; ſo that Iſrael was ſore diſtreſſed.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael cried vnto the LORD, ſaying, We haue ſinned againſt thee, both becauſe wee haue forſaken our God, and alſo ſerued Baalim.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, Did not I *deliuer* you from the Egyptians, & from the Amorites, and from the children of Ammon, & from the Philiſtins?

12 The Zidonians alſo and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppreſſe you, and ye cryed to me, and I deliuered you out of their hand.

*Deut. 32.15. Iere.2.13.

13 *Yet ye haue forſaken me, and ſerued other gods: wherefore I will deliuer you no more.

14 Goe and cry vnto the gods which ye haue choſen, let them deliuer you in the time of your tribulation.

† *Heb. is good in thine eyes.*

† *Hebr. gods of ſtrangers.*

† *Hebr. was ſhortened.*

15 ¶ And the children of Iſrael ſaid vnto the LORD, Wee haue ſinned, doe thou vnto vs whatſoeuer † ſeemeth good vnto thee, deliuer vs onely, we pray thee, this day.

16 And they put away the † ſtrange gods from among them, and ſerued the LORD: and his ſoule † was grieued for the miſerie of Iſrael.

† *Hebr. cryed together.*

17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered together, & encamped in Gilead: and the children of Iſrael aſſembled themſelues together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

*Chap.11.6.

18 And the people *and* princes of Gilead, ſaid one to another, What man is *he* that will begin to fight againſt the children of Ammon? he ſhall * be head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP. XI.

1 The couenant betweene Iephthah and the Gileadites, that he ſhould be their head. 12 The treatie of peace betweene him and the Ammonites is in vaine. 29 Iephthahs vow. 32 His conqueſt of the Ammonites. 34 Hee performeth his vow on his daughter.

**Heb.*
called I
†*Heb a*
an harlot,

NOw * Iephthah the Gileadite was a mightie man of valour, and hee was the ſonne of † an harlot: and Gilead begate Iephthah.

2 And Gileads wife bare him ſonnes, and his wiues ſonnes grew vp, and they thruſt out Iephthah, and ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not inherite in our fathers houſe, for thou art the ſonne of a ſtrange woman.

†*Heb. fr*
face.

3 Then Iephthah fledde † from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vaine men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

†*Hebr. af*
dayes.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe, † in proceſſe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre againſt Iſrael.

5 And it was ſo, that when the children of Ammon made warre againſt Iſrael, the Elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob:

6 And they ſaid vnto Iephthah, Come and be our Captaine, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah ſaid vnto the Elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers houſe? And why are yee come vnto me now when ye are in diſtreſſe?

8 And the Elders of Gilead ſaid vnto Iephthah, Therefore wee turne againe to thee now, that thou mayeſt goe with vs, and fight againſt the children of Ammon, and be our head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah ſaid vnto the Elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home againe to fight againſt the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuer them before me; ſhall I be your head?

†*Hebr. be*
hearer bet
vs.

10 And the Elders of Gilead ſaid vnto Iephthah, The LORD † be witnes betweene vs, if we doe not ſo according to thy words.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, & the people made him head and captaine ouer them: and Iephthah vttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah ſent meſſengers vnto the King of the children of Ammon, ſaying, What haſt thou to do with me, that thou art come againſt me to fight in my land?

*Num.21.

13 And the king of the children of Ammon anſwered vnto the meſſengers of Iephthah, * Becauſe Iſrael tooke away my land when they came vp out of Egypt, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and vnto Iordane: now therefore reſtore thoſe *lands* againe peaceably.

14 And Iephthah ſent meſſengers againe vnto the king of the children of Ammon:

*Deut.2.

15 And ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Iephthah; * Iſrael tooke not away the land of Moab, nor ẏͤ land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Iſrael came vp from Egypt, and walked thorow the wildernes, vnto the Red ſea, and came to Kadeſh;

*Num. 20.14.

17 Then *Iſrael ſent meſſengers vnto the King of Edom, ſaying, Let mee, I pray thee, paſſe thorow thy land. But the King of Edom would not hearken *thereto*: And in like manner they ſent vnto the King of Moab: but hee would not *conſent*: and Iſrael abode in Kadeſh.

*Num. 22.13. and 22.24.

18 Then they went along thorow the wilderneſſe and compaſſed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the Eaſt ſide of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, *but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

*Deut. 2.26.

19 And *Iſrael ſent meſſengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heſhbon, & Iſrael ſaid vnto him, Let vs paſſe, wee pray thee, thorow thy land vnto my place.

20 But Sihon truſted not Iſrael, to paſſe thorow his coaſt: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iahaz, and fought againſt Iſrael.

21 And the LORD God of Iſrael deliuered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Iſrael, and they ſmote them: ſo Iſrael poſſeſſed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

*Deut. 2.36.

22 And they poſſeſſed *all the coaſtes of the Amorites, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, & from the wildernes euen vnto Iordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Iſrael hath diſpoſſeſſed the Amorites from before his people Iſrael, and ſhouldeſt thou poſſeſſe it?

24 Wilt not thou poſſeſſe that which Chemoſh thy god giueth thee to poſſeſſe? ſo whomſoeuer the LORD our God ſhall driue out from before vs, them will we poſſeſſe.

*Num. 22.2. deut. 23.4. ioſh. 24.9.

25 *And now art thou any thing better then Balak the ſonne of Zippor King of Moab? Did he euer ſtriue againſt Iſrael, or did he euer fight againſt them,

26 While Iſrael dwelt in Heſhbon, and her townes, and in Aroer and her townes, and in all the cities that bee along by the coaſtes of Arnon, three hundred yeeres? Why therefore did yee not recouer them within that time?

27 Wherefore, I haue not ſinned againſt thee, but thou doeſt mee wrong to warre againſt mee: the LORD the Iudge, bee Iudge this day betweene the children of Iſrael, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the words of Iephthah which he ſent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Iephthah, and hee paſſed ouer Gilead and Manaſſeh, and paſſed ouer Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he paſſed ouer vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and ſaid, If thou ſhalt without faile deliuer the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it ſhall bee, that † whatſoeuer commeth foorth of the doores of my houſe to meete mee, when I returne in peace from the children of Ammon, ſhall ſurely bee the LORDS, ‖ and I will offer it vp for a burnt offering.

†*Hebr. that* which *commeth forth ſhal come forth.*
‖*Or, I will offer it, &c.*

32 ¶ So Iephthah paſſed ouer vnto the children of Ammon to fight againſt thẽ, and the LORD deliuered them into his hands.

33 And he ſmote them from Aroer, euen till thou come to Minnith, *euen* twenty cities, and vnto the ‖ plaine of the vineyards, with a very great ſlaughter: thus the children of Ammon were ſubdued before the children of Iſrael.

‖*Or, Abel.*

34 ¶ And Iephthah came to Mizpeh vnto his houſe, and behold, his daughter came out to meete him with timbrels and with dances, and ſhe was his onely child: ‖ beſide her he had neither ſonne nor daughter.

‖*Or, he had not of his owne, either ſonne or daughter. Heb. of himſelfe.*

35 And it came to paſſe when he ſaw her, that hee rent his clothes, and ſaid, Alas, my daughter, thou haſt brought mee very low, and thou art one of them that trouble mee: for I haue opened my mouth vnto yͤ LORD, and I cannot goe backe.

36 And ſhee ſaid vnto him, My father, *if* thou haſt opened thy mouth vnto the LORD, doe to mee according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; for as much as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, euen of the children of Ammon.

37 And ſhee ſaid vnto her father, Let this thing be done for mee: Let mee alone two moneths, that I may † goe vp and downe vpon the mountaines, and bewaile my virginitie, I and my fellowes.

†*Heb. goe and goe downe.*

38 And he ſaid, Goe. And he ſent her away *for* two moneths, and ſhe went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity vpon the mountaines.

39 And it came to paſſe at the end of two moneths that ſhee returned vnto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow which he had vowed: and ſhee knew no man: and it was a ‖ cuſtome in Iſrael,

40 *That* the daughters of Iſrael went † yeerely ‖ to lament the daughter of Iephthath the Gileadite foure dayes in a yeere.

‖*Or, ordinance.*
†*Heb. from yere to yeere.*
‖*Or, to talke with.*

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Ephraimites quarrelling with Iephthah, and diſcerned by Shibboleth, are ſlaine by the Gileadites.* 7 *Iephthah*

thah deeth. 8 Ibzan, who had thirty ſonnes, and thirty daughters, 11 And Elon, 13 And Abdon, who had fourty ſonnes, and thirty nephewes, iudged Iſrael.

†Heb. were called.

AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themſelues together, & went Northward, and ſaid vnto Iephthah, Wherefore paſſedſt thou ouer to fight againſt the children of Ammon, and didſt not call vs to goe with thee? We will burne thine houſe vpon thee with fire.

2 And Iephthah ſaid vnto them, I and my people were at great ſtriſe with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, yee deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I ſaw that ye deliuered *mee* not, I put my life in my hands, and paſſed ouer againſt the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuered them into my hand: Wherfore then are yee come vp vnto mee this day to fight againſt me?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead ſmote Ephraim, becauſe they ſaid, Ye Gileadites are fugitiues of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites; and among the Manaſſites.

5 And the Gileadites tooke the paſſages of Iordan before the Ephraimites: and it was ſo that when thoſe Ephraimites which were eſcaped ſaid, Let me goe ouer, that the men of Gilead ſaid vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he ſaid, Nay:

6 Then ſaid they vnto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he ſaid Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they tooke him, and ſlew him at the paſſages of Iordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourty and two thouſand.

7 And Iephthah iudged Iſrael ſix yeres: then died Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem iudged Iſrael.

9 And he had thirty ſonnes, and thirty daughters, whom he ſent abroad, and tooke in thirty daughters from abroad for his ſons. And he iudged Iſrael ſeuen yeeres.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite iudged Iſrael, and he iudged Iſrael ten yeres.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, & was buried in Aijalon in the countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the ſonne of Hillel a Pirathonite iudged Iſrael.

14 And he had fourty ſonnes, and thirtie † nephewes, that rode on threeſcore and ten aſſe-colts: and he iudged Iſrael eight yeres.

†Heb ſonnes ſonnes.

15 And Abdon the ſonne of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iſrael is in the hand of the Philiſtines. 2 An Angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 8 The Angel appeareth to Manoah. 15 Manoahs ſacrifice, whereby the Angel is diſcouered. 34 Samſon is borne.

AND the children of Iſrael † * did euill againe in the ſight of the LORD, and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of the Philiſtines fourty yeeres.

†Heb. adde commit, &c
*Chap.2.11 3.7 and 4 & 6.1.&

2 ¶ And there was a certaine man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whoſe name was Manoah, and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto the woman, and ſaid vnto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and beareſt not: but thou ſhalt conceiue and beare a ſonne.

4 Now therefore beware * I pray thee, and drinke not wine, nor ſtrong drinke, and eat not any vncleane thing.

*Num.6.2.

5 For loe, thou ſhalt conceiue and beare a ſonne, and * no raſor ſhall come on his head: for the childe ſhall be a Nazarite vnto God from the wombe: and hee ſhall begin to deliuer Iſrael out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

*Num.6.5.
1.ſam.1.11.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and tolde her husband, ſaying; A man of God came vnto mee, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence hee was, neither told he me his name:

7 But hee ſaid vnto mee, Behold, thou ſhalt conceiue and beare a ſonne; and now drinke no wine nor ſtrong drinke, neither eat any vncleane thing: for the child ſhall be a Nazarite to God, from the wombe, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and ſaid, O my LORD, let the man of God which thou didſt ſend, come againe vnto vs, and teach vs what we ſhall do vnto the child that ſhall be borne.

9 And God hearkened to the voyce of Manoah; and the Angel of God came againe vnto the woman as ſhe ſate in the field: But Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haſte, and ran, and ſhewed her husband, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, the man hath appeared vnto mee, that came vnto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah aroſe, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou the man that ſpakeſt vnto the woman? And he ſaid, I am.

12 And Manoah ſayde, Now let thy words come to paſſe: † How ſhall wee order the

†Heb. what ſh be the mann of the &c.

the child, and ||*how* ſhall we doe vnto him?

|| Or, what ſhal
doe?
Heb. What ſhal
e his worke?

13 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto Manoah, Of all that I ſaid vnto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing that commeth of the vine, neither let her drinke wine or ſtrong drinke, nor eat any vncleane thing: all that I commanded her, let her obſerue.

15 ¶ And Manoah ſaid vnto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee let vs deteine thee, vntill we ſhal haue made ready a kid † for thee.

† Heb. before
ee.

16 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto Manoah, Though thou deteine mee, I will not eate of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou muſt offer it vnto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that hee was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah ſaid vnto yͤ Angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy ſayings come to paſſe, we may do thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto him, Why askeſt thou thus after my name, ſeeing it is || ſecret?

|| Or, wonderfull.

19 So Manoah tooke a kid, with a meate offering, and offred *it* vpon a rocke vnto the LORD: and the *Angel* did wonderouſly, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to paſſe, when the flame went vp toward heauen from off the Altar, that the Angel of the LORD aſcended in the flame of the Altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the Angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife:) then Manoah knew that he *was* an Angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah ſaid vnto his wife, * We ſhall ſurely die, becauſe we haue ſeene God.

* Exod 33.20. chap. 6.22.

23 But his wife ſaid vnto him, If the LORD were pleaſed to kill vs, he would not haue receiued a burnt offering and a meate offering at our hands, neither would he haue ſhewed vs all theſe things, nor would at this time haue told vs *ſuch things* as theſe.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a ſonne, and called his name Samſon: and the child grew, and the LORD bleſſed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD began to moue him at times in the campe of Dan, betweene Zorah and Eſhtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Samſon deſireth a wife of the Philiſtines. 6 In his iourney he killeth a Lion. 8 In a ſecond iourney he findeth honie in the carkaſe. 10 Samſons mariage feaſt. 12 His riddle by his wife is made knowen. 19 He ſpoileth thirty Philiſtines. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Samſon went downe to Timnath, and ſaw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philiſtines.

2 And he came vp, and told his father & his mother, and ſaid, I haue ſeene a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philiſtines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother ſaid vnto him, Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goeſt to take a wife of the vncircumciſed Philiſtines? And Samſon ſaid vnto his father, Get her for mee, for † ſhe pleaſeth me well.

† Hebr. ſhee is right in mine eyes.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he ſought an occaſion againſt the Philiſtines: for at that time the Philiſtines had dominion ouer Iſrael.

5 Then went Samſon downe and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a yong Lyon roared † againſt him.

† Heb. In meeting him.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and hee rent him as hee would haue rent a kid, and hee had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And hee went downe, and talked with the woman, and ſhe pleaſed Samſon well.

8 ¶ And after a time hee returned to take her, and hee turned aſide to ſee the carkaſe of the Lyon: and behold, there was a ſwarme of Bees, and honie in the carkaſe of the Lyon,

9 And he tooke thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gaue them, and they did eate: but he told not them that hee had taken the honie out of the carkaſe of the Lyon.

10 ¶ So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samſon made there a feaſt: for ſo vſed the yong men to doe.

11 And it came to paſſe when they ſaw him, that they brought thirtie companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samſon ſaid vnto them, I will now put foorth a riddle vnto you: if you can certainely declare it mee, within the ſeuen dayes of the feaſt, and finde it out, then I will giue you thirtie || ſheetes, and thirtie change of garments:

|| Or, ſhirts.

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then ſhal ye giue me thirtie ſheets, and thirtie change of garments. And they ſaid vnto him, Put foorth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And he ſaid vnto them, Out of the eater came forth meate, and out of the ſtrong came forth ſweetneſſe. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day that they ſaid vnto Samſons wife, Entiſe thy husband, that hee may declare vnto

vs the riddle, leſt wee burne thee and thy fathers houſe with fire: haue yee called vs † to take that we haue? is it not ſo?

†Heb. to poſſeſſe vs, or to impoueriſh vs?

16 And Samſons wife wept before him, and ſaid, Thou doeſt but hate mee and loueſt me not: thou haſt put forth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and haſt not told *it* me. And he ſaid vnto her, Behold, I haue not told *it* my father nor my mother, and ſhall I tell *it* thee?

17 And ſhee wept before him ‖ the ſeuen dayes, while the feaſt laſted: and it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that he told her, becauſe ſhe lay ſore vpon him: and ſhe told the riddle to the children of her people.

‖Or, the reſt of the *ſeuen dayes, &c.*

18 And the men of the city ſaid vnto him on the ſeuenth day before the Sunne went down, What is ſweeter then honie? and what is ſtronger then a lyon? And hee ſaid vnto them, If yee had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the Lord came vpon him, and he went downe to Aſhkelon, and ſlew thirty men of them, and tooke their ‖ ſpoile, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle, and his anger was kindled, and he went vp to his fathers houſe.

‖*Or, apparell.*

20 But Samſons wife was *giuen* to his companion, whom he had vſed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Samſon is denied his wife.* 3 *He burneth the Philiſtines corne with foxes and firebrands.* 6 *His wife and her father are burnt by the Philiſtines.* 7 *Samſon ſmiteth them hip and thigh.* 9 *He is bound by the men of Iudah and deliuered to the Philiſtines.* 14 *Hee killeth them with a iawbone.* 18 *God maketh the fountaine Enhakkore for him in Lehi.*

BVt it came to paſſe within a while after, in the time of wheat harueſt, that Samſon viſited his wife with a kid, and he ſaid, I will goe in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not ſuffer him to goe in.

2 And her father ſaid, I verely thought that thou hadſt vtterly hated her, therefore I gaue her to thy companion: is not her yonger ſiſter fairer then ſhee? † Take her, I pray thee in ſtead of her.

†Heb. let her be thine.

3 ¶ And Samſon ſayde concerning them, ‖ Now ſhall I bee more blameleſſe then the Philiſtines, though I doe them a diſpleaſure.

‖*Or, now ſhall I be blameleſſe from the Philiſtines, though, &c.*

4 And Samſon went and caught three hundred foxes, and tooke ‖ firebrands, and turned taile to taile, and put a firebrand in the midſt betweene two tailes.

‖*Or, torches.*

5 And when hee had ſet the brands on fire, he let them goe into the ſtanding corne of the Philiſtines, and burnt vp both the ſhockes, and alſo the ſtanding corne, with the vineyards *and* oliues.

6 ¶ Then the Philiſtines ſaid, Who hath done this? And they anſwered, Samſon the ſonne in law of the Timnite, becauſe he had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. And the Philiſtines came vp, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samſon ſayde vnto them, Though ye haue done this, yet will I be auenged of you, and after I will ceaſe.

8 And hee ſmote them hip and thigh with a great ſlaughter; and hee went downe and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philiſtines went vp, and pitched in Iudah, & ſpread themſelues in Lehi.

10 ¶ And the men of Iudah ſaid, Why are ye come vp againſt vs? And they anſwered, To bind Samſon are we come vp, to doe to him, as he hath done to vs.

11 Then three thouſand men of Iudah † went to the top of the rocke Etam, and ſaid to Samſon; Knoweſt not thou that the Philiſtines are rulers ouer vs? What *is* this *that* thou haſt done vnto vs? And he ſaid vnto them, As they did vnto me, ſo haue I done vnto them.

†Hebr. *went downe.*

12 And they ſaid vnto him, We are come downe to binde thee, that wee may deliuer thee into the hand of the Philiſtines. And Samſon ſaid vnto them, Sweare vnto mee, that ye will not fall vpon me your ſelues.

13 And they ſpake vnto him, ſaying, No: but wee will binde thee faſt, and deliuer thee into their hand: but ſurely we wil not kil thee. And they bound him with two new coards; and brought him vp from the rocke.

14 ¶ And when hee came vnto Lehi, the Philiſtines ſhouted againſt him: and the Spirit of the Lord came mightily vpon him, and the coards that were vpon his armes, became as flaxe that was burnt with fire, and his bands † looſed from off his hands.

†Hebr. *were melted.*

15 And hee found a † new iawbone of an aſſe, and put forth his hand, and tooke it, and ſlew a thouſand men therewith.

†Heb. *moiſt.*

16 And Samſon ſaid, With the iawbone of an aſſe, † heapes vpon heapes, with the iaw of an aſſe haue I ſlaine a thouſand men.

†Heb. *an heape, two heapes.*

17 And it came to paſſe when hee had made an end of ſpeaking, that he caſt away the iawbone out of his hand, and called that place ‖ Ramath-Lehi.

‖ *That is, The lifting vp of the iawbone, or caſting away of the iawbone.*

18 ¶ And he was ſore athirſt, and called on the Lord, and ſayd, Thou haſt giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy ſeruant: and now ſhall I die for thirſt, and fall into the hand of the vncircumciſed?

19 But God claue an hollow place that was in the ‖ iaw, and there came water thereout, and when he had drunke his ſpirit came againe, and he reuiued: wherefore he called the

‖*Or, Lehi.*

the name thereof ‖ Enhakkore, which is in Lehi vnto this day.

That is, the ll of him that lled or cried.

20 And hee iudged Iſrael in the dayes of the Philiſtines twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samſon at Gaza eſcapeth, and carieth away the gates of the citie. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philiſtines, entiſeth Samſon. 6 Thrice ſhe is deceiued. 13 At laſt ſhe ouercommeth him. 21 The Philiſtines take him, and put out his eyes. 22 His ſtrength renuing, hee pulleth downe the houſe vpon the Philiſtines, and dieth.

THen went Samſon to Gaza, & ſaw there † an harlot, and went in vnto her.

† *Heb. a woman harlot.*

2 *And it was tolde* the Gazites, ſaying, Samſon is come hither. And they compaſſed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the citie, and were † quiet all the night, ſaying, In the morning when it is day, we ſhall kill him.

† *Heb. ſilent.*

3 And Samſon lay till midnight, and aroſe at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the city, and the two poſts, and went away with them, † barre and all, and put them vpon his ſhoulders, and caried them vp to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

† *Hebr. with the barre.*

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe afterward, that hee loued a woman in the valley ‖ of Sorek, whoſe name was Delilah.

‖ *Or, by the brooke.*

5 And the lords of the Philiſtines came vp vnto her, and ſaid vnto her, Entiſe him, and ſee wherein his great ſtrength *lieth*, and by what meanes wee may preuaile againſt him, that we may binde him to ‖ afflict him: and we will giue thee euery one of vs eleuen hundred *pieces* of ſiluer.

‖ *Or, humble.*

6 ¶ And Delilah ſaid to Samſon, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great ſtrength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mighteſt be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samſon ſaid vnto her, If they binde me with ſeuen ‖ greene withes, that were neuer dried, then ſhall I be weake, and be as † another man.

‖ *Or, new cords. Heb. moiſt.*

† *Hebr. one.*

8 Then the lordes of the Philiſtines brought vp to her ſeuen greene withs, which had not beene dried, and ſhee bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber; and ſhe ſaid vnto him, The Philiſtines *be* vpon thee, Samſon. And he brake the withes, as a threed of tow is broken, when it † toucheth fire: ſo his ſtrength was not knowen.

† *Heb. ſmelleth.*

10 And Delilah ſaid vnto Samſon, Behold, thou haſt mocked me, and tolde mee lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mighteſt be bound.

11 And he ſaid vnto her, If they binde me faſt with new ropes † that neuer were occupied, then ſhall I be weake, and be as another man.

† *Hebr. wherewith worke hath not beene done.*

12 Delilah therefore tooke new ropes, and bound him therewith, and ſaid vnto him, The Philiſtines *be* vpon thee, Samſon. (And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber.) And he brake them from off his armes like threed.

13 And Delilah ſaid vnto Samſon, Hitherto thou haſt mocked mee, and told mee lies: tell mee wherewith thou mighteſt bee bound. And he ſaid vnto her, If thou weaueſt the ſeuen lockes of my head with the web.

14 And ſhee faſtened it with the pin, and ſaid vnto him, The Philiſtines *be* vpon thee, Samſon. And hee awaked out of his ſleepe, and went away with the pin of the beame, *and* with the web.

15 ¶ And ſhee ſaid vnto him, How canſt thou ſay, I loue thee when thine heart is not with me? Thou haſt mocked me theſe three times, and haſt not told me wherein thy great ſtrength *lieth*.

16 And it came to paſſe, when ſhe preſſed him dayly with her words, and vrged him, *ſo* that his ſoule was † vexed vnto death,

† *Heb ſhortened.*

17 That he told her all his heart, and ſaid vnto her, There hath not come a raſor vpon mine head: for I *haue beene* a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: If I bee ſhauen, then my ſtrength will goe from mee, and I ſhall become weake, and bee like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah ſaw that he had told her all his heart, ſhee ſent and called for the lords of the Philiſtines, ſaying, Come vp this once, for hee hath ſhewed mee all his heart. Then the lords of the Philiſtines came vp vnto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And ſhee made him ſleepe vpon her knees, and ſhe called for a man, and ſhe cauſed him to ſhaue off the ſeuen lockes off his head, and ſhee began to afflict him, and his ſtrength went from him.

20 And ſhe ſaid, The Philiſtines be vpon thee, Samſon. And he awoke out of his ſleep, and ſaid, I will goe out as at other times before, and ſhake my ſelfe. And he wiſt not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philiſtines tooke him, and † put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and he did grind in the priſon houſe.

† *Heb. boared ut.*

22 Howbeit the haire of his head began to grow againe, ‖ after he was ſhauen.

‖ *Or, as when e was ſhauen.*

23 Then the lords of the Philiſtines gathered them together, for to offer a great ſacrifice vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they ſaid, Our God hath deliuered Samſon our enemie into our hand.

24 And when the people ſaw him, they prayſed their god: for they ſaid, Our god

hath deliuered into our hands our enemie and the deſtroyer of our countrey, † which ſlew many of vs.

† *Heb. and who multiplied our ſlaine.*

25 And it came to paſſe when their hearts were merry, that they ſaid, Call for Samſon, that he may make vs ſport. And they called for Samſon out of the priſon houſe, and hee made † them ſport, and they ſet him between the pillars.

† *Heb. before them.*

26 And Samſon ſaid vnto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feele the pillars whereupon the houſe ſtandeth, that I may leane vpon them.

27 Now the houſe was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philiſtines *were* there: and *there were* vpon the roofe about three thouſand men and women, that beheld while Samſon made ſport.

28 And Samſon called vnto the Lord, and ſaid, O Lord God, remember me, I pray thee, and ſtrengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once auenged of the Philiſtines for my two eyes.

29 And Samſon tooke holde of the two middle pillars, vpon which the houſe ſtood, and ‖ on which it was borne vp, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

‖ *Or, he leaned on them.*

30 And Samſon ſaid, Let † mee die with the Philiſtines, and hee bowed himſelfe with *all his* might: & the houſe fel vpon the lords, and vpon all the people that were therein: ſo the dead which hee ſlew at his death, were moe then they which he ſlew in his life.

† *Hebr. my ſoule.*

31 Then his brethren, and all the houſe of his father, came downe and tooke him, and brought *him* vp, and buried him between Zorah, and Eſhtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father, and hee iudged Iſrael twentie yeeres.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Of the money that Micah firſt ſtole, then reſtored, his mother maketh images, 5 and hee ornaments for them. 6 He hireth a Leuite to be his Prieſt.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whoſe name was Micah.

2 And hee ſaid vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer, that were taken from thee, about which thou curſedſt, and ſpakeſt alſo in mine eares, behold, the ſiluer *is* with me, I tooke it. And his mother ſaid, Bleſſed be thou of the Lord my ſonne.

3 And when he had reſtored the eleuen hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer to his mother, his mother ſaid, I had wholly dedicated the ſiluer vnto the Lord, from my hand, for my ſonne, to make a grauen image and a molten image, now therefore I will reſtore it vnto thee.

4 Yet hee reſtored the money vnto his mother, and his mother tooke two hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and gaue them to the founder, who made thereof a grauen image and a molten image, and they were in the houſe of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an houſe of gods, and made an * Ephod, and * Teraphim, and † conſecrated one of his ſonnes, who became his Prieſt.

* Chap. 8.
* Gen. 31.1
oſe 3.4.
† *Heb. fill hand.*

6 * In thoſe dayes *there was* no king in Iſrael, but euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

* Chap. 18.
and 21.25.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem Iudah, of the family of Iudah, who was a Leuite, and he ſoiourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Bethlehem Iudah, to ſoiourne where he could find *a place*: and he came to mount Ephraim to the houſe of Micah, † as hee iourneyed.

† *Hebr. in king his way.*

9 And Micah ſaid vnto him, Whence commeſt thou? And he ſaid vnto him, I am a Leuite of Bethlehem Iudah, and I goe to ſoiourne where I may finde *a place*.

10 And Micah ſaid vnto him, dwell with me, and be vnto me a father and a Prieſt, and I will giue thee tenne *ſhekels* of ſiluer by the yeere, and ‖ a ſuite of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Leuite went in.

‖ *Or, a doub ſuit, &c. Heb. an order of garments.*

11 And the Leuite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was vnto him as one of his ſonnes.

12 And Micah conſecrated the Leuite, and the young man became his Prieſt, and was in the houſe of Micah.

13 Then ſaid Micah, Now know I that the Lord will doe me good, ſeeing I haue a Leuite to my Prieſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Danites ſend fiue men to ſeeke out an inheritance. 3 At the houſe of Micah they conſult with Ionathan and are encouraged in their way. 7 They ſearch Laiſh, and bring backe newes of good hope. 11 Sixe hundred men are ſent to ſurpriſe it 14 In the way they robbe Micah of his Prieſt and his conſecrate things. 27 They win Laiſh, and call it Dan. 30 They ſet vp idolatrie, wherein Ionathan inherited the Prieſthood.

IN * thoſe dayes *there was* no king in Iſrael: and in thoſe dayes the tribe of the Danites ſought them an inheritance to dwel in: for vnto that day *all* their inheritance had not fallen vnto them among the tribes of Iſrael.

* Chap. 17.6
ang 21.25.

2 And the children of Dan ſent of their family, fiue men from their coaſts, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eſhtaol, to ſpie out the land, and to ſearch it, and they ſaid vnto them, Goe, ſearch the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the houſe of Micah, they lodged there.

† *Heb. ſonnes.*

3 When they *were* by the houſe of Micah, they knew the voice of the yong man, the Leuite: and they turned in thither, and ſaid vnto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makeſt thou in this place? and what haſt thou here?

4 And he ſaid vnto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired mee, and I am his Prieſt.

5 And they ſaid vnto him, Aſke counſell, wee pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which wee goe, ſhall bee proſperous.

6 And the Prieſt ſaid vnto them, Goe in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye goe.

7 ¶ Then the fiue men departed, and came to Laiſh, and ſaw the people that were therein, how they dwelt careleſſe, after the maner of the Zidonians, quiet, and ſecure, and there was no † Magiſtrate in the land that might put them to ſhame in any thing and they *were* farre from the Zidonians, and had no buſineſſe with any man.

†Heb. poſſeſſour, or heire of reſtraint.

8 And they came vnto their brethren to Zorah, and Eſhtaol: and their brethren ſaid vnto them, What *ſay* ye?

9 And they ſaid, Ariſe, that we may goe vp againſt them: for wee haue ſeene the land, and behold it *is* very good: and are ye ſtill? Be not ſlothfull to goe, *and* to enter to poſſeſſe the land.

10 When yee goe, yee ſhall come vnto a people ſecure, and to a large land: for God hath giuen it into your hands: a place where there is no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eſhtaol, ſixe hundred men, † appointed with weapons of warre.

†Heb. girded.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-iearim, in Iudah: Wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan, vnto this day: behold, *it is* behind Kiriath-iearim.

13 And they paſſed thence vnto Mount Ephraim, and came vnto the houſe of Micah.

14 ¶ Then anſwered the fiue men that went to ſpie out the countrey of Laiſh, and ſaid vnto their brethren, Doe yee know that there is in theſe houſes an Ephod, and Teraphim and a grauen image, and a molten image? Now therefore conſider what yee haue to doe.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the houſe of the yong man the Leuite, *euen* vnto the houſe of Micah, and † ſaluted him.

†Heb. asked him of peace.

16 And the ſixe hundred men appointed with their weapons of warre, which were of the children of Dan, ſtood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to ſpy out the land, went vp, *and* came in thither, *and* tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Prieſthood in the entring in of the gate, with the ſixe hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And theſe went into Micahs houſe, and fetched the carued image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: then ſaid the Prieſt vnto them, What doe ye?

19 And they ſaid vnto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and goe with vs, and be to vs a father and a Prieſt: Is it better for thee to bee a Prieſt vnto the houſe of one man, or that thou bee a Prieſt vnto a tribe and a family in Iſrael?

20 And the Prieſts heart was glad, and hee tooke the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the grauen image, and went in the midſt of the people.

21 So they turned, and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the cariage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the houſe of Micah, the men that were in the houſes neere to Micahs houſe, were gathered together, and ouertooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cryed vnto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and ſaid vnto Micah, What aileth thee, † that thou commeſt with ſuch a company?

†Heb. that thou art gathered together.

24 And hee ſaid, Yee haue taken away my gods which I made, and the Prieſt, and ye are gone away: and what haue I more? and what is this that ye ſay vnto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan ſaid vnto him, Let not thy voice be heard among vs, leſt † angry fellowes runne vpon thee, and thou loſe thy life, with the liues of thy houſhold.

†Heb. bitter of ſoule.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah ſaw that they were too ſtrong for him, hee turned and went backe vnto his houſe.

27 And they tooke the things which Micah had made, and the Prieſt which hee had, and came vnto Laiſh, vnto a people that were at quiet, and ſecure, and they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliuerer, becauſe it was farre from Zidon, and they had no buſineſſe with any man: and it was in the valley that *lyeth* by Beth-rehob, and they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the * citie

**Ioſh. 19.47.*

Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was borne vnto Iſrael: howbeit the name of the Citie was Laiſh at the firſt.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan ſet vp the grauen image: and Ionathan the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, he and his ſonnes, were Prieſts to the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the captiuitie of the land.

31 And they ſet them vp Micahs grauen image, which hee made all the time that the houſe of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A Leuite goeth to Bethlehem to fetch home his wife. 16 An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah. 22 The Gibeathites abuſe his concubine to death. 29 He diuideth her into twelue pieces, to ſend them to the twelue tribes.

* Chap. 17.6. and 18.1. and 21.25.

† Heb. a woman a concubine, or a wife a concubine.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, * when there *was* no king in Iſrael, that there was a certaine Leuite ſoiourning; on the ſide of mount Ephraim, who tooke to him † a concubine out of Bethlehem-Iudah.

|| Or, a yeere and foure moneths. Heb dayes foure moneths.

2 And his concubine played the whore againſt him, and went away from him vnto her fathers houſe to Bethlehem-Iudah, and was there || foure whole moneths.

† Heb. to her heart.

3 And her husband aroſe, and went after her to ſpeake † friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his ſeruant with him, and a couple of aſſes: and ſhee brought him into her fathers houſe, and when the father of the damoſell ſaw him, he reioyced to meete him.

4 And his father in law, the Damoſels father, reteined him, and he abode with him, three dayes: ſo they did eate and drinke, and lodged there.

† Heb ſtrengthen

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the fourth day, when they aroſe early in the morning, that he roſe vp to depart: and the damoſels father ſaid vnto his ſonne in law, † Comfort thine heart with a morſell of bread, and afterward goe your way.

6 And they ſate downe and did eate and drinke both of them together: for the damoſels father had ſaid vnto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man roſe vp to depart, his father in law vrged him: therefore hee lodged there againe.

† Heb. till the day declined.

8 And hee aroſe early in the morning, on the fift day to depart, and the damoſels father ſaid, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried † vntill afternoone, and they did eate both of them.

† Heb. is weake

† Heb. pitche of the

† Heb. tent

9 And when the man roſe vp to depart, hee and his concubine, and his ſeruant; his father in law, the damoſels father, ſaid vnto him, Behold, now the day † draweth towards euening, I pray you, tarry all night: Behold, † the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayeſt goe † home.

† Heb to against

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he roſe vp and departed, and came † ouer-againſt Iebus (which is Ieruſalem) and *there were* with him two aſſes ſadled, his concubine alſo *was* with him.

11 And when they *were* by Iebus, the day was farre ſpent, and the ſeruant ſaid vnto his maſter, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne in into this citie of the Iebuſites, and lodge in it.

12 And his maſter ſaid vnto him, We will not turne aſide hither into the city of a ſtranger, that is not of the children of Iſrael, wee will paſſe ouer to Gibeah.

13 And hee ſaid vnto his ſeruant, Come, and let vs draw neere to one of theſe places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they paſſed on and went their way, and the Sunne went downe vpon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Beniamin.

15 And they turned aſide thither, to goe in, *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when hee went in, he ſate him downe in a ſtreet of the citie: for there was no man that tooke them into his houſe to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold there came an old man from his worke out of the field at euen, which was alſo of mount Ephraim; and he ſoiourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Beniamites.

17 And when he had lift vp his eyes, hee ſaw a wayfaring man in the ſtreet of the city: and the old man ſaid, Whither goeſt thou? and whence commeſt thou?

† Heb. gathe

18 And hee ſaid vnto him, We are paſſing from Bethlehem-Iudah, toward the ſide of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem-Iudah, but I am *now* going to the houſe of the LORD, and there is no man that † receiueth me to houſe.

19 Yet there is both ſtraw and prouender for our aſſes, and there is bread and wine alſo for mee and for thy handmaid, and for the young man *which is* with thy ſeruants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man ſaid, Peace bee with thee; howſoeuer, let all thy wants *lye* vpon me; onely lodge not in the ſtreet.

21 So he brought him into his houſe, and gaue prouender vnto the aſſes: and they waſhed their feete, and did eate and drinke.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold the men of the city, certaine ſonnes of Belial, beſet the houſe, round about, *and* beat at the doore, and ſpake to

the maſter of the houſe, the old man, ſaying; Bring foorth the man that came into thine houſe, that we may know him.

23 And * the man, the maſter of the houſe went out vnto them, and ſaid vnto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you, doe not ſo wickedly; ſeeing that this man is come into mine houſe, doe not this folly.

* Gen. 9.6.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble yee them, and doe with them what ſeemeth good vnto you: but vnto this man doe not † ſo vile a thing.

† *Heb. the matter of this folly.*

25 But the men would not hearken to him: ſo the man tooke his concubine, and brought her forth vnto them, and they knew her, and abuſed her all the night vntill the morning: and when the day began to ſpring, they let her goe.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell downe at the doore of the mans houſe, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord roſe vp in the morning, and opened the doores of the houſe, & went out to goe his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen downe at the doore of the houſe, and her hands *were* vpon the threſhold.

28 And he ſaid vnto her, Vp, and let vs be going. But none anſwered: then the man tooke her *vp* vpon an aſſe, and the man roſe vp, and gate him vnto his place.

29 ¶ And when hee was come into his houſe, hee tooke a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and diuided her, *together* with her bones into twelue pieces, and ſent her into all the coaſts of Iſrael.

30 And it was ſo, that all that ſaw it, ſaid, There was no ſuch deed done nor ſeene, from the day that the children of Iſrael came vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto this day: conſider of it, take aduice, and ſpeake *your mindes.*

CHAP. XX.

1 *The Leuite in a generall aſſembly declareth his wrong.* 8 *The decree of the aſſembly.* 12 *The Beniamites being cited, make head againſt the Iſraelites.* 18 *The Iſraelites in two battels looſe fourty thouſand.* 26 *They deſtroy by a ſtratageme all the Beniamites except ſixe hundred.*

THen all the children of Iſrael went out, and the Congregation was gathered together, as one man, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chiefe of all the people, *euen* of all the tribes of Iſrael, preſented themſelues in the aſſembly of the people of God, foure hundred thouſand footmen that drew ſword.

3 (Now the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Iſrael were gone vp to Mizpeh.) Then ſaid the children of Iſrael, Tell vs how was this wickedneſſe?

4 And † the Leuite the husband of the woman that was ſlaine, anſwered, and ſaid, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Beniamin, I and my concubine to lodge.

† *Heb. the man the Leuite.*

5 And the men of Gibeah roſe againſt mee, and beſet the houſe round about vpon me by night, and thought to haue ſlaine me, *and* my concubine haue they † forced, that ſhe is dead.

† *Heb. humbled.*

6 And I tooke my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and ſent her throughout all the countrey of the inheritance of Iſrael: for they haue committed lewdneſſe and folly in Iſrael.

7 Behold, yee are all children of Iſrael, giue here your aduice and counſell.

8 ¶ And all the people aroſe as one man, ſaying, Wee will not any *of vs* goe to his tent, neither will wee any *of vs* turne into his houſe:

9 But now, this *ſhall be* the thing which we will doe to Gibeah, *we will goe vp* by lot againſt it:

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, and an hundred of a thouſand, and a thouſand out of ten thouſand, to fetch victuall for the people that they may doe, when they come to Gibeah of Beniamin, according to all the folly that they haue wrought in Iſrael.

11 So all the men of Iſrael were gathered againſt the citie, † knit together as one man.

† *Heb. fellowes.*

12 ¶ And the tribes of Iſrael ſent men through all the tribe of Beniamin, ſaying, What wickedneſſe is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliuer vs the men, the children of Belial which *are* in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away euil from Iſrael: but the children of Beniamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Iſrael.

14 But the children of Beniamin gathered themſelues together out of the cities, vnto Gibeah, to goe out to battell againſt the children of Iſrael.

15 And the children of Beniamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twentie and ſixe thouſand men that drew ſword, beſide the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred ſeuen hundred choſen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* ſeuen hundred choſen men * left handed, euery one could ſling ſtones at an haire *breadth*, and not miſſe.

* Chap. 3.15.

17 And the men of Iſrael, beſide Beniamin, were numbred foure hundred thouſand men that drew ſword; all theſe *were* men of warre.

18 ¶ And the children of Iſrael aroſe, and went vp to the houſe of God, & asked counſell of God, and ſaid, Which of vs ſhall goe vp firſt to the battell againſt the children of Beniamin? And the LORD ſaid, Iudah ſhall *goe vp* firſt.

19 And the children of Iſrael roſe vp in the morning, and encamped againſt Gibeah.

20 And the men of Iſrael went out to battell againſt Beniamin, and the men of Iſrael put themſelues in aray to fight againſt them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Beniamin came forth out of Gibeah, and deſtroyed downe to the ground of the Iſraelites that day twenty and two thouſand men.

22 And the people the men of Iſrael encouraged themſelues, and ſet their battell againe in aray in the place where they put themſelues in aray the firſt day.

23 (And the children of Iſrael went vp and wept before the LORD vntill Euen, and asked counſell of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I goe vp againe to battell againſt the children of Beniamin my brother? and the LORD ſaid, Goe vp againſt him.)

24 And the children of Iſrael came neere againſt the children of Beniamin the ſecond day.

25 And Beniamin went foorth againſt them out of Gibeah the ſecond day, and deſtroyed downe to the ground of the children of Iſrael againe eighteene thouſand men, all theſe drew the ſword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Iſrael, and all the people went vp and came vnto the houſe of God, and wept, and ſate there before the LORD, and faſted that day vntill Euen, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Iſrael enquired of the LORD, (for the Arke of the Couenant of God *was* there in thoſe dayes,

28 And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron ſtood before it in thoſe dayes,) ſaying, Shall I yet againe goe out to battell againſt the children of Beniamin my brother, or ſhall I ceaſe? and the LORD ſaid, Goe vp; for to morrow I will deliuer them into thine hand.

29 And Iſrael ſet liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Iſrael went vp againſt the children of Beniamin on the third day, and put themſelues in aray againſt Gibeah as at other times.

31 And the children of Beniamin went out againſt the people, *and* were drawen away from the city, and they began to † ſmite of the people, *and* kill as at other times, in the high wayes, of which one goeth vp to || the houſe of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Iſrael.

32 And the children of Beniamin ſaid, They are ſmitten downe before vs as at the firſt: But the children of Iſrael ſaid, Let vs flee, and draw them from the citie, vnto the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Iſrael roſe vp out of their place, and put themſelues in aray at Baal-Tamar: and the liars in waite of Iſrael came foorth out of their places, euen out of the meadowes of Gibeah.

34 And there came againſt Gibeah ten thouſand choſen men out of all Iſrael, and the battell was ſore: but they knew not that euill was neere them.

35 And the LORD ſmote Beniamin before Iſrael, and the children of Iſrael deſtroyed of the Beniamites that day, twenty and fiue thouſand, and an hundred men; all theſe drew the ſword.

36 So the children of Beniamin ſaw that they were ſmitten: for the men of Iſrael gaue place to the Beniamites, becauſe they truſted vnto the lyers in waite which they had ſet beſide Gibeah.

37 And the liers in waite haſted, and ruſhed vpon Gibeah, and the liers in waite || drew *themſelues* along, and ſmote all the city with the edge of the ſword.

38 Now there was an appointed || ſigne betweene the men of Iſrael † and the lyers in wait, that they ſhould make a great † flame with ſmoke riſe vp out of the citie.

39 And when the men of Iſrael retired in the battell, Beniamin began to † ſmite and kill of the men of Iſrael about thirty perſons; for they ſaid, Surely they are ſmitten downe before vs, as *in* the firſt battell.

40 But when the flame began to ariſe vp out of the city, with a pillar of ſmoake, the Beniamites looked behinde them, and behold, the † flame of the city aſcended vp to heauen.

41 And when the men of Iſrael turned againe, the men of Beniamin were amazed; for they ſaw that euill † was come vpon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backes* before the men of Iſrael, vnto the way of the wilderneſſe, but the battell ouertooke them: and them which came out of the cities, they deſtroyed in the midſt of them.

43 *Thus* they encloſed the Beniamites round about, *and* chaſed them, and trode

them

†Heb. of the p wounded, &c.

||Or, Be

||Or, made long ſound the trump

||Or, time.

†Heb. with

†Heb. elevat

†Heb. to ſmi the wounded.

†Heb. the wh conſumption.

†Heb. touch them.

them downe ‖ with eaſe † ouer againſt Gibeah toward the Sunne-riſing.

‖ Or, from Menuchah, &c.
† Heb. vnto ouer againſt.

44 And there fell of Beniamin eighteene thouſand men, all theſe *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderneſſe vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high wayes fiue thouſand men: and purſued hard after them vnto Gidom, and ſlew two thouſand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Beniamin, were twenty and fiue thouſand men that drew the ſword; all theſe *were* men of valour.

47 * *But* ſixe hundred men turned and fled to the wildernes vnto the rocke Rimmon, & abode in the rocke Rimmon foure moneths.

* Chap. 21.13.

48 And the men of Iſrael turned againe vpon the children of Beniamin, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, as well the men of euery city, as the beaſt, and all that † came to hand: alſo they ſet on fire all the cities that † they came to.

† Heb. was found.
† Heb. were found.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The people bewaile the deſolation of Beniamin: 8 By the deſtruction of Iabeſh Gilead, they prouide them foure hundred wiues. 16 They aduiſe them to ſurpriſe the virgins that danced at Shiloh.

Now the men of Iſrael had ſworne in Mizpeh, ſaying, There ſhall not any of vs giue his daughter vnto Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the houſe of God, and abode there till Euen before God, and lift vp their voyces, and wept ſore:

3 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, Why is this come to paſſe in Iſrael, that there ſhould be to day one tribe lacking in Iſrael?

4 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the people roſe early, and built there an Altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Iſrael ſaid, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Iſrael, that came not vp with the Congregation vnto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not vp to the LORD to Mizpeh, ſaying, Hee ſhall ſurely be put to death.

6 And the children of Iſrael repented them for Beniamin their brother, and ſaid, There is one tribe cut off frō Iſrael this day:

7 How ſhall wee doe for wiues for them that remaine, ſeeing wee haue ſworne by the LORD, that wee will not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 ¶ And they ſaid, What one *is there* of the tribes of Iſrael, that came not vp to Mizpeh to the LORD? and behold, there came none to the campe from Iabeſh Gilead to the aſſembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead there.

10 And the Congregation ſent thither twelue thouſand men of the valianteſt, and commanded them, ſaying, Goe, and ſmite the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead with the edge of the ſword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that yee ſhall doe, * Ye ſhall vtterly deſtroy euery male, and euery woman that hath † lyen by man.

* Numb. 31.17.
† Heb. knoweth the lying with man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead, foure hundred † yong virgins that had knowen no man by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the campe to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

† Heb. young women, virgins.

13 And the whole Congregation ſent *ſome* † to ſpeake to the children of Beniamin that *were* in the rocke Rimmon, & to ‖ call peaceably vnto them.

† Heb. and ſpake and called.
‖ Or, proclaime peace.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues which they had ſaued aliue of the women of Iabeſh Gilead: and yet ſo they ſufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Beniamin, becauſe that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation ſaid, How ſhall we doe for wiues for them that remaine? ſeeing the women are deſtroyed out of Beniamin.

17 And they ſaid, There muſt bee inheritance for them that be eſcaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not deſtroyed out of Iſrael.

18 Howbeit, we may not giue them wiues of our daughters. For the children of Iſrael haue ſworne, ſaying, Curſed be he that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then they ſaid, Behold, *there is* a feaſt of the LORD in Shiloh † yerely *in a place* which *is* on the North ſide of Bethel on the ‖ Eaſt ſide ‖ of the high way that goeth vp from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

† Heb. from yeere to yeere.
‖ Or, towards the Sunne-riſing.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Beniamin, ſaying, Goe and lie in wait in the vineyards:

21 And ſee, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, thẽ come yee out of the vineyards, and catch you euery man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe to the land of Beniamin.

22 And it ſhall bee when their fathers or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, that wee will ſay vnto them, ‖ Be fauourable vnto them for our ſakes: becauſe wee reſerued not to each man his wife in the warre: for ye did not giue vnto them at this time, that you ſhould be guilty.

‖ Or, th
‖ Or, gratifie vs in them.

23 And the children of Beniamin did ſo

and tooke them wiues according to the number of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Iſrael departed thence at that time, euery man to his Tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 * In thoſe dayes there was no King in Iſrael: euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

*Chap. 17.6. and 18.1. and 19.1.

¶ THE BOOKE OF RVTH.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driuen by famine into Moab, dieth there: 4 Mahlon and Chilion, hauing married wiues of Moab, die alſo. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 diſſwadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaueth her, but Ruth with great conſtancy accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Bethlehem, where they are gladly receiued.

NOw it came to paſſe in the dayes when the Iudges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certaine man of Bethlehem Iudah went to ſoiourne in the countrey of Moab, he and his wife, and his two ſonnes.

† Heb. iudged.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two ſonnes Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem Iudah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and † continued there.

† Heb. were.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and ſhe was left and her two ſonnes;

4 And they tooke them wiues of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion dyed alſo both of them, and the woman was left of her two ſonnes, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then ſhe aroſe with her daughters in law, that ſhee might returne from the countrey of Moab: for ſhe had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had viſited his people, in giuing them bread.

7 Wherefore ſhee went foorth out of the place where ſhee was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi ſaid vnto her two daughters in law, Go, returne each to her mothers houſe: the LORD deale kindly with you, as yee haue dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you that you may finde reſt, each *of you* in the houſe of her husband. Then ſhe kiſſed them, and they lift vp their voyce, and wept.

10 And they ſaid vnto her, Surely we will returne with thee vnto thy people.

11 And Naomi ſaid, Turne againe, my daughters: why will yee goe with me? Are there yet any moe ſonnes in my wombe, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turne againe my daughters, goe *your way*, for I am to old to haue an husband: if I ſhould ſay, I haue hope, if I ſhould || haue a husband alſo to night, and ſhould alſo beare ſonnes:

|| Or, if I we
with an husba

13 Would ye † tary for them till they were growen? would yee ſtay for them from hauing husbands? nay, my daughters: for † it grieueth mee much for your ſakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out againſt me.

† Heb. hope.

† Heb. I hau
much bitter

14 And they lift vp their voyce, and wept againe: and Orpah kiſſed her mother in law, but Ruth claue vnto her.

15 And ſhe ſaid, Behold, thy ſiſter in law is gone backe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after thy ſiſter in law.

16 And Ruth ſaid, || Intreat me not to leaue thee, *or* to returne from following after thee: for whither thou goeſt, I will goe; and where thou lodgeſt, I will lodge: thy people ſhall be my people, and thy God my God:

|| Or, be no
gainſt me.

17 Where thou dyeſt, will I dye: and there will I bee buried: the LORD doe ſo to mee, and more alſo, if *ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When ſhee ſaw that ſhee † was ſteadfaſtly minded to goe with her, then ſhee left ſpeaking vnto her.

† Heb. ſtrength
ned herſelfe.

19 ¶ So they two went vntill they came to Beth-lehem: And it came to paſſe when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the citie was mooued about them, and they ſaid, Is this Naomi?

20 And ſhee ſaid vnto them, Call me not || Naomi, call me || Mara, for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

|| That is,
pleaſant.
|| That is, bitt

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home againe emptie: Why then call yee mee Naomi, ſeeing the LORD hath teſtified againſt me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabiteſſe her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem, in the beginning of Barley harueſt.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz. 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her, 8 ſheweth her great fauour, 18 that which ſhe got, ſhe carrieth to Naomi.

AND Naomi had a kinſeman of her huſbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid vnto Naomi, Let mee now goe to the field, and gleane eares of corne after *him*, in whoſe ſight I ſhall finde grace. And ſhee ſaid vnto her, Goe, my daughter.

3 And ſhe went, and came, and gleaned, in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* vnto || Boaz, who *was* of the kinred of Elimelech.

† *Heb. happe happened.*
|| *Called Mat. 1.5. Booz.*

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and ſaid vnto the reapers, The LORD *bee* with you; and they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz vnto his ſeruant, that was ſet ouer the reapers, Whoſe damoſell *is* this?

6 And the ſeruant that was ſet ouer the reapers, anſwered and ſaid, It is the Moabitiſh damoſell that came backe with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you, let mee gleane and gather after the reapers amongſt the ſheaues: ſo ſhee came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntill now, *that* ſhe tarried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz vnto Ruth, Heareſt thou not, my daughter? Goe not to gleane in another field, neither goe from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they doe reape, and goe thou after them: Haue I not charged the young men, that they ſhall not touch thee? and when thou art athirſt, goe vnto the veſſels, and drinke of that which the yong men haue drawen.

10 Then ſhee fell on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and ſaid vnto him, Why haue I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, It hath fully beene ſhewed mee, all that thou haſt done vnto thy mother in law ſince the death of thine husband: and *how* thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy natiuitie, and art come vnto a people which thou kneweſt not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompenſe thy worke, and a full reward be giuen thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, vnder whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, || Let mee finde fauour in thy ſight, my lord, for that thou haſt comforted mee, and for that thou haſt ſpoken † friendly vnto thine handmaid, though I bee not like vnto one of thine handmaidens.

|| *Or, I finde fauour.*
† *Heb. to th* *heart.*

14 And Boaz ſaid vnto her, At meale time come thou hither, and eate of the bread, and dip thy morſell in the vineger. And ſhee ſate beſide the reapers: and he reached her parched corne, and ſhee did eate and was ſufficed, and left.

15 And when ſhee was riſen vp to gleane, Boaz commanded his young men ſaying, Let her gleane euen among the ſheaues, and † reproch her not.

† *Heb. ſhame her not.*

16 And let fall alſo *ſome* of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, and leaue them that ſhee may gleane *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhee gleaned in the field vntill Euen, and beat out that ſhe had gleaned: and it was about an Ephah of Barley.

18 ¶ And ſhee tooke *it* vp, and went into the city: and her mother in law ſaw what ſhe had gleaned: and ſhee brought forth and gaue to her that ſhe had reſerued, after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid vnto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhe had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid vnto her daughter in law, Bleſſed be hee of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindneſſe to the liuing and to the dead. And Naomi ſaid vnto her, The man is neere of kinne vnto vs, || one of our next kinſemen.

|| *Or, one that hath right to redeeme.*

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, Hee ſaid vnto mee alſo, Thou ſhalt keepe faſt by my yong men, vntill they haue ended all my harueſt.

22 And Naomi ſaid vnto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou goe out with his maidens, that they || meete thee not in any other field.

|| *Or, fall vpon thee.*

23 So ſhe kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to gleane, vnto the end of barley harueſt, and of wheat harueſt, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi her inſtruction, 5 Ruth lyeth at Boaz his feet. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinſman. 14 Hee ſendeth her away with ſixe meaſures of barley.

THen Naomi her mother in law ſaid vnto her, My daughter, ſhal I not ſeeke reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kinred, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threſhing floore.

3 Waſh thy ſelfe therefore, and anoynt thee, and put thy rayment vpon thee, and get thee downe to the floore: *but* make not thy ſelfe knowne vnto the man, vntill hee ſhall haue done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhall be when hee lieth downe, that thou ſhalt marke the place where he ſhal lie, and thou ſhalt goe in, and ‖ vncouer his feet, and lay thee downe, and he will tell thee what thou ſhalt doe.

‖ *Or, lift vp the clothes that are on his feete.*

5 And ſhee ſaid vnto her, All that thou ſayeſt vnto me, I will doe.

6 ¶ And ſhe went downe vnto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunke, and his heart was merry: hee went to lie downe at the end of the heape of corne: and ſhee came ſoftly, and vncouered his feet, and laid her downe.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and ‖ turned himſelfe: and behold a woman lay at his feet.

‖ *Or, tooke hold on.*

9 And he ſaid, Who *art* thou? And ſhe anſwered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaid: ſpread therefore thy ſkirt ouer thine handmaid, for thou *art* ‖ a neere kinſeman.

‖ *Or, one that hath right to redeeme.*

10 And hee ſaid, Bleſſed bee thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou haſt ſhewed more kindneſſe in the latter end, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followedſt not yong men, whether poore or rich.

11 And now my daughter, feare not, I will doe to thee all that thou requireſt: for all the † city of my people doeth know, that thou art a vertuous woman.

† *Heb. gate.*

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neere kinſeman: howbeit there is a kinſeman neerer then I.

13 Tary this night, and it ſhall bee in the morning, that if hee will performe vnto thee the part of a kinſeman, well, let him doe the kinſemans part; but if hee will not doe the part of a kinſman to thee, then will I doe the part of a kinſman to thee, as the LORD liueth: lie downe vntill the morning.

14 ¶ And ſhe lay at his feet vntill the morning: and ſhe roſe vp before one could know another. And he ſaid, Let it not be knowne, that a woman came into the floore.

15 Alſo he ſaid, Bring the ‖ vaile that thou haſt vpon thee, and hold it. And when ſhe held it, hee meaſured ſixe *meaſures* of barley, and laid it on her: and ſhe went into the city.

‖ *Or, ſheet, or apron.*

16 And when ſhee came to her mother in law, ſhe ſaid, Who *art* thou my daughter? and ſhe told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And ſhee ſaid, Theſe ſixe *meaſures* of barley gaue hee mee, for he ſaid to mee, Goe not empty vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then ſaid ſhee, Sit ſtill, my daughter, vntill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in reſt, vntill hee haue finiſhed the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth into iudgement the next kinſman 6 Hee refuſeth the redemption according to the manner in Iſrael. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance 11 Hee marrieth Ruth. 13 She begetteth Obed the grandfather of Dauid. 18 The generation of Pharez.

THen went Boaz vp to the gate, and ſate him downe there: and behold, the kinſeman of whom Boaz ſpake, came by, vnto whom hee ſaid, Ho ſuch a one: turne aſide, ſit downe here. And hee turned aſide, and ſate downe.

2 And he tooke ten men of the Elders of the city, and ſaid, Sit ye downe here. And they ſate downe.

3 And he ſaid vnto the kinſeman: Naomi that is come againe out of the countrey of Moab, ſelleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And † I thought to aduertiſe thee, ſaying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme *it*, redeeme *it*, but if thou wilt not redeeme *it*, then tell mee, that I may know: for there is none to redeeme *it*, beſides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he ſaid, I will redeeme *it*.

† *He*
will
thine

5 Then ſaid Boaz, What day thou buyeſt the field of the hand of Naomi, thou muſt buy *it* alſo of Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of the dead, to raiſe vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinſeman ſaid, I cannot redeeme *it* for my ſelfe, leſt I marre mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy ſelfe, for I cannot redeeme *it*.

7 * Now this was *the manner* in former time in Iſrael, concerning redeeming and concerning changing, for to confirme all things: a man plucked off his ſhooe, and gaue *it* to his neighbour: and this *was* a teſtimonie in Iſrael.

*De

8 Therefore the kinſman ſaid vnto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: ſo he drew off his ſhooe.

9 ¶ And Boaz ſaid vnto the Elders, and vnto all the people, Ye *are* witneſſes this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreouer, Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of Mahlon, haue I purchaſed to be my wife, to raiſe vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, that the name of the dead bee not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: yee *are* witneſſes this day.

11 And all the people that were in the

gate, and the Elders ſaid, *Wee are* witneſſes. The LORD make the woman that is come into thine houſe, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the houſe of Iſrael: and || doe thou worthily in Ephratah, and † bee famous in Bethlehem.

|| Or, get thee riches or power.
† Heb. proclaime thy name.

12 And let thy houſe bee like the houſe of Pharez (* whom Tamar bare vnto Iudah) of the ſeed which the LORD ſhall giue thee of this yong woman.

*Gen. 38.29. 1 chron.2.4. matt.1.3.

13 ¶ So Boaz tooke Ruth, and ſhe was his wife: & when he went in vnto her, the LORD gaue her conception, and ſhe bare a ſonne.

14 And the women ſaid vnto Naomi, Bleſſed bee the LORD which hath not † left thee this day without a || kinſeman, that his name may bee famous in Iſrael:

15 And hee ſhall bee vnto thee a reſtorer of *thy* life, and † a nouriſher of † thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, which is better to thee then ſeuen ſons, hath borne him.

† Heb. cauſed to ceaſe vnto thee.
|| Or, redeemer.
† Heb. to nouriſh.
† Heb. thy gray haires.

16 And Naomi tooke the child, and laid it in her boſome, and became nurſe vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbours, gaue it a name, ſaying, There is a ſonne borne to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Ieſſe, the father of Dauid.

18 ¶ Now theſe are the generations of Pharez: * Pharez begate Hezron,

*1. Chro. 2.4. matth. 1.3.

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begate Nahſhon, and Nahſhon begate || Salmon,

|| Or, Salmah.

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed,

22 And Obed begate Ieſſe, and Ieſſe begate Dauid.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwiſe called, The firſt Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Elkanah a Leuite hauing two wiues, worſhippeth yeerely at Shiloh. 4 Hee cheriſheth Hannah, though barren, and prouoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in griefe prayeth for a child: 12 Eli firſt rebuking her, afterwards bleſſeth her. 19 Hannah hauing borne Samuel, ſtayeth at home till he be weaned. 24 Shee preſenteth him according to her vow, to the LORD.

NOw there was a certaine man of Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim and his name was Elkanah, the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Elihu, the ſonne of Tohu, the ſonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite:

2 And hee had two wiues, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went vp out of his citie * † yeerely, to worſhip and to ſacrifice vnto the LORD of hoſts in Shiloh: and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the Prieſts of the LORD *were* there.

*Deut. 16.16.
† Heb. from yeere to yeere.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, hee gaue to Peninnah his wife, and to all her ſonnes, and her daughters portions.

5 But vnto Hannah hee gaue || a worthy portion: (for hee loued Hannah, but the LORD had ſhut vp her wombe.

|| Or, a double portion.

6 And her aduerſary alſo † prouoked her ſore, for to make her fret, becauſe the LORD had ſhut vp her wombe.)

† Heb. angred her.

7 And *as* he did ſo yeere by yeere, || when ſhe went vp to the houſe of the LORD, ſo ſhe prouoked her; therefore ſhe wept, and did not eate.

|| Or, from the time that ſhee, &c. Heb. from her going vp.

8 Then ſaid Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepeſt thou? and why eateſt thou not? and why is thy heart grieued? Am not I better to thee then tenne ſonnes?

9 ¶ So Hannah roſe vp after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunke: (Now Eli the Prieſt ſate vpon a ſeate by a poſt of the Temple of the LORD.)

10 And ſhee was † in bitterneſſe of ſoule, and prayed vnto the LORD, and wept ſore.

† Heb. bitter of ſoule.

11 And ſhee vowed a vow, and ſaid, O LORD of hoſts, if thou wilt indeed looke on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember mee, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt giue vnto thine handmaid † a man child, then I will giue him vnto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and there * ſhall no raſour come vpon his head.

† Heb. ſeed of men.
*Num. 6.5. iudg. 13.5.

12 And it came to paſſe as ſhe † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

† Heb. multiplied to pray.

13 Now Hannah, ſhee ſpake in her heart, onely her lips moued, but her voyce was not heard: therefore Eli thought ſhee had beene drunken.

14 And Eli ſaid vnto her, How long wilt thou bee drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah anſwered, and ſaid, No, my lord, I am a woman † of a ſorrowfull ſpirit: I haue drunke neither wine nor ſtrong drinke, but haue powred out my ſoule before the LORD.

† *Heb. hard of*
irit.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my || complaint and griefe haue I ſpoken hitherto.

|| *Or, meditation.*

17 Then Eli anſwered, and ſaid, Goe in peace: and the God of Iſrael grant thee thy petition, that thou haſt asked of him.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy ſight. So the woman went her way, and did eate, and her countenance was no more *ſad*.

19 ¶ And they roſe vp in the morning, earely, and worſhipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their houſe to Ramah: And Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to paſſe, when the † time was come about, after Hannah had conceiued, that ſhe bare a ſonne, and called his name || Samuel, *ſaying*, Becauſe I haue asked him of the LORD.

Heb. reuolu-
on of dayes.
That is, asked
f God.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his houſe, went vp to offer vnto the LORD the yeerely ſacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not vp; for ſhe ſaid vnto her husband, *I will not goe vp* vntill the child be weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that hee may appeare before the LORD, and there abide for euer.

23 And Elkanah her husband ſaid vnto her, Doe what ſeemeth thee good, tary vntill thou haſt weaned him, onely the LORD eſtabliſh his word: ſo the woman abode, and gaue her ſonne ſucke vntill ſhe weaned him.

24 ¶ And when ſhe had weaned him, ſhee tooke him vp with her, with three bullockes, and one Ephah of floure, and a bottle of wine, and brought him vnto the houſe of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child *was* yong.

25 And they ſlew a bullocke, and brought the child to Eli.

26 And ſhe ſaid, Oh my lord, as thy ſoule liueth, my lord, I *am* the woman that ſtood by thee heere, praying vnto the LORD.

27 For this child I prayed, and the LORD hath giuen me my petition, which I asked of him:

28 Therefore alſo I haue || lent him to the LORD as long as he liueth, || hee ſhall bee lent to the LORD. And hee worſhipped the LORD there.

|| *Or, returned*
im whom I
aue obtained
y petition to
he LORD.
|| *Or, he whom*
I haue obtained
y petition, ſhall
e returned.

CHAP. II.

1 Hannahs ſong in thankefulneſſe. 12 The ſinne of Elies ſonnes. 18 Samuels miniſtery. 20 By Elies bleſſing, Hannah is more fruitfull. 22 Eli reproueth his ſonnes. 28 A prophecie againſt Elies houſe.

ANd Hannah prayed, and ſaid, My heart reioyceth in the LORD, mine horne is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged ouer mine enemies: becauſe I reioyce in thy ſaluation.

2 There *is* none holy as the LORD: for there *is* none beſide thee: neither *is* there any Rocke like our God.

3 Talke no more ſo exceeding proudly, let *not* † arrogancie come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

† *Heb. hard*

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that ſtumbled, are girt with ſtrength.

5 They that *were* full, haue hired out themſelues for bread, and they that *were* hungry, ceaſed: ſo that the barren hath borne ſeuen, and ſhe that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 * The LORD killeth, and maketh aliue, hee bringeth downe to the graue, and bringeth vp.

*Deut 32,39.
wiſd.16,13.
tob,13,2.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth vp.

8 Hee * raiſeth vp the poore out of the duſt, *and* lifteth vp the begger from the dunghill, to ſet *them* among Princes, and to make them inherite the Throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS, and hee hath ſet the world vpon them.

*Pſal.113,7.

9 Hee will keepe the feete of his Saints, and the wicked ſhall bee ſilent in darkneſſe; for by ſtrength ſhall no man preuaile.

10 The aduerſaries of the LORD ſhall be broken to pieces: * out of heauen ſhall hee thunder vpon them: the LORD ſhall iudge the ends of the earth, and hee ſhall giue ſtrength vnto his King, and exalt the horne of his Anointed.

* Chap.7.10.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his houſe, and the child did miniſter vnto the LORD before Eli the Prieſt.

12 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Eli were ſonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the Prieſts cuſtome with the people *was, that* when any man offered ſacrifice, the Prieſts ſeruant came, while the fleſh was in ſeething, with a fleſhhooke of three teeth in his hand,

14 And he ſtrooke *it* into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot: all that the fleſhhooke brought vp, the Prieſt tooke for himſelfe: ſo they did in Shiloh, vnto all the Iſraelites that came thither.

15 Alſo before they burnt the fat, the Prieſts ſeruant came, and ſaid to the man that ſacrificed, Giue fleſh to roſt for the Prieſt, for he will not haue ſodden fleſh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man ſaid vnto him, Let

them not faile to burne the fat † preſently, and then take *as much* as thy ſoule deſireth: then he would anſwere him, Nay, but thou ſhalt giue me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

† Heb. as on the day.

17 Wherefore the ſinne of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel miniſtred before the LORD, being a childe, * girded with a linnen Ephod.

** Exod. 28. 4.*

19 Moreouer his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from yeere to yeere, when ſhe came vp with her husband, to offer the yeerely ſacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli bleſſed Elkanah, and his wife, and ſaid, The LORD giue thee ſeed of this woman, for the ‖ loane which is lent to the LORD. And they went vnto their own home.

‖ Or, petition which he asked, &c.

21 And the LORD viſited Hannah, ſo that ſhe conceiued and bare three ſonnes, and two daughters: and the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his ſonnes did vnto all Iſrael, and how they lay with the women that † aſſembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† Heb. aſſembled by troupes.

23 And he ſaid vnto them, why doe yee ſuch things? for I ‖ heare of your euill dealings by all this people.

‖ Or, heare euill words of you.

24 Nay my ſonnes: for it is no good report that I heare; yee make the LORDS people to tranſgreſſe.

‖ Or, to cry out.

25 If one man ſinne againſt another, the Iudge ſhall iudge him: but if a man ſinne againſt the LORD, who ſhall intreat for him? Notwithſtanding they hearkened not vnto the voyce of their father, becauſe the LORD would ſlay them.

26 (And the child Samuel grew on, and was in fauour, both with the LORD, and alſo with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Did I plainely appeare vnto the houſe of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs houſe?

28 And did I chuſe him out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to be my Prieſt, to offer vpon mine Altar, to burne incenſe, to weare an Ephod before me? and * did I giue vnto the houſe of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Iſrael?

** Leuit. 10. 14.*

29 Wherefore kicke yee at my ſacrifice, and at mine offering, which I haue commanded *in my* habitation, and honoureſt thy ſons aboue mee, to make your ſelues fat with the chiefeſt of all the offerings of Iſrael my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Iſrael ſaith, I ſaid indeed, *that* thy houſe, and the houſe of thy father ſhould walke before me for euer: but now the LORD ſaith, Be it farre from mee; for them that honour mee, I will honour, and they that deſpiſe mee, ſhall bee lightly eſteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come, that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers houſe, that there ſhall not bee an old man in thine houſe.

32 And thou ſhalt ſee ‖ an enemie *in my* habitation, in all the wealth which God ſhall giue Iſrael, and there ſhall not be on old man in thine houſe for euer.

‖ Or, the affliction of the Tabernacle, for all the wealth which God would haue giuen Iſrael.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I ſhall not cut off from mine Altar, *ſhall be* to conſume thine eyes, and to grieue thine heart: and all the increaſe of thine houſe ſhall die † in the flowre of their age.

† Heb. men.

34 And this ſhall be a ſigne vnto thee, that ſhall come vpon thy two ſonnes, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they ſhall die both of them.

35 And I will raiſe mee vp a faithfull Prieſt, that ſhall doe according to *that which is* in mine heart, and in my minde, and I will build him a ſure houſe, and he ſhall walke before thine Anointed for euer.

36 And it ſhall come to paſſe that euery one that is left in thine houſe, ſhall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of ſiluer, and a morſell of bread, and ſhall ſay, † Put mee (I pray thee) into ‖ one of the Prieſts offices, that I may eate a piece of bread.

† Heb. ioyne.

‖ Or, ſomewhat about the Prieſthood.

CHAP. III.

1 How the word of the Lord was firſt reuealed to Samuel. 11 God telleth Samuel the deſtruction of Elies houſe. 15 Samuel though loth, telleth Eli the viſion. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

AND the child Samuel miniſtred vnto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in thoſe dayes; there was no open viſion.

2 And it came to paſſe at that time, when Eli was laid downe in his place, and his eyes began to waxe dimme, that he could not ſee;

3 And yet the lampe of God went out in the Temple of the LORD, where the Arke of God was, and Samuel was laid downe *to ſleepe*;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he anſwered, Here am I.

5 And he ranne vnto Eli, and ſaid, Here am I, for thou calledſt mee. And he ſaid, I called not; lie downe againe. And hee went and lay downe.

6 And the LORD called yet againe, Samuel. And Samuel aroſe, and went to Eli, and ſaid, Here am I, for thou didſt call

me. And he anſwered, I called not, my ſonne: lye downe againe.

|| *Or, thus did Samuel before hee knew the* LORD*: and before the word of the* LORD *was reuealed vnto him.*

7 || Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet reuealed vnto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel againe the third time. And he aroſe, and went to Eli, and ſaid, Here am I, for thou didſt call mee. And Eli perceiued that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli ſaid vnto Samuel, Goe, lye downe, and it ſhall be, if hee call thee, that thou ſhalt ſay, Speake LORD, for thy ſeruant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and ſtood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel anſwered, Speake, for thy ſeruant heareth.

* 2. Kin. 21. 12.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Samuel, Behold, I will doe a thing in Iſrael, at which, both the eares of * euery one that heareth it, ſhall tingle.

† *Heb. beginning and ending.*

12 In that day, I will performe againſt Eli, all things which I haue ſpoken concerning his houſe: † when I begin, I will alſo make an end.

|| *Or, and I will tell him, &c.*
* Chap. 2. 29, 30, 31, &c.
|| *Or, accurſed*
† *Heb. frowned not vpon them.*

13 || * For I haue told him, that I will iudge his houſe for euer, for the iniquity which hee knoweth: becauſe his ſonnes made themſelues || vile, and he † reſtrained them not.

14 And therefore I haue ſworne vnto the houſe of Eli, that the iniquity of Elies houſe ſhall not bee purged with ſacrifice, nor offering for euer.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay vntill the morning, and opened the doores of the houſe of the LORD: and Samuel feared to ſhew Eli the viſion.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and ſaid, Samuel my ſon. And he anſwered, Here am I.

† *Heb. ſo adde.*
|| *Or, word.*

17 And he ſaid, What *is* the thing that the LORD hath ſaid vnto thee? I pray thee, hide it not from me: God doe ſo to thee, and † more alſo, if thou hide *any* || thing from mee, of all the things that he ſaid vnto thee.

† *Heb. all the things, or words.*

18 And Samuel told him † euery whit, and hid nothing from him. And he ſaid, It *is* the LORD: Let him doe what ſeemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

|| *Or, faithfull.*

20 And all Iſrael from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba knew that Samuel was || eſtabliſhed to be a Prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh: for the LORD reuealed himſelfe to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Iſraelites are ouercome by the Philiſtines at Eben-Ezer. 3 They fetch the Arke vnto the terrour of the Philiſtines. 10 They are ſmitten againe, the Arke taken, Hophni and Phinehas are ſlaine. 12 Eli at the newes falling backward, breaketh his necke. 19 Phinehas wife, diſcouraged in her trauell with Ichabod, dieth.

|| *Or, com*
paſſe. Heb.

AND the word of Samuel || came to all Iſrael. Now Iſrael went out againſt the Philiſtines to battell, and pitched beſide Eben-Ezer: and the Philiſtines pitched in Aphek.

† *Heb. the b*
was ſpre
† *Heb. the*

2 And the Philiſtines put themſelues in aray againſt Iſrael: and when † they ioyned battell, Iſrael was ſmitten before the Philiſtines: and they ſlew of † the armie in the field about foure thouſand men.

† *Heb. taken*
to vs.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the campe, the Elders of Iſrael ſaid, Wherefore hath the LORD ſmitten vs to day before the Philiſtines? Let vs † fetch the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD out of Shiloh, vnto vs, that when *it* commeth among vs, *it* may ſaue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people ſent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD of hoſts, which dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims: and the two ſons of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas *were* there, with the Arke of the Couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came into the campe, all Iſrael ſhouted with a great ſhout, ſo that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philiſtines heard the noiſe of the ſhout, they ſaid, What meaneth the noiſe of this great ſhout in the campe of the Hebrewes? And they vnderſtood that the Arke of the LORD was come into the campe.

† *Heb. yeſter*
or the third d

7 And the Philiſtines were afraid, for they ſaid, God is come into the campe. And they ſaid, Woe vnto vs: for there hath not beene ſuch a thing † heretofore.

8 Woe vnto vs: who ſhall deliuer vs out of the hand of theſe mighty Gods? theſe are the Gods that ſmote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderneſſe.

* Iudg. 13. 1.
† *Heb. Be m*

9 Be ſtrong, and quit your ſelues like men, O ye Philiſtines, that ye be not ſeruants vnto the Hebrewes, * as they haue beene to you: † quit your ſelues like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philiſtines fought, and Iſrael was ſmitten, and they fled euery man into his tent: and there was a very great ſlaughter: for there fell of Iſrael thirtie thouſand footmen.

† *Heb. die*

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas † were ſlaine.

12 ¶

12 ¶ And there ranne a man of Beniamin out of the Armie, and came to Shiloh the ſame day with his cloathes rent, and with earth vpon his head.

13 And when hee came, loe, Eli ſate vpon a ſeat by the way ſide, watching: for his heart trembled for the Arke of God. And when the man came into the citie and told it, all the citie cryed out.

14 And when Eli heard the noiſe of the crying, hee ſaid, What meaneth the noiſe of this tumult? And the man came in haſtily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight yeeres old, and * his eyes † were dimme, that hee could not ſee.

* Chap. 3. 2.
† Heb. ſtood.

16 And the man ſaid vnto Eli, I am hee, that came out of the Army, and I fled to day out of the Army. And he ſaid, What † is there done, my ſonne?

† Heb. is the thing.

17 And the meſſenger anſwered, and ſaid, Iſrael is fled before the Philiſtines, and there hath beene alſo a great ſlaughter among the people, and thy two ſonnes alſo, Hophni, and Phinehas, are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And it came to paſſe when hee made mention of the Arke of God, that hee fell from off the ſeate backward by the ſide of the gate, and his necke brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heauy, and he had iudged Iſrael fourty yeeres.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with child *neere* || to bee deliuered: and when ſhe heard the tidings that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, ſhee bowed her ſelfe and trauailed; for her paines † came vpon her.

|| Or, to cry out.
† Heb. were turned.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that ſtood by her, ſaid vnto her: Feare not, for thou haſt borne a ſonne. But ſhee anſwered not, † neither did ſhe regard *it*.

† Heb. ſet not her heart.

21 And ſhee named the child || Ichabod, ſaying, || The glory is departed from Iſrael, (becauſe the Arke of God was taken, and becauſe of her father in law and her husband.)

|| That is, where is the glory.
|| Or, there is no glory.

22 And ſhee ſaid, The glory is departed from Iſrael: for the Arke of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philiſtines hauing brought the Arke into Aſhdod, ſet it in the houſe of Dagon. 3 Dagon is ſmitten downe, and cut in pieces, and they of Aſhdod ſmitten with Emerods. 8 So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither, 10 and ſo with them of Ekron, when it was brought thither.

AND the Philiſtines tooke the Arke of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer vnto Aſhdod.

2 When the Philiſtines tooke the Arke of God, they brought it into the houſe of Dagon, and ſet it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Aſhdod aroſe early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the earth, before the Arke of the LORD: and they tooke Dagon, and ſet him in his place againe.

4 And when they aroſe early in the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the ground, before the Arke of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his hands were cut off vpon the threſhold, onely || the ſtumpe of Dagon was left to him.

|| Or, the fiſhie part.

5 Therefore neither the Prieſts of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons houſe, tread on the threſhold of Dagon in Aſhdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heauy vpon them of Aſhdod, and he deſtroyed them and ſmote them with * Emerods, *euen* Aſhdod, and the coaſts thereof.

* Pſal. 78. 66.

7 And when the men of Aſhdod ſaw that *it was* ſo, they ſaid, The Arke of the God of Iſrael ſhall not abide with vs: for his hand is ſore vpon vs, and vpon Dagon our god.

8 They ſent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philiſtines vnto them; and ſaid, What ſhall we doe with the Arke of the God of Iſrael? And they anſwered, Let the Arke of the God of Iſrael bee carried about vnto Gath. And they caried the Arke of the God of Iſrael about *thither*.

9 And it was ſo, that after they had caried it about, the hand of the LORD was againſt the city with a very great deſtruction: and he ſmote the men of the citie both ſmall and great, and they had Emerods in their ſecret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they ſent the Arke of God to Ekron: and it came to paſſe as the Arke of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cryed out, ſaying, They haue brought about the Arke of the God of Iſrael to vs, to ſlay vs, and our people.

11 So they ſent and gathered together all the lords of the Philiſtines, and ſaid, Send away the Arke of the God of Iſrael, and let it goe againe to his owne place that it ſlay vs not, and our people: for there was a deadly deſtruction throughout all the citie: The hand of God was very heauy there.

12 And the men that died not, were ſmitten with the Emerods: and the cry of the city went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

1 After ſeuen moneths the Philiſtines take counſell, how to ſend backe the Arke. 10 They bring it on a new cart with an offering vnto Bethſhemeſh. 19 The people are ſmitten for looking into the Arke. 21 They ſend to them of Kiriath-iearim to fetch it.

AND the Arke of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philiſtines ſeuen moneths.

2 And the Philiſtines called for the prieſts and the diuiners, ſaying, What ſhall wee doe to the Arke of the LORD? Tell vs wherewith we ſhall ſend it to his place.

3 And they ſaid, If ye ſend away the Arke of the God of Iſrael, ſend it not empty; but in any wiſe returne him a treſpaſſe offering: then ye ſhall be healed, and it ſhal be knowen to you, why his hand is not remoued from you.

4 Then ſaid they, What *ſhall be* the treſpaſſe offering, which we ſhall returne to him? They anſwered, Fiue golden Emerods, and fiue golden Mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philiſtines: for one plague was on † you all, and on your lords.

†Heb. them.

5 Wherefore yee ſhall make images of your Emerods, and images of your Mice, that marre the land, and yee ſhall giue glory vnto the God of Iſrael: peraduenture hee will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then doe you harden your hearts as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardned their hearts? when he had wrought || wonderfully among them; * did they not let † the people goe, and they departed?

||Or, reprochfully.
*Exod. 12.31.
†Heb. them.

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch-kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tye the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them.

8 And take the Arke of the LORD, and lay it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of gold which ye returne him for a treſpaſſe offering in a coffer by the ſide therof, and ſend it away, that it may goe.

9 And ſee, if it goeth vp by the way of his owne coaſt to Bethſhemeſh, then || hee hath done vs this great euill: but if not, then wee ſhall know that it is not his hand that ſmote vs; it *was* a chance *that* happened to vs.

||Or, it.

10 ¶ And the men did ſo: and tooke two milch-kine, and tyed them to the cart, and ſhut vp their calues at home.

11 And they laid the Arke of the LORD vpon the cart, and the coffer with the Mice of gold, and the images of their Emerods.

12 And the kine tooke the ſtraight way to the way of Bethſhemeſh, and went along the high-way, lowing as they went, and turned not aſide to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philiſtines went after them, vnto the border of Bethſhemeſh.

13 And they of Bethſhemeſh, were reaping their wheate harueſt in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes, and ſaw the Arke, and reioyced to ſee *it*.

14 And the cart came into the field of Ioſhua, a Bethſhemite, and ſtood there, where there *was* a great ſtone: and they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the kine, a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

15 And the Leuites tooke down the Arke of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherin the iewels of gold *were*, and put them on the great ſtone: And the men of Bethſhemeſh offered burnt offerings, and ſacrificed ſacrifices the ſame day vnto the LORD.

16 And when the fiue lords of the Philiſtines had ſeene *it*, they returned to Ekron the ſame day.

17 And theſe are the golden Emerods which the Philiſtines returned for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD; for Aſhdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Mice, *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philiſtines, *belonging* to the fiue lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, euen vnto the ||great *ſtone* of Abel, whereon they ſet downe the Arke of the LORD; *which ſtone remaineth* vnto this day in the field of Ioſhua the Bethſhemite.

||Or, great

19 ¶ And he ſmote the men of Bethſhemeſh, becauſe they had looked into the Arke of the LORD, euen hee ſmote of the people fifty thouſand, and threeſcore and ten men: and the people lamented, becauſe the LORD had ſmitten *many* of the people with a great ſlaughter.

20 And the men of Bethſhemeſh ſaid, Who is able to ſtand before this holy LORD God? And to whom ſhall he goe vp from vs?

21 ¶ And they ſent meſſengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-iearim, ſaying, The Philiſtines haue brought againe the Arke of the LORD; come ye downe, and fetch it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 They of Kiriath-iearim bring the Arke into the houſe of Abinadab, and ſanctifie Eleazar his ſonne to keepe it. 2 After twenty yeres, 3 the Iſraelites, by Samuels means, ſolemnly repent at Mizpeh. 7 While Samuel prayeth and ſacrificeth, the Lord diſcomfiteth the Philiſtines by thunder, at Eben Ezer. 13 The Philiſtines are ſubdued. 15 Samuel peaceably and religiouſly iudgeth Iſrael.

AND the men of Kiriath-iearim came, and fetcht vp the Arke of the LORD, and brought it into the houſe of Abinadab in the hill, and ſanctified Eleazar his ſonne, to keepe the Arke of the LORD.

2 And it came to paſſe while the Arke abode in Kiriath-iearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty yeeres: and all the houſe of Iſrael lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel ſpake vnto all the houſe

of Iſrael, ſaying, If yee doe returne vnto the LORD withal your hearts, *then* * put away the ſtrange gods, and * Aſhtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the LORD, and * ſerue him onely: and hee will deliuer you out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

oſh 24.15,
3.
udg 2.13.
Deut. 6.4.
att. 4.10.
ke 4.8.
udg. 2.11.

4 Then the children of Iſrael did put away * Baalim, and Aſhtaroth, and ſerued the LORD onely.

5 And Samuel ſaid, Gather all Iſrael to Mizpeh, & I wil pray for you vnto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and powred it out before the LORD, and faſted on that day, and ſaid there, We haue ſinned againſt the LORD. And Samuel iudged the children of Iſrael in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philiſtines heard that the children of Iſrael were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philiſtines went vp againſt Iſrael: and when the children of Iſrael heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philiſtines.

8 And the children of Iſrael ſaid to Samuel, † Ceaſe not to cry vnto the LORD our God for vs, that hee will ſaue vs out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

† Heb. be not ſilent from vs from crying.

9 ¶ And Samuel tooke a ſucking lambe, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly vnto the LORD; and Samuel cryed vnto the LORD for Iſrael, and the LORD ‖ heard him.

‖ Or, anſwered.

10 And as Samuel was offering vp the burnt offering, the Philiſtines drew neere to battell againſt Iſrael: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day vpon the Philiſtines, and diſcomfited them, and they were ſmitten before Iſrael.

11 And the men of Iſrael went out of Mizpeh, and purſued the Philiſtines, and ſmote them, vntill *they came* vnder Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel tooke a ſtone, and ſet it betweene Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it ‖ Eben-Ezer, ſaying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped vs.

‖ That is, the ſtone of helpe.

13 ¶ So the Philiſtines were ſubdued, and they came no more into the coaſt of Iſrael, and the hand of the LORD was againſt the Philiſtines, all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philiſtines had taken from Iſrael were reſtored to Iſrael, from Ekron euen vnto Gath, and the coaſts thereof did Iſrael deliuer out of the hands of the Philiſtines: and there was peace betweene Iſrael and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Iſrael all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeere to yeere † in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Iſrael in all thoſe places.

† Heb. and he circuited.

17 And his returne *was* to Ramah: for there *was* his houſe: and there hee iudged Iſrael, and there hee built an Altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By occaſion of the ill gouernment of Samuels ſonnes, the Iſraelites aske a King. 6 Samuel praying in griefe is comforted by God. 10 Hee telleth the manner of a King. 19 God willeth Samuel to yeeld vnto the importunitie of the people.

AND it came to paſſe, when Samuel was old, that hee made his ſonnes Iudges ouer Iſrael.

2 Now the name of his firſt borne was Ioel, and the name of his ſecond, Abiah: *they were* Iudges in Beer-ſheba.

3 And his ſonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aſide after lucre, and * tooke bribes, and peruerted iudgement.

* Deut. 16.19.

4 Then all the Elders of Iſrael gathered themſelues together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah,

5 And ſaid vnto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy ſonnes walke not in thy wayes: now * make vs a King to iudge vs like all the Nations.

* Oſe. 13.10. Acts 13.21.

6 ¶ But the thing † diſpleaſed Samuel, when they ſaid, Giue vs a King to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the LORD.

† Heb. was euill in the eyes of Samuel.

7 And the LORD ſaid vnto Samuel, Hearken vnto the voyce of the people in all that they ſay vnto thee: for they haue not reiected thee, but they haue reiected mee, that I ſhould not reigne ouer them.

8 According to all the workes which they haue done ſince the day that I brought them vp out of Egypt, euen vnto this day, wherewith they haue forſaken me, and ſerued other gods: ſo doe they alſo vnto thee.

9 Now therefore ‖ hearken vnto their voyce: ‖ howbeit, yet proteſt ſolemnely vnto them, and ſhew them the manner of the King that ſhall reigne ouer them.

‖ Or, obey.
‖ Or, notwith ſtanding, when thou haſt ſolemnely proteſted againſt them, then thou ſhalt ſhew, &c.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD vnto the people, that asked of him a King.

11 And hee ſaid, This will be the manner of the King that ſhall reigne ouer you: He will take your ſonnes, and appoint *them* for himſelfe, for his charets, and to bee his horſemen, and *ſome* ſhall runne before the charets.

12 And hee will appoint him Captaines ouer thouſands, and Captaines ouer fifties, and *will ſet them* to eare his ground, and to reap his harueſt, and to make his inſtruments of warre, and inſtruments of his charets.

13 And hee will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cookes, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliue-yards, *euen* the beſt *of them*, and giue *them* to his ſeruants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your ſeed, and of your vineyards, and giue to his † officers, and to his ſeruants.

†Heb, Eunuches

16 And hee will take your men ſeruants, and your maid ſeruants, and your goodlieſt young men, and your aſſes, and put them to his worke.

17 Hee will take the tenth of your ſheepe, and ye ſhall be his ſeruants.

18 And yee ſhall cry out in that day, becauſe of your King, which ye ſhall haue choſen you; and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, the people refuſed to obey the voice of Samuel; and they ſaid, Nay, but we will haue a King ouer vs:

20 That wee alſo may be like all the nations, and that our King may iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and hee rehearſed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD ſaid to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voyce, and make them a King. And Samuel ſaid vnto the men of Iſrael, Goe ye euery man vnto his citie.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul deſpairing to find his fathers aſſes, 6 by the counſell of his ſeruant, 11 and direction of yong maidens, 15 according to Gods reuelation, 18 commeth to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feaſt. 25 Samuel after ſecret communication bringeth Saul on his way

NOw there was a man of Beniamin, whoſe name was * Kiſh, the ſonne of Abiel, the ſonne of Zeror, the ſonne of Bechorath, the ſonne of Aphiah, a || Beniamite, a mighty man of || power.

* Chap.14.51. chro.8.33.
||Or, the ſonne of a man of emini.
|| Or, ſubſtance.

2 And he had a ſonne whoſe name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Iſrael a goodlier perſon then hee: from his ſhoulders and vpward, *hee was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the aſſes of Kiſh, Sauls father, were loſt; and Kiſh ſaid to Saul his ſonne, Take now one of the ſeruants with thee, and ariſe, goe ſeeke the aſſes.

4 And he paſſed thorow mount Ephraim, and paſſed thorow the land of Shaliſha, but they found *them* not: then they paſſed thorow the land of Shalim, and *there* they *were* not: and hee paſſed thorow the land of the Beniamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul ſaid to his ſeruant that was with him, Come, and let vs returne, leſt my father leaue *caring* for the aſſes, and take thought for vs.

6 And hee ſaid vnto him, Behold now, *there is* in this citie a man of God, and hee *is* an honourable man; all that hee ſaith, commeth ſurely to paſſe: Now let vs goe thither; peraduenture he can ſhew vs our way that we ſhould goe.

7 Then ſaid Saul to his ſeruant, But behold, *if* we goe, what ſhall we bring the man? for the bread † is ſpent in our veſſels, and there is not a preſent to bring to the man of God: What † haue we?

†Heb is g out of, &c.
†Heb. is w vs?

8 And the ſeruant anſwered Saul againe, and ſaid, † Behold, I haue here at hand the fourth part of a ſhekel of ſiluer; that will I giue to the man of God, to tell vs our way.

†Heb. the found in m hand.

9 (Before time in Iſrael, when a man went to inquire of God, thus he ſpake; Come, and let vs goe to the Seer: for he that is now *called* a Prophet, was before time called a Seer.)

10 Then ſaid Saul to his ſeruant, † Well ſaid, come, let vs goe: ſo they went vnto the citie where the man of God *was*.

†Heb. thy w is good.

11 ¶ And as they went vp † the hill to the citie, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and ſaid vnto them, Is the Seer here?

† Heb. in the aſcent of the citie.

12 And they anſwered them, and ſaid, Hee is: Behold, *he is* before you, make haſte now: for hee came to day to the citie: for there is || a ſacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

||Or, feaſt.

13 Aſſoone as yee be come into the citie, yee ſhall ſtraightway find him, before he goe vp to the high place to eate: for the people will not eate vntill he come because he doeth bleſſe the ſacrifice, *and* afterwards they eate that bee bidden. Now therefore get you vp, for † about this time ye ſhall finde him.

†Heb. to da

14 And they went vp into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out againſt them, for to goe vp to the high place.

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, ſaying,

* Chap.15.1. acts 13.21.
† Heb. reu the eare of Samuel.

16 To morrow about this time I will ſend thee a man out of the land of Beniamin, and thou ſhalt anoint him to be captaine ouer my people Iſrael, that hee may ſaue my people out of the hand of the Philiſtines: for I haue looked vpon my people, becauſe their cry is come vnto me.

17 And when Samuel ſaw Saul, the LORD ſaid vnto him, Behold the man whom I ſpake to thee of: this ſame ſhall † reigne ouer my people.

†Hebr. re in.

18 Then Saul drew neere to Samuel in the gate, and ſaid, Tell mee, I pray thee, where the Seers houſe is.

19 And Samuel anſwered Saul, and ſaid, I am the Seer: Goe vp before me vnto the high place, for ye ſhall eate with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee goe, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine aſſes that were loſt † three dayes agoe, ſet not thy mind on them, for they are found: and on whom is all the deſire of Iſrael? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers houſe?

Heb to day
ee dayes.

21 And Saul anſwered, and ſaid, Am not I a Beniamite of the ſmalleſt of the tribes of Iſrael? and my family the leaſt of all the families of the tribe of Beniamin? Wherefore then ſpeakeſt thou † ſo to me?

Heb according
this word.

22 And Samuel tooke Saul, and his ſeruant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them ſit in the chiefeſt place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty perſons.

23 And Samuel ſaid vnto the cooke, Bring the portion which I gaue thee, of which I ſaid vnto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cooke tooke vp the ſhoulder, and that which was vpon it, and ſet it before Saul, and *Samuel* ſaid, Behold, that which is ‖ left, ſet *it* before thee, *and* eat: for vnto this time hath it beene kept for thee, *ſince* I ſaid I haue inuited the people: ſo Saul did eate with Samuel that day.

‖ Or, reſerued.

25 ¶ And when they were come downe from the high place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul vpon the top of the houſe.

26 And they aroſe early: and it came to paſſe about the ſpring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the houſe, ſaying, Vp, that I may ſend thee away: And Saul aroſe, and they went out both of them, hee and Samuel, abroad.

27 And *as* they were going downe to the end of the city, Samuel ſaid to Saul, Bid the ſeruant paſſe on before vs, (and he paſſed on) but ſtand thou ſtill † a while, that I may ſhew thee the word of God.

Heb. to day.

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anointeth Saul. 2 He confirmeth him by prediction of three ſignes. 9 Sauls heart is changed, and hee propheſieth. 14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdome from his vncle. 17 Saul is choſen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affections of his ſubiects.

THen Samuel tooke a viall of oyle, and powred *it* vpon his head, and kiſſed him, and ſaid, *Is it* not becauſe the LORD hath anoynted thee to be captaine ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from mee to day, then thou ſhalt finde two men by * Rachels Sepulchre in the border of Beniamin at Zelzah: and they will ſay vnto thee, The aſſes which thou wenteſt to ſeeke, are found: and loe, thy father hath left † the care of the aſſes, and ſorroweth for you, ſaying, What ſhall I doe for my ſonne?

* Gen. 35. 20.

Heb the
ſineſſe.

3 Then ſhalt thou goe on forward from thence, and thou ſhalt come to the plaine of Tabor, and there ſhall meete thee three men going vp to God to Bethel, one carying three kids, and another carying three loaues of bread, and another carying a bottle of wine.

4 And they wil † ſalute thee, and giue thee two *loaues* of bread, which thou ſhalt receiue of their hands.

† Heb. aske the
of peace

5 After that thou ſhalt come to the hill of God, where is the gariſon of the Philiſtines: and it ſhall come to paſſe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou ſhalt meete a company of Prophets comming downe from the high place, with a pſalterie, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they ſhall propheſie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come vpon thee, & thou ſhalt propheſie with them, and ſhalt be turned into another man.

7 And † let it be when theſe ſignes are come vnto thee, † that thou doe as occaſion ſerue thee, for God is with thee.

† Heb. and it ſhall come to paſſe that when theſe ſignes, &c.

† Heb. doe for thee as thine hand ſhall finde.

8 And thou ſhalt goe downe before mee to Gilgal, and behold, I will come downe vnto thee, to offer burnt offerings, *and* to ſacrifice ſacrifices of peace offerings: * ſeuen dayes ſhalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and ſhew thee what thou ſhalt doe.

* Chap. 13. 8.

9 ¶ And it was ſo that when he had turned his † backe to goe from Samuel, God † gaue him another heart: and all thoſe ſignes came to paſſe that day.

† Heb ſhoulder.
† Heb. turned.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of the Prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came vpon him, and he propheſied among them.

11 And it came to paſſe when all that knew him before time, ſaw, that behold, hee propheſied among the Prophets, then the people ſaid † one to another, What is this that is come vnto the ſonne of Kiſh? * Is Saul alſo among the Prophets?

† Heb. A man to his neighbour.
* Chap. 19. 24.

12 And one † of the ſame place anſwered and ſaid, But who is their father? Therefore it became a prouerbe, Is Saul alſo among the Prophets?

† Heb. from thence.

13 And when he had made an end of prophecying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls vncle ſaid vnto him, and to his ſeruant, Whither went ye? And hee ſaid, to ſeeke the aſſes: and when we ſaw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle ſaid, Tell mee, I pray thee, what Samuel ſaid vnto you.

16 And Saul ſaid vnto his vncle; Hee told vs plainely that the aſſes were found. But of the matter of the kingdome, whereof Samuel ſpake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together vnto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael,

Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought vp Iſrael out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, *and* of them that oppreſſed you.

19 And yee haue this day reiected your God, who himſelfe ſaued you out of all your aduerſities and your tribulations: and ye haue ſaid vnto him, *Nay*, but ſet a King ouer vs. Now therefore preſent your ſelues before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thouſands.

20 And when Samuel had cauſed all the tribes of Iſrael to come neere, the tribe of Beniamin was taken.

21 When hee had cauſed the tribe of Beniamin to come neere by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the ſonne of Kiſh was taken: and when they ſought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man ſhould yet come thither: and the LORD anſwered, Behold, he hath hid himſelfe among the ſtuffe.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence, and when he ſtood among the people, he was higher then any of the people, from the ſhoulders and vpward.

24 And Samuel ſaid to all the people, See yee him whom the LORD hath choſen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people ſhouted, and ſaid, † God ſaue the King.

† Heb. let the King liue.

25 Then Samuel told the people the maner of the kingdome, and wrote it in a booke, and laid it vp before the LORD, and Samuel ſent all the people away, euery man to his houſe.

26 ¶ And Saul alſo went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whoſe hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial ſaid, How ſhall this man ſaue vs? and they deſpiſed him, and brought him no preſents: but || hee held his peace.

|| Or, hee was as though he had beene deafe.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahaſh offereth them of Iabeſh Gilead a reproachfull condition. 4 They ſend meſſengers and are deliuered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdome renewed.

THen Nahaſh the Ammonite came vp and encamped againſt Iabeſh Gilead, and all the men of Iabeſh ſaid vnto Nahaſh, Make a couenant with vs, and wee will ſerue thee.

2 And Nahaſh the Ammonite anſwered them, On this condition will I make a couenant with you, that I may thruſt out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach vpon all Iſrael.

3 And the Elders of Iabeſh ſaid vnto him, † Giue vs ſeuen dayes reſpite, that wee may ſend meſſengers vnto all the coaſts of Iſrael: and then, if there bee no man to ſaue vs, we will come out to thee.

† Heb. forb vs.

4 ¶ Then came the meſſengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voyces, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul ſaid, What aileth the people that they weepe? and they told him the tidings of the men of Iabeſh.

6 And the Spirit of God came vpon Saul, when hee heard thoſe tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And hee tooke a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and ſent them throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael by the hands of meſſengers, ſaying, Whoſoeuer commeth not foorth after Saul and after Samuel, ſo ſhall it be done vnto his oxen: and the feare of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one conſent.

† Heb. as one man.

8 And when hee numbred them in Bezek, the children of Iſrael were three hundred thouſand, and the men of Iudah thirtie thouſand.

9 And they ſaid vnto the meſſengers that came, Thus ſhall yee ſay vnto the men of Iabeſh Gilead, to morrow by that time the Sun be hote, ye ſhall haue || helpe. And the meſſengers came and ſhewed it vnto the men of Iabeſh, and they were glad.

|| Or, deliueran

10 Therefore the men of Iabeſh ſaid, To morrow we will come out vnto you, and ye ſhall doe with vs all that ſeemeth good vnto you.

11 And it was ſo on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midſt of the hoſte in the morning watch, and ſlew the Ammonites, vntill the heat of the day: and it came to paſſe, that they which remained were ſcattered, ſo that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people ſaid vnto Samuel, Who is hee that ſaid, Shall Saul reigne ouer vs? Bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul ſaid, There ſhall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought ſaluation in Iſrael.

14 Then ſaid Samuel to the people, Come, and let vs goe to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they ſacrificed ſacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Iſrael reioyced greatly.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel teſtifieth his integritie. 6 He reprooueth the people of ingratitude. 6 He terrifieth them with thunder in harueſt time. 20 He comforteth them in Gods mercy.

ANd Samuel ſaid vnto all Iſrael; Behold, I haue hearkened vnto your voyce in all that yee ſaid vnto me, and haue made a king ouer you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old, and gray headed, and behold my ſonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childhood vnto this day.

*Ecclus.46.19

3 Behold, *here I *am*, witneſſe againſt me before the LORD, and before his Anointed: whoſe oxe haue I taken? or whoſe aſſe haue I taken? or whom haue I defrauded? whom haue I oppreſſed? or of whoſe hand haue I receiued any † bribe ‖ to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will reſtore it you.

†Heb. ranſome.
‖Or, that I ſhould hide mine eyes at him.

4 And they ſaid, Thou haſt not defrauded vs, nor oppreſſed vs, nether haſt thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he ſaid vnto them, The LORD is witneſſe againſt you, and his Anointed is witneſſe this day, that yee haue not found ought in my hand: And they anſwered, He is witneſſe.

6 ¶ And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, *It is* the LORD that ‖ aduanced Moſes and Aaron, and that brought your fathers vp out of the land of Egypt.

‖Or, made.

7 Now therefore ſtand ſtill, that I may reaſon with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous acts of the LORD, which hee did † to you and your fathers.

†Heb. righteouſneſſes, or benefits.
†Heb. with.

8 *When Iacob was come into Egypt, and your Fathers cryed vnto the LORD, then the LORD *ſent Moſes and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

*Gen.46.5,6.
*Exod.4.16.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, *hee ſold them into the hand of Siſera, Captaine of the hoſt of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philiſtines, and into the hand of the King of Moab, and they fought againſt them.

*Iudges 4.2.

10 And they cryed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Wee haue ſinned, becauſe wee haue forſaken the LORD, and haue ſerued Baalim and Aſhtaroth: but now deliuer vs out of the hand of our enemies, and wee will ſerue thee.

11 And the LORD ſent Ierubbaal, and †Bedan, and *Iephthah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hand of your enemies on euery ſide, and yee dwelled ſafe.

*Iudg.11.1.

12 And when ye ſaw that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon came againſt you, yee ſaid vnto mee, Nay, but a king ſhall reigne ouer vs, when the LORD your God *was* your King.

13 Now therefore, behold the King whom ye haue choſen; *and* whom ye haue deſired: and behold, the LORD hath ſet a King ouer you.

14 If yee will feare the LORD, and ſerue him, and obey his voyce, and not rebell againſt the † Commandement of the LORD, then ſhall both yee, and alſo the King that reigneth ouer you, † continue following the LORD your God.

†Heb. mouth.
†Heb. be after.

15 But if yee will not obey the voyce of the LORD, but rebell againſt the Commandement of the LORD, then ſhall the hand of the LORD bee againſt you, as *it was* againſt your Fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore ſtand and ſee this great thing which the LORD will doe before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat harueſt to day? I will call vnto the LORD, and hee ſhall ſend thunder and raine, that yee may perceiue and ſee that your wickednes *is* great, which yee haue done in the ſight of the LORD, in asking you a King.

18 So Samuel called vnto the LORD, and the LORD ſent thunder and raine that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people ſaid vnto Samuel, Pray for thy ſeruants vnto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we haue added vnto all our ſinnes, *this* euill, to aske vs a King.

20 ¶ And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, Feare not? (yee haue done all this wickedneſſe, yet turne not aſide from following the LORD, but ſerue the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turne ye not aſide, for then *ſhould yee goe* after vaine things, which cannot profit nor deliuer, for they are vaine.)

22 For the LORD will not forſake his people, for his great Names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreouer, as for me, God forbid that I ſhould ſinne againſt the LORD, † in ceaſing to pray for you, but I will teach you the good and the right way.

†Heb. from ceaſing.

24 Onely feare the LORD, and ſerue him in trueth with all your heart: for conſider ‖ how great things he hath done for you.

‖Or, what a great thing, &c.

25 But if yee ſhall ſtill doe wickedly, yee ſhalbe conſumed, both yee and your King.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Sauls ſelected band. 3 Hee calleth the Hebrewes to Gilgal againſt the Philiſtines, whoſe garriſon Ionathan had ſmitten. 5 The Philiſtines great hoſte. 6 The diſtreſſe of the Iſraelites. 8 Saul weary of ſtaying for Samuel, ſacrificeth. 11 Samuel reprooueth him. 17 The three *ſpoyling bands of the Phyliſtines.* 19 *The policie of the Philiſtines, to ſuffer no ſmith in Iſrael.*

†Heb the ſonne of one yeere in his reigning.

SAul † reigned one yeere, and when he had reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael,

2 Saul choſe him, three thouſand men of Iſrael? *whereof* two thouſand were with Saul in Michmaſh, and in mount Bethel, and a thouſand were with Ionathan in Gibeah of Beniamin: and the reſt of the people he ſent euery man to his tent.

||Or, the hill.

3 ¶ And Ionathan ſmote the gariſon of the Philiſtines that *was* in || Geba, and the Philiſtines heard *of it:* and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, ſaying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

†Heb. did ſtinke.

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay that Saul had ſmitten a gariſon of the Philiſtines, & that Iſrael alſo † was had in abomination with the Philiſtines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together, to fight with Iſrael, thirtie thouſand charets, and ſixe thouſand horſemen, and people as the ſand which is on the ſea ſhoare in multitude, and they came vp, and pitched in Michmaſh, Eaſtward from Beth-auen.

6 When the men of Iſrael ſaw that they were in a ſtrait: (for the people were diſtreſſed:) then the people did hide themſelues in caues, and in thickets, and in rockes, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *ſome* of the Hebrewes went ouer Iordan to the land of Gad and Gilead; as for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

†Heb trembled after him.

* Chap. 10. 8.

8 ¶ * And he tarried ſeuen dayes, according to the ſet time that Samuel *had appointed:* but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were ſcattered from him.

9 And Saul ſaid, Bring hither a burnt offering to mee, and peace offerings. And he offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to paſſe, that as ſoone as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might † ſalute him.

†Heb. bleſſe him.

11 ¶ And Samuel ſaid, What haſt thou done? And Saul ſaid, Becauſe I ſaw that the people were ſcattered from me, and that thou cameſt not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together to Michmaſh:

12 Therefore ſaid I, The Philiſtines will come downe now vpon me to Gilgal, and I haue not † made ſupplication vnto the LORD: I forced my ſelfe therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

†Heb. intreated the face.

13 And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Thou haſt done fooliſhly: thou haſt not kept the commandement of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD haue eſtabliſhed thy kingdome vpon Iſrael for euer.

14 But now thy kingdome ſhall not continue: the LORD hath ſought him a man after his owne heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to bee captaine ouer his people, becauſe thou haſt not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel aroſe, and gate him vp from Gilgal, vnto Gibeah of Beniamin, and Saul numbred the people that were † preſent with him, about ſixe hundred men.

†Heb.

16 And Saul and Ionathan his ſonne, and the people that were preſent with them, abode in Gibeah of Beniamin: but the Philiſtines encamped in Michmaſh.

17 ¶ And the ſpoylers came out of the campe of the Philiſtines, in three companies: one company turned vnto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, vnto the land of Shual.

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and another company turned to the way of the border, that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderneſſe.

19 ¶ Now there was no Smith found thorowout all the land of Iſrael: for the Philiſtines ſaid, Leſt the Hebrewes make them ſwords or ſpeares.

20 But all the Iſraelites went downe to the Philiſtines, to ſharpen euery man his ſhare and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattocke.

21 Yet they had † a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forkes, and for the axes, and † to ſharpen the goades.

†Heb. a with m

†Heb.

22 So it came to paſſe in the day of battell, that there was neither ſword nor ſpeare found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Ionathan: but with Saul and with Ionathan his ſon was there found.

23 And the || gariſon of the Philiſtines went out to the paſſage of Michmaſh.

||Or, campe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Ionathan vnwitting to his father, the Prieſt or the people, goeth and miraculouſly ſmiteth the Philiſtines gariſon.* 15 *A diuine terrour maketh them beate themſelues.* 17 *Saul not ſtaying the Prieſtes anſwere, ſetteth on them.* 21 *The captiuated Hebrewes, and the hidden Iſraelites ioyne againſt them.* 24 *Sauls vnaduiſed adiuration, hindereth the victory.* 32 *Hee reſtraineth the people from eating blood.* 35 *Hee buildeth an Altar.* 36 *Ionathan taken by lot, is ſaued by the people.* 47 *Sauls ſtrength and family.*

||Or,

NOw || it came to paſſe vpon a day, that Ionathan the ſonne of Saul ſaid vnto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer to the Philiſtines gariſon, that *is* on the *other* ſide: but hee told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the vttermoſt part of Gibeah vnder a pomegranate tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him, were about ſixe hundred men:

hap.4.21.

3 And Ahiah the ſonne of Ahitub, *Ichabods brother, the ſonne of Phinehas, the ſonne of Eli, the LORDS Prieſt in Shiloh, wearing an Ephod: and the people knew not that Ionathan was gone.

4 ¶ And betweene the paſſages, by which Ionathan ſought to goe ouer vnto the Philiſtines gariſon, there was a ſharpe rocke on the one ſide, and a ſharpe rocke on the other ſide: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

tooth.

5 The †forefront of the one was ſituate Northward ouer againſt Michmaſh, and the other Southward againſt Gibeah.

. Chron.
11.

6 And Ionathan ſaid to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the gariſon of theſe vncircumciſed; it may bee that the LORD will worke for vs: for there is no reſtraint to the LORD, *to ſaue by many, or by few.

7 And his armour-bearer ſaid vnto him, Doe all that is in thine heart: turne thee, behold, I *am* with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then ſaid Ionathan, Behold, we will paſſe ouer vnto *theſe* men, and we will diſcouer our ſelues vnto them.

eb. be ſtill.

9 If they ſay thus vnto vs, †Tarry vntill we come vnto you: then wee will ſtand ſtill in our place, and will not goe vp vnto them.

Mac.4.30.

10 But if they ſay thus, Come vp vnto vs; then wee will goe vp: for *the LORD hath deliuered them into our hand; and this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto vs.

11 And both of them diſcouered themſelues vnto the gariſon of the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines ſaid, Behold, the Hebrewes come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themſelues.

12 And the men of the gariſon anſwered Ionathan and his armour-bearer, and ſaid, Come vp to vs, and we will ſhew you a thing. And Ionathan ſaid vnto his armour-bearer, Come vp after me; for the LORD hath deliuered them into the hand of Iſrael.

13 And Ionathan climbed vp vpon his hands, and vpon his feete, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Ionathan; and his armour-bearer ſlew after him.

halfe a fur-
of an acre
land.

14 And that firſt ſlaughter which Ionathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were ‖ an halfe acre of land, which a yoke *of oxen might plow*.

15 And there was trembling in the hoſte, in the field, and among all the people: the gariſon, and the ſpoilers, they alſo trembled, and the earth quaked: ſo it was †a very great trembling.

†Heb. a trembling of God.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Beniamin looked, and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating downe *one another*.

17 Then ſaid Saul vnto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and ſee who is gone from vs. And when they had numbred, behold, Ionathan and his armour-bearer were not *there*.

18 And Saul ſaid vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God: (for the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Iſrael.)

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe while Saul talked vnto the Prieſt, that the ‖ noiſe that was in the hoſte of the Philiſtines went on, and increaſed: And Saul ſaid vnto the Prieſt, Withdraw thine hand.

‖Or, tumult.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him, †aſſembled themſelues, and they came to the battell, and behold, *euery mans ſword was againſt his fellow, *and there was* a very great diſcomfiture.

†Heb. were cryed together.
* Iudg 7.22.
2.chro.20.23.

21 Moreouer, the Hebrewes, *that* were with the Philiſtines before that time, which went vp with them into the campe *from the countrey* round about, euen they alſo *turned* to be with the Iſraelites, that *were* with Saul and Ionathan.

22 Likewiſe all the men of Iſrael, which had hid themſelues in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philiſtines fled, euen they alſo followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD ſaued Iſrael that day: and the battell paſſed ouer vnto Beth-auen.

24 ¶ And the men of Iſrael were diſtreſſed that day: for Saul had adiured the people, ſaying, Curſed bee the man that eateth any foode vntill euening, that I may be auenged on mine enemies: ſo none of the people taſted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was hony vpon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold the honey dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherfore hee put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an hony combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then anſwered one of the people, and ſaid, Thy father ſtraitly charged the people with an oath, ſaying, Curſed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were ‖ faint.

‖Or, weary.

29 Then ſaid Ionathan, My father hath

troubled the land: ſee, I pray you, how mine eyes haue beene enlightned, becauſe I taſted a little of this hony:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the ſpoile of their enemies which they found? for had there not beene now a much greater ſlaughter among the Philiſtines?

31 And they ſmote the Philiſtines that day from Michmaſh to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew vpon the ſpoyle, and tooke ſheepe, and oxen, and calues, and ſlew them on the ground, and the people did eate them * with the blood.

*Leuit.7.26. and 19.26. deut.12.16.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, ſaying, Behold, the people ſinne againſt the Lord, in that they eate with the blood. And hee ſaid, Yee haue ‖ tranſgreſſed: roule a great ſtone vnto me this day.

‖ *Or, deale treacherouſly.*

34 And Saul ſaid, Diſperſe your ſelues among the people, and ſay vnto them, Bring me hither euery man his oxe, and euery man his ſheepe, and ſlay *them* here, and eate, and ſinne not againſt the Lord in eating with the blood. And all the people brought euery man his oxe † with him that night, and ſlew *them* there.

† *Heb. in his hand.*

35 And Saul built an Altar vnto the Lord. † the ſame was the firſt Altar that he built vnto the Lord.

† *Heb. that altar he began to build vnto the* Lord.

36 ¶ And Saul ſaid, Let vs goe downe after the Philiſtines by night, and ſpoyle them vntill the morning light, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they ſaid, Doe whatſoeuer ſeemeth good vnto thee. Then ſaid the Prieſt, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

37 And Saul asked counſell of God, Shall I goe downe after the Philiſtines? Wilt thou deliuer them into the hand of Iſrael? But he anſwered him not that day.

38 And Saul ſaid, Draw yee neere hither * all the † chiefe of the people: and know and ſee, wherein this ſinne hath beene this day.

* Iudg.20.2.
† *Heb. corners.*

39 For as the Lord liueth which ſaueth Iſrael, though it bee in Ionathan my ſonne, he ſhall ſurely die. But *there was* not a man among all the people that anſwered him.

40 Then ſaid he vnto all Iſrael, Be ye on one ſide, and I and Ionathan my ſonne will be on the other ſide. And the people ſaid vnto Saul, Doe what ſeemeth good vnto thee.

41 Therefore Saul ſaid vnto the Lord God of Iſrael, ‖ Giue a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Ionathan were taken: but the people † eſcaped.

‖ *Or, ſhew the innocent.*
† *Heb. went foorth.*

42 And Saul ſaid, Caſt *lots* betweene me and Ionathan my ſonne. And Ionathan was taken.

43 Then Saul ſaid to Ionathan, Tell me what thou haſt done. And Ionathan told him, and ſaid, I did but taſte a little hony with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* loe, I muſt die.

44 And Saul anſwered, God doe ſo, and more alſo: for thou ſhalt ſurely die, Ionathan.

45 And the people ſaid vnto Saul, Shall Ionathan die, who hath wrought this great ſaluation in Iſrael? God forbid: as the Lord liueth, there ſhall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people reſcued Ionathan, that he died not.

Or,

46 Then Saul went vp from following the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines went to their owne place.

47 ¶ So Saul tooke the kingdome ouer Iſrael, and fought againſt all his enemies on euery ſide, againſt Moab, and againſt the children of Ammon, and againſt Edom, and againſt the Kings of Zobah, and againſt the Philiſtines: and whitherſoeuer hee turned himſelfe, he vexed *them*.

48 And he ‖ gathered an hoſt, and ſmote the Amalekites, and deliuered Iſrael out of the hands of them that ſpoyled them.

‖ *Or, wro mightily.*

49 Now the ſonnes of Saul, *were* Ionathan, and Iſhui, and Melchiſhua: and the names of his two daughters *were theſe*: the name of the firſt borne Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz, and the name of the captaine of his hoſte *was* Abner the ſonne of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Kiſh *was* the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner, *was* the ſonne of Abiel.

52 And there was ſore warre againſt the Philiſtines, all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul ſaw any ſtrong man, or any valiant man, he tooke him vnto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samuel ſendeth Saul to deſtroy Amalek. 6 Saul fauoureth the Kenites. 8 Hee ſpareth Agag and the beſt of the ſpoyle. 10 Samuel denounceth vnto Saul, commending and excuſing himſelfe, Gods reiection of him for his diſobedience. 24 Sauls humiliation. 32 Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul part.

Samuel alſo ſaid vnto Saul, * The Lord ſent me to annoint thee to be King ouer his people, ouer Iſrael: now therefore hearken thou vnto the voyce of the words of the Lord.

* Chap.9.1

2 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, I remember that which Amalek did to Iſrael, * how he laid *wait* for him in the way when he came vp from Egypt.

* Exod.17. num.24.2

3 Now goe, and ſmite Amalek, and vtterly deſtroy all that they haue, and ſpare them not; but ſlay both man and woman, infant and ſuckling, oxe and ſheepe, camell and aſſe.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thouſand footmen, and ten thouſand men of Iudah.

5 And Saul came to a citie of Amalek, and ‖ laid wait in the valley.

‖Or, fought.

6 ¶ And Saul ſaid vnto the Kenites, Goe, depart, get you downe from among the Amalekites, leſt I deſtroy you with them: for yee ſhewed kindneſſe to all the children of Iſrael when they came vp out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul ſmote the Amalekites from Hauilah, *vntill* thou commeſt to Shur, that *is* ouer againſt Egypt.

8 And hee tooke Agag the King of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly deſtroyed all the people with the edge of the ſword.

9 But Saul and the people ſpared Agag, and the beſt of the ſheepe, and of the oxen, and of the ‖ fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not vtterly deſtroy them: but euery thing that was vile and refuſe, that they deſtroyed vtterly.

‖ Or, of the ſecond ſort.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Samuel, ſaying,

11 It repenteth mee that I haue ſet vp Saul to be king: for hee is turned backe from following mee, and hath not performed my Commandements. And it grieued Samuel; and he cryed vnto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel roſe early to meete Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, ſaying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he ſet him vp a place, and is gone about, and paſſed on, and gone downe to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul ſaid vnto him, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD: I haue performed the Commandement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel ſaid, What meaneth then this bleating of the ſheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul ſaid, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people ſpared the beſt of the ſheepe, and of the oxen, to ſacrifice vnto the LORD thy God, and the reſt we haue vtterly deſtroyed.

16 Then Samuel ſaid vnto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath ſaid to mee this night. And he ſaid vnto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel ſaid, When thou waſt little in thine owne ſight, waſt thou not made the Head of the Tribes of Iſrael, and the LORD anointed thee king ouer Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſent thee on a iourney, and ſaid, Goe, and vtterly deſtroy the ſinners the Amalekites, and fight againſt them, vntill † they be conſumed.

†Heb. they conſume them.

19 Wherefore then didſt thou not obey the voyce of the LORD, but didſt fly vpon the ſpoyle, and didſt euill in the ſight of the LORD?

20 And Saul ſaid vnto Samuel, Yea, I haue obeyed the voyce of the LORD, and haue gone the way which the LORD ſent mee, and haue brought Agag the king of Amalek, and haue vtterly deſtroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the ſpoyle: ſheepe and oxen, the chiefe of the things which ſhould haue beene vtterly deſtroyed, to ſacrifice vnto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel ſaid, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offerings and ſacrifices, as in obeying the voyce of the LORD? Behold, * to obey, *is* better then ſacrifice: *and* to hearken, then the fat of rammes.

*Ecclus. 4.17. hoſe. 6 7. matth. 9.13. and 12.7.

23 For rebellion *is as* the ſinne of † witchcraft, and ſtubbornneſſe *is as* iniquitie and idolatry: becauſe thou haſt reiected the word of the LORD, he hath alſo reiected thee from *being* king.

†Heb. diuination.

24 ¶ And Saul ſaid vnto Samuel, I haue ſinned: for I haue tranſgreſſed the Commandement of the LORD, and thy words; becauſe I feared the people, and obeyed their voyce.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee pardon my ſinne, and turne againe with mee, that I may worſhip the LORD.

26 And Samuel ſaid vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou haſt reiected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath reiected thee from being king ouer Iſrael.

27 And as Samuel turned about to goe away, hee laid hold vpon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel ſaid vnto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Iſrael from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And alſo the ‖ ſtrength of Iſrael will not lie, nor repent: for hee is not a man that he ſhould repent.

‖Or, eternitie, or victory.

30 Then hee ſaid, I haue ſinned; *yet* honour mee now, I pray thee, before the Elders of my people, and before Iſrael, and turne againe with me, that I may worſhip the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worſhipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then ſaid Samuel, Bring you hither to mee Agag the King of the Amalekites: and Agag came vnto him delicately. And Agag ſaid, Surely the bitterneſſe of death is paſt.

*Exod, 17.1I. num.14.45.

33 And Samuel ſaid, * As thy ſword hath made women childleſſe, ſo ſhall thy mother bee childleſſe among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went vp to his houſe to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to ſee Saul vntill the day of his death: neuertheleſſe, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul King ouer Iſrael.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel ſent by God vnder pretence of a ſacrifice, commeth to Bethlehem. 6 His humane iudgement is reproued. 11 He anointeth Dauid. 15 Saul ſendeth for Dauid to quiet his euill ſpirit.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, ſeeing I haue reiected him from reigning ouer Iſrael? Fill thine horne with oyle, and goe, I will ſend thee to Ieſſe the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided mee a King among his ſonnes.

†Heb. in thine hand.

2 And Samuel ſaid, How can I goe? if Saul heare *it* he will kill me. And the LORD ſaid, Take an heifer † with thee, and ſay, I am come to ſacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Ieſſe to the ſacrifice, and I will ſhew thee what thou ſhalt doe: and thou ſhalt anoint vnto me *him*, whom I name vnto thee.

†Heb.meeting.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD ſpake, and came to Bethlehem: and the Elders of the towne trembled at his † comming, and ſaid, Commeſt thou peaceably?

5 And he ſaid, Peaceably: I am come to ſacrifice vnto the LORD: ſanctifie your ſelues, and come with mee to the ſacrifice: and hee ſanctified Ieſſe, and his ſonnes, and called them to the ſacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe when they were come, that hee looked on Eliab, and ſaid, Surely the LORDS anointed is before him.

†Heb. eyes. *1.Chro. 28.9. pſal.7.9. iere. 11.20 & 17.10. & 20.12.

7 But the LORD ſaid vnto Samuel, Looke not on his countenance, or on the heighth of his ſtature, becauſe I haue refuſed him: for *the LORD ſeeth* not as man ſeeth; for man looketh on the † outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the * heart.

8 Then Ieſſe called Abinadab, and made him paſſe before Samuel: and hee ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen this.

9 Then Ieſſe made Shammah to paſſe by: and hee ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen this.

10 Againe, Ieſſe made ſeuen of his ſonnes to paſſe before Samuel, and Samuel ſaid vnto Ieſſe, The LORD hath not choſen theſe.

*2 Sam pſal.78,7 †Heb.rou

11 And Samuel ſaid vnto Ieſſe, Are here all *thy* children? And hee ſaid, There remaineth yet the yongeſt, and behold, he keepeth the ſheepe. And Samuel ſaid vnto Ieſſe, * Send and fetch him: for we will not ſit † downe, till he come hither.

†Heb.fai eyes.

12 And hee ſent, and brought him in; now he *was* ruddy, *and* withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to looke to: And the LORD ſaid, Ariſe, anoint him: for this *is* he.

13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of oyle, and anointed him in the midſt of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Dauid, from that day forward: ſo Samuel roſe vp, and went to Ramah.

||Or,terrif

14 ¶ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an euill ſpirit from the LORD || troubled him.

15 And Sauls ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Behold now, an euill ſpirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy ſeruants *which are* before thee, to ſeeke out a man who *is* a cunning player on an harpe; and it ſhall come to paſſe when the euill ſpirit from God is vpon thee, that he ſhall play with his hand, and thou ſhalt be well.

17 And Saul ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Prouide mee now a man, that can play well, and bring him to me.

||Or,ſpeech

18 Then anſwered one of the ſeruants, and ſaid, Behold, I haue ſeene a ſonne of Ieſſe the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, aud prudent in || matters, and a comely perſon, and the LORD is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul ſent meſſengers vnto Ieſſe, and ſaid, Send me Dauid thy ſonne, which *is* with the ſheepe.

20 And Ieſſe tooke an aſſe *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kidde, and ſent *them* by Dauid his ſonne vnto Saul.

21 And Dauid came to Saul, and ſtood before him, and he loued him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul ſent to Ieſſe, ſaying, Let Dauid, I pray thee, ſtand before me: for hee hath found fauour in my ſight.

23 And it came to paſſe, when the *euill* ſpirit from God was vpon Saul, that Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hand: So Saul was refreſhed, and was well, and the euill ſpirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Iſraelites and Philiſtines being ready to battell, 4 Goliath commeth proudly foorth to challenge a combat. 12 Dauid ſent by his father to viſit his brethren, taketh the challenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 30 Hee is brought to Saul. 32 Hee ſheweth the reaſon of his confidence. 38 Without armour, armed by faith, hee ſlayeth the Gyant. 55 Saul taketh notice of Dauid.

NOw the Philiſtines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and pitched betweene Shochoh and Azekah, in ‖ Ephez-Dammim.

‖Or, the coaſt
Dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Iſrael were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and † ſet the battell in aray againſt the Philiſtines.

†Heb. ranged
e battell.

3 And the Philiſtines ſtood on a mountaine on the one ſide, and Iſrael ſtood on a mountaine on the other ſide: and there *was* a valley betweene them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the campe of the Philiſtines, named Goliath of Gath, whoſe height *was* ſixe cubites and a ſpan.

5 And *hee had* an helmet of braſſe vpon his head, and hee was † armed with a coat of male: and the weight of the coat was fiue thouſand ſhekels of braſſe,

†Heb. clothed.

6 And *hee had* greaues of braſſe vpon his legges, and a † target of braſſe betweene his ſhoulders.

†Heb. gorget.

7 And the ſtaffe of his ſpeare was like a weauers beame, and his ſpeares head *weighed* ſixe hundred ſhekels of yron: and one bearing a ſhield, went before him.

8 And he ſtood and cried vnto the armies of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, Why are yee come out to ſet your battell in aray? am not I a Philiſtine, and you ſeruants to Saul? chuſe you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 If hee be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will wee be your ſeruants: but if I preuaile againſt him, and kill him, then ſhall yee be our ſeruants, and ſerue vs.

10 And the Philiſtine ſaid, I defie the armies of Iſrael this day; giue mee a man that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Iſrael heard thoſe words of the Philiſtine, they were diſmayed and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now Dauid *was* *the ſonne of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem Iudah, whoſe name was Ieſſe, and he had eight ſonnes: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

*Chap.16.1.

13 And the three eldeſt ſonnes of Ieſſe went, *and* followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three ſonnes that went to the battell, *were*, Eliab the firſt borne, and next vnto him, Abinadab, and the third, Shammah.

14 And Dauid was the youngeſt: and the three eldeſt followed Saul.

15 But Dauid went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers ſheepe at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philiſtine drew neere, morning and euening, and preſented himſelfe fourty dayes.

17 And Ieſſe ſaid vnto Dauid his ſonne, Take now for thy brethren an Ephah of this parched corne, and theſe ten loaues, and run to the campe to thy brethren.

18 And cary theſe ten † cheeſes vnto the † captaine of *their* thouſand, and looke how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

†Heb. cheeſes of milke.
†Heb. captaine of a thouſand.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Iſrael *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philiſtines.

20 ¶ And Dauid roſe vp early in the morning, and left the ſheepe with a keeper, and tooke, and went, as Ieſſe had commanded him; and hee came to the ‖ trench, as the hoſte was going foorth to ‖ the fight, and ſhouted for the battell.

‖Or, place of the cariage.
‖Or, battell ray, or place of fight.

21 For Iſrael and the Philiſtines had put the battell in aray, army againſt army.

22 And Dauid left † his cariage in the hand of the keeper of the cariage, and ran into the army, and came and † ſaluted his brethren.

†Heb. the veſſels from vpon him.
†Heb. asked his brethren of peace

23 And as hee talked with them, behold, there came vp the champion (the Philiſtine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philiſtines, and ſpake according to the ſame words: and Dauid heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Iſrael, when they ſaw the man, fled † from him and were ſore afraid.

†Heb. from his face.

25 And the men of Iſrael ſaid, Haue yee ſeene this man that is come vp? Surely to defie Iſrael is he come vp: and it ſhall be that the man who killeth him, the King will enrich him with great riches, and *will giue him his daughter, and make his fathers houſe free in Iſrael.

*Ioſh.15.16.

26 And Dauid ſpake to the men that ſtood by him, ſaying, What ſhall bee done to the man that killeth this Philiſtine, and taketh away the reproach from Iſrael? for who is this vncircumciſed Philiſtine, that hee ſhould defie the armies of the liuing God?

27 And the people anſwered him after this manner, ſaying, So ſhall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldeſt brother heard when he ſpake vnto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled againſt Dauid, and hee ſaid, Why cameſt thou downe hither? and with whom haſt thou left thoſe few ſheepe in the wilderneſ? I know thy pride, and the naugh-

tineſſe of thine heart; for thou art come downe, that thou mighteſt ſee the battell.

29 And Dauid ſaid, What haue I now done? Is there not a cauſe?

†Heb. word.

30 ¶ And hee turned from him towards another, and ſpake after the ſame † manner: and the people anſwered him againe after the former manner.

†Heb. tooke him

31 And when the words were heard which Dauid ſpake, they rehearſed them before Saul: and he † ſent for him.

32 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Saul, Let no mans heart faile becauſe of him: thy ſeruant will goe and fight with this Philiſtine.

33 And Saul ſaid to Dauid, Thou art not able to goe againſt this Philiſtine, to fight with him: for *thou art but* a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

‖Or, kid.

34 And Dauid ſaid vnto Saul, Thy ſeruant kept his fathers ſheepe, and there came a Lion, and a Beare, and tooke a ‖ lambe out of the flocke;

35 And I went out after him, and ſmote him, and deliuered *it* out of his mouth: and when hee aroſe againſt mee, I caught him by his beard, and ſmote him, and ſlew him.

36 Thy ſeruant ſlew both the Lion and the Beare: and this vncircumciſed Philiſtine ſhall be as one of them, ſeeing hee hath defied the armies of the liuing God.

37 Dauid ſaid moreouer, The LORD that deliuered me out of the paw of the Lion, and out of the paw of the Beare, hee will deliuer mee out of the hand of this Philiſtine. And Saul ſaid vnto Dauid, Goe, and the LORD be with thee.

†Heb. clothed, &c. with his clothes.

38 ¶ And Saul † armed Dauid with his armour, and he put an helmet of braſſe vpon his head, alſo hee armed him with a coat of male.

39 And Dauid girded his ſword vpon his armour, and hee aſſaid to goe, for hee had not prooued *it*: and Dauid ſaid vnto Saul, I cannot goe with theſe: for I haue not prooued *them*. And Dauid put them off him.

‖Or, valley.
†Heb. veſſell.

40 And hee tooke his ſtaffe in his hand, and choſe him fiue ſmooth ſtones out of the ‖ brooke, and put them in a ſhepheards † bag which hee had, euen in a ſcrip, and his ſling was in his hand, and he drew neere to the Philiſtine.

41 And the Philiſtine came on, and drew neere vnto Dauid, and the man that bare the ſhield, *went* before him.

42 And when the Philiſtine looked about and ſaw Dauid, hee diſdained him: for hee was *but* a youth, and ruddy, and of a faire countenance.

43 And the Philiſtine ſaid vnto Dauid, Am I dogge, that thou commeſt to mee with ſtaues? and the Philiſtine curſed Dauid by his gods.

44 And the Philiſtine ſaid to Dauid, Come to mee and I will giue thy fleſh vnto the foules of the ayre, and to the beaſts of the field.

45 Then ſaid Dauid to the Philiſtine, Thou commeſt to mee with a ſword, and with a ſpeare, and with a ſhield; but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hoſts, the God of the armies of Iſrael, whō thou haſt defied.

†Heb.
vp.

46 This day will the LORD † deliuer thee into mine hand, and I will ſmite thee, & take thine head from thee, and I will giue the carkeiſes of the hoſte of the Philiſtines this day vnto the foules of the ayre, and to the wilde beaſts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Iſrael.

47 And all this aſſembly ſhall know that the LORD ſaueth not with ſword and ſpeare (for the battell is the LORDS,) and he will giue you into our hands.

48 And it came to paſſe when the Philiſtine aroſe, and came, and drew nigh to meet Dauid, that Dauid haſted, and ranne toward the army, to meet the Philiſtine.

49 And Dauid put his hand in his bagge, and tooke thence a ſtone, and ſlang it, and ſmote the Philiſtine in his forehead, that the ſtone ſunke into his forehead, and he fell vpon his face to the earth.

*Ecclu
1.macab

50 So * Dauid preuailed ouer the Philiſtine with a ſling & with a ſtone, and ſmote the Philiſtine and ſlew him, but there was no ſword in the hand of Dauid.

51 Therefore Dauid ran and ſtood vpon the Philiſtine, and tooke his ſword, and drew it out of the ſheath thereof, and ſlew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philiſtines ſaw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Iſrael, and of Iudah aroſe, and ſhouted, and purſued the Philiſtines, vntill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philiſtines fell downe by the way to Shaaraim, euen vnto Gath, and vnto Ekron.

53 And the children of Iſrael returned from chaſing after the Philiſtines, and they ſpoyled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philiſtine, and brought it to Ieruſalem, but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul ſaw Dauid goe forth againſt the Philiſtine, he ſaid vnto Abner the Captaine of the hoſte, Abner, whoſe ſonne is this youth? And Abner ſaid, *As* thy ſoule liueth, O King, I cannot tell.

56 And the King ſaid, Enquire thou whoſe ſonne the ſtripling is.

57 And as Dauid returned from the ſlaughter of the Philiſtine, Abner tooke him and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philiſtine in his hand.

58 And Saul ſaid to him, Whoſe ſonne art thou, *thou* yong man? And Dauid anſwered, I am the ſonne of thy ſeruant Ieſſe the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Ionathan loueth Dauid. 5 Saul enuieth his praiſe, 10 ſeeketh to kill him in his furie, 12 feareth him for his good ſucceſſe, 17 offereth him his daughters for a ſnare. 22 Dauid perſwaded to bee the Kings ſonne in law, giueth two hundred foreskinnes of the Philiſtines, for Michals dowry. 28 Sauls hatred, and Dauids glory increaſeth.

AND it came to paſſe when hee made an end of ſpeaking vnto Saul, that the ſoule of Ionathan was knit with the ſoule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne ſoule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him goe no more home to his fathers houſe.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a couenant, becauſe hee loued him as his owne ſoule.

4 And Ionathan ſtript himſelfe of the robe that *was* vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his garments, euen to his ſword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dauid went out whitherſoeuer Saul ſent him, and ‖ behaued himſelfe wiſely: and Saul ſet him ouer the men of warre, and he was accepted in the ſight of all the people, and alſo in the ſight of Sauls ſeruants.

‖ *Or, proſpered.*

6 And it came to paſſe as they came, when Dauid was returned from the ſlaughter of the ‖ Philiſtine, that the women came out of all cities of Iſrael, ſinging and dancing, to meete King Saul, with tabrets, with ioy, and with † inſtruments of muſicke.

‖ *Or, Philiſtines*

† *Heb. three-ſtringed inſtruments.*

7 And the women anſwered one another as they played, and ſaid, * Saul hath ſlaine his thouſands, and Dauid his tenne thouſands.

* Chap. 21.11. and 29.5. Eccluſ. 47.6.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the ſaying † diſpleaſed him, and he ſaid, They haue aſcribed vnto Dauid ten thouſands, and to me they haue aſcribed *but* thouſands: and *what* can he haue more, but the kingdome?

† *Heb. was euill in his eyes.*

9 And Saul eyed Dauid from that day, and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the euill ſpirit from God came vpon Saul, and he propheſied in the middeſt of the houſe: and Dauid played with his hand, as at other times: and *there was* a iauelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul caſt the iauelin; for he ſaid, I will ſmite Dauid euen to the wall with it: and Dauid auoided out of his preſence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of Dauid, becauſe the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul remooued him from him, and made him his captaine ouer a thouſand, and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And Dauid ‖ behaued himſelfe wiſely, in all his waies; and the LORD *was* with him.

‖ *Or, proſpered.*

15 Wherefore when Saul ſaw that hee behaued himſelfe very wiſely, hee was afraid of him.

16 But all Iſrael and Iudah loued Dauid, becauſe he went out, and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul ſaid vnto Dauid, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife: onely be thou † valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul ſaid, Let not mine hand be vpon him: but let the hand of the Philiſtines be vpon him.

† *Heb. a ſonne of valour.*

18 And Dauid ſaid vnto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, *or* my fathers family in Iſrael, that I ſhould be ſonne in law to the King?

19 But it came to paſſe at the time when Merab, Sauls daughter ſhould haue beene giuen to Dauid, that ſhe was giuen vnto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal, Sauls daughter, loued Dauid: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleaſed him.

† *Heb. was right in his eyes.*

21 And Saul ſaid, I will giue him her, that ſhee may be a ſnare to him, and that the hand of the Philiſtines may be againſt him. Wherefore Saul ſaid to Dauid, Thou ſhalt this day bee my ſonne in law in *the one of* the twaine.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his ſeruants, *ſaying*, Commune with Dauid ſecretly, and ſay, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his ſeruants loue thee: now therefore bee the kings ſonne in law.

23 And Sauls ſeruants ſpake thoſe words in the eares of Dauid; and Dauid ſaid, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings ſon in law, ſeeing that I am a poore man, and lightly eſteemed?

24 And the ſeruants of Saul told him, ſaying, † On this maner ſpake Dauid.

† *Heb. according to theſe words.*

25 And Saul ſaid, Thus ſhall yee ſay to Dauid, The King deſireth not *any* dowrie; but an hundred foreskins of the Philiſtines, to bee auenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall by the hand of the Philiſtines.

26 And when his ſeruants told Dauid theſe words, it pleaſed Dauid well to bee the kings ſonne in law: and the dayes were not † expired.

† *Heb. fulfilled.*

27 Wherefore Dauid aroſe, hee and his

men, and ſlew of the Philiſtines, two hundred men, and Dauid brought their foreskins, and they gaue them in full tale to the king, that he might be the kings ſonne in law: and Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul ſaw and knew that the LORD was with Dauid, and that Michal, Sauls daughter, loued him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of Dauid; and Saul became Dauids enemie continually.

30 Then the Princes of the Philiſtines went foorth: and it came to paſſe after they went foorth, *that* Dauid behaued himſelfe more wiſely then all the ſeruants of Saul, ſo that his name was † much ſet by.

† *Heb. precious*

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Ionathan diſcloſeth his fathers purpoſe to kill Dauid. 4 Hee perſwadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reaſon of Dauids good ſucceſſe in a new warre, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out againſt him. 12 Michal deceiueth her father with an image in Dauids bed. 18 Dauid commeth to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Sauls meſſengers ſent to take Dauid, 22 and Saul himſelfe, propheſie*

AND Saul ſpake to Ionathan his ſonne, and to all his ſeruants, that they ſhould kill Dauid.

2 But Ionathan, Sauls ſonne, delighted much in Dauid, and Ionathan told Dauid, ſaying, Saul my father ſeeketh to kill thee: Now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy ſelfe vntill the morning, and aibde in a ſecret place, and hide thy ſelfe:

3 And I wil goe out, and ſtand beſide my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, and what I ſee, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan ſpake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and ſaid vnto him, Let not the King ſinne againſt his ſeruant, againſt Dauid: becauſe hee hath not ſinned againſt thee, and becauſe his workes *haue beene* to thee-ward very good.

5 For he did put his * life in his hand, and ſlew the Philiſtine, and the LORD wrought a great ſaluation for all Iſrael: thou ſaweſt *it*, and didſt reioyce: Wherefore then wilt thou ſinne againſt innocent blood, to ſlay Dauid without a cauſe?

* Iudg. 9.17. and 12.3. chap. 28.21. pſal. 119.109.

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Ionathan; and Saul ſware, As the LORD liueth, he ſhall not be ſlaine.

7 And Ionathan called Dauid, and Ionathan ſhewed him all thoſe things: and Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, and hee was in his preſence, as † in times paſt.

† *Heb. yeſterday third day.*

8 ¶ And there was warre againe, and Dauid went out, and fought with the Philiſtines, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter, and they fled from † him.

† *Heb. his face.*

9 And the euill ſpirit from the LORD was vpon Saul, as hee ſate in his houſe with his iauelin in his hand: and Dauid played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul ſought to ſmite Dauid euen to the wall with the iauelin: but hee ſlipt away out of Sauls preſence, and hee ſmote the iauelin into the wall: and Dauid fled, and eſcaped that night.

11 Saul alſo ſent meſſengers vnto Dauids houſe to watch him, and to ſlay him in the morning: and Michal Dauids wife, told him, ſaying, If thou ſaue not thy life to night, to morrow thou ſhalt be ſlaine.

12 ¶ So Michal let Dauid downe thorow a window, and hee went and fled, and eſcaped.

13 And Michal tooke an image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats haire for his bolſter, and couered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul ſent meſſengers to take Dauid, ſhe ſaid, He is ſicke.

15 And Saul ſent the meſſengers *againe* to ſee Dauid, ſaying, Bring him vp to mee in the bed, that I may ſlay him.

16 And when the meſſengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats haire for his bolſter.

17 And Saul ſaid vnto Michal, Why haſt thou deceiued mee ſo, and ſent away mine enemy, that he is eſcaped? and Michal anſwered Saul, He ſaid vnto me, Let mee goe, Why ſhould I kill thee?

18 ¶ So Dauid fled, and eſcaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and hee and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, ſaying, Behold, Dauid *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul ſent meſſengers to take Dauid: and when they ſaw the company of the Prophets propheſying, and Samuel ſtanding *as* appointed ouer them, the Spirit of God was vpon the meſſengers of Saul, and they alſo propheſied.

21 And when it was told Saul, hee ſent other meſſengers, and they propheſied likewiſe: and Saul ſent meſſengers againe the third time, and they propheſied alſo.

22 Then went hee alſo to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and he asked, and ſaid, Where are Samuel and Dauid? And one ſaid, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And hee went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was vpon him alſo, and he went on and propheſied vntill hee came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And he ſtript off his clothes alſo, and propheſied before Samuel in like manner,

and †lay downe naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they ſay, *Is Saul alſo among the Prophets?

†Heb. fell.
*Chap. 10.11.

CHAP. XX.

1 Dauid conſulteth with Ionathan for his ſafety. 11 Ionathan and Dauid renew their couenant by oath. 18 Ionathans token to Dauid. 24 Saul miſsing Dauid ſeeketh to kill Ionathan. 35 Ionathan louingly taketh his leaue of Dauid.

AND Dauid fledde from Naioth in Ramah, and came and ſaid before Ionathan, What haue I done? what *is* mine iniquity? and what *is* my ſinne before thy father that he ſeeketh my life?

2 And he ſaid vnto him, God forbid, thou ſhalt not die; behold, my father will doe nothing either great or ſmall, but that hee will †ſhew it me: and why ſhould my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not *ſo*.

†Heb. vncouer mine eare.

3 And Dauid ſware moreouer, and ſaid, Thy father certainely knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eyes, and hee ſaith, Let not Ionathan know this, leſt hee be grieued: but truely *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy ſoule liueth, there *is* but a ſtep betweene me and death.

4 Then ſaid Ionathan vnto Dauid, ||Whatſoeuer thy ſoule †deſireth, I will euen doe *it* for thee.

||Or, Say what is thy minde, and I will doe &c.
†Heb. ſpeaketh, or thinketh.

5 And Dauid ſaid vnto Ionathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new Moone, and I ſhould not faile to ſit with the King at meat: but let me goe, that I may hide my ſelfe in the fields vnto the third day at Euen.

6 If thy father at all miſſe mee, then ſay, Dauid earneſtly asked *leaue* of mee, that hee might run to Bethlehem, his Citie: for *there is* a yeerely ||ſacrifice there for all the family.

||Or, feaſt.

7 If hee ſay thus, *It is* well, thy ſeruant ſhall haue peace, but if he be very wroth, then be ſure that euill is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou ſhalt deale kindly with thy ſeruant, for *thou haſt brought thy ſeruant into a couenant of the LORD with thee: notwithſtanding, if there be in me iniquity, ſlay mee thy ſelfe: for why ſhouldeſt thou bring me to thy father?

*Chap 18.3. and 23,18.

9 And Ionathan ſaid, Farre bee it from thee: for if I knew certainely, that euill were determined by my father to come vpon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then ſaid Dauid to Ionathan, Who ſhall tell mee? or what *if* thy father anſwere thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Ionathan ſaid vnto Dauid, Come, and let vs goe out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Ionathan ſaid vnto Dauid, O LORD God of Iſrael, when I haue †ſounded my father about to morrow any time, *or* the third day, and behold, *if there bee* good toward Dauid, and I then ſend not vnto thee, and †ſhew it thee;

†Heb. ſearched.
†Heb. vncouer thine eare.

13 The LORD doe ſo and much more to Ionathan: but if it pleaſe my father to doe thee euill, then I will ſhew it thee, and ſend thee away, that thou mayeſt goe in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou ſhalt not onely while yet I liue, ſhew mee the kindneſſe of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *alſo* thou ſhalt not cut off thy kindneſſe from my houſe for euer: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dauid, euery one from the face of the earth.

16 So Ionathan †made *a couenant* with the houſe of Dauid, *ſaying*, Let the LORD euen require *it* at the hand of Dauids enemies.

†Heb. cut.

17 And Ionathan cauſed Dauid to ſweare againe, ||becauſe he loued him: for hee loued him as he loued his owne ſoule.

||Or, by his loue towards him.

18 Then Ionathan ſaid to Dauid, To morrow *is* the New-Moone: and thou ſhalt be miſſed, becauſe thy ſeat will be †empty.

†Heb. miſſed.

19 And when thou haſt ſtayed three dayes, then thou ſhalt goe downe ||quickly, and come to the place where thou diddeſt hide thy ſelfe, †when the buſineſſe was *in hand*, and ſhalt remaine by the ſtone ||Ezel.

||Or, diligently. Heb. greatly.
†Heb. in the day of the buſineſſe.
||Or, that ſheweth the way.

20 And I will ſhoot three arrowes on the ſide *thereof*, as though I ſhot at a marke.

21 And behold, I will ſend a lad, *ſaying*, Goe, finde out the arrowes. If I expreſly ſay vnto the lad, Behold, the arrowes *are* on this ſide of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and †no hurt, *as* the LORD liueth.

†Heb. not any thing.

22 But if I ſay thus vnto the young man, Behold, the arrowes *are* beyond thee: goe thy way, for the LORD hath ſent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I haue ſpoken of, behold, the LORD *be* betweene thee and me for euer.

24 ¶ So Dauid hid himſelfe in the field: and when the New-Moone was come, the King ſate him downe to eate meat.

25 And the king ſate vpon his ſeat as at other times, *euen* vpon a ſeate by the wall: and Ionathan aroſe, and Abner ſate by Sauls ſide, and Dauids place was empty.

26 Neuertheleſſe, Saul ſpake not any thing that day: for hee thought, Some thing hath befallen him, hee is not cleane; ſurely he is not cleane.

27 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, *which was* the ſecond day of the moneth, that Dauids place was empty: and Saul ſaid vnto Ionathan his ſonne, Wherefore commeth not the ſonne of Ieſſe to meat, neither yeſterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan anſwered Saul, Dauid earneſtly asked *leaue* of mee, *to goe* to Beth-lehem.

29 And he ſaid, Let mee goe, I pray thee, for our family hath a ſacrifice in the city, and my brother, hee hath commanded mee *to bee there*: and now if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let mee get away, I pray thee, and ſee my brethren: Therefore he commeth not vnto the Kings table.

|| Or, thou peruerſe rebell. Heb. ſonne of peruerſe rebellion.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled againſt Ionathan, and he ſaid vnto him, || Thou ſon of the peruerſe rebellious *woman*, doe not I know that thou haſt choſen the ſon of Ieſſe to thine owne confuſion, and vnto the confuſion of thy mothers nakedneſſe?

† Heb. is the ſon of death.

31 For as long as the ſonne of Ieſſe liueth vpon the ground, thou ſhalt not bee ſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now ſend and fetch him vnto mee, for hee † ſhall ſurely die.

32 And Ionathan anſwered Saul his father, and ſaid vnto him, Wherefore ſhall hee be ſlaine? what hath he done?

33 And Saul caſt a iauelin at him to ſmite him, whereby Ionathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay Dauid.

34 So Ionathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, and did eate no meat the ſecond day of the moneth: for hee was grieued for Dauid, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Ionathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with Dauid, and a little lad with him.

† Heb. to paſſe ouer him.

36 And hee ſaid vnto his lad, Runne, finde out now the arrowes which I ſhoote. And as the lad ranne, he ſhot an arrow † beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow, which Ionathan had ſhot, Ionathan cryed after the lad, and ſaid, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cryed after the lad, Make ſpeed, haſte, ſtay not. And Ionothans lad gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his maſter.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.

† Heb. inſtruments.
† Heb. that was his.

40 And Ionathan gaue his † artillery vnto † his lad, and ſaid vnto him, Goe, carry *them* to the city.

41 ¶ And aſſoone as the lad was gone, Dauid aroſe out of *a place* toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe three times: and they kiſſed one another, and wept one with another, vntill Dauid exceeded.

42 And Ionathan ſaid to Dauid, Goe in peace, || foraſmuch as wee haue ſworne both of vs in the Name of the Lord, ſaying, The Lord bee betweene mee and thee, and betweene my ſeed and thy ſeed for euer. And hee aroſe and departed: and Ionathan went into the citie.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid at Nob, obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was preſent. 8 Dauid taketh Goliaths ſword. 10 Dauid at Gath faineth himſelfe mad.

THen came Dauid to Nob, to Ahimelech the Prieſt, and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech the Prieſt, The king hath commanded me a buſineſſe, and hath ſaid vnto mee, Let no man know any thing of the buſineſſe whereabout I ſend thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed *my* ſeruants to ſuch and ſuch a place.

†Heb.

3 Now therefore what is vnder thine hand? giue mee fiue loaues of bread in mine hand, or what there is † preſent.

*Exod.
leuit, 24
matt, 12

4 And the Prieſt anſwered Dauid, and ſaid, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread: if the yong men haue kept themſelues at leaſt from women.

||Or,
when th
there is
ſanctifie
veſſell.

5 And Dauid anſwered the Prieſt, and ſaid vnto him, Of a truth women haue beene kept from vs about theſe three dayes, ſince I came out, and the veſſels of the yong men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common, || yea, though it were ſanctified this day in the veſſell.

6 So the Prieſt gaue him hallowed *bread*; for there was no bread there, but the Shewbread that was taken from before the Lord, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certaine man of the ſeruants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before the Lord, and his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, the chiefeſt of the herd-men that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech, And is there not here vnder thine hand ſpeare or ſword? for I haue neither brought my ſword, nor my weapons with mee, becauſe the Kings buſineſſe required haſt.

*Chap.

9 And the Prieſt ſaid, The ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine, whom thou ſleweſt in * the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behinde the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other ſaue that here. And Dauid ſaid, There is none like that, giue it me.

10 ¶

10 ¶ And Dauid aroſe, and fled that day, for feare of Saul, and went to Achiſh, the King of Gath.

11 And the ſeruants of Achiſh ſaid vnto him, Is not this Dauid the King of the land? Did they not ſing one to another of him in dances, ſaying, *Saul hath ſlaine his thouſands, and Dauid his ten thouſands?

*Cap 18.7.
nd 19.5.
cclus 47.6.

12 And Dauid layd vp theſe words in his heart, and was ſore afraid of Achiſh the king of Gath.

13 And hee changed his behauiour before them, and fained himſelfe mad in their hands, and || ſcrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his ſpittle fall downe vpon his beard.

|| Or, made
kes.

14 Then ſayd Achiſh vnto his ſeruants, Loe, you ſee the man || is mad: wherefore *then* haue ye brought him to me?

|| Or. playeth
he mad man.

15 Haue I need of mad-men, that yee haue brought this fellow to play the madman in my preſence? Shall this *fellow* come into my houſe?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies reſort vnto Dauid at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents vnto the king of Moab. 5 Admoniſhed by Gad, he commeth to Hareth. 6 Saul going to purſue him, complaineth of his ſeruants vnfaithfulneſſe. 9 Doeg accuſeth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commandeth to kill the Prieſts. 17 The footmen refuſing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar eſcaping bringeth Dauid the newes.

DAuid therefore departed thence, and eſcaped to the caue Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers houſe heard it, they went downe thither to him.

2 And euery one *that was* in diſtreſſe, and euery one that † *was* in debt, and euery one *that was* † diſcontented, gathered themſelues vnto him, and he became a Captaine ouer them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

† Heb had a
editour.
† Heb. bitter of
ule.

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence, to Mizpeh of Moab, and he ſaid vnto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come foorth, *and bee* with you, till I know what God will doe for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the Prophet Gad ſaid vnto Dauid, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Iudah. Then Dauid departed, and came into the forreſt of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that Dauid was diſcouered, & the men that *were* with him (now Saul abode in Gibeah vnder a || tree in Ramah, hauing his ſpeare in his hand, and all his ſeruants were ſtanding about him,)

|| Or, groue in
high place.

7 Then Saul ſaid vnto his ſeruants that ſtood about him, Heare now, ye Beniamites: Will the ſonne of Ieſſe giue euery one of you fields, & vineyards, *and* make you al captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreds:

8 That all of you haue conſpired againſt me, and there is none that † ſheweth me, that my ſonne hath made a league with the ſonne of Ieſſe, and there is none of you that is ſorry for me, or ſheweth vnto mee, that my ſon hath ſtirred vp my ſeruant againſt mee, to lie in wait, as at this day?

† Heb. vncouereth mine eares.

9 ¶ Then anſwered Doeg the Edomite, (which was ſet ouer the ſeruants of Saul) and ſaid, I ſaw the ſonne of Ieſſe comming to Nob, to Ahimelech the ſonne of Ahitub.

10 And hee enquired of the LORD for him, and gaue him victuals, and gaue him the ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine.

11 Then the King ſent to call Ahimelech the Prieſt, the ſonne of Ahitub, and all his fathers houſe, the Prieſts that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the King.

14 And Saul ſaid, Heare now thou ſonne of Ahitub: and hee anſwered, † Here I am, my lord.

† Heb. behold me.

13 And Saul ſayd vnto him, Why haue yee conſpired againſt me, thou and the ſonne of Ieſſe, in that thou haſt giuen him bread, and a ſword, and haſt inquired of God for him, that he ſhould riſe againſt me, to lie in waite, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech anſwered the King and ſayd, And who is *ſo* faithfull among all thy ſeruants, as Dauid, which is the Kings ſonne in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine houſe?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? bee it farre from mee: let not the King impute any thing vnto his ſeruant *nor* to all the houſe of my father: for thy ſeruant knew nothing of all this, † leſſe or more.

† Heb. little or great.

16 And the King ſaid, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, Ahimelech, thou, & all thy fathers houſe.

17 ¶ And the King ſaid vnto the || † footmen that ſtood about him, Turne and ſlay the Prieſts of the LORD, becauſe their hand alſo *is* with Dauid, and becauſe they knew when he fled, and did not ſhew it to mee. But the ſeruants of the King would not put foorth their hand to fall vpon the Prieſts of the LORD.

|| Or, guard.
† Heb. the runners.

18 And the King ſaid to Doeg, Turne thou and fall vpon the Prieſts. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell vpon the Prieſts, and ſlew on that day foureſcore and fiue perſons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob the city of the Prieſts, ſmote he with the edge of the ſword, both men and women, children and ſucklings, and oxen and aſſes, and ſheepe, with the edge of the ſword.

20 ¶ And one of the ſonnes of Ahimelech, the ſonne of Ahitub, named Abiathar, eſcaped and fled after Dauid.

21 And Abiathar ſhewed Dauid, that Saul had ſlaine the Lords Prieſts.

22 And Dauid ſayd vnto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would ſurely tell Saul: I haue occaſioned *the death* of all the perſons of thy fathers houſe.

23 Abide thou with me, feare not: for he that ſeeketh my life, ſeeketh thy life: but with me thou ſhalt be in ſafegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, reſcueth Keilah. 7 God ſhewing him the comming of Saul, and the treacherie of the Keilites, he eſcapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Ionathan commeth and comforteth him. 19 The Ziphites diſcouer him to Saul. 25 At Maon he is reſcued from Saul by the inuaſion of the Philiſtines: 29 He dwelleth at En-gedi.

THen they told Dauid, ſaying, Behold, the Philiſtines fight againſt Keilah, and they rob the threſhing floores.

2 Therefore Dauid enquired of the Lord, ſaying, Shall I go and ſmite theſe Philiſtines? And the Lord ſaid vnto Dauid, Goe, and ſmite the Philiſtines, and ſaue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men ſaid vnto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Iudah: how much more then if we come to Keilah againſt the armies of the Philiſtines?

4 Then Dauid enquired of the Lord yet againe: and the Lord anſwered him, and ſaid, Ariſe, goe downe to Keilah: for I will deliuer the Philiſtines into thine hand.

5 So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philiſtines, and brought away their cattell, and ſmote them with a great ſlaughter: ſo Dauid ſaued the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to paſſe when Abiathar the ſonne of Ahimelech * fled to Dauid to Keilah, *that* he came downe *with* an Ephod in his hand.

*Chap.22.20.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah: and Saul ſaid, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for he is ſhut in by entring into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to goe downe to Keilah, to beſiege Dauid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid knew that Saul ſecretly practiſed miſchiefe againſt him, and he ſaid to Abiathar the Prieſt, Bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then ſayd Dauid, O Lord God of Iſrael, thy ſeruant hath certainely heard that Saul ſeeketh to come to Keilah, to deſtroy the citie for my ſake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliuer mee vp into his hand? will Saul come downe, as thy ſeruant hath heard, O Lord God of Iſrael? I beſeech thee tell thy ſeruant. And the Lord ſaid, He will come downe.

12 Then ſayd Dauid, Will the men of Keilah † deliuer mee and my men, into the hand of Saul? And the Lord ſayd, They will deliuer thee vp.

†Heb.

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men, *which were* about ſixe hundred, aroſe & departed out of Keilah, and went whitherſoeuer they could goe: and it was told Saul, that Dauid was eſcaped from Keilah, and hee forbare to goe foorth.

14 And Dauid abode in the wilderneſſe in ſtrong holds, and remained in a mountaine in the wilderneſſe of Ziph: and Saul ſought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid ſaw that Saul was come out to ſeeke his life: and Dauid *was* in the wilderneſſe of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Ionathan Sauls ſonne aroſe, and went to Dauid into the wood, and ſtrengthened his hand in God.

17 And he ſaid vnto him, Feare not; for the hand of Saul my father ſhall not finde thee, and thou ſhalt be king ouer Iſrael, and I ſhall be next vnto thee: and that alſo Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a couenant before the Lord: and Dauid abode in the wood, and Ionathan went to his houſe.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, Doeth not Dauid hide himſelf with vs in ſtrong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* † on the South of ‖ Ieſhimon?

†Heb. in the right hand.
‖Or, the wilderneſſe.

20 Now therefore, O King, come downe according to all the deſire of thy ſoule to come downe, and our part ſhall be to deliuer him into the Kings hand.

21 And Saul ſaid, Bleſſed *bee* yee of the Lord, for ye haue compaſſion on me.

22 Goe, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and ſee his place where his † haunt is, *and* who hath ſeene him there: for it is told me, that he dealeth very ſubtilly.

†Heb. foote ſhall be.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where hee hideth himſelfe, and come yee againe to mee with the certainety, and I will goe with you: and it ſhall come to paſſe, if hee be in the land, that I will ſearch him out throughout all the thouſands of Iudah.

24 And they aroſe and went to Ziph before Saul: but Dauid and his men *were* in the wilderneſſe of Maon, in the plaine on the South of Ieſhimon.

25 Saul alſo and his men went to ſeeke

him, and they told Dauid: wherefore hee came downe into a rocke, and abode in the wilderneſſe of Maon: and when Saul heard that, hee purſued after Dauid in the wilderneſſe of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this ſide of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on that ſide of the mountaine, and Dauid made haſt to get away for feare of Saul: for Saul and his men compaſſed Dauid and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a meſſenger vnto Saul, ſaying, Haſte thee, and come: for the Philiſtines haue † inuaded the land.

† ...ſpread ...ſelues vpon ...e.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from purſuing after Dauid, and went againſt the Philiſtines; therefore they called the place ‖ Selah-Hammahlekoth.

‖ ...hat is, ...rocke of ...iſions.

29 ¶ And Dauid went vp from thence, and dwelt in ſtrong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 Dauid in a caue at En-gedi, hauing cut off Sauls skirt, ſpareth his life. 8 Hee ſheweth thereby his innocencie. 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of Dauid, and departeth.

AND it came to paſſe when Saul was returned from † following the Philiſtines, that it was told him, ſaying, Behold, Dauid is in the wilderneſſe of En-gedi.

† ...eb. after.

2 Then Saul tooke three thouſand choſen men out of all Iſrael, and went to ſeeke Dauid and his men vpon the rockes of the wilde goats.

3 And hee came to the ſheepe-coats by the way, where *was* a caue, and Saul went in to couer his feet: and Dauid and his men remained in the ſides of the caue.

4 And the men of Dauid ſaid vnto him, Behold the day of which the LORD ſaid vnto thee, Behold, I will deliuer thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayeſt doe to him as it ſhal ſeeme good vnto thee. Then Dauid aroſe, and cut off the skirt of † Sauls robe priuily.

† ...eb the robe ...ich was ...uls.

5 And it came to paſſe afterward, that Dauids heart ſmote him, becauſe hee had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he ſaid vnto his men, The LORD forbid, that I ſhould doe this thing vnto my maſter the LORDS anointed, to ſtretch forth mine hand againſt him, ſeeing he *is* the Anointed of the LORD.

7 So Dauid † ſtayed his ſeruants with theſe words, and ſuffered them not to riſe againſt Saul: but Saul roſe vp out of the caue, and went on *his* way.

† ...eb. cut off.

8 Dauid alſo aroſe afterward, and went out of the caue, and cryed after Saul, ſaying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, Dauid ſtooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himſelfe.

9 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Saul, wherefore heareſt thou mens words, ſaying, Behold, Dauid ſeeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes haue ſeene, how that the LORD had deliuered thee to day into mine hand in the caue: and ſome bade *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* ſpared thee, and I ſaid, I will not put foorth mine hand againſt my lord, for he *is* the LORDS Anointed.

11 Moreouer, my father, See, yea, ſee the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and ſee, that there is neither euill nor tranſgreſſion in mine hand, and I haue not ſinned againſt thee; yet thou hunteſt my ſoule, to take it.

12 The LORD iudge betweene mee and thee, and the LORD auenge me of thee: but mine hand ſhall not be vpon thee.

13 As ſaith the Prouerbe of the ancients, Wickedneſſe proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand ſhall not be vpon thee.

14 After whom is the King of Iſrael come out? after whom doeſt thou purſue? After a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore bee Iudge, and iudge betweene mee and thee, and ſee, and plead my cauſe, and † deliuer mee out of thine hand.

† Heb. iudge.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Dauid had made an end of ſpeaking theſe words vnto Saul, that Saul ſaid, Is this thy voyce, my ſonne Dauid? And Saul lift vp his voyce and wept.

17 And he ſaid to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou haſt rewarded mee good, whereas I haue rewarded thee euill.

18 And thou haſt ſhewed this day how that thou haſt dealt well with me: foraſmuch as when the LORD had † deliuered mee into thine hand, thou killedſt me not.

† Heb. ſhut vp.

19 For if a man find his enemy, will hee let him goe well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou haſt done vnto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou ſhalt ſurely be king, and that the kingdome of Iſrael ſhall bee eſtabliſhed in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therefore vnto mee by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my ſeede after mee, and that thou wilt not deſtroy my name out of my fathers houſe.

22 And Dauid ſware vnto Saul, and Saul went home: but Dauid and his men gat them vp vnto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 Dauid in Paran ſendeth to Nabal: 10 prouoked by Nabals churliſhneſſe, hee mindeth to deſtroy

deſtroy him. 14 Abigail vnderſtanding thereof, 18 taketh a preſent, 23 and by her wiſdome 32 pacifieth Dauid. 36 Nabal hearing thereof, dieth. 39 Dauid taketh Abigail and Abinoam to be his wiues. 44 Michal is giuen to Phalti.

*Chap. 28.3. eccls. 46. 13.20.

AND * Samuel died, and all the Iſraelites were gathered together and lamented him, and buried him in his houſe at Ramah. And Dauid aroſe, and went downe to the wilderneſſe of Paran.

||Or, buſineſſe.

2 And there *was* a man in Maon, whoſe || poſſeſſions *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, and hee had three thouſand ſheepe, and a thouſand goates: and hee was ſhearing his ſheepe in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and ſhee *was* a woman of good vnderſtanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man *was* churliſh and euill in his doings, and hee *was* of the houſe of Caleb.

4 ¶ And Dauid heard in the wilderneſſe, that Nabal did ſheare his ſheepe.

†Heb. aske him in my name of peace.

5 And Dauid ſent out ten young men, and Dauid ſaid vnto the young men, Get you vp to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and † greet him in my name;

6 And thus ſhall ye ſay to him that liueth *in proſperitie*, Peace *bee* both to thee, and peace *bee* to thine houſe, and peace *bee* vnto all that thou haſt.

†Heb. ſhamed.

7 And now, I haue heard that thou haſt ſhearers: now thy ſhepheards which were with vs, wee † hurt them not, neither was there ought miſſing vnto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Aske thy young men, and they will ſhew thee: wherefore let the yong men finde fauour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) giue, I pray thee, whatſoeuer commeth to thine hand, vnto thy ſeruants, and to thy ſonne Dauid.

†Heb. reſted.

9 And when Dauids young men came, they ſpake to Nabal according to all thoſe words in the name of Dauid, and † ceaſed.

10 ¶ And Nabal anſwered Dauids ſeruants and ſaid, Who *is* Dauid? and who *is* the ſonne of Ieſſe? There be many ſeruants now adayes that breake away euery man from his maſter.

†Heb. ſlaughter.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my † fleſh that I haue killed for my ſhearers, and giue it vnto men, whom I know not whence they be?

12 So Dauids yong men turned their way, and went againe, and came and told him all thoſe ſayings.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto his men, Gird you on euery man his ſword: and they girded on euery man his ſword, and Dauid alſo girded on his ſword: and there went vp after Dauid about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the ſtuffe.

†Heb. them.

†Heb.

14 ¶ But one of the yong men told Abigail Nabals wife, ſaying, Behold, Dauid ſent meſſengers out of the wilderneſſe to ſalute our maſter: and he † railed on them.

15 But the men were very good vnto vs, and we were not † hurt, neither miſſed we any thing as long as wee were conuerſant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were a wall vnto vs both by night and day, all the while wee were with them keeping ſheepe.

17 Now therefore know and conſider what thou wilt doe: for euill is determined againſt our maſter, and againſt all his houſhold: for he is *ſuch* a ſonne of Belial, that a man cannot ſpeake to him.

||Or,

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haſte, and tooke two hundred loaues, and two bottels of wine, and fiue ſheepe ready dreſſed, and fiue meaſures of parched corne, and an hundred || cluſters of raiſins, and two hundred cakes of figges, and laid *them* on aſſes.

19 And ſhee ſaid vnto her ſeruants, Goe on before me, behold, I come after you: but ſhe told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was ſo, as ſhe rode on the aſſe, that ſhe came down by the couert of the hill, and behold, Dauid and his men came downe againſt her, and ſhe met them.

21 (Now Dauid had ſaid, Surely in vaine haue I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderneſſe, ſo that nothing was miſſed of all that pertained vnto him: and hee hath requited me euill for good.

22 So and more alſo doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid, if I leaue of all that pertaine to him by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt a wall)

23 And when Abigail ſaw Dauid, ſhe haſted, and lighted off the aſſe, and fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground,

†Heb.

24 And fell at his feet, and ſaid, Vpon me, my lord, *vpon* me let *this* iniquitie be, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, ſpeake in thine † audience, and heare the words of thine handmaid.

†Heb. lay his heart,

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, euen Nabal: for as his name is, ſo is he: Nabal *is* his name, and follie *is* with him: But I thine handmaid ſaw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didſt ſend.

†Heb. thy ſelf.

26 Now therefore my lord, *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy ſoule liueth, ſeeing the LORD hath withholden thee from comming to *ſhed* blood, and from † auenging thy ſelfe with thine owne hand: now let thine ene-

mies and they that ſeeke euill to my lord, bee as Nabal.

27 And now this ‖ bleſſing which thine handmaid hath brought vnto my lord, let it euen bee giuen vnto the young men that † follow my lord.

‖ r,preſent.

† He. walke at e feet of, c.

28 I pray thee, forgiue the treſpaſſe of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainely make my lord a ſure houſe, because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and euill hath not beene found in thee *all* thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is riſen to purſue thee, and to ſeeke thy ſoule: but the ſoule of my lord ſhall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the ſoules of thine enemies, them ſhall hee ſling out, † *as out* of the middle of a ſling.

† Heb. in the midſt of the ught of a ng.

30 And it ſhall come to paſſe when the LORD ſhall haue done to my lord, according to all the good that hee hath ſpoken concerning thee, and ſhall haue appointed thee ruler ouer Iſrael;

31 That this ſhalbe no † griefe vnto thee, nor offence of heart vnto my lord, either that thou haſt ſhed blood cauſeleſſe, or that my lord hath auenged himſelfe: but when the LORD ſhall haue dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

† Hb. no ſtaggering, or ſtumbling.

32 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Abigail, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, which ſent thee this day to meete me,

33 And bleſſed be thy aduice, and bleſſed bee thou, which haſt kept me this day from comming to ſhed blood, and from auenging my ſelfe with mine owne hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Iſrael liueth, which hath kept me backe from hurting thee, except thou hadſt haſted and come to meet me, ſurely there had not beene left vnto Nabal by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.

35 So Dauid receiued of her hand that which ſhee had brought him, and ſaid vnto her, Goe vp in peace to thine houſe; See, I haue hearkened to thy voyce, and haue accepted thy perſon.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal; and behold, he held a feaſt in his houſe like the feaſt of a king; and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherefore ſhe told him nothing, leſſe or more, vntill the morning light.

37 But it came to paſſe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal: & his wife had told him theſe things, that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a ſtone.

38 And it came to paſſe about ten dayes *after*, that the LORD ſmote Nabal, that hee dyed.

39 ¶ And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, hee ſaid, Bleſſed *bee* the LORD, that hath pleaded the cauſe of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his ſeruant from euill: for the LORD hath returned the wickednes of Nabal vpon his owne head. And Dauid ſent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the ſeruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they ſpake vnto her, ſaying, Dauid ſent vs vnto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And ſhee aroſe, and bowed her ſelfe on her face to the earth, & ſaid, Behold, *let* thine handmaid *be* a ſeruant to waſh the feet of the ſeruants of my lord.

42 And Abigail haſted, and roſe, and rode vpon an aſſe, with fiue damoſels of hers that went † after her; and ſhe went after the meſſengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

† Heb. at her feete.

43 Dauid alſo tooke Ahinoam * of Iezreel, and they were alſo both of them his wiues.

* Ioſh 15.56.

44 ¶ But Saul had giuen * Michal his daughter, Dauids wife, to Phalti the ſonne of Laiſh, which *was* of Gallim.

* 2.Sam.3.14,15.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Saul by the diſcouery of the Ziphites, commeth to Hachilah againſt Dauid. 4 Dauid comming into the trench ſtayeth Abiſhai from killing Saul, but taketh his ſpeare and cruſe. 13 Dauid reproueth Abner, 18 and exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his ſinne.

AND the Ziphites came vnto Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, * Doeth not Dauid hide himſelfe in the hill of Hachilah *which is* before Ieſhimon?

* Chap.23.19.

2 Then Saul aroſe, and went downe to the wilderneſſe of Ziph, hauing three thouſand choſen men of Iſrael with him, to ſeeke Dauid in the wilderneſſe of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Ieſhimon by the way: but Dauid abode in the wilderneſſe, and he ſaw that Saul came after him into the wilderneſſe.

4 Dauid therefore ſent out ſpies, and vnderſtood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And Dauid aroſe, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the ſonne of Ner, the captaine of his hoſte: and Saul lay in the ‖ trench, and the people pitched round about him:

* Chap.14.50. and 17.55.

‖ Or, midſt of his cariages.

6 Then anſwered Dauid, and ſaid to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah brother to Ioab, ſaying, Who will goe downe with me to Saul to the campe? And Abiſhai ſaid, I will goe downe with thee.

7 So Dauid and Abiſhai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay ſleeping

ping within the trench, and his ſpeare ſtucke in the ground at his bolſter: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

† Heb. ſhut vp.

8 Then ſaid Abiſhai to Dauid, God hath † deliuered thine enemie into thine hand this day: now therefore let mee ſmite him, I pray thee, with *the* ſpeare, euen to the earth at once, and I wil not *ſmite* him the ſecond time.

9 And Dauid ſaid to Abiſhai, deſtroy him not: for who can ſtretch forth his hand againſt the LORDS anointed, and bee guiltleſſe?

10 Dauid ſaid furthermore, As the LORD liueth, the LORD ſhall ſmite him, or his day ſhall come to die, or hee ſhall deſcend into battell, and periſh.

11 The LORD forbid that I ſhould ſtretch forth mine hand againſt the LORDS Anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the ſpeare that is at his bolſter, and the cruſe of water, and let vs goe.

12 So Dauid tooke the ſpeare and the cruſe of water from Sauls bolſter, and they gate them away, and no man ſaw it, nor knew it neither awaked: for they were all aſleepe, becauſe a deepe ſleepe *from* the LORD was fallen vpon them.

13 ¶ Then Dauid went ouer to the other ſide, and ſtood on the top of an hill afarre off (a great ſpace being betweene them.)

14 And Dauid cried to the people, and to Abner the ſonne of Ner, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou not, Abner? Then Abner anſwered, and ſaid, Who *art* thou *that* crieſt to the King?

15 And Dauid ſaid vnto Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? And who *is* like to thee in Iſrael? Wherefore then haſt thou not kept thy lord the King? for there came one of the people in, to deſtroy the King thy lord.

† He. the ſonnes of death.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou haſt done: as the LORD liueth, yee are † worthy to die, becauſe yee haue not kept your maſter the LORDS Anointed: and now ſee where the Kings ſpeare is, and the cruſe of water, that was at his bolſter.

17 And Saul knew Dauids voyce, and ſaid; Is this thy voyce, my ſonne Dauid? And Dauid ſaid, It is my voyce, my lord, O King.

18 And he ſaid, Wherefore doth my lord thus purſue after his ſeruant? for what haue I done? or what euill is in mine hand?

† Heb. ſmell.

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the King heare the words of his ſeruant: If the LORD haue ſtirred thee vp againſt me, let him † accept an offering: but if they *bee* the children of men, curſed *bee* they before the LORD: for they haue driuen me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, ſaying, Goe ſerue other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Iſrael is come out to ſeeke a flea, as when one doeth hunt a Partridge in the mountaines.

21 ¶ Then ſaid Saul, I haue ſinned: returne my ſonne Dauid, for I will no more doe thee harme, becauſe my ſoule was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid anſwered, and ſaid, Behold the Kings ſpeare, and let one of the young men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to euery man his righteouſneſſe, and his faithfulneſſe, for the LORD deliuered thee into mine hand to day, but I would not ſtretch foorth mine hand againſt the LORDS Anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much ſet by this day in mine eyes: ſo let my life bee much ſet by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul ſaid to Dauid, Bleſſed bee thou my ſonne Dauid: thou ſhalt both doe great *things*, and alſo ſhalt ſtill preuaile. So Dauid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing Dauid to bee in Gath, ſeeketh no more for him. 5 Dauid beggeth Ziklag of Achiſh. 8 Hee inuading other countreys perſwadeth Achiſh, hee fought againſt Iudah.

† Heb. b conſumed.

AND Dauid ſaid in his heart, I ſhall now † periſh one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for mee, then that I ſhould ſpeedily eſcape into the land of the Philiſtines; and Saul ſhall deſpaire of mee, to ſeeke me any more in any coaſt of Iſrael: ſo ſhall I eſcape out of his hand.

2 And Dauid aroſe, and hee paſſed ouer with the ſixe hundred men ỷ *were* with him, vnto Achiſh the ſon of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achiſh at Gath, he, and his men, euery man with his houſehold, *euen* Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezreeliteſſe, and Abigail the Carmeliteſſe Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul that Dauid was fled to Gath, and he ſought no more againe for him.

5 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Achiſh, If I haue now found grace in thine eyes, let them giue mee a place in ſome towne in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why ſhould thy ſeruant dwell in the royall citie with thee?

6 Then Achiſh gaue him Ziklag that day, wherefore Ziklag pertayneth vnto the kings of Iudah vnto this day.

7 And † the time that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philiſtines, was † a full yeere, and foure moneths.

.the num- days. a yeere res. Gerzites.

8 ¶ And Dauid and his men went vp and inuaded the Geſhurites, and the || Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for thoſe *nations* were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goeſt to Shur, euen vnto the land of Egypt.

9 And Dauid ſmote the land, and left neither man nor woman aliue, and tooke away the ſheepe, and the oxen, and the aſſes, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achiſh.

you not a rode.

10 And Achiſh said, || Whither haue yee made a rode to day? And Dauid ſayd, Againſt the South of Iudah, and againſt the South of the Ierahmeelites, and againſt the South of the Kenites.

11 And Dauid ſaued neither man nor woman aliue, to bring *tidings* to Gath, ſaying, Leaſt they ſhould tell on vs, ſaying, So did Dauid, and ſo will bee his maner, all the while hee dwelleth in the countrey of the Philiſtines.

b. to ſtinke.

12 And Achiſh beleeued Dauid, ſaying, Hee hath made his people Iſrael † vtterly to abhorre him, therefore hee ſhall bee my ſeruant for euer.

CHAP XXVIII.

1 *Achiſh putteth confidence in Dauid.* 3 *Saul hauing deſtroyed the witches,* 4 *and now in his feare forſaken of God,* 7 *ſeeketh to a witch.* 9 *The witch encouraged by Saul, raiſeth vp Samuel.* 15 *Saul hearing his ruine, fainteth:* 21 *The woman with his ſeruants refreſh him with meate.*

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that the Philiſtines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Iſrael: and Achiſh ſaid vnto Dauid, Know thou aſſuredly, that thou ſhalt goe out with mee to battell, thou, and thy men.

2 And Dauid ſaid to Achiſh, Surely thou ſhalt know what thy ſeruant can doe. And Achiſh ſayd to Dauid, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for euer.

ap 25.1.

3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Iſrael had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, euen in his owne citie: and Saul had put away thoſe that had familiar ſpirits, and the wizzards out of the land.

4 And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Iſrael together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul ſaw the hoſte of the Philiſtines hee was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD anſwered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Vrim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then ſayd Saul vnto his ſeruants, ſeeke me a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, that I may goe to her, and enquire of her. And his ſeruant ſaid to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit at Endor.

8 And Saul diſguiſed himſelfe, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and he ſayd, I pray thee diuine vnto me by the familiar ſpirit, and bring mee *him* vp whom I ſhall name vnto thee.

9 And the woman ſayd vnto him, Behold, thou knoweſt what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off thoſe that haue familiar ſpirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherfore then layeſt thou a ſnare for my life, to cauſe me to die?

10 And Saul ſware to her by the LORD, ſaying, As the LORD liueth, there ſhall no puniſhment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then ſaid the woman, Whom ſhall I bring vp vnto thee? and hee ſayd bring mee vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman ſaw Samuel, ſhe cryed with a lowd voyce: and the woman ſpake to Saul, ſaying, Why haſt thou deceiued me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king ſaid vnto her, Bee not afraid: for what ſaweſt thou? and the woman ſaid vnto Saul, I ſaw gods aſcending out of the earth.

† Heb. what is his forme?

14 And he ſayd vnto her, † what forme is he of? And ſhe ſaid, An old man commeth vp, and hee is couered with a mantle. And Saul perceiued that it was Samuel, and he ſtouped with his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe.

15 ¶ And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Why haſt thou diſquieted mee to bring me vp? And Saul anſwered, I am ſore diſtreſſed; for the Philiſtines make warre againſt me, and God is departed from me, and anſwereth me no more, neither † by Prophets, nor by dreames: therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayeſt make knowen vnto me, what I ſhall doe.

† Heb. by the hand of Prophets.

16 Then ſaid Samuel, Wherefore then doeſt thou aske of me, ſeeing the LORD is departed from thee, & is become thine enemie?

|| Or, for himſelfe. *Chap. 15.28. † Heb. mine hand.

17 And the LORD hath done || to him, * as he ſpake by † mee: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it to thy neighbour, *euen* to Dauid:

18 Becauſe thou obeyedſt not the voice of the LORD, nor executedſt his fierce wrath vpon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing vnto thee this day.

19 Moreouer, the LORD will alſo deliuer Iſrael with thee, into the hand of the

Philiſtines, and to morrow *ſhalt* thou and thy ſonnes *be* with me: the LORD alſo ſhall deliuer the hoſte of Iſrael into the hand of the Philiſtines.

†*Heb. made haſte and fall with the fulneſſe of his ſtature.*

20 Then Saul † fell ſtraightway all along on the earth, and was ſore afraid, becauſe of the words of Samuel, and there was no ſtrength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came vnto Saul, & ſaw that he was ſore troubled, and ſayd vnto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voyce, and I haue put my life in mine hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy words which thou ſpakeſt vnto me.

22 Now therefore I pray thee, hearken thou alſo vnto the voyce of thine handmaid, and let me ſet a morſell of bread before thee: and eate, that thou mayeſt haue ſtrength when thou goeſt on thy way.

23 But he refuſed, and ſaid, I will not eat. But his ſeruants, together with the woman compelled him, and hee hearkened vnto their voyce: ſo hee aroſe from the earth, and ſate vpon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calfe in the houſe, and ſhe haſted, and killed it, and tooke floure, and keaded *it*, and did bake vnleauened bread thereof.

25 And ſhee brought *it* before Saul, and before his ſeruants, and they did eate: then they aroſe vp, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid marching with the Philiſtines, 3 is diſallowed by their Princes. 6 Achiſh diſmiſſeth him with commendations of his fidelitie.

NOw the Philiſtines gathered together all their Armies to Aphek: and the Iſraelites pitched by a fountaine which *is* in Iezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philiſtines paſſed on by hundreds, and by thouſands: but Dauid and his men paſſed on in the rereward with Achiſh.

3 Then ſayd the Princes of the Philiſtines, What *doe* theſe Hebrewes *here*? and Achiſh ſaid vnto the Princes of the Philiſtines, *Is* not this Dauid the ſeruant of Saul the King of Iſrael, which hath beene with me theſe dayes, or theſe yeeres, and I haue found no fault in him ſince hee fell *vnto me*, vnto this day?

*1.Chron.12.19.

4 And the Princes of the Philiſtines were wroth with him: and the Princes of the Philiſtines ſaid vnto him, * make this fellow returne, that he may goe againe to his place which thou haſt appointed him, and let him not goe downe with vs to battell, leſt in the battell he be an aduerſary to vs: for wherewith ſhould he reconcile himſelfe vnto his maſter? ſhould it not be with the heads of theſe men?

5 *Is* not this Dauid, of whom they ſang one to another in dances, ſaying, * Saul ſlew his thouſands, & Dauid his ten thouſands?

*Cha
and

6 ¶ Then Achiſh called Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Surely, as yͤ LORD liueth, thou haſt bene vpright, & thy going out, and thy comming in with me in the hoſte is good in my ſight: for I haue not found euill in thee, ſince the day of thy comming vnto mee vnto this day: neuertheleſſe, the † lords fauour thee not.

†*Heb.*
not g
eyes of
†*Heb.*
euill in
of the

7 Wherefore now returne, and goe in peace, that thou † diſpleaſe not the lords of the Philiſtines.

†*Heb.*
thee,

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Achiſh, But what haue I done? and what haſt thou found in thy ſeruant ſo long as I haue beene † with thee vnto this day, that I may not goe fight againſt the enemies of my lord the King?

9 And Achiſh anſwered, and ſaid to Dauid, I know that thou *art* good in my ſight, as an Angel of God: notwithſtanding the Princes of the Philiſtines haue ſaid, He ſhall not goe vp with vs to the battell.

10 Wherefore now riſe vp early in the morning, with thy maſters ſeruants that are come with thee: and aſſoone as yee bee vp early in the morning, and haue light, depart.

11 So Dauid and his men roſe vp early to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philiſtines and the Philiſtines went vp to Iezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites ſpoyle Ziklag. 4 Dauid asking counſell, is encouraged by God to perſue them. 11 By the meanes of a reuiued Egyptian, he is brought to the enemies, and recouereth all the ſpoyle. 22 Dauids law to diuide the ſpoyle equally betweene them that fight, and them that keepe the ſtuffe. 26 He ſendeth preſents to his friends.

ANd it came to paſſe when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had inuaded the South and Ziklag, and ſmitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captiues, that *were* therein: they ſlew not any, either great or ſmall, but caried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dauid and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues, and their ſons, and their daughters were taken captiues.

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him, lift vp their voyce, and wept, vntill they had no more power to weepe.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken captiues, Ahinoam the Iezreeliteſſe, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was greatly diſtreſſed for

the people ſpake of ſtoning him, becauſe the ſoule of all the people was † grieued, euery man for his ſonnes, and for his daughters: but Dauid encouraged himſelfe in the LORD his God.

b.bitter.

7 And Dauid ſaid to Abiathar the Prieſt Ahimelechs ſonne, I pray thee, bring mee hither the Ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid enquired at the LORD, ſaying, Shall I purſue after this troupe? ſhall I ouertake them? And hee anſwered him, Purſue, for thou ſhalt ſurely ouertake *them*, and without faile recouer *all*.

9 So Dauid went, hee, and ſixe hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brooke Beſor, where thoſe that were left behind, ſtayed.

10 But Dauid purſued, he and foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behind, which were ſo faint, that they could not goe ouer the brooke Beſor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and hee did eate, and they made him drinke water.

12 And they gaue him a piece of a cake of figs, and two cluſters *of raiſins*: and when hee had eaten, his ſpirit came againe to him: for hee had eaten no bread, nor drunke any water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, To whom *belongeſt* thou? and whence *art* thou? And hee ſaid, I am a young man of Egypt, ſeruant to an Amalekite, and my maſter left me, becauſe three dayes agone I fell ſicke.

14 Wee made an inuaſion *vpon* the South of the Cherethites, and vpon the *coaſt* which *belongeth* to Iudah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid ſaid to him, Canſt thou bring me downe to this company? And hee ſaid, Sweare vnto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill mee, nor deliuer mee into the handes of my maſter, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him downe, behold they *were* ſpread abroad vpon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, becauſe of all the great ſpoyle that they had taken out of the land of the Philiſtines, and out of the land of Iudah.

17 And Dauid ſmote them from the twilight, euen vnto the euening of † the next day: and there eſcaped not a man of them, ſaue foure hundred young men which rode vpon camels, and fled.

Heb. their orrow.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and Dauid reſcued his two wiues.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither ſmall nor great, neither ſonnes nor daughters, neither ſpoyle, nor any thing that they had taken to them: Dauid recouered all.

20 And Dauid tooke all the flockes, and the heards, *which* they draue before thoſe *other* cattell, and ſaid, This *is* Dauids ſpoyle.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to the two hundred men, which were ſo faint that they could not follow Dauid, whom they had made alſo to abide at the brooke Beſor: and they went foorth to meet Dauid, and to meet the people that *were* with him; and when Dauid came neere to the people, hee ‖ ſaluted them.

‖ Or, asked them how they did.

22 Then anſwered all the wicked men, and *men* of Belial, of † thoſe that went with Dauid, and ſaid, Becauſe they went not with vs, wee will not giue them *ought* of the ſpoile that wee haue recouered, ſaue to euery man his wife and his children, that they may lead *them* away and depart.

† Heb. men.

23 Then ſaid Dauid, Ye ſhall not doe ſo, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath giuen vs, who hath preſerued vs, and deliuered the company that came againſt vs, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken vnto you in this matter? But as his part *is* that goeth downe to the battell, ſo ſhall his part *be* that tarrieth by the ſtuffe: they ſhall part alike.

25 And it was ſo from that day † forward, that he made it a ſtatute, and an ordinance for Iſrael, vnto this day.

† Heb. and forward.

26 ¶ And when Dauid came to Ziklag, hee ſent of the ſpoyle vnto the Elders of Iudah, *euen* to his friends, (ſaying, Behold a † preſent for you, of the ſpoyle of the enemies of the LORD.)

† Heb. bleſſing.

27 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them* which *were* in South Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Iattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eſhtemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Ierahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Choraſhan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where Dauid himſelfe and his men were wont to Haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul hauing loſt his army, and his ſonnes ſlaine, he and his armour-bearer kill themſelues. 7 The Philiſtines poſſeſſe the forſaken townes of the Iſraelites. 8 They tri-

umph ouer the dead carkeiſes. 11 They of Iabeſh Gilead recouering the bodies by night, burne them at Iabeſh, and mournfully bury their bones.

* 1 Chro. 10. 1.

NOw * the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael: and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell downe || ſlaine in mount Gilboa.

|| *Or, wounded.*

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard vpon Saul, and vpon his ſonnes, and the Philiſtines ſlew Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchiſhua, Sauls ſonnes.

3 And the battell went ſore againſt Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and hee was ſore wounded of the archers.

† *Heb. ſhooters, men with bowes.*
† *Heb. found him*

4 Then ſaid Saul vnto his armour bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt me through therewith, leſt theſe vncircumciſed come and thruſt me through, and || abuſe me. But his armour bearer would not, for hee was ſore afraid: therefore Saul tooke a ſword, and fell vpon it.

|| *Or, mocke me.*

5 And when his armour bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, he fell likewiſe vpon *his* ſword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſonnes, and his armour bearer, and all his men that ſame day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Iſrael that *were* on the other ſide of the valley, and they that *were* on the other ſide Iordane, ſaw that the men of Iſrael fled, and that Saul and his ſonnes were dead, they forſooke the cities, and fled, and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlaine, that they found Saul, and his three ſonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and ſtripped off his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about, to publiſh *it in* the houſe of their idoles, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of Aſhtaroth: and they faſtened his body to the wall of Bethſhan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead heard || of that which the Philiſtines had done to Saul:

|| *Or, con* *him.*

12 All the valiant men aroſe, and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſonnes from the wall of Bethſhan, and came to Iabeſh, and * burnt them there.

* Iere

13 And they tooke their bones, and * buried *them* vnder a tree at Iabeſh, and faſted ſeuen dayes.

* 2 Sam

THE SECOND BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwiſe called, The ſecond Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the ouerthrowe, and accuſed himſelfe of Sauls death, is ſlaine. 17 Dauid lamenteth Saul and Ionathan with a ſong.

NOw it came to paſſe after the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from * the ſlaughter of the Amalekites, and Dauid had abode two dayes in Ziklag:

* 1 Sam. 30. 17.

2 It came euen to paſſe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp frō Saul with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and ſo it was, when he came to Dauid, that he fell to the earth, and did obeiſance.

3 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, from whence commeſt thou? And he ſaid vnto him, Out of the campe of Iſrael am I eſcaped.

4 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee, tell mee. And hee anſwered, That the people are fledde from the battell, and many of the people alſo are fallen and dead, and Saul and Ionathan his ſonne are dead alſo.

† *Heb. what was, &c.*

5 And Dauid ſaid vnto the young man that told him, How knoweſt thou that Saul and Ionathan his ſonne be dead?

6 And the yong man that told him, ſaid, As I happened by chance vpon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned vpon his Speare: and loe, the charets and horſemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, hee ſaw me, and called vnto me: and I anſwered, † Here am I.

† *Heb.* *me.*

8 And he ſaid vnto me, Who *art* thou? And I anſwered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He ſaid vnto me againe, Stand, I pray thee, vpon me, and ſlay me: for || anguiſh is come vpon mee, because my life *is* yet whole in mee.

|| *Or,*

10 So I ſtood vpon him, and ſlew him, becauſe I was ſure that hee could not liue after that he was fallen: And I tooke the crowne that *was* vpon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord.

11 Then Dauid tooke hold on his clothes, and *rent them, and likewiſe all the men that *were* with him.

ap. 3.31.
13.31.

12 And they mourned, and wept, and faſted vntill Euen, for Saul and for Ionathan his ſonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the houſe of Iſrael, becauſe they were fallen by the ſword.

13 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto the yong man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And hee anſwered, I *am* the ſonne of a ſtranger, an Amalekite.

14 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, *How waſt thou not afraid to ſtretch foorth thine hand to deſtroy the LORDS Anointed?

al. 105.15.

15 And Dauid called one of the young men, and ſaid, Goe neere, *and* fall vpon him. And he ſmote him that he died.

16 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, Thy blood *bee* vpon thy head: for thy mouth hath teſtified againſt thee, ſaying, I haue ſlaine the LORDS Anointed.

17 ¶ And Dauid lamented with this lamentation ouer Saul, and ouer Ionathan his ſonne:

18 (Alſo hee bade them teach the children of Judah *the vſe of* the bow: behold, it is written * in the booke ‖ of Iaſher.)

oſh. 10.13.
r, of the
ight.

19 The beauty of Iſrael is ſlaine vpon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 * Tell it not in Gath, publiſh it not in the ſtreets of Askelon: leſt the daughters of the Philiſtines reioyce, leſt the daughters of the vncircumciſed triumph.

icah. 1.10.

21 Ye mountaines of Gilboa, let there *be* no dew, neither let there *bee* raine vpon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the ſhield of the mighty is vilely caſt away, the ſhield of Saul, *as though* he had not beene anointed with oyle.

22 From the blood of the ſlaine, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Ionathan turned not backe, and the ſword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Ionathan *were* louely and ‖ pleaſant in their liues, and in their death they were not diuided: they were ſwifter then Eagles, they were ſtronger then Lions.

‖ Or, ſweet,

24 Yee daughters of Iſrael, weepe ouer Saul, who clothed you in ſcarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold vpon your apparell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midſt of the battell! O Ionathan, thou waſt ſlaine in thy high places.

26 I am diſtreſſed for thee, my brother Ionathan, very pleaſant haſt thou beene vnto me: thy loue to mee was wonderfull, paſſing the loue of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of warre periſhed!

CHAP. II.

1 Dauid by Gods direction, with his company, goeth vp to Hebron, where hee is made King of Iudah. 5 He commendeth them of Iabeſh Gilead, for their kindneſſe to Saul. 8 Abner maketh Iſhboſheth King of Iſrael. 12 A mortall skirmiſh betweene twelue of Abners, and twelue of Ioabs men. 18 Aſahel is ſlaine. 25 At Abners motion Ioab soundeth a retreat. 32 Aſahels buriall.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Dauid enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I goe vp into any of the cities of Iudah? And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Goe vp. And Dauid ſaid, Whither ſhall I goe vp? And he ſaid, Vnto Hebron.

2 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wiues alſo, Ahinoam the Iezreeliteſſe, and Abigail, Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did Dauid bring vp, euery man with his houſehold: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And * the men of Iudah came, and there they anointed Dauid King ouer the houſe of Iudah: and they told Dauid, ſaying, That * the men of Iabeſh Gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

*1. Mac. 2.57
*1. Sam. 31.11

5 ¶ And Dauid ſent meſſengers vnto the men of Iabeſh Gilead, and ſaid vnto them, Bleſſed *bee* yee of the LORD, that yee haue ſhewed this kindneſſe vnto your lord, *euen* vnto Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And now the LORD ſhew kindneſſe and trueth vnto you: and I alſo will requite you this kindneſſe, becauſe ye haue done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands bee ſtrengthened, and † bee yee valiant: for your Maſter Saul is dead, and alſo the houſe of Iudah haue anointed me King ouer them.

† *Heb. be ye the ſonnes of valour.*

8 ¶ But Abner the ſonne of Ner, captaine of † Sauls hoſte, tooke Iſhboſheth the ſonne of Saul, and brought him ouer to Mahanaim.

† *Heb. the hoſte which was Saul's*

9 And hee made him King ouer Gilead, and ouer the Aſhurites, and ouer Iezreel, and ouer Ephraim, and ouer Beniamin, and ouer all Iſrael.

10 Iſhboſheth Sauls ſonne *was* forty yeres old when he began to reigne ouer Iſrael, and reigned two yeeres: but the houſe of Iudah followed Dauid.

11 (And the † time that Dauid was king in Hebron ouer the houſe of Iudah, *was* ſeuen yeeres, and ſixe moneths.)

† *Heb. number of dayes.*

12 ¶ And Abner the ſonne of Ner, and the ſeruants of Iſhboſheth the ſonne of Saul, went out from Mahanaim, to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah, and the ſeruants of Dauid went out, and met † together by the poole of Gibeon: and they ſate

† *Heb. them together.*

downe the one on the one ſide of the poole, and the other on the other ſide of the poole.

14 And Abner ſaid to Ioab, Let the yong men now ariſe, and play before vs: and Ioab ſaid; Let them ariſe.

15 Then there aroſe and went ouer by number twelue of Beniamin which *pertained* to Iſhboſheth the ſonne of Saul, and twelue of the ſeruants of Dauid.

16 And they caught euery one his fellow by the head, and *thruſt* his ſword in his fellowes ſide, ſo they fell downe together: Wherefore that place was called || Helkathhazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

|| *That is, the field of ſtrong men.*

17 And there was a very ſore battell that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Iſrael before the ſeruants of Dauid.

18 ¶ And there were three ſonnes of Zeruiah there, Ioab, and Abiſhai, and Aſahel: and Aſahel *was as* light † of foote † as a wild Roe.

† *Heb. of his feet.*
† *Heb. as one of the Roes that is in the field.*

19 And Aſahel purſued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left, from † following Abner.

† *Heb. from after Abner.*

20 Then Abner looked behind him, & ſaid, Art thou Aſahel? And he anſwered, I *am*.

21 And Abner ſaid to him, Turne thee aſide to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the yong men, and take thee his || armour. But Aſahel would not turne aſide from following of him.

|| *Or, ſpoile.*

22 And Abner ſaid againe to Aſahel, Turne thee aſide from following me: wherefore ſhould I ſmite thee to the ground? how then ſhould I hold vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit hee refuſed to turne aſide: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the speare ſmote him vnder the fift *ribbe*, that the ſpeare came out behinde him, and hee fell downe there, and died in the ſame place: and it came to paſſe, that as many as came to the place where Aſahel fell downe and died, ſtood ſtill.

24 Ioab alſo and Abiſhai purſued after Abner: and the Sunne went downe when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lyeth* before Giah by the way of the wilderneſſe of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Beniamin gathered themſelues together after Abner, and became one troupe, and ſtood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and ſaid, Shall the ſword deuoure for euer? Knoweſt thou not that it will be bitterneſſe in the latter end? How long ſhall it be then yet thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab ſaid, As God liueth, vnleſſe thou hadſt ſpoken, ſurely then † in the morning the people had || gone vp euery one from following his brother.

28 So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people ſtood ſtill, and purſued after Iſrael no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plaine, and paſſed ouer Iordan, and went through all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner: and when hee had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids ſeruants nineteene men, and Aſahel.

31 But the ſeruants of Dauid had ſmitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, *ſo that* three hundred and threeſcore men died.

32 ¶ And they tooke vp Aſahel, and buried him in the ſepulchre of his father which *was* in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at breake of day.

CHAP. III.

1 During the warre Dauid ſtill waxeth ſtronger. 2 Sixe ſonnes were borne to him in Hebron. 6 Abner diſpleaſed with Iſhboſheth, 2 revolteth to Dauid. 13 Dauid requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal. 17 Abner hauing communed with the Iſraelites, is feaſted by Dauid and diſmiſſed. 22 Ioab returning from battell, is diſpleaſed with the King and killeth Abner. 28 Dauid curſeth Ioab, 31 and mourneth for Abner.

NOw there was long warre betweene the houſe of Saul, and the houſe of Dauid: but Dauid waxed ſtronger and ſtronger, and the houſe of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And vnto Dauid were ſonnes borne in Hebron: and his firſt borne was Amnon of Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse:

3 And his ſecond, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Abſalom the ſonne of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geſhur:

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the ſonne of Abital:

5 And the ſixth, Ithream by Eglah Dauids wife: theſe were borne to Dauid in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe while there was warre betweene the houſe of Saul, and the houſe of Dauid, that Abner made himſelfe ſtrong for the houſe of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whoſe name *was* * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah: and *Iſhboſheth* ſaid to Abner, Wherefore haſt thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine?

*Chap.

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Iſhboſheth, and ſaid, *Am* I a dogs head, which againſt Iudah doe ſhew kindneſſe this day vnto the houſe of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and

haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid, that thou chargeſt me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner, and more alſo, except as the LORD hath ſworne to Dauid, euen ſo I doe to him:

10 To tranſlate the kingdome from the houſe of Saul, and to ſet vp the Throne of Dauid ouer Iſrael, and ouer Iudah, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba.

11 And hee could not anſwere Abner a word againe, becauſe he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner ſent meſſengers to Dauid on his behalfe, ſaying, Whoſe *is* the land? ſaying *alſo*, Make thy league with mee, and behold, my hand *ſhall be* with thee, to bring about all Iſrael vnto thee.

13 ¶ And hee ſaid, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, † that is, Thou ſhalt not ſee my face, except thou firſt bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou commeſt to ſee my face.

eb ſaying.

14 And Dauid ſent meſſengers to Iſhboſheth Sauls ſonne, ſaying, Deliuer mee my wife Michal, which I eſpouſed to me for * an hundred foreskins of the Philiſtines.

2.Sam 18.
,27.

15 And Iſhboſheth ſent, and tooke her from her husband, *euen* from * Phaltiel the ſonne of Laiſh.

Sam.25 44
halti.

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behinde her to Bahurim: then ſaid Abner vnto him, Goe, returne. And hee returned.

Heb.going,and
eping.

17 And Abner had communication with the Elders of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye ſought for Dauid † in times paſt to be King ouer you.

Heb both
ſterday,and
e third day.

18 Now then doe *it*, for the LORD hath ſpoken of Dauid, ſaying, By the hand of my ſeruant Dauid, I will ſaue my people Iſrael out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner alſo ſpake in the eares of Beniamin: and Abner went alſo to ſpeake in the eares of Dauid in Hebron, all that ſeemed good to Iſrael, and that ſeemed good to the whole houſe of Beniamin.

20 So Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and Dauid made Abner, and the men that *were* with him, a feaſt.

21 And Abner ſaid vnto Dauid, I wil ariſe, and goe, and will gather all Iſrael vnto my Lord the King, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayeſt reigne ouer all that thine heart deſireth. And Dauid ſent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the ſeruants of Dauid and Ioab came from *purſuing* a troupe, and brought in a great ſpoile with them: (but Abner *was* not with Dauid in Hebron, for hee had ſent him away, and hee was gone in peace.)

23 When Ioab and all the hoſte that *was* with him, were come, they told Ioab, ſaying, Abner the ſonne of Ner came to the King, and he hath ſent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the King, and ſaid, What haſt thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee, why is it that thou haſt ſent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knoweſt Abner the ſonne of Ner, that hee came to deceiue thee, and to know thy going out and thy comming in, and to know all that thou doeſt.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, hee ſent meſſengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Siriah; but Dauid knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, * Ioab tooke him aſide in the gate to ſpeake with him ‖ quietly: and ſmote him there vnder the fift *rib*, that hee died, for the blood of * Aſahel his brother.

*1.King 2.5.
‖ Or, peaceably.
*Chap.2.23.

28 ¶ And afterward when Dauid heard it, hee ſaid, I and my kingdome *are* guiltleſſe before the LORD for euer, from the † blood of Abner the ſonne of Ner:

† Heb.bloods.

29 Let it reſt on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers houſe, and let there not † faile from the houſe of Ioab one that hath an iſſue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a ſtaffe, or that falleth on the ſword, or that lacketh bread.

† Heb.be cut off.

30 So Ioab and Abiſhai his brother ſlew Abner, becauſe hee had ſlaine their brother * Aſahel at Gibeon in the battell.

* Chap.2.23.

31 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with ſackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And King Dauid himſelfe followed the † biere.

†Heb. bed.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the King lift vp his voice, and wept at the graue of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the King lamented ouer Abner, and ſaid, Died Abner as a foole dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, ſo felleſt thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

†Heb children of iniquitie.

35 And when all the people came to cauſe Dauid to eate meate while it was yet day, Dauid ſware, ſaying, So doe God to mee, and more alſo, if I taſte bread or ought elſe, till the Sunne be downe.

36 And all the people tooke notice of it, and it † pleaſed them: as whatſoeuer the King did, pleaſed all the people.

†Heb.was good in their eyes.

37 For all the people and all Iſrael vn-

derſtood that day, that it was not of the King to ſlay Abner the ſonne of Ner.

38 And the King ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Know yee not that there is a Prince and a great man fallen this day in Iſrael?

† Heb. tender.

39 And I am this day † weake, though anointed King, and theſe men the ſonnes of Zeruiah *be* too hard for mee: the LORD ſhall reward the doer of euill according to his wickedneſſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Iſraelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechab ſlay Iſhboſheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 Dauid causeth them to be ſlaine, and Iſhboſheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls ſon heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Iſraelites were troubled.

† Heb ſecond.

2 And Sauls ſonne had two men that were captaines of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the † other Rechab, the ſonnes of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for Beeroth alſo was reckoned to Beniamin:

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were ſoiourners there vntill this day.)

4 And Ionathan Sauls ſonne, had a ſon that was lame of his feet, *and* was fiue yeeres old when the tidings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iezreel: and his nource tooke him vp, and fled: and it came to paſſe as ſhe made haſte to flee, that hee fell and became lame, and his name *was* Mephiboſheth.

5 And the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the houſe of Iſhboſheth, who lay on a bed at noone.

6 And they came thither into the midſt of the houſe, as *though* they would haue fetched wheat, and they ſmote him vnder the fift *rib*, and Rechab and Baanah his brother eſcaped.

7 For when they came into the houſe, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they ſmote him, and ſlew him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head, and gate them away thorow the plaine all night.

8 And they brought the head of Iſhboſheth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and ſaid to the King, Behold the head of Iſhboſheth the ſon of Saul, thine enemy, which ſought thy life, and the LORD hath auenged my lord the King this day of Saul, and of his ſeed.

9 ¶ And Dauid anſwered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and ſaid vnto them, *As* the LORD liueth, who hath redeemed my ſoule out of all aduerſitie,

* Chap. 1. 15.
† Heb. he was in his owne eyes as a bringer, &c.

10 When * one told me, ſaying, Behold, Saul is dead, († thinking to haue brought good tidings) I tooke hold of him, and ſlew him in Ziklag, ‖ who *thought* that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men haue ſlaine a righteous man in his owne houſe vpon his bed? Shal I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And Dauid commanded his young men, and they ſlew them, and cut off their hands and their feete, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Iſhboſheth, and buried *it* in the * ſepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

1 The Tribes come to Hebron to anoint Dauid ouer Iſrael. 4 Dauids age. 6 He taking Zion from the Iebuſites, dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram ſendeth to Dauid. 13 Eleuen ſons are borne to him in Ieruſalem. 17 Dauid directed by God, ſmiteth the Philiſtines at Baal-Perazim, 22 and againe at the Mulberry trees.

THen * came all the tribes of Iſrael to Dauid vnto Hebron, and ſpake, ſaying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy fleſh.

2 Alſo in time paſt when Saul was King ouer vs, thou *waſt hee* that leddeſt out and broughteſt in Iſrael. and the LORD ſaid to thee, * Thou ſhalt feed my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt be a captaine ouer Iſrael.

3 So all the Elders of Iſrael came to the King to Hebron, and King Dauid made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed Dauid King ouer Iſrael.

4 ¶ Dauid was thirty yeeres old when he began to reigne, *and* he reigned fourty yeres.

5 In Hebron hee reigned ouer Iudah * ſeuen yeeres, and ſixe moneths: and in Ieruſalem he reigned thirty and three yeeres ouer all Iſrael and Iudah.

6 ¶ And the King and his men went to Ieruſalem, vnto the Iebuſites, the inhabitants of the land: which ſpake vnto Dauid, ſaying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame, thou ſhalt not come in hither: ‖ Thinking, Dauid cannot come in hither.

7 Neuertheleſſe, Dauid tooke the ſtrong hold of Zion: the ſame *is* the citie of Dauid.

8 And Dauid ſaid on that day, Whoſoeuer getteth vp to the gutter, and ſmiteth the Iebuſites, and the lame, and the blinde, *that are* hated of Dauids ſoule, * *he ſhall be chiefe and Captaine:* ‖ Wherefore they ſaid, The blinde and the lame ſhall not come into the houſe.

9 So Dauid dwelt in the fort, and called it the City of Dauid, and Dauid built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And Dauid † went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hoſts was with him.

11 ¶ And * Hiram King of Tyre, ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and

hewers of stone of the Carpenters, and † Maſons: and they built Dauid an houſe.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had eſtabliſhed him king ouer Iſrael,and that hee had exalted his kingdome for his people Iſraels ſake.

Chro.3.9. 13 ¶ And * Dauid tooke him moe concubines and wiues out of Ieruſalem,after hee was come from Hebron, and there were yet ſonnes and daughters borne to Dauid.

Chro.3.5. 14 And * theſe *be* the names of thoſe that *were* born vnto him in Ieruſalem, Shammua, and Shobab,and Nathan,and Solomon:

15 Ibhar alſo, and Eliſhua, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

16 And Eliſhama,and Eliada,& Eliphalet.

Chr.11.16. 14.8. 17 ¶ * But when the Philiſtines heard that they had anointed Dauid King ouer Iſrael, all the Philiſtines came vp to ſeeke Dauid, and Dauid heard *of it*,& went down to the hold.

18 The Philiſtines alſo came and ſpread themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And Dauid enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I goe vp to the Philiſtines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doubtleſſe deliuer the Philiſtines into thine hand.

Isay 28.21. 20 And * Dauid came to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid ſmote them there, and ſaid, The LORD hath broken forth vpon mine enemies before mee, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, || Baal-Perazim.

That is, the ... of breaches.

Chro.14.12. took them. 21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men * || burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philiſtines came vp yet againe, and ſpread themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when Dauid enquired of the LORD, hee ſaid, Thou ſhalt not goe vp: *but* fetch a compaſſe behinde them, and come vpon them ouer againſt the Mulberry trees.

24 And let it bee when thou heareſt the ſound of a going in the tops of the Mulberry trees, that then thou ſhalt beſtirre thy ſelfe: for then ſhall the LORD goe out before thee, to ſmite the hoſte of the Philiſtines.

25 And Dauid did ſo, as the LORD had commanded him; and ſmote the Philiſtines from Geba, vntill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke from Kiriath-iearim on a new cart. 6 Vzzah is ſmitten at Perez-Vzzah. 9 God bleſſeth Obed Edom for the Arke. 12 Dauid bringing the Arke into Zion with ſacrifices, danceth before it, for which Michal deſpiſeth him. 17 Hee placeth it in a tabernacle with great ioy and feaſting. 20 Michal reproouing Dauid for his religious ioy, is childleſſe to her death.

AGaine, Dauid gathered together all the choſen men of Iſrael, thirty thouſand.

2 And * Dauid aroſe, and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God, || whoſe Name is called by the Name of the LORD of hoſtes, that dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims. *1 Chro.13.5,6. || Or, at which the Name euen the Name of the LORD of hosts was called vpon.

3 And they † ſet the Arke of God vpon a new cart,and brought it out of the houſe of Abinadab that *was* in || Gibeah, and Vzzah and Ahio the ſonnes of Abinadab draue the new cart. † Heb. made to ride. || Or, the hill.

4 And they brought it out of * the houſe of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, † accompanying the Arke of God: and Ahio went before the Arke. * 1.Sam.7.2. † Heb. with.

5 And Dauid, and all the houſe of Iſrael played before the LORD on all maner of *inſtruments* made of firre-wood, euen on harps and on Pſalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And * when they came to Nachons threſhing floore, Vzzah put forth his *hand* to the Arke of God, and tooke hold of it, for the oxen || ſhooke *it*. *1.Chro.13.9 || Or, ſtumbled.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Vzzah, and God ſmote him there for *his* || errour, and there hee died by the Arke of God. || Or, raſhneſſe.

8 And Dauid was diſpleaſed, becauſe the LORD had made † a breach vpon Vzzah: and hee called the name of the place, || Perez-Vzzah to this day. † Heb. broken. || That is, the breach of Vzzah.

9 And Dauid was afraid of the LORD that day, and ſaid, How ſhall the Arke of the LORD come to me?

10 So Dauid would not remoue the Arke of the LORD vnto him into the citie of Dauid: but Dauid caried it aſide into the houſe of Obed Edom, the Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the LORD continued in the houſe of Obed Edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD bleſſed Obed Edom, and all his houſhold.

12 ¶ And it was told King Dauid, ſaying, * The LORD hath bleſſed the houſe of Obed Edom, and all that *pertained* vnto him, becauſe of the Arke of God. So Dauid went and brought vp the Arke of God, from the houſe of Obed Edom, into the citie of Dauid with gladneſſe. *1.Chro.15.25.

13 And it was ſo, that when they that bare the Arke of the LORD, had gone ſixe paces, he ſacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And Dauid danced before the LORD with all *his* might, and Dauid was girded with a linnen Ephod.

15 So Dauid and all the houſe of Iſrael brought vp the Arke of the LORD with ſhouting, and with the ſound of the trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the LORD came

into the citie of Dauid, Michal Sauls daughter looked thorow a window, and ſaw King Dauid leaping and dancing before the LORD, and ſhe deſpiſed him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the Arke of the LORD, and ſet it in his place, in the middeſt of the Tabernacle that Dauid had † pitched for it; and Dauid offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

† Heb. ſtretched.

18 And aſſoone as Dauid had made an end of offering burnt offerings, and peace offerings, * he bleſſed the people in the Name of the LORD of hoſts.

* 1.Chro.16.2

19 And hee dealt among all the people, euen among the whole multitude of Iſrael, as well to the women as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of fleſh*, and a flagon *of wine*: ſo all the people departed euery one to his houſe.

20 ¶ Then Dauid returned to bleſſe his houſhold: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet Dauid, and ſaid, How glorious was the King of Iſrael to day, who vncouered himſelfe to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his ſeruants, as one of the vaine fellowes || ſhameleſly vncouereth himſelfe!

|| Or, openly.

21 And Dauid ſaid vnto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which choſe me before thy father, and before all his houſe, to appoint mee ruler ouer the people of the LORD, ouer Iſrael: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be baſe in mine owne ſight: and || of the maidſeruants which thou haſt ſpoken of, of them ſhall I be had in honour.

|| Or, of the handmaides of my ſeruants.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul, had no child vntill the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nathan firſt approuing the purpoſe of Dauid to build God an houſe, 4 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12 He promiſeth him benefits and bleſſings in his ſeed. 18 Dauids prayer and thankeſgiuing.

AND it came to paſſe * when the King ſate in his houſe, & the LORD had giuen him reſt round about from all his enemies;

* 1.Chr.17.1.

2 That the King ſaid vnto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwell in an houſe of Cedar, but the Arke of God dwelleth within curtaines.

3 And Nathan ſaid to the King, Go, doe all that is in thine heart: for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe that night, that the word of the LORD came to Nathan, ſaying;

5 Goe and tell † my ſeruant Dauid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an houſe, for me to dwelll in?

† Heb. to my ſeruant to Dauid.

6 Whereas I haue not dwelt in any houſe, ſince the time that I brought vp the children of Iſrael out of Egypt, euen to this day, but haue walked in a tent and in a Tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I haue walked with all the children of Iſrael, ſpake I a word with || any of the tribes of Iſrael, whom I commanded to feed my people Iſrael, ſaying, Why build ye not me an houſe of Cedar?

8 Now therefore, ſo ſhalt thou ſay vnto my ſeruant Dauid; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, * I tooke thee from the ſheepe-coate, † from following the ſheepe, to be ruler ouer my people, ouer Iſrael.

9 And I was with thee whitherſoeuer thou wenteſt, and haue cut off all thine enemies † out of thy ſight, and haue made thee a great name, like vnto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

10 (Moreouer, I will appoint a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and mooue no more: neither ſhall the children of wickedneſſe afflict them any more, as before time,

11 And as ſince the time that I commanded Iudges *to bee* ouer my people Iſrael, and haue cauſed thee to reſt from all thine enemies:) Alſo the LORD telleth thee, that hee will make thee an houſe.

12 ¶ And * when thy dayes bee fulfilled, and thou ſhalt ſleepe with thy fathers, I will ſet vp thy ſeed after thee, which ſhall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will eſtabliſh his kingdome.

13 *He ſhall build an houſe for my Name, and I will ſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome for euer.

14 * I will bee his Father, and hee ſhall be my ſonne: * If hee commit iniquity, I will chaſten him with the rod of men, and with the ſtripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercy ſhall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine houſe, and thy Kingdome ſhall bee eſtabliſhed for euer before thee: thy throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for euer.

17 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeake vnto Dauid.

18 ¶ Then went King Dauid in, and ſate before the LORD, and hee ſaid, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my houſe, that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a ſmall thing in thy ſight, O Lord GOD: but thou haſt ſpoken alſo of thy ſeruants houſe for a great while to come, and *is* this the † manner of man, O Lord GOD?

20 And what can Dauid ſay more vnto

thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knoweſt thy ſeruant.

21 For thy words ſake, and according to thine owne heart haſt thou done all theſe great things, to make thy ſeruant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beſide thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

23 And *what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *euen* like Iſrael, whom God went to redeeme for a people to himſelfe, and to make him a name, and to doe for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, before thy people, which thou redeemedſt to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations & their gods?

4.7.

24 For thou haſt confirmed to thy ſelfe thy people Iſrael *to bee* a people vnto thee for euer: and thou LORD, art become their God.

25 And now O LORD God, the word that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſeruant, and concerning his houſe, eſtabliſh *it* for euer, and doe as thou haſt ſaid.

26 And let thy Name bee magnified for euer, ſaying, the LORD of hoſtes *is* the God ouer Iſrael: and let the houſe of thy ſeruant Dauid be eſtabliſhed before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hoſts, God of Iſrael, haſt †reuealed to thy ſeruant, ſaying, I will build thee an houſe: therefore hath thy ſeruant found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

opened eare.

28 And now, O Lord GOD (thou art that God, and * thy words be true, and thou haſt promiſed this goodnes vnto thy ſeruant)

7.17.

29 Therefore now † let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſeruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD haſt ſpoken *it*, and with thy bleſſing let the houſe of thy ſeruant bee bleſſed for euer.

be thou & bleſſe.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Dauid ſubdueth the Philiſtines & the Moabits. 3 He ſmiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians. 9 Toi ſendeth Ioram with preſents to bleſſe him. 11 The preſents & the ſpoile Dauid dedicateth to God. 14 Hee putteth gariſons in Edom. 16 Dauids officers.*

AND * after this it came to paſſe, that Dauid ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them: and Dauid tooke || Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

Chro.18.1. pſal.60.2. the bridle mah.

2 And hee ſmote Moab, and meaſured them with a line, caſting them downe to the ground: euen with two lines meaſured hee to put to death, and with one full line to keepe aliue: and ſo the Moabites became Dauids ſeruants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ Dauid ſmote alſo Hadadezer the ſonne of Rehob, King of Zobah, as he went to recouer his border at the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke || from him a thouſand || *charets*, and ſeuen hundred horſemen, and twenty thouſand footmen: and Dauid houghed all the charet *horſes*, but reſerued of them *for* an hundred charets.

|| Or, of his.

|| As 1.Chron. 18.4.

5 And when the Syrians of Damaſcus came to ſuccour Hadadezer, king of Zobah, Dauid ſlew of the Syrians two and twentie thouſand men.

6 Then Dauid put gariſons in Syria of Damaſcus: and the Syrians became ſeruants to Dauid, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer hee went.

7 And Dauid tooke the ſhields of gold that were on the ſeruants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ieruſalem.

8 And from Betah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, King Dauid tooke exceeding much braſſe.

9 ¶ When Toi King of Hamath heard that Dauid had ſmitten all the hoſte of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi ſent Ioram his ſonne vnto King Dauid to †ſalute him, and to bleſſe him, becauſe hee had fought againſt Hadadezer, and ſmitten him: (for Hadadezer † had warres with Toi) and *Ioram* † brought with him veſſels of ſiluer, & veſſels of gold, and veſſels of braſſe;

† Heb aske him of peace.

† Heb. was a man of war: with.

† Heb in his hand were.

11 Which alſo king Dauid did dedicate vnto the LORD, with the ſiluer and gold that he had dedicate of all Nations which he ſubdued:

12 Of Syria, and Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philiſtines, and of Amalek, and of the ſpoile of Hadadezer, ſonne of Rehob, King of Zobah.

13 And Dauid gate *him* a name when he returned from † ſmiting of the Syrians in the valley of ſalt, *being* eighteene thouſand *men*.

† Heb. his ſmiting.

14 ¶ And hee put gariſons in Edom; thorowout all Edom put hee gariſons, and all they of Edom became Dauids ſeruants: and the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and Dauid executed iudgement and iuſtice vnto all his people.

16 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoſte, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud *was* || Recorder.

17 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, *were* the Prieſts, and Seraiah *was* the || Scribe.

|| Or, remembrancer, or writer of Chronicles.

|| Or, ſecretary.

18 *And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada was

* 1 Ch. 18. 17.

was *ouer* both the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and Dauids ſonnes were ‖chiefe rulers.

‖*Or, Princes.*

CHAP. IX.

1 *Dauid by Ziba ſendeth for Mephiboſheth. 7 For Ionathans ſake he entertaineth him at his table, and reſtoreth him all that was Sauls. 9 He maketh Ziba his farmour.*

AND Dauid ſayd, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindneſſe for Ionathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul, a ſeruant whoſe name was Ziba: and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the King ſaid vnto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he ſaid, Thy ſeruant *is he*.

3 And the King ſaid, Is there not yet any of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew the kindneſſe of God vnto him? And Ziba ſaid vnto the King, Ionathan hath yet a ſonne, which is *lame on his feet.

*Chap.4.4

4 And the King ſayd vnto him, Where *is* he? And Ziba ſaid vnto the King, Behold, hee *is* in the houſe of Machir the ſon of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then King Dauid ſent, and fet him out of the houſe of Machir the ſonne of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Ionathan, the ſonne of Saul, was come vnto Dauid, hee fell on his face, and did reuerence: and Dauid ſayd, Mephiboſheth! And he anſwered, Behold thy ſeruant.

7 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto him, Feare not; for I will ſurely ſhew thee kindneſſe, for Ionathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eate bread at my table continually.

8 And hee bowed himſelfe, and ſayd, What *is* thy ſeruant, that thou ſhouldeſt looke vpon ſuch a dead dog as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the King called to Ziba Sauls ſeruant, and ſaid vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy Maſters ſonne all that pertained to Saul, and to all his houſe.

10 Thou therefore and thy ſonnes, and thy ſeruants, ſhall till the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy Maſters ſonne may haue food to eate: but Mephiboſheth thy Maſters ſonne ſhall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteene ſonnes, and twenty ſeruants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba vnto the King, According to all that my lord the King hath commanded his ſeruant, ſo ſhall thy ſeruant doe: as for Mephiboſheth, *ſaid the King*, he ſhall eat at my table, as one of the Kings ſonnes.

12 And Mephiboſheth had a yong ſon, whoſe name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, *were* ſeruants vnto Mephiboſheth.

13 So Mephiboſheth dwelt in Ieruſalem: for he did eat continually at the Kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 *Dauids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, are villanouſly entreated. 6 The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abiſhai. 15 Shobach making a new ſupply of the Syrians at Helam, is ſlaine by Dauid.*

AND it came to paſſe after this, that the *king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

*1.Chro.1

2 Then ſaid Dauid, I wil ſhew kindneſſe vnto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, as his father ſhewed kindneſſe vnto me. And Dauid ſent to comfort him by the hand of his ſeruants, for his father: & Dauids ſeruants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the Princes of the children of Ammon ſaid vnto Hanun their lord, †Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doth honour thy father, that hee hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Hath not Dauid rather ſent his ſeruants vnto thee, to ſearch the citie, and to ſpie it out, and to ouerthrow it?

†*Heb. in thine eyes doth Dauid?*

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued off the one halfe of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *euen* to their buttockes, and ſent them away.

5 When they told *it* vnto Dauid, hee ſent to meet them, becauſe the men were greatly aſhamed: and the King ſayd, Tarry at Iericho vntill your beards be growen, *and* then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they ſtanke before Dauid, the children of Ammon ſent, and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thouſand footmen, and of king Maacah, a thouſand men, and of Iſhtob, twelue thouſand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, he ſent Ioab, and all the hoſte of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba and of Rehob, and Iſhtob, and Maacah *were* by themſelues in the field.

9 When Ioab ſaw that the front of the battell was againſt him before and behind, he choſe of all the choice men of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

10 And the reſt of the people hee deliuered into the hand of Abiſhai his brother, that he might put them in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

11 And hee ſaid, If the Syrians bee too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, then I will come and helpe thee.

12 Bee of good courage, and let vs play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD doe that which ſeemeth him good.

13 And Ioab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, vnto the battell againſt the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they alſo before Abiſhai, and entred into the city: ſo Ioab returned from the children of Ammon and came to Ieruſalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw that they were ſmitten before Iſrael, they gathered themſelues together.

16 And Hadarezer ſent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the riuer, and they came to Helam, and Shobach the captaine of the hoſte of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told Dauid, hee gathered all Iſrael together, and paſſed ouer Iordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians ſet themſelues in aray againſt Dauid, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Iſrael, and Dauid ſlew *the men* of ſeuen hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourty thouſand horſemen, and ſmote Shobach the captaine of their hoſte, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were ſeruants to Hadarezer ſaw that they were ſmitten before Iſrael, they made peace with Iſrael, and ſerued them: ſo the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 While Ioab beſieged Rabbah, Dauid committeth adultery With Bathſheba. 6 Vriah ſent for by Dauid to couer the adultery, would not go home neither ſober nor drunken: 14 He carrieth to Ioab the letter of his death. 18 Ioab ſendeth the newes thereof to Dauid. 26 Dauid taketh Bathſheba to wife.

AND it came to paſſe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time when Kings goe foorth *to battell*, that * Dauid ſent Ioab and his ſeruants with him, and all Iſrael, and they deſtroyed the children of Ammon, and beſieged Rabbah: But Dauid tarried ſtill at Ieruſalem.

† Heb. at the returne of the yeere.
* 1. Chro. 20. 1

2 ¶ And it came to paſſe in an euening tide, that Dauid aroſe from off his bed, and walked vpon the roofe of the Kings houſe: and from the roofe he ſaw a woman waſhing her ſelfe, and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

3 And Dauid ſent and enquired after the woman: and one ſayd, Is not this Bathſheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Vriah the Hittite?

4 And Dauid ſent meſſengers, and tooke her, and ſhe came in vnto him, and he lay with her, (‖ for ſhe was * purified from her vncleannes) and ſhe returned vnto her houſe.

‖ Or, and when ſhe had purified her ſelfe, &c ſhe returned.
* Leuit. 15. 19 and 18. 19.

5 And the woman conceiued, and ſent and told Dauid, and ſaid, I am with child.

6 ¶ And Dauid ſent to Ioab, *ſaying*, Send me Vriah the Hittite, and Ioab ſent Vriah to Dauid.

7 And when Vriah was come vnto him, Dauid demanded of him † how Ioab did, and how the people did, and how the warre proſpered.

† Heb of the peace of, &c.

8 And Dauid ſaid to Vriah, Goe downe to thy houſe, and waſh thy feete: and Vriah departed out of the kings houſe, and there † followed him a meſſe *of meat* from the king.

† Heb went out after him.

9 But Vriah ſlept at the doore of the kings houſe, with all the ſeruants of his lord, and went not downe to his houſe.

10 And when they had told Dauid, ſaying, Vriah went not downe vnto his houſe, Dauid ſaid vnto Vriah, Cameſt thou not from thy iourney? why *then* diddeſt thou not goe downe vnto thine houſe?

11 And Vriah ſaid vnto Dauid, The Arke, and Iſrael, and Iudah abide in tents, and my lord Ioab, and the ſeruants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; ſhall I then goe into mine houſe, to eate and to drinke, and to lie with my wife? As thou liueſt, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not doe this thing.

12 And Dauid ſaid to Vriah, Tary here to day alſo, and to morrow, I will let thee depart. So Vriah abode in Ieruſalem, that day and the morrow.

13 And when Dauid had called him, hee did eat and drinke before him, and hee made him drunke, and at euen hee went out to lie on his bed with the ſeruants of his lord, but went not downe to his houſe.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning that Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab, and ſent *it* by the hand of Vriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter ſaying, Set ye Vriah in the forefront of the † hotteſt battell, aud retire ye † from him that he may be ſmitten, and die.

† Heb ſtrong.
† Heb from after him.

16 And it came to paſſe when Ioab obſerued the citie, that hee aſſigned Vriah vnto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out and fought with Ioab: and there fell ſome of the people of the ſeruants of Dauid, and Vriah the Hittite died alſo.

18 ¶ Then Ioab ſent, and told Dauid all the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the meſſenger, ſaying, When thou haſt made an end of telling the matters of the warre vnto the King:

20 And if ſo bee that the kings wrath

ariſe, and he ſay vnto thee, Wherefore approched yee ſo nigh vnto the city when yee did fight? Knew yee not that they would ſhoot from the wall?

*Iud. 9.53.

21 Who ſmote *Abimelech the ſonne of Ierubeſheth? Did not a woman caſt a peice of a milſtone vpon him from the wall that he died in Thebez? Why went yee nigh the wall? Then ſay thou, Thy ſeruant Vriah the Hittite is dead alſo.

22 ¶ So the meſſenger went, and came and ſhewed Dauid all that Ioab had ſent him for.

23 And the meſſenger ſaid vnto Dauid, Surely the men preuailed againſt vs, and came out vnto vs into the field, and we were vpon them euen vnto the entring of the gate

24 And the ſhooters ſhot from off the wall vpon thy ſeruants, and ſome of the Kings ſeruants be dead, and thy ſeruant Vriah the Hittite is dead alſo.

25 Then Dauid ſaid vnto the meſſenger, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto Ioab, Let not this thing †diſpleaſe thee: for the ſword deuoureth † one as well as another: make thy battell more ſtrong againſt the city, and ouerthrow it; and encourage thou him.

†Heb. be euill in thine eyes.
†Heb. ſo and ſuch.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Vriah heard that Vriah her huſband was dead, ſhee mourned for her huſband.

27 And when the mourning was paſt, Dauid ſent, and fet her to his houſe, and ſhee became his wife, and bare him a ſonne: but the thing that Dauid had done, † diſpleaſed the LORD.

†Heb. was euill in the eyes of.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Nathans parable of the Ewe-lambe, cauſeth Dauid to be his owne Iudge.* 7 *Dauid, reprooued by Nathan, confeſſeth his ſinne, and is pardoned.* 15 *Dauid mourneth and prayeth for the child while it liued.* 24 *Salomon is borne and named Iedidiah.* 26 *Dauid taketh Rabbah, and tortureth the people thereof.*

AND the LORD ſent Nathan vnto Dauid: and hee came vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flockes and herds.

3 But the poore *man* had nothing ſaue one little Ewe-lambe, which he had bought and nouriſhed vp and it grew vp together with him, and with his children; it did eate of his owne † meat, and dranke of his owne cup, and lay in his boſome, and was vnto him as a daughter.

†Heb. morſell.

4 And there came a traueller vnto the rich man, and hee ſpared to take of his owne flocke, and of his owne heard, to dreſſe for the wayfaring man that was come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans lambe, and dreſſed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dauids anger was greatly kindled againſt the man, and he ſaid to Nathan, As the LORD liueth, the man that hath done this thing, || ſhall ſurely die.

|| Or, is
to die.

6 And he ſhall reſtore the lambe *foure-fold, becauſe he did this thing, and becauſe he had no pitie.

*Exod.22

7 ¶ And Nathan ſaid to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I * anointed thee King ouer Iſrael, and I deliuered thee out of the hand of Saul,

*1.Sam.16

8 And I gaue thee thy maſters houſe, and thy maſters wiues into thy boſome, and gaue thee the houſe of Iſrael and of Iudah, and if that had beene too little, I would moreouer haue giuen vnto thee ſuch and ſuch things.

9 Wherefore haſt thou deſpiſed the commandement of the LORD, to doe euill in his ſight? thou haſt killed Vriah the Hittite with the ſword, and haſt taken his wife to bee thy wife, and haſt ſlaine him with the ſword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the ſword ſhall neuer depart from thine houſe, becauſe thou haſt deſpiſed me, and haſt taken the wife of Vriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will raiſe vp euill againſt thee out of thine owne houſe, and I will * take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue *them* vnto thy neigbour, and hee ſhall lie with thy wiues in the ſight of this Sunne.

*Deut 28,3
Chap.16.22

12 For thou didſt *it* ſecretly: but I will doe this thing before all Iſrael, and before the Sunne.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto Nathan, * I haue ſinned againſt the LORD. And Nathan ſaid vnto Dauid, The LORD alſo hath put away thy ſinne, thou ſhalt not die.

*Ecclus.47

14 Howbeit, becauſe by this deede thou haſt giuen great occaſion to the enemies of the LORD to blaſpheme, the child alſo that is borne vnto thee, ſhall ſurely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed vnto his houſe: and the LORD ſtrake the child that Vriahs wife bare vnto Dauid, and it was very ſicke.

16 Dauid therefore beſought God for the child, and Dauid † faſted, and went in and lay all night vpon the earth.

†Heb. faſted
faſt.

17 And the Elders of his houſe aroſe, *and went* to him, to raiſe him vp from the earth: but hee would not, neither did hee eate bread with them.

18 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that the childe died: and the ſeruants of Dauid feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they ſaid, Behold, while the childe was yet aliue, wee ſpake vnto him, and hee would not hearken vnto our voyce: how

will he then † vexe himſelfe, if wee tell him that the childe is dead?

[illegible] *doe hurt.*

19 But when Dauid ſaw that his ſeruants whiſpered, Dauid perceiued that the childe was dead: therefore Dauid ſayd vnto his ſeruants, Is the childe dead? And they ſaid, Hee is dead.

20 Then Dauid aroſe from the earth, and waſhed, and anointed *himſelfe*, and changed his apparell, and came into the houſe of the Lord, and worſhipped: then he came to his owne houſe, and when he required, they ſet bread before him, and he did eate.

21 Then ſaid his ſeruants vnto him, What thing *is* this that thou haſt done? thou didſt faſt and weepe for the childe while it was aliue, but when the childe was dead, thou didſt riſe and eate bread.

22 And he ſaid, While the childe was yet aliue, I faſted and wept: for I ſayd, Who can tell *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the childe may liue?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore ſhould I faſt? Can I bring him backe againe? I ſhall goe to him, but he ſhall not returne to me.

24 ¶ And Dauid comforted Bathſheba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her: and * ſhe bare a ſonne, and he called his name Solomon, and the Lord loued him.

*Matt. 1.6.

25 And hee ſent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and * hee called his name ‖ Iedidiah, becauſe of the Lord.

*1. Chron. 22.9.

‖ *That is, Beloued of the Lord.*

26 ¶ And Ioab fought againſt Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the royall citie.

27 And Ioab ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and ſayd, I haue fought againſt Rabbah, and haue taken the citie of waters.

28 Now therefore, gather the reſt of the people together, and encampe againſt the citie, and take it: leſt I take the citie, and † it be called after my name.

†*Heb. my name be called vpon it.*

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought againſt it, and tooke it.

30 * And hee tooke their Kings crowne from off his head (the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold, with the precious ſtones) and it was *ſet* on Dauids head, & hee brought foorth the ſpoyle of the citie † in great abundance.

*1. Chron. 20.2.

†*Heb very great.*

31 And hee brought foorth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* vnder Sawes, and vnder Harrowes of yron, and vnder Axes of yron, and made them paſſe thorow the bricke kilne: and thus did hee vnto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So Dauid and all the people returned vnto Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Amnon louing Tamar, by Ionadabs counſell faining himſelfe ſicke, rauiſheth her: 15 He hateth her, and ſhamefully turneth her away. 19 Abſalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpoſe. 23 At a ſheepe-ſhearing, among all the Kings ſonnes, he killeth Amnon: 30 Dauid grieuing at the newes is comforted by Ionadab. 37 Abſalom fleeth to Talmai at Geſhur.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom the ſonne of Dauid had a fayre ſiſter, whoſe name *was* Tamar: and Amnon the ſonne of Dauid loued her.

2 And Amnon was ſo vexed, that hee fell ſicke for his ſiſter Tamar: for ſhee was a virgin: and † Amnon thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her.

†*Heb it was maruellous or hidden in the eyes of Amnon.*

3 But Amnon had a friend, whoſe name *was* Ionadab, the ſonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother: and Ionadab *was* a very ſubtill man.

4 And hee ſayd vnto him, Why *art* thou being the Kings ſonne, † leane † from day to day? Wilt thou not tell mee? And Amnon ſaid vnto him, I loue Tamar, my brother Abſaloms ſiſter.

†*Heb thinne.*

†*Heb. morning by morning.*

5 And Ionadab ſayd vnto him, Lay thee downe on thy bed, and make thy ſelfe ſicke: and when thy father commeth to ſee thee, ſay vnto him, I pray thee, let my ſiſter Tamar come, and giue mee meate, and dreſſe the meate in my ſight, that I may ſee *it*, and eate *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay downe, and made himſelfe ſicke: and when the King was come to ſee him, Amnon ſayd vnto the King, I pray thee, let Tamar my ſiſter come, and make mee a couple of cakes in my ſight, that I may eate at her hand.

7 Then Dauid ſent home to Tamar, ſaying, Goe now to thy brother Amnons houſe, and dreſſe him meate.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons houſe (and he was laid downe) and ſhee tooke ‖ floure, and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his ſight, and did bake the cakes.

‖*Or, paſte.*

9 And ſhe tooke a pan, and powred *them* out before him, but he refuſed to eate: and Amnon ſayd, Haue out all men from mee: and they went out euery man from him.

10 And Amnon ſayd vnto Tamar, Bring the meate into the chamber, that I may eate of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which ſhe had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when ſhe had brought *them* vnto him to eate, hee tooke hold of her, and ſaid vnto her, Come lie with me, my ſiſter.

12 And ſhe anſwered him, Nay, my brother, doe not † force mee: for * † no ſuch thing ought to bee done in Iſrael; doe not thou this folly.

†*Heb. humble mee.*

*Leuit. 18. 9.

†*Heb. it ought not ſo to be done.*

13 And I, whither ſhall I cauſe my ſhame to goe? and as for thee, thou ſhalt be as one of the fooles in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, ſpeake vnto the King: for hee will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, hee would not hearken vnto her voyce: but being ſtronger then ſhe, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her †exceedingly, ſo that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the loue wherewith hee had loued her: And Amnon ſaid vnto her, Ariſe, be gone.

† *Heb. with great hatred greatly.*

16 And ſhee ſaid vnto him, There is no cauſe: this euill in ſending me away is greater then the other that thou didſt vnto mee: But he would not hearken vnto her.

17 Then he called his ſeruant, that miniſtred vnto him, and ſaid, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And ſhee had a garment of diuers colours vpon her: for with ſuch robes were the Kings daughters that were virgins, appareled. Then his ſeruant brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put aſhes on her head, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and layd her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Abſalom her brother ſayd vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother beene with thee? But hold now thy peace, my ſiſter: he is thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † deſolate in her brother Abſaloms houſe.

† *Heb. ſet not thine heart.*
† *Heb. and deſolate.*

21 ¶ But when King Dauid heard of all theſe things, he was very wroth.

22 And Abſalom ſpake vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Abſalom hated Amnon, becauſe he had forced his ſiſter Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after two full yeeres, that Abſalom had ſheepe-ſhearers in Baal-Hazor, which *is* beſide Ephraim: and Abſalom inuited all the Kings ſonnes.

24 And Abſalom came to the King, and ſayd, Behold now, thy ſeruant hath ſheepeſhearers, Let the King, I beſeech thee, and his ſeruants goe with thy ſeruant.

25 And the King ſaid to Abſalom, Nay, my ſonne, let vs not all now goe, leſt we bee chargeable vnto thee. And hee preſſed him: howbeit he would not goe, but bleſſed him.

26 Then ſayd Abſalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with vs. And the King ſayd vnto him, Why ſhould hee goe with thee?

27 But Abſalom preſſed him, that hee let Amnon and all the Kings ſonnes goe with him.

28 ¶ Now Abſalom had commanded his ſeruants, ſaying, Marke yee now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I ſay vnto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, feare not: || haue not I commanded you? be couragious, and be † valiant.

|| *Or,*
not, ſ
command
you?
† *Heb. ſon*
valour.
† *Heb.*

29 And the ſeruants of Abſalom did vnto Amnon as Abſalom had commanded: then all the Kings ſonnes aroſe, and euery man † gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were in the way, that tidings came to Dauid, ſaying, Abſalom hath ſlaine all the Kings ſonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the King aroſe, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his ſeruants ſtood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadab the ſonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother, anſwered and ſayd, Let not my lord ſuppoſe that they haue ſlaine all the yong men the Kings ſonnes; for Amnon onely is dead: for by the † appointment of Abſalom this hath beene || determined, from the day that hee forced his ſiſter Tamar.

† *Heb.*
|| *Or, ſet*

33 Now therefore let not my lord the King take the thing to his heart, to thinke that all the Kings ſonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Abſalom fled: and the yong man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill ſide behinde him.

35 And Ionadab ſaid vnto the King, Behold, the Kings ſonnes come: † as thy ſeruant ſaid, ſo it is.

† *Heb.*
to the wo
thy ſeruant.

36 And it came to paſſe aſſoone as hee had made an end of ſpeaking, that behold, the Kings ſonnes came, and lift vp their voice and wept: and the King alſo and all his ſeruants wept † very ſore.

† *Heb. with*
great
greatly.

37 ¶ But Abſalom fled, and went to Talmai the ſonne of || Ammihud King of Geſhur: and *Dauid* mourned for his ſonne euery day.

|| *Or,*
hur.

38 So Abſalom fled, and went to Geſhur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And *the ſoule of* King Dauid || longed to goe foorth vnto Abſalom: for hee was comforted concerning Amnon, ſeeing hee was dead.

|| *Or,*
ſu med.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ioab, ſuborning a widow of Tekoah by a parable to incline the Kings heart to fetch home Abſalom, bringeth him to Ieruſalem. 25 Abſaloms beauty, haire, and children. 28 After two yeeres, Abſalom by Ioab is brought into the Kings preſence.

NOw Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah perceiued that the Kings heart *was* toward Abſalom.

2 And Ioab ſent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wiſe woman, and ſaid vnto her, I pray thee faine thy ſelfe to bee a mourner, and put on new mourning apparel,& anoint not thy ſelfe with oyle, but bee as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the King, and ſpeake on this maner vnto him: So Ioab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah ſpake to the King, ſhe fell on her face to the ground, and did obeyſance, and ſaid, † Helpe, O King.

† Hebr. ſaue.

5 And the King ſaid vnto her, What aileth thee? And ſhe anſwered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two ſonnes, and they two ſtroue together in the field, and there was † none to part them, but the one ſmote the other, and ſlew him.

† Heb. no deliuerer betweene them.

7 And behold, the whole family is riſen againſt thine handmaid, and they ſaid, Deliuer him that ſmote his brother, that wee may kill him, for the life of his brother whō he ſlew, and we will deſtroy the heire alſo: and ſo they ſhall quench my coale which is left and ſhall not leaue to my husband *neither* name nor remainder † vpon the earth.

† Hebr. vpon the face of the earth.

8 And the king ſaid vnto the woman, Goe to thine houſe, and I will giue charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah ſaid vnto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity *bee* on mee, and on my fathers houſe: and the king and his throne *be* guiltleſſe.

10 And the king ſaid, Whoſoeuer ſaith *ought* vnto thee, Bring him to mee, and he ſhall not touch thee any more.

11 Then ſaid ſhe, I pray thee, let the king remember the Lord thy God, † that thou wouldeſt not ſuffer the reuengers of blood to deſtroy any more, leſt they deſtroy my ſonne. And he ſaid, As the Lord liueth, there ſhall not one haire of thy ſonne fall to the earth.

† Hebr. that the reuenger of blood doe not multiply to deſtroy.

12 Then the woman ſaid, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, ſpeake one word vnto my lord the king. And he ſaid, Say on.

13 And the woman ſaid, Wherefore then haſt thou ſought ſuch a thing againſt the people of God? For the king doeth ſpeake this thing, as one which is faultie, in that the king doeth not fetch home againe his baniſhed.

14 For we muſt needs die, and are as water ſpilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered vp againe: ‖ neither doeth God reſpect any perſon, yet doeth he deuiſe meanes, that his baniſhed be not expelled from him.

‖ Or, becauſe God hath not taken away his life, he hath alſo deuiſed meanes, &c.

15 Now therefore that I am come to ſpeake of this thing vnto my lord the king, *it is* becauſe the people hath made me afraid: and thy handmaid ſaid, I will not ſpeake vnto the king; it may be that the king will performe the requeſt of his handmaid.

16 For the king will heare, to deliuer his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* deſtroy me and my ſonne together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid ſaid, The word of my lord the king ſhall now bee † comfortable: for as an Angell of God, ſo *is* my lord the king † to diſcerne good and bad: therefore the Lord thy God will be with thee.

† Hebr. for reſt.

† Heb. to heare.

18 Then the king anſwered and ſaid vnto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I ſhall aske thee. And the woman ſaid, Let my lord the king now ſpeake.

19 And the king ſaid, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? And the Woman anſwered, and ſaid, As thy ſoule liueth, my lord the king, none can turne to the right hand or to the left, from ought that my lord the king hath ſpoken: for thy ſeruant Ioab he bad me, and hee put all theſe words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this forme of ſpeech hath thy ſeruant Ioab done this thing: and my lord *is* wiſe, according to the wiſdome of an Angell of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king ſaid vnto Ioab, Behold now, I haue done this thing: goe therefore, bring the young man Abſalom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himſelfe, and † thanked the King: and Ioab ſaid, To day thy ſeruant knoweth, that I haue found grace in thy ſight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the requeſt of ‖ his ſeruant.

† Hebr. bleſſed.

‖ Or, thy.

23 So Ioab aroſe and went to Geſhur, and brought Abſalom to Ieruſalem.

24 And the king ſaid, Let him turne to his owne houſe, and let him not ſee my face. So Abſalom returned to his owne houſe, and ſaw not the Kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Iſrael there was none to be ſo much praiſed as Abſalom for his beauty: frō the ſole of his foot euen to the crown of his head, there was no blemiſh in him.

† Heb. And as Abſalom there was not a beautifull man in all Iſrael to praiſe greatly.

26 And when hee polled his head, (for it was at euery yeeres end that he polled it: becauſe *the haire* was heauy on him, therefore he polled it) hee weighed the haire of his head at two hundred ſhekels, after the kings weight.

27 And vnto Abſalom there were borne three ſonnes and one daughter, whoſe name *was* Tamar: ſhee was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Abſalom dwelt full two yeeres in Ieruſalem, and ſaw not the Kings face.

29 Therefore Abſalom ſent for Ioab, to haue ſent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when hee ſent againe the ſecond time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he ſaid vnto his ſeruants, See, Ioabs field is † neere mine, and he hath barley there: goe and ſet it on fire: and Abſaloms ſeruants ſet the field on fire?

†Hebr. neere my place.

31 Then Ioab aroſe and came to Abſalom vnto his houſe, & ſaid vnto him, Wherefore haue thy ſeruants ſet my field on fire?

32 And Abſalom anſwered Ioab, Behold, I ſent vnto thee, ſaying, Come hither, that I may ſend thee to the King to ſay, Wherefore am I come from Geſhur? It had beene good for mee *to haue beene* there ſtill: now therefore let me ſee the kings face: and if there bee any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Ioab came to the King, and told him: and when he had called for Abſalom, he came to the king, and bowed himſelfe on his face to the ground before the King, and the King kiſſed Abſalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Abſalom by faire ſpeeches and courteſies, ſtealeth the hearts of Iſrael. Under pretence of a vow, hee obteineth leaue to goe to Hebron.* 10 *Hee maketh there a great conſpiracie.* 13 *Dauid vpon the newes fleeth from Ieruſalem.* 19 *Ittai would not leaue him.* 24 *Zadok and Abiathar are ſent backe with the Arke.* 30 *Dauid and his company goe vp mount Oliuet weeping.* 31 *He curſeth Achitophels counſell.* 32 *Huſhai is ſent backe with inſtructions.*

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom prepared him charets, and horſes, and fifty men to runne before him.

2 And Abſalom roſe vp early, and ſtood beſide the way of the gate: and it was ſo, that when any man that had a controuerſie † came to the King for iudgement, then Abſalom called vnto him, and ſaid, Of what city *art* thou? and he ſaid, Thy ſeruant *is* of one of the tribes of Iſrael.

†Heb. to come.

3 And Abſalom ſaid vnto him, See thy matters *are* good and right, but there is ‖ no man *deputed* of the King to heare thee.

‖Or, none will heare you from the king downeward.

4 Abſalom ſaid moreouer, Oh that I were made Iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any ſuit or cauſe, might come vnto me, and I would doe him iuſtice.

5 And it was ſo, that when any man came nigh to him to doe him obeyſance, hee put forth his hand, and tooke him & kiſſed him.

6 And on this manner did Abſalom to all Iſrael that came to the King for iudgement: ſo Abſalom ſtole the hearts of the men of Iſrael.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after forty yeres, that Abſalom ſaid to the King, I pray thee let mee goe and pay my vow which I haue vowed vnto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy ſeruant vowed a vow while I abode at Geſhur in Syria, ſaying, If the LORD ſhall bring me againe indeed to Ieruſalem, then I will ſerue the LORD.

9 And the King ſaid vnto him, Goe in peace. So he roſe and went to Hebrom.

10 ¶ But Abſalom ſent ſpies thorowout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſoone as yee heare the ſound of the trumpet, then ye ſhall ſay, Abſalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Abſalom went two hundred men out of Ieruſalem, that were called, and they went in their ſimplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Abſalom ſent for Achitophel the Gilonite, Dauids counſeller from his city, *euen* from Giloh, while he offered ſacrifices: and the conſpiracie was ſtrong, for the people increaſed continually with Abſalom.

13 ¶ And there came a meſſenger to Dauid, ſaying, The hearts of the men of Iſrael are after Abſalom.

14 And Dauid ſaid vnto all his ſeruants that *were* with him at Ieruſalem, Ariſe, and let vs flee; for wee ſhall not *elſe* eſcape from Abſalom: make ſpeed to depart, leſt he ouertake vs ſuddenly, and † bring euill vpon vs, & ſmite the city with the edge of the ſword.

†Heb. th

15 And the Kings ſeruants ſaid vnto the King, Behold thy ſeruants *are ready to doe* whatſoeuer my lord the King ſhall † appoint.

†Heb.

16 And the King went foorth, and all his houſhold † after him: and the King left ten women which were concubines, to keepe the houſe.

†Heb. at
feete.

17 And the King went forth, and all the people after him, and taried in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his ſeruants paſſed on beſide him; and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, ſixe hundred men which came after him from Gath, paſſed on before the King.

19 ¶ Then ſaid the King to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goeſt thou alſo with vs? Returne to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou art a ſtranger, and alſo an exile.

20 Whereas thou cameſt *but* yeſterday, ſhould I this day † make thee goe vp and downe with vs? Seeing I goe whither I may, returne thou, and take backe thy brethren: mercy and trueth *be* with thee.

†Hebr. ma
thee wand
going.

21 And Ittai anſwered the king, and ſaid, As the LORD liueth, and as my lord the king liueth, ſurely in what place my lord the king ſhall be, whether in death or life, euen there alſo will thy ſeruant be.

22 And Dauid ſaid to Ittai, Goe, and

paſſe ouer. And Ittai the Gittite paſſed ouer,and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loud voice,and all the people paſſed ouer: the king alſo himſelfe paſſed ouer the brooke ‖ Kidron, and all the people paſſed ouer, toward the way of the wilderneſſe.

‖ *Called Ioh. 18.1. Cedron.*

24 ¶ And loe,Zadok alſo,and all the Leuites *were* with him,bearing the Arke of the Couenant of God, and they ſet downe the Arke of God,and Abiathar went vp,vntill all the people had done paſſing out of the citie.

25 And the King ſaid vnto Zadok,Carry backe the Arke of God into the citie: if I ſhall find fauour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me againe, and ſhew mee *both* it,and his habitation.

26 But if he thus ſay,I haue no delight in thee: behold,here am I,let him doe to mee, as ſeemeth good *vnto him*.

27 The King ſaid alſo vnto Zadok the Prieſt, * Art not thou a Seer? Returne into the citie in peace, and your two ſonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy ſonne, and Ionathan the ſonne of Abiathar.

*1.Sam.9.9.

28 See,I will tary in the plaine of the wilderneſſe,vntill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar caried the Arke of God againe to Ieruſalem; and they taried there.

30 ¶ And Dauid went vp by the aſcent of *mount* Oliuet, † and wept as he went vp,and had his head couered, and he went barefoot, and all the people that *was* with him, couered euery man his head, and they went vp, weeping as they went vp.

† *Heb going vp and weeping.*

31 ¶ And *one* told Dauid,ſaying,Ahithophel *is* among the conſpiratours with Abſalom. And Dauid ſaid, O LORD, I pray thee, turne the counſell of Ahithophel into fooliſhneſſe.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe,that *when* Dauid was come to the top *of the mount*,where he worſhipped God,behold,Huſhai the Archite came to meete him, with his coat rent, and earth vpon his head:

33 Vnto whom Dauid ſaid,If thou paſſeſt on with me,then thou ſhalt be a burden vnto me.

34 But if thou returne to the citie, and ſay vnto Abſalom, I will bee thy ſeruant,O King: *as* I *haue beene* thy fathers ſeruant hitherto, ſo will I now alſo bee thy ſeruant: then mayeſt thou for me defeat the counſell of Ahithophel.

35 And *haſt thou* not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the Prieſts? therefore it ſhall bee, that what thing ſoeuer thou ſhalt heare out of the kings houſe, thou ſhalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar the Prieſts.

36 Behold, *they haue* there with them their two ſonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks *ſonne*, and Ionathan Abiathars *ſonne*: and by them ye ſhall ſend vnto me euery thing that ye can heare.

37 So Huſhai Dauids friend came into the citie,and Abſalom came into Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by preſents and falſe ſuggeſtion,obtaineth his maſters inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curſeth Dauid. 9 Dauid with patience abſtaineth and reſtraineth others from reuenge. 15 Huſhai inſinuateth himſelfe into Abſaloms counſell. 20 Ahithophels counſell.

AND when Dauid was a little paſt the top *of the hill*,behold,Ziba the ſeruant of Mephiboſheth met him with a couple of aſſes ſadled, and vpon them two hundred *loaues* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raiſins,and an hundred of Summer fruit, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the King ſaid vnto Ziba, What meaneſt thou by theſe? And Ziba ſaid, The aſſes bee for the Kings houſhold to ride on, and the bread and ſummer fruit for the yong men to eat,and the wine,that ſuch as be faint in the wilderneſſe may drinke.

3 And the King ſaid, And where is thy maſters ſonne? And Ziba ſaid vnto the king, Behold,he abideth at Ieruſalem: for he ſaid, To day ſhall the houſe of Iſrael reſtore mee the kingdome of my father.

4 Then ſaid the King to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertaineth vnto Mephiboſheth. And Ziba ſaid, † I humbly beſeech thee *that* I may finde grace in thy ſight, my lord,O king.

† *Heb. I doe obeyſance.*

5 ¶ And when king Dauid came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the houſe of Saul, whoſe name was Shimei the ſonne of Gera: ‖ hee came forth and curſed ſtill as he came.

‖ *Or, hee ſtill came forth and curſed.*

6 And he caſt ſtones at Dauid, and at all the ſeruants of king Dauid: and all the people,and all the mighty men were on his right hand,and on his left.

7 And thus ſaid Shimei when he curſed, Come out,come out thou † bloody man,and thou man of Belial.

† *Heb. man of blood.*

8 The LORD hath returned vpon thee all the blood of the houſe of Saul, in whoſe ſtead thou haſt reigned, and the LORD hath deliuered the Kingdome into the hand of Abſalom thy ſonne: and † behold, thou *art taken* to thy miſchiefe, becauſe thou *art* a bloody man.

† *Heb. behold thee in thy euill.*

9 ¶ Then ſaid Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah vnto the King, Why ſhould this * dead dog curſe my lord the king? let me goe ouer, I pray thee,and take off his head.

*1.Sam.24.15 chap.3.8.

10 And the king ſaid, What haue I to doe

with you, yee ſonnes of Zeruiah? So let him curſe, becauſe the LORD hath ſaid vnto him, Curſe Dauid. Who ſhall then ſay, Wherefore haſt thou done ſo?

11 And Dauid ſaid to Abiſhai, and to all his ſeruants, Behold, my ſonne, which came foorth of my bowels, ſeeketh my life: how much more now *may* this Beniamite *doe it?* Let him alone, and let him curſe: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will looke on mine ‖ affliction, and that the LORD will requite good for his curſing this day.

‖Or, teares. Heb. eye.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hills ſide ouer againſt him, and curſed as hee went, and threw ſtones at him, and † caſt duſt.

†Heb. duſted him with duſt.

14 And the King, and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreſhed themſelues there.

15 ¶ And Abſalom and all the people the men of Iſrael, came to Ieruſalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to paſſe when Huſhai the Archite, Dauids friend, was come vnto Abſalom, that Huſhai ſaid vnto Abſalom, †God ſaue the King, God ſaue the King.

†Heb. Let the King liue.

17 And Abſalom ſaid to Huſhai, *Is* this thy kindneſſe to thy friend? Why wenteſt thou not with thy friend?

18 And Huſhai ſaid vnto Abſalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people, and all the men of Iſrael chuſe, his wil I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And againe, whom ſhould I ſerue? ſhould I not *ſerue* in the preſence of his ſon? as I haue ſerued in thy fathers preſence, ſo will I be in thy preſence.

20 ¶ Then ſaid Abſalom to Ahithophel, Giue counſell among you what we ſhall doe.

21 And Ahithophel ſaid vnto Abſalom, Goe in vnto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keepe the houſe, and all Iſrael ſhall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then ſhall the hands of all that are with thee be ſtrong.

22 So they ſpread Abſalom a tent vpon the top of the houſe, and Abſalom went in vnto his fathers concubines, in the ſight of all Iſrael.

23 And the counſell of Ahithophel which he counſelled in thoſe dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the † oracle of God: ſo *was* all the counſell of Ahithophel, both with Dauid and with Abſalom.

†Heb. word.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Ahithophels counſell is ouerthrowen by Huſhais, according to Gods appointment. 15 Secret intelligence is ſent vnto Dauid. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himſelfe. 25 Amaſa is made captaine. 27 Dauid at Mahanaim is furniſhed with prouiſion.

MOreouer, Ahithophel ſaid vnto Abſalom, Let me now chooſe out twelue thouſand men, and I will ariſe and purſue after Dauid this night.

2 And I will come vpon him while he is weary and weake handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him ſhall flee, and I will ſmite the King onely.

3 And I will bring backe all the people vnto thee: the man whō thou ſeekeſt, *is* as if all returned: *ſo* all the people ſhalbe in peace.

4 And the ſaying † pleaſed Abſalom well, and all the Elders of Iſrael.

†Heb. was in the eyes, &c.

5 Then ſaid Abſalom, Call now Huſhai the Archite alſo, and let vs heare likewiſe † what he ſaith.

†Heb. what in his mouth.

6 And when Huſhai was come to Abſalom, Abſalom ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Ahithophel hath ſpoken after this manner: ſhall we doe after his †ſaying? if not: ſpeake thou.

†Heb. word.

7 And Huſhai ſaid vnto Abſalom, The counſell that Ahithophel hath † giuen, *is* not good at this time.

†Heb. counſelled.

8 For, (ſaid Huſhai) thou knoweſt thy father and his men, that they *be* mighty men, and they *be* † chafed in their minds, as a beare robbed of her whelpes in the field: and thy father *is* a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

†Heb. bitter of ſoule.

9 Behold, he is hid now in ſome pit, or in ſome *other* place: and it will come to paſſe, when ſome of them be † ouerthrowen at the firſt, that whoſoeuer heareth it, will ſay, There is a ſlaughter among the people that follow Abſalom.

†Heb fallen.

10 And he alſo *that is* valiant, whoſe heart *is* as the heart of a Lyon, ſhall vtterly melt: for all Iſrael knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counſell, that all Iſrael be generally gathered vnto thee, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba, as the ſand that *is* by the Sea for multitude, and † that thou goe to battell in thine owne perſon.

†Heb. that thy face or preſence goe, &c.

12 So ſhall wee come vpon him in ſome place where hee ſhall bee found, and we will light vpon him as the dewe falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that *are* with him, there ſhall not be left ſo much as one.

13 Moreouer, if he be gotten into a citie, then ſhall all Iſrael bring ropes to that citie, and we will draw it into the riuer, vntil there be not one ſmall ſtone found there.

14 And Abſalom and all the men of Iſrael ſaid, The counſell of Huſhai the Archite *is* better then the counſell of Ahithophel: for the LORD had † appointed to defeat the good counſell of Ahithophel, to the

†Heb. commanded.

intent that the LORD might bring euill vpon Abſalom.

15 ¶ Then ſaid Huſhai vnto Zadok and to Abiathar the Prieſts, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counſell Abſalom, and the Elders of Iſrael, and thus and thus haue I counſelled.

16 Now therefore ſend quickly, and tell Dauid, ſaying, Lodge not this night in the plaines of the wilderneſſe, but ſpeedily paſſe ouer, leſt the King be ſwallowed vp, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz ſtayed by En-rogel: (for they might not be ſeene to come into the citie) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told King Dauid.

18 Neuertheleſſe, a lad ſaw them, and told Abſalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans houſe in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went downe.

19 And the woman tooke, and ſpread a couering ouer the welles mouth, and ſpread ground corne thereon; and the thing was not knowen.

20 And when Abſaloms ſeruants came to the woman to the houſe, they ſayd, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Ionathan? And the woman ſaid vnto them, They be gone ouer the brook of water, & when they had ſought and could not find *them*, they returned to Ieruſalem.

21 And it came to paſſe after they were departed, that they came vp out of the well, and went and told King Dauid, and ſaid vnto Dauid, Ariſe, and paſſe quickly ouer the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counſelled againſt you.

22 Then Dauid aroſe, and all the people that were with him, and they paſſed ouer Iordane: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone ouer Iordane.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel ſaw that his counſell was not † followed, he ſadled *his* aſſe, and aroſe, and gate him home to his houſe, to his citie, and † put his houſhold in order, and hanged himſelfe, and died, and was buried in the ſepulchre of his father.

† *Heb. done.*

† *Heb. gaue charge concerning his houſe.*

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim: and Abſalom paſſed ouer Iordane, he and all the men of Iſrael with him.

25 ¶ And Abſalom made Amaſa captaine of the hoſte in ſtead of Ioab: which Amaſa *was* a mans ſonne, whoſe name *was* Ithra an Iſraelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahaſh, ſiſter to Zeruiah, Ioabs mother.

26 So Iſrael and Abſalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the ſon of Nahaſh of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the ſonne of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and ‖ baſins, and earthen veſſels, and wheat, and barly, and floure, and parched *corne*, and beanes, and lentils, and parched *pulſe*,

‖ *Or, cups.*

29 And honie, and butter, and ſheepe, and cheeſe of kine for Dauid, and for the people that were with him to eate: for they ſaid, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirſty in the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Dauid viewing the armies in their march giueth them charge of Abſalom.* 6 *The Iſraelites are ſore ſmitten in the wood of Ephraim.* 9 *Abſalom hanging in an oake, is ſlaine by Ioab, and caſt into a pit.* 18 *Abſaloms place.* 19 *Ahimaaz and Cuſhi bring tidings to Dauid.* 33 *Dauid mourneth for Abſalom.*

AND Dauid numbred the people that *were* with him, and ſet Captaines of thouſands, and Captaines of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid ſent foorth a third part of the people vnder the hand of Ioab, and a third part vnder the hand of Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah Ioabs brother, and a third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the King ſaid vnto the people, I will ſurely goe forth with you my ſelfe alſo.

3 But the people anſwered, Thou ſhalt not goe forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for vs, neither if halfe of vs die, will they † care for vs: but now *thou art* † worth ten thouſand of vs: therefore now *it is* better that thou † ſuccour vs out of the citie.

‖ *Heb. ſet their heart on vs.*

† *Heb. as ten thouſand of vs.*

† *Heb. be to ſuccour.*

4 And the King ſaid vnto them, What ſeemeth you beſt, I will doe: And the King ſtood by the gate ſide, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thouſands.

5 And the King commanded Ioab, and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, *Deale* gently for my ſake with the yong man, *euen* with Abſalom. And all the people heard when the King gaue all the Captaines charge concerning Abſalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field againſt Iſrael: and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim,

7 Where the people of Iſrael were ſlaine before the ſeruants of Dauid, and there was there a great ſlaughter that day of twenty thouſand *men*,

8 For the battell was there ſcattered ouer the face of all the countrey: and the wood † deuoured more people that day, then the ſword deuouered.

† *Heb. multiplied to deuoure.*

9 ¶ And Abſalom met the ſeruants of Dauid; and Abſalom rode vpon a mule, and

the mule went vnder the thicke boughes of a great oake, and his head caught hold of the oake, and he was taken vp betweene the heauen and the earth, and the mule that *was* vnder him, went away.

10 And a certaine man ſaw *it*, and told Ioab, and ſaid, Behold, I ſaw Abſalom hanged in an oake.

11 And Ioab ſaid vnto the man that told him, And behold, thou ſaweſt *him*, and why diddeſt thou not ſmite him there to the ground, and I would haue giuen thee ten *ſhekels* of ſiluer and a girdle?

†Heb. weigh vp on mine hand.

†Heb beware whoſoeuer ye be of, &c.

12 And the man ſaid vnto Ioab, Though I ſhould † receiue a thouſand *ſhekels* of ſiluer in mine hand, *yet* would I not put foorth mine hand againſt the Kings ſonne: for in our hearing the King charged thee, and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, † beware that none *touch* the yong man Abſalom:

13 Otherwiſe, I ſhould haue wrought falſhood againſt mine *owne* life: for there is no matter hid from the King, and thou thy ſelfe wouldeſt haue ſet thy ſelfe againſt *me*.

†Heb. before thee.

†Heb. heart.

14 Then ſaid Ioab, I may not tary thus † with thee. And he tooke three darts in his hand, and thruſt them thorow the heart of Abſalom, while he was yet aliue in the † middeſt of the oake.

15 And ten yong men that bare Ioabs armour, compaſſed about, and ſmote Abſalom, and ſlew him.

16 And Ioab blew the Trumpet, and the people returned from purſuing after Iſrael: for Ioab held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Abſalom, and caſt him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heape of ſtones vpon him: and all Iſrael fled euery one to his tent.

**Gen. 14. 17.*

18 ¶ Now Abſalom in his life time had taken and reared vp for himſelfe a pillar, which *is* in * the Kings dale: for he ſaid, I haue no ſon to keepe my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Abſaloms place.

†Heb iudged him from the hand, &c.

19 ¶ Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſon of Zadok, Let me now runne, and beare the King tidings, how that the LORD hath † auenged him of his enemies.

†Heb. be a man of tidings.

20 And Ioab ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not † beare tidings this day, but thou ſhalt beare tidings another day: but this day thou ſhalt beare no tidings, becauſe the Kings ſon is dead.

21 Then ſaid Ioab to Cuſhi, Goe tell the King what thou haſt ſeene. And Cuſhi bowed himſelfe vnto Ioab, and ranne.

†Heb. be what may.

||Or,

22 Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſon of Zadok yet againe to Ioab, But † howſoeuer, let me, I pray thee, alſo runne after Cuſhi. And Ioab ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou runne, my ſonne, ſeeing that thou haſt no tidings || ready?

23 But howſoeuer, (*ſaid he*) let me run. And hee ſaid vnto him, Runne. Then Ahimaaz ranne by the way of the plaine, and ouer-ran Cuſhi.

24 And Dauid ſate betweene ẏ two gates: & the watchman went vp to the roofe ouer the gate vnto the wall, & lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cryed, and told the King. And the King ſaid, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And hee came apace, and drew neere.

26 And the watchman ſaw another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and ſaid, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the King ſaid, He alſo bringeth tidings.

†Heb. I ſ
running.

27 And the watchman ſaid, † Mee thinketh the running of the foremoſt, is like the running of Ahimaaz the ſon of Zadok. And the King ſaid, Hee *is* a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

||Or, pe
to thee
peace.
†Heb. ſ
†Heb. i
peace?

28 And Ahimaaz called, and ſaid vnto the King, || All is well. And hee fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the King, and ſaid, Bleſſed *bee* the LORD thy God, which hath † deliuered vp the men that lift vp their hand againſt my lord the King.

29 And the King ſayd, † Is the yong man Abſalom ſafe? And Ahimaaz anſwered, When Ioab ſent the Kings ſeruant, and *mee* thy ſeruant, I ſaw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

30 And the King ſayd *vnto him*, Turne aſide, *and* ſtand here. And hee turned aſide, and ſtood ſtill.

†Heb. ti
brought.

31 And behold, Cuſhi came, and Cuſhi ſaid, † Tidings my lord the King: for the LORD hath auenged thee this day of all them that roſe vp againſt thee.

32 And the King ſaid vnto Cuſhi, Is the yong man Abſalom ſafe? And Cuſhi anſwered, The enemies of my lord the King, and all that riſe againſt thee to doe *thee* hurt, bee as that yong man is.

33 ¶ And the King was much mooued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept: and as hee went, thus hee ſayd, O my ſonne Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne Abſalom: would God I had died for thee, O Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ioab cauſeth the King to ceaſe his mourning, 9 The Iſraelites are earneſt to bring the King backe. 11 Dauid ſendeth to the Prieſts to incite them of Iudah. 18 Shimei is pardoned: 24 Mephiboſheth excuſed. 32 Barzillai diſmiſſed, Chimham his ſonne is taken into the Kings family, 41 The Iſraelites expoſtulate with Iudah for bringing home the King without them.

AND it was told Ioab, Behold, the King weepeth and mourneth for Abſalom.

2 And the † victory that day was turned into mourning vnto all the people: for the people heard ſay that day, how the King was grieued for his ſonne.

†Heb.ſaluation ance.

3 And the people gate them by ſtealth that day into the citie, as people being aſhamed ſteale away when they flee in battell.

4 But the King couered his face, and the King cryed with a loud voyce, O my ſonne Abſalom, O Abſalom my ſonne, my ſonne.

5 And Ioab came into the houſe to the King, and ſayd, Thou haſt ſhamed this day the faces of all thy ſeruants, which this day haue ſaued thy life, and the liues of thy ſons, and of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and the liues of thy concubines,

6 † In that thou loueſt thine enemies, and hateſt thy friends; for thou haſt declared this day, † that thou regardeſt neither princes, nor ſeruants: for this day I perceiue, that if Abſalom had liued, and all wee had dyed this day, then it had pleaſed thee well.

†Heb.by louing, &c.
†Heb.that princes or ſeruants are not to thee.

7 Now therefore ariſe, goe forth, and ſpeake † comfortably vnto thy ſeruants: for I ſware by the LORD, if thou goe not forth, there will not tary one with thee this night; and that will be worſe vnto thee then all the euill that befell thee from thy youth vntill now.

†Heb.to the heart of thy ſeruants.

8 Then the King roſe, and ſate in the gate: and they told vnto all the people, ſaying, Behold, the King doeth ſit in the gate: and all the people came before the King: for Iſrael had fled euery man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at ſtrife throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, The King ſaued vs out of the hand of our enemies, and he deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and now he is fled out of the land for Abſalom.

10 And Abſalom whom wee anoynted ouer vs, is dead in battell: now therefore why † ſpeake ye not a word of bringing the King backe?

†Heb. are ye ſilent?

11 ¶ And king Dauid ſent to Zadok and to Abiathar the Prieſts, ſaying, Speake vnto the Elders of Iudah, ſaying, Why are ye the laſt to bring the King backe to his houſe? (ſeeing the ſpeech of all Iſrael is come to the King, euen to his houſe.)

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bones and my fleſh: wherefore then are yee the laſt to bring backe the King?

13 And ſay yee to Amaſa, *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my fleſh? God doe ſo to me and more alſo, if thou bee not Captaine of the hoſte before mee continually in the roume of Ioab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Iudah, euen as *the heart* of one man, ſo that they ſent *this word* vnto the King, Returne thou and all thy ſeruants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Iordane: and Iudah came to Gilgal, to goe to meete the King, to conduct the King ouer Iordane.

16 ¶ And * Shimei the ſonne of Gera, a Beniamite, which *was* of Bahurim, haſted and came downe with the men of Iudah to meete king Dauid.

*1 King.2.8.

17 And there *were* a thouſand men of Beniamin with him, and * Ziba the ſeruant of the houſe of Saul, and his fifteene ſonnes, and his twenty ſeruants with him, and they went ouer Iordan before the King.

*Chap.16.1.

18 And there went ouer a ferry-boat to carry ouer the Kings houſhold, and to doe † what hee thought good: and Shimei the ſonne of Gera fell downe before the king as he was come ouer Iordan;

†Heb the good in his eyes.

19 And ſaid vnto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity vnto me, neither doe thou remember that which thy ſeruant did peruerſely the day that my lord the King * went out of Ieruſalem, that the king ſhould take it to his heart.

*Chap.16.5.

20 For thy ſeruant doth know that I haue ſinned. Therefore behold, I am come the firſt this day of all the houſe of Ioſeph, to goe downe to meete my lord the King.

21 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah anſwered, and ſaid, Shall not Shimei bee put to death for this, becauſe hee curſed the LORDS anointed?

22 And Dauid ſaid, What haue I to doe with you, ye ſons of Zeruiah, that yee ſhould this day be aduerſaries vnto mee? ſhall there any man bee put to death this day in Iſrael? for doe not I know, that I *am* this day King ouer Iſrael?

23 Therefore the king ſaid vnto Shimei, Thou ſhalt not die: and the king ſware vnto him.

24 ¶ And Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Saul came downe to meete the king, and had neither dreſſed his feete, nor trimmed his beard, nor waſhed his clothes, from the day the King departed, vntill the day he came againe in peace.

25 And it came to paſſe when hee was come to Ieruſalem to meet the king, that the king ſaid vnto him, Wherefore wenteſt not thou with me, Mephiboſheth?

26 And hee anſwered, My lord, O king, my ſeruant deceiued mee; for thy ſeruant ſaid, I will ſaddle mee an aſſe that I may ride thereon, and goe to the king, becauſe thy ſeruant is lame

*Chap. 16. 3.

27 And *hee hath ſlandered thy ſeruant vnto my lord the King, but my lord the King *is* as an Angel of God: doe therefore what *is* good in thine eyes.

†Heb. men of death.

28 For all of my Fathers houſe, were but †dead men before my lord the King: yet didſt thou ſet thy ſeruant among thẽ that did eate at thine owne table: what right therfore haue I yet to cry any more vnto the King?

29 And the King ſaid vnto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou any more of thy matters? I haue ſaid, Thou and Ziba diuide the land.

30 And Mephiboſheth ſaid vnto the King, Yea, let him take all, foraſmuch as my lord the King is come againe in peace vnto his owne houſe.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, & went ouer Iordan with the King, to conduct him ouer Iordan.

*Chap. 17. 27.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *euen* fourescore yeeres old, and *he had prouided the King of ſuſtenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

33 And the King ſaid vnto Barzillai, Come thou ouer with mee, and I will feede thee with mee in Ieruſalem.

†Heb. How many dayes are the yeres of my life?

34 And Barzillai ſayd vnto the King, †How long haue I to liue that I ſhould goe vp with the King vnto Ieruſalem?

35 I *am* this day fourescore yeeres old: *and* can I diſcerne betweene good and euill? Can thy ſeruant taſte what I eate, or what I drinke? Can I heare any more the voyce of ſinging men and ſinging women? wherefore then ſhould thy ſeruant be yet a burden vnto my lord the King?

36 Thy ſeruant will goe a little way ouer Iordan with the King: and why ſhould the King recompenſe it me with ſuch a reward?

37 Let thy ſeruant, I pray thee, turne backe againe, that I may die in mine own citie, and *be buried* by the graue of my father, & of my mother: but behold thy ſeruant Chimham, let him goe ouer with my lord the King, and doe to him what ſhall ſeeme good vnto thee.

†Heb. chuſe.

38 And the King anſwered, Chimham ſhall goe ouer with mee, and I wil doe to him that which ſhall ſeeme good vnto thee: and whatſoeuer thou ſhalt †require of mee, that will I doe for thee.

39 And all the people went ouer Iordan: and when the King was come ouer, the King kiſſed Barzillai, and bleſſed him, and he returned vnto his owne place.

40 Then the King went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Iudah conducted the King, and alſo halfe the people of Iſrael.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Iſrael came to the King, and ſayd vnto the King, Why haue our brethren the men of Iudah ſtollen thee away, and haue brought the King and his houſhold, and all Dauids men with him ouer Iordan?

42 And all the men of Iudah anſwered the men of Iſrael, Becauſe the King is neere of kinne to vs: wherefore then be yee angry for this matter? Haue we eaten at all of the Kings coaſt? or hath he giuen vs any gift?

†Heb. ſet vs light.

43 And the men of Iſrael anſwered the men of Iudah, and ſayd, Wee haue ten parts in the King, and we haue alſo more *right* in Dauid then yee: why then did yee †deſpiſe vs, that our aduice ſhould not be firſt had in bringing backe our King? And the words of the men of Iudah were fiercer then the words of the men of Iſrael.

CHAP. XX.

1 By occaſion of the quarrel, Sheba maketh a party in Iſrael. 3 Dauids ten concubines are ſhut vp in perpetuall priſon. 4 Amaſa made captaine ouer Iudah, is ſlaine by Ioab 14 Ioab purſueth Sheba vnto Abel. 16 A wiſe woman ſaueth the city by Shebaes head. 23 Dauids Officers.

AND there hapned to bee there a man of Belial, whoſe name *was* Sheba the ſon of Bichri, a Beniamite, and hee blew a trumpet, and ſaid, We haue no part in Dauid, neither haue we inheritance in the ſon of Ieſſe: euery man to his tents, O Iſrael.

2 So euery man of Iſrael went vp from after Dauid, *and* followed Sheba the ſonne of Bichri: But the men of Iudah claue vnto their King, from Iordan euen to Ieruſalem.

*Chap 16. 2

†Heb a house of ward.

†Heb bound.

†Heb. in widowhood of life.

3 ¶ And Dauid came to his houſe at Ieruſalem, and the King tooke the ten women his *concubines, whom he had left to keepe the houſe, and put them in †ward, and fed them, but went not in vnto them: ſo they were †ſhut vp vnto the day of their death, †liuing in widowhood.

†Heb. call.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the King to Amaſa, †Aſſemble me the men of Iudah within three dayes, and be thou here preſent.

5 So Amaſa went to aſſemble the men of Iudah; but hee tarried longer then the ſet time which he had appointed him.

†Heb. deliuer himſelfe from our eyes.

6 And Dauid ſaid to Abiſhai, Now ſhall Sheba the ſon of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Abſalom: take thou thy lords ſeruants, and purſue after him, leſt hee get him fenced cities, and †eſcape vs.

*Chap. 8. 18.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the *Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mightie men: and they went out of Ieruſalem, to purſue after Sheba the ſonne of Bichri.

8 When they *were* at the great ſtone which *is* in Gibeon, Amaſa went before them: and Ioabs garment that hee had put on, was girded vnto him, and vpon it a girdle *with*

a ſword faſtned vpon his loynes in the ſheath thereof, and as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Ioab ſaid to Amaſa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Ioab tooke Amaſa by the beard with the right hand to kiſſe him.

10 But Amaſa tooke no heed to the ſword that *was* in Ioabs hand: ſo hee ſmote him therewith in the fift *rib*, & ſhed out his bowels to the ground, and † ſtrake him not again, and he died: ſo Ioab aud Abiſhai his brother purſued after Sheba the ſonne of Bichri.

† Heb. doubled not his ſtroke.

11 And one of Ioabs men ſtood by him, and ſaid, He that fauoreth Ioab, and he that *is* for Dauid, *let him goe* after Ioab.

12 And Amaſa wallowed in blood in the mids of the high way: and when the man ſaw that all the people ſtood ſtill, he remooued Amaſa out of the high way into the field and caſt a cloth vpon him, when he ſaw that euery one that came by him, ſtood ſtill.

13 When hee was remooued out of the high way, all the people went on after Ioab, to purſue after Sheba the ſon of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went thorow all the tribes of Iſrael vnto Abel, and to Bethmaachah, and all the Berites, and they were gathered together, and went alſo after him.

15 And they came and beſieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they caſt vp a banke againſt the citie, and ‖ it ſtood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Ioab, † battered the wall, to throw *it* downe.

‖ Or, it ſtood againſt the outmoſt wall.

† Heb. marred to throw downe.

16 ¶ Then cryed a wiſe woman out of the city, Heare, heare; ſay, I pray you, vnto Ioab, Come neere hither, that I may ſpeake with thee.

17 And when hee was come neere vnto her, the woman ſaid, *Art* thou Ioab? And he anſwered, I *am he.* Then ſhe ſaid vnto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And he anſwered, I doe heare.

18 Then ſhe ſpake, ſaying, ‖ They were wont to ſpeake in old time, ſaying, They ſhal ſurely aske counſell at Abel: and ſo they ended *the matter.*

‖ Or, they plainly ſpake in the beginning, ſaying, Surely they will aske of Abel, and ſo make an end.

19 I *am* one of them that are peaceable *and* faithfull in Iſrael: thou ſeekeſt to deſtroy a citie, and a mother in Iſrael: why wilt thou ſwallow vp the inheritance of ẏ Lord?

20 And Ioab anſwered and ſaid, Farre be it, farre be it from me, that I ſhould ſwallow vp or deſtroy.

21 The matter is not ſo: but a man of mount Ephraim, (Sheba the ſonne of Bichri † by name) hath lift vp his hand againſt the king, *euen* againſt Dauid: deliuer him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman ſaid vnto Ioab, Behold, his head ſhalbe throwen to thee ouer the wall.

† Heb. by his name.

22 Then the woman went vnto all the people in her wiſdome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the ſonne of Bichri, and caſt *it* out to Ioab: and hee blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the city, euery man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Ieruſalem vnto the King.

† Heb. were ſcattered.

23 ¶ Now * Ioab *was* ouer all the hoſt of Iſrael, & Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and ouer the Pelethites.

** Chap. 8.16.*

24 And Adoram *was* ouer the tribute, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud *was* ‖ Recorder.

‖ Or, remembrancer.

25 And Sheua *was* Scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Prieſts.

26 And Ira alſo the Iairite was ‖ a chiefe ruler about Dauid.

‖ Or, a Prince.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The three yeeres famine for the Gibeonites ceaſe, by hanging ſeuen of Sauls ſonnes. 10 Rizpahs kindneſſe vnto the dead. 12 Dauid burieth the bones of Saul and Ionathan in his fathers ſepulchre. 15 Foure battels againſt the Philiſtines wherein foure valiants of Dauid ſlay foure Gyants.

THen there was a famine in the dayes of Dauid, three yeeres, yeere after yeere, and Dauid † enquired of the Lord. And the Lord anſwered, *It is* for Saul, & for *his* bloody houſe, becauſe he ſlew the Gibeonites.

† Heb. ſought the face, &c.

2 And the King called the Gibeonites and ſaid vnto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Iſrael, but * of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Iſrael had ſworne vnto them: and Saul ſought to ſlay them, in his zeale to the children of Iſrael and Iudah.)

** Ioſh. 9.3. 16,17.*

3 Wherefore Dauid ſaid vnto the Gibeonites, what ſhall I doe for you? and wherewith ſhal I make the atonement that ye may bleſſe the inheritance of the Lord?

4 And the Gibeonites ſaid vnto him, ‖ Wee will haue no ſiluer nor gold of Saul, nor of his houſe, neither for vs ſhalt thou kill any man in Iſrael. And hee ſaid, What you ſhall ſay, *that* will I doe for you.

‖ Or, It is not ſiluer or gold that we haue to do with Saul, or his houſe, neither pertaines it to vs to kill, &c.

5 And they anſwered the King, The man that conſumed vs, and that ‖ deuiſed againſt vs, *that* we ſhould be deſtroyed from remaining in any of the coaſts of Iſrael,

‖ Or, cut vs off.

6 Let ſeuen men of his ſonnes be deliuered vnto vs, and we will hang them vp vnto the Lord in Gibeah of Saul, ‖ *whom* the Lord did chuſe. And the King ſaid, I will giue *them.*

‖ Or, choſen of the Lord.

7 But the King ſpared Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Ionathan, the ſonne of Saul, becauſe of the * Lords oath that was betweene them, betweene Dauid, and Ionathan the ſonne of Saul.

** 1 Sam. 18.3, and 20.8,42.*

8 But the King tooke the two ſonnes of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom ſhe bare vnto Saul, Armoni, and Mephiboſheth, and

‖Or, Michals ſiſter.
† Heb. bare to Adriel.

the fiue ſonnes of ‖ Michal the daughter of Saul, whom ſhee † brought vp for Adriel the ſonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And he deliuered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all ſeuen together, and were put to death in the dayes of harueſt, in the firſt *dayes*, in the beginning of barley harueſt.

* Chap.3.7.

10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke ſackecloth, and ſpread it for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of harueſt, vntill water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and ſuffered neither the birds of the aire to reſt on them by day, nor the beaſts of the field by night.

11 And it was told Dauid what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

* 1.Sam 31.10

12 ¶ And Dauid went & tooke the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his ſonne from the men of Iabeſh Gilead, which had ſtollen them from the ſtreete of Bethſhan where the * Philiſtines had hanged thẽ when the Philiſtines had ſlaine Saul in Gilboa.

13 And he brought vp from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his ſonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan his ſonne, buried they in the countrey of Beniamin in Zelah, in the Sepulchre of Kiſh his father, and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreouer the Philiſtines had yet warre againe with Iſrael, and Dauid went downe, and his ſeruants with him, and fought againſt the Philiſtines, and Dauid waxed faint.

‖Or, Rapha.
† Heb. the ſtaffe, or, the head.

16 And Iſhbi-benob which *was* of the ſonnes of ‖ the Gyant, (the weight of whoſe † ſpeare weighed three hundred ſhekels of braſſe in weight) he being girded with a new *ſword*, thought to haue ſlaine Dauid.

17 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah ſuccoured him, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and killed him. Then the men of Dauid ſware vnto him, ſaying, thou ſhalt goe no more out with vs to battell, that thou quench not the † light of Iſrael.

† Heb. candle, or lampe.
* 1.Chro.20.4.

18 * And it came to paſſe after this, that there was againe a battel with the Philiſtines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Huſhathite ſlew Saph, which *was* of the ſonnes of ‖ the Gyant.

‖Or, Rapha.

* See 1.Chro. 20.5.

19 And there was againe a battell in Gob with the Philiſtines, where Elhanan the ſonne of Iaare-Oregim a Bethlehemite, ſlew * *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the ſtaffe of whoſe ſpeare *was* like a weauers beame.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of *great* ſtature that had on euery hand ſix fingers, and on euery foot ſixe toes, foure and twenty in number, and he alſo was borne to ‖ the Gyant.

21 And when he ‖ defied Iſrael, Ionathan the ſonne of * Shimea the brother of Dauid, ſlew him.

22 Theſe foure were borne to the Giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his ſeruants.

CHAP. XXII.

A Pſalme of thankeſgiuing for Gods powerfull deliuerance, and manifold bleſſings.

AND Dauid ſpake vnto the LORD the words of this ſong, in the day *that* the LORD had deliuered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he ſaid, * The LORD *is* my rocke and my fortreſſe, and my deliuerer.

3 The God of my rocke, in him will I truſt: he *is* my ſhield, and the horne of my ſaluation, my high tower, and my refuge, my Sauiour; thou saueſt me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I bee ſaued from mine enemies.

5 When the ‖ waues of death compaſſed me: the floods of † vngodly men made mee afraid.

6 The ‖ ſorrowes of hell compaſſed mee about: the ſnares of death preuented me.

7 In my diſtreſſe I called vpon the LORD, and cried to my God, and he did heare my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry *did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the earth ſhooke and trembled: the foundations of heauen mooued and ſhooke, becauſe he was wroth.

9 There went vp a ſmoke † out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heauens alſo and came downe: and darkeneſſe *was* vnder his feete.

11 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: and he was ſeene vpon the wings of the winde.

12 And hee made darkeneſſe pauilions round about him, † darke waters, *and* thicke cloudes of the skies.

13 Through the brightneſſe before him were coales of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heauen and the moſt high vttered his voyce.

15 And hee ſent out arrowes, and ſcattered them, lightning, and diſcomfited them.

16 And the channels of the Sea appeared, the foundations of the world were diſcouered,

couered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of his noſtrils.

17 He ſent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

‖ Or, great.

18 He deliuered me from my ſtrong enemie, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too ſtrong for me.

19 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my ſtay.

20 He brought me forth alſo into a large place: he deliuered mee becauſe he delighted in mee.

21 The LORD rewarded mee according to my righteouſneſſe: according to the cleanneſſe of my hands hath he recompenſed me.

22 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his iudgements *were* before me: and as for his Statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was alſo vpright † before him, and haue kept my ſelfe from mine iniquity.

† Heb. to him.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompenſed mee according to my righteouſneſſe: according to my cleaneſſe † in his eye ſight.

† Heb. before his eyes.

26 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe mercifull, *and* with the vpright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe vpright.

27 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe pure: and with the froward thou wilt ‖ ſhew thy ſelfe vnſauoury.

‖ Or, wreſtle. Pſal. 18.27.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt ſaue: but thine eyes *are* vpon the haughtie, *that* thou mayeſt bring *them* downe.

29 For thou *art* my ‖ lampe, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkeneſſe.

‖ Or, candle.

30 For by thee I haue ‖ runne thorow a troupe: by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

‖ Or, broken a troupe.

31 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is ‖ tried: he is a buckler to all them them that truſt in him.

‖ Or, refined.

32 For who *is* God, ſaue the LORD? and who *is* a rocke, ſaue our God?

33 God is my ſtrength *and* power: and he † maketh my way perfect.

34 He † maketh my feete like hindes *feete*: and ſetteth me vpon my high places.

35 Hee teacheth my hands † to warre: ſo that a bowe of ſteele is broken by mine armes.

† Heb. riddeth, or looſeth
† Heb. equalleth
† Heb. for the warre.

36 Thou haſt alſo giuen mee the ſhield of thy ſaluation: and thy gentleneſſe † hath made me great.

† Heb. multiplied mee.

37 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps vnder me: ſo that my † feete did not ſlip.

† Heb. ancles.

38 I haue purſued mine enemies, and deſtroyed them: and turned not againe vntill I had conſumed them.

39 And I haue conſumed them, and wounded them, that they could not ariſe: yea, they are fallen vnder my feete.

40 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength to battell: them that roſe vp againſt me, haſt thou † ſubdued vnder me.

† Heb. cauſed to bow.

41 Thou haſt alſo giuen mee the neckes of mine enemies, that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to ſaue: *euen* vnto the LORD, but he anſwered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as ſmall as the duſt of the earth: I did ſtampe them as the myre of the ſtreet, & did ſpread them abroad.

44 Thou alſo haſt deliuered me from the ſtriuings of my people, thou haſt kept mee *to be* head of the heathen: a people which I knew not ſhall ſerue me.

45 † Strangers ſhall ‖ ſubmit themſelues vnto me: as ſoone as they heare, they ſhall be obedient vnto me.

† Heb. ſonnes of the ſtranger.
‖ Or, yeeld fained obedience.
Heb. lie.

46 Strangers ſhall fade away: and they ſhall be afraid out of their cloſe places.

47 The LORD liueth, and bleſſed *be* my rocke: and exalted be the God of the rocke of my ſaluation.

48 It *is* God that † auengeth me, and *that* bringeth downe the people vnder me:

† Heb. giueth auengement for mee.

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou alſo haſt lifted me vp on high aboue them that roſe vp againſt me: thou haſt deliuered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will giue thankes vnto thee, O LORD: among * the heathen: and I will ſing praiſes vnto thy Name.

* Rom. 15.9.

51 He is the towre of ſaluation for his King: and ſheweth mercy to his anoynted, vnto Dauid, and * to his ſeed for euermore.

* Chap. 7.13.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Dauid in his laſt words profeſſeth his faith in Gods promiſes, to be beyond ſence or experience. 6 The different ſtate of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Dauids mighty men.*

NOw theſe be the laſt words of Dauid: Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe ſaid, and the man who was raiſed vp on high, the Anointed of the God of Iacob, and the ſweet Pſalmiſt of Iſrael, ſaid,

2 The Spirit of the LORD ſpake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Iſrael ſaid, the Rocke of Iſrael ſpake to me: ‖ he that ruleth ouer men *muſt be* iuſt, ruling in the feare of God:

‖ Or, be thou ruler, &c.

4 And *he ſhall be* as the light of the morning, *when* the ſunne riſeth, *euen* a morning without clouds; *as* the tender graſſe *ſpringing* out of the earth by cleare-ſhining after raine:

5 Although my houſe bee not ſo with God: yet he hath made with mee an euerlaſting

ſting couenant, ordred in all things, and ſure: for *this is* all my ſaluation, and all *my* deſire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the ſonnes* of Belial *ſhall be* all of them as thornes thruſt away, becauſe they cannot be taken with hands.

†*Heb filled,*

7 But the man *that* ſhall touch them, muſt be † fenced with yron, and the ſtaffe of a ſpeare, and they ſhall be vtterly burnt with fire in the *ſame* place.

‖*Or, Ieſhebbaſſebet the Tachmonite head of the three.*
‖*See* 1. *Chro.* 11.11.
†*Heb ſlaine.*

8 ¶ Theſe *be* the names of the mightie men whom Dauid had: ‖ The Tachmonite that ſate in the ſeate, chiefe among the captaines, (the ſame *was* Adino the Eznite:) ‖ *he lift vp his ſpeare* againſt eight hundred, † whom hee ſlew at one time.

*1 Chr. 11.12.

9 And after him *was* * Eleazar the ſonne of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mightie men with Dauid, when they defied the Philiſtines *that* were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Iſrael were gone away.

10 Hee aroſe, and ſmote the Philiſtines vntill his hand was weary, and his hand claue vnto the ſword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him onely to ſpoyle.

*1 Chr. 11.27.
‖*Or, for foraging.*

11 And after him *was* * Shammah the ſonne of Agee the Hararite: and the Philiſtines were gathered together ‖ into a troup, where was a piece of ground full of lentils: and the people fled from the Philiſtines.

12 But he ſtood in the midſt of the ground and defended it, and ſlew the Philiſtines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

‖*Or, the three captaines ouer the thirtie.*

13 And ‖ three of the thirtie chiefe, went downe and came to Dauid in the harueſt time, vnto the caue of Adullam: And the troope of the Philiſtines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And Dauid *was* then in an hold, and the gariſon of the Philiſtines *was* then in Bethlehem.

15 And Dauid longed, and ſaid, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the Well of Bethlehem, which is by the gate.

19 And the three mightie men brake thorow the hoſte of the Philiſtines, and drew water out of the Well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke *it*, and brought *it* to Dauid: neuertheleſſe hee would not drinke thereof, but powred it out vnto the LORD.

17 And hee ſaid, Be it farre from me, O LORD, that I ſhould doe this: *is* not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardie of their liues? therefore he would not drinke it. Theſe things did theſe three mightie men.

*1 Chr. 11.20.

18 And * Abiſhai the brother of Ioab, the ſonne of Zeruiah, was chiefe among three, and hee lift vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, † *and* ſlew *them*, and had the name among three.

†H

19 Was he not moſt honorable of three? therefore hee was their captaine: howbeit, he attained not vnto the *firſt* three.

†*Heb.*
of a
†*H.b.*
of God

20 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, the ſonne of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, † who had done many actes, hee ſlew two † lion-like men of Moab: hee went downe alſo and ſlew a lion in the midſt of a pit in time of ſnow.

†*Heb,*
countena
ſight:
1 *Chro*
a man of
ſtature.

21 And hee ſlew an Egyptian, † a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a ſpeare in his hand; but he went down to him with a ſtaffe, and plucked the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hand and ſlew him with his owne ſpeare.

22 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among three mightie men.

‖*Or,*
among th

23 Hee was ‖ more honourable then the thirtie, but he attained not to the *firſt* three: and Dauid ſet him ouer his ‖ guard.

‖*Or,*
Heb, at h
commande
*Chap.

24 * Aſahel the brother of Ioab *was* one of the thirtie: Elhanan the ſonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

*1 Chr.

26 Helez the * Paltite, Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Huſhathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the ſonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the ſonne of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Beniamin.

‖*Or, valle*

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‖ brookes of Gaaſh,

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaueth the Barhumite,

32 Elihaba the Shaalbonite: of the ſons of Iaſhen, Ionathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the ſonne of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the ſonne of Ahasbai, the ſonne of the Maachathite, Eliam the ſonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the ſonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Vriah the Hittite: thirty & ſeuen in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people.* 5 *The captaines in nine moneths and twenty dayes, bring the muſter of thirteene hundred thouſand fighting men.*

men. 10 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth, and chooſeth the three dayes peſtilence. 15 After the death of threeſcore and ten thouſand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem. 18 Dauid by Gads direction purchaſeth Araunahs threſhing floore, where hauing ſacrificed, the plague ſtayeth.

AND againe the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael, and || hee moued Dauid againſt them, to ſay, Goe number Iſrael and Iudah.

|| Satan See Chro.21.1.

2 For the King ſaid to Ioab the captaine of the hoſt, which *was* with him, || Goe now through all the tribes of Iſrael, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba, and number yee the people, that I may know the number of the people.

|| Or, compaſſe.

3 And Ioab ſaid vnto the King, Now the LORD thy God adde vnto the people (how many ſoeuer they bee) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may ſee it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithſtanding the kings word preuailed againſt Ioab, and againſt the captaines of the hoſte: and Ioab and the captaines of the hoſte went out from the preſence of the king, to number the people of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And they paſſed ouer Iordane, and pitched in Aroer, on the right ſide of the city that *lieth* in the midſt of the || riuer of Gad, and toward Iazer.

|| Or, valley.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the || land of Tahtim-Hodſhi; and they came to Dan-Iaan, and about to Zidon.

|| Or, netherland newly inhabited.

7 And came to the ſtrong hold of Tire, and to all the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the South of Iudah, *euen* to Beer-ſheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Ieruſalem at the end of nine moneths, and twenty dayes.

9 And Ioab gaue vp the ſumme of the number of the people vnto the King, and there were in Iſrael eight hundred thouſand valient men that drew the ſword; and the men of Iudah were fiue hundred thouſand men.

10 ¶ And Dauids heart ſmote him, after that hee had nombred the people: and Dauid ſaid vnto the LORD, I haue ſinned greatly in that I haue done: and now I beſeech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy ſeruant: for I haue done very fooliſhly.

11 For when Dauid was vp in the morning, The word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet Gad, Dauids ſeer, ſaying,

12 Goe and ſay vnto Dauid, Thus ſaith the LORD, I offer thee three things; chuſe thee one of them, that I may do it vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and told him, and ſaid vnto him, Shall ſeuen yeeres of famine come vnto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they purſue thee? or that there be three dayes peſtilence in thy land? Now aduiſe, and ſee what anſwere I ſhall returne to him that ſent me.

14 And Dauid ſaid vnto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait: let vs fall now into the hand of the LORD (for his mercies are || great.) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

|| Or, many.

15 ¶ So the LORD ſent a peſtilence vpon Iſrael, from the morning euen to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba, ſeuenty thouſand men.

16 And when the Angel ſtretched out his hand vpon Ieruſalem to deſtroy it, *the LORD repented him of the euill, and ſaid to the Angel that deſtroyed the people, It is enough: ſtay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD was by the threſhing place of Araunah the Iebuſite.

*1.Sam.15.11.

17 And Dauid ſpake vnto the LORD when hee ſaw the Angel that ſmote the people, and ſaid, Loe; I haue ſinned, and I haue done wickedly: but theſe ſheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, bee againſt mee, and againſt my fathers houſe.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Goe vp, reare an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threſhing floore of Araunah the Iebuſite.

19 And Dauid, according to the ſaying of Gad, went vp as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and ſaw the King and his ſeruants comming on toward him: and Araunah went out and bowed himſelfe before the King on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Araunah ſaid, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his ſeruant? And Dauid ſaid, To buy the threſhing floore of thee to build an Altar vnto the LORD, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

22 And Araunah ſaid vnto Dauid, Let my lord the King take and offer vp what ſeemeth good vnto him: Behold, *here bee* oxen for burnt ſacrifice, and threſhing inſtruments, and *other* inſtruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All theſe things did Araunah, *as* a king, giue vnto the King: and Araunah ſaid vnto the King, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the King ſaid vnto Araunah, Nay, but I wil ſurely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings vnto the

Lord my God, of that which doth coſt me nothing. So Dauid bought the threſhing floore and the oxen, for fifty ſhekels of ſiluer.

24 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the Lord, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings: ſo the Lord was intreated for the land, and the plague was ſtayed from Iſrael.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF the KINGS, commonly called, The third Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Abiſhag cheriſheth Dauid in his extreme age. 5 Adonijah, Dauids dearling, vſurpeth the kingdome. 11 By the counſell of Nathan, 15 Bathſhe-ba moueth the king, 22 and Nathan ſecondeth her. 28 Dauid reneweth his oath to Bath-ſheba. 32 Solomon by Dauids appointment, beeing anointed king by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph. 41 Ionathan bringing theſe newes, Adonijahs gueſts flie. 50 Adonijah flying to the hornes of the Altar, vpon his good behauiour is diſmiſſed by Solomon.

NOw King Dauid was old, *and* † ſtricken in yeeres, and they couered him with clothes, but he gate no heat.

† *Heb. entred into dayes.*

2 Wherefore his ſeruants ſaide vnto him, † Let there bee ſought for my lord the king † a yong virgine, and let her ſtand before the King, and let her † cheriſh him, and let her lie in thy boſome, that my lord the king may get heat.

† *Heb. let them ſeeke.*
† *Heb. a damſel, a virgine.*
† *Heb. be a cheriſher vnto him.*

3 So they ſought for a faire damoſell throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael, and found Abiſhag a Shunammite, and brought her to the King.

4 And the damoſell was very faire, and cheriſhed the king, and miniſtred to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith exalted himſelfe, ſaying, I will † be king: and hee prepared him charets and horſemen, and fifty men to runne before him.

† *Heb. reigne.*

6 And his father had not diſpleaſed him † at any time, in ſaying, Why haſt thou done ſo? And he alſo *was* a very goodly man, and *his mother* bare him after Abſalom.

† *Heb. from his dayes.*

7 And hee † conferred with Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the Prieſt: and they following Adonijah, † helped *him*.

† *Heb. his words were with Ioab.*
† *Heb. helped after Adonijah.*

8 But Zadok the Prieſt, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which *belonged* to Dauid, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah ſlew ſheepe and oxen, and fat cattell, by the ſtone of Zoheleth which *is* by ‖ En-Rogel, and called all his brethren the Kings ſonnes, and all the men of Iudah the Kings ſeruants.

‖ *Or, the w Rogel.*

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan ſpake vnto Bath-ſheba the mother of Solomon, ſaying, Haſt thou not heard that Adonijah the ſonne of * Haggith doth reigne, and Dauid our lord knoweth *it* not?

* *2.Sam.3.4*

12 Now therefore come let mee, I pray thee, giue thee counſell, that thou mayeſt ſaue thine owne life, and the life of thy ſonne Solomon.

13 Goe, and get thee in vnto King Dauid, and ſay vnto him, Diddeſt not thou, my lord, O king, ſweare vnto thine handmaid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after mee, and hee ſhall ſit vpon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkeſt there with the king, I alſo will come in after thee, and † confirme thy words.

† *Heb. fill vp.*

15 ¶ And Bath-ſheba went in vnto the King, into the chamber: and the King was very old, and Abiſhag the Shunammite miniſtred vnto the king.

16 And Bath-ſheba bowed, and did obeiſance vnto the King: and the King ſaid, † What wouldeſt thou?

† *Heb. what thee?*

17 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, My lord, thou ſwareſt by the Lord thy God vnto thine handmaid, *ſaying*, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after mee, and hee ſhall ſit vpon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the King, thou knoweſt *it* not.

19 And hee hath ſlaine oxen, and fatte cattell, and ſheepe in abundance, and hath called all the ſonnes of the king, and Abiathar the Prieſt, and Ioab the captaine of the hoſte: But Solomon thy ſeruant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O King, the eyes of all Iſrael *are* vpon thee that thou ſhouldeſt tell them who ſhall ſit on the

throne of my lord the King after him.

21 Otherwiſe it ſhall come to paſſe, when my lord the King ſhall ſleepe with his fathers, that I and my ſonne Solomon ſhall be counted † offenders.

† Heb. ſinners.

22 ¶ And loe, while ſhee yet talked with the King, Nathan the Prophet alſo came in.

23 And they told the King, ſaying, Behold, Nathan the Prophet. And when hee was come in before the King, hee bowed himſelfe before the King with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan ſaid, My lord, O King, haſt thou ſaid, Adonijah ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne?

25 For hee is gone downe this day, and hath ſlaine oxen, and fat cattell, and ſheepe in abundance, and hath called all the Kings ſonnes, and the captaines of the hoſte, and Abiathar the Prieſt, and behold, they eate and drinke before him, and ſay, † God ſaue king Adonijah.

† Heb. Let king Adonijah liue.

26 But me, *euen* me thy ſeruant, and Zadok the Prieſt, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and thy ſeruant Solomon hath hee not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the King, and thou haſt not ſhewed it vnto thy ſeruant, who ſhould ſit on the throne of my lord the King after him?

28 ¶ Then King Dauid anſwered, & ſaid, Call me Bath-ſheba; and ſhe came † into the Kings preſence, and ſtood before the King.

† Heb. before the King.

29 And the King ſware, and ſaid, As the LORD liueth, that hath redeemed my ſoule out of all diſtreſſe,

30 Euen as I ſware vnto thee by the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after mee, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne in my ſtead; euen ſo will I certainely doe this day.

31 Then Bath-ſheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reuerence to the King, and ſaid, Let my lord King Dauid liue for euer.

32 ¶ And King Dauid ſaid, Call me Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada. And they came before the King.

33 The King alſo ſaid vnto them, Take with you the ſeruants of your lord, and cauſe Solomon my ſonne to ride vpon † mine owne mule, and bring him downe to Gihon.

† Heb. which belongeth to mee.

34 And let Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet anoint him there King ouer Iſrael: and blow ye with the trumpet, and ſay, God ſaue King Solomon.

35 Then yee ſhall come vp after him, that hee may come and ſit vpon my throne; for he ſhall be King in my ſtead: and I haue appointed him to be ruler ouer Iſrael and ouer Iudah.

36 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada anſwered the King, and ſaid, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the King ſay ſo *too*.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the King, euen ſo be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord King Dauid.

38 So Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went downe, and cauſed Solomon to ride vpon King Dauids Mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Prieſt tooke an horne of oyle out of the Tabernacle, and anointed Solomon, and they blew the trumpet, and all the people ſaid, God ſaue King Solomon.

40 And all the people came vp after him, and the people piped with || pipes, and reioyced with great ioy, ſo that the earth rent with the ſound of them.

|| Or, flutes.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the gheſts that *were* with him, heard it as they had made an end of eating: and when Ioab heard the ſound of the Trumpet, hee ſaid, Wherefore *is* the noiſe of the city, being in an vproare?

42 And while he yet ſpake, behold, Ionathan the ſonne of Abiathar the Prieſt came, and Adonijah ſaid vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringeſt good tidings.

43 And Ionathan anſwered, and ſaid to Adonijah, Verely our lord King Dauid hath made Solomon King.

44 And the King hath ſent with him Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they haue cauſed him to ride vpon the Kings Mule.

45 And Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet haue anointed him King in Gihon: and they are come vp from thence reioycing, ſo that the city rang againe: this is the noiſe that ye haue heard.

46 And alſo Solomon ſitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer, the Kings ſeruants came to bleſſe our lord King Dauid, ſaying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the King bowed himſelfe vpon the bed.

48 And alſo thus ſaid the King, Bleſſed *bee* the LORD God of Iſrael, which

hath giuen *one* to ſit on my throne this day, mine eyes euen ſeeing *it*.

49 And all the gheſts that were with Adonijah, were afraid, and roſe vp, and went euery man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared becauſe of Solomon, and aroſe, and went, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, ſaying, Behold, Adonijah feareth King Solomon: for loe, hee hath cought hold on the hornes of the Altar, ſaying, Let King Solomon ſweare vnto me to day, that he will not ſlay his ſeruant with the ſword.

51 And Solomon ſaid, If hee will ſhew himſelfe a worthy man, there ſhall not an haire of him fall to the earth: but if wickedneſſe ſhall be found in him, he ſhall die.

52 So King Solomon ſent, and they brought him downe from the Altar, and hee came and bowed himſelfe to King Solomon: and Solomon ſaid vnto him, Goe to thine houſe.

CHAP. II.

1 Dauid hauing giuen a charge to Solomon. 3 of religiouſneſſe, 5 of Ioab, 7 of Barzillai, 8 of Shimei, 10 dieth. 12 Solomon ſucceedeth. 13 Adonijah mouing Bath-ſheba to ſue vnto Solomon for Abiſhag, is put to death. 26 Abiathar hauing his life giuen him, is depriued of the Prieſthood. 28 Ioab fleeing to the hornes of the Altar, is there ſlaine. 35 Benaiah is put in Ioabs roume, and Zadok in Abiathars. 36 Shimei confined to Ieruſalem, by occaſion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

NOw the dayes of Dauid drew nigh, that hee ſhould die, and hee charged Solomon his ſonne, ſaying;

2 I goe the way of all the earth: be thou ſtrong therefore, and ſhew thy ſelfe a man.

3 And keepe the charge of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, to keepe his Statutes, *and* his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Teſtimonies, as it is written in the Law of Moſes, that thou mayeſt * ‖ proſper in all that thou doeſt, and whither-ſoeuer thou turneſt thy ſelfe.

* Deut.29.9. ioſh.1.7.
‖ *Or, doe wiſely.*

4 That the LORD may continue his word which hee ſpake concerning mee, ſaying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walke before me in trueth, with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, * there ſhall not † faile thee (ſaid he) a man on the throne of Iſrael.

* 2.Sam. 7. 12.
† *Heb. bee cut off from thee from the throne.*

5 Moreouer, thou knoweſt alſo what Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah did to me, *and* what hee did to the two captaines of the hoſtes of Iſrael, vnto * Abner the ſonne of Ner, and vnto * Amaſa the ſonne of Iether, whom he ſlew, and † ſhed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that *was* about his loynes, and in his ſhooes that *were* on his feet.

* 2.Sam.3. 27.
* 2.Sam.20. 10.
† *Heb. put.*

6 Doe therefore according to thy wiſdome, and let not his hoare head goe downe to the graue in peace.

7 But ſhew kindneſſe vnto the ſonnes of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them bee of thoſe that eate at thy table: for ſo they came to mee when I fled becauſe of Abſalom thy brother.

* 2.Sa
31.

8 And behold, thou *haſt* with thee * Shimei the ſonne of Gera, a Beniamite of Bahurim, which curſed mee with a † grieuous curſe, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came downe to meet mee at Iordan, and I ſware to him by the LORD, ſaying: * I will not put thee to death with the ſword.

* 2.Sam
† *Heb*
* 2.Sam
22.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltleſſe: for thou *art* a wiſe man, and knoweſt what thou oughteſt to doe vnto him, but his hoare head bring thou downe to the graue with blood.

10 So * Dauid ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid.

* Acts 2.
and 13.

11 And the dayes that Dauid * reigned ouer Iſrael, *were* fourtie yeeres: ſeuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem.

* 2.Sam
1.chron.
26.17.

12 ¶ * Then ſate Solomon vpon the throne of Dauid his father, & his kingdome was eſtabliſhed greatly.

* 2.Chr
29.23.

13 And Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith came to Bathſheba the mother of Solomon, and ſhee ſaid, Commeſt thou peaceably? And he ſaid, Peaceably.

14 Hee ſaid moreouer, I haue ſomewhat to ſay vnto thee. And ſhee ſayd, Say on.

15 And he ſaid, Thou knoweſt that the kingdome was mine, and that all Iſrael ſet their faces on me, that I ſhould reigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I aske one petition of thee, † denie mee not. And ſhee ſaid vnto him, Say on.

† *Hebr*
not away my face.

17 And he ſaid, Speake, I pray thee, vnto Solomon the King (for he will not ſay thee nay) that he giue mee Abiſhag the Shunamite to wife.

18 And Bathſheba ſaid, Well, I will ſpeake for thee vnto the King.

19 ¶ Bathſheba therefore went vnto King Solomon, to ſpeake vnto him for Adonijah: and the King roſe vp to meet her, and bowed himſelfe vnto her, and ſate downe on his throne, and cauſed a ſeat to be ſet for the Kings mother, and ſhee ſate on his right hand.

20 Then ſhe ſaid, I deſire one ſmall pe-

tition of thee, I pray thee ſay mee not nay; and the King ſaid vnto her, Aske on, my mother, for I will not ſay thee nay.

21 And ſhee ſaid, Let Abiſhag the Shunammite bee giuen to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And King Solomon anſwered, and ſaid vnto his mother, And why doeſt thou aske Abiſhag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Aske for him the kingdome alſo (for hee *is* mine elder brother) euen for him, and for Abiathar the Prieſt, and for Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah.

23 Then King Solomon ſware by the LORD, ſaying, God doe ſo to mee, and more alſo, if Adonijah haue not ſpoken this word againſt his owne life.

24 Now therefore, as the LORD liueth, which hath eſtabliſhed me, and ſet me on the Throne of Dauid my father, and who hath made me an houſe as hee * promiſed, Adonijah ſhall be put to death this day. .Sam.7. ,13.

25 And King Solomon ſent by the hand of Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and he fell vpon him that he died.

26 ¶ And vnto Abiathar the Prieſt ſaid the King, Get thee to Anathoth, vnto thine owne fields, for thou *art* † worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, becauſe thou bareſt the Arke of the Lord GOD before Dauid my father, and becauſe thou haſt beene afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted. *Heb. a man of* *ath.*

27 So Solomon thruſt out Abiathar from being Prieſt vnto the LORD, that hee might *fulfill the word of the LORD, which he ſpake concerning the houſe of Eli in Shiloh. .Sam.2. ,15.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adonijah, though hee turned not after Abſalom) and Ioab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was told King Solomon that Ioab was fledde vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he *is* by the Altar: Then Solomon ſent Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, ſaying, Goe fall vpon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the LORD, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the King, Come foorth. And hee ſaid, Nay, but I will die heere. And Benaiah brought the king word againe, ſaying, Thus ſaid Ioab, and thus he anſwered me.

31 And the King ſaid vnto him, Doe as he hath ſaid, and fall vpon him, and bury him, that thou mayeſt take away the innocent blood which Ioab ſhed, from mee, and from the houſe of my father.

32 And the LORD ſhall returne his blood vpon his owne head, who fell vpon two men, more righteous and better then hee, and ſlew them with the ſword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, *to wit*, * Abner the ſonne of Ner, captaine of the hoſte of Iſrael, and * Amaſa the ſonne of Iether, captaine of the hoſte of Iudah. *2.Sam.3.27. *2.Sam.20.10

33 Their blood ſhall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and vpon the head of his ſeede for euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his ſeede, and vpon his houſe, and vpon his throne ſhall there be peace for euer from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada went vp, and fell vpon him, and ſlew him, and hee was buried in his owne houſe in the wilderneſſe.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada in his roome ouer the hoſte, and Zadok the Prieſt did the King put in the roome of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the King ſent, and called for Shimei, and ſaid vnto him, Build thee an houſe in Ieruſalem: and dwell there, and goe not foorth thence any whither.

37 For it ſhall bee, that on the day thou goeſt out, and paſſeſt ouer the brooke Kidron, thou ſhalt know for certaine, that thou ſhalt ſurely die: thy blood ſhalbe vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei ſaid vnto the King, The ſaying *is* good: as my lord the king hath ſaid, ſo will thy ſeruant doe. And Shimei dwelt in Ieruſalem many dayes.

39 And it came to paſſe at the end of three yeeres, that two of the ſeruants of Shimei ranne away vnto Achiſh ſonne of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, ſaying, Behold, thy ſeruants *bee* in Gath.

40 And Shimei aroſe, and ſadled his aſſe, and went to Gath to Achiſh, to ſeeke his ſeruants: and Shimei went and brought his ſeruants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Ieruſalem to Gath, and was come againe.

42 And the King ſent and called for Shimei, and ſaid vnto him, Did I not make thee to ſweare by the LORD, and proteſted vnto thee, ſaying, Know for a certaine, that on the day thou goeſt out, and walkeſt abroad any whither, that thou ſhalt ſurely die? And thou ſaidſt vnto mee, The word *that* I haue heard, *is* good.

43 Why then haſt thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandement that I haue charged thee with?

44 The King ſaid moreouer to Shimei, Thou knoweſt al the wickednes which thine heart is priuy to, that thou diddeſt to Dauid my father: therefore the LORD ſhall returne

thy wickedneſſe vpon thine owne head.

45 And King Solomon *ſhall bee* bleſſed, and the throne of Dauid ſhall be eſtabliſhed before the LORD for euer.

46 So the King commanded Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, which went out and fell vpon him, that hee died, and the * kingdome was eſtabliſhed in the hand of Solomon.

*2.Chro.1.1.

CHAP. III.

1 Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter. 2 High places being in vſe, Solomon ſacrificeth at Gibeon. 5 Solomon at Gibeon, in the choice which God gaue him, preferring wiſedome, obtaineth wiſedome, riches, and honour. 16 Solomons iudgement betweene the two harlots, maketh him renowmed.

*Chap.7.8.

AND * Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the citie of Dauid, vntill hee had made an end of building his owne houſe, and the houſe of the LORD, and the wall of Ieruſalem round about.

2 Onely the people ſacrificed in high places, becauſe there was no houſe built vnto the Name of the LORD vntill thoſe dayes.

3 And Solomon loued the LORD, walking in the ſtatutes of Dauid his father: onely he ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in high places.

4 And the King went to Gibeon to ſacrifice there; for that was the great high place; a thouſand burnt offerings did Solomon offer vpon that Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night: and God ſaid, Aske what I ſhall giue thee.

6 And Solomon ſaid, Thou haſt ſhewed vnto thy ſeruant Dauid my father great ‖ mercie, according as he walked before thee in trueth and in righteouſneſſe, and in vprightneſſe of heart with thee, and thou haſt kept for him this great kindneſſe, that thou haſt giuen him a ſonne to ſit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

‖*Or, bounty.*

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou haſt made thy ſeruant King in ſtead of Dauid my father: and I am but a little childe: I know not how to goe out or come in.

8 And thy ſeruant *is* in the midſt of thy people which thou haſt choſen, a great people, that cannot bee numbred nor counted for multitude.

9 * Giue therefore thy ſeruant an † vnderſtanding heart, to iudge thy people, that I may diſcerne betweene good and badde: for who is able to iudge this thy ſo great a people?

*2.Chro.1.10.
†*Heb. hearing.*

10 And the ſpeech pleaſed the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God ſaid vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt asked this thing, and haſt not asked for thy ſelfe † long life: neither haſt asked riches for thy ſelfe, nor haſt asked the life of thine enemies, but haſt asked for thy ſelfe vnderſtanding † to diſcerne iudgement;

†*Heb. many dayes.*

†*Heb.*

12 Behold, I haue done according to thy word: loe, I haue giuen thee a wiſe and an vnderſtanding heart, ſo that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee ſhall any ariſe like vnto thee.

13 And I haue alſo * giuen thee that which thou haſt not asked, both riches, and honour: ſo that there ‖ ſhall not bee any among the kings like vnto thee, all thy dayes.

*Math
wiſd,
‖Or,
beene.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keepe my Statutes and my Commandements, * as thy father Dauid did walke, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

*Chap.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, *it was* a dreame: and hee came to Ieruſalem, and ſtood before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and offered vp burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feaſt to all his ſeruants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, vnto the King, and ſtood before him.

17 And the one woman ſaid, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one houſe, and I was deliuered of a childe, with her in the houſe.

18 And it came to paſſe the third day after that I was deliuered, that this woman was deliuered alſo: and we *were* together; there *was* no ſtranger with vs in the houſe, ſaue we two in the houſe.

19 And this womans childe died in the night; becauſe ſhe ouerlaid it.

20 And ſhe aroſe at midnight, and tooke my ſonne from beſide mee, while thine handmaid ſlept, and laid it in her boſome, and laid her dead childe in my boſome.

21 And when I roſe in the morning to giue my childe ſucke, behold, it was dead: but when I had conſidered it in the morning, behold, it was not my ſonne, which I did beare.

22 And the other woman ſaid, Nay, but the liuing *is* my ſonne, and the dead *is* thy ſonne: And this ſaid, No, but the dead is thy ſonne, and the liuing is my ſonne. Thus they ſpake before the King.

23 Then ſaid the King, The one ſaith, This *is* my ſonne that liueth, and thy ſonne *is* the dead: and the other ſaith, Nay; but thy ſonne *is* the dead, and my ſonne *is* the liuing.

24 And the King ſaid, Bring me a ſword. And they brought a ſword before the King.

25 And the King ſaid, Diuide the liuing childe in two, and giue halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.

26 Then ſpake the woman whoſe the liuing child *was*, vnto the king (for her bowels

† yerned vpon her ſonne) and ſhe ſaid, O my lord, giue her the liuing childe, and in no wiſe ſlay it: But the other ſaid, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but diuide *it*.

Heb. were *ote.*

27 Then the King anſwered, and ſaid, Giue her the liuing child, and in no wiſe ſlay it: ſhe *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Iſrael heard of the iudgement which the King had iudged, and they feared the King: for they ſaw that the wiſedome of God *was* † in him, to doe Iudgement.

Hebr. in the *idſt of him.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Solomons Princes.* 7 *His twelue Officers for prouiſion.* 20. 24 *The peace and largeneſſe of his kingdome.* 22 *His daily prouiſion.* 26 *His ſtables.* 29 *His wiſedome.*

SO King Solomon was King ouer all Iſrael.

2 And theſe *were* the Princes which hee had, Azariah the ſon of Zadok, || the Prieſt,

|| Or, the chiefe *fficer.*

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah, the ſonnes of Shiſha || Scribes: Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud the || Recorder;

|| Or, Secretaries. *|| Or, remembrancer.*

4 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the hoſte: and Zadok *and* Abiathar *were* the Prieſts:

5 And Azariah the ſonne of Nathan *was* ouer the Officers: and Zabud the ſonne of Nathan *was* principall Officer, *and* the Kings friend.

6 And Ahiſhar was ouer the houſhold: and * Adoniram the ſonne of Abda was ouer the || tribute.

* Chap. 5. 14. *|| Or, leuie.*

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelue officers ouer all Iſrael, which prouided victuals for the King and his houſhold: each man his moneth in a yeere made prouiſion.

8 And theſe are their names: || the ſonne of Hur in mount Ephraim.

|| Or, Benhur.

9 The || ſonne of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Bethſhemeſh, and Elon-Bethhanan.

|| Or, Ben-Dekar.

10 The || ſonne of Heſeb in Aruboth, *to him pertained* Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher:

|| Or, Ben-Heſeb.

11 The || ſonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

|| Or, Ben-Abinadab.

12 Baana the ſonne of Ahilud, *to him pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-ſhean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Iezreel, from Beth-ſhean to Abel-Meholah, euen vnto *the place that is* beyond Iokneam:

13 The || ſonne of Geber in Ramoth Gilead, to him *pertained* the townes of Iair the ſonne of Manaſſeh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *alſo pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Baſhan, threeſcore great cities with wals and braſen barres.

|| Or, Ben-Geber.

14 Ahinadab the ſonne of Iddo *had* || Mahanaim.

|| Or, to Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; he alſo tooke Baſmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the ſonne of Huſhai *was* in Aſher and in Aloth:

17 Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Paruah in Iſſachar:

18 Shimei the ſon of Elah in Beniamin:

19 Geber the ſonne of Vri *was* in the conntrey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Baſhan; and he *was* the onely officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Iudah and Iſrael *were* many, as the ſand which is by the ſea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And Solomon * reigned ouer all kingdomes, from the riuer vnto the land of the Philiſtines, and vnto the border of Egypt: they brought preſents, and ſerued Solomon all the dayes of his life.

* Ecclus. 47. 15.

22 ¶ And Solomons † prouiſion for one day, was thirty meaſures of fine floure, and threeſcore † meaſures of meale.

† *Heb. bread.* † *Heb. Cors.*

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the paſtures, and an hundred ſheepe, beſide Harts, and Roe-buckes, and fallow Deere, and fatted foule.

24 For hee had dominion ouer all *the region* on this ſide the Riuer, from Tiphſah euen vnto Azzah ouer all the kings on this ſide the Riuer: and hee had peace on all ſides round about him.

25 And Iudah and Iſrael dwelt † ſafely, euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figtree, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

† *Heb. confidently.*

26 ¶ And * Solomon had fourty thouſand ſtalles of horſes for his charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen.

* 2. Chron. 9. 25.

27 And thoſe officers prouided victuall for King Solomon, and for all that came vnto King Solomons table, euery man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley alſo and ſtraw for the horſes and || dromedaries brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man according to his charge.

|| Or, mules, or ſwift beaſts.

29 ¶ And * God gaue Solomon wiſedome, and vnderſtanding, exceeding much, and largeneſſe of heart, euen as the ſand that *is* on the Sea ſhore.

* Ecclus. 47. 14, 15, 16.

30 And Solomons wiſedome excelled the wiſedome of all the children of the Eaſt countrey, and all the wiſedome of Egypt.

31 For he was wiſer then all men: then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda the ſonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he ſpake three thouſand prouerbs: and his ſongs were a thouſand and fiue.

33 And he ſpake of trees, from the Cedar tree that *is* in Lebanon, euen vnto the Hyſſope that ſpringeth out of the wall: he ſpake alſo of beaſts, and of foule, and of creeping things, and of fiſhes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wiſedome of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wiſedome.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram ſending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpoſe, to build the Temple, and deſired to furniſh him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram bleſſing God for Solomon, and requeſting food for his family, furniſheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons workemen and labourers.

AND Hiram king of Tyre ſent his ſeruants vnto Solomon: (for hee had heard that they had anointed him King in the roome of his father,) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

*1.Chro.2.3.

2 And * Solomon ſent to Hiram, ſaying,

3 Thou knoweſt how that Dauid my father could not build an houſe vnto the Name of the Lord his God, for the warres which were about him on euery ſide, vntill the Lord put them vnder the ſoles of his feet.

4 But now the Lord my God hath giuen me reſt on euery ſide, ſo that there is neither aduerſary nor euill occurrent.

† Heb. ſay.

5 And behold, I † purpoſe to build an houſe vnto the Name of the Lord my God, * as the Lord ſpake vnto Dauid my father, ſaying, Thy ſonne, whom I will ſet vpon thy throne in thy roome, he ſhall build an houſe vnto my Name.

*2.Sam.7.13. 1.chro.22.10.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew mee Cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my ſeruants ſhall bee with thy ſeruants: and vnto thee will I giue hire for thy ſeruants, according to all that thou ſhalt † appoint: for thou knoweſt that *there is* not among vs any that can skill to hew timber, like vnto the Sidonians.

† Heb. ſay.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he reioyced greatly, and ſaid, Bleſſed be the Lord this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wiſe ſonne ouer this great people.

8 And Hiram ſent to Solomon, ſaying, I haue † conſidered the things which thou ſenteſt to me for: *and* I will doe all thy deſire concerning timber of Cedar, and concerning timber of firre.

† Heb. heard.

9 My ſeruants ſhall bring *them* downe from Lebanon vnto the Sea: and I will conuey them by Sea in flotes, vnto the place that thou ſhalt † appoint me, and will cauſe them to be diſcharged there, and thou ſhalt receiue *them*: and thou ſhalt accompliſh my deſire, in giuing food for my houſhold.

† Heb. ſend.

10 So Hiram gaue Solomon Cedar trees, and firre trees, *according* to all his deſire.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twentie thouſand † meaſures of wheat for food to his houſhold, and twenty meaſures of pure oyle: thus gaue Solomon to Hiram yeere by yeere.

12 And the Lord gaue Solomon wiſedome, * as he promiſed him: and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And King Solomon raiſed a † leuie out of all Iſrael, and the leuie was thirtie thouſand men.

14 And hee ſent them to Lebanon, ten thouſand a moneth by courſes: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and * Adoniram *was* ouer the leuie.

15 And Solomon had threeſcore and ten thouſand that bare burdens, and fourescore thouſand hewers in the mountaines:

16 Beſides the chiefe of Solomons Officers which *were* ouer the worke, three thouſand and three hundred, which ruled ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the King commanded, and they brought great ſtones, coſtly ſtones, *and* hewed ſtones to lay the foundation of the houſe.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the ‖ ſtone-ſquarers: ſo they prepared timber and ſtones to build the houſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 The building of Solomons Temple. 5 The chambers thereof. 11 Gods promiſe vnto it. 15 The ſieling and adorning of it. 23 The Cherubims. 31 The doores. 36 The Court. 37 The time of building it.

AND * it came to paſſe in the foure hundred and fourescore yeere after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeere of Solomons reigne ouer Iſrael, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the ſecond moneth, that he † began to build the houſe of the Lord.

2 And the houſe which King Solomon built for the Lord, the length thereof *was* threeſcore cubites, and the breadth thereof twentie cubites, and the height thereof thirtie cubites.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the houſe: twenty cubits *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the houſe, and ten cubites *was* the breadth thereof, before the houſe.

4 And for the houſe he made ‖ windowes of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And ‖ againſt the wall of the houſe he built † chambers round about, *againſt* the walles of the houſe round about, *both* of the Temple and of the Oracle: and hee made † chambers round about.

6 The nethermoſt chamber *was* fiue

cubites broad, and the middle *was* ſixe cubites broad, and the third *was* ſeuen cubites broad: for without *in the wall* of the houſe he made †narrowed reſts round about, that *the beames* ſhould not bee faſtened in the walles of the houſe.

†Heb. narrowings, or, rebatements.

7 And the houſe when it was in building, was built of ſtone, made ready before it was brought thither: ſo that there was neither hammer, nor axe, nor any toole of yron heard in the houſe while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber *was* in the right †ſide of the houſe: and they went vp with winding ſtaires into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

†Heb. ſhoulder.

9 So hee built the houſe and finiſhed it: and couered the houſe ‖ with beames and boords of Cedar.

‖Or, the vaulte beames and the ceelings with cedar.

10 And then hee built chambers againſt all the houſe, fiue cubites high: and they reſted on the houſe with timber of Cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, ſaying,

12 Concerning this Houſe which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in my Statutes, and execute my Iudgements, and keepe all my Commandements to walke in them: then will I performe my word with thee, * which I ſpake vnto Dauid thy father.

*2.Sam.7.13. 1.chro.22.10.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Iſrael, and will not forſake my people Iſrael.

14 So Solomon built the houſe, and finiſhed it.

15 And hee built the walles of the houſe within with boards of Cedar, ‖ both the floore of the houſe, and the walles of the ſieling: and hee couered *them* on the inſide with wood, and couered the floore of the houſe with plankes of firre.

‖Or, from the floore of the houſe vnto the walls, &c. And ſo verſe 16.

16 And hee built twenty cubites on the ſides of the houſe, both the floore, and the walles with boards of Cedar: hee euen built *them* for it within, *euen* for the Oracle, *euen* for the moſt Holy place.

17 And the houſe, that is, the Temple before it, was forty cubites *long*.

18 And the Cedar of the houſe within was carued with ‖ knops, and † open floures: all *was* Cedar, there was no ſtone ſeene.

‖Or, gourds. †Heb. openings of flowres.

19 And the Oracle he prepared in the houſe within, to ſet there the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

20 And the Oracle in the forepart, was twenty cubites in length, and twenty cubites in breadth, and twenty cubites in the height thereof: and hee ouerlaid it with † pure gold, and ſo couered the Altar *which was* of Cedar.

†Heb. ſhut vp.

21 So Solomon ouerlaid the houſe within with pure gold: and he made a partition, by the chaines of gold before the Oracle, and he ouerlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole houſe he ouerlaid with gold, vntill he had finiſhed all the houſe: alſo the whole Altar that *was* by the Oracle he ouerlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the Oracle he made two Cherubims of ‖ Oliue tree, *each* ten cubites high.

‖Or, oylie. Heb. trees of oyle.

24 And fiue cubites *was* the one wing of the Cherub, and fiue cubites the other wing of the Cherub, from the vttermoſt part of the one wing, vnto the vttermoſt part of the other, were ten cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was ten cubites: both the Cherubims were of one meaſure, and one ſize.

26 The height of the one Cherub *was* ten cubites, and ſo *was it* of the other Cherub.

27 And he ſet the Cherubims within the inner houſe: and * ‖ they ſtretched forth the wings of the Cherubims, ſo that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midſt of the houſe.

*Exod.25.20. ‖Or, the Cherubims ſtretched forth their wings.

28 And hee ouerlaid the Cherubims with gold.

29 And hee carued all the walles of the houſe round about with carued figures of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open floures, within and without.

†Heb. openings of flowres.

30 And the floore of the houſe hee ouerlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle hee made doores of Oliue tree: the lintell *and* ſide poſts *were* ‖ a fifth part *of the wall*.

‖Or, fiue ſquare.

32 The ‖ two doores alſo *were* of Oliue tree, and hee carued vpon them caruings of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowres, and ouerlaid *them* with gold, and ſpread gold vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the palme trees.

‖Or, leaues of the doores. †Heb. openings of flowres.

33 So alſo made hee for the doore of the Temple, poſtes of Oliue tree ‖ a fourth part *of the wall*.

‖Or, foure ſquare.

34 And the two doores *were* of firre tree: the two leaues of the one doore *were* folding, and the two leaues of the other doore *were* folding.

35 And hee carued *thereon* Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowres, and couered *them* with gold, fitted vpon the carued worke.

36 ¶ And hee built the inner Court with three rowes of hewed ſtone, and a rowe of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeere was the foun-

dation of the houſe of the LORD laid in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere in the moneth Bul, (which *is* the eighth moneth) was the houſe finiſhed || throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the faſhion of it: So was he ſeuen yeeres in building it.

|| *Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, & with all the ordinances thereof.*

CHAP. VII.

1 The building of Solomons houſe. 2 Of the houſe of Lebanon. 6 Of the porch of pillars 7 Of the porch of Iudgement. 8 Of the houſe for Pharaohs daughter 13 Hirams worke of the two pillars, 23 Of the molten Sea, 27 of the ten baſes, 38 of the ten lauers, 40 and all the veſſels.

BVt Solomon was building his owne houſe * thirteene yeeres, and he finiſhed all his houſe.

* Chap. 9. 10.

2 ¶ He built alſo the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon, the length thereof *was* a hundred cubites, and the breadth thereof fifty cubites, and the height thereof thirty cubites, vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, with Cedar beames vpon the pillars.

3 And it *was* couered with Cedar aboue vpon the † beames, that *lay* on forty fiue pillars, fifteene in a row.

† *Heb. ribs.*

4 And *there were* windowes in three rowes, and † light *was* againſt light *in* three rankes.

† *Heb. ſight againſt ſight.*

5 And all the || doores and poſtes were ſquare, with the windowes: and light *was* againſt light *in* three rankes.

|| *Or, ſpaces and pillars were ſquare in proſpect.*

6 ¶ And hee made a porch of pillars; the length therof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubites: and the porch was || before them: and the *other* pillars, and the thicke beame were || before them.

|| *Or, according to them.*
|| *Or, according to them.*

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where hee might iudge, euen the porch of Iudgement: and it was couered with Cedar from † one ſide of the floore to the other.

† *Heb. from floore to floore.*

8 ¶ And his houſe where hee dwelt *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like worke: Solomon made alſo an houſe for Pharaohs daughter, (* whom hee had taken *to wife*) like vnto this porch.

* Chap. 3. 1.

9 All theſe were of coſtly ſtones, according to the meaſures of hewed ſtones, ſawed with ſawes, within and without, euen from the foundation to the coping, and ſo on the out ſide toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of coſtly ſtones, *euen* great ſtones; ſtones of ten cubites, and ſtones of eight cubites.

11 And aboue were coſtly ſtones (after the meaſures of hewed ſtones) and Cedars.

12 And the great court round about, was with three rowes of hewed ſtones, and a row of Cedar beames, both for the inner Court of the houſe of the LORD, and for the porch of the houſe.

13 ¶ And King Solomon ſent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* † a widowes ſonne of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in braſſe, and hee was filled with wiſedome, and vnderſtanding, and cunning to worke all workes in braſſe, and hee came to King Solomon, and wrought all his worke.

† *Heb. the ſ*
of a wido
man.

15 For † hee caſt two pillars of braſſe of eighteene cubites high apiece: and a line of twelue cubites did compaſſe either of them about.

† *Heb. faſhi*

16 And hee made two Chapiters of molten braſſe, to ſet vpon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, and the height of the other chapiter *was* fiue cubites.

17 And nets of checker worke, *and* wreaths of chaine worke, for the chapiters which *were* vpon the top of the pillars: ſeuen for the one chapiter, and ſeuen for the other chapiter.

18 And hee made the pillars, and two rowes round about vpon the one net-worke, to couer the chapiters that *were* vpon the top, with pomegranates: and ſo did hee for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* vpon the top of the pillars *were* of lillie-worke in the porch, foure cubites.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars *had pomegranates* alſo aboue, ouer againſt the belly which was by the net-worke: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rowes round about vpon the other chapiter.

21 * And he ſet vp the pillars in the porch of the Temple: and hee ſet vp the right pillar, and called the name thereof || Iachin, and hee ſet vp the left pillar, and called the name thereof || Boaz.

* 2. Chro. 3
|| *That is, h*
ſhall eſtabliſ
|| *That is, in*
is ſtrength.

22 And vpon the top of the pillars *was* lillie-worke: ſo was the worke of the pillars finiſhed.

23 ¶ And he made a molten Sea: ten cubites † from the one brimme to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height was fiue cubites: and a line of thirty cubites did compaſſe it round about.

† *Heb. from hi*
brim to his bri

24 And vnder the brimme of it round about *there were* knops compaſſing it, ten in a cubite, * compaſſing the Sea round about: the knops were caſt in two rowes, when it was caſt.

* 2. Chro. 4

25 It ſtood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the Weſt, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the Eaſt: and the Sea *was ſet* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it was an hand-breadth thicke, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowres of lillies: it contained two thouſand Baths.

27 ¶ And hee made ten baſes of braſſe; foure cubites *was* the length of one baſe, and foure cubites the breadth thereof, and three cubites the height of it.

28 And the worke of the baſes was on this *maner*: they had borders, and the borders *were* betweene the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* betweene the ledges, *were* lions, oxen, and Cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a baſe aboue: and beneath the lyons and oxen *were* certaine additions made of thinne worke.

30 And euery baſe had foure braſen wheeles, and plates of braſſe: and the foure corners thereof had vnderſetters: vnder the lauer were vnderſetters molten, at the ſide of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and aboue was a cubite: but the mouth thereof was round *after* the worke of the baſe, a cubite and a halfe: and alſo vpon the mouth of it were grauings with their borders foure ſquare, not round.

32 And vnder the borders were foure wheeles: and the axeltrees of the wheeles *were* † ioyned to the baſe, and the height of a wheele *was* a cubite, and halfe a cubite.

† Heb. in the baſe.

33 And the work of the wheeles *was* like the worke of a charet wheele: their axeltrees, and their naues, and their felloes, and their ſpokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* foure vnderſetters to the foure corners of one baſe: and the vnderſetters *were* of the very baſe it ſelfe.

35 And in the top of the baſe *was there* a round compaſſe of halfe a cubite high: and on the top of the baſe the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof *were* of the ſame.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graued Cherubims, Lions, and palme-trees, according to the † proportion of euery one, and additions round about.

† Heb. naked-neſſe.

37 After this maner hee made the ten baſes: all of them had one caſting, one meaſure, and one ſize.

38 ¶ Then made hee ten lauers of braſſe: one lauer contained fourty baths; *and* euery lauer was foure cubites, *and* vpon euery one of the ten baſes, one lauer.

39 And hee put fiue baſes on the right † ſide of the houſe, and fiue on the left ſide of the houſe: and hee ſet the ſea on the right ſide of the houſe Eaſtward, ouer againſt the South.

† Heb. ſhoulder.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lauers, and the ſhouels, and the baſons: So Hiram made an end of doing all the worke that he made King Solomon for the houſe of the Lord.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowles of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two networkes, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters, which were vpon the top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred Pomegranates for the two networkes, *euen* two rowes of Pomegranates for one networke, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters that *were* † vpon the pillars:

† Heb. vpon the face.

43 And the ten baſes, and ten lauers on the baſes:

44 And one Sea, and twelue oxen vnder the Sea:

45 And the pots, and the ſhouels, and the baſons: and all theſe veſſels which Hiram made to King Solomon, for the houſe of the Lord, *were* of † bright braſſe.

† Heb. made bright, or ſcowred.

46 In the plaine of Iordan did the King caſt them † in the clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zarthan.

† Heb. in the thickneſſe of the ground.

47 And Solomon left all the veſſels *vnweighed*, † becauſe they were exceeding many: *neither* was the weight of the braſſe † found out.

† Heb. for the exceeding multitude.

† Heb. ſearched.

48 And Solomon made all the veſſels that *pertained* vnto the houſe of the Lord: the Altar of gold, and the Table of gold, whereupon the Shewbread *was*:

49 And the candleſtickes of pure gold, fiue on the right *ſide*, and fiue on the left, before the Oracle, with the flowres, and the lampes, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowles, and the ſnuffers, and the baſons, and the ſpoones, and the † cenſers, of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doores of the inner houſe, the moſt holy place, *and* for the doores of the houſe, *to wit*, of the Temple.

† Heb. aſh-pans.

51 So was ended all the worke that King Solomon made for the houſe of the Lord: and Solomon brought in the † things, * which Dauid his father had dedicated, *euen* the ſiluer, and the gold, and the veſſels did he put among the treaſures of the houſe of the Lord.

† Heb. things of Dauid.

* 2. Chro. 5. 1

CHAP. VIII.

1 The feaſt of the dedication of the Temple, 12 and 54 Solomons bleſsing. 22 Solomons prayer. 62 His ſacrifice of peace offerings.

THen * Solomon aſſembled the Elders of Iſrael, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chiefe of the fathers of the children of Iſrael, vnto King Solomon in Ieruſalem, that they might bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord, out of the citie of Dauid, which is Zion.

* 2. Chro. 5. 2.

† Heb. Princes.

2 And all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelues vnto King Solomon, at the feaſt in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the ſeuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Iſrael came, and the Prieſts tooke vp the Arke.

4 And they brought vp the Arke of the Lord, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy veſſels that *were* in the Tabernacle, euen thoſe did the Prieſts and the Leuites bring vp.

5 And King Solomon, and all the Congregation of Iſrael, that were aſſembled vnto him, *were* with him before the Arke, ſacrificing ſheepe, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the Prieſts brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord vnto his place, into the Oracle of the houſe to the moſt holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims ſpread forth *their* two wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the ſtaues thereof aboue.

8 And they drew out the ſtaues, that the †ends of the ſtaues were ſeene out in the ‖holy place before the Oracle, and they were not ſeene without: and there they are vnto this day.

† Heb. heads.
‖ Or, Arke, as 2.Chron. 5.8.

9 There was nothing in the Arke *ſaue the two Tables of ſtone, which Moſes put there at Horeb, ‖ when the Lord made *a Couenant* with the children of Iſrael, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

* Deut.10.5.
‖ Or, where.

10 And it came to paſſe when the Prieſts were come out of the Holy place, that the cloud *filled the houſe of the Lord.

* Exod.40.34.

11 So that the Prieſts could not ſtand to miniſter, becauſe of the cloud: for the glory of the Lord had filled the houſe of the Lord.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Solomon; The Lord *ſaid that he would dwell in the thicke darkeneſſe.

* 2.Chro.6.1.

13 I haue ſurely built thee an houſe to dwell in, a ſetled place for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the King turned his face about, and bleſſed all the Congregation of Iſrael: (and all the Congregation of Iſrael ſtood.)

15 And hee ſaid, Bleſſed *bee* the Lord God of Iſrael, which ſpake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, ſaying;

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Iſrael out of Egypt, I choſe no city out of all the tribes of Iſrael to build an houſe, that my Name might be therein, but I choſe *Dauid to be ouer my people Iſrael.

* 2.Sam.7.8.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an houſe for the Name of the Lord God of Iſrael.

18 And the Lord ſaid vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an houſe vnto my Name, thou diddeſt well that it was in thine heart.

19 Neuertheleſſe, thou ſhalt not build the houſe, but thy ſonne that ſhall come forth out of thy loynes, he ſhall build the houſe vnto my Name.

20 And the Lord hath performed his word that hee ſpake, and I am riſen vp in the roume of Dauid my father, and ſit on the Throne of Iſrael, as the Lord promiſed, and haue built an houſe for the Name of the Lord God of Iſrael.

21 And I haue ſet there a place for the Arke, wherein *is* the Couenant of the Lord, which hee made with our fathers, when hee brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon ſtood before *the Altar of the Lord, in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands toward heauen:

* 2.Chro.

23 And hee ſaid, *Lord God of Iſrael, *there is* no God like thee in heauen aboue, or on earth beneath, who keepeſt couenant and mercy with thy ſeruants, that walke before thee with all their heart:

* 2.Mac.

24 Who haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father that thou promiſedſt him: thou ſpakeſt alſo with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now Lord God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that thou promiſedſt him, ſaying; *† There ſhall not faile thee a man in my ſight to ſit on the Throne of Iſrael, † ſo that thy children take heed to their way that they walke before me as thou haſt walked before me:

* Chap.2.4. 2.Sam.7.
† Heb. there ſhall not be cut of from my ſight.
† Heb. only if.

26 And now O God of Iſrael, let thy word (I pray thee) bee verified, which thou ſpakeſt vnto thy ſeruant Dauid my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much leſſe this houſe that I haue builded?

28 Yet haue thou reſpect vnto the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O Lord my God, to hearken vnto the cry and to the prayer, which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may bee open toward this houſe, night and day, *euen* toward the place, of which thou haſt ſaid, *My Name ſhall bee there: that thou mayeſt hearken vnto the prayer which thy ſeruant ſhall make ‖ towards this place,

* Deut.
‖ Or, in this place.

30 And hearken thou to the ſupplication

of thy ſeruant and of thy people Iſrael, when they ſhall pray ‖ towards this place: and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou heareſt, forgiue.

‖ Or, in this lace.

31 ¶ If any man treſpaſſe againſt his neighbour, † and an oath bee laid vpon him to cauſe him to ſweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this houſe:

† Heb. and he quire an oath him.

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and doe, and iudge thy ſeruants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way vpon his head, and iuſtifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteouſneſſe.

33 ¶ When thy people Iſrael be ſmitten downe before the enemy, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall turne againe to thee, and confeſſe thy Name, and pray, and make ſupplication vnto thee ‖ in this houſe:

‖ Or, towards.

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen is ſhut vp, and there is no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſinne, when thou afflicteſt them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael, that thou teach them the good way wherein they ſhould walke, and giue raine vpon thy land which thou haſt giuen to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there bee in the land famine, if there be peſtilence, blaſting, mildew, locuſt, *or* if there be caterpiller, if their enemy beſiege them in the land of their ‖ cities, whatſoeuer plague, whatſoeuer ſickneſſe *there be*;

‖ Or, iuriſdiction.

38 What prayer and ſupplication ſoeuer be made by any man, *or* by all thy people Iſrael, which ſhall know euery man the plague of his owne heart, and ſpread forth his hands towards this houſe:

39 Then heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and doe, and giue to euery man according to his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt; (for thou, *euen* thou onely knoweſt the hearts of all the children of men,)

40 That they may feare thee all the dayes that they liue, in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

41 Moreouer, concerning a ſtranger that is not of thy people Iſrael, but commeth out of a farre countrey, for thy Names ſake;

42 (For they ſhall heare of thy great Name, and of thy ſtrong hand, and of thy ſtretched out arme) when he ſhall come and pray towards this houſe:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the ſtranger calleth vnto thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as *doe* thy people Iſrael, and that they may know that † this houſe which I haue builded, is called by thy Name.

† Heb thy Name is called vpon this houſe.

44 ¶ If thy people goe out to battell againſt their enemy, whitherſoeuer thou ſhalt ſend them, and ſhal pray vnto the Lord † toward the citie which thou haſt choſen, and *toward* the houſe that I haue built for thy Name:

† Heb. the way of the citie.

45 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer and their ſupplication, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe.

‖ Or, right.

46 If they ſinne againſt thee, (* for there is no man that ſinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them to the enemie, ſo that they cary them away captiues vnto the land of the enemy, farre or neere;

* 2. Chro. 6.36. eccles 7 22. 1. ioh. 1. 8, 10.

47 *Yet* if they ſhall † bethinke themſelues in the land whither they were caried captiues, and repent, and make ſupplication vnto thee in the land of them that caried them captiues, ſaying, We haue ſinned, and haue done peruerſely, we haue committed wickedneſſe;

† Heb. bring backe to their heart.

48 And ſo returne vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee toward their land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, the city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer and their ſupplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe,

‖ Or, right.

50 And forgiue thy people that haue ſinned againſt thee, and all their tranſgreſſions, wherein they haue tranſgreſſed againſt thee, and giue them compaſſion before them who caried them captiue, that they may haue compaſſion on them:

51 For they *bee* thy people and thine inheritance which thou broughteſt foorth out of Egypt, from the mids of the furnace of yron:

52 That thine eyes may be open vnto the ſupplication of thy ſeruant, and vnto the ſupplication of thy people Iſrael, to hearken vnto them in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou didſt ſeparate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou ſpakeſt by the hand of Moſes thy ſeruant, when thou * broughteſt our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord God.

* Exod.19.5.

54 And it was ſo, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and ſupplication vnto the Lord, hee aroſe from before the Altar of the Lord, from

kneeling on his knees, with his hands ſpread vp to heauen.

55 And hee ſtood, and bleſſed all the Congregation of Iſrael, with a loud voyce, ſaying;

56 Bleſſed *bee* the LORD, that hath giuen reſt vnto his people Iſrael, according to all that he promiſed: there hath not † failed one word of all his good promiſe, which hee promiſed by the hand of Moſes his ſeruant.

† Heb. fallen.

57 The LORD our God be with vs, as he was with our fathers: let him not leaue vs, nor forſake vs.

58 That hee may encline our hearts vnto him, to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, which hee commanded our fathers.

59 And let theſe my words wherewith I haue made ſupplication before the LORD, be nigh vnto the LORD our God, day and night, that hee maintaine the cauſe of his ſeruant, and the cauſe of his people Iſrael † at all times, as the matter ſhall require:

† Heb. the thing of a day in his day. 9

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God: *and that* there is none elſe.

61 Let your heart therefore bee perfect with the LORD your God, to walke in his Statutes, and to keepe his Commandements, as at this day.

62 ¶ And * the King, and all Iſrael with him, offered ſacrifice before the LORD.

* 2.Chro.7.4.

63 And Solomon offered a Sacrifice of peace offerings, which hee offered vnto the LORD, two and twenty thouſand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thouſand ſheepe: ſo the King and all the children of Iſrael dedicated the houſe of the LORD.

64 The ſame day did the King hallow the middle of the Court that was before the houſe of the LORD: for there hee offered burnt offerings, and meate offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings: becauſe the * braſen Altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receiue the burnt offerings, and meate offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

* 2.Chro.7.7.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feaſt, and all Iſrael with him, a great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt, before the LORD our God, ſeuen dayes and ſeuen dayes, *euen* fourteene dayes.

66 On the eighth day he ſent the people away, and they || bleſſed the King: and went vnto their tents ioyfull, and glad of heart, for all the goodneſſe that the LORD had done for Dauid his ſeruant, and for Iſrael his people.

|| Or, thanked.

CHAP. IX.

1 Gods Couenant in a viſion with Solomon. 10 The mutuall preſents of Solomon and Hiram. 15 In Solomons workes the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Iſraelites honourable ſeruants. 24 Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her houſe. 25 Solomons yeerly ſolemne ſacrifices. 26 His Nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND * it came to paſſe when Solomon had finiſhed the building of the houſe of the LORD, and the Kings houſe, and all Solomons deſire which he was pleaſed to doe,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the ſecond time, * as hee had appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

* Chap.

3 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer and thy ſupplication, that thou haſt made before mee: I haue hallowed this houſe which thou haſt built, * to put my Name there for euer, and mine eyes and mine heart ſhall be there perpetually.

* Chap.

4 And if thou wilt walke before mee, as Dauid thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in vprightneſſe, to doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, *and* wilt keepe my Statutes and my Iudgements:

5 Then I will eſtabliſh the Throne of thy kingdome vpon Iſrael for euer, * as I promiſed to Dauid thy father, ſaying, There ſhall not faile thee a man vpon the Throne of Iſrael.

* 2.Sam. 1.chro.

6 *But* if you ſhall at all turne from following mee, you or your children, and will not keepe my Commandements, *and* my Statutes, which I haue ſet before you, but goe and ſerue other gods, and worſhip them:

7 Then will I cut off Iſrael out of the land which I haue giuen them, and this houſe which I haue hallowed * for my Name, will I caſt out of my ſight, and Iſrael ſhall be a prouerbe, and a by-word among all people:

* Ier.7.

8 And at this houſe *which* is high, euery one that paſſeth by it, ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and ſhall hiſſe, and they ſhall ſay, * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and to this houſe?

* Deut. Ierem.

9 And they ſhall anſwere, Becauſe they forſooke the LORD their God, who brought foorth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken hold vpon other gods, and haue worſhipped them, and ſerued them: therefore hath the LORD brought vpon them all this euill.

10 ¶ And * it came to paſſe at the end of twenty yeeres, when Solomon had built the two houſes, the houſe of the LORD and the Kings houſe,

* 2.Ch

11 (*Now* Hiram the King of Tyre had furniſhed Solomon with Cedar trees, and firre trees, and with gold, according to all his deſire) that then Solomon gaue Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to ſee the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they † pleaſed him not.

†Heb were not right in his eyes.

13 And he ſaid, What cities *are* theſe which thou haſt giuen me, my brother? And he called them the land of ‖ Cabul vnto this day.

‖That is diſplea ſing, or dirtie.

14 And Hiram ſent to the King ſixe ſcore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reaſon of the leuie which King Solomon raiſed, for to build the houſe of the LORD, and his owne houſe, and Millo, and the wall of Ieruſalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

*Chap.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and ſlaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the citie, and giuen it for a preſent vnto his daughter, Solomons wife.

*Chap.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Bethhoron the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, in the land.

19 And all the cities of ſtore that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horſemen, and † that which Solomon deſired to build in Ieruſalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

*2.Sam. 2.chro.

†Heb the deſire of Solomon which he deſired

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittes, Perizzites, Hiuites, and Iebuſites, which were not of the children of Iſrael,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Iſrael alſo were not able vtterly to deſtroy, vpon thoſe did Solomon leuie a tribute of bondſeruice vnto this day.

*Ier.7.

22 But of the children of Iſrael did Solomon * make no bondmen: but they *were* men of warre, and his ſeruants, and his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horſemen.

*Leuit.25.39.

*Deut. Ieremi.

23 Theſe *were* the chiefe of the officers that *were* ouer Solomons worke, fiue hundred and fiftie, which bare rule ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came vp out of the citie of Dauid, vnto her houſe which Solomon had built for her, then did he build Millo.

*2.Chro.8.11

25 ¶ And three times in a yeere did Solomon offer burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the Altar which he built vnto the LORD, and hee burnt incenſe † vpon the Altar that *was* before the LORD: ſo he finiſhed the houſe.

*2.Chro.

†Heb. vpon it.

26 ¶ And King Solomon made a Nauie of ſhips in Ezion Geber, which *is* beſide Eloth, on the † ſhore of the Red-ſea, in the land of Edom.

†Heb. lip.

27 And Hiram ſent in the Nauie his ſeruants, ſhipmen that had knowledge of the ſea, with the ſeruants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, foure hundred and twentie talents, and brought *it* to King Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 The Queene of Sheba admireth the Wiſedome of Solomon, 14 Solomons gold 16 His Targets. 18 The Throne of Iuory. 21 His veſſels. 24 His preſents. 26 His charets and horſe. 28 His tribute.

AND when the *Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the Name of the LORD; ſhe came to proue him with hard queſtions.

*2.Chron.9. matt.12.42. luke 11.31.

2 And ſhe came to Ieruſalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare ſpices, and very much gold, and precious ſtones: and when ſhee was come to Solomon, ſhee communed with him, of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her † queſtions: there was not any thing hid from the King, which he told her not.

†Heb. wordes.

4 And when the Queene of Sheba had ſeene all Solomons wiſedome, and the houſe that he had built,

5 And the meate of his table, and the ſitting of his ſeruants, and the † attendance of his miniſters, and their apparell, and his ‖ cup-bearers, and his aſcent by which hee went vp vnto the houſe of the LORD: there was no more ſpirit in her.

†Heb. ſtanding.

‖Or, butlers.

6 And ſhe ſaid to the King, It was a true † report that I heard in mine owne land of thy ‖ actes and of thy wiſdome.

†Heb. word.

‖Or, ſayings.

7 Howbeit, I beleeued not the wordes, vntill I came and mine eyes had ſeene *it*: and behold, the halfe was not told me: † thy wiſdome and proſperitie exceedeth the fame which I heard.

†Heb. thou haſt added wiſedome and goodneſſe, to the fame.

8 Happy, *are* thy men, happy *are* theſe thy ſeruants, which ſtand continually before thee, *and* that heare thy wiſedome.

9 Bleſſed bee the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to ſet thee on the Throne of Iſrael; becauſe the LORD loued Iſrael for euer, therefore made hee thee King, to doe iudgement and iuſtice.

10 And ſhee gaue the King an hundred and twentie talents of gold, and of ſpices, very great ſtore, and precious ſtones: there came no more ſuch abundance of ſpices, as theſe, which the Queene of Sheba gaue to King Solomon.

11 And the Nauie alſo of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir, great plentie of Almug trees and precious ſtones.

12 And the King made of the Almug trees, ‖ pillars for the houſe of the LORD,

‖Or, railes. Heb. a prop.

*2.Chro.9.10

and for the kings houſe, harpes alſo and pſalteries for ſingers: there came no ſuch * Almug trees, nor were ſeene vnto this day.

†Heb. according to the hand of King Solomon.

13 And King Solomon gaue vnto the Queene of Sheba, all her deſire *whatſoeuer* ſhee asked, beſides that which Solomon gaue her † of *his* royall bountie: ſo ſhee turned and went to her owne countrey, ſhee and her ſeruants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was ſixe hundred threeſcore and ſixe talents of gold.

||Or, captaines.

15 Beſides *that hee had* of the merchant men, and of the traffique of the ſpice-merchants, and of all the Kings of Arabia, and of the || gouernours of the countrey.

16 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: ſixe hundred *ſhekels* of gold went to one target.

*Chap.7.2.

17 And *hee made* three hundred ſhields of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one ſhield; and the King put them in the * houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreouer the King made a great Throne of yuorie, and ouerlaid it with the beſt gold.

†Heb. on the hinder part thereof.

†Heb. hands.

19 The throne *had* ſixe ſteps, and the top of the throne *was* round † behind: and *there were* † ſtayes on either ſide on the place of the ſeat, and two Lions ſtood beſide the ſtayes.

†Heb. ſo.

20 And twelue Lions ſtood there on the one ſide and on the other vpon the ſixe ſteps: there was not † the like made in any kingdome.

||Or, there was no ſiluer in them.

21 ¶ And all King Solomons drinking veſſels *were* of gold, and all the veſſels of the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, || none were of ſiluer, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

||Or, Elephants teeth.

22 For the King *had* at Sea a Nauie of Tharſhiſh, with the Nauie of Hiram: once in three yeres came the Nauie of Tharſhiſh, bringing gold and ſiluer, || yuorie, and apes, and peacockes.

23 So King Solomon exceeded all the Kings of the earth, for riches and for wiſedome.

†Heb. ſought the face of.

24 ¶ And all the earth † ſought to Solomon, to heare his wiſedome, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought euery man his preſent, veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of gold, and garments, and armour, and ſpices, horſes, and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

*2.Chro.1.14

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together * charets and horſemen. And he had a thouſand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, whom hee beſtowed in the cities for charets, and with the King at Ieruſalem.

†Heb

27 And the King † made ſiluer *to be* in Ieruſalem as ſtones, and Cedars made he *to bee* as the Sycomore trees, that *are* in the vale, for abundance.

*2.Chro and 9.28.

†Heb. and going fo horſes wh Solomons.

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the Kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

†Heb. by th hand.

29 And a charet came vp and went out of Egypt for ſixe hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and an horſe for an hundred and fiftie: and ſo for all the Kings of the Hittites, and for the Kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out † by their meanes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Solomons wiues and concubines. 4 In his old age they draw him to idolatry. 9 God threatneth him. 14 Solomons aduerſaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt, 23 Rezon who reigned in Damaſcus, 26 and Ieroboam, to whom Ahijah propheſied. 41 Solomons acts, reigne, and death: Rehoboam ſucceedeth him.

*Deut.17 ecclus.47

||Or, beſide

BVt King Solomon loued * many ſtrange women (|| together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians *and* Hittites:

*Exod.34

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, * Yee ſhall not goe in to them, neither ſhall they come in vnto you, *for* ſurely they will turne away your heart after their gods: Solomon claue vnto theſe in loue.

3 And he had ſeuen hundred wiues, princeſſes, and three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For it came to paſſe when Solomon was old, that his wiues turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of Dauid his father.

*Iudg.2

5 For Solomon went after * Aſhtoreth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Amorites.

†Heb fulfil not after.

6 And Solomon did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as *did* Dauid his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemoſh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Ieruſalem, and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewiſe did hee for all his ſtrange wiues, which burnt incenſe, and ſacrificed vnto their gods.

*Chap.3.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, becauſe his heart was turned from the LORD God of Iſrael * which had appeared vnto him twice,

*Chap.6.

10 And * had commanded him concerning this thing, that hee ſhould not goe after other gods: but hee kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the Lord ſaid vnto Solomon, Foraſmuch as this †is done of thee, and thou haſt not kept my Couenant, and my Statutes which I haue commanded thee, * I will ſurely rend the kingdome from thee, and will giue it to thy ſeruant.

eb is with
e.
hap. 12.15.

12 Notwithſtanding in thy dayes I will not doe it, for Dauid thy fathers ſake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy ſonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: *but* will giue one tribe to thy ſon, for Dauid my ſeruants ſake, and for Ieruſalems ſake which I haue choſen.

14 ¶ And the Lord ſtirred vp an aduerſary vnto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he *was* of the kings ſeed in Edom:

,Sam.8.14.

15 * For it came to paſſe when Dauid was in Edom, and Ioab the captaine of the hoſte was gone vp to bury the ſlaine, after hee had ſmitten euery male in Edom:

16 (For ſixe moneths did Ioab remaine there with all Iſrael, vntill he had cut off euery male in Edom)

17 That Hadad fledde, hee and certaine Edomites of his fathers ſeruants with him, to goe into Egypt, Hadad beeing yet a little childe.

18 And they aroſe out of Midian, and came to Paran & they tooke men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gaue him an houſe, and appointed him victuals, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad found great fauour in the ſight of Pharaoh, ſo that he gaue him to wife the ſiſter of his owne wife, the ſiſter of Tahpenes the Queene.

20 And the ſiſter of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his ſonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs houſe: and Genubath was in Pharaohs houſhold among the ſonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid ſlept with his fathers and that Ioab the captaine of the hoſte was dead, Hadad ſaid to Pharaoh, † Let me depart, that I may goe to mine owne countrey.

eb ſend me
ay.

22 Then Pharaoh ſaid vnto him, But what haſt thou lacked with mee, that behold, thou ſeekeſt to goe to thine owne countrey? And he anſwered, † Nothing: Howbeit, let me goe in any wiſe.

eb. Not.

Sam 8.3.
d 10.18.

23 ¶ And *God ſtirred him vp *another* aduerſary: Rezon, the ſon of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah:

24 And hee gathered men vnto him, and became captaine ouer a band, when Dauid ſlew them *of Zobah*: and they went to Damaſcus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damaſcus.

25 And hee was an aduerſary to Iſrael all the dayes of Solomon, beſide the miſchiefe that Hadad *did*: and hee abhorred Iſrael, and reigned ouer Syria.

26 ¶ And * Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons ſeruant (whoſe mothers name *was* Zeruah, a widow woman) euen hee lift vp *his* hand againſt the king.

*2.Chro.13.6.

27 And this *was* the cauſe that hee lift vp *his* hand againſt the king: Solomon built Millo, *and* † repaired the breaches of the citie of Dauid his father.

† *Heb. cloſed.*

28 And the man Ieroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon ſeeing the yong man that he † was induſtrious, hee made him ruler ouer all the † charge of the houſe of Ioſeph.

† *Heb. did work.*
† *Heb. burden.*

29 And it came to paſſe at that time, when Ieroboam went out of Ieruſalem, that the Prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way, and he had clad himſelfe with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.

31 And hee ſaid to Ieroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus ſaith the Lord, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will rend the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will giue ten tribes to thee:

32 (But hee ſhall haue one tribe for my ſeruant Dauids ſake, and for Ieruſalems ſake, the citie which I haue choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael:)

33 Becauſe that they haue forſaken mee, and haue worſhipped Aſhtaroth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, Chemoſh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to doe that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keepe* my Statutes, and my Iudgements, as *did* Dauid his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him Prince all the dayes of his life, for Dauid my ſeruants ſake, whom I choſe, becauſe hee kept my Commandements and my Statutes:

* Chap.12.15.

35 But * I will take the kingdome out of his ſonnes hand, and will giue it vnto thee, *euen* ten tribes.

36 And vnto his ſonne will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my ſeruant may haue a † light alway before mee in Ieruſalem, the citie which I haue choſen mee to put my Name there.

† *Heb. lampe, or candle.*

37 And I will take thee, and thou ſhalt reigne according to all that thy ſoule deſireth, and ſhalt be king ouer Iſrael.

38 And it ſhall be, if thou wilt hearken vnto all that I command thee, and wilt walke in my wayes, and doe that is right in my ſight, to keepe my Statutes and my Commandements, as Dauid my ſeruant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee a ſure houſe, as I built for Dauid, and wil giue Iſrael vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the ſeed of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon ſought therefore to kill Ieroboam: and Ieroboam aroſe, and fled into Egypt, vnto Shiſhak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntill the death of Solomon.

|| *Or, words, or things.*

41 ¶ And the reſt of the || actes of Solomon, and all that hee did, and his wiſedome, are they not written in the booke of the acts of Solomon?

† *Heb. dayes.*

* 2.Chro.9.30

42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Ieruſalem, ouer all Iſrael, *was* * fourtie yeeres.

* Matth.1.7. *called Roboam.*

43 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid his father: and * Rehoboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Iſraelites aſſembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a ſuite of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam refuſing the old mens counſell, by the aduice of young men, anſwereth them roughly. 16 Tenne tribes reuolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raiſing an armie, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Ieroboam ſtrengtheneth himſelfe by cities, 26 and by the idolatry of the two calues.

* 2.Chro.10.1.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Iſrael were come to Shechem to make him King.

* Chap.11,40.

2 And it came to paſſe when Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt, heard of it (for hee was fled from the preſence of King Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

3 That they ſent, and called him: and Ieroboam, and all the Congregation of Iſrael came, and ſpake vnto Rehoboam, ſaying,

* Chap.4.7.

4 Thy father made our * yoke grieuous: now therefore, make thou the grieuous ſeruice of thy father, and his heauie yoke, which hee put vpon vs, lighter, and we will ſerue thee.

5 And he ſaid vnto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come againe to mee. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam conſulted with the old men that ſtood before Solomon his father, while hee yet liued, and ſaid, How doe you aduiſe, that *I* may anſwere this people?

7 And they ſpake vnto him, ſaying, If thou wilt bee a ſeruant vnto this people this day, and wilt ſerue them, and anſwere them, and ſpeake good words vnto them, then they will be thy ſeruants for euer.

8 But he forſooke the counſell of the old men, which they had giuen him, and conſulted with the yong men, that were growen vp with him, *and* which ſtood before him.

9 And hee ſaid vnto them, What counſell giue ye, that we may anſwer this people, who haue ſpoken to mee, ſaying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs, lighter?

10 And the yong men that were growen vp with him, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſpeake vnto this people that ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it lighter vnto vs; thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, My little *finger* ſhall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heauy yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chaſtiſed you with whippes, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

12 ¶ So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, ſaying, Come to mee againe the third day.

13 And the King anſwered the people † roughly, and forſooke the old mens counſell that they gaue him:

† *Heb.*

14 And ſpake to them after the counſell of the young men, ſaying, My father made your yoke heauy, & I will adde to your yoke; my father *alſo* chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not vnto the people: for the cauſe was from the LORD, that hee might performe his ſaying, which the LORD ſpake by * Ahijah the Shilonite vnto Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

* Chap

16 ¶ So when all Iſrael ſaw that the king hearkened not vnto them, the people anſwered the king, ſaying, What portion haue wee in Dauid? neither *haue wee* inheritance in the ſonne of Ieſſe: to your tents, O Iſrael: now ſee to thine owne houſe, Dauid. So Iſrael departed vnto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Iſrael, which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam ſent Adoram, who *was* ouer the tribute, and all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones that hee died: therefore king Rehoboam † made ſpeed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ieruſalem.

† *Heb.*

|| *Or,*

19 So Iſrael || rebelled againſt the houſe of Dauid vnto this day.

20 And it came to paſſe when all Iſrael heard that Ieroboam was come againe, that they ſent and called him vnto the Congregation,

gation, and made him king ouer all Iſrael: there was none that followed the houſe of Dauid, but the tribe of Iudah * onely. ap.11.13.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Ieruſalem, hee aſſembled all the houſe of Iudah, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred and fourescore thouſand choſen men, which were warriers, to fight againſt the houſe of Iſrael, to bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon.

Chron. 2.

22 But * the word of God came vnto Shemaiah, the man of God, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon king of Iudah, and vnto all the houſe of Iudah and Beniamin, and to the remnant of the people, ſaying,

24 Thus ſaith the Lord, Ye ſhall not goe vp, nor fight againſt your brethren the children of Iſrael: returne euery man to his houſe, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore vnto the word of the Lord, and returned to depart, according to the word of the Lord.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem, in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam ſaid in his heart, Now ſhal ẏ kingdom return to the houſe of Dauid:

27 If this people goe vp, to doe ſacrifice in the houſe of the Lord at Ieruſalem, then ſhall the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lord, *euen* vnto Rehoboam king of Iudah, and they ſhall kill me, and goe againe to Rehoboam king of Iudah.

28 Whereupon the king tooke counſell, and made two calues of gold, and ſayd vnto them, It is too much for you to goe vp to Ieruſalem: * Behold, thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt. od.32.8.

29 And he ſet the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a ſinne: for the people went to *worſhip* before the one, *euen* vnto Dan.

31 And he made an houſe of high places, and made Prieſts of the loweſt of the people, which were not of the ſonnes of Leui.

32 And Ieroboam ordained a feaſt in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like vnto the feaſt that *is* in Iudah, and he || offered vpon the altar (ſo did hee in Bethel,) || ſacrificing vnto the calues that hee had made: and he placed in Bethel the Prieſts of the high places which he had made.

eb. went vp he altar,

r, to ſacri-

33 So he || offered vpon the Altar, which he had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, euen in the month which he had deuiſed of his owne heart: and ordeined a feaſt vnto the children of Iſrael, and he offered vpon the Altar, † & burnt incenſe.

, went vp he altar;

eb to burne

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieroboams hand that offered violence to him that propheſied againſt his Altar at Bethel, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the Prophet is reſtored. 7 The Prophet refuſing the kings entertainment, departeth from Bethel. 11 An old Prophet ſeducing him, bringeth him backe. 20 He is reproued by God, 23 ſlaine by a Lyon, 26 buryed by the old Prophet, 31 who confirmeth his prophecie. 33 Ieroboams obſtinacie.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah by the word of the Lord vnto Bethel: and Ieroboam ſtood by the altar to || burne incenſe.

|| *Or, to offer.*

2 And hee cried againſt the altar in the word of the Lord, and ſayd, O altar, altar, thus ſaith the Lord, Behold, a childe ſhall be borne vnto the houſe of Dauid, * Ioſiah by name, and vpon thee ſhall hee offer the prieſts of the high places, that burne incenſe vpon thee, and mens bones ſhall bee burnt vpon thee.

* 2.King 23. 17.

3 And he gaue a ſigne the ſame day, ſaying, This is the ſigne which the Lord hath ſpoken: Behold, the altar ſhall bee rent, and the aſhes that are vpon it, ſhall be powred out.

4 And it came to paſſe when king Ieroboam heard the ſaying of the man of God, which had cryed againſt the Altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the altar, ſaying, Lay hold on him: and his hand which he put forth againſt him, dried vp, ſo that he could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The altar alſo was rent, and the aſhes powred out from the altar, according to the ſigne which the man of God had giuen by the word of Lord.

6 And the king anſwered, and ſayd vnto the man of God, Intreate now the face of the Lord thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be reſtored me againe. And the man of God beſought † the Lord, and the kings hand was reſtored againe, and became as it was before.

† *Heb. the face of the* Lord.

7 And the king ſaid vnto the man of God, Come home with me, and refreſh thy ſelfe, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God ſaid vnto the king, If thou wilt giue me halfe thine houſe, I will not goe in with thee, neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For ſo it was charged mee by the word of the Lord, ſaying, Eate no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the ſame way that thou cameſt.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came vnto Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old Prophet in Bethel, and his ſonnes came and told him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which

he had ſpoken vnto the king, them they tolde alſo to their father.

12 And their father ſayd vnto them, What way went he? for his ſonnes had ſeene what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

13 And hee ſayd vnto his ſonnes, Saddle me the aſſe. So they ſadled him the aſſe, and he rode thereon.

14 And went after the man of God, and found him ſitting vnder an Oake; and hee ſaid vnto him, Art thou the man of God that cameſt from Iudah? and he ſayd, I *am*.

15 Then he ſayd vnto him, Come home with me, and eate bread.

16 And he ſaid, I may not returne w͏ͭ thee, nor goe in with thee: neither will I eat bread nor drinke water with thee in this place.

17 For † it was ſaid to me by the word of the LORD, Thou ſhalt eat no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to goe by the way that thou cameſt.

† Heb. a word was.

18 He ſayd vnto him, I *am* a Prophet alſo as thou *art*, and an Angel ſpake vnto mee by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Bring him backe with thee into thine houſe, that hee may eate bread, and drinke water: *But* hee lyed vnto him.

19 So he went backe with him, and did eate bread in his houſe, and dranke water.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe as they ſate at the table, that the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet that brought him backe:

21 And hee cryed vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, ſaying, Thus ſayth the LORD, Foraſmuch as thou haſt diſobeied the mouth of the LORD, and haſt not kept the commandement which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But cameſt backe, and haſt eaten bread, and drunke water, in the place, of the which the LORD did ſay to thee, Eat no bread, and drinke no water; thy carkeiſe ſhall not come vnto the ſepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after he had eaten bread, and after hee had drunke, that hee ſadled for him the aſſe, *to wit*, for the Prophet whom he had brought backe.

24 And when hee was gone, a Lyon met him by the way, and ſlew him: and his carkeiſe was caſt in the way, and the aſſe ſtood by it, the Lyon alſo ſtood by the carkeiſe.

25 And behold, men paſſed by, and ſaw the carkeiſe caſt in the way, and the Lyon ſtanding by the carkeiſe: and they came and tolde it in the citie where the old Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe from the way, heard *thereof*, hee ſayd, It is the man of God, who was diſobedient vnto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath deliuered him vnto the Lyon, which hath †torne him, & hath ſlaine him, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake vnto him.

27 And hee ſpake to his ſonnes, ſaying, Sadle me the aſſe: and they ſaddled *him*.

28 And hee went and found his carkeiſe caſt in the way, and the Aſſe and the Lyon ſtanding by the carkeiſe: the Lyon had not eaten the carkeiſe, nor torne † the Aſſe.

29 And the Prophet tooke vp the carkeiſe of the man of God, and layd it vpon the Aſſe, and brought it backe: and the olde Prophet came to the citie to mourne, and to bury him.

30 And he layd his carkeiſe in his owne graue, and they mourned ouer him, *ſaying*, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to paſſe after hee had buryed him, that he ſpake to his ſonnes, ſaying, When I am dead, then bury mee in the ſepulchre wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beſide his bones.

32 For the ſaying which hee cryed by the word of the LORD againſt the Altar in Bethel, and againſt all the houſes of the high places which *are* in the cities of Samaria, ſhal ſurely come to paſſe.

33 ¶ After this thing, Ieroboam returned not from his euill way, but † made againe of the loweſt of the people, Prieſts of the high places: whoſoeuer would, hee † conſecrated him, and hee became one of the Prieſts of the high places.

34 And this thing became ſinne vnto the houſe of Ieroboam, euen to cut it off, and to deſtroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Abijah being ſicke, Ieroboam ſendeth his wife diſguiſed with preſents to the Prophet Ahijah at Shiloh.* 5 *Ahijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods iudgement.* 17 *Abijah dieth and is buryed.* 19 *Nadab ſucceedeth Ieroboam.* 21 *Rehoboams wicked reigne.* 25 *Shiſhak ſpoyleth Ieruſalem.* 29 *Abijam ſucceedeth Rehoboam.*

AT that time Abijah the ſonne of Ieroboam fell ſicke.

2 And Ieroboam ſayd to his wife, Ariſe, I pray thee, and diſguiſe thy ſelfe, that thou be not knowne to be the wife of Ieroboam: and get thee to Shiloh: Behold, there is Ahijah the Prophet, which tolde mee that *I ſhould *be* king ouer this people.

3 And take † with thee ten loaues, and ‖ cracknels, and a ‖ cruſe of hony, and go to him: he ſhall tell thee what ſhall become of the childe.

4 And Ieroboams wife did ſo, and aroſe, and went to Shiloh, and came to the houſe of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not ſee,

for his eyes † were ſet by reaſon of his age.

† Heb. ſtood for
arineſſe.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aske a thing of thee for her ſonne, for hee is ſicke: thus and thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto her: for it ſhall be when ſhee commeth in, that ſhee ſhall faine her ſelfe to be another woman.

6 And it was ſo, when Ahijah heard the ſound of her feet, as ſhe came in at the doore, that hee ſaid, Come in, thou wife of Ieroboam, why faineſt thou thy ſelfe to be another? for I am ſent to thee with † heauy *tidings*.

† Heb. hard.

7 Goe, tell Ieroboam, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Foraſmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince ouer my people Iſrael,

8 And rent the kingdome away from the houſe of Dauid, and gaue it thee, and *yet* thou haſt not been as my ſeruant Dauid, who kept my Commandements, and who followed me with all his heart, to doe that onely which was right in mine eyes:

9 But haſt done euill aboue all that were before thee: for thou haſt gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to prouoke mee to anger, and haſt caſt mee behinde thy backe:

10 Therefore behold, * I will bring euill vpon the houſe of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam, * him that piſſeth againſt the wall, *and* him that *is* ſhut vp and left in Iſrael, and will take away the remnant of the houſe of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

* Chap.15.29.

* Chap. 21.21.
king.9.8.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the citie, ſhall the dogs eate: and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the foules of the ayre eate: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

12 Ariſe thou therefore, get thee to thine owne houſe: and when thy feete enter into the city, the child ſhall die.

13 And all Iſrael ſhall mourne for him, and bury him: for he only of Ieroboam ſhall come to the graue, becauſe in him there is found ſome good thing towards the LORD God of Iſrael, in the houſe of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer, the LORD ſhall raiſe him vp a king ouer Iſrael, who ſhall cut off the houſe of Ieroboam that day: but what? euen now.

15 For the LORD ſhall ſmite Iſrael, as a reed is ſhaken in the water, and hee ſhall root vp Iſrael out of this good land, which hee gaue to their fathers, and ſhall ſcatter them beyond the riuer, becauſe they haue made their groues, prouoking the LORD to anger.

15 And hee ſhall giue Iſrael vp, becauſe of the ſinnes of Ieroboam, who did ſinne, and who made Iſrael to ſinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife aroſe, and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when ſhee came to the threſhold of the doore, the childe died.

18 And they buried him, and all Iſrael mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which hee ſpake by the hand of his ſeruant Ahijah the Prophet.

19 And the reſt of the actes of Ieroboam how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, *were* two and twenty yeeres: and hee † ſlept with his fathers, and Nadab his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

† Heb. lay
downe.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon reigned in Iudah: * Rehoboam *was* fourty and one yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned ſeuenteene yeeres in Ieruſalem, the citie which the LORD did chuſe out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

* 2.Chro.12.13

22 And Iudah did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and they prouoked him to iealouſie with their ſinnes which they had committed, aboue all that their fathers had done.

23 For they alſo built them high places, and ‖ images, and groues on euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

‖ Or, ſtanding images, or, ſtatues.

24 And there were alſo Sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the fift yeere of king Rehoboam, *that* Shiſhak king of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalem:

26 And hee tooke away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the Kings houſe, hee euen tooke away all: and hee tooke away all the ſhields of gold * which Solomon had made.

* Chap.10.16.

27 And King Rehoboam made in their ſtead braſen ſhields, and committed them vnto the hands of the chiefe of the † guard, which kept the doore of the Kings houſe.

† Heb. runners.

28 And it was ſo when the King went into the houſe of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them backe into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

30 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam, and Ieroboam all *their* dayes.

31 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe. And Abijam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abijams wicked reigne. 7 Aſa ſucceedeth him. 9 Aſa his good reigne 16 The warre betweene Baaſha and him, cauſeth him to make a league with Benhadad. 23 Iehoſhaphat ſucceedeth Aſa. 25 Nadabs wicked reigne. 27 Baaſha conſpiring againſt him, executeth Abijahs propheſie. 31 Nadabs actes and death. 33 Baaſhas wicked reigne.

*2.Chron.11.22. NOw in the eighteenth yeere of King *Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, reigned Abijam ouer Iudah.

2 Three yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

3 And he walked in all the ſinnes of his father, which hee had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

||Or, candle. 4 Neuertheleſſe, for Dauids ſake did the LORD his God giue him a || lampe in Ieruſalem, to ſet vp his ſonne after him, and to eſtabliſh Ieruſalem:

*2.Sam.11.4. and 12.9. 5 Becauſe Dauid did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aſide from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, * ſaue onely in the matter of Vrijah the Hittite.

6 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam, and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.

*2.Chro.13.3. 7 Now the reſt of the actes of Abijam, and all that hee did, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? And there was warre betweene Abijam and Ieroboam.

8 And Abijam ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

*2.Chro.14.1 9 ¶ And * in the twentieth yeere of Ieroboam King of Iſrael, reigned Aſa ouer Iudah.

||That is, grandmother. 10 And forty and one yeeres reigned hee in Ieruſalem: and his ||mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

11 And Aſa did that which *was* right in the eies of the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

12 And hee tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and remooued all the idoles that his fathers had made.

*2.Chro.15.16 †Heb. cut off. 13 And alſo * Maachah his mother, euen her he remooued from *being* Queene, becauſe ſhee had made an idole in a groue, and Aſa † deſtroyed her idole, and burnt *it* by the brooke Kidron.

14 But the high places were not remooued: neuertheleſſe, Aſa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

†Heb. holy. 15 And he brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himſelfe had dedicated, into the Houſe of the LORD, ſiluer, and gold, and veſſels.

16 ¶ And there was warre betweene Aſa and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

17 And Baaſha king of Iſrael went vp againſt Iudah, and built Ramah, that he might not ſuffer any to goe out or come in to Aſa king of Iudah.

18 Then Aſa tooke all the ſiluer and the gold that *were* left in the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the Kings houſe, and deliuered them into the hand of his ſeruants: and king Aſa ſent them to * Benhadad the ſonne of Tabrimon, the ſonne of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damaſcus, ſaying, *2.Ch

19 *There is* a league betweene me and thee, *and* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue ſent vnto thee a preſent of ſiluer and gold; come and breake thy league with Baaſha king of Iſrael, that he may † depart from me. †Heb. g

20 So Benhadad hearkened vnto King Aſa, and ſent the captaines of the hoſtes, which hee had, againſt the cities of Iſrael, and ſmote Iion, and Dan, and Abel-Bethmaachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to paſſe, when Baaſha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Aſa made a Proclamation throughout all Iudah, (none *was* † exempted:) and they tooke away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof wherewith Baaſha had builded, and King Aſa built with them Geba of Beniamin, and Mizpah. †Heb. f

23 The reſt of all the actes of Aſa, and all his might, and all that hee did, and the cities which hee built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? Neuertheleſſe, in the time of his old age, he was diſeaſed in his feet.

24 And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father: and * Iehoſhaphat his ſonne reigned in his ſtead. *Matt. called Io

25 ¶ And Nadab the ſonne of Ieroboam † began to reigne ouer Iſrael, in the ſecond yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, and reigned ouer Iſrael two yeeres. †Heb. r

26 And hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his ſinne wherewith hee made Iſrael to ſinne.

27 ¶ And Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah, of the houſe of Iſſachar conſpired againſt him, and Baaſha ſmote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philiſtines, (for Nadab, and all Iſraell laid ſiege to Gibbethon,)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Aſa king of

Iudah, did Baaſha ſlay him, and reigned in his ſtead.

29 And it came to paſſe when he reigned, that he ſmote all the houſe of Ieroboam, hee left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, vntill hee had deſtroyed him, according vnto * the ſaying of the LORD, which he ſpake by his ſeruant Ahijah the Shilonite:

Chap.14.10.

30 Becauſe of the ſinnes of Ieroboam which hee ſinned, and which hee made Iſrael ſinne, by his prouocation wherewith he prouoked the LORD God of Iſrael to anger.

31 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Nadab, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

32 And there was warre betweene Aſa, and Baaſha King of Iſrael all their dayes.

33 In the third yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, began Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah to reigne ouer all Iſrael in Tirzah, twenty and foure yeeres.

34 And hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſinne wherewith hee made Iſrael to ſinne.

CHAP XVI.

1. 7 Iehues prophecie againſt Baaſha. 5 Elah ſucceedeth him. 8 Zimri conſpiring againſt Elah, ſucceedeth him. 11 Zimri executeth Iehues prophecie. 15 Omri made king by the ſouldiers, forceth Zimri deſperately to burne himſelfe. 21 The kingdome being diuided, Omri preuaileth againſt Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked reigne. 27 Ahab ſucceedeth him. 29 Ahabs moſt wicked reigne. 34 Ioſhuas curſe vpon Hiel the builder of Iericho.

THen the word of the LORD came to Iehu the ſonne of Hanani, againſt Baaſha, ſaying,

2 Foraſmuch as I exalted thee out of the duſt, and made thee Prince ouer my people Iſrael, and thou haſt walked in the way of Ieroboam, and haſt made my people Iſrael to ſinne, to prouoke mee to anger with their ſinnes:

3 Behold, I will take away the poſterity of Baaſha, and the poſterity of his houſe: and will make thy houſe like * the houſe of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

Chap.15.29.

4 * Him that dieth of Baaſha in the citie, ſhall the dogs eate: and him that dieth of his in the fields, ſhall the foules of the ayre eate.

Chap.14.11.

5 Now the reſt of the actes of Baaſha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

.Chro.16.1.

6 So Baaſha ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

7 And alſo by the hand of the Prophet Iehu the ſonne of Hanani, came the word of the LORD againſt Baaſha, and againſt his houſe, euen for all the euill that he did in the ſight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the worke of his hands, in being like the houſe of Ieroboam, and becauſe hee killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and ſixth yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, began Elah the ſonne of Baaſha to reigne ouer Iſrael in Tirzah, two yeeres.

9 And his ſeruant Zimri (captaine of halfe his charets) conſpired againſt him as hee was in Tirzah drinking himſelfe drunke in the houſe of Arza † ſteward of his houſe in Tirzah.

† Heb. which was ouer.

10 And Zimri went in and ſmote him, and killed him, in the twentie and ſeuenth yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 And it came to paſſe when hee began to reigne, aſſoone as hee ſate on his throne, that he ſlew all the houſe of Baaſha: hee left him not one that piſſeth againſt a wall, ‖ neither of his kinſefolkes, nor of his friends.

‖ Or, both his kinſmen and his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri deſtroy all the houſe of Baaſha, according to the word of the LORD, which hee ſpake againſt Baaſha † by Iehu the Prophet,

† Heb. by the hand of.

13 For all the ſinnes of Baaſha, and the ſinnes of Elah his ſonne, by which they ſinned, and by which they made Iſrael to ſinne, in prouoking the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the reſt of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

15 ¶ In the twenty and ſeuenth yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, did Zimri reigne ſeuen dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped againſt Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philiſtines.

16 And the people that were encamped, heard ſay, Zimri hath conſpired, and hath alſo ſlaine the king: Wherefore all Iſrael made Omri the captaine of the hoſte, King ouer Iſrael that day in the campe.

17 And Omri went vp from Gibbethon, and all Iſrael with him, and they beſieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to paſſe when Zimri ſaw that the citie was taken, that hee went into the palace of the Kings houſe, and burnt the Kings houſe ouer him with fire, and died,

19 For his ſinnes which he ſinned in doing euill in the ſight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſin which he did, to make Iſrael ſinne.

20 Now the reſt of the acts of Zimri, and his treaſon that hee wrought, are they not

written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Iſrael diuided into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the ſonne of Ginath, to make him king: and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, preuailed againſt the people that followed Tibni the ſonne of Ginath: ſo Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirtie and one yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, began Omri to reigne ouer Iſrael twelue yeeres: ſixe yeeres reigned hee in Tirzah.

24 And hee bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of ſiluer, and built on the hill, and called the name of the citie which hee built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, † Samaria.

† *Heb. Shomeron.*

25 ¶ But Omri wrought euill in the eyes of the Lord, and did worſe then all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and in his ſinne wherewith hee made Iſrael to ſinne, to prouoke the Lord God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the reſt of the actes of Omri, which hee did, and his might that he ſhewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

28 So Omri ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, began Ahab the ſonne of Omri to reigne ouer Iſrael, and Ahab the ſonne of Omri reigned ouer Iſrael in Samaria, twenty and two yeeres.

30 And Ahab the ſonne of Omri did euill in the ſight of the Lord, aboue all that *were* before him.

31 And it came to paſſe, † as if it had beene a light thing for him to walke in the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat; that he tooke to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him.

† *Heb. was it a light thing?*

32 And he reared vp an altar for Baal, in the houſe of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a groue, and Ahab did more to prouoke the Lord God of Iſrael to anger, then all the kings of Iſrael that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Iericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his firſt borne, and ſet vp the gates thereof in his yongeſt ſonne Segub, * according to the word of the Lord, which hee ſpake by Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

* Ioſh. 6. 26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah hauing propheſied againſt Ahab, is ſent to Cherith, where the Rauens feed him. 8 He is ſent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 He raiſeth the widowes ſonne. 24 The woman beleeueth him.

AND † Elijah the Tiſhbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, ſaid vnto Ahab, * As the Lord God of Iſrael liueth, before whom I ſtand, there ſhall not be dew nor raine theſe yeeres, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the Lord came vnto him, ſaying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eaſtward, and hide thy ſelfe by the brooke Cherith, that *is* before Iordan.

4 And it ſhall bee, *that* thou ſhalt drinke of the brooke, and I haue commanded the Rauens to feed thee there.

5 So hee went, and did according vnto the word of the Lord: for hee went and dwelt by the brooke Cherith, that *is* before Iordan.

6 And the Rauens brought him bread and fleſh in the morning, and bread and fleſh in the euening: and he dranke of the brooke.

7 And it came to paſſe † after a while, that the brooke dried vp, becauſe there had beene no raine in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the Lord came vnto him, ſaying,

9 Ariſe, get thee to * Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I haue commanded a widow woman there to ſuſtaine thee.

10 So he aroſe, and went to Zarephath: and when hee came to the gate of the citie, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of ſticks: and he called to her, and ſaid, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a veſſell, that I may drinke.

11 And as ſhe was going to fetch it, hee called to her, and ſaid, Bring me, I pray thee, a morſell of bread in thine hand.

12 And ſhe ſaid, As the Lord thy God liueth, I haue not a cake, but an handfull of meale in a barrell, and a little oyle in a cruſe: and behold, I am gathering two ſtickes, that I may goe in, and dreſſe it for mee and my ſonne, that we may eate it, and die.

13 And Elijah ſaid vnto her, Feare not, goe, *and* doe as thou haſt ſaid: but make me thereof a little cake firſt, & bring it vnto me, and after make for thee, and for thy ſonne.

14 For thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, The barrell of meale ſhall not waſte, neither ſhall the cruſe of oyle faile, vntill the day *that* the Lord † ſendeth raine vpon the earth.

15 And ſhee went, and did according to

the ſaying of Elijah: and ſhee, and hee, and her houſe did eate ‖ *many* dayes.

, a full yere.

16 *And* the barrell of meale waſted not, neither did the cruſe of oyle faile, according to the word of the Lord, which hee ſpake, † by Elijah.

b. by the d of.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, *that* the ſonne of the woman, the miſtreſſe of the houſe fell ſicke, and his ſickeneſſe was ſo ſore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And ſhe ſaid vnto Elijah, What haue I to doe with thee? O thou man of God! Art thou come vnto mee to call my ſinne to remembrance, and to ſlay my ſonne?

19 And hee ſaid vnto her, Giue mee thy ſonne. And he tooke him out of her boſome, and caried him vp into a loft, where he abode, and laid him vpon his owne bed.

20 And hee cryed vnto the Lord, and ſaid, O Lord my God haſt thou alſo brought euill vpon the widow, with whom I ſoiourne by ſlaying her ſonne?

21 And hee † ſtretched himſelfe vpon the child three times, and cried vnto the Lord, and ſaid, O Lord my God, I pray thee, let this childs ſoule come † into him againe.

eb. meaſured.

eb into his ard parts.

22 And the Lord heard the voyce of Elijah, and the ſoule of the childe came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Elijah tooke the child, and brought him downe out of the chamber into the houſe, and deliuered him vnto his mother: and Elijah ſaid, See, thy ſonne liueth.

24 ¶ And the woman ſaid to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the Lord in thy mouth *is* trueth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 In the extremity of famine Elijah ſent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah. 17 Elijah reprouing Ahab, by fire from heauen conſumeth Baals prophets. 41 Elijah by prayer obtaining raine, followeth Ahab to Iezreel.

AND it came to paſſe *after* many dayes, that the word of the Lord came to Elijah in the third yeere, ſaying, Goe ſhew thy ſelfe vnto Ahab, and I will ſend raine vpon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to ſhew himſelfe vnto Ahab, and *there was* a ſore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah which *was* † the gouernour of his houſe: (now Obadiah feared the Lord greatly:

Heb. Obadiahu

Heb. ouer his houſe.

4 For it was ſo, when † Iezebel cut off the Prophets of the Lord, that Obadiah tooke an hundred Prophets, and hid them by fiftie in a caue, and fed them with bread and water.)

Heb. Izebel.

5 And Ahab ſaid vnto Obadiah, Goe into the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes: peraduenture, we may find graſſe to ſaue the horſes and mules aliue, † that we leeſe not all the beaſts.

† Heb. that we cut not off our ſelues from the beaſts.

6 So they diuided the land betweene them to paſſe throughout it: Ahab went one way by himſelfe, and Obadiah went another way by himſelfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and hee knew him, and fell on his face, and ſaid; *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And hee anſwered him, I am: goe tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here.*

9 And he ſaid, What haue I ſinned, that thou wouldeſt deliuer thy ſeruant, into the hand of Ahab, to ſlay me?

10 As the Lord thy God liueth, there is no Nation or Kingdome, whither my lord hath not ſent to ſeeke thee: and when they ſaid, Hee is not *there*, hee tooke an oath of the kingdome and Nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here.*

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *as ſoone* as I am gone from thee, that the Spirit of the Lord ſhall carry thee whither I know not; and ſo when I come and tell Ahab, & he cannot finde thee, he ſhall ſlay me: but I thy ſeruant feare the Lord from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Iezebel ſlew the Prophets of the Lord? how I hid an hundred men of the Lords Prophets, by fifty in a caue, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou ſaieſt, Goe, tell my lord, Behold, Elijah *is here:* and hee ſhall ſlay me.

15 And Elijah ſaid, As the Lord of hoſts liueth, before whom I ſtand, I will ſurely ſhew my ſelfe vnto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ahab ſaw Elijah, that Ahab ſaid vnto him; Art thou he that troubleth Iſrael?

18 And he anſwered, I haue not troubled Iſrael, but thou and thy fathers houſe, in that ye haue forſaken the Commandements of the Lord, and thou haſt followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore ſend, *and* gather to me all Iſrael vnto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal foure hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groues foure hundred, which eat at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab ſent vnto all the children of Iſrael, and gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came vnto all the people, and ſaid, How long halt yee betweene two

‖ Or, thoughts.

‖ opinions? If the LORD bee God, follow him: but if Baal, *then* follow him: and the people anſwered him not a word.

22 Then ſaid Elijah vnto the people, I *euen* I only remaine a Prophet of the LORD: but Baals prophets *are* foure hundred and fiftie men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullockes, and let them chuſe one bullocke for themſelues, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I will dreſſe the other bullocke, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire vnder.

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that anſwereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people anſwered, and ſaid, † It is well ſpoken.

† Heb. the word is good.

25 And Elijah ſaid vnto the prophets of Baal, Chuſe you one bullocke for your ſelues and dreſſe *it* firſt; for yee *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

26 And they tooke the bullocke which was giuen them, and they dreſſed *it*, and called on the name of Baal from morning euen vntill noone, ſaying, O Baal, ‖ heare vs. But there was no voyce, nor any that ‖ anſwered: And they ‖ leapt vpon the Altar which was made.

‖ Or, anſweare.
‖ Or, heard
‖ Or, leaped vp and downe at the altar.

27 And it came to paſſe at noone, that Elijah mocked them, and ſaid, Cry † aloud: for he *is* a god, either ‖ he is talking, or he † is purſuing, or he is in a iourney, *or* peraduenture he ſleepeth, and muſt be awaked.

† Heb. with a great voyce.
‖ Or, he meditateth.
† Heb. hath a purſuit.

28 And they cryed loud, and cut themſelues after their maner with kniues, and lancers, till † the blood guſhed out vpon them.

† Heb. powred out blood vpon them.

29 And it came to paſſe, when mid-day was paſt, and they propheſied vntill the *time* of the † offering of the *euening* ſacrifice; *that there was* neither voice, nor any to anſwere, nor † any that regarded.

† Heb. aſcending.
† Heb. attention.

30 And Elijah ſaid vnto all the people, Come neere vnto mee. And all the people came neere vnto him. And hee repayred the Altar of the LORD that was broken downe.

31 And Elijah tooke twelue ſtones according to the number of the tribes of the ſons of Iacob, vnto whom the word of the LORD came, ſaying, * Iſrael ſhall be thy name.

* Gen. 32.28. 2 king 17.34.

32 And with the ſtones he built an Altar, in the Name of the LORD, and hee made a trench about the Altar, as great as would containe two meaſures of ſeed.

33 And hee put the wood in order, and cut the bullocke in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and ſaid, Fill foure barrels with water, and powre it on the burnt ſacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And hee ſaid, Doe it the ſecond time. And they did it the ſecond time. And he ſaid, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water † ran round about the altar, and hee filled the trench alſo with water.

36 And it came to paſſe at the time of the offering of the *euening* ſacrifice, that Elijah the Prophet came neere and ſaid, LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and of Iſrael, Let it be knowen this day, that thou *art* God in Iſrael, and *that* I *am* thy ſeruant, and *that* I haue done all theſe things at thy word.

37 Heare mee, O LORD, Heare mee, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou haſt turned their heart backe againe.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and conſumed the burnt ſacrifice, and the wood, and the ſtones, and the duſt, and licked vp the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people ſaw it, they fell on their faces: and they ſaid, The LORD, he *is* the God; the LORD he *is* the God.

40 And Elijah ſaid vnto them, ‖ Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them eſcape: And they tooke them, and Elijah brought them downe to the brooke Kiſhon, and ſlew them there.

41 ¶ And Elijah ſaid vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eat and drinke, for there *is* ‖ a ſound of abundance of raine.

42 So Ahab went vp to eate and to drinke, and Elijah went vp to the top of Carmel, and hee caſt himſelfe downe vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And ſaid to his ſeruant, Goe vp now, looke toward the Sea. And he went vp, and looked, and ſaid, *There is* nothing. And hee ſaid, Goe againe ſeuen times.

44 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuenth time that hee ſaid, Behold, there ariſeth a little cloud out of the Sea, like a mans hand. And he ſaid, Goe vp, ſay vnto Ahab, † Prepare *thy charet*, and get thee downe, that the raine ſtop thee not.

45 And it came to paſſe in the meane while, that the heauen was blacke with clouds and winde, and there was a great raine: and Ahab rode and went to Iezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and he girded vp his loines, and ranne before Ahab, † to the entrance of Iezreel.

CHAP. XIX

1 Elijah threatned by Iezebel, fleeth to Beerſheba. 4 In the wilderneſſe being weary of his life, is comforted by an Angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth vnto him, ſending him to anoint Hazael, Iehu, and Eliſha. 19 Eliſha taking leaue of his friends, followeth Elijah.

AND Ahab told Iezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how hee had ſlaine all the prophets with the ſword.

2 Then Iezebel ſent a meſſenger vnto Elijah, ſaying, So let the gods doe *to me*, and more alſo, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he ſaw *that*, he aroſe, & went for his life, and came to Beerſheba, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and left his ſeruant there.

4 ¶ But he himſelfe went a dayes iourney into the wildernes, and came and ſate downe vnder a Iuniper tree: and hee requeſted † for himſelfe that hee might die, and ſaid, *It is* enough now, O Lord, take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.

Heb. for his
e.

5 And as he lay and ſlept vnder a Iuniper tree, behold then, an Angel touched him, and ſaid, Ariſe, *and* eate.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a cruſe of water at his † head: and hee did eate and drinke, and laid him downe againe.

Heb. bolſter.

7 And the Angel of the Lord came againe the ſecond time, and touched him, and ſaid, Ariſe *and* eat, becauſe the iourney *is* too great for thee.

8 And he aroſe, and did eat and drink, and went in the ſtrength of that meat forty dayes and forty nights, vnto Horeb the Mount of God.

9 ¶ And hee came thither vnto a caue, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the Lord *came* to him, and hee ſaid vnto him, What doeſt thou heere, Elijah?

10 And he ſaid, I haue been very ielous for the Lord God of hoſtes: for the children of Iſrael haue forſaken thy Couenant, throwen downe thine Altars, and ſlaine thy Prophets with the ſword: and * I, *euen* I onely am left, and they ſeeke my life to take it away.

* Rom. 11. 3.

11 And he ſaid, Goe forth and ſtand vpon the Mount before the Lord. And behold, the Lord paſſed by, and a great and ſtrong winde rent the mountaines, and brake in pieces the rocks before the Lord, *but* the Lord *was* not in the winde: and after the winde an earthquake, *but* the Lord *was* not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake a fire, *but* the Lord *was* not in the fire: and after the fire a ſtill ſmall voice.

13 And it was ſo, when Elijah heard *it*, that hee wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and ſtood in the entring in of the caue: and behold, *there came* a voyce vnto him, and ſaid, What doeſt thou here, Elijah?

14 And hee ſaid, I haue beene very ielous for the Lord God of hoſtes, becauſe the children of Iſrael haue forſaken thy Couenant, throwen downe thine Altars, and ſlaine thy Prophets with the ſword, and I, *euen* I onely am left, and they ſeeke my life, to take it away.

15 And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Goe, returne on thy way to the wilderneſſe of Damaſcus: and when thou commeſt, anoint Hazael to be king ouer Syria:

16 And Iehu the ſon of Nimſhi ſhalt thou anoint to bee King ouer Iſrael: and * Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat of Abel Meholah, ſhalt thou anoint to be Prophet in thy roome.

* Luke 4. 27. *called Eliſeus.*

17 And * it ſhall come to paſſe, that him that eſcapeth the ſword of Hazael, ſhall Iehu ſlay: and him that eſcapeth from the ſword of Iehu, ſhall Eliſha ſlay.

* 2. Kin. 9. 1, 3. ecclus. 48. 8.

18 * Yet ‖ I haue left *mee* ſeuen thouſand in Iſrael, all the knees which haue not bowed vnto Baal, and euery mouth which hath not kiſſed him.

* Rom. 11. 4.
‖ *Or, I will leaue.*

19 ¶ So hee departed thence, and found Eliſha the ſon of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelue yoke of oxen before him, and hee with the twelfth: and Elijah paſſed by him, and caſt his mantle vpon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and ſaid, Let mee, I pray thee, kiſſe my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee: and hee ſaid vnto him, † Goe backe againe; for what haue I done to thee?

† *Heb. Goe, returne.*

21 And he returned backe from him, and tooke a yoke of oxen, and ſlew them, and boyled their fleſh with the inſtruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eat: then he aroſe, and went after Elijah, and miniſtred vnto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Benhadad not content with Ahabs homage, beſiegeth Samaria. 13 By the direction of a Prophet, the Syrians are ſlaine. 22 As the Prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians truſting in the valleys, come againſt him in Aphek. 28 By the word of the Prophet, and Gods iudgement, the Syrians are ſmitten againe. 31 The Syrians ſubmitting themſelues, Ahab ſendeth Benhadad away with a couenant. 35 The Prophet vnder the parable of a priſoner, making Ahab to iudge himſelfe, denounceth Gods iudgement againſt him.

And Benhadad the king of Syria gathered all his hoſt together, and *there were* thirtie and two kings with him, and horſes, and charets: and he went vp and beſieged Samaria, and warred againſt it.

2 And he ſent meſſengers to Ahab King of Iſrael into the citie, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Benhadad,

3 Thy ſiluer and thy gold is mine, thy wiues alſo and thy children, *euen* thy goodlieſt, are mine.

4 And the King of Iſrael anſwered, and ſaid, My lord, O king, according to thy ſaying, I *am* thine, and all that I haue.

5 And the meſſengers came againe, and ſaid, Thus ſpeaketh Benhadad, ſaying, Although I haue ſent vnto thee, ſaying,

Thou ſhalt deliuer mee thy ſiluer, and thy gold, and thy wiues, and thy children.

6 Yet I will ſend my ſeruants vnto thee to morrow about this time, and they ſhall ſearch thine houſe, and the houſes of thy ſeruants; and it ſhalbe, that whatſoeuer is † pleaſant in thine eyes, they ſhall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

† *Heb. deſireable.*

7 Then the King of Iſrael called all the Elders of the land, and ſaid; Marke, I pray you, and ſee how this *man* ſeeketh miſchiefe: for he ſent vnto me for my wiues, and for my children, and for my ſiluer, and for my gold, and † I denied him not.

† *Heb. I kept not backe from him.*

8 And all the Elders, and all the people ſaid vnto him, Hearken not *vnto him*, nor conſent.

9 Wherefore he ſaid vnto the meſſengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou diddeſt ſend for to thy ſeruant at the firſt, I will doe: but this thing I may not doe. And the meſſengers departed, and brought him word againe.

10 And Benhadad ſent vnto him, and ſaid, The gods doe ſo vnto mee and more alſo, if the duſt of Samaria ſhall ſuffice for handfuls, for all the people that † follow me.

† *Heb. are at my feet.*

11 And the King of Iſrael anſwered, and ſaid, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harneſſe*, boaſt himſelfe, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to paſſe, when *Benhadad* heard this † meſſage (as he was drinking, he and the kings in the || pauilions) that he ſaid vnto his ſeruants, || Set *your ſelues in aray*. And they ſet *themſelues in aray* againſt the Citie.

† *Heb. word.*
|| *Or, Tents*
|| *Or, place the engines: and they placed engines.*

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a Prophet vnto Ahab King of Iſrael, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord, Haſt thou ſeene all this great multitude? behold, I wil deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou ſhalt know that I am the Lord.

† *Heb. approched*

14 And Ahab ſaid, By whom? And hee ſaid, Thus ſaith the Lord, *Euen* by the || yong men of the Princes of the Prouinces: Then hee ſaid, Who ſhall † order the battell? And he anſwered, Thou.

|| *Or, ſeruants.*
|| *Or, binde, or tye.*

15 Then hee numbred the young men of the Princes of the Prouinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them hee numbred all the people, *euen* all the children of Iſrael *being* ſeuen thouſand.

16 And they went out at noone: but Benhadad was drinking himſelfe drunke in the pauilions, hee and the kings, the thirtie and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the Princes of the Prouinces went out firſt, and Benhadad ſent out, and they told him, ſaying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And hee ſaid, Whether they bee come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they be come out for warre, take them aliue.

19 So theſe young men of the Princes of the Prouinces, came out of the citie, and the army which followed them:

20 And they ſlew euery one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Iſrael purſued them: and Benhadad the king of Syria eſcaped on an horſe, with the horſemen.

21 And the King of Iſrael went out, and ſmote the horſes, and charets, and ſlew the Syrians with a great ſlaughter.

22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the King of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto him, Goe ſtrengthen thy ſelfe, and marke and ſee what thou doeſt: for at the returne of the yeere the King of Syria will come vp againſt thee.

23 And the ſeruants of the king of Syria ſaid vnto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hills, therefore they were ſtronger then wee: but let vs fight againſt them in the plaine, and ſurely we ſhall be ſtronger then they.

24 And doe this thing, Take the kings away, euery man out of his place, and put captaines in their roomes.

25 And number thee an army, like the armie † that thou haſt loſt, horſe for horſe, and charet for charet: and wee will fight againſt them in the plaine, *and* ſurely wee ſhall bee ſtronger then they. And hee hearkened vnto their voice, and did ſo.

† *Heb.*
fallen.

26 And it came to paſſe at the returne of the yeere, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphek, † to fight againſt Iſrael.

27 And the children of Iſrael were numbred, and || were all preſent, and went againſt them: and the children of Iſrael pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

† *Heb.*
Iſrael.
|| *Or,*

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and ſpake vnto the King of Iſrael, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the Lord, Becauſe the Syrians haue ſaid, The Lord *is* God of the hills, but he *is* not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye ſhall know that I am the Lord.

29 And they pitched one ouer againſt the other ſeuen dayes, and ſo it was, that on the ſeuenth day the battell was ioyned: and the children of Iſrael ſlew of the Syrians an hundred thouſand footmen in one day.

30 But the reſt fled to Aphek, into the citie, and there a wall fell vpon twenty and ſeuen thouſand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the citie, || into an inner chamber.

|| *Or,*
Heb.

31 ¶ And his ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Behold,

hold now, wee haue heard that the Kings of the houſe of Iſrael are mercifull kings: let vs, I pray thee, put ſackcloth on our loynes, and ropes vpon our heads, and goe out to the King of Iſrael, peraduenture hee will ſaue thy life.

32 So they girded ſackcloth on their loines, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the King of Iſrael, and ſaid, Thy ſeruant Benhadad ſaith, I pray thee, let me liue. And hee ſaid, Is he yet aliue? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obſerue whether any thing would come from him, and did haſtily catch *it*: and they ſaid, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he ſaid, Goe yee, bring him: then Benhadad came forth to him: and he cauſed him to come vp into the charet.

34 And *Benhadad* ſaid vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I will reſtore, and thou ſhalt make ſtreets for thee in Damaſcus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *ſaid Ahab*, I will ſend thee away with this couenant. So hee made a couenant with him, and ſent him away.

35 ¶ And a certaine man of the ſonnes of the Prophets, ſaid vnto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite mee, I pray thee. And the man refuſed to ſmite him.

36 Then ſaid he vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, behold, as ſoone as thou art departed from me, a lyon ſhall ſlay thee. And aſſoone as he was departed from him, a lyon found him, and ſlew him.

37 Then he found another man, and ſaid, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man ſmote him, ſo that in † ſmiting he wounded *him*.

Heb. ſmiting and wounding.

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the King by the way, and diſguiſed himſelfe with aſhes vpon his face.

39 And as the King paſſed by, hee cryed vnto the King: and hee ſaid, Thy ſeruant went out into the middeſt of the battell, and behold, a man turned aſide, and brought a man vnto mee, and ſaid, Keepe this man: if by any meanes hee bee miſſing, then ſhall thy life bee for his life, or elſe thou ſhalt † pay a talent of ſiluer.

Heb. weigh.

40 And as thy ſeruant was buſie here and there, † he was gone. And the King of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, So *ſhall* thy iudgement *be*, thy ſelfe haſt decided *it*.

Heb. he was

41 And hee haſted and tooke the aſhes away from his face, and the King of Iſrael diſcerned him, that he *was* of the Prophets.

42 And hee ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, * Becauſe thou haſt let goe out of *thy* hand, a man whom I appointed to vtter deſtruction, therefore thy life ſhall goe for his life, and thy people for his people.

Chap. 22.38.

43 And the King of Iſrael went to his houſe, heauie, and diſpleaſed, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is grieued. 5 Iezebel writing letters againſt Naboth, he is condemned of blaſphemie. 15 Ahab taketh poſſeſſion of the vineyard. 17 Elijah denounceth iudgements againſt Ahab and Iezebel. 25 Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the iudgement.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that Naboth the Iezreelite had a vineyard which *was* in Iezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab ſpake vnto Naboth, ſaying, Giue me thy vineyard, that I may haue it for a garden of herbs, becauſe it *is* neere vnto my houſe, and I wil giue thee for it a better vineyard then it: *or* if it † ſeeme good to thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money.

† *Heb. be good in thine eyes.*

3 And Naboth ſaid to Ahab, The LORD forbid it mee, that I ſhould giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his houſe heauy and diſpleaſed, becauſe of the word which Naboth the Iezreelite had ſpoken to him; for he had ſaid, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eate no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came to him, and ſaid vnto him, Why is thy ſpirit ſo ſad, that thou eateſt no bread?

6 And hee ſaid vnto her, Becauſe I ſpake vnto Naboth the Iezreelite, and ſaid vnto him, Giue mee thy vineyard for money, or elſe if it pleaſe thee, I will giue thee *another* vineyard for it: And he anſwered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife ſaid vnto him, Doeſt thou now gouerne the kingdome of Iſrael? Ariſe, *and* eate bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So ſhee wrote letters in Ahabs name, and ſealed *them* with his ſeale, and ſent the letters vnto the Elders, and to the Nobles, that were in his citie, dwelling with Naboth.

9 And ſhee wrote in the letters, ſaying, Proclaime a faſt, and ſet Naboth † on high among the people.

† *Heb. in the top of the people.*

10 And ſet two men ſonnes of Belial before him, to beare witneſſe againſt him, ſaying, Thou diddeſt blaſpheme God and the King: and then cary him out, and ſtone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his citie, *euen* the Elders and the Nobles who were the inhabitants in his citie, did as Iezebel had ſent vnto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which ſhe had ſent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a faſt, and ſet Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and ſate before him: and the men of Belial witneſſed againſt him, euen againſt Naboth, in the preſence of the people, ſaying, Naboth did blaſpheme God and the King. Then they caried him foorth out of the citie, and ſtoned him with ſtones, that he died.

14 Then they ſent to Iezebel, ſaying, Naboth is ſtoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Iezebel heard that Naboth was ſtoned, and was dead, that Iezebel ſaid to Ahab, Ariſe, take poſſeſſion of the Vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, which he refuſed to giue thee for money: for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab roſe vp to goe downe to the Vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, to take poſſeſſion of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

18 Ariſe, goe downe to meet Ahab king of Iſrael, which *is* in Samaria: behold, hee *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither hee is gone downe to poſſeſſe it.

19 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou killed, and alſo taken poſſeſſion? And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD; In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, ſhall dogs licke thy blood, euen thine.

20 And Ahab ſaid to Elijah, Haſt thou found me, O mine enemy? And hee anſwered, I haue found *thee*: becauſe thou haſt ſold thy ſelfe to worke euill in the ſight of the LORD.

*Chap.14.10.
2.king 9.8.

*1.Sam.25.22
*Chap.14.10.

21 Behold, *I will bring euill vpon thee, and will take away thy poſterity, and will cut off from Ahab *him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and *him that is ſhut vp, & left in Iſrael,

*Chap.15.29
*Chap.16.3.

22 And wil make thine houſe like the houſe of *Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and like the houſe of *Baaſha the ſon of Ahijah, for the prouocation wherewith thou haſt prouoked *me* to anger, and made Iſrael to ſinne.

*2.King 9.36.
‖Or, ditch.

23 And *of Iezebel alſo ſpake the LORD, ſaying, The dogs ſhall eat Iezebel by the ‖wal of Iezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the citie, the dogs ſhall eate: and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the foules of the ayre eate.

‖Or, incited.

25 ¶ But there was none like vnto Ahab, which did ſell himſelfe to worke wickedneſſe in the ſight of the LORD, whom Iezebel his wife ‖ſtirred vp.

26 And hee did very abominably, in following Idoles, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

27 And it came to paſſe when Ahab hea those words, that he rent his clothes, and pu ſackcloth vpon his fleſh, and faſted, and lay i ſackcloth, and went ſoftly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

29 Seeſt thou how Ahab humbleth himſelfe before me? becauſe hee humbleth himſelfe before mee, I will not bring the euill in his dayes: *but* in his ſonnes dayes will I bring the euill vpon his houſe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahab ſeduced by falſe prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is ſlaine at Ramoth Gilead. 37 The dogs licke vp his blood, and Ahaziah ſucceedeth him. 41 Iehoſhaphats good reigne: 45 his acts. 50 Iehoram ſucceedeth him. 51 Ahaziahs euill reigne.

*1.C
1,&c,

AND *they continued three yeeres without warre betweene Syria and Iſrael.

2 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the third yeere, that Iehoſhaphat the King of Iudah came downe to the King of Iſrael.

†Heb.

3 (And the King of Iſrael ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Know yee that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be † ſtill, *and* take it not out of the hand of the King of Syria?)

*2.Kin

4 And hee ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, Wilt thou goe with mee to battell to Ramoth Gilead? and Iehoſhaphat ſaid to the King of Iſrael, *I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horſes as thy horſes.

5 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid vnto the King of Iſrael, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the King of Iſrael gathered the prophets together about foure hundred men, and ſaid vnto them, Shall I goe againſt Ramoth Gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbeare? And they ſaid, Goe vp, for the LORD ſhall deliuer it into the hand of the King.

7 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD beſides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the King of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, There is yet one man, (Micaiah the ſonne of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD; but I hate him, for he doeth not propheſie good concerning me, but euill. And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, Let not the King ſay ſo.

‖Or, Eu

9 Then the King of Iſrael called an ‖officer, and ſaid, Haſten *hither* Micaiah the ſon of Imlah.

†Heb.

10 And the king of Iſrael and Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah ſate each on his throne, hauing put on their robes, in a † void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets propheſied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron: And he ſaid,

Thus ſaith the LORD, with theſe ſhalt thou puſh the Syrians, vntill thou haue conſumed them:

12 And all the Prophets propheſied ſo, ſaying, Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and proſper; for the LORD ſhall deliuer *it* into the Kings hand.

13 And the meſſenger that was gone to call Micaiah, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Behold now, the wordes of the prophets *declare* good vnto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and ſpeake *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah ſayd, As the LORD liueth, what the LORD ſaith vnto mee, that will I ſpeake.

15 ¶ So hee came to the King, and the King ſaid vnto him, Micaiah, ſhall wee goe againſt Ramoth Gilead to battel, or ſhall wee forbeare? And hee anſwered him, Goe, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliuer *it* into the hand of the King.

16 And the King ſaid vnto him, How many times ſhall I adiure thee, that thou tell mee nothing but that which is true in the Name of the LORD?

17 And he ſayd, I ſaw all Iſrael ſcattered vpon the hils, as ſheepe that haue not a ſhepheard. And the LORD ſaid, Theſe haue no maſter, let them returne euery man to his houſe in peace.

18 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee, that hee would prophecie no good concerning mee, but euill?

19 And he ſayd, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I ſaw the LORD ſitting on his Throne, and all the hoſte of heauen ſtanding by him, on his right hand and on his left.

20 And the LORD ſayd, Who ſhall ‖ perſwade Ahab, that he may goe vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one ſayd on this manner, and another ſaid on that manner.

r, deceiue.

21 And there came foorth a ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſayd, I wil perſwade him.

22 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Wherewith? And he ſaid, I will goe forth, and I wil be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt perſwade him, and preuaile alſo: Goe forth, and doe ſo.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken euill concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah went neere, & ſmote Micaiah on the cheek, and ſaid, *Which *way* went the Spirit of the LORD from me to ſpeake vnto thee?

Chron. 18
3.

25 And Micaiah ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee in that day, when thou ſhalt goe ‖ into an inner chamber, to hide thy ſelfe.

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber, Heb. chamber in a chamber.

26 And the King of Iſrael ſayd, Take Micaiah, and carry him backe vnto Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Ioaſh the Kings ſonne:

27 And ſay, Thus ſaith the King, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou returne at all in peace, the LORD hath not ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, Hearken, O people, euery one of you.

29 So the King of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat the King of Iudah, went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

30 And the King of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, ‖ I will diſguiſe my ſelfe, and enter into the battel, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelf, and went in to the battell.

‖ Or, when he was to diſguiſe himſelfe and enter into the battell.

31 But the King of Syria commanded his thirtie and two Captaines that had rule ouer his charets, ſaying, Fight neither with ſmall nor great, ſaue onely with the King of Iſrael.

32 And it came to paſſe, when the Captaines of the charets ſaw Iehoſhaphat, that they ſayd, Surely it is the King of Iſrael. And they turned aſide to fight againſt him: and Iehoſhaphat cryed out.

33 And it came to paſſe when the Captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Iſrael, that they turned back from purſuing him.

34 And a certaine man drew a bow † at a venture, and ſmote the King of Iſrael betweene the † ioynts of the harneſſe; wherefore hee ſaid vnto the driuer of his charet, Turne thine hand, and carry mee out of the hoſte, for I am † wounded.

† Heb. in his ſimplicitie.
† Heb. ioynts and the breſtplate.
† Heb. made ſicke.

35 And the battell † increaſed that day: and the King was ſtayed vp in his charet againſt the Syrians, and dyed at euen: and the blood ran out of the wound, into the † mids of the charet.

† Heb. aſcended.
† Heb. boſome.

36 And there went a proclamation throwout the hoſte, about the going downe of the Sunne, ſaying, Euery man to his citie, and euery man to his owne countrey.

37 ¶ So the King dyed, and † was brought to Samaria, and they buryed the king in Samaria.

† Heb. came.

38 And one waſhed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogges licked vp his blood, and they waſhed his armour; according * vnto the word of the LORD which he ſpake.

*Chap. 21. 19.

39 Now the reſt of the Actes of Ahab, & all that he did, and the Iuory houſe which he made, and all the cities which he built, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

40 So Ahab ſlept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

*2.Chron. 20,31.

41 ¶ And *Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Aſa began to reigne ouer Iudah in the fourth yeere of Ahab King of Iſrael.

42 Iehoſhaphat *was* thirty and fiue yeers old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And hee walked in all the wayes of Aſa his father, hee turned not aſide from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the Lord: neuertheleſſe, the high places were not taken away; *for* the people offered and burnt incenſe yet in the high places.

44 And Iehoſhaphat made peace with the King of Iſrael.

45 Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoſhaphat, and his might that he ſhewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the dayes of his fathe Aſa, he tooke out of the land.

47 There was then no King in Edom: a deputy *was* King.

48 Iehoſhaphat made ‖ ſhips of Tharſhiſh to goe to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ſhips were broken at Ezion Geber.

49 Then ſayd Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab vnto Iehoſhaphat, Let my ſeruants goe with thy ſeruants in the ſhips: but Iehoſhaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father: and Iehoram his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria the ſeuenteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah, and reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael.

52 And hee did euill in the ſight of the Lord, and walked in the way of his father, & in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

53 For hee ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him, and prouoked to anger the Lord God of Iſrael, according vnto all that his father had done.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF the KINGS, commonly called, The fourth Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Moab rebelleth. 2 Ahaziah ſending to Baalzebub, hath his iudgement by Elijah. 5 Elijah twice bringeth fire from heauen vpon them whom Ahaziah ſent to apprehend him. 13 He pittieth the third captaine and encouraged by an Angel, telleth the King of his death. 17 Iehoram ſucceedeth Ahaziah.

*Chap.3.3.

THen Moab rebelled againſt Iſrael *after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell down thorow a latteſſe in his vpper chamber that *was* in Samaria, & was ſick: and he ſent meſſengers & ſaid vnto them, Goe, inquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron, whether I ſhal recouer of this diſeaſe.

3 But the Angel of the Lord ſaid to Elijah the Tiſhbite, Ariſe, goe vp to meete the meſſengers of the King of Samaria, and ſay vnto them, *Is* it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, *that* ye goe to inquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron.

4 Now therefore thus ſaith the Lord, †thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die. And Elijah departed.

†Heb. the bed whither thou art gone vp, thou ſhalt not come downe from it.

5 ¶ And when the meſſengers turned backe vnto him, he ſayd vnto them, Why are ye now turned backe?

6 And they ſayd vnto him, There came a man vp to meet vs, and ſayd vnto vs, Goe, turne againe vnto the king that ſent you, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lord, *is* it not becauſe there is not a god in Iſrael, *that* thou ſendeſt to inquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron? Therefore thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

7 And he ſayd vnto them, †What maner of man *was hee* which came vp to meet you, and told you theſe words?

†Heb.wh the man the man?

8 And they anſwered him, Hee was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loynes: and he ſaid, It *is* Elijah the Tiſhbite.

9 Then the King ſent vnto him a captaine of fiftie, with his fiftie: and hee went vp to him, (and behold, he ſate on the top of

an hill) and hee ſpake vnto him, Thou man of God, the King hath ſaid, Come downe.

10 And Elijah anſwered, and ſaid to the captaine of fifty, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee and thy fifty. And there came downe fire from heauen, and conſumed him and his fiftie.

11 Againe alſo hee ſent vnto him another captaine of fifty, with his fifty: And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, O man of God, Thus hath the King ſaid, Come downe quickly.

12 And Elijah anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, If I *bee* a man of God, let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee and thy fiftie. And the fire of God came downe from heauen, and conſumed him and his fiftie.

13 ¶ And hee ſent againe a captaine of the third fiftie, with his fiftie: and the third captaine of fifty went vp, and came and † fell on his knees before Elijah, and beſought him, and ſaid vnto him, Oh man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of theſe fifty thy ſeruants be precious in thy ſight.

b. bowed.

14 Behold there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two captaines of the former fifties, with their fifties: Therefore let my life now bee precious in thy ſight.

15 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto Elijah, Goe downe with him, bee not afraid of him. And hee aroſe, and went downe with him vnto the King.

16 And hee ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Foraſmuch as thou haſt ſent meſſengers, to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron (*is* it not becauſe there is no God in Iſrael to enquire of his word?) therefore thou ſhalt not come downe off that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

17 ¶ So hee died according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had ſpoken: and Iehoram reigned in his ſtead, in the ſecond yeere of Iehoram the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah, becauſe he had no ſonne.

18 Now the reſt of the actes of Ahaziah which he did, are they not written in ẏ booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

CHAP. II.

1 Elijah taking his leaue of Eliſha, with his mantle diuideth Iordane: 9 And granting Eliſha his requeſt is taken vp by a fire charet into heauen. 12 Eliſha diuiding Iordane with Elijahs mantle, is acknowledged his ſucceſſour. 16 The yong Prophets hardly obtaining leaue to ſeeke Elijah, could not find him. 19 Eliſha with ſalt healeth the vnwholeſome waters. 23 Beares deſtroy the children that mocked Eliſha.

AND it came to paſſe when the LORD would take vp Elijah into heauen by a whirlewinde, that Elijah went with Eliſha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah ſaid vnto Eliſha, Tarry here I pray thee: for the LORD hath ſent mee to Bethel: and Eliſha ſaid vnto him, As the LORD liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I wil not leaue thee. So they went downe to Bethel.

3 And the ſonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Bethel, came forth to Eliſha, and ſaid vnto him, Knoweſt thou that the LORD will take away thy maſter from thy head to day? And hee ſaid, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah ſaid vnto him, Eliſha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath ſent mee to Iericho: And he ſaid, As the LORD liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came to Iericho.

5 And the ſonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Iericho, came to Eliſha, and ſaid vnto him, Knoweſt thou that the LORD will take away thy maſter from thy head to day? And he anſwered, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah ſaid vnto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath ſent me to Iordan: And he ſaid, As the LORD liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the ſonnes of the Prophets went, and ſtood † to view afarre off: and they two ſtood by Iordan.

† Heb. in ſight, or ouer againſt.

8 And Elijah tooke his mantle, and wrapt it together, and ſmote the waters, and they were diuided hither and thither, ſo that they two went ouer on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe when they were gone ouer, that Elijah ſaid vnto Eliſha, Aſke what I ſhall doe for thee, before I bee taken away from thee. And Eliſha ſaid, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy ſpirit be vpon me.

10 And he ſaid, † Thou haſt asked a hard thing: *neuertheleſſe*, if thou ſee me, *when I am* taken from thee, it ſhall be ſo vnto thee: but if not, it ſhall not be *ſo*.

† Heb. thou haſt done hard in asking.

11 And it came to paſſe as they ſtill went on and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a charet of fire, and horſes of fire, and parted them both aſunder, and * Elijah went vp by a whirlewind into heauen.

*Ecclus.48.9. 1.mac.2.58.

12 ¶ And Eliſha ſaw *it*, and hee cryed, * My father, my father, the charet of Iſrael, and the horſemen thereof. And hee ſaw him no more: and hee tooke hold of his owne clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

* Chap.13.14.

13 He tooke vp alſo the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went backe, and ſtood by the † banke of Iordan.

† Heb. lip.

14 And hee tooke the mantle of Elijah

that fell from him,and ſmote the waters,and ſaid, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when hee alſo had ſmitten the waters, they parted hither and thither, and Eliſha went ouer.

*Verſe 7.

15 And when the ſonnes of the Prophets which *were* * to view at Iericho, ſaw him, they ſaid, The ſpirit of Elijah doth reſt on Eliſha: and they came to meet him,and bowed themſelues to the ground before him.

†Heb. ſonnes of ſtrength.

†Heb. one of the mountaines.

16 ¶ And they ſaid vnto him, Behold now,there be with thy ſeruants fifty † ſtrong men, let them goe, wee pray thee, and ſeeke thy maſter, leſt peraduenture the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him vp, and caſt him vpon † ſome mountaine,or into ſome valley. And he ſaid,Ye ſhall not ſend.

17 And when they vrged him, till he was aſhamed, hee ſaid, Send. They ſent therefore fifty men, and they ſought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him (for he taried at Iericho) he ſaid vnto them, Did I not ſay,Goe not?

†Heb. cauſing to miſcarry.

19 ¶ And the men of the citie ſaid vnto Eliſha, Behold, I pray thee, the ſituation of this citie *is* pleaſant, as my lord ſeeth: but the water *is* naught,and the ground † barren.

20 And he ſaid,Bring me a new cruſe,and put ſalt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth vnto the ſpring of the waters,and caſt the ſalt in there,and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue healed theſe waters: there ſhall not bee from thence any more death,or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the ſaying of Eliſha which he ſpake.

23 ¶ And hee went vp from thence vnto Bethel: and as hee was going vp by the way, there came forth little children out of the citie,and mocked him,and ſaid vnto him, Goe vp thou bald head,goe vp thou bald head.

24 And he turned backe, and looked on them, and curſed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came forth two ſhee beares out of the wood, and tare fourty and two children of them.

25 And hee went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence hee returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 Iehorams reigne. 4 Meſha rebelleth. 6 Iehoram, with Iehoſhaphat, and the King of Edom, being diſtreſſed for want of water, by Eliſha obtaineth water, and promiſe of victory. 21 The Moabites deceiued by the colour of the water, comming to ſpoile, are ouercome. 26 The King of Moab, by ſacrificing the King of Edoms ſonne,raiſeth the ſiege.

NOw Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And hee wrought euill in the ſight of the LORD, but not like his father and like his mother; for he put away the † image of Baal that his father had made.

†Heb.

3 Neuertheleſſe, hee cleaued vnto the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſinne; hee departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Meſha King of Moab was a ſheepe-maſter, and rendred vnto the king of Iſrael an hundred thouſand lambes, and an hundred thouſand rammes, with the wooll.

*Chap.

5 But it came to paſſe when * Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled againſt the king of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And King Iehoram went out of Samaria the ſame time, and numbred all Iſrael.

7 And he went and ſent to Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, ſaying, The king of Moab hath rebelled againſt mee: Wilt thou goe with mee againſt Moab to battell? and hee ſaid, I will goe vp: * I am as thou art, my people as thy people, *and* my horſes as thy horſes.

*1.King

8 And he ſaid, Which way ſhall we goe vp? And hee anſwered, The way through the wilderneſſe of Edom.

9 So the king of Iſrael went, and the king of Iudah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compaſſe of ſeuen dayes iourney: and there was no water for the hoſte, and for the cattell † that followed them.

†Heb.

10 And the King of Iſrael ſaid, Alas, that the LORD hath called theſe three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD, that wee may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Iſraels ſeruants anſwered, and ſaid, Heere *is* Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, which powred water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat, and the King of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Eliſha ſaid vnto the King of Iſrael, What haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the Prophets of thy father,and to the Prophets of thy mother. And the King of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called theſe three kings together,to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Eliſha ſaid, As the LORD of hoſtes liueth, before whom I ſtand; Surely were it not that I regard the preſence of Iehoſhaphat the King of Iudah, I would

not looke toward thee, nor ſee thee.

15 But now bring me a minſtrell. And it came to paſſe when the minſtrell played, that the hand of the LORD came vpon him,

16 And hee ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus ſaith the LORD, Ye ſhall not ſee winde, neither ſhall ye ſee raine, yet that valley ſhall be filled with water, that yee may drinke, both yee, and your cattell, and your beaſts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the ſight of the LORD, he will deliuer the Moabites alſo into your hand.

19 And ye ſhall ſmite euery fenced citie, and euery choice citie, and ſhal fel euery good tree, and ſtop all wels of water, and † marre euery good piece of land with ſtones.

grieue.

20 And it came to paſſe in the morning when the meat offering was offered, that behold there came water by the way of Edom, and the countrey was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come vp to fight againſt them, they † gathered all that were able to †put on armour, & vpward, and ſtood in the border.

were
together.
gird
ſe with
dle.

22 And they roſe vp early in the morning, and the Sunne ſhone vpon the water, and the Moabites ſaw the water on the other ſide, as red as blood.

23 And they ſaid, This *is* blood: the kings are ſurely † ſlaine, and they haue ſmitten one another: now therefore Moab to the ſpoile.

destroyed.

24 And when they came to the campe of Iſrael, the Iſraelites roſe vp and ſmote the Moabites, ſo that they fled before them: but || they went forward ſmiting the Moabites, euen in *their* countrey.

they ſmote
euen ſmi-

25 And they beat downe the cities, and on euery good piece of land caſt euery man his ſtone, and filled it, and they ſtopped all the welles of water, and felled all the good trees: † onely in Kirharaſeth left they the ſtones thereof: howbeit the ſlingers went about *it*, and ſmote it.

vntill hee
he ſtones
of in Kir-
ſeth.

26 ¶ And when the King of Moab ſaw that the battell was too ſore for him, he took with him ſeuen hundred men that drew ſwords, to breake thorow euen vnto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he tooke his eldeſt ſonne that ſhould haue reigned in his ſtead, and offered him for a burnt offering vpon the wall: and there was great indignation againſt Iſrael, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliſha multiplyeth the widowes oyle. 8 Hee giueth a ſonne to the good Shunammite. 18 Hee raiſeth againe her dead ſonne. 38 At Gilgal hee healeth the deadly pottage. 42 Hee ſatisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaues.

NOw there cryed a certaine woman of the wiues of the ſonnes of the Prophets vnto Eliſha, ſaying, Thy ſeruant my huſband is dead, and thou knoweſt that thy ſeruant did feare the LORD: and the creditor is come to take vnto him my two ſons to bee bondmen.

2 And Eliſha ſayd vnto her, What ſhall I doe for thee? Tell me, what haſt thou in the houſe? And ſhe ſaid, Thine handmaid *hath* not any thing in the houſe, ſaue a pot of oile.

3 Then he ſaid, Goe, borrow thee veſſels abroad, of all thy neighbours; *euen* empty veſſels, || borrow not a few.

|| Or, ſcant not.

4 And when thou art come in, thou ſhalt ſhut the doore vpon thee, and vpon thy ſonnes, and ſhalt powre out into all thoſe veſſels, and thou ſhalt ſet aſide that which is full.

5 So ſhe went from him, and ſhut the doore vpon her, and vpon her ſonnes: who brought *the veſſels* to her, and ſhee powred out.

6 And it came to paſſe, when the veſſels were full, that ſhe ſaid vnto her ſonne, Bring me yet a veſſell. And he ſayd vnto her, *There is* not a veſſell more. And the oyle ſtayed.

7 Then ſhee came and told the man of God: and he ſayd, Goe ſell the oyle, and pay thy || debt, and liue thou and thy children of the reſt.

|| Or, creditour.

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Eliſha paſſed to Shunem, where was a great woman and ſhe † conſtrained him to eate bread. And ſo it was, that as oft as he paſſed by, he turned in thither to eate bread.

† Heb. there was a day.
|| Heb. laid hold on him.

9 And ſhe ſaid vnto her husband, Behold now, I perceiue that this *is* an holy man of God, *which* paſſeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let vs ſet for him there a bed, and a table, and a ſtoole, and a candleſticke: and it ſhall bee when hee commeth to vs, that he ſhall turne in thither.

11 And it fell on a day, that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he ſayd to Gehazi, his ſeruant, Call this Shunammite. And when hee had called her, ſhe ſtood before him.

13 And hee ſayd vnto him, Say now vnto her, Behold, thou haſt beene carefull for vs with all this care; What *is* to be done for thee? Wouldeſt thou bee ſpoken for to the King, or to the Captaine of the hoſte? And ſhee anſwered, I dwell among mine owne people.

14 And he ſayd, What then *is* to be done

for her? And Gehazi anſwered, Verely ſhee hath no child, and her huſband is old.

15 And he ſaid, Call her. And when hee had called her, ſhe ſtood in the doore.

*Gen. 18.10. †Heb. ſet time.

16 And he ſayd, * About this † ſeaſon, according to the time of life, thou ſhalt embrace a ſonne. And ſhe ſaid, Nay my lord, *thou* man of God, doe not lie vnto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceiued, and bare a ſonne at that ſeaſon, that Eliſha had ſayd vnto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the childe was growen, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he ſayd vnto his father, My head, my head, and he ſayd to a lad, Cary him to his mother.

20 And when hee had taken him, and brought him to his mother, hee ſate on her knees till noone, and *then* died.

21 And ſhe went vp, and layd him on the bed of the man of God, and ſhut *the doore* vpon him, and went out.

22 And ſhee called vnto her huſband, and ſayd, Send me, I pray thee, one of the yong men, and one of the aſſes, that I may runne to the man of God, and come againe.

†Heb. peace.

23 And he ſayd, Wherefore wilt thou goe to him to day? it is neither new Moone, nor Sabbath, And ſhe ſaid, *It ſhall be* † well.

†Heb. reſtraine not for me to ride.

24 Then ſhe ſadled an aſſe, and ſayd to her ſeruant, Driue, and goe forward: † ſlacke not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So ſhe went, and came vnto the man of God, to mount Carmell, and it came to paſſe when the man of God ſaw her afarre off, that he ſayd to Gehazi his ſeruant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Runne now, I pray thee to meet her, and ſay vnto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy huſband? *is it* well with the child? And ſhe anſwered, *It is* well.

†Heb. by his feet.

†Heb bitter.

27 And when ſhee came to the man of God, to the hill, ſhe caught † him, by the feet: but Gehazi came neere to thruſt her away. And the man of God ſayd, Let her alone, for her ſoule is † vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from mee, and hath not told me.

28 Then ſhee ſayd, Did I deſire a ſonne of my LORD? Did I not ſay, Doe not deceiue me?

29 Then he ſayd to Gehazi, Gird vp thy loynes, and take my ſtaffe in thy hand, and goe thy way: if thou meete any man, ſalute him not, and if any ſalute thee, anſwere him not againe: and lay my ſtaffe vpon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe ſayd, As the LORD liueth, & as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And hee aroſe and followed her.

31 And Gehazi paſſed on before them, and layd the ſtaffe vpon the face of the child, but *there was* neither voyce, nor † hearing, wherefore he went againe to meet him, and told him, ſaying, the childe is not awaked.

32 And when Eliſha was come into the houſe, behold, the childe was dead, *and* layd vpon his bed.

33 Hee went in therefore, and ſhut the doore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the LORD.

34 And hee went vp, and lay vpon the childe, and put his mouth, vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his hands vpon his hands, and he ſtretched himſelfe vpon the childe, and the fleſh of the childe waxed warme.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the houſe † to and fro, and went vp, and ſtretched himſelfe vpon him: and the childe neeſed ſeuen times, and the child opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and ſayd, Call this Shunammite. So hee called her: and when ſhee was come in vnto him, hee ſayd, Take vp thy ſonne.

37 The ſhe went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and tooke vp her ſonne, and went out.

38 And Eliſha came againe to Gilgall, and there was a dearth in the land, and the ſonnes of the Prophets *were* ſitting before him: and hee ſayd vnto his ſeruant, ſet on the great pot, and ſeethe pottage for the ſons of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbes, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap full, and came and ſhred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eat: and it came to paſſe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cryed out, and ſayd, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot, And they could not eate *thereof*.

41 But hee ſaid, Then bring meale. And he caſt *it* into the pot: and hee ſayd, Powre out for the people, that they may eate. And there was no † harme in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shaliſha: and brought the man of God bread of the firſt fruits, twentie loaues of barly, and full eares of corne || in the huske thereof: and he ſayd, Giue vnto the people, that they may eate.

43 And his ſeruitour ſayd, What ſhould I ſet this before an hundred men? He ſayd againe, Giue the people, that they may eate:

ohn 6.11.

for thus ſaith the LORD, * they ſhall eate and ſhall leaue *thereof*.

44 So he ſet *it* before them, and they did eate, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 Naaman by the report of a captiue mayde, is ſent to Samaria to be cured of his leproſie: 8 Eliſha ſending him to Iordan, cureth him: 15 Hee refuſing Naamans gifts, granteth him ſome of the earth. 20 Gehazi, abuſing his maſters name vnto Naaman, is ſmitten with leproſie.

b. before.
gracious.
lifted vp,
cepted in
enance.
victory.

NOw Naaman captaine of the hoſte of the King of Syria, was a great man †with his maſter, and ‖ honorable, becauſe by him the LORD had giuen ‖ deliuerance vnto Syria: He was alſo a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

b. was be-

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captiue out of the land of Iſrael a little maide, and ſhe † wayted on Naamans wife.

b before.
b gather in.

3 And ſhe ſaid vnto her miſtreſſe, would God my lord *were* † with the Prophet that *is* in Samaria, for hee would † recouer him of his leproſie.

4 And one went in, and told his lord, ſaying, Thus and thus ſayd the maid that *is* of the land of Iſrael.

b. in his

5 And the King of Syria ſayd, Goe to, goe, and I will ſend a letter vnto the King of Iſrael. And he departed, and tooke † with him ten talents of ſiluer, and ſixe thouſand *peices* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the King of Iſrael, ſaying, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, behold, I haue *therewith* ſent Naaman my ſeruant to thee, that thou mayeſt recouer him of his leproſie.

7 And it came to paſſe when the King of Iſrael had read the letter, that hee rent his clothes, and ſaid, *am* I God, to kill and to make aliue, that this man doeth ſend vnto me to recouer a man of his leproſie? Wherefore conſider I pray you, and ſee how he ſeeketh a quarrell againſt me.

¶ 8 And it was ſo, when Eliſha the man of God had heard that the king of Iſrael had rent his clothes, that he ſent to the King, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to me, and he ſhall know that there is a Prophet in Iſrael.

9 So Naaman came with his horſes, and with his charet, and ſtood at the dooer of the houſe of Eliſha.

10 And Eliſha ſent a meſſenger vnto him, ſaying, Goe and waſh in Iordan ſeuen times, and thy fleſh ſhall come againe to thee, and thou ſhalt be cleane.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and ſaid, Behold, † I thought, He will ſurely come out to me, and ſtand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, † and ſtrike his hand ouer the place, & recouer the leper.

† Heb. ſaid.
‖ Or, I ſaid with my ſelfe. He will ſurely come out, &c.
† Heb. mooue vp and downe.
‖ Or, Amana.

12 *Are* not ‖ Abana and Pharpar, riuers of Damaſcus, better then all the waters of Iſrael? May I not waſh in them & be cleane? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his ſeruants came neere, & ſpake vnto him, and ſaid, My father, *If* the Prophet had bid thee doe ſome great thing, wouldeſt thou not haue done it? How much rather then when he ſaith vnto thee, Waſh, and be cleane?

14 Then went hee downe, and dipped himſelfe ſeuen times in Iordan, according to the ſaying of the man of God: and his fleſh came againe like vnto the fleſh of a little child and he* was cleane.

* Luke 4.27.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God he and all his company, and came, and ſtood before him: and he ſaid, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee take a bleſſing of thy ſeruant.

16 But he ſaid, As the LORD liueth, before whom I ſtand, I will receiue none: And he vrged him to take it, but he refuſed.

17 And Naaman ſaid, Shall there not then I pray thee be giuen to thy ſeruant two mules burden of earth? for thy ſeruant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering, nor ſacrifice vnto other gods, but vnto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy ſeruant, *that* when my maſter goeth into the houſe of Rimmon to worſhip there, and hee leaneth on my hand, and I bow my ſelfe in the houſe of Rimmon: when I bow downe my ſelfe in the houſe of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy ſeruant in this thing.

19 And he ſaid vnto him, Goe in peace So he departed from him, † a little way.

† Heb. a little peece of ground.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the ſeruant of Eliſha the man of God ſaid, Behold, my maſter hath ſpared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiuing at his hands that which hee brought: but *as* the LORD liueth, I will runne after him and take ſomewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman ſaw him running after him, hee lighted downe from the charet to meet him, and ſayd, † *Is* all well?

† Heb. Is there peace?

22 And hee ſayd, All *is* well: my maſter hath ſent me, ſaying, Behold, euen now there be come to mee from mount Ephraim two young men of the ſonnes of the Prophets: giue them, I pray thee, a talent of ſiluer, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman ſaid, Be content, take

two talents, and he vrged him, and bound two talents of ſiluer in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* vpon two of his ſeruants, and they bare *them* before him.

‖ Or, ſecret place.

24 And when he came to the ‖ towre, hee tooke them from their hand, and beſtowed *them* in the houſe, and he let the men goe, and they departed.

† Heb. not hither or thither.

25 But he went in, and ſtood before his maſter: and Eliſha ſaid vnto him, Whence *commeſt thou* Gehazi? And hee ſaid, Thy ſeruant went † no whither.

26 And he ſaid vnto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned againe from his charet to meet thee? *Is it* a time to receiue money, and to receiue garments, and oliue-yards, and vineyards, and ſheepe, and oxen, and menſeruants, and maid ſeruants?

27 The leproſie therefore of Naaman ſhall cleaue vnto thee, and vnto thy ſeed for euer: And he went out from his preſence a leper, *as white* as ſnow.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Eliſha giuing leaue to the young Prophets to enlarge their dwellings, cauſeth yron to ſwim.* 8 *Hee diſcloſeth the King of Syria his counſell.* 13 *The armie which was ſent to Dothan to apprehend Eliſha is ſmitten with blindneſſe:* 19 *Being brought into Samaria, they are diſmiſſed in peace.* 24 *The famine in Samaria cauſeth women to eate their owne children.* 30 *The King ſendeth to ſlay Eliſha.*

AND the ſonnes of the Prophets ſaid vnto Eliſha, behold, now the place where we dwell with thee is too ſtrait for vs:

2 Let vs goe, We pray thee, vnto Iordan, and take thence euery man a beame, and let vs make a place there where wee may dwell; And he anſwered, Goe ye.

3 And one ſaid, Bee content, I pray thee, and goe with thy ſeruants, and he anſwered, I will goe.

4 So he went with them: and when they came to Iordan they cut down wood.

† Heb. yron.

5 But as one was felling a beame, the † axe head fell into the water: and hee cryed, and ſaid, Alas Maſter, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God ſaid, Where fell it: and he ſhewed him the place: and hee cut downe a ſticke, and caſt *it* in thither, and the yron did ſwimme.

7 Therefore ſaid he, Take it vp to thee: and he put out his hand, and tooke it.

‖ Or, encamping.

8 ¶ Then the King of Syria warred againſt Iſrael, and tooke counſell with his ſeruants, ſaying, In ſuch and ſuch a place *ſhall be* my ‖ campe.

9 And the man of God ſent vnto the King of Iſrael, ſaying, Beware that thou paſſe not ſuch a place; for thither the Syrians are come downe.

10 And the king of Iſrael ſent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and ſaued himſelfe there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was ſore troubled for this thing, and he called his ſeruants, and ſaid vnto them, Will ye not ſhew me which of vs *is* for the King of Iſrael?

† Heb.

12 And one of his ſeruants ſaid, † None, my lord, O King: but Eliſha the Prophet that is in Iſrael, telleth ẏ King of Iſrael the words that thou ſpeakeſt in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And he ſaid, Goe, and ſpie where hee *is*, that I may ſend and fetch him. And it was told him, ſaying, behold, he *is* in Dothan.

† Heb.

14 Therefore ſent he thither horſes, and charets, and a † great hoſte: and they came by night and compaſſed the citie about.

‖ Or,

15 And when the ‖ ſeruant of the man of God was riſen early and gone forth, behold, an hoſte compaſſed the citie, both with horſes and charets: And his ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Alas my maſter, how ſhall we doe?

* 2 C 32.7.

16 And he anſwered, Feare not: for * they that *bee* with vs, *are* moe then they that *bee* with them.

17 And Eliſha prayed, and ſaid, LORD, I pray thee open his eyes that he may ſee. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he ſaw, and behold, the mountaine *was* full of horſes, and charets of fire round about Eliſha.

18 And when they came downe to him, Eliſha prayed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindneſſe. And hee ſmote them with blindneſſe, according to the word of Eliſha.

† Heb. after

19 ¶ And Eliſha ſaid vnto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: † follow mee, and I will bring you to the man whom yee ſeeke. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to paſſe when they were come into Samaria, that Eliſha ſayd, LORD, open the eyes of theſe men, that they may ſee. And the LORD, opened their eyes, and they ſaw, and behold, *they were* in the middes of Samaria.

21 And the King of Iſrael ſaid vnto Eliſha, when he ſaw them, My father, ſhall I ſmite *them*? ſhall I ſmite *them*?

22 And he anſwered, Thou ſhalt not ſmite *them*: wouldeſt thou ſmite thoſe whom thou haſt taken captiue with thy ſword, and with thy bow? ſet bread and water before them, that they may eate and drinke, and goe to their maſter.

23 And hee prepared great prouiſion for them, and when they had eaten and drunke, hee ſent them away, and they went to their

maſter: ſo the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Iſrael.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, that Benhadad King of Syria gathered all his hoſte, and went vp and beſieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they beſieged it, vntill an aſſes head was *ſold* for fourescore *pieces* of ſiluer, and the fourth part of a kabbe of doues dung for fiue *pieces* of ſiluer.

26 And as the King of Iſrael was paſſing by vpon the wall, there cryed a woman vnto him, ſaying, Help my lord, O King.

27 And he ſaid, ‖ If the LORD doe not help thee, whence ſhall I helpe thee? out of the barne floore, or out of the wine-preſſe?

r, let not the
d ſaue thee.

28 And the King ſaid vnto her, What ayleth thee? and ſhe anſwered, This woman ſaid vnto me, Giue thy ſonne, that wee may eate him to day, and wee will eate my ſonne to morrow.

29 So* we boiled my ſonne, and did eate him: and I ſaid vnto her on the† next day, Giue thy ſonne, that we may eate him: and ſhee hath hid her ſonne.

eut.28.53.
eb.other.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the King heard the words of the woman, that hee rent his clothes, and he paſſed by vpon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, hee had ſackecloth within vpon his fleſh.

31 Then hee ſaid, God doe ſo, and more alſo vnto me, if the head of Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, ſhall ſtand on him this day.

32 But Eliſha ſate in his houſe (and the elders ſat with him) and the King ſent a man from before him: but yer the meſſenger came to him, he ſaid to the elders, See ye how this ſonne of a murderer hath ſent to take away mine head? Looke when the meſſenger commeth, ſhut the doore, and hold him faſt at the doore: *Is* not the ſound of his maſters feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the meſſenger came downe vnto him: and he ſaid, Behold, this euill *is* of the LORD, what ſhould I waite for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 Eliſha propheſieth incredible plentie in Samaria. 3 Foure lepers ventring on the hoſte of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight. 22 The King finding by ſpies the newes to bee true, ſpoyleth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The lord who would not beleeue the propheſie of plentie, hauing the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the preaſſe.

THen Eliſha ſaid, Heare yee the word of the LORD, Thus ſaith the LORD, To morrow about this time, ſhall a meaſure of fine flowre *bee ſold* for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barly for a ſhekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then †a lord on whoſe hand the King leaned, anſwered the man of God, and ſaid, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windowes in heauen, might this thing be? and hee ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee *it* with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eate thereof.

†Heb a lord which belonged to the King leaning vpon his hand.

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they ſaid one to another, Why ſit we here vntill we die?

4 If we ſay, We will enter into the citie, then the famine *is* in the citie, and we ſhal die there: and if we ſit ſtil here, we die alſo. Now therefore come, and let vs fall vnto the hoſte of the Syrians: if they ſaue vs aliue, we ſhall liue; and if they kill vs, we ſhall but die.

5 And they roſe vp in the twilight, to goe vnto the campe of the Syrians: and when they were come to the vttermoſt part of the campe of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the hoſte of the Syrians to heare a noiſe of charets: and a noiſe of horſes, *euen* the noiſe of a great hoſte: and they ſaid one to another, Loe the King of Iſrael hath hired againſt vs the Kings of the Hittites, and the Kings of the Egyptians, to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they aroſe and fledde in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horſes, and their aſſes, euen the campe as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when theſe Lepers came to the vttermoſt part of the campe, they went into one tent, and did eate and drinke, and carried thence ſiluer, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it, and came againe, and entred into another tent, and carried thence alſo, and went and hid it.

9 Then they ſaid one to another, We doe not well: this day is a day of good tydings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, † ſome miſchiefe will come vpon vs: now therefore come, that wee may goe and tell the Kings houſhold.

†Heb. we ſhall find puniſhment.

10 So they came, and called vnto the porter of the citie: and they told them, ſaying; We came to the campe of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voyce of man, but horſes tyed, and aſſes tyed, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And hee called the porters, and they told *it* to the Kings houſe within.

12 ¶ And the King aroſe in the night, and ſaid vnto his ſeruants, I will now ſhew you what the Syrians haue done to vs: They know that we *bee* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the campe, to hide themſelues in the field, ſaying; When they come out of the citie, we ſhall catch them aliue, and get into the citie.

13 And one of his ſeruants anſwered, and ſaid, Let ſome take, I pray thee, fiue of the horſes that remaine, which are left † in the citie: (Behold, they are as all the multitude of Iſrael, that are left in it: behold, I ſay, they are euen as all the multitude of the Iſraelites that are conſumed, and let vs ſend and ſee.

†Heb. in it.

14 They tooke therefore two charet-horſes, and the King ſent after the hoſt of he Syrians, ſaying, Goe and ſee.

15 And they went after them vnto Iordan, and loe, all the way was full of garments and veſſels, which the Syrians had caſt away in their haſt: and the meſſengers returned and told the King.

16 And the people went out and ſpoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a meaſure of fine flower was *ſold* for a ſhekel, according to the word of the Lord.

17 ¶ And the King, appointed the lord on whoſe hand he leaned, to haue the charge of the gate: and the people trode vpon him in the gate, and hee died, as the man of God had ſaid, who ſpake when the King came downe to him.

18 And it came to paſſe, as the man of God had ſpoken to the King, ſaying, Two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, and a meaſure of fine flower for a ſhekel, ſhalbe to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord anſwered the man of God, and ſaid, Now behold, if the Lord ſhould make windows in heauen, might ſuch a thing be? And he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee it with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eate thereof.

20 And ſo it fell out vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and hee died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The Shunammite, hauing left her countrey ſeuen yeeres, to auoid the forewarned famine, for Eliſhas miracle ſake hath her land reſtored by the King.* 7 *Hazael being ſent with a preſent vy Benhadad to Eliſha at Damaſcus after hee had heard the prophecie, killeth his maſter, and ſucceedeth him.* 16 *Iehorams wicked reigne in Iudah.* 20 *Edom and Libnah reuolt.* 23 *Ahaziah ſucceedeth Iehoram* 25 *Ahaziahs wicked reigne.* 28 *He viſiteth Iehoram wounded at Iezreel.*

THen ſpake Eliſha vnto the woman, (* whoſe ſonne he had reſtored to life) ſaying, ariſe, and goe thou and thine houſehold, and ſoiourne whereſoeuer thou canſt ſoiourne: for the Lord hath called for a famine, and it ſhall alſo come vpon the land ſeuen yeeres.

* Chap. 4. 35

2 And the woman aroſe, and did after the ſaying of the man of God: and ſhe went with her houſhold, and ſoiourned in the land of the Philiſtines ſeuen yeeres.

3 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuen yeeres ende, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philiſtines: and ſhee went foorth to cry vnto the King, for her houſe, and for her land.

4 And the King talked with Gehazi, the ſeruant of the man of God, ſaying, Tell mee, I pray thee, all the great things that Eliſha hath done.

5 And it came to paſſe as he was telling the King how he had reſtored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whoſe ſonne hee had reſtored to life, cried to the King for her houſe, and for her land: And Gehazi ſaid, My lord, O King, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her ſonne, whom Eliſha reſtored to life.

6 And when the King asked the woman, ſhe told him. So the King appointed vnto her a certaine || officer, ſaying, Reſtore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, ſince the day that ſhe left the land, euen till now.

7 And Eliſha came to Damaſcus, and Benhadad the King of Syria was ſicke, and it was told him, ſaying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the King ſaid vnto Hazael, Take a preſent in thine hand, and goe meet the man of God, and enquire of the Lord by him ſaying, Shall I recouer of this diſeaſe?

9 So Hazael went to meete him, and tooke a preſent † with him, euen of euery good thing of Damaſcus, forty camels burden, and came, and ſtood before him, and ſaid, Thy ſonne Benhadad King of Syria hath ſent me to thee, ſaying, Shall I recouer of this diſeaſe?

10 And Eliſha ſaid vnto him, Goe, ſay vnto him, thou mayeſt certainely recouer: howbeit, the Lord hath ſhewed me, that hee ſhall ſurely die.

11 And he ſetled his countenance † ſtedfaſtly, vntill he was aſhamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael ſaid, why weepeth my lord? And hee anſwered, Becauſe I know the euill that thou wilt doe vnto the children of Iſrael: their ſtrong holdes wilt thou ſet on fire, and their young men wilt thou ſlay with the ſword, and wilt daſh their children, and rip vp their women with childe.

13 And Hazael ſaid, But what, *is* thy ſeruant a dogge, that hee ſhould doe this great thing? and Eliſha anſwered, The Lord hath ſhewed mee that thou *ſhalt bee* King ouer Syria.

14 So hee departed from Eliſha, and came to his maſter, who ſaid to him, What ſaid Eliſha to thee? and he anſwered, Hee told mee that thou ſhouldeſt ſurely recouer.

15 And it came to paſſe on the morrow that hee tooke a thicke cloth, and dipt it in water,

water and ſpread *it* on his face, ſo that hee died, and Hazael reigned in his ſtead.

16 ¶ And in the fift yeere of Ioram the ſon of Ahab King of Iſrael, Iehoſhaphat *being* then King of Iudah, * Iehoram the ſon of Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah † began to reigne.

Chron.
4.
.reigned.

17 Thirty and two yeeres old was hee when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeeres in Ieruſalem.

18 And hee walked in the way of the Kings of Iſrael, as did the houſe of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not deſtroy Iudah for Dauid his ſeruants ſake, * as hee promiſed to giue to him alway a † light, and to his children.

Sam.7.13.
candle
mpe.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah: and made a King ouer themſelues.

21 So Ioram went ouer to Zair, and all the charets with him, and hee roſe by night and ſmote the Edomites, which compaſſed him about: and the captaines of the charets and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. Then Libnah reuolted at the ſame time.

23 And the reſt of the acts of Ioram, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and * Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

Chro.22.1.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeere of Ioram the ſonne of Ahab King of Iſrael, did Ahaziah the ſonne of Iehoram King of Iudah begin to reigne.

26 Two and twenty yeeres old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yere in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Athaliah the daughter of Omri King of Iſrael.

27 And he walked in the way of the houſe of Ahab, and did euill in the ſight of the LORD, as *did* the houſe of Ahab, for he *was* the ſonne in law of the houſe of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, to the warre againſt Hazael King of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.

29 And king Ioram went backe to be healed in Iezreel, of the wounds † which the Syrians † had giuen him at Ramah, when hee fought againſt Hazael King of Syria: and Ahaziah the ſonne of Iehoram King of Iudah, went downe to ſee Ioram the ſonne of Ahab in Iezreel, becauſe he was ſicke.

where-
the Syrians
ounded.
.wounded.

CHAP. IX.

1 Eliſha ſendeth a yong Prophet with inſtructions to anoint Iehu at Ramoth Gilead. 4 The Prophet hauing done his meſſage, fleeth. 11 Iehu being made King by the ſouldiers, killeth Ioram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is ſlaine at Gur, and buried at Ieruſalem. 30 Proud Iezebel is throwne downe out of a window, and eaten by dogs.

AND Eliſha the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and ſaid vnto him, Gird vp thy loynes, and take this box of oyle in thine hand, and goe to Ramoth Gilead.

2 And when thou commeſt thither, looke out there Iehu the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat, the ſonne of Nimſhi, and goe in, and make him ariſe vp from among his brethren, and carry him to an † inner chamber,

† *Heb. chamber in a chamber.*

3 Then * take the box of oyle, and powre it on his head, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anointed thee King ouer Iſrael: then open the doore, and flee, and tarry not.

* 1.Kings 19.16.

4 ¶ So the yong man, *euen* the yong man the Prophet went to Ramoth Gilead:

5 And when hee came, behold, the captaines of the hoſt were ſitting; and he ſaid, I haue an errand to thee, O captaine: And Iehu ſaid, Vnto which of all vs? And he ſaid, To thee, O captaine.

6 And he aroſe, and went into the houſe, and he powred the oyle on his head, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I haue anointed thee King ouer the people of the LORD, *euen* ouer Iſrael.

7 And thou ſhalt ſmite the houſe of Ahab, thy maſter, that I may auenge the blood of my ſeruants the prophets, and the blood of all the ſeruants of the LORD, * at the hand of Iezebel.

* 1 Kings 21.15.

8 For the whole houſe of Ahab ſhall periſh, and * I will cut off from Ahab, him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut vp and left in Iſrael.

* 1.Kings 14.10. & 21.21.

9 And I will make the houſe of Ahab, like the houſe of * Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, and like the houſe of * Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah.

* 1. Kings 14.10. and 21.22.
* 1.King.16.3.

10 And the dogs ſhall eat Iezebel in the portion of Iezreel, and there ſhall be none to bury *her*. And he opened the doore and fled.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came foorth to the ſeruants of his lord, and *one* ſaid vnto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? and he ſaid vnto them, Yee know the man and his communication.

12 And they ſaid, *It is* falſe, tell vs now. And hee ſaid, Thus and thus ſpake he to me ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anointed thee King ouer Iſrael.

13 Then they haſted, and tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on

† Heb. reigneth.

the top of the ſtaires, and blew with trumpets, ſaying, Iehu † is King.

14 So Iehu, the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat, the ſonne of Nimſhi, conſpired againſt Ioram: (now Ioram had kept Ramoth Gilead, he, and all Iſrael, becauſe of Hazael King of Syria:

*Chap. 8. 29.
† Heb. Iehoram.
† Heb. ſmote.
† Heb. let no eſcaper goe, &c.

15 But *King † Ioram was returned to be healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had † giuen him, when hee fought with Hazael King of Syria) and Iehu ſaid, If it be your mindes, then † let none goe forth *nor* eſcape out of the city, to goe to tell *it* in Iezreel.

16 So Iehu rode in a charet, and went to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there) and Ahaziah king of Iudah was come downe to ſee Ioram.

17 And there ſtood a watchman on the tower in Iezreel, and he ſpied the company of Iehu as hee came, and ſaid, I ſee a company. And Ioram ſaid, Take an horſeman, and ſend to meet them, and let him ſay, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horſebacke to meete him, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu ſaid, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind me. And the watchman told, ſaying, The meſſenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

19 Then hee ſent out a ſecond on horſebacke, which came to them, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu anſwered, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind me.

‖ Or, marching.
† Heb. in madneſſe.
† Heb. binde.

20 And the watchman told, ſaying, Hee came euen vnto them, and commeth not againe: and the ‖ driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi; for he driueth † furiouſly.

21 And Ioram ſaid, † Make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Ioram King of Iſrael, and Ahaziah King of Iudah, went out, each in his charet, and they went out againſt Iehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.

† Heb. found.

22 And it came to paſſe when Ioram ſaw Iehu, that he ſaid, *Is it* peace, Iehu? And he anſwered, What peace, ſo long as the whoredomes of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts *are ſo* many?

23 And Ioram turned his hand, and fled, and ſaid to Ahaziah, There is treacherie, O Ahaziah.

† Heb. filled his hand with a bow.
† Heb. bowed.

24 And Iehu † drew a bow with his full ſtrength, and ſmote Iehoram betweene his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he † ſunke down in his charet.

25 Then ſaid *Iehu* to Bidkar his captaine: Take vp, *and* caſt him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid th burden vpon him:

26 * Surely I haue ſeene yeſterday th † blood of Naboth, and the blood of h ſonnes, ſaid the LORD, and I will requite the in this ‖ plat, ſaith the LORD. Now therefor take, *and* caſt him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Iudah ſaw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden houſe: and Iehu followed after him, and ſaid, ſmite him alſo in the charet: *and they did ſo*, at the going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleam. And he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his ſeruants caried him in a charet to Ieruſalem, and buried him in his ſepulchre with his fathers, it the city of Dauid.

29 And in the eleuenth yeere of Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne ouer Iudah.

30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard *of it*, and ſhe † painted her face, and tyred her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, ſhee ſaid, Had Zimri peace, who ſlew his Maſter?

32 And he lift vp his face to the window, and ſaid, Who is on my ſide, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three ‖ Eunuches.

33 And hee ſaid, Throw her downe. So they threw her downe, and *ſome* of her blood was ſprinkled on the wall, and on the horſes: and he trod her vnder foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eate and drinke, and ſaid, Goe, ſee now this curſed *woman*, and bury her: for ſhee *is* a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her, then the skull, and the feet, and the palmes of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came againe and told him: and hee ſaid, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he ſpake † by his ſeruant Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying, * In the portion of Iezreel ſhall dogs eate the fleſh of Iezebel.

37 And the carkeiſe of Iezebel ſhall be as doung vpon the face of the field, in the portion of Iezreel, *ſo* that they ſhall not ſay, this *is* Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 Iehu by his letter cauſeth ſeuenty of Ahabs children to bee beheaded. 8 Hee excuſeth the fact by the propheſie of Elijah. 12 At the ſhearing houſe he ſlayeth two and fourty of Ahaziahs brethren. 15 Hee taketh Iehonadab into his company. 18 By ſubtilty hee deſtroyeth all the worſhippers of Baal. 29 Iehu followeth Ieroboams ſinnes. 32 Hazael oppreſſeth Iſrael. 34 Iehoahaz ſucceedeth Iehu.

AND Ahab had ſeuenty ſonnes in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and ſen to Samaria, vnto the rulers of Iezreel, to the Elders, and to † them that brought vp Ahabs *children*, ſaying,

b.nouriſhers

2 Now aſſoone as this letter commeth to you, ſeeing your maſters ſonnes *are* with you, and there *are* with you charets and horſes, a fenſed city alſo and armour:

3 Looke euen out the beſt and meeteſt of your maſters ſons, and ſet *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your maſters houſe.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and ſaid, Behold, two kings ſtood not before him: how then ſhall wee ſtand?

5 And he that *was* ouer the houſe, and he that *was* ouer the city, the Elders alſo and the bringers vp *of the children*, ſent to Iehu, ſaying, We are thy ſeruants, and will doe all that thou ſhalt bid vs, we will not make any king: doe thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the ſecond time to them, ſaying, If ye *be* † mine, and if ye will hearken vnto my voyce, take yee the heads of the men your maſters ſons, and come to mee to Iezreel by to morrow this time: (now the Kings ſonnes being ſeuenty perſons, *were* with the great men of the city, which brought them vp.)

eb.for me.

7 And it came to paſſe when the letter came to them, that they tooke the Kings ſonnes, and ſlew ſeuenty perſons, and put their heads in baskets, and ſent him *them* to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a meſſenger, and told him, ſaying; They haue brought the heads of the kings ſonnes. And he ſaid, Lay ye them in two heapes at the entring in of the gate, vntill the morning.

9 And it came to paſſe in the morning, that hee went out, and ſtood, and ſaid to all the people, Yee *be* righteous: behold, I conſpired againſt my maſter, and ſlew him: But who ſlew all theſe?

10 Know now, that there ſhall fall vnto the earth nothing of the word of the Lord, which the Lord ſpake concerning the houſe of Ahab: for the Lord hath done *that* which hee ſpake * † by his ſeruant Elijah.

.King.21. 9

Heb by the nd of.

11 So Iehu ſlew all that remained of the houſe of Ahab in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his ‖ kinsfolkes, and his Prieſts, vntill he left him none remaining.

Or, acquainnce.

12 ¶ And hee aroſe and departed, and came to Samaria: And *as* hee was at the † ſhearing houſe in the way.

Heb. houſe of epherds binng ſheepe.

13 Iehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah King of Iudah, and ſaid, Who *are* ye? And they anſwered, Wee *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and wee goe downe † to ſalute the children of the King, and the children of the Queene.

Heb. found.

Heb. to the ace of, &c.

14 And hee ſaid, Take them aliue. And they tooke them aliue, and ſlew them at the pit of the ſhearing houſe, *euen* two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when hee was departed thence, he † lighted on Iehonadab the ſonne of Rechab *comming* to meet him, and hee † ſaluted him, and ſaid to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Iehonadab anſwered, It is: If it be, giue mee thine hand, and he gaue him his hand, and he tooke him vp to him into the charet.

† Heb. found.
† Heb. bleſſed.

16 And he ſaid, Come with mee, and ſee my zeale for the Lord: ſo they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he ſlew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till hee had deſtroyed him, according to the ſaying of the Lord, which he ſpake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together, and ſaid vnto them, Ahab ſerued Baal a little, *but* Iehu ſhall ſerue him much.

19 Now therfore call vnto me all the prophets of Baal, all his ſeruants, and all his prieſts, let none be wanting: for I haue a great ſacrifice *to doe* to Baal; whoſoeuer ſhall be wanting, he ſhall not liue. But Iehu did *it* in ſubtilty, to the intent that hee might deſtroy the worſhippers of Baal.

20 And Iehu ſaid, † Proclaime a ſolemne aſſembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

† Heb. ſanctifie.

21 And Iehu ſent through all Iſrael, and all the worſhippers of Baal came, ſo that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the houſe of Baal: and the houſe of Baal was ‖ full from one end to another.

‖ Or, ſo full that they ſtood mouth to mouth.

22 And hee ſaid vnto him that was ouer the veſtry, Bring foorth veſtments for all the worſhippers of Baal. And hee brought them forth veſtments,

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the ſonne of Rechab into the houſe of Baal, and ſaid vnto the worſhippers of Baal, Search, and looke that there be heere with you none of the ſeruants of the Lord, but the worſhippers of Baal only.

24 And when they went in to offer ſacrifices, and burnt offerings, Iehu appointed fourescore men without, and ſaid, if any of the men whom I haue brought into your hands, eſcape, he that letteth him goe, his life *ſhall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to paſſe aſſoone as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Iehu ſaid to the guard, and to the captaines, Goe in, *and* ſlay them, let none come forth. And they ſmote them with the † edge of the ſword, & the guard, and the captaines caſt them out, and went to the citie of the houſe of Baal,

† Heb. the mouth.

26 And they brought foorth the † images out of the houſe of Baal, and burnt them.

† Heb. ſtatues.

27 And they brake downe the image of Baal, and brake downe the houſe of Baal and made it a draught houſe vnto this day.

28 Thus Iehu deſtroyed Baal out of Iſrael,

29 ¶ Howbeit *from* the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne, Iehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calues that *were* in Bethel and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD ſaid vnto Iehu, becauſe thou haſt done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* haſt done vnto the houſe of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation* ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael.

31 But Iehu † tooke no heed to walke in the law of the LORD God of Iſrael, with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam, which made Iſrael to ſinne.

† Heb. obſerued not.

32 ¶ In thoſe dayes the LORD began † to cut Iſrael ſhort: and Hazael ſmote them in all the coaſts of Iſrael:

† Heb to cut off the ends.

33 From Iordan † Eaſtward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manaſſites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the riuer Arnon) ‖ euen Gilead and Baſhan.

† Heb. toward the riſing of the Sunne.

‖ Or, euen to Gilead and Baſhan

34 Now the reſt of the acts of Iehu, and all that hee did, and all his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

35 And Iehu ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

36 And † the time that Iehu reigned ouer Iſrael in Samaria, was twenty and eight yeeres.

† Heb. the dayes were.

CHAP. XI.

1 Iehoaſh, being ſaued by Iehoſheba his aunt from Athaliahs maſſacre of the ſeede royall, is hid ſixe yeeres in the houſe of God. 4 Iehoiada giuing order to the captaines in the ſeuenth yeere anointeth him king. 13 Athaliah is ſlaine. 17 Iehoiadah reſtoreth the worſhip of God.

AND when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah ſaw that her ſonne was dead, ſhe aroſe, and deſtroyed all the † ſeed royall.

* 2. Chro. 22. 10.

† Heb ſeed of the Kingdome.

2 But Iehoſheba the daughter of King Ioram, ſiſter of Ahaziah, tooke Ioaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah, and ſtole him from among the Kings ſonnes which were ſlaine; and they hid him, *euen* him and his nurſe in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, ſo that he was not ſlaine.

3 And hee was with her hid in the houſe of the LORD, ſixe yeeres: and Athaliah did reigne ouer the land.

4 ¶ And * the ſeuenth yeere Iehoiada ſent and fet the Rulers ouer hundreds, with the Captaines and the guard, and brought them to him into the houſe of the LORD, and made a couenant with them, and tooke an oath of them in the houſe of the LORD, and ſhewed them the Kings ſonne.

* 2. Chro. 23. 1.

5 And hee commanded them, ſaying, This *is* the thing that yee ſhall doe; A third part of you that enter in on the Sabbath, ſhall euen bee keepers of the watch of the Kings houſe:

6 And a third part *ſhall bee* at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behind the guard: ſo ſhal ye keepe the watch of the houſe ‖ that it be not broken downe.

7 And two ‖ partes of all you, that goe forth on the Sabbath, *euen* they ſhall keepe the watch of the houſe of the LORD about the King.

8 And ye ſhall compaſſe the King round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand: and hee that commeth within the ranges, let him be ſlaine, and be ye with the king as he goeth out, and as hee commeth in.

9 And the captaines ouer the hundreds did according to all things that Iehoiada the Prieſt commanded: and they took euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that ſhould goe out on the Sabbath, and came to Iehoiada the Prieſt.

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds, did the Prieſt giue King Dauids ſpeares and ſhields that were in the Temple.

11 And the guard ſtood, euery man with his weapons in his hand, round about the King, from the right † corner of the Temple, to the left corner of the Temple, *along* by the Alter and the Temple.

12 And he brought foorth the Kings ſon, and put the crowne vpon him, and *gaue him* the Teſtimonie, and they made him King, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands and ſaid, † God ſaue the King.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noiſe of the guard, *and* of the people, ſhe came to the people, into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when ſhee looked, behold, the King ſtood by a pillar, as the maner was, and the Princes, and the trumpeters by the King, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cryed, Treaſon, treaſon.

15 But Iehoiada the Prieſt commanded the captaines of the hundreds, the officers of the hoſte, & ſaid vnto them, Haue her forth without the ranges; and him that followeth her, kill with the ſword: for the Prieſt had ſaid, Let her not be ſlain in ÿ houſe of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and ſhee went by the way, by the which the horſes came into the Kings houſe, and there was ſhee ſlaine.

17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant

betweene the LORD and the King, and the people that they ſhould bee the LORDS people; betweene the King alſo and the people.

18 And all the people of ỿ land went into the houſe of Baal, and brake it downe, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and ſlew Mattan the prieſt of Baal before the altars: and the prieſt appointed † officers ouer the houſe of the LORD.

b. offices.

19 And hee tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, and the captaines, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought down the King from the houſe of the LORD and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the Kings houſe, and hee ſate on the throne of the Kings.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was in quiet, and they ſlew Athaliah with the ſword beſide the Kings houſe.

21 Seuen yeeres old was Iehoaſh when he began to reigne

CHAP. XII.

Iehoaſh reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada: 4 Hee giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 17 Hazael is diuerted from Ieruſalem by a preſent of the hallowed treaſures. 19 Iehoaſh being ſlaine by his ſeruants, Amaziah ſucceedeth him.

Chro.24.1

IN* the ſeuenth yeere of Iehu; Iehoaſh began to reigne, and fourty yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beerſheba,

2 And Iehoaſh did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Iehoiada the Prieſt inſtructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people ſtill ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe in the high places.

4 ¶ And Iehoaſh ſaid to the prieſts, All the money of the || dedicated things that is brought into the houſe of the LORD, *euen* the money of euery one that paſſeth *the account*, †the money that euery man is ſet at, *and* all the money that † commeth into any mans heart to bring into the houſe of the LORD.

r, holy things
b. holineſſes.
eb. the money
the ſoules of
eſtimation.
eb. aſcendeth
on the heart
man,

5 Let the Prieſts take *it* to them, euery man of his acquaintance, and let them repaire the breaches of the houſe, whereſoeuer any breach ſhall be found.

6 But it was ſo *that* † in the three and twentieth yeere of King Iehoaſh, the prieſts had not repaired the breaches of the houſe.

eb in the
ntieth yeere
d third yeere.

7 Then king Iehoaſh called for Iehoiada the prieſt, and the *other* prieſts, and ſaid vnto them, Why repaire ye not the breaches of the houſe? now therefore receiue no more money of your acquaintance but deliuer it for the breaches of the houſe.

8 And the prieſts conſented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the breaches of the houſe.

9 But Iehoiada the prieſt tooke a cheſt, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and ſet it beſide the Altar, on the right ſide, as one commeth into the houſe of the LORD, and the Prieſts that kept the † doore, put therein all the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD.

†Heb. threſhold.
||Or, ſecretary.

10 And it was ſo when they ſaw that *there was* much money in the cheſt, that the Kings || ſcribe, and the high prieſt came vp, and they † put vp in bags, and told the money that was found in the houſe of the LORD.

†Heb. bound vp.
†Heb. brought it forth.

11 And they gaue the money being told into the hands of them that did the worke, that had the ouerſight of the houſe of the LORD: and they † laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought vpon the houſe of the LORD.

12 And to maſons, and hewers of ſtone and to buy timber, and hewed ſtone to repaire the breaches of the houſe of the LORD, and for all that † was laid out for the houſe to repaire *it*.

†Heb. went forth.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the houſe of the LORD, boules of ſiluer, ſnuffers, baſons, trumpets, any veſſels of gold, or veſſels of ſiluer, of the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD.

14 But they gaue that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the houſe of the LORD.

15 Moreouer, they reckoned not with the men, into whoſe hand they deliuered the money to be beſtowed on workemen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The treſpaſſe money, and ſinne money was not brought into the houſe of the LORD: it was the Prieſts.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went vp, and fought againſt Gath, and tooke it: and Hazael ſet his face to goe vp to Ieruſalem.

18 And Iehoaſh King of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoſhaphat, and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Iudah had dedicate, and his owne hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and in the kings houſe, and ſent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he † went away from Ieruſalem.

†Heb. went vp.

19 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Iehoaſh, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

20 And his ſeruants aroſe, and made a conſpiracie, and ſlew Iehoaſh in || the houſe of Millo, which goeth downe to Silla.

||Or, Beth-Millo.

21 For Iozachar the ſonne of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the ſonne of Shomer, his ſeruants ſmote him, & he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid and Amaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iehoahaz his wicked reigne. 3 Iehoahaz oppreſſed by Hazael, is relieued by prayer. 8 Ioaſh ſucceedeth him. 10 His wicked reigne. 12 Ieroboam ſucceedeth him 14 Eliſha dying, propheſieth to Ioaſh three victories ouer the Syrians. 20 The Moabites inuading the land, Eliſhas bones raiſe vp a dead man. 22 Hazael dying, Ioaſh getteth three victories ouer Benhadad.

IN † the three and twentieth yeere of Ioaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah King of Iudah, Iehoahaz the ſonne of Iehu began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* ſeuenteen yeeres.

† *Heb. in the twentieth yeere, and third yeere.*

2 And hee did that which *was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, and † followed the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſinne, he departed not therefrom.

† *Heb. walked after.*

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael, and he deliuered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the ſonne of Hazael, all *their* dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz beſought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened vnto him: for hee ſaw the oppreſſion of Iſrael, becauſe the King of Syria oppreſſed them.

5 (And the LORD gaue Iſrael a Sauiour ſo that they went out from vnder the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Iſrael dwelt in their tents, † as before time.

† *Heb. as yeſterday, and third day.*

6 Neuertheleſſe, they departed not from the ſinnes of the houſe of Ieroboam, who made Iſrael ſinne, *but* † walked therein: and there † remained the groue alſo in Samaria.)

† *Heb. he walked.*
† *Heb. ſtood.*

7 Neither did hee leaue of the people to Iehoahaz, but fifty horſmen, and ten charets, and ten thouſand footmen: for the King of Syria had deſtroyed them, and had made them like the duſt by threſhing.

8 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Iehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

9 And Iehoahaz ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioaſh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and ſeuenth yeere of Ioaſh King of Iudah, began Iehoaſh the ſon of Iehoahaz to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* ſixteene yeeres.

11 And he did that which *was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, hee departed not from all the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat who made Iſrael ſinne: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the reſt of the acts of Ioaſh, and all that he did, and his might, wherewith he fought againſt Amaziah King of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

13 And Ioaſh ſlept with his fathers, and Ieroboam ſate vpon his throne: and Ioaſh was buried in Samaria with the Kings of Iſrael.

14 ¶ Now Eliſha was fallen ſicke, of his ſicknes whereof he died, and Ioaſh the King of Iſrael came downe vnto him, and wept ouer his face, and ſaid, O my father, my father, the charet of Iſrael, and the horſmen thereof.

15 And Eliſha ſaid vnto him, Take bow and arrowes. And he tooke vnto him bow and arrowes.

16 And hee ſaid to the King of Iſrael, † put thine hand vpon the bow. And he put his hand *vpon it*. And Eliſha put his hands vpon the Kings hands.

† *Heb.*
thine
ride.

17 And he ſaid, open the window Eaſtward. And he opened *it*. Then Eliſha ſaid, Shoote: And he ſhot. And hee ſaid, The arrow of the LORDS deliuerance, and the arrow of deliuerance from Syria: for thou ſhalt ſmite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou haue conſumed *them*.

18 And hee ſaid, Take the arrowes. And he tooke *them*. And he ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, Smite vpon the ground. And hee ſmote thrice and ſtayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and ſaid, thou ſhouldeſt haue ſmitten fiue or ſix times, then hadſt thou ſmitten Syria till thou hadſt conſumed *it*: whereas now thou ſhalt ſmite Syria *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And Eliſha dyed, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites inuaded the land at the comming in of the yeere.

21 And it came to paſſe as they were burying a man, that behold, they ſpied a band *of men*, and they caſt the man into the ſepulchre of Eliſha: and when the man † was let downe and touched the bones of Eliſha, * he reuiued, and ſtood vp on his feet.

† *Heb. was downe.*
* Ecclus.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppreſſed Iſrael all the dayes of Iehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious vnto them, and had compaſſion on them, and had reſpect vnto them, becauſe of his couenant with Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, and would not deſtroy them, neither caſt he them from his † preſence as yet.

† *Heb. face.*

24 So Hazael the king of Syria died, and Benhadad his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

25 And Iehoaſh the ſonne of Iehoahaz, † tooke againe out of the hand of Benhadad, the ſonne of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Iehoahaz his father by warre: three times did Ioaſh beate him, and recouered the cities of Iſrael.

† *Heb.*
and tooke.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Amaziah his good reigne. 5 His iuſtice on the murderers of his father. 7 His victory ouer Edom. 8 Amaziah prouoking

prouoking Iehoaſh, is ouercome and ſpoyled. 15 Ieroboam ſucceedeth Iehoaſh. 17 Amaziah ſlaine by a conſpiracie. 21 Azariah ſucceedeth him. 23 Ieroboams wicked reigne. 28 Zachariah ſucceedeth him.

.Chro.25.1. IN the ſecond yeere of Ioaſh ſonne of Iehoahaz king of Iſrael, reigned Amaziah the ſonne of Ioaſh King of Iudah.

2 Hee was twenty and fiue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Iehoaddan of Ieruſalem.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, yet not like Dauid his father: he did according to all things as Ioaſh his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did ſacrifice, and burnt incenſe on the high places.

5 ¶And it came to paſſe aſſoone as the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, that he ſlew his ſeruants * which had ſlaine the king his father. *Chap. 12.20.

6 But the children of the murderers he ſlew not, according vnto that which is written in the booke of the law of Moſes wherein the LORD commanded, ſaying, * The fathers ſhall not bee put to death for the children, nor the children bee put to death for the fathers: but euery man ſhall bee put to death for his owne ſinne. *Deut.24.16. ezek.18.20.

7 He ſlew of Edom in the valley of Salt ten thouſand, and tooke || Selah by war, and called the name of it Ioktheel, vnto this day. || *Or, the rocke.*

8 ¶ Then Amaziah ſent meſſengers to Iehoaſh the ſonne of Iehoahaz, ſonne of Iehu king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let vs looke one another in the face.

9 And Iehoaſh the king of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah king of Iudah, ſaying, The thiſtle that *was* in Lebanon, ſent to the Cedar that *was* in Lebanon, ſaying, Giue thy daughter to my ſonne to wife. And there paſſed by a wild beaſt that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thiſtle.

10 Thou haſt indeed ſmitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee vp: glory *of this*, and tary † at home: for why ſhouldeſt thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, *euen* thou, and Iudah with thee? †*Heb. at thy houſe.*

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Iehoaſh king of Iſrael went vp, and hee and Amaziah king of Iudah looked one another in the face at Bethſhemeſh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

12 And Iudah † was put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fled euery man to their tents. †*Heb. was ſmitten.*

13 And Iehoaſh king of Iſrael tooke Amaziah king of Iudah, the ſonne of Iehoaſh, the ſonne of Ahaziah at Bethſhemeſh, and came to Ieruſalem, and brake downe the wall of Ieruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

14 And hee tooke all the gold and ſiluer, and all the veſſells that were found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe, and hoſtages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoaſh which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

16 And Iehoaſh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, with the kings of Iſrael, and Ieroboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iudah, liued after the death of Iehoaſh ſonne of Iehoahaz King of Iſrael, fifteene yeeres.

18 And the reſt of the actes of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

19 Now *they made a conſpiracie againſt him in Ieruſalem: and hee fled to Lachiſh, but they ſent after him to Lachiſh, and ſlew him there. *2. Chron. 25. 27.

20 And they brought him on horſes, and hee was buried at Ieruſalem with his fathers in the city of Dauid.

21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah tooke * Azariah (which *was* ſixteene yeeres old) and made him King in ſtead of his father Amaziah. *2. Chron. 26. 1. *he is called Vzziah.*

22 He built Elath, and reſtored it to Iudah, after that the king ſlept with his fathers.

23 ¶In the fifteenth yeere of Amaziah, the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iudah, Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iſrael began to reigne in Samaria, *and reigned* fourty and one yeeres:

24 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD: he departed not from all the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

25 Hee reſtored the coaſt of Iſrael from the entring of Hamath, vnto the ſea of the plaine, according to the word of the LORD God of Iſrael, which hee ſpake by the hand of his ſeruant * Ionah, the ſonne of Amittai the Prophet, which *was* of Gath Hepher. *Mat. 12. 39, 40. *called Ionas.*

26 For the LORD ſaw the affliction of Iſrael, *that it was* very bitter: for there was not any ſhut vp, nor any left, nor any helper for Iſrael.

27 And the LORD ſaid not, that hee would blot out the name of Iſrael from vnder heauen: but hee ſaued them by the hand of Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh.

28 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Ierobo-

am, and all that hee did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recouered Damaſcus, and Hamath, *which belonged* to Iudah, for Iſrael, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

29 And Ieroboam ſlept with his fathers, *euen* with the kings of Iſrael, and Zachariah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Azariah his good reigne. 5 Hee dying a Leper, Iotham ſucceedeth. 8 Zachariah, the laſt of Iehu his generation, reigning ill, is ſlaine by Shallum. 13 Shallum reigning a moneth, is ſlaine by Menahem. 16 Menahem ſtrengtheneth himſelfe by Pul. 21 Pekahiah ſucceedeth him. 23 Pekahiah is ſlaine by Pekah. 27 Pekah is oppreſſed by Tiglath Pileſer, and ſlaine by Hoſhea. 32 Iothams good reigne. 36 Ahaz ſucceedeth him.

IN the twenty and ſeuenth yeere of Ieroboam king of Iſrael, began Azariah ſonne of Amaziah King of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteene yeeres old was hee when he began to reigne, and hee reigned two and fifty yeeres in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Iecholiah of Ieruſalem.

3 And he did that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Saue that the high places were not remooued: the people ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe ſtill on the high places.

5 ¶And the LORD ſmote the King, ſo that he was a Leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a ſeuerall houſe, and Iotham the Kings ſonne *was* ouer the houſe, iudging the people of the land.

6 And the reſt of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Iotham his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

8 ¶In the thirty and eighth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, did Zachariah the ſon of Ieroboam reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria ſix moneths.

9 And hee did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: hee departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

10 And Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him before the people, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 And the reſt of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

12 This *was** the word of the LORD which he ſpake vnto Iehu, ſaying, Thy ſonnes ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael, vnto the fourth generation. And ſo it came to paſſe.

*Chap. 10. 30.

13 ¶Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeere of * Vzziah King of Iudah, and he reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

*Matth

called O

†Heb a

of dayes.

14 For Menahem the ſonne of Gadi, went vp from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and ſmote Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh in Samaria, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

15 And the reſt of the acts of Shallum, and the conſpiracie which hee made, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then Menahem ſmote Tiphſah, and all that *were* therein, and the coaſts thereof from Tirzah: becauſe they opened not to *him*, therefore hee ſmote *it*, *and* all the women therein that were with child, hee ript vp.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, began Menahem the ſonne of Gadi to reigne ouer Iſrael, *and reigned* ten yeeres in Samaria.

18 And hee did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD: hee departed not all his dayes from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

19 * *And* Pul the King of Aſſyria came againſt the land: and Menahem gaue Pul a thouſand talents of ſiluer, that his hand might bee with him, to confirme the Kingdome in his hand.

*1. Chro

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Iſrael, *euen* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer, to giue to the King of Aſſyria: ſo the King of Aſſyria turned backe, and ſtayed not there in the land.

†Heb. caus

come forth

21 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

22 And Menahem ſlept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, Pekahiah the ſonne of Menahem began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeeres.

24 And hee did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

25 But Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, a captaine of his, conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him in Samaria, in the palace of the Kings houſe, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fiftie men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his roome.

26 And the reſt of the actes of Pekahiah,

and all that hee did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

27 ¶ In the two aud fiftieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty yeeres.

28 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat who made Iſrael to ſinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah King of Iſrael, came Tiglath Peleſer King of Aſſyria, and tooke Iion, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and Ianoah, and Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captiue to Aſſyria.

30 And Hoſhea the ſonne of Elah made a conſpiracy againſt Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, and ſmote him, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the ſonne of Vzziah.

31 And the reſt of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are writen in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

2.Chro,27.1 32 ¶ * In the ſecond yeere of Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah King of Iſrael, beganne Iotham the ſonne of Vzzia King of Iudah to reigne.

33 Fiue and twenty yeres old was he when he began to reigne, and hee reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Ieruſha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD: hee did according to all that his father Vzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not remooued: the people ſacrificed and burnt incenſe ſtill in the high places: Hee built the higher gate of the houſe of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Iotham, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

37 (In thoſe dayes the LORD began to ſend againſt Iudah, Rezin the King of Syria, and Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah.)

38 And Iotham ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father, and Ahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ahaz his wicked reigne. 5 Ahaz aſſailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath Peleſer againſt them. 10 Ahaz ſending a patterne of an Altar from Damaſcus to Vrijah, diuerteth the braſen Altar to his owne deuotion. 17 Hee ſpoyleth the Temple. 19 Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.

2.Chro,28,1 IN * the ſeuenteenth yeere of Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the ſonne of Iotham King of Iudah beganne to reigne.

2 Twenty yeeres old *was* Ahaz when he began to reigne, and reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem, and did not that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD his God like Dauid his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the Kings of Iſrael, yea, and made his ſonne to paſſe through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD caſt out from before the children of Iſrael.

4 And hee ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 ¶ * Then Rezin King of Syria, and Pekah ſonne of Remaliah King of Iſrael, came vp to Ieruſalem to warre: and they beſieged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him. * Iſa.7.1.

6 At that time Rezin King of Syria recouered Elath to Syria, and draue the Iewes from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 So Ahaz ſent meſſengers to Tiglath Pileſer King of Aſſyria, ſaying, I *am* thy ſeruant and thy ſonne: come vp, and ſaue me out of the hand of the King of Syria, and out of the hand of the King of Iſrael, which riſe vp againſt me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the ſiluer and gold that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the Kings houſe, and ſent *it for* a preſent to the King of Aſſyria.

9 And the King of Aſſyria hearkened vnto him: for the King of Aſſyria went vp againſt Damaſcus, and tooke it, and carried *the people of* it captiue to Kir, & ſlew Rezin.

10 ¶ And King Ahaz went to † Damaſcus, to meet Tiglath Pileſer King of Aſſyria, and ſaw an Altar that *was* at Damaſcus: and King Ahaz ſent to Vrijah the Prieſt the faſhion of the Altar, and the patterne of it, according to all the workemanſhip thereof. *† Heb. Dammeſek.*

11 And Vrijah the Prieſt built an Altar according to all that King Ahaz had ſent from Damaſcus, ſo Vrijah the Prieſt made *it*, againſt King Ahaz came from Damaſcus.

12 And when the King was come from Damaſcus, the King ſaw the Altar: and the King approached to the Altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meate offering, and powred his drinke offering, and ſprinkled the blood of † his peace offerings vpon the Altar. *† Heb which were his.*

14 And he brought alſo the braſen Altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the houſe, from betweene the Altar and the houſe of the LORD, and put it on the North ſide of the Altar.

15 And King Ahaz commanded Vrijah,

the Prieſt, ſaying, vpon the great Altar burne the morning burnt offering, and the euening meat offering, and the Kings burnt ſacrifice, and his meate offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, and ſprinkle vpon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the ſacrifice: and the braſen Altar ſhall bee for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Vrijah the Prieſt, according to all that King Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And King Ahaz cut off the borders of the baſes, and remooued the lauer from off them, and tooke downe the ſea from off the brazen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of ſtones.

18 And the couert for the Sabbath that they had built in the houſe, and the Kings entry without, turned hee from the houſe of the Lord, for the King of Aſſyria.

19 ¶ Now the reſt of the Acts of Ahaz, which hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Hezekiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Hoſhea his wicked reigne* 3 *Being ſubdued by Shalmaneſer, he conſpireth againſt him with So King of Egypt.* 5 *Samaria for their ſinnes is captiuated* 24 *The ſtrange nations which were tranſlated in Samaria, being plagued with lyons, make a mixture of religions.*

IN the twelfth yeere of Ahaz King of Iudah, beganne Hoſhea the ſonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria, ouer Iſrael nine yeeres.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the Lord, but not as the Kings of Iſrael that were before him.

†Heb. rendred.
‖Or, tribute.

3 ¶ Againſt him came vp Shalmaneſer King of Aſſyria, and Hoſhea became his ſeruant, and † gaue him ‖ preſents.

4 And the King of Aſſyria found conſpiracie in Hoſhea: for hee had ſent meſſengers to So King of Egypt, and brought no preſent to the King of Aſſyria, as *he had done* yeere by yeere: therefore the King of Aſſyria ſhut him vp, and bound him in priſon.

5 ¶ Then the King of Aſſyria came vp throughout all the land, and went vp to Samaria, and beſieged it three yeeres.

*Chap.18.10.

6 ¶ * In the ninth yeere of Hoſhea, the King of Aſſyria tooke Samaria, and carried Iſrael away into Aſſyria, and placed them in Halath and in Habor *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For ſo it was, that the children of Iſrael had ſinned againſt the Lord their God, which had brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and had feared other gods.

8 And walked in the ſtatutes of the heathen, (whom the Lord caſt out from before the children of Iſrael) and of the Kings of Iſrael, which they had made.

9 And the children of Iſrael did ſecretly thoſe things that were not right, againſt the Lord their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

10 And they ſet them vp † images and groues in euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

† Heb.

11 And there they burnt incenſe in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the Lord carried away before them, and wrought wicked things to prouoke the Lord to anger.

12 For they serued idoles, whereof the Lord hath ſaid vnto them, *Ye ſhall not doe this thing.

*Deu

13 Yet the Lord teſtified againſt Iſrael, and againſt Iudah, † by all the Prophets, *and by* all the Seers, ſaying, * Turne ye from your euill wayes, and keepe my commandements, and my ſtatutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I ſent to you by my ſeruants the Prophets.

† Heb.
hand of
*Iere.
and 25.
and 35.

14 Notwithſtanding, they would not heare, but * hardned their neckes, like to the necke of their fathers, that did not beleeue in the Lord their God.

*Deu

15 And they reiected his Statutes, and his couenant that hee made with their fathers, and his Teſtimonies which hee teſtified againſt them, and they followed vanitie, and became vaine, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the Lord had charged them, that they ſhould not doe like them.

16 And they left all the commandements of the Lord their God, and * made them molten images *euen* two calues, and made a groue, and worſhipped all the hoſt of heauen, and ſerued Baal.

*Exod 3
1.king.

17 And they cauſed their ſonnes and their daughters to paſſe through the fire, and vſed diuination and inchantments, and ſold themſelues to doe euill in the ſight of the Lord, to prouoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the Lord was very angry with Iſrael, and remooued them out of his ſight, there was none left but the tribe of Iudah only.

19 Alſo Iudah kept not the commandements of the Lord their God, but walked in the Statutes of Iſrael which they made.

20 And the Lord reiected all the ſeede of Iſrael, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the handes of ſpoylers, vntill hee had caſt them out of his ſight.

21 For hee rent Iſrael from the houſe of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat King, and Ieroboam draue Iſrael from following the Lord, and made them ſinne a great ſinne.

22 For the children of Iſrael walked in all the ſinnes of Ieroboam which hee did, they departed not from them:

23 Vntill the Lord remooued Iſrael out of his ſight, as hee had ſaid by all his ſeruants the Prophets: ſo was Iſrael carried away out of their owne land to Aſſyria, vnto this day.

24 ¶ And the King of Aſſyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Aua, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in ſtead of the children of Iſrael; and they poſſeſſed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And ſo it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the Lord; therefore the Lord ſent Lyons among them, which ſlew ſome of them.

26 Wherefore they ſpake to the King of Aſſyria, ſaying, The nations which thou haſt remooued, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath ſent Lyons among them, and behold, they ſlay them, becauſe they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the King of Aſſyria commanded, ſaying, Carry thither one of the Prieſts whom ye brought from thence, and let them goe and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the Prieſts whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they ſhould feare the Lord.

29 Howbeit, euery nation made gods of their owne, and put them in the houſes of the high places which the Samaritans had made, euery nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, & the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Aſhima:

31 And the Auites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 So they feared the Lord, and made vnto themſelues of the loweſt of them prieſts of the high places, which ſacrificed for them in the houſes of the high places.

33 * They feared the Lord, and ſerued their owne gods, after the manner of the Nations, || whom they carried away from thence.

*Zeph.1.5.

|| *Or, who caried them away from thence.*

34 Vnto this day they doe after the former manners: they feare not the Lord, neither doe they after their ſtatutes, or after their ordinances, or after the Law and Commandement which the Lord commanded the children of Iacob, * whom he named Iſrael?

*Gen.32.28. 1.kin.18.31.

35 With whom the Lord had made a Couenant, and charged them, ſaying, * Yee ſhall not feare other gods, nor bow your ſelues to them, nor ſerue them, nor ſacrifice to them:

*Iudg.6.10.

36 But the Lord, who brought you vp out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a ſtretched out arme, him ſhall yee feare, and him ſhall yee worſhip, and to him ſhall ye doe ſacrifice.

37 And the Statutes, and the Ordinances, and the law, and the commandement which he wrote for you, yee ſhall obſerue to doe for euermore, and ye ſhall not feare other gods:

38 And the couenant that I haue made with you, ye ſhall not forget, neither ſhall yee feare other gods.

39 But the Lord your God yee ſhall feare, and he ſhall deliuer you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So theſe nations feared the Lord, and ſerued their grauen images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, ſo doe they vnto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Hezekiahs good reigne:* 4 *He deſtroyeth idolatry, and proſpereth.* 9 *Samaria is carried captiue for their ſinnes.* 17 *Sennacherib inuading Iudah is pacified by a tribute.* 17 *Rabſhakeh ſent by Sennacherib againſt reuileth Hezekiah, and by blaſphemous perſwaſions, ſoliciteth the people to reuolt.*

NOw it came to paſſe in the third yere of Hoſhea ſonne of Elah King of Iſrael, *that* * Hezekiah the ſonne of Ahaz King of Iudah, began to reigne:

*2.Chron.28.27. and 29.1. he is called Ezekias, Math.1.6.

2 Twenty and fiue yeeres old was hee when hee beganne to reigne, and hee reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the Lord, according to all that Dauid his father did.

4 ¶ He remooued the high places, and brake the † images, and cut downe the groues, and brake in pieces the * brazen ſer-

† *Heb. ſtatues.*

*Num.21.9.

pent that Moſes had made: for vnto thoſe dayes the children of Iſrael did burne incenſe to it: and he called it Nehuſhtan.

5 He truſted in the LORD God of Iſrael, ſo that after him was none like him among all the Kings of Iudah, nor *any* that were before him.

†*Heb. from after him.*

6 For he claue to the LORD, *and* departed not †from following him, but kept his Commandements, which the LORD commanded Moſes.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he proſpered whitherſoeuer he went forth: and hee rebelled againſt the King of Aſſyria, and ſerued him not.

†*Heb. Azzah.*

8 Hee ſmote the Philiſtines euen vnto † Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

*Chap. 17.3.

9 ¶ And * it came to paſſe in the fourth yeere of King Hezekiah (which was the ſeuenth yeere of Hoſhea, ſonne of Elah King of Iſrael) that Shalmaneſer King of Aſſyria came vp againſt Samaria, and beſieged it.

*Chap. 17.6.

10 And at the end of three yeeres they tooke it: *euen* in the ſixt yeere of Hezekiah (that is * the ninth yeere of Hoſhea King of Iſrael) Samaria was taken.

11 And the King of Aſſyria did cary away Iſrael vnto Aſſyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Becauſe they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD their God, but tranſgreſſed his Couenant, *and* all that Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded, and would not heare *them*, nor doe *them*.

*2.Chr. 32.1, eſa. 36.1, ecclu. 48.18.
†*Heb. Sanherib.*

13 ¶ Now * in the fourteenth yere of king Hezekiah, did † Senacherib King of Aſſyria come vp againſt all the fenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

14 And Hezekiah King of Iudah ſent to the King of Aſſyria to Lachiſh, ſaying, I haue offended, returne from mee: that which thou putteſt on mee, will I beare. And the King of Aſſyria appointed vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah, three hundred talents of ſiluer, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gaue *him* all the ſiluer that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the Kings houſe.

†*Heb. them.*

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doores of the Temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah King of Iudah had ouerlayd, and gaue † it to the King of Aſſyria.

†*Heb. heauy.*

17 ¶ And the King of Aſſyria ſent Tartan and Rabſaris, and Rabſhakeh from Lachiſh to King Hezekiah with a † great hoſte againſt Ieruſalem: and they went vp, and came to Ieruſalem: and when they were come vp, they came and ſtood by the conduit of the vpper poole, which *is* in the high way of the Fullers field.

18 And when they had called to the king there came out to them Eliakim the ſonne of Helkiah, which *was* ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the || Scribe, and Ioah the ſonne of Aſaph the Recorder.

19 And Rabſhakeh ſaid vnto them, Speake ye now to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the great King, the King of Aſſyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou truſteſt?

20 Thou || ſayeſt (but *they are but* † vaine words) || *I haue* counſell and ſtrength for the warre: now on whom doeſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

21 Now behold, thou † truſteſt vpon the ſtaffe of this bruiſed reede, *euen* vpon Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pearce it: ſo *is* Pharaoh King of Egypt vnto all that truſt on him.

22 But if ye ſay vnto me, Wee truſt in the LORD our God: *is* not that hee whoſe high places, and whoſe Altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath ſaid to Iudah and Ieruſalem, Ye ſhall worſhip before this Altar in Ieruſalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, giue || pledges to my lord the King of Aſſyria, and I will deliuer thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able on thy part to ſet riders vpon them.

24 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one Captaine of the leaſt of my maſters ſeruants, and put thy truſt on Egypt for charets and for horſemen?

25 Am I now come vp without the LORD againſt this place to deſtroy it? The LORD ſaid to mee, Goe vp againſt this land, and deſtroy it.

26 Then ſaid Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah and Shebna, and Ioah, vnto Rabſhakeh, Speake I pray thee, to thy ſeruants in the Syrian language, (for we vnderſtand *it*) and talke not with vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rabſhakeh ſaid vnto them, Hath my maſter ſent mee to thy maſter, and to thee to ſpeake theſe words? hath hee not *ſent mee* to the men which ſit on the wall, that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their † owne piſſe with you?

28 Then Rabſhakeh ſtood and cryed with a loud voyce in the Iewes language, and ſpake ſaying, Heare the word of the great King, the King of Aſſyria.

29 Thus ſaith the King, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for hee ſhall not bee able to deliuer you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt

in the LORD, ſaying, The LORD will ſurely deliuer vs, and this citie ſhall not be deliuered into the hand of the King of Aſſyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus ſaith the king of Aſſyria, ||Make *an agreement* with mee by a preſent, and come out to mee, and then eate ye euery man of his owne vine, and euery one of his figtree, and drinke yee euery one the waters of his || ciſterne:

ſeeke my
ur. Heb
e with me
ſſing.

pit.

32 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyle Oliue, and of honey, that ye may liue and not dye: and hearken not vnto Hezekiah, when he ||perſwadeth you, ſaying, The LORD will deliuer vs.

deceiueth.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah, haue they deliuered Samariah out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that haue deliuered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD ſhould deliuer Ieruſalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the kings commandement *was*, ſaying, anſwere him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah which *was* ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the ſonne of Aſaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* cloathes rent, and told him the words of Rabſhakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Hezekiah mourning, ſendeth to Eſay to pray for them. 6 Eſay comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, ſendeth a blaſphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah his prayer. 20 Eſay his prophecie of the pride and deſtruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 35 An Angel ſlayeth the Aſſyrians. 36 Sennacherib is ſlaine at Nineueh by his owne ſonnes

.37.1.

AND * it came to paſſe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his cloathes, and couered himſelfe with ſackcloath, and went into the houſe of the LORD.

2 And he ſent Eliakim, which *was* ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the elders of the Prieſts, couered with ſackcloath, to Eſay the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz.

3 And they ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke and || blaſphemie: for the children are come to the birth, & *there is* not ſtrength to bring forth.

prouocation

4 It may bee the LORD thy God will heare all the words of Rabſhakeh, whom the King of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to reproach the liuing God, and will reproue the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that are † left.

†Heb. found.

5 So the ſeruants of King Hezekiah came to Iſaiah.

6 ¶ And * Iſaiah ſaid vnto them, Thus ſhall yee ſay to your maſter, Thus ſaith the LORD, Bee not afraid of the words which thou haſt heard, with which the ſeruants of the king of Aſſyria haue blaſphemed me.

**Luke 3.4. called Eſaias.*

7 Behold, I wil ſend a blaſt vpon him, and he ſhall heare a rumour, and ſhall returne to his owne land, and I will cauſe him to fall by the ſword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabſhakeh returned, and found the king of Aſſyria warring againſt Libnah, for he had heard that hee was departed from Lachiſh.

9 And when hee heard ſay of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight againſt thee: he ſent meſſengers againe vnto Hezekiah, ſaying,

10 Thus ſhall ye ſpeake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, ſaying, Let not thy God in whome thou truſteſt, deceiue thee, ſaying, Ieruſalem ſhall not bee deliuered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

11 Behold, thou haſt heard what the kings of Aſſyria haue done to all lands, by deſtroying them vtterly: and ſhalt thou bee deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue deſtroyed? *As* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelaſar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the citie of Sepharuaim, of Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the meſſengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the houſe of the LORD, and ſpread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, which dwelleſt *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou haſt made heauen and earth.

16 LORD, bow downe thine eare, and heare: open, LORD, thine eyes, and ſee: and heare the words of Sennacherib, which hath ſent him to reproach the liuing God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Aſſyria haue deſtroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And haue † caſt their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods but the worke of mens hands wood and ſtone: therefore they haue deſtroyed them.

†Heb. giuen.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beſeech thee, ſaue thou vs out of his hand that all the kingdoms of the earth may know

that thou art the LORD God, *euen* thou only.

20 ¶ Then Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz ſent to Hezekiah, ſaying, Thus ſayeth the LORD God of Iſrael, That which thou haſt prayed vnto me againſt Sennacherib king of Aſſyria, I haue heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath ſpoken concerning him, The virgine, the daughter of Zion hath deſpiſed thee, *and* laughed thee to ſcorne, the daughter of Ieruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee.

22 Whom haſt thou reproached, and blaſphemed? and againſt whom haſt thou exalted *thy* voyce, and lift vp thine eyes on high? *euen* againſt the holy One of Iſrael.

23 † By thy meſſengers thou haſt reproched the LORD and haſt ſaid, With the multitude of my charets, I am come vp to the height of the mountains, to the ſides of Lebanon, and will cut downe † the tall Cedar trees thereof *and* the choice fire trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders *and into* the ‖ forreſt of his Carmel.

†Heb. by the hand of.

†Heb. the talneſſe, &c.

‖Or, the forreſt and *his fruitfull field.*

24 I haue digged and drunke ſtrange waters, and with the ſole of my feet haue I dried vp all the riuers of ‖ beſiged places.

‖Or, fenced.

25 ‖ Haſt thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, *and* of ancient times that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to paſſe that thou ſhouldeſt be to lay waſte fenced cities into ruinous heapes.

‖Or, haſt thou not heard how *I haue made it long agoe,* and *formed it of ancient times? ſhould I now bring it to be layd waſt, and fenced cities to be ruinous heapes?*

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of ſmall power, they were diſmaid & confounded, they were *as* the graſſe of the field, and *as* the greene hearbe, *as* the graſſe on the houſe tops, & as *corn* blaſted before it be grown vp.

†Heb. ſhort of hand.

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage againſt me.

‖Or, ſitting.

28 Becauſe thy rage againſt me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares, therefore I will put my hooke in thy noſe, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou cameſt.

29 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto thee, Ye ſhall eate this yeere ſuch things as grow of themſelues, and in the ſecond yeere that which ſpringeth of the ſame, and in the third yeere ſow ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruits thereof.

30 And † the remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Iudah, ſhall yet againe take root downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

†Heb. the eſcaping of the houſe of Iudah that remaineth.

31 For out of Ieruſalem ſhall goe forth a remnant, and † they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hoſtes ſhall doe this.

†Heb. the eſcaping.

32 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the king of Aſſyria, Hee ſhall not come into this city, nor ſhoote an arrow there, nor come before it with ſheild, nor caſt a banke againſt it:

33 By the way that he came, by the ſame ſhall he returne, and ſhall not come into this city, ſaith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city to ſaue it, for mine owne ſake, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

35 ¶ And * it came to paſſe that night, that the Angel of the LORD went out, and ſmote in the campe of the Aſſyrians, an hundred fourescore and fiue thouſand: and when they aroſe early in the morning, behold they *were* all dead corpſes.

*Iſa. 37.
tob. 1. 21.
eccli.
1. mac.
2. mac.

36 So Sennacherib king of Aſſyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

37 And it came to paſſe as he was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adramelech, and Sharezer his ſonnes ſmote him with the ſword: and they eſcaped into the land of † Armenia, and Eſarhaddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

†Heb.

CHAP. XX.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a meſſage of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The ſunne goeth tenne degrees backeward for a ſigne of that promiſe. 12 Berodach Baladan ſending to viſit Hezekiah, becauſe of the wonder, hath notice of his treaſures. 14 Iſaiah vnderſtanding thereof foretelleth the Babylonian captiuitie. 20 Manaſſeh ſucceedeth Hezekiah.

IN thoſe dayes * was Hezekiah ſicke vnto death: and the Prophet Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz came to him, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Set thine houſe in order, for thou ſhalt die and not liue.

*2 Chron
24. Iſai.

†Heb. giue charge con- ning thin

2 Then hee turned his face to the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD, ſaying,

3 I beſeech thee, O LORD, remember now, how I haue walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept † ſore.

†Heb. wi great w

4 And it came to paſſe afore Iſaiah was gone out into the middle ‖ court, that the word of the LORD came to him ſaying;

‖Or, citie.

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the captaine of my people, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue ſeene thy teares: behold, I will heale thee; on the third day thou ſhalt goe vp vnto the houſe of the LORD.

6 And I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres, and I will deliuer thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria, and I will defend this citie for mine owne ſake, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

7 And Iſaiah ſaid, Take a lumpe of figs. And they tooke and laid *it* on the boyle, and he recouered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah ſaid vnto Iſaiah, what

ſhall bee the ſigne that the LORD will heale me, and that I ſhall goe vp into the houſe of the LORD the third day?

9 And Iſaiah ſaid, This ſigne ſhalt thou *haue* of the LORD, that the LORD will doe the thing that he hath ſpoken: ſhall the ſhadow goe forward ten degrees, or * goe backe ten degrees.

Ecclus.48.4. Iſa.38.8.

10 And Hezekiah anſwered, It is a light thing for the ſhadow to goe downe ten degrees: nay, but let the ſhadow returne backward ten degrees.

11 And Iſaiah the Prophet cried vnto the LORD, and he brought the ſhadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone downe in the † diall of Ahaz.

†Heb degrees.

12 ¶* At that time Berodach-Baladan the ſonne of Baladan King of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent vnto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had beene ſicke.

Iſa.39.1.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened vnto them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his ‖ precious things, the ſiluer, and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious oyntment, and all the houſe of his ‖ armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

‖Or, ſpicery.

‖Or, iewels. Heb. veſſels.

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto king Hezekiah, and ſaid vnto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre countrey, *euen* from Babylon.

15 And hee ſaid, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All the things that *are* in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers haue laid vp in ſtore vnto this day, * ſhall be carried vnto Babylon: nothing ſhall bee left, ſaith the LORD.

*Chap.24.13 and 25.13. Iere.27.19.

18 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhall be Eunuches in the palace of the King of Babylon.

19 Then ſaid Hezekiah vnto Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken, And he ſaid, ‖ Is it not good, if peace and trueth be in my dayes?

‖Or, ſhall there not be peace and trueth, &c.

20 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a poole, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

21 And Hazekiah ſlept with his fathers, and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Manaſſeh his reigne: 3 His great idolatry. 10 His wickedneſſe cauſeth prophecies againſt Iudah. 17 Amon ſucceedeth him. 19 Amons wicked reigne. 23 Hee being ſlaine by his ſeruants, and thoſe murderers ſlaine by the people, Ioſiah is made King.

MAnaſſeh * *was* twelue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzibah.

*2.Chro.33.1.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For hee built vp againe the high places * which Hezekiah his father had deſtroyed, and hee reared vp altars for Baal, and made a groue, as did Ahab king of Iſrael, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued them.

*Chap.18.4.

4 And * hee built altars in the houſe of the LORD, of which the LORD ſaid, * In Ieruſalem will I put my Name.

*Ier.32.34. *2.Sam.7.13.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſte of heauen, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he made his ſonne paſſe thorow the fire, and obſerued times, and vſed enchantments, and dealt with familiar ſpirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickedneſſe in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke *him* to anger.

7 And he ſet a grauen image of the groue that hee had made, in the houſe, of which the LORD ſaid to Dauid, and to Solomon his ſonne, * In this houſe and in Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen out of all tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for euer:

*1.King.8.29 and 9.3. chap.23.27.

8 Neither will I make the feete of Iſrael mooue any more out of the land, which I gaue their fathers; onely if they will obſerue to doe according to all that I haue commanded them, and according to all the Law that my ſeruant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to doe more euill then did the nations, whom the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

11 * Becauſe Manaſſeh king of Iudah hath done theſe abominations, *and* hath done wickedly aboue all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Iudah alſo to ſinne with his idoles:

*Iere.15.4.

12 Therfore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I am bringing *ſuch* euill vpon Ieruſalem and Iudah, that whoſoeuer heareth of it, both * his eares ſhall tingle.

*1 Sam.3.11.

13 And I will ſtretch ouer Ieruſalem the line of Samariah, and the plummet of the

houſe of Ahab: and I will wipe Ieruſalem as a man wipeth a diſh,† wiping it, and turning *it* vpſide downe.

† *Heb. he wipeth and turneth it vpon the face thereof.*

14 And I will forſake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, and they ſhall become a prey, and a ſpoyle to all their enemies,

15 Becauſe they haue done that *which was* euill in my ſight, and haue prouoked mee to anger ſince the day their fathers came foorth out of Egypt, euen vnto this day.

16 Moreouer, Manaſſeh ſhed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Ieruſalem † from one end to another, beſide his ſinne wherewith he made Iudah to ſinne, in doing that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD.

† *Heb. from mouth to mouth.*

17 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Manaſſeh, and all that he did, and his ſinne that hee ſinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

18 And * Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne houſe, in the garden of Vzza: and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* 2 Chron. 33.20.

19 ¶ Amon was twentie and two yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned two yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Meſhullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

20 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of ẏ LORD as his father Manaſſeh did.

21 And he walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and ſerued the idoles that his father ſerued, and worſhipped them:

22 And hee forſooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the ſeruants of Amon conſpired againſt him, and ſlew the King in his owne houſe.

24 And the people of the land ſlew all them that had conſpired againſt king Amon, and the people of the lande made Ioſiah his ſonne King in his ſtead.

25 Now the reſt of the actes of Amon which he did, are they not written in ẏ booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

26 And hee was buried in his ſepulchre, in the garden of Vzzah, and * Ioſiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* Mat. 1. 10. *called Ioſias.*

CHAP. XXII

1 Ioſiah his good reigne: 3 He taketh care for the repaire of the Temple. 8 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the law, Ioſiah ſendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord: 15 Huldah propheſieth deſtruction of Ieruſalem, but reſpite thereof in Ioſiahs time.

IOſiah * was eight yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned thirty and one yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Iedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boſcath.

* 2. Chron. 34. 1.

2 And he did that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and turned not aſide to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the eighteenth yeere of King Ioſiah, that the King ſent Shaphan the ſonne of Azaliah, the ſonne of Meſhullam the Scribe to the houſe of the LORD, ſaying,

4 Goe vp to Hilkiah the high Prieſt, that hee may ſumme ẏ ſiluer which is brought into the houſe of the LORD, which the keepers of the † doore haue gathered of the people.

† Heb.

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of the doers of the work, that haue the ouerſight of the houſe of the LORD: and let them giue it to the doers of the worke, which is in the houſe of the LORD, to repaire the breaches of the houſe,

6 Vnto Carpenters, and builders, and Maſons, and to buy timber and hewen ſtone to repaire the houſe.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was deliuered into their hand, becauſe they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high Prieſt ſaid vnto Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the law in the houſe of the LORD. And Hilkiah gaue the booke to Shaphan, and hee read it.

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the King, and brought the King word againe, and ſaid, Thy ſeruants haue † gathered the money that was found in the houſe, and haue deliuered it into the hand of them that doe the worke, that haue the ouerſight of the houſe of the LORD.

† Heb.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe ſhewed the King, ſaying, Hilkiah the Prieſt hath deliuered me a booke: and Shaphan read it before the King.

11 And it came to paſſe when the King had heard the wordes of the booke of the Law, that he rent his clothes,

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the Prieſt, and Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the ſonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Aſahiah a ſeruant of the Kings, ſaying,

13 Goe ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the words of this booke that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is kindled againſt vs, becauſe our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the words of this booke to doe according vnto all that which is written concerning vs.

14 So Hilkiah the Prieſt, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Aſahiah, went vnto Huldah the propheteſſe, the wife

of Shallum the ſonne *of* Tikuah, the ſonne of Harhas, keeper of the † wardrobe: now ſhe dwelt in Ieruſalem in || the colledge: and they communed with her.

† Heb garments.
|| Or, in the ſecond part.

15 ¶ And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Tell the man that ſent you to me;

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the words of the booke which the King of Iudah hath read.

17 Becauſe they haue forſaken mee, and haue burnt incenſe vnto other gods, that they might prouoke me to anger with all the workes of their hands: therefore my wrath ſhall bee kindled againſt this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

18 But to the King of Iudah which ſent you to enquire of the LORD, Thus ſhall ye ſay to him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, as touching the words which thou haſt heard:

19 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and thou haſt humbled thy ſelfe before the LORD, when thou heardeſt what I ſpake againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants therof, that they ſhould become a deſolation, and a curſe, and haſt rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I alſo haue heard *thee*, ſaith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee vnto thy fathers, and thou ſhalt be gathered into thy graue in peace, and thine eyes ſhall not ſee all the euill which I will bring vpon this place. And they brought the King word againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Ioſiah cauſeth the booke to bee read in a ſolemne aſſembly. 3 He reneweth the Couenant of the Lord. 4 He deſtroyeth Idolatry. 15 He burnt dead mens bones vpon the altar of Bethel, as was fore-propheſied. 21 He kept a moſt ſolemne Paſſeouer. 24 He put away witches, and all abomination. 26 Gods finall wrath againſt Iudah. 29 Ioſiah prouoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is ſlaine at Megiddo. 31 Iehoahaz ſucceeding him, is impriſoned by Pharaoh Nechoh, who made Iehoiakim King. 36 Iehoiakim his wicked reigne.

* 2 Chron. 34.30.

AND * the King ſent, and they gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iudah, and of Ieruſalem.

2 And the King went vp into the houſe of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem with him, and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the people † both ſmall and great: and hee read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant which was found in the Houſe of the LORD.

† Heb. from ſmall euen vnto great.

3 ¶ And the King ſtood by a pillar, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Teſtimonies, and his Statutes, with all *their* heart, and all *their* ſoule, to performe the words of this Couenant, that were written in this booke: and all the people ſtood to the Couenant.

4 And the King commanded Hilkiah the high Prieſt, and the Prieſts of the ſecond order, and the keepers of the doore, to bring foorth out of the Temple of the LORD, all the veſſels that were made for Baal, and for the groue, and for all the hoſte of heauen: and he burnt them without Ieruſalem in the fields of Kidron, and caried the aſhes of them vnto Bethel.

5 And hee † put downe the † idolatrous prieſts, whom the Kings of Iudah had ordeined to burne incenſe in the high places, in the cities of Iudah, and in the places round about Ieruſalem, them alſo that burnt incenſe vnto Baal, to the Sunne, and to the Moone, and to the || Planets, and to all the hoſte of heauen.

† Heb. cauſed to ceaſe.
† Heb. Chemarim.
|| Or, twelue ſignes, or conſtellations.

* Chap. 21.7.

6 And he brought out the * groue from the houſe of the LORD, without Ieruſalem, vnto the brooke Kidron, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron, and ſtampt it ſmall to powder, and caſt the powder thereof vpon the graues of the children of the people.

7 And hee brake downe the houſes of the Sodomites that *were* by the Houſe of the LORD, where the women woue † hangings for the groue.

† Heb. houſes.

8 And hee brought all the prieſts out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the hie places where the prieſts had burnt incenſe, from Geba to Beerſheba, and brake downe the hie places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Ioſhua the gouernour of the citie, which *were* on a mans left hand at the gate of the citie.

9 Neuertheleſſe, the prieſts of the hie places, came not vp to the Altar of the LORD in Ieruſalem, but they did eate of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

10 And hee defiled Topheth, which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his ſonne or his daughter to paſſe thorow the fire to Molech.

11 And hee tooke away the horſes that the Kings of Iudah had giuen to the Sunne, at the entring in of the houſe of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the || chamberlaine, which was in the ſuburbs, and burnt the charets of the Sunne with fire.

|| Or, Eunuch, or officer.

12 And the Altars that *were* on the top of the vpper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Iudah had made, and the altars which * Manaſſeh had made in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD, did the King beat downe, and || brake them down from thence, and caſt the duſt of them into the brooke Kidron.

* Chap. 21.5.
|| Or, ran from thence.

13 And the hie places that were before Ieruſalem, which *were* on the right hand of the ‖ mount of corruption, which * Solomon the King of Iſrael had builded for Aſhtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemoſh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the King defile.

‖ *That is, the mount of Oliues.*
* 1 King. 11. 7.

14 And hee brake in pieces the † images, and cut downe the groues, and filled their places with the bones of men.

† *Heb statues.*

15 ¶ Moreouer, the altar that *was* at Bethel, *and* the hie place which Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin, had made, both that altar and the hie place hee brake downe, and burnt the hie place, and ſtampt *it* ſmall to powder, and burnt the groue.

16 And as Ioſiah turned himſelfe, hee ſpied the ſepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and ſent, and tooke the bones out of the ſepulchres, and burnt *them* vpon the altar, and polluted it, according to the * word of the LORD, which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed theſe words.

* 1. King. 13. 2.

17 Then he ſayd, What title *is* that that I ſee? And the men of the citie told him, It *is* the ſepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and proclaimed theſe things that thou haſt done againſt the altar of Bethel.

18 And hee ſayd, Let him alone: let no man mooue his bones, ſo they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the Prophet that came out of Samaria.

† *Heb. to eſcape.*

19 And all the houſes alſo of the hie places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the Kings of Iſrael had made to prouoke *the LORD* to anger, Ioſiah tooke away, and did to them according to all the actes that he had done in Bethel.

20 And he ‖ ſlew all the prieſts of the hie places that *were* there vpon the altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Ieruſalem.

‖ *Or, ſacrificed.*

21 ¶ And the King commaunded all the people, ſaying, * Keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD your God, * as it is written in this booke of the Couenant.

* 2. Chro. 35. 1
1 eſdr. 1. 1.
* Exod. 12. 3.
deut. 16. 2.

22 Surely there was not holden ſuch a Paſſeouer, from the dayes of the Iudges that iudged Iſrael, nor in all the dayes of the Kings of Iſrael, nor of the Kings of Iudah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of King Ioſiah, *wherein* this Paſſeouer was holden to the LORD in Ieruſalem.

24 ¶ Moreouer, the *workers* with familiar ſpirits, and the wizards, and the ‖ images, and the idoles, and all the abominations that were ſpied in the land of Iudah, and in Ieruſalem, did Ioſiah put away, that hee might performe the words of * the Law, which were written in the booke that Helkiah the Prieſt found in the houſe of the LORD.

‖ *Or, Teraphim.*
* Le
deut.

25 And like vnto him was there no King before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his ſoule, and with all his might, according to all the Law of Moſes, neither after him aroſe there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithſtanding, the LORD turned not from the fierceneſſe of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled againſt Iudah, becauſe of all the † prouocations that Manaſſeh had prouoked him withall.

† *Heb.*

27 And the LORD ſayd, I will remooue Iudah alſo out of my ſight, as I haue remooued Iſrael, and will caſt off this citie Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen, and the houſe of which I ſayd, * My Name ſhall be there.

* 1. King.
and 9. 3.
chap. 21. 7.

28 Now the reſt of the acts of Ioſiah, & all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

29 ¶ * In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egypt, went vp againſt the king of Aſſyria to the riuer Euphrates: and king Ioſiah went againſt him, and hee ſlew him at Megiddo, when he had ſeene him.

* 2. Chron.
20.

30 And his ſeruants carried him in a charet dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Ieruſalem, and buried him in his owne ſepulchre: and * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the ſonne of Ioſiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers ſtead.

* 2. Chro.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamital, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

32 And hee did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah, in the land of Hamath, ‖ that hee might not reigne in Ieruſalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of ſiluer, and a talent of gold.

‖ *Or, becauſ reigned.*
† *Heb. ſet a mulct vpon land.*

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King, in the roome of Ioſiah his father, and turned his name to * Iehoiakim, and tooke Iehoahaz away: and hee came to Egypt, and died there.

* Matth. 1.
called Iak

35 And Iehoiakim gaue the ſiluer, and the gold to Pharaoh, but hee taxed the land to giue the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh, hee exacted the ſiluer and the gold of the people of the land, of euery one according to his taxation, to giue *it* vnto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty and fiue yeere old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mo-

thers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the Lord, according to all that hss fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Iehoiakim, firſt ſubdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling againſt him, procureth his owne ruine. 5 Iehoiachin ſucceedeth him. 7 The King of Egypt is vanquiſhed by the King of Babylon. 8 Iehoiachin his euill reigne. 10 Ieruſalem is taken, and carried captiue into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made king, and reigneth ill, vnto the vtter deſtruction of Iudah.*

IN his dayes Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came vp, and Iehoiakim became his ſeruant three yeeres: then he turned and rebelled againſt him.

2 And the Lord ſent againſt him bands of the Chaldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon and ſent them againſt Iudah to deſtroy it, * according to the word of the Lord, which hee ſpake † by his ſeruants the Prophets.

Chap.20.17. nd 23.27.

† Heb by the handeſ,

3 Surely at the commandement of the Lord came *this* vpon Iudah, to remooue *them* out of his ſight, for the ſinnes of manaſſeh, according to all that he did.

4 And alſo for the innocent blood that he ſhed: (for hee filled Ieruſalem with innocent blood) which the Lord would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Iehoiakim, and all that hee did, are they not written in the Booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim ſlept with his fathers: and Iehoiachin his ſonne reigned in his ſtead

7 And the King of Egypt came not againe any more out of his land: for the King of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt vnto the riuer Euphrates, all that pertained to the King of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eighteene yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ieruſalem three moneths: and his mothers name *was* Nehuſhta the daughrer of Elnathan, of Ieruſalem.

9 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the Lord, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ * At that time the ſeruants of Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came vp againſt Ieruſalem, and the citie † was beſiged:

* Dan.1.1.

† Heb. came into ſiege.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came againſt the city, and his ſeruants did beſiege it.

12 And Iehoiachin the king of Iudah went out to the King of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his ſeruants, and his Princes, and his || officers: and the King of Babylon tooke him in the eighth yeere of his reigne.

|| Or, Eunuches

13 * And hee caried out thence all the treaſures of the houſe of the Lord, and the treaſure of the Kings houſe, and cut in pieces all the veſſels of gold which Solomon King of Iſrael had made in the Temple of the Lord, as the Lord had ſaid.

* Chap.20.17. ſa.39.6.

14 And he caried away all Ieruſalem, and all the Princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *euen* ten thouſand captiues, and all the craftſ-men and Smiths: none remained, ſaue the pooreſt ſort of the people of the land.

15 And * he carried away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wiues, and his || officers, and the mighty of the land, thoſe caried he into captiuitie, from Ieruſalem to Babylon.

* 2.Chron.36. 10 eſth.2.6.

|| Or, Eunuches,

16 And all the men of might, *euen* ſeuen thouſand, and Crafteſ-men, and Smiths a thouſand, all that were ſtrong and apt for war, uen them the king of Babylon brought captiue to Babylon.

17 ¶ And * the King of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother King in his ſtead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

* Iere.37.1. and 52.1.

18 Zedekiah *was* twenty and one yeeres old when he began to reigne, *and* hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And he die that *which was* euill in the ſight of the Lord, according to all that Iehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the Lord it came to paſſe in Ieruſalem and Iudah, vntill hee had caſt them out from his preſence that Zedekiah rebelled againſt the King of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Ieruſalem is beſieged. 4 Zedekiah taken, his ſonnes ſlaine, his eyes put out. 8 Naluzaradan defaceth the citie, carieth the remnant except a few poore labourers, into captiuitie: 13 ſpoileth and carieth away the treaſures. 18 The Nobles are ſlaine at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah, who was ſet ouer them that remained, being ſlaine, the reſt flee into Egypt. 27 Euilmerodach aduanceth Iehoiachin in his Court.*

AND it came to paſſe * in the ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came, hee, and all his hoſte againſt Ieruſalem, and pitched againſt it, and they built forts againſt it, round about.

Iere.39.1. and 52.4.

2 And the citie was beſieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of King Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the * *fourth* moneth, the famine preuailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

* Iere.52.6.

4 ¶ And the citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre *fled* by night, by the way

of the gate, between two walles, which *is* by the Kings garden, (now the Caldees *were* againſt the city round about) and *the King* went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the armie of the Caldees purſued after the King, and ouertooke him in the plaines of Iericho: and all his armie were ſcattered from him.

6 So they tooke the King, and brought him vp to the King of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gaue † iudgement vpon him.

†*Heb ſpake iudgement with him.*

7 And they ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of braſſe and carried him to Babylon.

†*Heb. made blind.*

8 ¶ And in the fift moneth, on the ſeuenth *day* of the moneth (which is the ninteenth yeere of King Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the guard, a ſeruant of the King of Babylon vnto Ieruſalem.

‖*Or. chiefe marſhal.*

9 And hee burnt the houſe of the LORD, and the Kings houſe, and all the houſes of Ieruſalem, and euery great mans houſe burnt he with fire.

10 And all the armie of the Caldees that were with the captaine of the guard, brake downe the walles of Ieruſalem round about.

11 Now the reſt of the people that were left in the city, and the † fugitiues that fell away to the King of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nabuzaradan the captaine of the guard cary away.

† *Heb fallen away.*

12 But the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the land, to bee vinedreſſers, and husbandmen.

13 And * the pillars of braſſe that *were* in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the braſen ſea that *was* in the houſe of the LORD, did the Caldees breake in pieces, and carried the braſſe of them to Babylon.

* Chap 20.17. iere.27.22.

14 And the pots and the ſhouels, and the ſnuffers, and the ſpoones, and al the veſſels of braſſe wherewith they miniſtred, tooke they away.

15 And the firepannes, and the bowles, and ſuch things as were of gold, *in* gold, and of ſiluer, *in* ſiluer, the captaine of the guard tooke away.

16 The two pillars, † one ſea, and the baſes which Solomon had made for the houſe of the LORD, the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

† *Heb. the one ſea.*

17 * The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubits, and the chapiter vpon it was braſſe and the height of the chapiter three cubites: and the wreathen worke, and pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of braſſe: and like vnto theſe had the ſecond pillar with wreathen worke.

* 1.Kings 7.15 ier.52.21.

18 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond Prieſt, and the three keepers of the † doore.

†*Heb. thre*

19 And out of the city he tooke an ‖ officer, that was ſet ouer the men of warre, and fiue men of them that † were in the Kings preſence, which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoſte, which muſtered the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of ẏ land that were found in the citie.

‖*Or, Eun*

†*Heb. ſaw the Kings face.*

‖*Or, Scrib he capt he hoſte.*

20 And Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard tooke theſe, and brought them to the King of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon ſmote them, and ſlew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: ſo Iudah was caried away out of their land.

22 ¶ * And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon had left, euen ouer them he made Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, ruler.

* Iere. 40.5

23 And when all the * captaines of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the King of Babylon had made Gedaliah gouernour, there came to Gedaliah to Miſpah, euen Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the ſonne of Careah, and Seraiah the ſonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazinah the ſon of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

* Iere. 40.7.

24 And Gedaliah ſware to them, and to their men, and ſaid vnto them, Feare not to be the ſeruants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and ſerue the King of Babylon, and it ſhall be well with you.

25 But it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth moneth, that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, the ſonne of Eliſhama, of † the ſeede royall, came, aud ten men with him, and * ſmote Gedaliah, that hee died, and the Iewes and the Caldees that were with him at Miſpah.

†*Heb. of the kingdome.*

* Iere. 41.2.

26 And all the people both ſmall and great, and the captaines of the armies aroſe, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, in the twelfth month, on the ſeuen and twentieth *day* of the moneth, that Euilmerodach King of Babylon, in the yeere that hee began to reigne, did lift vp the head of Iehoiachin king of Iudah out of priſon.

28 And he ſpake † kindly to him, and ſet his throne aboue the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon

†*Heb. good things with hi*

29 And changed his priſon garments: and he did eate bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance giuen him of the King, a dayly rate for euery day all the dayes of his life.

THE FIRST BOOKE of the Chronicles.

CHAP. I.

1 Adams line to Noah. 5 The ſonnes of Iapheth. 8 The ſonnes of Ham. 17 The ſonnes of Shem. 24 Shems line to Abraham 29 Iſhmaels ſonnes. 32 The ſonnes of Keturah. 34 The poſteritie of Abraham by Eſau. 43 The Kings of Edom 51 The Dukes of Edom.

*Gen.5.3,9.

ADam, * Sheth, Enoch,

2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Iered;

3 Henoch, Methuſhelah, Lamech,

4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.

*Gen.10.2.

5 ¶ * The ſonnes of Iapheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tiras.

6 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhchenaz, and ‖ Riphath, and Togarmah.

‖ *Or, Diphath, as it is in ſome copies.*

7 And the ſonnes of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.

‖ *Or, Rodanim, according to ſome copies.*

8 ¶ The ſonnes of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the ſonnes of Cuſh: Siba, and Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

*Gen.10.8.

10 And Cuſh * begat Nimrod: hee began to be mighty vpon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

*Deut.2.23.

12 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim (of whome came the Philiſtines) and * Caphthorim.

13 And Canaan begat Zidon his firſt borne, and Heth.

14 The Iebuſite alſo, and the Amorite, and the Girgaſhite.

15 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite.

16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

*Gen.10.23. and.11.10.

17 ¶ The ſonnes of * Shem: Elam, and Aſſhur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and ‖ Meſhech.

‖ *Or, Maſh, Gen.10 23.*

18 And Arphaxad begate Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber.

19 And vnto Eber were borne two ſons: the name of the one *was* ‖ Peleg, (becauſe in his dayes the earth was diuided) and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.

‖ *That is, diuiſion*

*Gen.10.26.

20 And * Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah.

21 Hadoram alſo, and Vzal, and Diklah,

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all theſe *were* the ſonns of Ioktan.

*Luke.3.34.

24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxrad, Shelah,

*Gen.11.15.

25 * Eber, Peleg, Rehu,

26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

*Gen.17.5.

27 * Abram, the ſame *is* Abraham.

Gen.21.2,3. *Gen.16.11.

28 The ſonnes of Abraham: * Iſaac, and * Iſhmael.

*Gen.25.13. to.17.

29 ¶ Theſe *are* their generations: The * firſt borne of Iſhmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam,

30 Miſhma, and Dumah, Maſſa, ‖ Hadad, and Tema,

‖ *Or, Hadar, Gen.25.14.*

31 Ietur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah. Theſe are the ſonnes of Iſhmael,

32 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Keturah, Abrahams concubine: ſhe bare Zimran, and Iokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah. And the ſonnes of Iokſhan, Sheba, and Dedan.

33 And the ſonnes of Midian: Ephah, and Ephar, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All theſe *are* the ſonnes of Keturah.

34 And Abraham begate Iſaac. The ſons of Iſaac: Eſau and Iſrael.

*Gen.36.9 10.

35 ¶ The ſons of * Eſau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Ieuſh, and Iaalam, and Korah.

36 The ſons of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, ‖ Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

‖ *Or, Zepho. Gen.36.12.*

37 The ſonnes of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

38 And the ſonnes of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Diſhon, and Ezer, and Diſhan.

39 And the ſonns of Lotan: Hori, and ‖ Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans ſiſter.

‖ *Or, Heman. Gen.36.22.*

40 The ſonnes of Shobal: ‖ Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, ‖ Shephi, and Onam. And the ſonnes of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah.

‖ *Or, Alnan, Gen.36 23.*

‖ *Or, Sepho, Gen 36.23.*

*Chap.2.31.

41 The ſonnes of Anah: * Diſhon. And the ſonnes of Diſhon: ‖ Amram, and Eſhban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

‖ *Or, Hemdan, Gen.36.26.*

42 The ſonnes of Ezer: Bilham, and Zauan, *and* ‖ Iakan. The ſonnes of Diſhon: Vz, and Aran.

‖ *Or, Akan, Gen.36.27.*

*Gen 36.31.

43 ¶ Now theſe *are* the * Kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any King

reigned ouer the children of Iſrael. Bela the ſonne of Beor, and the name of his citie was Dinhabah.

44 And when Bela was dead, Iobab the ſonne of Zerah of Boſrah, reigned in his ſtead.

45 And when Iobab was dead, Huſham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his ſtead.

46 And when Huſham was dead, Hadad the ſonne of Bedad (which ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his citie *was* Auith.

47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Maſrekah reigned in his ſtead.

*Gen.36.37.

48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth * by the riuer, reigned in his ſtead.

49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor reigned in his ſtead.

|| *Or, Hadar, gen.36.39.*
|| *Or, Pau, gen.36.39.*

50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, || Hadad reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his citie *was* || Pai: and his wiues name *was* Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab,

*Gen.36.40

51 ¶ Hadad dyed alſo. And the * Dukes of Edom were: Duke Timnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Ietheth,

52 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar.

54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram: Theſe *are* the Dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 The ſonnes of Iſrael. 3 The poſterity of Iudah by Tamar. 13 The children of Ieſſe. 18 The poſterity of Caleb the ſonne of Heſron. 21 Heſrons poſteritie by the daughter of Machir. 25 Ierahmeels poſteritie. 34 Sheſhans poſteritie. 42 Another branch of Calebs poſteritie. 50 The poſteritie of Caleb the ſonne of Hur.

|| *Or, Iacob.*
*Gen 29.32. and 30.5.and 35.18,22,and 46.8,&c.

THeſe *are* the ſonnes of || Iſrael: * Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah, Iſſachar and Zebulun,

2 Dan, Ioſeph, and Beniamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher.

*Gen.38.3. and 46 12.
*Gen,38,2.

3 ¶ The ſonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah. *Which* three were borne vnto him of the daughter of Shua * the Canaaniteſſe. And Er, the firſt borne of Iudah, was euill in the ſight of the Lord, and hee ſlew him.

*Gen 38.29. 30.mat.1.3.

4 And * Tamar his daughter in law, bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the ſonnes of Iudah *were* fiue.

*Ruth,4,18.

5 The ſonnes of * Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.

|| *Or Zabdi, Ioſh 7.1.*
*1.King.4.31.
|| *Or, Darda.*

6 And the ſonnes of Zerah: || Zimri, * and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and || Dara. Fiue of them in all.

7 And the ſonnes of Carmi: || Achar the troubler of Iſrael, who tranſgreſſed in the thing * accurſed.

8 And the ſonnes of Ethan: Azariah.

9 The ſonnes alſo of Hezron, that were borne vnto him: Ierahmeel, and || Ram, and || Chelubai.

10 And Ram * begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Nahſhon, prince of the children of Iudah.

11 And Nahſhon begat Salma, and Salma begate Boaz.

12 And Boaz begate Obed, and Obed begate Ieſſe.

13 ¶ * And Ieſſe begate his firſt borne Eliab, and Abinadab the ſecond, and || Shimma the third,

14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fift,

15 Ozem the ſixt, Dauid the ſeuenth:

16 Whoſe ſiſters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the ſonnes of Zeruiah: Abiſhai, and Ioab, and Aſahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amaſa. And the father of Amaſa *was* Iether the Iſhmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the ſonne of Hezron begate *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Ierioth: her ſonnes *are* theſe: Ieſher, Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke vnto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begate Vri, and Vri begate * Bezaleel.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom hee † married when he *was* threeſcore yeeres old, and ſhe bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begate Iair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 * And hee tooke Geſhur, and Aram, with the townes of Iair, from them, with Kenath and the townes thereof, *euen* threeſcore cities. All theſe *belonged to* the ſonnes of Machir, the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Aſhur the father of Tekoa.

35 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ierahmeel the firſt borne of Hezron, were Ram the firſt borne, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozen, *and* Ahiiah.

26 Ierahmeel had alſo another wife, whoſe name *was* Atarah, ſhe *was* the mother of Onam.

27 And the ſonnes of Ram the firſt borne of Ierahmeel, were Maaz, and Iamin, and Ekar.

28 And the ſonnes of Onam were Shammai, and Iada. And the ſonnes of Shammai: Nadab, and Abiſhur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abiſhur *was* Abihail, and ſhee bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the ſonnes of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim. But Seled died without children.

31 And the ſonnes of Appaim, Iſhi, and the ſonnes of Iſhi, Sheſhan: and the children of Sheſhan, Ahlai.

32 And the ſonnes of Iada the brother of Shammai, Iether, and Ionathan: and Itther died without children.

33 And the ſonnes of Ionathan: Peleth, and Zaza. Theſe were the ſonnes of Ierahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheſhan had no ſonnes, but daughters: and Sheſhan had a ſeruant, an Egyptian, whoſe name was Iarha.

35 And Sheſhan gaue his daughter to Iarha his ſeruant to wife, and ſhee bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate * Zabad,

37 And Zabad begate Ephlal, and Ephlal begate Obed,

38 And Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu begate Azariah,

39 And Azariah begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleaſah,

40 And Eleaſah begate Siſamai, and Siſamai begate Shallum,

41 And Shallum begate Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begate Eliſhama.

42 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel *were*, Meſha his firſt borne, which was the father of Ziph: and the ſonnes of Mareſha the father of Hebron.

43 And the ſonnes of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begate Raham, the father of Iorkoam: and Rekem begate Shammai.

45 And the ſonne of Shammai was Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur,

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haron begate Gazez.

47 And the ſonnes of Iahdai: Regem, and Iotham, and Geſhan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 Shee bare alſo Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheua the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: and the daughter of Caleb * *was* Achſah.

50 ¶ Theſe were the ſonnes of Caleb, the ſonne of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah: Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim,

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

*Chap.11.41.

*Ioſh.15.17.

52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim, had ſonnes, ‖ Haroe, *and* ‖ halfe of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kiriath-iearim, the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Miſhraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eſhtaulites.

54 The ſonnes of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, ‖ Ataroth, the houſe of Ioab, and halfe of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the Scribes, which dwelt at Iabez: the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Suchathites. Theſe *are* the * Kenites that came of Hemath: the father of the houſe of * Rechab.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſonnes of Dauid. 10 His line to Zedekiah. 17 The ſucceſſours of Ieconiah.

NOw theſe were the ſonnes of Dauid, which were borne vnto him in Hebron: The firſt borne * Amnon, of Ahinoam the * Ieſreeliteſſe: the ſecond ‖ Daniel, of Abigail the Carmeliteſſe:

2 The third, Abſalom the ſonne of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai King of Geſhur: the fourth, Adoniah the ſonne of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatia of Abital: the ſixe, Ithream by * Eglah his wife.

4 *Theſe* ſixe *were* borne vnto him in Hebron, and there he reigned ſeuen yeeres, and ſixe moneths: and in Ieruſalem he reigned thirtie and three yeeres.

5 * And theſe were borne vnto him in Ieruſalem: ‖ Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of ‖ Bathſhura the daughter of ‖ Ammiel.

6 Ibhar alſo, and ‖ Eliſhama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

8 And Eliſhama, and ‖ Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 *Theſe were* all the ſonnes of Dauid: beſide the ſonnes of the concubines, and Tamar * their ſiſter.

10 ¶ And Solomons ſonne *was* * Rehoboam: ‖ Abia his ſonne, Aſa his ſonne: Iehoſhaphat his ſonne:

11 Ioram his ſonne: ‖ Ahazia his ſonne: Ioaſh his ſonne:

12 Amaziah his ſonne: ‖ Azariah his ſonne: Iotham his ſonne:

13 Ahaz his ſonne: Hezekiah his ſonne: Manaſſeh his ſonne:

14 Amon his ſonne: Ioſiah his ſonne.

15 And the ſonnes of Ioſiah *were*: the firſt borne ‖ Iohanan, the ſecond ‖ Ioakim, the third ‖ Zedekiah, the fourth Sallum.

16 And the ſonnes of * Ioakim: ‖ Ieconiah his ſonne, ‖ Zedekiah his ſonne.

‖ *Or, Reaiah, chap.4.2.*

‖ *Or, halfe of the Menuchites, or Hatſihammenuchoth.*

‖ *Or, Atarites or crownes of the houſe of Ioab.*

*Iudg 1.16.

*Ier.35.2.

*2.Sam.3.2.

*Ioſh.15.56.

‖ *Or, Chileab,* 2.Sam.3.3.

*2 Sam.3.5.

*2.Sam.5.14.

‖ *Or, Shammua,* 2.*Sam.* 5.14.

‖ *Or, Bethſabe,* 2. *Sam* 11.13.

‖ *Or, Eliam,* 2 *Sam.* 11.3.

‖ *Or, Eliſhua,* 2.*Sam.*5.15.

‖ *Or, Belsada,* 1.*Chron.*14.7.

*2.*Sam.*13.1.

*1.King 11.43 and 15.8.

‖ *Or, Abiam,* 1.*Kings* 15.1.

‖ *Or, Azariah,* 2 *Chro.*22.6. and 21.17.

‖ *Or, Vzziah,* 2 *Kings.*15.30.

‖ *Or, Ioachaz,* 2.*Kings* 23.30.

‖ *Or, Eliakim,* 2.*King* 23.34.

‖ *Or, Mathania,* 2 *Kings* 24.17.

*Matt 1.11.

‖ *Or, Iehoiachin,* 2.*Kings* 24.6.

||Or, Coniah, Ier.22.24.
†Heb. Shealtiel.
*2 King.24.17. being his vncle.

17 ¶ And the ſonnes of || Ieconiah, Aſſir, † Salathiel * his ſonne,

18 Malchiram alſo, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamia, Hoſama, and Nedabiah.

*Matt.1.12.

19 And the ſonnes of Pedaiah, *were*: Zerubbabel, and Shemei: and the ſonnes of Zerubbabel, Meſhullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their ſiſter.

20 And Hazubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah: and Hazadiah, Iuſhabheſed, fiue.

21 And the ſonnes of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Ieſaiah: the ſonnes of Rephaiah, the ſonnes of Arnan, the ſonnes of Obadiah, the ſonnes of Sechaniah.

22 And the ſonnes of Sechaniah, Semaiah: and the ſonnes of Semaiah, Hattuſh, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, ſixe.

†Heb. Hizkiiah.

23 And the ſonnes of Neariah: Elioenai, and † Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the ſonnes of Elioenai, *were*: Hodaiah, and Eliaſhib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Iohanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, ſeuen.

CHAP. IIII.

1. 11. The poſteritie of Iudah by Caleb the ſonne of Hur. 5 Of Aſhur the poſthumus ſonne of Hezron. 9 Of Iabez, and his prayer. 21 The poſteritie of Shelah 24 The poſteritie and cities of Simeon. 39 Their conqueſt of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.

*Gen.38.29. and 46.12.
||Or, Chelubai, chap.2.9. or Caleb, chap.2.18.
||Or, Haroe, chap.2.52.

THe ſonnes of Iudah: * Pharez, Hezron, and || Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And || Reaiah, the ſonne of Shobal: begate Iahath, and Iahath begate Ahumai, and Lahad. Theſe are the families of the Zorathites.

3 And theſe *were* of the father of Etam: Iezreel, and Iſhma, and Idbaſh: and the name of their ſiſter *was* Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Huſhah. Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

*Chap.2.24.

5 ¶ And * Aſhur the father of Tekoa, had two wiues: Helah, and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuſam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahaſhtari. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Naarah.

7 And the ſonnes of Helah *were*: Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begate Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the ſonne of Harum.

||That is, ſorrowfull.

9 ¶ And Iabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name || Iabez, ſaying, Becauſe I bare him with ſorrow,

†Heb. If thou wilt, &c.

10 And Iabez called on the God of Iſrael, ſaying, † Oh that thou wouldeſt bleſſe mee indeede, and enlarge my coaſt, and that thine hand might be with me; and that thou wouldeſt † keepe me from euill, that it may not grieue mee. And God granted him that which he requeſted.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begate Mehir, which *was* the father of Eſhton.

||Or, the [cut off] of Nah[cut off]

12 And Eſhton begat Beth-rapha, and Paſeah, and Tehinnah the father of || Irnahaſh. Theſe *are* the men of Rechah.

13 And the ſonnes of Kenaz: Othniel, and Saraia: and the ſonnes of Othniel, || Hathath.

||Or, He
and M
who b
||Or, in
tants
valley.
|| Thei
craftſ

14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah bagat Ioab, the father of the || valley of || Charaſim, for they were craftesmen.

15 And the ſonnes of Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam, and the ſonnes of Elah, || euen Kenaz.

||Or, U

16 And the ſonnes of Iehaleleel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Aſareel.

17 And the ſonnes of Ezra *were*: Iether, and Mered, and Epher, and Ialon: and ſhee bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Iſhbah the father of Eſhtemoah.

||Or, th

18 And his wife || Iehudijah bare Iered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And theſe are the ſonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered tooke.

||Or, Ie
mention

19 And the ſonnes of his wife || Hodiah, the ſiſter of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eſhtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the ſonnes of Simeon *were*: Amnon, and Kinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the ſonnes of Iſhi *were*: Zoheth, and Ben-Zoheth.

*Gen.38

21 ¶ The ſonnes of Shelah * the ſonne of Iudah *were*: Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareſhah, and the families of the houſe of them that wrought fine linnen, of the houſe of Aſhbea,

22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Ioaſh, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Iaſhubi Lehem. And theſe are ancient things.

23 Theſe *were* the Potters, and thoſe that dwelt amongſt plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the King for his worke.

||Or, Iemuel, Gen.46.10. exod 6.15.

24 ¶ The ſonnes of Simeon *were*, || Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul:

25 Shallum his ſonne: Mibſam his ſonne: Miſhma his ſonne.

26 And the ſonnes of Miſhma: Hamuel his ſonne, Zacchur his ſonne, Shimei his ſonne.

†Heb. vnto.
*Ioſh 19.2

27 And Shimei *had* ſixteene ſonnes, and ſixe daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their familie multiply, † like to the children of Iudah.

28 And they dwelt at * Beer-ſheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-ſhual,

29 And at || Bilha, and at Ezem, and at || Tolad,

Bela, 93.

Eltolad, 19.4.

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and || Hazar-Suſim, and at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim. Theſe were their cities, vnto the reigne of Dauid.

Hazar- ,ioſh 19.5.

32 And their villages *were*: || Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Aſhan, fiue cities.

,Ether, 19.7.

33 And all their villages that *were* round about the ſame cities, vnto || Baal. Theſe were their habitations, and their || genealogie:

Baalath- ,ioſh 19 8.

,as they ded them- es by nations ng them.

34 And Meſhobab, and Iamiech, and Ioſhah, the ſonne of Amaſhiah,

35 And Ioel, and Iehu the ſonne of Ioſibia, the ſonne of Seraia, the ſonne of Aſiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Iaakobah, and Ieſohaiah, and Aſaiah, and Adiel, and Ieſimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the ſonne of Shiphi, the ſonne of Allon, the ſon of Iedaia, the ſonne of Shimri, the ſonne of Shemaiah,

38 Theſe † mentioned by *their* names, *were* Princes in their families, and the houſe of their fathers increaſed greatly.

ib comming

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, euen vnto the Eaſt ſide of the valley, to ſeeke paſture for their flockes.

40 And they found fat paſture and good, and the land *was* wide and quiet, and peaceable: for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And theſe written by name, came in the dayes of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and ſmote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and deſtroyed them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roomes: becauſe *there was* paſture there for their flockes.

42 And *ſome* of them, *euen* of the ſonnes of Simeon, fiue hundred men, went to mount Seir, hauing for their Captaines Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Vzziel, the ſonnes of Iſhi.

43 And they ſmote the reſt of the Amalekites that were eſcaped, and dwelt there vnto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 The line of Reuben (who loſt his birthright) vnto the captiuitie. 9 Their habitation and conqueſt of the Hagarites. 11 The chiefe men, and habitations of Gad. 18 The number and conqueſt of Reuben, Gad, and the halfe of Manaſſeh. 23 The habitations and chiefe men of that halfe tribe 25 Their captiuitie for their ſinne.

NOw the ſonnes of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael, (for * he *was* the firſt borne, but foraſmuch as hee defiled his fathers bed, his birth-right was giuen vnto the ſonnes of Ioſeph the ſonne of Iſrael: and the genealogie is not to bee reckoned after the birthright.

* Gen. 35.22. and 49.4.

2 For * Iudah preuailed aboue his brethren, and of him came the * chiefe || rulers, but the birthright was * Ioſephs.)

* Gen. 49.9, 10.

* Micah. 5.2. Matt. 2. 6.

|| Or, Prince.

3 The * ſonnes *I ſay*, of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael *were*: Hanoch, and Pallu, Ezron, and Carmi.

* Gen. 46.9. exod. 6. 14. num. 26.5.

4 The ſonnes of Ioel: Shemaiah his ſon: Gog his ſonne: Shimei his ſonne:

5 Micah his ſonne: Reaia his ſon: Baal his ſonne.

6 Beerah his ſonne: whom || Tilgath-pilneſer King of Aſſyria, carried away *captiue*: he *was* prince of the Reubenites.

|| Or Tiglath-pilneſer, 2 Kings. 15.29. and 16.7.

7 And his bretheren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) *were* the chiefe, Ieiel, and Zechariah

8 And Bela the ſonne of Aza, the ſon of || Shema, the ſon of Ioel, who dwelt in * Aroer, euen vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

|| Or Shemaiah, verſe 4.

* Ioſh. 13.15. 16.

9 And Eaſtward hee inhabited vnto the entring in of the wilderneſſe from the riuer Euphrates: becauſe their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul, they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents † through out all the Eaſt *land* of Gilead.

† Heb upon all the face of the Eaſt.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt ouer againſt them, in the land of * Baſhan vnto Salchah.

* Ioſh. 13.11.

12 Ioel the chiefe, and Sapham the next: and Iaanai, and Shaphat in Baſhan.

13 And their brethren of the houſe of their fathers *were* Michael, and Meſhullam, and Sheba and Iorai, and Iachan, and Zia, and Heber, ſeuen.

14 Theſe are the children of Abihail the ſonne of Huri, the ſonne of Iaroah, the ſonne of Gilead, the ſonne of Michael, the ſonne of Ieſhiſhai, the ſonne of Iahdo, the ſonne of Buz:

15 Ahi the ſon of Abdiel, the ſon of Guni, chiefe of the houſe of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Baſhan, and in her townes, and in all the ſuburbes of * Sharon, vpon † their borders.

* Chap. 27.29.

† Heb their goings foorth

17 All theſe were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Iotham * King of Iudah and in the dayes of Ieroboam King of Iſrael.

* 2 King. 15. 5, 32.

18 ¶ The ſonnes of Reuben, and the Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, of † valiant men, men able to beare buckler and ſword, and to ſhoot with bowe and skilfull in warre, *were* foure and fourty thouſand, ſeuen hundred and threeſcore, that went out to the warre.

† Heb ſonnes of valour.

19 And they made warre with the Hagarites with * Ietur, and Nephiſh, and Nodab.

*Gen.25.15.

20 And they were helped againſt them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they cryed to God in the battell, and hee was entreated of them, becauſe they put their truſt in him.

21 And they † tooke away their cattell: of their camels fifty thouſand, and of ſheepe two hundred and fifty thouſand, and of aſſes two thouſand, and of † men an hundred thouſand.

†Heb. led captiue.

†Heb. ſoules of men as Numb. 31.35.

22 For there fell downe many ſlaine, becauſe the warre *was* of God. And they dwelt in their ſteads vntill the captiuity.

23 ¶ And the children of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh dwelt in the land: they increaſed from Baſhan vnto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and vnto mount Hermon.

24 And theſe *were* the heads of the houſe of their fathers, euen Epher, and Iſhi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Ieremiah, and Hodauiah, and Iahdiel, mighty men of valour, † famous men, and heads of the houſe of their fathers.

†Heb. men of names.

25 ¶ And they tranſgreſſed againſt the God of their fathers, and went * a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God deſtroyed before them.

*2 King.17.7

26 And the God of Iſrael ſtirred vp the ſpirit of * Pul King of Aſſyria, and the ſpirit of Tilgath-Pilneſer, king of Aſſyria and hee carried them away, (euen the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh:) and brought them vnto * Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the riuer Gozan, vnto this day.

*2.King.15.19.

*2.King.17.6

CHAP. VI.

1 The ſonnes of Leui. 4 The line of the Prieſts vnto the captiuity. 16 The families of Gerſhom, Merari, and Kohath. 49 The office of Aaron and his line vnto Abimaaz. 54 The cities of the Prieſts and Leuites.

THe ſonnes of Leui: * || Gerſhon, Kohath and Merari.

*Gen.46.11. exod.6.17. ||Or, Gerſhom, verſe 16.

2 And the ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izahar and Hebron, and Vzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron and Moſes, and Miriam. The ſonnes alſo of Aaron: * Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

*Leuit.10.1.

4 ¶ Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begate Abiſhua.

5 And Abiſhua begate Bukki and Bukki begate Vzzi,

6 And Vzzi begate Zerahiah, and Zerahiah, begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begate Amariah, and Amariah, begate Ahitub,

8 And * Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Ahimaz,

*2 Sam.15.27.

9 And Ahimaz begate Azariah, and Azariah begate Iohanan,

10 And Iohanan begate Azariah, (he it *is* that executed the Prieſts office, in † the * Temple that Solomon built in Ieruſalem)

†Heb. houſe.

*2 Ch

1.King

11 And Azariah begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate || Shallum,

||Or, M lam, 1 C 9.11.

13 And Shallum begate Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begate Azariah,

14 And Azariah begate * Seraiah, and Seraiah begate Iehozadak,

*Neh 11.

15 And Iehozadak went *into captiuitie*, * when the LORD caried away Iudah, and Ieruſalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

*2.Kin 18.

16 ¶ The ſonnes of Leui: * || Gerſhom, Kohath, and Merari.

*Exod

||Or, Ger verſe 1.

17 And theſe *bee* the names of the ſonnes of Gerſhom: Libni, aud Shimei.

18 And the ſonnes of Kohath *were*: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

19 The ſonnes of Merari: Mahli, and Muſhi. And theſe *are* the families of the Leuites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gerſhom: Libni his ſonne, Iahath his ſonne, * Zimmah his ſonne.

*Verſe

||Or, Eth verſe 42.

21 || Ioah his ſonne, || Iddo his ſonne, Zerah his ſonne, Ieaterai his ſonne.

Or, Adai verſe 41.

22 The ſonnes of Kohath: || Amminadab his ſonne, Korah his ſonne, Aſſir his ſonne,

||Or, Iz verſe 2.

23 Elkanah his ſonne, and Ebiaſaph his ſonne, and Aſſir his ſonne,

24 Tahath his ſonne, Vriel his ſonne, Vzziah his ſonne, and Shaul his ſonne.

25 And the ſons of Elkanah: * Amaſai, and Ahimoth.

*See 35 36 verſe.

26 As for Elkanah: the ſonnes of Elkanah, || Zophai his ſonne, and Nahah his ſonne,

||Or, Zuph. 1 Sam.1.

27 Eliab his ſonne, Ieroham his ſonne Elkanah his ſonne.

28 And the ſonnes of Samuel: the firſt borne || Vaſhni, and Abiah.

|| Called Ioel verſ 3 and 1.Sam

29 The ſons of Merari: Mahli, Libni his ſonne, Shimei his ſonne, Vzza his ſonne,

30 Shimea his ſonne, Haggiah his ſonne, Aſaiah his ſonne.

31 And theſe *are they*, whom Dauid ſet ouer the ſeruice of ſong in the houſe of the Lord, after that the * Arke had reſt.

*Chap.1

32 And they miniſtred, before the dwelling place of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, with ſinging, vntill Solomon had built the houſe of the LORD, in Ieruſalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

33 And theſe are they that † waited with their

†Heb. ſtood

their children of the ſonnes of the Kohathites, Heman a ſinger: the ſonne of Ioel, the ſonne of Shemuel,

34 The ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Ieroham the ſonne of Eliel, the ſonne of Toah,

35 The ſonne of Zuph, the ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Mahath, the ſonne of Amaſai,

36 The ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Ioel, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Zephaniah,

37 The ſonne of Tahath, the ſonne of Aſſir, the ſonne of * Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Korah, xod.6.14.

38 The ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Leui, the ſonne of Iſrael.

39 And his brother Aſaph, (who ſtood on his right hand) *euen* Aſaph the ſonne of Berachiah, the ſonne of Shimea,

40 The ſonne of Michael, the ſonne of Baaſiah, the ſonne of Melchiah,

41 The ſonne of Ethni, the ſonne of Zerah, the ſonne of Adaiah,

42 The ſonne of Ethan, the ſonne of Zimmah, the ſonne of Shimei,

43 The ſonne of Iahath, the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Leui.

44 And their brethren the ſonnes of Merari, *ſtood* on the left hand: Ethan the ſonne of ‖ Kiſhi, the ſonne of Abdi, the ſonne of Malluch, Or, Kuſhaiah, hap.15.17.

45 The ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Amaziah, the ſonne of Hilkiah,

46 The ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Shamir,

47 The ſonne of Mahli, the ſonne of Muſhi, the ſonne of Merari, the ſonne of Leui.

48 Their brethren alſo the Leuites were appointed vnto all manner of ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the houſe of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his ſonnes offered * vpon the Altar of the burnt offering, and *on the Altar of incenſe, *and were appointed* for all the worke of the place moſt holy, and to make an atonement for Iſrael, according to all that Moſes the ſeruant of God had commanded. *Leuit.1.9. *Exod.30.7.

50 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Aaron: Eleazar his ſonne, Phinehas his ſonne, Abiſhua his ſonne,

51 Bukki his ſonne, Vzzi his ſonne, Zerahiah his ſonne,

52 Meraioth his ſonne, Amariah his ſon, Ahitub his ſonne,

53 Zadok his ſonne, Ahimaaz his ſonne.

54 ¶ Now theſe *are* their dwelling places, thorowout their caſtles in their coaſts, of the ſonnes of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the ſuburbs thereof round about it.

56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gaue to Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.

57 And to the ſonnes of Aaron they gaue the cities of Iudah, namely, Hebron, the citie of refuge, and Libna with her ſuburbs, and Iattir, and Eſhtemoa, with their ſuburbs,

58 And ‖ Hilen with her ſuburbs, Debir with her ſuburbs, ‖Or, Holon, Ioſh.21.15.

59 And ‖ Aſhan with her ſuburbs, and Bethſhemeſh with her ſuburbs. ‖Or, Ain, Ioſu.21.16.

60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba with her ſuburbs, and ‖ Alemeth with her ſuburbs, Anathoth with her ſuburbs. All their cities throughout their families *were* thirteene cities. ‖Or, Almon, Ioſh.21.18.

61 And vnto the ſonnes of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities giuen* out of the halfe tribe, *namely* out of the halfe *tribe* of Manaſſeh,* by lot, ten cities. *Ioſh.21.5.

62 And to the ſonnes of Gerſhom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Iſſachar, And out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteene cities

63 Vnto the ſonnes of Merari *were giuen* by lot throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, & out of the tribe of Zebulun,* twelue cities. *Ioſh.21.7, 34.

64 And the children of Iſrael gaue to the Leuites theſe cities, with their ſuburbs.

65 And they gaue by lot out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, theſe cities, which are called by *their* names,

66 And the *reſidue* of the families of the ſonnes of Kahath, had cities of their coaſts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 * And they gaue vnto them *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her ſuburbs: *they gaue* alſo Gezer with her ſuburbs; *Ioſh.21.21.

68 And Iokmeam with her ſuburbs, and Bethhoron with her ſuburbs,

69 And Aialon with her ſuburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs.

70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Aner with her ſuburbs, and Bileam with her ſuburbs, for the family of the remnant of the ſonnes of Kohath.

71 Vnto the ſonnes of Gerſhom *were giuen* out of the family of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbs, and Aſhtaroth with her ſuburbs.

72 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kedeſh with her ſuburbs, Daberath with her ſuburbs,

73 And Ramoth with her ſuburbs, and Anem with her ſuburbs.

74 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Maſhal with her ſuburbs, and Abdon with her ſuburbs,

75 And Hukok with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, and Hammon with her ſuburbs, and Kiriathaim with her ſuburbs.

77 Vnto the reſt of the children of Merari *were giuen* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her ſuburbs, Tabor with her ſuburbs.

78 And on the other ſide Iordan by Iericho, on the Eaſt ſide of Iordan *were giuen them* out of the tribe of Reuben, || Bezer in the wilderneſſe with her ſuburbs, and Iahzah with her ſuburbs.

|| *Or, Bozer, Ioſh. 21.35.*

79 Kedemoth alſo with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs.

81 And Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, and Iazer with her ſuburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 The ſonnes of Iſſachar, 6 Of Beniamin, 13 Of Naphtali, 14 Of Manaſſeh, 20 24 And of Ephraim. 21 The calamity of Ephraim by the men of Gath. 23 Beriah is borne, 28 Ephraims habitations. 30 The ſonnes of Aſher.

NOw the ſonnes of Iſſachar *were,* * Tola, and Puah, Iaſhub, and Shimrom, foure.

* Gen. 46.13. num. 26.23.

2 And the ſonnes of Tola: Vzzi, and Rephaiah, and Ieriel, and Iahmai, and Iibſam, & Shemuel, heads of their fathers houſe, *to wit,* of Tola, *they were* valiant men of might in their generations, * whoſe number *was* in the dayes of Dauid two and twenty thouſand and ſixe hundred.

* 2. Sam. 24. 1, 2.

3 And the ſonnes of Vzzi, Izrahiah: and the ſonnes of Izrahiah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Ioel, Iſhiah, fiue: all of them chiefe men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the houſe of their fathers *were* bands of ſouldiers for warre, ſixe and thirtie thouſand men: for they had many wiues and ſonnes.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Iſſachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourescore and ſeuen thouſand.

6 ¶ *The ſonnes* of * Beniamin: Bela, and Becher, and Iediael, three.

7 And the ſonnes of Bela: Ezbon, and Vzzi, and Vzziel, and Ierimoth, and Iri, fiue, heads of the houſe of *their* fathers, mightie men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thouſand, and thirty and foure.

8 And the ſonnes of Becher: Zemira, and Ioaſh, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Ierimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All theſe *are* the ſonnes of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the houſe of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *was* twenty thouſand and two hundred.

10 The ſonnes alſo of Iediael, Bilhan: and the ſonnes of Bilhan, Ieuſh, and Beniamin, and Ehud; and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharſhiſh, and Ahiſhahar.

11 All theſe the ſonnes of Iediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* ſeuenteene thouſand and two hundred ſouldiers, fit to goe out for warre *and* battell.

12 Shuppim alſo, and Huppim, the children of || Ir, *and* Huſhim, the ſons of || Aher.

|| *Or, Iri*

|| *Or, Ahi*

num. 26.3

13 ¶ The ſonnes of Naphtali, Iahziel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shallum, the ſonnes of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The ſonnes of Manaſſeh: Aſhriel, whom ſhe bare (*but* his concubine the Aramiteſſe, bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke to wife *the ſiſter* of Huppim and Shuppim, whoſe ſiſters name was Machah) and the name of the ſecond *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a ſonne, and ſhe called his name Pereſh, and the name of his brother *was* Shereſh, and his ſonnes *were* Vlam and Rakem.

17 And the ſonnes of Vlam, * Bedan. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh.

* 1. Sam. 1

18 And his ſiſter Hammoleketh bare Iſhad, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the ſonnes of Shemida *were,* Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ephraim: Shuthelah: and Bered his ſonne, and Tahath his ſonne, and Eladah his ſonne, and Tahath his ſonne.

21 ¶ And Zabad his ſonne, and Shuthelah his ſonne, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath, that were borne in that land ſlew, becauſe they came downe to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when hee went in to his wife, ſhee conceiued and bare a ſonne, and he called his name Beriah, becauſe it went euill with his houſe.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Bethoron the nether, and the vpper, and Vzzen Sherah.)

25 And Rephah *was* his ſonne, alſo Rezeph, and Telah his ſon, and Tahan his ſon,

26 Laadan his ſonne, Amihud his ſonne, Eliſhama his ſonne,

27 ‖ Non his ſonne, Iehoſhuah his ſonne.

Or, Nun, Num 13 9.

28 ¶ And their poſſeſſions and habitations *were*, Bethel, and the townes thereof, and Eaſtward * Naaran, and Weſtward Gezer, with the † townes thereof, Shechem alſo and the townes thereof, vnto ‖ Gaza and the townes thereof.

*Ioſh. 16.7.

† *Heb. daugh- ers.*

‖ *Or, Adaſa, .Mac 7.45.*

29 And by the borders of the children of * Manaſſeh, Bethſhean and her townes, Taanach and her townes, * Megiddo and her townes, Dor and her townes. In theſe dwelt the children of Ioſeph the ſonne of Iſrael.

*Ioſh. 17.7.

*Ioſh. 17.11.

30 ¶ * The ſonnes of Aſher: Imnah, and Iſuah, and Iſhuai, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter.

*Gen. 46.17.

31 And the ſonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzauith.

32 And Heber begate Iaphlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their ſiſter.

33 And the ſonnes of Iaphlet: Paſach, and Bimhal, and Aſhuath: theſe *are* the children of Iaphlet.

34 And the ſonnes of Shamer: Ahi, and Rohgah, and Iehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the ſonne of his brother, Helem: Zophah, and Imna, and Sheleſh, and Amal.

36 The ſonnes of Zophah: Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilſhah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the ſonnes of Iether: Iephunneh, and Piſpa, and Ara.

39 And the ſonnes of Vlla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All theſe *were* the children of Aſher, heads of their fathers houſe, choiſe & mightie men of valour, chiefe of the Princes. And the number throughout the genealogie, of them, that were apt to the war *and* to battell, was twenty and ſixe thouſand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The ſonnes and chiefe men of Beniamin. 33 The ſtocke of Saul and Ionathan.

Now Beniamin begate * Bela his firſt borne, Aſhbel the ſecond, and Ahara the third,

*Gen 46.21. num. 26.38.

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the ſonnes of Bela *were*, ‖ Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

‖ *Or, Ard, Gen. 46.21*

4 And Abiſhua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and ‖ Shephuphan, and Huram.

‖ *Or, Shupham, Num. 26.39.*

6 And theſe are the ſonnes of Ehud: theſe are the heads of the fathers, of the inhabitants of Geba, and they remooued them to * Manahath:

*Chap. 2.52.

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, hee remooued them, and begate Vzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begate *children* in the countrey of Moab. After hee had ſent them away; Huſhim, and Baara were his wiues.

9 And he begate of Hodeſh his wife, Iobab, and Zibia, and Meſha, and Malcham,

10 And Ieuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. Theſe *were* his ſonnes, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Huſhim he begate Ahitub, and Elpaal.

12 The ſonnes of Elpaal: Eber, and Miſham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the townes thereof.

13 Beriah alſo and Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who droue away the inhabitants of Gath.

14 And Ahio, Shaſhak, and Ierimoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Iſpah, and Ioha, the ſonnes of Beriah,

17 And Zebadiah, and Meſhullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Iſhmerai alſo, and Iezliah, and Iobab, the ſonnes of Elpaal,

19 And Iakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the ſonnes of ‖ Shimhi,

‖ *Or, Shema, verſe 13.*

22 And Iſhpan, and Heber, and Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel the ſonnes of Shaſhak,

26 And Shamſherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,

27 And Iareſiah, and Eliah, and Zichri, the ſonnes of Ieroham.

28 Theſe *were* heads of the fathers, by their generations, chiefe *men*. Theſe dwelt in Ieruſalem.

29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the ‖ father of Gibeon, (whoſe * wiues name *was* Maacha:)

‖ *Called Iehiel, chap 9.35.*

*Chap 9.35.

30 And his firſt borne ſonne Abdon, and Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Gidor, and Ahio, and ‖ Zacher,

‖ *Or, Zachariah, chap. 9.37.*

32 And Mikloth begate ‖ Shimeah. And

‖ *Or, Shimeam, chap. 9.38.*

these alſo dwelt with their brethren in Ieruſalem, ouer againſt them.

*1.Sam.14.51.

||Or, Iſhboſheth, 2.Sam 2.8.

||Or, Mephiboſheth, 2.Sam. 4.4.

||Or, Tahrea, chap 9.41.

33 ¶ And * Ner begate Kiſh, and Kiſh begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and || Eſh-baal.

34 And the ſonne of Ionathan *was* || Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.

35 And the ſonnes of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and || Tarea, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begate Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begate Alemeth, and Aſmaueth, and Zimri, and Zimri begate Moza,

37 And Moza begate Binea: Rapha *was* his ſonne, Elaſa his ſonne, Azel his ſonne:

38 And Azel *had* ſixe ſons, whoſe names *are* theſe, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſhmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All theſe *were* the ſonnes of Azel.

39 And the ſonnes of Eſhek his brother, *were* Vlam his firſt borne, Iehuſh the ſecond, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the ſonnes of Vlam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many ſonnes and ſonnes ſonnes, an hundred and fifty. All theſe are the ſonnes of Beniamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 The originall of Iſraels and Iudahs genealogies. 2 The Iſraelites, 10 the Prieſts, 14 and the Leuites, with Nethinims which dwelt in Ieruſalem. 27 The charge of certaine Leuites. 35 The ſtocke of Saul and Ionathan.

SO all Iſrael were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael and Iudah, *who* were caried away to Babylon for their tranſgreſſion.

2 ¶ Now the firſt inhabitants *that dwelt* in their poſſeſſions, in their cities *were* the Iſraelites, the Prieſts, Leuites, and the Nethinims.

*Neh.11.1.

3 And in * Ieruſalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh.

4 Vthai the ſonne of Amihud, the ſonne of Omri, the ſonne of Imri, the ſonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez, the ſonne of Iudah.

5 And of the Shilonites: Aſaiah the firſt borne, and his ſonnes.

6 And of the ſonnes of Zerah: Ieuel, and their brethren, ſixe hundred and ninetie.

7 And of the ſonnes of Beniamin: Sallu, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Hodauiah, the ſonne of Haſenuah:

8 And Ibneiah the ſonne of Ieroham, and Elah the ſonne of Vzzi, the ſonne of Michri, and Meſhullam the ſonne of Shephatiah, the ſonne of Reuel, the ſonne of Ibnijah,

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and ſixe. All theſe men *were* chiefe of the fathers in the houſe of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the Prieſts Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin,

11 And Azariah the ſonne of Hilkiah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Meraioth, the ſonne of Ahitub, the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And Adaiah the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Paſhur, the ſonne of Malchijah, and Maaſia the ſonne of Adiel, the ſonne of Iahzerah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Meſhillemith, the ſonne of Immer.

13 And their brethren, heads of the houſe of their fathers, a thouſand and ſeuen hundred and threeſcore, very † able men for the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God.

†Heb. mig men of v

14 And of the Leuites: Shemaiah the ſon of Haſhub, the ſonne of Azrikam, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, of the ſonnes of Merari.

15 And Bakbakkar, Hereſh, and Galal: and Mattaniah the ſonne of Micah, the ſonne of Zichri, the ſonne of Aſaph.

16 And Obadiah the ſonne of Shemaiah, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Ieduthun: and Berechiah the ſonne of Aſa, the ſonne of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chiefe.

18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the Kings gate Eaſtward) they were porters in the companies of the children of Leui.

19 And Shallum the ſonne of Kore, the ſonne of Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Korah, and his brethren (of the houſe of his father) the Korahites *were* ouer the worke of the ſeruice, keepers of the † gates of the Tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the hoſte of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

†Heb. thr

20 And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar was the ruler ouer them in time paſt, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the ſonne of Meſhelemiah, *was* porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 All theſe which were choſen to bee porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelue. Theſe were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom Dauid and Samuel the Seer † did ordeine in their || ſet office.

†Heb. found

||Or, truſt.

23 So they and their children *had* the ouerſight of the gates of the Houſe of the LORD, *namely*, the houſe of the Tabernacle, by wards.

24 In foure quarters were the porters: toward the Eaſt, Weſt, North, and South.

25 And their brethren, *which were* in their

villages, *were* to come after ſeuen dayes from time to time with them.

26 For theſe Leuites, the foure chiefe porters, were in their || ſet office, and were ouer the || chambers and treaſuries of the houſe of God.

|| Or, truſt.
|| Or, ſtorehouſes.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the houſe of God, becauſe the charge was vpon them, and the opening thereof euery morning pertained to them.

28 And *certaine* of them had the charge of the miniſtring veſſels, that they ſhould † bring them in and out by tale.

† Heb. bring them in by tale, and carry them out by tale.

29 *Some* of them alſo *were* appointed to ouerſee the veſſels, and all the || inſtruments of the Sanctuary, and the fine flowre, and the wine, and the oyle, and the frankincenſe and the ſpices.

|| Or, veſſels.

30 And *ſome* of the ſonnes of the Prieſts made * the ointment of the ſpices.

* Exod. 30 23.

31 And Mattithiah, one of the Leuites (who was the firſt borne of Shallum the Korahite) had the || ſet office ouer the things that were made || in the pans.

|| Or truſt.
|| Or, on flat plates, or ſlices.

32 And *other* of their brethren of the ſons of the Kohathites, *were* ouer the † ſhewbread to prepare *it* euery Sabbath.

† Heb. bread of ordering.

33 And theſe *are* the ſingers, chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites, who *remaining* in the chambers, *were* free: for † they were imployed in that worke day and night.

† Heb. vpon them.

34 Theſe chiefe fathers of the Leuites, were chiefe throughout their generations; theſe dwelt at Ieruſalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whoſe wiues name *was* * Maacha:

* Chap. 8.29

36 And his firſt borne ſonne, Abdon, then Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Ner, & Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begate Shimeam: and they alſo dwelt with their brethren at Ieruſalem, ouer againſt their brethren.

39 * And Ner begate Kiſh, and Kiſh begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and Eſhbaal.

* Chap. 8. 33.

40 And the ſonne of Ionathan was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begate Micah.

41 And the ſonnes of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, * *and Ahaz*.

* Chap. 8. 35.

42 And Ahaz begate Iarah, and Iarah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begate Moza,

43 And Moza begat Binea: and Rephaiah his ſonne, Eleaſah his ſonne, Azel his ſonne.

44 And Azel had ſixe ſons, whoſe names are theſe: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 Sauls ouerthrow and death. 8 The Philiſtines triumph ouer Saul. 11 The kindneſſe of Iabeſh Gilead towards Saul and his ſonnes. 13 Sauls ſinne for which the kingdome was tranſlated from him to Dauid.

NOw * the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael, and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell downe || ſlaine in mount Gilboa.

* 1. Sam. 31. 1, 2.
|| Or, wounded.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard after Saul, and after his ſonnes, and the Philiſtines ſlew Ionathan, and || Abinadab, and Malchiſhua, the ſonnes of Saul.

|| Or, Ieſhui, 1. Sam. 14 49.

3 And the battel went ſore againſt Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

† Heb. ſhooters with bowes.
† Heb. found him.

4 Then ſaid Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt me thorow therewith, leſt theſe vncircumciſed come, and || abuſe mee: but his armour-bearer would not, for he was ſore afraid. So Saul tooke a ſword, and fell vpon it.

|| Or, mocke me.

5 And when his armour-bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, hee fell likewiſe on the ſword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſonnes, and all his houſe died together.

7 And when all the men of Iſrael that *were* in the valley, ſaw that they fled, and that Saul and his ſonnes were dead: then they forſooke their cities, and fled, and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlaine, that they found Saul and his ſonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had ſtripped him, they tooke his head, and his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about, to carry tidings vnto their idoles, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of their gods, and faſtened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Iabeſh-Gilead heard all that the Philiſtines had done to Saul:

12 They aroſe, all the valiant men, and tooke away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſonnes, and brought them to Iabeſh, and buried their bodies vnder the oake in Iabeſh, and faſted ſeuen dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul dyed for his tranſgreſſion, which hee † committed againſt the LORD, * *euen* againſt the word of the LORD which hee kept not, and alſo for asking *counſell* of one that had a familiar ſpirit, * to enquire *of it*.

† Heb tranſgreſſed.
* 1. Sam. 15. 23
* 1. Sam. 28. 7.

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore hee ſlew him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the ſonne of † Ieſſe.

† Heb. Iſai.

CHAP. XI.

1 Dauid by a generall conſent is made King at Hebron. 4 He winneth the caſtle of Zion from the Iebuſites, by Ioabs valour. 10 A catalogue of Dauids mighty men.

* 2.Sam. 5. 1.

THen * all Iſrael gathered themſelues to Dauid vnto Hebron, ſaying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy fleſh.

† *Heb. both yeſterday and the third day*
|| *Or, rule.*

2 And moreouer, † in time paſt, euen *when* Saul was king, thou *waſt he* that leddeſt out and broughteſt in Iſrael. and the LORD thy God ſaid vnto thee, Thou ſhalt || feed my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt be ruler ouer my people Iſrael.

† *Heb. by the hand of*
* 1.Sam. 16. 13

3 Therefore came all the Elders of Iſrael to the King to Hebron, and Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron, before the LORD; and they anointed Dauid King ouer Iſrael, according to the word of the LORD, † by * Samuel.

* 2.Sam. 5. 6.

4 ¶ And Dauid and all Iſrael * went to Ieruſalem which *is* Iebus, where the Iebuſites *were* the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus ſaid to Dauid, Thou ſhalt not come hither. Neuertheleſſe, Dauid took the caſtle of Zion, which *is* the city of Dauid.

† *Heb. head.*

6 And Dauid ſaid, Whoſoeuer ſmiteth the Iebuſites firſt, ſhall bee † chiefe, and captaine. So Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah went firſt vp, and was chiefe.

† *That is, Sion, 2. Sam 5. 7.*

7 And Dauid dwelt in the caſtle: therefore they called † it the city of Dauid.

† *Heb. reuiued*

8 And he built the city round about, euen from Millo round about: and Ioab † repaired the reſt of the city.

† *Heb. went in going and increaſing.*

9 So Dauid † waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hoſtes *was* with him.

* 2.Sam 23. 8.
|| *Or, held ſtrongly with him,*

10 ¶ * Theſe alſo *are* the chiefe of the mighty men whom Dauid had, who || ſtrengthened themſelues with him in his kingdome, *and* with all Iſrael to make him King according to the word of the LORD, concerning Iſrael.

|| *Or, ſonne of Hachmoni.*

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men, whom Dauid *had*: Iaſhobeam || an Hachmonite, the chiefe of the captaines: hee lift vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, ſlaine *by him* at one time.

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the ſonne of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

|| *Or, Epheſdammim, 1.Sam. 17. 1.*

13 He was with Dauid at || Paſdammim; and there the Philiſtines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philiſtines.

|| *Or, ſtood.*
* 2 Sam. 23. 13
|| *Or, ſaluation.*

14 And they || ſet themſelues in the middeſt of that parcell, and deliuered it, and ſlew the * Philiſtines, and the LORD ſaued them by a great || deliuerance.

|| *Or, three captaines ouer the thirty.*

15 ¶ Now || three of the thirty captaines, went downe to the rocke of Dauid, into the caue of Adullam, and the hoſte of the Philiſtines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And Dauid *was* then in the hold, & the Philiſtines gariſon *was* then at Bethlehem

17 And Dauid longed and ſaid, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that *is* at the gate.

18 And the three brake thorow the hoſte of the Philiſtines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that *was* by the gate, and tooke *it* and brought *it* to Dauid. But Dauid would not drinke of it, but powred it out to the LORD,

† *Heb. with their liues?*

19 And ſaid, My God forbid it mee, that I ſhould doe this thing. Shall I drinke the blood of theſe men, † that haue put their liues in ieopardie? for with *the ieopardie of* their liues, they brought it: therefore hee would not drinke it. Theſe things did theſe three mightieſt.

20 ¶ And Abiſhai the brother of Ioab, he was chiefe of the three. For lifting vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, hee ſlew *them*, and had a name among the three.

* 2.Sam. 23. 19, &c.

21 * Of the three, he was more honourable then the two; for he was their captaine: howbeit, he attained not to the *firſt* three.

† *Heb. gr*
deeds.

22 Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, the ſonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, hee ſlew two lyon-like men of Moab: alſo he went downe and ſlew a lyon in a pit in a ſnowie day.

† *Heb. a man*
meaſure.

23 And hee ſlew an Egyptian, † a man of *great* ſtature, fiue cubites high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a ſpeare like a weauers beame: and hee went downe to him with a ſtaffe, and pluckt the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlew him with his owne ſpeare.

24 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *firſt* three, and Dauid ſet him ouer his guard.

26 ¶ Alſo the valiant men of the armies *were* Aſahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the ſonne of Dodo of Bethlehem.

|| *Or, Har*
2. Sa. 13. 25.

27 Shammoth the || Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Huſhathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the ſonne of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the ſonne of Ribai of Gibeah; *that pertained* to the children of Beniamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brookes of Gaaſh, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Baharumite, Elihaba the Shaalbonite,

34 The ſonnes of Haſhem the Gizonite: Ionathan the ſonne of Shageh the Hararite.

35 Ahiham the ſonne of Sacar, the Hararite, Eliphal the ſonne of Vr,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the ſon of Ezbai,

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the || ſonne of Haggeri,

|| *Or, the Haggerite.*

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Vriah the Hittite, Zabad the ſonne of Ahlai,

42 Adina the ſonne of Shiza the Reubenite, a captaine of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

43 Hanan the ſonne of Maacah, and Ioſhaphat the Mithnite,

44 Vzziah the Aſhterathite, Shama and Iehiel the ſonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Iediael the || ſonne of Zimri, and Ioha his brother the Tizite,

|| *Or, Zimrite.*

46 Eliel the Mahauite, and Ieribai, and Ioſhauiah the ſonnes of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Iaſiel the Meſobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Companies that came to Dauid at Ziklag. 23 The armies that came to him at Hebron.

NOw * theſe *are they* that came to Dauid to Ziklag † while he yet kept himſelfe cloſe, becauſe of Saul the ſonne of Kiſh: and they *were* among the mighty men, helpers of the warre.

*1.Sam.27.1. †*Heb. being yet ſhut vp.*

2 They were armed with bowes, and could vſe both the right hand and the left, in *hurling* ſtones, and *ſhooting* arrowes out of a bow, *euen* of Sauls brethren of Beniamin.

3 The chiefe *was* Ahiezer, then Ioaſh the ſonnes of || Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Ieziel, and Pelet, the ſonnes of Azmaueth and Berachah, and Iehu the Antothite,

|| *Or, Haſmaa.*

4 And Iſmaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and ouer the thirty, and Ieremiah, and Iahaziel, and Iohanan, and Ioſabad the Gederathite,

5 Eleuzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah, the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Ieſiah, and Azariel, and Ioezer, and Iaſhobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the ſonnes of Ieroam of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there ſeparated themſelues vnto Dauid, into the hold to the wilderneſſe, men of might, *and* men † of warre fit for the battell, that could handle ſhield and buckler, whoſe faces *were* like the faces of Lions, and were † as ſwift as the Roes vpon the mountaines:

†*Heb. of the hoſt.*

†*Heb. as the Roes vpon the mountaines to make haſte.*

9 Ezer the firſt, Obadiah the ſecond, Eliab the third,

10 Maſhmannah the fourth, Ieremiah the fift,

11 Atthai the ſixt, Eliel the ſeuenth,

12 Iohanan the eight, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleuenth.

14 Theſe *were* of the ſonnes of Gad, captaines of the hoſte: || one of the leaſt was ouer an hundred, and the greateſt ouer a thouſand.

|| *Or, one that was leaſt* could reſiſt *an hundred, and the greateſt a thouſand.*

15 Theſe *are* they that went ouer Iordan in the firſt moneth, when it had † ouerflowen all his * bankes, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, *both* toward the Eaſt, and toward the Weſt.

†*Heb. filled ouer.*

*Ioſh.3.15.

16 And there came of the children of Beniamin and Iudah, to the hold vnto Dauid.

17 And Dauid went out † to meet them, and anſwered and ſaid vnto them: If yee be come peaceably vnto mee to helpe mee, mine heart ſhal † be knit vnto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, ſeeing there is no || wrong in mine hands: the God of our fathers looke thereon, and rebuke *it*.

†*Heb. before them.*

†*Heb. be one.*

|| *Or, violence.*

18 Then † the ſpirit came vpon Amaſai, *who was* chiefe of the captaines, *and he ſaid*, Thine *are we*, Dauid, and on thy ſide, thou ſonne of Ieſſe: Peace, peace, be vnto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them captaines of the band.

†*Heb. the ſpirit clothed Amaſai.*

19 And there fell ſome of Manaſſeh to Dauid, when hee came with the Philiſtines againſt Saul to battell, but they helped them not. For the lords of the Philiſtines, vpon aduiſement, ſent him away, ſaying, * Hee will fall to his maſter Saul, † to *the ieopardy of* our heads.

*1.Sam.29.4

†*Heb. on our heads.*

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manaſſeh, Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediel, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captaines of the thouſands that *were* of Manaſſeh.

21 And they helped Dauid || againſt the band *of the rouers*: for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the hoſt.

|| *Or, with a band.*

22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to Dauid to helpe him, vntill it was a great hoſte, like the hoſte of God.

23 ¶ And theſe are the numbers of the ‖ bands, *that* were ready armed to the warre, and came to Dauid to Hebron, to turne the Kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

‖Or, captaines, or men: Heb. heads.

24 The children of Iudah that bare ſhield, and ſpeare, *were* ſix thouſand, and eight hundred, ready ‖ armed to the warre.

‖Or, prepared.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mightie men of valour for the warre, ſeuen thouſand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Leui, foure thouſand and ſixe hundred.

27 And Iehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thouſand and ſeuen hundred.

28 And Zadok a yong man mighty of valour, and of his fathers houſe twenty and two captaines.

29 And of the children of Beniamin the † kinred of Saul three thouſand: for hitherto † the greateſt part of them had kept the ward of the houſe of Saul.

†Heb. brethren.
†Heb. a multitude of them.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thouſand, and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, † famous throughout the houſe of their fathers.

†Heb. men of names.

31 And of the halfe Tribe of Manaſſeh, eighteene thouſand, which were expreſſed by name, to come and make Dauid King.

32 And of the children of Iſſachar, which were men that had vnderſtanding of yͤ times, to know what Iſrael ought to doe: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandement.

33 Of Zebulun, ſuch as went forth to battell, ‖ expert in warre, with all inſtruments of warre: fifty thouſand, which could ‖ keepe ranke: They *were* † not of double heart.

‖Or, rangers of battell, or ranged in battell.
‖Or, ſet the battell in aray.
†Heb. without a heart and a heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thouſand captains, and with them, with ſhield and ſpeare, thirty and ſeuen thouſand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twenty and eight thouſand, and ſix hundred.

36 And of Aſher, ſuch as went foorth to battell, ‖ expert in warre, fourty thouſand.

‖Or, keeping their ranke.

37 And on the other ſide of Iordan: of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, with all maner of inſtruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twenty thouſand.

38 All theſe men of warre, that could keepe ranke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make Dauid King ouer all Iſrael: and all the reſt alſo of Iſrael, *were* of one heart to make Dauid King.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were nigh them, euen vnto Iſſachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought bread on aſſes, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* ‖ meat, meale, cakes of figs, and bunches of raiſins, and wine and oyle, and oxen, and ſheepe abundantly, for there *was* ioy in Iſrael.

‖Or,
of meale.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke with great ſolemnity from Kiriath-iearim. 9 Vzza being ſmitten, the Arke is left at the houſe of Obed Edom.

AND Dauid conſulted with the captains of thouſands, and hundreds, *and* with euery leader.

2 And Dauid ſaid vnto all the congregation of Iſrael, If it *ſeeme* good vnto you, and that it *be* of the LORD our God, † let vs ſend abroad vnto our brethren euery where, that are left in all the land of Iſrael, and with them alſo to the Prieſts and Leuites which *are* in † their Cities *and* ſuburbs, that they may gather themſelues vnto vs.

†Heb
breake
and ſend.
†Heb. in
Cities of
ſuburbs.

3 And let vs † bring againe the Arke of our God to vs: for we enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

†Heb. bring
about.

4 And all the Congregation ſaid, that they would doe ſo: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So * Dauid gathered all Iſrael together, from Shihor of Egypt, euen vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-iearim.

*1.Sam.
2.Sam. 6.

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Iſrael to * Baalah, that is, to Kiriath-iearim, which *belonged* to Iudah, to bring vp thence the Arke of God the LORD, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whoſe Name is called *on it*.

*Ioſh.15.

7 And they † caried the Arke of God in a new cart, out of the houſe of Abinadab: and Vzza, and Ahio draue the cart.

†Heb. made
the Arke
to ride.

8 And Dauid and all Iſrael plaied before God with all *their* might, and with † ſinging, and with Harpes, and with Pſalteries, and with Timbrels, and with Cymbals, and with Trumpets.

†Heb ſongs.

9 ¶ And when they came vnto the threſhing floore of ‖ Chidon, Vzza put foorth his hand to hold the Arke, for the oxen ‖ ſtumbled.

‖Called Na
2.Sam. 6.6.
‖Or, ſhooke

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Vzza, and he ſmote him, becauſe he put his hand to the * Arke: and there hee died before God.

*Num. 4.15.

11 And Dauid was diſpleaſed, becauſe the LORD had made a breach vpon Vzza; wherefore that place is called † Perez-Vzza to this day.

†Heb breach
of Vzza.

12 And Dauid was afrayd of God that day, ſaying, How ſhall I bring the Arke of God home to me?

eb. remoued.

13 So Dauid † brought not the Arke home to himſelfe to the city of Dauid, but caried it aſide into the houſe of Obed Edom the Gittite.

s cha 26 5.

14 And the Arke of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his houſe three moneths. And the LORD bleſſed * the houſe of Obed-Edom and all that he had.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hirams kindneſſe to Dauid. 2 Dauids felicity in people, wiues and children. 8 His two victories againſt the Philiſtines.

Sam. 5.11, c.

NOw *Hiram king of Tyre ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and timber of Cedars, with Maſons, and Carpenters to build him an houſe.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had confirmed him King ouer Iſrael, for his kingdome was lift vp on high, becauſe of his people Iſrael.

Heb. yet.

3 ¶ And Dauid tooke † moe wiues at Ieruſalem: and Dauid begate moe ſonnes and daughters.

4 Now theſe *are* the names of *his* children which hee had in Ieruſalem: Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Eliſhua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

Or, Eliada, .Sam. 5.16.

7 And Eliſhama, and || Beeliada, and Elpalet.

2.Sam 5,17.

8 ¶ And when the Philiſtines heard that *Dauid was anointed King ouer all Iſrael, all the Philiſtines went vp to ſeeke Dauid: and Dauid heard *of it*, and went out againſt them.

9 And the Philiſtines came and ſpread themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid enquired of God, ſaying, Shall I goe vp againſt the Philiſtines? and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Goe vp, for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid ſmote them there. Then Dauid ſaid, God hath broken in vpon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking foorth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place, † Baal-Perazim.

† Heb. that is, place of reaches.

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dauid gaue a commandement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philiſtines yet againe ſpread themſelues abroad in the valley.

2.Sam. 5.23.

14 Therefore Dauid enquired againe of God, and God ſaid vnto him, Goe not vp after them, turne away from them, * and come vpon them ouer againſt the Mulbery trees.

15 And it ſhall be, when thou ſhalt heare a ſound of going in the tops of the Mulbery trees, *that* then thou ſhalt goe out to battell: for God is gone foorth before thee, to ſmite the hoſte of the Philiſtines.

16 Dauid therefore did as God commanded him: and they ſmote the hoſte of the Philiſtines from Gibeon euen to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the feare of him vpon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 Dauid hauing prepared a place for the Arke, ordereth the Prieſts and Leuites to bring it from Obed-Edom. 25 Hee performeth the ſolemnity thereof with great ioy. 29 Michal deſpiſeth him.

AND *Dauid* made him houſes in the city of Dauid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid ſaid, † None ought to carry the * Arke of God, but the Leuites: for them hath the LORD choſen to carrie the Arke of God, and to miniſter vnto him for euer.

† *Heb.* It is not to carrie the Arke of God but for the Leuites.

*Num. 4.2,15.

3 And Dauid gathered all Iſrael together to Ieruſalem, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD vnto his place, which hee had prepared for it.

4 And Dauid aſſembled the children of Aaron, and the Leuites.

5 Of the ſonnes of Kohath: Vriel the chiefe, and his || brethren an hundred and twenty.

|| *Or, kinſemen.*

6 Of the ſonnes of Merari: Aſaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the ſonnes of Gerſhom: Ioel the chiefe, and his brethren, an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the ſonnes of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the ſonnes of Hebron: Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren fourescore.

10 Of the ſons of Vzziel: Amminadab the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and twelue.

11 And Dauid called for Zadok and Abiathar the Prieſts, and for the Leuites, for Vriel, Aſaiah and Ioel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And ſaid vnto them, Ye *are* the chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites: ſanctifie your ſelues *both* yee and your brethren, that you may bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Iſrael, vnto *the place that* I haue prepared for it.

13 For becauſe ye *did it* not at the firſt, the LORD our God made a breach vpon vs, for that we ſought him not after the due order.

14 So the Prieſts and the Leuites ſanctified themſelues to bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Iſrael.

15 And the children of the Leuites bare

the Arke of God vpon their ſhoulders, with the ſtaues thereon, as * Moſes commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

* Exod. 25.14.

16 And Dauid ſpake to the chiefe of the Leuites, to appoint their brethren *to bee* the ſingers with inſtruments of muſicke, pſalteries, and harpes, and cymbals, ſounding, by lifting vp the voyce with ioy.

17 So the Leuites appointed * Heman the ſonne of Ioel: and of his brethren, * Aſaph the ſonne of Berechiah: and of the ſons of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the ſonne of Kuſhajah.

* Chap. 6. 33.
* Verſe 39.
* Verſe 44.

18 And with them their brethren of the ſecond degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Iaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, Eliab, and Benajah, and Maaſiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, & Obed-Edom, and Ieiel the Porters.

19 So the ſingers, Heman, Aſaph, and Ethan, were *appointed* to ſound with cymbals of braſſe.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, and Eliab, and Maaſiah, and Benaiah, with Pſalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, & Obed-Edom, and Ieiel, & Azzaziah, with harps on the ‖ Sheminith to excel.

22 And Chenaniah chiefe of the Leuites ‖ *was* for † ſong: hee inſtructed about the ſong, becauſe he was skilfull.

‖ *Or, on the eight to ouerſee.*
‖ *Or, was for the cariage: he inſtructed about the cariage.*
† *Heb. lifting vp.*

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* doore-keepers for the Arke.

24 And Shebaniah, and Iehoſhaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amaſai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the Prieſts, did blow with the trumpets before the Arke of God: and Obed-Edom, and Iehiah *were* doore-keepers for the Arke.

25 ¶ So * Dauid and the Elders of Iſrael, and the captaines ouer thouſands, went to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the houſe of Obed-Edom with ioy.

* 2. Sam 6. 12, 13, &c.

26 And it came to paſſe when God helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, that they offered ſeuen bullockes, and ſeuen rammes.

27 And Dauid was clothed with a robe of fine linnen, and all the Leuites that bare the Arke, and the ſingers, and Chenaniah the maſter of the ‖ ſong, with the ſingers. Dauid alſo *had* vpon him an Ephod of linnen.

‖ *Or, cariage.*

28 Thus all Iſrael brought vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD with ſhouting, and with ſound of the Cornet, and with Trumpets, and with cymbals, making noyſe with Pſalteries and Harps.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe *as* the Arke of the couenant of the LORD came to the city of Dauid, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, ſaw king Dauid dancing and playing; and ſhe deſpiſed him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Dauids feſtiuall ſacrifice. 4 He ordereth a Quire to ſing thankeſgiuing. 7 The Pſalme of thankeſgiuing. 37 He appointeth Miniſters, Porters, Prieſts and Muſicians to attend continually on the Arke.

SO * they brought the Arke of God, and ſet it in the midſt of the tent that Dauid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt ſacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

* 2 Sa

2 And when Dauid had made an end of offering the burnt offerings, and the peace offerings, hee bleſſed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And hee dealt to euery one of Iſrael, both man and woman, to euery one a loafe of bread, and a good piece of fleſh, and a flagon *of wine*.

4 ¶ And hee appointed *certaine* of the Leuites to miniſter before the Arke of the LORD, and to record, and to thanke and praiſe the LORD God of Iſrael,

5 Aſaph the chiefe, and next to him Zachariah, Ieiel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom; and Ieiel † with Pſalteries, and with Harpes: but Aſaph made a ſound with cymbals.

† *Heb. wi*
ſt·uments
Pſalteri
harpes.

6 Benaiah alſo and Iahaziel the Prieſts with trumpets continually before the Arke of the couenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day Dauid deliuered firſt *this Pſalme* to thanke the LORD, into the hand of Aſaph and his brethren:

8 * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name, make knowen his deedes among the people.

* Pſal. 10

9 Sing vnto him, ſing Pſalmes vnto him, talke you of all his wondrous workes.

10 Glory yee in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that ſeeke the LORD.

11 Seeke the LORD and his ſtrength, ſeeke his face continually.

12 Remember his marueilous works that hee hath done, his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth.

13 O yee ſeede of Iſrael his ſeruant, yee children of Iacob his choſen ones.

14 Hee *is* the LORD our God, his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindfull alwayes of his Couenant: the word *which* hee commanded to a thouſand generations;

16 *Euen of the* * *Couenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his oath vnto Iſaac:

* Gen 17.2.
and 26.3.
and 28.13

17 And hath confirmed the ſame vnto

Iacob for a Law, and to Iſrael for an euerlaſting Couenant,

18 Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan, the † lot of your inheritance.

eb. the
rd.

19 When ye were but † few, * euen a few, and ſtrangers in it:

eb. men of
mber.
* Gen. 34.30.

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdome to another people:

21 He ſuffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he * reprooued Kings for their ſakes,

* Gen. 12.17: nd 10.3.
* Pſal. 105.15.

22 *Saying*, * Touch not mine anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme.

* Pſal. 96 1.

23 * Sing vnto the LORD all the earth: ſhew forth from day to day his ſaluation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marueilous workes among all nations.

25 For great is the LORD, and greatly to bee praiſed: he alſo *is* to be feared aboue all gods.

* Leuit 19 4.

26 For all the gods * of the people *are* idols: but the LORD made the heauens.

27 Glory and honour *are* in his preſence: ſtrength and gladneſſe *are* in his place.

28 Giue vnto the LORD, yee kinreds of the people: giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

29 Giue vnto the LORD the glory due vnto his Name: bring an offering, and come before him, worſhip the LORD in the beauty of holineſſe.

30 Feare before him all the earth: the world alſo ſhall bee ſtable, that it bee not mooued.

31 Let the heauens bee glad, and let the earth reioyce: and let men ſay among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the Sea roare, and the fulneſſe thereof: let the fields reioyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then ſhall the trees of the wood ſing out at the preſence of the LORD, becauſe he commeth to iudge the earth.

* Pſal 107.1. and 118.1. and 136.1.

34 * O giue thankes to the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

35 And ſay yee, Saue vs, O God of our ſaluation, and gather vs together, and deliver vs from the heathen, that wee may giue thankes to thy holy Name, *and* glory in thy praiſe.

* Deut. 27.15.

56 Bleſſed *bee* the LORD God of Iſrael for euer and euer: and all * the people ſaid, Amen, and praiſed the LORD.

37 ¶ So hee left there before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, Aſaph and his brethren, to miniſter before the Arke continually, as euery dayes worke required:

38 And Obed-Edom, with their brethren, threeſcore and eight: Obed-Edom alſo the ſonne of Ieduthun, and Hoſah to be porters:

39 And Zadok the Prieſt and his brethren the Prieſts, before the Tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that was at Gibeon.

40 To offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD, vpon the Altar of the burnt offering continually † morning and euening, and *to doe* according to all that is written in the Law of the LORD, which hee commanded Iſrael:

† Heb. in the morning and in the euening.

41 And with them Heman and Ieduthun, and the reſt that were choſen, who were expreſſed by name, to giue thankes vnto the LORD, becauſe his mercy *endureth* for euer.

42 And with them Heman and Ieduthun with trumpets and cymbals, for thoſe that ſhould make a ſound, and with muſicall inſtruments of God: and the ſonnes of Ieduthun were † porters.

† Heb. for the gate.

43 And all the people departed euery man to his houſe, and Dauid returned to bleſſe his houſe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Nathan firſt approouing the purpoſe of Dauid, to build God an houſe, 3 after, by the word of God, forbiddeth him. 11 Hee promiſeth him bleſsings and benefits in his ſeede. 16 Dauids prayer and thankeſgiuing.

* 2. Sam. 7.1. &c.

NOw * it came to paſſe, as Dauid ſate in his houſe, that Dauid ſaid to Nathan the Prophet, Loe, I dwell in an houſe of Cedars, but the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD *remaineth* vnder curtaines.

2 Then Nathan ſaid vnto Dauid, Doe all that is in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night that yͤ word of God came to Nathan, ſaying,

4 Goe and tell Dauid my ſeruant, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou ſhalt not build me an houſe to dwell in.

5 For I haue not dwelt in an houſe ſince the day that I brought vp Iſrael, vnto this day, but † haue gone from tent to tent, and from one Tabernacle *to another*.

† Heb. haue been.

6 Whereſoeuer I haue walked with all Iſrael, ſpake I a word to any of the Iudges of Iſrael (whom I commanded to feed my people) ſaying, Why haue yee not built mee an houſe of Cedars?

7 Now therefore thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto my ſeruant Dauid, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I tooke thee from the *ſheepe*-coat, *euen* † from following the ſheepe, that thou ſhouldeſt be ruler ouer my people Iſrael:

† Heb from after.

8 And I haue beene with thee whitherſoeuer thou haſt walked, and haue cut off all thine enemies from before thee, & haue made thee a name, like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Alſo I will ordaine a place for my

people Iſrael, and will plant them, and they ſhall dwell in their place, and ſhall bee mooued no more: neither ſhall the children of wickedneſſe waſte them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And ſince the time that I commanded Iudges *to bee* ouer my people Iſrael.) Moreouer, I will ſubdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the Lord will build thee an houſe.

11 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when thy dayes bee expired, that thou muſt goe *to bee* with thy fathers, that I will raiſe vp thy ſeed after thee, which ſhall bee of thy ſonnes, and I will ſtabliſh his kingdome.

12 He ſhall build mee an houſe, and I will ſtabliſh his throne for euer.

13 I * will be his father, and hee ſhall be my ſonne, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I tooke it from *him* that was before thee.

* 2.Kin.5. 14.

14 But I wil ſettle him in mine houſe, and in my kingdome for euer, and his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for euermore.

15 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeak vnto Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the King came, and ſate before the Lord, and ſaid, Who *am* I, O Lord God, and what *is* mine houſe, that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a ſmall thing in thine eyes, O God, for thou haſt *alſo* ſpoken of thy ſeruants houſe for a great while to come, and haſt regarded mee according to the eſtate of a man of high degree, O Lord God.

18 What can Dauid *ſpeake* more to thee for the honour of thy ſeruant? for thou knoweſt thy ſeruant.

19 O Lord, for thy ſeruants ſake, and according to thine own heart haſt thou done all this greatneſſe, in making knowen all theſe † great things.

† Heb. greatneſſes.

20 O Lord, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beſides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Iſrael, whom God went to redeeme *to be* his owne people, to make thee a Name of greatneſſe and terribleneſſe, by driuing out Nations from before thy people, whom thou haſt redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Iſrael didſt thou make thine owne people for euer, and thou Lord, becameſt their God.

23 Therefore now Lord, let the thing that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſeruant, and concerning his houſe, bee eſtabliſhed for euer, and doe as thou haſt ſaid.

24 Let it euen bee eſtabliſhed, that thy Name may be magnified for euer, ſaying, The Lord of hoſtes *is* the God of Iſrael, *euen* a God to Iſrael: and let the houſe of Dauid thy ſeruant be eſtabliſhed before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, † haſt told thy ſeruant, that thou wilt build him an houſe: therefore thy ſeruant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

† Heb.

26 And now, Lord, (thou art God, and haſt promiſed this goodnes vnto thy ſeruant)

27 Now therefore || let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſeruant, that it may bee before thee for euer: for thou bleſſeſt, O Lord, and it *ſhall be* bleſſed for euer.

|| Or, it

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid ſubdueth the Philiſtines and the Moabites: 3 He ſmiteth Hadadezer and the Syrians. 9 Tou ſendeth Hadoram with preſents to bleſſe Dauid. 11 The preſents and the ſpoile, Dauid dedicateth to God. 13 Hee putteth gariſons in Edom. 14 Dauids Officers.

NOw after this, * it came to paſſe, that Dauid ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them, and tooke Gath, and her townes out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

* 2 Sa &c.

2 And he ſmote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids ſeruants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ And Dauid ſmote || Hadarezer King of Zobah vnto Hamath, as he went to ſtabliſh his dominion by the riuer Euphrates.

|| Or, Ha zer in Sa

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thouſand charets, and ſeuen thouſand horſemen, and twenty thouſand footmen: Dauid alſo houghed all the charet *horſes*, but reſerued of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damaſcus came to helpe Hadarezer king of Zobah, Dauid ſlew of the Syrians two and twenty thouſand men.

† Heb Da ſek.

6 Then Dauid put *gariſons* in Syria Damaſcus, and the Syrians became Dauids ſeruants, and brought gifts. Thus the Lord preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the ſhields of gold that were on the ſeruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Ieruſalem.

8 Likewiſe from || Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid very much braſſe, wherewith * Solomon made the brazen Sea, and the pillars, and the veſſels of braſſe.

|| Called in the booke of Sa Beta and Berothai.
* 1.Kin.7. & 2.Chr.4.

9 ¶ Now when || Tou king of Hamath heard how Dauid had ſmitten all the hoſte of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

|| Or, Toi, 2.Sam.8.9.

10 Hee ſent || Hadoram his ſonne to king Dauid, || to enquire of his welfare, and to † congratulate him, becauſe hee had fought againſt Hadarezer, and ſmitten him, (for Hadarezer † had warre with Tou) and *with him* all manner of veſſels of gold and ſiluer, and braſſe.

|| Or, Ioram, 2 Sam.8.10.
|| Or, to ſa
† Heb to bleſ
† Heb. was man of warre

11 ¶ Them alſo King Dauid dedicated vnto the LORD, with the ſiluer and the gold that he brought from all *theſe* Nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreouer Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah, ſlevv of the Edomites in the valley of ſalt, eighteene thouſand.

13 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids ſeruants. Thus the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

14 ¶ So Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and executed iudgement and iuſtice among all his people.

15 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoſte, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud, || Recorder.

Or, Remem-
ancer.

16 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and || Abimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, *were* the Prieſts, and || Shauſha *was* Scribe.

Called Abi-
olech in Sam.
Called Saraia
Sam. and
ſa 1. kin. 4. 2.

17 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the ſonnes of Dauid *were* † chiefe about the King.

Heb. at the
and of the
Kng.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Dauids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, are villainouſly intreated. 6 The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians are ouercome by Ioab and Abiſhai. 16 Shophach making a new ſupply of the Syrians, is ſlaine by Dauid.

NOw *it came to paſſe after this, that Nahaſh the King of the children of Ammon died, and his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

* 2. Sam. 10. verſe 1, &c.

2 And Dauid ſaid, I will ſhevv kindneſſe vnto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, becauſe his father ſhewed kindneſſe to me. And Dauid ſent meſſengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the ſeruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the Princes of the children of Ammon ſaid to Hanun, † Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that he hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Are not his ſeruants come vnto thee for to ſearch, and to ouerthrow, and to ſpie out the land?

† Heb. in thine eyes doth Dauid, &c.

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued them, and cut off their garments in the middeſt, hard by their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 Then there went certaine, and told Dauid how the men were ſerued, and hee ſent to meete them (for the men were greatly aſhamed) and the King ſaid, Tarry at Iericho vntill your beards bee growen, *and* then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſavv that they had made themſelues † odious to Dauid, Hanun and the children of Ammon ſent a thouſand talents of ſiluer, to hire them charets and horſemen out of Meſopotamia, and out of Syria-Maachah, and out of Zobah.

† Heb. to ſtinke.

7 So they hired thirty and two thouſand charets, and the King of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themſelues together from their Cities, and came to battell.

8 And when Dauid heard *of it*, hee ſent Ioab, and all the hoſt of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the City, and the Kings that were come, *were* by themſelues in the field.

10 Now when Ioab ſavv that † the battell was ſet againſt him before and behind, hee choſe out of all the || choice of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

† Heb. the face of the battell was.
|| Or, yong men.

11 And the reſt of the people hee deliuered vnto the hand of † Abiſhai his brother, and they ſet themſelues in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

† Heb. Abſhai.

12 And hee ſayd, If the Syrians bee too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, then I will helpe thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let vs behaue our ſelues valiantly for our people, and for the Cities of our God: and let the LORD doe that *which is* good in his ſight.

14 So Ioab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, vnto the battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon ſavv that the Syrians were fled, they likewiſe fled before Abiſhai his brother, and entred into the Citie. Then Ioab came to Ieruſalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians ſavv that they were put to the worſe before Iſrael, they ſent meſſengers, and drew forth the Syrians that *were* beyond the || Riuer, and || Shophach the captaine of the hoſte of Hadarezer, *went* before them.

|| That is Euphrates.
|| Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10, 16.

17 And it was told Dauid, and he gathered all Iſrael, and paſſed ouer Iordane, and came vpon them, and ſet *the battell* in aray againſt them: ſo when Dauid had put the battell in aray againſt the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Iſrael, and Dauid ſlevv of the Syrians ſeuen thouſand men, *which fought* in charets, and forty thouſand footmen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoſte.

19 And when the ſeruants of Hadarezer ſavv that they were put to the worſe before Iſrael, they made peace with Dauid, and

became his ſeruants: neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah is beſieged by Ioab, ſpoyled by Dauid, and the people thereof tortured. 4 Three gyants are ſlaine in three ſeuerall ouerthrowes of the Philiſtines.

*2.Sam.11.1.
†Heb at the returne of the yeere.

AND * it came to paſſe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time that Kings goe out *to battell*, Ioab led foorth the power of the army, and waſted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and beſieged Rabbah (but Dauid tarryed at Ieruſalem,) and Ioab ſmote Rabbah, and deſtroyed it.

*2 Sam.12.26
†Heb. the weight of.

2 And Dauid * tooke the Crowne of *their King* from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious ſtones in it, and it was ſet vpon Dauids head; and hee brought alſo exceeding much ſpoyle out of the City.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut them with ſawes and with harrowes of yron, and with axes: euen ſo dealt Dauid with all the Cities of the children of Ammon. And Dauid and all the people returned to Ieruſalem.

*2.Sam.21.18
‖Or, continued. Heb. ſtood.
‖Or, Gob.
‖Or, Rapha.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this * that there ‖ aroſe warre at ‖ Gezer with the Philiſtines, at which time Sibbechai the Huſhathite, ſlew Sippai that was of the children of ‖ the gyant: and they were ſubdued.

‖ Called alſo Iaare-oregim, 2 Sam.21.19.

5 And there was warre againe with the Philiſtines, and Elhanan the ſonne of ‖ Iair, ſlew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whoſe speare-ſtaffe was like a weauers beame.

*2.Sam.21.20
†Heb. a man of meaſure.
†Heb. borne to the gyant, or Rapha.
‖Or, reproched.
‖ Called Shammah, 1.Sam. 16.9.

6 And yet againe * there was war at Gath, where was a man † of *great* ſtature, whoſe fingers and toes *were* foure and twenty, ſixe *on each hand*, and ſixe *on each foote*. And hee alſo was † the ſonne of the gyant.

7 But when he ‖ defied Iſrael, Ionathan the ſonne of ‖ Shimea, Dauids brother ſlew him.

8 Theſe were borne vnto the gyant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his ſeruants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid tempted by Sathan, forceth Ioab to number the people. 5 The number of the people being brought, Dauid repenteth of it. 9 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, chuſeth the peſtilence. 14 After the death of ſeuenty thouſand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem. 18 Dauid, by Gads direction purchaſeth Ornans threſhing floore, where hauing built an Altar, God giueth a ſigne of his fauour by fire, and ſtayeth the plague. 28 Dauid ſacrificeth there, being reſtrained from Gibeon by feare of the Angel.

*2.Sam.24.1, &c.

AND * Satan ſtood vp againſt Iſrael, and prouoked Dauid to number Iſrael,

2 And Dauid ſaid to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Goe, number Iſrael from Beer-ſheba euen to Dan: and bring the number of them to me, that I may know *it*.

3 And Ioab anſwered, The LORD make his people an hundred times ſo many moe as they bee: but, my lord the King, are they not all my lords ſeruants? why then doeth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cauſe of treſpaſſe to Iſrael?

4 Neuertheleſſe, the Kings word preuailed againſt Ioab; wherefore Ioab departed, and went throughout all Iſrael, and came to Ieruſalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gaue the ſumme of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and all they of Iſrael were a thouſand thouſand, and an hundred thouſand men that drew ſword: and Iudah was foure hundred threeſcore and ten thouſand men that drew ſword.

6 But Leui and Beniamin counted hee not among them: for the Kings word was abominable to Ioab.

†Heb.
*2.Sam.
10.

7 † And God was diſpleaſed with this thing, therefore he ſmote Iſrael.

8 And Dauid ſaid vnto God, * I haue ſinned greatly, becauſe I haue done this thing: but now, I beſeech thee, doe away the iniquity of thy ſeruant, for I haue done very fooliſhly.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Gad, Dauids Seer, ſaying,

†Heb.
†Heb.
to thee.

10 Goe and tell Dauid, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I † offer thee three things, chuſe thee one of them, that I may doe *it* vnto thee.

11 So Gad came to Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Chuſe thee

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three moneths to bee deſtroyed before thy foes (while that the ſword of thine enemies ouertaketh *thee*) or elſe three dayes the ſword of the LORD, euen the peſtilence in the land, and the Angel of the LORD deſtroying throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael. Now therefore aduiſe thy ſelfe, what word I ſhall bring againe to him that ſent me.

‖Or, many.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait. Let me fall now into the hand of the LORD (for very ‖ great *are* his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD ſent peſtilence vpon Iſrael: and there fell of Iſrael ſeuenty thouſand men.

*2.Sam.
16.
‖Or,
2 Sam.

15 And God ſent an * Angel vnto Ieruſalem to deſtroy it: and as he was deſtroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the euill, and ſaid to the Angel that deſtroyed, It is enough, ſtay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD ſtood by the threſhing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebuſite.

16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and ſaw the

Angel of the LORD ſtand betweene the earth and the heauen, hauing a drawen ſword in his hand ſtretched out ouer Ieruſalem. Then Dauid and the Elders of Iſrael, who were clothed in ſackcloth, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid ſaid vnto God, Is it not I *that* commanded the people to be numbred? Euen I it is that haue ſinned, and done euill indeed, but as for theſe ſheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers houſe, but not on thy people, that they ſhould bee plagued.

*2.Chro.3.1.

18 ¶ Then the *Angel of the LORD commanded Gad to ſay to Dauid, that Dauid ſhould goe vp and ſet vp an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite.

19 And Dauid went vp at the ſaying of Gad, which hee ſpake in the Name of the LORD.

|| Or, when Ornan turned backe and ſaw the Angel, then hee and his foure ſonnes with him, hid themſelues.

20 || And Ornan turned backe and ſaw the Angel, and his foure ſonnes with him hid themſelues. Now Ornan was threſhing wheat.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and ſaw Dauid, and went out of the threſhing floore, and bowed himſelfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.

† Heb. giue.

22 Then Dauid ſaid to Ornan, † Grant mee the place of *this* threſhing floore, that I may build an Altar therein vnto the LORD: thou ſhalt grant it mee for the full price, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

23 And Ornan ſaid vnto Dauid, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the King doe that which *is* good in his eyes. Loe, I giue *thee* the oxen *alſo* for burnt offerings, and the threſhing inſtruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat offering, I giue it all.

24 And King Dauid ſaid to Ornan; Nay, but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without coſt.

*2.ſam.24.24.

25 So *Dauid gaue to Ornan for the place, ſixe hundred ſhekels of gold by weight.

26 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and called vpon the LORD, and he anſwered him from heauen by fire vpon the Altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the Angel, and hee put vp his ſword againe into the ſheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time, when Dauid ſaw that the LORD had anſwered him in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite, then hee ſacrificed there.

29 For the Tabernacle of the LORD which Moſes made in the wilderneſſe, and the Altar of the burnt offering *were* at that ſeaſon, in the high place at *Gibeon:

*Chap.16.39. 2.chron 1.3. 1.king.3.4.

30 But Dauid could not goe before it to enquire of God; for he was afraid, becauſe of the ſword of the Angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Dauid foreknowing the place of the Temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it. 6 Hee inſtructeth Solomon in Gods promiſes and his duty in building the Temple. 17 He chargeth the Princes to aſſiſt his ſonne.

THen Dauid ſaid, This is the houſe of the LORD God, and this *is* the Altar of the burnt offering for Iſrael.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the ſtrangers that *were* in the land of Iſrael; and hee ſet Maſons to hew wrought ſtones to build the houſe of God.

3 And Dauid prepared yron in abundance for the nailes for the doores of the gates, and for the ioynings, and braſſe in abundance without weight.

4 Alſo Cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

*Chap.29.1.

5 And Dauid ſaid, *Solomon my ſonne *is* yong, and tender, and the houſe *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *muſt bee* exceeding magnificall, of fame, and of glory thorowout all countreys: I wil *therefore* now make preparation for it. So Dauid prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then hee called for Solomon his ſonne, and charged him to build an houſe for the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 And Dauid ſaid to Solomon; My ſonne, as for me, it was in my minde to build an houſe vnto the Name of the LORD my God.

*Chap.28.3. 2.ſam.7.13.

8 But the word of the LORD came to mee, ſaying, *Thou haſt ſhed blood abundantly, and haſt made great warres: thou ſhalt not build an houſe vnto my Name, becauſe thou haſt ſhed much blood vpon the earth in my ſight.

9 Behold, a ſonne ſhall be borne to thee, who ſhall bee a man of reſt, and I will giue him reſt from all his enemies round about: for his name ſhall be || Solomon, and I will giue peace and quietneſſe vnto Iſrael in his dayes.

|| That is, peaceable.

10 He ſhall build an houſe for my Name, and he ſhall be my ſonne, and I *will be* his father, and I will eſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome ouer Iſrael for euer.

11 Now my ſonne, the LORD be with thee, and proſper thou, and build the houſe of the LORD thy God: as hee hath ſaid of thee.

12 Onely the LORD giue thee wiſedome and vnderſtanding, and giue thee charge concerning Iſrael, that thou mayeſt keep the Law of the LORD thy God:

13 Then ſhalt thou proſper, if thou takeſt heed to fulfill the Statutes and Iudgements which the LORD charged Moſes with, concerning Iſrael: bee ſtrong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be diſmayed.

‖ *Or, in my pouerty.*

14 Now behold, ‖ in my trouble I haue prepared for the houſe of the LORD an hundred thouſand talents of gold, and a thouſand thouſand talents of ſiluer, and of braſſe and yron without * weight: (for it is in abundance) timber alſo and ſtone haue I prepared, and thou mayeſt adde thereto.

* Verſ 3.

‖ *That is Maſons and Carpenters.*

15 Moreouer, *there are* workemen with thee in abundance, hewers, and ‖ workers of ſtone and timber, and all manner of cunning men, for euery maner of worke:

16 Of the gold, the ſiluer, and the braſſe, and the yron, *there is* no number. Ariſe therefore and bee doing, and the LORD bee with thee.

17 ¶ Dauid alſo commanded all the Princes of Iſrael to helpe Solomon his ſon, *ſaying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* giuen you reſt on euery ſide? for he hath giuen the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is ſubdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now ſet your heart and your ſoule to ſeeke the LORD your God: ariſe therefore, and build yee the Sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and the holy veſſels of God, into the houſe that is to bee built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid in his old age maketh Solomon King. 2 The number and diſtribution of the Leuites. 7 The families of the Gerſhonites 12 The ſonnes of Kohath. 21 The ſonnes of Merari. 24 The office of the Leuites.

* Chap. 28. 5.

SO * when Dauid was old and full of dayes, he made Solomon his ſonne King ouer Iſrael.

2 ¶ And hee gathered together all the Princes of Iſrael, with the Prieſts, and the Leuites.

* Num 4. 3

3 Now the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirty * yeeres and vpward: and their number by their polles, man by man, was thirty and eight thouſand.

‖ *Or, to ouerſee.*

4 Of which, twenty and foure thouſand *were* ‖ to ſet forward the worke of the houſe of the LORD: and ſixe thouſand *were* officers and Iudges.

5 Moreouer, foure thouſand *were* porters, and foure thouſand praiſed the LORD with the inſtruments which I made (*ſaid Dauid*) to praiſe *therewith*.

6 And * Dauid diuided them into † courſes among the ſonnes of Leui, *namely* Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the * Gerſhonites *were* ‖ Laadan, and Shimei.

8 The ſonnes of Laadan, the chiefe *was* Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The ſonnes of Shimei: Shelomith and Haziel, and Haran, three. Theſe *were* the chiefe of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the ſonnes of Shimei *were* Iahath, ‖ Zina, and Ieuſh, and Beriah: Theſe foure *were* the ſonnes of Shimei.

11 And Iahath was the chiefe, and Ziza, the ſecond: but Ieuſh and Beriah † had not many ſonnes: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* fathers houſe.

12 ¶ The ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Vzziel, foure.

13 The ſonnes of * Amram: Aaron, and Moſes: and * Aaron was ſeparated, that hee ſhould ſanctifie the moſt holy things, hee and his ſonnes for euer, to burne *incenſe* before the LORD, to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in his Name for euer.

14 * Now concerning Moſes the man of God, his ſonnes were named of the Tribe of Leui.

15 The ſonnes of Moſes *were* * Gerſhom and Eliezer.

16 Of the ſonnes of Gerſhom, Shebuel *was* the chiefe.

17 And the ſonnes of Eliezer *were* * Rehabiah ‖ the chiefe. And Eliezer had none other ſonnes: but the ſonnes of Rehabiah † were very many.

18 Of the ſonnes of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the ſonnes of Hebron: Ieriah the firſt, Amariah the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, and Iekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the ſonnes of Vzziel: Michah the firſt, and Ieſiah the ſecond.

21 ¶ The ſons of Merari, Mahli and Muſhi, the ſonnes of Mahli: Eleazar and Kiſh.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no ſonnes but daughters: and their ‖ brethren the ſonnes of Kiſh tooke them.

23 The ſonnes of Muſhi: Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth, three.

24 ¶ Theſe *were* the ſonnes of * Leui after the houſe of their fathers, *euen* the chiefe of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polles, that did the worke for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, from the age of * twenty yeeres and vpward.

25 For Dauid ſaid, the LORD God of Iſ-

rael hath giuen reſt vnto his people, ‖ *that* they may dwell in Ieruſalem for euer.

nd hee
th in Ie-
ſalem,&c.

26 And alſo vnto the Leuites: they ſhall no *more* cary the Tabernacle, nor any veſſels of it for the ſeruice thereof.

27 For by the laſt words of Dauid, the Leuites *were* † numbred from twenty yeeres old, and aboue:

b. number.

28 Becauſe † their office was to waite on the ſonnes of Aaron, for the ſeruice of the houſe of the Lord, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God:

b their
tion was
he hand
e ſonnes
Aaron.

29 Both for the *Shew-bread, and for the fine flowre for meat offering, and for the vnleauened cakes, and for *that which is baked* in the ‖ panne, and for *that which* is fryed, and for all manner of meaſures, and ſize:

hap.9.29.
Leuit.6.21.

r, flat plate.

30 And to ſtand euery morning to thanke and praiſe the Lord, and likewiſe at Euen:

31 And to offer all burnt ſacrifices vnto the Lord in the Sabbaths, in the new Moones, and on the ſet feaſts, by number, according to the order commanded vnto them continually before the Lord:

32 And that they ſhould keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the ſonnes of Aaron their brethren, in the ſeruice of the houſe of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The deuiſions of the ſonnes of Aaron by lot into foure and twenty Orders. 20 The Kohathites. 27 and the Merarites diuided by lot.

Now *theſe* are the diuiſions of the ſons of Aaron. * The ſonnes of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

uit.10.4.

2 But Nabab, and Abihu dyed * before their father, and had no children: Therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Prieſts office.

Num.3.4.
d 26.60.

3 And Dauid diſtributed them, both Zadok of the ſonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the ſonnes of Ithamar, according to their offices in their ſeruice.

4 And there were moe chiefe men found of the ſonnes of Eleazar, then of the ſonnes of Ithamar, and *thus* were they diuided. Among the ſonnes of Eleazar there were ſixeteene chiefe men of the houſe of their fathers, and eight among the ſons of Ithamar, according to the houſe of their fathers.

5 Thus were they diuided by lot, one ſort with another; for the gouernours of the Sanctuary, and gouernours of the houſe of God, were of the ſonnes of Eleazar, and of the ſonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the ſonne of Nathanael the Scribe, *one* of the Leuites, wrote them before the King and the Princes, and Zadok the Prieſt, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, and *before* the chiefe of the fathers of the Prieſts and Leuites: one † principal houſhold beeing taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

†*Heb. houſe of the father.*

7 Now the firſt lot came foorth to Iehoiarib, the ſecond to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim.

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the ſixth to Mijamin,

10 The ſeuenth to Hakkoz, the eight to * Abijah,

*Luke 1.5.

11 The ninth to Ieſhua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliaſhib, the twelfe to Iakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Ieſhebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the ſixteenth to Immer,

15 The ſeuenteenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphſes,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 Theſe *were* the orderings of them in their ſeruice to come into the houſe of the Lord, according to their maner, vnder Aaron their father, as the Lord God of Iſrael had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the reſt of the ſonnes of Leui *were* theſe: of the ſonnes of Amram, Shubael: of the ſonnes of Shubael, Iedeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the ſonnes of Rehabiah, the firſt *was* Iſſhiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the ſonnes of Shelomoth, Iahath.

23 And the ſonnes *of* * *Hebron* Ieriah *the firſt*, Amariah the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, Iekameam the fourth.

*Chap.23.19. and.26.31.

24 Of the ſonnes of Vzziel, Michah: of the ſonnes of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Iſſhiah: of the ſonnes of Iſſhiah, Zechariah.

26 The ſonnes of Merari *were* Mahli and Muſhi: the ſonnes of Iaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The ſonnes of Merari by Iaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no ſonnes.

29 Concerning Kiſh: the ſonne of Kiſh was Ierahmeel.

30 The ſonnes alſo of Muſhi, Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth. Theſe *were* the

ſonnes of the Leuites, after the houſe of their fathers.

31 Theſe likewiſe caſt lots ouer againſt their brethren the ſonnes of Aaron, in the preſence of Dauid the King, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers of the Prieſts and Leuites, euen the principall fathers ouer againſt their yonger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The number and offices of the ſingers. 8 Their diuiſion by lot, into foure and twenty Orders.

Moreouer, Dauid and the Captaines of the hoſte ſeparated of the ſeruice of the ſonnes of Aſaph, and of Heman, and of Ieduthun, who would propheſie with harpes, with pſalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workemen, according to their ſeruice, was:

2 Of the ſonnes of Aſaph: Zaccur, and Ioſeph, and Nethaniah, and || Aſarelah, the ſonnes of Aſaph vnder the hands of Aſaph, which propheſied † according to the order of the King.

3 Of Ieduthun: the ſonnes of Ieduthun, Gedaliah, and || Zeri, and Ieſhaiah, Haſhabiah, and Mattithiah, || ſixe, vnder the hands of their father Ieduthun, who propheſied with a harpe, to giue thankes and to prayſe the LORD.

4 Of Heman: the ſons of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, || Vzziel, || Shebuel, and Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romanti-Ezer, Ioſhbekaſhah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth:

5 All theſe were the ſonnes of Heman the Kings Seer in the || words of God, to lift vp the horne. And God gaue to Heman foureteene ſonnes and three daughters.

6 All theſe were vnder the hands of their father, for ſong *in* the houſe of the LORD with cymbals, pſalteries, and harpes, for the ſeruice of the houſe of God, † according to the kings order, to Aſaph, Ieduthun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were inſtructed in the ſongs of the LORD, *euen* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred fourescore and eight.

8 ¶ And they caſt lots, ward againſt *ward*, as well the ſmall as the great, the teacher as the ſcholler.

9 Now the firſt lot came foorth for Aſaph to Ioſeph, the ſecond to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and ſonnes *were* twelue:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue.

11 The fourth to Izri, *hee*, his ſonnes, and his brethren *were* twelue:

12 The fift to Nethaniah, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

13 The ſixt to Bukkiah, *be*, his ſonne
his brethren *were* twelue.

14 The ſeuenth to Ieſharelah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

15 The eight to Ieſhaiah, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *hee*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

19 The twelfe to Haſhabiah, *hee*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *hee*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

22 The fifteenth to Ierimoth, *hee*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

23 The ſixteenth to Hananiah, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

24 The ſeuenteenth to Ioſhbekaſhah, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue.

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue.

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue

31 The foure and twentieth to Romanti-Ezer, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The diuiſions of the porters. 13 The gates aſſigned by lot. 20 The Leuites that had charge of the treaſures. 29 Officers and Iudges.

Concerning the diuiſions of the porters: of the Korhites *was* || Meſhelemiah the ſonne of Kore, of the ſonnes of || Aſaph.

2 And the ſonnes of Meſhelemiah *were* Zechariah the firſt borne, Iediael the ſecond, Zebadiah the third, Iathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Iehohanan the ſixth, Elioenai the ſeuenth.

4 Moreouer, the ſonnes of Obed-Edom *were* Shemaiah the firſt borne, Iehozabad the ſecond, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,

5 Ammiel the ſixt, Iſſachar the ſeuenth, Peulthai the eighth for God bleſſed || him.

6 Alſo vnto Shemaiah his ſonne were ſonnes

|| Or, otherwiſe called Ieſharelah, verſe 14.
† Heb. by the hand of the King.
|| Or, Izri, verſe. 11.
|| With Shimei, mentioned verſe. 17.
|| Or, Azareel, verſe. 18.
|| Or, Shubael, verſe. 20.
|| Or, matters.
† Heb. by the hands of the King.

ſonnes borne, that ruled thorowout the houſe of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valour.

7 The ſonnes of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whoſe brethren were ſtrong men; Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All theſe of the ſons of Obed-Edom: they and their ſonnes and their brethren, able men for ſtrength for the ſeruice, *were* threeſcore and two, of Obed-Edom.

9 And Meſhelemiah *had* ſonnes and brethren, ſtrong men, eighteene.

10 Alſo Hoſah of the children of Merari, had ſonnes: Simri the chiefe, (for *though* he was not the firſt borne, yet his father made him the chiefe.)

11 Hilkiah the ſecond, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the ſonnes and brethren of Hoſah *were* thirteene.

12 Among theſe were the diuiſions of the porters, *euen* among the chiefe men, hauing wards one againſt another, to miniſter in the houſe of the Lord.

13 ¶ And they caſt lots || as well the ſmall as the great, according to the houſe of their fathers for euery gate.

|| Or, as well the ſmall as for the great.

14 And the lot Eaſtward fell to || Shelemiah; then for Zechariah his ſonne (a wiſe counſellour:) they caſt lots, and his lot came out Northward.

|| Called Meſhelemiah, verſe 1.

15 To Obed-Edom Southward, and to his ſonnes, the houſe of † Aſuppim.

† Heb. gatherings.

16 To Shuppim and Hoſa *the lot came foorth* Weſtward with the gate Shallecheth, by the cauſey of the going || vp, ward againſt ward.

|| See 1 Kings 10.4. 2. chron. 9.4, 11.

17 Eaſtward *were* ſixe Leuites, Northward foure a day, Southward foure a day, and toward Aſuppim two *and* two.

18 And Parbar Weſtward, foure at the cauſey, *and* two at Parbar.

19 Theſe *are* the diuiſions of the porters among the ſonnes of Kore, and among the ſonnes of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Leuites, Ahijah *was* ouer the treaſures of the houſe of God, and ouer the treaſures of the † dedicate things.

† Heb. holy things.

21 As concerning the ſonnes of || Laadan: the ſonnes of the Gerſhonite Laadan, chiefe fathers; *euen* of Laadan the Gerſhonite, *were* || Iehieli.

|| Or, Libni, chap 6. 17.

|| Or, Iehiel, chap. 23. 8.

22 The ſonnes of Iehieli, Zetham, and Ioel his brother, *which were* ouer the treaſures of the houſe of the Lord.

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Vzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſon of Moſes, *was* ruler of the treaſures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his ſonne, and Ieſhaiah his ſonne, and Ioram his ſonne, and Zichri his ſonne, and Shelomith his ſonne.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, were ouer all the treaſures of the dedicate things, which Dauid the King and the chiefe fathers, the captaines ouer thouſands and hundreds, and the captaines of the hoſte had dedicated.

27 † Out of the ſpoiles wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintaine the houſe of the Lord.

† Heb. out of the battels and ſpoiles.

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the ſonne of Kiſh, and Abner the ſonne of Ner, and Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whoſoeuer had dedicated any thing, it *was* vnder the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his ſonnes, *were* for the outward buſineſſe ouer Iſrael, for Officers and Iudges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Haſhabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thouſand and ſeuen hundred, *were* † Officers among them of Iſrael on this ſide Iordan Weſtward, in all buſineſſe of the Lord, and in the ſeruice of the King.

† Heb. ouer the charge.

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Ierijah the chiefe, *euen* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeere of the raigne of Dauid they were ſought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Iazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thouſand and ſeuen hundred chiefe fathers, whom King Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, for euery matter pertaining to God, and † affaires of the King.

† Heb. thing.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The twelue captaines for euery ſeuerall moneth. 16 The Princes of the twelue tribes. 23 The numbering of the people is hindred. 25 Dauids ſeuerall officers.

NOw the children of Iſrael after their number, *to wit*, the chiefe fathers and captaines of thouſands and hundreds, and their Officers that ſerued the King in any matter of the courſes, which came in, and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the yeere, of euery courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

2 Ouer the firſt courſe for the firſt moneth, *was* Iaſhobeam the ſonne of Zabdiel, and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

3 Of the children of Perez *was* the chiefe of all the captaines of the hoſte, for the firſt moneth.

4 And ouer the courſe of the ſecond

‖Or, Dodo. 2.Sam.23.9.

moneth, was ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his courſe was Mikloth alſo ẏ ruler: In his courſe *likewiſe were* twenty and foure thouſand.

‖ Or, principall officer.
* 2.Sam.23.20.22.23. and 1.chro.11 24.

5 The third captaine of the hoſte for the third moneth, *was* Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada a ‖chiefe Prieſt, and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* * mightie among the thirtie, and aboue the thirtie: and in his courſe *was* Amizabad his ſonne.

7 The fourth *captaine* for the fourth moneth, *was* Aſahel the brother of Ioab, and Zebadiah his ſonne after him: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

8 The fifth *captaine* for the fifth moneth *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

9 The ſixth *captaine* for the ſixth moneth, *was* Ira the ſon of Ikkeſh the Tekoite: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

10 The ſeuenth *captaine* for the ſeuenth moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

11 The eighth *captaine* for the eighth moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Huſhathite, of the Zarhites: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

12 The ninth *captaine* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Beniamites: and in his courſe *were* twentie and foure thouſand.

13 The tenth *captaine* for the tenth moneth, *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

14 The eleuenth *captaine* for the eleuenth moneth, *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

‖Or, Heled, chap.11.30.

15 The twelfth *captaine* for the twelfth moneth, *was* ‖ Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

16 ¶ Furthermore, ouer the tribes of Iſrael: The ruler of the Reubenites *was* Eliezer the ſonne of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the ſonne of Maachah.

17 Of the Leuites: Haſhabiah the ſonne of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Iudah, Elihu *one* of the brethren of Dauid: of Iſſachar, Omri the ſonne of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Iſhmaiah the ſonne of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Ierimoth the ſonne of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoſhea the ſonne of Azazziah: of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Ioel the ſonne of Pedaiah.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh in Gilead, Iddo the ſonne of Zechariah: of Beniamin, Iaaſiel the ſonne of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azariel the ſonne of Ieroham. Theſe *were* the Princes of the Tribes of Iſrael.

23 ¶ But Dauid tooke not the number of them from twenty yeeres old and vnder: becauſe the LORD had ſaid, He would increaſe Iſrael like to the ſtars of the heauens.

*1.C
2.S
† Heb.

24 Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah beganne to number, * but he finiſhed not, becauſe there fell wrath for it againſt Iſrael, neither † was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of King Dauid.

25 ¶ And ouer the Kings treaſures, *was* Azmaueth the ſonne of Adiel: and ouer the ſtore-houſes in the fields, in the cities and in the villages, and in the caſtles, *was* Iehonathan the ſonne of Vzziah.

26 And ouer them that did the worke of the field, for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the ſonne of Chelub.

† Heb.
which
the vine

27 And ouer the vineyards, *was* Shimei the Ramathite: † ouer the increaſe of the vineyards for the wine cellars, was Sabdi the Ziphmite.

28 And ouer the Oliue trees, and the Sycamore trees that *were* in the low plaines, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: and ouer the cellars of oyle *was* Ioaſh.

29 And ouer the herds that fed in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite: and ouer the herds that *were* in the valleys, *was* Shaphat the ſonne of Adlai.

30 Ouer the camels alſo, *was* Obil the Iſhmaelite: and ouer the aſſes, *was* Iehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And ouer the flockes, *was* Iaziz the Hagerite. All theſe *were* the rulers of the ſubſtance which *was* King Dauids.

‖Or, Se
‖Or, Hach
monite.

32 Alſo Ionathan Dauids vncle, was a counſeller, a wiſe man, and a ‖ Scribe: and Iehiel the ‖ ſonne of Hachmoni, *was* with the Kings ſonnes.

33 And Ahitophel *was* the Kings counſeller, and Huſhi the Archite, *was* the Kings companion.

34 And after Ahitophel, *was* Iehoiada the ſonne of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the Generall of the Kings army *was* Ioab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Dauid in a ſolemne aſſembly, hauing declared Gods fauour to him, and promiſe to his ſonne Solomon, exhorteth them to feare God. 9. 20. Hee encourageth Solomon to build the Temple. 11 Hee giueth him patternes for the forme, and gold and ſiluer for the materials.

AND Dauid aſſembled all the Princes of Iſrael, the Princes of the tribes, and the captaines of the companies that miniſtred to the King by courſe: and the captaines ouer the thouſands, and captaines ouer the hundreds, and the ſtewards ouer all the ſubſtance and || poſſeſſion of the King, and of his ſonnes, with the || officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, vnto Ieruſalem.

Or, cattell.
Or, Eunuchs.

2 Then Dauid the King ſtood vp vpon his feet, and ſaid, Heare me, my brethren, and my people: As for me I had in mine heart to build an houſe of reſt for the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and for the * footſtoole of our God, and had made ready for the building.

Sam.7.5,13.
king.5.5.
chron.22.8.

3 But God ſaid vnto me, Thou ſhalt not build an houſe for my Name, becauſe thou *haſt been* a man of warre, and haſt ſhed † blood.

Heb. bloods.

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Iſrael choſe me before all the houſe of my father, to be King ouer Iſrael for euer: for he hath choſen * Iudah to be the ruler; and of the houſe of Iudah, the houſe of my father; and among the ſonnes of my father, he liked me to make *me* King ouer all Iſrael:

Gen.49.8.
ſam.16.13.
ſal.78.67.

5 * And of all my ſonnes (for the LORD hath giuen me many ſonnes) he hath choſen Solomon my ſonne, to ſit vpon the throne of the kngdom of the LORD ouer Iſrael.

Chap.23 1.

6 And he ſaid vnto me, * Solomon thy ſonne, hee ſhall build my houſe and my courts: for I haue choſen him to bee my ſon, and I will be his father.

2 Sam.7.13.
chron.1.9.

7 Moreouer I will eſtabliſh his kingdome for euer, if he be † conſtant to doe my Commandements and my Iudgements, as at this day.

Heb. ſtrong.

8 Now therefore in the ſight of all Iſrael, the Congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keepe and ſeeke for all the Commandements of the LORD your God, that ye may poſſeſſe this good land, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you, for euer.

9 ¶ * And thou, Solomon my ſonne, know thou the God of thy father, and ſerue him with a perfite heart, and with a willing minde: for the LORD ſearcheth all hearts, and vnderſtandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou ſeeke him, he will be found of thee, but if thou forſake him, he will caſt thee off for euer.

* 1 Sam.16.7.
pſal.139.2.
& 7 9.ier. 11.
20 and 17.10.
and.20.12.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath choſen thee to build an houſe for the Sanctuarie: be ſtrong and doe *it*.

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Solomon his ſonne the patterne of the porch, and of the houſes thereof, and of the treaſuries thereof, and of the vpper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the Mercy-ſeat.

12 And the patterne † of all that he had by the Spirit, of the courts of the houſe of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treaſuries of the houſe of God, and of the treaſuries of the dedicate things.

† Heb. of all that was with him.

13 Alſo for the courſes of the Prieſts and the Leuites, and for all the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, and for all the veſſels of ſeruice in the houſe of the LORD.

14 *He gaue* of gold by weight, for *things* of gold, for all inſtruments of all manner of ſeruice: ſiluer alſo for all inſtruments of ſiluer, by weight, for all inſtruments of euery kind of ſeruice:

15 Euen the weight for the candleſtickes of gold, and for their lampes of gold, by weight for euery candleſticke, and for the lampes thereof, and for the candleſtickes of ſiluer by weight, *both* for the candleſticke and alſo for the lampes thereof, according to the vſe of euery candleſticke.

16 And by weight *he gaue* gold for the tables of Shew-bread, for euery table, and likewiſe ſiluer for the tables of ſiluer.

17 Alſo pure gold for the fleſh-hookes, and the bowles, and the cups: and for the golden baſins *he gaue* gold by weight, for euery baſin; and likewiſe ſiluer by weight, for euery baſin of ſiluer.

18 And for the Altar of incenſe, refined gold by weight; and gold for the patterne of the charet of the * Cherubims, that ſpread out *their wings*, and couered the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

* 1 Sam.4.4.
1 kings 6.
23,&c.

19 All this *ſaid Dauid*, the LORD made mee vnderſtand in writing by *his* hand vpon me, *euen* all the workes of this patterne.

20 And Dauid ſaid to Solomon his ſonne, Be ſtrong, and of good courage, and doe *it*: feare not, nor be diſmayed, for the LORD God, *euen* my God, *will be* with thee; hee will not faile thee, nor forſake thee, vntill thou haſt finiſhed all the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courſes of the Prieſts and the Leuites, *euen they ſhall bee* with thee for all the ſeruice of the houſe of God, and there *ſhall be* with thee for all manner of workmanſhip, euery willing skilfull man, for any maner of ſeruice: alſo ÿ Princes & all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid by his example and entreatie, 6 cauſeth the Princes and people to offer willingly. 10 Dauids thankeſgiuing and prayer. 20 The people hauing bleſſed God, and ſacrificed, make Solomon King. 26 Dauids reigne and death.

FVrthermore, Dauid the king ſaid vnto all the Congregation, Solomon my ſonne, *whom* alone God hath choſen, *is* yet * young and tender, and the worke *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

* Chap.22.5.

2 Now I haue prepared with al my might for the houſe of my God, the gold for *things to be made* of gold, the ſiluer for *things* of ſiluer, and the braſſe for *things* of braſſe, the yron for *things* of yron, and wood for *things* of wood, Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet, gliſtering ſtones, and of diuers colours, and all manner of precious ſtones, and marble ſtones in abundance.

3 Moreouer, becauſe I haue ſet my affection to the houſe of my God, I haue of mine owne proper good, of gold and ſiluer, *which* I haue giuen to the houſe of my God, ouer and aboue all that I haue prepared for the holy houſe:

4 *Euen* three thouſand talents of gold, of the gold of * Ophir, and ſeuen thouſand talents of refined ſiluer, to ouerlay the walles of the houſes withall.

* 1 Kings 9.28

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the ſiluer for *things* of ſiluer, and for all manner of worke *to be made* by the hands of Artificers. And who then is willing † to conſecrate his ſeruice this day vnto the LORD?

† *Heb. to fill his hand.*

6 ¶ Then the chiefe of the fathers and Princes of the tribes of Iſrael, and the captaines of thouſands and of hundreds, with the Rulers ouer the Kings worke, offered willingly,

7 And gaue for the ſeruice of the houſe of God, of gold fiue thouſand talents, and ten thouſand drammes: and of ſiluer ten thouſand talents: and of braſſe, eighteene thouſand talents: and one hundred thouſand talents of yron.

8 And they with whom precious ſtones were found, gaue them to the treaſure of the houſe of the LORD, by the hand of Iehiel the Gerſhonite.

9 Then the people reioyced, for that they offered willingly, becauſe with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and Dauid the King alſo reioyced with great ioy.

10 ¶ Wherefore Dauid bleſſed the LORD before all the Congregation: and Dauid ſaid, Bleſſed *be* thou, LORD God of Iſrael our Father for euer and euer.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatneſſe, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the maieſtie: for all *that is* in the heauen and in the earth, *is thine*: thine *is* * the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head aboue all.

* Matt. 6.13. 1 tim. 1.17. apoc. 5.13.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reigneſt ouer all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to giue ſtrength vnto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thanke thee, and praiſe thy glorious Name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we ſhould † be able to offer ſo willingly after this ſort? for all things *come* of thee, and of † thine owne haue we giuen thee.

† *Heb.*

† *He* *hand.*

15 For wee *are* ſtrangers before thee, and ſoiourners, as *were* all our fathers: * our daies on the earth *are* as a ſhadow, and there *is* none † abiding.

* Pſal. and h.b.11 1 pet.1

† *Heb.* *tatio.*

16 O LORD our God, all this ſtore that wee haue prepared to build thee an houſe for thine holy Name, commeth of thine hand, and *is* all thine owne.

17 I know alſo my God, that thou * trieſt the heart, and haſt pleaſure in vprightneſſe. As for mee, in the vprightneſſe of mine heart I haue willingly offered all theſe things: and now haue I ſeene with ioy, thy people which are † preſent heere, to offer willingly vnto thee.

* Chap. 1.ſam.

† *Heb. f*

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and of Iſrael our fathers, keepe this for euer in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and || prepare their heart vnto thee:

|| *Or, ſt*

19 And giue vnto Solomon my ſonne a perfect heart to keepe thy commandements, thy teſtimonies, and thy ſtatutes, and to doe all *theſe things*, and to build the palace, *for* the which I haue made prouiſion.

20 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to all the Congregation: Now bleſſe the LORD your God. And all the Congregation bleſſed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worſhipped the LORD, and the King.

21 And they ſacrificed ſacrifices vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the morrow after that day, euen a thouſand bullocks, a thouſand rammes, *and* a thouſand lambs, with their drinke offerings and ſacrifices in abundance for all Iſrael:

22 And did eate and drinke before the LORD on that day with great gladneſſe, and they made Solomon the ſonne of Dauid King the ſecond time, and * anointed *him* vnto the LORD to bee the chiefe gouernour, and Zadok to be Prieſt.

* 1.King.1.

23 Then Solomon ſate on the throne of the LORD, as King in ſtead of Dauid his father, and proſpered, and all Iſrael obeyed him.

24 And all the Princes and the mighty men, and all the ſonnes likewiſe of King Dauid, † ſubmitted themſelues vnto Solomon the King.

† *Heb. ga* *hand vnde* *Solomon.*

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the ſight of all Iſrael, and * beſtowed vpon him *ſuch* royall maieſtie, as had not beene on any King before him in Iſrael.

* 1.King.3. 2.chro.1.1 eccles.2.9.

26 ¶ Thus Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe, reigned ouer all Iſrael.

27 And the time that hee reigned ouer Iſrael, *was* fortie yeeres. Seuen yeeres reigned hee in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem.

28 And hee died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches, and honour: and Solomon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

29 Now the actes of Dauid the King firſt and laſt, behold, they *are* written in the ‖ booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

‖*Or, hiſtory.*
†*Heb. words.*

30 With all his reigne and his might, and the times that went ouer him, and ouer Iſrael, and ouer all the kingdomes of the countreyes.

THE SECOND BOOKE of the Chronicles.

CHAP. I.

1 *The ſolemne offering of Solomon at Gibeon. 7 Solomons choice of Wiſdome is bleſſed by God. 13 Solomons ſtrength and wealth.*

And Solomon the ſonne of Dauid was ſtrengthened in his Kingdome, * and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

*1.King.2.46

2 Then Solomon ſpake vnto all Iſrael, to the captaines of thouſands, and of hundreds, and to the Iudges, and to euery gouernour in all Iſrael, the chiefe of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the Congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at * Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God, which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD had made in the wilderneſſe.

*1.King.3.4. 1.chro. 16.39. and 21.29.

4 * But the Arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath-iearim, to *the place which* Dauid had prepared for it: for hee had pitched a tent for it at Ieruſalem.

*2.Sam.6.2,17

5 Moreouer, * the braſen Altar that Bezaleel the ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur, had made, ‖ hee put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the Congregation ſought vnto it.

*Exod.38.1.
‖*Or, was there.*

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the braſen Altar before the LORD, which *was* at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thouſand burnt offerings vpon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare vnto Solomon, and ſaid vnto him; Aske what I ſhall giue thee.

8 And Solomon ſaid vnto God, Thou haſt ſhewed great mercie vnto Dauid my father, and haſt made * me to reigne in his ſtead.

1.Chro.28.5.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promiſe vnto Dauid my father bee eſtabliſhed: * for thou haſt made me King ouer a people, † like the duſt of the earth in multitude.

*1 King.3 9.
†*Heb. much as the duſt of the earth.*

10 Giue * me now Wiſedome and knowledge, that I may goe out and come in before this people. For who can iudge this thy people, *that is* ſo great?

*1.King.3 11, 12.num.27.17

11 And God ſaid to Solomon, Becauſe this was in thine heart, and thou haſt not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet haſt asked long life; but haſt asked wiſedome and knowledge for thy ſelfe, that thou mayeſt iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee King:

12 Wiſedome and knowledge is granted vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches, and wealth, and honour, ſuch as * none of the Kings haue had, that haue beene before thee, neither ſhall there any after thee haue the like.

*1.Chro 29. 25. eccleſ.2.9. 2.chron. 9.22.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his iourney*, to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Ieruſalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Iſrael.

14 * And Solomon gathered charets and horſemen: and hee had a thouſand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, which hee placed in the charet cities, and with the King at Ieruſalem.

*1.King.10. 26,&c. and 4.26.

15 *And the King † made ſiluer and gold at Ieruſalem *as plenteous* as ſtones, and Cedar trees made he as the Sycomore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

*1 Kin. 10.26. 2.chro.9.27. 28.
†*Heb. gaue.*

16 * And † Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the Kings Merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

*1.King.10. 28. 2.chro.9. 28.
†*Heb. the going forth of the horſes which was Solomons.*

17 And they fetcht vp and brought forth out of Egypt, a charet for ſixe hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and an horſe for an hundred and fiftie: and ſo brought they out horſes for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, † by their meanes.

†*Heb. by their hand.*

CHAP. II.

1. *and 17. Solomons labourers for the building of the Temple. 3 His Ambaſſage to Huram for workemen and prouiſion of ſtuffe. 11 Huram ſendeth him a kinde anſwere.*

And Solomon determined to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out threeſcore

and ten thouſand men to beare burdens, and foureſcore thouſand to hew in the mountaine, and three thouſand and ſixe hundred to ouerſee them.

‖ Or, Hiram, 1. king 5.1.

3 ¶ And Solomon ſent to ‖ Huram the king of Tyre, ſaying, As thou diddeſt deale with Dauid my father, and diddeſt ſend him Cedars to build him an houſe to dwell therein, *euen ſo deale with me.*

† Heb. incenſe of ſpices.

4 Behold, I build an houſe to the Name of the LORD my God, to declare *it* to him, and to burne before him † ſweet incenſe, and for the continuall Shew-bread, and for the burnt offerings morning and euening on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the ſolemne feaſts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for euer to Iſrael.

5 And the houſe which I build, *is* great: for great *is* our God aboue all gods.

* 1. King. 8.27. 2. chro. 6.18.
† Heb. hath retained, or obtained ſtrength.

6 * But who † is able to build him an houſe, ſeeing the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe him? who am I then that I ſhould build him an houſe? ſaue onely to burne ſacrifice before him?

† Heb. to graue grauings.

7 Send me now therefore a man, cunning to worke in gold and in ſiluer, and in braſſe and in yron, and in purple, and crimſon, and blue, and that can skill to † graue with the cunning men that *are* with mee in Iudah and in Ieruſalem, whom Dauid my father did prouide.

‖ Or, Almuggim, 1. king. 10.11.

8 Send mee alſo Cedar trees, firre trees, and ‖ Algume trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy ſeruants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my ſeruants *ſhall be* with thy ſeruants,

† Heb. great and wonderfull.

9 Euen to prepare mee timber in abundance: for the houſe which I am about to build, ſhall be † wonderfull great.

10 And behold, I will giue to thy ſeruants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thouſand meaſures of beaten wheat, and twenty thouſand meaſures of barley, and twenty thouſand baths of wine, and twenty thouſand baths of oyle.

11 ¶ Then Huram the King of Tyre anſwered in writing, which hee ſent to Solomon: Becauſe the LORD hath loued his people, he hath made thee King ouer them.

† Heb. knowing prudence and vnderſtanding.

12 Huram ſaid moreouer, Bleſſed *bee* the LORD God of Iſrael, that made heauen and earth, who hath giuen to Dauid the King a wiſe ſonne, † indued with prudence and vnderſtanding, that might build an houſe for the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdome.

13 And now I haue ſent a cunning man (endued with vnderſtanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The ſonne of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilfull to worke in gold and in ſiluer, in braſſe, in yron, in ſtone and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linnen, and in crimſon: alſo to graue any manner of grauing, and to finde out euery deuice which ſhall bee put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat and the barley, the oyle & the wine, which my lord hath ſpoken of, let him ſend vnto his ſeruants:

† Heb. acc
to all thy
† Heb. Iap
* As verſe
† Heb. the
the ſtrang

16 And wee will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou ſhalt need, and wee will bring it to thee in flotes by ſea to † Ioppa, and thou ſhalt cary it vp to Ieruſalem.

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbred all † the ſtrangers that *were* in the land of Iſrael, after the numbring wherewith Dauid his father had numbred them, and they were found an hundred and fiftie thouſand, and three thouſand and ſixe hundred.

* As it is verſe 1.

18 And he ſet * threeſcore and ten thouſand of them *to bee* bearers of burdens, and foureſcore thouſand *to bee* hewers in the mountaine, and three thouſand and ſixe hundred ouerſeers to ſet the people a worke.

CHAP. III.

1 The place and time of building the Temple. 3 The meaſure and ornaments of the Houſe. 11 The Cherubims. 14 The Vaile and pillars.

* 1. King 6.
&c.
‖ Or, which
ſeene of Da
his father.
‖ Or, Ara
2. ſam. 24.1
1. chron 21.1

THen * Solomon began to build the houſe of the LORD at Ieruſalem in mount Moriah, ‖ where *the LORD* appeared vnto Dauid his father, in the place that Dauid had prepared in the threſhing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebuſite.

2 And hee began to build in the ſecond *day* of the ſecond moneth, in the fourth yeere of his reigne.

* 1. King. 6.
† Heb. found

3 ¶ Now theſe *are the things* * wherein Solomon was † inſtructed for the building of the houſe of God. The length by cubites after the firſt meaſure *was* threeſcore cubites, and the breadth twentie cubites.

* 1. King 6.

4 And the * porch that *was* in the front *of the houſe*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the houſe, twenty cubites, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and he ouerlaid it within, with pure gold.

5 And the greater houſe hee cieled with firre tree, which hee ouerlaid with fine gold, and ſet thereon palme trees and chaines.

† Heb. couered

6 And hee † garniſhed the houſe with precious ſtones for beauty, and the gold *was* gold of Paruaim.

7 He ouerlaid alſo the houſe, the beames, the poſtes and the walles thereof, and the doores thereof with gold, and graued Cherubims on the walles.

8 And hee made the moſt holy Houſe,

the length whereof was, according to the breadth of the houſe, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he ouerlayd it with fine gold, *amounting* to ſixe hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes was fifty ſhekels of gold, and hee ouerlayd the vpper chambers with gold.

10 And in the moſt holy place hee made two Cherubims of || image worke, and ouerlayd them with gold.

|| Or, (as ſome thinke) of moueable worke.

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims *were* twenty cubits long: *one* wing of the one *Cherub was* fiue cubits, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing was likewiſe fiue cubite, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub.

12 And *one* wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubits, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing was fiue cubits alſo, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of theſe Cherubims ſpread themſelues foorth twenty cubites: and they ſtood on their feet, and their faces *were* || inward.

|| Or, toward the houſe.

14 ¶ And he made the * vaile of blue and purple, and crimſon and fine linnen, and † wrought Cherubims thereon.

* Mat. 27.51.
† *Heb cauſed to aſcend.*

15 Alſo he made before the houſe * two pillars of thirty and fiue cubites † high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was fiue cubites.

* Iere 52.21. 1.king.7.15.
† *Heb. long.*

16 And hee made chaines, *as* in the Oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chaines.

17 And hee * reared vp the pillars before the Temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand || Iachin, and the name of that on the left, || Boaz.

* 1.King.7.21
|| That is, hee ſhall eſtabliſh
|| Or, in it is ſtrength,

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Altar of braſſe. 2 The molten Sea vpon twelue oxen. 6 The ten Lauers, Candleſtickes, aud Tables. 9 The Courts and the inſtruments of braſſe. 19 The inſtruments of gold.

Moreouer, hee made an Altar of braſſe, twenty cubites the length thereof, and twenty cubites the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Alſo hee made a molten Sea of ten cubites, † from brim to brim round in compaſſe, and fiue cubites the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubites did compaſſe it round about.

* 1.King.7.23,&c
† *Heb from his brim, to his brim.*

3 * And vnder it *was* the ſimilitude of oxen, which did compaſſe it round about: ten in a cubite compaſſing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen *were* caſt, when it was caſt.

* 2.Kin.7.24.

4 It ſtood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the Weſt, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the Eaſt: and the Sea *was ſet* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickeneſſe of it *was* an hand bredth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, || with flowres of Lillies, *and* it receiued *and* held three thouſand baths.

|| Or, like a Lilly flowre.

6 ¶ He made alſo ten lauers, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to waſh in them: ſuch things as they offered for the † burnt offering, they waſhed in them, but the Sea was for the Prieſts to waſh in.

† *Heb. the worke of burnt offring.*

7 And hee made ten candleſtickes of gold according to their forme, and ſet *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 He made alſo ten tables, and placed *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right ſide, and fiue on the left: and he made an hundred || baſons of gold.

|| Or, bowles.

9 ¶ Furthermore, hee made the court of the Prieſts, and the great court, and doores for the court, and ouerlaid the doores of them with braſſe.

10 And he ſet the Sea on the right ſide of the Eaſt end, ouer againſt the South.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the ſhouels, and the || baſons, and Huram † finiſhed the worke that he was to make, for King Solomon for the houſe of God:

|| Or, bowles.
† *Heb. finiſhed to make.*

12 *To wit,* the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes of pomegranates on each wreath, to couer the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* † vpon the pillars.

† *Heb. vpon the face.*

14 He made alſo baſes; and || lauers made he vpon the baſes;

|| Or, cauldrons.

15 One Sea, and twelue oxen vnder it.

16 The pots alſo, and the ſhouels, and the fleſhhookes, and all their inſtruments, did Huram his father make to King Solomon for the houſe of the LORD, of † bright braſſe.

† *Heb. made bright, or ſcowred.*

17 In the plaine of Iordan did the King caſt them, in the † clay-ground, betweene Succoth and Zeredathah.

† *Heb thickeneſſes of the ground.*

18 And Solomon made all theſe veſſels in great abundance: for the weight of the braſſe could not be found out.

19 ¶ Thus Solomon made all the veſſels that *were* for the houſe of God, the golden Altar alſo, and the tables whereon the ſhewbread *was ſet.*

20 Moreouer, the candleſtickes with

their lampes, that they ſhould burne after the maner, before the Oracle, of pure gold.

21 And the flowres, and the lampes, and the tongs *made hee* of gold, *and* that † perfect gold.

† *Heb perfections of gold.*

22 And the ſnuffers, and the ‖ baſins, and the ſpoones, and the cenſers, of pure gold. And the entry of the houſe, the inner doores thereof for the moſt Holy place, and the doores of the houſe of the Temple, *were* of gold.

‖ *Or, bowles.*

CHAP. V.

1 The dedicated treaſures. 2 The ſolemne induction of the Arke into the Oracle. 11 God being praiſed, giueth a viſible ſigne of his fauour.

THus all the worke that Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD was finiſhed: * and Solomon brought in all the things that Dauid his father had dedicated, and the ſiluer, and the gold, and all the inſtruments put hee among the treaſures of the houſe of God.

* 1.Kin.7.51.

2 ¶ * Then Solomon aſſembled the Elders of Iſrael, and all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Iſrael, vnto Ieruſalem, to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the city of Dauid, which *is* Zion.

* 1.King.8.1, &c.

3 Wherefore all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelues vnto the King in the feaſt, which *was* in the ſeuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Iſrael came, and the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they brought vp the Arke, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy veſſels that *were* in the Tabernacle, theſe did the Prieſts *and* the Leuites bring vp.

6 Alſo King Solomon and all the Congregation of Iſrael that were aſſembled vnto him before the Arke, ſacrificed ſheepe and oxen, which could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the Prieſts brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, to the Oracle of the houſe into the moſt holy place, *euen* vnder the wings of the Cherubims:

8 For the Cherubims ſpread foorth *their* wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke and the ſtaues thereof, aboue.

9 And they drew out the ſtaues of the Arke, that the ends of the ſtaues were ſeene from the Arke before the Oracle, but they were not ſeene without. And there ‖ it is vnto this day.

‖ *Or, they are there, as 1.Kin* 8.8.

10 *There was* nothing in the Arke ſaue the two tables which Moſes * put *therein* at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a couenant* with the children of Iſrael, when they came out of Egypt.

* Deut 10.2,5

‖ *Or, where.*

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the Prieſts were come out of the holy place (for all the Prieſts that were † preſent were ſanctified, *and* did not *then* waite by courſe:

† Heb.

12 * Alſo the Leuites which were the ſingers, all of them of Aſaph, of Heman, of Ieduthun, with their ſonnes, and their brethren: being arayed in white linnen, hauing cymbals, and pſalteries, and harpes, ſtood at the Eaſt end of the Altar, and with them an hundred and twenty Prieſts, ſounding with trumpets:)

* 1.Ch

13 It came euen to paſſe, as the trumpetters and ſingers were as one, to make one ſound to bee heard in praiſing and thanking the LORD: and when they lift vp their voyce with the trumpets and cymbals, and inſtruments of muſicke, and praiſed the LORD, *ſaying*, * For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer: that *then* the houſe was filled with a cloud, *euen* the houſe of the LORD.

* Pſal.13

14 So that the Prieſts could not ſtand to miniſter by reaſon of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the houſe of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 Solomon hauing bleſſed the people, bleſſeth God. 12 Solomons prayer in the conſecration of the Temple, vpon the brazen ſcaffold.

THen * ſaid Solomon, The LORD hath ſaid that hee would dwell in the * thicke darkneſſe.

* 1.King.
&c.
* Leuit.1

2 But I haue built an houſe of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the King turned his face and bleſſed the whole congregation of Iſrael, (and all the congregation of Iſrael ſtood.)

4 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which hee ſpake with his mouth to my father Dauid, ſaying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I choſe no city among all the tribes of Iſrael to build an houſe in, that my Name might bee there, neither choſe I any man to bee a ruler ouer my people Iſrael.

6 But I haue choſen Ieruſalem, that my Name might bee there, and haue choſen Dauid to be ouer my people Iſrael.

7 Now * it was in the heart of Dauid my father to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

* 2.Sam.7.2
1.chro,28.2,

8 But the LORD ſaid to Dauid my father; Foraſmuch as it was in thine heart to build an houſe for my Name, thou didſt well in that it was in thine heart.

9 Notwithſtanding, thou ſhalt not build the houſe, but thy ſon which ſhall come forth out of thy loynes, he ſhall build the houſe for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that hee hath ſpoken: for I am riſen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and am ſet on the throne of Iſrael as the LORD promiſed, and haue built the houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

11 And in it haue I put the Arke, wherein *is* the Couenant of the LORD, that hee made with the children of Iſrael.

12 ¶ And he ſtood before the Altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a braſen ſcaffold of fiue cubites † long, and fiue cubites broad, and three cubits high, and had ſet it in the midſt of the Court, and vpon it he ſtood, and kneeled downe vpon his knees before all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread foorth his hands towards heauen.)

† *Heb. the length thereof, &c.*

14 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, * there *is* no God like thee in the heauen, nor in the earth, which keepeſt couenant, and *ſhewest* mercie vnto thy ſeruants, that walke before thee with all their hearts,

* Exod. 15. 11.

15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him: and ſpakeſt with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him, ſaying, * There ſhall not † faile thee a man in my ſight, to ſit vpon the throne of Iſrael: * yet ſo, that thy children take heede to their way to walke in my Law, as thou haſt walked before me.

* 2. Sam. 7. 12.
1. king. 2. 4.
and 6. 12.
† *Heb. there ſhall not a man bee cut off.*
* Pſal. 132. 12.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let thy word be verified, which thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſeruant Dauid.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? * Behold, heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much leſſe this houſe which I haue built?)

* Chap. 2. 6.
eſay 66. 1.
actes 7. 49.

19 Haue reſpect therefore to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry and the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may bee open vpon this houſe day and night, vpon the place whereof thou haſt ſaid, that thou wouldeſt put thy Name there, to hearken vnto the prayer, which thy ſeruant prayeth ‖ towards this place.

‖ *Or, in this place.*

21 Hearken therefore vnto the ſupplications of thy ſeruant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhall † make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, euen from heauen, and when thou heareſt, forgiue.

† *Heb. pray.*

22 ¶ If a man ſinne againſt his neighbour, † and an oath bee layd vpon him, to make him ſweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this houſe:

† *Heb. and hee require an oath of him.*

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe, and iudge thy ſeruants by requiting the wicked, by recompenſing his way vpon his owne head, and by iuſtifying the righteous, by giuing him according to his righteouſneſſe.

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael ‖ bee put to the worſe before the enemy, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall returne and confeſſe thy Name, and pray and make ſupplication before thee ‖ in this houſe:

‖ *Or, be ſmitten.*
‖ *Or, towards.*

25 Then heare thou from the heauens, and forgiue the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gaueſt to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the * heauen is ſhut vp, and there is no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: *yet* if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſinne when thou doeſt afflict them:

* 1. Kin. 17. 1.

27 Then heare thou from heauen, and forgiue the ſin of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael; when thou haſt taught them the good way, wherein they ſhould walke, and ſend raine vpon the land, which thou haſt giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there * bee dearth in the land, if there be peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mildew, locuſts or caterpillers; if their enemies beſiege them † in the cities of their land: whatſoeuer ſore, or whatſoeuer ſickeneſſe there *be*:

* Chap. 20. 9.
† *Heb. in the land of their gates.*

29 *Then* what prayer, *or* what ſupplication ſoeuer ſhall be made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when euery one ſhall know his owne ſore, and his own griefe, and ſhall ſpread forth his hands ‖ in this houſe:

33 Then heare thou from heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and render vnto euery man according vnto all his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt (for thou onely * knoweſt the hearts of the children of men.)

‖ *Or, towards this houſe.*
* 1. Chro. 28. 9.

31 That they may feare thee, to walke in thy wayes † ſo long as they liue † in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

† *Heb. all the dayes which.*
† *Heb. vpon the face of the land.*

32 ¶ Moreouer, concerning the ſtranger * which is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a farre countrey for thy great Names ſake, and thy mighty hand, and thy ſtretched out arme: if they come and pray in this houſe:

* Iohn 12. 20.
actes 8. 27.

33 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for, that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doth thy people Iſrael, and may know that † this houſe which I haue built, is called by thy Name.

† *Heb. thy Name is called vpon this houſe.*

34 If thy people goe out to warre againſt their enemies by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, and they pray vnto thee towards this citie which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

‖ Or, right.

35 Then heare thou from the heauens their prayer and their ſupplication, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe.

* Prou.20.9. eccles.7.21. iames 3.2. 1.iohn 1.8.

† Heb. they that take them captiues, carry them away.

† Heb. bring backe to their heart.

36 If they ſinne againſt thee (for *there is* * no man which ſinneth not) and thou bee angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, and † they cary them away captiues vnto a land farre off or neere:

37 Yet *if* they † bethinke themſelues in the land whither they are caried captiue, and turne and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuitie, ſaying, Wee haue ſinned, we haue done amiſſe, and haue dealt wickedly:

38 If they returne to thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, in the land of their captiuity, whither they haue caried them captiues, and pray toward their land which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, and *toward* the citie which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

‖ Or, right.

39 Then heare thou from the heauens, *euen* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their ſupplications, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe, and forgiue thy people, which haue ſinned againſt thee.

† Heb. to the prayer of this place.

* Pſal.132.9.

40 Now my God, let (I beſeech thee) thine eyes be open, & let thine eares be attent † vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now * therefore ariſe, O LORD God, into thy reſting place, thou, and the Arke of thy ſtrength: Let thy Prieſts, O LORD God, be clothed with ſaluation, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodneſſe.

42 O LORD God, turne not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of Dauid thy ſeruant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God hauing giuen teſtimony to Solomons prayer by fire from heauen, and glory in the Temple, the people worſhip him. 4 Solomons ſolemne ſacrifice. 8 Solomon hauing kept the feaſt of Tabernacles, and the feaſt of the dedication of the Altar, diſmiſſeth the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon, giueth him promiſes vpon condition.

* 1.King.8.54,&c. leuit.9.24.

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the * fire came downe from heauen, and conſumed the burnt offering, and the ſacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the houſe.

2 And the Prieſts could not enter into the houſe of the LORD, becauſe the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS houſe.

3 And when all the children of Iſrael ſaw how the fire came downe, and the glory of the LORD vpon the houſe, they bowed themſelues with their faces to the ground vpon the pauement, and worſhipped, and praiſed the LORD, *ſaying*, For he *is* good, for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

4 ¶ Then the King and all the people, offered ſacrifices before the LORD.

5 And King Solomon offered a ſacrifice of twenty and two thouſand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thouſand ſheepe. So the King and all the people dedicated the houſe of God.

* 1.Chr 5.16.

† Heb. by hand.

6 * And the Prieſts waited on their offices: the Leuites alſo with inſtruments of muſicke of the LORD, which Dauid the King had made to praiſe the LORD, becauſe his mercie *endureth* for euer, when Dauid praiſed † by their miniſtery: and the Prieſts ſounded trumpets before them, and all Iſrael ſtood.

7 Moreouer, Solomon hallowed the middle of the Court that *was* before the houſe of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offrings, and the fat of the peace offerings, becauſe the braſen Altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

* Ioſh.13.

† Heb. a ſtraint.

8 ¶ Alſo at the ſame time Solomon kept the feaſt ſeuen dayes, and all Iſrael with him, a very great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the * riuer of Egypt.

9 And in the eight day they made † a ſolemne aſſembly: for they kept the dedication of the Altar ſeuen dayes, and the feaſt ſeuen dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the ſeuenth moneth, he ſent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodneſſe that the LORD had ſhewed vnto Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Iſrael his people.

* 1.King.9. 1,&c.

11 Thus * Solomon finiſhed the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe, and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the houſe of the LORD, and in his owne houſe he proſperouſly effected.

* Deut.12.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and ſaid vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer, * and haue choſen this place to my ſelfe, for an houſe of ſacrifice.

13 If I ſhut vp heauen that there bee no raine, or if I command the locuſts to deuoure the land, or if I ſend peſtilence among my people:

† Heb. vpon whom my N is called.

14 If my people † which are called by my Name, ſhall humble themſelues and pray, and ſeeke my face, and turne from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heauen, and will forgiue their ſinne, and will heale their land.

* Chap.6.4

† Heb. to the prayer of this place.

* Chap.6.

15 Now mine eyes ſhall bee open, and mine * eares attent † vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For now haue * I choſen, and ſancti-

fied this houſe, that my Name may bee there for euer: and mine eyes and mine heart ſhall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and ſhalt obſerue my Statutes, and my Iudgements:

18 Then will I eſtabliſh the throne of thy Kingdome, according as I haue couenanted with Dauid thy father, ſaying,* † There ſhall not faile thee a man to be ruler in Iſrael.

Chap.6.16.
† Heb there ſhal not be cut off to thee.

19 *But if yee turne away and forſake my Statutes and my Commandements which I haue ſet before you, and ſhall goe and ſerue other gods and worſhip them:

Leuit.26 14.
eut.28.15.

20 Then will I plucke them vp by the rootes out of my land which I haue giuen them, and this houſe which I haue ſanctified for my Name will I caſt out of my ſight, and will make it to be a prouerbe, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this houſe which is high, ſhall bee an aſtoniſhment to euery one that paſſeth by it; ſo that hee ſhall ſay, *Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this houſe?

Deut.29.24.
ere.22.8,9.

22 And it ſhall be anſwered, Becauſe they forſooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods; and worſhipped them, and ſerued them: Therefore hath he brought all this euill vpon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Solomons buildings. 7 The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Iſraelites, rulers. 11 Pharaohs daughter remoou:th to her houſe. 12 Solomons yeerely ſolemne ſacrifices. 14 He appointeth the Prieſts and Leuites to their places. 17 The Nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND * it came to paſſe (at the end of twentie yeeres, wherein Solomon had built the houſe of the LORD, and his owne houſe,)

1.King.9.
10,&c.

2 That the cities which Huram had reſtored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and cauſed the children of Iſrael to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and preuailed againſt it.

4 And hee built Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, and all the ſtore-cities, which hee built in Hamath.

5 Alſo hee built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth-horon the neather, fenced cities, with walles, gates and barres:

6 And Baalath, and all the ſtore-cities that Solomon had, and all the charet cities, and the cities of the horſemen, and † all that Solomon deſired to build in Ieruſalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

† Heb. all the deſire of Solomon which he deſired to build.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites which were not of Iſrael:

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Iſrael conſumed not: them did Solomon make to pay tribute vnto this day.

9 But of the children of Iſrael did Solomon make no ſeruants for his worke: but they were men of warre, and chiefe of his Captaines, and captaines of his charets and horſemen.

10 And theſe *were* the chiefe of King Solomons Officers, euen two hundred and fiftie, that bare rule ouer the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon * brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh, out of the citie of Dauid, vnto the houſe that he had built for her: for hee ſaid, My wife ſhall not dwell in the houſe of Dauid King of Iſrael, becauſe the *places* are † holy, whereunto the Arke of the LORD hath come.

*1.King.3.1, and 7.8.

† Heb. holineſſe.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the Altar of the LORD, which hee had built before the porch:

13 Euen after a certaine rate euery * day, offering according to the commandement of Moſes, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the ſolemne Feaſts * three times in the yeere, *euen* in the feaſt of vnleauened bread, and in the feaſt of Weekes, and in the feaſt of Tabernacles.

*Exod.29.38.

*Exod.23.14. deut.16.16.

14 ¶ And he appointed according to the order of Dauid his father, the * courſes of the Prieſts to their ſeruice, and the Leuites to their charges, to praiſe and miniſter before the Prieſts, as the dutie of euery day required: the *porters alſo by their courſes, at euery gate: for † ſo had Dauid the man of God commanded.

*1.Chro 24.1.

*1.Chro.9.17.
† Heb. ſo was the commandement of Dauid the man of God

15 And they departed not from the commandement of the King vnto the Prieſts and Leuites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treaſures.

16 Now all the worke of Solomon was prepared vnto the day of the foundation of the houſe of the LORD, and vntill it was finiſhed: *ſo* the houſe of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion Geber, and to ‖ Eloth, at the ſea ſide in the land of Edom.

‖ Or, Elath, deut.2.8.

18 And Huram ſent him by the hands of his ſeruants, ſhippes, and ſeruants that had knowledge of the Sea; and they went with the ſeruants of Solomon to Ophir, & tooke thence foure hundred and fiftie talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

The Queene of Sheba admireth the wiſedome of Solomon. 13 Solomons gold, 15 His targets 17 The Throne of Iuory, 20 his veſſels, 23 His preſents, 25 His charets and horſe, 26 His tributes, 29 His reigne and death.

* 1. King. 10. 1. &c. matt. 12. 42. luke 11. 31.

AND * when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, ſhe came to prooue Solomon with hard queſtions at Ieruſalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare ſpices, and gold in abundance, and precious ſtones: and when ſhe was come to Solomon, ſhe communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her queſtions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the Queene of Sheba had ſeene the wiſedome of Solomon, and the houſe that he had built,

4 And the meate of his table, and the ſitting of his ſeruants, and the attendance of his miniſters, and their apparell, his ‖ cupbearers alſo, and their apparell, and his aſcent, by which hee went vp into the houſe of the LORD; there was no more ſpirit in her.

‖ Or, butlers.

5 And ſhe ſaid to the King, It *was* a true † report which I heard in mine owne land, of thine ‖ actes, and of thy wiſedome:

† Heb. word.
‖ Or, ſayings.

6 Howbeit, I beleeued not their words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had ſeene *it*: and behold, the one halfe of the greatneſſe of thy wiſedome was not told me: *for* thou exceedeſt the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* theſe thy ſeruants, which ſtand continually before thee, and heare thy wiſedome.

8 Bleſſed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to ſet thee on his throne, to be King for the LORD thy God: becauſe thy God loued Iſrael, to eſtabliſh them for euer, therefore made he thee King ouer them, to doe iudgement and iuſtice.

9 And ſhe gaue the King an hundred and twentie talents of gold, and of ſpices great abundance, and precious ſtones: neither was there any ſuch ſpice as the Queene of Sheba gaue King Solomon.

10 And the ſeruants alſo of Huram, and the ſeruants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought Algume trees, and precious ſtones.

11 And the King made *of* the Algume trees, ‖ terriſes to the houſe of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harpes and pſalteries for ſingers: and there were none ſuch ſeene before in the land of Iudah.

‖ Or, ſtaires. Heb. his wayes.

12 And King Solomon gaue to the Queene of Sheba, all her deſire whatſoeuer ſhe asked, beſide that which ſhe had brought vnto the King: ſo ſhe turned, and went away to her owne land, ſhe and her ſeruants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was ſixe hundred and threeſcore and ſixe talents of gold:

14 Beſides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the Kings of Arabia, and ‖ gouernours of the countrey, brought gold and ſiluer to Solomon.

‖ Or, cap

15 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: ſixe hundred *ſhekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred ſhields *made he* of beaten gold: three hundred *ſhekels* of gold went to one ſhield: and the King put them in the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon.

17 Moreouer, the King made a great throne of Iuorie, and ouerlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* ſixe ſteps to the throne, with a footeſtoole of gold, *which were* faſtened to the throne, and † ſtayes on each ſide of the ſitting place, and two Lions ſtanding by the ſtayes.

† Heb. han

19 And twelue lions ſtood there on the one ſide & on the other, vpon the ſixe ſteps. There was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking veſſels of King Solomon *were* of gold, & all the veſſels of the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon *were* of † pure gold: ‖ none *were* of ſiluer; it was *not* any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

† Heb. ſhu
‖ Or, there
no ſiluer in

21 For the Kings ſhips went to Tarſhiſh with the ſeruants of Huram: euery three yeres once came the ſhips of Tarſhiſh bringing gold, and ſiluer, ‖ Iuorie, and apes, and peacockes.

‖ Or, Eleph
teeth.

22 And King Solomon paſſed all the Kings of the earth in riches and wiſedome.

23 ¶ And all the Kings of the earth ſought the preſence of Solomon to heare his wiſedome, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his preſent, veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of Gold, and raiment, harneſſe, and ſpices, horſes & mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had foure thouſand ſtalles for horſes, and charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, whom hee beſtowed in the charet cities, and with the King at Ieruſalem.

* 1. King.

26 ¶ And he reigned ouer all the Kings, * from the ‖ riuer, euen vnto the land of the Philiſtines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the King † made ſiluer in Ieruſalem as ſtones, and Cedar trees made hee as the Sycamore trees, *that are* in the low plaines in abundance.

* Gen. 15.
‖ That is,
phrates.
† Heb. gau

28 * And they brought vnto Solomon horſes out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

* 1. Kin. 1
and 2. c
1. 16.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the * acts of Solomon firſt

* 1. King.

firſt and laſt, *are* they not written in the
† booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the b. words.
Prophecie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the
viſions of * Iddo the Seer, againſt Iero- Chap.12.15
boam the ſonne of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Ieruſalem ouer all Iſrael, fourty yeeres.

31 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of Dauid his father, and Rehoboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. X.

1 The Iſraelites aſſembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a ſuit of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam refuſing the old mens counſell, by the aduice of young men, anſwereth them roughly, 16 Ten tribes reuolting, kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to flie.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: King.12.1
for to Shechem were all Iſrael come to c.
make him King.

2 And it came to paſſe when Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither he had fled from the preſence of Solomon the King) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they ſent and called him. So Ieroboam and all Iſrael came, and ſpake to Rehoboam, ſaying,

4 Thy father made our yoake grieuous, now therefore eaſe thou ſomewhat the grieuous ſeruitude of thy father, and his heauy yoke that hee put vpon vs, and we will ſerue thee.

5 And he ſaid vnto them, Come againe vnto mee after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam tooke counſell with the old men that had ſtood before Solomon his father while he yet liued, ſaying, What counſell giue ye *me*, to returne anſwere to this people?

7 And they ſpake vnto him, ſaying, If thou be kinde to this people, and pleaſe them, and ſpeake good words to them, they will be thy ſeruants for euer.

8 But he forſooke the counſel which the old men gaue him, and tooke counſell with the young men that were brought vp with him, that ſtood before him.

9 And he ſaid vnto them, What aduice giue ye, that we may returne anſwere to this people, which haue ſpoken to me, ſaying, Eaſe ſomewhat the yoke that thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And the yong men that were brought vp with him, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou anſwere the people that ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it ſomewhat lighter for vs: thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, My little finger ſhall be thicker then my fathers loyns.

11 For whereas my father † put a heauy yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but I *will chaſtiſe you* with ſcorpions. †Heb. laded.

12 So Ierobam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the King bade, ſaying, Come againe to me on the third day.

13 And the King anſwered them roughly, and King Rehoboam forſooke the counſell of the old men,

14 And anſwered them after the aduice of the young men, ſaying, My father made your yoke heauy, but I will adde thereto: my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but I *will chaſtiſe you* with ſcorpions.

15 So the King hearkened not vnto the people, for the cauſe was of God, that the LORD might performe his word, which hee
ſpake by the * hand of Ahijah the Shilonite *1 King.11.2
to Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

16 ¶ And when all Iſrael *saw* that the king would not hearken vnto them, the people anſwered the King, ſaying, What portion *haue* we in Dauid? and we *haue* none inheritance in the ſonne of Ieſſe: Euery man to your tents, O Iſrael: and now Dauid ſee to thine owne houſe. So all Iſrael went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Iſrael that dwelt in the Cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then King Rehoboam ſent Hadoram that *was* ouer the tribute, and the children of
Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, that he died:
but king Rehoboam † made ſpeed to get him † Heb ſtrengthe-
vp to his charet, to flee to Ieruſalem. ned himſelfe.

19 And Iſrael rebelled againſt the houſe of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raiſing an armie to ſubdue Iſrael, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 Hee ſtrengtheneth his kingdome with forts and prouiſion. 13 The Prieſts and Leuites, and ſuch as feared God, forſaken by Ieroboam, ſtrengthen the kingdome of Iudah. 18 The wiues and children of Rehoboam.

ANd * when Rehoboam was come to Ie- * 1 Kings 12.
ruſalem, he gathered of the houſe of Iu- 21, &c.
dah and Beniamin, an hundred and fourescore thouſand choſen *men*, which were warriers, to fight againſt Iſrael, that hee might bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, ſaying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon, King of Iudah, and to all Iſrael in Iudah and Beniamin, ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD; Yee ſhall not goe vp, nor fight againſt your brethren: re-

returne euery man to his houſe, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the Lord, and returned from going againſt Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ieruſalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 Hee built euen Bethlehem, and Etam, and Tekoa.

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareſha, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachiſh, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, which *are* in Iudah and in Beniamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the ſtrong holds, and put captaines in them, and ſtore of victuall and of oyle and wine.

12 And in euery ſeuerall citie hee put ſhields and ſpeares, and made them exceeding ſtrong, hauing Iudah and Beniamin on his ſide.

13 ¶ And the Prieſts and the Leuites that *were* in all Iſrael, † reſorted to him out of all their coaſts.

†*Heb. preſented themſelues to him.*

14 For the Leuites left their ſuburbs, and their poſſeſſion, and came to Iudah and Ieruſalem: for Ieroboam *and his ſonnes had caſt them off from executing the prieſts office vnto the Lord.

*Chap. 13. 9.

15 And hee ordained him prieſts for the high places, and for the deuils, and for the calues which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Iſrael, ſuch as ſet their hearts to ſeeke the Lord God of Iſrael, came to Ieruſalem, to ſacrifice vnto the Lord God of their fathers.

17 So they ſtrengthened the kingdome of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon ſtrong, three yeeres: for three yeeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the ſonne of Dauid to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab the ſonne of Ieſſe.

19 Which bare him children, Ieuſh, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her, hee tooke * Maacah the daughter of Abſalom, which bare him Abijah, and Atthai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

*1. King. 15, 2.

21 And Rehoboam loued Maacah the daughter of Abſalom, aboue all his wiues and his concubines: for he tooke eighteeene wiues, and threeſcore concubines, and begate twenty and eight ſonnes, and threeſcore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the ſonne of Maacah the chiefe, to bee ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wiſely, and diſperſed of all his children throughout all the countreys of Iudah and Beniamin, vnto euery fenced city: and he gaue them victual in abundance: and he deſired † many wiues.

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam forſaking the LORD, is puniſhed by Shiſhak. 5 He and the princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are deliuered from deſtruction, but not from ſpoile. 13 The reigne and death of Rehoboam.

AND it came to paſſe when Rehoboam haſt eſtabliſhed the kingdome, and had ſtrengthened himſelfe: he forſooke the Law of the Lord, and all Iſrael with him.

2 And it came to paſſe, that in the fifth yeere of Rehoboam, Shiſhak King of Egypt, came vp againſt Ieruſalem, (* becauſe they had tranſgreſſed againſt the Lord.)

3 With twelue hundred charets, and threeſcore thouſand horſemen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkijms, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he tooke the fenced cities, which *pertained* to Iudah, and came to Ieruſalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, and to the Princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ieruſalem, becauſe of Shiſhak, and ſaid vnto them. Thus ſaith the Lord, Yee haue forſaken me, and therefore haue I alſo left you in the hand of Shiſhak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Iſrael, and the King humbled themſelues; and they ſaid, The Lord *is* righteous.

7 And when the Lord ſaw that they humbled themſelues, the word of the Lord came to Shemaiah, ſaying, They haue humbled themſelues, *therefore* I wil not deſtroy them, but I will grant them || ſome deliuerance, and my wrath ſhall not bee powred out vpon Ieruſalem, by the hand of Shiſhak.

8 Neuertheleſſe, they ſhalbe his ſeruants; that they may know my ſeruice, and the ſeruice of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shiſhak King of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalem, and tooke away the treaſures of the houſe of the Lord, and the treaſures of the Kings houſe, he tooke all: he caried away alſo the ſhields of gold, which Solomon had * made.

10 In ſtead of which, King Rehoboam made ſhields of braſſe, and committed *them* to the hands of the chiefe of the guard, that kept the entrance of the Kings houſe.

11 And when the King entred into the houſe of the Lord, the guard came and fet them, and brought them againe into the guard-chamber.

12 And when hee humbled himſelfe, the

wrath of the LORD turned from him, that hee would not deſtroy *him* altogether: || and alſo in Iudah things went well.

|| Or, and yet Iudah there we good things

13 ¶ So King * Rehoboam ſtrengthened himſelfe in Ieruſalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one and fourty yeeres old, when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned ſeuenteene yeeres in Ieruſalem, the city which the LORD had choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his Name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

* .Kin. 14.21.

14 And hee did euill, becauſe he || prepared not his heart to ſeeke the LORD.

|| Or, fixed.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam firſt and laſt, are they not written in the † booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? and *there were* warres betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually.

† Heb. words.

16 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers and was buried in the city of Dauid, and Abijah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abijah ſucceeding, maketh warre againſt Ieroboam. 4 Hee declareth the right of his cauſe. 13 Truſting in God, hee ouercommeth Ieroboam. 21 The wiues and children of Abijah.

NOw * in the eighteenth yeere of King Ieroboam, began Abijah to reigne ouer Iudah.

* 1.King. 15. ,&c.

2 He reigned three yeeres in Ieruſalem: (his mothers name alſo *was* Michaiah the daughter of Vriel of Gibea:) and there was warre betweene Abijah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abijah † ſet the battell in aray with an army of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thouſand choſen men: Ieroboam alſo ſet the battell in aray againſt him with eight hundred thouſand choſen men, being mighty men of valour.

† Heb. bound gether.

4 ¶ And Abijah ſtood vp vpon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and ſaid, Heare me thou Ieroboam, and all Iſrael:

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Iſrael gaue the kingdome ouer Iſrael to Dauid for euer, *euen* to him and to his ſonnes by a couenant of ſalt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, the ſeruant of Solomon the ſon of Dauid: is riſen vp, and hath * rebelled againſt his LORD.

* .Kin. 11.26.

7 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men the children of Belial, and haue ſtrengthened themſelues againſt Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender hearted, and could not withſtand them.

8 And now yee thinke to withſtand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the ſonnes of Dauid, and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calues which Ieroboam * made you for gods.

* 1.King 12.28

9 * Haue ye not caſt out the Prieſts of the LORD the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites, and haue made you Prieſts after the manner of the nations of *other* lands? ſo that whoſoeuer commeth † to conſecrate himſelfe with a young bullocke and ſeuen rams, the ſame may be a Prieſt of *them* ŷ are no gods.

* Chap. 11.14.

† Heb. to fill his hand.

10 But as for vs, the LORD *is* our God, and wee haue not forſaken him, and the Prieſts *which* miniſter vnto the LORD, *are* the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites *waite* vpon *their* buſineſſe.

11 * And they burne vnto the LORD euery morning, and euery euening, burnt ſacrifices and ſweet incenſe: the * *Shew*-bread alſo *ſet they* in order vpon the pure table, and the Candleſticke of gold with the lampes thereof, to burne euery euening: for we keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but yee haue forſaken him.

* Chap. 2.4.

* Leuit. 24.6.

12 And behold, God *himſelfe is* with vs for *our* Captaine, and his Prieſts with ſounding trumpets to cry alarme againſt you: O children of Iſrael, fight ye not againſt the LORD God of your fathers, for you ſhal not proſper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam cauſed an ambuſhment to come about behinde them: ſo they were before Iudah, and the ambuſhment *was* behind them.

14 And when Iudah looked backe, behold, the battell *was* before and behind: and they cried vnto the LORD, and the Prieſts ſounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gaue a ſhout: and as the men of Iudah ſhouted, it came to paſſe, that God ſmote Ieroboam and all Iſrael before Abijah and Iudah.

16 And the children of Iſrael fled before Iudah: and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people ſlew them with a great ſlaughter: ſo there fell downe ſlaine of Iſrael, fiue hundred thouſand choſen men.

18 Thus the children of Iſrael were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Iudah preuailed, becauſe they relied vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah purſued after Ieroboam and tooke cities from him; Beth-el with the townes thereof, and Ieſhanah with the townes thereof, and Ephrain with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboam recouer ſtrength againe in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD ſtrooke him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteene wiues, and begate twenty and two ſonnes, and ſixteene daughters.

‖Or, commentary.
*Chap.12.15.

22 And the reſt of the actes of Abijah, and his wayes, and his ſayings, *are* written in the ‖ ſtory of the Prophet * Iddo.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Aſa ſucceeding, deſtroyeth idolatry. 6 Hauing peace hee ſtrengtheneth his kingdome with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God, he ouerthroweth Zerah, and ſpoyleth the Ethiopians.*

*1.King.15.8,&c.

SO Abijah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid, and * Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres.

2 And Aſa did that *which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God:

†Heb. ſtatues.

3 For he tooke away the altars of the ſtrange gods, and the high places, and brake downe the † images, and cut downe the groues:

4 And commanded Iudah to ſeeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to doe the Law and the Commandement.

†Heb. Sun-images.

5 Alſo he tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places and the † images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Iudah; for the land had reſt, and he had no warre in thoſe yeeres; becauſe the LORD had giuen him reſt.

7 Therefore he ſaid vnto Iudah, Let vs build theſe cities, and make about them walles, and towers, gates and barres, while the land *is* yet before vs: becauſe wee haue ſought the LORD our God, we haue ſought *him*, and he hath giuen vs reſt on euery ſide: ſo they built, and proſpered.

8 And Aſa had an army *of men* that bare targets and ſpeares, out of Iudah three hundred thouſand, and out of Beniamin, that bare ſhields and drew bowes, two hundred and fourescore thouſand: all theſe *were* mighty men of valour.

*Chap.16.8.

9 ¶ * And there came out againſt them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoſt of a thouſand thouſand, and three hundred charets, and came vnto Mareſhah.

10 Then Aſa went out againſt him, and they ſet the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareſhah.

*1 Sam.14.6.
‖Or, mortall man.

11 And Aſa cried vnto the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, it *is* * nothing with thee to helpe, whether with many, or with them that haue no power. Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for wee reſt on thee, and in thy Name wee goe againſt this multitude; O LORD thou art our God, let not ‖ man preuaile againſt thee.

12 So the LORD ſmote the Ethiopians before Aſa, and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Aſa and the people that *were* with him, purſued them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were ouerthrowen, that they could not recouer themſelues, for they were † deſtroyed before the LORD, and before his hoſt, and they carried away very much ſpoile.

14 And they ſmote all the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the LORD came vpon them: and they ſpoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much ſpoile in them.

15 They ſmote alſo the tents of cattell, and carried away ſheepe and camels in abundance, and returned to Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Aſa with Iudah and many of Iſrael mooued by the propheſie of Azariah the ſonne of Oded, make a ſolemne Couenant with God. 16 He putteth downe Maachah his mother for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the houſe of God, and enioyeth a long peace.*

AND the Spirit of God came vpon Azariah the ſonne of Oded.

2 And hee went out † to meet Aſa, and ſaid vnto him, Heare ye me, Aſa, and all Iudah and Beniamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him: and if ye ſeeke him, he will be found of you: but if ye forſake him, he will forſake you.

3 Now for a long ſeaſon Iſrael *hath bene* without the true God, and without a teaching Prieſt, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne vnto the LORD God of Iſrael, and ſought him, he was found of them.

5 And in thoſe times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* vpon all the inhabitants of the countreyes.

6 And nation was † deſtroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vexe them with all aduerſity.

7 Bee yee ſtrong therefore, and let not your hands be weake: for your worke ſhall be rewarded.

8 And when Aſa heard theſe words, and the propheſie of Oded the Prophet, hee tooke courage, and put away the † abominable idoles our of all the land of Indah and Beniamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephrain, and renewed the Altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Iudah and Beniamin, and the ſtrangers with them out of Ephraim and Manaſſeh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Iſrael in abundance, when they ſaw that the LORD his God *was* with him.)

10 So they gathered themſelues together at Ieruſalem in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Aſa.

11 And they offered vnto the LORD † the ſame time, of the ſpoile *which* they had

brought, ſeuen hundred oxen, and ſeuen thouſand ſheepe.

12 And they entred into a Couenant to ſeeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their ſoule;

13 That whoſoeuer would not ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael, *ſhould bee put to death, whether ſmall or great, whether man or woman.

*Deut.13.9.

14 And they ſware vnto the LORD with a loud voice, and with ſhouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had ſworne with all their heart, and ſought him with their whole deſire, and hee was found of them, and the LORD gaue them reſt round about.

16 ¶ And alſo concerning *Maachah the mother of Aſa the King, hee remooued her from beeing Queene, becauſe ſhee had made an † idole in a groue; and Aſa cut downe her idole, and ſtamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brooke Kidron.

*1.Kin 15.13.

†Heb. horrour.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Iſrael: neuertheleſſe the heart of Aſa was perfit all his dayes.

18 ¶ And hee brought into the houſe of God, the things that his father had dedicated, and that hee himſelfe had dedicated, ſiluer, and gold, and veſſels;

19 And there was no *more* warre vnto the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Aſa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Aſa by the ayde of the Syrians, diuerteth Baaſha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reproued thereof by Hanani, hee putteth him in priſon. 11 Among his other actes in his diſeaſe hee ſeeketh not to God, but to the Phyſicians. 13 His death and buriall.

IN * the ſixe and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Aſa, Baaſha king of Iſrael came vp againſt Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that hee might let none goe out or come in to Aſa King of Iudah.

*1.Kin.15 17.

2 Then Aſa brought out ſiluer and gold, out of the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD and of the Kings houſe, and ſent to Benhadad king of Syria that dwelt at † Damaſcus, ſaying;

†Heb. Darmeſek.

3 *There is* a league betweene mee and thee, as *there was* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue ſent thee ſiluer and gold, goe, breake thy league with Baaſha king of Iſrael, that he may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto King Aſa, and ſent the Captaines of † his armies againſt the cities of Iſrael; and they ſmote Iion, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the ſtore-cities of Naphtali.

†Heb. which were his.

5 And it came to paſſe, when Baaſha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his worke ceaſe.

6 Then Aſa the King tooke all Iudah, and they caried away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baaſha was a building, and he built therewith Geba, and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer, came to Aſa King of Iudah, and ſaid vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoſte of the king of Syria eſcaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not * the Ethiopians, and the Lubims a † huge hoſte, with very many charets and horſemen? Yet becauſe thou didſt relie on the LORD, hee deliuered them into thine hand.

*Chap.14.9.

†Heb. in abundance.

9 For the eyes of the LORD runne to and fro throughout the whole earth, ‖ to ſhew himſelfe ſtrong in the behalfe of *them*, whoſe heart is perfite towards him. Herein thou haſt done fooliſhly; therefore, from henceforth thou ſhalt haue warres.

‖Or, ſtrongly to hold with them, &c.

10 Then Aſa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a priſon houſe; for hee was in a rage with him becauſe of this thing. And Aſa † oppreſſed ſome of the people the ſame time.

†Heb. cruſhed.

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Aſa firſt and laſt, loe, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Iſrael.

12 And Aſa in the thirtie and ninth yeere of his reigne, was diſeaſed in his feete, vntill his diſeaſe *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his diſeaſe he ſought not to the LORD, but to the Phyſicians.

13 ¶ And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his owne ſepulchres which hee had † made for himſelfe in the citie of Dauid, and laid him in the bed, which was filled with ſweet odours and diuers kindes *of ſpices* prepared by the Apothecaries arte: and they made a very great burning for him.

†Heb. digged.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iehoſhaphat ſucceeding Aſa, reigneth well, and proſpereth. 7 Hee ſendeth Leuites with the Princes to teach Iudah. 10 His enemies beeing terrified by God, ſome of them bring him preſents and tribute 12 His greatneſſe, captaines, and armies.

AND * Iehoſhaphat his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, and ſtrengthened himſelfe againſt Iſrael.

*1 Kin.15.24.

2 And hee placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and ſet gariſons in the land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Aſa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoſhaphat, becauſe he walked in the firſt wayes of his father Dauid, and ſought not vnto Baalim;

4 But ſought to the LORD God of his

father, and walked in his Commandements, and not after the doings of Iſrael:

5 Therefore the LORD ſtabliſhed the kingdome in his hand, and all Iudah † brought to Iehoſhaphat preſents, and hee had riches and honour in abundance.

†Heb. gaue.

6 And his heart was ‖ lift vp in the wayes of the LORD: moreouer, hee tooke away the high places and groues out of Iudah.

‖That is, was encouraged.

7 ¶ Alſo in the third yeere of his reigne, hee ſent to his Princes, *euen* to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah:

8 And with them *hee ſent* Leuites, euen Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Aſahel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tobadonijah, Leuites: and with them Eliſhama, and Iehoram, Prieſts.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and *had* the booke of the Law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the feare of the LORD †fell vpon all the kingdomes of the lands that *were* round about Iudah, ſo that they made no warre againſt Iehoſhaphat.

†Heb. was.

11 Alſo *ſome* of the Philiſtines brought Iehoſhaphat preſents, and tribute ſiluer, and the Arabians brought him flocks, ſeuen thouſand and ſeuen hundred rams, and ſeuen thouſand and ſeuen hundred hee goats.

12 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat waxed great exceedingly, and hee built in Iudah, ‖ caſtles, and cities of ſtore.

‖Or, palaces.

13 And hee had much buſineſſe in the cities of Iudah: and the men of warre, mightie men of valour, *were* in Ieruſalem.

14 And theſe *are* the numbers of them according to the houſe of their fathers: Of Iudah, the Captaines of thouſands, Adnah the chiefe, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thouſand.

15 And † next to him *was* Iehohanan the Captaine, and with him two hundred and fourescoure thouſand.

†Heb. at his hand.

16 And next him was Amaſiah the ſonne of Zichri, who willingly offered himſelfe vnto the LORD, and with him two hundred thouſand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him, armed men with bow and ſhield, two hundred thouſand.

18 And next him *was* Iehoſhabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thouſand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 Theſe waited on the King, beſides thoſe whom the King put in the fenced Cities, throughout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Iehoſhaphat ioyned in affinity with Ahab, is perſwaded goe with him againſt Ramoth Gilead 4 Ahab ſeduced by falſe prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is ſlaine there.*

NOw Iehoſhaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and ioyned in affinitie with Ahab.

2 * And † after *certaine* yeeres, he went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed ſheepe and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that hee had with him, and perſwaded him to goe vp with him to Ramoth Gilead.

1.King. †Heb. at end of y

3 And Ahab king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, Wilt thou goe with me to Ramoth Gilead? And hee anſwered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will be* with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, Enquire, I pray, thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Iſrael gathered together of prophets foure hundred men, and ſaid vnto them, Shall we goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbeare? And they ſaid, Goe vp, for God will deliuer *it* into the kings hand.

6 But Iehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD † beſides, that wee might enquire of him?

†Heb. ye more.

7 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he neuer propheſieth good vnto me, but alwayes euill: the ſame *is* Micaiah ẏ ſon of Imlah. And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, Let not the king ſay ſo.

8 And the king of Iſrael called for one of his ‖ Officers, and ſaid, † Fetch quickely Micaiah the ſonne of Imlah.

‖Or, Eu †Heb. haſ

9 And the king of Iſrael and Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah ſate, either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they ſate in a ‖ void place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets propheſied before them.

‖Or,

10 And Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah, had made him hornes of yron, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, With theſe thou ſhalt puſh Syria, vntill † they be conſumed.

†Heb. th ſume them.

11 And all the prophets propheſied ſo, ſaying, Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliuer *it* into the hand of the King.

12 And the meſſenger that went to call Micaiah, ſpake to him, ſaying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the King † with one aſſent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, bee like one of theirs, and ſpeake thou good.

†Heb. mouth.

13 And Micaiah ſaid, As the LORD liueth, euen what my God ſaith, that will I ſpeake.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king ſaid vnto him, Micaiah, ſhall we goe to Ramoth Gilead to battel, or ſhall I forbeare? and he ſaid, Goe ye vp, and proſper, and they ſhall be deliuered into your hand.

15 And the king ſaid to him, How many times ſhall I adiure thee, that thou ſay nothing but the trueth to mee, in the Name of the LORD?

16 Then he ſaid, I did ſee all Iſrael ſcattered vpon the mountaines, as ſheepe that haue no ſhepheard: and the LORD ſaid, Theſe haue no maſter, let them returne *therfore*, euery man to his houſe in peace.

17 (And the King of Iſrael ſaid to Iehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee, *that* hee would not propheſie good vnto me, || but euill?)

|| Or, but for euill.

18 Againe hee ſaid; Therefore heare the word of the LORD: I ſaw the LORD ſitting vpon his throne, and all the hoſte of heauen ſtanding on his right hand, and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall entiſe Ahab King of Iſrael, that he may goe vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one ſpake, ſaying after this maner, and another ſaying after that maner.

20 Then there came out a * Spirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will entiſe him. And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Wherewith?

* Iob 1.6.

21 And he ſaid, I will goe out, and bee a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD ſaid, Thou ſhalt entiſe *him*, and thou ſhalt alſo preuaile: goe out, and doe *euen* ſo.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken euill againſt thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the ſon of Chenaanah, came neere, and ſmote Micaiah vpon the cheeke, and ſaid, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from mee, to ſpeake vnto thee?

24 And Micaiah ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee on that day, when thou ſhalt goe || into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelfe.

|| Or, from chamber to chamber. Heb. chamber in a chamber.

25 Then the King of Iſrael ſaid, Take yee Micaiah, and cary him backe to Amon the gouernor of the city, and to Ioaſh the kings ſon:

26 And ſay, Thus ſaith the King, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I returne in peace.

27 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou certainely returne in peace, then hath not the LORD ſpoken by mee. And he ſaid, Hearken all yee people.

28 So the King of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat the King of Iudah went vp to Ramoth Gilead,

26 And the King of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, I will diſguiſe my ſelfe, and will goe to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the King of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelfe, and they went to the battell:

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captaines of the charets that *were* with him, ſaying, Fight ye not with ſmall or great, ſaue onely with the King of Iſrael.

31 And it came to paſſe when the captains of the charets ſaw Iehoſhaphat, that they ſaid, It is the King of Iſrael: therefore they compaſſed about him to fight. But Iehoſhaphat cryed out, and the LORD helped him, and God moued them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to paſſe, that when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the King of Iſrael, they turned backe againe † from purſuing him.

† Heb. from after him.

33 And a *certaine* man drew a bow † at a venture, and ſmote the King of Iſrael † betweene the ioynts of the harneſſe: therefore he ſaid to his charetman, Turne thine hand that thou mayeſt cary mee out of the hoſte, for I am † wounded.

† Heb. in his ſimplicitie.

† Heb. betweene the ioynts and betweene the breaſtplate.

† Heb. made ſicke.

34 And the battell increaſed that day: howbeit the King of Iſrael ſtayed *himſelfe* vp in his charet againſt the Syrians, vntill the Euen: and about the time of the Sun going downe, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iehoſhaphat reproued by Iehu, viſiteth his kingdome. 5 His inſtruction to the Iudges. 8 To the Prieſts and Leuites.

AND Iehoſhaphat the King of Iudah returned to his houſe in peace to Ieruſalem.

2 And Iehu the ſon of Hanani the Seer, went out to meet him, and ſaid to King Iehoſhaphat, Shouldeſt thou help the vngodly, and loue them that hate the LORD? Therefore *is* wrath vpon thee from before the LORD.

3 Neuertheleſſe, there * are good things found in thee, in that thou haſt taken away the groues out of the land, and haſt prepared thine heart to ſeeke God.

* Chap. 17.4,6.

4 And Iehoſhaphat dwelt at Ieruſalem, and † he went out againe thorow the people, from Beer-ſheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them backe vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

† Heb. he returned and went out.

5 ¶ And he ſet Iudges in the land thorowout all the fenced cities of Iudah, city by city,

6 And ſaid to the Iudges, Take heed what ye doe: for ye iudge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you † in the Iudgement.

† Heb. in the matter of iudgement.

7 Wherefore now, let the feare of the LORD be vpon you, take heed and doe it: for

*Deut 10.17. iob 34.19. actes 10 34. rom 2.11, col.2.6. 1.pet.1.17.

there is no*iniquity with the LORD our God, nor reſpect of perſons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreouer, in Ieruſalem did Iehoſhaphat ſet of the Leuites, and of the Prieſts, and of the chiefe of the fathers of Iſrael, for the iudgement of the LORD, and for controuerſies, when they returned to Ieruſalem.

9 And hee charged them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye doe in the feare of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cauſe ſoeuer ſhall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, betweene blood and blood, betweene Law and Commandement, Statutes and Iudgements, yee ſhall euen warne them, that they treſpaſſe not againſt the LORD, and ſo wrath come vpon you, and vpon your brethren: this doe, and ye ſhall not treſpaſſe.

11 And behold, Amariah the chiefe Prieſt *is* ouer you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the ſonne of Iſhmael, the ruler of the houſe of Iudah, for all the kings matters: Alſo the Leuites *ſhall bee* officers before you. † Deale courageouſly, and the LORD ſhall be with the good.

† *Heb. take courage, and doe.*

CHAP. XX.

1 Iehoſhaphat in his feare proclaimeth a faſt. 5 His prayer. 14 The prophecie of Iahaziel. 20 Iehoſhaphat exhorteth the people, and ſetteth ſingers to praiſe the Lord. 22 The great ouerthrow of the enemies. 26 The people hauing bleſſed God at Berachah, returne in triumph. 31 Iehoſhaphats reigne. 35 His conuoy of ſhips which hee made with Ahaziah, according to the prophecie of Eliezer, vnhappily periſhed.

IT came to paſſe after this alſo, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them *other* beſide the Ammonites, came againſt Iehoſhaphat to battell.

2 Then there came ſome that told Iehoſhaphat, ſaying, There commeth a great multitude againſt thee from beyond the Sea on this ſide Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-Tamar, which *is* Engedi.

3 And Iehoſhaphat feared, and ſet † himſelfe to ſeeke the LORD, and proclaimed a faſt thorowout all Iudah.

† *Heb. his face.*

4 And Iudah gathered themſelues together, to aske *helpe* of the LORD: euen out of all the cities of Iudah they came to ſeeke the LORD.

5 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſtood in the Congregation of Iudah and Ieruſalem, in the houſe of the LORD before the new court.

6 And ſaid, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heauen? and ruleſt not thou ouer all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand is *there not* power and might, ſo that none is able to withſtand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, † who didſt driue out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Iſrael, and gaueſt it to the ſeede of Abraham thy friend for euer?

† *Heb. thou.*

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a ſanctuary therin for thy Name, ſaying,

9 *If, when euill commeth vpon vs, as the ſword, iudgement, or peſtilence, or famine, wee ſtand before this houſe, and in thy preſence (for thy Name *is* in this houſe) and cry vnto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and helpe.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou * wouldeſt not let Iſrael inuade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and deſtroyed them not:

11 Behold, *I ſay,* how they reward vs to come to caſt vs out of thy poſſeſſion, which thou haſt giuen vs to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for we haue no might againſt this great company that commeth againſt vs: neither know we what to doe; but our eyes *are* vpon thee.

13 And all Iudah ſtood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wiues, and their children.

14 ¶ Then vpon Iahaziel the ſon of Zechariah, the ſonne of Benaiah, the ſonne of Iehiel, the ſon of Mattaniah, a Leuite of the ſons of Aſaph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the midſt of the Congregation:

15 And he ſaid, Hearken yee, all Iudah, and yee inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and thou King Iehoſhaphat, Thus ſaith the LORD vnto you, Be not afraid, nor diſmayed by reaſon of this great multitude; for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow go ye down againſt them: behold, they come vp by the † cliffe of Ziz, and ye ſhall finde them at the end of the || brooke, before the wilderneſſe of Ieruel.

† *Heb. aſcen*
|| *Or, valle*

17 Ye ſhall not *need* to fight in this *battel;* ſet your ſelues, ſtand ye *ſtill,* and ſee the ſaluation of the LORD with you, O Iudah and Ieruſalem: feare not, nor be diſmayed; to morrow goe out againſt them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Iehoſhaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and all Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem fell before the LORD, worſhipping the LORD.

19 And the Leuites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, ſtood vp to praiſe the LORD God of Iſrael, with a loud voyce on high.

20 ¶ And they roſe early in the morning, and went foorth into the wilderneſſe of Tekoa: and as they went foorth, Iehoſhaphat ſtood and ſaid, Heare mee, O Iudah, and yee inhabitants of Ieruſalem, *Beleeue in the LORD your God, ſo ſhall you be eſtabliſhed; beleeue his Prophets, ſo ſhall ye proſper.

*Iſa.7.9.

21 And when hee had conſulted with the people, he appointed ſingers vnto the Lord, and † that ſhould praiſe the beauty of holineſſe, as they went out before the armie; and to ſay, Praiſe the Lord, for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

†*Heb. prayſers.*

22 ¶ † And when they began † to ſing and to praiſe, the Lord ſet ambuſhments againſt the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come againſt Iudah, and ‖ they were ſmitten.

†*Heb. and in the time that they, &c.*
†*Heb. in ſinging and praiſe.*
‖*Or, they ſmote one another.*

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, ſtood vp againſt the inhabitants of mount Seir, vtterly to ſlay and deſtroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped † to deſtroy one another.

†*Heb. for the deſtruction.*

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch-towre in the wilderneſſe, they looked vnto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and † none eſcaped.

†*Heb. there was not an eſcaping.*

25 And when Iehoſhaphat and his people came to take away the ſpoile of them; they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious iewels (which they ſtript off for themſelues) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the ſpoyle, it was ſo much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they aſſembled themſelues in the valley of ‖ Berachah; for there they bleſſed the Lord: therefore the name of the ſame place was called the valley of Berachah vnto this day.

‖*Or, that is, bleſſing.*

27 Then they returned, euery man of Iudah and Ieruſalem, and Iehoſhaphat in the † forefront of them, to goe againe to Ieruſalem with ioy: for the Lord had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

†*Heb. head.*

28 And they came to Ieruſalem with Pſalteries, and harpes, and trumpets vnto the houſe of the Lord.

29 And the feare of God was on all the kingdomes of *thoſe* countreys, when they had heard that the Lord fought againſt the enemies of Iſrael.

30 So the realme of Iehoſhaphat was quiet; for his God gaue him reſt round about.

31 ¶ * And Iehoſhaphat reigned ouer Iudah: Hee *was* thirty and fiue yeeres old, when he began to reigne, & he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

*1. King 22. 41, &c.

32 And hee walked in the way of Aſa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which *was* right in the ſight of the Lord.

33 Howbeit the hie places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoſhaphat firſt and laſt, behold they are written in the † booke of Iehu the ſonne of Hanani, * who † is mentioned in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael.

†*Heb. words.*
*1 King. 16. 1.
†*Heb. was made to aſcend.*

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah ioyne himſelfe with Ahaziah king of Iſrael, who did very wickedly:

36 And hee ioyned himſelfe with him to make ſhips to goe to Tarſhiſh: and they made the ſhips in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the ſonne of Dodauah of Mareſhah, propheſied againſt Iehoſhaphat, ſaying; Becauſe thou haſt ioyned thy ſelfe with Ahaziah, the Lord hath broken thy workes: and the ſhips were broken, that they were not able to goe to Tarſhiſh.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iehoram ſucceeding Iehoſhaphat, ſlayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reigne. 8 Edom and Libnah reuolt. 12 The Propheſie of Elijah againſt him in writing. 16 Philiſtines and Arabians oppreſſe him. 18 His incurable diſeaſe, infamous death and buriall.

Now * Iehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and Iehoram his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

*1. King. 22. 50.

2 And hee *had* brethren the ſonnes of Iehoſhaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: All theſe *were* the ſonnes of Iehoſhaphat King of Iſrael.

3 And their father gaue them great gifts of ſiluer and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdome gaue he to Iehoram, becauſe he *was* the firſt borne.

4 Now * when Iehoram was riſen vp to the kingdome of his father, hee ſtrengthened himſelfe, and ſlew all his brethren with the ſword, and *diuers* alſo of the princes of Iſrael.

*2. King 8. 16, 17.

5 ¶ Iehoram *was* thirtie and two yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeeres in Ieruſalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, like as did the houſe of Ahab: for he had the daughter of * Ahab to wife: and hee wrought that which *was* euill in the eyes of the Lord.

*Chap. 22. 1.

7 Howbeit the Lord would not deſtroy the houſe of Dauid, becauſe of the Couenant that hee had made with Dauid, and as hee promiſed, to giue a † light to him, and to his * ſonnes for euer.

†*Heb. lampe, or candle.*
*2. Sam. 8. 1. king 11. 36. 2. king. 8. 19. pſal. 132. 11, &c.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites reuolted from vnder the † dominion of Iudah, and made themſelues a king.

†*Heb. hand.*

9 Then Iehoram * went foorth with his Princes, and all his charets with him: and he roſe vp by night, and ſmote the Edomites

*2. king. 8. 21.

which compaſſed him in, and the captaines of the charets.

10 So the Edomites reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah, vnto this day. The ſame time alſo did Libnah reuolt from vnder his hand, becauſe hee had forſaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreouer, he made high places in the mountaines of Iudah, and cauſed the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him, from Elijah the Prophet, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Dauid thy father, Becauſe thou haſt not walked in the wayes of Iehoſhaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Aſa king of Iudah:

13 But haſt walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, and haſt made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to goe a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the houſe of Ahab, and alſo haſt ſlaine thy brethren of thy fathers houſe, which were better then thy ſelfe:

14 Behold, with a † great plague will the LORD ſmite thy people, and thy children, and thy wiues, and all thy goods.

†Heb. a great ſtroke.

15 And thou *ſhalt haue* great ſickeneſſe, by diſeaſe of thy bowels, vntill thy bowels fal out, by reaſon of the ſickeneſſe day by day.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD ſtirred vp againſt Iehoram the ſpirit of the Philiſtines, and of the Arabians, that *were* neere the Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Iudah, and brake into it, and † caried away all the ſubſtance that was found in the Kings houſe, and his ſonnes alſo and his wiues; ſo that there was neuer a ſonne left him, ſaue ‖ Iehoahaz the yongeſt of his ſonnes.

†Heb. caried captiue.

‖Or, Ahaziah, chap. 21.1. or Azariah, verſe 6.

18 ¶ And after all this the LORD ſmote him in his bowels with an incurable diſeaſe.

19 And it came to paſſe, that in proceſſe of time, after the end of two yeeres, his bowels fell out by reaſon of his ſickeneſſe: ſo hee died of ſore diſeaſes. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirtie and two yeeres old was hee when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ieruſalem eight yeeres, and departed † without being deſired: howbeit they buried him in the Citie of Dauid, but not in the Sepulchres of the Kings.

†Heb. without deſire.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah ſucceeding reigneth wickedly. 5 In his confederacie with Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, hee is ſlaine by Iehu. 10 Athaliah deſtroying all the ſeede royall, ſaue Ioaſh, whom Iehoſhabeath his aunt hidde, vſurpeth the Kingdome.

AND * the inhabitants of Ieruſalem made Ahaziah his yongeſt ſonne, king in his ſtead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the campe, had ſlaine all the * eldeſt. So Ahaziah the ſonne of Iehoram king of Iudah reigned.

*2.King.8.24,&c.

*Chap

2 Forty and two yeeres old was Ahaziah when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned one yeere in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was * Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

*Chap

3 Hee alſo walked in the wayes of the houſe of Ahab: for his mother was his counſeller to doe wickedly.

4 Wherefore hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD, like the houſe of Ahab: for they were his counſellers after the death of his father to his deſtruction.

5 ¶ Hee walked alſo after their counſell, and went with Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab king of Iſrael, to warre againſt Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth Gilead: and the Syrians ſmote Ioram.

6 And hee returned to bee healed in Iezreel, becauſe of the wounds † which were giuen him at Ramah when hee fought with Hazael king of Syria. And ‖ Azariah the ſonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, went downe to ſee Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab at Iezreel, becauſe he was ſicke.

†Heb.
with they
ded him.
‖Otherw
led Ahaz
verſe 1. a
hoahaz c
21.17.

7 And † the deſtruction of Ahaziah was of God, by comming to Ioram: For whē he was come, he went out with Iehoram againſt Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi, * whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the houſe of Ahab.

†Heb. tre
downe.

*2.King

8 And it came to paſſe, that when Iehu was executing iudgement vpon the houſe of Ahab, and found the princes of Iudah, and the ſonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that miniſtred to Ahaziah, he ſlew them.

9 * And hee ſought Ahaziah: and they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Iehu: and when they had ſlaine him, they buried him: becauſe, ſaid they, hee *is* the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat, who ſought the LORD with all his heart. So the houſe of Ahaziah *had* no power to keepe ſtill the kingdome.

*2.Kin

10 ¶ * But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah ſaw that her ſonne was dead, ſhee aroſe, and deſtroyed all the ſeed royall of the houſe of Iudah.

*2.Ki

11 But Iehoſhabeath the daughter of the King, tooke Ioaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah, and ſtole him from among the kings ſonnes that were ſlaine, and put him & his nurſe in a bed chamber. So Iehoſhabeath the daughter of King Iehoram, the wife of Iehoiada the Prieſt (for ſhe was the ſiſter of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, ſo that ſhe ſlew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the houſe of God ſixe yeeres, and Athaliah reigned ouer the land.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iehoiada hauing ſet things in order, maketh Ioaſh King. 12 Athaliah is ſlaine. 16 Iehoiada reſtoreth the worſhip of God.

*1. King. 11. 4, &c.

AND * in the ſeuenth yeere, Iehoiada ſtrengthened himſelfe, and tooke the Captaines of hundreds, Azariah the ſonne of Ieroham, and Iſhmael the ſon of Iehohanan, and Azariah the ſon of Obed, and Maaſiah the ſon of Adaiah, and Eliſhaphat the ſonne of Zichri, into couenant with him.

2 And they went about in Iudah, and gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iudah, and the chiefe of the fathers of Iſrael, and they came to Ieruſalem.

3 And all the Congregation made a couenant with the King in the houſe of God: and hee ſaid vnto them, Behold, the Kings ſonne ſhall reigne, as the LORD hath * ſaid of the ſonnes of Dauid.

*2. Sam 7. 12. 1. king 2. 4. and 9. 5. 2. chro. 6. 16. and 7. 18.

4 This *is* the thing that yee ſhall doe; A third part of you entring on the Sabbath of the Prieſts and of the Leuites, *ſhall be* porters of the † doores.

† *Heb. threſholds.*

5 And a third part ſhall be at the Kings houſe, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *ſhall be* in the courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the houſe of the LORD, ſaue the Prieſts, and they that miniſter of the Leuites, they ſhall goe in, for they *are* holy: but all the people ſhall keepe the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Leuites ſhall compaſſe the King round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand, and whoſoeuer elſe commeth into the houſe, he ſhall be put to death: but be you with the King when he commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Leuites and all Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the Prieſt had commanded; and tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to goe *out* on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Prieſt diſmiſſed not the courſes.

9 Moreouer, Iehoiada the Prieſt deliuered to the captaines of hundreds, ſpeares and bucklers, and ſhields, that had beene King Dauids, which *were* in the houſe of God.

10 And hee ſet all the people (euery man hauing his weapon in his hand) from the right † ſide of the † Temple to the left ſide of the Temple, along by the Altar and the Temple, by the King round about.

† *Heb. ſhoulder*
† *Heb. houſe.*

11 Then they brought out the Kings ſon, and put vpon him the crowne, and * *gaue him* the Teſtimony, and made him King: and Iehoiada and his ſonnes annointed him, and ſaid, † God ſaue the King.

*Deut. 17. 18.
† *Heb. Let the King liue*

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noiſe of the people running and praiſing the King; ſhe came to the people into the houſe of the LORD.

13 And ſhe looked: and behold, the King ſtood at his pillar at the entring in, and the Princes, and the trumpets by the King: and all the people of the land reioyced, and ſounded with trumpets; alſo the ſingers with inſtruments of muſicke; and ſuch as taught to ſing praiſe. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and ſaid, † Treaſon, treaſon.

† *Heb. conſpiracie.*

14 Then Iehoiada the Prieſt brought out the Captaines of hundreds that were ſet ouer the hoſte, and ſaid vnto them, Haue her forth of the ranges: and whoſo followeth her, let him be ſlaine with the ſword. For the Prieſt ſaid; Slay her not in the houſe of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when ſhe was come to the entring of the horſegate, by the Kings houſe, they ſlew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene him and betweene all the people, and betweene the King, that they ſhould bee the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the houſe of Baal, and brake it downe, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and ſlew * Mattan the prieſt of Baal before the altars.

* Deut. 13. 9.

18 Alſo Iehoiada appointed the offices of the houſe of the LORD by the hand of the Prieſts the Leuites, whom Dauid had * diſtributed in the houſe of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the * Law of Moſes, with reioycing and with ſinging, *as it was ordained* † by Dauid.

*1. Chro. 24. 1.
* Num 28. 2.
† *Heb by the hands of Dauid.*

19 And he ſet the * porters at the gates of the houſe of the LORD, that none which was vncleane in any thing, ſhould enter in.

* 1. Chro. 26. 1, &c.

20 And he tooke the captaines of hundreds, and the nobles, and the gouernours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought downe the King from the houſe of the LORD: and they came thorow the high gate into the Kings houſe, and ſet the King vpon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the city was quiet, after that they had ſlaine Athaliah with the ſword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioaſh reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada 4 He giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 15 Iehoiada his death, and honourable buriall. 17 Ioaſh falling to idolatry, ſlayeth Zechariah the ſonne of Iehoiada. 23 Ioaſh is ſpoiled by the Syrians, and ſlaine by Zabad and Iehozabad 27 Amaziah ſucceedeth him.

*2. King 12. 1, &c.

IOaſh * *was* ſeuen yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned fourty yeeres in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Zibiah of Beer-ſheba.

2 And Ioaſh did that which *was* right

in the ſight of the LORD, all the dayes of Iehoiada the Prieſt.

3 And Iehoiada tooke for him two wiues, and he begate ſonnes and daughters.

4 ¶ Aud it came to paſſe after this, that Ioaſh was minded † to repaire the houſe of the LORD.

† Heb. to renew.

5 And hee gathered together the Prieſts and the Leuites, and ſaid to them, Go out vnto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Iſrael money to repaire the houſe of your God from yeere to yeere, and ſee that ye haſte the matter: howbeit, the Leuites haſtened *it* not.

6 And the King called for Iehoiada the chiefe, and ſaid vnto him, Why haſt thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudah and out of Ieruſalem, the collection, *according to the commandement* of * Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD, and of the Congregation of Iſrael for the Tabernacle of Witneſſe?

* Exod. 30. 12, 13, 14.

7 For the ſons of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken vp the houſe of God, and alſo all the dedicate things of the houſe of the LORD did they beſtow vpon Baalim.

8 And at the Kings commandement they made a cheſt, and ſet it without at the gate of the houſe of the LORD.

9 And they made † a proclamation thorow Iudah and Ieruſalem, to bring into the LORD, the collection that Moſes the ſeruant of God *laid* vpon Iſrael in the wilderneſſe.

† Heb. a voice.

10 And all the Princes, and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and caſt into the cheſt, vntill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to paſſe, that at what time the cheſt was brought vnto the Kings office, by the hand of the Leuites: and when they ſaw that *there was* much money, the Kings Scribe, and the high Prieſts officer came and emptied the cheſt, and tooke it, and caried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the King and Iehoiada gaue it to ſuch as did the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, and hired maſons and carpenters to repaire the houſe of the LORD, and alſo ſuch as wrought yron and braſſe to mend the houſe of the LORD.

13 So the workemen wrought, and † the work was perfected by them: and they ſet the houſe of God in his ſtate, and ſtrengthened it.

† Heb. the healing went vp vpon the worke.

14 And when they had finiſhed *it*, they brought the reſt of the money before the King and Iehoiada, whereof were made veſſels for the houſe of the LORD, euen veſſels to miniſter and to || offer withall, and ſpoones, and veſſels of gold and ſiluer: and they offered burnt offerings in the houſe of the LORD continually all the dayes of Iehoiada.

|| Or, peſtils.

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when hee died, an hundred and thirty yeeres old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of Dauid among the Kings, becauſe hee had done good in Iſrael, both towards God, and towards his houſe.

17 Now after the death of Iehoiada, came the Princes of Iudah, and made obeiſance to the King: then the King hearkned vnto them.

18 And they left the houſe of the LORD God of their fathers, and ſerued groues and idoles: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ieruſalem for this their treſpaſſe.

19 Yet he ſent Prophets to them, to bring them againe vnto the LORD, and they teſtified againſt them: but they would not giue eare.

20 And the Spirit of God † came vpon Zechariah the ſonne of Iehoiada the Prieſt, which ſtood aboue the people, and ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith God, Why tranſgreſſe yee the Commandements of the LORD, that yee cannot proſper? becauſe yee haue forſaken the LORD, he hath alſo forſaken you.

† Heb.

21 And they conſpired againſt him, and ſtoned him with ſtones at the commandement of the king, in the court of the houſe of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioaſh the king remembred not the kindneſſe which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but ſlew his ſonne: and when he died, he ſaid, The LORD looke vpon *it*, and require *it*.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe † at the end of the yeere, that the hoſte of Syria came vp againſt him: and they came to Iudah and Ieruſalem, and deſtroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and ſent all the ſpoile of them vnto the king of † Damaſcus.

† Heb. in the reuolution of the yeere.

† Heb. Da ſek.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a ſmall company of men, and the LORD deliuered a very great hoſte into their hand, becauſe they had forſaken the LORD God of their fathers: ſo they executed iudgement againſt Ioaſh.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diſeaſes) his owne ſeruants conſpired againſt him, for the blood of the ſons of Iehoiada the Prieſt, and ſlew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of Dauid, but they buried him not in the ſepulchres of the kings.

26 And theſe are they that conſpired againſt him: || Zabad the ſon of Shimeah an Ammoniteſſe, and Iehozabad the ſonne of || Shimrith a Moabiteſſe.

|| Or, Iozac 2. King 12.

|| Or, Shom

27 ¶ Now concerning his ſonnes, and

the greatneſſe of the burdens laid vpon him, and the † repairing of the houſe of God, behold, they are written in the || ſtory of the booke of the Kings. And Amaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

† *Heb. founding*
|| *Or, commentary.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 Amaziah beginneth to reigne well. 3 Hee executeth iuſtice on the traitours. 5 Hauing hired an armie of Iſraelites againſt the Edomites, at the word of a Prophet hee loſeth the hundred talents, and diſmiſſeth them. 11 Hee ouerthroweth the Edomites. 10.13 The Iſraelites diſcontented with their diſmiſſion, ſpoile as they returne home. 14 Amaziah proud of his victory, ſerueth the gods of Edom, and deſpiſeth the admonitions of the Prophet. 17 He prouoketh Ioaſh to his ouerthrow. 25 His reigne. 27 He is ſlaine by conſpiracie.

AMaziah * *was* twenty and fiue yeeres old when hee beganne to reigne, and he reigned twenty and nine yeres in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Iehoadan of Ieruſalem.

* 2.King.14.1,&c.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of ye LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to paſſe when the kingdome was † eſtabliſhed to him, that he ſlew his ſeruants, that had killed the king his father.

† *Heb confirmed vpon him.*

4 But hee ſlew not their children, but *did* as it *is* written in the Law, in the booke of Moſes, where the LORD commanded, ſaying, * The fathers ſhall not die for the children, neither ſhall the children die for the fathers, but euery man ſhall die for his owne ſinne.

* Deut.24.16. 2.king 14.6. ierem 31.30. ezek 18.20.

5 ¶ Moreouer, Amaziah gathered Iudah together, and made them captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer hundreds, according to the houſes of their fathers, thorowout all Iudah and Beniamin: And hee numbred them from twenty yeeres old and aboue, and found them three hundred thouſand choice men, *able* to goe forth to warre, that could handle ſpeare and ſhield.

6 Hee hired alſo an hundred thouſand mighty men of valour, out of Iſrael for an hundred talents of ſiluer.

7 But there came a man of God to him, ſaying, O King, let not the army of Iſrael goe with thee, for the LORD *is* not with Iſrael, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt goe, *doe it*, bee ſtrong for the battell: God ſhall make thee fall before the enemie: for God hath power to helpe and to caſt downe.

9 And Amaziah ſaid to the man of God, But what ſhall we doe for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the † armie of Iſrael? And the man of God anſwered, The LORD is able to giue thee much more then this.

† *Heb. band.*

10 Then Amaziah ſeparated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to goe † home againe. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled againſt Iudah, and they returned home in † great anger.

† *Heb to their place.*
† *Heb in heate of anger.*

11 ¶ And Amaziah ſtrengthened himſelfe, and led foorth his people, and went to the valley of ſalt, and ſmote of the children of Seir, ten thouſand.

12 And *other* ten thouſand *left* aliue, did the children of Iudah carry away captiue, and brought them vnto the top of the rocke, and caſt them downe from the top of the rocke, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But the † ſouldiers of the army which Amaziah ſent backe, that they ſhould not goe with him to battell, fell vpon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria euen vnto Beth-horon, and ſmote three thouſand of them, and tooke much ſpoile.

† *Heb. the ſonnes of the band.*

14 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, after that Amaziah was come from the ſlaughter of the Edomites, that hee brought the gods of the children of Seir, and ſet them vp to bee his gods, and bowed down himſelfe before them, and burned incenſe vnto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Amaziah, and hee ſent vnto him a Prophet, which ſayd vnto him, Why haſt thou ſought after the gods of the people, which could not deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to paſſe as he talked with him, that *the King* ſayd vnto him, Art thou made of the kings counſell? Forbeare; why ſhouldeſt thou bee ſmitten? Then the Prophet forbare, and ſaid, I know that God hath † determined to deſtroy thee, becauſe thou haſt done this, and haſt not hearkened vnto my counſell.

† *Heb. counſelled.*

17 ¶ Then Amaziah King of Iudah tooke aduice, and ſent to Ioaſh the ſonne of Iehoahaz, the ſonne of Iehu king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let vs ſee one another in the face.

18 * And Ioaſh King of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah King of Iudah, ſaying, The || thiſtle that *was* in Lebanon, ſent to the Cedar that *was* in Lebanon, ſaying, Giue thy daughter to my ſonne to wife: and there paſſed by a † wilde beaſt that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thiſtle.

* 2.King.14.8,9.
|| *Or, furbuſh, or thorne.*
† *Heb a beaſt of the field.*

19 Thou ſayeſt, Loe, thou haſt ſmitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee vp to boaſt, Abide now at home, why ſhouldeſt thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, *euen* thou, and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare; for it *came* of God, that he might deliuer them into the hand *of their enemies*, becauſe they ſought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioaſh the King of Iſrael went vp, and they ſaw one another in the face, *both* he and Amaziah King of Iudah, at Beth-ſhemeſh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

22 And Iudah was † put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fled euery man to his tent.

† Heb. ſmitten.

23 And Ioaſh the King of Iſrael tooke Amaziah king of Iudah the ſonne of Ioaſh the ſon of Ioahaz, at Beth-ſhemeſh, and brought him to Ieruſalem, and brake downe the wall of Ieruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

† Heb. the gate of it that looketh.

24 And hee tooke all the gold and the ſiluer, and all the veſſels that were found in the houſe of God with Obed-Edom, and the treaſures of the Kings houſe, the hoſtages alſo, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the ſonne of Ioaſh King of Iudah, liued after the death of Ioaſh ſonne of Iehoahaz King of Iſrael, fifteene yeeres.

26 Now the reſt of the acts of Amaziah firſt and laſt, behold, *are* they not written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Iſrael?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turne away † from following the Lord, they † made a conſpiracie againſt him in Ieruſalem, and hee fled to Lachiſh: but they ſent to Lachiſh after him, and ſlew him there.

† Heb. from after.

† Heb. conſpired a conſpiracie.

28 And they brought him vpon horſes, and buried him with his fathers in the Citie of || Iudah.

|| That is, the City of Dauid, as it is 2. King. 14. 20.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Vzziah ſucceeding, and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah, proſpereth.* 16 *Waxing proud, hee inuadeth the Prieſts office, and is ſmitten with leproſie.* 22 *He dieth, and Iotham ſucceedeth him.*

Then all the people of Iudah * tooke || Vzziah, who *was* ſixteene yeeres old, and made him King in the roome of his father Amaziah.

* 2. King 14. 21. and 15. 1.

|| Or, *Azariah.*

2 He built Eloth, & reſtored it to Iudah: after that the King ſlept with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeeres old *was* Vzziah, when he began to reigne, and hee reigned fiftie and two yeeres in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Iecoliah of Ieruſalem.

4 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the Lord, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he ſought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had vnderſtanding † in the viſions of God: and as long as hee ſought the Lord, God made him to proſper.

† Heb. in the ſeeing of God.

6 And he went forth and warred againſt the Philiſtines, and brake downe the wall of Gath, and the wall of Iabneh, and the wall of Aſhdod, and built cities || about Aſhdod, and among the Philiſtines.

|| Or, in the countrey of Aſhdod.

7 And God helped him againſt the Philiſtines, and againſt the Arabians, that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gaue gifts to Vzziah, and his name † ſpread abroad euen to the entring in of Egypt: for he ſtrengthened himſelfe exceedingly.

† Heb.

9 Moreouer, Vzziah built towres in Ieruſalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and || fortified them.

|| Or,

10 Alſo he built towres in the deſart, and || digged many wells, for he had much cattell, both in the low countrey, and in the plaines: husbandmen *alſo*, and Vine-dreſſers in the mountaines, and in || Carmel: for he loued † husbandry.

|| Or, cut ou ny ciſtern

|| Or, fruit fields.

† Heb. gr

11 Moreouer, Vzziah had an hoſte of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Ieiel the Scribe, and Maaſiah the Ruler, vnder the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the Kings Captaines.

12 The whole number of the chiefe of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, *were* two thouſand and ſixe hundred.

13 And vnder their hand *was* † an army, three hundred thouſand, and ſeuen thouſand and fiue hundred, that made warre with mighty power, to helpe the King againſt the enemie.

† Heb. the p of an arm

14 And Vzziah prepared for them thorowout all the hoſte, ſhields, and ſpeares, and helmets, and habergions, and bowes, and † ſlings *to caſt* ſtones.

† Heb. ſton of ſlings.

15 And hee made in Ieruſalem engines inuented by cunning men, to bee on the towres and vpon the bulwarkes, to ſhoot arrowes and great ſtones withall: and his name † ſpread farre abroad, for he was marueilouſly helped till he was ſtrong.

† Heb. went forth.

16 ¶ But when hee was ſtrong, his heart was lifted vp to *his* deſtruction: for he tranſgreſſed againſt the Lord his God, and went into the Temple of the Lord, to burne incenſe vpon the Altar of incenſe.

17 And Azariah the Prieſt went in after him, and with him fourescore Prieſts of the Lord, that were valiant men.

18 And they withſtood Vzziah the King, and ſaid vnto him, It * pertaineth not vnto thee, Vzziah, to burne incenſe vnto the Lord, but to the * Prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron, that are conſecrated to burne incenſe. Goe out of the Sanctuary; for thou haſt treſpaſſed, neither ſhall it *bee* for thine honour from the Lord God.

* Num. 18. 7.

* Exod. 30. 7.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and *had* a cenſer in his hand, to burne incenſe, and while hee was wroth with the Prieſts, the leproſie euen roſe vp in his forehead, before the prieſts in the houſe of the Lord, from beſide the incenſe Altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe Prieſt, and

all the Prieſts looked vpon him, and behold, hee was leprous in his forehead, and they thruſt him out from thence, yea, himſelfe * haſted alſo to goe out, becauſe the LORD had ſmitten him.

* As Eſter 6. 12.

21 And Vzziah the King was a leper, vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a * † ſeuerall houſe being a Leper, for he was cut off from the houſe of the LORD: and Iotham his ſonne *was* ouer the Kings houſe, iudging the people of the land.

* 2.king 15. 5. Leu 13.46.
† *Heb. free.*

22 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Vzziah firſt and laſt, did Iſaiah the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall *which belonged* to the Kings: for they ſayd, He *is* a leper: and Iotham his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iotham reigning well, proſpereth. 5 Hee ſubdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reigne. 9 Ahaz ſucceedeth him

IOtham * was twentie and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, & he reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Ieruſhah, the daughter of Zadok.

* 2.king.15. 32.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Vzziah did: howbeit hee entred not into the Temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

2 He built the high gate of the houſe of the LORD, and on the wall of ‖ Ophel, he built much.

‖ *Or, the tower.*

4 Moreouer he built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, and in the forreſts hee built caſtles and towers,

5 ¶ He fought alſo with the king of the Ammonites, and preuailed againſt them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the ſame yeere, an hundred talents of ſiluer, and ten thouſand meaſures of white, and ten thouſand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay vnto him, both the ſecond yere, and the third.

† *Heb. much.*

6 So Iotham became mightie, becauſe hee ‖ prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

‖ *Or, eſtabliſhed.*

7 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Iotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, loe they are Written in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael and Iudah.

8 He was fiue and twentie yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and reigned ſixteene yeres in Ieruſalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham ſlept with his fathers; and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Ahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflighted by the Syrians: 6 Iudah being captiuated by the Iſraelites, is ſent home by the counſell of Oded the Prophet. 16 Ahaz ſending for ayde to Aſſyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his diſtreſſe he groweth more idolatrous. 26 Hee dying, Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.

AHaz * was twentie yeere olde when hee began to raigne, and hee reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem: but hee did not that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, like Dauid his father.

* 2.kin.16.2.

2 For hee walked in the wayes of the Kings of Iſrael, and made alſo molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreouer, hee ‖ burnt incenſe in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, and burnt *his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

‖ *Or, offered ſacrifice.*
* Leuit.18. 21.

4 Hee ſacrificed alſo, and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God deliuered him into the hand of the King of Syria, and they ſmote him, and carryed away a great multitude of them captiues, and brought them to † Damaſcus: And he was alſo deliuered into the hand of the King of Iſrael, who ſmote him with a great ſlaughter.

† *Heb. Darmeſek.*

6 ¶ For Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah ſlew in Iudah an hundred and twentie thouſand, in one day, which were all † valiant men; becauſe they had forſaken the LORD God of their fathers.

† *Heb. ſonnes of valour.*

7 And Zichri a mightie man of Ephraim, ſlew Maaſeiah the Kings ſonne, and Azrikam the gouernour of the houſe, and Elkanah that was † next to the king.

† *Heb. the ſecond to the King.*

8 And the children of Iſrael carryed away captiue of their brethren, two hundred thouſand women, ſonnes and daughters, and tooke alſo away much ſpoile from them, and brought the ſpoile to Samaria.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whoſe name was Oded: and he went out before the hoſte that came to Samaria, and ſayd vnto them, Behold because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, he hath deliuered them into your hand, and yee haue ſlaine them in a rage *that* reacheth vp vnto heauen.

10 And now yee purpoſe to keepe vnder the children of Iudah and Ieruſalem for bond-men and bond-women vnto you: *But* are there not with you, euen with you ſinnes againſt the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues againe, which yee haue taken captiue of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* vpon you.

12 Then certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the ſonne of Iohanan, Berechiah the ſonne of Meſhille-

moth, and Iehizkiah the ſonne of Shallum, and Amaſa the ſonne of Hadlai, ſtood vp againſt them that came from the warre,

13 And ſayd vnto them, Ye ſhall not bring in the captiues hither: for whereas wee haue offended againſt the LORD *already*, yee intend to adde more to our ſinnes and to our treſpaſſe: for our treſpaſſe is great, and *there is* fierce wrath againſt Iſrael.

14 So the armed men left the captiues, and the ſpoile before the princes, and all the Congregation.

15 And the men which were expreſſed by name, roſe vp, and tooke the captiues, and with the ſpoile clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and ſhod them, and gaue them to eate and to drinke, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them vpon aſſes, and brought them to Iericho,* the citie of palme trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

*Deut.34.3.

16 ¶ At that time did King Ahaz ſend vnto the kings of Aſſyria to helpe him.

17 For againe the Edomites had come and ſmitten Iudah, and carryed away † captiues.

†Heb. a captiuitie.

18 The Philiſtines alſo had inuaded the cities of the low-countrey, and of the South of Iudah, and had taken Beth-ſhemeſh, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo alſo, and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Iudah low, becauſe of Ahaz king of Iſrael; for hee made Iudah naked, and tranſgreſſed ſore againſt the LORD.

20 And Tilgah-Pilneſer king of Aſſyria, came vnto him, and diſtreſſed him, but ſtrengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz tooke away a portion *out* of the houſe of the LORD, and *out* of the houſe of the King, and of the Princes, and gaue *it* vnto the King of Aſſyria: but hee helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this diſtreſſe did hee treſpaſſe yet more againſt the LORD: This *is* that King Ahaz.

23 For hee ſacrificed vnto the gods of † Damaſcus, which ſmote him: and hee ſayd, Becauſe the gods of the kings of Syria helpe them, therefore will I ſacrifice to them, that they may helpe mee: but they were the ruine of him, and of all Iſrael.

†Heb. Darmeſek.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the veſſels of the houſe of God, and cut in pieces the veſſels of the houſe of God, and ſhut vp the doores of the houſe of the LORD, and hee made him altars in euery corner of Ieruſalem.

25 And in euery ſeuerall citie of Iudah he made high places to || burne incenſe vnto other gods, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the reſt of his actes, and of all his wayes, firſt and laſt, behold, they *are* written in the Booke of the kings of Iudah and Iſrael.

27 And Ahaz ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie, euen in Ieruſalem: but they brought him not into the ſepulchres of the kings of Iſrael: and Hezekiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 3 Hee reſtoreth religion. 5 Hee exhorteth the Leuites. 12 They ſanctifie themſelues, and cleanſe the houſe of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth ſolemne ſacrifices, wherein the Leuites were more forward then the Priests.

HEzekiah * began to reigne when hee *was* fiue and twentie yeeres old, and he reigned nine and twentie yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2. King.1

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the firſt yeere of his reigne, in the firſt moneth, opened the doores of the houſe of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And hee brought in the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and gathered them together into the Eaſt ſtreete,

5 And ſaid vnto them, Heare me, yee Leuites, ſanctifie now your ſelues, and ſanctifie the houſe of the LORD God of your fathers, & carry forth the filthineſſe out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers haue treſpaſſed, and done that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD our God, and haue forſaken him, and haue turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and †turned their backs.

†Heb. giue the necke.

7 Alſo they haue ſhut vp the doores of the porch, and put out the lampes, and haue not burnt incenſe, nor offered burnt offrings in the holy place, vnto the God of Iſrael.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was vpon Iudah and Ieruſalem, and he hath deliuered them to † trouble, to aſtoniſhment, and to hiſſing, as ye ſee with your eyes.

†Heb. com- tion.

9 For loe, our fathers haue fallen by the ſword, and our ſonnes, and our daughters, and our wiues are in captiuitie for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a Couenant with the LORD God of Iſrael, that his fierce wrath may turne away from vs.

11 My ſonnes || bee not now negligent: for the LORD hath * choſen you to ſtand before him, to ſerue him, and that you ſhould miniſter vnto him, and || burne incenſe.

||Or, be not now de
*Num.8.
and 18.2
||Or, offer ſa-
crifice.

12 ¶

12 ¶ Then the Leuites aroſe, Mahath the ſonne of Amaſhai, and Ioel the ſonne of Azariah, of the ſonnes of the Kohathites: and of the ſons of Merari, Kiſh the ſonne of Abdi, and Azariah the ſonne of Iahalelel: and of the Gerſhonites Ioah, the ſonne of Zimmah, and Eden the ſonne of Ioah:

13 And of the ſons of Elizaphan, Shimri and Iehiel: and of the ſonnes of Aſaph, Zachariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the ſonnes of Heman, Iehiel, and Shimei: and of the ſonnes of Ieduthun, Shemaiah, and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and ſanctified themſelues, and came according to the commandement of the King, ‖ by the words of the LORD, to cleanſe the houſe of the LORD.

‖ Or, in the buſineſſe of the Lord.

16 And the Prieſts went into the inner part of the houſe of the LORD, to cleanſe *it*, and brought out all the vncleanneſſe that they found in the Temple of the LORD, into the court of the houſe of the LORD. And the Leuites tooke *it*, to cary *it* out abroad into the brooke Kidron.

17 Now they began on the firſt *day* of the firſt moneth to ſanctifie, and on the eighth day of the moneth, came they to the porch of the LORD. So they ſanctified the houſe of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the ſixteenth day of the firſt moneth, they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and ſaid, We haue cleanſed all the houſe of the LORD, and the Altar of burnt offring, with all the veſſels thereof, and the Shewbread table, with all the veſſels thereof.

19 Moreouer, all the veſſels which King Ahaz in his reigne did caſt away in his tranſgreſſion, haue wee prepared and ſanctified, and behold, they *are* before the Altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the King roſe early, and gathered the rulers of the citie, and went vp to the houſe of the LORD.

21 And they brought ſeuen bullocks, and ſeuen rams, and ſeuen lambes, and ſeuen hee goats for a * ſinne offering for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuary, and for Iudah: and he commanded the Prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron to offer *them* on the Altar of the LORD.

*Leuit. 4. 14.

22 So they killed the bullockes, and the Prieſts receiued the blood, and * ſprinkled it on the Altar: likewiſe when they had killed the rammes, they ſprinkled the blood vpon the altar: they killed alſo the lambes, and they ſprinkled the blood vpon the Altar.

*Leuit. 8. 14, 15. heb. 9. 21.

23 And they brought † foorth the hee goates for the ſinne offering, before the King and the congregation, and laid their * hands vpon them:

† Heb. neere.

*Leuit. 4. 15.

24 And the Prieſts killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for all Iſrael: for the King commanded that the burnt offering and the ſinne offering *ſhould be made* for all Iſrael.

25 * And hee ſet the Leuites in the houſe of the LORD with cymbals, with pſalteries, and with harpes, according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Gad the Kings Seer, and Nathan the Prophet, for *ſo was* the commandement † of the LORD † by his Prophets.

*1. Chr. 16. 4. and 25. 6.

† Heb. by the hand of the Lord.

† Heb. by the hand of.

26 And the Leuites ſtood with the inſtruments of Dauid, and the Prieſts with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offring vpon the altar: and † when the burnt offering began, the ſong of the LORD began *alſo* with the trumpets, and with the † inſtruments *ordained* by Dauid King of Iſrael.

† Heb. in the time.

† Heb. hands of inſtruments.

28 And all the Congregation worſhipped, and the † ſingers ſang, and the trumpetters ſounded: *and* all *this continued* vntill the burnt offering was finiſhed.

† Heb. ſong.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the King and all that were † preſent with him bowed themſelues and worſhipped.

† Heb. found.

30 Moreouer, Hezekiah the King and the princes commanded the Leuites to ſing praiſe vnto the LORD, with the words of Dauid, and of Aſaph the Seer: and they ſang praiſes with gladneſſe, and they bowed their heads and worſhipped.

31 Then Hezekiah anſwered and ſaid, Now yee haue ‖ conſecrated your ſelues vnto the LORD: come neere and bring ſacrifices, and thanke-offerings into the houſe of the LORD. And the Congregation brought in ſacrifices, and thanke-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt offerings.

‖ Or, filled your hand.

32 And the number of the burnt offrings which the Congregation brought, *was* threeſcore and ten bullockes, an hundred rammes, *and* two hundred lambes: all theſe *were* for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the conſecrated things *were* ſixe hundred oxen, and three thouſand ſheepe.

34 But the Prieſts were too few, ſo that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore their brethren the Leuites † did helpe them till the worke was ended, and vntill the *other* Prieſts had ſanctified themſelues: for the Leuites *were* more vpright in heart, to ſanctifie themſelues, then the Prieſts.

† Heb ſtrengthened them.

35 And alſo the burnt offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and the drinke offerings, for *euery*

burnt offering. So the ſeruice of the houſe of
the LORD was ſet in order.

36 And Hezekiah reioyced, and all the
people, that God had prepared the people:
for the thing was *done* ſuddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Hezekiah proclaimeth a ſolemne Paſſeouer on the ſecond moneth for Iudah and Iſrael. 13 The aſſembly hauing deſtroyed the altars of idolatry, keepe the Feaſt fourteene dayes. 27 The Prieſts and Leuites bleſſe the people.

AND Hezekiah ſent to all Iſrael and
Iudah, and wrote letters alſo to Ephraim
and Manaſſeh, that they ſhould come
to the houſe of the LORD at Ieruſalem, to
keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD God of
Iſrael.

2 For the King had taken counſell, and
his Princes, and all the congregation in Ieruſalem,
to keepe the Paſſeouer in the ſecond
*Num.19.11. *moneth.

3 For they could not keepe it at that time,
becauſe the Prieſts had not ſanctified themſelues
ſufficiently, neither had the people gathered
themſelues together to Ieruſalem.

†Heb. was right in the eyes of the King. 4 And the thing †pleaſed the King, and
all the Congregation.

5 So they eſtabliſhed a decree, to make
proclamation thorowout all Iſrael, from
Beerſheba euen to Dan, that they ſhould
come to keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD
God of Iſrael at Ieruſalem: for they had not
done *it* of a long *time in ſuch ſort*, as it was
written.

†Heb. from the hand. 6 So the Poſts went with the letters †from
the King and his Princes thorowout all Iſrael
and Iudah, and according to the commandement
of the King, ſaying, Ye children
of Iſrael, turne againe vnto the LORD God
of Abraham, Iſaac and Iſrael, and he will returne
to the remnant of you that are eſcaped
out of the hand of the kings of Aſſyria.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like
your brethren, which treſpaſſed againſt the
LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore
gaue them vp to deſolation, as ye ſee.

†Heb. harden not your neckes. 8 Now †be ye not ſtiffe-necked as your
†Heb. giue the hand. fathers were, *but* †yeeld your ſelues vnto the
LORD, and enter into his Sanctuary, which
hee hath ſanctified for euer: and ſerue the
LORD your God, that the fierceneſſe of his
wrath may turne away from you.

9 For if yee turne againe vnto the LORD,
your brethren, and your children ſhall *finde*
compaſſion before them that leade them
captiue, ſo that they ſhall come againe into
this land: for the LORD your God *is*
*Exod.34.5. gracious and *mercifull, and will not turne
away *his* face from you, if yee returne vnto
him.

10 So the Poſts paſſed from citie to citie,
through the countrey of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh,
euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed
them to ſcorne, and mocked them.

11 Neuertheleſſe, diuers of Aſher and
Manaſſeh, and of Zebulun humbled themſelues,
and came to Ieruſalem.

12 Alſo in Iudah, the hand of God was
to giue them one heart to doe the commandement
of the King and of the Princes, by
the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there aſſembled at Ieruſalem
much people, to keepe the feaſt of vnleauened
bread, in the ſecond moneth, a very great
Congregation.

14 And they aroſe, and tooke away the
*altars that *were* in Ieruſalem, and all the altars *Chap.
for incenſe tooke they away, and caſt
them into the brooke Kidron.

15 Then they killed the Paſſeouer on
the fourteenth *day* of the ſecond moneth:
and the Prieſts and the Leuites were aſhamed,
and ſanctified themſelues, and brought
in the burnt offerings into the houſe of the
LORD.

16 And they ſtood in †their place after †Heb. th
their maner, according to the law of Moſes ſtanding.
the man of God: The Prieſts ſprinkled the
blood, *which they receiued* of the hand of the
Leuites.

17 For there were many in the Congregation
that were not ſanctified: therefore
the Leuites had the charge of the killing of
the Paſſeouers, for euery one that was not
cleane, to ſanctifie *them* vnto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *euen* many
of Ephraim and Manaſſeh, Iſſachar, and
Zebulun, had not cleanſed themſelues; yet
did they eate the Paſſeouer otherwiſe then it
was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them,
ſaying, The good LORD pardon euery one,

19 That prepareth his heart to ſeeke God,
the LORD God of his fathers, though hee be
not *cleanſed* according to the purification of
the Sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah,
and healed the people.

21 And the children of Iſrael that were †Heb. fou
†preſent at Ieruſalem, kept the feaſt of vnleauened
bread ſeuen dayes with great gladneſſe:
and the Leuites and the Prieſts praiſed
the LORD day by day, *ſinging* with †loud inſtruments †Heb. in
vnto the LORD. ments of ſtr

22 And Hezekiah ſpake †comfortably †Heb. to the
vnto all the Leuites, that taught the good heart of all,
knowledge of the LORD: and they did eate
thorowout the feaſt, ſeuen dayes, offering
peace offerings, and making confeſſion to the
LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole aſſembly tooke counſell
to keepe other ſeuen dayes: and they
kept

kept *other* ſeuen dayes with gladneſſe.

24 For Hezekiah King of Iudah †did giue to the Congregation a thouſand bullockes, and ſeuen thouſand ſheepe: and the Princes gaue to the Congregation a thouſand bullockes, and ten thouſand ſheepe, and a great number of Prieſts ſanctified themſelues.

†Heb. lifted vp, offered.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah, with the Prieſts and the Leuites, and all the Congregation that came out of Iſrael, and the ſtrangers that came out of the land of Iſrael, and that dwelt in Iudah, reioyced.

26 So there was great ioy in Ieruſalem: for ſince the time of Solomon the ſonne of Dauid King of Iſrael *there was* not the like in Ieruſalem.

27 ¶ Then the Prieſts, the Leuites aroſe, and bleſſed the people: and their voyce was heard, aud their prayer came *vp* to † his holy dwelling place, *euen* vnto heauen.

†Heb. the habitation of his holineſſe.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The people is forward in deſtroying Idolatry. 2 Hezekiah ordereth the courſes of the Prieſts and Leuites, and prouideth for their worke and maintenance. 5 The peoples forwardneſſe in offerings and tithes. 11 Hezekiah appointeth officers to diſpoſe of the tithes. 20 The ſinceritie of Hezekiah.

NOw when all this was finiſhed, all Iſrael that were † preſent, went out to the cities of Iudah, and *brake the † images in pieces, and cut downe the groues, and threw downe the high places and the altars out of all Iudah and Beniamin, in Ephraim alſo and Manaſſeh, †vntill they had vtterly deſtroyed them all. Then all the children of Iſrael returned euery man to his poſſeſſion, into their owne cities.

†Heb. found.
*2.king.18.4.
†Heb. ſtatues.
†Heb vntill to make an end.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courſes of the Prieſts and the Leuites after their courſes, euery man according to his ſeruice, the Prieſts and Leuites for burnt offerings, and for peace offerings, to miniſter and to giue thankes, and to praiſe in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* alſo the Kings portion of his ſubſtance, for the burnt offerings, *to wit*, for the morning & euening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the Sabbaths, and for the new Moones, and for the ſet feaſts, as it *is* written in the Law * of the LORD,

*Num 28.

4 Moreouer, hee commanded the people that dwelt in Ieruſalem, to giue the portion of the Prieſts, & the Leuites, that they might be incouraged in the Law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And aſſoone as the commandement † came abroad, the children of Iſrael brought in abundance the firſt fruits of corne, wine, and oyle, and || honie, and of all the increaſe of the field, and the tithe of al things brought they in abundantly.

†Heb. brought forth.
||Or, dates.

6 And concerning the children of Iſrael and Iudah, that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, they *alſo* brought in the tithes of oxen and ſheepe, and the tithe of holy * things which were conſecrated vnto the LORD their God, *and* laid *them* by heapes.

*Leuit.27.30. deut.14.28.
†Heb. heapes heapes.

7 In the third moneth they beganne to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finiſhed *them* in the ſeuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah, and the Princes came and ſaw the heapes, they bleſſed the LORD, and his people Iſrael.

9 Then Hezekiah queſtioned with the Prieſts & the Leuites, concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chiefe Prieſt of the houſe of Zadok, anſwered him, and ſaid: Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the houſe of the LORD, wee haue had enough to eate, and haue left plentie, for the LORD hath bleſſed his people; and that which is left, *is* this great ſtore.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare || chambers in the houſe of the LORD, and they prepared *them*,

||Or, ſtore-houſes.

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: ouer which Cononiah the Leuite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Aſahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Iſmachiah, and Manath, and Benaiah, *were* ouerſeers † vnder the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandement of Hezekiah the King, and Azariah the ruler of the houſe of God.

†Heb. at the hand.

14 And Kore the ſonne of Immah the Leuite, the porter toward the Eaſt, *was* ouer the free-will offerings of God, to diſtribute the oblations of the LORD, and the moſt holy things.

15 And †next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Ieſhua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the Prieſts, in *their* || ſet office, to giue to their brethren by courſes, aſwell to the great as to the ſmall:

†Heb. at his hand.
||Or, truſt.

16 Beſide their genealogie of males, from three yeeres old and vpward, *euen* vnto euery one that entreth into the houſe of the LORD, his dayly portion for their ſeruice in their charges, according to their courſes:

17 Both to the genealogie of the Prieſts by the houſe of their fathers, and the Leuites from twentie yeeres old and vpward in their charges by their courſes:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wiues, and their ſonnes, and their daughters, through all the Congregation: for in their || ſet office they ſanctified themſelues in holineſſe.

||Or, truſt.

19 Alſo of the ſonnes of Aaron the

Prieſts, which *were* in the fields of the ſuburbes of their cities in euery ſeuerall citie, the men that *were* expreſſed by name, to giue portions to all the males among the Prieſts, and to all that were rekoned by genealogies, among the Leuites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Iudah, and wrought that which *was* good, and right, and trueth before the LORD his God.

21 And in euery worke ẏ he began in the ſeruice of the houſe of God, and in the law and in the comandements to ſeeke his God, he did *it* with all his heart, and proſpered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Sennacherib inuading Iudah, Hezekiah fortifieth himſelfe and incourageth his people.* 9 *Againſt the blaſphemies of Sennacherib by meſſage and letters, Hezekiah and Iſaiah pray.* 21 *An Angel deſtroyeth the hoſte of the Aſſyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah.* 24 *Hezekiah praying in his ſickneſſe, God giueth him a ſigne of recouery.* 25 *He waxing proude, is humbled by God.* 27 *His wealth and works.* 31 *His errour in the Ambaſſage of Babylon.* 32 *He dying, Manaſſeh ſucceedeth him.*

*2.King 18. 13,&c. eſai. 36.1,&c.

AFter * theſe things and the eſtabliſhment *thereof*, Sennacherib king of Aſſyria came, and entred into Iudah, and encamped againſt the fenced cities, & thought † to winne them for himſelfe.

†*Heb. to breake them vp.*

†*Heb. his face was to warre.*

2 And when Hezekiah ſaw that Sennacherib was come, and that † hee was purpoſed to fight againſt Ieruſalem,

3 Hee tooke counſell with his Princes, and his mighty men, to ſtop ẏ waters of the fountaines, which *were* without the citie: and they did helpe him.

†*Heb. ouerflowed.*

4 So there was gathered much people together, who ſtopt all the fountaines, and the brooke that † ran thorow the middeſt of the land, ſaying, Why ſhould the Kings of Aſſyria come, and finde much water?

||*Or, ſwords or weapons.*

5 Alſo he ſtrengthened himſelfe, and built vp all the wall that was broken, and raiſed *it* vp to the towres, & another wall without, and repaired Millo *in* the citie of Dauid, and made || darts and ſhields in abundance.

†*Heb. he ſpake to their heart,*

6 And he ſet captaines of war ouer the people, and gathered them together to him in the ſtreete of the gate of the citie, and ſpake † comfortably to them, ſaying;

7 Bee ſtrong and couragious, be not afraid nor diſmayed for the king of Aſſyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for there *be* moe with vs, then with him.

*Iere. 17.5.

†*Heb. leaned.*

8 * With him *is* an arme of fleſh, but with vs *is* the LORD our God to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. And the people † reſted themſelues vpon the word of Hezekiah king of Iudah.

*2.King. 18. 17.

9 ¶ * After this did Sennacherib king of Aſſyria ſend his ſeruants to Ieruſalem (but he *himſelfe layd ſiege* againſt Lachiſh, and all his † power with him) vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah, and vnto all Iudah that *were* at Ieruſalem, ſaying;

||*Or, in th ſtrong h*

10 Thus ſaith Sennacherib King of Aſſyria, Whereon doe ye truſt, that ye abide || in the ſiege in Ieruſalem?

11 Doeth not Zedekiah perſwade you to giue ouer your ſelues to die by famine and by thirſt, ſaying, The LORD our God ſhall deliuer vs out of the hand of the King of Aſſyria?

12 Hath not the ſame Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Iudah and Ieruſalem, ſaying, Yee ſhall worſhip before one Altar, and burne incenſe vpon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all the people of *other* lands? Were the gods of the nations of thoſe lands any wayes able to deliuer their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of thoſe nations, that my fathers vtterly deſtroyed, that could deliuer his people out of mine hand, that your God ſhould bee able to deliuer you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor perſwade you on this manner, neither yet beleeue him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much leſſe ſhall your God deliuer you out of mine hand?

16 And his ſeruants ſpake yet *more* againſt the LORD God, and againſt his ſeruant Hezekiah.

17 Hee wrote alſo letters to rayle on the LORD God of Iſrael, and to ſpeake againſt him, ſaying, As the Gods of the nations of *other* lands haue not deliuered their people out of mine hand: ſo ſhall not the God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cryed with a loude voyce in the Iewes ſpeach vnto the people of Ieruſalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the citie.

19 And they ſpake againſt the God of Ieruſalem, as againſt the gods of the people of the earth *which were* the worke of the hands of man.

20 For this *cauſe* Hezekiah the King, and the Prophet Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz, prayed, and cryed to heauen.

*2 King. 35.&c.

21 ¶ * And the LORD ſent an Angel which cut off all the mightie men of valour, and the leaders and captaines in the campe of the King of Aſſyria: ſo hee returned with ſhame of face to his owne land. And when hee

he was come into the houſe of his god, they that came foorth of his owne bowels, † ſlew him there with the ſword.

† *Heb. made him fall.*

22 Thus the Lord ſaued Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem from the hand of Sennacherib the King of Aſſyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on euery ſide.

23 And many brought gifts vnto the Lord to Ieruſalem, and † preſents to Hezekiah King of Iudah: ſo that he was magnified in the ſight of all nations, from thenceforth.

† *Heb. precious things.*

24 ¶ * In thoſe dayes Hezekiah was ſicke to the death, and prayed vnto the Lord: and he ſpake vnto him, and he ‖ gaue him a ſigne.

* 2.King.20.1. iſa.38.1

‖ *Or, wrought a miracle for him.*

25 But Hezekiah rendred not againe, according to the benefit done vnto him: for his heart was lifted vp, therfore there was wrath vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ieruſalem.

26 Notwithſtanding Hezekiah humbled himſelfe for † the pride of his heart, (*both* he and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem) ſo that the wrath of the Lord came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

† *Heb. the lifting vp.*

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour: and hee made himſelfe treaſuries for ſiluer, and for gold, and for precious ſtones, and for ſpices, and for ſhields, and for all manner of † pleaſant iewels:

† *Heb. inſtruments of deſire.*

28 Store-houſes alſo for the increaſe of corne, and wine, and oyle; and ſtalles for all maner of beaſts, and coats for flockes.

29 Moreouer, hee prouided him cities, and poſſeſſions of flocks, and herds in abundance: for God hath giuen him ſubſtance very much.

30 This ſame Hezekiah alſo ſtopped the vpper water courſe of Gihon, and brought it ſtraight downe to the Weſt ſide of the citie of Dauid. And Hezekiah proſpered in all his workes.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in *the buſines* of the † Ambaſſadors of the Princes of Babylon, who * ſent vnto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to trie him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

† *Heb. interpreters.*

* 2 King.20.12. iſa.39.1.

32 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and his † goodneſſe, behold, they are written in the viſion of Iſaiah the Prophet, the ſonne of Amoz, *and* in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Iſrael.

† *Heb. kindneſſes.*

33 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and they buryed him in the ‖ chiefeſt of the ſepulchres of the ſonnes of Dauid: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem did him honour at his death: and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

‖ *Or, higheſt.*

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manaſſeh his wicked reigne: 3 He ſetteth vp idolatry, and would not be admoniſhed. 11 Hee is caried into Babylon. 12 Vpon his prayer to God hee is releaſed, and putteth downe idolatry. 18 His actes. 20 He dying, Amon ſucceedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly, is ſlaine by his ſeruants. 25 The murderers beeing ſlaine, Ioſiah ſucceedeth him.

MAnaſſeh * was twelue yeeres old, when he began to reigne, and he reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem:

* 2.King.21.1,&c.

2 But did that which *was* euill in the ſight of the Lord, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, * whom the Lord had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

Deut.18.9.

3 ¶ For † hee built againe the high places which Hezekiah his father had * broken downe, and hee reared vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued them.

† *Heb. he returned and built.*

* 2.King.18.4.

4 Alſo hee built altars in the houſe of the Lord, whereof the Lord had ſaid, * In Ieruſalem ſhall my Name be for euer.

* Deut.12.11. 1 king.8.29. and 9.3. 2.chron.6.6. and 7.16.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſte of heauen, in the two courts of the houſe of the Lord.

6 And hee cauſed his children to paſſe thorow the fire in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom: alſo he obſerued times, and vſed enchantments, and vſed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar ſpirit, and with wizards: he wrought much euil in the ſight of the Lord, to prouoke him to anger.

7 And he ſet a carued image (the idole which he had made) in the houſe of God, of which God had ſaid to Dauid, and to Solomon his ſonne, In * this houſe, and in Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen before all the tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for euer.

* pſal.132.14.

8 Neither will I any more remooue the foot * of Iſrael from out of the land which I haue appointed for your fathers; ſo that they will take heed to doe all that I haue commanded them, according to the whole Law, and the Statutes, and the Ordinances by the hand of Moſes.

* 2.Sam.7.10.

9 So Manaſſeh made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to erre, *and* to doe worſe then the heathen, whom the Lord had deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 And the Lord ſpake to Manaſſeh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the Lord brought vpon them the captaines of the hoſte † of the King of Aſſyria, which tooke Manaſſeh among the thornes, and bound him with ‖ fetters, and caried him to Babylon.

† *Heb. which were the kings.*

‖ *Or, chaines.*

12 And when he was in affliction, he beſought the Lord his God, & humbled himſelfe greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed vnto him, and he was entreated of him, and heard his ſupplication, and brought him againe to Ieruſalem into

his kingdome. Then Manaſſeh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the city of Dauid, on the Weſt ſide of Gihon, in the valley, euen to the entring in at the fiſh-gate, and compaſſed about || Ophel, and raiſed it vp a very great height, and put captaines of war in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

|| *Or, the tower.*

15 And he tooke away the ſtrange gods, and the idole out of the houſe of the LORD, and all the altars that hee had built in the mount of the houſe of the LORD, and in Ieruſalem, and caſt *them* out of the citie.

16 And hee repaired the Altar of the LORD, and ſacrificed thereon peace offerings, and thanke-offerings, and commanded Iudah to ſerue the LORD God of Iſrael.

17 Neuertheleſſe, the people did ſacrifice ſtill in the high places, *yet* vnto the LORD their God onely.

18 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Manaſſeh, and his prayer vnto his God, and the words of the Seers that ſpake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael, behold, they are *written* in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael:

19 His prayer alſo, and how *God* was entreated of him, and all his ſinne, and his treſpaſſe, and the places wherein hee built high places, and ſet vp groues and grauen images before hee was humbled: behold, they are written among the ſaings of || the Seers.

|| *Or, Hoſai.*

20 ¶ So Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in his owne houſe: and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* 2.King 21. 19, &c.

21 ¶ * Amon was two and twenty yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and reigned two yeeres in Ieruſalem.

22 But hee did that which *was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, as did Manaſſeh his father: for Amon ſacrificed vnto all the carued images, which Manaſſeh his father had made, and ſerued them;

23 And humbled not himſelfe before the LORD, as Manaſſeh his father had humbled himſelfe; but Amon † treſpaſſed more and more.

† *Heb. multiplied treſpaſſe.*

24 And his ſeruants conſpired againſt him, and ſlew him in his owne houſe.

25 ¶ But the people of the land ſlew all them that had conſpired againſt king Amon, and the people of the land made Ioſiah his ſonne King in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Ioſiah his good reigne.* 3 *Hee deſtroyeth idolatry.* 8 *He taketh order for the repaire of the Temple* 14 *Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law, Ioſiah ſendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord.* 23 *Huldah propheſieth deſtruction of Ieruſalem, but reſpite thereof in Ioſiahs time.* 29 *Ioſiah cauſing it to bee read in a ſolemne aſſembly, reneweth the couenant with God.*

IOſiah * *was* eight yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ieruſalem one and thirtie yeeres.

*2.K &c.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand, nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eighth yeere of his reigne, while hee was yet young, hee began to ſeeke after the God of Dauid his father: and in the twelfe yeere hee began to * purge Iudah and Ieruſalem from the high places, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images.

*1.King

4 * And they brake downe the altars of Baalim in his preſence, and the || images that were on high aboue them, hee cut downe, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images hee brake in pieces, and made duſt of *them*, and ſtrowed *it* vpon the † graues of them that had ſacrificed vnto them.

*Leuit.

|| *Or, Sun images.*

† *Heb. face the graues.*

5 And hee burnt the bones of the prieſts vpon their altars, and cleanſed Iudah and Ieruſalem.

6 And *ſo did he* in the cities of Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their || mattockes, round about.

|| *Or, maul*

7 And when hee had broken downe the altars and the groues, and had beaten the grauen images † into powder, and cut downe all the idoles throughout all the land of Iſrael, he returned to Ieruſalem.

† *Heb. to m powder.*

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeere of his reigne, when he had purged the land and the houſe, he ſent Shaphan the ſonne of Azaliah, and Maaſiah the gouernour of the citie, and Ioah the ſonne of Ioahaz the recorder, to repaire the houſe of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the hie Prieſt, they deliuered the money that was brought into the houſe of God, which the Leuites that kept the doores, had gathered of the hand of Manaſſeh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Iſrael, and of all Iudah, & Beniamin, and they returned to Ieruſalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workmen that had the ouerſight of the houſe of the LORD, and they gaue it to the workemen that wrought in the houſe of the LORD, to repaire and mend the houſe.

11 Euen to the artificers and builders gaue they it, to buy hewen ſtone, and timber for couplings, and || to floore the houſes, which the Kings of Iudah had deſtroyed.

|| *Or, to raft*

12 And the men did the worke faithfully, and the ouerſeers of them *were* Iahath, and Obadiah, the Leuites, of the ſonnes of Merari, and Zechariah, and Meſhullam, of the ſonnes of the Kohathites, to ſet *it* forward:

and *other* of the Leuites, all that could skill of inſtruments of muſicke.

13 And they *were* ouer the bearers of burdens, and *were* ouerſeers of all that wrought the worke in any maner of ſeruice: and of the Leuites *there were* Scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD, Hilkiah the Prieſt * found a booke of the Law of the LORD, *giuen* † by Moſes.

* 2.King.22. 8 &c.
† Heb. by the hand of.

15 And Hilkiah anſwered and ſaid to Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Law in the houſe of the LORD. And Hilkiah deliuered the booke to Shaphan.

16 And Shaphan caried the booke to the King, and brought the King word backe againe, ſaying, All that was committed † to thy ſeruants, they doe *it*.

† Heb. to the hand of.

17 And they haue † gathered together the money that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and haue deliuered it into the hand of the ouerſeers, and to the hand of the workemen.

† Heb powred out, or melted.

18 Then Shaphan the Scribe told the King, ſaying, Hilkiah the Prieſt hath giuen mee a booke. And Shaphan read † it before the King.

† Heb. in it.

19 And it came to paſſe when the King had heard the words of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, and ‖ Abdon the ſonne of Micah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Aſaiah a ſeruant of the Kings, ſaying,

‖ Or, Achbor, 2.King.22.12.

21 Goe, enquire of the LORD for me, and of them that are left in Iſrael, and in Iudah, concerning the words of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is powred out vpon vs, becauſe our fathers haue not kept the word of the LORD, to doe after all that is written in this booke.

22 And Hilkiah and they that the king had *appointed*, went to Huldah the Propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the ſon of Tikuath, the ſonne of ‖ Haſrah, keeper of the † wardrobe (now ſhee dwelt in Ieruſalem in the ‖ colledge,) and they ſpake to her to that *effect*.

‖ Or, Harhas, 2.King.22.14.
† Heb garments.
‖ Or, in the Schoole, or in the ſecond part.

23 ¶ And ſhe anſwered them, Thus ſaith, the LORD God of Iſrael; Tell yee the man that ſent you to me,

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the curſes that are written in the booke which they haue read before the King of Iudah:

25 Becauſe they haue forſaken mee, and haue burned incenſe vnto other gods, that they might prouoke me to anger with all the works of their hands, therefore my wrath ſhall be powred out vpon this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

26 And as for the King of Iudah, who ſent you to enquire of the LORD, ſo ſhal ye ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *concerning* the words which thou haſt heard:

27 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and thou diddeſt humble thy ſelfe before God, when thou heardeſt his words againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and humbledſt thy ſelfe before me, and didſt rend thy clothes, and weepe before mee, I haue euen heard thee alſo, ſaith the LORD.

28 Behold, I wil gather thee to thy fathers, and thou ſhalt bee gathered vnto thy graue in peace, neither ſhall thine eyes ſee all the euill that I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the ſame. So they brought the King word againe.

29 ¶ * Then the King ſent, and gathered together all the Elders of Iudah and Ieruſalem.

* 2.Kin.23.1.

30 And the King went vp into the houſe of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and the Prieſts and the Leuites, and all the people † great and ſmall, and he read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant that was found in the houſe of the LORD.

† Heb from great euen to ſmall.

31 And the King ſtood in his place, and made a couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keep his Commandements, and his Teſtimonies, and his Statutes with all his heart, and with all his ſoule, to performe the words of the Couenant which are written in this booke.

32 And he cauſed all that were † preſent, in Ieruſalem and Beniamin to ſtand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Ieruſalem did according to the Couenant of God, the God of their fathers.

† Heb. found.

33 And Ioſiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to the children of Iſrael, and made all that were preſent in Iſrael to ſerue, *euen* to ſerue the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD the God of their fathers.

† Heb from after.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Ioſiah keepeth a moſt ſolemne Paſſeouer. 20 He prouoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is ſlaine at Megiddo. 25 Lamentations for Ioſiah.

MOreouer, * Ioſiah kept a Paſſeouer vnto the LORD in Ieruſalem: and they killed the Paſſeouer on the fourteenth * *day* of the firſt moneth.

* 2.King.23. 21,22.
* Exod.12.6.

2 And he ſet the Prieſts in their charges, and encouraged them to the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD,

3 And ſaid vnto the Leuites that taught

all Iſrael, which were holy vnto the LORD, Put the holy Arke in the houſe, which Solomon the ſonne of Dauid King of Iſrael did build; *it ſhal* not *be* a burden vpon *your* ſhoulders: ſerue now the LORD your God, and his people Iſrael.

* 1.Chr 9.10. and chap.23. 24 25.and 26.
* 2.Chro.8.14.
† *Heb. the houſe of the fathers.*
† *Heb. the ſonnes of the people.*

4 And prepare *your ſelues* by the houſes of your fathers, after your courſes, according to the * writing of Dauid King of Iſrael, and according to the * writing of Solomon his ſon.

5 And ſtand in the holy place according to the diuiſions of the † families of the fathers of your † brethren the people, aud after the diuiſion of the families of the Leuites.

6 So kill the Paſſeouer, and ſanctifie your ſelues, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may do, according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

† *Heb. offered.*

7 And Ioſiah † gaue to the people, of the flocke, lambes and kids, all for the Paſſeouer-offrings, for all that were preſent, to the number of thirty thouſand, and three thouſand bullocks: theſe *were* of the Kings ſubſtance.

† *Heb. offered.*

8 And his Princes † gaue willingly vnto the people, to the Prieſts and to the Leuites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Iehiel, rulers of the houſe of God, gaue vnto the Prieſts for the Paſſeouer-offrings, two thouſand and ſixe hundred *ſmall cattel*, & three hundred oxen.

† *Heb. offered.*

9 Conaniah alſo, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Haſhabiah, and Iehiel, and Ioſhabad chiefe of the Leuites † gaue vnto the Leuites for Paſſeouer-offerings, fiue thouſand *ſmall cattell*, and fiue hundred oxen.

10 So the ſeruice was prepared, and the Prieſts ſtood in their place, and the Leuites in their courſes, according to the Kings commandement.

* See Chap. 29.34.

11 And they killed the Paſſeouer, and the Prieſts ſprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Leuites * flayed *them*.

12 And they remoued the burnt offerings, that they might giue according to the diuiſions of the families of the people, to offer vnto the LORD, as it is written in the booke of Moſes: and ſo *did they* with the oxen.

* Exod.12.8,9.
† *Heb. made them run.*

13 And they * roſted the Paſſeouer with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy offerings ſod they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in pans, and † diuided *them* ſpeedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themſelues, and for the Prieſts: becauſe the Prieſts the ſons of Aaron *were buſied* in offering of burnt offrings, and the fat vntil night; therfore the Leuites prepared for themſelues, and for the Prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron.

† *Heb.* ſtation.
* 1.Chro.25. 1.&c.
* 1.Ch 17.&1

15 And the Singers the ſonnes of Aſaph, *were* in their † place according to the * commandement of Dauid, and Aſaph, and Heman, and Ieduthun the Kings Seer; and the porters * *waited* at euery gate; they might not depart from their ſeruice; for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

16 So all the ſeruice of the LORD was prepared the ſame day, to keepe the Paſſeouer, and to offer burnt offerings vpon the Altar of the LORD, according to the commandement of King Ioſiah.

† *Heb. fo*

17 And the children of Iſrael that were † preſent, kept the Paſſeouer at that time, and the feaſt of vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes.

18 And there was no Paſſeouer like to that kept in Iſrael, from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet, neither did all the Kings of Iſrael keep ſuch a Paſſeouer, as Ioſiah kept, and the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and all Iudah and Iſrael that were preſent, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Ioſiah, was this Paſſeouer kept.

* 2 Kin.23.2
† *Heb. houſe.*

20 ¶ * After all this, when Ioſiah had prepared the † Temple, Necho king of Egypt came vp to fight againſt Carchemiſh by Euphrates: and Ioſiah went out againſt him.

† *Heb. the ho of my warre.*

21 But he ſent Embaſſadours to him, ſaying, What haue I to doe with thee, thou King of Iudah? *I come* not againſt thee this day, but againſt the houſe, † wherewith I haue warre: for God commanded mee to make haſte: forbeare thee from *medling* with God, who *is* with me, that he deſtroy thee not.

22 Neuertheleſſe, Ioſiah would not turne his face from him, but diſguiſed himſelfe, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the words of Necho, from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

† *Heb. made ſicke.*

23 And the archers ſhort at King Ioſiah; and the King ſaid to his ſeruants, Haue mee away, for I am † ſore wounded.

‖ *Or, amongſt ſepulchres.*
* Z ch.12.1

24 His ſeruants therefore tooke him out of that charet, and put him in the ſecond charet that hee *had*; and they brought him to Ieruſalem, and hee died, and was buried ‖ in *one of the* ſepulchres of his fathers. And * all Iudah and Ieruſalem mourned for Ioſiah.

25 ¶ And Ieremiah lamented for Ioſiah, and all the ſinging men and the ſinging women ſpake of Ioſiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Iſrael, and behold, they are written in the Lamentations.

† *Heb kindneſſes.*

26 Now the reſt of the acts of Ioſiah, and his † goodneſſe, according to that which *was* written in the Law of the LORD.

27 And his deeds firſt and laſt; behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael and Iudah.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Iehoahaz ſucceeding, is depoſed by Pharaoh, and carried into Egypt. 5 Iehoiakim reigning ill, is carried bound into Babylon. 9 Iehoiachin ſucceeding, reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah ſucceeding reigneth ill, and deſpiſeth the Prophets, and rebelleth againſt Nebuchad-nezzar. 14 Ieruſalem for the ſinnes of the Prieſts and people, is wholly deſtroyed. 22 The proclamation of Cyrus.

THen * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the ſonne of Ioſiah, and made him King in his fathers ſtead in Ieruſalem.

*2.Kings 23. 30, &c.

2 Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ieruſalem.

3 And the King of Egypt † put him downe at Ieruſalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of ſiluer, and a talent of gold.

†*Heb. remoued him.*
†*Heb. mulcted.*

4 And the King of Egypt made Eliakim his brother, King ouer Iudah and Ieruſalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem: and he did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD his God.

6 Againſt him came vp Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, and bound him in ‖ fetters to carry him to Babylon.

‖*Or, chaines.*
*2 Kings 24. 13, dan. 1.1,2.

7 * Nebuchad-nezzar alſo carried of the veſſels of the houſe of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the reſt of the acts of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which *was* found in him, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael and Iudah: and ‖ Iehoiachin his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

‖*Or, Ieconiah, 1 Coro 3.16. or, Coniah, ier. 22.24*
*2.Kin. 24.8.

9 ¶ * Iehoiachin *was* eight yeeres old when hee began to reigne: and hee reigned three moneths, and ten dayes in Ieruſalem, and hee did that which *was* euill in the ſight of the LORD.

10 And † when the yeere was expired, King Nebuchad-nezzar ſent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly veſſels of the houſe of the LORD, and made ‖ Zedekiah his brother, King ouer Iudah and Ieruſalem.

†*Heb. at the returne of the yeere.*
†*Heb veſſels of deſire.*
‖*Or, Mattaniah, 2 kin. 24.17. iere. 37.1.*
*Ier. 52.1, &c. 2.kin. 24.18.

11 ¶ * Zedekiah *was* one and twenty yeeres old when hee beganne to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem.

12 And he did that which *was* euill in the ſight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himſelfe before Ieremiah the Prophet, *ſpeaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he alſo rebelled againſt King Nebuchad-nezzar, who had made him ſweare by God: but he ſtiffened his necke, and hardened his heart from turning vnto the LORD God of Iſrael.

14 ¶ Moreouer all the chiefe of the Prieſts, and the people tranſgreſſed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the houſe of the LORD which he had hallowed in Ieruſalem.

15 * And the LORD God of their fathers ſent to them † by his meſſengers, riſing vp ‖ betimes, and ſending, becauſe hee had compaſſion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

*Ier. 25.3. and 35.15.
†*Heb by the hand of his meſſengers.*
‖*That is continually and carefully.*

16 But they mocked the meſſengers of God, and deſpiſed his wordes, and miſuſed his Prophets, vntill the wrath of the LORD aroſe againſt his people, till there was no † remedie.

†*Heb. healing.*

17 * Therefore he brought vpon them the King of the Caldees, who ſlew their young men with the ſword, in the houſe of their Sanctuary, and had no compaſſion vpon young man or maiden, old man, or him that ſtouped for age: he gaue *them* all into his hand.

*2.King. 25. 1, &c.

18 And all the veſſels of the houſe of God great and ſmall, and the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the King, and of his Princes: all *theſe* he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the houſe of God, and brake downe the wall of Ieruſalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and deſtroied all the goodly veſſels thereof.

20 And † them that had eſcaped from the ſword, caried he away to Babylon: where they were ſeruants to him and his ſonnes, vntill the reigne of the Kingdome of Perſia:

†*Heb. the remainder from the ſword.*

21 To fulfill the Word of the LORD by the mouth of * Ieremiah, vntill the land * had enioyed her Sabbaths: *for* as long as ſhe lay deſolate, ſhe kept Sabbath, to fulfill threeſcore and ten yeeres.

*Ier. 25.9.12. and 29.10.
*Leuit. 26.34. and 35. & 43.

22 ¶ * Now in the firſt yeere of Cyrus King of Perſia (that the Word of the LORD ſpoken by the mouth of * Ieremiah, might be accompliſhed) the LORD ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Cyrus King of Perſia, that he made a Proclamation throughout all his Kingdome, and *put it* alſo in writing, ſaying,

*Ezra 1.1.
*Ier. 25.12,13. and 29.10.

23 Thus ſaith Cyrus King of Perſia, All the Kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heauen giuen me, and he hath charged me to build him an houſe in Ieruſalem, which *is* in Iudah: Who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him goe vp.

¶ EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 The Proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the Temple. 5 The people prouide for the returne. 7 Cyrus reſtoreth the veſſels of the Temple to Sheſhbazzar.

*2.Chron.36.22.ier.25 12. and 29.10.

†Heb. cauſed a voyce to paſſe.

NOw in the firſt yeere of Cyrus King of Perſia, (that the Word of the LORD *by the mouth of Ieremiah, might bee fulfilled) the LORD ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Cyrus King of Perſia, that he † made a proclamation throughout all his Kingdome, and *put it* alſo in writing, ſaying,

*Iſa.44 28.& 45.1.13.

2 Thus ſaith Cyrus King of Perſia, The LORD God of heauen hath giuen mee all the Kingdomes of the earth, and he hath *charged me to build him an houſe at Ieruſalem, which *is* in Iudah.

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God bee with him, and let him goe vp to Ieruſalem, which is in Iudah, and build the houſe of the LORD God of Iſrael, (He *is* the God) which *is* in Ieruſalem.

†Heb. lift him vp.

4 And whoſoeuer remaineth in any place where he ſoiourneth, let the men of his place † helpe him with ſiluer, and with gold, and with goods, and with beaſts, beſides the free-will offering for the houſe of God that is in Ieruſalem.

5 ¶ Then roſe vp the chiefe of the Fathers of Iudah and Beniamin, and the Prieſts, and the Leuites, with all *them* whoſe ſpirit God had raiſed to goe vp, to build the houſe of the LORD which is in Ieruſalem.

‖That is, helped them.

6 And all they that *were* about them, ‖ ſtrengthened their hands with veſſels of ſiluer, with gold, with goods, and with beaſts, and with precious things; beſides all *that* was willingly offered.

*2.King 24.13.2.chron.36.7.

7 ¶ Alſo Cyrus the King brought forth the veſſels of the houſe of the LORD, *which Nebuchad-nezzar had brought foorth out of Ieruſalem, and had put them in the houſe of his gods:

*See Chap. 5.14.

8 Euen thoſe did Cyrus King of Perſia bring foorth by the hand of Mithredath the treaſurer, and numbred them vnto *Sheſhbazzar the Prince of Iudah.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thouſand chargers of ſiluer, nine and twenty kniues:

10 Thirty baſons of gold: ſiluer baſons of a ſecond ſort, foure hundred and ten: *and* other veſſels a thouſand.

†Heb. the tranſ portation.

11 All the veſſels of gold and of ſiluer, *were* fiue thouſand and foure hundred. All *theſe* did Sheſhbazzar bring vp with *them* of † the captiuity, that were brought vp from Babylon vnto Ieruſalem.

CHAP. II.

1 The number that returne, of the people, 36 of the Prieſts, 40 of the Leuites, 43 of the Nethinims, 55 of Solomons ſeruants, 62 of the Prieſts which could not ſhew their pedegree. 64 The whole number of them, with their ſubſtance. 68 Their oblations.

*Nehem.7. 6,&c.

NOw * theſe *are* the children of the Prouince that went vp out of the captiuity, of thoſe which had beene caried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon had carryed away vnto Babylon, and came againe vnto Ieruſalem and Iudah, euery one vnto his City;

‖Or, Aza nehem.7.7.

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Ieſhua, Nehemiah, ‖ Saraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpar, Biguai, Rehum, Baanah: The number of the men of the people of Iſrael.

3 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand, an hundred ſeuenty and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeuenty and two.

5 The children of Arah, ſeuen hundred ſeuenty and fiue.

*Nehe.7.11.

6 The children of * Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieſhua *and* Ioab, two thouſand, eight hundred and twelue.

7 The children of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and foure.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and fiue.

9 The children of Zaccai, ſeuen hundred and threeſcore.

‖Or, Binnui, Nehe.7.15.

10 The children of ‖ Bani, ſixe hundred fourty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, ſixe hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thouſand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, ſixe hundred ſixty and ſixe.

14 The children of Biguai, two thouſand fifty and ſixe.

15 The children of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

‖Or, Hariph, nehem.7.24.

18 The children of ‖ Iorah, an hundred and twelue.

19 The children of Haſhum, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of || Gibbar, ninety and fiue.

|| Or, Gibeon, nehe.7.25.

21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The children of Netophah, fifty and ſixe.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of || Azmaueth, fourtie and two.

|| Or, Beth-Aſmaueth, nehe.7.28.

25 The children of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, ſeuen hundred and fourty and three.

26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, ſixe hundred, twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred and twenty and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.

30 The children of Magbiſh, an hundred fifty and ſixe.

31 The children of the other * Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and foure.

* See verſe 7.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

33 The children of Lod, || Hadid, and Ono, ſeuen hundred twenty and fiue.

|| Or, Harid, as it is in ſome copies.

34 The children of Iericho, three hundred forty and fiue.

35 The children of Senaah, three thouſand and ſixe hundred and thirty.

36 ¶ The Prieſts. The children of * Iedajah, of the houſe of Ieſhua, nine hundred ſeuenty and three.

*1.Chr. 24.7.

37 The children of * Immer, a thouſand fifty and two.

*1.Chro.24.14.

38 The children of * Paſhur, a thouſand two hundred forty and ſeuen.

*1.Chro.9.12

39 The children of * Harim, a thouſand and ſeuenteene.

*1.Chro.24.8.

40 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieſhua, and Kadmiel, of the children of || Hodauia, ſeuenty and foure.

|| Or, Iuda, cha.3.9. called alſo Hodeuah, nehe.7.43.

41 ¶ The ſingers. The children of Aſaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirtie and nine.

43 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Haſupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,

45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub.

46 The children of Hagab, the children of || Shalmai, the children of Hanan,

|| Or, Shamlai.

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,

48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,

49 The children of Vzza, the children of Paſeah, the children of Beſai,

50 The children of Aſnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephuſhim,

51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

52 The children of || Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harſha,

|| Or, Bazlith, in nehem.

53 The children of Barkos, the children of Siſera, the children of Thamah,

54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

55 ¶ The children of Solomons ſeruants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of || Peruda.

|| Or, Perida, in Nehem.

56 The children of Iaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of || Ami.

|| Or, Amon, in Nehem.

58 All the * Nethinims, and the children of * Solomons ſeruants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

* Ioſh.9.21, 27. 1.chron.9.2. *1.Kin.9.21.

59 And theſe *were they* which went vp from Tel-melah, Tel-harſa, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer: but they could not ſhew their fathers houſe, and their || ſeede, whether they *were* of Iſrael.

|| Or, pedegree.

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda: ſixe hundred fifty and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the prieſts: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which tooke a wife of the daughters of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)

* 2.Sam.17.27.

62 Theſe ſought their regiſter *among* thoſe that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore were they † as polluted, put from the prieſthood.

† Heb. they were polluted from the Prieſthood.

63 And the || Tirſhatha ſaid vnto them, that they ſhould not eate of the moſt holy things, till there ſtood vp a prieſt with * Vrim and with Thummim.

|| Or, gouernour.
* Exod.28.30.

64 ¶ The whole Congregation together was fourty and two thouſand three hundred *and* threeſcore.

65 Beſide their ſeruants and their maids, of whom there were ſeuen thouſand three hundred thirty and ſeuen: and *there were* among them two hundred ſinging men, and ſinging women.

66 Their horſes *were* ſeuen hundred thirtie and ſixe: their mules, two hundred fourty and fiue.

67 Their camels foure hundred thirtie

and fiue: *their* aſſes, ſixe thouſand ſeuen hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And *ſome* of the chiefe of the fathers, when they came to the houſe of the LORD which *is* at Ieruſalem, offered freely for the houſe of God to ſet it vp in his place:

69 They gaue after their ability, vnto the * treaſure of the worke, threeſcore and one thouſand drammes of gold, and fiue thouſand pound of ſiluer, and one hundred Prieſts garments.

* 1. Chro. 26. 10.

70 So the Prieſts and the Leuites, and ſome of the people, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Iſrael in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 The Altar is ſet vp. 4 Offerings frequented: 7 Workemen prepared. 8 The foundations of the Temple are laid in great ioy and mourning.

AND when the ſeuenth moneth was come, and the children of Iſrael *were* in the cities, the people gathered themſelues together, as one man to Ieruſalem.

2 Then ſtood vp ‖ Ieſhua the ſonne of Iozadak, and his brethren the Prieſts, and * Zerubbabel the ſon of * Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Iſrael, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as *it is* * written in the Law of Moſes the man of God.

‖ *Or, Ioſhua,* Hag. 1. 1.
* Mat. 1. 12. and luk. 3. 27. *called Zerobabel.*
* Mat 1. 12. & luk 3. 17. *called Salathiel.*
* Deut. 12. 5.

3 And they ſet the Altar vpon his baſes, (for feare *was* vpon them, becauſe of the people of thoſe countreys) and they offered burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD, *euen* burnt offerings morning and euening.

4 They kept alſo the feaſt of Tabernacles, * as *it is* written, and * offered the daily burnt offerings by number, according to the cuſtome, † as the duty of euery day required.

* Num. 29. 12.
* Exod. 23. 16.
† *Heb. the matter of the day in his day.*

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt offering, both of the new moones, and of all the ſet feaſts of the LORD, that were conſecrated, and of euery one that willingly offered a free will offering vnto the LORD.

6 From the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth began they to offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD; but the † foundation of the Temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

† *Heb. the temple of the Lord was not yet founded.*

7 They gaue money alſo vnto the maſons, and to the ‖ carpenters, and meat, and drinke, and oyle, vnto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring Cedar trees from Lebanon to the ſea of * Ioppa: according to the graunt that they had of Cyrus king of Perſia.

‖ *Or, workmen.*
* Act 9. 3.

8 ¶ Now in the ſecond yeere of their comming vnto the houſe of God at Ieruſalem, in the ſecond moneth, began Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Ieſhua the ſonne of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the Prieſts and the Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuity vnto Ieruſalem: and appointed the Leuites from twentie yeeres old and vpward, to ſet forward the worke of the houſe of the LORD.

9 Then ſtood Ieſhua *with* his ſonnes, and his brethren, Kadmiel and his ſonnes, the ſons of ‖ Iudah † together, to ſet forward the workmen in the houſe of God: the ſonnes of Henadad, with their ſonnes and their brethren the Leuites.

‖ *Or, Hod*
chap. 2. 40.
† *Heb. as o*

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they ſet the Prieſts in their apparell with trumpets, and the Leuites the ſonnes of Aſaph, with Cymbals to praiſe the LORD, after the * ordinance of Dauid King of Iſrael.

* 1. Chro.
and chap.
and 25. 1.

11 And they ſung together by courſe, in praiſing and giuing thankes vnto the LORD; Becauſe he is good, for his mercy endureth for euer towards Iſrael. And all the people ſhouted with a great ſhout, when they praiſed the LORD; becauſe the foundation of the houſe of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the Prieſts and Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers, who *were* ancient men that had ſeene the firſt houſe, when the foundation of this houſe was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voyce, and many ſhouted aloud for ioy:

13 So that the people could not diſcerne the noiſe of the ſhout of ioy, from the noiſe of the weeping of the people: for the people ſhouted with a loud ſhout, and the noiſe was heard afarre off.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The aduerſaries being not accepted in the building of the Temple with the Iewes, endeuour to hinder it. 7 Their letter to Artaxerxes: 17 The decree of Artaxerxes. 23 The building is hindered.

NOW when the aduerſaries of Iudah and Beniamin, heard that † the children of the captiuitie builded the Temple vnto the LORD God of Iſrael:

† *Heb. the so*
of the tranſpor-
tation.

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe of the fathers, and ſaid vnto them, Let vs build with you, for wee ſeeke your God, as ye *doe*, and wee doe ſacrifice vnto him, ſince the dayes of Eſar-Haddon King of Aſſur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Ieſhua, and the reſt of the chiefe of the fathers of Iſrael, ſaid vnto them, You haue nothing to doe with vs, to build an houſe vnto our God, but wee our ſelues together will build vnto the LORD God of Iſrael, as King Cyrus the King of Perſia hath commanded vs.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building.

5 And hired counſellers againſt them,

to fruſtrate their purpoſe, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Perſia, euen vntill the reigne of Darius king of Perſia.

6 And in the reigne of † Ahaſuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they vnto him an accuſation againſt the inhabitants of Iudah and Ieruſalem.

† Heb. Aha-ſhueroſh.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote ‖ Biſhlam, Mithridath, Tabeel, and the reſt of their † companions vnto Artaxerxes king of Perſia; and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

‖ Or, in peace.
† Heb. ſocieties.

8 Rehum the Chancellor, and Shimſhai the ‖ Scribe, wrote a letter againſt Ieruſalem to Artaxerxes the king, in this ſort:

‖ Or, ſecretary.

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimſhai the Scribe, and the reſt of their † companions; the Dinaites, the Apharſathkites, the Tarpelites, the Apharſites, the Archeuites, the Babylonians, the Suſanchites, the Dehauites, *and* the Elamites,

† Chald. ſocieties.

10 And the reſt of the nations whom the great and noble Aſnapper brought ouer, and ſet in the cities of Samaria, and the reſt that *are* on this ſide the riuer, † and at ſuch a time.

† Chald. Cheeneth.

11 ¶ This *is* the copie of the letter, that they ſent vnto him, *euen* vnto Artaxerxes the King: Thy ſeruants on this ſide the Riuer, and at ſuch a time,

12 Be it knowen vnto the King, that the Iewes which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Ieruſalem, building the rebellious and the bad citie, and haue ‖ ſet vp the walles thereof, and † ioyned the foundations.

‖ Or, finiſhed.
† Chald. ſowed together.

13 Be it knowen now vnto the king, that if this citie bee builded, and the walles ſet vp againe, then will they not † pay toll, tribute, and cuſtome, and ſo thou ſhalt endamage the ‖ reuenue of the kings.

† Chald. giue.
‖ Or, ſtrength.

14 Now becauſe wee † haue maintenance *from the Kings* palace, and it was not meete for vs to ſee the Kings diſhonour: therefore haue we ſent and certified the King,

† Chald. we are ſalted with the ſalt of the palace.

15 That ſearch may be made in the booke of the records of thy fathers: ſo ſhalt thou finde in the booke of the Records, and know, that this citie *is* a rebellious citie, and hurtfull vnto kings and prouinces, and that they haue † moued ſedition † within the ſame of old time: for which cauſe was this city deſtroyed.

† Chald. made.
† Chald. in the midſt thereof.

16 We certifie the King, that if this citie be builded *againe*, and the walles thereof ſet vp: by this meanes thou ſhalt haue no portion on this ſide the Riuer.

17 ¶ *Then* ſent the king an anſwere vnto Rehum the Chancelor, and to Shimſhai the Scribe, and to the reſt of their † companions, that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the reſt beyond the riuer, Peace, and at ſuch a time.

† Chald. ſocieties.

18 The letter which ye ſent vnto vs, hath beene plainely read before me.

19 And † I commanded, and ſearch hath beene made, and it is found, that this citie of old time hath † made inſurrection againſt Kings, and that rebellion and ſedition haue beene made therein.

† Chald. by me a decree is ſet.
† Chald. lifted vp it ſelfe.

20 There haue beene mighty Kings alſo ouer Ieruſalem, which haue ruled ouer all *countreys* beyond the riuer, and toll, tribute and cuſtome was paid vnto them.

21 † Giue yee now commandement, to cauſe theſe men to ceaſe, and that this city bee not builded, vntill *another* commandement ſhall be giuen from me.

† Chald. make a decree.

22 Take heede now that yee faile not to doe this: why ſhould damage grow to the hurt of the Kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of King Artaxerxes Letter was read before Rehum and Shimſhai the Scribe, and their companions, they went vp in haſte to Ieruſalem, vnto the Iewes, and made them to ceaſe by † force and power.

† Chald. by arme and power.

24 Then ceaſed the worke of the houſe of God, which *is* at Ieruſalem. So it ceaſed vnto the ſecond yeere of the reigne of Darius King of Perſia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Shealtiel, incited by Haggai and Zachary, ſet forward the building of the Temple. 3 Tatnai, and Shether-Boznai could not hinder the Iewes. 6 Their letter to Darius againſt the Iewes.

THen the Prophets, * Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the ſonne of Iddo, prophecied vnto the Iewes that *were* in Iudah and Ieruſalem, in the Name of the God of Iſrael, *euen* vnto them.

* Agge. 1. 1. zach. 1. 1.

2 Then roſe vp Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Ieſhua the ſonne of Iozadak, and began to build the houſe of God, which *is* at Ieruſalem, and with them *were* the Prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the ſame time came to them Tatnai, gouernour on this ſide the riuer, and Shether-Boznai, and their companions, and ſaid thus vnto them: Who hath commanded you to build this houſe, and to make vp this wall?

4 Then ſaid we vnto them after this manner, what are the names of the men † that make this building?

† Chald. that build this building.

5 But the eye of their God was vpon the Elders of the Iewes, that they could not cauſe them to ceaſe, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned anſwer by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copie of the letter that Tatnai, gouernour on this ſide the Riuer, and

Shethar-boznai, and his companions the Apharſachites, which *were* on this ſide the riuer, ſent vnto Darius the King:

7 They ſent a letter vnto him, † wherein was written thus: vnto Darius the King, all peace.

† Chald. in the midſt whereof.

8 Be it knowen vnto the King, that wee went into the prouince of Iudea, to the houſe of the great God, which is builded with † great ſtones, and timber is laid in the walles, and this worke goeth faſt on, and proſpereth in their hands.

† Chald. ſtones of rolling.

9 Then asked wee thoſe Elders, *and* ſaid vnto them thus, Who commanded you to build this houſe, and to make vp theſe walls?

10 Wee asked their names alſo, to certifie thee, that wee might write the names of the men that were the chiefe of them.

11 And thus they returned vs anſwere, ſaying, Wee are the ſeruants of the God of heauen and earth, and build the houſe that was builded theſe many yeeres agoe, which a great King of Iſrael builded, * and ſet vp.

* 1. King. 6. 1.

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath, hee gaue them into the hand of * Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon the Caldean, who deſtroyed this houſe, and caried the people away into Babylon.

* 2. Kin. 24. 2. and 25. 8.

13 But in the firſt yeere of * Cyrus the King of Babylon, *the ſame* king Cyrus made a decree to build this houſe of God.

* Chap. 1. 1.

14 And the veſſels alſo of gold and ſiluer of the houſe of God, which Nebuchadnezzar tooke out of the Temple that *was* in Ieruſalem, and brought them into the Temple of Babylon, thoſe did Cyrus the King take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one, * whoſe name *was* Sheſh-bazzar, whom he had made || gouernour:

* Chap. 1. 18. and 6. 5.
|| Or, deputy.

15 And ſaid vnto him, Take theſe veſſels, goe, cary them into the Temple that is in Ieruſalem, and let the houſe of God bee builded in his place.

16 Then came the ſame Sheſhbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the houſe of God, which *is* in Ieruſalem. And ſince that time, euen vntill now, hath it beene in building, and *yet* it is not finiſhed.

17 Now therefore if it *ſeeme* good to the King, let there bee ſearch made in the Kings treaſure houſe, which *is* there at Babylon, whether it bee *ſo* that a decree was made of Cyrus the King, to build this houſe of God at Ieruſalem, and let the King ſend his pleaſure to vs concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the aduancement of the building. 13 By the helpe of the enemies, and the directions of the Prophets, the Temple is finiſhed. 16 The feaſt of the Dedication is kept, 19 and the paſſeouer.

THen Darius the King made a decree, and ſearch was made in the houſe of the † rolles, where the treaſures were † laid vp in Babylon.

† Chald.
† Chald. descend.

2 And there was found at || Achmetha, in the palace that *is* in the prouince of the Medes a rolle, and therein was a record thus written:

|| Or, Ecb
or in a c

3 In the firſt yeere of Cyrus the King, the *ſame* Cyrus the King made a decree concerning the houſe of God at Ieruſalem: Let the houſe be builded, the place where they offered ſacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be ſtrongly laid, the height thereof, threeſcore cubites, and the breadth thereof threeſcore cubites:

4 *With* three rowes of great ſtones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be giuen out of the kings houſe.

5 And alſo let the golden and ſiluer veſſels of the houſe of God, which Nebuchadnezzar tooke foorth out of the Temple, which *is* at Ieruſalem, and brought vnto Babylon, be reſtored, and † brought againe vnto the Temple which *is* at Ieruſalem, *euery one* to his place, and place *them* in the houſe of God.

† Chald. go.

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai gouernour beyond the riuer, Shethar-Boznai, and † your companions the Apharſachites, which *are* beyond the Riuer, be ye farre from thence:

† Chald. their ſocieties.

7 Let the worke of this houſe of God alone, let the gouernour of the Iewes, and the Elders of the Iewes, build this houſe of God in his place.

8 Moreouer, † I make a decree, what yee ſhall doe to the Elders of theſe Iewes, for the building of this houſe of God: that of the Kings goods, euen of the tribute beyond the riuer, forthwith expences be giuen vnto theſe men, that they be not † hindred.

† Chald. by me a decree is made.
† Chald. made to ceaſe.

9 And that which they haue neede of, both yong bullockes, and rams, and lambes, for the burnt offrings of the God of heauen, wheat, ſalt, wine and oyle, according to the appointment of the Prieſts, which *are* at Ieruſalem, let it bee giuen them day by day without faile:

10 That they may offer ſacrifices † of ſweet ſauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the life of the King, and of his ſons.

† Chald. of r

11 Alſo I haue made a decree, that whoſoeuer ſhall alter this word, let timber bee pulled downe from his houſe, and being ſet vp, let him bee † hanged thereon, and let his houſe be made a dunghill for this.

† Chald. let him be deſtroyed.

12 And the God that hath cauſed his Name to dwell there, deſtroy all Kings and people that ſhall put to their hand, to alter

and to deſtroy the houſe of God which *is* at Ieruſalem: I Darius haue made a decree, let it be done with ſpeed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai gouernour on this ſide the Riuer, Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the King had ſent, ſo they did ſpeedily.

14 And the Elders of the Iewes builded, and they proſpered through the prophecying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the ſonne of Iddo, and they builded, and finiſhed it, according to the Commandement of the God of Iſrael, and according to the † commandement of Cyrus, and Darius, and Artaxerxes King of Perſia.

† Chald. decree.

15 And this houſe was finiſhed on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the ſixt yeere of the reigne of Darius the King.

16 ¶ And the children of Iſrael, the Prieſts and the Leuites, and the reſt of † the children of the captiuity, kept the dedication of this houſe of God, with ioy,

† Chald. the ſons of the transportation.

17 And offered at the dedication of this houſe of God, an hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes, and for a ſinne offering for all Iſrael, twelue hee goats, according to the number of the Tribes of Iſrael.

18 And they ſet the Prieſts in their diuiſions and the Leuites in their courſes, for the ſeruice of God which *is* at Ieruſalem; † * as it is written in the booke of Moſes.

† Chald. according to the writing.
* Num. 3.6. and 8.9.

19 And the children of the captiuity kept the Paſſeouer vpon the foureteenth *day* of the firſt moneth:

20 For the Prieſts and the Leuites were purified together, all of them *were* pure, and killed the Paſſeouer for all the children of the captiuity, and for their brethren the Prieſts, and for themſelues.

21 And the children of Iſrael which were come againe out of captiuity, and all ſuch as had ſeparated themſelues vnto them, from the filthineſſe of the heathen of the land, to ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael, did eate,

22 And kept the Feaſt of vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes, with ioy: for the LORD had made them ioyfull, and turned the heart of the King of Aſſyria vnto them, to ſtrengthen their hands in the worke of the houſe of God, the God of Iſrael.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ezra goeth vp to Ieruſalem. 11 The gracious Commiſſion of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 27 Ezra bleſſeth God for his fauour.

NOw after theſe things in the reigne of Artaxerxes King of Perſia, Ezra the ſonne of Seraiah, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Hilkiah,

2 The ſonne of Shallum, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Ahitub,

3 The ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Meraioth,

4 The ſonne of Zeraiah, the ſonne of Vzzi, the ſonne of Bukki,

5 The ſonne of Abiſhua, the ſonne of Phinehas, the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the chiefe Prieſt:

6 This Ezra went vp from Babylon, and he *was* a ready Scribe in the Law of Moſes, which the LORD God of Iſrael had giuen: and the King granted him all his requeſt, according to the hand of the LORD his God vpon him.

7 And there went vp *ſome* of the children of Iſrael, and of the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and the Singers, and the Porters, and the Nethinims vnto Ieruſalem, in the ſeuenth yeere of Artaxerxes the King.

8 And he came to Ieruſalem in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the ſeuenth yeere of the King.

9 For vpon the firſt *day* of the firſt moneth † began he to goe vp from Babylon, and on the firſt *day* of the fifth moneth, came he to Ieruſalem, according to the good hand of his God vpon him.

† Heb. was the foundation of the going vp.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to ſeeke the Law of the LORD, and to doe *it*, and to teach in Iſrael Statutes and Iudgements.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the King Artaxerxes gaue vnto Ezra the Prieſt, the Scribe, *euen* a Scribe of the words of the Commadements of the LORD, and of his Statutes to Iſrael.

12 Artaxerxes King of kings, ‖ vnto Ezra the Prieſt, a Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, Perfect *peace*, and at ſuch a time.

‖ Or, to Ezra the Prieſt a perfect Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, peace, *&c.*

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Iſrael, and of his Prieſts, and Leuites in my Realme, which are minded of their owne free-will to goe vp to Ieruſalem, goe with thee.

14 Foraſmuch as thou art ſent † of the King, and of his * ſeuen Counſellers, to enquire concerning Iudah and Ieruſalem, according to the Law of thy God which *is* in thine hand,

† Chald. from before the King.
* Eſth. 1.14.

15 And to cary the ſiluer and gold, which the King and his Counſellers haue freely offered vnto the God of Iſrael, whoſe habitation *is* in Ieruſalem.

16 * And all the ſiluer and gold, that thou canſt finde in all the Prouince of Babylon, with the free-will offering of the people, and of the Prieſts offering willingly for the houſe of their God, which *is* in Ieruſalem.

* Chap. 8.25.

17 That thou mayeſt buy ſpeedily with this money, bullockes, rammes, lambes, with

their meat offerings, and their drinke offerings, and offer them vpon the Altar of the houſe of your God, which *is* in Ieruſalem.

18 And whatſoeuer ſhall ſeeme good to thee and to thy brethren, to doe with the reſt of the ſiluer and gold; that doe after the will of your God.

19 The veſſels alſo that are giuen thee, for the ſeruice of the houſe of thy God, thoſe deliuer thou before the God of Ieruſalem.

20 And whatſoeuer more ſhall bee needfull for the houſe of thy God, which thou ſhalt haue occaſion to beſtow, beſtow it out of the Kings treaſure-houſe.

21 And I, *euen* I Artaxerxes the King, doe make a decree to all the treaſurers which *are* beyond the Riuer, that whatſoeuer Ezra the Prieſt, the Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, ſhall require of you, it bee done ſpeedily,

22 Vnto an hundred talents of ſiluer, and to an hundred † meaſures of wheate, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyle, and ſalt without preſcribing *how much*.

†Chald. Cores.

23 † Whatſoeuer is commanded by the God of heauen, let it bee diligently done, for the houſe of the God of heauen: for why ſhould there be wrath againſt the Realme of the King and his ſonnes?

†Heb. whatſoeuer is of the decree.

24 Alſo we certifie you, that touching any of the Prieſts and Leuites, Singers, Porters, Nethinims, or Miniſters of this houſe of God, it ſhall not bee lawfull to impoſe toll, tribute or cuſtome vpon them.

25 And thou Ezra, after the wiſedome of thy God, that *is* in thine hand, ſet Magiſtrates, and Iudges, which may iudge all the people that *are* beyond the Riuer, all ſuch as know the Lawes of thy God, and teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whoſoeuer will not doe the Law of thy God, & the law of the King, let iudgement be executed ſpeedily vpon him, whether it be vnto death, or to †baniſhment, or to confiſcation of goods, or to impriſonment.

†Chald. to rooting out.

27 ¶ Bleſſed *be* the Lord God of our fathers, which hath put *ſuch a thing* as this in the Kings heart, to beautifie the houſe of the Lord which *is* in Ieruſalem:

28 And hath extended mercy vnto me, before the King and his counſellers, and before all the Kings mighty Princes, & I was ſtrengthened as the hand of the Lord my God *was* vpon me, and I gathered together out of Iſrael, chiefe men to goe vp with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon. 15 Hee ſendeth to Iddo for Miniſters for the Temple. 21 He keepeth a faſt. 24 Hee committeth the treaſures to the cuſtody of the Prieſts. 31 From Ahaua they come to Ieruſalem. 33 The treaſure is weighed in the Temple. 36 The Commiſsion is deliuered.

These *are* now the chiefe of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went vp with me from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the King.

2 Of the ſonnes of Phinehas, Gerſhom: of the ſonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the ſonnes of Dauid, Hattuſh.

3 Of the ſonnes of Shechaniah, of the ſonnes of Paroſh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the ſonnes of Pahath-Moab, Elihoenai, the ſonne of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the ſonnes of Shechaniah, the ſonne of Iahaziel: and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the ſons alſo of Adin, Ebed the ſon of Ionathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the ſonnes of Elam, Ieſhaiah the ſonne of Athaliah, and with him ſeuenty males.

8 And of the ſonnes of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the ſonne of Michael, and with him fourescore males.

9 Of the ſonnes of Ioab, Obadiah the ſonne of Iehiel: and with him two hundred and eighteene males.

10 And of the ſonnes of Shelomith, the ſonne of Ioſiphiah, and with him an hundred and threeſcore males.

11 And of the ſonnes of Bebai, Zechariah the ſonne of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the ſonnes of Azgad, Iohanan, ‖ the ſonne of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

‖Or, the yo geſt ſonne.

13 And of the laſt ſonnes of Adonikam, whoſe names *are* theſe: Eliphelet, Iehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threeſcore males.

14 Of the ſons alſo of Biguai, Vthai, and ‖ Zabbud, and with them ſeuenty males.

‖Or, Zaccu as ſome read.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the Riuer, that runneth to Ahaua, and there ‖ abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the Prieſts, and found there none of the ſonnes of Leui.

‖Or, pitched.

16 Then ſent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Iarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meſhullam, chiefe men, alſo for Iarib, and for Elnathan, men of vnderſtanding.

17 And I ſent them with commandement vnto Iddo the chiefe at the place Caſiphia, and I † told them what they ſhould ſay vnto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims, at the

†Heb. I put words in their mouth.

the place Caſiphia, that they ſhould bring vnto vs miniſters for the houſe of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderſtanding, of the ſonnes of Mahli, the ſon of Leui, the ſonne of Iſrael, and Sherebiah, with his ſonnes, and his brethren, eighteene.

19 And Haſhabiah, and with him Ieſhaiah of the ſonnes of Merari, his brethren, and their ſonnes, twenty.

See chap. 2.43

20 * Alſo of the Nethinims, whom Dauid, and the Princes had appointed for the ſeruice of the Leuites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expreſſed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a Faſt there, at the riuer Ahaua, that wee might afflict our ſelues before our God, to ſeeke of him a right way for vs, and for our little ones, and for all our ſubſtance.

22 For I was aſhamed to require of the King a band of ſouldiers and horſemen, to helpe vs againſt the enemie in the way: becauſe wee had ſpoken vnto the King, ſaying, The hand of our God *is* vpon all them for good, that ſeeke him, but his power and his wrath is againſt all them that forſake him.

23 So wee faſted, and beſought our God for this, and he was intreated of vs.

24 ¶ Then I ſeparated twelue of the chiefe of the Prieſts, Sherebiah, Haſhabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed vnto them the ſiluer, and the gold, and the veſſels, *euen* the offering of the houſe of our God, which the king and his counſellers, and his lords, and all Iſrael there preſent, had offered.

26 I euen weighed vnto their hand, ſixe hundred and fiftie talents of ſiluer, and ſiluer veſſelles an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Alſo twenty baſons of gold, of a thouſand drammes, and two veſſels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.

† Heb. yellow, or ſhining braſſe.
† Heb. deſireable.

28 And I ſaid vnto them, Ye are holy vnto the LORD, the veſſels are holy alſo, and the ſiluer and the gold *are* a free will offering vnto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch yee, and keepe *them*, vntill yee weigh *them* before the chiefe of the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers of Iſrael at Ieruſalem, in the chambers of the houſe of the LORD.

30 So tooke the Prieſts and the Leuites the weight of the ſiluer and the gold, and the veſſels, to bring *them* to Ieruſalem vnto the houſe of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the riuer of Ahaua, on the twelfth *day* of the firſt moneth, to goe vnto Ieruſalem, and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and hee deliuered vs from the hand of the enemie, and of ſuch as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Ieruſalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the ſiluer and the gold, and the veſſels weighed in the houſe of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the ſonne of Vriah the Prieſt, and with him *was* Eleazar the ſonne of Phinehas, and with them *was* Iozabad the ſonne of Ieſhua, and Noadiah the ſonne of Binnui, Leuites.

34 By number, *and* by weight of euery one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Alſo* the children of thoſe that had beene carried away which were come out of the captiuitie, offered burnt offerings vnto the God of Iſrael, twelue bullockes for all Iſrael, ninety and ſixe rammes, ſeuenty and ſeuen lambes, twelue hee goats for a ſinne offering: All *this was* a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they deliuered the Kings commiſſions vnto the Kings Lieutenants, and to the gouernours on this ſide the Riuer: and they furthered the people and the houſe of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with ſtrangers.
5 He prayeth vnto God with confeſſion of ſinnes.

NOw when theſe things were done, the Princes came to me, ſaying, The people of Iſrael, and the Prieſts, and the Leuites, haue not ſeparated themſelues from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *euen* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebuſites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they haue taken of their daughters for themſelues, and for their ſonnes: ſo that the holy ſeed haue mingled themſelues with the people of *thoſe* lands, yea, the hand of the Princes and rulers hath beene chiefe in this treſpaſſe.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the haire of my head, and of my beard, and ſate downe aſtonied.

4 Then were aſſembled vnto mee euery one that trembled at the words of the God of Iſrael, becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of thoſe that had been caried away, and I ſate aſtonied, vntill the euening ſacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the euening ſacrifice, I aroſe vp from my || heauineſſe, and hauing rent my garment, and my mantle, I fell vpon my knees, and ſpread out my hands vnto the LORD my God.

|| Or, affliction.

6 And ſaid, O my God, I am aſhamed and bluſh to lift vp my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increaſed ouer our head, and our || treſpaſſe is growen vp vnto the heauens.

|| *Or, guiltineſſe.*

7 Since the dayes of our fathers, *haue* we *beene* in a great treſpaſſe vnto this day, and for our iniquities haue wee, our Kings and our Prieſts beene deliuered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the ſword, to captiuity, and to a ſpoile, and to confuſion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a † little ſpace grace hath beene ſhewed from the LORD our God, to leaue vs a remnant to eſcape, and to giue vs || a || naile in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and giue vs a little reuiuing in our bondage.

† *Heb. moment.*
|| *Or, a pin.*
|| *That is, a conſtant and ſure abode.*

9 For wee *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forſaken vs in our bondage, but hath extended mercy vnto vs in the ſight of the kings of Perſia, to giue vs a reuiuing to ſet vp the houſe of our God, and † to repaire the deſolations thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iudah and in Ieruſalem.

† *Heb. to ſet vp.*

10 And now, O our God, what ſhall wee ſay after this? for we haue forſaken thy commandements,

11 Which thou haſt commanded by † thy ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying, *The land vnto which ye goe to poſſeſſe it, is an vncleane land, with the filthineſſe of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which haue filled it † from one end to another, with their vncleanneſſe.

† *Heb. by the hand of thy ſeruants.*
* Exod. 23.32. deut. 7.3.
† *Heb. from mouth to mouth.*

12 Now therfore giue not your daughters vnto their ſonnes, neither take their daughters vnto your ſons, nor ſeeke their peace or their wealth for euer: that ye may be ſtrong, and eate the good of the land, and leaue *it* for an inheritance to your children for euer.

13 And after all that is come vpon vs, for our euill deeds, and for our great treſpaſſe, ſeeing that thou our God, † haſt puniſhed vs leſſe, then our iniquities *deſerue*, and haſt giuen vs *ſuch* deliuerance as this:

† *Heb. haſt withheld beneath our iniquities.*

14 Should we againe breake thy commandements, and ioyne in affinitie with the people of theſe abominations? wouldeſt thou not bee angry with vs, till thou hadſt couſumed vs, ſo that there ſhould bee no remnant, nor eſcaping?

15 O LORD God of Iſrael, thou *art* righteous, for we remaine yet eſcaped, as *it is* this day: behold, wee *are* before thee in our treſpaſſes: for wee cannot ſtand before thee, becauſe of this.

CHAP. X.

1 Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reforme the ſtrange mariages. 6 Ezra mourning, aſſembleth the people. 9 The people at the exhortation of Ezra, repent and promiſe amendment. 15 The care to performe it. 18 The names of them who had maried ſtrange wiues.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when hee had confeſſed, weeping and caſting himſelfe down before the houſe of God, there aſſembled vnto him out of Iſrael, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very ſore.

† *Heb.*
great

2 And Shechaniah the ſonne of Iehiel, *one* of the ſonnes of Elam, anſwered and ſaid vnto Ezra, Wee haue treſpaſſed againſt our God, and haue taken ſtrange wiues, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Iſrael concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let vs make a couenant with our God, † to put away all the wiues, and ſuch as are borne of them, according to the counſell of my lord, and of thoſe that tremble at the commandement of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

† *Heb.*
forth,

4 Ariſe, for this matter *belongeth* vnto thee, wee alſo *will be* with thee: be of good courage, and doe *it*.

5 Then aroſe Ezra, and made the chiefe Prieſts, the Leuites, and all Iſrael to ſweare, that they ſhould doe according to this word: and they ſware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra roſe vp from before the houſe of God, and went into the chamber of Iohanan the ſonne of Eliaſhib: and *when* hee came thither, he did eate no bread, nor drinke water: for he mourned becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of them that had beene caried away.

7 And they made proclamation thorowout Iudah and Ieruſalem, vnto all the children of the captiuity, that they ſhould gather themſelues together vnto Ieruſalem;

8 And that whoſoeuer would not come within three dayes, according to the counſell of the Princes, and the Elders, all his ſubſtance ſhould be † forfeited, and himſelfe ſeparated from the congregation of thoſe that had beene caried away.

† *Heb.*

9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah and Beniamin, gathered themſelues together vnto Ieruſalem, within three dayes: it *was* the ninth moneth, on the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people ſate in the ſtreet of the houſe of God, trembling becauſe of *this* matter, and for † the great raine.

† *Heb. the ſhowres.*

10 And Ezra the Prieſt ſtood vp, and ſaid vnto them, Yee haue tranſgreſſed, and † haue taken ſtrange wiues to increaſe the treſpaſſe of Iſrael.

† *Heb. haue cauſed to dwell, or haue brought backe.*

11 Now therefore make confeſſion vnto the LORD God of your fathers, and doe his pleaſure: and ſeparate your ſelues from the people of the land, & from the ſtrange wiues.

12 Then all the Congregation anſwered,

and ſaid with a loud voice, As thou haſt ſayd, ſo muſt wee doe.

13 But the people are many, and it *is* a time of much raine, and wee are not able to ſtand without, neither is this a worke of one day or two: for || we are many which haue transgreſſed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the Congregation ſtand, and let all them which haue taken ſtrange wiues in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the Elders of euery city, and the Iudges thereof, vntill the fierce wrath of our God || for this matter, bee turned from vs.

15 ¶ Onely Ionathan the ſonne of Aſahel, and Iahaziah the ſonne of Tikuah, † were imployed about this matter: and Meſhullam, and Shabbethai the Leuite helped them.

16 And the children of the captiuitie did ſo: and Ezra the Prieſt, *with* certaine chiefe of the fathers, after the houſe of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names were ſeparated, and ſate downe in the firſt day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken ſtrange wiues, by the firſt day of the firſt moneth.

18 ¶ And among the ſons of the Prieſts, there were found that had taken ſtrange wiues: namely, of the ſonnes of Ieſhua the ſonne of Iozadak, and his brethren, Maaſiah, and Eliezer, and Iarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gaue their hands, that they would put away their wiues, and being guiltie, *they offered* a ramme of the flocke for their treſpaſſe.

20 And of the ſonnes of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah:

21 And of the ſonnes of Harim, Maaſiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and Vzziah.

22 And of the ſonnes of Paſhur: Elioenai, Maaſiah, Iſhmael, Nethaneel, Iozabad, and Elaſah.

23 Alſo of the Leuites: Iozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the ſame is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Iudah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the ſingers alſo: Eliaſhib; and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 Moreouer, of Iſrael, of the ſonnes of Paroſh, Ramiah, and Ieſiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the ſonnes of Elam: Mattaniah, Zachariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ieremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the ſonnes of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliaſhib, Mattaniah, and Ieremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the ſonnes alſo of Bebai: Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the ſonnes of Bani: Meſhullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Iaſhub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the ſonnes of Pahath Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaſiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manaſſeh.

31 And of the ſonnes of Harim, Eliezer, Iſhijah Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Beniamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the ſonnes of Haſhum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manaſſeh, *and* Shemei.

34 Of the ſonnes of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Vel,

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliaſhib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iaaſau,

38 And Bani, and Bennui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah.

40 || Machnadebai, Shaſhi, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Ioſeph.

43 Of the ſonnes of Nebo, Iehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Iadau, and Ioel, Benaiah.

44 All theſe had taken ſtrange wiues: and ſome of them *had* wiues by whom they had children.

r, wee haue atly offended this thing.

Or, till this atter bee ſpatched.

Heb. ſtood.

|| Or, Mabnadebai, according to ſome copies.

THE BOOKE OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Nehemiah vnderſtanding by Hanani, the miſerie of Ieruſalem, mourneth, faſteth and prayeth. 5 His prayer.

THE words of Nehemiah the ſonne of Hachaliah. And it came to paſſe in the moneth Chiſleu, in the twentieth yeere, as I was in Shuſhan the palace;

2 That Hanani, one of my brethren came, he and *certaine* men of Iudah, and I asked them concerning the Iewes that had eſcaped, which were left of the captiuitie, and concerning Ieruſalem.

3 And they ſaid vnto me, The remnant that are left of the captiuitie there in the prouince, *are* in great affliction and reproch: the wall of Ieruſalem alſo *is broken downe, and

*2.King.25.9.

and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I heard theſe words, that I ſate downe and wept, and mourned *certaine* dayes, and faſted, and prayed before the God of heauen,

* Dan. 9.4.

5 And ſaid, I beſeech thee, *O LORD God of heauen, the great and terrible God that keepeth couenant and mercie for them that loue him, and obſerue his Commandements:

6 Let thine eare now be attentiue, and thine eyes open, that thou mayeſt heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Iſrael thy ſeruants, and confeſſe the ſinnes of the children of Iſrael, which we haue ſinned againſt thee: both I and my fathers houſe haue ſinned.

7 Wee haue dealt very corruptly againſt thee, & haue not kept the commandements, nor the ſtatutes, nor the iudgements which thou commandedſt thy ſeruant Moſes.

*Deut. 4.25, &c.

8 Remember, I beſeech thee, the word that thou commandedſt thy ſeruant Moſes, ſaying, * *If* yee tranſgreſſe, I will ſcatter you abroad among the Nations:

*Deut. 30.4.

9 But *if* yee turne vnto me, and keepe my commandements, and doe them: * though there were of you caſt out vnto the vttermoſt part of the heauen, yet will I gather thẽ from thence, and will bring them vnto the place that I haue choſen to ſet my Name there.

10 Now theſe *are* thy ſeruants, and thy people, whom thou haſt redeemed by thy great power, and by thy ſtrong hand.

11 O LORD, I beſeech thee, let now thine eare be attentiue to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to the prayer of thy ſeruants, who deſire to feare thy Name: and proſper, I pray thee, thy ſeruant this day; and grant him mercy in the ſight of this man. For I was the Kings cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

1 Artaxerxes vnderſtanding the cauſe of Nehemiahs ſadneſſe, ſendeth him with letters and commiſſion to Ieruſalem. 9 Nehemiah to the griefe of the enemies, commeth to Ieruſalem. 12 He vieweth ſecretly the ruines of the walles. 17 He inciteth the Iewes to build in deſpite of the enemies.

AND it came to paſſe in the moneth Niſan, in the twentieth yeere of Artaxerxes the King, *that* wine *was* before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue *it* vnto the King: Now I had not beene *before time* ſad in his preſence.

2 Wherefore the King ſaid vnto mee, Why is thy countenance ſad, ſeeing thou art not ſicke? this *is* nothing *elſe* but ſorrow of heart. Then I was very ſore afraid,

3 And ſaid vnto the King, Let the King liue for euer: why ſhould not my countenance be ſad, when the citie, the place of my fathers ſepulchres lieth waſte, and the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?

4 Then the King ſaid vnto me, For what doeſt thou make requeſt? So I prayed to the God of heauen.

5 And I ſayd vnto the King, If it pleaſe the King, and if thy ſeruant haue found fauour in thy ſight, that thou wouldeſt ſend me vnto Iudah, vnto the Citie of my fathers ſepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the King ſaid vnto mee (the † Queene alſo ſitting by him,) For how long ſhall thy iourney bee, and when wilt thou returne? So it pleaſed the King to ſend me, and I ſet him a time.

7 Moreouer, I ſayd vnto the King, If it pleaſe the King, let letters be giuen me to the gouernours beyond the riuer, that they may conuey me ouer till I come into Iudah;

8 And a letter vnto Aſaph the keeper of the Kings forreſt, that hee may giue mee timber to make beames for the gates of the palace, which *appertained* to the houſe, and for the wall of the citie, and for the houſe that I ſhall enter into: and the King granted mee according to the good hand of my God vpon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the gouernours beyond the riuer, and gaue them the Kings letters: (now the King had ſent Captaines of the armie, and horſemen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſeruant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieued them exceedingly that there was come a man, to ſeeke the welfare of the children of Iſrael.

11 So I came to Ieruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I aroſe in the night, I and ſome few men with mee, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to doe at Ieruſalem: neither was there any beaſt with me, ſaue the beaſt that I rode vpon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, euen before the dragon well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walles of Ieruſalem, which were broken downe, and the gates thereof were conſumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountaine, and to the Kings poole: but there was no place for the beaſt that was vnder me to paſſe.

15 Then went I vp in the night by the brooke, and viewed the wall and turned backe, and entred by the gate of the valley, and *ſo* returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Iewes, nor to the Prieſts, nor to

the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the reſt that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then ſaid I vnto them, Yee ſee the diſtreſſe that wee are in, how Ieruſalem lieth waſte and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let vs build vp the wall of Ieruſalem, that we be no more a reproach.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God, which was good vpon mee; as alſo the Kings words which he had ſpoken vnto mee. And they ſaid, Let vs riſe vp and build. So they ſtrengthened their hands for this good *worke*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſeruant the Ammonite, and Geſhem the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to ſcorne, and deſpiſed vs, and ſaid, What is this thing that yee doe? will yee rebell againſt the King?

20 Then anſwered I them, and ſaid vnto them, The God of heauen, hee will proſper vs, therefore wee his ſeruants will ariſe and build: But you haue no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Ieruſalem.

CHAP. III.

1 *The names and order of them that builded the wall.*

THen Eliaſhib the hie Prieſt roſe vp with his brethren the Prieſts, and they built the ſheepe-gate, they ſanctified it, and ſet vp the doores of it, euen vnto the towre of Meah they ſanctified it, vnto the towre of * Hananeel.

2 And † next vnto him, builded the men of Iericho: and next to them, builded Zaccur the ſonne of Imri.

†Heb. at his hand.

3 But the fiſh-gate did the ſonnes of Haſſenaah build, who alſo laid the beames thereof, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

4 And next vnto them repaired Merimoth the ſonne of Vriah, the ſonne of Koz: and next vnto them repaired Meſhullam the ſonne of Berechiah, the ſonne of Meſhezabeel: and next vnto them repaired Zadok the ſonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their neckes to the worke of the LORD.

6 Moreouer, the old gate repaired Iehoiada the ſonne of Paſeah, and Meſhullam the ſonne of Beſodaiah, they laid the beames thereof, and ſet vp the doores thereof, and the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

7 And next vnto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, vnto the throne of the gouernor on this ſide the riuer.

8 Next vnto him repaired Vzziel the ſonne of Harhaiah, of the goldſmiths: next vnto him alſo repaired Hananiah, the ſonne of *one of* the Apothecaries, and they || fortified Ieruſalem vnto the broad wall.

||Or, left Ieruſalem vnto the broad wall.

9 And next vnto them repaired Rephaiah the ſonne of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Ieruſalem.

10 And next vnto them repaired Iedaiah the ſonne of Harumaph, euen ouer againſt his houſe: and next vnto him repaired Hattuſh the ſonne of Haſhabniah.

11 Malchijah the ſonne of Harim, and Haſhub the ſonne of Pahath-Moab repaired the † other piece, and the towre of the furnaces.

†Heb. ſecond meaſure.

12 And next vnto him repaired Shallum the ſonne of Halloeſh the ruler of the halfe part of Ieruſalem, he, and his daughters.

13 The valley gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and a thouſand cubites on the wall vnto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the ſonne of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: hee built it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountaine repaired Shallum the ſonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: hee built it and couered it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall of the poole of * Siloah by the Kings garden, and vnto the ſtaires that goe downe from the citie of Dauid.

*Ioh. 9.7.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the ſon of Aſbuk the ruler of the halfe part of Beth-zur, vnto the *place* ouer againſt the ſepulchres of Dauid, and to the poole that was made, * and vnto the houſe of the mighty.

*2.Kin.20.20.

17 After him repaired the Leuites, Rehum the ſonne of Bani: next vnto him repaired Haſhabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bauai the ſonne of Henadad, the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the ſonne of Ieſhua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece ouer againſt the going vp to the armory at the turning *of the wall*.

20 After him Baruch the ſonne of || Zabbai, earneſtly repaired the other piece, from the turning of *the wall* vnto the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib the high Prieſt.

||Or, Zaccai.

21 After him repaired Merimoth the ſon of Vrijah the ſonne of Koz, another piece from the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib, euen to the end of the houſe of Eliaſhib.

22 And after him repaired the Prieſts, the men of the plaine.

23 After him repaired Beniamin, and

Haſhub, ouer againſt their houſe: after him repaired Azariah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Ananiah by his houſe.

24 After him repaired Binnui the ſonne of Henadad, another piece from the houſe of Azariah, vnto the turning *of the wall*, euen vnto the corner.

25 Palal the ſonne of Vzai, ouer againſt the turning of *the wall*, and the towre which lieth out from the Kings high houſe, that was by the *court of the priſon: after him, Pedaiah the ſonne of Paroſh.

*Iere.32.2.

26 Moreouer, the Nethinims dwelt in *‖Ophel, vnto *the place*, ouer againſt the water gate toward the Eaſt, and the towre that lieth out.

*2.Chro.27.3
‖*Or, the towre.*

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, ouer againſt the great towre that lieth out euen vnto the wall of Ophel.

28 From aboue the horſe-gate repaired the Prieſts, euery one ouer againſt his houſe.

29 After them repaired Zadok the ſonne of Immer ouer againſt his houſe: after him repaired alſo Shemaiah the ſonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the Eaſt gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the ſon of Shelemiah; and Hanun the ſixth ſonne of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meſhullam the ſonne of Berechiah ouer againſt his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldſmiths ſonne, vnto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, ouer againſt the gate Miphkad, and to the going vp of the ‖corner.

‖*Or, corner chamber.*

32 And betweene the going vp of the corner vnto the ſheepe-gate, repaired the goldſmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 While the enemies ſcoffe, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth the worke. 7 Vnderſtanding the wrath and ſecrets of the enemie he ſetteth a watch. 13 Hee armeth the labourers, 19 and giueth military precepts.

BVt it came to paſſe, that when Sanballat heard that wee builded the wall, he was wroth, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And he ſpake before his brethren, and the armie of Samaria, and ſaid, What doe theſe feeble Iewes? will they †fortifie themſelues? will they ſacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they reuiue the ſtones out of the heapes of the rubbiſh which are burnt?

†*Heb. leaue to themſelues.*

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he ſaid, Euen that which they build, if a foxe goe vp, hee ſhall euen breake downe their ſtone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for wee are †deſpiſed: and turne their reproach vpon their owne head, and giue them for a prey, in the land of captiuitie.

†*Heb. deſpite.*

4 And couer not their iniquitie, and let not their ſinne bee blotted out from before thee: for they haue prouoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built wee the wall, and all the wall was ioyned together vnto the halfe thereof: for the people had a minde to worke.

7 ¶ But it came to paſſe, that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Aſhdodites, heard that the walles of Ieruſalem †were made vp, and that the breaches began to bee ſtopped, then they were very wroth,

†*Heb. a*

8 And conſpired all of them together, to come *and* to fight againſt Ieruſalem, and †to hinder it.

†*Heb. to*
an errour

9 Neuertheleſſe, we made our prayer vnto our God, and ſet a watch againſt them day and night, becauſe of them.

10 And Iudah ſaid, The ſtrength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbiſh, ſo that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our aduerſaries ſaid, They ſhall not know, neither ſee, till wee come in the midſt among them, and ſlay them, and cauſe the worke to ceaſe.

12 And it came to paſſe, that when the Iewes which dwelt by them, came, they ſaid vnto vs ten times, ‖From all places, whence ye ſhall returne vnto vs, *they will be vpon you.*

‖*Or, that f*
all places ye
muſt returne
to vs.

13 ¶ Therefore ſet I †in the lower places behind the wall, *and* on the higher places, I euen ſet the people after their families, with their ſwords, their ſpeares, and their bowes.

†*Heb. from*
lower parts of
the place,

14 And I looked, and roſe vp, and ſaid vnto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the reſt of the people, Bee not yee afraid of them: Remember the Lord, which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your ſonnes and your daughters, your wiues and your houſes.

15 And it came to paſſe when our enemies heard that it was knowen vnto vs, and God had brought their counſell to nought, that wee returned all of vs to the wall, euery one vnto his worke.

16 And it came to paſſe from that time foorth, that the halfe of my ſeruants wrought in the worke, and the other halfe of them held both the ſpeares, the ſhields and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the Rulers *were* behind all the houſe of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with thoſe that laded *euery one* with one of his hands wrought in the worke, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders, euery one had his ſword girded † by his ſide, and *ſo* builded: and he that ſounded the trumpet, *was* by me.

† Heb. on his loines.

19 ¶ And I ſaid vnto the Nobles, and to the rulers, and to the reſt of the people, The worke *is* great and large, and we are ſeparated vpon the wall, one farre from another.

20 In what place therefore yee heare the ſound of the trumpet, reſort ye thither vnto vs: our God ſhall fight for vs.

21 So we laboured in the worke: and halfe of them held the ſpeares, from the riſing of the morning, till the ſtarres appeared.

22 Likewiſe at the ſame time I ſaid vnto the people, Let euery one, with his ſeruant lodge within Ieruſalem, that in the night they may be a guard to vs, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my ſeruants, nor the men of the guard, which followed mee, none of vs put off our clothes, ‖ *ſauing that* euery one put them off for waſhing.

‖ Or, euery one went with his weapon for water.

CHAP. V.

1 The Iewes complaine of their debt, morgage, and bondage. 6 Nehemiah rebuketh the vſurers, and cauſeth them to make a couenant of reſtitution. 14 He forbeareth his owne allowance, and keepeth hoſpitalitie.

AND there was a great cry of the people, and of their wiues, againſt their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that ſaid, Wee, our ſonnes, and our daughters are many: therefore wee take vp corne *for them*, that we may eate, and liue.

3 Some alſo there were that ſaid, Wee haue morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houſes, that wee might buy corne, becauſe of the dearth.

4 There were alſo that ſaid, Wee haue borrowed money for the Kings tribute, *and that vpon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our fleſh *is* as the fleſh of our brethren, our children as their children: and loe, wee bring into bondage our ſonnes and our daughters, to bee ſeruants, and ſome of our daughters are brought vnto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeeme them*: for other men *haue* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their cry, and theſe words.

7 Then † I conſulted with my ſelfe, and I rebuked the Nobles, and the rulers, and ſaid vnto them, You exact vſury, euery one of his brother. And I ſet a great aſſembly againſt them.

† Heb. my heart conſulted in me.

8 And I ſaid vnto them, Wee, after our abilitie, haue * redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were ſold vnto the heathen; and will you euen ſell your brethren? or ſhall they bee ſold vnto vs? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to anſwere*.

* Leuit. 25. 48.

9 Alſo I ſaid, It *is* not good that ye doe: ought yee not to walke in the feare of our God becauſe of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewiſe, *and* my brethren, and my ſeruants might exact of them money and corne: I pray you, let vs leaue off this vſury.

11 Reſtore, I pray you, to them, euen this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliue-yards, and their houſes, alſo the hundreth part of the money, and of the corne, the wine and the oyle, that ye exact of them.

12 Then ſaid they, We will reſtore *them*, and will require nothing of them; ſo will we doe, as thou ſayeſt. Then I called the Prieſts, and tooke an oath of them, that they ſhould doe according to this promiſe.

13 Alſo I ſhooke my lap, and ſaid, So God ſhake out euery man from his houſe, and from his labour, that performeth not this promiſe, euen thus bee he ſhaken out, and † emptied. And all the Congregation ſaid, Amen, and praiſed the LORD. And the people did according to this promiſe.

† Heb. empty or void.

14 ¶ Moreouer, from the time that I was appointed to bee their gouernour in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yeere, euen vnto the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelue yeeres, I and my brethren haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour.

15 But the former gouernours that *had been* before me, were chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beſide fourtie ſhekels of ſiluer, yea, euen their ſeruants bare rule ouer the people: but ſo did not I, becauſe of the feare of God.

16 Yea, alſo I continued in the worke of this wall: neither bought wee any land: and all my ſeruants were gathered thither vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table, an hundred and fifty of the Iewes and rulers, beſides thoſe that came vnto vs from among the heathen that *are* about vs.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one oxe, *and* ſixe choice ſheepe; alſo foules were prepared for mee, and once in ten dayes, ſtore of all ſorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the gouernour, becauſe the bondage was heauie vpon this people.

19 * Thinke vpon mee, my God, for good, *according* to all that I haue done for this people.

* Chap. 13. 22.

CHAP. VI.

1 Sanballat practiſeth by craft, by rumours, by hired pro-

propheciꝭs, to terrifie Nehemiah. 15 The worke is finiſhed to the terrour of the enemies. 17 Secret intelligence paſſeth betweene the enemies, and the Nobles of Iudah.

NOw it came to paſſe, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geſhem the Arabian, and the reſt of our enemies heard, that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein: (though at that time I had not ſet vp the doores vpon the gates,)

2 That Sanballat, and Geſhem ſent vnto me, ſaying, Come, let vs meet together in *ſome one of* the villages in the plaine of Ono: but they thought to doe me miſchiefe.

3 And I ſent meſſengers vnto them, ſaying, I am doing a great work, ſo that I cannot come downe: why ſhould the worke ceaſe, whileſt I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet they ſent vnto me foure times, after this ſort; and I anſwered them after the ſame maner.

5 Then ſent Sanballat his ſeruant vnto me, in like maner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written; It is reported among the heathen, and ‖ Gaſhmu ſaith it, *that* thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell: for which cauſe thou buildeſt the wall, that thou mayeſt bee their King, according to theſe words.

‖ Or, Geſhem, verſe 2.

7 And thou haſt alſo appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ieruſalem, ſaying, *There is* a king in Iudah; and now ſhall it bee reported to the king according to theſe words. Come now therefore, and let vs take counſell together.

8 Then I ſent vnto him, ſaying, There are no ſuch things done as thou ſayeſt, but thou feigneſt them out of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made vs afraid, ſaying, Their hands ſhall bee weakened from the worke that it bee not done. Now therefore *O God*, ſtrengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came vnto the houſe of Shemaiah the ſonne of Delaiah, the ſonne of Mehetabel, who *was* ſhut vp, and he ſaid, Let vs meet together in the houſe of God within the Temple, and let vs ſhut the doores of the Temple; for they will come to ſlay thee, yea, in the night will they come to ſlay thee.

11 And I ſaid, Should ſuch a man as I, flee? and who is there, that being as I am, would goe into the Temple to ſaue his life? I will not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not ſent him, but that hee pronounced this prophecie againſt mee: for Tobiah, and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I ſhould bee afraid, and doe ſo, and ſinne, and that they might haue *matter* for an euill report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobiah, and Sanballat, according to theſe their workes, and on the Propheteſſe Noadiah, and the reſt of the Prophets that would haue put me in feare.

15 ¶ So the wall was finiſhed in the twentie and fifth day of *the moneth* Elul, in fiftie and two dayes.

16 And it came to paſſe that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen, that *were* about vs, ſaw *theſe things*, they were much caſt downe in their owne eyes: for they perceiued that this worke was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreouer, in thoſe dayes the Nobles of Iudah † ſent many letters vnto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came vnto them.

† Heb. mu
letters p
to Tobiah

18 For *there were* many in Iudah ſworne vnto him: becauſe hee was the ſonne in law of Shechaniah the ſonne of Arah, and his ſon Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Berechiah.

19 Alſo they reported his good deeds before me, and vttered my ‖ words to him: *and* Tobiah ſent letters to put me in feare.

‖ Or, ma

CHAP. VII.

1 Nehemiah committeth the charge of Ieruſalem to Hanani and Hananiah 5 A regiſter of the genealogie of them which came at the firſt out of Babylon, 9 of the people 39 of the Prieſts, 43 of the Leuites, 46 of the Nethinims, 57 of Solomons ſeruants, 63 and of the Prieſts which could not finde their pedegree. 66 The whole number of them with their ſubſtance 70 Their oblations.

NOw it came to paſſe when the wall was built, and I had ſet vp the doores; and the porters, and the ſingers, and the Leuites were appointed,

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge ouer Ieruſalem (for hee was a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many.)

3 And I ſaid vnto them, Let not the gates of Ieruſalem bee opened, vntill the Sunne bee hote; and while they ſtand by, let them ſhut the doores, and barre them. And appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, euery one in his watch, and euery one to be ouer againſt his houſe.

4 Now the citie *was* † large and great: but the people *were* few therein, and the houſes were not builded.

† Heb. broad in ſpaces.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart, to gather together the Nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might bee reckoned by genealogie. And I found a regiſter of the genealogie of them which came vp at the firſt, and found written therein;

6 * Theſe *are* the children of the prouince,

*Ezra 2.1,

uince, that went vp out of the captiuity, of thoſe that had been carried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon had caried away, and came againe to Ieruſalem, and vnto Iudah, euery one vnto his City;

‖Or, Seraiah.

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieſhua, Nehemiah, ‖ Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpereth, Biguai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, *I ſay* of the men of the people of Iſrael, *was this*:

8 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand, an hundred ſeuenty and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeuenty and two.

10 The children of Arah, ſixe hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieſhua, and Ioab, two thouſand, and eight hundred *and* eighteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourty and fiue.

14 The children of Zaccai, ſeuen hundred and threeſcore.

‖Or, Bani.

15 The children of ‖ Binnui, ſix hundred fourty and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, ſixe hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thouſand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, ſixe hundred threeſcore and ſeuen.

19 The children of Biguai, two thouſand threeſcore and ſeuen.

20 The children of Adin, ſixe hundred fifty and fiue.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Haſhum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and foure.

‖Or, Iora.

24 The children of ‖ Hariph, an hundred and twelue.

‖Or, Gibbar.

25 The children of ‖ Gibeon, ninety and fiue.

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred foureſcore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

‖Or Azmaueth.

28 The men of ‖ Bethazmaueth, fourty and two.

‖Or, Kiriath-arim.

29 The men of ‖ Kiriath-iearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, ſeuen hundred fourty and three.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, ſixe hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmaſh, and hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

*See ver.12.

34 The children of the other * Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and foure.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourty and fiue.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, ſeuen hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thouſand nine hundred and thirty.

*1.Chron. 24.7.

39 ¶ The Prieſts. The children of *Iedaia, of the houſe of Ieſhua, nine hundred ſeuenty and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thouſand fifty and two.

41 The children of Paſhur, a thouſand two hundred fourty and ſeuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thouſand *and* ſeuenteene.

‖Or, Hodauiah, Ezra.2.4.or, Iudah, ezr.3 9.

43 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieſhua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of ‖ Hodeuah, ſeuenty and foure.

44 ¶ The Singers, the children of Aſaph, an hundred fourty and eight.

45 ¶ The Porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Haſhupha, the children of Tabaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Vzza, the children of Phaſeah,

52 The children of Beſai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephiſheſim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Baſlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harſha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Siſera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons ſeruants: The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Iaala, the children

of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Zebaim, the children of || Amon.

||Or, Ami.

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſeruants *were* three hundred ninety and two.

61 * And theſe were they which went vp alſo from Tel-melah, Tel-Hareſha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not ſhew their fathers houſe, nor their || ſeed, whether they *were* of Iſrael.

*Ezra 2.43.

||Or, pedegree.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobia, the children of Nekoda, ſixe hundred fourty and two.

63 ¶ And of the Prieſts: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which tooke *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 Theſe ſought their regiſter *among* thoſe that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the Prieſthood.

65 And || the Tirſhatha ſaid vnto them, that they ſhould not eate of the moſt holy things, till there ſtood *vp* a Prieſt with Vrim and Thummim.

||Or, the gouernour.

66 ¶ The whole Congregation together, *was* fourty and two thouſand, three hundred and threeſcore.

67 Beſide their men-ſeruants, and their mayd-ſeruants, of whom *there were* ſeuen thouſand, three hundred thirty and ſeuen: and they had two hundred fourty and fiue ſinging men and ſinging women.

68 Their horſes, ſeuen hundred thirty and ſix: their mules, two hundred forty and fiue.

69 *Their* camels, foure hundred thirty and fiue: ſixe thouſand ſeuen hundred and twenty aſſes.

70 ¶ And † ſome of the chiefe of the fathers, gaue vnto the worke: The Tirſhatha gaue to the treaſure a thouſand drammes of gold, fifty baſons, fiue hundred and thirtie Prieſts garments.

†Heb. part.

71 And *ſome* of the chiefe of the fathers gaue to the treaſure of the worke twentie thouſand drams of gold, and two thouſand and two hundred pound of ſiluer.

72 And that which the reſt of the people gaue, *was* twenty thouſand drammes of gold, and two thouſand pound of ſiluer, and threeſcore and ſeuen Prieſts garments.

73 So the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and the porters, and the Singers, and *ſome* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Iſrael *dwelt* in their Cities; and when the ſeuenth moneth came, the children of Iſrael were in their Cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The religious manner of reading and hearing the Law. 9 They comfort the people. 13 The forwardneſſe of them to heare and be inſtructed. 16 They keepe the Feaſt of Tabernacles.

AND all the people gathered themſelues together, as one man, into the ſtreete that *was* before the water gate, * and they ſpake vnto Ezra the Scribe, to bring the booke of the Law of Moſes, which the LORD had commanded to Iſrael.

*Ezra 3.1. and 7.6.

2 And Ezra the Prieſt brought the Law before the Congregation, both of men and women, and all † that could heare with vnderſtanding, vpon the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth.

†Heb. that vnderſtood in hearing.

3 And he read therein before the ſtreete that *was* before the water gate, † from the morning vntill midday, before the men and the women, and thoſe that could vnderſtand: And the eares of all the people were *attentiue* vnto the booke of the Law.

†Heb. from the light.

4 And Ezra the Scribe, ſtood vpon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpoſe, and beſide him ſtood Mattathiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Vrijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaſeiah, on his right hand: and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Miſhael, and Malchiah, and Haſhum, and Haſhbadana, Zechariah, and Meſhullam.

†Heb. tower of wood.

5 And Ezra opened the booke in the † ſight of all the people, (for he was aboue all the people) and when he opened it, all the people ſtood vp:

†Heb. eyes.

6 And Ezra bleſſed the LORD the great God: and all the people anſwered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worſhipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.

7 Alſo Ieſhua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Sabethai, Hodijah, Maaſeiah, Kelita, Azariah, Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites, cauſed the people to vnderſtand the Law: and the people *ſtood* in their place.

8 So they read in the booke, in the Law of God, diſtinctly, and gaue the ſenſe, and cauſed *them* to vnderſtand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the || Tirſhatha, and Ezra the Prieſt the Scribe, and the Leuites that taught the people, ſaid vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the LORD your God, mourne not, nor weepe: for all the people wept when they heard the words of the Law.

||Or, the gouernour.

10 Then he ſayd vnto them, Goe your way, eate the fat, and drinke the ſweete, and ſend portions vnto them, for whom nothing is prepared; for this day is holy vnto our

LORD: neither be ye ſorry, for the ioy of the LORD is your ſtrength.

11 So the Leuites ſtilled all the people, ſaying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieued.

12 And all the people went their way to eate, and to drinke, and to ſend portions, and to make great mirth, becauſe they had vnderſtood the words that were declared vnto them.

13 ¶ And on the ſecond day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of all the people, the Prieſts, and the Leuites, vnto Ezra the Scribe, euen || to vnderſtand the words of the Law.

|| Or, that they might inſtruct in the words of the Law.

14 And they found written in the Law which the LORD had commanded † by Moſes, that the children of Iſrael ſhould dwell in * boothes, in the feaſt of the ſeuenth moneth.

† Heb. by the hand of.
* Leuit. 23.34. deut. 16.13.

15 And that they ſhould publiſh and proclaime in all their cities, and in Ieruſalem, ſaying, Goe forth vnto the mount, and fetch Oliue branches, and Pine branches, and Myrtle branches, and Palme branches, and branches of thicke trees, to make boothes, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went foorth, and brought *them*, and made themſelues boothes, euery one vpon the roofe of his houſe, and in their courts, and in the courts of the houſe of God, and in the ſtreet of the water-gate, and in the ſtreet of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the Congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuitie, made boothes, and ſate vnder the boothes: for ſince the dayes of Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, vnto that day, had not the children of Iſrael done ſo: and there was very great gladneſſe.

18 Alſo day by day from the firſt day vnto the laſt day, hee read in the booke of the Law of God: and they kept the feaſt ſeuen dayes, and on the eight day *was* † a ſolemne aſſembly, according vnto the maner.

† Heb. a reſtraint.

CHAP. IX.

1 A ſolemne Faſt, and repentance of the people. 4 The Leuites make a religious confeſſion of Gods goodneſſe, and their wickedneſſe.

NOw in the * twenty and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Iſrael were aſſembled with faſting, and with ſackclothes, and earth vpon them.

* Chap. 8.2.

2 And the ſeede of Iſrael ſeparated themſelues from all † ſtrangers, and ſtood and confeſſed their ſinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

† Heb. ſtrange children.

3 And they ſtood vp in their place, and read in the booke of the Law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confeſſed, and worſhipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then ſtood vp, vpon the || ſtaires of the Leuites, Ieſhua and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cryed with a loud voice vnto the LORD their God.

|| Or, ſcaffold.

5 Then the Leuites, Ieſhua and Kadmiel, Bani, Haſhabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, ſaid, Stand vp, *and* bleſſe the LORD your God for euer and euer, and bleſſed bee thy glorious Name, which is exalted aboue all bleſſing and praiſe.

6 Thou, *euen* thou art LORD alone, * thou haſt made heauen, the heauen of heauens, with all their hoſte, the earth and all things that *are* therein, the ſeas, and all that *is* therein, and thou preſerueſt them all, and the hoſte of heauen worſhippeth thee.

* Gen. 1.1.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who diddeſt chooſe * Abram, and broughteſt him forth out of Vr of the Caldees, and gaueſt him the Name of Abraham:

* Gen. 11.31. and 12.1. and 17.5.

8 And foundeſt his heart * faithfull before thee, and madeſt a * couenant with him, to giue the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Iebuſites, and the Girgaſhites, to giue *it*, *I ſay*, to his ſeede, and haſt performed thy words, for thou *art* righteous,

* Gen. 15.6.
* Gen. 12.17. and 15.18. and 17.9.

9 * And didſt ſee the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardeſt their cry by the red ſea,

* Exod. 3.7. and 14.10.

10 And ſhewedſt ſignes * and wonders vpon Pharaoh, and on all his ſeruants, and on all the people of his land: for thou kneweſt that they dealt proudly againſt them: ſo didſt thou get thee a Name, as *it is* this day.

* Exod. 7.8, 9, 10, 12, and 14 chapters.

11 * And thou diddeſt diuide the Sea before them, ſo that they went through the midſt of the Sea on the dry land, and their perſecuters thou threweſt into the deepes, as a ſtone into the mighty * waters.

* Exod. 14.22.
* Exod. 15.10.

12 Moreouer, thou * leddeſt them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to giue them light in the way wherein they ſhould goe.

* Exod. 13.21.

13 Thou * cameſt down alſo vpon mount Sinai, and ſpakeſt with them from heauen, and gaueſt them right iudgements, and † true Lawes, good Statutes & Commandements:

* Exod. 20.1. and 19.20.
† Heb. lawes of trueth.

14 And madeſt knowen vnto them thy holy Sabbath, and commandedſt them precepts, Statutes, and Lawes, by the hand of Moſes thy ſeruant,

15 And * gaueſt them bread from heauen, for their hunger, and broughteſt foorth water for them out of the rocke, for their thirſt, and promiſedſt them that they

* Exod. 16.15. and 17.6. numb. 20.9.

*Deut.1 8.
†Heb which thou hadſt lift vp thine hand to giue them.

ſhould * goe in to poſſeſſe the land, † which thou hadſt ſworne to giue them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their neckes, and hearkened not to thy Commandements:

17 And refuſed to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didſt among them: but hardened their neckes, and in their rebellion appointed * a captaine to returne to their bondage: but thou *art* † a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and forſookeſt them not.

*Num.14 4.
† Heb. a God of pardons.

18 Yea, * when they had made them a molten calfe, and ſaid, This *is* thy God that brought thee vp out of Egypt, and had wrought great prouocations:

*Exod,32.4.

19 Yet thou, in thy manifold mercies, forſookeſt them not in the wilderneſſe: the * pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to leade them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to ſhew them light, & the way wherein they ſhould goe.

*Exod.13.22. num.14.14. 1.cor.10.1.

20 Thou gaueſt alſo thy * good Spirit, to inſtruct them, and withheldeſt not thy * Manna from their mouth, and gaueſt them water for their thirſt.

*Num. 11.17.
*Exod.16.15. and 17. 6. ioſh.5.12.

21 Yea fourty yeeres diddeſt thou ſuſtaine them in the wilderneſſe, ſo that they lacked nothing; their * clothes waxed not old, and their feete ſwelled not.

*Deut.8.4.

22 Moreouer, thou gaueſt them kingdomes and nations, and didſt diuide them into corners: So they poſſeſſed the land of * Sihon, and the land of the king of Heſhbon, and the land of Og king of Baſhan.

*Num. 21.21, &c.

23 Their children alſo multipliedſt thou as the Starres of Heauen, and broughteſt them into the land, concerning which thou hadſt promiſed to their fathers, that they ſhould goe in to poſſeſſe *it*.

24 So the children went in and poſſeſſed the land, and thou ſubduedſt before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gaueſt them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might doe with them, † as they would.

†Heb according to their will.

25 And they tooke ſtrong cities, and a fat land, and poſſeſſed houſes full of all goods, ‖ welles digged, vineyards, and oliue yards, and † fruit trees in abundance: So they did eate and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themſelues in thy great goodneſſe.

‖Or, ciſternes.
†Heb. trees of foode.

26 Neuertheleſſe they were diſobedient, and rebelled againſt thee, and caſt thy Law behinde their backs, and ſlew thy * Prophets, which teſtified againſt them to turne them to thee, and they wrought great prouocations.

*1.Kin.19.10.

27 Therefore thou deliueredſt them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them and in the time of their trouble, when they cryed vnto thee, thou heardeſt them from heauen: and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gaueſt them ſauiours, who ſaued them out of the hand of their enemies:

28 But after they had reſt, † they did euill againe before thee: therefore lefteſt thou them in the hand of their enemies, ſo that they had the dominion ouer them: yet when they returned and cried vnto thee, thou heardeſt them from heauen, and many times didſt thou deliuer them, according to thy mercies:

†Heb. they turned to do euill.

29 And teſtifiedſt againſt them, that thou mighteſt bring them againe vnto thy Law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not vnto thy Commandements, but ſinned againſt thy Iudgements, (which if a man doe, hee ſhall liue in them) † and withdrew the ſhoulder, and hardned their necke, and would not heare.

†Heb. they g a withdrawing ſhoulder.

30 Yet many yeeres didſt thou † forbeare them, and teſtifiedſt * againſt them by thy Spirit † in thy Prophets: yet would they not giue eare: therefore gaueſt thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

†Heb protra ouer them.
*2.Kin.17.1 2.chro.36.1
†Heb in the hand of thy Prophets.

31 Neuertheleſſe, for thy great mercies ſake, thou didſt not vtterly conſume them, nor forſake them; for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the * mighty, and the terrible God, who keepeſt couenant and mercie: let not all the † trouble ſeeme little before thee, † that hath come vpon vs, on our Kings, on our Princes, and on our Prieſts, and on our Prophets, and on our Fathers, and on all thy people, ſince the times of the Kings of Aſſyria vnto this day.

*Exod.34.6
†Heb. wearineſſe.
†Heb. that ha found vs.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* iuſt in all that is brought vpon vs, for thou haſt done right, but we haue done wickedly.

34 Neither haue our Kings, our Princes, our Prieſts, nor our Fathers kept thy Law, nor hearkened vnto thy Commandements, and thy Teſtimonies, wherewith thou didſt teſtifie againſt them.

35 For they haue not ſerued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodneſſe that thou gaueſt them, and in the large and fat land which thou gaueſt before them, neither turned they from their wicked workes.

36 Behold, we *are* ſeruants this day; and for the land that thou gaueſt vnto our fathers, to eate the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold we are ſeruants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increaſe vnto the Kings, whom thou haſt ſet ouer vs, becauſe of our ſinnes: alſo they haue dominion ouer our bodies, and ouer our cattell, at

their pleaſure, and wee are in great diſtreſſe.

38 And becauſe of all this, wee make a ſure *Couenant*, and write *it*, and our Princes, Leuites, *and* Prieſts † ſeale *vnto it*.

Heb. are at
eſealing, or
aled.

CHAP. X.

1 The names of them that ſealed the Couenant. 29 The points of the Couenant.

NOw thoſe † that ſealed *were*, Nehemiah ‖ the Tirſhatha, the ſon of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

Heb. at the
alings.
Or, the gouer-
ur.

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah,

3 Paſhur, Amariah, Malchiah,

4 Hattuſh, Shebaniah, Malluch,

5 Harim, Merimoth, Obadiah,

6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,

7 Meſhullam, Abijah, Mijamin,

8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: theſe *were* the Prieſts.

9 And the Leuites: both Ieſhua the ſon of Azaniah, Binnui, of the ſonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel:

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,

11 Micah, Rehob, Haſhabiah,

12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,

13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu,

14 The chiefe of the people. Paroſh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,

15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,

16 Adonijah, Biguai, Adin,

17 Ater, Hiskijah, Azzur,

18 Hodiah, Haſhum, Bezai,

19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,

20 Magpiaſh, Meſhullam, Hezir,

21 Meſhezabeel, Zadok, Iaddua,

22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,

23 Hoſhea, Hanania, Haſhub,

24 Halloheſh, Pileha, Shobek,

25 Rehum, Haſhabnah, Maaſeiah,

26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,

27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ * And the reſt of the people, the Prieſts, the Leuites, the porters, the Singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had ſeparated themſelues from the people of the lands, vnto the Law of God, their wiues, their ſons and their daughters, euery one hauing knowledge, and hauing vnderſtanding.

*Ezra2,43

29 They claue to their brethren, their Nobles, and entred into a curſe, and into an oath to walke in Gods Law, which was giuen † by Moſes the ſeruant of God, and to obſerue and doe all the Commandements of the LORD our Lord, and his iudgements, and his Statutes:

† Heb. by the hand of.

30 And that wee would not giue * our daughters vnto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our ſonnes.

*Exod 34.16. deut.7.3.

31 * And *if* the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the Sabbath day, to ſell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day, and *that* wee would leaue the ſeuenth yeere, and the * exaction of † euery debt.

*Exod.20 10. leuit 23.3. deut.5.12 chap 13.23.

* Deut.15.2. leuit.25.4.
† Heb. euery hand.

32 Alſo wee made ordinances for vs, to charge our ſelues yeerely, with the third part of a ſhekel, for the ſeruice of the houſe of our God,

33 For the Shew-bread, and for the continuall meat-offering, aud for the continuall burnt offering, of the Sabbaths, of the New moones, for the ſet feaſts, and for the holy things, and for the ſinne offerings, to make an atonement for Iſrael, & for all the worke of the houſe of our God.

34 And wee caſt the lots among the Prieſts, the Leuites, and the people, for the wood-offering, to bring it into the houſe of our God, after the houſes of our fathers, at times appointed, yeere by yeere, to burne vpon the Altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the * Law:

* See num.28. and 29. chapters and exod. 23.19. and leuit.19.23.

35 And to bring the firſt fruits of our ground, and the firſt fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeere by yeere, vnto the houſe of the LORD.

36 Alſo the firſt borne of our ſonnes and of our cattell (as it is written * in the Law) and the firſtlings of our heards, and of our flockes, to bring to the houſe of our God, vnto the Prieſts that miniſter in the houſe of our God:

*Exod.13.2. leuit.23.17. num 15.19. and.18.12. &c.

37 And *that* wee ſhould bring the firſt fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oyle, vnto the Prieſts, to the chambers of the houſe of our God, and the tithes of our ground vnto the Leuites, that the ſame Leuites might haue the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the Prieſt the ſonne of Aaron, ſhall be with the Leuites, * when the Leuites take tithes: and the Leuites ſhall bring vp the tithe of the tithes vnto the houſe of our God, to the chambers into the treaſure houſe.

*Num.18.26.

39 For the children of Iſrael, and the children of Leui, ſhall bring the offering of the corne, of the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the chambers, where *are* the veſſels of the Sanctuary, and the Prieſts that miniſter, and the Porters, and the Singers, and we wil not forſake the houſe of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man, choſen by lot, dwell at Ieruſalem. 3 A catalogue of their names. 20 The reſidue dwell in other cities.

ANd the rulers of the people dwelt at Ieruſalem: the reſt of the people alſo caſt lots, to bring one of ten, to dwell in Ieruſalem,

ruſalem, the holy Citie, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people bleſſed all the men, that willingly offered themſelues to dwell at Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ Now theſe *are* the chiefe of the prouince that dwelt in Ieruſalem: but in the cities of Iudah dwelt euery one in his poſſeſſion in their cities, *to wit*, Iſrael, the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſeruants.

4 And at Ieruſalem dwelt *certaine* of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin. Of the children of Iudah: Athaiah the ſonne of Vzziah, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Shephatiah, the ſonne Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaſeiah the ſonne of Baruch, the ſon of Col-Hozeh, the ſonne of Hazaiah, the ſonne of Adaiah, the ſonne of Ioiarib, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſon of Shiloni.

6 All the ſonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ieruſalem, *were* foure hundred threeſcore and eight valiant men.

7 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Ioed, the ſonne of Pedaiah, the ſonne of Kolaiah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Ithiel, the ſonne of Ieſaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Ioel the ſon of Zichri *was* their ouerſeer: and Iudah the ſonne of Senuah, *was* ſecond ouer the citie.

10 Of the Prieſts: Iedaiah the ſonne of Ioiarib, Iachin;

11 Seraiah the ſonne of Hilkiah, the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Meraioth, the ſonne of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And their brethren that did the worke of the houſe, *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Pelaliah, the ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Paſhur, the ſonne of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren chiefe of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: and Amaſhai, the ſonne of Azareel, the ſonne of Ahaſai, the ſon of Meſhilemoth, the ſon of Immer.

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour an hundred twenty and eight; and their ouerſeer *was* Zabdiel, || the ſonne of *one of* the great men.

|| Or, the ſonne of Haggedolim.

15 Alſo of the Leuites: Shemaiah the ſon of Haſhub, the ſonne of Azrikam, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad of the chiefe of the Leuites, † *had* the ouerſight of the outward buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

† Heb. were ouer

17 And *Mattaniah the ſonne of Micha, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Aſaph, *was* the principall to begin the thankeſgiuing in prayer: and Bakbukiah the ſecond among his brethren, and Abda the ſonne of Shammua, the ſon of Galal, the ſon of Ieduthun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy Citie, *were* two hundred fourescore and foure.

19 Moreouer, the porters, Akkub, Talmon and their brethren that kept † the gates, *were* an hundred ſeuenty and two.

† Heb. at the gates,

20 ¶ And the reſidue of Iſrael, of the Prieſts *and* the Leuites *were* in all the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 * But the Nethinims dwelt in || Ophel: and Ziha, and Giſpa were ouer the Nethinims.

**Seech*
|| Or, the

22 The ouerſeer alſo of the Leuites at Ieruſalem, *was* Vzzi the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Mattaniah, the ſon of Micha: Of the ſonnes of Aſaph, the ſingers *were* ouer the buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

23 For it *was* the Kings commandement concerning them, that || a certaine portion ſhould be for the ſingers, due for euery day.

*|| Or, a ſure or*dinance.

24 And Pethahiah the ſonne of Meſhezabel, of the children of Zerah the ſonne of Iudah, *was* at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, *ſome* of the children of Iudah dwelt at Kiriath-arba, and *in* the villages thereof, and at Dibon, and *in* the villages thereof, and at Iekabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 And at Ieſhua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at Hazer-Shual, and at Beer-ſheba, and in the villages thereof:

28 And at Ziglag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at En-Rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Iarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, & *in* their villages, at Lachiſh, and the fields thereof, at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt frō Beer-ſheba vnto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children alſo of Beniamin || from Geba, *dwelt* || at Michmaſh, and Aija, and Beth-el, and in their villages:

|| Or, of Ge
*|| Or, to Mich*maſh.

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftſmen.

36 And of the Leuites, *were* diuiſions *in* Iudah, *and* in Beniamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Prieſts, 8 and the Leuites which came vp with Zerubbabel. 10 The ſucceſsion of high Prieſts. 22 Certaine chiefe *chiefſt Leuites. 27 The ſolemnity of the dedication of the walles. 44 The offices of Prieſts and Leuites appointed in the Temple.*

NOw theſe *are* the * Prieſts and the Leuites that went vp with Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Ieſhua: Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra,

*Ezra 2.1.

2 Amariah, ‖ Malluch, Hattuſh,
3 ‖ Shecaniah, ‖ Rehum, ‖ Merimoth,
4 Iddo, ‖ Ginnetho, Abijah,
5 ‖ Miamin, ‖ Madiah, Bilgah,
6 Shemaiah, and Ioiarib, Iedaiah,
7 ‖ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah: theſe *were* the chiefe of the Prieſts, and of their brethren in the dayes of Ieſhua.

‖ Or, Melicu, erſe 14.
‖ Or, Sebaniah, erſe 14.
‖ Or, Harim, erſe. 15.
‖ Or, Meraioth, erſe 15.
‖ Or, Ginnethon, erſe. 16.
‖ Or, Miniamin, erſe 17.
‖ Or, Moadiah, erſe 17.
‖ Or, Sallai, erſe 20.

8 Moreouer, the Leuites: Ieſhua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, *and* Mattaniah, which *was* ouer the ‖ thankeſgiuing, he and his brethren.

‖ That is, the Pſalmes of thankeſgiuing.

9 Alſo Bakbukiah, and Vnni their brethren, *were* ouer againſt them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Ieſhua begate Ioiakim, Ioiakim alſo begate Eliaſhib, and Eliaſhib begate Ioiada.

11 And Ioiada begate Ionathan, and Ionathan begate Iaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Ioiakim, were Prieſts the chiefe of the Fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Ieremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meſhullam: of Amariah, Iehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Ionathan: of Shebaniah, Ioſeph:

15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meſhullam:

17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Iehonathan:

19 And of Ioiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah, Vzzi:

20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:

21 Of Hilkiah, Haſhabiah: of Iedaiah, Nethanael.

22 ¶ The Leuites in the daies of Eliaſhib, Ioiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua, *were* recorded chiefe of the Fathers: alſo the Prieſts, to the reigne of Darius the Perſian.

23 The ſonnes of Leui, the chiefe of the Fathers, *were* written in the booke of the * Chronicles, euen vntill the dayes of Iohanan the ſonne of Eliaſhib.

*1.Chron.9.

24 And the chiefe of the Leuites: Haſhabiah, Sherebiah, and Ieſhua the ſonne of Kadmiel, with their brethren ouer againſt them, to prayſe *and* to giue thankes, according to the commandement of Dauid the man of God, ward ouer againſt ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meſhullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward, at the ‖ threſholds of the gates.

‖ Or, treaſuries, or aſſemblies.

26 Theſe were in the dayes of Ioiakim the ſonne of Ieſhua, the ſonne of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the gouernour, and of Ezra the Prieſt, the Scribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Ieruſalem, they ſought the Leuites out of all their places, to bring them to Ieruſalem, to keepe the dedication with gladneſſe, both with thankeſgiuings, and with ſinging, *with* Cymbals, Pſalteries, and with Harpes.

28 And the ſonnes of the Singers gathered themſelues together, both out of the plaine countrey round about Ieruſalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.

29 Alſo from the houſe of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba and Azmaueth: for the Singers had builded them villages round about Ieruſalem.

30 And the Prieſts and the Leuites purified themſelues, and purified the people, and the gates and the wall.

31 Then I brought vp the Princes of Iudah vpon the wall, and appointed two great *companies of them* that gaue thanks, *whereof one* went on the right hand vpon the wall toward the dung gate.

32 And after them went Hoſhaiah, and halfe of the Princes of Iudah,

33 And Azaria, Ezra, and Meſhullam,

34 Iudah, and Beniamin, and Shemaiah, and Ieremiah,

35 And *certaine* of the Prieſts ſons with trumpets: *namely*, Zechariah the ſonne of Ionathan, the ſonne of Shemaiah, the ſonne of Mattaniah, the ſonne of Michaiah, the ſon of Zaccur, the ſonne of Aſaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Aſarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanael, and Iudah, Hanani, with the muſicall inſtruments of Dauid the man of God, and Ezra the Scribe before them.

37 And at the fountaine gate, which was ouer againſt them, they went vp by the ſtairs of the City of Dauid, at the going vp of the wall, aboue the houſe of Dauid, euen vnto the water gate Eaſtward.

38 And the other *company* of them that gaue thankes, went ouer againſt them, and I after them, and the halfe of the people vpon the wall, from beyond the towre of the furnaces, euen vnto the broad wall,

39 And from aboue the gate of Ephraim, and aboue the old gate, and aboue the fiſhgate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, euen vnto the ſheepe-gate; and they ſtood ſtill in the priſon-gate.

40 So ſtood the two companies of them

that gaue thankes in the houſe of God, and I, and the halfe of the rulers with me:

41 And the Prieſts: Eliakim, Maaſeiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, *and* Hananiah with trumpets:

42 And Maaſeiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzzi, and Iehohanan, & Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the ſingers † ſang loud, with Iezrahiah their ouerſeer.

†Heb. made their voyce to be heard.

43 Alſo that day they offered great ſacrifices, and reioyced; for God had made them reioyce with great ioy; the wiues alſo and the children reioyced: ſo that the ioy of Ieruſalem was heard euen afarre off.

44 ¶ And at that time were ſome appointed ouer the chambers for the treaſures, for the offerings, for the firſt fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the Cities the portions of the ‖ Law for the Prieſts and Leuites: † for Iudah reioyced for the Prieſts, and for the Leuites † that waited.

‖ That is appointed by the Law.
†Heb. for the ioy of Iudah.
†Heb. that ſtood.

45 And both the Singers and the Porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, * according to the commandement of Dauid, *and* of Solomon his ſonne.

*1.Chron 24. and 25.Chap.

46 For in the dayes of Dauid * and Aſaph of old, there were chiefe of the Singers, and Songs of praiſe and thankeſgiuing vnto God.

*1.Chron.25. 1, &c.

47 And all Iſrael in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gaue the portions of the Singers, and the porters, euery day his portion, & they ‖ ſanctified *holy things* vnto the Leuites, *and the Leuites ſanctified *them* vnto the children of Aaron.

‖ That is ſet apart.
*Num.18.26.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Vpon the reading of the Law, ſeparation is made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah at his returne, causeth the chambers to be cleanſed 10 He reformeth the offices in the houſe of God. 15 The violation of the Sabbath, 23 and the marriages with ſtrange wiues.

ON that day † they read in the * Booke of Moſes in the † audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite ſhould not come into the Congregation of God for euer,

†Heb. there was read.
*Num.22.5. deut.23.3.
†Heb. eares.

2 * Becauſe they met not the children of Iſrael with bread, and with water, but hired Balaam againſt them, that hee ſhould curſe them: howbeit our God turned the curſe into a bleſſing.

*Num.22.5.
*Ioſh.24.9.

3 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard the Law, that they ſeparated from Iſrael all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this Eliaſhib the Prieſt † hauing the ouerſight of the chamber of the houſe of our God, was allied vnto Tobiah:

†Heb being ſet ouer.

5 And hee had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat-offerings, the frankinſenſe and the veſſels, and the tithes of the corne, the new wine, and the oyle; which was † commanded *to be giuen to* the Leuites, and the Singers, and the porters, and the offerings of the Prieſts.

†Heb. the
the Le

6 But in all this *time* was not I at Ieruſalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes King of Babylon, came I vnto the King, and † after certaine dayes, ‖ obtained I leaue of the King:

†Heb. at
end of
‖ Or, ear
ly requ

7 And I came to Ieruſalem, and vnderſtood of the euill that Eliaſhib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the Courts of the houſe of God.

8 And it grieued me ſore, therefore I caſt foorth all the houſhold ſtuffe of Tobiah out of the chamber:

9 Then I commanded, and they cleanſed the chambers, and thither brought I againe the veſſels of the houſe of God, with the meat offering, and the frankincenſe.

10 ¶ And I perceiued, that the portions of the Leuites had not beene giuen *them*: for the Leuites and the Singers that did the worke, were fled euery one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and ſaid, Why is the houſe of God forſaken? And I gathered them together, and ſet them in their † place.

†Heb ſ

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of the corne, and the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the ‖ treaſuries.

‖ Or, ſtore-houſes.

13 And I made Treaſurers ouer the treaſuries, Shelemiah the Prieſt, and Zadok the Scribe, and of the Leuites, Pedaiah: and † next to them *was* Hanan the ſon of Zaccur, the ſon of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and † their office was to diſtribute vnto their brethren.

†Heb. at thine hand.
†Heb it was vpon them.

14 * Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my † good deeds that I haue done for the houſe of my God, and for the ‖ offices thereof.

*Verſe 22.
†Heb. kindneſſes.
‖ Or, obſeruations.

15 ¶ In thoſe dayes ſaw I in Iudah, *ſome* treading wine-preſſes on the Sabbath, and bringing in ſheaues, and lading aſſes, as alſo wine, grapes, and figs, and all *manner of* burdens which they brought into Ieruſalem on the Sabbath day: and I teſtified againſt them in the day wherein they ſold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre alſo therein, which brought fiſh, and all manner of ware, and ſold on the Sabbath vnto the children of Iudah, and in Ieruſalem.

17 Then I contended with the Nobles of Iudah, and ſaid vnto them, What euill thing is this that ye doe, and prophane the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this euill vpon vs, and

vpon this citie? yet ye bring more wrath vpon Iſrael by profaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to paſſe, that when the gates of Ieruſalem began to bee darke before the Sabbath, I commanded that the gates ſhould bee ſhut, and charged that they ſhould not bee opened till after the Sabbath: and ſome of my ſeruants ſet I at the gates, *that* there ſhould no burden bee brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the merchants, and ſellers of all kind of ware, lodged without Ieruſalem once or twice.

21 Then I teſtified againſt them, and ſaid vnto them, Why lodge yee † about the wall? If yee doe *ſo* againe, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the Sabbath.

† *Heb. before the wall.*

22 And I commanded the Leuites, that they ſhould cleanſe themſelues, and that they ſhould come and keepe the gates, to ſanctifie the Sabbath day: Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this alſo, and ſpare mee, according to the ‖ greatneſſe of thy mercie.

‖ *Or, multitude.*

23 ¶ In thoſe dayes alſo ſaw I Iewes *that* † had married wiues of Aſhdod, of Ammon *and* of Moab:

24 And their children ſpake halfe in the ſpeech of Aſhdod, and † could not ſpeake in the Iewes language, but according to the language † of each people.

† *Heb had made to dwell with them.*
† *Heb. they diſcerned not to ſpeake.*
† *Heb. of people and people.*

25 And I contended with them, and ‖ curſed them, and ſmote certaine of them, and pluckt off their haire, and made them ſweare by God, *ſaying*, Yee ſhall not giue your daughters vnto their ſonnes, nor take their daughters vnto your ſonnes, or for your ſelues.

‖ *Or, reuiled them.*

26 Did not Solomon King of Iſrael ſinne by theſe things? yet among many Nations was there no King like him, who was beloued of his God, and God made him King ouer all Iſrael: *neuertheleſſe, euen him did outlandiſh women cauſe to ſinne.

* 1. King. 11. 1, &c.

27 Shall we then hearken vnto you to doe all this great euill, to tranſgreſſe againſt our God, in marrying ſtrange wiues?

28 And *one* of the ſonnes of Ioiada, the ſonne of Eliaſhib the high Prieſt, *was* ſonne in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chaſed him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † becauſe they haue defiled the Prieſthood, and the couenant of the Prieſthood, and of the Leuites.

† *Heb. for the defilings.*

30 Thus cleanſed I them from all ſtrangers, and appointed the wards of the Prieſts, and the Leuites, euery one in his buſineſſe:

31 And for the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the firſt fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

THE BOOKE OF ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ahaſuerus maketh royall feaſts.* 10 *Vaſhti ſent for, refuſeth to come.* 13 *Ahaſuerus by the counſell of Memucan, maketh the decree of mens ſoueraigntie.*

NOw it came to paſſe in the dayes of Ahaſuerus, (this *is* Ahaſuerus which reigned from India, euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and ſeuen and twenty prouinces.)

2 *That* in thoſe dayes, when the King Ahaſuerus ſate on the throne of his kingdome, which was in Suſhan the palace:

3 In the third yeere of his reigne, hee made a feaſt vnto all his Princes, and his ſeruants, the power of Perſia and Media, the Nobles and Princes of the prouinces being before him.

4 When he ſhewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent maieſty, many dayes, *euen* an hundred and fourescore dayes.

5 And when theſe dayes were expired, the King made a feaſt vnto all the people that were † preſent in Shuſhan the palace, both vnto great and ſmall ſeuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the Kings palace,

† *Heb. found.*

6 *Where were* white, greene and ‖ blue *hangings* faſtened with coards of fine linnen, and purple, to ſiluer rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold and ſiluer, vpon a pauement of ‖ red, and blue, and white, and blacke marble.

‖ *Or, violet.*
‖ *Or, of porphyre and marble, and alabaſter, and ſtone of blue colour.*

7 And they gaue *them* drinke in veſſels of gold, (the veſſels being diuers one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, according to the † ſtate of the King.

† *Heb. wine of the kingdome.*
† *Heb. according to the hand of the King.*

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law, none did compell: for the King had appointed to all the officers of his houſe, that they ſhould doe according to euery mans pleaſure.

9 Alſo Vaſhti the Queene made a feaſt for the women, *in* the royall houſe which *belonged* to King Ahaſuerus.

10 ¶ On the ſeuenth day, when the

heart of the King was merry with wine, hee commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the ſeuen || chamberlaines, that ſerued in the preſence of Ahaſuerus the King.

|| Or, eunuches.

11 To bring Vaſthi the Queene before the King, with the Crowne royall, to ſhew the people and the Princes her beauty: for ſhe *was* † faire to looke on.

† Heb. good of countenance.

12 But the Queene Vaſthi refuſed to come at the Kings commandement † by his chamberlaines: therefore was the King very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

† Heb. which was by the hand of his Eunuches.

13 ¶ Then the King ſaid to the wiſe men, which knew the times (for ſo *was* the Kings maner towards all that knew law and iudgement:

14 And the next vnto him *was* Carſhena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarſhis, Meres, Marſena, *and* Memucan, the ſeuen * Princes of Perſia, and Media, which ſaw the Kings face, *and* which ſate the firſt in the kingdome.)

* Ezra 7.14.

15 † What ſhall we doe vnto the Queene Vaſthi, according to law, becauſe ſhee hath not performed the commandement of the King Ahaſuerus, by the chamberlaines?

† Heb. what to doe?

16 And Memucan anſwered before the King and the Princes; Vaſthi the Queene hath not done wrong to the King onely, but alſo to all the Princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the prouinces of the King Ahaſuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the Queene ſhall come abroad vnto all women, ſo that they ſhall deſpiſe their huſbands in their eyes, when it ſhall be reported; The King Ahaſuerus commanded Vaſthi the Queene to be brought in before him, but ſhe came not.

18 *Likewiſe* ſhall the Ladies of Perſia and Media ſay this day vnto all the Kings princes, which haue heard of the deed of the Queene. Thus *ſhall there ariſe* too much contempt and wrath.

19 † If it pleaſe the King, let there goe a royall commandement † from him, and let it be written among the lawes of the Perſians, and the Medes, † that it be not altered, that Vaſthi come no more before King Ahaſuerus, and let the King giue her royall eſtate † vnto another that is better then ſhe.

† Heb. if it be good with the King.
† Heb. from before him.
† Heb. that it paſſe not away.
† Heb. vnto her companion.

20 And when the Kings decree, which he ſhall make, ſhall bee publiſhed thorowout all his Empire (for it is great) all the wiues ſhall giue to their huſbands honour, both to great and ſmall.

21 And the ſaying † pleaſed the King and the Princes, and the King did according to the word of Memucan:

† Heb. was good in the eyes of the King.

22 For hee ſent letters into all the Kings prouinces, into euery prouince according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man ſhould beare rule in his owne houſe, and † that *it* ſhould bee publiſhed according to the language of euery people.

† Heb.
ſhould
accor
langu
people.

CHAP. II.

1 Out of the choiſe of Virgins, a Queene is to bee choſen. 5 Mordecai the nurſing father of Eſther. 8 Eſther is preferred by Hegai before the reſt. 12 The manner of purification, and going in to the King. 15 Eſther beſt pleaſing the King, is made Queene. 21 Mordecai diſcouering a treaſon, is recorded in the Chronicles.

AFter theſe things, when the wrath of King Ahaſuerus was appeaſed, he remembred Vaſthi, and what ſhe had done, and what was decreed againſt her.

2 Then ſaid the Kings ſeruants, that miniſtred vnto him, Let there be faire yong virgins ſought for the King:

3 And let the King appoint officers in all the prouinces of his Kingdome, that they may gather together all the faire young virgins vnto Shuſhan the palace, to the houſe of the women † vnto the cuſtody of || Hege the Kings chamberlaine, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification bee giuen *them*:

† Heb. vnt
hand.
|| Or, Hega
verſe 8.

4 And let the maiden which pleaſeth the King, be Queene in ſtead of Vaſthi. And the thing pleaſed the King, and he did ſo.

5 ¶ *Now* in Shuſhan the palace, there was a certaine Iew, whoſe name *was* Mordecai, the ſonne of Iair, the ſonne of Shimei, the ſonne of Kiſh, a Beniamite,

6 * Who had beene caried away from Ieruſalem, with the captiuity which had been caried away with Ieconiah King of Iudah, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had caried away.

* 2.Kin.24.
iere.24.1.
2.chron.36.

7 And he † brought vp Hadaſſah (that is Eſther) his vncles daughter, for ſhee had neither father nor mother, and the maide was † faire and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) tooke for his owne daughter.

† Heb. nouri
† Heb. faire
forme, and g
of countenan

8 ¶ So it came to paſſe, when the Kings commandement and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together vnto Shuſhan the palace to the cuſtodie of Hegai, that Eſther was brought *alſo* vnto the Kings houſe, to the cuſtodie of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleaſed him, and ſhee obtained kindneſſe of him, and hee ſpeedily gaue her, her things for purification, with † ſuch things as belonged to her, and ſeuen maidens, which were meet to bee giuen her, out of the kings houſe, and † he preferred her and her maids, vnto the beſt *place* of the houſe of the women.

† Heb. her p
tions.
† Heb. he c
ged her.

10 Eſther had not ſhewed her people,

nor her kinred: for Mordecai had charged her, that ſhe ſhould not ſhew *it*.

11 And Mordecai walked euery day before the court of the womens houſe, † to know how Eſther did, and what ſhould become of her.

† Heb. to know peace.

12 ¶ Now when euery maids turne was come, to goe in to King Ahaſuerus, after that ſhe had beene twelue moneths, according to the manner of the women (for ſo were the dayes of their purifications accompliſhed, *to wit*, ſixe moneths with oyle of myrrhe, and ſixe moneths with ſweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women.)

13 Then thus came euery maiden vnto the King, whatſoeuer ſhe deſired, was giuen her, to goe with her out of the houſe of the women, vnto the Kings houſe:

14 In the euening ſhe went, and on the morrow ſhee returned into the ſecond houſe of the women, to the cuſtody of Shaaſhgaz the Kings Chamberlen, which kept the concubines: ſhee came in vnto the King no more, except the King delighted in her, and that ſhe were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turne of Eſther the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come, to goe in vnto the King: ſhe required nothing, but what Hegai the Kings Chamberlen, the keeper of the women appointed: And Eſther obtained fauour in the ſight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 So Eſther was taken vnto King Ahaſuerus into his houſe royall, in the tenth moneth (which *is* the moneth Tebeth) in the ſeuenth yeere of his reigne.

17 And the king loued Eſther aboue all the women, and ſhee obtained grace and ‖ fauour † in his ſight, more then all the virgins, ſo that hee ſet the royall crowne vpon her head, and made her Queene in ſtead of Vaſthi.

‖ Or, kindnes.
† Heb. before
m.

18 Then the King made a great feaſt vnto all his Princes and his ſeruants, *euen* Eſthers feaſt, and hee made a † releaſe to the prouinces, and gaue gifts, according to the ſtate of the King.

† Heb. reſt.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the ſecond time, then Mordecai ſate in the kings gate.

20 Eſther had not *yet* ſhewed her kindred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: For Eſther did the commandement of Mordecai; like as when ſhe was brought vp with him.

21 ¶ In thoſe dayes (while Mordecai ſate in the Kings gate) two of the Kings Chamberlens, ‖ Bigthan and Tereſh, of thoſe which kept † the doore, were wroth, and ſought to lay hand on the king Ahaſuerus:

‖ Or, Bigthana, hap.6.2.
† Heb. the threſhold.

22 And the thing was knowen to Mordecai, who told it vnto Eſther the Queene, and Eſther certified the King thereof, in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquiſition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the Chronicles before the King.

CHAP. III.

1 Haman aduanced by the King, and deſpiſed by Mordecai, ſeeketh reuenge vpon all the Iewes. 7 He caſteth lots. 8 He obtaineth by calumniation a Decree of the King to put the Iewes to death.

After theſe things did King Ahaſuerus promote Haman the ſon of Amedatha the Agagite, and aduanced him, & ſet his ſeat aboue all the Princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the Kings ſeruants that *were* in the Kings gate bowed, and reuerenced Haman, for the King had ſo commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reuerence.

3 Then the Kings ſeruants which *were* in the Kings gate, ſaid vnto Mordecai, Why tranſgreſſeſt thou the kings commandement?

4 Now it came to paſſe, when they ſpake dayly vnto him, and hee hearkened not vnto them, that they told Haman, to ſee whether Mordecai his matters would ſtand, for he had told them that he *was* a Iew.

5 And when Haman ſaw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought ſcorne to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had ſhewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman ſought to deſtroy all the Iewes, that *were* throughout the whole kingdome of Ahaſuerus, euen the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the firſt moneth (that is, the moneth Niſan) in the twelfth yeere of King Ahaſuerus, they caſt Pur, that *is*, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, *to* the twelfth moneth, that *is* the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman ſaid vnto King Ahaſuerus, There is a certaine people ſcattered abroad, and diſperſed among the people, in all the prouinces of thy kingdome, and their Lawes *are* diuerſe from all people, neither keepe they the Kings lawes; therefore it *is* not † for the Kings profit to ſuffer them.

9 If it pleaſe the King, let it bee written, † that they may be deſtroyed, and I will † pay ten thouſand talents of ſiluer to the hands of thoſe that haue the charge of the buſineſſe, to bring *it* into the Kings treaſuries.

† Heb. meete, or equall.
† Heb. to deſtroy them.
† Heb. weigh.

10 And the King tooke his ring from his hand,

‖Or, oppreſſour.

hand, & gaue it vnto Haman the ſon of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Iewes ‖ enemie.

11 And the King ſaid vnto Haman, The ſiluer *is* giuen vnto thee, the people alſo, to doe with them as it ſeemeth good to thee.

‖Or, Secretaries.

12 Then were the kings ‖ Scribes called on the thirteenth day of the firſt moneth, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded vnto the kings lieutenants, & to the gouernours that *were* ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people of euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and *to* euery people, after their language, in the name of king Ahaſuerus was it written, and ſealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were ſent by poſts into all the kings prouinces, to deſtroy, to kill, and to cauſe to periſh all Iewes, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, *euen* vpon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the ſpoile of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was publiſhed vnto all people, that they ſhould be ready againſt that day.

15 The Poſts went out, being haſtened by the kings commandement, and the decree was giuen in Shuſhan the palace: and the king and Haman ſate downe to drinke, but the city Suſhan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The great mourning of Mordecai and the Iewes. 4 Eſther vnderſtanding it, ſendeth to Mordecai, who ſheweth the cauſe, and aduiſeth her to vndertake the ſuite. 10 Shee excuſing her ſelfe, is threatned by Mordecai. 15 Shee appointing a Faſt, vndertaketh the ſuite.

WHen Mordecai perceiued all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on ſackcloth with aſhes, and went out into the middeſt of the city, and cryed with a lowd and a bitter cry:

2 And came euen before the Kings gate: for none *might* enter into the Kings gate clothed with ſackcloth.

†Heb ſacke-cloth and aſhes were laid vnder many.

3 And in euery prouince whitherſoeuer the Kings commandement, and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Iewes, and faſting, and weeping, and wailing, and † many lay in ſackcloth and aſhes.

†Heb. Eunuches.

4 ¶ So Eſthers maids, and her † chamberlaines came and told it her: then was the Queene exceedingly grieued, and ſhee ſent raiment to cloath Mordecai, and to take away the ſackcloth from him: but hee receiued *it* not.

†Heb. whom he had ſet before her.

5 Then called Eſther for Hatach, *one* of the Kings chamberlaines, † whom hee had appointed to attend vpon her, and gaue him a commandement to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, vnto the ſtreet of the city, which *was* before the Kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened vnto him, and of the ſumme of the money that Haman had promiſed to pay to the Kings treaſuries for the Iewes, to deſtroy them.

8 Alſo he gaue him the copie of the writing of the decree, that was giuen at Shuſhan to deſtroy them, to ſhew *it* vnto Eſther, and to declare *it* vnto her, and to charge her that ſhee ſhould goe in vnto the King, to make ſupplication vnto him, and to make requeſt before him, for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Eſther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Againe Eſther ſpake vnto Hatach, and gaue him commandement vnto Mordecai;

11 All the Kings ſeruants and the people of the Kings prouinces doe know, that whoſoeuer, whether man or woman, ſhall come vnto the King into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his to put him to death, except ſuch to whom the King ſhall hold out the golden ſcepter, that he may liue: but I haue not beene called to come in vnto the King, theſe thirtie dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Eſthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to anſwere Eſther; Thinke not with thy ſelfe that thou ſhalt eſcape in the Kings houſe, more then all the Iewes.

†Heb. reſpiration.

14 For if thou altogether holdeſt thy peace at this time, *then* ſhall there † enlargement and deliuerance ariſe to the Iewes from another place, but thou and thy fathers houſe ſhal bee deſtroyed: and who knoweth whether thou art come to the Kingdome for *ſuch* a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Eſther bade *them* returne Mordecai *this anſwere*:

†Heb. found.

16 Goe, gather together all the Iewes that are † preſent in Shuſhan, and faſt yee for mee, and neither eate nor drinke three dayes, night or day: I alſo and my maidens will faſt likewiſe, and ſo will I goe in vnto the King, which *is* not according to the law, and if I periſh, I periſh.

†Heb. paſſed.

17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Eſther had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

1 Eſther aduenturing on the Kings fauour, obtaineth the grace of the golden ſcepter and inuiteth the King and Haman to a banquet: 6 She being incouraged by the King in her ſuite, inuiteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman proud of his aduancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counſell of Zereſh hee buildeth for him a paire of gallowes.

NOw it came to paſſe on the third day, that Eſther put on her royall *apparell*, and ſtood in the inner Court of the Kings houſe, ouer againſt the Kings houſe: and the King ſate vpon his royall Throne in the royall houſe, ouer againſt the gate of the houſe.

2 And it was ſo, when the King ſaw Eſther the Queene ſtanding in the Court, *that* ſhee obtained fauour in his ſight: and the King held out to Eſther the golden Scepter that *was* in his hand: So Eſther drew neere and touched the top of the Scepter.

3 Then ſaid the King vnto her, What wilt thou, Queene Eſther? and what *is* thy requeſt? it ſhall bee euen giuen thee, to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 And Eſther anſwered, If it ſeeme good vnto the King, let the king and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for him.

5 Then the King ſaid, Cauſe Haman to make haſte, that hee may doe as Eſther hath ſaid: ſo the King and Haman came to the banquet, that Eſther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the King ſaid vnto Eſther at the banquet of wine, what *is* thy petition, and it ſhall be granted thee? and what is thy requeſt? euen to the halfe of the kingdome it ſhall be performed.

7 Then anſwered Eſther, and ſaid, My petition, and my requeſt *is*;

8 If I haue found fauour in the ſight of the King, and if it pleaſe the King to grant my petition, and † to performe my requeſt, let the King and Haman come to the banquet that I ſhall prepare for them, and I will doe to morrow as the King hath ſaid.

†*Heb. to doe.*

9 ¶ Then went Haman foorth that day, ioyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman ſaw Mordecai in the kings gate, that hee ſtood not vp, nor mooued for him, hee was full of indignation againſt Mordecai.

10 Neuertheleſſe, Haman refrained himſelfe, and when hee came home, hee ſent and † called for his friends, and Zereſh his wife.

†*Heb. cauſed to come.*

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the King had promoted him, and how hee had aduanced him aboue the Princes and ſeruants of the King.

12 Haman ſaid moreouer, Yea, Eſther the Queene did let no man come in with the King vnto the banquet that ſhee had prepared, but my ſelfe; and to morrow am I inuited vnto her alſo with the King.

13 Yet all this auaileth mee nothing, ſo long as I ſee Mordecai the Iew ſitting at the Kings gate.

14 ¶ Then ſaid Zereſh his wife, and all his friends vnto him, Let a † gallous be made of fiftie cubites high, and to morrow ſpeake thou vnto the King, that Mordecai may bee hanged thereon: then goe thou in merrily with the King vnto the banquet. And the thing pleaſed Haman, and hee cauſed the gallous to be made.

†*Heb. tree.*

CHAP. VI.

1 Ahaſuerus reading in the Chronicles of the good ſeruice done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman comming to ſue that Mordecai might bee hanged, vnawares giueth counſell that he might doe him honour: 12 Complaining of his miſfortune, his friends tell him of his finall deſtinie.

ON that night † could not the King ſleepe, and hee commanded to bring the booke of Records of the Chronicles; and they were read before the King.

†*Heb. the kings ſleepe fled away.*

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of ‖ Bigthana, and Tereſh, two of the Kings chamberlaines, the keepers of the † doore, who ſought to lay hand on the King Ahaſuerus.

‖*Or, Bigthan, chap 2.21.*
†*Heb. threſhold*

3 And the King ſaid, What honour and dignity hath beene done to Mordecai for this? Then ſaid the Kings ſeruants that miniſtred vnto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the King ſaid, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court to the Kings houſe to ſpeake vnto the King, to hang Mordecai on the gallous that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the Kings ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Behold, Haman ſtandeth in the court. And the King ſaid, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the King ſaid vnto him, What ſhall be done vnto the man † whom the King delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the King delight to doe honor, more then to my ſelfe?)

†*Heb. in whoſe honour the king delighteth.*

7 And Haman anſwered the King, For the man † whom the King delighteth to honour,

†*Heb in whoſe honour the king delighteth.*

8 † Let the royall apparell bee brought † which the King *vſeth* to weare, and the horſe that the King rideth vpon, and the crowne royall which is ſet vpon his head:

†*Heb. let them bring the royall apparell.*
†*Heb. wherewith the king cloatheth himſelfe.*

9 And let this apparell and horſe bee deliuered to the hand of one of the Kings moſt noble Princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the King delighteth to honour, and † bring him on horſebacke thorow the ſtreete of the Citie, and proclaime before him, Thus ſhall it be done to the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

†*Heb. cauſe him to ride.*

10 Then the King ſaid to Haman, Make haſte, *and* take the apparell, and the horſe, as thou haſt ſaid, and doe euen ſo to Mordecai

†Heb ſuffer not a whit to fall

the Iew, that ſitteth at the Kings gate: † let nothing faile of all that thou haſt ſpoken.

11 Then tooke Haman the apparell and the horſe, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horſe-backe through the ſtreet of the citie, and proclaimed before him; Thus ſhall it bee done vnto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came againe to the Kings gate: but Haman haſted to his houſe, mourning, and hauing his head couered.

13 And Haman told Zereſh his wife, and all his friends, euery thing that had befallen him. Then ſaid his wiſe men, and Zereſh his wife vnto him, If Mordecai be of the ſeed of the Iewes, before whom thou haſt begun to fall, thou ſhalt not preuaile againſt him, but ſhalt ſurely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the Kings chamberlaines, and haſted to bring Haman vnto the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Eſther entertaining the King and Haman, maketh ſuit for her owne life and her people. 5 She accuſeth Haman. 7 The King in his anger vnderſtanding of the gallous, which Haman had made for Mordecai, cauſeth him to bee hanged thereon.

†Heb. to drinke.

SO the King and Haman came † to banquet with Eſther the Queene.

2 And the King ſaid againe to Eſther, on the ſecond day at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, Queene Eſther, and it ſhall bee granted thee? and what is thy requeſt? and it ſhall bee performed euen to the halfe of the kingdome.

3 Then Eſther the Queene anſwered, and ſaid, If I haue found fauour in thy ſight, O King, and if it pleaſe the King, let my life bee giuen mee at my petition, and my people at my requeſt.

†Heb. that they ſhould deſtroy and kill, and cauſe to periſh.

4 For we are ſold, I and my people, † to be deſtroyed, to be ſlaine, and to periſh: but if we had beene ſold for bondmen, and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemie could not counteruaile the Kings dammage.

†Heb. whoſe heart hath filled him.

5 ¶ Then the King Ahaſuerus anſwered, and ſaid vnto Eſther the Queene: Who is he? and where is hee, † that durſt preſume in his heart to doe ſo?

†Heb. the man aduerſary.
||Or, at the preſence of.

6 And Eſther ſaid, † The aduerſary and enemy, *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid || before the King and the Queene.

7 ¶ And the King ariſing from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace garden; and Haman ſtood vp to make requeſt for his life to Eſther the Queene: for he ſaw that there was euil determined againſt him by the King.

†Heb.

8 Then the King returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen vpon the bed whereon Eſther *was*. Then ſaid the King, Will he force the Queene alſo † before mee in the houſe? As the word went out of the Kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

†Heb.

9 And Harbonah one of the chamberlaines, ſaid before the King, Behold alſo the † gallowes fiftie cubites high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had ſpoken good for the King, ſtandeth in the houſe of Haman. Then the King ſaid, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallowes that hee had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the Kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is aduanced. 3 Eſther maketh ſuit to reuerſe Hamans letters. 7 Ahaſuerus granteth to the Iewes to defend themſelues. 15 Mordecais honour, and the Iewes ioy.

ON that day did the King Ahaſuerus giue the houſe of Haman the Iewes enemie, vnto Eſther the Queene; and Mordecai came before the King; for Eſther had told what he *was* vnto her.

2 And the King tooke off his ring which hee had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mordecai. And Eſther ſet Mordecai ouer the houſe of Haman.

†Heb. and
wept and be-
ſought him.

3 ¶ And Eſther ſpake yet againe before the King, and fell downe at his feet, † and beſought him with teares, to put away the miſchiefe of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice that he had deuiſed againſt the Iewes.

4 Then the King held out the golden ſcepter toward Eſther. So Eſther aroſe, and ſtood before the King,

†Heb. deuiſ
||Or, who

5 And ſaid, If it pleaſe the King, and if I haue found fauour in his ſight, and the thing ſeeme right before the King, and I bee pleaſing in his eyes, let it bee written to reuerſe † the letters deuiſed by Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, || which he wrote to deſtroy the Iewes, which are in all the Kings prouinces.

†Heb. be able
that I may

6 For how can I † endure to ſee the euill that ſhall come vnto my people? or how can I endure to ſee the deſtruction of my kinred?

7 ¶ Then the King Ahaſuerus ſaid vnto Eſther the Queene, and to Mordecai the Iew, Behold, I haue giuen Eſther the houſe of Haman, and him they haue hanged vpon the gallowes, becauſe hee laid his hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Write yee alſo for the Iewes as it liketh you, in the Kings name, and ſeale it with the Kings Ring: for the writing which is written in the Kings name, and ſealed with the

Kings Ring, * may no man reuerſe.

* See Chap. 1.19.

9 Then were the Kings ſcribes called at that time in the third moneth, (That is, the moneth Siuan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commaunded) vnto the Iewes, and to the Lieutenants, and the Deputies and rulers of the prouinces, which are frō India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and ſeuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince according to the writing thereof, and vnto euery people after their language, and to the Iewes, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And hee wrote in the King Ahaſuerus name, and ſealed *it* with the Kings ring, and ſent letters by Poſtes, on horſebacke, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the King granted the Iewes, which were in euery city, to gather themſelues together, and to ſtand for their life, to deſtroy, to ſlay, and to cauſe to periſh all the power of the people and prouince, that would aſſault them, *both* little ones, and women, and *to take* the ſpoile of them for a prey:

12 Vpon one day, in all the prouinces of King Ahaſuerus, *namely*, vpon the thirteenth day of the twefth moneth, which *is* the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing, for a commandement to bee giuen in euery prouince, was † publiſhed vnto all people, and that the Iewes ſhould be ready againſt that day, to auenge themſelues on their enemies.

† *Heb. reuealed.*

14 *So* the Poſts that rode vpon mules *and* camels, went out, being haſtened and preſſed on by the Kings commandement, and the decree was giuen at Shuſhan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the preſence of the King, in royall apparell, of ‖ blue and white, and with a great crowne, of gold, and with a garment of fine linnen, and purple, and the city of Shuſhan reioyced, and was glad:

‖ *Or, violet.*

16 The Iewes had light and gladneſſe, and ioy, and honour.

17 And in euery prouince, and in euery citie, whitherſoeuer the Kings commandement and his decree came, the Iewes had ioy and gladneſſe, a feaſt and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Iewes; for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Iewes (the rulers, for feare of Mordecai helping them) ſlay their enemies, with the ten ſonnes of Haman. 12 Ahaſuerus at the requeſt of Eſther, granteth another day of ſlaughter, and Hamans ſonnes to be hanged. 20 The two dayes of Purim are made feſtiuall.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the ſame, when the Kings commandement and his decree drew neere to bee put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them.)

2 The Iewes gathered themſelues together in their cities, thorowout all the prouinces of the King Ahaſuerus, to lay hand on ſuch as ſought their hurt, and no man could withſtand them: for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces, and the Lieutenants, and the Deputies, and † officers of the King, helped the Iewes: becauſe the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

† *Heb. thoſe which did the buſineſſe that* belonged to *the King.*

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the Kings houſe, and his fame went out thorowout all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes ſmote all their enemies with the ſtroke of the ſword, and ſlaughter and deſtruction, and did † what they would vnto thoſe that hated them.

† *Heb according to their will.*

6 And in Shuſhan the palace, the Iewes ſlew and deſtroyed fiue hundred men.

7 And Parſhandatha, and Dalphon, and Aſpatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmaſhta, and Ariſai, and Aridai, and Vaiezatha,

10 The ten ſonnes of Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha, the enemie of the Iewes, ſlew they, but on the ſpoile layd they not their hand.

11 On that day, the number of thoſe that were ſlaine in Shuſhan the palace, † was brought before the King.

† *Heb. came.*

12 ¶ And the King ſaid vnto Eſther the Queene; The Iewes haue ſlaine and deſtroyed fiue hundred men in Shuſhan the palace, and the ten ſonnes of Haman; what haue they done in the reſt of the Kings prouinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it ſhalbe granted thee: or what *is* thy requeſt further? and it ſhall be done.

13 Then ſaid Eſther, If it pleaſe the King, Let it bee granted to the Iewes which *are* in Shuſhan, to doe to morrow alſo according vnto this dayes decree, and † let Hamans ten ſonnes be hanged vpon the gallowes.

† *Heb. men hang.*

14 And the King commanded it ſo to bee done; and the decree was giuen at Shuſhan, and they hanged Hamans ten ſonnes.

15 For the Iewes that *were* in Shuſhan, gathered themſelues together on the four-

teenth day alſo of the moneth Adar, and ſlew three hundred men at Shuſhan: but on the prey they layd not their hand.

16 But the other Iewes that *were* in the Kings prouinces, gathered themſelues together, and ſtood for their liues, and had reſt from their enemies, and ſlew of their foes ſeuenty and fiue thouſand, but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the ſame, reſted they, and made it a day of feaſting and gladneſſe.

† Heb in it.

18 But the Iewes that *were* at Shuſhan, aſſembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the ſame, they reſted, and made it a day of feaſting and gladneſſe.

19 Therefore the Iewes of the villages, that dwelt in the vnwalled townes, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day* of gladneſſe and feaſting, and a good day, and of ſending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote theſe things, and ſent letters vnto all the Iewes that *were* in all the prouinces of the King Ahaſuerus, *both* nigh and farre,

21 To ſtabliſh *this* among them, that they ſhould keepe the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the ſame, yeerely:

22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes reſted from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned vnto them, from ſorrow to ioy, and from mourning into a good day: that they ſhould make them dayes of feaſting and ioy, and of ſending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes vndertooke to doe, as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written vnto them:

24 Becauſe Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Iewes, had deuiſed againſt the Iewes to deſtroy them, and had caſt Pur (that *is*, the lot) to † conſume them, and to deſtroy them.

25 But † when *Eſther* came before the King, hee commanded by letters, that his wicked deuice which hee deuiſed againſt the Iewes, ſhould returne vpon his own head, and that hee and his ſonnes ſhould bee hanged on the gallowes.

† Heb cruſh.
† Heb. when ſhe came.

26 Wherefore they called theſe dayes Purim, after the name of || Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of *that* which they had ſeene concerning this matter, and which had come vnto them,

|| T

27 The Iewes ordained, and tooke vpon them, and vpon their ſeede, and vpon all ſuch as ioyned themſelues vnto them, ſo as it ſhould not † faile that they would keepe theſe two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time, euery yeere:

† Heb. p

28 And that theſe dayes *ſhould be* remembred, and kept thorowout euery generation, euery family, euery prouince, and euery citie, and that theſe dayes of Purim ſhould not † faile from among the Iewes, nor the memoriall of them † periſh from their ſeed.

† Heb. p
† Heb.

29 Then Eſther the Queene, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew, wrote with † all authority, to confirme this ſecond letter of Purim.

† Heb. a ſtrength.

30 And hee ſent the letters vnto all the Iewes, to the hundred twenty and ſeuen prouinces of the kingdome of Ahaſuerus, *with* words of peace and truth:

31 To confirme theſe dayes of Purim, in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Iew, and Eſther the Queene had enioyned them, and as they had decreed † for themſelues and for their ſeede, the matters of the faſtings and their cry.

† Heb. for th ſoules.

32 And the decree of Eſther confirmed theſe matters of Purim, and it was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

1 *Ahaſuerus his greatneſſe.* 3 *Mordecais aduancement.*

AND the King Ahaſuerus laid a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the Iſles of the Sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatneſſe of Mordecai, whereunto the King † aduanced him, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Media and Perſia?

† Heb. made him grea

3 For Mordecai the Iew *was* next vnto King Ahaſuerus, and great among the Iewes, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, ſeeking the wealth of his people, and ſpeaking peace to all his ſeed.

THE

THE BOOKE OF IOB.

CHAP. I.

The holineſſe, riches, and religious care of Iob for his children. 6 Satan appearing before God by calumniation, obteineth leaue to tempt Iob. 13 Vnderſtanding of the loſſe of his goods and children, in his mourning he bleſſeth God.

THere was a man in the land of Vz, whoſe name *was* Iob, and that man was * perfect and vpright, and one that feared God, and eſchewed euill.

**Chap. 2. 3.*

2 And there were borne vnto him ſeuen ſonnes, and three daughters.

3 His ‖ ſubſtance alſo was ſeuen thouſand ſheepe, and three thouſand camels, and fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred ſhee aſſes, and a very great ‖ houſhold; ſo that this man was the greateſt of all the † men of the Eaſt.

‖Or, cattell. *‖Or, husbandry.* *†Heb. ſonnes of the Eaſt.*

4 And his ſonnes went and feaſted in *their* houſes, euery one his day, and ſent and called for their three ſiſters, to eate and to drinke with them.

5 And it was ſo, when the dayes of *their* feaſting were gone about, that Iob ſent and ſanctified them, and roſe vp early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings *according* to the number of them all: For Iob ſaid, It may bee that my ſonnes haue ſinned, and * curſed God in their hearts: Thus did Iob † continually.

**1. Kings 21. 10. 13.* *†Heb. all the dayes.*

6 ¶ Now there was a day, when the ſonnes of God came to preſent themſelues before the LORD, and † Satan came alſo † among them.

†Heb. the aduerſary. *†Heb. in the midſt of them.*

7 And the LORD ſayd vnto Satan, Whence commeſt thou? Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in the * earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

**1. pet. 5. 8.*

8 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, † Haſt thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth? a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill.

†Heb. haſt thou ſet thy heart on?

9 Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Doeth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Haſt thou not made an hedge about him, and about his houſe, and about all that he hath on euery ſide? thou haſt bleſſed the worke of his hands, and his ‖ ſubſtance is increaſed in the land.

‖Or, cattell.

11 But put foorth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and he will curſe thee to thy face.

†Heb. if he curſe thee not to thy face.

12 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy † power, onely vpon himſelfe put not foorth thine hand. So Satan went foorth from the preſence of the LORD.

†Heb. hand.

13 ¶ And there was a day, when his ſons and his daughters were eating, and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

14 And there came a meſſenger vnto Iob, and ſaid, The oxen were plowing, and the aſſes feeding beſide them,

15 And the Sabeans fell *vpon them*, and tooke them away: yea, they haue ſlaine the ſeruants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp the ſheepe and the ſeruants, and conſumed them, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

‖Or, a great fire.

17 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell vpon the camels, and haue carried them away, yea, and ſlaine the ſeruants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

†Heb. ruſhed.

18 While he was yet ſpeaking there came alſo another, and ſaid, Thy ſonnes and thy daughters were eating, and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

19 And behold, there came a great wind † from the wilderneſſe, and ſmote the foure corners of the houſe, and it fell vpon the young men, and they are dead, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

†Heb. from aſide, &c.

20 Then Iob aroſe, and rent his ‖ mantle, and ſhaued his head, and fell downe vpon the ground, and worſhipped,

‖Or, robe.

21 And ſaid, * Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked ſhall I returne thither: the LORD gaue, and the LORD hath taken away, bleſſed bee the Name of the LORD.

**Eccles. 5. 14. 1. tim. 6. 7.*

22 In all this Iob ſinned not, nor ‖ charged God fooliſhly.

‖Or, attributed folly to God.

CHAP. II.

1 Satan appearing againe before God, obteineth further leaue to tempt Iob: 7 He ſmiteth him with ſore byles. 9 Iob reprooueth his wife mouing him to curſe God: 11 His three friends condole with him in ſilence.

AGaine there was a day, when the ſons of God came to preſent themſelues before the LORD, and Satan came alſo among them, to preſent himſelfe before the LORD.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, From whence commeſt thou? And * Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and

**Chap. 1. 7.*

fro in the earth; and from walking vp and downe in it.

*Chap.1.verſ. 1. and 8.

3 *And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Haſt thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill? and ſtill hee holdeth faſt his integrity, although thou mouedſt me againſt him, †to deſtroy him without cauſe.

†Heb. to ſwallow him vp.

4 And Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Skinne for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he giue for his life.

5 But put foorth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his fleſh, and he will curſe thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand, ‖but ſaue his life.

‖Or, onely.

7 ¶ So went Satan foorth from the preſence of the LORD, and ſmote Iob with ſore boyles, from the ſole of his foote vnto his crowne.

8 And he tooke him a potſheard to ſcrape himſelfe withall, and he ſate downe among the aſhes.

9 ¶ Then ſaid his wife vnto him, Doeſt thou ſtill retaine thine integrity? Curſe God, and die.

10 But he ſaid vnto her, Thou ſpeakeſt as one of the fooliſh women ſpeaketh; what? ſhall wee receiue good at the hand of God, and ſhall we not receiue euill? In all this did not Iob ſinne with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill, that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appoyntment together, to come to mourne with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift vp their eyes afarre off, and knew him not, they lifted vp their voyce, and wept; and they rent euery one his mantle, and ſprinkled duſt vpon their heads toward heauen.

13 So they ſate downe with him vpon the ground ſeuen dayes, and ſeuen nights, and none ſpake a word vnto him; for they ſaw that *his* griefe was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 Iob curſeth the day, and ſeruices of his birth. 13 The eaſe of death. 20 He complaineth of life, becauſe of his anguiſh.

After this opened Iob his mouth, and curſed his day.

2 And Iob †ſpake, and ſaid,

†Heb. anſwered.

3 *Let the day periſh, wherein I was borne, and the night *in which* it was ſaid, There is a man-child conceiued.

*Chap. 10. 18, 19. iere. 20. 14.

4 Let the day be darkeneſſe, let not God regard it from aboue, neither let the light ſhine vpon it.

5 Let darkenes and the ſhadow of death ‖ſtaine it, let a cloud dwell vpon it, ‖let the blackneſſe of the day terrifie it.

‖Or, ch

es.

‖Or,

6 As for that night, let darkneſſe ſeaze vpon it, ‖let it not be ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

‖Or,

7 Loe, let that night be ſolitary, let no ioyfull voyce come therein.

8 Let them curſe it that curſe the day, who are ready to raiſe vp ‖their mourning.

‖Or, L

9 Let the ſtars of the twilight thereof be darke, let it looke for light, but *haue* none, neither let it ſee †the dawning of the day:

†Heb. the lids of the ning.

10 Becauſe it ſhut not vp the doores of my *mothers* wombe, nor hid ſorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? *why* did I *not* giue vp the ghoſt when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees preuent mee? or why the breſts, that I ſhould ſucke?

13 For now ſhould I haue lien ſtill and beene quiet, I ſhould haue ſlept; then had I beene at reſt,

14 With Kings and counſellers of the earth, which built deſolate places for themſelues,

15 Or with Princes that *had* gold, who filled their houſes with ſiluer:

16 Or as an hidden vntimely birth I had not beene; as infants *which* neuer ſaw light.

17 There the wicked ceaſe *from* troubling: and there the †weary be at reſt.

†Heb. weak in ſtrength.

18 *There* the priſoners reſt together, they heare not the voyce of the oppreſſour.

19 The ſmall and great are there, and the ſeruant *is* free from his maſter.

20 Wherefore is light giuen to him that is in miſery, and life vnto the bitter *in* ſoule?

21 Which †long for death, but it *commeth* not, and dig for it more then for hid treaſures:

†Heb. wait

22 Which reioyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can find the graue?

23 *Why is light giuen* to a man whoſe way is hid, *and whom God hath hedged in?

*Chap. 19

24 For my ſighing commeth †before I eate, and my roarings are powred out like the waters.

†Heb. befo my meate.

25 For †the thing which I greatly feared is come vpon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come vnto me.

†Heb. I f a feare, an came vp

26 I was not in ſafety, neither had I reſt; neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliphaz reprooueth Iob for want of religion. 7 He teacheth Gods Iudgements to be not for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His fearfull viſion, to humble the excellencies of creatures before God.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite anſwered, and ſaid,

2 *If* wee aſſay † to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieued? but † who can withhold himſelfe from ſpeaking?

† Heb. a word.
† Heb. who can refraine from words?

3 Behold, thou haſt inſtructed many, and thou haſt ſtrengthened the weake hands.

4 Thy words haue vpholden him that was falling, and thou haſt ſtrengthened † the feeble knees.

† Heb. the bowing knees.

5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou fainteſt, it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not this thy feare, thy confidence; the vprightneſſe of thy wayes and thy hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who *euer* periſhed, being innocent, or where were the righteous cut off?

8 * Euen as I haue ſeene, they that plow iniquitie, and ſowe wickedneſſe, reape the ſame.

* Prou. 22.8. hoſe. 10.13.

9 By the blaſt of God they periſh, and by the breath of his || noſtrils are they conſumed.

|| That is, by his anger, as Eſa. 30.33.

10 The roaring of the Lyon, and the voice of the fierce Lion, and the teeth of the yong Lions are broken.

11 The old Lion periſheth for lacke of prey, and the ſtout Lions whelpes are ſcattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † ſecretly brought to me, and mine eare receiued a little thereof.

† Heb. by ſtealth.

13 In thoughts from the viſions of the night, when deepe ſleepe falleth on men:

14 Feare † came vpon mee, and trembling, which made † all my bones to ſhake.

† Heb. met me.
† Heb. the multitude of my bones.

15 Then a ſpirit paſſed before my face: the haire of my fleſh ſtood vp.

16 It ſtood ſtill, but I could not diſcerne the forme thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, || *there was* ſilence, and I heard a voyce, *ſaying*,

|| Or, I heard a ſtill voyce.

17 Shall mortall man bee more iuſt then God? ſhall a man bee more pure then his maker?

18 Behold, hee * put no truſt in his ſeruants; || & his Angels he charged with folly:

* Chap 15.15. 2.pet.2.4.
|| Or, nor in his Angels in whom he put light.

19 How much leſſe *on* them that dwell in * houſes of clay, whoſe foundation is in the duſt, which are cruſhed before the moth.

* 2.Cor.5.1.

20 They are † deſtroyed from morning to euening: they periſh for euer, without any regarding *it*.

† Heb. beaten in pieces.

21 Doeth not their excellencie *which is* in them, goe away? they die, euen without wiſedome.

CHAP. V.

1 The harme of inconſideration. 3 The end of the wicked is miſery. 6 God is to bee regarded in affliction. 17 The happy end of Gods correction.

CAll now, if there bee any that will anſwere thee, and to which of the Saints wilt thou || turne?

|| Or, looke.

2 For wrath killeth the fooliſh man, and || enuie ſlayeth the ſilly one.

|| Or, indignation.

3 I haue ſeene the fooliſh taking roote: but ſuddenly I curſed his habitation.

4 His children are farre from ſafety, and they are cruſhed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliuer *them*.

5 Whoſe harueſt the hungry eateth vp, and taketh it euen out of the thornes, and the robber ſwalloweth vp their ſubſtance.

6 Although || affliction commeth not forth of the duſt, neither doth trouble ſpring out of the ground:

|| Or, iniquitie.

7 Yet man is borne vnto || trouble, as † the ſparkes fly vpward.

|| Or, labour.
† Heb. the ſons of the burning coale lift vp to fly.

8 I would ſeeke vnto God, and vnto God would I commit my cauſe:

9 * Which doeth great things † and vnſearchable: marueilous things † without number.

* Chap.9.10. pſal.72.18. rom.11.33.
† Heb. and there is no ſearch.
† Heb. till there be no number.

10 Who giueth raine vpon the earth, and ſendeth waters vpon the † fields:

† Heb. out-places.

11 * To ſet vp on high thoſe that be low; that thoſe which mourne may be exalted to ſafety.

* Pſal.113.6. 1.ſam.2.7.

12 * He diſappointeth the deuices of the crafty, ſo that their hands || cannot performe *their* enterpriſe.

* Nehe.4.15. pſal.33.10. iſai.8.10.
|| Or, cannot performe any thing.

13 * He taketh the wiſe in their *owne* craftineſſe: and the counſell of the froward is caried headlong.

* 1.Cor. 3.19.

14 * They || meete with darkeneſſe in the day time, and grope in the noone day as in the night.

* Deut. 28.29.
|| Or, run into.

15 But he ſaueth the poore from the ſword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 * So the poore hath hope, and iniquitie ſtoppeth her mouth.

* Pſal.107.42.

17 * Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Almighty.

* Prou. 3.12. iames 1.12. hebr.12.5. apoc.3.9.

18 * For hee maketh ſore, and bindeth vp: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

* Deut. 32.39. 1.ſam.2.6. iſa 30.26. hoſe 6.1.

19 * He ſhall deliuer thee in ſixe troubles, yea, in ſeuen there ſhall no euill touch thee.

* Pſal.91.3.

20 In famine he ſhall redeeme thee from death: and in warre from the † power of the ſword.

† Heb from the hands.

21 Thou ſhalt bee hid || from the ſcourge of the tongue: neither ſhalt thou bee afraid of deſtruction, when it commeth.

|| Or, when the tongue ſcourgeth.

22 At deſtruction and famine thou ſhalt laugh: neither ſhalt thou bee afraid of the beaſts of the earth.

23 * For thou *ſhalt be* in league with the ſtones of the field: and the beaſts of the

* Hoſe. 2.18.

field ſhall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou ſhalt know that thy ‖ tabernacle *ſhall be* in peace; and thou ſhalt viſite thy habitation, and ſhalt not ‖ ſinne.

‖Or, that peace is thy Tabernacle.
‖Or, erre.

25 Thou ſhalt know alſo that thy ſeede ſhall bee ‖ great, and thine off-ſpring as the graſſe of the earth.

‖Or, much.

26 Thou ſhalt come to thy graue in a full age, like as a ſhocke of corne † commeth in, in his ſeaſon.

† Heb. aſcendeth.

27 Loe this, we haue ſearched it, ſo it *is*; heare it, and know thou it † for thy good.

† Heb. for thy ſelfe.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iob ſheweth that his complaints are not cauſeleſſe. 8 He wiſheth for death, wherein he is aſſured of comfort. 14 He reproueth his friends of vnkindneſſe.

BVt Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 Oh that my griefe were throughly weighed, and my calamitie † layed in the balances together.

†Heb. lifted vp.

3 For now it would be heauier then the ſand of the Sea, therefore my words are ‖ ſwallowed vp.

‖ That is, I want words to expreſſe my griefe.

4 * For the arrowes of the Almighty are within me, the poyſon whereof drinketh vp my ſpirit: the terrours of God doe ſet themſelues in aray againſt me.

*Pſal. 38.2.

5 Doeth the wilde aſſe bray † when hee hath graſſe? or loweth the oxe ouer his fodder?

†Heb. at graſſe.

6 Can that which is vnſauoury bee eaten without ſalt? or is there any taſt in the white of an egge?

7 The things *that* my ſoule refuſed to touch, are as my ſorrowfull meate.

8 O that I might haue my requeſt! and that God would grant me † the thing that I long for!

†Heb. my expectation.

9 Euen that it would pleaſe God to deſtroy me, that hee would let looſe his hand, and cut me off,

10 Then ſhould I yet haue comfort, yea, I would harden my ſelfe in ſorrow; let him not ſpare, for I haue not concealed the words of the holy One.

11 What *is* my ſtrength, that I ſhould hope? and what *is* mine end, that I ſhould prolong my life?

12 *Is* my ſtrength the ſtrength of ſtones? or *is* my fleſh † of braſſe?

†Heb. braſen.

13 *Is* not my helpe in mee? and *is* wiſedome driuen quite from me?

14 † To him that is afflicted, pitie *ſhould be ſhewed* from his friend; but hee forſaketh the feare of the Almighty.

†Heb. to him that melteth.

15 My brethren haue dealt deceitfully as a brooke, *and* as the ſtreame of brookes they paſſe away.

16 Which are blackiſh by reaſon of the yce, *and* wherein the ſnow is hid:

17 What time they waxe warme, † they vaniſh: † when it is hot, they are † conſumed out of their place.

† H
† Heb
† He

18 The pathes of their way are turned aſide, they goe to nothing, and periſh.

19 The troopes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded becauſe they had hoped; they came thither, and were aſhamed.

21 ‖ For now ye are † nothing; ye ſee *my* caſting downe, and are afraid.

‖ Or, for
are like
them. Heb.
† Heb. No

22 Did I ſay, Bring vnto mee? or giue a reward for me of your ſubſtance?

23 Or deliuer mee from the enemies hand, or redeeme mee from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cauſe mee to vnderſtand wherein I haue erred.

25 How forcible are right words? but what doth your arguing reproue?

26 Doe yee imagine to reproue words, and the ſpeeches of one that is deſperate, which *are* as winde?

27 Yea, † yee ouerwhelme the fatherleſſe, and you dig *a pit* for your friend.

†Heb. ye
to fall vpon.

28 Now therefore be content, looke vpon me, for it is † euident vnto *you*, if I lye.

†Heb. before your face.

29 Returne, I pray you, let it not bee iniquitie; yea, returne againe: my righteouſnes ‖ *is* in it.

‖ That is,
matter.

30 Is there iniquitie in my tongue? cannot † my taſte diſcerne peruerſe things?

†Heb. my
late.

CHAP. VII.

1 Iob excuſeth his deſire of death. 12 Hee complaineth of his owne reſtleſneſſe, 17 and Gods watchfulneſſe.

IS *there* not ‖ an appointed time to man vpon earth? *are* not his dayes alſo like the dayes of an hireling?

‖ Or, a w

2 As a ſeruant † earneſtly deſireth the ſhadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward* of his worke:

†Heb. gap
after.

3 So am I made to poſſeſſe moneths of vanitie, and wearisome nights are appointed to mee.

4 When I lie downe, I ſay, when ſhall I ariſe, and the † night bee gone? and I am full of toſſings to and fro vnto the dawning of the day.

† Heb.
ning be meaſured.

5 My fleſh is cloathed with wormes and clods of duſt, my skin is broken, and become loathſome.

6 * My dayes are ſwifter then a weauers ſhuttle, and are ſpent without hope.

*Chap. 1
pſal. 90
and 102.
and 103.
and 144.
iſa. 40 6.
4. 14.

7 O remember that my life is winde: mine eye † ſhall no more ‖ ſee good.

† Heb. ſha
returne.
‖ To ſee,
to enioy

8 The eye of him that hath ſeene mee, ſhall ſee mee no *more*: thine eyes *are* vpon me, and I ‖ *am* not.

‖ That is,
liue no long

9 *As* the cloud is conſumed, and vaniſheth away: ſo he that goeth downe to the graue, ſhall come vp no *more*.

10 He ſhall returne no more to his houſe, neither ſhall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refraine my mouth, I will ſpeake in the anguiſh of my ſpirit, I will complaine in the bitterneſſe of my ſoule.

12 Am I a ſea, or a whale, that thou ſetteſt a watch ouer me?

13 When I ſay, My bed ſhall comfort me, my couch ſhall eaſe my complaint:

14 Then thou ſcareſt mee with dreames, and terrifieſt me through viſions.

15 So that my ſoule chuſeth ſtrangling: *and* death rather † then my life.

†*Heb. then my bones.*

16 I loath *it*, I would not liue alway: let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanitie.

17 * What *is* man that thou ſhouldeſt magnifie him? and that thou ſhouldeſt ſet thine heart vpon him?

*Pſal.8.4. and 144.3. hebr,2,6,

18 And *that* thou ſhouldeſt viſit him euery morning, *and* trie him euery moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from mee? nor let mee alone till I ſwallow downe my ſpittle?

20 I haue ſinned, what ſhall I doe vnto thee, O thou preſeruer of men? why haſt thou ſet mee as a marke againſt thee, ſo that I am a burden to my ſelfe?

21 And why doeſt thou not pardon my tranſgreſſion, and take away mine iniquitie? for now ſhall I ſleepe in the duſt, and thou ſhalt ſeeke mee in the morning, but I ſhall not bee.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Bildad ſheweth Gods iuſtice, in dealing with men according to their workes. 8 Hee alledgeth antiquitie to proue the certaine deſtruction of the hypocrite. 20 Hee applyeth Gods iuſt dealing to Iob.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,

2 How long wilt thou ſpeake theſe things? and *how long* ſhall the words of thy mouth *bee like* a ſtrong winde?

3 * Doeth God peruert iudgement? or doeth the Almighty peruert iuſtice?

*Deut.32.4. 2.chron.19.7. dan.9.14.

4 If thy children haue ſinned againſt him, and he haue caſt them away † for their tranſgreſſion:

†*Heb. in the hand of their tranſgreſſion.*

5 * If thou wouldeſt ſeeke vnto God betimes, and make thy ſupplication to the Almighty:

*Chap.22.23.

6 If thou *wert* pure and vpright, ſurely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteouſneſſe proſperous.

7 Though thy beginning was ſmall, yet thy latter end ſhould greatly increaſe.

8 * For enquire I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy ſelfe to the ſearch of their fathers.

*Deut.4.32.

9 (For * wee *are but of* yeſterday, and know † nothing, becauſe our dayes vpon earth *are* a ſhadow.)

*See chap.7.6.gen.47.9. 1.chro.29.15. pſal.144.4. pſal.39.14.
†*Heb. not.*

10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and vtter words out of their heart?

11 Can the ruſh grow vp without myre? can the flag grow vp without water?

12 * Whileſt it *is* yet in his greeneneſſe, *and* not cut downe, it withereth before any *other* herbe.

*Pſal.129.6. iere.17.6.

13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God, and the * hypocrites hope ſhall periſh:

*Chap.11.20. and 18.14. pſal.112.10. prou.10.28.

14 Whoſe hope ſhall be cut off, and whoſe truſt ſhall be † a ſpiders webbe.

†*Heb. a ſpiders houſe.*

15 He ſhall leane vpon his houſe, but it ſhall not ſtand: hee ſhall hold it faſt, but it ſhall not endure.

16 He *is* greene before the Sunne, and his branch ſhooteth forth in his garden.

17 His rootes are wrapped about the heape, *and* ſeeth the place of ſtones.

18 If hee deſtroy him from his place, then *it* ſhall deny him, *ſaying*, I haue not ſeene thee.

19 Behold, this *is* the ioy of his way, and out of the earth ſhall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not caſt away a perfect man, neither will hee † helpe the euill doers:

†*Heb. take the vngodly by the hand.*

21 Till hee fill thy mouth *with* laughing, and thy lips *with* † reioycing.

†*Heb. ſhouting for ioy.*

22 They that hate thee, ſhall bee clothed with ſhame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † ſhall come to nought.

†*Heb. ſhall not bee.*

CHAP. IX.

1 Iob acknowledging Gods iuſtice, ſheweth there is no contending with him. 22 Mans innocencie is not to be condemned by afflictions.

THen Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 I know it *is* ſo of a trueth: but how ſhould * man be iuſt ‖ with God?

*Pſal.143.2.
‖*Or, before God.*

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot anſwere him one of a thouſand.

4 Hee is wiſe in heart, and mightie in ſtrength: who hath hardened *himſelfe* againſt him, and hath proſpered?

5 Which remoueth the mountaines, and they know not: which ouerturneth them in his anger.

6 Which ſhaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:

7 Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riſeth not: and ſealeth vp the ſtarres.

8 * Which alone ſpreadeth out the heauens, & treadeth vpon the † waues of the ſea.

*Gen.1.6.
†*Heb. heights.*

9 * Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the South.

*Amos 5.8. chap.38.31, &c.
†*Heb. Aſh, Ceſil, and Cimah.*

10 * Which doth great things paſt finding out

*See chap.5.9.

out, yea and wonders without number.

11 Loe, he goeth by me, & I ſee *him* not: he paſſeth on alſo, but I perceiue him not.

12 *Behold, hee taketh away, † who can hinder him? Who will ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers doe ſtoupe vnder him.

14 How much leſſe ſhall I anſwere him, *and* chuſe out my words *to reaſon* with him?

15 Whom though I were righteous, *yet* would I not anſwere, *but* I would make ſupplication to my Iudge.

* Eſai.45.9. iere.18.6. rom.9.20.

† *Heb. who can turne him away?*

† *Heb. helpers of pride, or ſtrength.*

16 If I had called, and hee had anſwered mee, *yet* would I not beleeue that hee had hearkened vnto my voyce:

17 For hee breaketh mee with a tempeſt, and multiplyeth my wounds without cauſe.

18 Hee will not ſuffer mee to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterneſſe.

19 If *I ſpeake* of ſtrength, loe he *is* ſtrong: and if of iudgement, who ſhall ſet me a time *to pleade*?

20 If I iuſtifie my ſelfe, mine *owne* mouth ſhall condemne mee: *If I ſay*, I am perfect, it ſhall alſo prooue me peruerſe.

21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my ſoule: I would deſpiſe my life.

22 This *is* one thing, therefore I ſaid *it*, he deſtroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the ſcourge ſlay ſuddenly, hee will laugh at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth is giuen into the hand of the wicked: hee couereth the faces of the Iudges thereof; if not, where, *and* who *is* he?

25 Now my dayes are ſwifter then a Poſt: they flee away, they ſee no good.

26 They are paſſed away as the † || ſwift ſhips: as the Eagle *that* haſteth to the prey.

† *Heb. ſhips of deſire.*

|| *Or, ſhips of Ebeh.*

27 If I ſay, I will forget my complaint, I will leaue off my heauineſſe, and comfort my ſelfe.

28 I am afraid of all my ſorrowes, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I bee wicked, why then labour I in vaine?

30 If I waſh my ſelfe with ſnow water, and make my hands neuer ſo cleane:

31 Yet ſhalt thou plunge mee in the ditch, and mine owne clothes ſhall || abhorre me.

|| *Or, make mee to be abhorred.*

32 For hee *is* not a man as I am, *that* I ſhould anſwere him, *and* we ſhould come together in iudgement.

33 Neither is there † any || dayes-man betwixt vs, *that* might lay his hand vpon vs both.

† *Heb. one that ſhould argue.*

|| *Or, Vmpier.*

34 Let him take his rod away from mee, and let not his feare terrifie me.

35 *Then* would I ſpeake, and not feare him, † but *it is* not ſo with me.

† *Heb. but I am not ſo with my ſelfe.*

CHAP. X.

1 *Iob taking libertie of complaint, expoſtulateth with God about his afflictions.* 18 *He complaineth of life, and craueth a little eaſe before death.*

MY ſoule is || weary of my life, I will leaue my complaint vpon my ſelfe; I will ſpeake in the bitterneſſe of my ſoule.

|| Or, with

2 I will ſay vnto God, Doe not condemne mee; ſhew mee wherefore thou contendeſt with me.

3 *Is* it good vnto thee, that thou ſhouldeſt oppreſſe? that thou ſhouldeſt deſpiſe † the worke of thine hands? and ſhine vpon the counſell of the wicked?

† *Heb. the labour of thine hands.*

4 Haſt thou eyes of fleſh? or ſeeſt thou as man ſeeth?

5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeeres as mans dayes,

6 That thou inquireſt after mine iniquitie, and ſearcheſt after my ſinne?

7 † Thou knoweſt that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliuer out of thine hand.

† *Heb. It is vpon thy knowledge.*

8 Thine hands † haue made me and faſhioned mee together round about; yet thou doeſt deſtroy me.

† *Heb. tooke paines about me.*

9 Remember, I beſeech thee, that thou haſt made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into duſt againe?

10 * Haſt thou not powred mee out as milke, and cruddled mee like cheeſe?

* Pſal. and 14

11 Thou haſt clothed mee with skin and fleſh, and haſt † fenced mee with bones and ſinewes.

† *Heb.*

12 Thou haſt granted me life and fauour, and thy viſitation hath preſerued my ſpirit.

13 And theſe things haſt thou hid in thine heart: I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I ſinne, then thou markeſt mee, and thou wilt not acquite mee from mine iniquitie.

15 If I bee wicked, woe vnto me; and *if* I be righteous, *yet* wil I not lift vp my head: I am full of confuſion, therefore ſee thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaſeth: thou hunteſt me as a fierce Lyon: and againe thou ſheweſt thy ſelfe maruellous vpon me.

17 Thou reneweſt thy || witneſſes againſt mee, and increaſeſt thine indignation vpon mee; Changes and warre are againſt me.

|| *That i plagues.*

18 * Wherefore then haſt thou brought mee forth out of the wombe? Oh that I had giuen vp the ghoſt, and no eye had ſeene me!

* Chap

19 I ſhould haue beene as though I had not been, I ſhould haue been caried from the wombe to the graue.

20 * Are not my dayes few? ceaſe then, *and* let mee alone, that I may take comfort a little,

* *Seeh and 7.6*

21 Before I goe *whence* I ſhall not returne, *euen* to the land of darkneſſe, and the ſhadow of death,

22 A land of darkneſſe, as darknes it ſelfe, *and* of the ſhadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darkneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

1 Zophar reproueth Iob for iuſtifying himſelfe. 5 Gods wiſedome is vnſearchable. 13 The aſſured bleſſing of repentance.

THen anſwered Zophar the Naamathite, and ſaid,

2 Should not the multitude of words be anſwered? and ſhould † a man full of talke be iuſtified?

3 Should thy ‖ lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockeſt, ſhall no man make thee aſhamed?

Heb. a man lips.
‖ Or, deuices.

4 For thou haſt ſaid, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would ſpeake, and open his lips againſt thee.

6 And that he would ſhew thee the ſecrets of wiſedome, that *they are* double to that which is; know therefore that God exacteth of thee *leſſe* then thine iniquitie *deſerueth*.

7 Canſt thou by ſearching finde out God? canſt thou finde out the Almighty vnto perfection?

8 *It is* † as hie as heauen, what canſt thou doe? deeper then hell, what canſt thou know?

9 The meaſure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the ſea.

10 If he ‖ cut off, and ſhut vp, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

11 For he knoweth vaine men: he ſeeth wickednes alſo, will he not then conſider *it*?

12 For † vaine man would be wiſe, though man be borne *like* a wild aſſes colt.

† Heb. the ights of auen.
‖ Or, make change.
† Heb. who can urne him away.
† Heb. empty.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and ſtretch out thine hands towards him:

14 If iniquity bee in thine hand, put it farre away, and let not wickedneſſe dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then ſhalt thou lift vp thy face without ſpot, yea, thou ſhalt be ſtedfaſt, and ſhalt not feare:

16 Becauſe thou ſhalt forget *thy* miſery, and remember *it* as waters that paſſe away:

17 And *thine* age † ſhall bee clearer then the noone day; thou ſhalt ſhine forth, thou ſhalt be as the morning.

18 And thou ſhalt be ſecure becauſe there is hope, yea, thou ſhalt digge *about thee, and* thou ſhalt take thy reſt in ſafety.

19 * Alſo thou ſhalt lie downe, and none ſhall make thee afraid; yea many ſhall † make ſuit vnto thee.

† Heb. ſhall a- iſe aboue the oone-day.
** Leuit. 26.5.*
† Heb. intreat y face.

20 But the eyes of the wicked ſhall faile, and † they ſhall not eſcape, and * their hope ſhall be as the ‖ giuing vp of the ghoſt.

† Heb. flight hall periſh from them.
** Chap 8.14. and 18.14.*
‖ Or, a puffe of breath.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iob maintaineth himſelfe againſt his friends that reproue him. 7 Hee acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotencie.

ANd Iob anſwered and ſaid,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wiſedome ſhall die with you.

3 But I haue † vnderſtanding as well as you, † I am not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not ſuch things as theſe?

† Heb. an heart.
† Heb. I fall not lower then you.
† Heb. with whom are not ſuch as theſe?

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, *who* calleth vpon God, and he anſwereth him: the iuſt vpright man is laughed to ſcorne.

5 Hee that is ready to ſlip with *his* feete, is as a lampe deſpiſed in the thought of him that is at eaſe.

6 The tabernacles of robbers proſper, and they that prouoke God are ſecure, into whoſe hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But aske now the beaſts, and they ſhall teach thee: and the foules of the ayre, and they ſhall tell thee.

8 Or ſpeake to the earth, and it ſhall teach thee; and the fiſhes of the Sea ſhall declare vnto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all theſe, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whoſe hand *is* the ‖ ſoule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of † all mankind.

11 * Doeth not the eare try words? and the † mouth taſte his meate?

‖ Or, life.
† Heb. all fleſh of man.
** Cha. 34.3.*
† Heb. palate.

12 With the ancient *is* wiſedome, and in length of dayes, vnderſtanding.

13 With ‖ him *is* wiſdome and ſtrength, he hath counſell and vnderſtanding.

‖ That is with God.

14 * Behold, hee breaketh downe, and it cannot be built againe: he * ſhutteth † vp a man, and there can be no opening.

** Eſa. 22.22.*
** Apoc. 3.7.*
† Heb. vpon.

15 Behold, hee withholdeth the waters, and they dry vp: alſo hee ſendeth them out, and they ouerturne the earth.

16 With him *is* ſtrength and wiſedome: the deceiued, and the deceiuer *are* his.

17 He leadeth counſellers away ſpoyled, and maketh the Iudges fooles.

18 He looſeth the bond of Kings, and girdeth their loynes with a girdle.

19 He leadeth Princes away ſpoyled, and ouerthroweth the mighty.

20 * He remoueth away † the ſpeech of the truſty, and taketh away the vnderſtanding of the aged.

** Chap. 32.9.*
† Heb. the lip of the faithfull.

21 He powreth contempt vpon Princes, and ‖ weakeneth the ſtrength of the mighty.

‖ Or, looſeth the girdle of the ſtrong.

22 Hee diſcouereth deepe things out of darkeneſſe, and bringeth out to light the ſhadow of death.

23 Hee increaſeth the nations, and deſtroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and † ſtraitneth them *againe*.

†Heb.leadeth in.

24 He taketh away the heart of the chiefe of the people of the earth, and cauſeth them to wander in a wilderneſſe *where there is* no way.

25 They grope in the darke without light, and he maketh them to † ſtagger like a drunken man.

†Heb.wander.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iob reproueth his friends of partilaitie. 14 He profeſſeth his confidence in God. 20 and intreateth to know his ownes ſinnes, and Gods purpoſe in afflicting him.

LOe, mine eye hath ſeene all *this*, mine eare hath heard and vnderſtood it.

2 What yee know, *the ſame* doe I know alſo, I am not inferiour vnto you.

3 Surely I would ſpeake to the Almightie, and I deſire to reaſon with God.

4 But yee *are* forgers of lies, yee are all Phyſicians of no value.

5 O that you would altogether holde your peace, and it ſhould be your wiſedome.

6 Heare now my reaſoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Will you ſpeake wickedly for God? and talke deceitfully for him?

8 Will yee accept his perſon? will yee contend for God?

9 Is it good that hee ſhould ſearch you out? or as one man mocketh another, doe yee ſo mocke him?

10 He will ſurely reprooue you, if yee doe ſecretly accept perſons.

11 Shall not his excellencie make you afraid? and his dread fall vpon you?

12 Your remembrances *are* like vnto aſhes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

13 † Hold your peace, let me alone that I may ſpeake, and let come on me what *will*.

†Heb.be ſilent from me.

14 Wherefore doe I take my fleſh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?

15 Though he ſlay me, yet will I truſt in him: but I will † maintaine mine owne wayes before him.

†Heb.proue or argue.

16 Hee alſo *ſhall be* my ſaluation: for an hypocrite ſhall not come before him.

17 Heare diligently my ſpeech, and my declaration with your eares.

18 Behold now, I haue ordered *my* cauſe, I know that I ſhall be iuſtified.

19 Who is he *that* will plead with mee? for now If I hold my tongue, I ſhall giue vp the Ghoſt.

20 Onely doe not two things vnto mee: then will I not hide my ſelfe from thee.

21 Withdraw thine hand farre from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will anſwere: or let mee ſpeake, and anſwere thou mee.

23 How many *are* mine iniquities and ſinnes? make me to know my tranſgreſſion, and my ſinne.

24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face, and holdeſt me for thine enemy?

25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro? and wilt thou purſue the dry ſtubble?

26 For thou writeſt bitter things againſt me, and * makeſt me to poſſeſſe the iniquities of my youth.

*Pſal.25

27 Thou putteſt my feet alſo in the ſtocks, and † lookeſt narrowly vnto all my paths: thou ſetteſt a print vpon the † heeles of my feet.

†Heb.

†Heb.

28 And he, as a rotten thing conſumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Iob intreateth God for fauour, by the ſhortneſſe of life, and certainty of death. 7 Though life once loſt be irrecouerable, yet he waiteth for his change. 16 By ſinne the creature is ſubiect to corruption.

MAn that is borne of a woman, is † of few dayes, and full of trouble.

†Heb. of dayes.

2 * He commeth forth like a floure, and is cut downe: he fleeth alſo as a ſhadow, and continueth not.

*Pſal.10 and 10 and 144 chap.8

3 And doeſt thou open thine eyes vpon ſuch an one, and bringeſt me into iudgement, with thee?

4 † Who * can bring a cleane thing out of an vncleane? not one.

†Heb. will giu

*Pſal.51

5 * Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee, thou haſt appoynted his bounds that hee cannot paſſe.

*Chap.

6 Turne from him that he may † reſt, till he ſhall accompliſh as an hireling, his day.

†Heb.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it bee cut downe, that it will ſprout againe, and that the tender branch thereof will not ceaſe.

8 Though the root thereof waxe olde in the earth, and the ſtocke thereof die in the ground:

9 *Yet* through the ſent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughes like a plant.

10 But man dieth, and † waſteth away, yea, man giueth vp the ghoſt, and where is he?

†Heb.i ned, or cut

11 As the waters faile from the Sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth vp;

12 So man lieth downe, and riſeth not, till the heauens be no more, they ſhall not awake; nor be raiſed out of their ſleepe.

13 O that thou wouldeſt hide mee in the graue, that thou wouldeſt keepe mee ſecret, vntill thy wrath bee paſt, that thou wouldeſt appoint me a ſet time, and remember me.

14 If a man die, ſhall he liue againe? All the dayes of my appointed time will I waite, till my change come.

15 Thou ſhalt call, and I will anſwere thee: thou wilt haue a deſire to the worke of thine hands.

16 *For now thou numbreſt my ſteps, doeſt thou not watch ouer my ſinne?

* Pſal.136.2.

17 My tranſgreſſion *is* ſealed vp in a bag, and thou ſoweſt vp mine iniquitie.

18 And ſurely the mountaine falling †commeth to nought: and the rocke is remoued out of his place.

† Heb. fadeth.

19 The waters weare the ſtones, thou † waſheſt away the things which grow *out* of the duſt of the earth, and thou deſtroyeſt the hope of man.

† Heb. ouerflow- t.

20 Thou preuaileſt for euer againſt him, and hee paſſeth: thou changeſt his countenance, and ſendeſt him away.

21 His ſonnes come to honour, and hee knoweth it not, and they are brought low, but he perceiueth *it* not of them.

22 But his fleſh vpon him ſhall haue paine, and his ſoule within him ſhall mourne.

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reproueth Iob of impiety in iuſtifying himſelfe. 17 Hee prooueth by tradition the vnquietneſſe of wicked men.

THen anſwered Eliphaz the Temanite, and ſaid,

2 Should a wiſe man vtter † vaine knowledge, and fill his belly with the Eaſt winde?

† Heb. knowledge of winde.

3 Should hee reaſon with vnprofitable talke? or with ſpeeches wherewith he can doe no good?

4 Yea, † thou caſteſt off feare, and reſtraineſt || prayer before God.

† Heb. thou makeſt void.
|| Or, ſpeech.

5 For thy mouth † vttereth thine iniquity, and thou chooſeſt the tongue of the crafty.

† Heb. teacheth.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine owne lips teſtifie againſt thee.

7 Art *thou* the firſt man *that* was borne? or waſt thou made before the hilles?

8 *Haſt thou heard the ſecret of God? and doeſt thou reſtraine wiſedome to thy ſelfe?

* Rom.11.34.

9 What knoweſt thou that we know not? *what* vnderſtandeſt thou, which is not in vs?

10 With vs are both the gray headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 Are the conſolations of God ſmall with thee? is there any ſecret thing with thee?

12 Why doth thine heart cary thee away? and what doe thine eyes winke at,

13 That thou turneſt thy ſpirit againſt God, and letteſt *ſuch* words goe out of thy mouth?

14 *What *is* man that hee ſhould bee cleane? and he which is borne of a woman, that he ſhould be righteous?

* Chap.14.4. king.8.46. chro.6.36. ſal.14.3. rou.20.9. ioh.1.8.

15 *Behold, hee putteth no truſt in his Saints, yea, the heauens are not cleane in his ſight.

* Chap.4.18.

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will ſhew thee, heare mee, and that which I haue ſeene, I will declare,

18 Which wiſe men haue told from their fathers, and haue not hid *it*:

19 Vnto whom alone the earth was giuen, and no ſtranger paſſed among them.

20 The wicked man trauaileth with paine all *his* dayes, and the number of yeeres is hidden to the oppreſſour.

21 † A dreadfull ſound *is* in his eares, in proſperitie the deſtroyer ſhall come vpon him.

† Heb. a ſound of feares.

22 He beleeueth not that he ſhall returne out of darkneſſe, and hee is waited for of the ſword.

23 Hee wandreth abroad for bread, *ſaying*, Where *is it*? he knoweth that the day of darkneſſe is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguiſh ſhall make him afraid; they ſhall preuaile againſt him, as a King ready to the battell.

25 For he ſtretcheth out his hand againſt God, and ſtrengtheneth himſelfe againſt the Almighty.

26 Hee runneth vpon him, *euen* on *his* necke, vpon the thicke boſſes of his bucklers:

27 Becauſe hee couereth his face with his fatneſſe, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flankes.

28 And he dwelleth in deſolate cities, *and* in houſes which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heapes.

29 Hee ſhall not be rich, neither ſhall his ſubſtance continue, neither ſhall hee prolong the prefection thereof vpon the earth.

30 Hee ſhall not depart out of darkneſſe, the flame ſhall dry vp his branches, and by the breath of his mouth ſhall he goe away.

31 Let not him that is deceiued, truſt in vanity: for vanity ſhall be his recompence.

32 It ſhall bee || accompliſhed before his time, and his branch ſhall not be greene.

|| Or, cut off.

33 He ſhall ſhake off his vnripe grape as the Vine, and ſhall caſt off his flowre as the Oliue.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *ſhall be* deſolate, and fire ſhal conſume the tabernacles of bribery.

35 They conceiue miſchiefe, *and bring forth || vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

* Iſai.59.4. pſal.7.15.
|| Or, iniquity.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Iob reprooueth his friends of vnmercifulneſſe. 7 He ſheweth the pitifulneſſe of his caſe. 17 He maintaineth his innocencie.

THen Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 I haue heard many ſuch things:

*mi-

|| Or, trouble-ſome.
* Chap.13.4.
† Heb. words of winde.

|| * miſerable comforters *are* yee all.

3 Shall † vaine words *haue* an end? or what emboldeneth thee, that thou anſwereſt?

4 I alſo could ſpeake as yee *doe*: if your ſoule were in my ſoules ſtead, I could heape vp words againſt you, and ſhake mine head at you.

5 *But* I would ſtrengthen you with my mouth, and the moouing of my lips ſhould aſſwage *your griefe*.

6 Though I ſpeake, my griefe is not aſſwaged: and *though* I forbeare, † what am I eaſed?

† Heb. what goeth from me?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou haſt made deſolate all my company.

8 And thou haſt filled me with wrinkles, *which* is a witnes *againſt me*: and my leanneſſe riſing vp in me, beareth witneſſe to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth mee: he gnaſheth vpon mee with his teeth; mine enemy ſharpeneth his eyes vpon me.

10 They haue gaped vpon mee with their mouth, they haue ſmitten me vpon the cheeke reprochfully, they haue gathered themſelues together againſt me.

11 God † hath deliuered mee to the vngodly, and turned mee ouer into the hands of the wicked.

† Heb. hath ſhut me vp.

12 I was at eaſe, but he hath broken mee aſunder: he hath alſo taken me by my necke, and ſhaken mee to pieces, and ſet mee vp for his marke.

13 His archers compaſſe me round about, hee cleaueth my reines aſunder, and doth not ſpare; hee powreth out my gall vpon the ground.

14 Hee breaketh mee with breach vpon breach, he runneth vpon me like a gyant.

15 I haue ſowed ſackcloth vpon my skin, and defiled my horne in the duſt.

16 My face is foule with weeping, and on my eye-lids is the ſhadow of death.

17 Not for any iniuſtice in mine hands: alſo my prayer is pure.

18 O earth, couer not thou my blood, and let my cry haue no place.

19 Alſo now, behold, my witneſſe *is* in heauen, and my record *is* † on high.

† Heb. in the high places.

20 My friends † ſcorne me: *but* mine eye powreth out *teares* vnto God.

† Heb. are my ſcorners.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his || neighbour.

|| Or, friend.

22 When † a few yeeres are come, then I ſhall goe the way *whence* I ſhall not returne.

† Heb. yeeres of number.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iob appealeth from men to God. 6 The vnmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted, may aſtoniſh, but not diſcourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life, but in death.

MY || breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct the graues *are ready* for me.

|| Or, my
ſpent.

2 *Are there* not mockers with mee? and doeth not mine eye † continue in their prouocation?

† Heb. lo

3 Lay downe now, put mee in a ſurety with thee; who *is* he *that* will ſtrike hands with me?

4 For thou haſt hid their heart from vnderſtanding: therefore ſhalt thou not exalt *them*.

5 He that ſpeaketh flattery to *his* friends, euen the eyes of his children ſhall faile.

6 He hath made me alſo a by-word of the people, and || aforetime I was as a tabret.

|| Or, befo
them.

7 Mine eye alſo is dimme, by reaſon of ſorrow, and all || my members *are* as a ſhadow.

|| Or, my
thoughts.

8 Vpright men ſhall bee aſtonied at this, and the innocent ſhall ſtirre vp himſelfe againſt the hypocrite.

9 The righteous alſo ſhall hold on his way, and he that hath cleane hands, † ſhall be ſtronger and ſtronger.

† Heb. ſh
ſtrength.

10 But as for you all, doe you returne, and come now, for I cannot find one wiſe man among you.

11 My dayes are paſt, my purpoſes are broken off, euen † the thoughts of my heart:

† Heb. the p
ſeſſions.

12 They change the night into day: the light is † ſhort, becauſe of darkeneſſe.

† Heb. neer

13 If I waite, the graue *is* mine houſe: I haue made my bed in the darkeneſſe.

14 I haue † ſaid to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worme, *Thou art* my mother, and my ſiſter.

† Heb. cryed,
called.

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who ſhall ſee it?

16 They ſhall goe downe to the barres of the pit, when *our* reſt together is in the duſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproueth Iob of preſumption and impatiencie. 5 The calamities of the wicked.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,

2 How long *will it bee, ere* you make an end of words? Marke, and afterwards we will ſpeake.

3 Wherefore are wee counted as beaſts, *and* reputed vile in your ſight?

4 He teareth † himſelfe in his anger: ſhall the earth bee forſaken for thee? and ſhall the rocke be remoued out of his place?

† Heb. his ſ

5 Yea, the light of the wicked ſhall be put out, and the ſparke of his fire ſhall not ſhine.

6 The light ſhall bee darke in his tabernacle, and his || candle ſhalbe put out with him.

|| Or, lampe.

7 The ſteps of his ſtrength ſhall be ſtraitned, and his owne counſell ſhall caſt him downe.

8 For hee is caſt into a net by his owne

feete, and he walketh vpon a ſnare.

9 The grinne ſhall take *him* by the heele, *and* the robber ſhall preuaile againſt him.

10 The ſnare *is* † laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

† *Heb. hidden.*

11 Terrours ſhall make him afraid on euery ſide, and ſhall † driue him to his feet.

† *Heb. ſcatter him.*

12 His ſtrength ſhall bee hunger-bitten, and deſtruction *ſhall be* ready at his ſide.

13 It ſhall deuoure the † ſtrength of his ſkinne: *euen* the firſt borne of death ſhall deuoure his ſtrength.

† *Heb. barres.*

14 * His confidence ſhall bee rooted out of his Tabernacle, and it ſhall bring him to the king of terrours.

* Chap. 8.14. and 11.20. pſal. 112.10. prou. 10.28.

15 It ſhall dwell in his tabernacle, becauſe it *is* none of his: brimſtone ſhall bee ſcattered vpon his habitation.

16 His roots ſhall bee dried vp beneath: and aboue ſhall his branch be cut off.

17 *His remembrance ſhall periſh from the earth, & he ſhall haue no name in the ſtreet.

* Prou. 2.22.

18 † Hee ſhall bee driuen from light into darkeneſſe, and chaſed out of the world.

† *Heb. they ſhall driue him.*

19 He ſhall neither *haue* ſon nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him ſhall bee aſtonied at his day, as they that || went before † were affrighted.

|| *Or, liued with him.*
† *Heb. laid hold on horrour.*

21 Surely ſuch *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iob complaining of his friends cruelty, ſheweth there is miſery enough in him to feed their cruelty 21 28 Hee craueth pitie 23 He beleeueth the reſurrection.

THen Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 How long will ye vexe my ſoule, and breake me in pieces with words?

3 Theſe ten times haue ye reproched me: you are not aſhamed that you || make your ſelues ſtrange to me.

|| *Or, harden your ſelues againſt me.*

4 And bee it indeed *that* I haue erred, mine errour remaineth with my ſelfe.

5 If indeed ye will magnifie your ſelues againſt me, and plead againſt me my reproch:

6 Know now that God hath ouerthrowen me, and hath compaſſed me with his net.

7 Behold, I crie out of || wrong, but I am not heard: I crie aloud, but *there is* no iudgement.

|| *Or, violence.*

8 He hath fenced vp my way that I cannot paſſe, and hee hath ſet darkeneſſe in my paths.

9 Hee hath ſtript me of my glory, and taken the crowne *from* my head.

10 Hee hath deſtroyed mee on euery ſide, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he remooued like a tree.

11 He hath alſo kindled his wrath againſt me, and he counteth me vnto him as *one* of his enemies.

12 His troupes come together, and raiſe vp their way againſt mee, and incampe round about my tabernacle.

13 Hee hath put my brethren farre from me, and mine acquaintance are verely eſtranged from me.

14 My kinſefolke haue failed, and my familiar friends haue forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine houſe, and my maides count me for a ſtranger: I am an aliant in their ſight.

16 I called my ſeruant, and he gaue me no anſwere: I entreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is ſtrange to my wife, though I entreated for the childrens *ſake* of † mine owne body.

† *Heb. my belly.*

18 Yea, || young children deſpiſed mee, I aroſe, and they ſpake againſt mee.

|| *Or, the wicked.*

19 * All † my inward friends abhorred mee: and they whom I loued, are turned againſt me.

* Pſal. 41.9. and 55.19.
† *Heb. the men of my ſecret.*

20 My bone cleaueth to my ſkinne, || and to my fleſh, and I am eſcaped with the ſkinne of my teeth.

|| *Or, as.*

21 Haue pitie vpon me, haue pitie vpon mee, O yee my friends, for the hand of God hath touched mee.

22 Why doe ye perſecute me as God, and are not ſatisfied with my fleſh?

23 † Oh that my words were now written, oh that they were printed in a booke!

† *Heb. who will giue? &c.*

24 That they were grauen with an yron pen and lead, in the rocke for euer.

25 For I know *that* my Redeemer liueth, and *that* he ſhall ſtand at the latter *day*, vpon the earth:

26 || And *though* after my ſkinne, *wormes* deſtroy this *body*, yet in my fleſh ſhall I ſee God:

|| *Or, After I ſhall awake, though this* body *be deſtroyed, yet out of my fleſh ſhall I ſee God:*

27 Whom I ſhall ſee for my ſelfe, and mine eyes ſhall behold, and not † another, *though* my reines be conſumed † within me.

† *Heb. a ſtranger.*
† *Heb. in my boſome.*

28 But yee ſhould ſay, Why perſecute we him? || ſeeing the roote of the matter is found in me?

|| *Or, and* what *root of matter is found in me?*

29 Be ye afraid of the ſword: for wrath *bringeth* the puniſhments of the ſword, that ye may know there is a iudgement.

CHAP. XX.

Zophar ſheweth the ſtate and portion of the wicked.

THen anſwered Zophar the Naamathite, and ſaid,

2 Therefore doe my thoughts cauſe me to anſwere, and for *this* † I make haſte.

† *Heb. my haſte is in me.*

3 I haue heard the checke of my reproch, and the ſpirit of my vnderſtanding cauſeth me to anſwere.

4 Knoweſt thou *not* this of old, ſince man was placed vpon earth;

*Pſal.37.37.

†Heb.from neere.

5 * That the triumphing of the wicked *is* †ſhort, and the ioy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

†Heb.cloud.

6 Though his excellencie mount vp to the heauens, and his head reach vnto the †clouds:

7 *Yet* hee ſhall periſh for euer, like his owne dung: they which haue ſeene him, ſhall ſay, Where *is* he?

8 He ſhall flie away as a dreame, and ſhal not be found: yea, hee ſhall bee chaſed away as a viſion of the night.

9 The eie alſo *which* ſaw him, ſhall ſee *him* no more; neither ſhall his place any more behold him.

||Or, the poore ſhall oppreſſe his children.

10 ||His children ſhall ſeeke to pleaſe the poore, and his hands ſhall reſtore their goods.

11 His bones are full *of the ſinne* of his youth, which ſhall lie downe with him in the duſt.

12 Though wickedneſſe be ſweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it vnder his tongue:

†Heb.in the midſt of his palate.

13 *Though* he ſpare it, and forſake it not; but keepe it ſtill †within his mouth:

14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, it *is* the gall of aſpes within him.

15 Hee hath ſwallowed downe riches, and hee ſhall vomite them vp againe: God ſhall caſt them out of his belly.

16 Hee ſhall ſucke the poyſon of aſpes: the vipers tongue ſhall ſlay him.

||Or, ſtreaming brookes.

17 He ſhall not ſee the riuers, ||the floods, the brookes of honey and butter.

†Heb.according to the ſubſtance of his exchange.

18 That which he laboured for, ſhall he reſtore, and ſhall not ſwallow *it* downe: †according to his ſubſtance ſhall the reſtitution *be*, and he ſhall not reioyce *therein*.

†Heb.cruſhed.

*Eccleſ.5.12

19 Becauſe he hath †oppreſſed, *and* hath forſaken the poore; *becauſe* hee hath violently taken away an * houſe which he builded not:

†Heb.know.

20 Surely he ſhall not †feele quietneſſe in his belly, hee ſhall not ſaue of that which he deſired.

||Or, there ſhall be none left for his meate.

21 ||There ſhall none of his meat be left, therefore ſhall no man looke for his goods.

||Or, troubleſome.

22 In the fulneſſe of his ſufficiencie, hee ſhall be in ſtraits: euery hand of the ||wicked ſhall come vpon him.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* ſhall caſt the furie of his wrath vpon him, and ſhall raine *it* vpon him while he is eating.

24 He ſhall flee from the yron weapon, and the bow of ſteele ſhall ſtrike him thorow.

25 It is drawen, and commeth out of the body; *yea*, the gliſtering ſword commeth out of his gall, terrours *are* vpon him

26 All darkeneſſe ſhall be hid in his ſecret places: a fire not blowen ſhall conſume him; it ſhall goe ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heauen ſhall reueale his iniquity: and the earth ſhall riſe vp againſt him.

28 The increaſe of his houſe ſhal depart, *and his goods* ſhall flow away in the day of his wrath.

†He

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God; and the heritage † appointed vnto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iob ſheweth that euen in the iudgement of man hee hath reaſon to bee grieued 7 Sometimes the wicked doe ſo proſper, as they deſpiſe God. 16 Sometimes their deſtruction is manifeſt. 22 The happy and vnhappy are alike in death. 27 The iudgement of the wicked is in another world.

BVt Iob anſwered, and ſayd,

2 Heare diligently my ſpeach, and let this be your conſolations.

3 Suffer mee that I may ſpeake, and after that I haue ſpoken, mocke on.

†Heb

†Heb

4 As for mee, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were ſo*, why ſhould not my ſpirit be † troubled?

5 † Marke mee, and be aſtoniſhed, and lay *your* hand vpon *your* mouth.

6 Euen when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my fleſh.

*Pſal.

and

ierem.

hab.

7 * Wherefore doe the wicked liue, become old, yea, are mightie in power?

8 Their ſeede is eſtabliſhed in their ſight with them, and their off-ſpring before their eyes.

†Heb.

9 Their houſes are † ſafe from feare, neither *is* the rod of God vpon them.

10 Their bull gendereth and faileth not, their cow calueth, and caſteth not her calfe.

11 They ſend foorth their little ones like a flocke, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrell and harpe, and reioyce at the ſound of the organ.

||Or,

13 They ſpend their dayes ||in wealth, and in a moment goe downe to the graue.

*Cha.

14 * Therefore they ſay vnto God, Depart from vs: for wee deſire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What *is* the Almighty, that we ſhould ſerue him? and what profite ſhould we haue if we pray vnto him?

16 Loe, their good *is* not in their hand, the counſell of the wicked is farre from me.

||Or,

17 How oft is the ||candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* commeth their deſtruction vpon them? *God* diſtributeth ſorrowes in his anger.

†Heb

away.

||

18 They are as ſtubble before the wind, and as chaffe that the ſtorme †carryeth away.

19 God layeth vp his || iniquitie for his

children: hee rewardeth him, and hee ſhall know *it*.

20 His eyes ſhall ſee his deſtruction, and he ſhall drinke of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleaſure *hath* he in his houſe after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the middeſt?

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge? ſeeing he iudgeth thoſe that are high?

23 One dieth † in his full ſtrength, being wholy at eaſe and quiet.

24 His || breaſts are full of milke, and his bones are moiſtened with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitterneſſe of his ſoule, and neuer eateth with pleaſure.

26 They ſhall lie downe alike in the duſt, and the wormes ſhall couer them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the deuices *which* ye wrongfully imagine againſt me.

28 For ye ſay, Where *is* the houſe of the Prince? and where *are* † the dwelling places of the wicked?

29 Haue yee not asked them that goe by the way? and doe ye not know their tokens?

30 * That the wicked is reſerued to the day of deſtruction; they ſhalbe brought forth to † the day of wrath.

31 Who ſhall declare his way to his face? and who ſhall repay him *what* he hath done?

32 Yet ſhall he be brought to the † graue, and ſhall † remaine in the tombe.

33 The clods of the valley ſhall be ſweet vnto him, and euery man ſhall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort yee me in vaine, ſeeing in your anſweres there remaineth † falſhood?

† Heb. in his very perfection, or in the ſtrength of his perfection.

|| Or, milk-pailes

† Heb. the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked.

* Prou. 16. 4.

† Heb. the day of wraths.

† Heb. graues.

† Heb. watch in the heape.

† Heb. tranſgreſſion.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Eliphaz ſheweth that mans goodneſſe profiteth not God. 5 He accuſeth Iob of diuers ſinnes. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance with promiſes of mercy.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite anſwered, and ſaid,

2 Can a man bee profitable vnto God? as || he that is wiſe, may be profitable vnto himſelfe.

3 *Is* it any pleaſure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is* it gaine *to him* that thou makeſt thy wayes perfect?

4 Will he reproue thee for feare of thee? will he enter with thee into iudgement?

5 Is not thy wickedneſſe great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou haſt taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † ſtripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou haſt not giuen water to the weary to drinke, and thou haſt witholden bread from the hungry.

|| Or, if he may be profitable doeth his good ſucceſſe depend thereon?

† Heb. ſtripped the clothes of the naked.

8 But as for the † mighty man, he had the earth, and † the honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou haſt ſent widowes away empty, and the armes of the fatherleſſe haue beene broken.

10 Therefore ſnares *are* round about thee: and ſudden feare troubleth thee,

11 Or darkeneſſe that thou canſt not ſee, and abundance of waters couer thee.

12 *Is* not God in the height of heauen? and behold the † height of the ſtarres, how high they are.

13 And thou ſayeſt, || How doeth God know? can hee iudge through the darke cloud?

14 Thicke clouds *are* a couering to him that he ſeeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heauen.

15 Haſt thou marked the old way which wicked men haue troden?

16 Which were cut downe out of time, † whoſe foundation was ouerflowen with a flood:

17 * Which ſaid vnto God, Depart from vs, and what can the Almighty doe || for them?

18 * Yet he filled their houſes with good things: but the counſell of the wicked is farre from me.

19 * The righteous ſee *it*, and are glad: and the innocent laugh them to ſcorne.

20 Whereas our || ſubſtance is not cut downe, but the || remnant of them the fire conſumeth.

21 Acquaint now thy ſelfe with || him, and bee at peace: thereby good ſhall come vnto thee.

22 Receiue, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart.

23 * If thou returne to the Almightie, thou ſhalt be built vp, thou ſhalt put away iniquity farre from thy Tabernacles.

24 Then ſhalt thou lay vp gold || as duſt, and the *gold* of Ophir as the ſtones of the brookes.

25 Yea, the Almightie ſhall be thy || defence, and thou ſhalt haue † plenty of ſiluer.

26 For then thou ſhalt haue thy delight in the Almightie, and ſhalt lift vp thy face vnto God.

27 Thou ſhalt make thy prayer vnto him, and hee ſhall heare thee, and thou ſhalt pay thy vowes.

28 Thou ſhalt alſo decree a thing, and it ſhall be eſtabliſhed vnto thee: and the light ſhall ſhine vpon thy wayes.

29 When *men* are caſt downe, then thou ſhalt ſay, There is lifting vp: and hee ſhall ſaue the † humble perſon.

30 || He ſhall deliuer the Iland of the in-

† Heb. the man of arme.

† Heb. emin ent, or accepted for countenance.

† Heb. the head of the ſtarres.

|| Or, what.

† Heb. a flood was powred vpon their foundation

* Chap. 21. 14.

|| Or, to them.

* Chap. 21. 16

* Pſal. 107. 42

|| Or, eſtate.

|| Or, their excellencie.

|| That is with God.

* Chap. 8. 5.

|| Or, on the duſt

|| Or, gold.

† Heb. ſiluer of ſtrength.

† Heb. him that hath low eyes.

|| Or, the innocent ſhall deliuer the Iland.

nocent: and it is deliuered by the pureneſſe of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iob longeth to appeare before God, 6 in confidence of his mercie. 8 God who is inuiſible obſerueth our wayes. 11 Iobs innocencie. 13 Gods decree is immutable.

THen Iob anſwered and ſayd,

2 Euen to day *is* my complaint bitter: my † ſtroke is heauier then my groning.

† Heb. my hand.

3 O that I knew where I might finde him! that I might come euen to his ſeat!

4 I would order *my* cauſe before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which hee would anſwere mee, and vnderſtand what he would ſay vnto me.

6 Will hee plead againſt mee with his great power? No, but he would put *ſtrength* in me.

7 There the righteous might diſpute with him; ſo ſhould I bee deliuered for euer from my iudge.

8 Behold, I goe forward, but hee *is* not *there*, and backeward, but I cannot perceiue him:

9 On the left *hand*, where he doth worke, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himſelfe on the right *hand*, that I cannot ſee *him*.

10 But he knoweth † the way that I take: *when* he hath tried me, I ſhall come forth as gold.

† Heb. the way that is with me.

11 My foot hath held his ſteps, his way haue I kept and not declined.

12 Neither haue I gone backe from the commandement of his lips, † I haue eſteemed the words of his mouth, more then my || neceſſarie *food*.

† Heb. I haue hid, or laid vp.
|| Or, my appointed portion.

13 But he is in one *minde*, and who can turne him? and *what* * his ſoule deſireth, euen *that* he doeth.

** Pſal. 115.3.*

14 For hee performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many ſuch things *are* with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his preſence: when I conſider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart ſoft, and the Almightie troubleth me:

17 Becauſe I was not cut off before the darkeneſſe, *neither* hath he couered the darkeneſſe from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Wickedneſſe goeth often vnpuniſhed. 17 There is a ſecret iudgement for the wicked.

WHy, ſeeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, doe they that know him not, ſee his dayes?

2 Some remoue the * land markes; they violently take away flocks, and || feed *thereof*.

** Deut. 19.14. and 27.17.*
|| Or, feed them.

3 They driue away the aſſe of the fatherleſſe, they take the widowes oxe for a pledge.

4 They turne the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themſelues together.

5 Behold, *as* wild aſſes in the deſart, goe they foorth to their worke, riſing betimes for a prey: the wildernes *yeeldeth* food for them, *and* for *their* children.

6 They reape euery one his † corne in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

† Heb.

7 They cauſe the naked to lodge without clothing, that they *haue* no couering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the ſhowres of the mountaines, and embrace the rocke for want of a ſhelter.

9 They plucke the fatherleſſe from the breaſt, and take a pledge of the poore.

10 They cauſe *him* to goe naked without clothing: and they take away the ſheafe *from* the hungry.

11 *Which* make oile within their wals, *and* tread their wine-preſſes, and ſuffer thirſt.

12 Men groane from out of the city, and the ſoule of the wounded cryeth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.

13 They are of thoſe that rebell againſt the light; they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer riſing with the light, killeth the poore and needie, and in the night is as a thiefe.

15 The eye alſo of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, ſaying, No eye ſhall ſee me: and † diſguiſeth his face.

† Heb. his face in ſecret.

16 In the darke they dig thorow houſes, *which* they had marked for themſelues in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them euen as the ſhadow of death: if one know *them*, they *are* in the terrours of the ſhadow of death.

18 He is ſwift as the waters, their portion is curſed in the earth: hee beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat † conſume the ſnow waters: *ſo doeth* the graue *thoſe which* haue ſinned.

† Heb. ly take it.

20 The wombe ſhall forget him, the worme ſhall feed ſweetly on him, he ſhall be no more remembred, and wickednes ſhall be broken as a tree.

21 He euill intreateth the barren, *that* beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth alſo the mightie with his power: he riſeth vp, || & no *man* is ſure of life.

|| Or, he truſteth not his owne life.

23 *Though* it be giuen him *to be* in ſafety, whereon hee reſteth; yet his eyes *are* vpon their waies.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but † are gone and brought low, they are † taken out

† Heb.
† Heb.

out of the way as all *other*, and cut off as the tops of the eares of corne.

25 And if it be not ſo now, who will make mee a lyar, and make my ſpeech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad ſheweth that man cannot bee iuſtified before God.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid:

2 Dominion and feare *are* with him, hee maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom doeth not his light ariſe?

4 * How then can man bee iuſtified with God? or how can he be cleane that is borne of a woman?

*Chap.4.17. &c.and 15. 4,&c.

5 Behold euen to the Moone, and it ſhineth not, yea the Starres are not pure in his ſight.

6 How much leſſe man, *that is* a worme: and the ſonne of man *which is* a* worme?

*Pſal.22.6.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Iob reprouing the vncharitable ſpirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to bee infinite and vnſearchable.

BVt Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 How haſt thou helped *him* that is without power? *how* ſaueſt thou the arme *that hath* no ſtrength?

3 How haſt thou counſelled *him that hath* no wiſedome? and *how* haſt thou plentifully declared the thing, as it is?

4 To whom haſt thou vttered words? and whoſe ſpirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from vnder the waters, ‖ and the inhabitants thereof.

‖Or, with the inhabitants.

6 * Hell *is* naked before him, and deſtruction *hath* no couering.

*Prou.15.11.

7 Hee ſtretcheth out the North ouer the emptie place, *and* hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

8 Hee bindeth vp the waters in his thicke clouds, and the cloud is not rent vnder them.

9 He holdeth backe the face of *his* throne, *and* ſpreadeth his cloud vpon it.

10 Hee hath compaſſed the waters with bounds, † vntill the day and night come *to* an end.

†Heb. vntill the end of light with darkneſſe.

11 The pillars of heauen tremble, and are aſtoniſhed at his reproofe.

12 He diuideth the Sea with his power, and by his vnderſtanding he ſmiteth thorow † the proud.

†Heb. pride.

13 By his ſpirit he hath garniſhed the heauens; his hand hath formed the crooked ſerpent.

14 Loe, theſe *are* parts of his waies, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can vnderſtand?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iob proteſteth his ſinceritie. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The bleßings which the wicked haue, are turned into curſes.

MOreouer, Iob † continued his parable, and ſaid,

†Heb. added to take vp.

2 *As* God liueth *who* hath taken away my iudgement, and the Almightie, who hath † vexed my ſoule;

†Heb. made my ſoule bitter.

3 All the while my breath *is* in mee, and * the ſpirit of God *is* in my noſtrils;

* That is, the breath which God gaue him

4 My lips ſhall not ſpeake wickedneſſe, nor my tongue vtter deceit.

5 God forbid that I ſhould iuſtifie you: till I die, I will not remoue my integritie from mee.

6 My righteouſneſſe I hold faſt, and will not let it goe: my heart ſhall not reproach *mee* † ſo ſong as I liue.

†Heb from my dayes.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riſeth vp againſt me, as the vnrighteous.

8 * For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though hee hath gained, when God taketh away his ſoule?

*Matt.16.26.

9 * Will God heare his cry when trouble commeth vpon him.

* Prou.1.28. ezechiel.8.18. iohn.9.31. iames 4.3.

10 Will he delight himſelfe in the Almightie? will he alwaies call vpon God?

11 I will teach you ‖ by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almightie, will I not conceale.

‖Or, being in the hand, &c.

12 Behold, all ye your ſelues haue ſeene *it*, why then are ye thus altogether vaine?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppreſſours *which* they ſhall receiue of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the ſword: and his off-ſpring ſhall not bee ſatisfied with bread.

15 * Thoſe that remaine of him ſhalbe buried in death: and his widows ſhall not weep.

*Pſal.78.65.

16 Though he heape vp ſiluer as the duſt, and prepare raiment as the clay;

17 He may prepare *it*, but the iuſt ſhal put it on, and the innocent ſhall diuide the ſiluer.

18 He buildeth his houſe as the moth, and as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man ſhall lie downe, but he ſhall not be gathered: hee openeth his eyes, and he *is* not.

20 * Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempeſt ſtealeth him away in the night.

* Chap.18.11.

21 The Eaſt wind carrieth him away, and hee departeth: and as a ſtorme hurleth him out of his place.

22 For *God* ſhall caſt vpon him, and not ſpare: † he would faine flee out of his hand.

†Heb in fleeing he would flee.

23 Men ſhall clap their hands at him, and ſhall hiſſe him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 There is a knowledge of naturall things. 12 But wiſedome is an excellent gift of God.

SVrely there is || a veine for the ſiluer, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it*.

||Or, a Mine.

2 Iron is taken out of the || earth, and braſſe is molten *out* of the ſtone.

||Or, duſt.

3 Hee ſetteh an end to darkeneſſe, and ſearcheth out all perfection: the ſtones of darkeneſſe and the ſhadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; euen the *waters* forgotten of the foote: they are dried vp, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it commeth bread: and vnder it is turned vp as it were fire.

6 The ſtones of it *are* the place of Saphires: and it hath || duſt of gold.

||Or, gold oare.

7 *There is* a path which no foule koweth, and which the vultures eye hath not ſeene.

8 The lyones whelpes haue not troden it, nor the fierce lyon paſſed by it.

9 He putteth foorth his hand vpon the || rocke; he ouerturneth the mountaines by the rootes.

||Or, flint.

10 He cutteth out riuers among the rocks, and his eyes ſeeth euery precious thing.

11 Hee bindeth the floods † from ouerflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he foorth to light.

†Heb. from weeping.

12 But where ſhall wiſedome be found? and where *is* the place of vnderſtanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the liuing.

14 * The depth ſaith, It is not in me: and the ſea ſaith, It is not with me.

*Rom.11.33,34.

15 † It * cannot be gotten for gold, neither ſhall ſiluer be weighed *for* the price thereof.

†Heb. fine gold ſhall not be giuen for it.

*Pro.3.14. and 8.11, 19. and 16.16.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious Onix, or the Saphir.

17 The gold and the chryſtall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it *ſhall not be for* || iewels of fine gold.

||Or, veſſell of fine golde,

18 No mention ſhall be made of || Corall, or of Pearles: for the price of wiſedome *is* aboue Rubies.

||Or, Ramoth.

19 The Topaze of Ethiopia ſhall not equall it, neither ſhall it be valued with pure gold.

20 * Whence then commeth wiſedome? and where *is* the place of vnderſtanding?

*Verſe.12

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all liuing, and kept cloſe from the foules of the || ayre.

||Or, heauen.

22 Deſtruction and death ſay, Wee haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.

23 God vnderſtandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For hee looketh to the endes of the earth, *and* ſeeth vnder the whole heauen:

25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by meaſure.

26 When he made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:

27 Then did he ſee it, || and declare it, hee prepared it, yea and ſearched it out.

||Or,

28 * And vnto man he ſaid, Behold, the feare of the Lord, that *is* wiſedome, and to depart from euill, is vnderſtanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

Iob bemoaneth himſelfe, of his former proſperitie and honour.

MOreouer Iob † continued his parable, and ſaid,

2 Oh that I were as *in* moneths paſt, as *in* the dayes when God preſerued me.

3 When his || candle ſhined vpon my head, and *when* by his light I walked *through* darkeneſſe:

||Or,

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the ſecret of God was vpon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almighty was yet with me, *when* my children were about me:

6 When I waſhed my ſteps with butter, and the rocke powred † me out riuers of oile:

†Heb.

7 When I went out to the gate, thorow the city, *when* I prepared my ſeate in the ſtreete.

8 The young men ſaw me, and hid themſelues: and the aged, aroſe, *and* ſtood vp.

9 The Princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.

10 † The Nobles held their peace, & their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth.

†Heb. the
of the
was hid.

11 When the eare heard *me*, then it bleſſed me, and when the eye ſaw *me*, it gaue witneſſe to me:

12 Becauſe I deliuered the poore that cried, and the fatherleſſe, and *him* that had none to helpe him.

13 The bleſſing of him that was ready to periſh, came vpon me: and I cauſed the widowes heart to ſing for ioy.

14 I put on righteouſneſſe, and it clothed me: my iudgement was as a robe and a diademe.

15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feete *was* I to the lame.

16 I *was* a father to the poore: and the cauſe which I knew not, I ſearched out.

17 And I brake the † iawes of the wicked, and † pluckt the ſpoyle out of his teeth.

†Heb. the
teeth, or the grinders.
†Heb. I ca

18 Then I ſaid, I ſhall die in my neſt, and I ſhall multiplie *my* dayes as the ſand.

19 My root *was* † ſpread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night vpon my branch.

†Heb. opened.

20 My glory *was* † freſh in mee, and my bow was † renewed in my hand.

†Heb. New.
†Heb. chang

21 Vnto me *men* gaue eare, and waited, and kept ſilence at my counſell.

22 After my words they ſpake not againe, and my ſpeech dropped vpon them;

23 And they waited for mee as for the raine, and they opened their mouth wide *as* for the latter raine.

24 *If* I laughed on them, they beleeued it not, and the light of my countenance they caſt not downe.

25 I choſe out their way, and ſate chiefe, and dwelt as a King in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Iobs honour is turned into extreame contempt: 15 His proſperity into calamity.*

† *Heb. of fewer dayes then I.*

BVt now they † that are younger then I, haue mee in deriſion, whoſe fathers I would haue diſdained to haue ſet with the dogs of my flocke.

2 Yea, whereto might the ſtrength of their hands *profit* mee, in whom old age was periſhed?

|| *Or, darke as the night*
† *Heb. yeſter-night.*

3 For want and famine they *were* || ſolitary: flying into the wilderneſſe † in former time deſolate and waſte:

4 Who cut vp mallowes by the buſhes, and iuniper roots *for* their meat.

5 They were driuen forth from among *men*, (they cried after them, as *after* a thiefe.)

† *Heb. holes.*

6 To dwell in the cliffs of the valleyes, in † caues of the earth, and in the rocks.

7 Among the buſhes they brayed: vnder the nettles they were gathered together.

† *Heb. men of no name.*

8 They *were* children of fooles, yea, children of † baſe men: they were viler then the earth.

* Pſal. 35.15. and 69.12.

9 * And now am I their ſong, yea, I am their by-word.

† *Heb. and withhold not ſpittle from my face.*

10 They abhorre me, they flee farre from me, † and ſpare not to ſpit in my face.

11 Becauſe hee hath looſed my coard and afflicted mee, they haue alſo let looſe the bridle before me.

12 Vpon my right *hand* riſe the youth, they puſh away my feete, and they raiſe vp againſt me the wayes of their deſtruction.

13 They marre my path, they ſet forward my calamity, they *haue* no helper.

14 They came *vpon me* as a wind breaking in *of waters:* in the deſolation they rolled themſelues *vpon me.*

† *Heb. my principall one.*

15 Terrours are turned vpon mee: they purſue † my ſoule as the wind: and my welfare paſſeth away as a cloud.

16 And now my ſoule is powred out vpon mee: the dayes of affliction haue taken hold vpon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night ſeaſon: and my ſinnewes take no reſt.

18 By the great force *of my diſeaſe*, is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 Hee hath caſt mee into the mire, and I am become like duſt and aſhes.

20 I cry vnto thee, and thou doeſt not heare mee: I ſtand vp, and thou regardeſt me *not.*

† *Heb. turned to be cruell.*
† *Heb. the ſtrength of thy hand.*

21 Thou art † become cruell to me: with † thy ſtrong hand thou oppoſeſt thy ſelfe againſt me.

|| *Or, wiſdome.*

22 Thou liftest me vp to the wind: thou cauſeſt me to ride *vpon it*, and diſſolueſt my || ſubſtance.

23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring mee *to* death, and *to* the houſe appoynted for all liuing.

† *Heb. heaps.*

24 Howbeit hee will not ſtretch out his hand to the † graue, though they cry in his deſtruction.

* Rom. 12.15. pſal 15.3.
† *Heb. for him that was hard of day.*

25 * Did not I weepe † for him that was in trouble? was *not* my ſoule grieued for the poore?

26 When I looked for good, then euill came vnto me: and when I wayted for light, there came darkeneſſe.

27 My bowels boiled and reſted not: the dayes of affliction preuented me.

28 I went mourning without the Sun: I ſtood vp, *and* I cried in the Congregation.

* Pſal. 102.6.
|| *Or, oſtriches.*

29 * I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to || owles.

30 My skinne is blacke vpon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My Harpe alſo is turned to mourning, and my Organe into the voyce of them that weepe.

CHAP. XXXI.

Iob maketh a ſolemne proteſtation of his integrity in ſeuerall dueties.

I Made a couenant with mine eyes; why then ſhould I thinke vpon a maid?

2 For what portion of God is there from aboue? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 *Is* not deſtruction to the wicked: and a ſtrange *puniſhment* to the workers of iniquitie?

* 2. Chro. 16. 9. cha. 32. 21. prou. 5. 21. and 15. 3.

4 * Doth not he ſee my wayes, and count all my ſteps?

5 If I haue walked with vanity, or if my foot hath haſted to deceit;

† *Heb. let him weigh me in ballances of Iuſtice.*

6 † Let mee bee weighed in an euen ballance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my ſtep hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaued to my hands:

8 *Then* let me ſow, and let another eate; yea let my off-ſpring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart haue beene deceiued by a

woman, or *if* I haue laid wait at my neighbours doore:

10 Then let my wife grind vnto another, and let others bow downe vpon her.

11 For this *is* an heinous crime; yea, it *is* an iniquity *to be puniſhed by* the Iudges.

12 For it *is* a fire *that* conſumeth to deſtruction, and would root out all mine increaſe.

13 If I did deſpiſe the cauſe of my man-ſeruant, or of my maid-ſeruant, when they contended with me:

14 What then ſhall I doe when God riſeth vp? and when he viſiteth, what ſhall I anſwere him?

15 Did not he that made me in the wombe, make him? and || did not one faſhion vs in the wombe?

|| *Or, did he not faſhion vs in one wombe?*

16 If I haue withheld the poore from *their* deſire, or haue cauſed the eyes of the widow to faile:

17 Or haue eaten my morſel my ſelfe alone, and the fatherleſſe hath not eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth he was brought vp with me as *with* a father, and I haue guided || her from my mothers wombe.)

|| *That is, the widow.*

19 If I haue ſeene any periſh for want of clothing, or any poore without couering:

20 If his loynes haue not bleſſed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my ſheepe:

21 If I haue lift vp my hand againſt the fatherleſſe, when I ſaw my helpe in the gate:

22 *Then* let mine arme fall from my ſhoulder blade, and mine arme be broken from the || bone.

|| *Or, the chanell bone.*

23 For deſtruction *from* God was a terrour to me: and by reaſon of his highneſſe, I could not endure.

24 If I haue made gold my hope, or haue ſaid to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence:

25 If I reioyced becauſe my wealth was great, and becauſe mine hand had † gotten much:

† *Heb. found much.*

26 If I beheld † the Sunne when it ſhined, or the Moone walking † *in* brightneſſe:

† *Heb. the light.*
† *Heb. bright.*

27 And my heart hath beene ſecretly enticed, or † my mouth hath kiſſed my hand:

† *Heb. my hand hath kiſſed my mouth.*

28 This alſo were an iniquity to be *puniſhed by the* Iudge: for I ſhould haue denied the God *that is* aboue.

29 If I reioyced at the deſtruction of him that hated me, or lift vp my ſelfe when euill found him:

30 (Neither haue I ſuffered † my mouth to ſinne, by wiſhing a curſe to his ſoule.)

† *Heb. my palate.*

31 If the men of my tabernacle ſaid not, Oh that we had of his fleſh! wee cannot bee ſatiſfied.

32 The ſtranger did not lodge in the ſtreet: *but* I opened my doores || to the trauailer.

|| *Or, to the way.*

33 If I couered my tranſgreſſions, || as Adam. by hiding mine iniquity in my boſome:

34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me: that I kept ſilence, *and* went not out of the doore?

35 O that one would heare me! || behold, my deſire *is*, *that* the Almighty would anſwere me, and that mine aduerſary had written a booke.

|| *Or,*

36 Surely I would take it vpon my ſhoulder, *and* bind it as a crowne to me.

37 I would declare vnto him the number of my ſteps, as a Prince would I goe neere vnto him.

38 If my land cry againſt me, or that the furrowes likewiſe thereof † complaine:

39 If I haue † eaten the fruits thereof without money, or haue † cauſed the owners thereof to loſe their life:

† *Heb.*
† *Heb.*
† *Heb.*

40 Let thiſtles grow in ſtead of wheat, and || cockle in ſtead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

|| *Or,*
weeds.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Elihu is angry with Iob, and his three friends. 6 Becauſe wiſedome commeth not from age, he excuſeth the boldneſſe of his youth. 11 Hee reprooueth them for not ſatiſfying of Iob. 16 His zeale to ſpeake.

SO theſe three men ceaſed † to anſwere Iob, becauſe hee *was* righteous in his owne eyes.

† *Heb. from anſwering.*

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the ſonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram: againſt Iob was his wrath kindled, becauſe hee iuſtified † himſelfe rather then God.

† *Heb. his*

3 Alſo againſt his three friends was his wrath kindled: becauſe they had found no anſwere, and *yet* had condemned Iob.

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Iob had ſpoken: becauſe they *were* † elder then he.

† *Heb.*
Iob in
† *Heb. elder*
for dayes.

5 When Elihu ſaw that *there was* no anſwere in the mouth of theſe three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the ſonne of Barachel the Buzite, anſwered and ſaid: I *am* † yong, and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and † durſt not ſhew you mine opinion.

† *Heb. few of dayes.*
† *Heb. I feared.*

7 I ſaid, Dayes ſhould ſpeake, and multitude of yeeres ſhould teach wiſedome.

8 * But there is a ſpirit in man: and the inſpiration of the Almighty giueth them vnderſtanding.

*Cha 38
prou.2.6
eccles.2
dan.1.17
and 2.21

9 Great men are not *alwayes* wiſe: neither doe the aged vnderſtand iudgement.

10 Therefore I ſaid, Hearken to mee: I alſo will ſhew my opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your wordes: I gaue eare to your † reaſons, whileſt you ſearched out † what to ſay.

† *Heb.*
ſtandings.
† *Heb.*

12 Yea, I attended vnto you; and behold,

theze

there was none of you that conuinced Iob, *or* that anſwered his words:

13 Leſt ye ſhould ſay, We haue found out wiſedome: God thruſteth him downe, not man.

14 Now hee hath not ‖ directed his words againſt me: neither will I anſwere him with your ſpeeches.

‖ *Or, ordered his words.*

15 They were amazed, they anſwered no more, † they left off ſpeaking.

† *Heb. they remoued ſpeeches from themſelues.*

16 When I had waited, (for they ſpake not, but ſtood ſtill *and* anſwered no more.)

17 *I ſaid,* I will anſwere alſo my part, I alſo will ſhew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of † matter, the † ſpirit within me conſtraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine, *which* † hath no vent, it is ready to burſt like new bottels.

20 I will ſpeake, † that I may bee refreſhed: I will open my lips, and anſwere.

† *Heb. words.*
† *Heb. the ſpirit of my belly.*
† *Heb. is not opened.*
† *Heb. that I may breathe.*

21 Let mee not, I pray you, accept any mans perſon: neither let mee giue flattering titles vnto man.

22 For I know not to giue flattering titles: *in ſo doing* my Maker would ſoone take mee away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Elihu offereth himſelfe inſtead of God, with ſinceritie and meekeneſſe to reaſon with Iob. 8 He excuſeth God from giuing man an account of his wayes, by his greatneſſe. 14 God calleth man to repentance by viſions, 19 by afflictions, 23 and by his miniſterie. 31 Hee inciteth Iob to attention.*

WHerefore Iob, I pray thee, heare my ſpeeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I haue opened my mouth, my tongue hath ſpoken † in my mouth.

† *Heb in my palate.*

3 My words *ſhall bee of* the vprightneſſe of my heart: and my lips ſhall vtter knowledge clearely.

4 The Spirit of God hath made mee, and the breath of the Almightie hath giuen mee life.

5 If thou canſt, anſwere me, ſet *thy words* in order before me, ſtand vp.

6 * Behold, I *am* † according to thy wiſh in Gods ſtead: I alſo am † formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour ſhall not make thee afraid, neither ſhall my hand bee heauy vpon thee.

8 Surely thou haſt ſpoken † in mine hearing, and I haue heard the voice of *thy* words, *ſaying,*

* Chap. 9. 35. and 23. 20.
† *Heb. according to thy mouth.*
† *Heb. cut out of the clay.*
† *Heb. in mine eares.*

9 I *am* cleane without tranſgreſſion, I *am* innocent; neither *is there* iniquity in me.

10 Behold, hee findeth occaſions againſt me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 Hee putteth my feet in the ſtockes, hee marketh all my paths.

chap 33
vers 27

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not iuſt: I will anſwere thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why doeſt thou ſtriue againſt him? for † he giueth not account of any of his matters.

† *Heb. he anſwereth not.*

14 For God ſpeaketh once, yea twice, *yet man* perceiueth it not.

15 In a dreame, in a viſion of the night, when deepe ſleepe falleth vpon men, in ſlumbrings vpon the bed:

16 Then hee † openeth the eares of men, and ſealeth their inſtruction,

† *Heb. he reuealeth, or vncouereth.*

17 That hee may withdraw man *from his* † purpoſe, and hide pride from man.

† *Heb. worke.*

18 He keepeth back his ſoule from the pit, and his life † from periſhing by the ſword.

† *Heb. from paſſing by the ſword.*

19 Hee is chaſtened alſo with paine vpon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with ſtrong *paine.*

20 * So that his life abhorreth bread, and his ſoule † dainty meate.

* Pſal. 107. 17.
† *Heb. meat of deſire.*

21 His fleſh is conſumed away that it cannot be ſeene, and his bones that were not ſeene ſticke out.

22 His ſoule draweth neere vnto the graue, and his life to the deſtroyers.

23 If there be a meſſenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thouſand, to ſhew vnto man his vprightneſſe:

24 Then hee is gracious vnto him, and ſaith, Deliuer him from going downe to the pit, I haue found ‖ a ranſome.

25 His fleſh ſhall be freſher † then a childs: he ſhall returne to the dayes of his youth.

‖ *Or, an atonement.*
† *Heb. then childhood.*

26 He ſhall pray vnto God, and he will be fauourable vnto him, and he ſhall ſee his face with ioy: for hee will render vnto man his righteouſneſſe.

27 ‖ Hee looketh vpon men, *and* if any ſay I haue ſinned, and peruerted that which was right, and it profited me not:

28 ‖ Hee will deliuer his ſoule from going into the pit, and his life ſhall ſee the light.

29 Loe, all theſe things worketh God † oftentimes with man,

‖ *Or, he ſhall looke vpon men, and ſay, I haue ſinned, &c.*
‖ *Or, he hath deliuered my ſoule, &c. and my life.*
† *Heb twice and thrice.*

30 To bring backe his ſoule from the pit, to be inlightned with the light of the liuing.

31 Marke well, O Iob, hearken vnto me, hold thy peace, and I will ſpeake.

32 If thou haſt any thing to ſay, anſwere me: ſpeake, for I deſire to iuſtifie thee.

33 If not, hearken vnto mee: hold thy peace, and I ſhall teach thee wiſedome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Elihu accuſeth Iob for charging God with iniuſtice. 10 God omnipotent cannot be vniuſt 31 Man muſt humble himſelfe vnto God 34 Elihu reproueth Iob.*

FVrthermore Elihu anſwered, and ſaid,

2 Heare my words, O ye wiſe men, and giue eare vnto me, ye that haue knowledge.

* Chap. 12.11.
† Heb. palate.

3 * For the eare trieth words, as the † mouth taſteth meat.

4 Let vs chuſe to vs iudgement: let vs know among our ſelues what *is* good.

5 For Iob hath ſaid, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my iudgement.

† Heb. mine arrow.

6 Should I lye againſt my right? † my wound is incurable without tranſgreſſion.

7 What man *is* like Iob, *who* drinketh vp ſcorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquitie, and walketh with wicked men,

9 For hee hath ſaid, It profiteth a man nothing, that he ſhould delight himſelfe with God.

† Heb. men of heart.
* Exod. 32.4. iob 8.3. and 36.23. pſa. 92. 15. rom. 9.14.

10 Therefore hearken vnto me, yee † men of vnderſtanding: * farre be it from God, *that he ſhould doe* wickedneſſe, and from the Almighty, that *he ſhould commit* iniquitie.

* Pſal. 62.12. prou. 24.12. iere. 32.19. ezek. 33.20. matth. 16.27. rom. 2.6. 2. cor. 5.10. 1. pet. 1.17. apoc. 22.12.

11 * For the worke of a man ſhal he render vnto him, and cauſe euery man to finde according to *his* wayes.

12 Yea, ſurely God will not doe wickedly, neither will the Almighty peruert iudgement.

† Heb. all of it.

13 Who hath giuen him a charge ouer the earth? or who hath diſpoſed † the whole world?

* Pſal. 104.29.
† Heb. vpon him

14 * If he ſet his heart † vpon man, *if* hee gather vnto himſelfe his ſpirit and his breath;

* Eccl. 12.6. gen. 3.19.

15 * All fleſh ſhal periſh together, and man ſhall turne againe vnto duſt.

16 If now thou *haſt* vnderſtanding, heare this: hearken to the voyce of my words.

† Heb. binde.

17 Shall euen hee that hateth right † gouerne? and wilt thou condemne him that is moſt iuſt?

18 *Is it fit* to ſay to a King, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to Princes, *Ye are* vngodly?

* Deut. 10.17. 2. chron. 19.7. acts 10.34. rom. 2.11. gal. 2.6. ephe. 6.9. coloſ. 3.25. 1. pet. 1.17.

19 * *How much leſſe to him* that accepteth not the perſons of Princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all are the worke of his hands.

† Heb. they ſhall take away the mighty.

20 In a moment ſhall they die, and the people ſhall bee troubled at midnight, and paſſe away: and † the mighty ſhall bee taken away without hand.

* Prou. 5.22. and 15.3. chap. 31.4. 2. chro. 16.9. iere. 16.17.

21 * For his eyes *are* vpon the wayes of man, and he ſeeth all his goings.

22 *There is* no darkneſſe, nor ſhadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themſelues.

† Heb. goe.

23 For hee will not lay vpon man more *then right*, that hee ſhould † enter into iudgement with God,

† Heb. without ſearching out.

24 Hee ſhall breake in pieces mighty men † without number, and ſet others in their ſtead.

25 Therefore hee knoweth their workes, and he ouerturneth *them* in the night, ſo that they are † deſtroyed.

26 He ſtriketh them as wicked men, † in the open ſight of others:

27 Becauſe they turned backe † from him, and would not conſider any of his wayes.

28 So that they cauſe the cry of the poore to come vnto him, and hee heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When hee giueth quietneſſe, who then can make trouble? and when hee hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it bee done* againſt a nation, or againſt a man onely:

30 That the hypocrite reigne not, leſt the people be inſnared.

31 Surely it is meet to bee ſaid vnto God, I haue borne *chaſtiſement*, I will not offend *any more*.

32 That which I ſee not, teach thou me: If I haue done iniquity, I will doe no more.

† Heb be from thee?

33 † Should it be according to thy minde? hee will recompenſe it, whether thou refuſe, or whether thou chuſe, and not I: therefore ſpeake what thou knoweſt.

† Heb. of

34 Let men † of vnderſtanding tell me, and let a wiſe man hearken vnto me.

35 Iob hath ſpoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wiſedome.

|| Or, let Iob be

36 || My deſire *is that* Iob may bee tryed vnto the end, becauſe of *his* anſweres for wicked men.

37 For hee addeth rebellion vnto his ſin, he clappeth *his hands* amongſt vs, and multiplyeth his words againſt God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Compariſon is not to be made with God, becauſe our good or euill cannot extend vnto him. 9 Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.

ELihu ſpake moreouer, and ſaid,

2 Thinkeſt thou this to be right, *that* thou ſaydeſt, My righteouſneſſe *is* more then Gods?

|| Or, by it then by my
† Heb. I will returne thee words.

3 For thou ſaidſt, What aduantage will it be vnto thee, *and*, What profit ſhall I haue, || *if I be cleanſed* from my ſinne?

4 † I will anſwere thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Looke vnto the heauens and ſee, and behold the clouds *which* are higher then thou.

6 If thou ſinneſt, what doeſt thou againſt him? or *if* thy tranſgreſſions be multiplyed, what doeſt thou vnto him?

* Pſal. 16.2. rom. 11.35. iob 22.3.

7 * If thou be righteous, what giueſt thou him? or what receiueth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickednes *may hurt* a man as thou art, and thy righteouſneſſe *may profit* the ſon of man.

9 By reaſon of the multitude of oppreſſions, they make *the oppreſſed* to cry: they cry

out by reaſon of the arme of the mighty.

10 But none ſaith, Where *is* God my Maker, who giueth ſongs in the night?

11 Who teacheth vs more then the beaſts of the earth, and maketh vs wiſer then the foules of heauen.

12 There they cry, (but none giueth anſwere) becauſe of the pride of euill men.

13 *Surely God will not heare vanitie, neither will the Almighty regard it.

*Chap.27.9. prou 1.28. Eſai.4.15. Iere.11.11.

14 Although thou ſayeſt thou ſhalt not ſee him, yet iudgement *is* before him, therefore truſt thou in him.

15 But now becauſe it *is* not ſo, ‖ he hath viſited in his anger, yet ‖ hee knoweth it not in great extremitie:

‖ *That is, God.*
‖ *That is, Iob.*

16 Therefore doth Iob open his mouth in vaine: hee multiplyeth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Elihu ſheweth how God is iuſt in his wayes.* 16 *How Iobs ſinnes hinder Gods bleſsings* 24 *Gods workes are to bee magnified.*

ELihu alſo proceeded, and ſaid,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will ſhew thee, † that *I haue* yet to ſpeake on Gods behalfe.

† *Heb. that there are yet words for God.*

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, and will aſcribe righteouſnes to my Maker.

4 For truely my words *ſhall* not *be* falſe, he that is perfect in knowledge is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mighty, & deſpiſeth not *any: he is* mighty in ſtrength *and* † wiſedome.

† *Heb. heart.*

6 He preſerueth not the life of the wicked: but giueth right to the ‖ poore.

‖ *Or, afflicted.*

7 *He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on the throne, yea, he doth eſtabliſh them for euer, and they are exalted.

*Pſal.34.15.

8 And if they *be* bound in fetters, *and* bee holden in cords of affliction,

9 Then hee ſheweth them their worke, and their tranſgreſſions that they haue exceeded.

10 Hee openeth alſo their eare to diſcipline, and commandeth that they returne from iniquitie.

11 If they obey and ſerue *him*, *they ſhall ſpend their dayes in proſperitie, and their yeeres in pleaſures.

*Chap.21.13.

12 But if they obey not, † they ſhall periſh by the ſword, and they ſhall die without knowledge.

† *Heb. they ſhall paſſe away by the ſword.*

13 But the hypocrites in heart heape vp wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 † They die in youth, and their life *is* among the ‖ vncleane.

† *Heb. their ſoule dieth.*
‖ *Or, Sodomites.*
‖ *Or, afflicted.*

15 He deliuereth the ‖ poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppreſſion.

16 Euen ſo would hee haue remoued thee out of the ſtrait *into* a broad place, where *there is* no ſtraitneſſe, and † that which ſhould be ſet on thy table, *ſhould be* full of fatneſſe.

† *Heb. the reſt of thy table.*

17 But thou haſt fulfilled the iudgement of the wicked: ‖ iudgement and iuſtice take hold *on thee.*

‖ *Or, iudgement and iuſtice ſhould vphold thee.*

18 Becauſe *there is* wrath, *beware* leſt he take thee away with *his* ſtroke: then a great ranſome cannot † deliuer thee.

† *Heb. turne thee aſide.*

19 Will hee eſteeme thy riches? no not gold; nor all the forces of ſtrength.

20 Deſire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heede, regard not iniquitie: for this haſt thou choſen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enioyned him his way? or who can ſay, Thou haſt wrought iniquitie?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his worke, which men behold.

25 Euery man may ſee it, man may behold *it* a farre off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and wee know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeeres be ſearched out.

27 For hee maketh ſmall the drops of water: they powre downe raine according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds doe drop, and diſtill vpon man abundantly.

29 Alſo can any vnderſtand the ſpreadings of the clouds, *or* the noiſe of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he ſpreadeth his light vpon it, and couereth † the bottome of the ſea.

† *Heb. the roots.*

31 For by them iudgeth he the people, hee giueth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds he couereth the light; and commandeth it *not to ſhine*, by *the cloud* that commeth betwixt.

33 The noiſe thereof ſheweth concerning it, the cattell alſo concerning † the vapour.

† *Heb. that which goeth vp.*

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *God is to bee feared, becauſe of his great workes.* 15 *His wiſedome is vnſearchable in them.*

AT this alſo my heart trembleth, and is mooued out of his place.

2 † Heare attentiuely the noyſe of his voyce, and the ſound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

† *Heb. heare in hearing.*

3 Hee directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his † lightning vnto the † ends of the earth.

† *Heb. light.*
† *Heb. wings of the earth.*

4 After it a voyce roareth: he thundreth with the voyce of his excellencie, and he will not ſtay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundreth marueilouſly with his voyce, great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For

* Pſal. 147.16. and 17.
† *Heb. and to the ſhowre of raine, and to the ſhowers of raine of his ſtrength.*

6 For * he ſaith to the ſnow, Bee thou *on* the earth: † likewiſe to the ſmall raine, and to the great raine of his ſtrength.

7 Hee ſealeth vp the hand of euery man, that all men may know his worke.

8 Then the beaſts goe into dens, and remaine in their places.

† *Heb. out of the chamber.*
† *Heb. ſcattering* winds.

9 † Out of the South commeth the whirlewinde, and cold out of the † North.

10 By the breath of God, froſt is giuen: and the breadth of the waters is ſtraitned.

† *Heb. the cloud of his light.*

11 Alſo by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he ſcattereth † his bright cloud.

12 And it is turned round about by his counſels: that they may doe whatſoeuer hee commandeth them vpon the face of the world in the earth.

† *Heb. a rod.*

13 Hee cauſeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob: ſtand ſtill, and conſider the wondrous workes of God.

15 Doeſt thou know when God diſpoſed them, and cauſed the light of his cloud to ſhine?

16 Doeſt thou know the ballancings of the clouds, the wonderous workes of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warme, when he quieteth the earth by the South *winde*?

18 Haſt thou with him ſpread out the sky? *which* is ſtrong, *and* as a molten looking glaſſe?

19 Teach vs what we ſhall ſay vnto him; *for* wee cannot order *our ſpeech* by reaſon of darkneſſe.

20 Shall it be told him that I ſpeake? if a man ſpeake, ſurely he ſhall be ſwallowed vp.

21 And now *men* ſee not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the winde paſſeth and cleanſeth them.

† *Heb. gold.*

22 † Faire weather commeth out of the North: with God *is* terrible maieſtie.

23 Touching the Almightie, wee cannot finde him out: he *is* excellent in power, and in iudgement, and in plenty of iuſtice: hee will not afflict.

24 Men doe therefore feare him: hee reſpecteth not any that *are* wiſe of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God challengeth Iob to anſwere. 4 God, by his mighty workes conuinceth Iob of Ignorance, 31 and of imbecilitie.

THen the LORD anſwered Iob out of the whirlewinde, and ſaid,

2 Who *is* this *that* darkeneth counſell by words without knowledge?

† *Heb. make me know.*
* Pſal. 104.5. prou. 30.4.

3 Gird vp now thy loynes like a man; for I will demand of thee, and † anſwere thou me.

4 * Where waſt thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou haſt vnderſtanding.

5 Who hath laid the meaſures thereof, if thou knoweſt? or who hath ſtretched the line vpon it?

† *Heb.*
† *Heb.*
ſinke

6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof † faſtened? or who laid the corner ſtone thereof?

7 When the morning ſtars ſang together, and all the ſonnes of God ſhouted for ioy,

* Pſal.

8 * Or *who* ſhut vp the ſea with doores, when it brake forth *as if* it had iſſued out of the wombe?

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thicke darkneſſe a ſwadling band for it,

‖ *Or,* *my* *it.*

10 And ‖ brake vp for it my decreed *place*, and ſet barres and doores,

† *Heb.* *of thy*

11 And ſaid, Hitherto ſhalt thou come, but no further: and here ſhall † thy proud waues be ſtayed.

12 Haſt thou commanded the morning ſince thy dayes? *and* cauſed the day ſpring to know his place,

† *Heb.*

13 That it might take hold of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might be ſhaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay *to* the Seale, and they ſtand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the hie arme ſhall be broken.

16 Haſt thou entred into the ſprings of the ſea? or haſt thou walked in the ſearch of the depth?

17 Haue the gates of death beene opened vnto thee? or haſt thou ſeene the doores of the ſhadow of death?

18 Haſt thou perceiued the breadth of the earth? Declare if thou knoweſt it all.

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darkneſſe, where *is* the place thereof?

‖ *Or, at.*

20 That thou ſhouldeſt take it ‖ to the bound thereof, and that thou ſhouldeſt know the paths, *to* the houſe thereof.

21 Knoweſt thou *it*, becauſe thou waſt then borne? or *becauſe* the number of thy dayes *is* great?

22 Haſt thou entred into the treaſures of the ſnow? or haſt thou ſeene the treaſures of the haile,

23 Which I haue reſerued againſt the time of trouble, againſt the day of battaile and warre?

24 By what way is the light parted? *which* ſcattereth the Eaſt wind vpon the earth.

25 Who hath diuided a water-courſe for the ouerflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder.

26 To cauſe it to raine on the earth,

where no man is: *on* the wilderneſſe wherein there is no man?

27 To ſatisfie the deſolate and waſte *ground*, and to cauſe the budde of the tender herbe to ſpring foorth.

28 Hath the raine a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

29 Out of whoſe wombe came the yce? and the hoary froſt of heauen, who hath gendred it?

30 The waters are hid as *with* a ſtone, and the face of the deepe † is frozen.

† Heb. is taken.

31 Canſt thou binde the ſweete influences of ‖ Pleiades? or looſe the bands of † Orion?

‖ Or, the ſeuen ſtars. Heb. Cimah.
† Heb. Ceſil.

32 Canſt thou bring forth ‖ Mazzaroth, in his ſeaſon, or canſt thou † guide Arcturus with his ſonnes?

‖ Or, the twelue ſignes.
† Heb. guide them.

33 Knoweſt thou the Ordinances of heauen? canſt thou ſet the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canſt thou lift vp thy voyce to the cloudes, that abundance of waters may couer thee?

35 Canſt thou ſend lightnings, that they may goe and ſay vnto thee, † Here we *are*?

† Heb. behold vs.

36 * Who hath put wiſedome in the inward parts? or who hath giuen vnderſtanding to the heart?

* Chap. 32. 8. eccles 2. 26.

37 Who can number the cloudes in wiſedome? or † who can ſtay the bottles of heauen,

† Heb who can cauſe to lie downe.

38 ‖ When the duſt † groweth into hardneſſe, and the clods cleaue faſt together?

‖ Or, when the duſt is turned into myre.
† Heb. is powred.

39 * Wilt thou hunt the prey for the Lion? or fill the † appetite of the young Lions,

* Pſal 104. 21.
† Heb. the life.

40 When they couch in their dennes, *and* abide in the couert to lie in wait?

41 * Who prouideth for the rauen his food? when his young ones cry vnto God, they wander for lacke of meat.

* Pſal. 147. 9. matt. 6. 26.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Of the wild goats and hinde. 5 Of the wild aſſe. 9 The Unicorne. 13 The peacocke, ſtorke, and Oſtrich. 19 The horſe. 26 The hawke. 27 The Eagle.

KNoweſt * thou the time when the wild goats of the rocke bring forth? *or* canſt thou marke when the hindes do calue?

* Pſal. 29. 8.

2 Canſt thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knoweſt thou the time when they bring foorth?

3 They bow themſelues, they bring forth their yong ones, they caſt out their ſorrowes.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow vp with corne: they goe forth, and returne not vnto them.

5 Who hath ſent out the wild aſſe free? or who hath looſed the bands of the wild aſſe?

6 Whoſe houſe I haue made the wildernes, and † the barren land his dwellings.

† Heb. ſalt places.

7 He ſcorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth hee the crying † of the driuer.

† Heb. of the exactor.

8 The range of the mountaines *is* his paſture, and hee ſearcheth after euery greene thing.

9 Will the Vnicorne bee willing to ſerue thee? or abide by thy crib?

10 Canſt thou binde the Vnicorne with his band in the furrow? or will hee harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou truſt him becauſe his ſtrength is great? or wilt thou leaue thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeue him that hee will bring home thy ſeed? and gather it into thy barne?

13 *Gaueſt thou* the goodly wings vnto the peacockes, or ‖ wings and feathers vnto the Oſtrich?

‖ Or, the feathers of the ſtorke and oſtriches.

14 Which leaueth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in duſt,

15 And forgetteth that the foote may cruſh them, or that the wilde beaſt may breake them.

16 She is hardened againſt her yong ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vaine without feare.

17 Becauſe God hath depriued her of wiſedome, neither hath hee imparted to her vnderſtanding.

18 What time ſhee lifteth vp her ſelfe on high, ſhe ſcorneth the horſe and his rider.

19 Haſt thou giuen the horſe ſtrength? haſt thou clothed his necke with thunder?

20 Canſt thou make him afraid as a graſhoper? the glory of his noſtrils *is* † terrible.

† Heb. terrour.

21 ‖ Hee paweth in the valley, and reioyceth in *his* ſtrength: he goeth on to meete † the armed men.

‖ Or, his feete digge.
† Heb. the armour.

22 Hee mocketh at feare, and is not affrighted; neither turneth hee backe from the ſword.

23 The quiuer ratleth againſt him, the glittering ſpeare and the ſhield.

24 He ſwalloweth the ground with fierceneſſe and rage: neither beleeueth he that it *is* the ſound of the Trumpet.

25 Hee ſaith among the Trumpets, Ha, ha: and he ſmelleth the battell afarre off, the thunder of the captaines, and the ſhouting.

26 Doth the hawke flie by thy wiſedome, *and* ſtretch her wings toward the South?

27 Doeth the Eagle mount vp † at thy command? and make her neſt on high?

† Heb. by thy mouth.

28 Shee dwelleth and abideth on the rocke, vpon the cragge of the rocke, and the ſtrong place.

29 From thence ſhe ſeeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afarre off,

30 Her young ones alſo ſucke vp blood: and * where the ſlaine *are*, there *is* ſhe.

*Matt. 24.28. luke 17.37.

CHAP. XL.

1 Iob humbleth himſelfe to God. 6 God ſtirreth him vp to ſhew his righteouſneſſe, power, and wiſedome. 15 Of the Behemoth.

MOreouer the LORD anſwered Iob, and ſaid,

2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty, inſtruct *him*? hee that reprooueth God, let him anſwere it.

3 ¶ Then Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

4 Behold, I am vile, what ſhall I anſwere thee? I will lay my hand vpon my mouth.

5 Once haue I ſpoken, but I will not anſwere: yea, twiſe; but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then anſwered the LORD vnto Iob out of the whirlewinde, and ſaid,

7 * Gird vp thy loines now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto mee.

*Chap.38.3.

8 * Wilt thou alſo diſanull my iudgement? wilt thou condemne me, that thou mayeſt be righteous?

*Pſal.50.21. rom.3.4.

9 *Haſt* thou an arme like God? or canſt thou thunder with a voice like him?

10 * Decke thy ſelfe now *with* Maieſty, and excellencie, and aray thy ſelfe with glory and beauty.

*Pſal. 104.1.

11 Caſt abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold euery one that is proud, and abaſe him.

12 Looke on euery one that is proud, *and* bring him low: and tread downe the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the duſt together, and bind their faces in ſecret.

14 Then will I alſo confeſſe vnto thee, that thine owne right hand can ſaue thee.

15 ¶ Behold now || Behemoth which I made with thee, he eateth graſſe as an oxe.

|| *Or, the Elephant, as ſome thinke.*

16 Loe now, his ſtrength *is* in his loines, and his force is in the nauell of his belly.

17 || Hee mooueth his taile like a Cedar: the ſinewes of his ſtones are wrapt together.

|| *Or, hee ſetteth vp.*

18 His bones are *as* ſtrong pieces of braſſe: his bones are like barres of yron.

19 He *is* the chiefe of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his ſword to approch *vnto him*.

20 Surely the mountaines bring him forth food: where all the beaſts of the field play.

21 Hee lieth vnder the ſhadie trees, in the couert of the reed, and fennes.

22 The ſhadie trees couer him *with* their ſhadow: the willowes of the brooke compaſſe him about.

23 Behold, † hee drinketh vp a riuer, *and* haſteth not: he truſteth that he can draw vp Iordan into his mouth.

†*Heb. he oppreſſeth.*

24 || He taketh it with his eyes: his noſe pierceth through ſnares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the Leuiathan.

CAnſt thou draw out || Leuiathan with an hooke? or his tongue with a cord † *which* thou letteſt downe?

2 Canſt thou put an hooke into his noſe? or bore his iaw thorow with a thorne?

3 Will he make many ſupplications vnto thee? will he ſpeake ſoft *words* vnto thee?

4 Will hee make a couenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a ſeruant for euer?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? ſhall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canſt thou fill his skinne with barbed yrons? or his head with fiſh-ſpeares?

8 Lay thine hand vpon him, remember the battell: doe no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vaine: ſhall not one be caſt downe euen at the ſight of him?

10 None is ſo fierce that dare ſtirre him vp: who then is able to ſtand before me?

11 * Who hath preuented mee, that I ſhould repay *him*? *whatſoeuer* is vnder the whole heauen, is mine.

*Pſal 24. and 50.

1.cor.

12 I will not conceale his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can diſcouer the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* || with his double bridle?

|| *Or, within*

14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.

15 *His* † ſcales are *his* pride, ſhut vp together *as with* a cloſe ſeale.

† *Heb. ſtrong pieces of ſhields.*

16 One is ſo neere to another, that no aire can come betweene them.

17 They are ioyned one to another, they ſticke together that they cannot be ſundred.

18 By his neeſings a light doeth ſhine, and his eyes are like the eye-liddes of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth goe burning lamps, *and* ſparkes of fire leape out.

20 Out of his noſtrils goeth ſmoke, as *out* of a ſeething pot or cauldron.

21 His breath kindleth coales, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his necke remaineth ſtrength, and † ſorrow is turned into ioy before him.

23 † The flakes of his fleſh are ioyned together; they are firme in themſelues, they cannot be mooued.

† *Heb. ſorrow reioyceth.*

† *Heb. the fallings.*

24 His heart is as firme as a ſtone, yea, as

hard as a piece of the nether *milſtone.*

25 When he raiſeth vp himſelfe, the mightie are afraid: by reaſon of breakings they purifie themſelues.

26 The ſword of him that layeth at him, cannot hold: the ſpeare, the dart, nor the ‖ Habergeon.

‖ *Or, breſt-plate.*

27 He eſteemeth yron as ſtraw, *and* braſſe as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: ſling-ſtones are turned with him into ſtubble.

29 Darts are counted as ſtubble: he laugheth at the ſhaking of a ſpeare.

30 † Sharpe ſtones *are* vnder him: hee ſpreadeth ſharpe pointed things vpon the myre.

† *Heb. ſharpe pieces of the pot-ſheard.*

31 He maketh the deepe to boyle like a pot: hee maketh the ſea like a pot of oyntment.

32 He maketh a path to ſhine after him; one would think the deepe to be hoary.

33 Vpon earth there is not his like: ‖ who is made without feare.

‖ *Or, who behaue themſelues without feare.*

34 He beholdeth all high things: hee is a King ouer all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iob ſubmitteth himſelfe vnto God. 7 God preferring Iobs cauſe, maketh his friends ſubmit themſelues, and accepteth him. 10 He magnifieth and bleſſeth Iob. 16 Iobs age and death.

THen Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

2 I know that thou canſt *doe* euery thing, and *that* ‖ no thought can be withholden from thee.

‖ *Or, no thought of thine can be hindred*

3 * Who *is* he *that* hideth counſell without knowledge? therefore haue I vttered that I vnderſtood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I know not.

* Chap. 38.2.

4 Heare, I beſeech thee, and I will ſpeake: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto mee.

5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye ſeeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhorre *my ſelfe*, and repent in duſt and aſhes.

7 ¶ And it was ſo, that after the LORD had ſpoken theſe words vnto Iob, the LORD ſaid to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled againſt thee, and againſt thy two friends: for ye haue not ſpoken of mee the thing that is right, as my ſeruant Iob hath.

8 Therefore take vnto you now ſeuen bullockes, and ſeuen rammes, and goe to my ſeruant Iob, and offer vp for your ſelues a burnt offering, and my ſeruant Iob ſhall pray for you, for † him will I accept: leſt I deale with you *after your* folly, in that ye haue not ſpoken of me the thing which is right, like my ſeruant Iob.

† *Heb. his face, or perſon.*

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD alſo accepted † Iob.

† *Heb. the face of Iob.*

10 And the LORD turned the captiuitie of Iob, when he prayed for his frinds: alſo the LORD † gaue Iob twiſe aſmuch as hee had before.

† *Heb. adde[illegible] to Iob vnt[illegible] double.*

11 Then came there vnto him all his brethren, and all his ſiſters, and all they that had beene of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his houſe: and they bemoaned him, and conforted him ouer all the euill that the LORD had brought vpon him: euery man alſo gaue him a piece of money, and euery one an eare-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Iob more then his beginning: for hee had foureteene thouſand ſheepe, and ſixe thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhe aſſes.

13 Hee had alſo ſeuen ſonnes and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the firſt, Iemima, and the name of the ſecond, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found ſo faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this liued Iob an hundred and fourty yeeres, and ſaw his ſonnes, and his ſons ſonnes, *euen* foure generations.

17 So Iob died being old, and full of dayes.

THE

THE BOOKE OF PSALMES.

PSAL. I.

1 *The happineſſe of the godly.* 4 *The vnhappineſſe of the vngodly.*

* Prou. 4. 14.
|| Or, wicked.

BLeſſed * *is* the man that walketh not in the counſell of the || vngodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeate of the ſcornefull.

* Ioſh. 1. 8. pſal. 119. 1. ierem. 17. 8.

2 But his delight *is* in the Law of the LORD, * and in his Law doth hee meditate day and night.

† Heb. fade.

3 And he ſhall be like a tree, planted by the riuers of water, that bringeth foorth his fruit in his ſeaſon, his leafe alſo ſhall not † wither, and whatſoeuer he doth, ſhall proſper.

* Pſal. 34. 5. iſa. 17. 13.

4 The vngodly *are* not ſo: but *are* * like the chaffe which the wind driueth away.

5 Therefore the vngodly ſhall not ſtand in the iudgement, nor ſinners in the Congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the vngodly ſhall periſh.

PSAL. II.

1 *The kingdome of Chriſt.* 10 *Kings are exhorted to accept it.*

* Acts 4. 25.
|| Or, tumultuouſly aſſemble?
† Heb. meditate.

WHy * doe the heathen || rage, and the people † imagine a vaine thing?

2 The Kings of the earth ſet themſelues, and the rulers take counſell together againſt the LORD, and againſt his anointed, *ſaying*,

3 Let vs breake their bands aſunder, and caſt away their coards from vs.

* Prou. 1. 26.

4 * Hee that ſitteth in the heauens ſhall laugh: the LORD ſhall haue them in deriſion.

|| Or, trouble.
† Heb. anointed.
† Heb. vpon Sion, the hill of my holineſſe.

5 Then ſhall he ſpeake vnto them in his wrath, & || vexe them in his ſore diſpleaſure.

6 Yet haue I ſet † my King † vpon my holy hill of Sion.

* Acts 13. 33. Heb. 1. 5.
|| Or, for a decree.

7 * I will declare || the decree: the LORD hath ſaid vnto me, Thou *art* my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

* Pſal. 72. 8.

8 * Aske of me, and I ſhall giue *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance, and the vttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

* A
and

9 * Thou ſhalt breake them with a rod of yron, thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a potters veſſell.

10 Be wiſe now therefore, O yee Kings: be inſtructed ye Iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.

* Prou.
iſa. 30.
17. 7.
9. 33.
1. pet. 2.

12 Kiſſe the Son leſt he be angry, and ye periſh *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * Bleſſed *are* all they that put their truſt in him.

PSAL. III.

The ſecurity of Gods protection.

* 2 Sam.

¶ * A Pſalme of Dauid when hee fled from Abſalom his ſonne.

LORD, how are they increaſed that trouble me? many are they that riſe vp againſt mee.

2 Many *there be which* ſay of my ſoule, *There is* no helpe for him in God. Selah.

|| Or,

3 But thou, O LORD *art* a ſhield || for me; my glory, and the lifter vp of mine head.

4 I cried vnto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

* Pſal. 4.

5 * I laid me downe and ſlept; I awaked for the LORD ſuſtained me.

* Pſal. 27.

6 * I will not be afraid of ten thouſands of people, that haue ſet *themſelues* againſt me round about.

7 Ariſe, O LORD, ſaue me, O my God; for thou haſt ſmitten all mine enemies *vpon* the cheeke bone: thou haſt broken the teeth of the vngodly.

* Iſa. 43. 11. hoſe. 13. 4.

8 * Saluation *belongeth* vnto the LORD, thy bleſſing *is* vpon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

1 *Dauid prayeth for audience* 2 *He reproueth and exhorteth his enemies* 6 *Mans happineſſe is in Gods fauour.*

|| Or, ouerſeer.

¶ To the || chiefe Muſician on Neginoth,
A Pſalme of Dauid.

|| Or, be gracious vnto me.

HEare mee, when I call, O God of my righteouſneſſe: thou haſt inlarged mee when *I was* in diſtreſſe, || haue mercy vpon me, and heare my prayer.

2 O yee ſonnes of men, how long *will* yee

ye turne my glory into ſhame? *how long* will ye loue vanity, *and* ſeeke after leaſing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath ſet apart him that is godly, for himſelfe: the LORD will heare when I call vnto him.

4 Stand in awe, and ſinne not: commune with your owne heart vpon your bed, and be ſtill. Selah.

5 Offer * the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe: and put your truſt in the LORD.

*Pſal.50.14. and 51.19.

6 There be many that ſay who will ſhew vs *any* good? LORD lift thou vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

7 Thou haſt put gladneſſe in my heart, more then in the time that their corne and their wine increaſed.

8 * I will both lay me downe in peace, and ſleepe: for thou LORD onely makeſt me dwell in ſafetie.

*Pſal.3.5.

PSAL. V.

1 *Dauid prayeth and profeſſeth his ſtudie in prayer.* 4 *God fauoureth not the wicked.* 7 *Dauid profeſſing his faith prayeth vnto God to guide him.* 10 *to deſtroy his enemies.* 11 *and to preſerue the godly.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Nehiloth,
A Pſalme of Dauid.

GIue eare to my words, O LORD, conſider my meditation.

2 Hearken vnto the voyce of my cry, my King, and my God: for vnto thee will I pray.

3 * My voyce, ſhalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct *my prayer* vnto thee, and will looke *vp*.

*Pſal 130.6.

4 For thou *art* not a God *that* hath pleaſure in wickedneſſe: neither ſhall euill dwell with thee.

5 The fooliſh ſhall not ſtand † in thy ſight: thou hateſt all workers of iniquitie.

† *Heb before thine eies.*

6 Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeake leaſing: the LORD will abhorre the † bloody and deceitfull man.

†*Heb. the man of bloods and deceit.*

7 But as for mee, I will come *into* thy houſe in the multitude of thy mercie: *and* in thy feare will I worſhip toward † thy holy Temple.

† *Heb the temple of thy holyneſſe.*

8 Lead me O LORD, in thy righteouſneſſe, becauſe of †, mine enemies; make thy way ſtraight before my face.

† *Heb thoſe which obſerue me.*

9 For *there is* no ‖ faithfulneſſe † in their mouth, their inward part *is* † very wickednes: * their throat *is* an open ſepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

‖ *Or, ſtedfaſtneſſe.*
†*Heb. in his mouth, i. in the mouth of any of them.*
†*Heb. wickedneſſes.*
*Rom.3.13.

10 ‖ Deſtroy thou them, O God; let them fall ‖ by their owne counſels; caſt them out in the multitude of their tranſgreſſions, for they haue rebelled againſt thee.

‖*Or, make them guilty.*
‖*Or, from their counſels.*

11 But let all thoſe that put their truſt in thee, reioyce: let them euer ſhout for ioy, becauſe thou † defendeſt them: let them alſo that loue thy Name, be ioyfull in thee.

†*Heb. thou couereſt ouer, or protecteſt them.*

12 For thou LORD, wilt bleſſe the righteous: with fauour wilt thou † compaſſe him as *with* a ſhield.

†*Heb. crowne him.*

PSAL. VI.

1.5.

1 *Dauids complaint in his ſickneſſe.* 8 *By faith hee triumpheth ouer his enemies.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth ‖ vpon Sheminith, A Pſalme of Dauid.

‖*Or, vpon the eight.*

O * LORD, rebuke me not in thy anger, neither chaſten mee in thy hote diſpleaſure.

*Pſal.38.1.

2 Haue mercy vpon mee, O LORD, for I *am* weake: O LORD heale mee, for my bones are vexed.

3 My ſoule is alſo ſore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Returne, O LORD, deliuer my ſoule: oh ſaue me for thy mercies ſake.

5 * For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the graue who ſhall giue thee thankes?

*Pſal.30.10. and 88.11. and 115.17. and 118.17. eſay 38.18.

6 I am weary with my groaning, ‖ all the night make I my bed to ſwimme: I water my couch with my teares.

‖*Or, euery night.*

7 Mine eye is conſumed becauſe of griefe; it waxeth olde becauſe of all my enemies.

8 * Depart from mee, all yee workers of iniquitie; for the LORD hath heard the voyce of my weeping.

*Matt.7.23. and 25.41. luke 13.27.

9 The LORD hath heard my ſupplication; the LORD will receiue my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be aſhamed and ſore vexed; let them returne *and* be aſhamed ſuddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 *Dauid prayeth againſt the malice of his enemies, profeſſing his innocencie.* 10 *By faith hee ſeeth his defence and the deſtruction of his enemies.*

¶ Shiggaion of Dauid, which he ſang vnto
the LORD, concerning the ‖ words
of Cuſh the Beniamite.

‖*Or, buſineſſe.*

O LORD my God, in thee doe I put my truſt: ſaue me from all them that perſecute me, and deliuer me.

2 Leſt he teare my ſoule like a lyon, renting *it* in pieces, while *there is* † none to deliuer.

†*Heb. not a deliuerer.*

3 O LORD my God, if I haue done this; if there be iniquitie in my hands.

4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I haue deliuered him that without cauſe is mine enemy.)

5 Let the enemie perſecute my ſoule, and take *it*, yea, let him tread downe my life vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the duſt. Selah.

6 Ariſe, O LORD, in thine anger, lift vp thy ſelfe, becauſe of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for mee to the iudgement *that* thou haſt commanded.

7 So ſhall the Congregation of the people compaſſe thee about: for their ſakes therefore returne thou on high.

8 The LORD ſhall iudge the people: iudge me, O LORD, *according to my righteouſneſſe, and according to mine integritie *that* is in me.

*Pſal.18.19.

9 Oh let the wickedneſſe of the wicked come to an end, but eſtabliſh the iuſt: *for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reines.

*1.Sam.16.7. 1.chro.28.9. pſal.139.1. iere.11.20. and 17.10. and 20.12.

10 †My defence *is* of God, which ſaueth the vpright in heart.

†*Heb. my buckler is vpon God.*

11 ‖God iudgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* euery day.

‖*Or, God is a righteous Iudge.*

12 If he turne not, he wil whet his ſword: he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath alſo prepared for him the inſtruments of death; he ordaineth his arrowes againſt the perſecutours.

14 *Behold, he trauaileth with iniquitie, and hath conceiued miſchiefe, and brought foorth falſhood.

*Iob 15.35. eſay 59.4. iam.1.15.

15 †Hee made a pit and digged it, *and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

†*Heb. he hath digged a pit.*
*Pſal.9.15. and 10.2. prou.5.22.

16 His miſchiefe ſhall returne vpon his owne head, and his violent dealing ſhall come downe vpon his owne pate.

17 I will praiſe the LORD according to his righteouſneſſe: and will ſing *praiſe* to the Name of the LORD moſt high.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his works, and by his loue to man.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Gittith.
A Pſalme of Dauid.

O LORD our God, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth! who haſt ſet thy glory aboue the heauens.

2 *Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings haſt thou †ordeined ſtrength, becauſe of thine enemies, that thou mighteſt ſtill the enemie and the auenger.

*Matt.21.16.
†*Heb. founded.*

3 When I conſider thy heauens, the worke of thy fingers, the Moone and the Starres which thou haſt ordeined;

4 *What *is* man, that thou art mindfull of him? and the ſonne of man that thou viſiteſt him?

*Iob.7.17. pſal.144.3. heb.2.6.

5 For thou haſt made him a little lower then the Angels; and haſt crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madeſt him to haue dominion ouer the workes of thy hands; *thou haſt put all things vnder his feet.

*1.Cor.15.27

7 †All ſheepe and oxen, yea, and the beaſts of the field.

†*Heb. flockes and oxen, all of them.*

8 The foule of the ayre, and the fiſh of the Sea, *and whatſoeuer* paſſeth through the paths of the ſeas.

9 O LORD our God how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

1 Dauid prayſeth God for executing of iudgement. 11 Hee inciteth others to prayſe him, 13 Hee prayeth that hee may haue cauſe to prayſe him.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Muth-Labben, A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Will praiſe *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will ſhew forth all thy marueilous workes.

2 I will bee glad and reioyce in thee: I will ſing praiſe to thy Name, O thou moſt High.

3 When mine enemies are turned backe, they ſhall fall and periſh at thy preſence.

4 For †thou haſt maintained my right and my cauſe: thou ſateſt in the throne iudging †right.

†*Heb.*
†*Heb.*

5 Thou haſt rebuked the heathen, thou haſt deſtroyed the wicked; thou haſt put out their name for euer and euer.

6 ‖O thou enemie, deſtructions are come to a perpetuall end: and thou haſt deſtroyed cities, their memoriall is periſhed with them.

‖*Or,*

7 But the LORD ſhall endure for euer: he hath *prepared his throne for iudgement.

*Pſal.
*Pſa.

8 And he ſhall iudge the world in righteouſneſſe: he ſhall miniſter iudgement to the people in vprightneſſe.

9 *The LORD alſo will be †a refuge for the oppreſſed: a refuge, in times of trouble.

†*Heb.*

10 And they that know thy Name will put their truſt in thee: for thou LORD haſt not forſaken them that ſeeke thee.

11 Sing *prayſes* to the LORD, *which* dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 *When hee maketh inquiſition for blood, hee remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the ‖humble.

*Gen.
‖*Or,*

13 Haue mercie vpon me, O LORD, conſider my trouble *which I ſuffer* of them that hate mee, thou that liſteſt mee vp from the gates of death:

14 That I may ſhew foorth all thy praiſe in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will reioyce in thy ſaluation.

15 *The heathen are ſunke downe in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their owne foot taken.

*Pſal.

16 The LORD is knowen by the iudgement *which* he executeth: the wicked is ſnared in the worke of his owne hands. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked ſhall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy ſhall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore ſhall not periſh for euer.

19 Ariſe, O LORD, let not man preuaile:

uaile: let the heathen be iudged in thy ſight.

20 Put them in feare, O Lord: that the Nations may know themſelues to bee but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 Dauid complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked. 12 Hee prayeth for remedie. 16 Hee profeſſeth his confidence.

Why ſtandeſt thou afarre off, O Lord? *why* hideſt thou thy ſelfe in times of trouble?

2 †The wicked in *his* pride doth perſecute the poore: *let them be taken in the deuices that they haue imagined.

3 For the wicked boaſteth of his †hearts deſire ‖and bleſſeth the couetous, *whom* the Lord abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not ſeeke *after God:* ‖God *is* not in all his *thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grieuous, thy iudgements *are* farre aboue out of his ſight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath ſaid in his heart, I ſhall not be mooued: for *I ſhall* †neuer *be* in aduerſity.

7 *His mouth is full of curſing, and †deceit and fraud: vnder his tongue *is* miſchiefe and ‖vanity.

8 He ſitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the ſecret places doeth hee murder the innocent: his eyes †are priuily ſet againſt the poore.

9 He lieth in wait †ſecretly as a Lion in his denne, hee lyeth in wait to catch the poore: hee doeth catch the poore when hee draweth him into his net.

10 †Hee croucheth, *and* humbleth himſelfe, that the poore may fall ‖by his ſtrong ones.

11 Hee hath ſaid in his heart, God hath forgotten: *hee hideth his face, hee will neuer ſee *it*.

12 Ariſe, O Lord, O God, lift vp thine hand: forget not the ‖humble.

13 Wherefore doeth the wicked contemne God? he hath ſayd in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou haſt ſeene *it*, for thou beholdeſt miſchiefe & ſpite to requite *it* with thy hand: the poore †committeth himſelfe vnto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherleſſe.

15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked, and the euill man: ſeeke out his wickednes, *till* thou finde none.

16 *The Lord *is* King for euer and euer: the heathen are periſhed out of his land.

17 Lord, thou haſt heard the deſire of the humble: thou wilt ‖prepare their heart, thou wilt cauſe thine eare to heare,

18 To iudge the fatherleſſe and the oppreſſed, that the man of the earth may no more ‖oppreſſe.

†Heb. in the pride of the wicked he doth perſecute.
*Pſal.7.16. and 9.16. prou.5.22.
†Heb ſoules.
‖Or, the couetous bleſſeth himſelfe, he abhorreth the Lord.
‖Or, all his thoughts are, there is no God.
*Pſal.14.1. and 53.1.
†Heb. vnto generation and generation.
*Rom.3.14.
†Heb deceits.
‖Or, iniquity.
†Heb. hide themſelues
†Heb. in the ſecret places.
†Heb. he breaketh himſelfe.
‖Or, into his ſtrong parts.
*Pſal.94.7.
‖Or, afflicted.
†Heb. leaueth.
*Pſal.29 9. and 145.13. and 146 10. iere.16,10. lament.5.19.
‖Or, eſtabliſh.
‖Or, terrifie.

PSAL. XI.

1 Dauid encourageth himſelfe in God, againſt his enemies. 4 The prouidence and iuſtice of God.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

In the Lord put I my truſt: how ſay ye to my ſoule, Flee *as* a bird to your mountaine?

2 For loe, the wicked bend their bowe, they make ready their arrow vpon the ſtring: that they may †priuily ſhoote at the vpright in heart.

3 If the foundations be deſtroyed: what can the righteous doe?

4 *The Lord *is* in his holy Temple, the Lords throne *is* in heauen: his eyes behold, his eye-lids try the children of men.

5 The Lord tryeth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loueth violence, his ſoule hateth.

6 Vpon the wicked he ſhall raine ſnares, fire and brimſtone, and ‖an horrible tempeſt: *this ſhall be* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous Lord loueth righteouſneſſe: his countenance doeth behold the vpright.

†Heb. in darkeneſſe.
*Hab.2,20.
‖Or, a burning tempeſt.

PSAL. XII.

2. 5

1 Dauid deſtitute of humane comfort, craueth helpe of God. 3 Hee comforteth himſelfe with Gods iudgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tried promiſes.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician ‖vpon Sheminith. A Pſalme of Dauid.

‖Helpe Lord, for the godly man ceaſeth; for the faithfull faile from among the children of men.

2 They ſpeake vanity euery one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with †a double heart doe they ſpeake.

3 The Lord ſhall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that ſpeaketh †proud things.

4 Who haue ſaid, With our tongue will we preuaile, our lips †*are* our owne: who *is* Lord ouer vs?

5 For the oppreſſion of the poore, for the ſighing of the needy: now will I ariſe (ſaith the Lord,) I wil ſet *him* in ſafety *from him that* ‖puffeth at him.

6 The words of the Lord are pure words: *as* ſiluer tried in a furnace of earth purified ſeuen times.

7 Thou ſhalt keepe them, (O Lord) thou ſhalt preſerue †them from this generation for euer.

8 The wicked walke on euery ſide, when the †vileſt men are exalted.

‖Or, vpon the eight.
‖Or, ſaue.
†Heb. an heart and an heart.
†Heb. great things.
†Heb. are with vs.
‖Or, would enſnare him.
*2 Sam.22. 31. pſal.18.30. and 119. verſ. 140. pro.30.5.
†Heb. him, i. euery one of them.
†Heb the vileſt of the ſonnes of men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 Dauid complaineth of delay in helpe. 3 Hee prayeth for preuenting grace. 5 He boaſteth of Diuine mercy.

|| Or, ouerseer.

¶ To the || chiefe Muſician.
A Pſalme of Dauid.

HOw long wilt thou forget mee, (O LORD) for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long ſhall I take counſell in my ſoule, *hauing* ſorrow in my heart dayly? how long ſhall mine enemie be exalted ouer me?

3 Conſider *and* heare mee, O LORD my God: lighten mine eies, leſt I ſleepe *the ſleepe* of death.

4 Leſt mine enemie ſay, I haue preuailed againſt him, *and* thoſe that trouble me, reioyce when I am moued.

5 But I haue truſted in thy mercie, my heart ſhall reioyce in thy ſaluation.

6 I will ſing vnto the LORD, becauſe he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 *Dauid deſcribeth the corruption of a naturall man.* 4 *He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their conſcience.* 7 *He glorieth in the ſaluation of God.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

*Pſal.10.4. and 53.1.

THe *foole hath ſaid in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they haue done abominable works, there is none that doeth good.

*Rom.3.10.

2 The LORD looked down from heauen vpon the children of men; *to ſee if there were any that did vnderſtand, *and* ſeek God.

† Heb. ſtinking.

3 They are all gone aſide, they are *all* together become † filthy: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

4 Haue all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat vp my people, *as* they eate bread, and call not vpon the LORD.

† Heb. they feared a feare.

5 † There were they in great feare: for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 You haue ſhamed the counſell of the poore: becauſe the LORD *is* his refuge.

† Heb. who will giue &c.

7 † O that the ſaluation of Iſrael *were come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth backe the captiuity of his people, Iacob ſhall reioyce, *and* Iſrael ſhall be glad.

PSAL. XV.

3 m

Dauid deſcribeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

*Pſal.24.3, &c.
† Heb. ſoiourne.
*Eſa.33.15.

LORD, *who ſhall † abide in thy Tabernacle? who ſhall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 *He that walketh vprightly, and worketh righteouſneſſe, and ſpeaketh the trueth in his heart.

|| Or, receiueth, or, endureth.

3 Hee *that* backebiteth not with his tongue, nor doth euill to his neighbour, nor || taketh vp a reproach againſt his neighbour.

4 In whoſe eies a vile perſon is contemned; but he honoureth them that feare the LORD: hee *that* ſweareth to *his owne* hurt and changeth not.

*Exod.2 leuit.25. deut.23. ezek.22. and 18.8.

5 *He that putteth not out his money to vſury, nor taketh reward againſt the innocent: he that doth theſe things, ſhall neuer be moued.

PSAL. XVI.

1 *Dauid in diſtruſt of merits, and hatred of idolatry, flieth to God for preſeruation.* 5 *Hee ſheweth the hope of his calling of the reſurrection, and life euerlaſting.*

¶ || Michtam of Dauid.

|| Or, a golden Pſalme of Dauid.

PReſerue mee, O God: for in thee doe I put my truſt.

*Pſal.50. iob.22.2. 35.7.

2 *O my ſoule*, thou haſt ſayd vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: *my goodnes *extendeth* not to thee:

3 *But* to the Saints that are in the earth, & to the excellent in whom *is* all my delight.

|| Or, giue gif to another.

4 Their ſorrowes ſhalbe multiplied, *that* || haſten after another *god*: their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lips.

*Lam.3.24. deut.32.9.
† Heb. of my part.

5 *The LORD *is* the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintaineſt my lot.

6 The lines are fallen vnto me in pleaſant places: yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

7 I will bleſſe the LORD, who hath giuen me counſell: my reines alſo inſtruct mee in the night ſeaſon.

*Acts 2.25.

8 *I haue ſet the LORD alwayes before mee: becauſe he is at my right hand, I ſhall not be moued.

† Heb. dwell confidently.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory reioyceth: my fleſh alſo ſhall † reſt in hope.

*Acts 2.31. and 13.35.

10 *For thou wilt not leaue my ſoule in hell; neither wilt thou ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.

11 Thou wilt ſhew me the path of life: in thy preſence is fulneſſe of ioy, at thy right hand *there are* pleaſures for euermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 *Dauid in confidence of his integrity, craueth defence of God againſt his enemies.* 10 *Hee ſheweth their pride, craft and eagerneſſe.* 13 *Hee prayeth againſt them in confidence of his hope.*

¶ Prayer of Dauid.

† Heb. iuſtice.
† Heb. without lips of deceit.

HEare the † right O LORD, attend vnto my cry, giue eare vnto my prayer *that goeth* † not out of fained lips.

2 Let my ſentence come forth from thy preſence: let thine eies behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou haſt prooued mine heart, thou haſt viſited *me* in the night, thou haſt tried me, *and* ſhalt finde nothing: I am purpoſed *that* my mouth ſhall not tranſgreſſe.

4 Concerning the workes of men, by the word of my lips, I haue kept *mee from* the pathes of the deſtroyer.

† Heb. be not moued.

5 Hold vp my goings in thy pathes, *that* my footſteps † ſlip not.

6 I haue called vpon thee, for thou wilt heare mee, O God: incline thine eare vnto me, *and* heare my ſpeach.

7 Shew thy marueilous louing kindneſſe, O thou ‖ that ſaueſt by thy right hand, them which put their truſt *in thee*, from thoſe that riſe vp *againſt them*.

‖ *Or, that ſaueſt them which truſt* in thee *from thoſe that riſe vp againſt thy right hand.*

8 Keepe me as the apple of the eye: hide me vnder the ſhadow of thy wings.

9 From the wicked † that oppreſſe mee, *from* my † deadly enemies, *who* compaſſe me about.

† *Heb. that waſte me.*

† *Heb. my enemies againſt the ſoule.*

10 They are incloſed in their owne fat: with their mouth they ſpeake proudly.

11 They haue now compaſſed vs in our ſteps: they haue ſet their eyes bowing downe to the earth:

12 † Like as a Lion *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion † lurking in ſecret places.

† *Heb. the likeneſſe of him, (1 of euery one of them) is as a Lyon that deſireth to rauine.*

† *Heb. ſitting.*

13 Ariſe, O Lord, † diſappoint him, caſt him downe: deliuer my ſoule from the wicked, ‖ *which is* thy ſword:

† *Heb. preuent his face.*

‖ *Or, by thy ſword.*

14 ‖ From men *which are* thy hand, O Lord, from men of the world, which *haue* their portion in *this* life, and whoſe belly thou filleſt with thy hid *treaſure*: ‖ they are full of children, and leaue the reſt of their ſubſtance to their babes.

‖ *Or, from men* by thine *hand.*

‖ *Or, their children are full.*

15 As for mee, I will behold thy face in righteouſneſſe: I ſhall be ſatisfied, when I awake with thy likeneſſe.

PSAL. XVIII. 3.8

Dauid prayſeth God for his manifold and marueilous bleſſings.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, *A Pſalme* of Dauid, the ſeruant of the Lord, who ſpake vnto the Lord the words of * this ſong in the day *that* the Lord deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he ſaid,

* 2. Sam. 22.

I Will loue thee, O Lord my ſtrength.

2 The Lord *is* my rocke, and my fortreſſe, & my deliuerer: my God, † my ſtrength in whom I will truſt, my buckler, and the horne of my ſaluation, *and* my high tower.

† *Heb. my rocke.*

3 I will call vpon the Lord, who is worthy to bee praiſed: ſo ſhall I bee ſaued from mine enemies.

4 * The ſorrowes of death compaſſed me, and the floods of † vngodly men made me afraid.

* Pſal. 116. 3.

† *Heb. Belial.*

5 The ‖ ſorrowes of hell compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death preuented me.

‖ *Or, cords.*

6 In my diſtreſſe I called vpon the Lord, and cryed vnto my God: he heard my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry came before him, *euen* into his eares.

7 Then the earth ſhooke and trembled; the foundations alſo of the hilles mooued and were ſhaken, becauſe he was wroth.

8 There went vp a ſmoake † out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.

† *Heb. by*

9 He bowed the heauens alſo and came downe: and darkeneſſe *was* vnder his feete.

10 And hee rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: yea hee did flie vpon the wings of the winde.

11 He made darkeneſſe his ſecret place: his pauilion round about him *were* darke waters, *and* thicke clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightnes *that was* before him his thicke cloudes paſſed, haile-*ſtones* and coales of fire.

13 The Lord alſo thundred in the heauens, and the higheſt gaue his voyce; haileſtones and coales of fire.

14 Yea he ſent out his arrowes and ſcattered them; and he ſhot out lightnings, and diſcomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were ſeene, and the foundations of the world were diſcouered: at thy rebuke, O Lord, at the blaſt of the breath of thy noſtrils.

16 He ſent from aboue, he tooke me, hee drew me out of ‖ many waters.

‖ *Or, gre waters.*

17 He deliuered me from my ſtrong enemie, and from them which hated me: for they were too ſtrong for me.

18 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie: but the Lord was my ſtay.

19 He brought me forth alſo into a large place: he deliuered me, becauſe he delighted in me.

20 The Lord rewarded me according to my righteouſnes, according to the cleanneſ of my hands hath he recompenſed me.

21 For I haue kept the wayes of the Lord, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his iudgements *were* before me, and I did not put away his ſtatutes from me.

23 I was alſo vpright † before him: and I kept my ſelfe from mine iniquitie.

† *Heb.*

24 Therefore hath the Lord recompenſed me according to my righteouſneſſe, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands † in his eye-ſight.

† *Heb. be*

25 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe mercifull, with an vpright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe vpright.

26 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe pure, and with the froward thou wilt ‖ ſhew thy ſelfe froward.

‖ *Or, w*

27 For thou wilt ſaue the afflicted people: but wilt bring downe high lookes.

28 For thou wilt light my ‖ candle: the Lord my God will enlighten my darkneſſe.

‖ *Or, l*

29 For by thee I haue ‖ runne thorow a

‖ *Or, br*

troupe: and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall:

30 As for God, his way is perfect: * the word of the Lord is || tryed: he is a buckler to all thoſe that truſt in him.

*Pſal. 12. 6. & 119. 140. prou. 30. 5.
|| *Or, refined.*

31 * For who *is* God ſaue the Lord? or who *is* a rocke ſaue our God?

*Deut. 32. 39. 1. ſam. 2. 2. pſal. 86. 8. iſai. 45. 5.

32 It is God that girdeth mee with ſtrength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feete like Hindes *feet*, and ſetteth me vpon my high places.

34 Hee teacheth my hands to warre, ſo that a bow of ſteele is broken by mine armes.

35 Thou haſt alſo giuen me the ſhield of thy ſaluation: and thy right hand hath holden me vp, and || thy gentleneſſe hath made me great.

|| *Or, with thy meekeneſſe thou haſt multiplyed mee.*

36 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps vnder me, that † my feete did not ſlip.

† *Heb. mine ankles.*

37 I haue purſued mine enemies, and ouertaken them: neither did I turne againe till they were conſumed.

38 I haue wounded thē that they were not able to riſe: they are fallen vnder my feete.

39 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength vnto the battell: thou † haſt ſubdued vnder me, thoſe that roſe vp againſt me.

† *Heb. cauſed to bow.*

40 Thou haſt alſo giuen me the necks of mine enemies: that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but there was none to ſaue *them: euen* vnto the Lord, but he anſwered them not.

42 Then did I beate them ſmall as the duſt before the winde: I did caſt them out, as the dirt in the ſtreetes.

43 Thou haſt deliuered me from the ſtriuings of the people, *and* thou haſt made mee the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I haue not knowen ſhall ſerue me.

44 † Aſſoone as they heare of mee, they ſhall obey me: † the ſtrangers ſhall || ſubmit themſelues vnto me.

† *Heb. at the hearing of the eare.*
† *Heb. the ſons of the ſtranger.*
|| *Or, yeelde fained obedience. Heb. lie.*

45 The ſtrangers ſhall fade away, and be afraid out of their cloſe places.

46 The Lord liueth, and bleſſed *be* my rocke: and let the God of my ſaluation bee exalted.

47 It is God that † auengeth mee, and || ſubdueth the people vnder me.

† *Heb. giueth auengements for me.*
|| *Or, deſtroyeth.*

48 He deliuereth me from mine enemies: yea thou lifteſt me vp aboue thoſe that riſe vp againſt me: thou haſt deliuered me from the † violent man.

† *Heb. man of violence.*

49 * Therefore will I || giue thankes vnto thee, (O Lord) among the heathen: and ſing prayſes vnto thy Name.

*Rom. 15. 9.
|| *Or, confeſſe.*

50 Great deliuerance giueth hee to his King: and ſheweth mercy to his Anointed, to Dauid, and to his ſeede for euermore.

PSAL. XIX.

4 m

1 The creatures ſhew Gods glory 7 The word his Grace 12 Dauid prayeth for grace.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe * heauens declare the glory of God: and the firmament ſheweth his handie worke.

*Gen

2 Day vnto day vttereth ſpeech, and night vnto night ſheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no ſpeech nor language, *where* || their voyce is not heard.

|| *Or, wi these t voyce is Hebr. with their voy heard.*

4 * || Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: In them hath he ſet a tabernacle for the Sunne.

* Rom.
|| *Or, their or, directi*

5 Which *is* as a bridegrome comming out of his chamber, *and* reioyceth as a ſtrong man to runne a race.

6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heauen, and his circuit vnto the ends of it: and there is nothing hidde from the heate thereof.

7 The || Law of the Lord is perfect, || conuerting the ſoule: the teſtimony of the Lord is ſure, making wiſe the ſimple.

|| *Or, doctrin*
|| *Or, reſtoring*

8 The Statutes of the Lord *are* right, reioycing the heart: the Commandement of the Lord *is* pure, inlightning the eyes.

9 The feare of the Lord *is* cleane, enduring for euer: the iudgements of the Lord *are* † true, *and* righteous altogether.

† *Heb. truth.*

10 More to be deſired are they then gold, * yea then much fine gold: ſweeter alſo then hony, and † the hony combe.

* Pſal. 119. 72. & 127. & 10. prou. 8. 19.
† *Heb. the dropping of hony combes.*

11 Moreouer by thē is thy ſeruant warned: & in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can vnderſtand *his* errours? cleanſe thou me from ſecret *faults*.

13 Keepe backe thy ſeruant alſo from preſumptuous ſinnes, let them not haue dominion ouer me: then ſhall I bee vpright, and I ſhalbe innocent from || the great tranſgreſſion.

|| *Or, much.*

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy ſight, O Lord, † my ſtrength, and my Redeemer.

† *Heb. my rock.*

PSAL. XX.

1 The Church bleſſeth the King in his exploits. 7 Her confidence in Gods ſuccour.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe Lord heare thee in the day of trouble, the Name of the God of Iacob † defend thee.

† *Heb ſet thee on an high place.*

2 Send † thee helpe from the Sanctuary: and † ſtrengthen thee out of Sion.

† *Heb. thy h*
† *Heb. ſupp thee.*

3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt ſacrifice. Selah.

† *Heb. turne to aſhes, or make fat.*

4 Grant thee according to thine owne heart, and fulfill all thy counſell.

5 We will reioyce in thy ſaluation, and in the Name of our God we will ſet vp our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD ſaueth his Anointed: he will heare him † from his holy heauen, † with the ſauing ſtrength of his right hand.

7 Some *truſt* in charets, and ſome in horſes: but we will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but we are riſen and ſtand vpright.

9 Saue LORD, let the King heare vs when we call.

†Heb. from the heauen of his holineſſe.
†Heb. by the ſtrength of the ſaluation of his right hand.

PSAL. XXI.

1 A thankeſgiuing for victory. 7 Confidence of further ſucceſſe.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe King ſhall ioy in thy ſtrength, O LORD: and in thy ſaluation how greatly ſhall he reioyce?

2 Thou haſt giuen him his hearts deſire; and haſt not withholden the requeſt of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preuenteſt him with the bleſſings of goodneſſe: thou ſetteſt a crowne of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, *and* thou gaueſt *it* him, *euen* length of dayes for euer and euer.

5 His glory *is* great in thy ſaluation: honour and Maieſty haſt thou laid vpon him.

6 For thou haſt † made him moſt bleſſed for euer: thou haſt † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the King truſteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the moſt High, hee ſhall not be mooued.

8 Thine hand ſhall find out all thine enemies, thy right hand ſhall finde out thoſe that hate thee.

9 Thou ſhalt make them as a fiery ouen in the time of thine anger: the LORD ſhall ſwallow them vp in his wrath, and the fire ſhall deuoure them.

10 Their fruit ſhalt thou deſtroy from the earth, and their ſeed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended euill againſt thee: they imagined a miſchieuous deuice, *which* they are not able *to performe.*

12 Therefore ‖ ſhalt thou make them turne their † backe, *when* thou ſhalt make ready thine *arrowes* vpon thy ſtrings, againſt the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted LORD, in thine owne ſtrength: *ſo* will wee ſing, and prayſe thy power.

†Heb ſet him to be bleſſings.
†Heb gladded him with ioy.
‖Or, thou ſhalt ſet them as a but.
†Heb ſhoulder.

PSAL. XXII.

1 Dauid complaineth in great diſcouragement. 9 He prayeth in great diſtreſſe. 23 He prayſeth God.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon ‖ Aijeleth Shahar. A Pſalme of Dauid.

MY God, my God, * why haſt thou forſaken me? *why* art thou ſo far † from helping mee, *and from* the wordes of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou heareſt not; and in the night ſeaſon, and † am not ſilent.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabiteſt the praiſes of Iſrael!

4 Our fathers truſted in thee; they truſted, and thou diddeſt deliuer them.

5 They cryed vnto thee, and were deliuered: they truſted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worme, and no man; a reproach of men, and deſpiſed of the people.

7 * All they that ſee me, laugh mee to ſcorne: they † ſhoot out the lip, they ſhake the head, *ſaying,*

8 * † He truſted on the LORD, *that* hee would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, ‖ ſeeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou art hee that tooke me out of the wombe; thou ‖ didſt make me hope, *when I was* vpon my mothers breaſts.

10 I was caſt vpon thee from the wombe: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

11 Bee not farre from me, for trouble *is* neere: for *there is* † none to helpe.

12 Many bulles haue compaſſed me: ſtrong *bulles* of Baſhan haue beſet me round.

13 They † gaped vpon mee *with* their mouthes, *as* a rauening and a roaring Lion.

14 I am powred out like water, and all my bones are ‖ out of ioynt: my heart is like waxe, it is melted in the middeſt of my bowels.

15 My ſtrength is dryed vp like a potſheard: and my tongue cleaueth to my iawes; and thou haſt brought mee into the duſt of death.

16 For dogges haue compaſſed me: the aſſembly of the wicked haue incloſed mee: * they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they looke *and* ſtare vpon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and caſt lots vpon my veſture.

19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD; O my ſtrength, haſte thee to helpe me.

20 Deliuer my ſoule from the ſword: † my darling † from the power of the dog.

21 Saue me from the Lions mouth: for thou haſt heard mee from the hornes of the Vnicornes.

‖Or, the hind of the morni
*Matt. 27.4 mark 15.34.
†Heb. from m ſaluation.
†Heb. there is no ſilence to me.
*Matt. 27.3
†Heb open.
*Matt 27.43
†Heb he rolled himſelfe on the Lord.
‖Or, if he delig in him.
‖Or, keepeſt in ſafety.
†Heb. not a helper.
†Heb opened their mouthes againſt me.
‖Or, ſundred.
*Matt. 27. mark. 15. luke 23.33. iohn 19 23 and 37.
†Heb. my onely one.
†Heb from the hand.

*Luke 23.34. Iohn.19.24. Hebr.2.12.

22 * I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: in the middeſt of the Congregation will I praiſe thee.

23 Yee that feare the LORD, praiſe him; all ye the ſeed of Iacob, glorifie him, and feare him, all ye the ſeed of Iſrael.

24 For he hath not deſpiſed, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cryed vnto him, he heard.

25 My praiſe *ſhall bee* of thee in the great Congregation: I will pay my vowes before them that feare him.

26 The meeke ſhall eate and be ſatisfied: they ſhall prayſe the LORD that ſeeke him; your heart ſhall liue for euer.

*Pſal.2.8. and 72.11. & 86.9.

27 * All the ends of the world ſhall remember and turne vnto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the Nations ſhall worſhip before thee.

28 For the Kingdome *is* the LORDS, and he *is* the Gouernour among the Nations.

29 All they that bee fat vpon earth ſhall eate and worſhip: all they that goe downe to the duſt ſhall bow before him, and none can keepe aliue his owne ſoule.

30 A ſeede ſhall ſerue him, it ſhall bee accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They ſhall come and ſhall declare his righteouſneſſe vnto a people that ſhall bee borne, that he hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIII.

Dauids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

*Eſa.40.11. iere 23.5. ezek.34.23. iohn.10.11. 1.pet 2.25.

†Heb. paſtures of tender graſſe.

†Heb. waters of quietneſſe.

THe LORD *is* my * Shepheard, I ſhall not want.

2 He maketh mee lie downe in † greene paſtures: hee leadeth mee beſide the † ſtill waters.

3 He reſtoreth my ſoule: he leadeth mee in the paths of righteouſneſſe, for his Names ſake.

*Pſal.23.6. and 118.6.

4 Yea, though I walke through the valley of the ſhadow of death, * I will feare no euill: for thou *art* with me, thy rod and thy ſtaffe, they comfort me.

†Heb. makeſt fat.

5 Thou prepareſt a table before mee in the preſence of mine enemies: thou † annointeſt my head with oyle, my cup runneth ouer.

†Heb. to length of dayes.

6 Surely goodneſſe and mercy ſhall follow mee all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the houſe of the LORD † for euer.

PSAL. XXIIII.

5. n

1 Gods Lordſhip in the world. 3 The Citizens of his ſpirituall Kingdome. 7 an exhortation to receiue him.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

*Deut.10.14. iob 41.2. pſal. 50.12. 1.cor. 10.26. and 28.

THe * earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulneſſe thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 * For he hath founded it vpon the ſeas, and eſtabliſhed it vpon the floods.

3 * Who ſhall aſcend into the hill of the LORD? and who ſhall ſtand in his holy place?

4 * † Hee that hath cleane hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lift vp his ſoule vnto vanity, nor ſworne deceitfully.

5 Hee ſhall receiue the bleſſing from the LORD, and righteouſneſſe from the God of his ſaluation.

‖Or, O of Iacob.

6 This *is* the generation of them that ſeeke him: that ſeeke thy face, ‖ O Iacob. Selah.

7 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift vp ye euerlaſting doores: and the King of glory ſhall come in.

8 Who is the King of glory? the LORD ſtrong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battell.

9 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, euen lift *them* vp, ye euerlaſting doores; and the King of glory ſhall come in.

10 Who is the King of glory? the LORD of hoſts, he *is* the King of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Dauids confidence in prayer. 7 He prayeth for remiſſion of ſinnes, 16 and for helpe in affliction.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee, O LORD, doe I lift vp my ſoule.

*Pſal.25.20. and 31.1. and 34.8.

2 O my God, I * truſt in thee, let me not be aſhamed: let not mine enemies triumph ouer me.

*Eſa.28.16. rom.10.11.

3 * Yea, let none that wait on thee, be aſhamed: let them bee aſhamed which tranſgreſſe without cauſe.

*Pſal.27.11. and 86.11. and 119.

4 * Shew me thy wayes, O LORD: teach me thy paths.

5 Leade me in thy trueth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my ſaluation, on thee doe I wait all the day.

*Pſal.103.17. and 106.1. and 107.1. ier.33.11.

†Heb. thy bowels.

6 * Remember, O LORD, † thy tender mercies, and thy louing kindneſſes: for they *haue* [illegible] euer of old.

7 Remember not the ſinnes of my youth, nor my tranſgreſſions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodneſſe ſake, O LORD.

8 Good and vpright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach ſinners in the way.

9 The meeke will he guide in iudgement: and the meeke will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and trueth: vnto ſuch as keepe his Couenant and his Teſtimonies.

11 For thy Names ſake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity: for it *is* great.

12 What man is hee that feareth the LORD? him ſhall he teach in the way that he ſhall chuſe.

13 His ſoule † ſhall dwell at eaſe : and his ſeed ſhall inherite the earth.

† Heb. ſhall lodge in goodneſſe.

14 * The ſecret of the LORD *is* with them that feare him : || and he will ſhew them his Couenant.

* pro 3.32.
|| Or, and his Couenant to make them know it.

15 Mine eyes *are* euer towards the LORD : for he ſhall † plucke my feet out of the net.

† Heb. bring foorth.

16 Turne thee vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me : for I *am* deſolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are inlarged : O bring thou me out of my diſtreſſes.

18 Looke vpon mine affliction, and my paine, and forgiue all my ſinnes.

19 Conſider mine enemies, for they are many, and they hate mee with † cruell hatred.

† Heb. hatred of violence.

20 O keepe my ſoule and deliuer mee : let me not be aſhamed, for I put my truſt in thee.

21 Let integrity and vprightneſſe preſerue me : for I wait on thee.

22 Redeeme Iſrael, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

Dauid reſorteth vnto God, in confidence of his integrity.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

IVdge mee, O LORD, for I haue walked in mine integrity : I haue truſted alſo in the LORD : *therefore* I ſhall not ſlide.

2 * Examine me, O LORD, and prooue me ; try my reines and my heart.

* Pſal. 7.10.

3 For thy louing kindneſſe *is* before mine eyes : and I haue walked in thy truth.

4 * I haue not ſate with vaine perſons, neither will I goe in with diſſemblers.

* Pſal. 1.1.

5 I haue hated the congregation of euill doers : and will not ſit with the wicked.

6 I will waſh mine hands in innocency : ſo will I compaſſe thine Alar, O LORD :

7 That I may publiſh with the voyce of thankeſgiuing, and tell of all thy wonderous works.

8 LORD, I haue loued the habitation of thy houſe, and the place † where thine honour dwelleth.

† Heb of the Tabernacle of thy honour.

9 || Gather not my ſoule with ſinners, nor my life with † bloody men :

|| Or, take not away.
† Heb. men of blood.

10 In whoſe hands *is* miſchiefe : and their right hand is † full of bribes.

† Heb. filled with.

11 But as for mee, I will walke in mine integrity : redeeme me, and be mercifull vnto me.

12 My foot ſtandeth in an euen place : in the Congregations will I bleſſe the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 *Dauid ſuſtaineth his faith by the power of God,* 4 *By his loue to the ſeruice of God.* 9 *By prayer.*

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

THe LORD *is* my light, and my ſaluation, whom ſhall I feare ? * the LORD *is* the ſtrength of my life, of whom ſhall I be afraid ?

* Pſal. 118.6. mica. 7.8.

2 When the wicked, *euen* mine enemies and my foes † came vpon mee to eate vp my fleſh, they ſtumbled and fell.

† Heb. approched againſt me.

3 * Though an hoſte ſhould encampe againſt mee, my heart ſhall not feare : though warre ſhould riſe againſt me, in this will I be confident.

* Pſal. 3.6.

4 One thing haue I deſired of the LORD that will I ſeek after : that I may dwell in the houſe of the LORD, all the dayes of my life, to behold || the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his Temple.

|| Or, the delight.

5 For in the time of trouble hee ſhall hide me in his pauilion : in the ſecret of his Tabernacle ſhall hee hide mee, he ſhall ſet me vp vpon a rocke.

6 And now ſhall mine head bee lifted vp aboue mine enemies round about me : therefore will I offer in his Tabernacle ſacrifices † of ioy, I will ſing, yea, I will ſing praiſes vnto the LORD.

† Heb. of ſhouting.

7 Heare, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voyce : haue mercy alſo vpon mee, and anſwere me.

8 || *When thou ſaideſt*, Seeke yee my face, my heart ſaid vnto thee, Thy face LORD will I ſeeke.

|| Or, my heart ſaid vnto thee, let my face ſeeke thy face, &c.

9 Hide not thy face farre from mee, put not thy ſeruant away in anger : thou haſt bin my helpe, leaue mee not, neither forſake me, O God of my ſaluation.

10 When my father and my mother forſake me, Then the LORD † will take me vp.

† Heb. will gather me.

11 * Teach mee thy way, O LORD, and leade mee in a † plaine path ; becauſe of mine † enemies.

* Pſal. 25.4. and 86.11. and 119.
† Heb. a way of plaineneſſe.
† Heb. thoſe which obſerue me.

12 Deliuer mee not ouer vnto the will of mine enemies : for falſe witneſſes are riſen vp againſt mee, and ſuch as breathe out crueltie.

13 *I had fainted*, vnleſſe I had beleeued to ſee the goodneſſe of the LORD in the land of the liuing.

14 * Waite on the LORD : bee of good courage, and he ſhall ſtrengthen thine heart : wait, I ſay on the LORD.

* Pſal. 31.2 iſai. 25.9. heb. 2.3.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 *Dauid prayeth earneſtly againſt his enemies.* 6 *Hee bleſſeth God.* 9 *He prayeth for the people.*

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee will I cry, O LORD, my rocke : be not ſilent to me : * leſt if thou be ſilent † to me, I become like them that goe downe into the pit.

* Pſal. 143.7.
† Heb. from me.

2 Heare the voyce of my ſupplications, when I cry vnto thee : when I lift vp my hands || toward thy holy Oracle.

|| Or, toward the Oracle of thy Sanctuary.

3 Draw mee not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquitie: * which ſpeake peace to their neighbours, but miſchiefe *is* in their hearts.

ſal. 12. 3. em. 9. 8.

4 Giue them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedneſſe of their endeuours: giue them after the worke of their hands, render to them their deſert.

5 Becauſe they regard not the workes of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he ſhall deſtroy them, and not build them vp.

6 Bleſſed *be* the LORD, becauſe hee hath heard the voice of my ſupplications.

7 The LORD *is* my ſtrength, and my ſhield, my heart truſted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly reioyceth, and with my ſong will I praiſe him.

8 The LORD *is* || their ſtrength, and hee *is* the † ſauing ſtrength of his Anointed.

9 Saue thy people, and bleſſe thine inheritance, || feede them alſo, and lift them vp for euer.

|| Or, his ſtrength.
† Heb. ſtrength of ſaluations.
rule.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 Dauid exhorteth princes to giue glory to God. 3 By reaſon of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

¶ Pſalme of Dauid.

Giue vnto the LORD (O † yee mightie,) giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength:

† Heb. ye ſonnes of the mighty.

2 Giue vnto the LORD † the glory due vnto his Name, worſhip the LORD || in the beauty of holineſſe.

Heb. the honour of his Name.
Or, in his glorious Sanctuary.

3 The voice of the LORD *is* vpon the waters: the God of glory thundreth, the LORD *is* vpon || many waters.

Or, great waters.

4 The voice of the LORD *is* † powerfull; the voice of the LORD *is* † full of Maieſtie.

Heb. in power.
be in Ma

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the Cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the Cedars of Lebanon.

6 Hee maketh them alſo to skippe like a calfe: Lebanon, and * Sirion like a young Vnicorne.

Deut. 3. 9.

7 The voice of the LORD † diuideth the flames of fire.

Heb. cutteth

8 The voice of the LORD || ſhaketh the wilderneſſe: the LORD ſhaketh the wilderneſſe of Kadeſh.

Or, to be in paine.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the Hinds to calue, and diſcouereth the forreſts: and in his Temple doeth || euery one ſpeake of *his* glory.

|| Or, euery whit of it vttereth,

10 The LORD ſitteth vpon the flood: yea, the LORD ſitteth King for euer.

11 The LORD will giue ſtrength vnto his people; the LORD will bleſſe his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX. 6. m

1 Dauid praiſeth God for his deliuerance. 4 Hee exhorteth others to praiſe him by the example of Gods dealing with him.

¶ A Pſalme *and* ſong *at* the dedication of the houſe of Dauid.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou haſt lifted mee vp; and haſt not made my foes to reioyce ouer me.

2 O LORD my God, I cryed vnto thee, and thou haſt healed me.

3 O LORD, thou haſt brought vp my ſoule from the graue: thou haſt kept mee aliue, that I ſhould not goe downe to the pit.

4 Sing vnto the LORD, (O yee Saints of his) and giue thankes || at the remembrance of his holineſſe.

5 For † his anger *endureth* but a moment, in *his* fauour is life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † ioy *commeth* in the morning.

6 And in my † proſperitie I ſaid, I ſhall neuer be mooued.

7 LORD, by thy fauour thou haſt † made my mountaine to ſtand ſtrong: Thou didſt hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

|| Or, to the memoriall
† Heb. there is but a moment in his anger.
† Heb. in the euening.
† Heb. ſinging.
† Heb. ſetled ſtrength for my mountaine.

8 I cryed to thee, O LORD: and vnto the LORD I made ſupplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I goe downe to the pit? * Shall the duſt praiſe thee? Shall it declare thy trueth?

*Pſal. 6. 5. and 88. 11. and 115. 17.

10 Heare, O LORD, and haue mercy vpon me: LORD be thou my helper.

11 Thou haſt turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou haſt put off my ſackcloth and girded me with gladneſſe:

12 To the end that || *my* glory may ſing praiſe to thee, and not bee ſilent: O LORD my God, I will giue thankes vnto thee for euer.

|| That is, my tongue, or my *ſoule.*

PSAL. XXXI.

1 Dauid ſhewing his confidence in God, craueth his helpe. 7 Hee reioyceth in his mercy. 9 Hee prayeth in his calamitie. 19 He praiſeth God for his goodneſſe.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

IN * thee, O LORD, doe I put my truſt, let mee neuer be aſhamed: deliuer me in thy righteouſneſſe.

*Pſal. 22. 5. eſai. 49. 23.

2 Bow downe thine eare to mee, deliuer mee ſpeedily: be thou † my ſtrong rocke, for an houſe of defence to ſaue me.

† Heb. to me for a rocke of ſtrength.

3 For thou *art* my rocke and my fortreſſe; therefore for my Names ſake leade me and guide me.

4 Pull mee out of the net, that they haue laid priuily for me: for thou *art* my ſtrength.

5 * Into thine hand I commit my ſpirit: thou haſt redeemed mee, O LORD God of trueth.

*Luke 23. 4

6 I haue hated them that regard lying vanities: but I truſt in the LORD.

7 I will be glad, and reioyce in thy mercy:

for thou haſt conſidered my trouble; thou haſt knowen my ſoule in aduerſities;

8 And haſt not ſhut mee vp into the hand of the enemy: thou haſt ſet my feet in a large roome.

9 Haue mercy vpon mee, O Lord, for I am in trouble, mine eye is conſumed with griefe, *yea*, my ſoule and my belly.

10 For my life is ſpent with griefe, and my yeeres with ſighing: my ſtrength faileth becauſe of mine iniquitie, and my bones are conſumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but ſpecially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance: they that did ſee me without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde: I am like † a broken veſſell.

13 For I haue heard the ſlander of many, feare was on euery ſide: while they tooke counſell together againſt mee, they deuiſed to take away my life.

14 But I truſted in thee, O Lord: I ſaid, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliuer mee from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that perſecute me.

16 Make thy face to ſhine vpon thy ſeruant: ſaue me for thy mercies ſake.

17 Let mee not be aſhamed, O Lord, for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked be aſhamed, *and* ‖ let them be ſilent in the graue.

18 Let the lying lips bee put to ſilence: which ſpeake † grieuous things proudly and contemptuouſly againſt the righteous.

19 * O how great is thy goodnes: which thou haſt laid vp for them that feare thee: *which* thou haſt wrought for them that truſt in thee, before the ſonnes of men!

20 Thou ſhalt hide them in the ſecret of thy preſence from the pride of man: thou ſhalt keepe them ſecretly in a pauilion from the ſtrife of tongues.

21 Bleſſed *bee* the Lord; for hee hath ſhewed mee his marueilous kindneſſe, in a ‖ ſtrong citie.

22 For I ſaid in my haſte, I am cut off from before thine eyes: Neuertheleſſe thou heardeſt the voice of my ſupplications, when I cried vnto thee.

23 O loue the Lord, all yee his Saints: *for* the Lord preſerueth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 * Bee of good courage, and hee ſhall ſtrengthen your heart: all yee that hope in the Lord.

†*Heb. a veſſel that periſheth.*

‖*Or, let them be cut off for the graue.*

†*Heb. a hard thing.*

*Eſai. 64. 4. 1. cor. 2. 9.

‖*Or, fenced citie.*

*Pſal. 27. 14.

PSAL. XXXII. 64

1 *Bleſſedneſſe conſiſteth in remiſſion of ſinnes.* 3 *Confeſſion of ſinnes giueth eaſe to the conſcience.* 8 *Gods promiſes bring ioy.*

¶ ‖ *A Pſalme* of Dauid, Maſchil.

BLeſſed *is he whoſe* * tranſgreſſion is forgiuen, *whoſe* ſinne is couered.

2 Bleſſed *is* the man vnto whom the Lord imputeth not iniquitie, and in whoſe ſpirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept ſilence, my bones waxed old; through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heauy vpon me: my moiſture is turned into the drought of Summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my ſin vnto thee, and mine iniquitie haue I not hid: I * ſaid, I will confeſſe my tranſgreſſions vnto the Lord; and thou forgaueſt the iniquitie of my ſinne. Selah.

6 For this ſhall euery one that is godly, pray vnto thee, † in a time when thou mayeſt bee found: ſurely in the floods of great waters, they ſhall not come nigh vnto him.

7 * Thou *art* my hiding place, thou ſhalt preſerue mee from trouble: thou ſhalt compaſſe mee about with ſongs of deliuerance. Selah.

8 I will inſtruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou ſhalt goe: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 * Be yee not as the horſe, *or* as the mule *which* haue no vnderſtanding: whoſe mouth muſt bee held in with bit and bridle, leſt they come neere vnto thee.

10 Many ſorrowes *ſhall be* to the wicked: but he that truſteth in the Lord, mercy ſhall compaſſe him about.

11 Bee glad in the Lord, and reioyce ye righteous: and ſhout for ioy all yee that are vpright in heart.

‖*Or, a Pſalme of Dauid giuing inſtruction.*

*Rom. 4. 7.

*Prou. 28. 13. eſai. 65. 24. 1. iohn 1. 9.

†*Heb. in a time of finding.*

*Pſal. 9. 10.

†*Heb. I will counſell thee, mine eye ſhall be vpon thee.*

*Prou. 26. 3.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 *God is to be praiſed for his goodneſſe,* 6 *for his power,* 12 *and for his prouidence.* 20 *Confidence is to bee placed in God.*

REioyce in the Lord, O yee righteous, *for* praiſe is comely for the vpright.

2 Praiſe the Lord with harpe: ſing vnto him with the Pſalterie, *and* an inſtrument of ten ſtrings.

3 Sing vnto him a new ſong, play skilfully with a loud noyſe.

4 For the word of the Lord *is* right: and all his workes are *done* in trueth.

5 * Hee loueth righteouſneſſe and iudgement: the earth is full of the ‖ goodneſſe of the Lord.

6 * By the Word of the Lord were the heauens made: and all the hoſte of them, by the breath of his mouth.

7 Hee gathereth the waters of the Sea together, as an heape: hee layeth vp the depth in ſtorehouſes.

8 Let all the earth feare the Lord: let all

*Pſal. 119. 6

‖*Or, mercy.*

*Gen. 1. 6 and 7.

all the inhabitants of the world ſtand in awe of him.

9 For he ſpake, and it was done: he commanded, and it ſtood faſt.

10 * The LORD † bringeth the counſell of the heathen to nought: hee maketh the deuices of the people of none effect.

* Eſa.19.3.
† *Heb. maketh fruſtrate.*

11 * The counſell of the LORD ſtandeth for euer: the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

* Prou.19.21. eſai.46.10.
† *Heb. to generation, and generation.*

12 * Bleſſed *is* the nation, whoſe God *is* the LORD, *and* the people *whom* he hath choſen for his owne inheritance.

* Pſal.65.4. and 144.15.

13 The LORD looketh from heauen: hee beholdeth all the ſonnes of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh vpon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 Hee faſhioneth their hearts alike: hee conſidereth all their workes.

16 There is no king ſaued by the multitude of an hoſte: a mighty man is not deliuered by much ſtrength.

17 An horſe *is* a vaine thing for ſafety: neither ſhall he deliuer *any* by his great ſtrength.

18 * Behold the eye of the LORD *is* vpon them that feare him: vpon them that hope in his mercy:

* Iob 36.7. and 34.14. 1.pet.3.12.

19 To deliuer their ſoule from death, and to keepe them aliue in famine.

20 Our ſoule waiteth for the LORD: hee *is* our helpe and our ſhield.

21 For our heart ſhall reioyce in him: becauſe we haue truſted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be vpon vs: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIV.

1 Dauid praiſeth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience. 8 They are bleſſed that truſt in God. 11 He exhorteth to the feare of God. 15 The priuiledges of the righteous.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid, when he changed his behauiour before || Abimelech: who droue him away, and he departed.

|| Or, Achiſh. 1.Sam.21.11.

I Will bleſſe the LORD at all times: his praiſe *ſhall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My ſoule ſhall make her boaſt in the LORD: the humble ſhall heare *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with mee, and let vs exalt his Name together.

4 I ſought the LORD, and he heard me; and deliuered me from all my feares.

5 || They looked vnto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not aſhamed.

|| Or, they flowed vnto him.

6 This poore man cried, and the LORD heard *him*; and ſaued him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 O taſte and ſee that the LORD *is* good: bleſſed *is* the man *that* truſteth in him.

9 O feare the LORD yee his Saints: for *there is* no want to them that feare him.

10 The yong Lions doe lacke, and ſuffer hunger: but they that ſeeke the LORD ſhall not want any good thing.

11 Come ye children, hearken vnto mee: I will teach you the feare of the LORD.

12 * What man is he that deſireth life; *and* loueth *many* dayes, that he may ſee good?

* 1.Pet.3.10.

13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lips from ſpeaking guile.

14 Depart from euill, and doe good: ſeeke peace and purſue it.

15 * The eyes of the LORD *are* vpon the righteous, & his eares *are open* vnto their cry.

* Iob 36.7. pſal.33.18. 1.pet.3.12.

16 The face of the LORD *is* againſt them that doe euill; to cut of the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth; and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh † vnto them that are of a broken heart: and ſaueth ſuch as be † of a contrite ſpirit.

† *Heb. to the broken of heart.*
† *Heb. contrite of ſpirit.*

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD deliuereth him out of them all.

20 Hee keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Euill ſhall ſlay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous || ſhall be deſolate.

|| *Or, ſhall be guilty.*

22 The LORD redeemeth the ſoule of his ſeruants: and none of them that truſt in him, ſhall be deſolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

7. m

1 Dauid prayeth for his owne ſafety, and his enemies confuſion. 11 Hee complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 Thereby he inciteth God againſt them.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

PLead *my cauſe* (O LORD) with them that ſtriue with me: fight againſt them that fight againſt me.

2 Take hold of ſhield and buckler, and ſtand vp for mine helpe.

3 Draw out alſo the ſpeare, and ſtop *the way* againſt them that perſecute me: ſay vnto my ſoule, I *am* thy ſaluation.

4 * Let them be confounded and put to ſhame that ſeeke after my ſoule: let them be turned backe and brought to confuſion that deuiſe my hurt.

* Pſal.40.15. and 70.3.

5 * Let them be as chaffe before the wind: and let the Angel of the LORD chaſe *them*.

* Iob 21.18. pſal.1.4. eſai.29.6. hoſe.13.3.

6 Let their way be † darke & ſlippery, and let the Angel of the LORD perſecute them.

† *Heb. darkneſſe and ſlipperineſſe.*

7 For without cauſe haue they hid for me their net *in* a pit, which without cauſe they haue digged for my ſoule.

8 Let deſtruction come vpon him † at vnawares, and let his net that he hath hidde, catch himſelfe: into that very deſtruction let him fall.

† Heb. which he knoweth not of.

9 And my ſoule ſhall bee ioyfull in the LORD: it ſhall reioyce in his ſaluation.

10 All my bones ſhall ſay, LORD, who *is* like vnto thee, which deliuereſt the poore from him that is too ſtrong for him, yea, the poore and the needy, from him that ſpoileth him?

11 † Falſe witneſſes did riſe vp; † they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

† Heb. witneſſes of wrong.
† Heb. they asked me.

12 They rewarded me euill for good, to the † ſpoiling of my ſoule.

† Heb. depriuing.

13 But as for me, when they were ſicke, my clothing was ſackecloth: I || humbled my ſoule with faſting, and my prayer returned into mine owne boſome.

|| Or, afflicted.

14 I † behaued my ſelfe as though *hee had beene* † my friend *or* brother: I bowed downe heauily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

† Heb. walked.
† Heb. as a friend, as a brother to me.

15 But in mine † aduerſity they reioyced, and gathered themſelues together: *yea*, the abiects gathered themſelues together againſt me, and I knew it not, they did teare *me*, and ceaſed not.

† Heb. halting.

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feaſts: they gnaſhed vpon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou looke on? reſcue my ſoule from their deſtructions, † my darling from the Lions.

† Heb. my onely one.

18 * I will giue thee thankes in the great Congregation: I will prayſe thee among † much people.

* Pſal. 40. 11. and 111. 1.
† Heb ſtrong.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies † wrongfully, reioyce ouer mee: *neither* let them winke with the eye, that hate me without a cauſe.

† Heb. falſely.

20 For they ſpeake not peace: but they deuiſe deceitfull matters againſt them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide againſt me, *and* ſaid, Aha, aha, our eye hath ſeene *it*.

22 *This* thou haſt ſeene (O LORD) keepe not ſilence: O Lord be not farre from me.

23 Stirre vp thy ſelfe and awake to my iudgement, *euen* vnto my cauſe, my God and my Lord.

24 Iudge mee, O LORD my God, according to thy righteouſneſſe, and let them not reioyce ouer me.

25 Let them not ſay in their hearts, † Ah, ſo would we haue it: let them not ſay, We haue ſwallowed him vp.

† Heb. Ah, ah, our ſoule.

26 Let them be aſhamed and brought to confuſion together, that reioyce at mine hurt: let them bee clothed with ſhame and diſhonour, that magnifie *themſelues* againſt me.

27 Let them ſhoute for ioy, and bee glad, that fauour † my righteous cauſe: yea, let them ſay continually, Let the LORD bee magnified, which hath pleaſure in the proſperitie of his ſeruant.

† Heb. my righteouſneſſe.

28 And my tongue ſhall ſpeake of thy righteouſneſſe, *and* of thy praiſe all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 *The grieuous eſtate of the wicked.* 5 *The excellencie of Gods mercie.* 10 *Dauid prayeth for fauour to Gods children.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, *A Pſalme* of Dauid, the ſeruant of the LORD.

THe tranſgreſſion of the wicked ſaith within my heart, *that there is* no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himſelfe in his owne eies: † vntil his iniquity be found to be hateful.

† Heb. to finde his iniquitie to hate.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquitie and deceit: he hath left off to be wiſe, *and* to doe good.

4 He deuiſeth || miſchiefe vpon his bed, he ſetteth himſelfe in a way *that is* not good: he abhorreth not euill.

|| Or, vanitie.

5 * Thy mercie (O LORD) *is* in the heauens; *and* thy faithfulneſſe *reacheth* vnto the clouds.

* Pſal. 57. 10. and 108. 4.

6 Thy righteouſneſſe *is* like † the great mountaines; thy iudgements *are* a great deepe: O LORD, thou preſerueſt man and beaſt.

† Heb. the mountaines of God.

7 How † excellent *is* thy louing kindnes, O God! therefore the children of men put their truſt vnder the ſhadow of thy wings.

† Heb. precious.

8 They ſhalbe † abundantly ſatiſfied with the fatnes of thy houſe: and thou ſhalt make them drinke of the riuer of thy pleaſures.

† Heb. watered.

9 For with thee *is* the fountaine of life: in thy light ſhall we ſee light.

10 O † continue thy louing kindneſſe vnto them that know thee; and thy righteouſnes to the vpright in heart.

† Heb. draw out at length.

11 Let not the foot of pride come againſt me, and let not the hand of the wicked remooue me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are caſt downe, and ſhall not be able to riſe.

PSAL. XXXVII.

Dauid perſwadeth to patience, and confidence in God, by the different eſtate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

FRet * not thy ſelfe becauſe of euill doers, neither be thou enuious againſt the workers of iniquitie.

* Pro. 23. 17. and 24. 1.

2 For they ſhall ſoone be cut downe like the graſſe, and whither as the greene herbe.

3 Truſt in the LORD, and doe good, *ſo* ſhalt thou dwell in the land, and † verely thou ſhalt be fed.

† Heb. in truth and ſtableneſſe.

4 Delight thy ſelfe alſo in the LORD, and he ſhall giue thee the deſires of thine heart.

5 †*Commit thy way vnto the LORD: truſt alſo in him, & he ſhall bring *it* to paſſe.

†Heb. roll thy way vpon the Lord.
*Prou. 16. 3. matth 6, 25. 1. pet. 5. 7.

6 And he ſhall bring foorth thy righteouſnes as the light, and thy iudgement as the noone day.

7 †Reſt in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of him who proſpereth in his way, becauſe of the man who bringeth wicked deuices to paſſe.

†Heb be ſilent to the LORD.

8 Ceaſe from anger, and forſake wrath: fret not thy ſelfe in any wiſe to doe euill.

9 For euill doers ſhall bee cut off: but thoſe that waite vpon the LORD: they ſhall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked ſhall not *be*: yea, thou ſhalt diligently conſider his place, and it *ſhall* not *be*.

11 *But the meeke ſhall inherite the earth: and ſhall delight themſelues in the abundance of peace.

*Matth. 5. 5.

12 The wicked ‖ plotteth againſt the iuſt, and gnaſheth vpon him with his teeth.

‖Or, practiſeth.

13 *The Lord ſhall laugh at him: for he ſeeth that his day is comming.

*Pſal. 2. 4.

14 The wicked haue drawen out their ſword, and haue bent their bow to caſt down the poore and needie, *and* to ſlay † ſuch as be of vpright conuerſation.

†Heb. the vpright of way.

15 Their ſword ſhall enter into their owne heart, and their bowes ſhall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man *hath, is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the armes of the wicked ſhal be broken: but the LORD vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the vpright: and their inheritance ſhall bee for euer.

19 They ſhall not be aſhamed in the euill time: and in the dayes of famine they ſhall be ſatisfied.

20 But the wicked ſhall periſh, and the enemies of the LORD *ſhall be* as † the fat of lambes: they ſhall conſume, into ſmoke ſhall they conſume away.

†Heb the preciouſneſſe of Lambes.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not againe: but the righteous ſheweth mercie, and giueth.

22 For ſuch as bee bleſſed of him, ſhall inherite the earth: and they that be curſed of him, ſhall be cut off.

23 The ſteps of a *good* man are ‖ ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

‖Or, eſtabliſhed.

24 Though he fall, he ſhall not bee vtterly caſt downe, for the LORD vpholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I haue beene yong, and *now* am olde; yet haue I not ſeene the righteous forſaken, nor his ſeed begging bread.

26 He is †euer mercifull, and lendeth: and his ſeede is bleſſed.

†He
the d

27 Depart from euill and doe good: and dwell for euermore.

28 For the LORD loueth Iudgement, and forſaketh not his Saints, they are preſerued for euer: but the ſeed of the wicked ſhall be cut off.

29 The righteous ſhall inherite the land, and dwell therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous ſpeaketh wiſedome; and his tongue talketh of iudgement.

31 The Law of his God *is* in his heart: none of his ‖ ſteps ſhall ſlide.

‖Or, goings.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and ſeeketh to ſlay him.

33 The LORD will not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is iudged.

34 Waite on the LORD, and keepe his way, and hee ſhall exalt thee to inherite the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou ſhalt ſee *it*.

35 I haue ſeene the wicked in great power: and ſpreading himſelfe like ‖ a greene bay tree.

‖Or, a greene tree that groweth in his owne ſoyle.

36 Yet he paſſed away, and loe, he was not: yea, I ſought him but he could not bee found.

37 Marke the perfect man, and behold the vpright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the tranſgreſſours ſhall be deſtroyed together: the end of the wicked ſhall be cut off.

39 But the ſaluation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: he *is* their ſtrength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD ſhall helpe them, and deliuer them: hee ſhall deliuer them from the wicked, and ſaue them becauſe they truſt in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

Dauid moueth God to take compaſſion of his pitifull caſe.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke mee not in thy wrath: neither chaſten mee in thy hote diſpleaſure.

2 For thine arrowes ſticke faſt in mee; and thy hand preſſeth me ſore.

3 *There is* no ſoundneſſe in my fleſh, becauſe of thine anger: neither *is there* any † reſt in my bones, becauſe of my ſinne.

†Heb. peace or health.

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head: as an heauy burden, they are too heauy for me.

5 My wounds ſtinke *and* are corrupt: becauſe of my fooliſhneſſe.

6 I am † troubled, I am bowed downe greatly; I goe mourning all the day long.

†Heb. wryed.

7 For my loines are filled with a loathſom diſeaſe: and *there is* no ſoundnes in my fleſh.

8 I am feeble & ſore broken, I haue roared by reaſon of the diſquietnes of my heart.

9 Lord, all my deſire *is* before thee: and my groning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my ſtrength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it alſo † is gone from me.

†*Heb. is not with me.*

11 My louers and my friends ſtand aloofe from my † ſore: and ‖ my kinſemen ſtand afarre off.

†*Heb. ſtroke.*
‖*Or, my neighbours.*

12 They alſo that ſeeke after my life, lay ſnares *for me*: and they that ſeeke my hurt, ſpeake miſchieuous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deafe man heard not; and *I was* as a dumbe man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whoſe mouth *are* no reproofes.

15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD, doe I hope: thou wilt ‖ heare, O Lord my God.

‖*Or, thee doe I waite for.*
‖*Or, anſwere.*

16 For I ſaid, *Heare me*, leſt *otherwiſe* they ſhould reioyce ouer me: when my foot ſlippeth, they magnifie themſelues againſt me.

17 For I am ready † to halt, and my ſorrow *is* continually before me.

†*Heb. for halting.*

18 For I wil declare mine iniquity; I will be ſorry for my ſinne.

19 But mine enemies † *are* liuely, *and* they are ſtrong: and they that hate mee wrongfully are multiplied.

†*Heb being liuing, are ſtrong.*

20 They alſo that render euill for good, are mine aduerſaries: becauſe I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forſake mee not, O LORD: O my God, be not farre from me.

22 Make haſte † to helpe mee, O Lord my ſaluation.

†*Heb. for my helpe.*

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 Dauids care of his thoughts. 4 The conſideration of the breuitie and vanitie of life. 7 The reuerence of Gods iudgements, 10 and prayer, are his bridles of impatiencie.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, *euen* to * Ieduthun, A Pſalme of Dauid.

* 1. Chron. 25.1.

I Said, I will take heede to my wayes, that I ſinne not with my tongue: I will keepe † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

†*Heb. a bridle, or muſſell for my mouth.*

2 I was dumbe with ſilence, I held my peace, *euen* from good, and my ſorrow was † ſtirred.

†*Heb. troubled.*

3 My heart was hot within mee, while I was muſing the fire burned: *then* ſpake I with my tongue.

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the meaſure of my dayes, what it *is*: *that* I may know ‖ how fraile I am.

‖*Or, what time I haue here.*

5 Behold, thou haſt made my dayes *as* an hand breadth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verely euery man † at his beſt ſtate *is* altogether * vanity. Selah.

†*Heb. ſetled.*
* Pſal 62.9. and 144.4.

6 Surely euery man walketh in † a vaine ſhew: ſurely they are diſquieted in vaine: he heapeth vp *riches*, and knoweth not who ſhall gather them.

†*Heb. image.*

7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliuer me from all my tranſgreſſions, make me not the reproch of the fooliſh.

9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth, becauſe thou didſt *it*.

10 Remoue thy ſtroke away from me: I am conſumed by the † blow of thine hand.

†*Heb. conflict.*

11 When thou with rebukes doeſt correct man for iniquity, thou makeſt † his beauty to conſume away like a moth: ſurely euery man *is* vanitie. Selah.

†*Heb. that which is to be deſired in him, to melt away.*

12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and giue eare vnto my crie. hold not thy peace at my teares: * for I *am* a ſtranger with thee, *and* a ſoiourner, as all my fathers *were*.

*Leuit 25.23. 1. chro. 29.15. pſal 119.19. heb. 11.13. 1. pet 2.11.

13 O ſpare me, that I may recouer ſtrength: before I goe hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 The benefit of confidence in God. 6 Obedience is the beſt ſacrifice. 11 The ſenſe of Dauids euils inflameth his prayer.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

I † waited patiently for the LORD, and hee inclined vnto me, and heard my crie.

†*Heb. in waiting, I waited.*

2 Hee brought mee vp alſo out of † an horrible pit, out of the myrie clay, and ſet my feete vpon a rocke, *and* eſtabliſhed my goings.

†*Heb. a pit of noiſe.*

3 And hee hath put a new ſong in my mouth; *euen* praiſe vnto our God: many ſhall ſee it, and feare, and ſhall truſt in the LORD.

4 Bleſſed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his truſt: and reſpecteth not the proud, nor ſuch as turne aſide to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderfull works *which* thou haſt done, and thy thoughts *which are* to vs-ward: ‖ they cannot be reckoned vp in order vnto thee: *if* I would declare and ſpeake *of them*, they are moe then can be numbred.

‖*Or, none can order them vnto thee.*

6 * Sacrifice and offering thou diddeſt not deſire, mine eares haſt thou † opened: burnt offering and ſinne offering haſt thou not required.

* Pſal 51.16. eſa 1.11. and 66.3. hoſ. 6. heb 10.5. matt 12.7.
†*Heb. digged.*

7 Then ſaid I, Loe, I come: in the volume of the Booke it *is* written of me:

8 I delight to doe thy will, O my God: yea, thy Law *is* † within my heart.

†*Heb. [illegible] midſt [illegible] bow*

9 I haue preached righteouſneſſe in the

great congregation: lo, I haue not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knoweſt.

10 I haue not hid thy righteouſnes within my heart, I haue declared thy faithfulneſſe and thy ſaluation: I haue not concealed thy louing kindneſſe, and thy trueth, from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy louing kindnes, and thy trueth continually preſerue me.

12 For innumerable euils haue compaſſed mee about, mine iniquities haue taken hold vpon me, ſo that I am not able to looke vp: they are moe then the haires of mine head, therefore my heart † faileth me.

† Heb. forſa-keth.

13 Be pleaſed, O LORD, to deliuer mee: O LORD, make haſte to helpe me.

14 * Let them be aſhamed and confounded together, that ſeeke after my ſoule to deſtroy it: let them bee driuen backward, and put to ſhame, that wiſh me euill.

* Pſal. 34.5. and 70,3.

15 Let them be deſolate, for a reward of their ſhame, that ſay vnto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all thoſe that ſeeke thee, reioyce and bee glad in thee: let ſuch as loue thy ſaluation, ſay continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poore & needy, *yet* the Lord thinketh vpon mee: thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

8. 4

1 *Gods care of the poore.* 4 *Dauid complaineth of his enemies treachery,* 10 *He flyeth to God for ſuccour.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

BLeſſed *is* he that conſidereth ‖ the poore; the LORD will deliuer him † in time of trouble.

‖ the weake ...ke.
† ...in the ... of euill.

2 The LORD will preſerue him, and keepe him aliue, and he ſhall be bleſſed vpon the earth; and ‖ thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the will of his enemies.

‖ ...doe not ...deliuer.

3 The LORD will ſtrengthen him vpon the bed of languiſhing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his ſickneſſe.

† ...turne.

4 I ſaid, LORD bee mercifull vnto mee, heale my ſoule, for I haue ſinned againſt thee.

5 Mine enemies ſpeake euill of me: when ſhall he die, and his name periſh?

6 And if he come to ſee *me*, he ſpeaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it ſelfe, *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

7 All that hate me, whiſper together againſt me; againſt me doe they deuiſe † my hurt.

† Heb. euill to me.

8 † An euill diſeaſe, *ſay they*, cleaueth faſt vnto him: and *now* that he lieth, he ſhall riſe vp no more.

† Heb. a thing of ...l

9 * Yea, † mine owne familiar friend in

3.18. ...

whom I truſted, *which* did eate of my bread, hath † lift vp his heele againſt me.

† H
ſed.

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull vnto me, and raiſe me vp that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou fauoureſt me: becauſe mine enemy doth not triumph ouer me.

12 And as for mee, thou vpholdeſt me in mine integrity, and ſetteſt me before thy face for euer.

13 Bleſſed *bee* the LORD God of Iſrael from euerlaſting, and to euerlaſting: Amen. and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 Dauids zeale to ſerue God in the Temple. 5 Hee incourageth his ſoule to truſt in God.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, ‖ Maſchil,
for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖ *Or, a P*
giuing inſ
ction of the
ſonnes, &c.
† *Heb. bray*

AS the Hart † panteth after the water brookes, ſo panteth my ſoule after thee, O God.

2 My ſoule thirſteth for God, for the liuing God: when ſhall I come and appeare before God?

3 * My teares haue beene my meate day and night; while they continually ſay vnto me, Where *is* thy God?

*Pſal. 80.5.

4 When I remember theſe things, I powre out my ſoule in me; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the houſe of God; with the voyce of ioy and praiſe, with a multitude *that* kept holy day.

5 Why art thou † caſt downe, O my ſoule, and *why* art thou diſquieted in mee? hope thou in God: for I ſhall yet ‖ prayſe him ‖ *for* the helpe of his countenance.

† *Heb. bowed*
downe.
‖ *Or, giue*
thankes.
‖ *Or, his pre*
ſence is ſal
uation.

6 O my God, my ſoule is caſt downe within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Iordan, and of the Hermonites, from the ‖ hill Miſſar.

‖ *Or, the littl*
hill.

7 Deepe calleth vnto deepe, at the noyſe of thy water-ſpouts: all thy waues and thy billowes are gone ouer me.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his louing kindneſſe in the day time, and in the night his ſong *ſhalbe* with me, *and* my prayer vnto the God of my life.

9 I will ſay vnto God, my rocke, why haſt thou forgotten me? why goe I mourning becauſe of the oppreſſion of the enemy?

10 *As* with a ‖ ſword in my bones, mine enemies reproch mee, while they ſay dayly vnto me, Where *is* thy God?

‖ *Or, killing.*

11 Why art thou caſt downe, O my ſoule; and why art thou diſquieted within mee? hope thou in God, for I ſhall yet praiſe him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 Dauid praying to bee reſtored to the Temple, promiſeth to *to ſerue God ioyfully.* 5 *He encourageth his ſoule to truſt in God.*

IVdge mee, O God, and plead my cauſe againſt an || vngodly nation; O deliuer me † from the deceitfull and vniuſt man.

|| Or, vnmercifull.

† Heb. from a man of deceit, and iniquity.

2 For thou *art* the God of my ſtrength, why doeſt thou caſt mee off? why goe I mourning becauſe of the oppreſſion of the enemie?

3 O ſend out thy light and thy trueth; let them lead mee, let them bring me vnto thy holy hill, and to thy Tabernacles.

4 Then will I goe vnto the Altar of God, vnto God † my exceeding ioy: yea vpon the harpe will I praiſe thee, O God, my God.

† Heb. the gladneſſe of my ioy.

5 Why art thou caſt downe, O my ſoule? and why art thou diſquieted within me? hope in God, for I ſhall yet praiſe him, *who is* the health of my * countenance, and my God.

*Pſal. 42. 6. and 11.

PSAL. XLIIII. 9. m

1 The Church in memory of former fauours, 7 complaineth of their preſent euils, 17 profeſſing her integrity, 24 She feruently prayeth for ſuccour.

¶ to the chiefe Muſician for the
ſonnes of Korah.

WEe Haue heard with our eares, O God, our fathers haue told vs, *what* worke thou diddeſt in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou didſt driue out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedſt them; *how* thou didſt afflict the people, and caſt them out.

3 For they got not the land in poſſeſſion by their owne ſword, neither did their owne arme ſaue them: but thy right hand, and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance, becauſe thou haddeſt a fauour vnto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliuerances for Iacob.

5 Through thee will we puſh downe our enemies: through thy Name will wee tread them vnder that riſe vp againſt vs.

6 For I will not truſt in my bow, neither ſhall my ſword ſaue me.

7 But thou haſt ſaued vs from our enemies, and haſt put them to ſhame that hated vs.

8 In God wee boaſt all the day long: and praiſe thy Name for euer. Selah.

9 But thou haſt caſt off and put vs to ſhame; and goeſt not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makeſt vs to turne backe from the enemie: and they which hate vs, ſpoile for themſelues.

11 Thou haſt giuen vs like † ſheepe *appointed* for meat: and haſt ſcattered vs among the heathen.

† Heb. as ſheepe of meat.

12 Thou ſelleſt thy people † for nought, and doeſt not increaſe *thy wealth* by their price.

† Heb. without riches.

13 * Thou makeſt vs a reproach to our neighbours, a ſcorne and a deriſion to them that are round about vs.

* Pſal.79.4.

14 * Thou makeſt vs a by-word among the heathen: a ſhaking of the head among the people.

* Iere.24.9.

15 My confuſion *is* contiunally before me, and the ſhame of my face hath couered me.

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth, and blaſphemeth: by reaſon of the enemie and auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs; yet haue wee not forgotten thee, neither haue wee dealt falſly in thy Couenant.

18 Our heart is not turned backe: neither haue our ‖ ſteps declined from thy way,

‖ Or, goings.

19 Though thou haſt ſore broken vs in the place of dragons, and couered vs with the ſhadow of death.

20 If wee haue forgotten the Name of our God, or ſtretched out our hands to a ſtrange God:

21 Shall not God ſearch this out? for he knoweth the ſecrets of the heart.

22 * Yea, for thy ſake are wee killed all the day long: we are counted as ſheepe for the ſlaughter.

* Rom.8.36.

23 Awake, why ſleepeſt thou, O Lord? ariſe, caſt *vs* not off for euer.

24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face? *and* forgetteſt our affliction, and our oppreſſion?

25 For our ſoule is bowed downe to the duſt; our belly cleaueth vnto the earth.

26 Ariſe † for our helpe, and redeeme vs for thy mercies ſake.

† Heb. a helpe for vs.

PSAL. XLV.

1 *The maieſtie and grace of Chriſts kingdome.* 10 *The duetie of the Church, and the benefits thereof.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Shoſhannim, for the ſonnes of Korah, ‖ Maſchil: a ſong of loues.

‖ Or, of inſtruction.

My heart † is inditing a good matter: I ſpeake of the things which I haue made, touching the King: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

† Heb. boyleth or bubbleth vp.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is powred into thy lips: therefore God hath bleſſed thee for euer.

3 Gird thy ſword vpon *thy* thigh, O *moſt* mighty: with thy glory and thy maieſtie.

4 And in thy maieſtie † ride proſperouſly, becauſe of trueth and meekeneſſe, *and* righteouſneſſe: and thy right hand ſhall teach thee terrible things.

† Heb. proſper thou, ride thou.

5 Thine arrowes [illegible]pe in the heart of the Kings enemi[illegible]ereby the people fall vnder thee.

6 * Thy

*Heb. 1. 8.

6 *Thy throne (O God) *is* for euer and euer: the ſcepter of thy kingdome *is* a right ſcepter.

7 Thou loueſt righteouſneſſe, and hateſt wickedneſſe: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oile of gladneſſe aboue thy fellowes.

8 All thy garments *ſmell* of mirrhe, and aloes, *and* Caſſia: out of the Iuorie palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women; vpon thy right hand did ſtand the Queene in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and conſider, and encline thine eare; forget alſo thine owne people, and thy fathers houſe.

11 So ſhall the King greatly deſire thy beauty: for hee is thy Lord, and worſhip thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *ſhall bee* there with a gift, *euen* the rich among the people ſhall entreat † thy fauour.

†Heb. thy face.

13 The Kings daughter *is* all glorious within; her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She ſhall be brought vnto the King in raiment of needle-worke: the virgines her companions that follow her, ſhall be brought vnto thee.

15 With gladneſſe and reioycing ſhall they bee brought: they ſhall enter into the Kings palace.

16 In ſtead of thy fathers ſhall bee thy children, whom thou mayeſt make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to bee remembred in all generations: therefore ſhall the people praiſe thee for euer and euer.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the Church hath in God. 8 An exhortation to behold it.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah, a ſong vpon Alamoth.

‖Or, of.

GOD *is* our refuge and ſtrength: a very preſent helpe in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we feare, though the earth bee remoued: and though the mountaines be caried into † the middeſt of the ſea.

†Heb. the heart of the Seas.

3 *Though* the waters thereof roare, *and* bee troubled, *though* the mountaines ſhake with the ſwelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a riuer, the ſtreames whereof ſhall make glad the Citie of God: the holy place of the Tabernacles of the moſt High.

5 God *is* in the midſt of her: ſhee ſhall not be moued; God ſhall helpe her, † *and that* right early.

†Heb. when the morning appeareth.

6 The hea[illegible]ged, the kingdomes were mooued: [illegible]ttered his voyce, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hoſtes *is* with vs; the God of Iacob *is* † our refuge. Selah.

†Heb. place

8 Come, beholde the workes of the LORD, what deſolations he hath made in the earth.

9 Hee maketh warres to ceaſe vnto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bowe, and cutteth the ſpeare in ſunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be ſtill, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hoſtes *is* with vs; the God of Iacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

94

1 The nations are exhorted cheerefully to entertaine the kingdome of Chriſt.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, a Pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖Or, of.

O Clap your hands (all ye people:) ſhout vnto God with the voyce of triumph:

2 For the LORD moſt high *is* terrible; he *is* a great King ouer all the earth.

3 Hee ſhall ſubdue the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feet.

4 Hee ſhall chuſe our inheritance for vs, the excellencie of Iacob whom hee loued. Selah.

5 God is gone vp with a ſhoute, the LORD with the ſound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praiſes to God, ſing praiſes: ſing praiſes vnto our King, ſing praiſes.

7 For God *is* the King of all the earth, ſing ye praiſes ‖ with vnderſtanding.

‖Or, euery one that hath vnderſtanding.

8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God ſitteth vpon the throne of his holineſſe.

9 ‖ The princes of the people are gathered together, *euen* the people of the God of Abraham: for the ſhields of the earth *belong* vnto God: he is greatly exalted.

‖Or, the voluntary of the people are gathered vnto the people of the God of Abraham.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priuiledges of the Church.

¶ A Song, *and* Pſalme ‖ for the ſons of Korah.

‖Or, of.

GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to bee praiſed in the City of our God, in the mountaine of his holineſſe.

2 Beautifull for ſituation, the ioy of the whole earth is mount Sion, *on* the ſides of the North, the citie of the great King.

3 God is knowne in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For loe, the Kings were aſſembled, they paſſed by together.

5 They ſaw *it*, *and* ſo they marueiled, they were troubled *and* haſted away.

6 Feare tooke hold vpon them there, *and* paine, as of a woman in trauaile.

7 Thou breakeſt the ſhips of Tarſhiſh with an Eaſt winde.

8 As wee haue heard, ſo haue wee ſeene

in the Citie of the LORD of hoſts, in the Citie of our God, God will eſtabliſh it for euer. Selah.

9 We haue thought of thy louing kindneſſe, O God, in the midſt of thy Temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, ſo *is* thy prayſe vnto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteouſneſſe.

11 Let mount Sion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah bee glad, becauſe of thy Iudgements.

12 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her: tell the towres thereof.

13 † Marke ye well her bulwarkes, || conſider her palaces; that yee may tell *it* to the generation following.

† Heb. ſet your heart to her bulwarkes.
|| Or, raiſe vp.

14 For this God *is* our God for euer, and euer; he will be our guide *euen* vnto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 An earneſt perſwaſion to build the fayth of reſurrection, not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly proſperitie is not to be admired.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, a Pſalme || for the ſonnes of Korah.

|| Or, of.

HEare this, all *ye* people, giue eare all yee inhabitants of the world.

2 Both low and high, rich and poore together.

3 My mouth ſhall ſpeake of wiſedome: and the meditation of my heart ſhall bee of vnderſtanding.

4 * I will incline mine eare to a parable; I will open my darke ſaying vpon the harpe.

* Mat. 13. 35. pſal. 78. 2.

5 Wherefore ſhould I feare in the dayes of euill, *when* the iniquity of my heeles ſhall compaſſe me about?

6 They that truſt in their wealth, and boaſt themſelues in the multitude of their riches:

7 None *of them* can by any meanes redeeme *his* brother, nor giue to God a ranſome for him:

8 (For the redemption of their ſoule *is* precious, and it ceaſeth for euer.)

9 That hee ſhould ſtill liue for euer, *and* not ſee corruption.

10 For he ſeeth *that* wiſe men die, likewiſe the foole, and the brutiſh perſon periſh, and leaue their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought *is, that* their houſes *ſhall continue* for euer, *and* their dwelling places † to all generations; they call *their* lands after their owne names.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

12 Neuertheleſſe, man *being* in honour abideth not: he is like the beaſts *that* periſh.

13 This their way *is* their folly; yet their poſterity † approue their ſayings. Selah.

† Heb. delight in their mouth.

14 Like ſheepe they are laid in the graue, death ſhall feede on them; and the vpright ſhall haue dominion ouer them in the morning, and their || beauty ſhall conſume || in the graue from their dwelling.

|| Or, ſtrength.
|| Or, the graue being an habitation to euery one of them.

15 But God will redeeme my ſoule † from the power of the || graue; for he ſhall receiue me. Selah.

† Heb. from the hand of the graue.
|| Or, hell.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his houſe is increaſed.

17 * For when hee dieth, hee ſhall carry nothing away: his glory ſhall not deſcend after him.

* Iob 27. 19.

18 Though † whiles he liued, he bleſſed his ſoule: and men will praiſe thee, when thou doeſt well to thy ſelfe.

† Heb. in his life.

19 † He ſhall goe to the generation of his fathers, they ſhall neuer ſee light.

† Heb. the ſoule ſhall goe.

20 Man *that is* in honour and vnderſtandeth not, is like the beaſts *that* periſh.

PSAL. L.

10. m

1 The Maieſtie of God in the Church. 5 His order to gather Saints. 7 The pleaſure of God is not in ceremonies, 14 but in ſinceritie of obedience.

¶ A Pſalme || of Aſaph.

|| Or, for Aſaph.

THe mighty God, *euen* the LORD hath ſpoken, and called the earth from the riſing of the Sunne, vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Sion the perfection of beauty, God hath ſhined.

3 Our God ſhall come, and ſhall not keepe ſilence: a fire ſhall deuoure before him and it ſhall be very tempeſtuous round about him.

4 Hee ſhall call to the heauens from aboue, and to the earth, that hee may iudge his people;

5 Gather my Saints together vnto mee: thoſe that haue made a couenant with mee by ſacrifice.

6 And the heauens ſhall declare his righteouſneſſe; for God *is* Iudge himſelfe. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will ſpeake, O Iſrael, and I will teſtifie againſt thee; I *am* God, *euen* thy God.

8 I will not reprooue thee for thy ſacrifices, or thy burnt offerings, *to haue been* continually before me.

9 I will take no bullocke out of thy houſe, *nor* he goats out of thy folds.

10 For euery beaſt of the forreſt *is* mine, *and* the cattell vpon a thouſand hils.

11 I know all the foules of the mountaines: and the wilde beaſts of the field *are* † mine.

† Heb. with me.

12 * If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, * for the world *is* mine, and the fulneſſe thereof.

* Exod 19. 5. deut. 10. 14. pſal. 24. 1.
* Iob 4. 2. 1. cor. 10. 23. 26.

13 Will I eate the fleſh of buls, or drinke the blood of goats?

14 Offer vnto God thankeſgiuing, and pay thy vowes vnto the moſt High.

15 And call vpon me in the day of trouble; I will deliuer thee, and thou ſhalt glorifie me.

16 But vnto the wicked God ſaith, What haſt thou to doe to declare my Statutes, or that thou ſhouldeſt take my Couenant in thy mouth?

17 *Seeing thou hateſt inſtruction, and caſteſt my words behind thee.

*Rom.2.21, 22.

18 When thou ſaweſt a thiefe, then thou conſentedſt with him, and † haſt beene partaker with adulterers.

†Heb. thy portion was with adulterers.

19 † Thou giueſt thy mouth to euill, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

†Heb. thou ſendeſt.

20 Thou ſitteſt *and* ſpeakeſt againſt thy brother; thou ſlandereſt thine owne mothers ſonne.

21 Theſe things haſt thou done, and I kept ſilence, thou thoughteſt that I was altogether ſuch a one as thy ſelfe: *but* I will reprooue thee, and ſet *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now conſider this, yee that forget God, leſt I teare *you* in pieces, and *there bee* none to deliuer.

23 Whoſo offereth praiſe, glorifieth me: and to him † that ordereth *his* conuerſation *aright*, will I ſhew the ſaluation of God.

†Heb. that diſpoſeth his way.

PSAL. LI.

1 Dauid prayeth for remiſſion of ſinnes, whereof he maketh a deepe confeſſion. 6 Hee prayeth for ſanctification. 16 God delighteth not in ſacrifice, but in ſincerity. 18 He prayeth for the Church.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid, *when Nathan the Prophet came vnto him, after he had gone in to Bath-ſheba.

*2.Sam.12.1. and 11.1.

HAue mercy vpon me, O God, according to thy louing kindneſſe: according vnto the multitude of thy tender mercies, blot out my tranſgreſſions.

2 Waſh mee thorowly from mine iniquitie, and cleanſe me from my ſinne.

3 For I acknowledge my tranſgreſſions: and my ſinne is euer before me.

4 *Againſt thee, thee onely haue I ſinned, and done this euil, in thy ſight: that thou mighteſt bee iuſtified when thou ſpeakeſt, *and* be cleare when thou iudgeſt.

*Rom.3.4.

5 Behold, I was ſhapen in iniquity: and in ſinne did my mother † conceiue me.

†Heb. warme me.

6 Behold, thou deſireſt truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou ſhalt make me to know wiſedome.

7 *Purge me with hyſſope, and I ſhall be cleane: waſh me, and I ſhall be whiter then ſnow.

*Leuit.14.6. um.19.18.

8 Make me to heare ioy and gladneſſe: *that* the bones *which* thou haſt broken, may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my ſinnes; and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a cleane heart, O God; and renew ‖ a right ſpirit within me.

‖Or, a con ſpirit.

11 Caſt me not away from thy preſence; and take not thy holy ſpirit from me.

12 Reſtore vnto me the ioy of thy ſaluation: and vphold me *with thy* free ſpirit.

13 *Then* will I teach tranſgreſſours thy wayes, and ſinners ſhall be conuerted vnto thee.

14 Deliuer me from † blood-guiltineſſe, O God, thou God of my ſaluation: *and* my tongue ſhall ſing alowd of thy righteouſneſſe.

†Heb. blood

15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth ſhall ſhew forth thy praiſe.

16 For thou deſireſt not ſacrifice: ‖ elſe would I giue *it:* thou delighteſt not in burnt offering.

‖Or, that I ſhould giue it.

17 *The ſacrifices of God *are* a broken ſpirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not deſpiſe.

*Iſai.57.15. and 66.2.

18 Doe good in thy good pleaſure vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Ieruſalem.

19 Then ſhalt thou bee pleaſed with the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, with burnt offering and whole burnt offring: then ſhall they offer bullockes vpon thine Altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 Dauid condemning the ſpitefulneſſe of Doeg, propheſieth his deſtruction. 6 The righteous ſhall reioyce at it. 8 Dauid vpon his confidence in Gods mercy, giueth thankes.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician Maſchil. *A Pſalme* of Dauid: *When Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and ſaid vnto him, Dauid is come to the houſe of Ahimelech.

*1.Sam.22.9.

WHy boaſteſt thou thy ſelfe in miſchiefe, O mighty man? the goodneſſe of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deuiſeth miſchiefes: like a ſharpe raſor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou loueſt euill more then good: *and* lying rather then to ſpeake righteouſnes. Selah.

4 Thou loueſt all deuouring words, ‖ O *thou* deceitfull tongue.

‖Or, and the deceitfull tongue.

5 God ſhall likewiſe † deſtroy thee for euer, he ſhall take thee away, and plucke thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.

†Heb. beate thee downe.

6 The righteous alſo ſhal ſee, and feare, and ſhall laugh at him.

7 Loe, this *is* the man *that* made not God his ſtrength: but truſted in the abun-

dance of his riches, *and* ſtrengthened himſelfe in his ‖ wickedneſſe.

‖ *Or, ſubſtance.*

8 But I *am* like a greene oliue tree in the houſe of God: I truſt in the mercy of God for euer and euer.

9 I will praiſe thee for euer, becauſe thou haſt done *it*: and I will waite on thy Name, for it *is* good before thy Saints.

PSAL. LIII.

10.4

1 Dauid deſcribeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 Hee conuinceth the wicked by the light of their own conſcience. 6 He glorieth in the ſaluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Mahalath,
Maſchil, *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

* Pſal 14.1, &c. pſal. 10.4. * Rom. 3.16.

THe * foole hath ſaid in his heart, *There is* no God; Corrupt are they, and haue done abominable iniquitie; * *there is* none that doeth good.

2 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to ſee if there were any that did vnderſtand, that did ſeeke God.

3 Euery one of them is gone backe, they are altogether become filthie: *there is* none *that* doeth good, no not one.

4 Haue the workers of iniquity no knowledge? *who* eate vp my people, *as* they eate bread; they haue not called vpon God.

5 There † were they in great feare, *where* no feare was: for God hath ſcattered the bones of him that encampeth *againſt* thee, thou haſt put *them* to ſhame, becauſe God hath deſpiſed them.

† *Heb. they feared a feare.*

6 † O that the ſaluation of Iſrael *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth back the captiuitie of his people, Iakob ſhall reioyce, *and* Iſrael ſhall be glad.

† *Heb. who will giue ſaluations, &c.*

PSAL. LIIII.

1 Dauid complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for ſaluation. 4 Vpon his confidence in Gods helpe, hee promiſeth ſacrifice.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil, *A Pſalme* of Dauid. * When the Ziphims came, and ſaid to Saul: Doeth not Dauid hide himſelfe with vs?

* 1 Sam. 23. 19. & 16. 1.

SAue me, O God, by thy Name, and iudge me by thy ſtrength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God; giue eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For ſtrangers are riſen vp againſt mee, and oppreſſours ſeeke after my ſoule; they haue not ſet God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that vphold my ſoule.

5 He ſhall reward euill vnto † mine enemies: cut them off in thy truth.

† *Heb. thoſe that obſerue mee.*

6 I will freely ſacrifice vnto thee; I will praiſe thy Name (O LORD:) for it *is* good.

7 For hee hath deliuered mee out of all trouble: and mine eye hath ſeene *his deſire* vpon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 Dauid in his prayer complaineth of his fearefull caſe. 9 Hee prayeth againſt his enemies, of whoſe wickedneſſe and trechery hee complaineth. 16 He comforteth himſelfe in Gods preſeruation of him, and confuſion of his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth,
Maſchil. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

GIue eare to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy ſelfe from my ſupplication.

2 Attend vnto mee, and heare mee: I mourne in my complaint, and make a noiſe,

3 Becauſe of the voyce of the enemie, becauſe of the oppreſſion of the wicked: for they caſt iniquitie vpon mee, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is ſore pained within mee: and the terrours of death are fallen vpon me.

5 Fearefulneſſe and trembling are come vpon mee, and horror hath † ouerwhelmed mee.

† *Heb. couered mee.*

6 And I ſaid, O that I had wings like a doue; *for then* would I flee away and be at reſt.

7 Loe, *then* would I wander farre off, *and* remaine in the wilderneſſe. Selah.

8 I would haſten my eſcape from the windie ſtorme, *and* tempeſt.

9 Deſtroy, O Lord, *and* diuide their tongues: for I haue ſeene violence and ſtrife in the citie.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the walles thereof: miſchiefe alſo and ſorrow *are* in the midſt of it.

11 Wickedneſſe *is* in the middeſt thereof: deceit & guile depart not from her ſtreetes.

12 For *it was* not an enemie *that* reproched me, then I could haue borne *it*, neither *was it* he that hated mee, that did magnifie *himſelfe* againſt me, then I would haue hid my ſelfe from him.

13 But *it was* thou, † a man, mine equal, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

† *Heb. a man according to my ranke.*

14 † We tooke ſweet counſell together, *and* walked vnto the houſe of God in company.

† *Heb. who ſweetned counſell.*

15 Let death ſeaze vpon them and let them goe downe quicke into ‖ hell: for wickedneſſe *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

‖ *Or, the graue.*

16 As for me, I will call vpon God: and the Lord ſhall ſaue me.

17 Euening and morning, and at noone will I pray, and cry aloud: and he ſhall heare my voyce.

18 He hath deliuered my ſoule in peace from the battell that was againſt mee: for there were many with me.

19 Gods ſhall heare and afflict them, euen he that abideth of old, Selah: becauſe || they *haue* no changes, therefore they feare not God.

|| *Or, with whom alſo there be no changes, yet they feare not God.*

20 Hee hath put forth his hands againſt ſuch as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his couenant.

† *Heb. he hath profaned.*

21 *The words* of his mouth were ſmoother then butter, but warre *was* in his heart: his words were ſofter then oyle, yet *were* they drawen ſwords.

22 * Caſt thy || burden vpon the Lord, and he ſhall ſuſtaine thee: hee ſhall neuer ſuffer the righteous to be mooued.

* Pſal. 37.8. matth. 6.25. luke 12.22. 1.pet. 5.7.

|| *Or, gift.*

23 But thou, O God, ſhalt bring them downe into the pit of deſtruction: † bloody and deceitfull men † ſhall not liue out halfe their dayes, but I will truſt in thee.

† *Heb. men of bloods and deceit.*

† *Heb. ſhall not halfe their dayes.*

PSAL. LVI.

11. m

1 *Dauid praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies. 9 Hee profeſſeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiſeth to praiſe him.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Ionath Elem Rechokim, || Michtam of Dauid, when the * Philiſtines tooke him in Gath.

|| *Or, a golden Pſalme of Dauid.*

* 1.Sam. 21.11.

BEe mercifull vnto mee, O God, for man would ſwallow me vp: he fighting dayly, oppreſſeth me.

2 † Mine enemies would dayly ſwallow *me* vp: for they *bee* many that fight againſt me, O thou moſt High.

† *Heb. mine obſeruers.*

3 What time I am afraid, I will truſt in thee.

4 In God I will praiſe his word, In God I haue put my truſt, I will not feare what fleſh can doe vnto mee.

5 Euery day they wreſt my words: all their thoughts are againſt mee for euill.

6 They gather themſelues together, they hide themſelues, they marke my ſteps when they wait for my ſoule.

7 Shall they eſcape by iniquity? in *thine* anger caſt downe the people, O God.

8 Thou telleſt my wandrings, put thou my teares into thy bottle: *are* they not in thy booke?

9 When I cry vnto thee, then ſhall mine enemies turne backe: this I know, for God *is* for mee.

10 In God will I praiſe *his* word: in the Lord will I praiſe *his* word.

11 In God haue I put my truſt: I will not be afraid what man can doe vnto mee.

12 Thy vowes *are* vpon mee, O God: I will render praiſes vnto thee.

13 For thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from death: wilt not thou *deliuer* my feet from falling? that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

1 *Dauid in prayer flying vnto God, complaineth of his dangerous caſe. 7 He encourageth himſelfe to praiſe God.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician || Al-taſchith, Michtam of Dauid, * when hee fled from Saul in the caue.

|| *Or, deſt not.*

* 1.Sam.

BEe mercifull vnto mee, O God, be mercifull vnto mee, for my ſoule truſteth in thee: yea in the ſhadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, vntill *theſe* calamities bee ouerpaſt.

2 I will cry vnto God moſt high: vnto God that performeth *all things* for mee.

3 Hee ſhall ſend from heauen and ſaue mee || *from* the reproach of him, that would ſwallow me vp; Selah. God ſhall ſend forth his mercy and his truth.

|| *Or, He re cheth him would ſw me vp.*

4 My ſoule *is* among lyons, *and* I lie euen among them that are ſet on fire: *euen* the ſonnes of men, whoſe teeth *are* ſpeares and arrowes, and their tongue a ſharpe ſword.

5 Bee thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

6 * They haue prepared a net for my ſteps, my ſoule is bowed downe: they haue digged a pit before me, into the midſt whereof they are fallen *themſelues*. Selah.

* Pſal. 7.16. and 9.15.

7 * My heart is || fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will ſing and giue praiſe.

* Pſal. 108. 1, &c.

|| *Or, prepared.*

8 Awake vp my glory, awake Pſaltery and Harpe: I *my ſelfe* will awake early.

9 I will praiſe thee, O Lord, among the people; I will ſing vnto thee among the Nations.

10 * For thy mercy *is* great vnto the heauens, and thy truth vnto the clouds.

* Pſal. 36.6. and 108.5.

11 Bee thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *bee* aboue all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 *Dauid reproueth wicked Iudges, 3 deſcribeth the nature of the wicked, 6 deuoteth them to Gods iudgements, 10 whereat the righteous ſhall reioyce.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician || Al-taſchith, Michtam of Dauid.

|| *Or, deſtroy not a golden* Pſalme *of Dauid.*

DOe yee indeed ſpeake righteouſneſſe, O Congregation? doe ye iudge vprightly, O yee ſonnes of men?

2 Yea, in heart you worke wickedneſſe; you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are eſtranged from the wombe, they goe aſtray † as ſoone as they be borne, ſpeaking lies.

† *Heb. from the belly.*

4 Their poyſon is † like the poyſon of a ſerpent; they are like the deafe || adder *that* ſtoppeth her eare:

† *Heb. according to the likeneſſe.*

|| *Or, aſpe.*

5 Which will not hearken to the voyce

of charmers, ‖ charming neuer ſo wiſely.

‖ *Or, bee the charmer neuer ſo cunning.*

6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouth: breake out the great teeth of the young Lyons, O Lord.

7 Let them melt away *as* waters, *which* runne continually: *When* hee bendeth *his bow to ſhoot* his arrowes, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a ſnaile *which* melteth, let *euery one* of them paſſe away: *like* the vntimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not ſee the Sunne.

9 Before your pots can feele the thornes, he ſhal take them away as with a whirlewind, † both liuing, and in *his* wrath.

† *Heb. as liuing, as wrath.*

10 The righteous ſhall reioyce when hee ſeeth the vengeance: hee ſhall waſh his feete in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man ſhall ſay, Verely *there is* † a reward for the righteous: verely he is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

† *Heb. fruit of the, &c.*

PSAL. LIX. 11. 5

1 Dauid prayeth to bee deliuered from his enemies. 6 Hee complaineth of their crueltie. 8 Hee truſteth in God. 11 Hee prayeth againſt them. 16 He praiſeth God.

¶ To ‖ the chiefe Muſician Al-taſchith, Michtam of Dauid: * when Saul ſent, and they watched the houſe to kill him.

‖ *Or, to the chiefe Muſician, deſtroy not, a golden* Pſalme *of Dauid*

* 1. Sam. 19. 11.

Deliuer me from mine enemies, O my God: † defend me from them that riſe vp againſt me.

† *Heb. ſet me on high.*

2 Deliuer mee from the workers of iniquity, and ſaue me from bloody men.

3 For loe, they lie in wait for my ſoule; the mighty are gathered againſt mee; not *for* my tranſgreſſion, nor *for* my ſinne, O Lord.

4 They runne and prepare themſelues without *my* fault: awake † to helpe me, and behold.

† *Heb. to meet mee.*

5 Thou therefore, O Lord God of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, awake to viſite all the heathen: be not mercifull to any wicked tranſgreſſours. Selah.

6 They returne at euening: they make a noyſe like a dogge, and goe round about the City.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: * ſwords *are* in their lips; for who, *ſay they*, doeth heare?

* Pſal. 10. 11. and 73. 11. and 94. 7.

8 But thou, O Lord ſhalt laugh at them, thou ſhalt haue all the heathen in deriſion.

9 *Becauſe of* his ſtrength will I wait vpon thee: for God *is* † my defence.

† *Heb. my high place.*

10 The God of my mercy ſhall preuent mee: God ſhall let mee ſee *my deſire* vpon † mine enemies.

† *Heb. mine obſeruers.*

11 Slay them not, leſt my people forget: ſcatter them by thy power, and bring them downe, O Lord our ſhield.

12 *For* the ſinne of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let them euen bee taken in their pride: and for curſing and lying *which* they ſpeake.

13 Conſume *them* in wrath, conſume *them*, that they may not bee: and let them know that God ruleth in Iacob, vnto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at euening let them returne, and let them make a noyſe like a dogge, and goe round about the City.

15 Let them wander vp and downe † for meat, ‖ and grudge if they be not ſatisfied.

† *Heb. to eate.*

‖ *Or, if they be not ſatisfied, then they will ſtay all night.*

16 But I will ſing of thy power; yea, I will ſing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou haſt beene my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my ſtrength, will I ſing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercie.

PSAL. LX.

1 Dauid complaining to God of former iudgement, 4 now vpon better hope, prayeth for deliuerance. 6 Comforting himſelfe in Gods promiſes, he craueth that helpe whereon hee truſteth.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Shuſhan-Eduth ‖ Michtam of Dauid, to teach. * When he ſtroue with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah, *when* Ioab returned, and ſmote of Edom in the valley of ſalt, twelue thouſand.

‖ *Or, a golden Pſalme.*

* 2. Sam. 8. 3. 13. 1. chron. 18. 3.

O * God, thou haſt caſt vs off; thou haſt † ſcattered vs, thou haſt beene diſpleaſed, O turne thy ſelfe to vs againe.

* Pſal. 44. 10.

† *Heb. broken.*

2 Thou haſt made the earth to tremble; thou haſt broken it: heale the breaches thereof, for it ſhaketh.

3 Thou haſt ſhewed thy people hard things: thou haſt made vs to drinke the wine of aſtoniſhment.

4 Thou haſt giuen a banner to them that feare thee: that it may bee diſplayed becauſe of the trueth. Selah.

5 * That thy beloued may be deliuered; ſaue *with* thy right hand, and heare me.

* Pſal. 108. 6, &c.

6 God hath ſpoken in his holineſſe, I will reioyce: I will diuide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manaſſeh *is* mine; Ephraim alſo *is* the ſtrength of mine head; Iudah *is* my Law-giuer.

8 Moab *is* my waſhpot, ouer Edom will I caſt out my ſhooe: Philiſtia, ‖ triumph thou becauſe of me.

‖ *Or, triumph thou ouer me, [by an Ironie]*

9 Who will bring me *into* the † ſtrong City? who will leade me into Edom?

† *Heb. Citie of ſtrength.*

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* haddeſt caſt vs off? and thou, * O God, which didſt not goe out with our armies.

* Pſal. 44. 10. and 108. 12.

11 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the † helpe of man.

†Heb. ſaluation.

12 Through God we ſhall doe valiantly: for hee *it is that* ſhall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 Dauid fleeth to God vpon his former experience. 4 Hee voweth perpetuall ſeruice vnto him, becauſe of his promiſes.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Neginah. A *Pſalme* of Dauid.

Heare my cry, O God, attend vnto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry vnto thee, when my heart is ouerwhelmed: leade mee to the Rocke *that* is higher then I.

3 For thou haſt beene a ſhelter for mee, and a ſtrong towre from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy Tabernacle for euer: I will || truſt in the couert of thy wings. Selah.

||Or, make my refuge.

5 For thou, O God, haſt heard my vowes: thou haſt giuen *mee* the heritage of thoſe that feare thy Name.

6 † Thou wilt prolong the Kings life: *and* his yeeres † as many generations.

†Heb. thou ſhalt adde dayes to the dayes of the King.
†Heb as generation and generation.

7 Hee ſhall abide before God for euer: O prepare mercy and trueth, *which* may preſerue him.

8 So will I ſing prayſe vnto thy Name for euer, that I may dayly performe my vowes.

PSAL. LXII.

12 m

1 Dauid profeſſing his confidence in God, diſcourageth his enemies. 5 In the ſame confidence hee encourageth the godly. 9 No truſt is to be put in worldly things. 11 Power and Mercy belong to God.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, to Ieduthun. A Pſalme of Dauid.

|| Truely my ſoule † waiteth vpon God: from him *commeth* my ſaluation.

||Or, onely.
†Heb. is ſilent.

2 He onely *is* my Rocke and my ſaluation: *he is* my † defence, I ſhall not be greatly mooued.

†Heb. a high place.

3 How long will yee imagine miſchiefe againſt a man? ye ſhall be ſlaine all of you: as a bowing wall *ſhall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.

4 They onely conſult to caſt *him* downe from his excellency, they delight in lies: they bleſſe with their mouth, but they curſe † inwardly. Selah.

†Heb in their inward parts.

5 My ſoule, wait thou onely vpon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He only *is* my rocke and my ſaluation: *he is* my defence; I ſhall not be mooued.

7 In God *is* my ſaluation, and my glory: the rocke of my ſtrength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

8 Truſt in him at all times; yee people, powre out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for vs. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to bee layd in the ballance, they are || altogether lighter then vanity.

||Or, al
||Or, ſtren

10 Truſt not in oppreſſion, become not vaine in robbery: if riches increaſe, ſet not your heart *vpon them.*

11 God hath ſpoken once; twice haue I heard this, that || power *belongeth* vnto God.

12 Alſo vnto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy; * for thou rendreſt to euery man according to his worke.

*Iob 34.11. prou. 24.1 iere. 32.19. ezek. 7.2 matt. 16.2 rom 2.6. 5.10. ephe. 8 coloſ. 3. 1. pet 1.17. apoc. 22.1

PSAL. LXIII.

1 Dauids thirſt for God. 4 His manner of bleſsing God. 9 His confidence of his enemies deſtruction, and his owne ſafetie.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid, when he was in the wilderneſſe of Iudah.

O God, thou *art* my God, early wil I ſeeke thee: my ſoule thirſteth for thee, my fleſh longeth for thee, in a dry and † thirſtie land, † where no water is:

†Heb. weary.
†Heb. wi out water.

2 To ſee thy power and thy glory, ſo *as* I haue ſeene thee in the Sanctuary.

3 Becauſe thy louing kindneſſe *is* better then life: my lips ſhall praiſe thee.

4 Thus will I bleſſe thee, while I liue: I will lift vp my hands in thy Name.

5 My ſoule ſhall bee ſatiſfied as *with* † marrow and fatneſſe: and my mouth ſhall praiſe *thee* with ioyfull lips:

†Heb fatneſſe.

6 When I remember thee vpon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7 Becauſe thou haſt beene my helpe; therefore in the ſhadow of thy wings will I reioyce.

8 My ſoule followeth hard after thee; thy right hand vpholdeth me.

9 But thoſe *that* ſeeke my ſoule to deſtroy it, ſhall goe into the lower parts of the earth.

10 † They ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhall be a portion for foxes.

†Heb. they ſhall make him run out like water by the hands of the ſword.

11 But the King ſhall reioyce in God, euery one that ſweareth by him ſhall glory: but the mouth of them that ſpeake lies, ſhall be ſtopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for deliuerance, complaining of his enemies. 7 He promiſeth himſelfe to ſee ſuch an euident deſtruction of his enemies, as the righteous ſhall reioyce at it.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

Heare my voyce, O God, in my prayer; preſerue my life from feare of the enemy.

2 Hide mee from the ſecret counſell of

the wicked: from the inſurrection of the workers of iniquitie:

3 * Who whet their tongue like a ſword, *and* bend *their bowes to ſhoote* their arrowes, *euen* bitter words:

* Pſal. 11.3.

4 That they may ſhoote in ſecret at the perfect: ſuddenly doe they ſhoot at him, and feare not.

5 They encourage themſelues *in* an euill ‖ matter: they commune † of laying ſnares priuily, they ſay, Who ſhall ſee them?

6 They ſearch out iniquities, ‖ they accompliſh † a diligent ſearch: both the inward *thought* of euery one of them, and the heart *is* deepe.

‖ Or, ſpeech.
† Heb. to hide ſnares.
‖ Or, we are conſumed by that which they haue throughly ſearched.
† Heb. a ſearch ſearched.

7 But God ſhall ſhoot at them: *with* an arrow, ſuddenly † ſhall they be wounded.

† Heb. their wound ſhalbe.

8 So they ſhall make their owne tongue to fall vpon themſelues: all that ſee them, ſhall flee away.

9 And all men ſhall feare, and ſhall declare the worke of God: for they ſhall wiſely conſider of his doing.

10 The righteous ſhall bee glad in the LORD, and ſhall truſt in him: and all the vpright in heart ſhall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

12

1 Dauid praiſeth God for his grace. 4 The bleſſedneſſe of Gods choſen by reaſon of benefits.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, a Pſalme *and* ſong of Dauid.

PRaiſe † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and vnto thee ſhall the vow bee performed.

† Heb. is ſilent.

2 O thou that heareſt prayer, vnto thee ſhall all fleſh come.

3 † Iniquities preuaile againſt mee: as for our tranſgreſſions, thou ſhalt purge them away.

† Heb. words or matters of iniquities.

4 Bleſſed *is the man whom* thou chuſeſt and cauſeſt to approach *vnto thee*, *that* hee may dwell in thy courts: we ſhall be ſatisfied with the goodneſſe of thy houſe, *euen* of thy holy temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteouſneſſe, wilt thou anſwere vs, O God of our ſaluation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them *that are* afarre off *vpon* the ſea.

6 *Which* by his ſtrength ſetteth faſt the mountaines; being girded with power.

7 *Which* ſtilleth the noiſe of the ſeas: the noiſe of their waues, and the tumult of the people.

8 They alſo that dwell in the vttermoſt parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makeſt the outgoings of the morning and euening ‖ to reioyce.

9 Thou viſiteſt the earth and ‖ watereſt it: thou greatly enricheſt it with the riuer of God *which* is full of water: thou prepareſt them corne, when thou haſt ſo prouided for it.

‖ Or, to ſing.
‖ Or, after thou haſt made it to deſire raine.

10 Thou watereſt the ridges thereof abundantly: ‖ thou ſettleſt the furrowes thereof: † thou makeſt it ſoft with ſhowres, thou bleſſeſt the ſpringing thereof.

11 Thou crowneſt † the yeere with thy goodneſſe; and thy paths drop fatneſſe.

12 They drop *vpon* the paſtures of the wilderneſſe: and the little hils † reioyce on euery ſide.

‖ Or, thou cauſeſt raine to deſcend into *the furrowes thereof.*
† Heb. thou diſſolueſt it.
† Heb. the yeere of thy goodnes.
† Heb. are girded with ioy.

13 The paſtures are clothed with flockes; the valleys alſo are couered ouer with corne, they ſhout for ioy, they alſo ſing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 Dauid exhorteth to praiſe God, 5 to obſerue his great workes, 8 to bleſſe him for his gracious benefits 12 Hee voweth for himſelfe religious ſeruice to God. 16 Hee declareth Gods ſpeciall goodneſſe to himſelfe.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, a ſong *or* Pſalme.

MAke a ioyfull noiſe vnto God, † all yee lands.

† Heb. all the earth.

2 Sing foorth the honour of his Name: make his praiſe glorious.

3 Say vnto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy workes? through the greatneſſe of thy power ſhall thine enemies ‖ ſubmit themſelues vnto thee.

‖ Or, yeeld fained obedience. Heb. lie.

4 All the earth ſhall worſhip thee; and ſhall ſing vnto thee, they ſhall ſing *to* thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and ſee the workes of God: hee is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 Hee turned the ſea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot, there did wee reioyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for euer, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themſelues. Selah.

8 O bleſſe our God, yee people, and make the voyce of his praiſe to be heard,

9 Which † holdeth our ſoule in life, and ſuffereth not our feet to be moued.

† Heb. putteth

10 For thou, O God, haſt prooued vs: thou haſt tried vs, as ſiluer is tried.

11 Thou broughteſt vs into the net: thou layd'ſt affliction vpon our loynes.

12 Thou haſt cauſed men to ride ouer our heads, wee went through fire, and through water: but thou broughteſt vs out into a † wealthy place.

† Heb. moiſt.

13 I will goe into thy houſe, with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vowes,

14 Which my lips haue † vttered, and my mouth hath ſpoken when I was in trouble.

† Heb. opened.

15 I will offer vnto thee burnt ſacrifices of

Heb. marrow.

of † fatlings, with the incenſe of rammes: I will offer bullockes with goates. Selah.

16 Come *and* heare all ye that feare God, and I will declare what he hath done for my ſoule.

17 I cryed vnto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquitie in my heart: the Lord will not heare me.

19 But verily God hath heard mee: he hath attended to the voyce of my prayer.

20 Bleſſed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 *A prayer for the enlargement of Gods Kingdome, 3 to the ioy of the people, 6 and the increaſe of Gods bleſſings.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth.
A Pſalme *or* ſong.

GOd bee mercifull vnto vs, and bleſſe vs: *and* cauſe his face to ſhine † vpon vs. Selah.

†Heb. with vs.

2 That thy way may bee knowen vpon earth, thy ſauing health among all nations.

3 Let the people praiſe thee, O God; let all the people praiſe thee.

4 O let the nations bee glad, and ſing for ioy: for thou ſhalt iudge the people righteouſly, and † gouerne the nations vpon earth. Selah.

†Heb. leade.

5 Let the people praiſe thee, O God, let all the people praiſe thee.

6 *Then* ſhall the earth yeeld her increaſe, *and* God, *euen* our owne God ſhall bleſſe vs.

7 God ſhall bleſſe vs, and all the ends of the earth ſhall feare him.

PSAL. LXVIII. 13

1 *A prayer at the remouing of the Arke. 4 An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercies, 7 for his care of the Church, 19 for his great workes.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme
or ſong of Dauid.

LEt * God ariſe, let his enemies bee ſcattered: let them alſo that hate him, flee † before him.

* Num. 10. 36.
† Heb. from his ace.

2 As ſmoke is driuen away, *ſo* driue *them* away: as waxe melteth before the fire, *ſo* let the wicked periſh at the preſence of God.

3 But let the righteous bee glad: let them reioyce before God, yea, let them † exceedingly reioyce.

† Heb reioyce with gladneſſe.

4 Sing vnto God, ſing praiſes to his Name: extoll *him* that rideth vpon the heauens by his Name IAH, and reioyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherleſſe, and a Iudge of the widowes, *is* God in his holy habitation.

6 God ſetteth the ſolitary † in families: hee bringeth out thoſe which are bound with chaines, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

† Heb. in

7 O God, when thou wenteſt forth before thy people; when thou didſt march through the wilderneſſe. Selah.

8 The earth ſhooke, the heauens alſo dropped at the preſence of God, *euen* Sinai it ſelfe *was moued* at the preſence of God, the God of Iſrael.

9 Thou O God, didſt † ſend a plentifull raine, whereby thou didſt † confirme thine inheritance, when it was weary.

† Heb ſhake
† Heb. confirm it.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, haſt prepared of thy goodneſſe for the poore.

11 The Lord gaue the Word: great was the † company of thoſe that publiſhed *it*.

† Heb. army.

12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and ſhe that taried at home, diuided the ſpoile.

† Heb. did flee, did flee.

13 Though yee haue lien among the pots, *yet ſhall yee be* as the wings of a doue couered with ſiluer, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty ſcattered Kings ‖ in it, it was white as ſnow in Salmon.

‖ Or, for her, ſhe was.

15 The hill of God is *as* the hill of Baſhan: an high hill, *as* the hill of Baſhan.

16 Why leape ye, yee high hils? this *is* the Hill *which* God deſireth to dwell in, yea the LORD will dwell in *it* for euer.

17 The chariots of God *are* twentie thouſand, ‖ *euen* thouſands of Angels: the Lord *is* among them *as* in Sinai, in the holy place.

‖ Or, euen many thouſands.

18 * Thou haſt aſcended on high, thou haſt led captiuitie captiue: thou haſt receiued gifts † for men: yea, *for* the rebellious alſo, that the Lord God might dwell *among them*.

* Epheſ. 4. 8.
† Heb in the man.

19 Bleſſed *be* the Lord, who daily loadeth vs *with benefits*, *euen* the God of our ſaluation. Selah.

20 He that *is* our God, *is* the God of ſaluation; and vnto GOD the Lord *belong* the iſſues from death.

21 But God ſhall wound the head of his enemies: *and* the hairy ſcalpe of ſuch a one as goeth on ſtill in his treſpaſſes.

22 The Lord ſaid, I will bring againe from Baſhan, I will bring *my people* againe from the depths of the ſea:

23 That thy foot may bee ‖ dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the ſame.

‖ Or, red.

24 They haue ſeene thy goings, O God: *euen* the goings of my God, my King, in the Sanctuarie.

25 The ſingers went before, the players

on inſtruments *followed* after; amongſt *them were* the damoſels playing *with* timbrels.

26 Bleſſe yee God, in the Congregations, *euen* the Lord, ‖ from the fountaine of Iſrael.

‖ *Or,* ye that *are of the fountaine of Iſrael.*

27 There *is* little Beniamin with their ruler, the princes of Iudah ‖ *and* their Councel, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali.

‖ *Or, with their company.*

28 Thy God hath commanded thy ſtrength: ſtrengthen, O God, that *which* thou haſt wrought for vs.

29 Becauſe of thy Temple at Ieruſalem, ſhall kings bring preſents vnto thee.

30 Rebuke the ‖ company of ſpearemen, the multitude of the bulls, with the calues of the people, *till euery one* ſubmit himſelfe with pieces of ſiluer: ‖ ſcatter thou the people *that* delight in warre.

‖ *Or, the beaſt of the reedes.*

‖ *Or, he ſcattereth.*

31 Princes ſhall come out of Egypt, Ethopia ſhall ſoone ſtretch out her hands vnto God.

32 Sing vnto God, yee kingdomes of the earth: O ſing praiſes *vnto* the Lord. Selah.

33 To him that rideth vpon the heauens of heauens, *which were* of old: loe, he doth † ſend out his voyce, *and that* a mighty voyce.

† *Heb. giue.*

34 Aſcribe yee ſtrength vnto God: his excellencie *is* ouer Iſrael, and his ſtrength *is* in the ‖ clouds.

‖ *Or, heauens.*

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places, the God of Iſrael *is* he that giueth ſtrength, and power vnto *his* people: bleſſed *be* God.

PSAL. LXIX. 13. 8

1 *Dauid complaineth of his affliction.* 13 *Hee prayeth for deliuerance.* 22 *Hee deuoteth his enemies to destruction.* 30 *He praiſeth God with thankeſgiuing.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Shoſhannim. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

SAue mee, O God, for the waters are come in vnto *my* ſoule.

2 I ſinke in † deepe myre, where *there is* no ſtanding: I am come into † deepe waters, where the floods ouerflow me.

† *Heb. the mire of depth.*
† *Heb. depth of waters.*

3 I am weary of my crying, my throate is dryed: mine eyes faile *while* I waite for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cauſe, are moe then the haires of mine head: they that would deſtroy mee being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I reſtored that which I tooke not away.

5 O God, thou knoweſt my fooliſhneſſe; and my † ſinnes are not hid from thee.

† *Heb. guiltineſſe.*

6 Let not them that waite on thee, O Lord GOD of hoſts, be aſhamed for my ſake: let not thoſe that ſeeke thee, bee confounded for my ſake, O God of Iſrael.

7 Becauſe for thy ſake I haue borne reproach: ſhame hath couered my face.

8 I am become a ſtranger vnto my brethren, and an aliant vnto my mothers children.

9 * For the zeale of thine houſe hath eaten mee vp; * and the reproches of them that reproched thee, are fallen vpon me.

* Iohn 2.17.
* Rom. 15.3.

10 When I wept, and *chaſtened* my ſoule with faſting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made ſackcloth alſo my garment: and I became a prouerbe to them.

12 They that ſit in the gate, ſpeake againſt me; and *I was* the ſong of the † drunkards.

† *Heb. drinkers of ſtrong drinke.*

13 But as for mee, my prayer *is* vnto thee, O LORD, *in* an acceptable time: O God in the multitude of thy mercy heare me, in the trueth of thy ſaluation.

14 Deliuer mee out of the myre, and let mee not ſinke: let mee bee deliuered from them that hate mee, and out of the deepe waters.

15 Let not the water-flood ouerflow me, neither let the deepe ſwallow me vp, and let not the pit ſhut her mouth vpon me.

16 Heare mee, O LORD, for thy louing kindneſſe *is* good: turne vnto mee according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy ſeruant, for I am in trouble: † heare me ſpeedily.

† *Heb. make haſte to heare me.*

18 Draw nigh vnto my ſoule, *and* redeeme it: deliuer me becauſe of mine enemies.

19 Thou haſt knowen my reproach, and my ſhame, and my diſhonour: mine aduerſaries are all before thee.

20 Reproch hath broken my heart, and I am full of heauineſſe: and I looked *for ſome* † to take pitie, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

† *Heb. to lament* with me.

21 They gaue me alſo gall for my meate, * and in my thirſt they gaue mee vineger to drinke.

* Mat. 27.28. mar. 15.23. iohn 19.29.

22 * Let their table become a ſnare before them: and *that which ſhould haue beene* for *their* welfare, *let it become* a trap.

* Rom. 11.9.

23 Let their eyes bee darkened that they ſee not: and make their loynes continually to ſhake.

24 Powre out thine indignation vpon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

25 Let their † habitation be deſolate, *and* † let none dwell in their tents.

† *Heb. their palace.*
† *Heb. let there not be a dweller.*

26 For they perſecute *him* whom thou haſt ſmitten, and they talke to the griefe of † thoſe whom thou haſt wounded.

† *Heb. thy wounded.*

27 Adde ‖ iniquity vnto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteouſneſſe.

‖ *Or, puniſhment of iniquitie.*

28 Let them bee blotted out of the booke of the liuing, and not bee written with the righteous.

29 But I *am* poore, and ſorrowfull: let thy ſaluation (O God) ſet me vp on high.

30 I will praiſe the Name of God with a ſong; and will magnifie him with thankeſgiuing.

[illegible]

31 *This* alſo ſhall pleaſe the LORD better then an oxe *or* bullocke that hath hornes and hoofes.

32 The || humble ſhal ſee this, and be glad: and your heart ſhall liue that ſeeke God.

|| *Or, meeke.*

33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and deſpiſeth not his priſoners.

34 Let the heauen and earth praiſe him, the ſeas, and euery thing that † mooueth therein.

† *Heb. creepeth.*

35 For God will ſaue Sion, and will build the cities of Iudah: that they may dwell there, and haue it in poſſeſſion.

36 The ſeed alſo of his ſeruants ſhall inherite it: and they that loue his Name, ſhall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

Dauid ſollicitet h God to the ſpeedy deſtruction of the wicked, and preſeruation of the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, *A Pſalme* of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

MAke haſte, * O God, to deliuer mee, make haſte † to helpe me, O LORD.

Pſal. 40.14, &c.

† *Heb. to my helpe.*

2 Let them bee aſhamed and confounded that ſeeke after my ſoule: let them be turned backward, and put to confuſion, that deſire my hurt.

3 * Let them bee turned backe for a reward of their ſhame, that ſay, Aha, aha.

Pſal. 35.4. and 71.13.

4 Let all thoſe that ſeeke thee, reioyce, and bee glad in thee: and let ſuch as loue thy ſaluation, ſay continually, Let God bee magnified.

5 But I *am* poore and needie, make haſte vnto mee, O God: Thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer, O LORD make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

14. m

1 *Dauid in confidence of faith and experience of Gods fauour, prayeth both for himſelfe, and againſt the enemies of his ſoule.* 14 *Hee promiſeth conſtancie.* 17 *Hee prayeth for perſeuerance.* 19 *He praiſeth God, and promiſeth to doe it cheerefully.*

IN * thee, O LORD, doe I put my truſt, let me neuer be put to confuſion.

Pſal. 31.2.

2 Deliuer mee in thy righteouſneſſe, and cauſe mee to eſcape: incline thine eare vnto me, and ſaue me.

3 † Be thou my ſtrong habitation, whereunto I may continually reſort: thou haſt giuen commandement to ſaue mee, for thou art my rocke, and my fortreſſe.

† *Heb. be thou to me for a rocke of habitation.*

4 Deliuer mee, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the vnrighteous and cruell man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: thou *art* my truſt from my youth.

6 By thee haue I beene holden vp from the wombe, thou art he that tooke mee out of my mothers bowels, my praiſe *ſhall be* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder vnto many; but thou *art* my ſtrong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praiſe *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Caſt mee not off in the time of old age: forſake me not when my ſtrength faileth.

10 For mine enemies ſpeake againſt mee: and they that † lay waite for my ſoule, take counſell together,

† *Heb. watch or obſerue.*

11 Saying, God hath forſaken him: perſecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliuer *him*.

12 O God, be not farre from mee: O my God, make haſte for my helpe.

13 Let them bee confounded *and* conſumed, that are aduerſaries to my ſoule: let them be couered *with* reproch and diſhonour that ſeeke my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praiſe thee more and more.

15 My mouth ſhall ſhew forth thy righteouſneſſe, *and* thy ſaluation all the day: for I know not the nnmbers *thereof*.

16 I will goe in the ſtrength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteouſneſſe, *euen* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou haſt taught me from my youth: and hitherto haue I declared thy wonderous workes.

18 Now alſo † when I am old and grayheaded, O God, forſake mee not: vntill I haue ſhewed † thy ſtrength vnto *this* generation, *and* thy power to euery one *that* is to come.

† *Heb. vnto old age, and gray haires.*

† *Heb. thine arme.*

19 Thy righteouſneſſe alſo, O God, *is* very high, who haſt done great things: O God, who *is* like vnto thee?

20 *Thou* which haſt ſhewed me great, and ſore troubles, ſhalt quicken mee againe, and ſhalt bring mee vp againe from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou ſhalt increaſe my greatneſſe, and comfort me on euery ſide.

22 I will alſo praiſe thee † with the pſalterie, *euen* thy trueth, O my God: vnto thee will I ſing with the harpe, O thou holy One of Iſrael.

† *Heb. with the inſtrument of pſalterie.*

23 My lips ſhall greatly reioyce when I ſing vnto thee: and my ſoule which thou haſt redeemed.

24 My tongue alſo ſhall talke of thy righteouſneſſe all the day long: for they are confounded,

founded, for they are brought vnto ſhame, that ſeeke my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 Dauid praying for Solomon, ſheweth the goodneſſe and glory of his, in type, and in trueth, of Chriſts Kingdome. 18 He bleſſeth God.

¶ *A Pſalme* ‖ for Solomon.

‖Or, of.

GIue the King thy Iudgements, O God, and thy righteouſneſſe vnto the Kings ſonne.

2 He ſhall iudge thy people with righteouſneſſe, and thy poore with iudgement.

3 The mountaines ſhall bring peace to the people, and the little hilles, by righteouſneſſe.

4 He ſhall iudge the poore of the people, hee ſhall ſaue the children of the needy, and ſhall breake in pieces the oppreſſour.

5 They ſhall feare thee as long as the Sunne and Moone endure, throughout all generations.

6 He ſhall come downe like raine vpon the mowen graſſe: as ſhowers *that* water the earth.

7 In his dayes ſhall the righteous flouriſh: and abundance of peace † ſo long as the Moone endureth.

†Heb. till there be no Moone.

8 He ſhall haue dominion alſo from ſea to ſea, and from the riuer, vnto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wilderneſſe ſhall bow before him: and his enemies ſhall licke the duſt.

10 The Kings of Tarſhiſh and of the Iles ſhall bring preſents: the Kings of Sheba and Seba ſhall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all Kings ſhall fall downe before him: all Nations ſhall ſerue him.

12 For he ſhall deliuer the needy when he cryeth: the poore alſo, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 Hee ſhall ſpare the poore and needy: and ſhall ſaue the ſoules of the needy.

14 Hee ſhall redeeme their ſoule from deceit and violence: and precious ſhall their blood be in his ſight.

15 And hee ſhall liue, and to him † ſhall bee giuen of the gold of Sheba; prayer alſo ſhall be made for him continually, *and* dayly ſhall he be praiſed.

†Heb. one ſhall giue.

16 There ſhall be an handfull of corne in the earth vpon the top of the mountaines; the fruit thereof ſhall ſhake like Lebanon, and *they* of the City ſhall flouriſh like graſſe of the earth.

17 His name † ſhall endure for euer: † his name ſhall be continued as long as the Sunne: and men ſhall be bleſſed in him; all Nations ſhall call him bleſſed.

†Heb. ſhall bee.
†Heb. ſhall bee as a ſonne to continue his fathers name for euer.

18 Bleſſed *bee* the LORD God, the God of Iſrael, who onely doeth wonderous things.

19 And bleſſed *be* his glorious Name for euer, and let the whole earth bee filled *with* his glory. Amen and Amen.

20 The prayers of Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe, are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII. 14·8

1 The Prophet preuailing in a Temptation, 2 ſheweth the occaſion thereof, the proſperitie of the wicked: 13 The wound giuen thereby, diffidence. 15 The victory ouer it, knowledge of Gods purpoſe, in deſtroying of the wicked, and ſuſtaining the righteous.

¶ A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖Or, a Pſalme for Aſaph.

‖ TRuely God *is* good to Iſrael, *euen* to ſuch as are † of a cleane heart. *

‖Or, yet.
†Heb. cleane of heart.

2 But as for mee, my feete were almoſt gone: my ſteps had wel-nigh ſlipt.

3 *For I was enuious at the fooliſh, *when* I ſaw the proſperity of the wicked.

*Iob 21.7. pſal.37.1. iere.12.1.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their ſtrength is † firme.

†Heb. fat.

5 They *are* not † in trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued † like *other* men.

†Heb. in the trouble of other men.
†Heb. with.

6 Therefore pride compaſſeth them about as a chaine: violence couereth them *as* a garment.

7 Their eyes ſtand out with fatneſſe: † they haue more then heart could wiſh.

†Heb. they paſſe the thoughts of the heart.

8 They are corrupt, and ſpeake wickedly *concerning* oppreſſion: they ſpeake loftily.

9 They ſet their mouth againſt the heauens; and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people returne hither: & waters of a ful *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they ſay, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the moſt High?

12 Behold, theſe *are* the vngodly: who proſper in the world, they increaſe *in* riches.

13 Verely I haue cleanſed my heart in vaine, and waſhed my hands in innocencie.

14 For all the day long haue I beene plagued and † chaſtened euery morning.

†Heb. my chaſtiſement was.

15 If I ſay, I will ſpeake thus: behold; I ſhould offend *againſt* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, † it *was* too painefull for me,

†Heb. it was labour in mine eyes.

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of God; *then* vnderſtood I their end.

18 Surely thou diddeſt ſet them in ſlipperie places, thou caſtedſt them downe into deſtruction.

19 How are they *brought* into deſolation as in a moment? they are vtterly conſumed with terrours.

20 As a dreame when one awaketh; ſo, O Lord, when thou awakeſt thou ſhalt deſpiſe their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieued, and I was pricked in my reines.

†Heb. I knew not.
†Heb. with thee.

22 So fooliſh was I, † and ignorant: I was *as* a beaſt † before thee.

23 Neuertheleſſe, I *am* continually with thee: thou haſt holden *mee* by my right hand.

24 Thou ſhalt guide me with thy counſell: and afterward receiue me *to* glory.

25 Whom *haue* I in heauen *but thee?* and *there is* none vpon earth that I deſire beſides thee.

†Heb. rocke.

26 My fleſh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the † ſtrength of my heart, and my portion for euer.

27 For loe, they that are farre from thee, ſhall periſh: thou haſt deſtroyed all them that goe a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw neere to God: I haue put my truſt in the Lord God, that I may declare all thy workes.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 The Prophet complaineth of the deſolation of the Sanctuary. 10 He mooueth God to helpe in conſideration of his power. 18 Of his reprochfull enemies, of his children, and of his couenant.

‖Or, a Pſalme for Aſaph to giue inſtruction.

¶ ‖ Maſchil of Aſaph.

O God why haſt thou caſt *vs* off for euer? *why* doeth thine anger ſmoke againſt the ſheepe of thy paſture?

‖Or, tribe.

2 Remember thy Congregation *which* thou haſt purchaſed of old: the ‖ rod of thine inheritance *which* thou haſt redeemed, this mount Sion, wherein thou haſt dwelt.

3 Lift vp thy feete vnto the perpetuall deſolations: *euen* all that the enemie hath done wickedly in the Sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roare in the midſt of thy congregations: they ſet vp their enſignes *for* ſignes.

5 A man was famous according as hee had lifted vp axes vpon the thicke trees:

6 But now they breake downe the carued worke thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

†Heb. they haue ſent thy Sanctuary into the fire.
†Heb. breake.

7 † They haue caſt fire into thy Sanctuarie; they haue defiled *by caſting downe*, the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.

8 They ſaid in their hearts, Let vs † deſtroy them together: they haue burnt vp all the Synagogues of God in the land.

9 We ſee not our ſignes, *there is* no more any Prophet, neither *is there* among vs any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long ſhall the aduerſary reproach? ſhall the enemie blaſpheme thy Name for euer?

11 Why withdraweſt thou thy hand, euen thy right hand? plucke it out of thy boſome.

12 For God *is* my King of old; working ſaluation in the middeſt of the earth.

*Exod. 14. 21.
†Heb. breake.

13 * Thou didſt † diuide the Sea by thy ſtrength: thou brakeſt the heads of the ‖ dragons in the waters.

‖Or,

14 Thou brakeſt the heads of Leuiathan in pieces, and gaueſt him to bee meate to the people inhabiting the wilderneſſe.

*Exod. num. 20. ioſh. 3. 1
†Heb. riuers of ſtrength.

15 * Thou didſt cleaue the fountaine and the flood: thou driedſt vp † mighty riuers.

16 The day *is* thine, the night alſo *is* thine: thou haſt prepared the light and the Sunne.

†Heb. ma them.

17 Thou haſt ſet all the borders of the earth: thou haſt † made Summer and Winter.

18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproached, O Lord, and *that* the fooliſh people haue blaſphemed thy Name.

19 O deliuer not the ſoule of thy turtle doue vnto the multitude *of the wicked*, forget not the congregation of thy poore for euer.

20 Haue reſpect vnto the Couenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppreſſed returne aſhamed: let the poore and needy prayſe thy Name.

22 Ariſe, O God, plead thine owne cauſe: remember how the fooliſh man reproacheth thee dayly.

†Heb. aſc

23 Forget not the voyce of thine enemies: the tumult of thoſe that riſe vp againſt thee † increaſeth continually.

PSAL. LXXV. 15. m

1 The Prophet praiſeth God. 2 Hee promiſeth to iudge vprightly. 4 Hee rebuketh the proud by conſideration of Gods prouidence. 9 He prayſeth God, and promiſeth to execute iuſtice.

‖Or, to the Muſician [de ſtroy not] a Pſalme or So for Aſaph.

¶ ‖ To the chiefe Muſician Al-taſchith.
A Pſalme *or* Song of Aſaph.

Vnto thee, O God, doe we giue thanks, *vnto thee* doe we giue thanks: for that thy Name *is* neere, thy wonderous workes declare.

‖Or, when I ſhall take a ſet time.

2 ‖ When I ſhall receiue the Congregation, I will iudge vprightly.

3 The earth, and all the inhabitants thereof are diſſolued: I beare vp the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I ſaid vnto the fooles, Deale not fooliſhly: and to the wicked, Lift not vp the horne.

5 Lift not vp your horne on high: ſpeake not with a ſtiffe necke.

†Heb. deſert.

6 For promotion *commeth* neither from the Eaſt, nor from the Weſt, nor from the † South.

7 But God *is* the Iudge: hee putteth downe one, and ſetteth vp another.

8 For in the hand of the Lord *there is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he powreth out of the ſame: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth ſhall wring *them* out, *and* drinke *them*.

9 But I will declare for euer; I will ſing praiſes to the God of Iacob.

10 All the hornes of the wicked alſo will I cut off; *but* the hornes of the righteous ſhall bee exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 A declaration of Gods maieſtie in the Church. 11 An exhortation to ſerue him reuerently.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth, a Pſalme *or* ſong ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ *Or, for Aſaph.*

IN Iudah is God knowen: his Name *is* great in Iſrael.

2 In Salem alſo is his Tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrowes of the bowe, the ſhield, and the ſword, and the battell. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaines of prey.

5 The ſtout hearted are ſpoyled, they haue ſlept their ſleepe: and none of the men of might haue found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob, both the chariot and horſe are caſt into a dead ſleepe.

7 Thou, *euen* thou art to be feared, and who may ſtand in thy ſight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou diddeſt cauſe iudgement to bee heard from heauen; the earth feared, and was ſtill,

9 When God aroſe to iudgement to ſaue all the meeke of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man ſhall prayſe thee: the remainder of wrath ſhalt thou reſtraine.

11 Vow, and pay vnto the LORD your God; let all that be round about him bring preſents † vnto him that ought to be feared.

† *Heb. to feare.*

12 Hee ſhall cut off the ſpirit of Princes: he *is* terrible to the Kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The Pſalmiſt ſheweth what fierce combat hee had with diffidence. 10 The victory which he had by conſideration of Gods great and gracious workes.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, to Ieduthun. A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ *Or, for Aſaph.*

I Cryed vnto God with my voice: *euen* vnto God with my voice, and he gaue eare vnto mee.

2 In the day of my trouble I ſought the Lord; † my ſore ran in the night, and ceaſed not: my ſoule refuſed to be comforted.

† *Heb. my hand.*

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my ſpirit was ouerwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdeſt mine eyes waking: I am ſo troubled that I cannot ſpeake.

5 I haue conſidered the dayes of olde, the yeeres of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my ſong in the night: I commune with mine owne heart, and my ſpirit made diligent ſearch.

7 Will the Lord caſt off for euer? and will he be fauourable no more?

8 Is his mercy cleane gone for euer? doth *his* promiſe faile † for euermore?

† *Heb. to generation and generation.*

9 Hath God forgotten to bee gracious? hath he in anger ſhut vp his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I ſaid, This is my infirmitie: *but I will remember* the yeeres of the right hand of the moſt High.

11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: ſurely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate alſo of all thy worke, and talke of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the Sanctuary: who *is ſo* great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doeſt wonders; thou haſt declared thy ſtrength among the people.

15 Thou haſt with *thine* arme redeemed thy people, the ſonnes of Iacob and Ioſeph. Selah.

16 The waters ſaw thee, O God, the waters ſaw thee: they were afraid; the depths alſo were troubled.

17 † The clouds powred out water; the Skies ſent out a ſound; thine arrowes alſo went abroad.

† *Heb. the cloudes were powred foorth with water.*

18 The voyce of thy thunder *was* in the heauen: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and ſhooke.

19 Thy way *is* in the Sea, and thy path in the great waters; and thy footſteps are not knowen.

20 *Thou leddeſt thy people like a flocke, by the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

* Exod. 14. 19.

PSAL. LXXVIII. 159.

1 An exhortation both to learne & to preach the Law of God. 9 The ſtory of Gods wrath againſt the incredulous and diſobedient. 67 The Iſraelites being reiected, God choſe Iudah, Sion, and Dauid.

¶ ‖ Maſchil of Aſaph.

‖ *Or, a Pſalme for Aſaph to giue inſtruction.*

GIue eare, O my people, *to* my Law: incline your eares to the wordes of my mouth.

2 * I will open my mouth in a parable: I will vtter darke ſayings of old:

* Pſal. 49. 5. matt. 13. 35.

3 Which wee haue heard and knowne: and our fathers haue told vs.

4 We will not hide them from their children, ſhewing to the generation to come, the praiſes of the LORD: and his ſtrength and his wonderfull works that he hath done.

5 For he eſtabliſhed a Teſtimony in Iacob, and appointed a Law in Iſrael which he commanded our fathers: * that they ſhould

* Deut. 4. 9. and 6. 7.

make them knowen to their children.

6 That the generation to come might know *them, euen* the children *which* ſhould be born: *who* ſhould ariſe and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might ſet their hope in God, and not forget the workes of God: but keepe his Commandements,

† Heb. that prepared not their heart

8 And might not bee as their fathers, a ſtubborne and rebellious generation, a generation † that ſet not their heart aright: and whoſe ſpirit was not ſtedfaſt with God.

† Heb. throwing forth.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed, *and* † carrying bowes, turned backe in the day of battell.

10 They kept not the couenant of God: and refuſed to walke in his Law:

11 And forgate his workes: and his wonders that he had ſhewed them.

12 Marueilous things did hee in the ſight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

* Exod.14.21.

13 * He diuided the Sea, and cauſed them to paſſe thorough: and he made the waters to ſtand as an heape.

* Exod.13.21. and 14.24.

14 * In the day time alſo hee led them with a cloude: and all the night with a light of fire.

* Exod.17.6. num.20.10. Pſal.105.44. 1.cor.10.4.

15 * He claue the rocks in the wilderneſſe: and gaue *them* drinke as *out* of the great depths.

16 He brought ſtreames alſo out of the rock, and cauſed waters to runne downe like riuers.

17 And they ſinned yet more againſt him: by prouoking the moſt High in the wilderneſſe.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meat for their luſt.

* Num.11.4.
† Heb. order.

19 * Yea, they ſpake againſt God they ſaid, Can God † furniſh a table in the wilderneſſe?

* Exod.17.6. num.20.11.

20 * Behold he ſmote the rocke, that the waters guſhed out, and the ſtreames ouerflowed; can he giue bread alſo? can hee prouide fleſh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth, ſo a fire was kindled againſt Iacob, and anger alſo came vp againſt Iſrael.

22 Becauſe they beleeued not in God: and truſted not in his ſaluation:

23 Though hee had commanded the clouds from aboue: and opened the doores of heauen:

* Exod.16.14.

24 * And had rained downe Manna vpon them to eate, and had giuen them of the corne of heauen.

* Iohn.6.31.
‖ Or, euery one did eate the bread of the mighty.

25 * ‖ Man did eate Angels foode: he ſent them meat to the full.

† Heb. to goe.

26 He cauſed an Eaſt winde to † blow in the heauen: and by his power he brought in the South winde.

† Heb. f
wing.

27 He rained fleſh alſo vpon them as duſt: and † feathered foules like as the ſand of the Sea.

28 And he let *it* fall in the midſt of their campe, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eate, and were well filled: for he gaue them their owne deſire.

* Num.11.

30 They were not eſtranged from their luſt: but while their meate * *was* yet in their mouthes,

† Heb. ma
bow.
‖ Or, young

31 The wrath of God came vpon them, and ſlew the fatteſt of them: and † ſmote downe the ‖ choſen men of Iſrael.

32 For all this they ſinned ſtill: and beleeued not for his wonderous workes.

33 Therefore their dayes did he conſume in vanitie, and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When he ſlew them, then they ſought him: and they returned and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembred that God *was* their rocke: & the high God their redeemer.

36 Neuertheleſſe, they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lyed vnto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they ſtedfaſt in his Couenant.

38 But he *being* full of compaſſion, forgaue *their* iniquity, and deſtroyed *them* not; yea, many a time turned hee his anger away, and did not ſtirre vp all his wrath.

39 For he remembred that they *were* but fleſh; a winde that paſſeth away, and commeth not againe.

‖ Or, rebell againſt him.

40 How oft did they ‖ prouoke him in the wilderneſſe: and grieue him in the deſart?

41 Yea, they turned backe and tempted God: and limited the holy One of Iſrael.

‖ Or, from affliction.
† Heb. ſet.

42 They remembred not his hand: *nor* the day when he deliuered them ‖ from yͤ enemy:

43 How he had † wrought his ſignes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

* Exod.7.20.

44 * And had turned their riuers into blood: and their floods that they could not drinke.

* Exod.8.24. and 8.6.

45 * He ſent diuers ſorts of flies among them, which deuoured them: and frogges which deſtroyed them.

* Exod.10.1

46 * He gaue alſo their increaſe vnto the caterpillar: and their labour vnto the locuſt.

* Exod.9.
† Heb. killed.
‖ Or, great haileſtones.

47 * He † deſtroyed their vines with haile: and their Sycamore trees with ‖ froſt.

† Heb. he ſhut vp.
‖ Or, lightn

48 † He gaue vp their cattell alſo to the haile; & their flockes to ‖ hote thunderbolts.

49 He caſt vpon them the fierceneſſe of his anger, wrath and indignation and trouble, by ſending euill angels *among them*.

50 †

50 † He made a way to his anger, he ſpared not their ſoule from death: but gaue ‖ their life ouer to the peſtilence.

† *Heb he weighed a path.*
‖ *Or, their beaſts to the murraine. Exod 9.3.*

51 * And ſmote all the firſt borne in Egypt: the chiefe of *their* ſtrength in the tabernacles of Ham:

* Exod. 12.29. and 9.3.

52 But made his owne people to go forth like ſheepe: and guided them in the wilderneſſe like a flocke.

53 And hee led them on ſafely, ſo that they feared not: but the Sea * † ouerwhelmed their enemies.

* Exod. 14.27. and 15.10.
† *Heb couered.*

54 And hee brought them to the border of his Sanctuary: *euen* to this mountaine *which* his right hand had purchaſed.

55 * He caſt out the heathen alſo before them, and diuided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Iſrael to dwell in their tents.

* Ioſh. 13.7.

56 Yet they tempted & prouoked the moſt High God: and kept not his teſtimonies:

57 But turned backe, and dealt vnfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aſide like a deceitfull bowe.

58 * For they prouoked him to anger with their high places: and mooued him to ielouſie with their grauen images.

* Deut. 32.21.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Iſrael:

60 * So that hee forſooke the Tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent *which* hee placed among men,

* 1. Sam. 4.10.

61 And deliuered his ſtrength into captiuity: and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gaue his people ouer alſo vnto the ſword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire conſumed their yong men: and their maidens were not † giuen to marriage.

† *Heb. prayſed.*

64 Their Prieſts fell by the ſword: and their widowes made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of ſleepe: *and* like a mighty man that ſhouteth by reaſon of wine.

66 And hee ſmote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproch.

67 Moreouer he refuſed the tabernacle of Ioſeph: and choſe not the tribe of Ephraim:

68 But choſe the tribe of Iudah, the mount Sion which he loued.

69 And he built his Sanctuary like high *palaces:* like the earth which he hath † eſtabliſhed for euer.

† *Heb. founded.*

70 * He choſe Dauid alſo his ſeruant, and tooke him from the ſheepe-folds:

* 1. Sam. 16. 11. 2. ſam. 7.8.

71 * † From following the ewes great with young, he brought him to feed Iacob his people, and Iſrael his inheritance.

* 2 Sam. 5.2. 1 chro. 11.2.
† *Heb. from after*

72 So he fed them according to the integritie of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulneſſe of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

16 m

1 *The Pſalmiſt complaineth of the deſolation of Ieruſalem.* 8 *Hee prayeth for deliuerance.* 13 *And promiſeth thankefulneſſe.*

¶ A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ *Or, for Aſaph.*

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy Temple haue they defiled: they haue layd Ieruſalem on heapes.

2 The dead bodies of thy ſeruants haue they giuen *to be* meat vnto the fowles of the heauen: the fleſh of thy Saints vnto the beaſts of the earth.

3 Their blood haue they ſhed like water round about Ieruſalem: and *there was* none to bury *them.*

4 * Wee are become a reproach to our neighbours: a ſcorne and deriſion to them that are round about vs.

* Pſal. 44.14.

5 * How long, LORD wilt thou be angry, for euer? ſhall thy ielouſie burne like fire?

* Pſal. 89.45.

6 * Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that haue not knowne thee, and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy Name.

* Iere. 10.25.

7 For they haue deuoured Iacob: and laid waſte his dwelling place.

8 * O remember not againſt vs ‖ former iniquities: let thy tender mercies ſpeedily preuent vs: for we are brought very low.

* Eſai. 64.9.
‖ *Or, the iniquities of them that were before vs.*

9 Helpe vs, O God of our ſaluation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliuer vs, and purge away our ſinnes for thy Names ſake.

10 Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay, Where *is* their God? let him bee knowne among the heathen in our ſight, *by* the † reuenging of the blood of thy ſeruants which is ſhed.

† *Heb. vengeance.*

11 Let the ſighing of the priſoner come before thee, according to the greatneſſe of † thy power: † preſerue thou thoſe that are appointed to die.

† *Heb. thine arme.*
† *Heb. reſerue the children of death.*

12 And render vnto our neighbours ſeuen fold into their boſome, their reproach wherewith they haue reproached thee, O Lord.

13 So wee thy people, and ſheepe of thy paſture, will giue thee thankes for euer: wee wil ſhew forth thy praiſe † to all generations.

† *Heb. to generation and generation.*

PSAL. LXXX.

1 *The Pſalmiſt in his prayer complaineth of the miſeries of the Church.* 8 *Gods former fauours are turned into iudgements.* 14 *He prayeth for deliuerance.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Shoſhannim Eduth, a Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ *Or, for Aſaph.*

Giue eare, O Shepheard of Iſrael, thou that leadeſt Ioſeph like a flocke, thou that dwelleſt *betweene* the Cherubims, ſhine foorth.

2 Before Ephraim and Beniamin, and

Manaſ-

†*Heb. come for ſaluation to vs.*

Manaſſeh, ſtir vp thy ſtrength: and † come *and* ſaue vs.

3 Turne vs againe, O God: and cauſe thy face to ſhine, and wee ſhall be ſaued.

†*Heb. wilt thou ſmoake?*

4 O LORD God of hoſtes, how long † wilt thou bee angry againſt the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedeſt them with the bread of teares: and giueſt them teares to drinke in great meaſure.

6 Thou makeſt vs a ſtrife vnto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themſelues.

7 Turne vs againe, O God of hoſts, and cauſe thy face to ſhine; and we ſhall be ſaued.

8 Thou haſt brought a vine out of Egypt: thou haſt caſt out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedſt *roume* before it, and didſt cauſe it to take deepe root, and it filled the land.

†*Heb. the Cedars of God.*

10 The hilles were couered with the ſhadow of it, and the boughes thereof were like † the goodly cedars.

11 She ſent out her boughes vnto the ſea: and her branches vnto the riuer.

12 Why haſt thou *then* broken downe her hedges: ſo that all they which paſſe by the way, doe plucke her?

13 The boare out of the wood doth waſte it: and the wilde beaſt of the field doth deuoure it.

14 Returne, we beſeech thee, O God of hoſtes: looke downe from heauen, and behold, and viſit this Vine;

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madeſt ſtrong for thy ſelfe.

16 It *is* burnt with fire, it *is* cut down: they periſh at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be vpon the man of thy right hand: vpon the ſonne of man *whom* thou madeſt ſtrong for thy ſelfe.

18 So will not wee goe backe from thee: quicken vs, and we will call vpon thy Name.

19 Turne vs againe, O LORD, God of hoſtes, cauſe thy face to ſhine, and wee ſhall be ſaued.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 An exhortation to a ſolemne praiſing of God. 4 God challengeth that duety by reaſon of his benefits. 8 God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their diſobedience, which procureth their owne hurt.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Gittith.
A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ *Or, for Aſaph.*

Sing aloud vnto God our ſtrength; make a ioyfull noyſe vnto the God of Iacob.

2 Take a Pſalme, and bring hither the timbrel: the pleaſant harpe with the Pſaltery.

3 Blow vp the trumpet in the new moone, in the time appointed on our ſolemne feaſt day.

4 For this was a Statute for Iſrael: *and* a Law of the God of Iacob.

‖*Or,*

5 This he ordained in Ioſeph *for* a teſtimonie, when he went out ‖ through the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language, *that* I vnderſtood not.

†*Heb.*
away.

6 I remooued his ſhoulder from the burthen: his hands † were deliuered from the pots.

*Exod.
‖*Or,*

7 Thou calledſt in trouble, and I deliuered thee; I anſwered thee in the ſecret place of thunder: I * proued thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah. Selah.

8 Heare O my people, and I will teſtifie vnto thee: O Iſrael, if thou wilt hearken vnto me:

9 There ſhall no ſtrange god be in thee: neither ſhalt thou worſhip any ſtrange god.

10 I *am* the LORD thy God; which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voyce: and Iſrael would none of me.

*Acts,
‖*Or,*
hardneſ
their
or imag
tion.

12 * So I gaue them vp ‖ vnto their owne hearts luſt: and they walked in their owne counſels.

13 O that my people had hearkened vnto me: *and* Iſrael had walked in my wayes!

14 I ſhould ſoone haue ſubdued their enemies, and turned my hand againſt their aduerſaries.

‖*Or,*
fained
Heb. lyed
†*Heb.*
fat of

15 The haters of the LORD ſhould haue ‖ ſubmitted themſelues vnto him: but their time ſhould haue endured for euer.

16 Hee ſhould haue fed them alſo † with the fineſt of the wheat: and with honie out of the rocke, ſhould I haue ſatisfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The Pſalmiſt hauing exhorted the Iudges, 5 and reproued their negligence, 8 prayeth God to iudge.

¶ A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖*Or, for Aſaph.*

GOD ſtandeth in the Congregation of the mighty: he iudgeth among the gods.

*Deut. 1.
†*Heb.*

2 How long will ye iudge vniuſtly: and accept the * perſons of the wicked? Selah.

3 † Defend the poore and fatherleſſe: doe iuſtice to the afflicted and needy.

*Prou.

4 * Deliuer the poore and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

†*Heb.*
*Iohn

5 They know not, neither will they vnderſtand; they walke on in darkeneſſe: all the foundations of the earth are † out of courſe.

6 * I haue ſayd, Ye *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the moſt High.

7 But ye ſhall die like men, and fall like one of the Princes.

8 Ariſe, O God, iudge the earth: for thou ſhalt inherite all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conſpiracies. 9 A prayer againſt them that oppreſſe the Church.

¶ A ſong *or* Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖Or, for Aſaph.

KEepe not thou ſilence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not ſtill, O God.

2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult; and they that hate thee, haue lift vp the head.

3 They haue taken crafty counſell againſt thy people, and conſulted againſt thy hidden ones.

4 They haue ſaid, Come, and let vs cut them off from being a nation, that the name of Iſrael may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they haue conſulted together with one † conſent: they are confederate againſt thee.

† Heb. heart.

6 The Tabernacles of Edom, and the Iſhmaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarens.

7 Gebal and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philiſtines with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Aſſur alſo is ioyned with them: † they haue holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

† Heb. they haue beene an arme to the children of Lot.

9 * Doe vnto them as *vnto* the Midianites: as *to* * Siſera, as *to* Iabin at the brooke of Kiſon:

*Iudg. 7.22.
*Iudg. 4.15. and 24.

10 *Which* periſhed at Endor: they became *as* dung for the earth.

11 * Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea all their princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna:

*Iudg. 7.25. and 8.21.

12 Who ſaid, Let vs take to our ſelues, the houſes of God in poſſeſſion.

13 O my God, make them like a wheele: as the ſtubble before the wind.

14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame ſetteth the mountaines on fire:

15 So perſecute them with thy tempeſt: and make them afraid with thy ſtorme.

16 Fill their faces with ſhame: that they may ſeeke thy Name, O LORD.

17 Let them bee confounded and troubled for euer: yea, let them be put to ſhame, and periſh:

18 That *men* may know, that thou, whoſe Name alone *is* IEHOVAH, *art* the moſt High ouer all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 The Prophet longing for the communion of the Sanctuary, 4 ſheweth how bleſſed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be reſtored vnto it.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Gittith, A Pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖Or, of.

HOw amiable *are* thy Tabernacles, O LORD of hoſtes!

2 My ſoule longeth, yea, euen fainteth for the Courts of the LORD: my heart and my fleſh crieth out for the liuing God.

3 Yea, the ſparrow hath found an houſe, and the ſwallow a neſt for her ſelfe, where ſhe may lay her young, *euen* thine altars, O LORD of hoſtes, my King and my God.

4 Bleſſed *are* they that dwell in thy houſe: they will be ſtill praiſing thee. Selah.

5 Bleſſed *is* the man whoſe ſtrength *is* in thee: in whoſe heart *are* the wayes of them:

6 Who paſſing thorow the valley ‖ of Baca, make it a well: the raine alſo † filleth the pooles.

‖Or, of mulberry trees make him a well, &c.
† Heb. couereth.

7 They goe ‖ from ſtrength to ſtrength: *euery one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.

‖Or, from company to company.

8 O LORD God of hoſtes, heare my prayer: giue eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our ſhield: and looke vpon the face of thine Anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts, *is* better then a thouſand: † I had rather be a doore keeper in the houſe of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickedneſſe.

† Heb. I would chuſe rather to ſit at the threſhold.

11 For the LORD God *is* a Sunne and Shield: the LORD will giue grace and glory: no good thing will hee withold from * them that walke vprightly.

*Pſal. 2.12. and 34.9.

12 O LORD of hoſtes: bleſſed *is* the man that truſteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The Pſalmiſt out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 Hee promiſeth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodneſſe.

¶ To chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖Or, of.

LORD, thou haſt beene ‖ fauourable vnto thy land: thou haſt brought backe the captiuity of Iacob.

‖Or, well pleaſed.

2 * Thou haſt forgiuen the iniquitie of thy people, thou haſt couered all their ſinne. Selah.

*Pſal. 32.1.

3 Thou haſt taken away all thy wrath: ‖ thou haſt turned *thy ſelfe* from the fierceneſſe of thine anger.

‖ Or, thou haſt turned thine anger from waxing hote.

4 Turne vs, O God of our ſaluation: and cauſe thine anger toward vs to ceaſe.

5 Wilt thou be angry with vs for euer? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not reuiue vs againe: that thy people may reioyce in thee?

7 Shew vs thy mercy, O LORD; and grant vs thy ſaluation.

8 I will heare what God the LORD will ſpeake: for hee will ſpeake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints: but let them not turne againe to folly.

9 Surely his ſaluation *is* nigh them that feare him; that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercie and trueth are met *together*: righteouſnes and peace haue kiſſed *each other*.

11 Trueth ſhall ſpring out of the earth:

and righteouſneſſe ſhall looke downe from heauen.

12 Yea, the LORD ſhall giue that which is good: and our land ſhall yeeld her increaſe.

13 Righteouſneſſe ſhall goe before him: and ſhall ſet *vs* in the way of his ſteps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

17.97

1 Dauid ſtrengtheneth his prayer by the conſcience of his religion, 5 By the goodneſſe and power of God. 11 He deſireth the continuance of former grace. 14 Complaining of the proud, he craueth ſome token of Gods goodneſſe.

¶ || A prayer of Dauid.

|| *Or, a prayer, beeing a Pſalme of Dauid.*

BOw downe thine eare, O LORD, heare me: for I *am* poore and needy.

|| *Or, one whom thou fauoureſt.*

2 Preſerue my ſoule, for I *am* || holy: O thou my God, ſaue thy ſeruant that truſteth in thee.

|| *Or, all the day.*

3 Be mercifull vnto me, O Lord: for I cry vnto thee || dayly.

4 Reioyce the ſoule of thy ſeruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) doe I lift vp my ſoule.

* Ioel. 2. 13.

5 * For thou Lord *art* good, and ready to forgiue: and plenteous in mercie vnto all them that call vpon thee.

6 Giue eare, O LORD vnto my prayer: and attend to the voyce of my ſupplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou wilt anſwere me.

* Deut. 3. 24.

8 Among the gods *there is* none like vnto thee, (O Lord:) * neither are there any workes like vnto thy workes.

9 All nations whom thou haſt made, ſhal come and worſhip before thee, O Lord: and ſhall glorifie thy Name.

* Deut. 6. 4. and 32. 39. eſay 37. 16. and 44. 6. mar. 12. 29. epheſ. 4. 6. 1. cor. 8. 4.

10 For thou *art* great, and doeſt wonderous things: * thou *art* God alone.

* Pſal. 25. 3. and 119. 33.

11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walke in thy truth: vnite my heart to feare thy Name.

12 I will praiſe thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for euermore.

|| *Or, graue.*

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward mee: and thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from the loweſt || hell.

† *Heb. terrible.*

14 O God, the proud are riſen againſt mee, and the aſſemblies of † violent men haue ſought after my ſoule: and haue not ſet thee before them.

* Deut. 34. 6. num. 14. 18. pſal. 103. 8. and 139. 4. and 145. 8.

15 * But thou O Lord, *art* a God full of compaſſion, and gracious: long ſuffering, and plenteous in mercie and trueth.

16 O turne vnto mee, and haue mercy vpon me, giue thy ſtrength vnto thy ſeruant: and ſaue the ſonne of thine handmaid.

17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may ſee *it*, and bee aſhamed: becauſe thou, LORD haſt holpen mee, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the Church. 4 The increaſe, honour and comfort of the members thereof.

¶ A Pſalme *or* ſong || for the ſonnes of Korah.

||Or,

HIs foundation is in the holy Mountaines.

2 The LORD loueth the gates of Zion: more then all the dwellings of Iacob.

3 Glorious things are ſpoken of thee, O Citie of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know mee; behold Philiſtia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this man *was* borne there.

5 And of Zion it ſhall be ſaid, This and that man was borne in her: and the Higheſt himſelfe ſhall eſtabliſh her.

6 The LORD ſhall count when he writeth vp the people: *that* this man was borne there. Selah.

7 As well the ſingers as the players on inſtruments *ſhall be there*, all my ſprings *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A Prayer containing a grieuous complaint.

¶ A ſong *or* Pſalme || for the ſonnes of Korah, to the chiefe Muſician vpon Mahalath, Leannoth, || Maſchil of Heman the Ezrahite.

||Or, of

||Or, A
of He
Ezra
uing in

O LORD God of my ſaluation, I haue cryed day *and* night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: encline thine eare vnto my cry.

3 For my ſoule is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh vnto the graue.

4 I am counted with them that goe downe into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no ſtrength.

|| Or, by th
hand.

5 Free among the dead, like the ſlaine that lie in the graue, whom thou remembreſt no more: and they are cut off || from thy hand.

6 Thou haſt layd mee in the loweſt pit: in darkeneſſe, in the deepes.

7 Thy wrath lieth hard vpon mee: and thou haſt afflicted mee with all thy waues. Selah.

8 Thou haſt put away mine acquaintaince farre from me: thou haſt made me an abomination vnto them: *I am* ſhut vp, and cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reaſon affliction, LORD, I haue called dayly vpon thee; I haue ſtretched out my hands vnto thee.

10 Wilt thou ſhew wonders to the dead? ſhall the dead ariſe *and* praiſe thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy louing kindneſſe bee declared in the graue? *or* thy faithfulneſſe in deſtruction?

12 Shall thy wonders bee knowen in the darke? and thy righteouſneſſe in the land of forgetfulneſſe?

13 But vnto thee haue I cried, O Lord, and in the morning ſhall my prayer preuent thee.

14 Lord, why caſteſt thou off my ſoule? *why* hideſt thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die, from *my* youth vp: *while* I ſuffer thy terrours, I am diſtracted.

19 Thy fierce wrath goeth ouer me: thy terrours haue cut me off.

‖Or, all the day.

17 They came round about mee ‖ dayly like water: they compaſſed mee about together.

18 Louer and friend haſt thou put farre from me; *and* mine acquaintance *into* darkeneſſe.

17. 4

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 The Pſalmiſt praiſeth God for his Couenant, 5 For his wonderfull power, 15 For the care of his Church, 19 For his fauour to the kingdome of Dauid. 38 Then complayning of contrary euents, 46 he expoſtulateth, prayeth, and bleſſeth God.

¶ ‖ Maſchil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

‖Or, a Pſalme for Ethan the Ezrahite, to giue inſtruction
†Heb. to generation and generation.

I Will ſing of the mercies of the Lord for euer: with thy mouth will I make knowne thy faithfulneſſe † to all generations.

2 For I haue said, Mercy ſhall bee built vp for euer: thy faithfulneſſe ſhalt thou eſtabliſh in the very heauens.

** 2 Sam. 7. 11, &c.*
†Heb. to generation and generation.

3 I haue made a couenant with my choſen; I haue * ſworne vnto Dauid my ſeruant.

4 Thy ſeede will I eſtabliſh for euer: and build vp thy throne † to all generations. Selah.

5 And the heauens ſhall prayſe thy wonders, O Lord: thy faithfulneſſe alſo in the Congregation of the Saints.

6 For who in the heauen can bee compared vnto the Lord? *who* among the ſonnes of the mightie can bee likened vnto the Lord?

7 God is greatly to bee feared in the aſſembly of the Saints: and to bee had in reuerence of all them *that are* about him.

8 O Lord God of hoſts, who *is* a ſtrong Lord like vnto thee? or to thy faithfulneſſe round about thee?

9 Thou ruleſt the raging of the Sea: when the waues thereof ariſe, thou ſtilleſt them.

‖Or, Egypt.
†Heb with the arme of thy ſtrength.
** Gene 1. 1. pſal. 24. 1. pſal. 50. 12.*

10 Thou haſt broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is ſlaine: thou haſt ſcattered thine enemies † with thy ſtrong arme.

11 * The heauens *are* thine, the earth alſo *is* thine: as for the world, and the fulneſſe thereof, thou haſt founded them.

12 The North and the South, thou haſt created them; Tabor and Hermon ſhall reioyce in thy Name.

†Heb. an arme with might.
‖Or, eſtabliſhment.

13 Thou *haſt* † a mightie arme: ſtrong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

14 Iuſtice and iudgement are the ‖ habitation of thy Throne: mercy and trueth ſhall goe before thy face.

**Num. 10. 6.*

15 Bleſſed *is* the people that know the * ioyfull ſound: they ſhall walke O Lord in the light of thy couenance.

16 In thy Name ſhall they reioyce all the day: and in thy righteouſneſſe ſhall they bee exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their ſtrength: and in thy fauour our horne ſhall be exalted.

‖Or, our ſhield is of the LORD, and our King is of the holy One of Iſrael.

18 For the ‖ Lord is our defence: and the holy One of Iſrael is our King.

19 Then thou ſpakeſt in viſion to thy holy One, and ſaidſt, I haue laid helpe vpon one that is mighty: I haue exalted one choſen out of the people.

** 1. Sam. 16. 12.*

20 * I haue found Dauid my ſeruant: with my holy Oile haue I anointed him.

21 With whom my hand ſhall be eſtabliſhed: mine arme alſo ſhall ſtrengthen him.

22 The enemie ſhall not exact vpon him: nor the ſonne of wickedneſſe afflict him.

23 And I will beat downe his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulneſſe and my mercie ſhall be with him: and in my Name ſhall his horne be exalted.

25 I will ſet his hand alſo in the Sea: and his right hand in the riuers.

26 Hee ſhall crie vnto mee, Thou *art* my father: my God, and the rocke of my ſaluation.

27 Alſo I will make him *my* firſt borne: higher then the Kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keepe for him for euermore: and my Couenant ſhall ſtand faſt with him.

29 His ſeede alſo will I make *to endure* for euer: and his throne as the dayes of heauen.

30 If his children forſake my Law: and walke not in my Iudgements;

†Heb. prophane my Statutes.

31 If they † breake my Statutes, and keepe not my Commandements:

32 Then will I viſite their tranſgreſſion with the rod, and their iniquity with ſtripes.

† Heb. I will not make voyd from him.
†Heb. to lie.

33 Neuertheleſſe, my louing kindneſſe will I not vtterly take from him: nor † ſuffer my faithfulneſſe † to faile.

54 My Couenant will I not breake: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

† Heb. if I lie.
** Rom. 7. 16. luke 1. 33. iob. 12. 34.*

45 Once haue I ſworne by my Holineſſe: † that I will not lie vnto Dauid.

36 * His ſeede ſhall endure for euer; and his throne as the Sunne before me.

37 It ſhall bee eſtabliſhed for euer as the Moone: and as a faithfull witneſſe in heauen, Selah.

38 But thou haſt caſt off and abhorred: thou haſt beene wroth with thine Anointed.

39 Thou haſt made void the couenant of thy ſeruant: thou haſt prophaned his crowne, by caſting it to the ground.

40 Thou haſt broken downe all his hedges: thou haſt brought his ſtrong holds to ruine.

41 All that paſſe by the way ſpoile him: he is a reproch to his neighbours.

42 Thou haſt ſet vp the right hand of his aduerſaries: thou haſt made all his enemies to reioyce.

43 Thou haſt alſo turned the edge of his ſword: and haſt not made him to ſtand in the battell.

†Heb. brightneſſe.

44 Thou haſt made his † glory to ceaſe: and caſt his throne downe to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth haſt thou ſhortned: thou haſt couered him with ſhame. Selah.

46 How long Lord, wilt thou hide thy ſelfe, for euer? ſhall thy wrath burne like fire?

47 Remember how ſhort my time is: wherefore haſt thou made all men in vaine?

48 What man *is hee that* liueth, and ſhall not ſee death? ſhall he deliuer his ſoule from the hand of the graue? Selah.

*2.Sam.7.15.

49 Lord, where *are* thy former louing kindneſſes, *which* thou * ſwareſt vnto Dauid in thy trueth?

50 Remember (Lord) the reproch of thy ſeruants: *how* I doe beare in my boſome *the reproach* of all the mighty people.

51 Wherewith thine enemies haue reproched, O Lord: wherewith they haue reproched the footeſteps of thine Anointed.

52 Bleſſed *bee* the Lord for euermore, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

18. M

1 Moſes ſetting foorth Gods prouidence, 3 complaineth of humane fragilitie, 7 diuine chaſtiſements, 10 and breuitie of life. 12 He prayeth for the knowledge, and ſenſible experience of Gods good prouidence.

||Or, a prayer being a pſalme of Moſes.

†Heb. in generation and generation.

¶ || A prayer of Moſes the man of God.

LOrd, thou haſt beene our dwelling place † in all generations.

2 Before the mountaines were brought foorth, or euer thou hadſt formed the earth and the world: euen from euerlaſting to euerlaſting thou *art* God.

3 Thou turneſt man to deſtruction: and ſayeſt, Returne ye children of men.

*2.Pet.3.8.

||Or, when he hath paſſed them.

4 *For a thouſand yeeres in thy ſight *are but* as yeſterday || when it is paſt, and *as* a watch in the night.

||Or, is changed.

5 Thou carrieſt them away as with a flood, they are *as* a ſleepe: in the morning they *are* like graſſe *which* || groweth vp.

6 In the morning it flouriſheth, and groweth vp: in the euening it is cut downe, and withereth.

7 For wee are conſumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou haſt ſet our iniquities before thee: our ſecret ſinnes in the light of thy countenance.

†Heb. away.

||Or, tation.

† Heb. dayes of yeere are yeeres.

9 For all our dayes are † paſſed away in thy wrath: wee ſpend our yeeres || as a tale *that is told*.

10 † The dayes of our yeeres *are* threeſcore yeeres and tenne, and if by reaſon of ſtrength, they *bee* fourescore yeeres, yet is their ſtrength labour and ſorrow: for it is ſoone cut off, and we flie away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? euen according to thy feare, *ſo is* thy wrath.

†Heb. come.

12 So teach vs to number our dayes: that we may † apply our hearts vnto wiſedome.

13 Returne (O Lord) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy ſeruants.

14 O ſatisfie vs early with thy mercy: that we may reioyce, and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make vs glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou haſt afflicted vs: *and* the yeeres *wherein* we haue ſeene euill.

16 Let thy worke appeare vnto thy ſeruants: and thy glory vnto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the Lord our God be vpon vs, and eſtabliſh thou the worke of our hands vpon vs: yea, the worke of our hands eſtabliſh thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 The ſtate of the godly. 3 Their ſafetie. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their ſeruants. 14 Their friend, with the effects of them all.

†Heb.

HEe that dwelleth in the ſecret place of the moſt High: ſhall † abide vnder the ſhadow of the Almighty.

2 I will ſay of the Lord, Hee *is* my refuge, and my fortreſſe: my God, in him will I truſt.

3 Surely hee ſhall deliuer thee from the ſnare of the fouler: *and* from the noyſome peſtilence.

4 Hee ſhall couer thee with his feathers, and vnder his wings ſhalt thou truſt: his trueth ſhall be *thy* ſhield and buckler.

5 Thou ſhalt not be afraid for the terror by night: *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day.

6 *Nor* for the peſtilence *that* walketh in darkeneſſe: *nor* for the deſtruction *that* waſteth at noone day.

7 A thouſand ſhall fall at thy ſide, and ten thouſand at thy right hand: *but* it ſhall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes ſhalt thou behold:

hold: and ſee the reward of the wicked.

9 Becauſe thou haſt made the LORD *which is* my refuge, *euen* the moſt High, thy habitation.

10 There ſhall no euill befall thee: neither ſhall any plague come nigh thy dwelling,

*Matt.4.6. luke 4.10.

11 * For he ſhall giue his Angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

12 They ſhall beare thee vp in *their* hands: leſt thou daſh thy foote againſt a ſtone.

‖Or, aſpe.

13 Thou ſhalt tread vpon the Lion, and ‖ Adder: the yong Lion and the dragon ſhalt thou trample vnder feet.

14 Becauſe he hath ſet his loue vpon mee, therfore will I deliuer him: I will ſet him on high, becauſe he hath knowen my Name.

15 He ſhall call vpon mee, and I will anſwere him: I *will bee* with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, and honour him.

†Heb. length of dayes.

16 With † long life will I ſatisfie him: and ſhew him my ſaluation.

PSAL. XCII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God, 4 for his great workes, 6 for his Iudgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodneſſe to the godly.

¶ A Pſalme *or* Song for the Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to giue thankes vnto the LORD, and to ſing *prayſes* vnto thy Name, O moſt High:

†Heb. in the nights.

2 To ſhew forth thy louing kindnes in the morning: and thy faithfulneſſe † euery night;

‖Or, vpon the ſolemne ſound with the Hapre.
†Heb. Higgaion.

3 Vpon an inſtrument of tenne ſtrings, and vpon the Pſaltery: vpon the ‖ Harpe with a ſolemne ſound.

4 For thou LORD, haſt made mee glad through thy worke: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy workes! *and* thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 A brutiſh man knoweth not: neither doeth a foole vnderſtand this.

7 When the wicked ſpring as the graſſe, and when all the workers of iniquity doe flouriſh: *it is* that they ſhall bee deſtroyed for euer.

8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art *moſt* High for euermore.

9 For loe, thine enemies, O LORD, for loe, thine enemies ſhall periſh: all the workers of iniquity ſhall be ſcattered.

10 But my horne ſhalt thou exalt like *the horne* of an Vnicorne: I ſhall bee anoynted with freſh oyle.

11 Mine eye alſo ſhall ſee *my deſire* on mine enemies: *and* mine eares ſhall heare *my deſire* of the wicked that riſe vp againſt me.

*Hoſ.14.5.

12 * The righteous ſhall flouriſh like the Palme-tree: hee ſhall grow like a Cedar in Lebanon.

13 Thoſe that bee planted in the houſe of the LORD, ſhall flouriſh in the Courts of our God.

†Heb greene.

14 They ſhall ſtill bring forth fruit in old age; they ſhall be fat and † flouriſhing:

15 To ſhew that the LORD *is* vpright: he *is* my rocke, and *there is* no vnrighteouſneſſe in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

1PE

The Maieſty, Power, and Holineſſe of Chriſts Kingdome.

THe LORD reigneth, hee is clothed with Maieſty, the LORD is clothed with ſtrength, *wherewith* he hath girded himſelfe: the world alſo is ſtabliſhed, that it cannot be mooued.

†Heb. from thence.

2 Thy Throne is eſtabliſhed † of old: thou *art* from euerlaſting.

3 The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD, the floods haue lifted vp their voyce: the floods lift vp their waues.

4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noyſe of many waters, *yea then* the mighty waues of [illegible] Sea.

†Heb. to length of dayes.

5 Thy Teſtimonies are very ſure: holines becommeth thine houſe, O LORD, † for euer.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 The Prophet calling for Iuſtice, complaineth of tyranny and impiety. 8 Hee teacheth Gods prouidence. 12 Hee ſheweth the bleſſedneſſe of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

†Heb. God of reuenges.
†Heb. ſhine forth.

O LORD † God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, † ſhew thy ſelfe.

2 Lift vp thy ſelfe thou Iudge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long ſhall the wicked? how long ſhall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* ſhall they vtter, *and* ſpeake hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boaſt themſelues?

5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thy heritage.

6 They ſlay the widow and the ſtranger; and murder the fatherleſſe.

*Pſal.10.11. 13. pro 20.12.

7 * Yet they ſay, The LORD ſhall not ſee: neither ſhall the God of Iacob regard *it*.

8 Vnderſtand, ye brutiſh among the people: and *ye* fooles, when will ye be wiſe?

*Exod.4.11.

9 * He that planted the eare, ſhall he not heare? hee that formed the eye, ſhall hee not ſee?

10 He that chaſtiſeth the heathen ſhall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *ſhall not he know?*

*1.Cor.3.20.

11 * The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they *are* vanity.

12 Bleſſed *is* the man whom thou chaſteneſt, O LORD: and teacheſt him out of thy Law:

13 That thou mayeſt giue him reſt from the dayes of aduerſity: vntill the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not caſt off his people: neither will he forſake his inheritance.

15 But iudgement ſhall returne vnto righteouſneſſe: and all the vpright in heart †ſhall follow it.

†Heb. ſhall be after it.

16 Who will riſe vp for mee againſt the euill doers? *or* who will ſtand vp for mee againſt the workers of iniquity?

17 Vnleſſe the LORD *had beene* my helpe: my ſoule had ‖ almoſt dwelt in ſilence.

‖Or, quickly.

18 When I ſaid, My foot ſlippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held me vp.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my ſoule.

20 Shall the throne of iniquity haue fellowſhip with thee: which frameth miſchiefe by a law?

21 They gather themſelues together againſt the ſoule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rocke of my refuge.

23 And hee ſhall bring vpon them their owne iniquity, and ſhall cut them off in their owne wickedneſſe: *yea*, the LORD our God ſhall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

19 m.

1. An exhortation to praiſe God, 3 for his greatneſſe, 6 and for his goodneſſe, 8 and not to tempt him.

O Come, let vs ſing vnto the LORD: let vs make a ioyfull noyſe to the Rocke of our ſaluation.

2 Let vs † come before his preſence with thankeſgiuing: and make a ioyfull noiſe vnto him with Pſalmes.

†Heb. preuent his face.

3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great King aboue all gods.

4 † In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: ‖ the ſtrength of the hilles is his alſo.

†Heb. in whoſe.
‖Or, the heights of the hilles are his.

5 † The Sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

†Heb. whoſe the Sea is.

6 O come, let vs worſhippe and bow downe: let vs kneele before the LORD our Maker.

7 For he *is* our God, and we *are* the people of his paſture, and the ſheepe of his hand: to day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 * Harden not your heart, * as in the † prouocation: and as in the day of * temptation in the wilderneſſe:

*Hebr.3.7. and 4.7.
*Numb.14.22,&c.
†Heb. contention
*Exod.17. 2.and 7.

9 When your fathers tempted me: prooued me, and ſaw my worke.

10 Fourty yeeres long was I grieued with *this* generation: and ſaid, It *is* a people that doe erre in their heart: and they haue not knowen my wayes.

11 Vnto whom I ſware in my wrath: † that they ſhould not enter into my reſt.

†Heb. if they enter into my reſt.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God, 4 for his greatneſſe, 8 for his Kingdome, 11 for his generall Iudgement.

O * Sing vnto the LORD a new Song: ſing vnto the LORD all the earth.

*1.Chron.16.23.

2 Sing vnto the LORD, bleſſe his Name: ſhew foorth his ſaluation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to bee prayſed: hee *is* to bee feared aboue all gods.

5 For all the gods of the Nations *are* idols: but the LORD made the heauens.

6 Honour and Maieſty *are* before him: ſtrength and beauty *are* in his Sanctuary.

7 Giue vnto the LORD (O ye kinreds of the people:) giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

8 Giue vnto the LORD the glory † *due vnto* his Name: bring an offering, and come into his Courts.

†Heb. of his Name.

9 O worſhip the LORD, ‖ in the beauty of holineſſe: feare before him all the earth.

‖Or, in the glorious Sanctuary.

10 * Say among the heathen, *that* the LORD reigneth: the world alſo ſhall be eſtabliſhed that it ſhall not be mooued: he ſhall iudge the people righteouſly.

*Pſal.93.1. and 97.1.

11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad: let the Sea roare, and the fulneſſe thereof.

12 Let the field be ioyfull, and all that *is* therein: then ſhall all the trees of the wood reioyce.

13 Before the LORD, for he commeth, for he commeth to iudge the earth: he ſhall iudge the world with righteouſneſſe, and the people with his trueth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The Maieſty of Gods Kingdome. 7 The Church reioyceth at Gods Iudgements vpon idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godlineſſe and gladneſſe.

THe LORD reigneth, let the earth reioyce: let the † multitude of Iſles be glad thereof.

†Heb many, or great Iſles

2 Clouds and darkneſſe *are* round about him: * Righteouſnes and Iudgement are the ‖ habitation of his Throne.

*Pſal 89.15.
‖Or, eſtabliſhment.

3 A fire goeth before him: and burneth vp his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth ſaw, and trembled.

5 The hilles melted like waxe at the preſence of the LORD: at the preſence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heauens declare his righteouſnes: and all the people ſee his glory.

7 * Confounded bee all they that ſerue grauen

*Exo.20.4. leuit.26.1. deut.5.8. heb.1.6.

grauen images, that boaſt themſelues of idols: worſhip him all *ye* gods.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioyced; becauſe of thy iudgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, *art* high aboue all the earth: thou art exalted farre aboue all gods.

*Pſal.34.13. Amos 5.15. Rom.12.9

10 *Yee that loue the LORD, hate euill, he preſerueth the ſoules of his Saints: he deliuereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is ſowen for the righteous: and gladneſſe for the vpright in heart.

||Or, to the memoriall.

12 Reioyce in the LORD, yee righteous: and giue thankes || at the remembrance of his Holineſſe.

PSAL. XCVIII. 19.5

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the Iewes, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praiſe God.

¶ A Pſalme.

O Sing vnto the LORD a new ſong, for hee hath done marueilous things: his right hand, and his holy arme hath gotten him the victory.

*Iſai 52.10. ||Or, reuealed

2 *The LORD hath made knowen his ſaluation: his righteouſneſſe hath he || openly ſhewed in the ſight of the heathen.

3 Hee hath remembred his mercy and his trueth toward the houſe of Iſrael: all the ends of the earth haue ſeene the ſaluation of our God.

4 Make a ioyfull noyſe vnto the LORD, all the earth: make a lowd noiſe, and reioyce, and ſing praiſe.

5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe: with the harpe, and the voice of a Pſalme.

6 With trumpets and ſound of cornet: make a ioyfull noyſe before the LORD, the King.

7 Let the Sea roare, and the fulneſſe thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hils be ioyfull together

*Pſal.96.13.

9 Before the LORD; *for he commeth to iudge the earth: with righteouſneſſe ſhall hee iudge the world, and the people with equitie.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The Prophet ſetting forth the Kingdome of God in Zion, 5 exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worſhip God at his holy hill.

THe LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: hee ſitteth *betweene* the Cherubims, let the earth † be moued.

†Heb. ſtagger.

2 The LORD *is* great in Zion: and hee *is* high aboue all people.

3 Let them praiſe thy great and terrible Name: *for* it *is* holy.

4 The Kings ſtrength alſo loueth iudgement, thou doeſt eſtabliſh equitie: thou executeſt iudgement and righteouſnes in Iacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worſhip at his footſtoole: *for* || he is holy.

||Or, it is holy.

6 Moſes and Aaron among his Prieſts, and Samuel among them that call vpon his Name: they called vpon the LORD, and hee anſwered them.

7 He ſpake vnto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his Teſtimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gaue them.

8 Thou anſweredſt them, O LORD our God: thou waſt a God that forgaueſt them, though thou tookeſt vengeance of their inuentions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worſhip at his holy Hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God cheerefully, 3 for his greatneſſe, 4 and for his power.

¶ A Pſalme of || praiſe.

||Or, thankeſgiuing. †Heb. all the earth.

MAke a ioyfull noiſe vnto the Lord † all ye lands.

2 Serue the LORD with gladneſſe: come before his preſence with ſinging.

3 Know yee that the LORD, hee *is* God: *it is* he *that* hath made vs, and || not wee our ſelues: wee are his people, and the ſheepe of his paſture.

||Or, and his we are.

4 Enter into his gates with thankeſgiuing, *and* into his courts with praiſe: bee thankefull vnto him, *and* bleſſe his Name.

5 For the LORD *is* good, his mercy *is* euerlaſting: and his trueth endureth † to all generations.

†Heb. to generation, and generation.

PSAL. CI.

Dauid maketh a vow and profeſſion of godlineſſe.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Will ſing of Mercy and Iudgement: vnto thee, O LORD, will I ſing.

2 I will behaue my ſelfe wiſely in a perfect way, O when wilt thou come vnto me? I will walke within my houſe with a perfect heart.

3 I will ſet no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that turne aſide, *it* ſhall not cleaue to mee.

†Heb. thing of Belial.

4 A froward heart ſhall depart from mee, I will not know a wicked perſon.

5 Who ſo priuily ſlandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high looke, and a proud heart, will not I ſuffer.

6 Mine eyes *ſhalbe* vpon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with mee: he that walketh || in a perfect way, he ſhall ſerue me.

7 Hee that worketh deceit, ſhall not dwell within my houſe: hee that telleth lies, † ſhall not tary in my ſight.

||Or, perfect in the way. †Heb ſhall not be eſtabliſhed.

8 I will early deſtroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the Citie of the Lord.

PSAL. CII.

20. m

1 The Prophet in his prayer maketh a greeuous complaint. 12 Hee taketh comfort in the eternitie and mercy of God. 18 The mercies of God are to be recorded. 23 Hee ſuſtaineth his weakeneſſe by the vnchangeableneſſe of God.

¶ A Prayer of || the afflicted when he is ouerwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the Lord.

||*Or, for.*

HEare my prayer, O Lord: and let my cry come vnto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from mee in the day *when* I am in trouble, encline thine eare vnto mee: in the day *when* I call, anſwere me ſpeedily.

3 For my dayes are conſumed ||like ſmoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

||*Or, (as some reade) into ſmoke.*

4 My heart is ſmitten, and withered like graſſe: ſo that I forget to eate my bread.

5 By reaſon of the voice of my groaning, my bones cleaue to my || ſkin.

||*Or, fleſh.*

6 I am like a Pelican of the wilderneſſe: I am like an owle of the deſart.

7 I watch, and am as a ſparrow alone vpon the houſe top.

8 Mine enemies reproch me all the day: *and* they that are mad againſt me, are ſworne againſt me.

9 For I haue eaten aſhes like bread: and mingled my drinke with weeping.

10 Becauſe of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou haſt lifted mee vp, and caſt me downe.

11 * My dayes *are* like a ſhadow, *that* declineth: and I am withered like graſſe.

*Eſai.40.8, iames 1.10.

12 But thou, O Lord, ſhalt endure for euer: and thy remembrance vnto all generations.

13 Thou ſhalt ariſe, *and* haue mercy vpon Zion: for the time to fauour her, yea the ſet time is come.

14 For thy ſeruants take pleaſure in her ſtones, and fauour the duſt thereof.

15 So the heathen ſhall feare the Name of the Lord: and all the Kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the Lord ſhall build vp Zion: he ſhall appeare in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the deſtitute, and not deſpiſe their prayer.

18 This ſhall be written for the generation to come: and the people which ſhall bee created, ſhall praiſe the Lord.

19 For hee hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuarie: from heauen did the Lord behold the earth:

20 To heare the groning of the priſoner; to looſe † thoſe that are appointed to death:

†*Heb. the children of death.*

21 To declare the Name of the Lord in Zion: and his praiſe in Ieruſalem.

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdomes to ſerue the Lord.

23 Hee † weakened my ſtrength in the way: he ſhortened my dayes.

†*Heb. afflic*

24 I ſaid, O my God, take me not away in the middeſt of my dayes: thy yeeres are throughout all generations.

25 * Of old haſt thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens *are* the worke of thy hands.

*Heb.1.10.

26 They ſhall periſh, but thou ſhalt † endure, yea all of them ſhall waxe old like a garment: as a veſture ſhalt thou change them, and they ſhall be changed.

†*Heb. ſtand.*

27 But thou *art* the ſame: and thy yeeres ſhall haue no end.

28 The children of thy ſeruants ſhall continue: and their ſeed ſhall be eſtabliſhed before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 An exhortation to bleſſe God for his mercy, 15 and for the conſtancie thereof.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

BLeſſe the Lord, O my ſoule: and all that is within me, *bleſſe* his holy Name.

2 Bleſſe the Lord, O my ſoule: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiueth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diſeaſes.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from deſtruction: who crowneſt thee with louing kindneſſe, and tender mercies.

5 Who ſatiſfieth thy mouth with good things: *ſo that* thy youth is renewed like the Eagles.

6 The Lord executeth righteouſneſſe: and iudgement for all that are oppreſſed.

7 He made knowen his wayes vnto Moſes, his acts vnto the children of Iſrael.

8 *The Lord *is* mercifull and gracious: ſlow to anger, and † plenteous in mercy.

* Exod.34.7. deut.34.6. num.14.18. nehe.9.17. pſal.86.15. iere.32.18.

†*Heb. great of mercy.*

9 He will not alwayes chide: neither will he keepe *his anger* for euer.

10 Hee hath not dealt with vs after our ſinnes: nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.

11 For † as the heauen is high aboue the earth: *ſo* great is his mercy toward them that feare him.

†*Heb. accor to the height of the heauen.*

12 As farre as the Eaſt is from the Weſt: *ſo* farre hath hee remoued our tranſgreſſions from vs.

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: *ſo* the Lord pitieth them that feare him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: he remembreth that we are duſt.

15 As for man, his dayes *are* as graſſe: as a flower of the field, ſo he flouriſheth.

†Heb. it is not.

16 For the winde paſſeth ouer it, and †it is gone, and the place thereof ſhall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from euerlaſting to euerlaſting vpon them that feare him: and his righteouſneſſe vnto childrens children:

*Deut.7.9.

18 *To ſuch as keepe his Couenant: and to thoſe that remember his Commandements to doe them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heauens: and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

†Heb. mighty in ſtrength.

20 Bleſſe the LORD ye his Angels: †that excell in ſtrength, that doe his Commandements: hearkening vnto the voyce of his word.

21 Bleſſe yee the LORD all ye his hoſts, ye miniſters of his that doe his pleaſure.

22 Bleſſe the LORD all his workes in all places of his dominion: bleſſe the LORD, O my ſoule.

PSAL. CIIII. 20 5-

1 *A meditation vpon the mighty power,* 7 *and wonderfull prouidence of God.* 31 *Gods glory is eternall.* 33 *The Prophet voweth perpetually to praiſe God.*

BLeſſe the LORD, O my ſoule, O LORD, my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and Maieſtie.

2 Who coughreſt *thy ſelfe* with light, as *with* a garment: who ſtretcheſt out the heauen like a curtaine.

3 Who layeth the beames of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his charet: who walketh vpon the wings of the winde.

*Heb.1.7.

4 *Who maketh his Angels ſpirits: his miniſters a flaming fire.

†Heb. he hath founded the earth vpon her baſes.

5 †Who laid the foundations of the earth: *that* it ſhould not bee remooued for euer.

6 Thou coueredſt it with the deepe as *with* a garment: the waters ſtood aboue the mountaines.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voyce of thy thunder they haſted away.

‖Or, the mountaines aſcend, the valleys deſcend.

8 ‖They goe vp by the mountaines: they goe down by the valleys vnto the place which thou haſt founded for them.

9 Thou haſt ſet a bound that they may not paſſe ouer: that they turne not againe to couer the earth.

†Heb. who ſendeth.

†Heb. walke.

10 †Hee ſendeth the ſprings into the valleys: *which* †run among the hils.

†Heb. breake.

11 They giue drinke to euery beaſt of the field: the wild aſſes †quench their thirſt.

†Heb giue a voyce.

12 By them ſhall the foules of the heauen haue their habitation: *which* †ſing among the branches.

13 Hee watereth the hils from his chambers: the earth is ſatisfied with the fruit of thy workes.

*Ioſh.9.13

14 Hee cauſeth the graſſe to grow for the cattell, and herbe for the ſeruice of man: *that he may bring forth food out of the earth:

†Heb. to make his face ſhine with oyle, or more then oyle.

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and †oyle to make *his* face to ſhine: and bread *which* ſtrengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full *of ſap*: the Cedars of Lebanon which hee hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their neſts: as for the Storke, the firre trees *are* her houſe.

18 The high hils *are* a refuge for the wilde goats: *and* the rockes for the conies.

19 He appointed the Moone for ſeaſons: the Sunne knoweth his going downe.

†Heb. all the beaſts thereof doe trample on the forreſt.

20 Thou makeſt darkneſſe, and it is night: wherein †all the beaſts of the forreſt doe creepe *forth*.

21 The yong lions roare after their prey: and ſeeke their meate from God.

22 The Sunne ariſeth, they gather themſelues together: and lay them downe in their dennes.

23 Man goeth forth vnto his worke: and to his labour, vntill the euening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy workes! in wiſedome haſt thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide Sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both ſmall and great beaſts.

†Heb. formed.

26 There go the ſhips; *there is* that Leuiathan, *whom* thou haſt †made to play therein.

*Pſal.145.15.

27 *Theſe wait all vpon thee: that thou mayeſt giue them their meat in due ſeaſon.

28 That thou giueſt them, they gather: thou openeſt thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hideſt thy face, they are troubled, thou takeſt away their breath, they die: and returne to their duſt.

30 Thou ſendeſt foorth thy Spirit, they are created: and thou reneweſt the face of the earth.

†Heb. ſhall be

31 The glory of the LORD †ſhall endure for euer: the LORD ſhall reioyce in his workes.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth, he toucheth the hils, and they ſmoke.

33 I will ſing vnto the LORD as long as I liue: I will ſing praiſe vnto my God, while I haue my being.

34 My meditation of him ſhall be ſweete: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the ſinners bee conſumed out of the earth, and let the wicked bee no more: bleſſe thou the LORD, O my ſoule. Praiſe yee the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

21. m

1 An exhortation to praiſe God, and to ſeeke out his workes. 7 The ſtory of Gods prouidence ouer Abraham, 16 ouer Ioſeph, 23 ouer Iacob in Egypt, 26 ouer Moſes deliuering the Iſraelites, 37 ouer the Iſraelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wilderneſſe, and planted in Canaan.

* 1.Chr.16.8. eſai.12.4.

O Giue * thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name: make knowen his deeds among the people.

2 Sing vnto him, ſing Pſalmes vnto him, talke ye of all his wonderous workes.

3 Glory yee in his holy Name: let the heart of them reioyce, that ſeeke the LORD.

4 Seeke the LORD, and his ſtrength: ſeeke his face euermore.

5 Remember his marueilous workes that hee hath done: his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth.

6 O ye ſeed of Abraham his ſeruant: yee children of Iacob his choſen.

7 He *is* the LORD our God: his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

8 Hee hath remembred his couenant for euer: the word *which* hee commanded to a thouſand generations.

* Gen.17.2. and 22.16. and 26.3. and 28.13. and 35.11. luke 1.73. heb.6.17.

9 * Which *couenant* hee made with Abraham, and his oath vnto Iſaac.

10 And confirmed the ſame vnto Iacob for a Law: *and* to Iſrael *for* an euerlaſting couenant:

* Gen.13.15. and 15.10. † *Heb. the coard.*

11 * Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan: † the lot of your inheritance.

12 When they were *but* a few men in number: yea, very few, and ſtrangers in it,

13 When they went from one nation to another: from *one* kingdome to another people.

14 He ſuffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproued kings for their ſakes:

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine Anointed; and doe my Prophets no harme.

16 Moreouer hee called for a famine vpon the land: he brake the whole ſtaffe of bread.

* Gen.37.28.

17 He ſent a man before them, * *euen* Ioſeph, *who* was ſold for a ſeruant.

* Gen 39.20. † *Heb. his ſoule came into iron.*

18 * Whoſe feete they hurt with fetters: † he was laid in iron.

19 Vntill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

* Gen.41.14.

20 * The King ſent and looſed him: *euen* the ruler of the people, and let him goe free.

* Gen.41.40. † *Heb. poſſeßion.*

21 * He made him lord of his houſe: and ruler of all his † ſubſtance:

22 To binde his princes at his pleaſure: and teach his Senatours wiſedome.

* Gen.46.6.

23 * Iſrael alſo came into Egypt: and Iacob ſoiourned in the land of Ham.

24 And he increaſed his people greatly: and made them ſtronger then their enemies.

* Exod.1.8.

25 * He turned their heart to hate his people: to deale ſubtilly with his ſeruants.

* Exod.

26 * He ſent Moſes his ſeruant: *and* Aaron whom he hath choſen.

* Exod. † *Heb.* *his ſigne*

27 * They ſhewed his † ſignes among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.

* Exod.

28 * He ſent darkneſſe, and made it darke: and they rebelled not againſt his word.

* Exod.7.

29 * Hee turned their waters into blood: and ſlew their fiſh.

* Exod.8.

30 * The land brought foorth frogs in abundance: in the chambers of their kings.

* Exod 8. and 24.

31 * He ſpake, and there came diuers ſorts of flies: *and* lice in all their coaſts.

* Exod.9. † *Heb.* *their raine*

32 * † He gaue them haile for raine: *and* flaming fire in their land.

33 Hee ſmote their vines alſo, and their fig-trees: and brake the trees of their coaſts.

* Exod.10.

34 * He ſpake and the locuſts came: and caterpillers, and that without number.

35 And did eate vp all the hearbs in their land: and deuoured the fruit of their ground.

* Exod.12.

36 * He ſmot alſo all the firſt borne in their land: the chiefe of all their ſtrength.

* Exod.12.

37 * Hee brought them foorth alſo with ſiluer and gold: and *there was* not one feeble perſon among their tribes.

* Exod.12.

38 * Egypt was glad when they departed: for the feare of them fell vpon them.

* Exod.13.

39 * He ſpread a cloud for a couering: and fire gaue light in the night.

* Exod.16.

40 * *The people* asked, and hee brought quailes: and ſatiſfied them with the bread of heauen.

* Exod 17.6. num.20.11. 1.cor.10.4.

41 * Hee opened the rocke, and the waters guſhed out: they ranne in the dry places *like* a riuer.

42 For hee remembred his holy promiſe: *and* Abraham his ſeruant.

† *Heb* *ſinging*

43 And hee brought forth his people with ioy: *and* his choſen with † gladneſſe.

* Ioſh.13. deut.6.10.

44 * And gaue them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people.

45 That they might obſerue his Statutes, and keepe his lawes. Praiſe the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

21. e.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth to praiſe God. 4 He prayeth for pardon of ſinne, as God did with the fathers. 7 The ſtory of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercy. 47 He concludeth with prayer and praiſe.

† *Heb. Hal* * Pſal.10 and 118. and 136. * Iudg.13.

† PRaiſe ye the LORD: O * giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 * Who can vtter the mighty acts of the LORD? *who* can ſhew forth all his praiſe?

3 Bleſſed *are they* that keepe iudgement: *and* he that doth righteouſneſſe at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the fauour *that thou beareſt vnto* thy people: O viſit me with thy ſaluation:

5 That I may ſee the good of thy choſen, that I may reioyce in the gladneſſe of thy Nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

*Iudg.7.19.

6 *Wee haue ſinned with our Fathers: wee haue committed iniquity, wee haue done wickedly.

*Exod.14.11, 12,21.

7 Our fathers vnderſtood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies: *but prouoked *him* at the Sea, *euen* the red Sea.

8 Neuertheleſſe, hee ſaued them for his Names ſake: that he might make his mighty power to be knowen.

9 He rebuked the red Sea alſo, and it was dried vp: ſo hee led them thorow the depths as thorow the wilderneſſe.

10 And hee ſaued them from the hand of him that hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

*Exod.14.27. and 15.5.

11 *And the waters couered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

*Exod 14.31. and 15.1.

12 *Then beleeued they his words: they ſang his prayſe.

*Exod 15.14. and 17.2.
†*Heb. they made haſt, they forgate.*

13 *†They ſoone forgate his workes: they waited not for his counſell:

*Exod 17.2. 1.cor.10.6.
†*Heb. luſted a luſt.*

14 *But †luſted exceedingly in the wilderneſſe: and tempted God in the deſart.

*Num.11.31.

15 *And he gaue them their requeſt: but ſent leanneſſe into their ſoule.

*Num.16.2.

16 *They enuied Moſes alſo in the campe: *and* Aaron the Saint of the Lord.

*Num.16.31. deut.11.6.

17 *The earth opened and ſwallowed vp Dathan: and couered the company of Abiram.

*Num.16.35. and 46.

18 *And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt vp the wicked.

*Exo.32.4.

19 *They made a calfe in Horeb: and worſhipped the molten image.

20 Thus they changed their glory into the ſimilitude of an oxe that eateth graſſe.

21 They forgate God their Sauiour: which had done great things in Egypt:

22 Wonderous works in the land of Ham: *and* terrible things by the red Sea.

*Exo.33.13.

23 *Therefore he ſaid that he would deſtroy them, had not Moſes his choſen ſtood before him in the breach: to turne away his wrath, leſt he ſhould deſtroy *them*.

†*Heb. a land of deſire.*

24 Yea, they deſpiſed †the pleaſant land: they beleeued not his Word:

*Num.14.2.

25 *But murmured in their tents: *and* hearkened not vnto the voyce of the Lord.

26 Therefore hee lifted vp his hand againſt them: to ouerthrow them in the wilderneſſe:

†*Heb. to make them fall.*

27 †To ouerthrow their ſeed alſo among the Nations; and to ſcatter them in the lands.

*Num.25.3.

28 *They ioined themſelues alſo vnto Baal-Peor: and ate the ſacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they prouoked *him* to anger with their inuentions: and the plague brake in vpon them.

*Num.25.7.

30 *Then ſtood vp Phinehas, and executed iudgement: and *ſo* the plague was ſtaied.

31 And that was counted vnto him for righteouſneſſe: vnto all generations for euermore.

*Num.20.13.

32 *They angred *him* alſo at the waters of ſtrife: ſo that it went ill with Moſes for their ſakes:

33 Becauſe they prouoked his ſpirit: ſo that he ſpake vnaduiſedly with his lips.

*Deut.7.1.

34 *They did not deſtroy the Nations, concerning whom the Lord commanded them:

*Iudg.1.21.

35 *But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.

36 And they ſerued their idoles: which were a ſnare vnto them.

37 Yea, they ſacrificed their ſonnes and their daughters vnto deuils,

38 And ſhed innocent blood, *euen* ẏ blood of their ſonnes and of their daughters, whom they ſacrificed vnto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their owne works: and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the Lord kindled againſt his people: inſomuch that he abhorred his owne inheritance.

41 And hee gaue them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, ruled ouer them.

42 Their enemies alſo oppreſſed them: and they were brought into ſubiection vnder their hand.

*Iudg.2.16.
‖*Or, impouerished, or weakened.*

43 *Many times did he deliuer them: but they prouoked *him* with their counſell, and were ‖brought low for their iniquity.

44 Neuertheleſſe, he regarded their affliction: when he heard their cry.

*Deut.30.2.

45 *And he remembred for them his Couenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 He made them alſo to be pitied, of all thoſe that carried them captiues.

47 Saue vs, O Lord our God, and gather vs from among the heathen, to giue thankes vnto thy holy Name: *and* to triumph in thy prayſe.

48 Bleſſed *be* the Lord God of Iſrael, from euerlaſting to euerlaſting: and let all the people ſay, Amen. Praiſe ye the Lord.

PSAL. CVII.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the redeemed, in praiſing God, to obſerue his manifold prouidence, 4 ouer trauailers, 10 ouer captiues, 17 ouer ſicke men, 23 ouer Sea-men, 33 and in diuers varieties of life.

O

*Pſal.106.1. and 118.1. and 139.1.

O *Giue thanks vnto the Lord, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 Let the redeemed of the Lord ſay *ſo*: whom hee hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy:

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the Eaſt and from the Weſt: from the North and †from the South.

†Heb. from the Sea.

4 They wandred in the wilderneſſe, in a ſolitary way: they found no City to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirsty: their ſoule fainted in them.

6 Then they cryed vnto the Lord in their trouble: *and* he deliuered them out of their diſtreſſes.

7 And hee led them foorth by the right way: that they might goe to a City of habitation.

8 Oh that *men* would prayſe the Lord for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

9 For he ſatisfieth the longing ſoule: and filleth the hungry ſoule with goodneſſe.

10 Such as ſit in darkeneſſe and in the ſhadow of death: being bound in affliction and iron:

11 Becauſe they rebelled againſt the words of God: and contemned the counſell of the moſt High:

12 Therefore hee brought downe their heart with labour: they fell downe, and *there was* none to helpe.

13 Then they cryed vnto the Lord in their trouble: *and* he ſaued them out of their diſtreſſes.

14 Hee brought them out of darkeneſſe, and the ſhadow of death: and brake their bands in ſunder.

15 Oh that *men* would praiſe the Lord for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of braſſe: and cut the barres of yron in ſunder.

17 Fooles, becauſe of their tranſgreſſion: and becauſe of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 *Their ſoule abhorreth all manner of meat: and they draw neere vnto the gates of death.

*Iob.33.20.

19 Then they cry vnto the Lord in their trouble: hee ſaueth them out of their diſtreſſes.

20 Hee ſent his Word, and healed them: and deliuered them from their deſtructions.

21 Oh that *men* would praiſe the Lord for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

22 And let them ſacrifice the ſacrifices of thankeſgiuing: and declare his workes with †reioycing.

†Heb. ſinging.

23 They that goe downe to the Sea in ſhips: that doe buſineſſe in great waters:

24 Theſe ſee the works of the Lord: and his wonders in the deepe.

25 For he commandeth, and †raiſeth the ſtormy winde: which lifteth vp the waues thereof.

†Heb. to ſta

26 They mount vp to the heauen: they goe downe againe to the depths: their ſoule is melted becauſe of trouble.

27 They reele to and fro, and ſtagger like a drunken man; and †are at their wits end.

†Heb. wiſdom ſwallow

28 Then they cry vnto the Lord in their trouble: and hee bringeth them out of their diſtreſſes.

29 Hee maketh the ſtorme a calme: ſo that the waues thereof are ſtill.

30 Then are they glad becauſe they bee quiet: ſo he bringeth them vnto their deſired hauen.

31 Oh that *men* would prayſe the Lord for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him alſo in the Congregation of the people, and praiſe him in the aſſembly of the Elders.

33 He turneth riuers into a wilderneſſe: and the water ſprings into dry ground.

34 A fruitfull land into †barrenneſſe: for the wickedneſſe of them that dwell therein.

†Heb. ſa

35 *Hee turneth the wilderneſſe into a ſtanding water: and drie ground into water ſprings.

*Eſa.41.1

36 And there hee maketh the hungry to dwell; that they may prepare a City for habitation;

37 And ſow the fields, and plant vineyards; which may yeeld fruits of increaſe.

38 He bleſſeth them alſo, ſo that they are multiplied greatly; and ſuffereth not their cattell to decreaſe.

39 Againe they are miniſhed and brought low through oppreſſion, affliction and ſorrow.

40 *He powreth contempt vpon Princes: and cauſeth them to wander in the ||wilderneſſe, *where there is* no way.

*Iob.12. ||Or, void place.

41 *Yet ſetteth hee the poore on high ||from affliction: and maketh *him* families like a flocke.

*1.Sam. pſal.113 and 8. ||Or, after

42 *The righteous ſhall ſee it, and reioyce; and all iniquity ſhall ſtop her mouth.

*Iob 2 and 5.16

43 Who ſo *is* wiſe, and will obſerue thoſe things: euen they ſhall vnderſtand the louing kindneſſe of the Lord.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 *Dauid encourageth himſelfe to praiſe God.* 5 *He prayeth for Gods aſſiſtance according to his promiſe.* 11 *His confidence in Gods helpe.*

¶ A ſong *or* Pſalme of Dauid.

O God my heart is fixed : I will ſing and giue praiſe, euen with my glory.

2 Awake pſaltery and harpe : I *myſelfe* will awake early.

3 I will praiſe thee, O LORD, among the people : and I will ſing praiſes vnto thee among the Nations.

4 For thy mercy *is* great aboue the heauens : and thy trueth *reacheth* vnto the ‖ clouds.

‖ *Or, skies.*

* Pſal. 60.7.

5 * Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens : and thy glory aboue all the earth :

6 That thy beloued may bee deliuered : ſaue *with* thy right hand and anſwere me.

7 God hath ſpoken in his holineſſe, I will reioyce, I will diuide Shechem : and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manaſſeh *is* mine, Ephraim alſo *is* the ſtrength of mine head : Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer.

9 Moab *is* my waſhpot, ouer Edom will I caſt out my ſhooe : ouer Philiſtia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring mee into the ſtrong Citie ? Who will leade me into Edom ?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who haſt caſt vs off ? and wilt not thou, O God, goe forth with our hoſtes ?

12 Giue vs helpe from trouble : for vaine *is* the helpe of man.

13 Through God wee ſhall doe valiantly : for hee *it is that* ſhall treade downe our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 Dauid complaining of his ſlanderous enemies, vnder the perſon of Iudas deuoteth them. 16 He ſheweth their ſinne. 21 Complaining of his owne miſerie ; he prayeth for helpe. 29 He promiſeth thankefulneſſe.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

HOld not thy peace, O God of my praiſe.

† *Heb. mouth of deceit.*

† *Heb. haue opened* themſelues.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the † mouth of the deceitfull † are opened againſt me : they haue ſpoken againſt me with a lying tongue.

3 They compaſſed mee about alſo with wordes of hatred : and fought againſt mee without a cauſe.

4 For my loue, they are my aduerſaries, but I *giue myſelfe vnto* prayer.

5 And they haue rewarded mee euill for good : and hatred for my loue.

‖ *Or, an aduerſarie.*

† *Heb. goe out guilty, or wicked.*

* Actes. 1.20.

‖ *Or, charge.*

6 Set thou a wicked man ouer him : and let ‖ Satan ſtand at his right hand.

7 When hee ſhall bee iudged, let him bee † condemned, and let his prayer become ſinne.

8 * Let his dayes bee few : *and* let another take his ‖ office.

9 Let his children be fatherleſſe : and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children bee continually vagabonds, and beg : let them ſeeke *their bread* alſo out of their deſolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that hee hath : and let the ſtrangers ſpoile his labour.

12 Let there bee none to extend mercie vnto him : neither let there be any to fauour his fatherles children.

13 Let his poſteritie be cut off : *and* in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquitie of his fathers bee remembred with the LORD : and let not the ſinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually : that hee may cut off the memorie of them from the earth.

16 Becauſe that hee remembred not to ſhew mercy, but perſecuted the poore and needy man : that he might euen ſlay the broken in heart.

17 As he loued curſing, ſo let it come vnto him : as hee delighted not in bleſſing, ſo let it be farre from him.

† *Heb. within him.*

18 As hee clothed himſelfe with curſing like as with his garment : ſo let it come into † his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

19 Let it bee vnto him as the garment *which* couereth him : and for a girdle *wherewith* he is girded continually.

20 Let this bee the reward of mine aduerſaries from the LORD : and of them that ſpeake euill againſt my ſoule.

21 But doe thou for mee, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names ſake : becauſe thy mercy *is* good : deliuer thou me.

22 For I am poore *and* needy : and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the ſhadow, when it declineth : I am toſſed vp and downe as the locuſt.

24 My knees are weake through faſting : and my fleſh faileth of fatneſſe.

25 I became alſo a reproch vnto them : *when* they looked vpon me, they ſhaked their heads.

26 Helpe me, O LORD my God : O ſaue me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know, that this *is* thy hand : *that* thou LORD haſt done it.

28 Let them curſe, but bleſſe thou : when they ariſe, let them bee aſhamed : but let thy ſeruant reioyce.

29 Let mine aduerſaries bee clothed with ſhame : and let them couer themſelues with their owne confuſion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly prayſe the LORD with

my mouth: yea, I will praiſe him among the multitude.

31 For he ſhall ſtand at the right hand of the poore: to ſaue *him* †from thoſe that condemne his ſoule.

†*Heb. from the iudges of his ſoule.*

PSAL. CX.

1 The Kingdome, 4 The Prieſthood, 5 The conqueſt, 7 And the paſſion of Chriſt.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe* LORD ſaid vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand: vntill I make thine enemies thy footſtoole.

*Mat. 22.44. mar. 12.36, luke 20.42. acts 2.34. 1. cor. 15.25, heb. 1.13.

2 The LORD ſhall ſend the rod of thy ſtrength out of Zion: rule thou in the midſt of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *ſhalbe* willing in the day, of thy power, in the beauties of holineſſe ‖ from the wombe of the morning: thou haſt the dewe of thy youth.

‖*Or, more then the wombe of the morning: thou ſhalt haue, &c.*

4 * The LORD hath ſworne, and will not repent, thou *art* a Prieſt for euer: after the order of Melchizedek.

* Heb. 5.6. and 7.17.

5 The LORD at thy right hand ſhall ſtrike through Kings in the day of his wrath.

6 Hee ſhall iudge among the heathen, he ſhall fill *the places* with the dead bodies: he ſhall wound the heads ouer ‖ many countreys.

‖*Or, great.*

7 Hee ſhall drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore ſhall he lift vp the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 The Pſalmiſt by his example inciteth others to praiſe God for his glorious, 5 and gracious workes. 10 The feare of God breedeth true wiſedome.

† PRayſe yee the LORD. I will praiſe the LORD with *my* whole heart: in the aſſembly of the vpright, and *in* the Congregation.

†*Heb. Halleluiah.*

2 The workes of the LORD *are* great: ſought out of all them that haue pleaſure therein.

4 His worke *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteouſneſſe endureth for euer.

4 Hee hath made his wonderfull workes to bee remembred: the LORD *is* gracious, and full of compaſſion.

5 Hee hath giuen † meat vnto them that feare him: hee will euer bee mindefull of his Couenant.

†*Heb. prey.*

6 Hee hath ſhewed his people the power of his workes: that hee may giue them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The workes of his hands *are* veritie and iudgement: all his Commandements are ſure.

8 They † ſtand faſt for euer and euer: *and* are done in trueth and vprightneſſe.

†*Heb. are eſtabliſhed.*

9 Hee ſent redemption vnto his people, he hath commanded his Couenant for euer: holy and reuerend is his Name.

10 * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wiſedome, ‖ a good vnderſtanding haue all they † that do *his Commandements*: his praiſe endureth for euer.

*Io
pro
9.1
1.16.
‖ Or
ſucc
†He
them.

PSAL. CXII.

1 Godlineſſe hath the promiſes of this life, 4 and of the life to come. 10 The proſperity of the godly ſhall be an eye ſore to the wicked.

† PRaiſe ye the LORD. Bleſſed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his Commandements.

†*Heb.*
leluiah.

2 His ſeede ſhall be mighty vpon earth: the generation of the vpright ſhalbe bleſſed.

3 Wealth and riches *ſhalbe* in his houſe: and his righteouſneſſe endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the vpright there ariſeth light in the darkeneſſe, hee *is* gracious, and full of compaſſion, and righteous.

5 A good man ſheweth fauour, and lendeth: hee will guide his affaires with † diſcretion.

†*Heb.*
ment.

6 Surely he ſhall not be moued for euer: the righteous ſhall bee in euerlaſting remembrance.

7 Hee ſhall not be afraid of euill tidings: his heart is fixed, truſting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* eſtabliſhed, he ſhall not be afraid, vntil he ſee *his deſire* vpon his enemies.

9 * Hee hath diſperſed, hee hath giuen to the poore; his righteouſneſſe endureth for euer; his horne ſhalbe exalted with honour.

*2. Cor.

10 The wicked ſhall ſee *it*, and bee grieued; hee ſhall gnaſh with his teeth, and melt away: the deſire of the wicked ſhall periſh.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God for his excellencie, 6 for his mercie.

† PRaiſe ye the LORD, Praiſe, O ye ſeruants of the LORD: praiſe the Name of the LORD.

†*Heb. Hal*
luiah.

2 *Bleſſed *be* the Name of the LORD, from this time forth and for euermore.

* Dan. 1.20.

3 *From the riſing of the Sunne vnto the going downe of the ſame: the LORDS Name *is* to be prayſed.

*Mal. 2.11.

4 The LORD *is* high aboue all nacions: *and* his glory aboue the heauens.

5 Who *is* like vnto the LORD our God: who † dwelleth on high.

†*Heb. exal*
himſelfe to
dwell.

6 Who humbleth himſelfe to behold *the things that are* in heauen, and in the earth?

7 *He raiſeth vp the poore out of ẏͤ duſt: *and* lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:

* 1. Sam. 2
pſal. 107.4

8 That hee may ſet *him* with Princes: *euen* with the princes of his people.

9 Hee maketh the barren woman † to keepe houſe; to bee a ioyfull mother of children: Praiſe ye the LORD.

†*Heb. to dw*
in an houſe

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation by the example of the dumbe creatures, to feare God in his Church.

* When

*Exod.13.3.

*WHen Iſrael went out of Egypt, the houſe of Iacob, from a people of ſtrange language:

2 Iudah was his Sanctuary: *and* Iſrael his dominion.

*Exod.14.21. ioſh.3.13.

3 *The Sea ſaw *it* and fled: Iordane was driuen backe.

4 The mountaines ſkipped like rammes: *and* the little hilles like Lambes.

5 What *ailed* thee, O thou Sea, that thou fleddeſt? thou Iordan that thou waſt driuen backe?

6 Ye mountaines, *that* yee ſkipped like rammes: *and* ye little hilles like lambes?

7 Tremble thou earth at the preſence of the Lord: at the preſence of the God of Iacob:

*Exod.17.6. num.20.11.

8 *Which turned the rocke into a ſtanding water: yͤ flint into a fountaine of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

1 Becauſe God is truely glorious, 4 and idoles are vanities: 9 He exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to bee bleſſed for his bleſſings.

NOt vnto vs, O LORD, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue glory; for thy mercie, *and* for thy trueths ſake.

*Pſal.42.10. and 79.10.

2 *Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay: Where is now there God?

*Pſal.135.6.

3 *But our God *is* in the heauens: hee hath done whatſoeuer he pleaſed.

*Pſal.135.15.

4 *Their idoles *are* ſiluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.

5 They *haue* mouthes, but they ſpeake not; eies *haue* they, but they ſee not.

6 They *haue* eares but they heare not: noſes *haue* they, but they ſmell not.

7 They *haue* hands, *but* they handle not, feet *haue* they, but they walke not: neither ſpeake they through their throat.

8 They that make them are like vnto them: *ſo* is euery one that truſteth in them.

9 O Iſrael truſt thou in the LORD: hee *is* their helpe and their ſhield.

10 O houſe of Aaron truſt in the LORD: he *is* their helpe and their ſhield.

11 Yee that feare the LORD truſt in the LORD: he *is* their helpe and their ſhield.

12 The LORD hath beene mindfull of vs, he will bleſſe *vs*, hee will bleſſe the houſe of Iſrael: he will bleſſe the houſe of Aaron.

†Heb. with.

13 Hee will bleſſe them that feare the LORD: † *both* ſmall and great.

14 The LORD ſhall increaſe you more and more: you and your children.

15 You *are* bleſſed of the LORD: which made heauen and earth.

16 The heauen, *euen* the heauens *are* the LORDS: but the earth, hath he giuen to the children of men.

17 The dead praiſe not the LORD: neither any that goe downe into ſilence.

*Dan.2.20.

18 *But we will bleſſe the LORD, from this time forth and for euermore. Praiſe the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 The Pſalmiſt profeſſeth his loue and duety to God for his deliuerance. 12 He ſtudieth to be thankefull.

I Loue the LORD, becauſe hee hath heard my voyce, *and* my ſupplications.

†Heb. in my dayes.

2 Becauſe he hath enclined his eare vnto me: therefore will I call vpon *him* † as long as I liue.

*Pſal.18.5.6. †Heb. found me.

3 *The ſorrowes of death compaſſed mee, and the paines of hell † gate hold vpon mee: I found trouble and ſorrow.

4 Then called I vpon the Name of the LORD: O LORD, I beſeech thee deliuer my ſoule.

5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God is mercifull.

6 The LORD preſerueth the ſimple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Returne vnto thy reſt, O my ſoule: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from death, mine eies from teares, *and* my feete from falling.

9 I will walke before the LORD in the land of the liuing.

*2 Cor.4.13.

10 *I beleeued, therefore haue I ſpoken: I was greatly afflicted.

*Rom.3.4.

11 I ſaid in my haſte: *All men are liers.

12 What ſhall I render vnto the LORD: *for* all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of ſaluation: and call vpon the Name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the preſence of all his people.

15 Precious in the ſight of the LORD: *is* the death of his Saints.

16 O LORD, truely I *am* thy ſeruant, I *am* thy ſeruant, *and* the ſonne of thy handmaid: thou haſt looſed my bondes.

17 I will offer to thee the ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing: and will call vpon the Name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the preſence of all his people:

19 In the courts of the LORDS houſe, in the middes of thee, O Ieruſalem. Praiſe yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercie and truth.

*Rom.15.11.

O *Praiſe the LORD, all ye nations: praiſe him all ye people.

2 For his mercifull kindneſſe is great toward vs: and the truth of the LORD *endureth* for euer. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 An exhortation to prayſe God for his mercie. 5 The

Pſalmiſt by his experience ſheweth how good it is to truſt in God. 19 Vnder the type of the Pſalmiſt, the comming of Chriſt in his Kingdome is expreſſed.

*Pſal.106.1. and 107.1. and 136.1. 1 chro.16.7.

O *giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: becauſe his mercie *endureth* for euer.

2 Let Iſrael now ſay: that his mercie *endureth* for euer.

3 Let the houſe of Aaron now ſay: that his mercie *endureth* for euer.

4 Let them now that feare the LORD, ſay: that his mercie *endureth* for euer.

†*Heb. out of diſtreſſe.*

5 I called vpon the LORD †in diſtreſſe: the LORD anſwered mee, *and ſet me* in a large place.

*Heb.13.6. pſal.56.4,11. †*Heb. for me.*

6 *The LORD *is* †on my ſide, I will not feare: What can man doe vnto me?

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that helpe me: therefore ſhall I ſee *my deſire* vpon them that hate me.

8 It *is* better to truſt in the LORD: then to put confidence in man.

*Pſal.146.3.

9 *It *is* better to truſt in the LORD: then to put confidence in Princes.

†*Heb. cut them off.*

10 All nations compaſſed me about: but in the Name of the LORD will I †deſtroy them.

11 They compaſſed me about, yea, they compaſſed me about: *but* in the Name of the LORD I will deſtroy them.

†*Heb. cut them downe.*

12 They compaſſed me about like Bees, they are quenched as the fire of thornes: for in the Name of the LORD I wil deſtroy them.

13 Thou haſt thruſt ſore at mee that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

*Exod.15.2. iſa.12.2.

14 *The LORD *is* my ſtrength and ſong: and is become my ſaluation.

15 The voice of reioycing and ſaluation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

17 I ſhall not die but liue: and declare the workes of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chaſtened me ſore: but he hath not giuen me ouer vnto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteouſnes: I will goe into them, *and* I will praiſe the LORD:

20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous ſhall enter.

*Matt.21.42. mar.12.10 luke 20.17. acts.4.11. 1.pet.2.4. †*Heb. this is from the LORD.*

21 I will praiſe thee, for thou haſt heard me: and art become my ſaluation.

22 *The ſtone *which* the builders refuſed is become the head *ſtone* of the corner.

23 †This is the LORDS doing: it is marueilous in our eyes.

24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made: we will reioyce, and be glad in it.

25 Saue now, I beſeech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beſeech thee, ſend now proſperitie.

26 *Bleſſed *be hee* that commeth in the Name of the LORD: wee haue bleſſed you out of the houſe of the LORD.

27 God *is* the LORD, which hath ſhewed vs light: bind the ſacrifice with cords: euen vnto the hornes of the Altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praiſe thee: *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXIX.

This Pſalme containeth ſundry prayers, prayſes, and profeſſions of obedience.

ALEPH.

BLeſſed *are* the ‖ vndefiled in the way: who walke in the Law of the LORD.

2 Bleſſed *are* they that keepe his Teſtimonies: and *that* ſeeke him with the whole heart.

3 They alſo doe no iniquity: they walke in his wayes.

4 Thou haſt commanded *vs* to keepe thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keepe thy ſtatutes!

6 Then ſhall I not be aſhamed: when I haue reſpect vnto all thy Commandements.

7 I will praiſe thee with vprightneſſe of heart: when I ſhall haue learned †thy righteous iudgements.

8 I will keepe thy Statutes: O forſake me not vtterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall ſhall a young man cleanſe his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart haue I ſought thee: O let me not wander from thy Commandements.

11 Thy word haue I hid in mine heart: that I might not ſinne againſt thee.

12 Bleſſed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy ſtatutes.

13 With my lips haue I declared: all the iudgements of thy mouth.

14 I haue reioyced in the way of thy Teſtimonies: as *much as* in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and haue reſpect to thy wayes.

16 I will delight my ſelfe in thy ſtatutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deale bountifully with thy ſeruant; *that* I may liue and keepe thy word.

18 †Open thou mine eies, that I may

behold wonderous things out of thy Law.

19 * I *am* a ſtranger in the earth: hide not thy Commandements from me.

*Gen. 47.9. 1 chron. 29.15 pſal. 39.12. heb. 11.13.

20 My ſoule breaketh for the longing, *that it hath* vnto thy iudgements at al times.

21 Thou haſt rebuked the proud *that are* curſed: which doe erre from thy Commandements.

22 Remooue from me reproach and contempt: for I haue kept thy Teſtimonies.

23 Princes alſo did ſit *and* ſpeake againſt mee: *but* thy ſeruant did meditate in thy Statutes.

24 Thy Teſtimonies alſo *are* my delight, *and* † my counſellers.

†Heb. men of my counſell.

DALETH.

25 My ſoule cleaueth vnto the duſt: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I haue declared my wayes, and thou heardeſt me: * teach me thy Statutes.

*Pſal. 25.4. and 27.11. and 86.11.

27 Make me to vnderſtand the way of thy precepts: ſo ſhall I talke of thy wonderous workes.

28 My ſoule melteth for † heauineſſe: ſtrengthen thou mee according vnto thy word.

†Heb. droppeth.

29 Remooue from me the way of lying: and grant me thy Law graciouſly.

30 I haue choſen the way of trueth: thy Iudgements haue I laid *before me*.

31 I haue ſtucke vnto thy Teſtimonies: O LORD, put me not to ſhame.

32 I will run the way of thy Commandements: when thou ſhalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy Statutes: and I ſhall keepe it *vnto* the end.

34 Giue mee vnderſtanding, and I ſhall keepe thy Law: yea, I ſhall obſerue it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make mee to goe in the path of thy Commandements: for therein doe I delight.

36 Encline mine heart vnto thy Teſtimonies: and not to couetouſneſſe.

37 † Turne away mine eies from beholding vanity: *and* quicken thou mee in thy may.

†Heb. make to paſſe.

48 Stabliſh thy word vnto thy ſeruant: who *is deuoted* to thy feare.

39 Turne away my reproch which I feare: for thy iudgements *are* good.

40 Behold, I haue longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteouſneſſe.

VAV.

41 Let thy mercies come alſo vnto mee, O LORD: *euen* thy ſaluation, according to thy word.

42 ‖ So ſhall I haue wherewith to anſwere him that reproacheth me: for I truſt in thy word.

‖Or, ſo ſhall I anſwere him that reproacheth me in a thing.

43 And take not the word of trueth vtterly out of my mouth: for I haue hoped in thy iudgements.

44 So ſhall I keepe thy Law continually: for euer and euer.

45 And I will walke † at liberty: for I ſeeke thy precepts.

†Heb. at large.

46 I will ſpeake of thy Teſtimonies alſo before Kings: and will not be aſhamed.

47 And I will delight my ſelfe in thy Commandements: which I haue loued.

48 My hands alſo will I lift vp vnto thy Commandements: which I haue loued: and I will meditate in thy Statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word vnto thy ſeruant: vpon which thou haſt cauſed mee to hope.

50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud haue had me greatly in deriſion: *yet* haue I not declined from thy Law.

52 I remembred thy Iudgements of old, O LORD: and haue comforted my ſelfe.

53 Horrour hath taken hold vpon mee: becauſe of the wicked that forſake thy Law.

54 Thy Statutes haue beene my ſongs in the houſe of my pilgrimage.

55 I haue remembred thy Name, O LORD, in the night. and haue kept thy Law.

56 This I had: becauſe I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD, I haue ſaid, that I will keepe thy words.

58 I entreated thy † fauour with *my* whole heart: bee mercifull vnto mee according to thy word.

†Heb. face.

59 I thought on my waies: and turned my feet vnto thy Teſtimonies.

60 I made haſte, and delaied not to keepe thy Commandements.

61 The ‖ bands of the wicked haue robbed me: *but* I haue not forgotten thy Law.

‖Or, companies.

62 At mid-night I will riſe to giue thanks vnto thee: becauſe of thy righteous iudgements.

63 I *am* a companion of all them that feare thee: and of them that keepe thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercie: teach me thy Statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou haſt dealt well with thy ſeruant, O LORD: according vnto thy word.

66 Teach me good iudgement, and knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy Commandements.

67 Before I was afflicted, I went aſtray: but now haue I kept thy word.

68 Thou *art* good, and doeſt good: teach me thy Statutes.

69 The proud haue forged a lie against me: *but* I will keepe thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as greaſe: *but* I delight in thy Law.

71 It *is* good for me that I haue beene afflicted: that I might learne thy Statutes.

72 *The Law of thy mouth *is* better vnto me: then thouſands of gold and ſiluer.

*Pſal. 19. 9. prou. 8. 11.

IOD.

73 Thy hands haue made me and faſhioned me: giue me vnderſtanding that I may learne thy Commandements.

74 They that feare thee, will be glad when they ſee mee: becauſe I haue hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O Lord, that thy iudgements *are* † right: and *that* thou in faithfulneſſe haſt afflicted me.

†Heb. righteouſneſſe.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindneſſe be † for my comfort; according to thy word vnto thy ſeruant.

†Heb. to comfort me.

77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto me, that I may liue: for thy Law *is* my delight.

78 Let the proud bee aſhamed, for they dealt peruerſly with me without a cauſe: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let thoſe that feare thee, turne vnto thee: and thoſe that haue knowne thy Teſtimonies.

80 Let my heart be ſound in thy Statutes; that I be not aſhamed.

CAPH.

81 My ſoule fainteth for thy ſaluation: *but* I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eies faile for thy word: ſaying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the ſmoke: *yet* doe I not forget thy Statutes.

84 How many *are* the dayes of thy ſeruant? when wilt thou execute Iudgement on them that perſecute me?

85 The proud haue digged pits for mee: which *are* not after thy Law.

86 All thy Commandements *are* † faithfull: they perſecute me wrongfully; helpe thou me.

†Heb. faithfulneſſe.

87 They had almoſt conſumed me vpon earth: but I forſooke not thy precepts.

88 Quicken mee after thy louing kindneſſe: ſo ſhall I keepe the Teſtimonies of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For euer, O Lord, thy word is ſetled in heauen.

90 Thy faithfulneſſe is † vnto all generations: thou haſt eſtabliſhed the earth, and it † abideth.

†Heb. to generation and generation.
†Heb. ſtandeth.

91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy ſeruants.

92 Vnleſſe thy Law *had beene* my delights: I ſhould then haue periſhed in mine affliction.

93 I will neuer forget thy precepts: for with them thou haſt quickened me.

94 I am thine, ſaue me: for I haue ſought thy precepts.

95 The wicked haue waited for mee to deſtroy mee: but I will conſider thy Teſtimonies.

96 I haue ſeene an end of all perfection; *but* thy Commandement is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how loue I thy Law! it is my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy Commandements haſt made me wiſer then mine enemies: for † they are euer with me.

†Heb. it is with me.

99 I haue more vnderſtanding then all my teachers: for thy Teſtimonies are my meditation.

100 I vnderſtand more then the ancients: becauſe I keepe thy precepts.

101 I haue refrained my feet from euery euill way: that I may keepe thy word.

102 I haue not departed from thy Iudgements: for thou haſt taught me.

103 *How ſweet are thy words vnto my † taſte! *yea, ſweeter* then hony to my mouth.

*Pſal. 19.
†Heb. pal

104 Through thy precepts I get vnderſtanding: therefore I hate euery falſe way.

26 m

NVN.

105 Thy word *is* a ‖ lampe vnto my feet: and a light vnto my path.

‖Or, candl

106 I haue ſworne, and I will performe it: that I will keepe thy righteous Iudgements.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O Lord, according to thy word.

108 Accept, I beſeech thee, the free-will offerings of my mouth, O Lord: and teach me thy Iudgements.

109 My ſoule *is* continually in my hand: yet doe I not forget thy Law.

110 The wicked haue laid a ſnare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy teſtimonies haue I taken as an heritage for euer: for they *are* the reioycing of my heart.

112 I haue enclined mine heart † to performe thy Statutes: alway, *euen* to the end.

†Heb. to

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vaine* thoughts: but thy Law doe I loue.

114 Thou art my hiding place, and my ſhield: I hope in thy word.

115 *Depart from mee, yee euill doers: for I will keepe the Commandements of my God.

*Mat.

116 Vphold mee according vnto thy word.

word, that I may liue: and let mee not bee aſhamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me vp, and I ſhall be ſafe: and I will haue reſpect vnto thy Statutes continually.

118 Thou haſt troden downe all them that erre from thy Statutes, for their deceit *is* falſhood.

119 Thou † putteſt away all the wicked of the earth *like* droſſe: therefore I loue thy Teſtimonies.

† *Heb. cauſeſt to ceaſe.*

120 My fleſh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraid of thy Iudgements.

AIN.

121 I haue done Iudgement and iuſtice: leaue me not to mine oppreſſours.

122 Bee ſurety for thy ſeruant for good; let not the proud oppreſſe me.

123 Mine eyes faile for thy ſaluation: and for the word of thy righteouſneſſe.

124 Deale with thy ſeruant according vnto thy mercy: and teach me thy Statutes.

125 I *am* thy ſeruant, giue me vnderſtanding: that I may know thy Teſtimonies.

126 It *is* time for thee, LORD, to worke: *for* they haue made void thy Law.

127 * Therefore I loue thy Commandements: aboue gold, yea, aboue fine gold.

* Prou. 8. 11. pſal. 19. 9.

128 Therefore I eſteeme all *thy* precepts concerning all things *to bee* right: *and* I hate euery falſe way.

PE.

129 Thy Teſtimonies are wonderfull: therefore doth my ſoule keepe them.

130 The entrance of thy words giueth light: it giueth vnderſtanding vnto the ſimple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy Commandements.

132 Looke thou vpon mee, and be mercifull vnto mee: † as thou vſeſt to doe vnto thoſe that loue thy Name.

† *Heb. according to the cuſtome toward thoſe, &c.*

133 Order my ſteps in thy word: and let not any iniquitie haue dominion ouer me.

134 Deliuer mee from the oppreſſion of man: ſo will I keepe thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to ſhine vpon thy ſeruant: and teach me thy Statutes.

136 Riuers of waters runne downe mine eyes: becauſe they keepe not thy Law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD: and vpright *are* thy Iudgements.

138 Thy Teſtimonies *that* thou haſt commaunded, are † righteous: and very † faithfull.

† *Heb. righteouſneſſe.*

† *Heb. faithfulneſſe.*

139 * My zeale hath † conſumed mee: becauſe mine enemies haue forgotten thy words.

* Pſal. 69. 8. iohn 2. 17.

† *Heb. cut me off.*

140 Thy word is very † pure: therefore thy ſeruant loueth it.

† *Heb. tried, or refined.*

141 I *am* ſmall and deſpiſed: *yet* doe I not forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteouſneſſe *is* an euerlaſting righteouſneſſe: and thy Law *is* the trueth.

143 Trouble and anguiſh haue † taken hold on me: *yet* thy Commandements *are* my delights.

† *Heb. found mee.*

144 The righteouſneſſe of thy Teſtimonies *is* euerlaſting: giue me vnderſtanding, and I ſhall liue.

26 E.4

KOPH.

145 I cryed with my whole heart, heare me, O LORD, I will keepe thy Statutes.

146 I cryed vnto thee, ſaue mee: ‖ and I ſhall keepe thy Teſtimonies.

‖ *Or, that I may keepe.*

147 I preuented the dawning of the morning, and cryed: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes preuent the *night* watches: that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Heare my voyce according vnto thy louing kindneſſe: O LORD quicken mee according to thy Iudgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after miſchiefe: they are farre from thy Law.

151 Thou *art* neere, O LORD: and all thy Commandements are trueth.

152 Concerning thy Teſtimonies, I haue knowen of old: that thou haſt founded them for euer.

RESH.

153 Conſider mine affliction, and deliuer me: for I doe not forget thy Law.

154 Plead my cauſe, and deliuer mee: quicken me according to thy word.

155 Saluation *is* farre from the wicked: for they ſeeke not thy Statutes.

156 ‖ Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy iudgements.

‖ *Or, many.*

157 Many *are* my perſecutors, and mine enemies: *yet* doe I not decline from thy Teſtimonies.

158 I beheld the tranſgreſſours, and was grieued: becauſe they kept not thy word.

159 Conſider how I loue thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy louing kindneſſe.

160 † Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and euery one of thy righteous iudgements *endureth* for euer.

† *Heb. the beginning of thy word is true.*

SCHIN.

161 Princes haue perſecuted me without a cauſe: but my heart ſtandeth in awe of thy word.

162 I reioyce at thy word: as one that findeth great ſpoile.

163 I hate and abhorre lying: *but* thy Law doe I loue.

164 Seuen times a day doe I praiſe thee: becauſe of thy righteous Iudgements.

†*Heb. they ſhall haue no ſtumbling blocke.*

165 Great peace *haue* they which loue thy Law: and † nothing ſhall offend them.

166 LORD, I haue hoped for thy ſaluation: and done thy Commandements.

167 My ſoule hath kept thy Teſtimonies: and I loue them exceedingly.

168 I haue kept thy Precepts and thy Teſtimonies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my cry come neere before thee, O LORD: giue mee vnderſtanding according thy word.

170 Let my ſupplication come before thee: deliuer me according to thy word.

171 My lips ſhall vtter praiſe: when thou haſt taught me thy Statutes.

172 My tongue ſhall ſpeake of thy word: for all thy commandements *are* righteouſneſſe.

173 Let thine hand helpe mee: for I haue choſen thy precepts.

174 I haue longed for thy ſaluation, O LORD: and thy Law is my delight.

175 Let my ſoule liue, and it ſhall praiſe thee: and let thy iudgements helpe me.

176 I haue gone aſtray like a loſt ſheepe, ſeeke thy ſeruant: for I doe not forget thy Commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

1 Dauid prayeth againſt Doeg, 3 reprooueth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his neceſſarie conuerſation with the wicked.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

IN my diſtreſſe I cried vnto the LORD: and he heard me.

2 Deliuer my ſoule, O LORD, from lying lips; *and* from a deceitfull tongue.

3 ‖What ſhalbe giuen vnto thee? or what ſhalbe † done vnto thee, thou falſe tongue?

4 ‖ Sharpe arrowes of the mighty: with coales of Iuniper.

‖*Or, what ſhall* the deceitfull tongue *giue vnto thee? or what ſhall it profit thee?*

†*Heb. added.*

‖*Or,* It is as *the ſharpe arrowes of the* mighty man *with coales of Iuniper.*

5 Woe is me, that I ſoiourne in Meſech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My ſoule hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I *am* ‖*for* peace: but when I ſpeake, they *are* for warre.

‖*Or,* a man *of peace.*

PSAL. CXXI.

1 The great ſafety of the godly, who put their truſt in Gods protection.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

I ‖ Will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hils: from whence commeth my helpe.

‖*Or, ſhall I lift vp mine eyes to the hils? whence ſhould my helpe come?*

* Pſal. 144.7.

2 * My helpe *commeth* from the LORD: which made heauen and earth.

3 He will not ſuffer thy foot to bee moued: he that keepeth thee will not ſlumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Iſrael ſhall neither ſlumber nor ſleepe.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy ſhade vpon thy right hand.

6 The Sun ſhall not ſmite thee by day; nor the Moone by night.

7 The LORD ſhall preſerue thee from all euill: he ſhall preſerue thy ſoule.

8 The LORD ſhall preſerue thy going out, and thy comming in: from this time forth and euen for euermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 Dauid profeſſeth his ioy for the Church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

¶ A ſong of degrees of Dauid.

I Was glad when they ſaid vnto me: Let vs goe into the houſe of the LORD.

2 Our feet ſhall ſtand within thy gates, O Ieruſalem.

3 Ieruſalem is builded as a citie, that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes goe vp, the tribes of the LORD, vnto the teſtimony of Iſrael: to giue thankes vnto the Name of the LORD.

5 For there † are ſet thrones of Iudgement: the thrones of the houſe of Dauid.

†*Heb.du*

6 Pray for the peace of Ieruſalem: they ſhall proſper that loue thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls: *and* proſperitie within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions ſakes: I will now ſay, Peace be within thee.

9 Becauſe of the houſe of the LORD our God: I will ſeeke thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly profeſſe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be deliuered from contempt.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

VNto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwelleſt in the heauens.

2 Behold; as the eyes of ſeruants *looke* vnto the hand of their maſters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden, vnto the hand of her miſtreſſe: ſo our eyes *wait* vpon the LORD our God, vntill that he haue mercy vpon vs.

3 Haue mercy vpon vs, O LORD, haue mercy vpon vs: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our ſoule is exceedingly filled with the ſcorning of thoſe that are at eaſe: *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The Church bleſſeth God for a miraculous deliuerance.

¶ A ſong of degrees of Dauid.

IF it had not *beene* the LORD who was on our ſide: now may Iſrael ſay:

2 If it had not *beene* the LORD, who was on our ſide, when men roſe vp againſt vs:

3 Then they had ſwallowed vs vp quicke: when their wrath was kindled againſt vs.

4 Then the waters had ouerwhelmed vs: the ſtreame had gone ouer our ſoule.

5 Then the proud waters had gone ouer our ſoule.

6 Bleſſed *be* the LORD: who hath not giuen vs *as* a prey to their teeth.

7 Our ſoule is eſcaped as a bird out of the ſnare of the foulers; the ſnare is broken and wee are eſcaped.

8 * Our helpe *is* in the Name of the LORD: who made heauen and earth.

*Pſal.121.2.

CHAP. CXXV.

1 The ſafetie of ſuch as truſt in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and againſt the wicked.

¶ A Song of degrees.

They that truſt in the LORD *ſhall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be remooued, *but* abideth for euer.

2 As the mountaines *are* round about Ieruſalem, ſo the LORD *is* round about his people: from henceforth, euen for euer.

3 For the rodde of † the wicked ſhall not reſt vpon the lot of the righteous: leſt the righteous put foorth their hands vnto iniquitie.

† Heb. wickedneſſe.

4 Doe good, O LORD, vnto thoſe that be good: and to them that are vpright in their hearts.

5 As for ſuch as turne aſide vnto their crooked wayes, the LORD ſhall leade them foorth with the workers of iniquitie: *but* peace *ſhall be* vpon Iſrael.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The Church celebrating her incredible returne out of captiuitie, 4 prayeth for, and propheſieth the good ſucceſſe thereof.

¶ A Song of degrees.

When the LORD † turned againe the captiuitie of Zion: wee were like them that dreame.

† Heb. returned the returning of Zion.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with ſinging, then ſaid they among the heathen: The LORD † hath done great things for them.

† Heb. hath magnified to doe with them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for vs: *whereof* we are glad.

4 Turne againe our captiuity, O LORD: as the ſtreames in the South.

5 They that ſow in teares: ſhall reape in || ioy.

|| Or, ſinging.

6 Hee that goeth foorth and weepeth, bearing || precious ſeed, ſhall doubtles come againe with reioycing: bringing his ſheaues *with him.*

|| Or, ſeede-basket.

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vertue of Gods bleſſing. 3 Good children are his gift.

¶ A Song of degrees || for Solomon.

|| Or, of Solomon.

Except the LORD build the houſe, they labour in vaine that † build it: except the LORD keepe the citie, the watchman waketh but in vaine.

† Heb. are builders of it in it.

2 It *is* vaine for you to riſe vp earely, to ſit vp late, to eate the bread of ſorrowes: *for* ſo he giueth his beloued ſleepe.

3 Loe, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the wombe *is his* reward.

4 As arrowes *are* in the hand of a mightie man: ſo *are* children of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that † hath his quiuer full of them, they ſhall not be aſhamed: but they || ſhall ſpeake with the enemies in the gate.

† Heb. hath filled his quiuer with them

|| Or, ſhall ſubdue, as pſal. 18. 43. or deſtroy.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The ſundry bleſſings which follow them that feare God.

¶ A Song of degrees.

Bleſſed *is* euery one *that* feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou ſhalt eate the labour of thine hands: happy *ſhalt* thou *be*, and it *ſhall be* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *ſhall be* as a fruitfull Vine by the ſides of thine houſe, thy children like Oliue plants: round about thy table.

4 Behold that thus ſhall the man bee bleſſed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD ſhall bleſſe thee out of Zion: and thou ſhalt ſee the good of Ieruſalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou ſhalt ſee thy childrens children: *and* peace vpon Iſrael.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 An exhortation to prayſe God for ſauing Iſrael in their great afflictions. 5 The haters of the Church are curſed.

¶ A Song of degrees.

Many a time haue they afflicted mee from my youth: may Iſrael now ſay.

|| Or, much.

2 Many a time haue they afflicted mee from my youth: yet they haue not preuailed againſt me.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: they made long their furrowes.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: hee hath cut aſunder the cordes of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned backe, that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the graſſe *vpon* the houſe tops: which withereth afore it groweth vp:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth ſheaues, his boſome.

8 Neither doe they which goe by, ſay, The bleſſing of the LORD *be* vpon you: wee bleſſe you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The Pſalmiſt profeſſeth his hope in prayer, 5 and his patience in hope. 7 Hee exhorteth Iſrael to hope in God.

¶ A Song of degrees.

Out of the depths haue I cryed vnto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord, heare my voice: let thine eares be attentiue to the voice of my ſupplications.

3 If thou, LORD, ſhouldeſt marke iniquities: O LORD who ſhall ſtand?

4 But *there is* forgiueneſſe with thee: that thou mayeſt be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my ſoule doeth wait: and in his Word doe I hope.

6 My ſoule *waiteth* for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: || *I ſay, more then* they that watch for the morning.

||Or, which watch vnto the morning.

7 Let Iſrael hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy: and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And hee ſhall redeeme Iſrael, from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 Dauid profeſſing his humility, 3 exhorteth Iſrael to hope in God.

¶ A Song of degrees of Dauid.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither doe I † exerciſe my ſelfe in great matters, or in things too † high for me.

†Heb. walke.
†Heb. wonderfull.

2 Surely I haue behaued and quieted † my ſelfe as a child that is weaned of his mother: my ſoule is euen as a weaned child.

†Heb. my ſoule.

3 Let Iſrael hope in the LORD, † from henceforth, and for euer.

†Heb. from now.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 Dauid in his prayer commendeth vnto God the religious care he had for the Arke. 8 His prayer at the remouing of the Arke, 11 with a repetition of Gods promiſes.

¶ A Song of degrees.

LORD remember Dauid, *and* all his afflictions:

2 How hee ſware vnto the LORD, *and* vowed vnto the mighty God of Iacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the Tabernacle of my houſe: nor goe vp into my bed:

4 I will not giue ſleepe to mine eyes: *or* ſlumber to mine eye-lids,

5 Vntill I find out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mightie *God* of Iacob.

†Heb. habitations.

6 Loe, wee heard of it at Ephrata: wee found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will goe into his Tabernacles: we will worſhip at his footſtoole.

8 * Ariſe, O LORD, into thy reſt: thou, and the Arke of thy ſtrength.

*2.Chro.6.41. num.10.35.

9 Let thy Prieſts be clothed with righteouſneſſe: and let thy Saints ſhout for ioy.

10 For thy ſeruant Dauids ſake: turne not away the face of thine Anoynted.

11 The LORD hath ſworne *in* trueth vnto Dauid, hee will not turne from it; * Of the fruit of † thy body will I ſet vpon thy Throne.

*2.Sam.7.12. 1.king.8.25. 2.chro.6.16. luke 1.9. actes 2.30.
†Heb. thy belly.

12 If thy children will keepe my Couenant and my Teſtimonie, that I ſhall teach them; their children alſo ſhall ſit vpon thy Throne for euermore.

13 For the LORD hath choſen Zion: he hath deſired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my reſt for euer: here will I dwell, for I haue deſired it.

15 I will || abundantly bleſſe her prouiſion: I will ſatisfie her poore with bread.

||Or,

16 I will alſo clothe her Prieſts with ſaluation: and her Saints ſhall ſhout aloud for ioy.

17 * There will I make the horne of Dauid to bud: I haue ordained a || lampe for mine Anoynted.

*Luke
||Or,

18 His enemies will I clothe with ſhame: but vpon himſelfe ſhall his crowne flouriſh.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the Communion of Saints.

¶ A Song of degrees of Dauid.

BEhold, how good and how pleaſant *it is*: for brethren to dwell † together in vnity.

†Heb.
together.

2 *It is* like the precious oyntment vpon the head, that ranne downe vpon the beard, *euen* Aarons beard, that went downe to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that deſcended vpon the mountains of Zion, for there the LORD commanded the bleſſing, *euen* life for euermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to bleſſe God.

¶ A Song of degrees.

BEhold, bleſſe ye the LORD, all ye ſeruants of the LORD: which by night ſtand in the houſe of the LORD.

2 Lift vp your hands || *in* the Sanctuary: and bleſſe the LORD.

||Or, in
ineſſe.

3 The LORD that made heauen and earth: bleſſe thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy, 5 for his power, 8 for his Iudgements. 15 The vanity of idols. 19 An exhortation to bleſſe God.

PRaiſe ye the LORD, Prayſe ye the Name of the LORD: praiſe *him*, O ye ſeruants of the LORD.

2 Ye that ſtand in the houſe of the LORD: in the Courts of the houſe of our God.

3 Prayſe the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: ſing praiſes vnto his Name, for *it is* pleaſant.

4 For the LORD hath choſen Iacob vnto himſelfe: *and* Iſrael for his peculiar treaſure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great: and *that* our LORD *is* aboue all gods.

6 Whatſoeuer the LORD pleaſed, *that* did hee in heauen and in earth: in the Seas, and all deepe places.

* Iere.10 13.

7 * Hee cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth, hee maketh lightnings for the raine: hee bringeth the winde out of his treaſuries.

* Exod.12.29.
† *Heb. from man vnto beaſt.*

8 *Who ſmote the firſt borne of Egypt: † both of man and beaſt.

9 *Who* ſent tokens and wonders into the midſt of thee, O Egypt: vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his ſeruants.

* Num.21.2. and 4.25,26, 34.35.

10 * Who ſmote great nations: and ſlew mighty kings:

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Baſhan: and all the kingdomes of Canaan:

* Ioſh.12.7.

12 * And gaue their land *for* an heritage: an heritage vnto Iſrael his people.

† *Heb. to generation and generation.*

13 Thy Name, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: *and* thy memoriall, O LORD, † throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will iudge his people: and hee will repent himſelfe concerning his ſeruants.

* Pſal.115.4 5, 6,7,8,9,10.

15 * The idoles of the heathen *are* ſiluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.

16 They *haue* mouthes, but they ſpeake not: eyes *haue* they, but they ſee not:

17 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them are like vnto them: *ſo is* euery one that truſteth in them.

19 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Iſrael: bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Aaron.

20 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Leui: ye that feare the LORD, bleſſe the LORD.

21 Bleſſed *be* the LORD out of Zion; which dwelleth at Ieruſalem. Praiſe yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to giue thankes to God for particular mercies.

* Pſal. 106.1. and 107.1. and 118.1.

O * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

2 O giue thankes vnto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

3 O giue thankes to the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

* Gen.1.1.

5 * To him that by wiſedome made the heauens: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

* Gen.1.6. Iere.10.12.

6 * To him that ſtretched out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

* Gen.1.14.

7 * To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

† *Heb. for the rulings by day.*

8 The Sunne † to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

9 The Moone and Starres to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

* Exod.12.29.

10 * To him that ſmote Egypt in their firſt borne: for his mercy *endureth* for euer:

* Exod.13.17.

11 * And brought out Iſrael from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for euer,

12 With a ſtrong hand and with a ſtretched out arme: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

* Exod.14.21,22.

13 * To him which diuided the red Sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

14 And made Iſrael to paſſe thorow the midſt of it: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

* Exod.14.28.
† *Heb. ſhaked off.*

15 * But † ouerthrew Pharaoh and his hoſte in the red ſea: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

* Exod.15.22.

16 * To him which lead his people thorow the wilderneſſe: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

17 To him which ſmote great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

* Deut.29.7. pſal.135.10. and 11.

18 * And ſlew famous kings: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

* Num.21.23.

19 * Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

* Num.21.33.

20 * And Og the king of Baſhan: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

* Ioſh.12.7.

21 * And gaue their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

22 *Euen* an heritage vnto Iſrael his ſeruant: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

23 Who remembred vs in our low eſtate: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

24 And hath redeemed vs from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

25 Who giueth foode to all fleſh: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

26 O giue thankes vnto the God of heauen: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The conſtancie of the Iewes in captiuitie. 7 The Prophet curſeth Edom and Babel.

BY the riuers of Babylon, there wee ſate downe, yea, we wept: when we remembred Zion.

2 Wee hanged our harpes vpon the willowes, in the midſt thereof.

† *Heb. the words of a ſong.*
† *Heb. laid vs on heapes.*
† *Heb. land of a ſtranger.*

3 For there they that caried vs away captiue, required of vs † a ſong, and they that † waſted vs, *required of vs* mirth: *ſaying,* Sing vs *one* of the ſongs of Zion.

4 How ſhall we ſing the LORDS ſong in a † ſtrange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Ieruſalem: let my right hand forget *her cunning.*

† *Heb. the head of my ioy.*

6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth; if I preferre not Ieruſalem aboue † my chiefe ioy.

† *Heb. make bare.*

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Ieruſalem; who ſaid, † Raſe it, raſe it: euen to the foundation thereof.

* Obad. 12.13.
† Heb. waſted.
† Heb. that recompenſeth vnto thee thy deede which thou didſt to vs.
* Iſai. 13.16.
† Heb. the rocke.

8 * O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to bee † deſtroyed: happy *ſhall hee be* † that rewardeth thee, as thou haſt ſerued vs.

9 * Happy *ſhall hee be* that taketh and daſheth thy little ones againſt † the ſtones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for the trueth of his word. 4 He propheſieth that the kings of the earth ſhall praiſe God. 7 He profeſſeth his confidence in God.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

* Pſal. 119.46.

I * will praiſe thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I ſing praiſe vnto thee.

2 I will worſhip towards thy holy Temple, and praiſe thy Name, for thy louing kindneſſe and for thy trueth: for thou haſt magnified thy word aboue all thy Name.

3 In the day when I cryed, thou anſweredſt mee: *and* ſtrengthenedſt mee *with* ſtrength in my ſoule.

4 All the kings of the earth ſhall praiſe thee, O Lord: when they heare of the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they ſhall ſing in the wayes of the Lord: for great *is* the glory of the Lord.

6 Though the Lord bee high, yet hath he reſpect vnto the lowly: but the proud hee knoweth afar off.

7 Though I walke in the mids of trouble, thou wilt reuiue me, thou ſhalt ſtretch foorth thine hand againſt the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand ſhall ſaue me.

8 The Lord will perfit *that which* concerneth mee: thy mercy, O Lord, *endureth* for euer: forſake not the workes of thine owne hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for his all-ſeeing prouidence, 17 and for his infinite mercies. 19 He defieth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for ſinceritie.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

O Lord, thou haſt ſearched mee, and knowen *me*.

2 Thou knoweſt my downe-ſitting, and mine vp-riſing: thou vnderſtandeſt my thought afarre off.

|| Or, winnoweſt.

3 Thou || compaſſeſt my path, and my lying downe, and art acquainted *with* all my wayes.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue: *but* loe, O Lord, thou knoweſt it altogether.

5 Thou haſt beſet me behinde, and before: and laid thine hand vpon me.

6 Such knowledge *is* too wonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot *attaine* vnto it.

7 Whither ſhall I goe from thy Spirit? or whither ſhall I fly from thy preſence?

* Amos 9.2,3,4.

8 * If I aſcend vp into heauen, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there*.

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning, *and* dwell in the vttermoſt parts of the ſea:

10 Euen there ſhall thy hand leade mee: and thy right hand ſhall hold me.

11 * If I ſay, Surely the darkneſſe ſhall couer mee: euen the night ſhall bee light about me.

* Iob
heb.4.

12 Yea, the darkneſſe † hideth not from thee, but the night ſhineth as the day: † the darknes and the light *are* both alike *to thee*.

† Heb.
not.
† Heb. as
darkneſſe
the light.

13 For thou haſt poſſeſſed my reines: thou haſt couered me in my mothers wombe.

14 I will praiſe thee, for I am fearefully *and* wonderfully made, marueilous *are* thy workes: and *that* my ſoule knoweth † right well.

† Heb.

15 My || ſubſtance was not hid from thee, when I was made in ſecret: *and* curiouſly wrought in the loweſt parts of the earth.

|| Or, ſtrengt
or body.

16 Thine eyes did ſee my ſubſtance yet being vnperfect, and in thy booke † all my members were written, || *which* in continuance were faſhioned: when as yet *there was* none of them.

† Heb. all
them.
|| Or, what
they
faſhioned.

17 * How precious alſo are thy thoughts vnto me, O God: how great is the ſumme of them?

* Pſal. 40.

18 *If* I ſhould count them, they are moe in number then the ſand: when I awake, I am ſtill with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt ſlay ÿ wicked, O God: depart from me therefore ye bloody men.

20 For they ſpeake againſt thee wickedly: *and* thine enemies take *thy Name* in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O Lord, that hate thee? and am not I grieued with thoſe that riſe vp againſt thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search mee, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:

24 And ſee if *there be* any † wicked way in me: and leade me in the way euerlaſting.

† Heb. way
paine,

PSAL. CXL.

1 Dauid prayeth to bee deliuered from Saul and Doeg. 8 Hee prayeth againſt them. 12 He comforteth himſelfe by confidence in God.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

Deliuer mee, O Lord, from the euill man: preſerue mee from the † violent man.

† Heb.
violences.

2 Which imagine miſchiefes in *their* heart: continually are they gathered together *for* warre.

3 * They haue ſharpened their tongues like a ſerpent: adders poiſon *is* vnder their lips. Selah.

* Rom. 3.1
pſal 58.

4 Keepe mee, O Lord, from the hands of the wicked, preſerue mee from the

violent man: who haue purpoſed to ouerthrow my goings.

5 The proud haue hid a ſnare for me and cords, they haue ſpread a net by the way ſide: they haue ſet grins for me. Selah.

6 I ſaid vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: heare the voice of my ſupplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD, the Lord, the ſtrength of my ſaluation: thou haſt couered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the deſires of the wicked: further not his wicked deuice, ‖ *leſt* they exalt themſelues. Selah.

‖ *Or, let them not be exalted.*

9 As for the head of thoſe that compaſſe me about: let the miſchiefe of their owne lips couer them.

10 Let burning coales fall vpon them, let them bee caſt into the fire: into deepe pits, that they riſe not vp againe.

11 Let not an † euill ſpeaker bee eſtabliſhed in the earth: euill ſhall hunt the violent man, to ouerthrow *him*.

† *Heb. a man of tongue: or, an euill ſpeaker, a wicked man of violence bee eſtabliſhed in the earth: let him be hunted to his ouerthrow.*

12 I know that the LORD will maintaine the cauſe of the afflicted: *and* the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous ſhall giue thankes vnto thy Name: the vpright ſhall dwell in thy preſence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 Dauid prayeth that his ſuit may bee acceptable, 3 his conſcience ſincere, 7 and his life ſafe from ſnares.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

LORD, I cry vnto thee, make haſte vnto me: giue eare vnto my voyce, when I cry vnto thee.

2 Let my prayer bee † ſet foorth before thee *as* incenſe; *and* the lifting vp of my hands *as* the Euening ſacrifice.

† *Heb. directed.*

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keepe the doore of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any euill thing, to practiſe wicked workes with men that worke iniquitie: and let me not eate of their dainties.

5 ‖ Let the righteous ſmite mee, *it ſhall bee* a kindneſſe: and let him reprooue mee, *it ſhall bee* an excellent oyle, *which* ſhall not breake my head: for yet my prayer alſo *ſhall bee* in their calamities.

‖ *Or, let the righteous ſmite me kindly, and reprooue me, let not their precious oyle breake my head, &c.*

6 When their iudges are ouerthrowen in ſtonie places, they ſhall heare my words, for they are ſweet.

7 Our bones are ſcattered at the graues mouth: as when one cutteth and cleaueth *wood* vpon the earth.

8 But mine eyes *are* vnto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my truſt, † leaue not my ſoule deſtitute.

† *Heb. make not my ſoule bare.*

9 Keepe mee from the ſnare *which* they haue layd for mee, and the grinnes of the workers of iniquitie.

10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets: whileſt that I withall † eſcape.

† *Heb. paſſe ouer.*

PSAL. CXLII.

Dauid ſheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer vnto God.

¶ ‖ Maſchil of Dauid; A prayer when he was in the caue.

‖ *Or, A Pſalme of Dauid giuing inſtruction.*

I Cryed vnto the LORD with my voice: with my voice vnto the LORD did I make my ſupplication.

2 I powred out my complaint before him: I ſhewed before him my trouble.

3 When my ſpirit was ouerwhelmed within mee, then thou kneweſt my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily laid a ſnare for me.

4 ‖ I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know mee, refuge † failed mee: † no man cared for my ſoule.

‖ *Or, Looke on the right hand, and ſee.*
† *Heb. periſhed from me.*
† *Heb. no man ſought after my ſoule.*

5 I cryed vnto thee, O LORD, I ſaid, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the liuing.

6 Attend vnto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliuer mee from my perſecuters; for they are ſtronger then I.

7 Bring my ſoule out of priſon, that I may praiſe thy Name: the righteous ſhall compaſſe mee about: for thou ſhalt deale bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for fauour in iudgement. 3 Hee complaineth of his griefes. 5 Hee ſtrengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 7 Hee prayeth for grace, 9 for deliuerance, 10 for ſanctification, 12 for deſtruction of his enemies.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, giue eare to my ſupplications: in thy faithfulneſſe anſwere me, *and* in thy righteouſneſſe.

2 And enter not into iudgement with thy ſeruant: for in * thy ſight ſhall no man liuing be iuſtified.

*Exod.34.7. rom.3.20. gal.2.16.

3 For the enemie hath perſecuted my ſoule, hee hath ſmitten my life downe to the ground: hee hath made me to dwell in darkeneſſe, as thoſe that haue been long dead.

4 Therefore is my ſpirit ouerwhelmed within me: my heart within me is deſolate.

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy workes: I muſe on the worke of thy hands.

6 I ſtretch forth my hands vnto thee: my ſoule *thirſteth* after thee, as a thirſtie land. Selah.

7 Heare me ſpeedily, O LORD, my ſpirit faileth, hide not thy face from me: ‖ leſt I be like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.

‖ *Or, for I am become like, &c.*

8 Cauſe mee to heare thy louing kindneſſe

neſſe in the morning, for in thee doe I truſt, cauſe mee to know the way wherein I ſhould walke: for I lift vp my ſoule vnto thee.

9 Deliuer mee, O Lord, from mine enemies: † I flie vnto thee to hide me.

†Heb. hide me with thee.

10 Teach me to doe thy will, for thou *art* my God, thy ſpirit *is* good: leade me into the land of vprightneſſe.

11 Quicken me, O Lord, for thy Names ſake: for thy righteouſneſſe ſake bring my ſoule out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercie cut off mine enemies, and deſtroy all them that afflict my ſoule: for I *am* thy ſeruant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 Dauid bleſſeth God for his mercy both to him and to man. 5 Hee prayeth that God would powerfully deliuer him from his enemies. 9 He promiſeth to praiſe God. 11 Hee prayeth for the happy ſtate of the Kingdome.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

Bleſſed *be* the Lord my † ſtrength, which teacheth my hands † to warre, *and* my fingers to fight.

†Heb. my rocke. †Heb. to the warre, &c.

2 * || My goodneſſe and my fortreſſe, my high tower and my deliuerer, my ſhield, and *hee* in whom I truſt: who ſubdueth my people vnder me.

*2. Sam. 22. 2, 3. and 35. and 49. verſes. ||Or, my mercy.

3 * Lord, what *is* man, that thou takeſt knowledge of him? *or* the ſonne of man, that thou makeſt account of him?

*Iob 7. 17. pſal. 8. 5. heb. 2. 6.

4 * Man is like to vanitie: his dayes *are* as a ſhadow that paſſeth away.

*Pſal. 39. 6. Iob 14. 2.

5 Bow thy heauens, O Lord, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they ſhall ſmoke.

6 * Caſt forth lightning, and ſcatter them: ſhoot out thine arrowes and deſtroy them.

*Pſal. 18. 13, 14.

7 Send thine † hand from aboue, rid me, and deliuer me out of great waters: from the hand of ſtrange children,

†Heb. hands.

8 Whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanitie: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.

9 I will ſing a new ſong vnto thee, O God: vpon a Pſalterie, *and* an inſtrument of ten ſtrings will I ſing praiſes vnto thee.

10 *It is hee* that giueth || ſaluation vnto kings: who deliuereth Dauid his ſeruant from the hurtfull ſword.

||Or, victory.

11 Rid me, and deliuer me from the hand of ſtrange children, whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.

12 That our ſonnes *may bee* as plants growen vp in their youth; *that* our daughters *may be* as corner ſtones, † poliſhed *after* the ſimilitude of a palace:

†Heb. cut.

13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affoording † all maner of ſtore, *that* our ſheepe may bring forth thouſands, and ten thouſands in our ſtreetes.

†Heb. from kind to kind.

14 That our oxen *may bee* † ſtrong to labour, that *there be* no breaking in, nor going out; that *there bee* no complaining in our ſtreetes.

15 * Happy *is* that people that is in ſuch a caſe: *yea*, happy *is* that people, whoſe God is the Lord.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for his fame, 8 for his goodneſſe, 11 for his kingdome, 14 for his prouidence, 17 for his ſauing mercy.

¶ Dauids *Pſalme* of praiſe.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will bleſſe thy Name for euer and euer.

2 Euery day will I bleſſe thee: and I will praiſe thy Name for euer and euer.

3 Great is the Lord, and greatly to bee praiſed: † and his greatneſſe is vnſearchable.

4 One generation ſhall praiſe thy workes to another, and ſhall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will ſpeake of the glorious honour of thy maieſty: and of thy wonderous † works.

6 And *men* ſhall ſpeake of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will † declare thy greatneſſe.

7 They ſhall abundantly vtter the memorie of thy great goodneſſe: and ſhall ſing of thy righteouſneſſe.

8 * The Lord *is* gracious and full of compaſſion: ſlow to anger, and † of great mercie.

9 The Lord *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* ouer all his workes.

10 All thy workes ſhall praiſe thee, O Lord: and thy Saints ſhall bleſſe thee.

11 They ſhall ſpeake of the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power.

12 To make knowen to the ſons of men his mighty actes: and the glorious Maieſtie of his kingdome.

13 Thy Kingdome *is* † an euerlaſting Kingdome: and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.

14 The Lord vpholdeth all that fall: and raiſeth vp all thoſe that be bowed downe.

15 The eyes of all || waite vpon thee: and thou giueſt them their meate in due ſeaſon.

16 Thou openeſt thine hand: and ſatiſfieſt the deſire of euery liuing thing.

17 The Lord *is* righteous in all his wayes: and || holy in all his workes.

18 The Lord *is* nigh vnto all them that call vpon him: to all that call vpon him in trueth.

19 Hee will fulfill the deſire of them that feare him: hee alſo will heare their cry, and will ſaue them.

20 The Lord preſerueth all them that loue him: but all the wicked will he deſtroy.

21 My mouth ſhall ſpeake the praiſe of

the Lord: and let all fleſh bleſſe his holy Name for euer and euer.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The Pſalmiſt voweth perpetuall prayſes to God. 3 Hee exhorteth not to truſt in man. 5 God for his power, Iuſtice, mercy and Kingdome, is onely worthy to be truſted.

† Heb. Halleluiah.

† PRaiſe ye the Lord: praiſe the Lord, O my ſoule.

2 While I liue, I will prayſe the Lord: I will ſing praiſes vnto my God, while I haue any being.

*Pſal.118.8.9.

3 * Put not your truſt in Princes: *nor* in the ſonne of man: in whom *there is* no ‖ helpe.

‖ Or, ſaluation.

4 His breath goeth foorth, hee returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts periſh.

5 Happy *is hee* that *hath* the God of Iacob for his helpe: whoſe hope *is* in the Lord his God:

6 *Which* made heauen and earth, the ſea, and all that therein is: which keepeth trueth for euer:

7 *Which* executeth iudgement for the oppreſſed, *which* giueth food to the hungry: the Lord looſeth the priſoners.

8 The Lord openeth the eyes of the blind, the Lord raiſeth them that are bowed downe: the Lord loueth the righteous.

9 The Lord preſerueth the ſtrangers, hee relieueth the fatherleſſe and widow: but the way of the wicked hee turneth vpſide downe.

*Exod.15.18.

10 * The Lord ſhall reigne for euer: *euen* thy God, O Zion, vnto all generations: Praiſe ye the Lord.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God for his care of the Church: 4 his power, 6 and his mercy: 7 To praiſe him for his prouidence: 12 To praiſe him for his bleſſings vpon the Kingdome: 15 for his power ouer the Meteors: 19 and for his Ordinances in the Church.

PRayſe yee the Lord: for it *is* good to ſing praiſes vnto our God: for it *is* pleaſant, *and* praiſe is comely.

2 The Lord doeth build vp Ieruſalem: he gathereth together the outcaſts of Iſrael.

3 Hee healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth vp their † wounds.

† Heb. grieſes.

4 Hee telleth the number of the Starres: he calleth them all by *their* names.

5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: † his vnderſtanding is infinite.

† Heb. of his vnderſtanding there is no number.

6 The Lord lifteth vp the meeke: hee caſteth the wicked downe to the ground.

7 Sing vnto the Lord with thankeſgiuing: ſing prayſe vpon the Harpe vnto our God:

8 Who couereth the heauen with clouds, who prepareth raine for the earth: who maketh graſſe to grow vpon the mountaines.

9 * He giueth to the beaſt his food: *and* to the young rauens which cry.

*Iob 39.3. pſal.104. 27,28.

10 Hee delighteth not in the ſtrength of the horſe: he taketh not pleaſure in the legs of a man.

11 The Lord taketh pleaſure in them that feare him: in thoſe that hope in his mercy.

12 Praiſe the Lord, O Ieruſalem: praiſe thy God, O Zion.

13 For hee hath ſtrengthened the barres of thy gates: hee hath bleſſed thy children within thee.

14 † Hee maketh peace *in* thy borders: *and* filleth thee with the † fineſt of the wheate.

† Heb. Who maketh thy border peace.

† Heb. fat of wheate.

15 Hee ſendeth foorth his Commandement *vpon* earth: his Word runneth very ſwiftly.

16 He giueth ſnow like wooll: he ſcattereth the hoarefroſt like aſhes.

17 He caſteth foorth his yce like morſels: who can ſtand before his cold?

18 He ſendeth out his Word, and melteth them: he cauſeth his wind to blow, *and* the waters flow.

19 He ſheweth † his word vnto Iacob: his Statutes and his Iudgements vnto Iſrael.

† Heb. his words.

20 He hath not dealt ſo with any Nation: and as for *his* Iudgements, they haue not knowen them. Praiſe ye the Lord.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the celeſtiall, 7 the terreſtriall, 11 and the rationall creatures to praiſe God.

† Heb. Halleluiah.

† PRayſe yee the Lord. Prayſe yee the Lord from the heauens: praiſe him in the heights.

2 Praiſe ye him all his Angels: praiſe ye him all his hoſts.

3 Praiſe ye him Sun and Moone: praiſe him all ye ſtarres of light.

4 Praiſe him ye heauens of heauens: and ye waters that *be* aboue the heauens.

5 Let them praiſe the Name of the Lord: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 Hee hath alſo ſtabliſhed them for euer and euer: he hath made a decree which ſhall not paſſe.

7 Praiſe the Lord from the earth: yee dragons and all deepes.

8 Fire and haile, ſnow and vapour: ſtormie winde fulfilling his word.

9 Mountaines and all hils: fruitfull trees and all cedars.

10 Beaſts and all cattell: creeping things, and † flying foule.

† Heb. birds of wing.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people: Princes, and all Iudges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens: old men and children.

13 Let them prayſe the Name of the Lord, for his Name alone is † excellent: his glory *is* aboue the earth and heauen.

†Heb. exalted.

14 He alſo exalteth the horne of his people, the prayſe of all his Saints; euen of the children of Iſrael, a people neere vnto him. Praiſe ye the Lord.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 *The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God for his loue to the Church, 5 and for that power, which hee hath giuen to the Church to rule the conſciences of men.*

†Prayſe yee the Lord: Sing vnto the Lord a new Song: *and* his praiſe in the Congregation of Saints.

†Heb. Halleluiah.

2 Let Iſrael reioyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion bee ioyfull in their King.

3 Let them prayſe his Name ‖ in the dance; let them ſing prayſes vnto him with the Timbrell and Harpe.

‖Or, with the pipe.

4 For the Lord taketh pleaſure in his people: hee will beautifie the meeke with ſaluation.

5 Let the Saints be ioyfull in glory: let them ſing aloud vpon their beds.

6 Let the high *prayſes* of God *bee* † in their mouth: and a two-edged ſword in their hand:

†Heb. in their throat.

7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen: *and* puniſhments vpon the people.

8 To bind their Kings with chaines: and their Nobles with fetters of iron.

9 * To execute vpon them the iudgement written: This honour *haue* all his Saints. Praiſe ye the Lord.

PSAL. CL.

1 *An exhortation to praiſe God, 3 with all kinde of Inſtruments.*

† Praiſe ye the Lord. Praiſe God in his Sanctuary: Praiſe him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praiſe him for his mighty Acts: praiſe him according to his excellent greatneſſe.

3 Praiſe him with the ſound of the ‖ trumpet: praiſe him with the Pſaltery and Harpe.

4 Prayſe him with the Timbrell and ‖ dance: praiſe him with ſtringed Inſtruments, and Organs.

5 Prayſe him vpon the lowd Cymbals: praiſe him vpon the high ſounding Cymbals.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath, praiſe the Lord. Praiſe ye the Lord.

THE PROVERBS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The vſe of the Prouerbes. 7 An exhortation to feare God and beleeue his Word. 10 To auoyde the intiſings of ſinners. 20 Wiſedome complaineth of her contempt. 24 Shee threatneth her contemners.*

THe Prouerbs of Solomon the ſonne of Dauid, King of Iſrael.

2 To know wiſdome and inſtruction, to perceiue the words of vnderſtanding.

3 To receiue the inſtruction of wiſdome, iuſtice, and iudgement, and † equity,

†Heb. equities.

4 To giue ſubtilty to the ſimple, to the young man knowledge and ‖ diſcretion.

‖Or, aduiſement.

5 A wiſe man will heare and will increaſe learning: and a man of vnderſtanding ſhall attaine vnto wiſe counſels.

6 To vnderſtand a Prouerbe, and ‖ the interpretation; the words of the wiſe, and their darke ſayings.

‖Or, an eloquent ſpeech.

7 ¶ * The feare of the Lord *is* ‖ the beginning of knowledge: *but* fooles deſpiſe wiſedome and inſtruction.

*Iob.28.28. pſal.111.10. chap.9.10.
‖Or, the principall part.

8 My ſonne, heare the inſtruction of thy father, and forſake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they *ſhall be* † an ornament of grace vnto thy head, and chaines about thy necke.

†Heb. an adding.

10 ¶ My ſonne, if ſinners entice thee, conſent thou not.

11 If they ſay, Come with vs, let vs lay wait for blood, let vs lurke priuily for the innocent without cauſe:

12 Let vs ſwallow them vp aliue, as the graue, and whole, as thoſe that goe downe into the pit:

13 Wee ſhall find all precious ſubſtance, we ſhall fill our houſes with ſpoyle:

14 Caſt in thy lot among vs, let vs all haue one purſe:

15 My ſon, walke not thou in the way with them; refraine thy foot from their path.

16 * For their feet run to euill, and make haſte to ſhed blood.

17 Surely in vaine the net is ſpread † in the ſight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their *owne* blood, they lurke priuily for their *owne* liues.

19 So *are* the wayes of euery one that is greedy of gaine: *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ † Wiſedome cryeth without, ſhee * vttereth her voyce in the ſtreets:

21 Shee crieth in the chiefe place of concourſe, in the openings of the gates: in the City ſhe vttereth her words, *ſaying*,

22 How long, yee ſimple ones, will yee loue ſimplicity? and the ſcorners delight in

their ſcorning, and fooles hate knowledge?

23 Turne you at my reproofe: behold, I will powre out my ſpirit vnto you, I will make knowen my words vnto you.

24 ¶ *Becauſe I haue called, and ye refuſed, I haue ſtretched out my hand, and no man regarded:

*Iſa.65.12. nd 66.4. ere.7.13. zech 8.18.

25 But ye haue ſet at nought all my counſell, and would none of my reproofe:

26 I alſo will laugh at your calamitie, I will mocke when your feare commeth.

27 * When your feare commeth as deſolation, and your deſtruction commeth as a whirlewinde; when diſtreſſe and anguiſh commeth vpon you:

*Iob 27.9. a 1.15. re.11.11. nd 14.12.

28 * Then ſhall they call vpon me, but I will not anſwere; they ſhall ſeeke mee early, but they ſhall not finde me:

*Micah,3.4.

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuſe the feare of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counſell they deſpiſed all my reproofe.

31 Therefore ſhall they eate of the fruit of their owne way, and bee filled with their owne deuices.

32 For the ||turning away of the ſimple ſhall ſlay them, and the proſperitie of fooles ſhall deſtroy them.

||Or, eaſe of the mple.

33 But who ſo hearkeneth vnto me, ſhall dwell ſafely, and ſhall be quiet from feare of euill.

CHAP. II.

1 Wiſedome promiſeth godlineſſe to her children, 10 and ſafetie from euill company. 20 and direction in good wayes.

MY ſonne, if thou wilt receiue my words, and hide my commandements with thee;

2 So that thou incline thine eare vnto wiſedome, *and* apply thine heart to vnderſtanding:

3 Yea, if thou crieſt after knowledge, *and* †liftest vp thy voice for vnderſtanding:

†Heb. gueſt thy ce.

4 * If thou ſeekeſt her as ſiluer, and ſearcheſt for her, as *for* hid treaſures:

*Mat.13 44.

5 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand the feare of the LORD; and find the knowledge of God.

6 * For the LORD giueth wiſedome: out of his mouth *commeth* knowledge, and vnderſtanding.

am.1.5. ing 3.9.

7 Hee layeth vp ſound wiſedome for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walke vprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of iudgement, and preſerueth the way of his Saints.

9 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand righteouſneſſe, and iudgement, and equitie; *yea*, euery good path.

10 ¶ When wiſedome entreth into thine heart, & knowledge is pleaſant vnto thy ſoule;

11 Diſcretion ſhall preſerue thee, vnderſtanding ſhall keepe thee:

12 To deliuer thee from the way of the euill man, from the man that ſpeaketh froward things.

13 Who leaue the paths of vprightneſſe, to walke in the wayes of darkneſſe:

14 Who reioyce to doe euill, *and* delight in the frowardneſſe of the wicked.

15 Whoſe wayes *are* crooked, and they froward in their paths.

16 To deliuer thee from the ſtrange woman, **euen* from the ſtranger *which* flattereth with her words:

* Chap.5.3. and 7.5.

17 Which forſaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the Couenant of her God.

18 For her houſe inclineth vnto death, and her paths vnto the dead:

19 None that goe vnto her, returne againe, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

20 That thou mayeſt walke in the way of good men, and keepe the paths of the righteous.

21 * For the vpright ſhall dwell in the land, and the perfect ſhall remaine in it.

*Pſal.37.30.

22 * But the wicked ſhall be cut off from the earth, and the tranſgreſſours ſhall bee ||rooted out of it.

* Iob.18.17. pſal.104.35. ||Or, pluckt vp.

CHAP. III.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to deuotion, 11 to patience. 13 The happy gaine of wiſedome. 19 The power, 21 and the benefits of wiſedome. 27 An exhortation to charitableneſſe, 30 peaceableneſſe. 31 and contentedneſſe. 33 The curſed ſtate of the wicked.

MY ſonne, forget not my Law; * but let thine heart keepe my commandements:

*Deut.8.1. and 30 16.

2 For length of dayes, and †long life, and peace ſhall they adde to thee.

†Heb. yeeres of life.

3 Let not mercy and trueth forſake thee: *binde them about thy necke, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

* Exod.13.9. deut.6.8.

4 * So ſhalt thou find fauour, and ||good vnderſtanding in the ſight of God, and man.

*Pſal.111 10. ||Or, good ſucceſſe.

5 ¶ Truſt in the LORD withall thine heart; and leane not vnto thine owne vnderſtanding.

6 * In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he ſhall direct thy paths.

* 1.Chro.28.9

7 ¶ * Bee not wiſe in thine owne eyes: feare the LORD, and depart from euill.

* Rom.12.16.

8 It ſhall bee †health to thy nauell, and †marrow to thy bones.

†Heb. medicine. †Heb. watering, or moiſtning.

9 * Honour the LORD with thy ſubſtance, and with the firſt fruits of all thine increaſe.

* Exod.23.19. and 34 36. deut.26.2,&c. mal.3.10,&c. luke 14.13.

10 * So ſhall thy barnes bee filled with plenty, and thy preſſes ſhall burſt out with new wine.

* Deut 28.8.

11 ¶ * My ſon, deſpiſe not the chaſtening of the LORD: neither be weary of his correction.

*Iob.5.17. heb.12.5. apoc.3.19.

12 For whom the LORD loueth, hee correcteth, euen as a father the ſonne, *in whom* he delighteth.

13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wiſedome, and † the man *that* getteth vnderſtanding.

†*Heb. the man that draweth out vnderſtanding.*

14 * For the merchandiſe of it *is* better then the merchandiſe of ſiluer, and the gaine thereof, then fine gold.

*Iob.28.15, &c. pſal.19.10. prou.8, ver.11. and 19. and 16.16.

15 She is more precious then Rubies: and all the things thou canſt deſire, are not to be compared vnto her.

16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand: and in her left hand, riches and honour.

17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleaſantneſſe: and all her paths *are* peace.

18 Shee *is* a tree of life, to them that lay hold vpon her: *and* happy *is* euery one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wiſedome hath founded the earth; by vnderſtanding hath he ‖ eſtabliſhed the heauens.

‖*Or, prepared.*

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken vp; and the clouds droppe downe the dewe.

21 ¶ My ſonne, let not *them* depart from thine eyes: keepe ſound wiſedome and diſcretion.

22 So ſhall they be life vnto thy ſoule, and grace to thy necke.

23 * Then ſhalt thou walke in thy way ſafely, and thy foote ſhall not ſtumble.

*Pſal. 37.24. and 91.11.

24 When thou lieſt downe, thou ſhalt not be afraid: yea, thou ſhalt lie downe, and thy ſleepe ſhall be ſweet.

25 Be not afraid of ſudden feare, neither of the deſolation of the wicked, when it commeth.

26 For the LORD ſhall bee thy confidence, and ſhall keepe thy foote from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from † them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it.

†*Heb. the owners thereof.*

28 Say not vnto thy neighbour, Goe, and come againe, and to morrow I will giue, when thou haſt it by thee.

29 ‖ Deuiſe not euill againſt thy neighbour: ſeeing he dwelleth ſecurely by thee.

‖*Or, practiſe no euill.*

30 ¶ Striue not with a man without cauſe, if he haue done thee no harme.

31 ¶ * Enuie thou not † the oppreſſour, and chuſe none of his wayes.

*Pſal.37.1.
†*Heb. a man of violence.*

32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: * but his ſecret *is* with the righteous.

*Pſal.25.13.

33 ¶ * The curſe of the LORD *is* in the houſe of the wicked: but hee bleſſeth the habitation of the iuſt.

*Mal.2.2.

34 * Surely he ſcorneth the ſcorners: but he giueth grace vnto the lowly.

*Iam.4.6. 1.pet.5.5.

35 The wiſe ſhall inherite glory, but ſhame † ſhall be the promotion of fooles.

†*Heb.e the fooles.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomon to perſwade obedience, 3 ſheweth what inſtruction he had of his parents, 5 to ſtudy wiſedome, 14 and to ſhun the path of the wicked, 20 He exhorteth to faith, 23 and ſanctification.

Heare yee children, the inſtruction of a father, and attend to know vnderſtanding.

2 For I giue you good doctrine: forſake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers ſonne, * tender and onely *beloued* in the ſight of my mother.

*1.Chro.

4 * He taught me alſo, and ſaid vnto me, Let thine heart retaine my words: keepe my commandements, and liue.

*1.Chro.

5 Get wiſedome, get vnderſtanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forſake her not, and ſhee ſhall preſerue thee: loue her, and ſhe ſhall keepe thee.

7 Wiſedome is the principall thing, *therefore* get wiſedome: and with all thy getting, get vnderſtanding.

8 Exalt her, and ſhe ſhall promote thee: ſhee ſhall bring thee to honour, when thou doeſt embrace her.

9 * Shee ſhall giue to thine head an ornament of grace: ‖ a crowne of glory ſhall ſhee deliuer to thee.

*Chap 1.9.
‖*Or, ſhe ſhall compaſſe thee with a crowne of glory.*

10 Heare, O my ſonne, and receiue my ſayings: and the yeeres of thy life ſhall bee many.

11 I haue taught thee in the way of wiſedome: I haue led thee in right paths.

12 When thou goeſt, thy ſteps ſhall not be ſtraitned, * and when thou runneſt, thou ſhalt not ſtumble.

*Pſal.91.11.

13 Take faſt hold of inſtruction, let *her* not goe; keepe her, for ſhe is thy life.

14 ¶ * Enter not into the path of the wicked, and goe not into the way of euill men.

*Chap.1.10. 15. pſal.1.1.

15 Auoid it, paſſe not by it, turne from it, and paſſe away.

16 For they ſleepe not, except they haue done miſchiefe: and their ſleepe is taken away vnleſſe they cauſe ſome to fall.

17 For they eate the bread of wickedneſſe, and drinke the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the iuſt *is* as the ſhining light that ſhineth more and more vnto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkeneſſe: they know not at what they ſtumble.

20 ¶

20 ¶ My ſonne, attend to my words, incline thine eare vnto my ſayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eies: keepe them in the middeſt of thine heart;

22 For they are life vnto *thoſe* that finde them, and † health vnto all their fleſh.

† Heb. medicine.

23 ¶ Keepe thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it *are* the iſſues of life.

† Heb. aboue all keeping.

24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth: and peruerſe lips put farre from thee.

† Heb. frowardneſſe of mouth and peruerſneſſe of lips.

25 Let thine eies looke right on, and let thine eye-lids looke ſtraight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, ‖ and let all thy wayes be eſtabliſhed.

‖ Or, all thy wayes ſhall be ordered aright.

27 * Turne not to the right hand nor to the left: remooue thy foot from euill.

* Deut. 5. 32.

CHAP. V.

1 Solomon exhorteth to the ſtudy of wiſedome. 3 Hee ſheweth the miſchiefe of whoredome and riot. 15 He exhorteth to contentedneſſe, liberality and chaſtity. 22 The wicked are ouertaken with their owne ſinnes.

MY ſonne, attend vnto my wiſedome, *and* bow thine eare to my vnderſtanding.

2 That thou mayeſt regard diſcretion, and *that* thy lips may keepe knowledge.

3 ¶ * For the lippes of a ſtrange *woman* drop *as* an honie combe, and her † mouth *is* ſmoother then oyle.

* Chap. 2. 16. and 6. 20.
† Heb. palate.

4 But her end is bitter as wormewood, ſharpe as a two edged ſword.

5 * Her feet goe downe to death: her ſteps take hold on hell.

* Chap. 7. 27.

6 Leſt thou ſhouldeſt ponder the path of life, her paths are moueable, *that* thou canſt not know *them*.

7 Heare me now therefore, O yee children: and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remoue thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doore of her houſe.

9 Leſt thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell:

10 Leſt ſtrangers bee filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours *bee* in the houſe of a ſtranger,

† Heb. thy ſtrength.

11 And thou mourne at the laſt, when thy fleſh and thy body are conſumed,

12 And ſay, how haue I hated inſtruction, and my heart deſpiſed reproofe?

13 And haue not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor enclined mine eare to them that inſtructed me?

14 I was almoſt in all euill, in the midſt of the congregation and aſſembly.

15 ¶ Drinke waters out of thine owne ciſterne, and running waters out of thine owne well.

16 Let thy fountains be diſperſed abroad, *and* riuers of waters in the ſtreets.

17 Let them bee onely thine owne, and not ſtrangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountaine be bleſſed: and reioyce with the wife of thy youth

19 *Let her be as* the louing Hinde, and pleaſant Roe, let her breaſts † ſatiſfie thee at all times, and be thou † rauiſht alwaies with her loue.

† Heb. water thee.
† Heb. erre thou alwayes in her loue.

20 And why wilt thou, my ſonne, be rauiſht with a ſtrange woman, and embrace the boſome of a ſtranger?

21 * For the wayes of man *are* before the eies of the LORD, and hee pondereth all his goings.

* Iob 31. 4. and 34. 21. chap. 15. 3. iere. 16. 17. and 32. 19.

22 ¶ His owne iniquities ſhall take the wicked himſelfe, and he ſhall be holden with the coards of his † ſinnes.

† Heb. ſinne.

23 He ſhall die without inſtruction, and in the greatneſſe of his folly hee ſhall goe aſtray.

CHAP. VI.

1 Againſt ſuretiſhip, 6 idleneſſe, 12 and miſchieuouſneſſe. 16 Seuen things hateful to God. 20 The bleſſings of obedience. 25 The miſchiefes of whoredome.

MY ſonne, if thou bee ſurety for thy friend, *if* thou haſt ſtricken thy hand with a ſtranger,

2 Thou art ſnared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Doe this now, my ſonne, and deliuer thy ſelfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: goe, humble thy ſelfe, and ‖ make ſure thy friend.

‖ Or, ſo ſhalt thou preuaile with thy friend.

4 Giue not ſleepe to thine eies, nor ſlumber to thine eye-lids.

5 Deliuer thy ſelfe as a Roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Goe to the Ant thou ſluggard, conſider her wayes, and be wiſe.

7 Which hauing no guide, ouerſeer, or ruler,

8 Prouideth her meate in the Summer, *and* gathereth her food in the harueſt.

9 * How long wilt thou ſleepe, O ſluggard? when wilt thou ariſe out of thy ſleepe?

* Chap. 13. 4. and 20. 4. and 24. 33.

10 Yet a little ſleepe, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleepe.

11 So ſhall thy pouerty come as one that trauaileth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughtie perſon, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eies, he ſpeaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardneſſe *is* in his heart, he deuiſeth miſchiefe continually, he † ſoweth diſcord.

† Heb. caſteth forth.

15 Therefore ſhall his calamity come ſuddenly; ſuddenly ſhall he bee broken without remedy.

16 ¶ Theſe

†*Heb. of his ſoule.*

16 ¶ These ſixe things doeth the Lord hate: yea, ſeuen are an abomination † vnto him.

†*Heb. haughty eyes.*

17 † A proud looke, a lying tongue, and hands that ſhed innocent blood:

*Rom.3.15.

18 An heart that deuiſeth wicked imaginations, * feete that be ſwift in running to miſchiefe:

19 A falſe witneſſe *that* ſpeaketh lies; and him that ſoweth diſcord among brethren.

*Chap.1.8.

20 ¶ * My ſonne, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forſake not the law of thy mother.

21 Binde them continually vpon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy necke.

22 When thou goeſt, it ſhall leade thee; when thou ſleepeſt, it ſhall keepe thee; and when thou awakeſt, it ſhall talke with thee.

*Pſal 19.9. and 119.105.
‖ *Or, candle.*

23 * For the Commandement *is* a ‖ lampe, and the Law is light: and reproofes of inſtruction *are* the way of life.

*Chap.2.16. and 5.3. and 7.5.
‖ *Or, of the ſtrange tongue.*

24 * To keepe thee from the euill woman, from the flattery ‖ of the tongue of a ſtrange woman.

*Mat 5.28.

25 * Luſt not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.

†*Heb. the woman of a man, or a mans wife.*

26 For by meanes of a whoriſh woman *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and the † adultereſſe will hunt for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in his boſome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one goe vpon hote coales, and his feet not be burnt?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife; whoſoeuer toucheth her, ſhall not bee innocent.

30 Men doe not deſpiſe a thiefe, if hee ſteale to ſatiſfie his ſoule when he is hungry:

31 But *if* he be found he ſhall reſtore ſeuenfold, hee ſhall giue all the ſubſtance of his houſe.

†*Heb. heart.*

32 *But* who ſo committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † vnderſtanding: he that doeth it, deſtroyeth his owne ſoule.

33 A wound and diſhonour ſhall he get, and his reproach ſhall not be wiped away.

34 For iealouſie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not ſpare in the day of vengeance.

†*Heb. he will not accept the face of any ranſome.*

35 † Hee will not regard any ranſome; neither will hee reſt content, though thou giueſt many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

1 Solomon perſwadeth to a ſincere and kinde familiarity with wiſedome. 6 In an example of his owne experience, hee ſheweth 10 the cunning of a whore, 22 and the deſperate ſimplicity of a young wanton. 24 Hee deherteth from ſuch wickedneſſe.

MY ſonne, keepe my words, and lay vp my commandements with thee.

*Deut. and 11. chap.3.3.

2 * Keepe my Commandements, and liue: and my Law as the apple of thine eye.

3 Binde them vpon thy fingers, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 Say vnto wiſedome, Thou *art* my ſiſter, and call vnderſtanding *thy* kinſewoman.

*Chap.5.3.

5 * That they may keepe thee from the ſtrange woman, from the ſtranger *which* flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my houſe I looked thorow my caſement,

†*Heb. the*

7 And beheld among the ſimple ones, I diſcerned among † the youths, a young man voide of vnderſtanding,

8 Paſſing thorow the ſtreete neere her corner, and he went the way to her houſe,

†*Heb. in the euening of the day.*

9 In the twilight † in the euening, in the blacke and darke night:

10 And behold, there met him a woman, *with* the attire of an harlot, and ſubtill of heart.

*Chap.9.13.

11 (* She is loud and ſtubborne, her feet abide not in her houſe:

12 Now is ſhe without, now in the ſtreets, and lieth in wait at euery corner.)

†*Heb. ſhe ſ thened her f and ſayd.*
†*Heb. peace offerings are vpon mee.*

13 So ſhee caught him, and kiſſed him: and † with an impudent face, ſaid vnto him,

14 I *haue* † peace offerings with me: this day haue I payed my vowes:

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to ſeeke thy face, and I haue found thee.

16 I haue deckt my bed with couerings of tapeſtrie, with carued workes, *with* fine linnen of Egypt.

17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes and cynamom.

18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning, let vs ſolace our ſelues with loues.

19 For the good-man *is* not at home, he is gone a long iourney.

†*Heb. in his hand.*
‖ *Or, the ne Moone.*

20 He hath taken a bag of money † with him, *and* will come home at ‖ the day appointed.

21 With much faire ſpeech ſhe cauſed him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips ſhee forced him.

†*Heb. ſudd*

22 He goeth after her † ſtraightway, as an oxe goeth to the ſlaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the ſtockes,

23 Till a dart ſtrike thorow his liuer, as a bird haſteth to the ſnare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken vnto me now therefore, O yee children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, goe not aſtray in her paths.

26 For ſhe hath caſt downe many wounded: yea many ſtrong men haue beene ſlaine by her.

*Chap 2.18. and 5.5.

27 * Her houſe *is* the way to hell, going downe to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The fame, 6 and euidencie of wiſedome. 10 The excellencie, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternitie of Wiſedome. 32 Wiſdome is to be deſired for the bleſſedneſſe it bringeth.

*Chap.1.20.

DOeth * not Wiſedome cry? and vnderſtanding put forth her voice?

2 She ſtandeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the citie, at the comming in at the doores.

4 Vnto you, O men, I call, and my voice *is* to the ſonnes of men.

5 O ye ſimple, vnderſtand wiſedome: and ye fooles, be ye of an vnderſtanding heart.

6 Heare, for I will ſpeake of excellent things: and the opening of my lips *ſhall bee* right things.

†*Heb. the abomination of my lips.*

7 For my mouth ſhall ſpeake trueth, and wickedneſſe *is* † an abomination to my lips.

†*Heb. wreathed.*

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteouſneſſe, *there is* nothing † froward or peruerſe in them.

9 They *are* all plaine to him that vnderſtandeth: and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 Receiue my inſtruction, and not ſiluer: and knowledge rather then choice gold.

*Iob 28.15. pſal.19.11. chap.3.15. and 16.19.

11 * For wiſedome *is* better then rubies, and all the things that may bee deſired, are not to be compared to it.

‖*Or, ſubtilty.*

12 I Wiſedome dwell with ‖ prudence, and finde out knowledge of wittie inuentions.

13 The feare of the Lord *is* to hate euill: pride and arrogancie, and the euill way, and the froward mouth doe I hate.

14 Counſell *is* mine, and ſound wiſedome: I *am* vnderſtanding, I *haue* ſtrength.

15 By me Kings reigne, and Princes decree iuſtice.

16 By me Princes rule, and Nobles, *euen* all the Iudges of the earth.

17 I loue them that loue me, and thoſe that ſeeke me early ſhall finde me.

*Prou.3.16.

18 *Riches and honour *are* with me, yea, durable riches and righteouſneſſe.

*Prou.3.14.

19 *My fruit *is* better then gold, yea, then fine gold, and my reuenue then choice ſiluer.

‖*Or, walke.*

20 I ‖ leade in the way of righteouſneſſe, in the middeſt of the paths of Iudgement,

21 That I may cauſe thoſe that loue mee, to inherite ſubſtance: and I will fill their treaſures.

22 The Lord poſſeſſed mee in the beginning of his way, before his workes of old.

23 I was ſet vp from euerlaſting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depthes, I was brought foorth: when *there were* no fountaines abounding with waters.

25 Before the mountaines were ſetled: before the hils, was I brought forth:

‖*Or, open places.*
‖*Or, the chiefe part.*
‖*Or, a circle.*

26 While as yet hee had not made the earth, nor the ‖ fields, nor the ‖ higheſt part of the duſt of the world.

27 When he prepared the heauens I was there: when hee ſet ‖ a compaſſe vpon the face of the depth.

28 When he eſtabliſhed the clouds aboue: when hee ſtrengthened the fountaines of the deepe.

*Gene.1.10. iob 38.10. pſal.14.9.

29 * When he gaue to the ſea his decree, that the waters ſhould not paſſe his Commandement: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought vp *with him*: and I was dayly *his* delight, reioycing alwayes before him:

31 Reioycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights *were* with the ſonnes of men.

*Pſal.119.1,2. and 128.1. luke 11.28.

32 Now therefore hearken vnto mee, O ye children: for bleſſed * *are they that* keep my wayes.

33 Heare inſtruction, and be wiſe, and refuſe it not.

34 Bleſſed *is* the man that heareth mee: watching dayly at my gates, waiting at the poſtes of my doores.

†*Heb bring foorth.*

35 For whoſo findeth mee, findeth life, and ſhall † obtaine fauour of the Lord.

36 But he that ſinneth againſt me, wrongeth his owne ſoule, all they that hate mee, loue death.

CHAP. IX.

1 The diſcipline, 4 and doctrine of wiſedome. 13 The cuſtome, 16 and errours of folly.

WIſedome hath builded her houſe: ſhe hath hewen out her ſeuen pillars.

†*Heb. her killing.*

2 She hath killed † her beaſts; ſhee hath mingled her wine: ſhee hath alſo furniſhed her table.

3 Shee hath ſent forth her maydens; ſhe crieth vpon the higheſt places of the citie:

4 Whoſo *is* ſimple, let him turne in hither: as for him that wanteth vnderſtanding, ſhe ſaith to him;

5 Come, eate of my bread, and drinke of the wine *which* I haue mingled.

6 Forſake the fooliſh and liue; and goe in the way of vnderſtanding.

7 He that reprooueth a ſcorner getteth to himſelfe ſhame: and hee that rebuketh a wicked man *getteth* himſelfe a blot.

*Matt.7.16.

8 *Reproue not a ſcorner, leſt he hate thee: rebuke a wiſe man, and hee will loue thee.

9 Giue *inſtruction* to a wiſe man, and he will be yet wiſer: teach a iuſt man, and hee will increaſe in learning.

*Iob 28.28. pſal.111.10. chap.1.7.

10 *The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wiſedome: and the knowledge of the holy *is* vnderſtanding.

*Chap.10.7.

11 *For by me thy dayes ſhall bee multiplied: and the yeeres of thy life ſhall bee increaſed.

12 If thou bee wiſe, thou ſhalt bee wiſe for thy ſelfe: but *if* thou ſcorneſt, thou alone ſhalt beare it.

*Chap 7.11.

13 ¶ *A fooliſh woman *is* clamorous: ſhe *is* ſimple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For ſhee ſitteth at the doore of her houſe on a ſeat, in the high places of the city:

15 To call paſſengers who goe right on their wayes.

16 Whoſo *is* ſimple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wanteth vnderſtanding, ſhe ſaith to him;

†*Heb. of ſecrecies.*

17 Stollen waters are ſweet, and bread †*eaten* in ſecret is pleaſant;

18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there; *and that* her gueſts *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this Chapter to the fiue and twentieth, are ſundry obſeruations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

*Chap.15.20.

THe Prouerbes of Solomon: A *wiſe ſonne maketh a glad father; but a fooliſh ſonne *is* the heauineſſe of his mother.

*Chap.11.4.

2 *Treaſures of wickedneſſe profit nothing: but righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death.

*Pſal.37.25.

||*Or, the wicked for* their *wickedneſſe.*

3 *The LORD will not ſuffer the ſoule of the righteous to famiſh: but he caſteth away || the ſubſtance of the wicked.

*Chap.12.24.

4 *Hee becommeth poore that dealeth *with* a ſlacke hand: but the hand of the diligent, maketh rich.

5 Hee that gathereth in Summer, is a wiſe ſonne: *but* he that ſleepeth in harueſt, is a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame.

*Verſe 11.

6 Bleſſings *are* vpon the head of the iuſt: but *violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

*Pſal.112.6.

7 *The memory of the iuſt *is* bleſſed: but the name of the wicked ſhall rot.

†*Heb. a foole of lips.*

||*Or ſhall be beaten.*

8 The wiſe in heart will receiue commandements: but a †prating foole || ſhall fall.

*Pſal.23.4.

9 *He that walketh vprightly, walketh ſurely: but hee that peruerteth his wayes, ſhall be knowen.

*Chap.6.13.

||*Or, ſhall be beaten.*

10 *He that winketh with the eye cauſeth ſorrow: but a prating foole || ſhall fall.

*Chap.13

11 *The mouth of the righteous man is a well of life: but violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

*1Pet.4.8. 1cor.13.4.

12 *Hatred ſtirreth vp ſtrifes: but loue couereth all ſinnes.

†*Heb. heart.*

13 In the lips of him that hath vnderſtanding, wiſedome is found: but a rod *is* for the backe of him that is void of †vnderſtanding.

14 Wiſe men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the fooliſh *is* neere deſtruction.

*Chap.18.1

15 *The rich mans wealth *is* his ſtrong citie: the deſtruction of the poore *is* their pouertie.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to ſinne.

||*Or, cauſeth to erre.*

17 Hee *is in* the way of life that keepeth inſtruction: but hee that refuſeth reproofe, || erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that vttereth a ſlander, is a foole.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not ſinne: but hee that refraineth his lips, is wiſe.

20 The tongue of the iuſt is *as* choyce ſiluer: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

†*Heb. of heart.*

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fooles die for want †of wiſedome.

22 The bleſſing of the LORD it maketh rich, and he addeth no ſorrow with it.

*Chap.14.9.

23 *It *is* as a ſport to a foole to doe miſchiefe: but a man of vnderſtanding *hath* wiſedome.

24 The feare of the wicked, it ſhall come vpon him: but the deſire of the righteous ſhall be granted.

25 As the whirlewinde paſſeth, ſo *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is* an euerlaſting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as ſmoake to the eies, ſo *is* the ſluggard to them that ſend him.

*Chap.9.11.

†*Heb. addeth.*

27 *The feare of the LORD †prolongeth dayes: but the yeeres of the wicked ſhall bee ſhortned.

*Iob 8.13. and 11.20. pſal.112.10.

28 *The hope of the righteous *ſhall bee* gladneſſe: but the expectation of the wicked ſhall periſh.

29 The way of the LORD *is* ſtrength to the vpright: but deſtruction *ſhall bee* to the workers of iniquitie.

*Pſal.125.1. and 37.22.

30 *The righteous ſhall neuer be remoued: but the wicked ſhall not inhabite the earth.

31 The mouth of the iuſt bringeth forth wiſedome: but the froward tongue ſhall bee cut out.

†*Heb. froward-neſſe.*

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *ſpeaketh* †frowardneſſe.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

A * †Falſe ballance *is* abomination to the LORD, but † a iuſt weight *is* his delight.

*Leuit.19.36. deut.25.15. chap.16.11. & 20.10 23.
†Heb. ballances of deceit.
†Heb a perfect ſtone.

2 **When* pride commeth, then commeth ſhame: but with the lowly *is* wiſedome.

*Chap 16.18 and 15.33. and 18.12.

3 * The integritie of the vpright ſhall guide them: but the peruerſeneſſe of tranſgreſſours ſhall deſtroy them.

*Chap. 13.6.

4 * Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death.

*Chap.10.2. ezek.7.19. zeph.7.18.

5 The righteouſnes of the perfect ſhall † direct his way: but the wicked ſhall fall by his owne wickedneſſe.

†Heb. rectifie.

6 * The righteouſnes of the vpright ſhall deliuer them: but tranſgreſſours ſhall bee taken in *their owne* naughtineſſe.

*Chap.5,22.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation ſhall periſh: and the hope of vniuſt men periſheth.

8 *The righteous is deliuered out of trouble, and the wicked commeth in his ſtead.

*Chap.21.18.

9 * An hypocrite with *his* mouth deſtroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge ſhall the iuſt be deliuered.

*Iob.8.13.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie reioyceth: and when the wicked periſh, *there is* ſhouting.

11 By the bleſſing of the vpright the citie is exalted: but it is ouerthrowen by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is † void of wiſedome, deſpiſeth his neighbour: but a man of vnderſtanding holdeth his peace.

†Heb. deſtitute of heart.

13 † A tale-bearer reuealeth ſecrets: but he that is of a faithfull ſpirit, concealeth the matter.

†Heb. he that walketh being a tale bearer.

14 * Where no councell *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafetie.

*1.King.12.1.

15 He that is ſurety for a ſtranger, † ſhall ſmart for it: and he that hateth † ſuretiſhip, is ſure.

†Heb ſhall be ſore broken.
†Heb thoſe that ſtrike hands.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and ſtrong men retaine riches.

17 The mercifull man doeth good to his owne ſoule: but hee that is cruell, troubleth his owne fleſh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke: but to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe, ſhall be a ſure reward.

19 As righteouſnes *tendeth* to life: ſo he that purſueth euill, *purſueth it* to his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD: but ſuch as are vpright in *their* way, are his delight.

21 *Though* hand *ioyne* in hand, the wicked ſhall not be vnpuniſhed: but the ſeede of the righteous ſhall be deliuered.

22 *As* a iewel of gold in a ſwines ſnout *ſo is* a faire woman which † is without diſcretion.

†Heb. departeth from.

23 The deſire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that ſcattereth, and yet increaſeth; and *there is* that withholdeth more then is meet, but *it tendeth* to pouerty.

25 * † The liberall ſoule ſhall bee made fat: and hee that watereth, ſhall be watered alſo himſelfe.

*2.Cor 9.9.
†Heb. the ſoule of bleſſing.

26 He that withholdeth corne, the people ſhall curſe him: but bleſſing *ſhalbe* vpon the head of him that ſelleth *it*.

27 * He that diligently ſeeketh good, procureth fauour: but hee that ſeeketh miſchiefe, it ſhall come vnto him.

*Pſal.7.17. and 9 16, and 10.2. & 57.7.

28 He that truſteth in his riches, ſhall fall: but * the righteous ſhall flouriſh as a branch.

*Pſal.1.3. and 92 13. iere.17.8.

29 He that troubleth his owne houſe, ſhall inherite the winde: and the foole *ſhalbe* ſeruant to the wiſe of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life: and he that † winneth ſoules, *is* wiſe.

†Heb. taketh.

31 * Behold, the righteous ſhalbe recompenſed in the earth: much more the wicked and the ſinner.

*1.Pet.4.18.

CHAP. XII.

WHo ſo loueth inſtruction, loueth knowledge: but hee that hateth reproofe, is brutiſh.

2 A good man obtaineth fauour of the LORD: but a man of wicked deuices will he condemne.

3 A man ſhall not be eſtabliſhed by wickedneſſe: but the * root of the righteous ſhall not be mooued.

*Chap.10.25

4 * A vertuous woman *is* a crowne to her husband: but ſhe that maketh aſhamed: *is* as rottenneſſe in his bones.

*1. Cor.11.7.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: but the counſels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 * The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the vpright ſhall deliuer them.

*Chap.1.11. and 18.

7 *The wicked are ouerthrowen, and *are* not: but the houſe of the righteous ſhal ſtand.

*Pſal.37.37. prou.11.21.

8 A man ſhall be commended according to his wiſedome: but he that is † of a peruerſe heart ſhall be deſpiſed.

†Heb. peruerſe of heart.

9 He that is deſpiſed and *hath* a ſeruant, *is* better then hee that honoureth himſelfe, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beaſt: but the ‖ tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

‖Or, bowels.

11 * He that tilleth his land, ſhall bee ſatiſfied with bread: but hee that followeth vaine perſons, *is* voyd of vnderſtanding.

*Chap.28.19.

12 The wicked deſireth ‖ the net of euill men: but the roote of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

‖Or, the fortreſſe.

† Heb. the ſnare of the wicked is in the tranſgreſſion of lips.

13 † * The wicked is ſnared by the tranſgreſſion of *his* lips: but the iuſt ſhall come out of trouble.

* Chap 18.7.

* Chap.13.2.

14 * A man ſhall bee ſatisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth, and the recompence of a mans hand ſhall bee rendred vnto him.

* Chap.3 7.

15 * The way of a foole *is* right in his owne eyes: but hee that hearkeneth vnto councell *is* wiſe.

† Heb. in that day.

16 A fooles wrath is † preſently knowne: but a prudent man couereth ſhame.

* Chap.14.5.

17 * Hee that ſpeaketh trueth, ſheweth foorth righteouſneſſe: but a falſe witneſſe, deceit.

* Pſal.57.5. and 59.8.

18 * There is that ſpeaketh like the pearcings of a ſword: but the tongue of the wiſe *is* health.

19 The lip of trueth ſhall bee eſtabliſhed for euer: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counſellours of peace, *is* ioy.

21 There ſhall no euill happen to the iuſt: but the wicked ſhall bee filled with miſchiefe.

22 Lying lippes *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deale truely, *are* his delight.

* Chap.13.16 and 15.2.

23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fooles proclaimeth fooliſhneſſe.

* Chap.10.4.

|| Or, deceitfull.

24 * The hand of the diligent ſhall beare rule: but the || ſlothfull ſhalbe vnder tribute.

* Chap.15.13

25 * Heauines in the heart of man maketh it ſtoope: but a good word maketh it glad.

|| Or, abundant.

26 The righteous *is* more || excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked ſeduceth them.

27 The ſlouthfull *man* roſteth not that which he tooke in hunting: but the ſubſtance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteouſneſſe *is* life, and in the path-way *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wiſe ſon *heareth* his fathers inſtruction: but a ſcorner heareth not rebuke.

* Chap.12.14.

2 * A man ſhall eate good by the fruite of his mouth: but the ſoule of the tranſgreſſours, *ſhall eate* violence.

3 Hee that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* hee that openeth wide his lips, *ſhall haue* deſtruction.

4 The ſoule of the ſluggard deſireth, and *hath* nothing: but the ſoule of the diligent ſhall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathſome, and commeth to ſhame.

* Chap.1 3,5,6.

† Heb.

6 * Righteouſneſſe keepeth *him that is* vpright in the way: but wickedneſſe ouerthroweth † the ſinner.

7 There is that maketh himſelfe rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himſelfe poore, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ranſome of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

* Iob.18.6. and 21.17.

|| Or, candle.

9 The light of the righteous reioyceth: * but the || lamp of the wicked ſhalbe put out.

10 Only by pride commeth contention: but with the well aduiſed *is* wiſedome.

* Chap.10.2. and 20.21.

† Heb. with the hand.

11 * Wealth *gotten* by vanitie, ſhall be diminiſhed: but he that gathereth † by labour, ſhall increaſe.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart ſicke: but *when* the deſire commeth, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Who ſo deſpiſeth the word, ſhall bee deſtroyed: but he that feareth the commandement, || ſhall be rewarded.

|| Or, ſhall be in peace.

* Chap.14.2

14 * The law of the wiſe *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the ſnares of death.

15 Good vnderſtanding giueth fauour: but the way of tranſgreſſours *is* hard.

* Chap.12.23. and 15.2.

† Heb. ſpreadeth.

16 * Euery prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a foole † layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked meſſenger falleth into miſchiefe: but a faithfull ambaſſadour *is* health.

18 Pouerty and ſhame *ſhalbe to him* that refuſeth inſtruction: but hee that regardeth reproofe, ſhall be honoured.

19 The deſire accompliſhed is ſweete to the ſoule: but it is abomination to fooles to depart from euill.

† Heb. ſhall be broken.

20 He that walketh with wiſe men, ſhall be wiſe: but a companion of fooles † ſhalbe deſtroyed.

21 Euill purſueth ſinners: but to the righteous, good ſhall be repayed.

* Iob.27.17.

22 A good man leaueth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the * wealth of the ſinner is layed vp for the iuſt.

* Chap.12.11.

23 * Much food *is in* the tillage of the poore: but there is that *is* deſtroyed for want *of* iudgement.

* Chap.23.13.

24 * Hee that ſpareth his rod, hateth his ſonne: but hee that loueth him, chaſteneth him betimes.

* Pſal.37.3. and 34.10.

25 * The righteous eateth to the ſatisfying of his ſoule: but the belly of the wicked ſhall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wiſe woman buildeth her houſe; but the fooliſh plucketh it downe with her hands.

* Iob.12.4.

2 * Hee that walketh in his vprightneſſe, feareth the LORD: but hee that is peruerſe in his wayes, deſpiſeth him.

3 In the mouth of the fooliſh *is* a rod of

pride: but the lips of the wiſe ſhall preſerue them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* cleane: but much increaſe *is* by the ſtrength of the oxe.

*Exod.20.16. & 23.1.cha.6.19.and 12.17.

5 * A faithfull witneſſe will not lie: but a falſe witneſſe will vtter lies.

*Chap.8.9.

6 A ſcorner ſeeketh wiſdome, and *findeth it* not: but * knowledge is eaſie vnto him that vnderſtandeth.

7 Goe from the preſence of a fooliſh man, when thou perceiueſt not *in him* the lips of knowledge.

8 The wiſedome of the prudent *is* to vnderſtand his way: but the folly of fooles *is* deceit.

*Chap.10.23.

9 Fooles make a mocke at * ſinne: but among the righteous *there is* fauour.

†*Heb. the bitterneſſe of his ſoule.*

10 The heart knoweth his † owne bitterneſſe: and a ſtranger doeth not intermeddle with his ioy.

11 The houſe of the wicked ſhall bee ouerthrowen: but the Tabernacle of the vpright ſhall flouriſh.

*Chap.16.23.

12 * There is a way which ſeemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

13 Euen in laughter the heart is ſorrowful: and the end of that mirth *is* heauineſſe.

*Chap.1.31.

14 The backſlider in heart ſhall be * filled with his owne wayes: and a good man *ſhall be ſatisfied* from himſelfe.

15 The ſimple beleeueth euery word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wiſe man feareth, and departeth from euill: but the foole rageth and is confident.

17 He that is ſoone angry, dealeth fooliſhly: and a man of wicked deuices is hated.

18 The ſimple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euill bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

*Chap.19.7.

†*Heb. many are the louers of the rich.*

20 * The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbour: but † the rich *hath* many friends.

*Pſal.112.9.

21 Hee that deſpiſeth his neighbour, ſinneth: but hee that hath mercy on the poore, happy *is* he.

22 Doe they not erre that deuiſe euill? but mercy and trueth *ſhall be* to them that deuiſe good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talke of the lips *tendeth* onely to penury.

24 The crowne of the wiſe *is* their riches: *but* the fooliſhneſſe of fooles *is* folly.

*Verſe 5.

25 * A true witneſſe deliuereth ſoules: but a deceitfull *witneſſe* ſpeaketh lies.

26 In the feare of the LORD *is* ſtrong confidence: and his children ſhall haue a place of refuge.

*Cha.13.14.

27 * The feare of the LORD *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the ſnares of death.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the Kings honour: but in the want of people *is* the deſtruction of the Prince.

†*Heb. ſhort of ſpirit.*

29 Hee that *is* ſlow to wrath, is of great vnderſtanding: but he that is † haſty of ſpirit exalteth folly.

30 A ſound heart *is* the life of the fleſh: but enuy the rottenneſſe of the bones.

*Chap.19.5. matt.25.40.

31 * He that oppreſſeth the poore, reprocheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore.

32 The wicked is driuen away in his wickedneſſe: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wiſedome reſteth in the heart of him that hath vnderſtanding: but *that which is* in the midſt of fooles, is made knowen.

†*Heb. to nations.*

34 Righteouſneſſe exalteth a nation: but ſinne *is* a reproach † to any people.

35 The Kings fauour *is* toward a wiſe ſeruant: but his wrath is *againſt* him that cauſeth ſhame.

CHAP. XV.

*Cha.25.14.

A * ſoft anſwere turneth away wrath: but grieuous words ſtirre vp anger.

†*Heb belcheth, or bubbleth.*

*Verſ. 28. and chap.12.23. and 13.16.

2 The tongue of the wiſe vſeth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles † powreth out * fooliſhneſſe.

*Iob 34.21. prou.5.21. iere 16.17. and 32.19. hebr.4.13.

3 * The eyes of the LORD *are* in euery place, beholding the euill and the good.

†*Heb the healing of the tongue.*

4 † A wholeſome tongue *is* a tree of life: but peruerſnes therein *is* a breach in the ſpirit.

*Chap.10.1.

5 * A foole deſpiſeth his fathers inſtruction: but hee that regardeth reproofe *is* prudent.

6 In the houſe of the righteous *is* much treaſure: but in the reuenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wiſe diſperſe knowledge: but the heart of the fooliſh *doeth* not ſo.

*Chap.21.27. amos 5.22. iſa.1.11. and 66.3 ier.6.20. and 7.22.

8 * The ſacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the vpright *is* his delight.

9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination vnto the LORD: but he loueth him that followeth after righteouſneſſe.

‖*Or, inſtruction, &c.*

10 ‖ Correction *is* grieuous vnto him that forſaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproofe ſhall die.

*Iob.26.6.

11 * Hell and deſtruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then, the hearts of the children of men?

12 A ſcorner loueth not one that reprooueth him: neither will he goe vnto the wiſe.

*Chap.17.22.

13 * A merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance: but by ſorrow of the heart, the ſpirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath vnderſtanding ſeeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fooles feedeth on fooliſhneſſe.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* euill: but he that is of a merry heart, hath a continuall feaſt.

16 * Better *is* little with the feare of the LORD, then great treaſure, and trouble therewith.

*Pſal.37.16. 1.tim.6.6. prou.16.8.

17 *Better *is* a dinner of herbs where loue is, then a ſtalled oxe, and hatred therewith.

*Chap.17.1.

18 * A wrathfull man ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but he that is ſlow to anger appeaſeth ſtrife.

*Chap.26.21. and 29.22.

19 The way of the ſlothfull man *is* as an hedge of thornes: but the way of the righteous *is* made † plaine.

†*Heb. is raiſed vp as a cauſey.*

20 * A wiſe ſonne maketh a glad father: but a fooliſh man deſpiſeth his mother.

*Chap.10.1.

21 * Folly *is* ioy to him that is † deſtitute of wiſedome: but a man of vnderſtanding walketh vprightly.

*Chap.10.23. †*Heb. void of heart.*

22 * Without counſell, purpoſes are diſappointed: but in the multitude of counſellours they are eſtabliſhed.

*See chap.11. verſe 14.

23 A man *hath* ioy by the anſwere of his mouth: and a word *ſpoken* † in due ſeaſon, how good is it?

†*Heb. in his ſeaſon.*

24 * The way of life *is* aboue to the wiſe, that he may depart from hell beneath.

*Phil.3.20. col.3.2.

25 * The LORD will deſtroy the houſe of the proud: but he will eſtabliſh the border of the widow.

*Chap.12.7. and 14.11.

26 * The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure, *are* † pleaſant words.

*Chap.6.18. †*Heb. words of pleaſantneſſe.*

27 Hee that is greedy of gaine, troubleth his owne houſe: but he that hateth gifts ſhall liue.

28 The heart of the righteous ſtudieth to anſwere: but the mouth of the wicked powreth out euill things.

29 *The LORD *is* farre from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

*Pſal.34.16. and 145.18.

30 The light of the eies reioiceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that heareth the reproofe of life, abideth among the wiſe.

32 He that refuſeth ‖ inſtruction, deſpiſeth his owne ſoule: but he that ‖ heareth reproofe, † getteth vnderſtanding.

‖*Or, correction.* ‖*Or, obeyeth.* †*Heb. poſſeſſeth an heart.*

33 The feare of the LORD *is* the inſtruction of wiſedome; and * before honour *is* humility.

*Chap.18.12.

CHAP. XVI.

THe *‖ preparations of the heart in man, and the anſwere of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.

*Verſe 9. and chap.19.21. and 20.24. iere.10.23. ‖*Or, diſpoſings.*

2 *All the wayes of a man *are* cleane in his owne eyes: but the LORD weigheth the ſpirits.

*Chap.21.2.

3 *† Commit thy works vnto the LORD, and thy thoughts ſhall be eſtabliſhed.

*Pſal. and 55. matth. luke 12. 1.pet.5. †*Heb.*

4 The LORD hath made all things for himſelfe: *yea, euen the wicked for the day of euil.

*Iob.21.

5 * Euery one that is proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *ioyne* in hand, he ſhall not be † vnpuniſhed.

*Chap. and 8.13. †*Heb. held innocent.*

6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged; and by the feare of the LORD, men depart from euill.

7 When a mans wayes pleaſe the LORD, hee maketh euen his enemies to bee at peace with him.

8 * Better *is* a little with righteouſneſſe, then great reuenues without right.

*Pſal.37.16. chap.15.16.

9 * A mans heart deuiſeth his way: but the LORD directeth his ſteps.

*Verſe 1.

10 † A diuine ſentence *is* in the lippes of the King: his mouth tranſgreſſeth not in iudgement.

†*Heb. diuination.*

11 * A iuſt weight and ballance *are* the LORDS: † all the weights of the bagge are his worke.

*Leui.19.36. chap.11.1. †*Heb. all the ſtones.*

12 *It is* an abomination to Kings to commit wickedneſſe: for the throne is eſtabliſhed by righteouſneſſe.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of Kings: and they loue him that ſpeaketh right.

14 The wrath of a King *is as* meſſengers of death, but a wiſe man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the Kings countenance is life, and * his fauour *is* as a cloud of the latter raine.

*Cha.19.12.

16 *How much better is it to get wiſedome, then gold? and to get vnderſtanding, rather to be choſen then ſiluer?

*Chap.8.1

17 The high-way of the vpright *is* to depart from euill: hee that keepeth his way, preſerueth his ſoule.

18 * Pride *goeth* before deſtruction: and an haughty ſpirit before a fall.

*Chap.11.2. and 18.12.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble ſpirit with the lowly, then to diuide the ſpoile with the proud.

20 ‖ Hee that handleth a matter wiſely, ſhall find good: and whoſo * truſteth in the LORD, happy *is* hee.

‖*Or, hee that vnderſtandeth a matter.* *Pſal.2.12. and 34.9. and 125.1. eſay 30.18. iere.17.7.

21 The wiſe in heart ſhall bee called prudent; and the ſweeteneſſe of the lips increaſeth learning.

22 *Vnderſtanding *is* a wel-ſpring of life vnto him that hath it: but the inſtruction of fooles *is* folly.

*Chap.13.14.

23 The heart of the wiſe † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

†*Heb. maketh wiſe.*

24 Pleaſant words are *as* a hony-combe, ſweet to the ſoule, and health to the bones.

25 * There is a way that ſeemeth right vnto a man; but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

*Cha.14.12.

26 †

26 † Hee that laboureth, laboureth for himſelfe; for his mouth † craueth it of him.

27 † An vngodly man diggeth vp euill: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

28 A * froward man † ſoweth ſtrife; and a whiſperer ſeparateth chiefe friends.

29 A violent man entiſeth his neighbor, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

30 He ſhutteth his eyes to deuiſe froward things: moouing his lips hee bringeth euill to paſſe.

31 The hoary head is a crowne of glory, *if* it be found in the way of righteouſneſſe.

32 He that is ſlow to anger, *is* better then the mighty, and he that ruleth his ſpirit, then he that taketh a citie.

33 The lot is caſt into the lap, but the whole diſpoſing thereof *is* of the LORD.

† *Heb. the ſoule of him that laboureth.*
† *Heb. boweth vnto him.*
† *Heb. a man of Belial.*
*Chap. 6.14. 19. & 15.18. and 26.21. and 29.22.
† *Heb. ſendeth forth.*

CHAP. XVII.

Better *is* * a dry morſell, and quietneſſe therewith, then an houſe full of || ſacrifices *with* ſtrife.

2 A wiſe ſeruant ſhall haue rule ouer a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame: and ſhall haue part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 * The fining pot *is* for ſiluer, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD tryeth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giueth heed to falſe lips: *and* a lier giueth eare to a naughty tongue.

5 * Who ſo mocketh the poore, reprocheth his Maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, ſhall not be † vnpuniſhed.

6 * Childrens children *are* the crowne of old men: and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 † Excellent ſpeech becommeth not a foole: much leſſe doe † lying lips a Prince.

8 * A gift is *as* † a precious ſtone in the eyes of him that hath it: whitherſoeuer it turneth it proſpereth.

9 * Hee that couereth a tranſgreſſion, || ſeeketh loue; but hee that repeateth a matter, ſeparateth *very* friends.

10 || A reproofe entreth more into a wiſe man, then an hundred ſtripes into a foole.

11 An euill man ſeeketh onely rebellion, therefore a cruell meſſenger ſhall bee ſent againſt him.

12 Let a Beare robbed of her whelpes meet a man, rather then a foole in his folly.

13 Whoſo * rewardeth euill for good, euill ſhall not depart from his houſe.

14 The beginning of ſtrife is *as* when one letteth out water: therefore leaue off contention, before it be medled with.

15 * He that iuſtifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the iuſt: euen they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a foole to get wiſedome, ſeeing *he hath* no heart *to it?*

*Chap. 25.15.
|| *Or, good cheere*
*Pſal. 26.2. chap. 27.21. iere. 17.10. mala. 3.3.
*Chap. 14.13.
† *Heb. hold innocent.*
*Pſal. 127.4. and 128.3.
† *Heb. a lip of excellencie.*
† *Heb. a lip of lying.*
*Chap. 18.16
† *Heb. a ſtone of grace.*
*Chap. 10.12.
|| *Or, procureth.*
|| *Or, a reproofe aweth more a wiſe man then to ſtrike a foole an hundred times.*
*Rom. 12.17. 1. theſ. 5.15. 1. pet. 3.9.
*Exod. 23,17. iſai. 5.23. chap. 24.24.

17 * A friend loueth at all times, and a brother is borne for aduerſitie.

18 * A man void of † vnderſtanding ſtriketh hands, *and* becommeth ſurety in the preſence of his friend.

19 Hee loueth tranſgreſſion, that loueth ſtrife, *and* hee that exalteth his gate, ſeeketh deſtruction.

20 † Hee that hath a froward heart, findeth no good, and hee that hath a peruerſe tongue, falleth into miſchiefe.

21 * He that begetteth a foole, *doeth it* to his ſorrow: and the father of a foole hath no ioy.

22 * A merry heart doeth good || *like* a medicine: but a broken ſpirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the boſome, to peruert the wayes of iudgement.

24 * Wiſedome *is* before him that hath vnderſtanding: but the eyes of a foole *are* in the ends of the earth.

25 * A fooliſh ſonne *is* a griefe to his father, and bitterneſſe to her that bare him.

26 Alſo to puniſh the iuſt *is* not good, *nor* to ſtrike Princes for equitie.

27 * He that hath knowledge, ſpareth his words: and a man of vnderſtanding is of || an excellent ſpirit.

28 * Euen a foole, when hee holdeth his peace is counted wiſe, *and* hee that ſhutteth his lips, *is eſteemed* a man of vnderſtanding.

*Chap. 18.24.
*Chap. 6.1. and 11.15.
† *Heb. heart.*
† *Heb. the froward of heart.*
*Chap. 10.1.
*Chap. 15.13. and 12.25.
|| *Or, to a medicine.*
*Eccleſ. 2.14. and 8.1.
*Chap. 10.1. and 15.20. and 19.13.
*Iam. 1.19.
|| *Or, a coole ſpirit.*
*Iob 13.5.

CHAP. XVIII.

Through deſire a man hauing || ſeparated himſelfe, ſeeketh *and* intermedleth with all wiſedome.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderſtanding, but that his heart may diſcouer it ſelfe.

3 When the wicked commeth, then commeth alſo contempt, and with ignominie reproch.

4 * The words of a mans mouth *are as* deepe waters, *and* the well-ſpring of wiſdome *as* a flowing brooke.

5 * It is not good to accept the perſon of the wicked, to ouerthrow the righteous in iudgement.

6 A fooles lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for ſtrokes.

7 * A fooles mouth *is* his deſtruction, and his lips *are* the ſnare of his ſoule.

8 * The words of a || tale-bearer *are* || as wounds, and they goe downe into the † innermoſt parts of the belly.

9 He alſo that is ſlothfull in his worke, is brother to him that is a great waſter.

10 * The Name of the LORD *is* a ſtrong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and † is ſafe.

|| *Or, he that ſeparateth himſelfe, ſeeketh according to his deſire, and intermedleth in euery buſineſſe.*
*Chap. 20.5.
*Chap. 24.2 leuit. 19.15. deut. 1.17. and 16.19.
*Chap. 10.14. and 12.13. and 13.3.
*Chap. 12.13. and 26.22.
|| *Or, whiſperer.*
|| *Or, like as when men are wounded.*
† *Heb. chambers.*
*Pſal. 18.2. and 27.1. and 144.2.
† *Heb. is ſet aloft.*

*Chap.10,15.

11 * The rich mans wealth *is* his ſtrong city: and as an high wall in his own conceit.

*Chap.11.2, and 16.18, and 15.33.
†*Heb. returneth a word.*

12 * Before deſtruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour *is* humility.

13 He that * anſwereth a matter before he heareth *it*, it is folly and ſhame vnto him.

14 The ſpirit of a man will ſuſtaine his infirmity: but a wounded ſpirit who can beare?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the eare of the wiſe ſeeketh knowledge.

*Chap.17.8.

16 * A mans gift maketh roume for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 Hee that *is* firſt in his owne cauſe, *ſeemeth* iuſt; but his neighbour commeth and ſearcheth him.

18 The lot cauſeth contentions to ceaſe, and parteth betweene the mighty.

19 A brother offended is *harder to be wonne* then a ſtrong citie: and *their* contentions *are* like the barres of a caſtle.

*Chap.12,14. and 13,2.

20 * A mans belly ſhall bee ſatiſfied with the fruit of his mouth: *and* with the increaſe of his lips ſhall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue; and they that loue it ſhall eate the fruit thereof.

*Chap. 19.14.

22 * *Whoſo* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth fauour of the LORD.

*Iames 2.3.

23 The poore vſeth intreaties, but the rich anſwereth * roughly.

*Chap. 17.17.

24 A man that hath friends muſt ſhew himſelfe friendly: * and there is a friend *that* ſticketh cloſer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

*Chap.28,6.

* BEtter *is* the poore that walketh in his integrity, then hee that is peruerſe in his lips, and is a foole.

2 Alſo, that the ſoule be without knowledge, it is not good: and he that haſteth with his feete, ſinneth.

3 The fooliſhneſſe of man peruerteth his way: and his heart fretteth againſt the LORD.

*Chap. 14,20.

4 * Wealth maketh many friends: but the poore is ſeparated from his neighbour.

*Exod.23.1. deut.19.16. prou.6.9. and 21.28.
†*Heb. held innocent.*
†*Heb. a man of gifts.*

5 * A falſe witneſſe ſhall not bee † vnpuniſhed: and hee *that* ſpeaketh lyes, ſhall not eſcape.

6 Many will entreate the fauour of the Prince; and euery man *is* a friend to † him that giueth gifts.

*Chap.14.20.

7 * All the brethren of the poore doe hate him: how much more doe his friends goe far from him? he purſueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.

†*Heb. an heart.*

8 Hee that getteth † wiſedome loueth his owne ſoule: hee that keepeth vnderſtanding ſhall finde good.

*Verſe 5.

9 * A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be vnpuniſhed, and he that ſpeaketh lyes, ſhall periſh.

*Eccleſ. prou.30.
*Chap.14
‖*Or, pru*

10 Delight is not ſeemely for a foole: much leſſe * for a ſeruant to haue rule ouer Princes.

11 * The ‖ diſcretion of a man deferreth his anger: and *it is* his glory to paſſe ouer a tranſgreſſion.

*Chap. 16 and 20.2. and 28.15.
*Chap.10.1. and 15.20. and 17.21. and 25. and chap.21.9.
*Chap. 27.1
*Chap.18.2
*Chap.10.4. and 20.13.
*Luke 11.

12 * The Kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a lion: but his fauour *is* as dew vpon the graſſe.

13 * A fooliſh ſonne *is* the calamitie of his father; and the contentions of a wife are * a continuall dropping.

14 Houſe and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers; and * a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

15 Slothfulneſſe caſteth into a deepe ſleepe: and an idle ſoule ſhall * ſuffer hunger.

16 * Hee that keepeth the Commandement, keepeth his owne ſoule: *but* hee that deſpiſeth his wayes, ſhall die.

*Matt.10. and 25.40. 2.cor.9 6. and 7.
‖*Or, his deed.*
*Chap.13. and 23.13.
‖*Or, to his deſtruction, or to cauſe him dye.*
†*Heb. adde.*
*Iob 23. pſal. 33.10. chap 16.1, and 9. iſai. 46.10.

17 * Hee that hath pity vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the LORD; and ‖ that which he hath giuen, will he pay him againe.

18 * Chaſten thy ſon while there is hope, and let not thy ſoule ſpare ‖ for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath ſhall ſuffer puniſhment: for if thou deliuer *him*, yet thou muſt † *doe* it againe.

20 Heare counſell, and receiue inſtruction, that thou mayeſt be wiſe in thy latter end.

21 * *There are* many deuices in a mans heart: neuertheleſſe the counſell of the LORD, that ſhall ſtand.

22 The deſire of a man *is* his kindneſſe: and a poore man *is* better then a lyar.

23 The feare of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it* ſhall abide ſatiſfied: hee ſhall not be viſited with euill.

*Chap. 15.19. and 26.13. and 15.

24 * A ſlothfull man hideth his hand in *his* boſome, and will not ſo much as bring it to his mouth againe.

*Chap. 21.
†*Heb. will be cunning.*

25 * Smite a ſcorner, and the ſimple † will beware, and reproue one that hath vnderſtanding, *and* he will vnderſtand knowledge.

26 Hee that waſteth his father, *and* chaſeth away his mother, *is* a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame, and bringeth reproche.

27 Ceaſe, my ſonne, to heare the inſtruction, *that cauſeth* to erre from the words of knowledge.

†*Heb. a wit of Belial.*

28 † An vngodly witneſſe ſcorneth iudgement: and the mouth of the wicked deuoureth iniquity.

29 Iudgements are prepared for ſcorners, and ſtripes for the backe of fooles.

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is* a mocker, ſtrong drinke *is* raging: and whoſoeuer is deceiued thereby, is not wiſe.

*Chap. 19.1 and 16.14.

2 * The feare of a King *is as* the roaring

ring of a Lion: *whoſo* prouoketh him to anger, ſinneth *againſt* his owne ſoule.

3 *It is* an honour for a man to ceaſe from ſtrife: but euery foole will be medling.

*Chap. 20 4.
|| Or, winter.

4 * The ſluggard will not plow by reaſon of the || cold; therefore ſhall hee beg in harueſt, and haue nothing.

*Chap. 18.4.

5 * Counſell in the heart of man is *like* deepe water: but a man of vnderſtanding will draw it out.

|| Or, bounty.

6 Moſt men will proclaime euery one his owne || goodneſſe: but a faithfull man who can finde?

*Pſal. 112.2.

7 The iuſt man walketh in his integrity: * his children *are* bleſſed after him.

8 A King that ſitteth in the throne of iudgement, ſcattereth away all euill with his eyes.

*Pſal. 51.5.
Iob 14.4.
1. king. 8.46.
2 chro. 6.30.
eccles. 7.28.
1. iohn 1.8.

9 * Who can ſay, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my ſinne?

*Deut. 25.15.
chap 11.1.
and 16 2.
† Heb a ſtone and a ſtone.
† Heb. an ephah and an ephah.

10 * † Diuers weights, *and* diuers † meaſures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Euen a child is knowen by his doings, whether his worke *bee* pure, or whether *it be* right.

* Exod. 4.11.
pſal. 94.9.

12 * The hearing eare, and the ſeeing eye, the LORD hath made euen both of them.

*Chap. 19.15.
and 12.11.

13 * Loue not ſleepe, leſt thou come to pouerty; open thine eyes, *and* thou ſhalt bee ſatisfied with bread.

14 *It is* nought, *it is* nought (ſaith the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boaſteth.

15 There is gold and a multitude of Rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious iewell.

*Chap. 27.13.

16 * Take his garment that is ſurety *for* a ſtranger: and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

*Chap. 9.17.
† Heb. bread of lying, or falſehood.

17 * Bread of deceit is ſweete to a man: but afterwards his mouth ſhall be filled with grauell.

*Chap. 15.22.

18 * Euery purpoſe is eſtabliſhed by counſell: and with good aduice make warre.

*Chap. 11.13.
|| Or, entiſeth.

19 * He that goeth about *as* a tale-bearer, reuealeth ſecrets: therefore meddle not with him that || flattereth with his lips.

* Exod. 21.17.
leuit. 2 9.
matth. 15.4.
|| Or, candle.

20 * Who ſo curſeth his father or his mother, his || lampe ſhall be put out in obſcure darkneſſe.

21 An inheritance may be gotten haſtily at the beginning: but the end thereof ſhall not be bleſſed.

*Deut 32.35.
chap. 17.13.
and 24.29.
rom. 12.17.
1 theſ. 5.15.
1. pet. 3.9.

22 * Say not thou, I will recompenſe euill: *but* waite on the LORD, and he ſhall ſaue thee.

* Verſe 10.
† Heb. ballances of deceit.

23 * Diuers weights *are* an abomination vnto the LORD; and † a falſe ballance *is* not good.

*Pſal. 37.23.
chap. 16.9.
iere. 10.23.

24 * Mans goings *are* of the LORD; how can a man then vnde[illegible] and his owne way?

25 *It is* a ſnare to the man *who* deuoureth that which is holy: and after vowes to make inquiry.

*Verſe 8.
pſa. 101.5, &c.
|| Or, lampe.

26 * A wiſe King ſcattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheele ouer them.

27 The ſpirit of man *is* the || candle of the LORD, ſearching all the inward parts of the belly.

*Pſal. 101.1.
chap. 29.14.

28 * Mercy and trueth preſerue the King; and his throne is vpholden by mercy.

*Chap. 16.31.

29 * The glory of young men *is* their ſtrength: and the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.

† Heb. is a purging medicine againſt euill.

30 The blewneſſe of a wound † cleanſeth away euill: ſo doe ſtripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THe Kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the riuers of water: he turneth it whitherſoeuer he will.

*Chap. 16.2.

2 * Euery way of a man *is* right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

*1. Sam. 15.22
iſa. 1.11. hoſe
6.6. mich. 6.8.
chap. 15.8.

3 * To doe iuſtice and iudgement, is more acceptable to the LORD, then ſacrifice.

* Chap. 6.17.
† Heb. haughtineſſe of eyes.
|| Or, the light of the wicked.

4 * † An high looke, and a proud heart, *and* || the plowing of the wicked, *is* ſinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* onely to plenteouſneſſe: but of euery one that is haſty, onely to want.

*Chap. 10.2.
and 13.11.
† Heb. ſaw them, or dwell with them.

6 * The getting of treaſures by a lying tongue, *is* vanity toſſed to and fro of them that ſeeke death.

7 The robbery of the wicked ſhall † deſtroy them; becauſe they refuſe to doe iudgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward and ſtrange: but as for th[illegible]ure, his worke *is* right.

* Chap. 25.19.
and 13.3 and
27.15.
† Heb. a woman of contentions.
† Heb. an houſe of ſocietie.

9 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top, then with a † brawling woman in † a wide houſe.

* Iames 4.5.
† Heb. is not fauoured.

10 * The ſoule of the wicked deſireth euill: his neighbour † findeth no fauour in his eyes.

*Chap. 19.25.
* Matth. 18.30.

11 * When the ſcorner is puniſhed, the ſimple is made wiſe: and when the wiſe is inſtructed, he receiueth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wiſely conſidereth the houſe of the wicked: *but God* ouerthroweth the wicked for their wickedneſſe.

*Chap. 17.8.
and 18.16.

13 * *Whoſo* ſtoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, he alſo ſhall cry himſelfe, but ſh[illegible] not be heard.

14 * A gift in ſecret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the boſome, ſtrong wrath.

15 *It is* ioy to the iuſt to doe iudgement: but deſtruction *ſhalbe* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the

way of vnderſtanding, ſhall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

|| Or, ſport.

17 Hee that loueth || pleaſure, *ſhall bee* a poore man: he that loueth wine and oyle ſhall not be rich.

*Chap. 11.18.

18 * The wicked *ſhall bee* a ranſome for the righteous; and the tranſgreſſour for the vpright.

*Verſe 9.
†*Heb. in the land of the deſart.*

19 * It is better to dwell † in the wilderneſſe, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is treaſure to bee deſired, and oyle in the dwelling of the wiſe: but a fooliſh man ſpendeth it vp.

21 He that followeth after righteouſneſſe and mercy, findeth life, righteouſnes, and honour.

*Eccleſ. 9.14.

22 * A wiſe man ſcaleth the city of the mighty, and caſteth downe the ſtrength of the confidence thereof.

*Chap. 12.13. and 18.21.

23 * Who ſo keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his ſoule from troubles.

†*Heb. in the wrath of pride.*

24 Proud *and* haughty ſcorner *is* his name, *who* dealeth † in proud wrath.

*Chap. 13.4.

25 * The deſire of the ſlothfull killeth him: for his hands refuſe to labour.

*Pſal. 112.9.

26 He coueteth greedily all the day long: but the * righteous giueth and ſpareth not.

*Chap. 15.8. Iſa. 66.3. iere. 6.20. pſal. 50.9. amos 5.22.
†*Heb. in wickedneſſe.*

27 * The ſacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* hee bringeth it † with a wicked minde?

*Chap. 19.5, 9
†*Heb. a witnes of lies.*

28 * † A falſe witneſſe ſhall periſh: but the man that heareth, ſpeaketh conſtantly.

||*Or, conſidereth.*

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the vpright, he || directeth his way.

*Iere. 9.23.

30 * There is no wiſdome nor vnderſtanding, nor counſell againſt the Lord.

*Pſal. 33.17.
*Pſal. 3.9.
||*Or, victory.*

31 * The horſe is prepared againſt the day of battell: but * || ſafety is of the Lord.

CHAP. XXII.

*Eccleſ. 7.2.
||*Or, fauour is better then, &c.*

A * *Good* name is rather to be choſen then great riches, *and* || louing fauour rather then ſiluer and gold.

*Chap. 29.13.

2 * The rich and poore meete together: the Lord *is* the maker of them all.

*Chap. 27.12.

3 * A prudent man foreſeeth the euill, and hideth himſelfe: but the ſimple paſſe on and are puniſhed.

*Pſal. 112.13.
||*Or, the reward of humility, &c.*

4 * || By humilitie *and* the feare of the Lord, are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thornes *and* ſnares are in the way of the froward: he that doth keepe his ſoule ſhall be farre from them.

||*Or, Catechiſe.*
†*Heb. in his way.*

6 || Traine vp a childe † in the way hee ſhould goe: and when hee is old, he will not depart from it.

†*Heb. to the man that lendeth.*

7 The rich ruleth ouer the poore, and the borrower *is* ſeruant † to the lender.

*Iob 4.8. hoſea 10.13.

8 * He that ſoweth iniquity, ſhall reape vanity: || and the rodde of his anger ſhall faile.

||*Or, and the rod anger be conſ*
*2. Cor.
†*Heb. good eye.*

9 * † Hee that *hath* a bountifull eye ſhall bee bleſſed: for hee giueth of his bread to the poore.

*Pſal. 101.

10 * Caſt out the ſcorner, and contention ſhall goe out; yea, ſtrife and reproach ſhal ceaſe.

||*Or, and hath grace in his*

11 Hee that loueth pureneſſe of heart, || *for* the grace of his lips the King *ſhall be* his friend.

||*Or, the matters.*

12 The eyes of the Lord preſerue knowledge, and hee ouerthroweth the || words of the tranſgreſſour.

*Chap. 26.13.

13 * The ſlothfull man ſaith, *There is* a lyon without, I ſhall be ſlaine in the ſtreets.

*Chap. 2.16. and 23.27. 5.3. & 7.5.

14 * The mouth of ſtrange women *is* a deepe pit; he that is abhorred of the Lord ſhall fall therein.

*Chap. 13.24. & 19.18. 23.13. and 29.15, 17.

15 Fooliſhneſſe is bound in the heart of a child: *but* * the rod of correction ſhall driue it farre from him.

16 Hee that oppreſſeth the poore to increaſe his *riches, and* he that giueth to the rich ſhall ſurely *come* to want.

17 Bow downe thine eare, and heare the words of the wiſe, and apply thine heart vnto my knowledge.

†*Heb. in thy belly.*

18 For it *is* a pleaſant thing, if thou keepe them † within thee; they ſhall withall be fitted in thy lips.

||*Or, truſt thou alſo.*

19 That thy truſt may be in the Lord, I haue made knowen to thee this day, || euen to thee.

20 Haue not I written to thee excellent things in counſels and knowledge:

||*Or, to thoſe that ſend thee.*

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of trueth; that thou mighteſt anſwere the words of trueth || to them that ſend vnto thee?

*Zach. 7.10.

22 Robbe not the poore becauſe hee *is* poore: * neither oppreſſe the afflicted in the gate.

*Chap. 23.11. iob 31.21.

23 * For the Lord will plead their cauſe, and ſpoyle the ſoule of thoſe that ſpoyled them.

24 Make no friendſhip with an angry man: and with a furious man thou ſhalt not goe;

25 Leſt thou learne his wayes, and get a ſnare to thy ſoule.

*Chap. 6.1. and 11.15.

26 * Bee not thou *one* of them that ſtrike hands, *or* of them that are ſureties for debts.

27 If thou *haſt* nothing to pay, why ſhould hee take away thy bed from vnder thee?

*Chap. 23.10. deut. 19.14. and 27.7.
||*Or, bound.*

28 * Remoue not the ancient || landmarke, which thy fathers haue ſet.

†*Heb. obſcure men.*

29 Seeſt thou a man diligent in his buſineſſe? hee ſhall ſtand before Kings, hee ſhall not ſtand before † meane men.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou ſitteſt to eate with a Ruler, conſider diligently what *is* before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man giuen to appetite.

3 Bee not deſirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meat.

4 *Labour not to bee rich: ceaſe from thine owne wiſedome.

*1.Tim.6. 9,10.

5 †Wilt thou ſet thine eyes vpon that which is not? for riches certainely make themſelues wings, they flie away as an Eagle toward heauen.

†*Heb. wilt thou cauſe thy eyes to flie vpon.*

6 Eate thou not the bread of *him that hath* an euill eye, neither deſire thou his dainty meats.

7 For as hee thinketh in his heart, ſo is hee: Eate and drinke, ſaith he to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morſell *which* thou haſt eaten, ſhalt thou vomit vp, and looſe thy ſweete words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for he will deſpiſe the wiſdome of thy wordes.

10 *Remooue not the old ‖land-marke; and enter not into the fieldes of the fatherleſſe.

*Chap.22.28. deut.19.14. and 27.17.
‖*Or, bound.*

11 *For their Redeemer is mighty; hee ſhall plead their cauſe with thee.

*Chap.22.23. iob 31.21.

12 Apply thine heart vnto inſtruction, and thine eares vnto the wordes of knowledge.

13 *Withhold not correction from the child: for *if* thou beateſt him with the rod, he ſhall not die.

*Chap.13.24. and 19.18. and 22.15.

14 Thou ſhalt beate him with the rodde, and ſhalt deliuer his ſoule from hell.

15 My ſonne, if thine heart be wiſe, my heart ſhall reioyce, ‖euen mine.

‖*Or, euen I* will reioyce.

16 Yea, my reines ſhall reioyce, when thy lips ſpeake right things.

17 *Let not thine heart enuy ſinners, but *be thou* in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

*Chap.24.1. & 3.31. pſal. 37.1. & 73.3.

18 *For ſurely there is an ‖end, and thine expectation ſhall not be cut off.

*Chap.24.14.
‖*Or, reward.*

19 Heare thou my ſonne, and be wiſe, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 *Bee not amongſt wine-bibbers; amongſt riotous eaters †of fleſh.

*Rom.13.13. epheſ.5.18.
†*Heb. of their fleſh.*

21 For the drunkard and the glutton ſhall come to pouerty: and drowſines ſhall clothe *a man* with rags.

22 *Hearken vnto thy father that begate thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother when ſhee is old.

*Chap.1.8.

23 Buy the trueth, and ſell it not: *alſo* wiſedome, and inſtruction, and vnderſtanding.

24 *The father of the righteous ſhall greatly reioyce: and he that begetteth a wiſe *child,* ſhall haue ioy of him.

*Cha.10.1. and 15.20.

25 Thy father and thy mother ſhall bee glad, and ſhe that bare thee ſhall reioyce.

26 My ſonne, giue me thine heart, and let thine eyes obſerue my wayes.

27 *For a whore *is* a deepe ditch; and a ſtrange woman *is* a narrow pit.

*Chap.22.14.

28 *She alſo lieth in wait ‖as *for* a prey, and increaſeth the tranſgreſſours among men.

*Chap.7.12.
‖*Or, as a robber.*

29 *Who *hath* woe? who *hath* ſorrow? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* babbling? who *hath* wounds without cauſe? who *hath* redneſſe of eyes?

*Iſa.5.11.

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that goe to ſeeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, when it giueth his colour in the cup, *when* it mooueth it ſelfe aright.

32 At the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent, and ſtingeth like ‖an adder.

‖*Or, a cockatrice.*

33 Thine eyes ſhal behold ſtrange women, and thine heart ſhall vtter peruerſe things.

34 Yea, thou ſhalt bee as hee that lyeth downe †in the middeſt of the Sea, or as hee that lieth vpon the top of a maſt.

†*Heb. in the heart of the Sea.*

35 They haue ſtricken me, *ſhalt thou ſay, and* I was not ſicke; they haue beaten mee, *and* †I felt it not: when ſhall I awake? I will ſeeke it yet againe.

†*Heb. I knew it not.*

CHAP. XXIIII.

BEe not thou *enuious againſt euill men, neither deſire to be with them.

*Chap.23.17. & 24.19. pſal. 37.1. &c. and 73.3.

2 *For their heart ſtudieth deſtruction, and their lips talke of miſchiefe.

*Pſal.10.7.

3 Through wiſdome is an houſe builded, and by vnderſtanding it is eſtabliſhed.

4 And by knowledge ſhall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleaſant riches.

5 A wiſe man †*is* ſtrong; yea, a man of knowledge †increaſeth ſtrength.

†*Heb. is in ſtrength.*
†*Heb. ſtrengtheneth might.*

6 *For by wiſe counſell thou ſhalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafety.

*Chap.20.18. and 11.14. and 15.22.

7 Wiſedome *is* too high for a foole: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deuiſeth to doe euill, ſhall bee called a miſchieuous perſon.

9 The thought of fooliſhneſſe *is* ſinne: and the ſcorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of aduerſity, thy ſtrength *is* †ſmall.

†*Heb. narrow.*

11 *If thou forbeare to deliuer them that are drawen vnto death, and thoſe that are ready to be ſlaine:

*Pſal.82.4.

12 If thou ſayeſt, Behold, wee knew it not; doeth not he that pondereth the heart,

conſider *it*? and hee that keepeth thy ſoule doth *not* he know *it*? and ſhall *not* he render to euery man * according to his works?

*Iob 34.11. *Pſal.62.12. iere.32.19. rom.2.6. apoc.22.12.

13 * My ſonne, eat thou hony, becauſe it *is* good, and the hony combe, *which is* ſweet † to thy taſte?

*Pſal.19.9. & 119.103. †*Heb. vpon thy palate.*

14 So *ſhall* the knowledge of wiſedome *be* vnto thy ſoule, when thou haſt found *it*, *then there ſhall be a reward, and thy expectation ſhall not be cut off.

*Chap.23.18.

15 Lay not wait, (O wicked man) againſt the dwelling of the righteous: ſpoile not his reſting place.

16 * For a iuſt man falleth ſeuen times, and riſeth vp *againe*: but the wicked ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

*Pſal 34.18. and 37.24. iob 5.19.

17 *Reioyce not when thine enemy falleth: and let not thine heart be glad when he ſtumbleth:

*Pſal.35.15. chap.17.5. *Iob 31.29.

18 Leſt the LORD ſee *it*, and † it diſpleaſe him, and hee turne away his wrath from him.

†*Heb. it be euill in his eyes.*

19 *‖ Fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of euill men, neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

*Pſal.37.1. chap.23.17. ‖*Or, keepe not company with the wicked.*

20 * For there ſhall bee no reward to the euill man: the ‖ candle of the wicked ſhall be put out.

*Chap.13.9. iob.21.17. ‖*Or, lampe.*

21 My ſonne, feare thou the LORD, and the King: and meddle not with † them that are giuen to change.

†*Heb. changers.*

22 For their calamity ſhall riſe ſuddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 Theſe things alſo *belong* to the wiſe: * It *is* not good to haue reſpect of perſons in iudgement.

*Leuit.19.15. chap.18.5. and 28.21. deut.1.17. and 16.19. iohn 7.24.

24 * He that ſaith vnto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him ſhall the people curſe; nations ſhall abhorre him:

*Cha.17.15. Eſai.5.23.

25 But to them that rebuke him, ſhall be delight, and † a good bleſſing ſhall come vpon them.

†*Heb. a bleſſing of good.*

26 *Euery man* ſhall kiſſe *his* lips that † giueth a right anſwere.

†*Heb. that anſwereth right words.*

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make it fit for thy ſelfe in the field; and afterwards build thine houſe.

28 Bee not a witneſſe againſt thy neighbour without cauſe: and deceiue not with thy lips.

29 *Say not, I will doe ſo to him, as hee hath done to mee: I will render to the man according to his worke.

*Chap.20.22.

30 I went by the field of the ſlothfull, and by the vineyard of the man voyd of vnderſtanding:

31 And loe, it was all growen ouer with thornes, *and* nettles had couered the face thereof, and the ſtone wall thereof was broken downe.

32 Then I ſaw, *and* † conſidered it well: I looked vpon *it*, *and* receiued inſtruction.

†*Heb. ſet my heart.*

33 * Yet a little ſleepe, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleepe:

*Chap.6.9, &c.

34 So ſhall thy pouerty come, *as* one that trauaileth; and thy want, as † an armed man.

†*Heb. a man of ſhield.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Obſeruations about Kings,* 8 *and about auoyding cauſes of quarels, and ſundry cauſes thereof.*

THeſe *are* alſo Prouerbes of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah King of Iudah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceale a thing: but the honour of Kings *is* to ſearch out a matter.

3 The heauen for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of Kings *is* † vnſearchable.

†*Heb. there is no ſearching.*

4 Take away the droſſe from the ſiluer, and there ſhall come foorth a veſſell for the Finer.

5 * Take away the wicked *from* before the King, and his throne ſhall bee eſtabliſhed in righteouſneſſe.

*Chap.20.

6 † Put not foorth thy ſelfe in the preſence of the King, and ſtand not in the place of great men.

†*Heb. ſet not out thy glory.*

7 *For better it *is* that it be ſaid vnto thee, Come vp hither; then that thou ſhouldeſt be put lower in the preſence of the Prince whom thine eyes haue ſeene.

*Luke 14.10.

8 Goe not forth haſtily to ſtriue, leſt *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to ſhame.

9 * Debate thy cauſe with thy neighbour *himſelfe*; and ‖ diſcouer not a ſecret vnto another:

*Matt.5.25. and.18.15. ‖*Or, diſcouer not the ſecret of another.*

10 Leſt he that heareth it, put thee to ſhame, and thine infamy turne not away.

11 A word † fitly ſpoken *is* like apples of gold in pictures of ſiluer.

†*Heb. ſpoken vpon his wheeles.*

12 As an eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *ſo* is a wiſe reproouer vpon an obedient eare.

13 * As the cold of ſnow in the time of harueſt, ſo *is* a faithfull meſſenger to them that ſend him: for he refreſheth the ſoule of his maſters.

*Cha.13.17.

14 Whoſo boaſteth himſelfe † of a falſe gift, *is like* clouds and wind without raine.

†*Heb. in a gift of falſehood.*

15 * By long forbearing a Prince is perſwaded, and a ſoft tongue breaketh the bone.

*Chap.15.1. gene.32.4. and 16.14. 1.ſam.25.24.

16 Haſt thou found hony? eate ſo much as is ſufficient for thee, leſt thou bee filled therewith, and vomit.

17 ‖ Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours houſe: leſt he be † weary of thee, and *ſo* hate thee.

‖*Or, let thy foot be ſeldome in thy neighbours houſe.* †*Heb full of thee.*

18 A man that beareth falſe witneſſe againſt

* Pſal.120.4. chap.12.18.

gainſt * his neighbour, *is* a maule, and a ſword, and a ſharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble, is *like* a broken tooth, and a foote out of ioynt.

20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vineger vpon nitre: ſo *is* he that ſingeth ſongs to an heauy heart.

* Exod.23.4. rom.12.20.

21 * If thine enemy be hungry, giue him bread to eate: and if hee be thirſtie, giue him water to drinke:

22 For thou ſhalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the LORD ſhall reward thee.

‖ *Or, the North wind bringeth forth raine: ſo doth a backbiting tongue, an angry countenance.*

23 ‖ The North winde driueth away raine: ſo doeth an angrie countenance a backbiting tongue.

* Chap.21.9. and 19.13.

24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top, then with a brawling woman and in a wide houſe.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirſtie ſoule: ſo *is* good newes from a farre countrey.

26 A righteous man falling downe before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountaine, and a corrupt ſpring.

27 It *is* not good to eat much honey: ſo *for men* to ſearch their owne glory, *is not* glory.

* Chap.16.32.

28 * He that *hath* no rule ouer his owne ſpirit, is *like* a citie that is broken downe, *and* without walles.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Obſeruations about fooles,* 13 *about ſluggards,* 17 *and about contentious buſie-bodies.*

AS ſnow in ſummer, and as raine in harueſt: ſo honour is not ſeemely for a foole.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the ſwallowe by flying: ſo the curſe cauſeleſſe ſhall not come.

* Chap.10.13 pſal.32.9.

3 * A whip for the horſe, a bridle for the aſſe; and a rod for the fooles backe.

4 Anſwere not a foole according to his folly, leſt thou alſo be like vnto him.

† *Heb. his owne eyes.*

5 Anſwere a foole according to his folly, leſt he be wiſe in † his owne conceit.

‖ *Or, violence.*

6 Hee that ſendeth a meſſage by the hand of a foole, cutteth off the feete, *and* drinketh ‖ damage.

† *Heb. are lifted vp.*

7 The legges of the lame † are not equal: ſo *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

‖ *Or, as he that putteth a precious ſtone in an heape of ſtones.*

8 ‖ As he that bindeth a ſtone in a ſling; ſo is he that giueth honour to a foole.

9 *As* a thorne goeth vp into the hand of a drunkard, ſo *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

‖ *Or, a great man grieueth all, and he hireth the foole, he hireth alſo tranſgreſſours.*

10 ‖ The great *God* that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth tranſgreſſours.

* 2.Pet.2.22.

† *Heb. iterateth his folly.*

11 * As a dogge returneth to his vomite; ſo a foole † returneth to his folly.

12 Seeſt thou a man wiſe in his owne conceit? *there is* more hope of a foole, then of him.

13 * The ſlothfull man ſaith, *There is* a lyon in the way, a lyon *is* in the ſtreetes.

* Chap.22.13.

14 *As* the doore turneth vpon his hinges: ſo *doeth* the ſlothfull vpon his bed.

15 * The ſlothfull hideth his hand in his boſome, ‖ it grieueth him to bring it againe to his mouth.

* Chap.19.24.

‖ *Or, he is weary.*

16 The ſluggard *is* wiſer in his owne conceit, then ſeuen men that can render a reaſon.

17 He that paſſeth by, *and* ‖ medleth with ſtrife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the eares.

‖ *Or, is inraged.*

18 As a madde man, who caſteth † firebrands, arrowes, and death:

† *Heb flames or ſparkes.*

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiueth his neighbour, and ſaith, Am not I in ſport?

20 † Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: ſo * where there is no ‖ tale-bearer, the ſtrife † ceaſeth.

† *Heb. without wood.*

* Chap.22.10.

‖ *Or, whiſperer.*

† *Heb. is ſilent.*

21 * *As* coales *are* to burning coales, and wood to fire; ſo *is* a contentious man to kindle ſtrife.

* Chap.15.18. and 29.22.

22 * The wordes of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they goe downe into the † innermoſt parts of the belly.

* Chap.18.8.

† *Heb. chambers.*

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potſheard couered with ſiluer droſſe.

24 He that hateth, ‖ diſſembleth with his lips, and layeth vp deceit within him.

‖ *Or, is knowen.*

25 When he † ſpeaketh faire, beleeue him not: for *there are* ſeuen abominations in his heart.

† *Heb. maketh his voice gracious.*

26 ‖ *Whoſe* hatred is couered by deceit, his wickedneſſe ſhall bee ſhewed before the whole congregation.

‖ *Or, hatred is couered in ſecret.*

27 * Who ſo diggeth a pit, ſhall fall therein: and he that rolleth a ſtone, it will returne vpon him.

* Eccleſ.10.5. pſal.17.16. and 9.15.

28 A lying tongue hateth thoſe that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Obſeruations of ſelfe loue:* 5 *of true loue:* 11 *of care to auoide offences:* 23 *and of the houſhold care.*

BOaſt * not thy ſelfe of † to morrow, for thou knoweſt not what a day may bring foorth.

* Iam.4.13. &c.

† *Heb. to morrow day.*

2 Let another man praiſe thee, and not thine owne mouth; a ſtranger, and not thine owne lips.

3 A ſtone *is* † heauie, and the ſand weighty: but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both.

† *Heb heauineſſe.*

4 † Wrath *is* cruell, and anger *is* outragious: but who is able to ſtand before ‖ enuy?

† *Heb. wrath is cruelty and anger an ouerflowing.*

5 Open rebuke *is* better then ſecret loue.

‖ *Or, iealouſie.*

6. * Faith-

*Pſal.14.5.
‖Or, earneſt, or frequent.

6 * Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend: but the kiſſes of an enemie are ‖ deceitfull.

*Iob.6 7.
†Heb.treadeth vnder foote.

7 * The full ſoule † loatheth an honie combe: but to the hungry ſoule euery bitter thing is ſweet.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her neſt: ſo *is* a man *that* wandereth from his place.

†Heb from the counſell of the ſoule.

9 Oyntment and perfume reioyce the heart: ſo doeth the ſweeteneſſe of a mans friend † by hearty counſell.

*Chap.17.17. and 18.14.

10 Thine owne friend and thy fathers friend forſake not; neither goe into thy brothers houſe in the day of thy calamitie: for * better *is* a neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.

*Chap.10.1. and 23.24.

11 * My ſonne, bee wiſe, and make my heart glad, that I may anſwere him that reprocheth me.

*Chap.22.3.

12 * A prudent man foreſeeth the euill, *and* hideth himſelfe: *but* the ſimple paſſe on, *and* are puniſhed.

*Chap.20.16.

13 * Take his garment that is ſurety for a ſtranger, and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

14 He that bleſſeth his friend with a loud voyce, riſing early in the morning, it ſhall be counted a curſe to him.

*Chap.19.13.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very raynie day, and a contentious woman, are alike.

16 Whoſoeuer hideth her, hideth the winde, and the oyntment of his right hand *which* bewrayed *it ſelfe*.

17 Iron ſharpeneth yron: ſo a man ſharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Who ſo keepeth the fig-tree, ſhall eate the fruit thereof: ſo hee that waiteth on his maſter, ſhall be honoured.

19 As in water face *anſwereth* to face: ſo the heart of man to man.

*Eccleſ.1.8.
†Heb.not.

20 * Hell and deſtruction are † neuer full: ſo the eyes of man are neuer ſatisfied.

*Chap.17.3.

21 * *As* the fining pot for ſiluer, and the furnace for gold; ſo *is* a man to his praiſe.

22 Though thou ſhouldeſt bray a foole in a morter among wheat with a peſtell, *yet* will not his fooliſhneſſe depart from him.

†Heb.ſet thy heart.

23 Bee thou diligent to know the ſtate of thy flockes, *and* † looke well to thy heards.

†Heb.ſtrength.
†Heb. to generation and generation.

24 For † riches *are* not for euer: & doeth the crowne *endure* † to euery generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender graſſe ſheweth it ſelfe, and herbes of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The lambes *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of thy field.

†Heb.life.

27 And thou ſhalt *haue* goates milke enough for thy foode, for the foode of thy houſhold, and *for* the † maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall obſeruations of impiety, and religious integrity.

*Leui

THe * wicked flee when no man purſueth: but the righteous are bold as a Lyon.

‖Or, by
vnderſt
and wiſ
ſhall the
wiſe.
and wiſ
be prolonged.
†Heb.w
foode.

2 For the tranſgreſſion of a land, many *are* the princes thereof: ‖ but by a man of vnderſtanding *and* knowledge, *the ſtate thereof* ſhall be prolonged.

3 A poore man that oppreſſeth the poore, is like a ſweeping raine † which leaueth no foode.

4 They that forſake the lawe, praiſe the wicked: but ſuch as keepe the lawe, contend with them.

5 Euill men vnderſtand not iudgement: but they that ſeeke the LORD, vnderſtand all things.

*Chap.1

6 * Better *is* the poore that walketh in his vprightneſſe, then he that is peruerſe *in his* wayes, though he *be* rich.

*Chap.2
‖Or, feedeth gluttons.

7 * Who ſo keepeth the lawe, *is* a wiſe ſonne: but hee that ‖ is a companion of riotous *men*, ſhameth his father.

*Chap.13.
eccleſ.2.2
†Heb.by increaſe.

8 * Hee that by vſury and † vniuſt gaine increaſeth his ſubſtance, he ſhall gather it for him that will pitie the poore.

9 Hee that turneth away his eare from hearing the law, euen his prayer *ſhalbe* abomination.

*Chap.26

10 *Who ſo cauſeth the righteous to goe aſtray in an euill way, he ſhall fall himſelfe into his owne pit: but the vpright ſhall haue good things in poſſeſſion.

†Heb.in his eyes.

11 The rich man *is* wiſe † in his owne conceit: but the poore that hath vnderſtanding, ſearcheth him out.

*Iob.11.1
eccleſ.10 6.
and verſe 2
‖Or, ſought f

12 * When righteous men doe reioyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked riſe, a man is ‖ hidden.

*Pſal 32 5.
1.iohn.1.9. and 10.

13 * He that couereth his ſinnes, ſhall not proſper: but who ſo confeſſeth and forſaketh *them*, ſhall haue mercie.

*Rom.11.2

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: * but hee that hardeneth his heart, ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

15 *As* a roaring lyon, and a ranging beare: ſo is a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 The prince that wanteth vnderſtanding, *is* alſo a great oppreſſor: *but* he that hateth couetouſneſſe, ſhall prolong *his* dayes.

*Gene.9.6.
exod.21.14.

17 * A man that doeth violence to the blood of any perſon, ſhall flie to the pit, let no man ſtay him.

*Chap.10.25

18 * Who ſo walketh vprightly, ſhall bee ſaued, but hee that is peruerſe *in his* wayes, ſhall fall at once.

*Chap.22.11.

19 * Hee that tilleth his land, ſhall haue plentie of bread: but he that followeth after vaine perſons, ſhall haue pouertie enough.

20 A faithfull man ſhall abound with bleſſings: * but he that maketh haſt to bee rich, ſhall not be || innocent.

*Chap.13.11. nd 23.4. 1 tim 6.9.
|| *Or, vnpuniſhed.*

21 * To haue reſpect of perſons, *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will tranſgreſſe.

*Chap.18.5. and 24.23.

22 || Hee that haſteth to be rich, *hath* an euill eye, and conſidereth not that pouertie ſhall come vpon him.

|| *Or, he that hath an euill eye haſteth to be rich, verſe.20.*

23 * He that rebuketh a man, afterwards ſhall finde more fauour, then he that flattereth with the tongue.

*Chap.27.6.

24 Whoſo robbeth his father or his mother, and ſaith, it *is* no tranſgreſſion, the ſame *is* the companion of † a deſtroyer.

† *Heb. a man deſtroying.*

25 * He that is of a proud heart, ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but he that putteth his truſt in the LORD, ſhall be made fat.

*Chap.13.10.

26 He that truſteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but whoſo walketh wiſely, hee ſhall be deliuered.

27 * He that giueth vnto the poore, ſhall not lacke: but he that hideth his eyes, ſhall haue many a curſe.

*Deut.15.8. chap.22.9.

28 * When the wicked riſe, men hide themſelues: but when they periſh, the righteous increaſe.

*Chap.29.2. and verſe 12. of this chapter.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Obſeruations of publike gouernement, 15 and of priuate. 22 Of anger, pride, theeuery, cowardiſe, and corruption.*

† HE that being often reprooued, hardeneth his necke, ſhall ſuddenly be deſtroyed, and that without remedie.

† *Heb. a man of reproofes.*

2 * When the righteous are || in authoritie, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourne.

*Chap.11.10. and 28.28. eccleſ.10.5.
|| *Or, increaſed.*

3 * Who ſo loueth wiſedome, reioyceth his father: * but hee that keepeth company with harlots, ſpendeth *his* ſubſtance.

*Chap.10.1. and 15.20. and 27.11.
*Luke 15.13. chap.5.9. and 28.7.

4 The King by iudgement ſtabliſheth the land: but † he that receiueth gifts ouerthroweth it.

† *Heb. a man of oblations.*

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, ſpreadeth a net for his feete.

6 In the tranſgreſſion of an euill man, *there is* a ſnare: but the righteous doeth ſing and reioyce.

7 * The righteous conſidereth the cauſe of the poore: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

*Iob 29.16.

8 Scornefull men || bring a citie into a ſnare: but wiſe men turne away wrath.

|| *Or, ſet a citie on fire.*

9 *If* a wiſe man contendeth with a fooliſh man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no reſt.

10 † The blood-thirſtie hate the vpright: but the iuſt ſeeke his ſoule.

† *Heb. men of blood.*

11 A foole vttereth all his minde: but a wiſe man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his ſeruants are wicked.

13 * The poore and the || deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eies.

*Chap.22.2.
|| *Or, the vſurer.*

14 The * King that faithfully iudgeth the poore, his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for euer.

*Chap.20.28.

15 * The rod and reproofe giue wiſdome: but a * child left to *himſelfe*, bringeth his mother to ſhame.

*See verſe 17.
*Chap.10.1. and 17.21. and 25.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, tranſgreſſion increaſeth: * but the righteous ſhall ſee their fall.

*Pſal.37.36. and 58.11. and 91.8.

17 * Correct thy ſonne, and he ſhall giue thee reſt: yea, he ſhall giue delight vnto thy ſoule.

Chap.13.24. and 22.15. and 23.13.14.

18 Where *there is* no viſion, the people || periſh: but he that keepeth the Law, happy is he.

|| *Or, is made naked.*

19 A ſeruant will not bee corrected by words: for *though* he vnderſtand, hee will not anſwere.

20 Seeſt thou a man that is haſty || in his words? *there is* more hope of a foole, then of him.

|| *Or, in his matters.*

21 He that delicately bringeth vp his ſeruant from a child, ſhall haue him become *his* ſonne at the length.

22 * An angry man ſtirreth vp ſtrife, and a furious man aboundeth in tranſgreſſion.

*Chap.15.18. and 26.21.

23 * A mans pride ſhall bring him low: but honour ſhall vphold the humble in ſpirit.

*Chap.15.33. and 18.12. iob 22.29. luke 14.11. matt.23.12.

24 Whoſo is partner with a thiefe, hateth his owne ſoule: he heareth curſing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The feare of man bringeth a ſnare: but whoſo putteth his truſt in the LORD, † ſhall be ſafe.

† *Heb. ſhall be ſet on high.*

26 * Many ſeeke the † rulers fauour, but euery mans iudgement *commeth* from the LORD.

*Chap.19.6.
† *Heb. the face of a ruler.*

27 An vniuſt man *is* an abomination to the iuſt, and he that is vpright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Agurs confeſſion of his faith. 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The meaneſt are not to be wronged. 11 Foure wicked generations. 15 Foure things inſatiable. 17 Parents are not to be deſpiſed. 18 Foure things hard to bee knowen. 21 Foure things intolerable. 24 Foure things exceeding wiſe. 29 Foure things ſtately. 32 Wrath is to be preuented.*

THe word of Agur the ſonne of Iakeh, euen the prophecie: The man ſpake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Vcal.

2 S[illegible] *am* more brutiſh then *any* man and *ha*[illegible] the vnderſtanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wiſedome, nor † haue the knowledge of the holy.

† *Heb. know.*

4 * Who hath aſcended vp into heauen,

*Iohn 3.13. iob 38.4. pſal.104.3. iſa.40.12.

or deſcended? who hath gathered the winde into his fiſts? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath eſtabliſhed all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his ſonnes name, if thou canſt tell?

*Pſal. 12.7. and 18.32. and 19.8. and 119.140.
† Heb. purified.

5 * Euery word of God † *is* pure: he *is* a ſhield vnto them that put their truſt in him.

*Deut. 4.2. and 12.32. apoc. 21.19.

6 * Adde thou not vnto his words, leſt he reprooue thee, and thou be found a lyar.

† Heb. withhold not from me.

7 Two things haue I required of thee, † denie me *them* not before I die.

*Mat 6.11.
† Heb. of my allowance.

8 Remoue farre from me vanitie and lies; giue me neither pouerty, nor riches, *feed me with food † conuenient for me.

*Deut. 32.15.
† Heb beliethee.

9 * Leſt I be full, and † deny *thee*, and ſay, Who *is* the LORD? or leſt I be poore, and ſteale, & take the Name of my God *in vain*.

† Heb. hurt not with thy tongue.

10 † Accuſe not a ſeruant vnto his maſter, leſt he curſe thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curſeth their father, and doeth not bleſſe their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that* are pure in their owne eies, and yet *is* not waſhed from their filthineſſe.

*Chap. 6.17.

13 * *There is* a generation, O how lofty are their eies! and their eie-liddes are lifted vp.

*Pſal. 52.3. and 57.5. iob 29.17.

14 * *There is* a generation, whoſe teeth *are as* ſwords, and their iaw-teeth *as* kniues, to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

† Heb. wealth.

15 The horſe-leach *hath* two daughters, *crying*, Giue, giue. There are three things *that* are neuer ſatisfied, *yea*, foure things ſay not, † *It is* enough:

16 The graue; and the barren wombe; the earth *that* is not filled with water; and the fire *that* ſaith not, *It is* enough.

‖ Or, the brooke.

17 The eie *that* mocketh at *his* father, and deſpiſeth to obey *his* mother; the rauens of ‖ the valley ſhall picke it out, and the young Eagles ſhall eat it.

18 There bee three things *which* are too wonderfull for me; yea foure which I know not:

† Heb. heart.

19 The way of an Eagle in the aire; the way of a ſerpent vpon a rocke; the way of a ſhip in the † midſt of the ſea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman: ſhe eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and ſaith, I haue done no wickedneſſe.

21 For three things the earth is diſquieted, and for foure *which* it cannot [illegible]re:

*Chap. 19.10.

22 * For a ſeruant when h[illegible]th, and a foole when he is filled with [illegible]

23 For an odious *woman* when ſhe is maried, and an hand-maid that is heire to her miſtreſſe.

† Heb.
made wiſe.
*Chap. 6.

24 There be foure things which are little vpon the earth, but they *are* † exceeding wiſe:

25 * The Ants *are* a people not ſtrong, yet they prepare their meat in the Summer.

26 The conies *are* but a feeble folke, yet make they their houſes in the rocks.

† Heb. gathered together.

27 The locuſts *haue* no King, yet go they forth all of them † by bands.

28 The ſpider taketh hold with her hands, and is in Kings palaces.

29 There be three things which goe well, yea foure are comely in going:

30 A Lion *which is* ſtrongeſt among beaſts, and turneth not away for any.

‖ Or, horſe. Heb. girt in the loynes.
*Iob 21.5. and 39.37. &c. & 40.4.

31 ‖ A grey hound, an hee-goate alſo, and a King, againſt whom there is no riſing vp.

32 * If thou haſt done fooliſhly in lifting vp thy ſelfe, or if thou haſt thought euill, *lay* thine hand vpon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth foorth butter, and the wringing of the noſe bringeth forth blood: ſo the forcing of wrath bringeth forth ſtrife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Lemuels leſſon of chaſtity and temperance. 6 The afflicted are to be comforted and defended. 10 The praiſe and properties of a good wife.

THe words of King Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.

2 What my ſonne! and what, the ſonne of my wombe! and what, the ſonne of my vowes!

3 Giue not thy ſtrength vnto women, nor thy wayes to that which deſtroyeth Kings.

4 It *is* not for Kings, O Lemuel, it is not for Kings to drinke wine, nor for Princes, ſtrong drinke:

† Heb. alter.
† Heb. of all the ſonnes of affliction.

5 Leſt they drinke, and forget the Law, and † peruert the iudgement † of any of the afflicted.

*Pſal. 104.
† Heb bitter of ſoule.

6 * Giue ſtrong drinke vnto him that is ready to periſh, and wine to thoſe that be † of heauy hearts.

7 Let him drinke and forget his pouerty, and remember his miſery no more.

† Heb the ſonnes of deſtruction.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe in the cauſe of all ſuch as are † appointed to deſtruction.

*Leuit. 19. dent. 1,16.
*Chap. 12.

9 Open thy mouth, iudge righteouſly, * and pleade the cauſe of the poore and needy.

10 ¶ * Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price *is* farre abouer ubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth ſafely truſt in her, ſo that hee ſhall haue no need of ſpoile.

12 Shee will doe him good, and not euill, all the dayes of her life.

13 She ſeeketh wooll and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ſhips, ſhee bringeth her food from farre.

15 She riſeth alſo while it is yet night, and giueth meate to her houſhold, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She conſidereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands ſhe planteth a Vineyard.

†Heb. taketh.

17 She girdeth her loynes with ſtrength, and ſtrengtheneth her armes.

18 † She perceiueth that her merchandiſe *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night.

†Heb. ſhee taſteth.

19 Shee layeth her hands to the ſpindle, and her hands hold the diſtaffe.

20 † Shee ſtretcheth out her hand to the poore, yea, ſhe reacheth foorth her hands to the needie.

†Heb. ſhee ſpreadeth.

21 Shee is not afraid of the ſnow for her houſhold: for all her houſhold *are* cloathed with ‖ ſcarlet.

‖ Or, double garments.

22 She maketh her ſelfe couerings of tapeſtrie, her clothing *is* ſilke and purple.

23 Her husband is knowen in the gates, when he ſitteth among the Elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linnen, and ſelleth *it*, and deliuereth girdles vnto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing, and ſhe ſhall reioyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wiſedome; and in her tongue *is* the law of kindneſſe.

27 Shee looketh well to the wayes of her houſhold, and eateth not the bread of idleneſſe.

28 Her children ariſe vp, and call her bleſſed; her husband *alſo*, and he praiſeth her.

29 Many daughters ‖ haue done vertuouſly, but thou excelleſt them all.

‖ Or, haue gotten riches.

30 Fauour *is* deceitfull, and beauty *is* vaine: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, ſhe ſhall be praiſed.

31 Giue her of the fruit of her hands, and let her owne workes praiſe her in the gates.

ECCLESIASTES, or the Preacher.

CHAP. I

1 The Preacher ſheweth that all humane courſes are vaine, 4 Becauſe the creatures are reſtleſſe in their courſes, 9 They bring foorth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten, 12 And becauſe hee hath found it ſo in the ſtudies of wiſedome.

THe words of the Preacher, the ſonne of Dauid, King in Ieruſalem.

2 * Vanitie of vanities, ſaith the Preacher, vanitie of vanities, all *is* vanitie.

*Chap.12.9. pſal.144.4. pſal.36 6. and 2.9.

3 * What profit *hath* a man of all his labour which he taketh vnder the Sunne?

*Chap.2.22. and 3.9.

4 *One* generation paſſeth away, and *another* generation commeth: * but the earth abideth for euer.

*Pſal.104.5. and 119.9.

5 The Sunne alſo riſeth, and the Sunne goeth downe, and † haſteth to the place where he aroſe.

†Heb panteth.

6 The winde goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North; it whirleth about continually, and the winde returneth againe according to his circuits.

7 * All the riuers runne into the Sea, yet the Sea *is* not full: vnto the place from whence the riuers come, thither they † return againe.

*Pſal.104.9, 10. iob 38.10. †Heb. returne to goe.

8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot vtter *it*: the eye is not ſatiſfied with ſeeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

9 * The thing that hath beene, it *is* that which ſhalbe: and that which is done, is that which ſhall bee done; and *there is* no new thing vnder the Sunne.

*Chap 3 15.

10 Is there any thing whereof it may be ſaid, See, this is new? it hath beene already of old time, which was before vs.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former things; neither ſhall there bee any remembrance of things that are to come, with thoſe that ſhall come after.

12 ¶ I the Preacher was King ouer Iſrael in Ieruſalem.

13 And I gaue my heart to ſeeke and ſearch out by wiſedome, concerning all things that are done vnder heauen: this ſore trauell hath God giuen to the ſonnes of man, ‖ to be exerciſed therewith.

‖ Or, to afflict them.

14 I haue ſeene all the workes that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold, all *is* vanity, and vexation of ſpirit.

15 * That which is crooked, cannot be made ſtraight: and † that which is wanting, cannot be numbred.

*Chap.7.13. †Heb. defect.

16 I communed with mine owne heart, ſaying, Loe, I am come to great eſtate, and haue gotten * more wiſedome then all they that haue beene before me in Ieruſalem: yea, my heart † had great experience of wiſedome and knowledge.

*1 King.4.30. and 10.7,23. †Heb. had ſeene much.

17 * And I gaue my heart to know wiſedome, and to know madneſſe and folly: I perceiued that this alſo is vexation of ſpirit.

*Chap.2.12. and 7.23.

18 For in much wiſedome *is* much griefe: and he that increaſeth knowledge, increaſeth ſorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 The vanitie of humane courſes in the workes of pleaſure. 12 Though the wiſe be better then the foole, yet both haue one euent. 18 The vanitie of humane labour in leauing it they know not to whom. 24 Nothing better then ioy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.

I Said in mine heart, Goe to now, I will prooue thee with mirth, therefore enioy pleaſure: and behold, this alſo *is* vanitie.

2 I ſaid of laughter, It is madde: and of mirth, What doeth it?

3 * I ſought in mine heart † to giue my ſelfe vnto wine, (yet acquainting mine heart with wiſedome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might ſee what *was* that good for the ſons of men, which they ſhould doe vnder the heauen † all the dayes of their life.

* Chap.1.17.
† *Heb. to draw my fleſh with wine.*
† *Heb. the number of the dayes of their life.*

4 I made me great workes, I builded me houſes, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kinde of* fruits.

6 I made mee pooles of water, to water therwith the wood that bringeth forth trees:

7 I got me ſeruants and maidens, and had † ſeruants borne in mine houſe: alſo I had great poſſeſſions of great and ſmall cattell, aboue all that were in Ieruſalem before me.

† *Heb. ſonnes of my houſe.*

8 * I gathered mee alſo ſiluer and gold, and the peculiar treaſure of Kings and of the prouinces: I gate me men-ſingers and women-ſingers, and the delights of the ſonnes of men, † as muſicall inſtruments, and that of all ſorts.

* 1 King 9.28. and 10.4.
† *Heb. muſicall inſtrument and inſtruments.*

9 So I was great, and increaſed more then all that were before me in Ieruſalem: alſo my wiſedome remained with me.

10 And whatſoeuer mine eies deſired, I kept not from them; I witheld not my heart from any ioy: for my heart reioyced in all my labour; and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the workes that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to doe: and behold, all *was* * vanity, and vexation of ſpirit, and *there was* no profit vnder the Sunne.

* Chap.1.3.

12 ¶ And I turned my ſelfe to behold wiſedome, * and madneſſe and folly: for what can the man *doe*, that commeth after the king? ‖ *euen* that which hath beene already done.

* Chap.1.17. and 7.23.
‖ *Or, in thoſe things which haue beene already done.*

13 Then I ſaw † that wiſedome excelleth folly, as farre as light excelleth darkeneſſe.

† *Heb. that there is an excellencie in wiſedome more then in folly, &c.*

14 * The wiſe mans eies *are* in his head, but the foole walketh in darkeneſſe: and I my ſelfe perceiued alſo that one euent happeneth to them all.

* Prou.17.24. chap.8.1.

15 Then ſaid I in my heart, As it happeneth to the foole, ſo it † happeneth euen to me; and why was I then more wiſe? then I ſaid in my heart, That this alſo *is* vanitie.

† *Heb. hap neth to me, to me.*

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wiſe, more then of the foole for euer: ſeeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come ſhall be forgotten, and how dieth the wiſe man? as the foole.

17 Therefore I hated life, becauſe the worke that is wrought vnder the Sunne *is* grieuous vnto me: for all *is* vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

18 ¶ Yea I hated all my labour which I had † taken vnder the Sunne, becauſe I ſhould leaue it vnto the man that ſhall be after me.

† *Heb. labou*

18 * And who knoweth whether he ſhall be a wiſe man or a foole? yet ſhall hee haue rule ouer all my labour, wherein I haue laboured, and wherein I haue ſhewed my ſelfe wiſe vnder the Sunne. This alſo *is* vanity.

* ſal.49.1 &c.

20 Therefore I went about to cauſe my heart to deſpaire of all the labour which I tooke vnder the Sunne.

21 For there is a man whoſe labour *is* in wiſedome, and in knowledge, and in equity: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, ſhall hee † leaue it *for* his portion: This alſo *is* vanity, and great euill.

† *Heb. giue.*

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured vnder the Sunne?

* Chap.1.3. and 3.9.

23 For all his dayes *are* * ſorrowes, and his trauaile griefe; yea his heart taketh not reſt in the night. This is alſo vanity.

* Iob 14.1.

24 ¶ * *There is* nothing better for a man, *then* that he ſhould eat and drinke, and that he ‖ ſhould make his ſoule enioy good in his labour. This alſo I ſaw that it *was* from the hand of God.

* Chap 3.12. 22 and 5.17. and 8.15.
‖ *Or, deligh his ſenſes.*

25 For who can eat? or who elſe can haſten *hereunto* more then I?

26 For *God* giueth to a man that *is* good † in his ſight, wiſedome, and knowledge, and ioy: but to the ſinner hee giueth trauell, to gather and to heape vp, that * he may giue to him that is good before God: This alſo *is* vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

† *Heb. befor him.*
* Iob 27.1

CHAP. III.

1 By the neceſſary change of times, vanity is added to humaine trauaile. 11 There is an excellency in Gods works. 16 But as for man, God ſhall iudge his workes there, and heere he ſhall be like a beaſt.

TO euery thing *there is* a ſeaſon, and a time to euery purpoſe vnder the heauen.

2 A time † to be borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to plucke vp that which is planted.

† *Heb. to bear*

3 A time to kill, and a time to heale: a time to breake downe, and a time to build vp.

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to caſt away ſtones, and a time to gather ſtones together: a time to embrace, and a time † to refraine from embracing.

†Heb. to be farre from.

6 A time to || get, and a time to loſe: a time to keepe, and a time to caſt away.

||Or, ſeeke.

7 A time to rent, and a time to ſow: a time to keepe ſilence, and a time to ſpeake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 *What profit hath hee that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

*Chap.1.3.

10 I haue ſeene the trauell which God hath giuen to the ſonnes of men, to be exerciſed in it.

11 Hee hath made euery thing beautifull in his time: alſo hee hath ſet the world in their heart, ſo that no man can find out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to reioyce, and to doe good in his life.

13 And alſo that euery man ſhould eate and drinke, and enioy the good of all his labour: it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatſoeuer God doeth, it ſhall be for euer: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth it, that men ſhould feare before him.

15 *That which hath beene, is now: and that which is to be, hath already beene, and God requireth † that which is paſt.

*Chap.1.9.

†Heb. that which is driuen away.

16 ¶ And moreouer, I ſaw vnder the Sun the place of iudgement, *that* wickedneſſe *was* there, and the place of righteouſneſſe, *that* iniquitie *was* there.

17 I ſaid in mine heart, God ſhall iudge the righteous and the wicked: for *there is** a time there, for euery purpoſe, and for euery worke.

*Verſe 1.

18 I ſaid in mine heart concerning the eſtate of the ſons of men, || that God might manifeſt them, and that they might ſee that they themſelues are beaſts.

||Or, that they might cleare God, and ſee, &c

19 *For that which befalleth the ſonnes of men, befalleth beaſts, euen one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, ſo dieth the other: yea, they haue all one breath, ſo that a man hath no preeminence aboue a beaſt: for all is vanity.

*Pſal 49.21. chap.2.16.

20 All goe vnto one place, all are of the duſt, and all turne to duſt againe.

21 Who knoweth the ſpirit † of man that † goeth vpward, and the ſpirit of the beaſt that goeth downeward to the earth?

†Heb. of the ſonnes of man

†Heb. is aſcending

22 *Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothing better, then that a man ſhould reioyce in his owne workes: for that is his portion: for who ſhall bring him to ſee what ſhall be after him?

*Chap.2.24. and 5.17.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vanity is increaſed vnto man by oppreſſion, 4 By enuie. 5 By idleneſſe, 7 By couetouſneſſe, 9 By ſolitarineſſe, 13 By wilfulneſſe.

SO * I returned, and conſidered all the oppreſſions that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold the teares of ſuch as were oppreſſed, and they *had* no comforter: and on the † ſide of their oppreſſours *there was* power, but they *had* no comforter.

*Chap.5.7, &c

†Heb. hand.

2 *Wherefore I praiſed the dead which are already dead, more then the liuing which are yet aliue.

*Iob 3.17, &c

3 *Yea, better is he then both they, which hath not yet beene, who hath not ſeene the euill worke that is done vnder the Sunne.

*Iob.3.11.16. 21.

4 ¶ Againe I conſidered all trauaile, and † euery right worke, that † for this a man is enuied of his neighbour: this *is* alſo vanitie, and vexation of ſpirit.

†Heb. all the rightneſſe of worke.

†Heb. this is the enuy of a man from his neighbour.

5 *The foole foldeth his hands together, and eateth his owne fleſh.

*Prou 6.10. and 24.33.

6 *Better is an handfull *with* quietneſſe, then both the hands full *with* trauaile and vexation of ſpirit.

*Prou. 15.16. and 16. 18.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I ſaw vanity vnder the Sunne,

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a ſecond; yea, hee *hath* neither child nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye ſatisfied with riches, neither *ſaith he*, For whom doe I labour, and bereaue my ſoule of good? this *is* alſo vanity, yea, it *is* a ſore trauell.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one; becauſe they haue a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift vp his fellow; but woe to him that is alone, when hee falleth: for he *hath* not another to helpe him vp.

11 Againe, if two lye together, then they haue heat: but how can one be warme *alone*?

12 And if one preuaile againſt him, two ſhall withſtand him; and a threefold coard is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poore and wiſe child, then an old and fooliſh King † who will no more be admoniſhed.

†Heb. who knoweth not to be admoniſhed.

14 For out of priſon hee commeth to reigne, whereas alſo hee that is borne in his kingdome *becommeth* poore.

15 I conſidered all the liuing which walke vnder the Sunne, with the ſecond child that ſhall ſtand vp in his ſtead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *euen* of all that haue beene before them: they alſo that come after, ſhall not reioyce

in him: ſurely, this alſo *is* vanity, and vexation of ſpirit.

CHAP. V.

1 Vanities in diuine ſeruice, 8 in murmuring againſt oppreſſion, 9 and in riches. 18 Ioy in riches is the gift of God

KEepe thy foote when thou goeſt to the houſe of God, and bee more ready to heare, *then to giue the ſacrifice of fooles: for they conſider not that they doe euill.

*1 Sam 15.22. pſal. 50.8. prou 15.8. and 21.27.
||*Or, word.*

2 Be not raſh with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be haſty to vtter any || thing before God: for God *is* in heauen, and thou vpon earth: therefore let thy words *be few.

*Matth. 6.7. prou. 10.19.

3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of buſineſſe, and a fooles voyce is *knowne* by multitude of words.

4 *When thou voweſt a vow vnto God, deferre not to pay it: for hee *hath* no pleaſure in fooles; *pay that which thou haſt vowed.

*Deut 23.21.
*Pſal. 66.13. 14.

5 Better *is* it that thou ſhouldeſt not vow, then that thou ſhouldeſt vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cauſe thy fleſh to ſinne, neither ſay thou before the Angel, that it *was* an errour: wherefore ſhould God be angry at thy voice, and deſtroy the worke of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreames and many words, *there are* alſo diuers vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou ſeeſt the oppreſſion of the poore, and violent peruerting of iudgement and iuſtice in a prouince, maruell not† at the matter: for he that is higher then the higheſt, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

†*Heb. at the will, or purpoſe.*

9 ¶ Moreouer, the profit of the earth is for all: the King *himſelfe* is ſerued by the field.

10 He that loueth ſiluer ſhall not be ſatiſfied with ſiluer; nor he that loueth abundance with increaſe: this *is* alſo vanity.

11 When goods increaſe, they are increaſed that eate them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, ſauing the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The ſleepe of a labouring man *is* ſweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich wil not ſuffer him to ſleepe.

13 There is a ſore euill *which* I haue ſeene vnder the Sunne, *namely* riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But thoſe riches periſh by euill trauell; and he begetteth a ſonne, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 *As hee came foorth of his mothers wombe, naked ſhall he returne to goe as he came, and ſhall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

*Iob. 1.21. 1. tim 6.7. pſal. 49.17.

16 And this alſo *is* a ſore euill, that in all points as he came, ſo ſhal he go: *& what profit *hath* he that hath laboured for the wind?

*Chap. 1.3.

17 All his dayes alſo he eateth in darkeneſſe, and he hath much ſorrow, and wrath with his ſickneſſe.

18 ¶ *Behold that which I haue ſeene: †It is good and comely *for* one to eate and to drinke, and to enioy the good of all his labour that he taketh vnder the Sunne † all the dayes of his life, which God giueth him: for it is his portion.

*Chap. 2.3
and 3.11.
†*Heb. there*
a good which
comely, &c.
†*Heb. the*
ber of the d

19 Euery man alſo to whom God hath giuen riches and wealth, and hath giuen him power to eate thereof, and to take his portion, and to reioyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

20 || For he ſhall not mnch remember the dayes of his life: becauſe God anſwereth *him* in the ioy of his heart.

||*Or, though he*
giue *not much,*
yet he remem
breth, &c.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vanitie of riches without vſe, 3 Of children, 6 and old age without riches. 9 The vanity of ſight and wandring deſires. 11 The concluſion of vanities.

THere is an euill which I hane ſeene vnder the Sunne, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth, and honour, ſo that hee wanteth nothing for his ſoule of all that he deſireth, yet God giueth him not power to eate thereof, but a ſtranger eateth it: This *is* vanity, and it *is* an euill diſeaſe.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and liue many yeeres, ſo that the dayes of his yeeres be many: and his ſoule bee not filled with good, and alſo that he haue no buriall, I ſay, *that* an vntimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For hee commeth in with vanity, and departeth in darkeneſſe, and his name ſhall be couered with darkeneſſe.

5 Moreouer he hath not ſeene the Sunne, nor knowen *any thing*: this *hath* more reſt then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he liue a thonſand yeeres twice told, yet hath hee ſeene no good: Doe not all goe to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.

†*Heb. ſoule.*

8 For what *hath* the wiſe more then the foole? what *hath* the poore, *that* knoweth to walke before the liuing?

9 ¶ Better *is* the ſight of the eyes, † then the wandring of the deſire: this *is* alſo vanitie and vexation of ſpirit.

†*Heb. then the walking of the ſoule.*

10 That which hath beene, is named already, and it is knowen that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there bee many things that increaſe vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, † all the dayes of his vaine life,

†*Heb. the nu*
ber of the day
of the life of
vanity.

*Pſal 144.4.

life, which hee ſpendeth as * a ſhadow? for who can tell a man what ſhall bee after him vnder the Sunne?

CHAP. VII.

1 Remedies againſt vanity, are a good name, 2 mortification, 7 patience, 11 wiſedome, 23 The difficulty of wiſedome.

*Prou.22.1. and 15.30.

A * *Good* name *is* better then precious ointment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

2 ¶ It *is* better to goe to the houſe of mourning, then to goe to the houſe of feaſting: for that *is* the end of all men, and the liuing will lay *it* to his heart.

‖Or, anger.

3 ‖ Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the ſadneſſe of the countenance, the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wiſe *is* in the houſe of mourning: but the heart of fooles *is* in the houſe of mirth.

*Prou 13.18. and 15.31, 32.

5 * It *is* better to heare the rebuke of the wiſe, then for a man to heare the ſong of fooles.

†Heb. ſound.

6 For as the † crackling of thornes vnder a pot, ſo *is* the laughter of the foole: this alſo *is* vanity.

*Deut 16.19.

7 ¶ Surely oppreſſion maketh a wiſe man mad: * and a gift deſtroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing, then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in ſpirit *is* better then the proud in ſpirit.

*Prou.14.17. and 16.32.

9 * Be not haſty in thy ſpirit to be angry: for anger reſteth in the boſome of fooles.

†Heb. out off wiſedome.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cauſe* that the former dayes were better then theſe? for thou doeſt not enquire † wiſely concerning this.

‖Or, as good as an inheritance, yea, better too

11 ¶ Wiſedome ‖ is good with an inheritance: and *by it* there is profit to them that ſee the Sunne.

†Heb. ſhadow.

12 For wiſedome *is* a † defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is*, that wiſedome giueth life to them that haue it.

*Chap.1.15.

13 * Conſider the worke of God: for who can make that ſtraight, which hee hath made crooked?

†Heb. made.

14 In the day of proſperity be ioyfull, but in the day of aduerſity conſider: God alſo hath † ſet the one ouer againſt the other, to the end that man ſhould finde nothing after him.

15 All things haue I ſeene in the dayes of my vanity: there is a iuſt man that periſheth in his righteouſneſſe, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickedneſſe.

†Heb. bee deſolate?

16 Bee not righteous ouer much, neither make thy ſelfe ouer wiſe: why ſhouldeſt thou † deſtroy thy ſelfe?

†Heb. not in thy time?

17 Be not ouermuch wicked, neither bee thou fooliſh: why ſhouldeſt thou die † before thy time?

18 It *is* good that thou ſhouldeſt take hold of this, yea alſo from this withdraw not thine hand: for hee that feareth God, ſhall come foorth of them all.

*Pro.21.22. and 24.5. chap.9.16.

19 * Wiſedome ſtrengtheneth the wiſe, more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

*Pro.20.9. 1.kin.8.46. 1.iohn 1.8.

20 * For *there is* not a iuſt man vpon earth, that doeth good, and ſinneth not.

†Heb. giue not thine heart.

21 Alſo † take no heede vnto all wordes that are ſpoken; leſt thou heare thy ſeruant curſe thee.

22 For oftentimes alſo thine owne heart knoweth, that thou thy ſelfe likewiſe haſt curſed others.

23 ¶ All this haue I proued by wiſedome: I ſaid, I will be wiſe, but it *was* farre from me.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deepe, who can find it out?

†Heb. I and mine heart compaſſed.

25 † I applied mine heart to know, and to ſearch, and to ſeeke out wiſedome, and the reaſon *of things*, and to know the wickedneſſe of folly, euen of fooliſhneſſe *and* madneſſe.

*Pro.22.14.

†Heb. that is good before God.

26 * And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whoſe heart is ſnares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: † who ſo pleaſeth God, ſhall eſcape from her, but the ſinner ſhall be taken by her.

‖Or, weighing one thing after another to find out the reaſon.

27 Behold, this haue I found (ſayth the Preacher) ‖ *counting* one by one to find out the account:

28 Which yet my ſoule ſeeketh, but I find not: one man among a thouſand haue I found, but a woman among all thoſe haue I not found.

*Gen.1.27.

29 Loe, this only haue I found, * that God hath made man vpright: but they haue ſought out many inuentions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Kings are greatly to bee reſpected. 6 The Diuine prouidence is to bee obſerued. 12 It is better with the godly in aduerſity, then with the wicked in proſperity. 16 The worke of God is vnſearchable.

*Pro.17.24. †Heb. the ſtrength.

WHo *is* as the wiſe man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wiſedome maketh his face to ſhine, and † the boldneſſe of his face ſhall be changed.

2 I *counſell thee* to keepe the Kings commandement, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Bee not haſty to goe out of his ſight: ſtand not in an euill thing, for hee doeth whatſoeuer pleaſeth him.

4 Where the word of a King *is*, *there is* power: and who may ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

†Heb ſhall know

5 Who ſo keepeth the Commandement, † ſhall feele no euill thing: and a wiſe mans heart diſcerneth both time and iudgement.

6 ¶ Becauſe to euery purpoſe there is time and Iudgement; therefore the miſery of man *is* great vpon him.

||Or, how it ſhall bee?
*Iob.14.5.

7 For he knoweth not that which ſhalbe: for who can tell him, || when it ſhall be?

||Or, caſting of weapons.

8 *There is* no man that hath power *ouer the ſpirit to retaine the ſpirit; neither *hath* he power in the day of death: and *there is* no || diſcharge in that warre, neither ſhall wickedneſſe deliuer thoſe that are giuen to it.

9 All this haue I ſeene, and applied my heart vnto euery worke that is done vnder the Sun: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth ouer another to his owne hurt.

10 And ſo I ſaw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the City, where they had ſo done: this *is* alſo vanity.

11 Becauſe ſentence *againſt* an euill worke is not executed ſpeedily; therefore the heart of the ſonnes of men is fully ſet in them to doe euill.

*Pſal.37.10, 11.18.19.

12 ¶ Though a ſinner doe euill an hundred times, and his *dayes* be prolonged, yet ſurely I know that *it ſhall be well with them that feare God, which feare before him.

13 But it ſhall not bee well with the wicked, neither ſhall he prolong *his* dayes *which are* as a ſhadow; becauſe hee feareth not before God.

*Pſal.73.13.

14 There is a vanity which is done vpon the earth, that there bee iuſt men vnto whom it *happeneth according to the worke of the wicked: againe, there be wicked men, vnto whom it happeneth according to the worke of the righteous: I ſaid, that this alſo *is* vanity.

*Chap.3.22.

15 *Then I commended mirth, becauſe a man hath no better thing vnder the Sunne then to eat, and to drinke, and to be merry: for that ſhall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wiſedome, and to ſee the buſines that is done vpon the earth: (for alſo *there is that* neither day nor night ſeeth ſleepe with his eyes)

17 Then I beheld all the worke of God, that a man cannot find out the worke that is done vnder the Sunne: becauſe though a man labour to ſeeke *it* out, yea further, though a wiſe man thinke to know *it*, yet ſhall he not be able to finde *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1. Like things happen to good and bad. 4 There is a neceſſity of death vnto men. 7 Comfort is all their portion in this life. 11 Gods prouidence ruleth ouer all. 13 Wiſedome is better then ſtrength.

†Heb.I
or ſet to
heart.

FOr all this † I conſidered in my heart, euen to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wiſe, and their workes, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either loue or hatred, *by* all that *is* before them.

*Mal.3.1
pſal.73.
and 12.13.

2 *All things *come* alike to all: *there is* one euent to the righteous and to the wicked, to the good and to the cleane, and to the vncleane, to him that ſacrificeth, and to him that ſacrificeth not: as *is* the good, ſo *is* the ſinner, *and* he that ſweareth, as hee that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an euill among all things that are done vnder the Sunne, that *there is* one euent vnto all: yea, alſo the heart of the ſonnes of men *is* full of euill, and madneſſe *is* in their heart while they liue, and after that *they goe* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is ioyned to all the liuing, there is hope: for a liuing dog is better then a dead Lion.

5 For the liuing know that they ſhall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither *haue* they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Alſo their loue, and their hatred, and their enuy is now periſhed; neither *haue* they any more a portion for euer in any thing that is done vnder the Sunne.

7 ¶ Goe thy way, eat thy bread with ioy, and drinke thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments be alwayes white; and let thy head lacke no oyntment.

†Heb ſee, nioy life.

9 † Liue ioyfully with the wife, whom thou loueſt, all the dayes of the life of thy vanity, which hee hath giuen thee vnder the Sunne, all the dayes of thy vanity: * for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takeſt vnder the Sunne.

*Chap.2.24
and 3.13.
and 5.18.

10 Whatſoeuer thy hand findeth to doe, doe it with thy might: for *there is* no worke, nor deuice, nor knowledge, nor wiſedome in the graue whither thou goeſt.

11 ¶ I returned, and ſaw vnder the Sunne, That the race is not to the ſwift, nor the battel to the ſtrong, neither yet bread to the wiſe, nor yet riches to men of vnderſtanding, nor yet fauor to men of skill, but time and chance happeneth to them all.

*Pro.29.6.

12 * For man alſo knoweth not his time as the fiſhes that are taken in an euill net, and as the birds that *are* caught in the ſnare; ſo are the ſons of men ſnared in an euill time, when it falleth ſuddenly vpon them.

13 ¶ This wiſdome haue I ſeene alſo vnder the Sun, and it *ſeemed* great vnto me:

14 *There was* a little Citie, and few men

within it; and there came a great King againſt it, and beſieged it, and built great bulwarks againſt it:

15 Now there was found in it a poore wiſe man, and hee by his wiſedome deliuered the city; yet no man remembred that ſame poore man.

* Prou.21.22. chap.7.19.

16 * Then ſaid I, Wiſedome *is* better then ſtrength: neuertheleſſe, the poore mans wiſedome *is* deſpiſed, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wiſe men *are* heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Wiſedome is better then weapons of warre: but one ſinner deſtroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 Obſeruations of Wiſedome and folly. 16 Of Riot, 18 Slothfulneſſe, 19 and money. 20 Mens thoughts of Kings ought to be reuerend.

† *Heb. flies of death.*

DEad † flies cauſe the oyntment of the Apothecary to ſend foorth a ſtinking ſauour: *ſo doth* a little folly, him that is in reputation for wiſdome *and* honour.

2 A wiſe mans heart *is* at his right *hand:* but a fooles heart at his left.

† *Heb. his heart.*

3 Yea alſo when hee that is a foole walketh by the way, † his Wiſedome fayleth *him*, and hee ſaith to euery one, *that* hee is a foole.

4 If the ſpirit of the Ruler riſe vp againſt thee, leaue not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

† *Heb. from before*

5 There is an euill *which* I haue ſeene vnder the Sunne, as an errour, *which* proceedeth † from the Ruler.

† *Heb. in great heights.*

6 Folly is ſet † in great dignitie: and the rich ſit in low place.

* Prou. 30.22.

7 I haue ſeene ſeruants * vpon horſes, and Princes walking as ſeruants vpon the earth.

* Pſal.7.16. prou.26.27.

8 * Hee that diggeth a pit, ſhall fall into it; and who ſo breaketh an hedge, a ſerpent ſhall bite him.

9 Who ſo remoueth ſtones, ſhall bee hurt therewith: *and* he that cleaueth wood, ſhall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron bee blunt, and hee doe not whet the edge, then muſt hee put to more ſtrength: but Wiſedome *is* profitable to direct.

† *Heb. the maſter of the tongue.*

11 Surely, the ſerpent will bite without inchantment, and † a babbler is no better.

* Prou.10.32. and 12.13.
† *Heb. grace.*

12 * The words of a wiſe mans mouth *are* † gracious: but the lips of a foole will ſwallow vp himſelfe.

† *Heb. his mouth.*

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* fooliſhneſſe: and the end of † his talke is miſchieuous madneſſe.

* Prou.15.2.
† *Heb. multiplieth words.*
* Chap. 3.22. and 6.12.

14 * A foole alſo † is full of words, a man cannot tell * what ſhall be: and what ſhall be after him who can tell him?

15 The labour of the fooliſh wearieth euery one of them, becauſe he knoweth not how to goe to the citie.

* Iſai.3.3,4.

16 ¶ * Woe to thee, O land, when thy King *is* a childe, and thy Princes eate in the morning.

17 Bleſſed *art* thou, O land, when thy King *is* the ſonne of Nobles, and thy Princes eate in due ſeaſon, for ſtrength, and not for drunkenneſſe.

18 ¶ By much ſlothfulneſſe the building decayeth, and through idleneſſe of the hands the houſe droppeth thorow.

* Pſal.104.15.
† *Heb. maketh glad the life.*

19 ¶ A feaſt is made for laughter, * and wine maketh † merry: but money anſwereth all things.

* Exod.22.28.
‖ *Or, conſcience.*

20 ¶ * Curſe not the King, no not in thy ‖ thought, and curſe not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the ayre ſhall carry the voyce, and that which hath wings ſhall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 Directions for charitie. 7 Death in life, 9 and the day of iudgement in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.

† *Heb. vpon the face of the waters.*
* Deut.15.10. matth.10.42. prou.19.17.

CAſt thy bread † vpon the waters: for thou ſhalt find it after * many dayes.

2 Giue a portion to ſeuen and alſo to eight; for thou knoweſt not what euill ſhall be vpon the earth.

3 If the clouds bee full of raine, they empty themſelues vpon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth, there it ſhall be.

4 He that obſerueth the winde, ſhall not ſowe; and he that regardeth the clouds, ſhall not reape.

5 As thou knoweſt not what *is* the way of the ſpirit, nor how the bones *doe grow* in the wombe of her that is with childe: euen ſo thou knoweſt not the works of God who maketh all.

† *Heb. ſhall be right.*

6 In the morning ſowe thy ſeede, and in the euening withhold not thine hand: for thou knoweſt not whether † ſhall proſper, either this or that, or whether they both *ſhall be* alike good.

7 ¶ Truely the light *is* ſweet, and a pleaſant thing is it for the eyes to behold the Sunne.

8 But if a man liue many yeeres, *and* reioyce in them all; yet let him remember the dayes of darkneſſe, for they ſhall bee many. All that commeth *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Reioyce, O yong man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheere thee in the dayes of

thy youth, and walke in the wayes of thine heart, and in the ſight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all theſe things God will bring thee into iudgement.

‖*Or, anger.*

10 Therefore remoue ‖ ſorrow from thy heart, and put away euill from thy fleſh; for childhood and youth *are* vanitie.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Creatour is to bee remembred in due time. 8 The Preachers care to edifie. 13 The feare of God is the chiefe Antidote of vanity.

* Prou.22.6.

R*Emember now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the euill dayes come not, nor the yeeres draw nigh, when thou ſhalt ſay, I *haue* no pleaſure in them:

2 While the Sunne, or the light, or the Moone, or the Starres bee not darkened, nor the clouds returne after the raine:

‖*Or, the grinders faile, becauſe they grinde little.*

3 In the day when the keepers of the houſe ſhall tremble, and the ſtrong men ſhall bow themſelues, and the ‖ grinders ceaſe, becauſe they are few, and thoſe that looke out of the windowes be darkened:

4 And the doores ſhall bee ſhut in the ſtreetes, when the ſound of the grinding is low, and hee ſhall riſe vp at the voyce of the bird, and all the daughters of muſicke ſhall be brought low.

5 Alſo *when* they ſhall bee afraid of that which is high, and feares *ſhall be* in the way, and the Almond tree ſhall flouriſh, and the graſhopper ſhall bee a burden, and deſire ſhall faile: becauſe man goeth to his long home, and the mourners goe about the ſtreetes:

6 Or euer the ſiluer coard bee looſed, or the golden bowle bee broken, or the pitcher bee broken at the fountaine, or the wheele broken at the ciſterne.

* Gen.3.1

7 * Then ſhall the duſt returne to the earth as it was: and the ſpirit ſhall returne vnto God who gaue it.

* Chap.1.2

8 ¶ * Vanity of vanities (ſaith the preacher) all is vanity.

‖*Or, the mo wiſe the pre cher was, &c.*

9 And ‖ moreouer, becauſe the Preacher was wiſe, hee ſtill taught the people knowledge, yea, hee gaue good heede, and ſought out, *and* * ſet in order many Prouerbes.

* 1.King.4.

† *Heb. word delight.*

10 The Preacher ſought to finde out † acceptable words, and that which was written *was* vpright, *euen* words of trueth.

11 The words of the wiſe *are* as goads, and as nayles faſtened *by* the maſters of aſſemblies, *which* are giuen from one Shepheard.

‖*Or, read*

12 And further, by theſe my ſonne, bee admoniſhed: of making many bookes *there is* no end, and much ‖ ſtudy *is* a wearineſſe of the fleſh.

‖*Or, the e the matter, euen all th hath been heard is.*

13 ¶ ‖ Let vs heare the concluſion of the whole matter: Feare God, and keepe his Commandements, for this *is* the whole *dutie* of man.

* Rom.2.1 and 14.10. 1.cor.5.10.

14 For God * ſhall bring euery worke into iudgement, with euery ſecret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* euill.

¶ The Song of Solomon.

CHAP. I.

1 The Churches loue vnto Chriſt. 5 Shee confeſſeth her deformitie, 7 and prayeth to bee directed to his flocke. 8 Chriſt directeth her to the Shepheards tents. 9 And ſhewing his loue to her, 11 giueth her gracious promiſes. 12 The Church and Chriſt congratulate one another.

THE Song of Songs, which *is* Solomons.

* Chap.4.10.

† *Heb. thy loues.*

2 Let him kiſſe mee with the kiſſes of his mouth: * for † thy loue *is* better then wine.

3 Becauſe of the ſauour of thy good ointments, thy Name is *as* oyntment powred forth, therefore doe the virgins loue thee.

* Ioh.6.44.

4 * Draw mee, we will runne after thee: the King hath brought mee into his chambers: we will be glad and reioyce in thee, wee will remember thy loue more then wine: ‖ the vpright loue thee,

‖*Or, they loue thee vprightly.*

5 I *am* blacke, but comely, (O ye daughters of Ieruſalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.

6 Looke not vpon mee becauſe I *am* blacke, becauſe the Sunne hath looked vpon mee: my mothers children were angry with mee, they made mee the keeper of the Vineyards, *but* my owne Vineyard haue I not kept.

‖*Or, as one th is vailed.*

7 Tell mee, (O thou whom my ſoule loueth) where thou feedeſt, where thou makeſt *thy flocke* to reſt at noone: for why ſhould I bee ‖ as one that turneth aſide by the flockes of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou fayreſt among women) goe thy way foorth by the footſteps of the flocke, and feede thy kiddes beſide the ſhepheards tents.

9 I haue compared thee, O my loue, to a company of horſes in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes *of iewels*, thy necke with chaines *of gold*.

11 Wee will make thee borders of gold, with ſtuds of ſiluer.

12 ¶ While the King ſitteth at his table, my ſpikenard ſendeth forth the ſmell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloued vnto me; hee ſhall lie all night betwixt my breaſts.

14 My beloued *is* vnto mee, *as* a cluſter of ‖ Camphire in the vineyards of En-gedi.

‖ Or, Cypres.

15 Behold, thou *art* faire ‖ my loue: behold, thou *art* faire, thou *haſt* doues eyes.

‖ Or, my companion.

6 * Behold, thou *art* faire, my beloued, yea, pleaſant: alſo our bed *is* greene.

* Chap.4.1. and 5.12.

17 The beames of our houſe are Cedar, *and* our ‖ rafters of firre.

‖ Or, galleries.

CHAP. II.

1 The mutuall loue of Chriſt and his Church. 8 The hope, 10 and calling of the Church. 14 Chriſts care of the Church. 16 The profeſſion of the Church, her faith and hope.

I *Am* the roſe of Sharon, *and* the lilly of the valleys.

2 As the lillie among thornes, ſo *is* my loue among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, ſo *is* my beloued among the ſonnes. † I ſate downe vnder his ſhadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* ſweet to my † taſte.

† Heb. I delighted and ſate downe, &c.
† Heb. palate.

4 Hee brought mee to the † banquetting houſe, and his banner ouer me *was* loue.

† Heb. houſe of wine.

5 Stay mee with flaggons, † comfort me with apples, for I *am* ſicke of loue.

† Heb. ſtraw me with apples.

6 * His left hand *is* vnder my head, and his right hand doth imbrace me.

* Chap.8.3.

7 † * I charge you, O yee daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that yee ſtirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue till he pleaſe.

† Heb. I adiure you.
* Chap.3.5. and 8.4.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloued! behold! hee commeth leaping vpon the mountaines, skipping vpon the hilles.

9 * My beloued is like a Roe, or a young Hart: behold, hee ſtandeth behind our wall, hee looketh forth at the window, † ſhewing himſelfe through the latteſſe.

* Verſe 17.
† Heb. flouriſhing.

10 My beloued ſpake, and ſaid vnto mee, Riſe vp my loue, my faire one, and come away.

11 For loe, the winter is paſt, the raine is ouer, *and* gone.

12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of the ſinging *of birds* is come, and the voyce of the Turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig-tree putteth foorth her greene figges, and the Vines *with* the tender grape giue a *good* ſmell. Ariſe, my loue, my faire one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my doue! *that art* in the clefts of the Rocke, in the ſecret *places* of the ſtaires: let me ſee thy countenance, let mee heare thy voice, for ſweet *is* thy voice, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the little foxes, that ſpoile the Vines: for our Vines *haue* tender grapes.

16 ¶ * My beloued *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lillies.

* Chap.6.3. and 7.10.

17 * Vntill the day breake, and the ſhadowes flee away: turne my beloued, and bee thou * like a Roe, or a young Hart vpon the mountaines ‖ of Bether.

* Chap.4.6.
* Chap.8.14.
‖ Or, of diuiſion.

CHAP. III.

1 The Church her fight and victory in temptation. 6 The Church glorieth in Chriſt.

BY night on my bed I ſought *him* whom my ſoule loueth. I ſought him, but I found him not.

2 I will riſe now, and goe about the citie in the ſtreetes, and in the broad wayes I will ſeeke him whom my ſoule loueth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that goe about the citie found me: *to whom I ſaid,* Saw ye him whom my ſoule loueth?

4 It was but a little that I paſſed from them, but I found him whom my ſoule loueth: I held him, and would not let him goe, vntill I had brought him into my mothers houſe, and into the chamber of her that conceiued me.

5 * I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that yee ſtirre not vp, nor awake my loue, till he pleaſe.

* Chap.1.7. and 8.4.

6 ¶ * Who *is* this that commeth out of the wilderneſſe like pillars of ſmoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincenſe, with all powders of the merchant?

* Chap.8.5.

7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomons: threeſcore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Iſrael.

8 They all hold ſwords, being expert in warre: Euery man *hath* his ſword vpon his thigh, becauſe of feare in the night.

9 King Solomon made himſelfe ‖ a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

‖ Or, a bed.

10 Hee made the pillars thereof of ſiluer, the bottome thereof of gold, the couering of it, of purple; the midſt thereof being paued *with* loue, for the daughters of Ieruſalem.

11 Goe foorth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold King Solomon with the crowne wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his eſpouſals, and in the day of the gladneſſe of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt ſetteth foorth the graces of the Church: 8 Hee ſheweth his loue to her. 16 The Church prayeth to bee made fit for his preſence.

B* Ehold, thou *art* faire, my loue, behold, thou *art* faire, thou *haſt* doues eyes within thy lockes: thy haire *is* as a * flocke of goats, ‖ that appeare from mount Gilead.

* Chap.1.15. and 5.12.
* Chap.6.5,6.
‖ Or, that eate of, &c.

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke *of ſheepe* that are euen ſhorne, which came vp from

the waſhing; whereof euery one bare twins, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of ſcarlet, and thy ſpeech is comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy necke *is* like the tower of Dauid builded for an armorie, whereon there hang a thouſand bucklers; all ſhields of mighty men.

*Chap.7.3.

5 *Thy two breaſts *are* like two young Roes, that are twinnes, which feede among the lillies.

*Chap.2.17.
†*Heb. breathe.*

6 *Vntill the day †breake, and the ſhadowes flee away, I will get mee to the mountaines of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincenſe.

*Epheſ.5.27.

7 *Thou *art* all faire, my loue, *there is* no ſpot in thee.

*Deut.3.9.

8 ¶Come with mee from Lebanon (my ſpouſe,) with me from Lebanon: looke from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir *and Hermon, from the Lions dens, from the mountaines of the Leopards.

||*Or, taken away my heart.*

9 Thou haſt ||rauiſhed my heart, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe; thou haſt rauiſhed my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.

*Chap.1.2.

10 How faire is thy loue, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe! how much better is thy loue then wine! and the ſmell of thine oyntments then all ſpices!

11 Thy lips, O *my* ſpouſe, drop *as* the honey combe: hony and milke *are* vnder thy tongue, and the ſmell of thy garments *is* like the ſmell of Lebanon.

†*Heb. barred.*

12 A garden †incloſed is my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe: a ſpring ſhut vp, a fountaine ſealed.

||*Or, Cypres.*

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleaſant fruits, ||Camphire, with Spikenard,

14 Spikenard and Saffron, Calamus and Cynamom, with all trees of Frankincenſe, Myrrhe and Aloes, with all the chiefe ſpices.

15 A fountaine of gardens, a well of liuing waters, and ſtreames from Lebanon.

16 ¶Awake, O North winde, and come thou South, blow vpon my garden, *that* the ſpices thereof may flow out: let my beloued come into his garden, and eate his pleaſant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt awaketh the Church with his calling. 2 The Church hauing a taſte of Chriſts loue, is ſicke of loue. 9 A deſcription of Chriſt by his graces.

I Am come into my garden, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe, I haue gathered my Myrrhe with my ſpice, I haue eaten my honey combe with my honey, I haue drunke my wine with my milke: eate, O friends, drinke, ||yea, drinke abundantly, O beloued!

||*Or, and bee drunken with loues.*

2 ¶I ſleepe, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voyce of my beloued that knocketh, *ſaying*, Open to mee, my ſiſter, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my lockes with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coat, how ſhall I put it on? I haue waſhed my feete; how ſhall I defile them?

||*Or, (a*
reade) i

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole *of the doore*, and my bowels were mooued ||for him.

†*Heb. p*
or runni
about.

5 I roſe vp to open to my beloued, and my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, and my fingers *with* †ſweet ſmelling myrrhe, vpon the handles of the locke.

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had withdrawen himſelfe, *and* was gone: my ſoule failed when he ſpake: I ſought him, but I could not finde him: I called him, but he gaue me no anſwere.

7 The watchmen that went about the citie, found me, they ſmote me, they wounded me; the keepers of the walles tooke away my vaile from me.

†*Heb. wh*

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, if yee finde my beloued, †that yee tell him, that I *am* ſicke of loue.

9 ¶What *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, O thou faireſt among women? what *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, that thou doeſt ſo charge vs?

†*Heb. a*
dard beare

10 My beloued *is* white and ruddy, †the chiefeſt among ten thouſand,

||*Or, curled,*

11 His head *is* as the moſt fine gold, his lockes *are* ||buſhy, *and* blacke as a Rauen.

*Chap.1.1
and 4.1.

†*Heb. ſitting*
fulneſſe, th
fitly placed, a
ſet as a preci
ſtone in the f
of a ring.

12 *His eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doues by the riuers of water, waſhed with milke, and †fitly ſet.

||*Or, towers*
perfumes.

13 His cheekes *are* as a bed of ſpices, *as* ||ſweet flowers: his lips *like* lillies, dropping ſweet ſmelling myrrhe.

14 His hands *are as* gold rings ſet with the Beril: his belly *is as* bright Iuorie ouerlaid *with* Saphires.

15 His legges *are as* pillars of marble ſet vpon ſockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

†*Heb. his p*
late.

16 †His mouth is moſt ſweet, yea, hee is altogether louely. This *is* my beloued, and this *is* my friend. O daughters of Ieruſalem.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Church profeſſeth her faith in Chriſt. 4 Chriſt ſheweth the graces of the Church, 10 and his loue towards her.

WHither is thy beloued gone? O thou faireſt among women, whither is thy beloued turned aſide? that we may ſeeke him with thee.

2 My beloued is gone downe into his

garden, to the beds of ſpices, to feede in the gardens, and to gather Lillies.

3 *I *am* my beloueds, and my beloued *is* mine: he feedeth among the Lillies.

*Cha.2.16. and 7.10.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ieruſalem, terrible as *an army* with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from me, for they haue ‖ ouercome me: thy haire *is* *as a flocke of goats that appeare from Gilead.

‖Or, they haue puffed me vp.
*Chap.4.1. and 2.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flocke of ſheepe which goe vp from the waſhing, whereof euery one beareth twinnes, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a Pomegranate are thy temples within thy lockes.

8 There are threeſcore Queenes, and foureſcore concubines, and virgines without number.

9 My doue, my vndefiled is *but* one; ſhe *is* the *onely* one of her mother, ſhe *is* the choyce one of her that bare her: The daughters ſaw her, and bleſſed her; *yea*, the Queenes, and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who is ſhee that looketh foorth as the morning, faire as the Moone, cleare as the Sunne, *and* terrible as *an army* with banners?

11 I went downe into the garden of nuts to ſee the fruits of the valley, *and* to ſee whether the Vine flouriſhed, *and* the pomegranates budded.

12 † Or euer I was aware, my ſoule ‖ made me like the chariots of Amminadab.

†Heb. I knew not
‖Or, ſet me on the chariots of my willing people.

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite; returne, returne, that we may looke vpon thee: what will yee ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‖ of two armies.

‖Or, of Mahanaim.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A further deſcription of the Church her graces.* 10 *The Church profeſſeth her faith and deſire.*

How beautifull are thy feet with ſhooes, O Princes daughter! the ioynts of thy thighs are like iewels, the worke of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy nauell *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not † liquor: thy belly *is like* an heape of wheat, ſet about with Lillies.

†Heb. mixture.

3 * Thy two breſts *are* like two young Roes that are twinnes.

*Chap.4.5.

4 Thy necke *is* as a tower of yuory: thine eyes *like* the fiſh-pooles in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bathrabbim: thy noſe *is* as the towre of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damaſcus.

5 Thine head vpon thee *is* like ‖ Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the King is † held in the galleries.

‖Or, Crimſon.
†Heb. bound.

6 How faire and how pleaſant art thou, O Loue, for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a Palme-tree, and thy breſts to cluſters *of grapes*.

8 I ſaid, I will goe vp to the palme-tree, I will take hold of the boughs therof: now alſo thy breſts ſhall be as cluſters of the Vine, and the ſmell of thy noſe, like Apples.

9 And the roofe of thy mouth like the beſt wine, for my beloued that goeth *downe* † ſweetly, cauſing the lips ‖ of thoſe that are aſleepe, to ſpeake.

†Heb. ſtraightly.
‖Or, of the ancient.

10 ¶ *I *am* my beloueds, and his deſire *is* towards me.

*Chap.2.16. and 6.3.

11 Come, my beloued, let vs goe foorth into the field: let vs lodge in the villages.

12 Let vs get vp early to the vineyards, let vs ſee if the Vine flouriſh, *whether* the tender grape † appeare, *and* the pomegranates bud forth: there will I giue thee my loues.

†Heb. open.

13 The * mandrakes giue a ſmell, and at our gates *are* all manner of pleaſant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I haue laid vp for thee, O my beloued.

*Gen.30.14.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The loue of the Church to Chriſt.* 6 *The vehemency of loue* 8 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 14 *The Church prayeth for Chriſts comming.*

O That thou *wert* as my brother that ſucked the breſts of my mother, *when* I ſhould find thee without, I would kiſſe thee, yet † I ſhould not be deſpiſed.

†Heb. they ſhould not deſpiſe me.

2 I would leade thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers houſe, *who* would inſtruct me: I would cauſe thee to drinke of * ſpiced wine, of the iuyce of my Pomegranate.

*Prou.9.2.

3 * His left hand *ſhould be* vnder my head, and his right hand ſhould imbrace me.

*Chap.2.6.

4 *I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, † that ye ſtirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue vntill he pleaſe.

*Chap.3.5. and 2.7.
†Heb. why ſhould ye ſtirre vp, or why, &c.

5 (*Who is this that commeth vp from the wilderneſſe, leaning vpon her beloued?) I raiſed thee vp vnder the Apple tree: there thy mother brought thee foorth, there ſhee brought thee foorth, *that* bare thee.

*Chap.3.6.

6 ¶ Set me as a ſeale vpon thy heart, as a ſeale vpon thine arme: for loue *is* ſtrong as death, iealouſie *is* † cruell as the graue: the coales thereof *are* coales of fire, *which hath* a moſt vehement flame.

†Heb. hard.

7 Many waters cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man would giue all the ſubſtance of his houſe for loue, it would vtterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We *haue* a little ſiſter, and ſhee *hath* no breſts: what ſhall wee doe for our ſiſter, in the day when ſhe ſhall be ſpoken for?

9 If ſhe *be* a wall, we will build vpon her a palace of ſiluer: and if ſhe *be* a doore, wee will incloſe her with boards of Cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breſts like

towres: then was I in his eyes as one that found † fauour.

†Heb peace.

11 Solomon had a Vineyard at Baalhamon, he let out the Vineyard vnto keepers: euery one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thouſand *pieces* of ſiluer.

12 My Vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *muſt haue* a thouſand, and thoſe that keepe the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwelleſt in the gardens the companions hearken to thy voyce: cauſe me to heare *it*.

14 ¶ † Make haſte, my beloued, and be thou like to a Roe, or a yong Hart vpon the mountaines of ſpices.

†Heb. ... away.

THE BOOKE OF THE Prophet ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Iſaiah complaineth of Iudah for her rebellion. 5 He lamenteth her iudgements. 10 He vpbraideth their whole ſeruice. 16 Hee exhorteth to repentance, with promiſes and threatnings. 21 Bewailing their wickedneſſe, he denounceth Gods Iudgements. 25 He promiſeth grace, 28 and threatneth deſtruction to the wicked.

THe viſion of Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz, which he ſaw concerning Iudah and Ieruſalem, in the daies of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah Kings of Iudah.

2 Heare, O * heauens, and giue eare, O earth: for the LORD hath ſpoken; I haue nouriſhed, and brought vp children, and they haue rebelled againſt me.

*Deut.32.1.

3 The * oxe knoweth his owner, and the aſſe his maſters crib: *but* Iſrael doeth not know, my people doeth not conſider.

*Iere.8.7.

4 Ah ſinfull Nation, a people † laden with iniquity, a ſeed of euill doers, children that are corrupters: they haue forſaken the LORD, they haue prouoked the holy One of Iſrael vnto anger, they are † gone away backward.

†Heb.of heauineſſe.

†Heb.alienated, or ſeparated

5 ¶ Why ſhould ye be ſtricken any more? ye will † reuolt more and more: the whole head is ſicke, and the whole heart faint.

†Heb.increaſe reuolt.

6 From the ſole of the foot, euen vnto the head, *there is* no ſoundneſſe in it; but wounds and bruiſes, and putrifying ſores: they haue not beene cloſed, neither bound vp, neither mollified with || oyntments.

||Or,oyle.

7 Your countrey *is* * deſolate, your Cities are burnt with fire: your land, ſtrangers deuoure it in your preſence, and *it is* deſolate, † as ouerthrowen by ſtrangers.

*Chap.5.5. deut.28.51,52.

†Heb.as the ouerthrow of ſtrangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a beſieged City.

9 Except the LORD of hoſtes had * left vnto vs a very ſmall remnant, we ſhould haue beene as * Sodom, *and* we ſhould haue beene like vnto Gomorrah.

*Lam.3.22. rom.9.29.

*Gen.19.24.

10 ¶ Heare the Word of the LORD, yee rulers of Sodome, giue eare vnto the Law of our GOD, ye people of Gommorrah.

11 To what purpoſe *is* the multitude of your * ſacrifices vnto me, ſaith the LORD? I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beaſts, and I delight not in the blood of bullockes, or of lambes, or of † hee goats.

*Pro.15. and 21. chap.66. iere.6.20. amos 5.

†Heb.gr hee goats.

12 When ye come to † appeare before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my Courts?

†Heb.to be ſeene.

13 Bring no more vaine oblations, incenſe is an abomination vnto me: the new Moones, and Sabbaths, the calling of aſſemblies I cannot away with; *it is* || iniquity, euen the ſolemne meeting.

||Or,grie

14 Your new Moones, and your appointed feaſts my ſoule hateth: they are a trouble vnto me, I am weary to beare *them*.

15 And when ye ſpread forth your * hands, I will hide mine eyes from you, yea when yee † make many prayers I will not heare: your hands are full of * † blood.

*Prou.1. iere.14. micah.3.

†Heb.multiply prayer.

*Chap.59.

†Heb.blood

16 ¶ Waſh ye, make you cleane, put away the euill of your doings from before mine eyes, * ceaſe to doe euill,

*1.Pet.3.1

17 Learne to doe well, ſeeke Iudgement, || relieue the oppreſſed, iudge the fatherleſſe, pleade for the widow.

||Or,righ

18 Come now, and let vs reaſon together, ſayth the LORD: though your ſinnes be as ſcarlet, they ſhall be as white as ſnow; though they bee red like crimſon, they ſhall be as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye ſhall eat the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuſe and rebell, ye ſhall bee deuoured with the ſword: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull City become an harlot: it was full of Iudgement, righteouſneſſe lodged in it: but now murtherers.

22 Thy ſiluer is become droſſe, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy Princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeues: euery one loueth gifts, and followeth after rewards, they * iudge not the fatherleſſe, neither doeth the cauſe of the widow come vnto them.

*Iere.5.2 zach.7.1

24 Therefore, ſaith the Lord, the LORD of hoſts, the mighty One of Iſrael; Ah, I will eaſe me of mine aduerſaries, and auenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turne my hand vpon thee, and † purely purge away thy droſſe, and take away all thy tinne.

† Heb. according pureneſſe.

26 And I will reſtore thy iudges as at the firſt, and thy counſellers as at the beginning: afterward thou ſhalt bee called the City of righteouſneſſe, the faithfull Citie.

27 Zion ſhall bee redeemed with iudgement, and ‖ her conuerts with righteouſneſſe.

‖ Or, they that returne of her.

28 ¶ And the * † deſtruction of the tranſgreſſors and of the ſinners *ſhalbe* together: and they that forſake the LORD ſhall bee conſumed.

* Iob. 31.3. Pſal 1.6. and 5.6. and 73.27. and 92.10. and 104.35.
† Heb. breaking.

29 For they ſhall be aſhamed of the okes which ye haue deſired, and yee ſhall be confounded for the gardens that ye haue choſen.

30 For yee ſhall be as an oke whoſe leafe fadeth, and as a garden that *hath* no water.

31 And the ſtrong ſhalbe as tow, ‖ and the maker of it as a ſparke, and they ſhall both burne together, and none ſhall quench *them*.

‖ Or, and his worke.

CHAP. II.

1 Iſaiah propheſieth the comming of Chriſts Kingdome. 6 Wickedneſſe is the cauſe of Gods forſaking. 10 Hee exhorteth to feare, becauſe of the powerfull effects of Gods Maieſtie.

THe word that Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz ſaw, concerning Iudah and Ieruſalem.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the * laſt dayes, that the Mountaine of the LORDS Houſe ſhall be ‖ eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountaines, and ſhall be exalted aboue the hils; and all nations ſhall flow vnto it.

* Mic.4.1, &c.
‖ Or, prepared.

3 And many people ſhall goe and ſay, Come ye, and let vs goe vp to the Mountaine of the LORD, to the houſe of the God of Iacob, and hee will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his paths: for out of Zion ſhall goe forth the Law, and the word of the LORD from Ieruſalem.

4 And he ſhall iudge among the Nations, and ſhall rebuke many people: and they ſhall beat their ſwords into plowſhares, and their ſpeares into ‖ pruning hookes: nation ſhall not lift vp ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learne warre any more.

‖ Or, ſythes.

5 O houſe of Iacob, come yee, and let vs walke in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou haſt forſaken thy people the houſe of Iacob; becauſe they bee repleniſhed ‖ from the Eaſt, and *are* ſoothſayers like the Philiſtines, and they ‖ pleaſe themſelues in the children of ſtrangers.

‖ Or, more then the Eaſt.
‖ Or, abound with the children, &c.

7 Their land alſo is full of ſiluer and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treaſures: their land is alſo full of horſes, neither *is there* any end of their charets.

8 Their land is full of idoles: they worſhip the worke of their owne hands, that which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And the meane man boweth downe, and the great man humbleth himſelfe; therefore forgiue them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the duſt, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maieſtie.

11 The * lofty lookes of man ſhalbe humbled, and the haughtineſſe of men ſhall bee bowed downe: and the LORD alone ſhall be exalted in that day.

* Chap.5.15.

12 For the day of the LORD of hoſts *ſhall be* vpon euery one that is proud and loftie, and vpon euery one that is lifted vp, and he ſhall be brought low;

13 And vpon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted vp, and vpon all the okes of Baſhan,

14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the hils that are lifted vp.

15 And vpon euery high tower, and vpon euery fenced wall,

16 And vpon all the ſhips of Tarſhiſh, and vpon all † pleaſant pictures.

† Heb. pictures of deſire.

17 And the loftineſſe of man ſhalbe bowed downe, and the haughtineſſe of men ſhall bee made low: and the LORD alone ſhall be exalted in that day.

18 And ‖ the idols he ſhall vtterly aboliſh.

‖ Or, the idoles ſhall vtterly paſſe away.

19 And they ſhall goe into the * holes of the rockes, and into the caues of the † earth for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maieſtie, when he ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

* Oſe. 10.8. luke 23.30. reuel. 6.16. and 9.6.
† Heb the duſt.

20 In that day a man ſhall caſt † his Idols of ſiluer, and his idols of gold, ‖ which they made, *each one* for himſelfe to worſhip, to the moules, and to the bats:

† Heb. the idoles of his ſiluer, &c.
‖ Or, which they made for him.

21 To goe into the clefts of the rockes, and into the tops of the ragged rockes, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maieſtie; when hee ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

22 Ceaſe yee from man whoſe breath *is* in his noſtrels: for wherein is hee to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 The great confuſion which commeth by ſinne. 9 The impudencie of the people. 12 The oppreſſion and couetouſneſſe of the rulers. 16 The iudgements which ſhall be for the pride of the women.

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hoſts doth take away from Ieruſalem, and from Iudah, the ſtay and the ſtaffe, the whole ſtay of bread, and the whole ſtay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of

warre; the Iudge and the Prophet, and the prudent and the ancient,

3 The captaine of fifty, and the † honourable man, and the counſeller, and the cunning artificer, and the || eloquent oratour.

† Heb. a man eminent in countenance.
|| Or, skilfull of ſpeech.

4 And I will giue * children to *bee* their Princes, and babes ſhall rule ouer them.

* Eccles. 10.16

5 And the people ſhall be oppreſſed, euery one by another, and euery one by his neighbour: the child ſhall behaue himſelfe proudly againſt the ancient, and the baſe againſt the honourable.

6 When a man ſhall take hold of his brother of the houſe of his father, *ſaying*, Thou haſt clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* vnder thy hand:

7 In that day † ſhall he ſweare, ſaying, I will not bee an † healer: for in my houſe *is* neither bread nor clothing, make mee not a ruler of the people.

† Heb. lift vp the hand.
† Heb. binder vp.

8 For Ieruſalem is ruined, and Iudah is fallen: becauſe their tongue and their doings *are* againſt the LORD, to prouoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The ſhew of their countenance doth witneſſe againſt them, and they declare their ſinne as *Sodom, they hide *it* not: woe vnto their ſoule, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themſelues.

* Gen. 13.13. and 18.21. and 19.5.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it ſhalbe* well *with him*: for they ſhall eate the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe vnto the wicked, *it ſhalbee* ill *with him*: for the reward of his hands ſhall be † giuen him.

† Heb. done to him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppreſſours, and women rule ouer them: O my people, || they which lead thee, cauſe *thee* to erre, and † deſtroy the way of thy paths.

|| Or, they which call thee bleſſed.
† Heb. ſwallow vp.

13 The LORD ſtandeth vp to plead, and ſtandeth to iudge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and the Princes thereof: for yee haue || eaten vp the Vineyard; the ſpoile of the poore *is* in your houſes.

|| Or, burnt.

15 What meane yee *that* yee beate my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poore, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſtes?

16 ¶ Moreouer the LORD ſaith; Becauſe the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walke with ſtretched foorth neckes, and † wanton eyes, walking and || mincing as they goe, and making a tinckling with their feete:

† Heb. deceiuing with their eyes.
|| Or, tripping nicely.

17 Therefore the Lord will ſmite with a ſcab the crowne of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † diſcouer their ſecret parts.

† Heb. make naked.

18 In that day the LORD will take away the brauery of their tinckling ornaments *about their feete*, and their || caules, and their round tyres, like the moone,

|| Or,

19 The || chaines, and the bracelets, and || mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legges, and the headbands, and the † tablets, and the eare-rings,

21 The rings, and noſe-iewels,

22 The changeable ſutes of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the criſping pinnes,

23 The glaſſes, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the vailes.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* in ſtead of ſweet ſmell, there ſhall bee ſtinke; and in ſtead of a girdle, a rent; and in ſtead of well ſet haire, baldneſſe; and in ſtead of a ſtomacher, a girding of ſackcloth, *and* burning, in ſtead of beauty.

25 Thy men ſhall fall by the ſword, and thy † mighty in the warre.

† Heb.

26 And her gates ſhall lament and mourne; and ſhee being || deſolate, ſhall ſit vpon the ground.

|| Or,
Heb.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremitie of euils, Chriſts kingdome ſhall bee a Sanctuarie.

AND in that day ſeuen women ſhall take hold of one man, ſaying, We will eate our owne bread, and weare our owne apparell: onely † let vs bee called by thy name, || to take away our reproch.

2 In that day ſhall the Branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *ſhalbee* excellent and comely † for them that are eſcaped of Iſrael.

† Heb.
Name
vpon vs.
Or, take
away
† Heb.
and glory
† Heb.
eſcaping
Iſrael.

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Ieruſalem, ſhalbe called Holy, *euen* euery one that *is* written || among the liuing in Ieruſalem,

|| Or, to

4 When the Lord ſhall haue waſhed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and ſhall haue purged the blood of Ieruſalem from the middeſt thereof, by the ſpirit of iudgement, and by the ſpirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create vpon euery dwelling place of mount Zion, and vpon her aſſemblies a * cloud and ſmoke by day, and the ſhining of a flaming fire by night: for || vpon all the glory *ſhalbe* † a defence.

* Exod.
|| Or, abou
† Heb.

6 And there ſhall bee a tabernacle for a ſhadow in the day time from the heate, and for a place of refuge, and for a couert from ſtorme and from raine.

CHAP. V.

Vnder the parable of a Vineyard, God excuſeth his ſeuere iudgement. 8 His iudgements vpon couetouſneſſe, 11 vpon laſciuiouſneſſe 13 vpon impietie, 20 and vpon iniuſtice, 26 The executioners of Gods iudgements

NOw will I ſing to my welbeloued, a ſong of my beloued touching his vineyard: my welbeloued hath a * vineyard in a † very fruitfull field.

ere.2.21.
att.21.33.
arke 12 1.
ke 20 9.
eb. the horne
the ſon of oyle

2 And he || fenced it, and gathered out the ſtones thereof, and planted it with the choiceſt vine, and built a towre in the midſt of it, and alſo † made a winepreſſe therein: and hee looked that it ſhould bring foorth grapes, and it brought forth wilde grapes.

Or, made a
ll about it.
eb. hewed.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and men of Iudah, Iudge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could haue beene done more to my Vineyard, that I haue not done in it? Wherefore when I looked that it ſhould bring foorth grapes, brought it foorth wilde grapes?

5 And now goe to, I will tell you what I will doe to my Vineyard; I will take away the hedge thereof, and it ſhall bee eaten vp: *and* breake downe the wall thereof, and it ſhall be † troden downe.

Heb for a
eading.

6 And I will lay it waſte: it ſhall not be pruned, nor digged, but there ſhall come vp briars and thornes: I will alſo command the clouds, that they raine no raine vpon it.

7 For the Vineyard of the LORD of hoſts *is* the houſe of Iſrael, and the men of Iudah † his pleaſant plant: and hee looked for iudgement, but behold † oppreſſion, for righteouſneſſe, but behold a crie.

Heb plant of
pleaſures.
Heb. a ſcab.

8 ¶ Woe vnto them that * ioyne houſe to houſe, that lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that they may be placed alone in the midſt of the earth.

Mica.2.2.

9 || In mine eares *ſaid* the LORD of hoſtes, † Of a trueth many houſes ſhall bee deſolate, *euen* great and faire without inhabitant.

Or, this is in
ine eares ſaith
e LORD,
&c.
Heb. if not,
&c.

10 Yea ten acres of vineyard ſhall yeeld one Bath, and the ſeed of an Homer ſhall yeeld an Ephah.

11 ¶ Woe vnto them that riſe vp early in the morning, *that* they may follow ſtrong * drinke, that continue vntill night, *till* wine || enflame them.

Prou.23.29,
30.
Or, purſue
them.

12 And the harpe and the viole, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feaſts: but they regard not the worke of the LORD, neither conſider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captiuitie, becauſe *they haue* no knowledge: and † their honourable men *are* famiſhed, and their multitude dried vp with thirſt.

Heb. their
lory are men
famine.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her ſelfe, and opened her mouth without meaſure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe, and hee that reioyceth, ſhall deſcend into it.

15 And * the meane man ſhall be brought downe, and the mightie man ſhall be humbled, and the eies of the lofty ſhall bee humbled.

*Iſa.2.9,11,
17.

16 But the LORD of hoſtes ſhalbe exalted in iudgement, and || God that is holy, ſhall be ſanctified in righteouſneſſe.

|| Or, the holy
God. Heb. the
God the holy.

17 Then ſhall the lambes feed after their manner, and the waſte places of the fat ones ſhall ſtrangers eate.

18 Woe vnto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and ſin as it were with a cart-rope:

19 That ſay, Let him make ſpeed, *and* haſten his worke, that wee may ſee *it*: and let the counſell of the holy One of Iſrael draw nigh and come, that we may know *it*.

20 ¶ Woe vnto them † that call euill good, and good euill, that put darkeneſſe for light, and light for darkeneſſe, that put bitter for ſweet, and ſweete for bitter.

† Heb. that ſay
concerning euill,
It is good, &c.

21 Woe *vnto them that are* * wiſe in their owne eies, and prudent † in their owne ſight.

*Prou.3.7.
rom.12.16.
† Heb. before
their face.

22 Woe *vnto them that are* mightie to drinke wine, and men of ſtrength to mingle ſtrong drinke.

23 Which * iuſtifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteouſneſſe of the righteous from him.

*Prou. 17.15.

24 Therefore as the † fire deuoureth the ſtubble, *and* the flame conſumeth the chaffe, ſo their roote ſhall bee rotteneſſe, and their bloſſome ſhall goe vp as duſt: becauſe they haue caſt away the Law of the LORD of hoſtes, and deſpiſed the word of the Holy One of Iſrael.

† Heb. the
tongue of fire.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled againſt his people, and hee hath ſtretched foorth his hand againſt them, and hath ſmitten them: and the hilles did tremble, and their carkeiſes were || torne in the midſt of the ſtreets: * For all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

|| Or, as dung.
*Chap.9.11,
16,21,and 10
4.

26 ¶ And he will lift vp an enſigne to the nations from farre, and will hiſſe vnto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they ſhall come with ſpeed ſwiftly.

27 None ſhall be weary nor ſtumble amongſt them: none ſhall ſlumber nor ſleepe: neither ſhall the girdle of their loynes bee looſed, nor the latchet of their ſhooes bee broken.

28 Whoſe arrowes *are* ſharpe, and all their bowes bent, their horſes hoofes ſhall bee counted like flint, and their wheeles like a whirlewinde.

29 Their roaring *ſhall be* like a lion, they ſhall roare like young lions: yea, they ſhall roare and lay hold of the prey, and ſhall ca-

rie *it* away ſafe, and none ſhall deliuer *it*.

30 And in that day, they ſhall roare againſt them, like the roaring of the Sea: and if *one* looke vnto the land, behold darkeneſſe *and* || ſorrow, || and the light is darkened in the heauens thereof.

|| *Or, diſtreſſe.*
|| *Or, when it is light, it ſhall be darke in the deſtructions thereof.*

CHAP. VI.

1 *Iſaiah in a viſion of the Lord in his glory,* 5 *being terrified, is confirmed for his meſſage.* 9 *Hee ſheweth the obſtinacie of the people, vnto their deſolation.* 13 *A remnant ſhall be ſaued.*

IN the yeere that king Vzziah died, I * ſaw alſo the Lord ſitting vpon a throne, high and lifted vp, and his || traine filled the Temple.

*Ioh.12.39, 40,41.
|| *Or, the skirts thereof.*

2 Aboue it ſtood the Seraphims: each one *had* ſixe wings; with twaine hee couered his face, aud with twaine he couered his feet, and with twaine he did flie.

3 And † one cried vnto another, and ſaid; * Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hoſtes, † the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

4 And the poſtes of the † doore mooued at the voice of him that cried, and the houſe was filled with ſmoake.

5 ¶ Then ſaid I; Woe *is* me; for I am † vndone, becauſe I *am* a man of vncleane lips, and I dwell in the midſt of a people of vncleane lips: for mine eyes haue ſeene the King, the LORD of hoſtes.

† *Heb. this cried to this.*
*Reuel.4.8.
† *Heb. his glory is the fulneſſe of the whole earth.*
† *Heb threſholds*
† *Heb, cut off.*

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto mee, † hauing a liue coale in his hand *which* hee had taken with the tongs from off the altar,

7 And † he laid *it* vpon my mouth, and ſaid, Loe, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy ſinne purged.

† *Heb. and in his hand a liue-coale.*
† *Heb. cauſed it to touch.*

8 Alſo I heard the voice of the Lord, ſaying, Whom ſhall I ſend, and who will goe for * vs? Then ſaid I; † Here am I, ſend me.

*Gen.1.26.
† *Heb. behold me*

9 ¶ And he ſaid, Goe and tell this people; * Heare yee || indeed, but vnderſtand not: and ſee ye indeed, but perceiue not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heauie, and ſhut their eyes: leſt they ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderſtand with their heart, and conuert and be healed.

*Mat.13.14. marke 4.12. luke 8.10 ioh. 12.10. actes 28.26. rom. 11.8.
|| *Or, without ceaſing, &c. Heb heare ye in hearing, &c.*

11 Then ſaid I; Lord, how long? And hee anſwered, Vntill the cities bee waſted without inhabitant, and the houſes without man, and the land be † vtterly deſolate,

12 And the LORD haue remooued men farre away, and *there bee* a great forſaking in the midſt of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *ſhall be* a tenth, || and *it* ſhall returne, and ſhalbe eaten: as a Teyle tree, and as an Oake whoſe || ſubſtance *is* in them, when they caſt *their leaues*: *ſo* the holy ſeed *ſhall be* the ſubſtance thereof.

† *Heb. deſolate with deſolation.*
|| *Or, when it is returned and hath beene browſed.*
|| *Or, ſtocke, or ſtemme.*

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ahaz being troubled with feare of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Iſaiah* 10 *Ahaz, hauing liberty to chuſe a ſigne, and refuſing it, hath for a ſigne, Chriſt promiſed.* 17 *His iudgement is prophecied to come by Aſſyria.*

AND it came to paſſe in the daies of * Ahaz the ſonne of Iotham, the ſonne of Vzziah King of Iudah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah, the ſonne of Remaliah, King of Iſrael, went vp towards Ieruſalem to warre againſt it, but could not preuaile againſt it.

*2Kin

2 And it was told the houſe of Dauid, ſaying; Syria is † confederate with Ephraim, and his heart was mooued, and the heart of his people as the trees of the wood are mooued with the wind.

† *Heb.*
Ephraim,

3 Then ſaid the LORD vnto Iſaiah; Goe foorth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and † Shear-iaſhub thy ſonne, at the end of the * conduit of the vpper poole || in the high way of the fullers field,

4 And ſay vnto him, Take heed and be quiet: feare not, † neither bee faint hearted for the two tailes of theſe ſmoaking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the ſonne of Remaliah.

† *That i*
remnan
returne.
*2King.
|| *Or,*
† *Heb.*
thy hear
tender.

5 Becauſe Syria, Ephraim, and the ſon of Remaliah haue taken euill counſell againſt thee, ſaying;

6 Let vs goe vp againſt Iudah, and || vexe it, and let vs make a breach therein for vs, and ſet a king in the midſt of it, *euen* the ſonne of Tabeal.

|| *Or,*

7 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; It ſhall not ſtand, neither ſhall it come to paſſe.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damaſcus, and the head of Damaſcus *is* Rezin, and within threeſcore and fiue yeeres ſhall Ephraim bee broken, † that it be not a people.

† *Heb, fr*
people.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs ſonne: || if ye will not beleeue, ſurely ye ſhall not be eſtabliſhed.

10 ¶ † Moreouer, the LORD ſpake againe vnto Ahaz, ſaying;

11 Aſke thee a ſigne of the LORD thy God; || aſke it either in the depth, or in the height aboue.

|| *Or, do*
beleeu
becauſe
not ſtable.
† *Heb. and*
Lord add
ſpeake.
|| *Or, ma*
petition

12 But Ahaz ſaid, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he ſaid; Heare ye now, O houſe of Dauid; *Is it* a ſmall thing for you to wearie men, but will ye wearie my God alſo?

14 Therefore the Lord himſelfe ſhall giue you a ſigne: * Behold, a Virgine ſhall conceiue and beare a ſonne, and || ſhall call his name Immanuel.

*Mat.1.2
luke 1.3
|| *Or, thou*
Virgine
call.

15 Butter and hony ſhall hee eate, that he may know to refuſe the euill, and chuſe the good.

16 For before the childe ſhall know to refuſe the euill and chuſe the good, the land that thou abhorreſt ſhall be forſaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The Lord ſhall bring vpon thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers houſe, dayes that haue not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah; *euen* the king of Aſſyria.

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the Lord ſhall hiſſe for the flie, that *is* in the vttermoſt part of the riuers of Egypt, and for the Bee that *is* in the land of Aſſyria.

19 And they ſhall come, and ſhall reſt all of them in the deſolate valleys, and in the holes of the rockes, and vpon all thornes, and vpon all ‖ buſhes.

‖ *Or, commendable trees.*

20 In the ſame day ſhall the Lord ſhaue with a * raiſor that is hired, namely by them beyond the riuer, by the king of Aſſyria, the head, and the haire of the feet: and it ſhall alſo conſume the beard.

* 2 Kings 19.35.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* a man ſhall nouriſh a young cow, and two ſheepe.

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe for the abundance of milke *that* they ſhall giue, hee ſhall eate butter: for butter and hony ſhall euery one eate, that is left † in the land.

† *Heb. in the midſt of the land.*

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* euery place ſhall bee, where there were a thouſand vines at a thouſand ſiluerlings, it ſhall *euen* be for briars and thornes.

24 With arrowes and with bowes ſhall men come thither; becauſe all the land ſhall become briars and thornes.

25 And *on* all hilles that ſhall bee digged with the mattocke, there ſhall not come thither the feare of briars and thornes: but it ſhall bee for the ſending foorth of oxen, and for the treading of leſſer cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

1 In Maher-ſhalal-haſh baz, he prophecieth that Syria and Iſrael ſhall bee ſubdued by Aſſyria. 5 Iudah likewiſe for their infidelitie. 9 Gods iudgements ſhall bee vnreſiſtable. 11 Comfort ſhall be to them that feare God. 19 Great afflictions to idolaters.

Moreouer the Lord ſaid vnto mee, take thee a great roule, and write in it with a mans penne, concerning † Maher-ſhalal-haſh-baz.

† *Heb. in making ſpeed to the ſpoyle, he haſteneth the prey.*
‖ *Or, make ſpeed &c.*

2 And I tooke vnto me faithfull witneſſes to record, Vriah the Prieſt, and Zechariah the ſonne of Ieberechiah.

3 And I † went vnto the Propheteſſe, and ſhee conceiued and bare a ſonne, then ſayd the Lord to me, Call his name Maher-ſhalal-haſh-baz.

† *Heb approched vnto.*

4 For before the child ſhall haue knowledge to cry, My father and my mother, the ‖ riches of Damaſcus, and the ſpoile of Samaria ſhall be taken away before the king of Aſſyria.

‖ *Or, He that is before the king of Aſſyria ſhall take away the riches, &c.*

5 ¶ The Lord ſpake alſo vnto mee againe, ſaying,

6 For ſo much as this people refuſeth the waters of Shiloah that goe ſoftly, and reioyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs ſonne:

7 Now therefore behold, the Lord bringeth vp vpon them the waters of the riuer, ſtrong & many, *euen* the king of Aſſyria, and all his glory: and he ſhall come vp ouer all his channels, and goe ouer all his bankes.

8 And he ſhall paſſe through Iudah, hee ſhall ouerflow and goe ouer, he ſhall reach euen to the necke; and † the ſtretching out of his wings ſhall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

† *Heb. the fulneſſe of the breadth of thy land ſhall be the ſtretching out of his wings.*

9 ¶ Aſſociate your ſelues, O yee people, ‖ and ye ſhall be broken in pieces; and giue eare all yee of farre countreys: girde your ſelues, and ye ſhall be broken in pieces; girde your ſelues, and ye ſhalbe broken in pieces.

‖ *Or, yet.*

10 Take counſell together, and it ſhall come to nought: ſpeake the word, and it ſhall not ſtand; for God is with vs.

11 ¶ For the Lord ſpake thus to mee † with a ſtrong hand, and inſtructed me that I ſhould not walke in the way of this people, ſaying,

† *Heb. in ſtrength of hand.*

12 Say ye not, A confederacie to all them to whom this people ſhal ſay, A confederacy; neither feare ye their feare, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the Lord of hoſtes himſelfe, and *let* him *bee* your feare, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And he ſhall be for a Sanctuary; but for * a ſtone of ſtumbling, and for a rocke of offence to both the houſes of Iſrael, for a ginne, and for a ſnare to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

* Iſa.28.16. luke 2.34. rom.9.33. 1 pet.2.7.

15 And many among them ſhall * ſtumble and fall, and be broken, and be ſnared, and be taken.

* Mat.21.44. luke 20.18.

16 Bind vp the Teſtimony, ſeale the Law among my diſciples.

17 And I will wait vpon the Lord that hideth his face from the houſe of Iacob, and I will looke for him.

18 * Behold, I, and the children whom the Lord hath giuen me, *are* for ſignes, and for wonders in Iſrael: from the Lord of hoſtes which dwelleth in mount Zion.

* Heb.2.13.

19 ¶ And when they ſhall ſay vnto you; Seeke vnto them that haue familiar ſpirits, and vnto wizards that peepe and that mutter: ſhould not a people ſeeke vnto their God? for the liuing to the dead?

*Heb.2.13.

20 *To the Law and to the Teſtimonie: if they ſpeake not according to this word, *it is* becauſe there is † no light in them.

†Heb. no morning.

21 And they ſhall paſſe through it, hardly beſtead and hungry: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when they ſhall bee hungry, they ſhall fret themſelues, and curſe their King, and their God, and looke vpward.

22 And they ſhall looke vnto the earth: and behold trouble and darkeneſſe, dimneſſe of anguiſh; and they ſhall bee driuen to darkeneſſe.

CHAP. IX.

1 What ioy ſhall be in the midſt of afflictions, by the kingdome and birth of Chriſt. 8 The iudgements vpon Iſrael for their pride, 13 for their hypocriſie, 18 and for their impenitencie.

NEuertheleſſe the dimneſſe ſhall not be ſuch as was in her vexation; when at the firſt hee lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grieuouſly afflict *her* by the way of the Sea, beyond Iordan in Galile || of the nations.

||Or, populous.

2 The *people that walked in darkeneſſe, haue ſeene a great light: they that dwell in the land of the ſhadow of death vpon them hath the light ſhined.

*Mat.4.15. ephe.5.14.

3 Thou haſt multiplyed the nation, *and* || not increaſed the ioy: they ioy before thee, according to the ioy in harueſt, *and* as men reioyce when they diuide the ſpoile.

||Or, to him.

4 || For thou haſt broken the yoke of his burden, and the ſtaffe of his ſhoulder, the rod of his oppreſſour, as in the day of *Midian.

||Or, when thou brakeſt.
*Iudg.7.22. chap.10.26.

5 || For euery battell of the warriour *is* with confuſed noyſe, and garments rolled in blood; || but *this* ſhall bee with burning *and* † fewell of fire.

||Or, when the whole battell of the warriour was, &c.
||Or, and it was, &c.
†Heb. meat

6 For vnto vs a childe is borne, vnto vs a *Sonne is giuen, and the gouernment ſhalbe vpon his ſhoulder, & his Name ſhalbe called, Wonderfull, Counſeller, The mightie God, The euerlaſting Father, The Prince of peace.

*Iohn 3.16.

7 Of the increaſe of his gouernment and peace *there ſhall be* no end, vpon the throne of Dauid and vpon his kingdome, to order it, and to ſtabliſh it with iudgement and with iuſtice, from hencefoorth euen for euer: the *zeale of the LORD of hoſtes will performe this.

*Luk.1.32.33.
*2 Kings 19.31, cha.37.32

8 ¶ The Lord ſent a word into Iacob, and it hath lighted vpon Iſrael.

9 And all the people ſhall know, *euen* Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that ſay in the pride and ſtoutneſſe of heart;

10 The brickes are fallen downe, but we will build with hewen ſtones: the Sycomores are cut downe, but we will change *them* into Cedar.

11 Therefore the LORD ſhall ſet vp the aduerſaries of Rezin againſt him, and † ioyne his enemies together.

†He

12 The Syrians before, and the Philiſtines behind, and they ſhall deuoure Iſrael † with open mouth: *for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

†He
whol
*Ch
and

13 ¶ For the people turneth not vnto him that ſmiteth them, neither doe they ſeeke the LORD of hoſtes.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Iſrael head and taile, branch and ruſh in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he *is* the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the taile.

16 For the || leaders of this people cauſe them to erre, and they || that are lead of them are † deſtroyed.

||Or,
call
ſed.
||Or,
are c
ſed of
†Heb
lowed

17 Therefore the Lord ſhall haue no ioy in their yong men, neither ſhall haue mercy on their fatherleſſe and widowes: for euery one *is* an hypocrite, and an euill doer, and euery mouth ſpeaketh || folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

||Or,

18 ¶ For wickedneſſe burneth as the fire: it ſhall deuoure the briers and thornes, and ſhall kindle in the thickets of the forreſt, and they ſhall mount vp *like* the lifting vp of ſmoake.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hoſtes is the land darkened, and the people ſhall bee as the † fewell of the fire: no man ſhall ſpare his brother.

†Heb.

20 And he ſhall † ſnatch on the right hand, and bee hungry, and he ſhall eate on the left hand, & they ſhall not be ſatisfied: they ſhall eate euery man the fleſh of his owne arme.

†Heb.

21 Manaſſeh, Ephraim: and Ephraim, Manaſſeh: *and* they together *ſhall be* againſt Iudah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

CHAP. X.

1 The woe of tyrants. 5 Aſſyria, the rod of hypocrites, for his pride ſhall bee broken. 20 A remnant of Iſrael ſhall be ſaued. 24 Iſrael is comforted with promiſe of deliuerance from Aſſyria.

WOe vnto them that decree vnrighteous decrees, and || that write grieuouſneſſe *which* they haue preſcribed:

||Or, to
writers
write g
neſſe.

2 To turne aſide the needy from iudgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widowes may bee their prey, and that they may robbe the fatherleſſe.

3 And what will ye doe in the day of viſitation, and in the deſolation *which* ſhall come from farre? to whom will yee flee for helpe? and where will yee leaue your glory?

4 Without mee they ſhall bow downe

vnder the priſoners, and they ſhall fall vnder the ſlaine: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

* Chap.5.25. and 9.12.

5 ¶ ‖ O † Aſſyrian, the rod of mine anger, ‖ and the ſtaffe in their hand is mine indignation.

‖ Or, woe to the Aſſyrian.
† Heb. Aſſhur.
‖ Or, though.

6 I will ſend him againſt an hypocriticall nation, and againſt the people of my wrath will I giue him a charge to take the ſpoyle, and to take the prey, and † to tread them downe like the mire of the ſtreets.

† Heb. to lay them a treading.

7 Howbeit, he meaneth not ſo, neither doeth his heart thinke ſo, but *it is* in his heart to deſtroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 * For he ſaith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?

* 2.King.18. 24.33. and 19.10,&c.

9 *Is* not Calno, as Carchemiſh? *is* not Hamath, as Arpad? *is* not Samaria, as Damaſcus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, and whoſe grauen images did excell them of Ieruſalem, and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I haue done vnto Samaria and her idoles, ſo doe to Ieruſalem and her idoles?

12 Wherefore it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole worke * vpon mount Zion, and on Ieruſalem, I will † puniſh the fruit † of the ſtout heart of the king of Aſſyria, and the glory of his high lookes.

* 2.Kin.19.31
† Heb viſit vpon.
† Heb. of the greatneſſe of the heart.

13 For he ſaith, by the ſtrength of my hand I haue done *it*, and by my wiſedome, for I am prudent: and I haue remoued the bounds of the people, and haue robbed their treaſures, and I haue put downe the inhabitants ‖ like a valiant man.

‖ Or, like many people.

14 And my hand hath found as a neſt the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egges that are left, haue I gathered all the earth, and there was none that mooued the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boaſt it ſelfe againſt him that heweth therewith? *or* ſhal the ſaw magnifie it ſelfe againſt him that ſhaketh it? ‖ as if the rod ſhould ſhake *it ſelfe* againſt them that lift it vp, *or* as if the ſtaffe ſhould lift vp ‖ *it ſelfe, as if it were* no wood.

‖ Or, as if a rod ſhould ſhake them that lift it vp.
‖ Or, that which is not wood.

16 Therefore ſhall the Lord, the Lord of hoſtes, ſend among his fatte ones leanneſſe, and vnder his glory he ſhall kindle a burning, like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Iſrael ſhall bee for a fire, and his holy One for a flame: and it ſhall burne and deuoure his thornes and his briers in one day.

18 And ſhall conſume the glory of his forreſt, and of his fruitfull field † both ſoule and body: and they ſhall bee as when a ſtandard-bearer fainteth.

† Heb. from the ſoule, and euen to the fleſh.

19 And the reſt of the trees of his forreſt ſhall bee † few, that a child may write them.

† Heb. number.

20 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the remnant of Iſrael, and ſuch as are eſcaped of the houſe of Iacob, ſhall no more againe ſtay vpon him that ſmote them: but ſhall ſtay vpon the LORD, the holy One of Iſrael in trueth.

21 The remnant ſhall returne, *euen* the remnant of Iacob, vnto the mighty God.

22 * For though thy people Iſrael bee as the ſand of the ſea, *yet* a remnant † of them ſhall returne: the conſumption decreed ſhall ouerflow ‖ with righteouſneſſe.

* Chap 28.22. rom. 9.27.
† Heb. in or amongſt.
‖ Or, in.

23 * For the Lord GOD of hoſtes ſhall make a conſumption, euen determined in the midſt of all the land.

* Chap.28.22.

24 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſtes, O my people that dwelleſt in Zion, be not afraid of the Aſſyrian: he ſhall ſmite thee with a rod, ‖ and ſhall lift vp his ſtaffe againſt thee, after the manner of * Egypt.

‖ Or, but he ſhall lift vp his ſtaffe for thee.
* Exod.14.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation ſhall ceaſe, and mine anger in their deſtruction.

26 And the LORD of hoſtes ſhall ſtirre vp a ſcourge for him, according to the ſlaughter of * Midian at the rocke Oreb: and *as* his rod *was* vpon the Sea, ſo ſhall he lift it vp after the manner of Egypt.

* Iudg.7.25. chap.9.4.

27 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* his burden † ſhall bee taken away from off thy ſhoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke, and the yoke ſhall be deſtroyed becauſe of the anointing.

† Heb ſhall remoue.

28 Hee is come to Aiath, hee is paſſed to Migron: at Michmaſh hee hath laid vp his carriages.

29 They are gone ouer the paſſage: they haue taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 † Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter of Gallim: cauſe it to bee heard vnto Laiſh, O poore Anathoth.

† Heb. crie ſhrill with thy voice.

31 Madmenah is remoued, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themſelues to flee.

32 As yet ſhall hee remaine at Nob that day: he ſhall ſhake his hand *againſt* ẏ mount of the daughter of Zion, the hil of Ieruſalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hoſts ſhall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of ſtature ſhall be hewen downe, and the haughty ſhall be humbled.

34 And he ſhall cut downe the thickets of the forreſts with yron, and Lebanon ſhall fall ‖ by a mighty one.

‖ Or, mightily.

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable Kingdome of the Branch out of the root of Ieſſe. 10 The victorious reſtauration of Iſrael, and vocation of the Gentiles.

*Acts 13.23.

AND there ſhall come forth a rodde out of the ſtemme of * Ieſſe, and a branch ſhall grow out of his rootes.

2 And the Spirit of the LORD ſhall reſt vpon him, the ſpirit of wiſedome and vnderſtanding, the ſpirit of counſell and might, the ſpirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD:

†Heb. ſent or ſmell.

3 And ſhall make him of † quicke vnderſtanding in the feare of the LORD, and he ſhall not iudge after the ſight of his eyes, neither reprooue after the hearing of his eares.

||Or, argue.
*Iohn.4.9.
2.theſſ.2.8.

4 But with righteouſneſſe ſhall hee iudge the poore, and || reproue with equitie, for the meeke of the earth: and hee ſhall *ſmite the earth with the rodde of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips ſhall he ſlay the wicked.

5 And righteouſneſſe ſhall be the girdle of his loynes, and faithfulneſſe the girdle of his reines.

*Chap.65.25.

6 * The wolfe alſo ſhall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard ſhall lie downe with the kid: and the calfe and the young lyon, and the fatling together, and a little childe ſhall leade them.

7 And the cow and the beare ſhall feed, their young ones ſhall lie downe together: and the Lion ſhall eate ſtraw like the oxe.

||Or, Adders.

8 And the ſucking childe ſhall play on the hole of the aſpe, and the weaned childe ſhall put his hand on the || cockatrice den.

9 They ſhall not hurt nor deſtroy in all my holy Mountaine: for the earth ſhall bee full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters couer the Sea.

*Rom.15.12.
†Heb.glory.

10 ¶ And in that day there ſhall be a root of Ieſſe, which ſhall ſtand for an enſigne of the people; to it ſhall the * Gentiles ſeeke, and his reſt ſhall be † glorious.

11 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the LORD ſhall ſet his hand againe the ſecond time, to recouer the remnant of his people which ſhall bee left, from Aſſyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cuſh, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, & from the Ilands of the Sea.

†Heb wings.
† Heb. the children of the Eaſt.

12 And hee ſhall ſet vp an enſigne for the Nations, and ſhall aſſemble the outcaſts of Iſrael, and gather together the diſperſed of Iudah, from the foure † corners of the earth.

13 The enuie alſo of Ephraim ſhall depart, and the aduerſaries of Iudah ſhall be cut off: Ephraim ſhall not enuie Iudah, and Iudah ſhall not vexe Ephraim.

†Heb. Edom and Moab, ſhalbe the laying on of their hand.
†Heb. the children of Ammon their obedience.

14 But they ſhall flie vpon the ſhoulders of the Philiſtines toward the weſt, they ſhall ſpoile † them of the Eaſt together: † they ſhall lay their hand vpon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon ſhall obey them.

†Heb

15 And the LORD ſhall vtterly deſtroy the tongue of the Egyptian ſea, and with his mighty winde ſhall hee ſhake his hand ouer the Riuer, and ſhall ſmite it in the ſeuen ſtreames, and make *men* goe ouer † dry-ſhod.

*Exod

16 And there ſhall be an high way for the remnant of his people, which ſhalbe left from Aſſyria, like as it was to Iſrael in the day that he came vp out of the land of * Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

A ioyfull thankeſgiuing of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou ſhalt ſay, O LORD, I will praiſe thee: though thou waſt angry with mee, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedſt me.

*Exod
pſal.118

2 Behold, God *is* my ſaluation: I will truſt, and not be afraid; for the LORD IEHOVAH *is* my * ſtrength and *my* ſong, hee alſo is become my ſaluation.

3 Therefore with ioy ſhall ye draw water out of the wells of ſaluation.

*1 Chro
pſal.105
||Or, pro
his Nam

4 And in that day ſhall ye ſay: * Praiſe the LORD, || call vpon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

5 Sing vnto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: this *is* knowen in all the earth.

†Heb.
treſſe.

6 Cry out and ſhout thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the holy One of Iſrael in the midſt of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God muſtereth the armies of his wrath. 6 He threatneth to deſtroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The deſolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz did ſee.

2 Lift ye vp a banner vpon the hie mountaine, exalt the voyce vnto them, ſhake the hand, that they may goe into the gates of the nobles.

3 I haue commanded my ſanctified ones: I haue alſo called my mighty ones for mine anger, *euen* them that reioyce in my highnes.

†Heb. the li
neſſe of.

4 The noiſe of a multitude in the mountaines, † like as of a great people: a tumultuous noiſe of the kingdomes of nations gathered together: the LORD of hoſts muſtereth the hoſte of the battell.

5 They come from a farre countrey from the end of heauen, *euen* the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to deſtroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howle yee, for the day of the LORD *is* at hand; it ſhall come as a deſtruction from the Almighty.

||Or, fall d

7 Therefore ſhall all hands || bee faint, and euery mans heart ſhall melt.

8 And they ſhall bee afraid: pangs and

ſorrowes ſhall take hold of *them*, they ſhall be in paine as a woman that trauaileth: they ſhall be † amazed † one at another, their faces *ſhall be* as † flames.

† Heb wonder.
† Heb. euery man at his neighbour.
† Heb faces of the flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD commeth, cruell both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land deſolate: and he ſhall deſtroy the ſinners thereof out of it.

10 For the Starres of heauen, and the conſtellations thereof ſhall not giue their light: the Sunne ſhall bee * darkened in his going foorth, and the Moone ſhall not cauſe her light to ſhine.

* Ezek 32.7. Ioel 2.31. and 3.15. matt.24.29. mark.13.24. luke 21.25.

11 And I will puniſh the world for *their* euill, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cauſe the arrogancy of the proud to ceaſe, and will lay low the haughtineſſe of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; euen a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will ſhake the heauens, and the earth ſhall remooue out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hoſts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it ſhall be as the chaſed Roe, and as a ſheepe that no man taketh vp: they ſhall euery man turne to his owne people, and flee euery one into his owne land.

15 Euery one that is found ſhall be thruſt through: and euery one that is ioyned *vnto them*, ſhall fall by the ſword.

16 Their children alſo ſhall be * daſhed to pieces before their eyes, their houſes ſhall be ſpoyled, and their wiues rauiſhed.

* Pſal.137.9.

17 Behold, I will ſtir vp the Medes againſt them, which ſhall not regard ſiluer, and as for gold, they ſhall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bowes alſo ſhall daſh the young men to pieces, and they ſhall haue no pity on the fruit of the wombe; their eye ſhall not ſpare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of Kingdomes, the beauty of the Caldees excellencie, ſhall bee † as when God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorrah.

† Heb. as the ouerthrowing.
* Gen 19.25. ier. 50.40.

20 It ſhall neuer bee inhabited, neither ſhall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither ſhall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither ſhall the ſhepheards make their fold there.

21 But † wild beaſts of the deſart ſhall lie there, and their houſes ſhall be full of † dolefull creatures, and || owles ſhall dwell there, and † Satyres ſhall dance there.

22 And the wilde † beaſts of the Ilands ſhall cry in their || deſolate houſes, and dragons in their pleaſant palaces: and her time is neere to come, and her dayes ſhall not be prolonged.

† Heb. Ziim.
† Heb Ochim.
|| Or, Oſtriches.
† Heb daughters of the owle.
† Heb Iim.
|| Or, palaces.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Gods mercifull reſtauration of Iſrael.* 4 *Their triumphant inſultation ouer Babel.* 24 *Gods purpoſe againſt Aſſyria.* 29 *Paleſtina is threatned.*

FOr the LORD will haue mercy on Iacob, and will yet chooſe Iſrael, and ſet them in their owne land: and the ſtrangers ſhall be ioyned with them, and they ſhall cleaue to the houſe of Iacob.

2 And the people ſhall take them, and bring them to their place: and the houſe of Iſrael ſhall poſſeſſe them in the land of the LORD for ſeruants and handmaides: and they ſhall take them captiues, † whoſe captiues they were, and they ſhall rule ouer their oppreſſours.

† Heb. that had taken them captiues.

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the day that the LORD ſhall giue thee reſt from thy ſorrow, and from thy feare, and from the hard bondage wherein thou waſt made to ſerue,

4 ¶ That thou ſhalt take vp this || prouerbe againſt the king of Babylon, and ſay; How hath the oppreſſour ceaſed? the || golden City ceaſed?

|| Or, taunting ſpeach.
|| Or, exactreſſe of gold.

5 The LORD hath broken the ſtaffe of the wicked, *and* the ſcepter of the rulers.

6 He who ſmote the people in wrath with † a continual ſtroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is perſecuted, *and* none hindereth.

† Heb. a ſtroke without remoouing.

7 The whole earth is at reſt *and* is quiet: they breake foorth into ſinging.

8 Yea the firre trees reioyce at thee, *and* the Cedars of Lebanon, *ſaying*, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come vp againſt vs.

9 || Hell from beneath is moued for thee to meet *thee* at thy comming: it ſtirreth vp the dead for thee, *euen* all the † chiefe ones of the earth; it hath raiſed vp from their thrones, all the Kings of the Nations.

|| Or, the graue.
† Heb. leaders, or great goats.

10 All they ſhall ſpeake and ſay vnto thee; Art thou alſo become weake as wee? art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the graue, & the noiſe of thy vials: the worme is ſpread vnder thee, & the wormes couer thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heauen, || O Lucifer, ſonne of the morning? *how* art thou cut downe to the ground, which didſt weaken the Nations?

|| Or, O day ſtarre.

13 For thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I will aſcend into heauen, I will exalt my throne aboue the Starres of God: I will ſit alſo vpon the mount of the Congregation, in the ſides of the North.

14 I will aſcend aboue the heights of the clouds, I will be like the moſt High.

15 Yet thou ſhalt bee brought downe to hell, to the ſides of the pit.

16 They that ſee thee, ſhall narrowly looke vpon thee, *and* conſider thee, *ſaying*;

Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did ſhake Kingdomes?

17 That made the world as a wilderneſſe, and deſtroyed the Cities thereof, || that opened not the houſe of his priſoners?

||Or, did not let his priſoners looſe homeward.

18 All the Kings of the Nations, *euen* all of them lie in glory, euery one in his owne houſe.

19 But thou art caſt out of thy graue, like an abominable branch: *and* as the raiment of thoſe that are ſlaine, thruſt thorow with a ſword, that goe downe to the ſtones of the pit, as a carkeis troden vnder feet.

20 Thou ſhalt not be ioyned with them in buriall, becauſe thou haſt deſtroyed thy land, *and* ſlaine thy people: * the ſeed of euill doers ſhall neuer be renowned.

21 Prepare ſlaughter for his children * for the iniquity of their fathers, that they doe not riſe nor poſſeſſe the land, nor fill the face of the world with Cities.

*Iob.18.19. pſal 21.11. and 37.28. and 109.13.
*Exod.20.5. matt.23.35.

22 For I will riſe vp againſt them, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and ſon, and nephew, ſaith the LORD.

23 I will alſo make it a poſſeſſion for the Bitterne, and pooles of water: and I will ſweepe it with the beeſome of deſtruction, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

24 ¶ The LORD of hoſtes hath ſworne, ſaying; Surely as I haue thought, ſo ſhall it come to paſſe; and as I haue purpoſed, ſo ſhall it ſtand:

25 That I will breake the Aſſyrian in my land, and vpon my mountaines tread him vnder foot: then ſhall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their ſhoulders.

26 This *is* the purpoſe, that is purpoſed vpon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that is ſtretched out vpon all the Nations.

27 For the LORD of hoſts hath * purpoſed, and who ſhal diſanull *it?* and his hand *is* ſtretched out, and who ſhall turne it backe?

*2.Chr.20.6. Iob.9.12. pro.21.30. dan.4.32.

28 In the yeere that King Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Reioyce not thou whole Paleſtina, becauſe the rodde of him that ſmote thee is broken: for out of the ſerpents roote ſhall come foorth a || cockatrice, and his fruit *ſhall be* a fiery flying ſerpent.

||Or, Adder.

30 And the firſt borne of the poore ſhall feed, and the needy ſhall lie downe in ſafety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and hee ſhall ſlay thy remnant.

31 Howle O gate, cry, O City, thou whole Paleſtina art diſſolued, for there ſhall come from the North a ſmoke, and || none *ſhall be* alone in his || appoynted times.

||Or, he ſhall not be alone.
||Or, aſſemblies.

32 What ſhall one then anſwere the meſſengers of the nation? * that the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people ſhall || truſt in it.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable ſtate of Moab.

THe burden of Moab: becauſe in the night Ar of Moab is laid waſt, *and* || brought to ſilence; becauſe in the night Kir of Moab is laid waſte, *and* brought to ſilence:

2 He is gone vp to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weepe: Moab ſhall howle ouer Nebo, and ouer Medeba, * on all their heads *ſhall bee* baldneſſe, *and* euery beard cut off.

3 In their ſtreets they ſhall gird themſelues with ſackcloth; on the tops of their houſes, and in their ſtreetes euery one ſhall howle, † weeping abundantly.

4 And Heſhbon ſhall cry, & Elealeh: their voyce ſhall be heard, *euen* vnto Iahaz: therefore the armed ſouldiers of Moab ſhall cry out, his life ſhall be grieuous vnto him.

5 My heart ſhall cry out for Moab, || his fugitiues *ſhall flee* vnto Zoar, an * heifer of three yeeres old: for by the mounting vp of Luhith with weeping ſhall they goe it vp: for in the way of Horonaim, they ſhall raiſe vp a cry of † deſtruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim ſhall bee † deſolate: for the hay is withered away, the graſſe faileth, there is no greene thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they haue gotten, and that which they haue laid vp, ſhal they carry away to the || brooke of the willowes.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the howling thereof vnto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon ſhall be full of blood: for I will bring † more vpon Dimon, Lions vpon him that eſcapeth of Moab, and vpon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience to Chriſts Kingdome. 6 Moab is threatned for her pride. 9 The Prophet bewayleth her. 12 The iudgement of Moab.

SEnd ye the lambe to the Ruler of the land from || Sela to the wilderneſſe, vnto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it ſhall be that as a wandering bird || caſt out of the neſt: ſo the daughters of Moab ſhall be at the foords of Arnon.

3 † Take counſell, execute Iudgement, make thy ſhadow as the night in the midſt of the noone-day, hide the outcaſts, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine outcaſts dwell with thee, Moab, bee thou a couert to them from the face of the ſpoyler: for the † extortioner is at an end, the ſpoyler ceaſeth, † the oppreſſours

*P
and
||O
them
||Or,
*Ier.
ezek.
†Heb.
ding
ping:
ming
with
||Or, to
ders
euen to
as an
*Iere.
5,34.
†Heb.
†Heb. deſo-
lations.
||Or,
the Ara
†Heb.
||Or,
Heb.
||Or,
forſaken.
†Heb.
†Heb.
†Heb.
ders

ſours are conſumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy ſhal the Throne be || eſtabliſhed, and he ſhall * ſit vpon it in trueth, in the tabernacle of Dauid, iudging and ſeeking iudgement, and haſting righteouſneſſe.

|| Or, prepared
* Dan 7.14,27 mica.4.7. luke 1.33.

6 ¶ We haue heard of the * pride of Moab (hee is very proud) *euen* of his haughtineſſe, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies ſhall not be ſo.

* Iere.48.29.

7 Therefore ſhall Moab * howle for Moab, euery one ſhall howle: for the foundations of Kir-hareſeth ſhall ye || mourne, ſurely they *are* ſtricken.

* Iere 48.39.
|| Or, mutter.

8 For the fields of Heſhbon languiſh, *and* the Vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen haue broken downe the principall plants thereof, they are come euen vnto Iazer, they wandred *thorow* the wildernes, her branches are || ſtretched out, they are gone ouer the ſea.

|| Or, plucked vp

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewaile with the weeping of Iazer, the Vine of Sibmah, I will water thee with my teares, O Heſhbon, and Elealeh: for || the ſhouting for the Summer fruits, and for the harueſt, is fallen.

|| Or, the alarme is fallen vpon, &c.

10 And * gladneſſe is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull field, and in the Vineyards there ſhall bee no ſinging, neither ſhall there bee ſhowting: the treaders ſhall tread out no wine in their preſſes; I haue made their *vintage*-ſhowting to ceaſe.

* Iere.48.33.

11 Wherefore my bowels ſhall ſound like an harpe for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hareſh.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when it is ſeene that Moab is weary on the high place, that hee ſhall come to his Sanctuary to pray: but he ſhall not preuaile.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath ſpoken concerning Moab ſince that time.

14 But now the LORD hath ſpoken, ſaying, Within three yeeres, as the yeeres of an hireling, and the glory of Moab ſhall be contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant *ſhall be* very ſmall and || feeble.

|| Or, not many.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Syria and Iſrael are threatned. 6 A remnant ſhall forſake idolatry. 9 The reſt ſhall be plagued for their impiety. 12 The woe of Iſraels enemies.

The burden of Damaſcus: Behold, Damaſcus is taken away from *being* a citie, and it ſhall be a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer are forſaken: they ſhall be for flocks, which ſhall lie downe, and none ſhall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortreſſe alſo ſhall ceaſe from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damaſcus, and the remnant of Syria: they ſhall be as the glory of the children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

4 And in that day it ſhal come to paſſe, *that* the glory of Iacob ſhall be made thinne, and the fatneſſe of his fleſh ſhall waxe leane.

5 And it ſhall be as when the harueſt-man gathereth the corne, and reapeth the eares with his arme: and it ſhall be as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 (¶ Yet gleaning-grapes ſhalbe left in it, as the ſhaking of an Oliue tree, two or three berries in the top of the vppermoſt bough: foure or fiue in the outmoſt fruitfull branches thereof, ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 At that day ſhall a man looke to his Maker, and his eyes ſhall haue reſpect to the Holy One of Iſrael.

8 And hee ſhall not looke to the Altars, the worke of his hands, neither ſhall reſpect that which his fingers haue made, either the groues or the || images.)

|| Or, Sunne-images.

9 ¶ In that day ſhall his ſtrong cities be as a forſaken bough, and an vppermoſt branch, which they left, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: and there ſhall be deſolation.

10 Becauſe thou haſt forgotten the God of thy ſaluation, and haſt not beene mindfull of the rocke of thy ſtrength: therefore ſhalt thou plant pleaſant plants, and ſhalt ſet it with ſtrange ſlips.

11 In the day ſhalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning ſhalt thou make thy ſeede to flouriſh: *but* the harueſt *ſhall be* a || heape in the day of griefe, and of deſperate ſorrow.

|| Or, remoued in the day of inheritance, and there ſhall be deadly ſorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the || multitude of many people, *which* make a noiſe, like the noiſe of the ſeas; and to the ruſhing of nations, *that* make a ruſhing, like the ruſhing of || mightie waters.

|| Or, noiſe.
|| Or, many.

13 The nations ſhall ruſh like the ruſhing of many waters: but *God* ſhall rebuke them, and they ſhall flee farre off, and ſhall bee chaſed as the chaffe of the mountaines before the winde, and like a || rolling thing before the whirlewinde.

|| Or, thiſtle-downe.

14 And behold, at euening-tide trouble, *and* before the morning he *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that ſpoile vs, and the lot of them that rob vs.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people will deſtroy the Ethiopians. 7 An acceſſe thereby ſhall grow vnto the Church.

Woe to the land ſhadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the Riuers of Ethiopia:

2 That ſendeth ambaſſadours by the Sea, euen in veſſels of bulruſhes vpon the waters, *ſaying*, Goe ye ſwift meſſengers to a nation || ſcattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, || a Nation meted out and troden downe;

|| Or, out-ſpread and poliſhed.
|| Or, a nation that meteth out, and treadeth downe. Heb. a nation of line line, & treading vnder foot.

|| Or, whoſe land the riuers deſpiſe

|| whoſe land the riuers haue ſpoiled.

3 All yee inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, ſee yee, when he lifteth vp an enſigne on the mountaines; and when he bloweth a trumpet, heare ye.

|| Or, regard my ſet dwelling.

|| Or, after raine.

4 For ſo the LORD ſaid vnto mee; I will take my reſt, and I will || conſider in my dwelling place like a cleere heate || vpon herbes, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harueſt.

5 For afore the harueſt when the bud is perfect, and the ſowre grape is ripening in the flowre; hee ſhall both cut off the ſprigs with pruning hookes, and take away *and* cut downe the branches.

6 They ſhall bee left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beaſts of the earth: and the foules ſhall Summer vpon them, and all the beaſts of the earth ſhall winter vpon them.

|| Or, out-ſpread and poliſhed, &c

7 ¶ In that time ſhall the preſent bee brought vnto the LORD of hoſts, of a people || ſcattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a Nation meted out and troden vnder foot, whoſe land the riuers haue ſpoiled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hoſts, the Mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The confuſion of Egypt. 11 The fooliſhneſſe of their Princes. 18 The calling of Egypt to the Church. 23 The couenant of Egypt, Aſſyria and Iſrael.

THe burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth vpon a ſwift cloud, and ſhall come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt ſhall bee moued at his preſence, and the heart of Egypt ſhall melt in the midſt of it.

† Heb. mingle.

2 And I will † ſet the Egyptians againſt the Egyptians: and they ſhall fight euery one againſt his brother, and euery one againſt his neighbour; citie againſt citie, *and* kingdome againſt kingdome.

† Heb. ſhall be emptied.

† Heb. ſwallow

3 And the ſpirit of Egypt † ſhall faile in the midſt thereof, and I will † deſtroy the counſell thereof: and they ſhall ſeeke to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that haue familiar ſpirits, and to the wizards.

|| Or, ſhut vp.

4 And the Egyptians will I || giue ouer into the hand of a cruell lord; and a fierce King ſhall rule ouer them, ſaith the Lord, the LORD of hoſts.

5 And the waters ſhall faile from the Sea, and the riuer ſhall be waſted and dried vp.

6 And they ſhall turne the riuers farre away, and the brookes of defence ſhall be emptied and dryed vp: the reeds and flags ſhall wither.

† Heb. and ſhall not be.

7 The paper reeds by the brookes; by the mouth of the brookes, and euery thing ſowen by the brookes ſhall wither, be driuen away, † and be no *more*.

8 The fiſhers alſo ſhall mourne, and all they that caſt angle into the brookes ſhall lament, and they that ſpread nets vpon the waters, ſhall languiſh.

|| Or,

wor

† Heb.

tions.

† Heb. of

things.

9 Moreouer, they that worke in fine flaxe, and they that weaue || net-workes ſhall be confounded.

10 And they ſhall be broken in the † purpoſes thereof, all that make ſluces and ponds † for fiſh.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan *are* fooles, the counſell of the wiſe counſellers of Pharaoh is become brutiſh: How ſay yee vnto Pharaoh, I *am* the ſonne of the wiſe, the ſon of ancient kings?

12 Where *are* they? Where *are* thy wiſe men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hoſts hath purpoſed vpon Egypt.

|| Or, go

Heb. co

† Heb. a

peruerſ

13 The princes of Zoan are become fooles, the princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue alſo ſeduced Egypt, *euen* || they that are the ſtay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled † a peruerſe ſpirit in the midſt thereof: and they haue cauſed Egypt to erre in euery worke thereof, as a drunken man ſtaggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither ſhall there bee any worke for Egypt, which the head or taile, branch or ruſh may doe.

16 In that day ſhall Egypt bee like vnto women: and it ſhall bee afraid and feare becauſe of the ſhaking of the hand of the LORD of hoſts, which he ſhaketh ouer it.

17 And the land of Iudah ſhall be a terrour vnto Egypt, euery one that maketh mention thereof, ſhall be afraid in himſelfe, becauſe of the counſell of the LORD of hoſts, which hee hath determined againſt it.

† Heb.

|| Or, of He

or of the Su

18 ¶ In that day ſhall fiue cities in the land of Egypt ſpeake the † language of Canaan, and ſweare to the LORD of hoſtes: one ſhall be called the city || of deſtruction.

19 In that day ſhal there be an Altar to the LORD in the midſt of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it ſhall bee for a ſigne, and for a witneſſe vnto the LORD of hoſts in the land of Egypt: for they ſhall cry vnto the LORD, becauſe of the oppreſſours, and hee ſhall ſend them a Sauiour and a great One, and he ſhall deliuer them.

21 And the LORD ſhall bee knowen to Egypt, and the Egyptians ſhall know the LORD in that day, and ſhall doe ſacrifice and oblation, yea, they ſhall vow a vow vnto the LORD, and performe *it*.

22 And the LORD ſhall ſmite Egypt, hee ſhall ſmite and heale *it*, and they ſhall returne euen to the LORD; and he ſhall bee

intreated of them, and ſhall heale them.

23 ¶ In that day ſhall there bee a high way out of Egypt to Aſſyria, and the Aſſyrian ſhal come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Aſſyria, and the Egyptians ſhall ſerue with the Aſſyrians.

24 In that day ſhall Iſrael bee the third with Egypt, and with Aſſyria, *euen* a bleſſing in the midſt of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hoſts ſhall bleſſe, ſaying, Bleſſed *be* Egypt my people, and Aſſyria the worke of my hands, and Iſrael mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the ſhamefull captiuitie of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the yere that Tartan came vnto Aſhdod (when Sargon the King of Aſſyria ſent him) and fought againſt Aſhdod, & tooke it:

2 At the ſame time ſpake the LORD † by Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz, ſaying, Goe, and looſe the ſackcloth from off thy loynes, and put off thy ſhooe from thy foot: and hee did ſo, walking naked and bare foote.

Heb. by the and of Iſaiah

3 And the LORD ſaid, Like as my ſeruant Iſaiah hath walked naked and bare foot three yeeres *for* a ſigne and wonder vpon Egypt, and vpon Ethiopia:

4 So ſhall the king of Aſſyria leade away the † Egyptians priſoners, and the Ethiopians captiues, yong and old, naked and bare foote, euen with their buttockes vncouered, to the † ſhame of Egypt.

Heb. the capti- itie of Egypt.

Heb. naked- ſſe.

5 And they ſhall bee afraid and aſhamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖ Ile ſhall ſay in that day; Behold, ſuch *is* our expectation whither we flie for helpe to be deliuered from the King of Aſſyria: and how ſhall wee eſcape?

Or, countrey

CHAP. XXI.

1 The Prophet bewailing the captiuitie of his people, ſeeth in a viſion, the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Perſians. 11 Edom ſcorning the Prophet, is moued to repentance. 13 The ſet time of Arabias calamitie.

THe burden of the deſert of the Sea. As whirlewindes in the South paſſe thorow; *ſo* it commeth from the deſert, from a terrible land.

2 A † grieuous viſion is declared vnto me; The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherouſly, and the ſpoyler ſpoileth: Goe vp, O Elam: beſiege, O Media: all the ſighing thereof haue I made to ceaſe.

†*Heb. hard.*

3 Therefore are my loynes filled with paine; pangs haue taken hold vpon mee, as the pangs of a woman that trauaileth: I was bowed downe at the hearing *of it*, I was diſmayed at the ſeeing *of it*.

4 ‖ My heart panted, fearefulneſſe affrighted mee: the night of my pleaſure hath he † turned into feare vnto me.

‖*Or, my minde wandred.*
†*Heb. put.*

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eate, drinke: ariſe yee Princes, *and* anoynt the ſhield.

6 For thus hath the Lord ſaid vnto mee; Goe, ſet a watchman, let him declare what he ſeeth.

7 And hee ſaw a charet *with* a couple of horſemen, a charet of aſſes, *and* a charet of camels; and hee hearkened diligently with much heede.

8 And ‖ he cryed; A Lion: my Lord, I ſtand continually vpon the * watch-tower in the day time, and I am ſet in my ward ‖ whole nights.

‖*Or, cryed as a lyon.*
* Abac. 2. 1.
‖*Or, euery night.*

9 And behold, here commeth a charet of men, *with* a couple of horſemen: and he anſwered and ſaid; * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the grauen images of her gods he hath broken vnto the ground.

* Iere. 51. 8. reuel. 14. 8. and 18. 2.

10 O my threſhing, and the † corne of my floore: that which I haue heard of the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, haue I declared vnto you.

†*Heb. ſonne.*

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. Hee calleth to mee out of Seir: Watchman, what of the night? Watchman, what of the night?

12 The Watchman ſaid; The morning commeth, and alſo the night: if yee will inquire, inquire ye: returne, come.

13 ¶ The burden vpon Arabia. In the forreſt in Arabia ſhall ye lodge, O ye trauailing companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema ‖ brought water to him that was thirſty, they preuented with their bread him that fled.

‖*Or, bring ye.*

15 For they fled from the ſwords, ‖ from the drawen ſword, and from the bent bow, and from the grieuouſneſſe of warre.

‖*Or, for feare. Heb. from the face.*

16 For thus hath the Lord ſaid vnto mee: Within a yeere, according to the yeeres of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar ſhall faile.

17 And the reſidue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar ſhall bee diminiſhed: for the LORD God of Iſrael hath ſpoken *it*.

†*Heb. bowes.*

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Prophet lamenteth the inuaſion of Iury by the Perſians. 8 Hee reproueth their humane wiſedome, and worldly ioy. 15 Hee propheſieth Shebnaes depriuation, 20 and Eliakim prefiguring the Kingdome of Chriſt, his ſubſtitution.

THe burden of the valley of viſion. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone vp to the houſe tops?

2 Thou that art full of ſtirres, a tumultuous city, a ioyous city: thy ſlaine men are not ſlaine with the ſword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are

†Heb. of the bow

are bound † by the archers : all that are found in thee are bound together, *which* haue fled from farre.

*Ier. 4. 19. and 9. 1.
†Heb. I will be bitter in weeping

4 Therefore ſaid I, * Looke away from mee, † I will weepe bitterly, labour not to comfort me: becauſe of the ſpoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For it *is* a day of trouble, and of treading downe, and of perplexitie by the Lord GOD of hoſts in the valley of viſion, breaking downe the walles, and of crying to the mountaines.

†Heb. made naked.

6 And Elam bare the quiuer with charets of men, *and* horſemen, and Kir † vncouered the ſhield.

†Heb. the choice of thy valleys.
‖Or, towards.

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe that thy † choiceſt valleys ſhall be full of charets, and the horſemen ſhall ſet themſelues in aray ‖ at the gate.

8 ¶ And hee diſcouered the couering of Iudah, and thou didſt looke in that day to the armour of the houſe of the forreſt.

9 Yee haue ſeene alſo the breaches of the citie of Dauid, that they are many: and yee gathered together the waters of the lower poole.

10 And yee haue numbred the houſes of Ieruſalem, and the houſes haue yee broken downe to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made alſo a ditch betweene the two walles, for the water of the old poole: but ye haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had reſpect vnto him that faſhioned it long agoe.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hoſts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldneſſe, and to girding with ſackcloth.

*Chap. 56. 12. wiſd. 2. 6. 1. cor. 15. 32.

13 And behold ioy and gladneſſe, ſlaying oxen, and killing ſheepe, eating fleſh, and drinking wine; * let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow we ſhall die.

14 And it was reuealed in mine eares by the LORD of hoſts; ſurely this iniquity ſhall not bee purged from you, till ye die, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts, Goe, get thee vnto this treaſurer, euen vnto Shebna, which *is* ouer the houſe, *and ſay*;

r, O he.
Or, the Lord who couered thee with an excellent couering and clothed thee gorgeouſly, verſ. 18. ſhall ſurely, &c.
†Heb. the captiuitie of a man.
†Heb. large of ſpaces.

16 What haſt thou here? and whom haſt thou here, that thou haſt hewed thee out a ſepulchre here, ‖ *as* he that heweth him out a ſepulchre on high, *and* that graueth an habitation for himſelfe in a rocke?

17 Behold, ‖ the LORD will carry thee away with a † mighty captiuitie, and wil ſurely couer thee.

18 He will ſurely violently turne and toſſe thee, *like* a ball into a † large countrey: there ſhalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory *ſhall be* the ſhame of thy Lords houſe.

19 And I will driue thee from thy ſtation, and from thy ſtate ſhall he pull thee downe.

20 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that I will call my ſeruant Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and ſtrengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy gouernment into his hand, and hee ſhall be a father to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and to the houſe of Iudah.

*Iob. 12. reuel. 3. 7.

22 And the key of the houſe of Dauid, will I lay vpon his ſhoulder: ſo he ſhall * open, and none ſhall ſhut, and hee ſhall ſhut, and none ſhall open.

23 And I will faſten him *as* a nayle in a ſure place: and hee ſhall bee for a glorious throne to his fathers houſe.

‖Or, in
of viols.

24 And they ſhall hang vpon him all the glory of his fathers houſe, the off-ſpring and the iſſue, all veſſels of ſmall quantitie: from the veſſels of cups, euen to all the ‖ veſſels of flagons.

25 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, ſhall the nayle that is faſtened in the ſure place, be remoued, and be cut downe and fall: and the burden that *was* vpon it ſhall bee cut off: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The miſerable ouerthrow of Tyre. 17 Their vnhappy returne.

THe burden of Tyre. Howle ye ſhips of Tarſhiſh; for it is laid waſte, ſo that there is no houſe, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is reuealed to them.

†Heb.

2 Be † ſtill, ye inhabitants of the Ile, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that paſſe ouer the ſea, haue repleniſhed.

3 And by great waters the ſeed of Sihor, the harueſt of the riuer *is* her reuenue, and ſhe is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou aſhamed, O Zidon; for the ſea hath ſpoken, *euen* the ſtrength of the ſea, ſaying, I trauell not, nor bring foorth children, neither doe I nouriſh vp yong men, *nor* bring vp virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, ſo ſhall they bee ſorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Paſſe yee ouer to Tarſhiſh, howle yee inhabitants of the Ile.

†Heb. farre off.

7 *Is* this your ioyous *citie*, whoſe antiquitie is of ancient dayes? her owne feete ſhall cary her † afarre off to ſoiourne.

8 Who hath taken this counſell againſt Tyre the crowning *citie*, whoſe merchants are princes, whoſe traffiquers are the honourable of the earth?

†Heb. to

9 The LORD of hoſts hath purpoſed it, † to ſtaine the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Paſſe thorow thy land as a Riuer, O daughter of Tarſhiſh, *there is* no more † ſtrength.

† Heb girdle.

11 Hee ſtretched out his hand ouer the Sea, hee ſhooke the Kingdomes: the LORD hath giuen a Commandement ‖ againſt the merchant *City*, to deſtroy the ‖ ſtrong holds thereof.

‖ Or, concerning a merchant man. Heb. Canaan
‖ Or, ſtrengths.

12 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt no more reioyce, O thou oppreſſed virgine, daughter of Zidon: ariſe, paſſe ouer to Chittim, there alſo ſhalt thou haue no reſt.

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not *till* the Aſſyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderneſſe: they ſet vp the towres thereof, they raiſed vp the palaces thereof, *and* he brought it to ruine.

14 Howle ye ſhips of Tarſhiſh, for your ſtrength is laid waſte.

15 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that Tyre ſhall be forgotten ſeuenty yeeres, according to the dayes of one King: after the end of ſeuenty yeeres † ſhall Tyre ſing as an harlot.

† Heb it ſhall be vnto Tyre as the ſong of an harlot.

16 Take an Harpe, goe about the City, thou harlot, that haſt beene forgotten, make ſweete melodie, ſing many ſongs, that thou mayeſt be remembred.

17 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe after the end of ſeuenty yeeres, that the LORD will viſite Tyre, and ſhe ſhall turne to her hire, and ſhall commit fornication with all the Kingdomes of the world vpon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandiſe, and her hire ſhall be holineſſe to the LORD: it ſhall not bee treaſured nor laid vp: for her merchandize ſhall bee for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat ſufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

† Heb. old.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The dolefull iudgements of God vpon the land. 13 A remnant ſhall ioyfully prayſe him. 16 God in his iudgements ſhall aduance his kingdome.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waſt, and † turneth it vpſide downe, and ſcattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

† Heb. peruerteth the face thereof.

2 And it ſhall be, as with the people, ſo with the ‖ * Prieſt, as with the ſeruant, ſo with his maſter, as with the maide, ſo with her miſtreſſe, as with the buyer, ſo with the ſeller, as with the lender, ſo with the borrower, as with the taker of vſury, ſo with the giuer of vſury to him.

‖ Or, Prince.
** Hoſe.4.9.*

3 The land ſhall be vtterly emptied, and vtterly ſpoyled: for the LORD hath ſpoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth, *and* fadeth away, the world languiſheth and fadeth away, the † haughty people of the earth doe languiſh.

† Heb. the height of the people.

5 The earth alſo is defiled vnder the inhabitants thereof: becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed the Lawes, changed the Ordinance, broken the euerlaſting Couenant.

6 Therefore hath the curſe deuoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are deſolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languiſheth, all the merry hearted doe ſigh.

8 The mirth * of Tabrets ceaſeth, the noiſe of them that reioyce, endeth, the ioy of the Harpe ceaſeth.

** Iere.7.34. and 16.9. and 25.10. ezek.26.13. hoſe.2.11.*

9 They ſhall not drinke wine with a ſong, ſtrong drinke ſhall bee bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The city of confuſion is broken downe: euery houſe is ſhut vp, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the ſtreetes, all ioy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the City is left deſolation, and the gate is ſmitten with deſtruction.

13 ¶ When thus it ſhall be in the midſt of the land among the people: *there ſhall be* as the ſhaking of an Oliue tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes, when the vintage is done.

14 They ſhall lift vp their voyce, they ſhall ſing for the Maieſty of the LORD, they ſhall cry aloud from the Sea.

15 Wherefore glorifie ye the LORD in the ‖ fires, *euen* the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael in the Iles of the Sea.

‖ Or, valleyes.

16 ¶ From the † vttermoſt part of the earth haue we heard ſongs, *euen* glory to the righteous: but I ſaid, † My leanneſſe, my leanneſſe, woe vnto me: the treacherous dealers haue dealt treacherouſly, yea, the treacherous dealers haue dealt very treacherouſly.

† Heb. wing.
† Heb. leanneſſe to me, or my ſecret to me.

17 Feare, and the pit, and the ſnare *are* vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe *that* hee who fleeth from the noiſe of the feare, ſhall fall into the * pit; and he that commeth vp out of the midſt of the pit, ſhall bee taken in the ſnare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe ſhake.

** Iere.48.44.*

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth is cleane diſſolued, the earth is mooued exceedingly.

20 The earth ſhall reele to and fro, like a drunkard, and ſhall be remoued like a cottage, and the tranſgreſſion thereof ſhall bee heauy vpon it, and it ſhall fall, and not riſe againe.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the LORD ſhall † puniſh the hoſt of the high ones, *that are* on high, and the Kings of the earth vpon the earth.

† Heb. viſit vpon.

† *Heb. with the gathering of priſoners.*
|| *Or, dungeon.*
|| *Or, found wanting.*
*Chap. 13.10. ezek. 32.7. ioel. 2.31. and 3.15.
|| *Or, there ſhall be glory before his ancients.*

22 And they ſhall bee gathered together †as priſoners are gathered in the ||pit, and ſhall be ſhut vp in the priſon, and after many dayes ſhall they be || viſited.

23 Then the *Moone ſhall be confounded, and the Sunne aſhamed, when the Lord of hoſts ſhall reigne in mount Zion, and in Ieruſalem, and || before his ancients glorioſly.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Prophet praiſeth God, for his Iudgements, 6 for his ſauing benefits, 9 and for his victorious ſaluation.

O Lord, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee, I will praiſe thy Name; for thou haſt done wonderfull things; *thy* counſels of old *are* faithfulneſſe *and* trueth.

2 For thou haſt made of a City, an heape; of a defenced City, a ruine: a palace of ſtrangers, to be no City, it ſhall neuer be built.

3 Therefore ſhall the ſtrong people glorifie thee, the City of the terrible Nations ſhall feare thee.

4 For thou haſt beene a ſtrength to the poore, a ſtrength to the needy in his diſtreſſe, a refuge from the ſtorme, a ſhadow from the heate, when the blaſt of the terrible ones *is* as a ſtorme *againſt* the wall.

5 Thou ſhalt bring downe the noyſe of ſtrangers, as the heat in a dry place; *euen* the heat with the ſhadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones ſhall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountaine ſhall the Lord of hoſtes make vnto all people a Feaſt of fat things, a feaſt of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

† *Heb. ſwallow vp.*
† *Heb. couered.*
*1.Cor.15.54.
*Reuel.7.17. and 21.4.

7 And he will †deſtroy in this mountaine the face of the couering †caſt ouer all people, and the vaile that is ſpread ouer all Nations.

8 He will * ſwallow vp death in victory, and the Lord God will * wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people ſhall hee take away from off all the earth: for the Lord hath ſpoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it ſhall be ſaid in that day, Loe, this *is* our God, we haue waited for him, and he will ſaue vs: this *is* the Lord, wee haue waited for him, we will be glad, and reioyce in his ſaluation.

|| *Or, threſhed.*
|| *Or, threſhed. in Madmenah.*

10 For in this mountaine ſhall the hand of the Lord reſt, and Moab ſhall be || troden downe vnder him, euen as ſtraw is || troden downe for the dunghill.

11 And he ſhall ſpread foorth his hands in the midſt of them, as he that ſwimmeth ſpreadeth foorth his *hands* to ſwimme: and hee ſhall bring downe their pride together with the ſpoyles of their hands.

12 And the fortreſſe of the high fort of thy walles ſhall he bring downe, lay low *and* bring to the ground, *euen* to the duſt.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A Song inciting to confidence in God, 5 for his Iudgements, 12 and for his fauour to his people. 20 An exhortation to wait on God.

In that day ſhall this Song bee ſung in the land of Iudah: Wee haue a ſtrong City, ſaluation will *God* appoynt *for* walles and bulwarkes.

2 Open yee the gates, that the righteous Nation which keepeth the † trueth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keepe *him* in † perfect peace, *whoſe* || mind is ſtayed *on thee*; becauſe he truſteth in thee.

4 Truſt yee in the Lord for euer: for in the Lord IEHOVAH *is* † euerlaſting ſtrength.

† *Heb.*
† *Heb.* *peace.*
|| *Or, th* *imagin*
† *Heb.* *rocke of ages.*

5 ¶ For hee bringeth downe them that dwell on high, the lofty City he laieth it low; he layeth it low, euen to the ground, he bringeth it euen to the duſt.

6 The foot ſhall tread it downe, *euen* the feet of the poore, *and* the ſteps of the needy.

7 The way of the iuſt *is* vprightnes: thou moſt vpright, doeſt weigh the path of the iuſt.

8 Yea in the way of thy Iudgements, O Lord, haue we waited for thee; the deſire of our ſoule *is* to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my ſoule haue I deſired thee in the night, yea with my ſpirit within me will I ſeeke thee early: for when thy Iudgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learne righteouſneſſe.

10 Let fauour be ſhewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learne righteouſneſſe: in the land of vprightneſſe will he deale vniuſtly, and will not behold the Maieſty of the Lord.

11 Lord, *when* thy hand is lifted vp, they will not ſee: *but* they ſhall ſee and be aſhamed for *their* enuy || at the people, yea the fire of thine enemies ſhall deuoure them.

|| *Or, tow* *thy people.*

12 ¶ Lord, thou wilt ordaine peace for vs: for thou alſo haſt wrought all our works || in vs.

|| *Or, for*

13 O Lord our God: *other* lords beſides thee haue had dominion ouer vs: *but* by thee onely will wee make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they ſhall not liue; they are deceaſed, they ſhall not riſe: therefore haſt thou viſited and deſtroyed them, and made all their memory to periſh.

15 Thou haſt increaſed the Nation, O Lord, thou haſt increaſed the Nation, thou art glorified; thou hadſt remoued *it* farre *vnto* all the ends of the earth.

16 Lord, in trouble haue they viſited thee: they powred out a † prayer *when* thy chaſtening *was* vpon them.

† *Heb.* *ſpeech.*

17 Like as a woman with child *that* draweth neere the time of her deliuery, is in paine, *and* cryeth out in her pangs; ſo haue wee beene in thy ſight, O LORD.

18 We haue beene with child, we haue bin in paine, we haue as it were brought foorth wind, wee haue not wrought any deliuerance in the earth, neither haue the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men ſhall liue, *together with* my dead body ſhall they ariſe: awake and ſing yee that dwell in duſt: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbes, and the earth ſhall caſt out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and ſhut thy doores about thee: hide thy ſelfe as it were for a little moment, vntill the indignation be ouerpaſt.

* Micah.1.3.

† Heb. bloods.

21 For behold, the LORD * commeth out of his place to puniſh the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth alſo ſhall diſcloſe her † blood, and ſhall no more couer her ſlaine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The care of God ouer his vineyard. 7 His chaſtiſements differ from iudgements. 12 The Church of Iewes and Gentiles.

|| Or, croſſing like a barre.

IN that day the LORD with his ſore and great and ſtrong ſword ſhall puniſh Leuiathan the || piercing ſerpent, euen Leuiathan that crooked ſerpent, and he ſhall ſlay the dragon that *is* in the Sea.

2 In that day, ſing yee vnto her: A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD doe keepe it, I will water it euery moment: leſt any hurt it, I will keepe it night and day.

|| Or, march againſt.

4 Fury *is* not in me: who would ſet the briars *and* thornes againſt mee in battell? I would || goe through them, I would burne them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my ſtrength, *that* hee may make peace with mee, *and* hee ſhall make peace with me.

6 He ſhall cauſe them that come of Iacob to take root: Iſrael ſhall bloſſome and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

† Heb according to the ſtroke of thoſe.

7 ¶ Hath he ſmitten him, † as he ſmote thoſe that ſmote him? *or* is hee ſlaine according to the ſlaughter of them that are ſlaine by him?

|| Or, when thou ſendeſt it forth.
|| Or, when he remoueth it.

8 In meaſure || when it ſhooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it; || he ſtayeth his rough winde in the day of the Eaſt winde.

|| Or, Sun images.

9 By this therefore ſhall the iniquity of Iacob bee purged, and this *is* all the fruit to take away his ſinne: when he maketh all the ſtones of the Altar as chalke ſtones, that are beaten in ſunder, the groues and || images ſhall not ſtand vp.

10 Yet the defenced citie ſhall be deſolate, *and* the habitation forſaken, and left like a wilderneſſe: there ſhall the calfe feede, and there ſhall hee lie downe, and conſume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes thereof are withered, they ſhall bee broken off: the women come *and* ſet them on fire: for it is a people of no vnderſtanding: therefore he that made them will not haue mercy on them, and he that formed them, wil ſhew them no fauour.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the LORD ſhall beate off from the channell of the riuer vnto the ſtreame of Egypt, and ye ſhall bee gathered one by one, O ye children of Iſrael.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the great trumpet ſhall bee blowen, and they ſhall come which were ready to periſh in the land of Aſſyria, and the outcaſts in the land of Egypt, and ſhall worſhip the LORD in the holy mount at Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenneſſe. 5 The reſidue ſhall bee aduanced in the kingdome of Chriſt. 7 He rebuketh their errour. 9 Their vntowardneſſe to learne, 14 and their ſecurity. 16 Chriſt the ſure foundation is promiſed. 18 Their ſecurity ſhall be tried. 23 They are incited to the conſideration of Gods diſcreet prouidence.

† Heb. broken.

WOe to the crowne of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whoſe glorious beauty *is* a fading flowre, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are † ouercome with wine.

2 Behold the Lord *hath* a mighty and ſtrong one, *which* as a tempeſt of haile *and* a deſtroying ſtorme, as a flood of mighty waters ouerflowing, ſhall caſt downe to the earth with the hand.

† Heb. with feete.

3 The crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim ſhall be troden † vnder feete.

† Heb. ſwalloweth.

4 And the glorious beauty which *is* on the head of the fat valley, ſhall bee a fading flower, *and* as the haſtie fruite before the ſummer: which *when* hee that looketh vpon it, ſeeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he † eateth it vp.

5 ¶ In that day ſhall the LORD of hoſtes bee for a crowne of glory, and for a diademe of beauty vnto the reſidue of his people:

6 And for a ſpirit of iudgement to him that ſitteth in iudgement, and for ſtrength to them that turne the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they alſo haue erred through wine, and through ſtrong drinke are out of the way. the prieſt and the prophet haue erred through ſtrong drinke, they are ſwallowed vp of wine, they are out of the way

through ſtrong drinke, they erre in viſion, they ſtumble *in* iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomite *and* filthineſſe, ſo that there is no place *cleane*.

9 ¶ Whom ſhall hee teach knowledge? and whom ſhall he make to vnderſtand † doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, *and* drawen from the breaſts.

† Heb. the hearing.

10 For precept || *muſt bee* vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, *and* there a little.

|| Or, hath beene

11 For with † * ſtammering lips and another tongue || will he ſpeake to this people.

† Heb. ſtammerings of lip.
* 1.Cor.14.21
|| Or, he hath ſpoken.

12 To whom hee ſaid, This *is* the reſt *wherewith* yee may cauſe the weary to reſt, and this *is* the refreſhing, yet they would not heare.

13 But the word of the LORD was vnto them, precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, heere a little *and* there a little: that they might goe and fall backward, and be broken, and ſnared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD, ye ſcornefull men that rule this people which *is* in Ieruſalem.

15 Becauſe ye haue ſaid, Wee haue made a couenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement, when the ouerflowing ſcourge ſhall paſſe thorow, it ſhall not come vnto vs: for wee haue made lies our refuge, and vnder falſhood haue we hid our ſelues:

16 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a ſtone, a tried ſtone, a precious corner ſtone, a ſure foundation: he that beleeueth, ſhall not make haſte.

* Pſal.118.22. matth.21.42. acts 4.11. 1.pet.2.6,7,8. rom.9.33. and 10.11.

17 Iudgement alſo will I lay to the line, and righteouſneſſe to the plummet, and the haile ſhall ſweepe away the refuge of lies, and the waters ſhall ouerflowe the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your couenant with death ſhall be diſanulled, and your agreement with hell ſhal not ſtand; when the ouerflowing ſcourge ſhall paſſe through, then ye ſhall be † troden downe by it.

Heb. a treading ne to it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it ſhall take you: for morning by morning ſhall it paſſe ouer, by day and by night, and it ſhalbe a vexation, onely || *to* vnderſtand the report.

Or, when hee all make you vnderſtand ctrine.

20 For the bed is ſhorter, then that a man can ſtretch himſelfe on *it*: and the couering narrower, then that hee can wrappe himſelfe in *it*.

21 For the LORD ſhall riſe vp as *in* mount * Perazim, he ſhall be wroth as *in* the valley of * Gibeon, that he may doe his worke, his ſtrange worke; and bring to paſſe his act, his ſtrange act.

2.Sam.5.20. chro.14.13. Ioſh.10.12. ſam.5.25. chron.14.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, leſt your bands be made ſtrong. for I haue heard from the Lord GOD of hoſtes a conſumption, euen determined vpon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Giue ye eare, and heare my voyce, hearken and heare my ſpeach.

24 Doeth the plowman plow all day to ſowe? doth hee open and breake the clods of his ground?

25 When hee hath made plaine the face thereof, doth hee not caſt abroad the fitches, and ſcatter the cummin, and caſt in the || principall wheat, and the appointed barley and the || rie in their † place?

|| Or, in the place in the place.
|| Or,
† Heb.

26 || For his God doeth inſtruct him to diſcretion, *and* doth teach him.

|| Or, doth ſort as teach h

27 For the fitches are not threſhed with a threſhing inſtrument, neither is a cartwheele turned about vpon the cummin; but the fitches are beaten out with a ſtaffe, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread *corne* is bruiſed; becauſe he will not euer bee threſhing it; nor breake it with the wheele of his cart, nor bruiſe it with his horſemen.

29 This alſo commeth foorth from the LORD of hoſtes, *which* is wonderfull in counſell, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Gods heauie iudgement vpon Ieruſalem. 7 The vnſatiableneſſe of her enemies. 9 The ſenceleſnes, 13 and deepe hypocriſie of the Iewes. 18 A promiſe of ſanctification to the godly.

WOe to Ariel, to Ariel || the citie *where* Dauid dwelt: adde yee yeere to yeere; let him † kill ſacrifices.

|| Or, oh that is, of God: the citie.
† Heb. cut the heads.

2 Yet I will diſtreſſe Ariel, and there ſhall be heauineſſe and ſorrow; and it ſhall be vnto me as Ariel.

3 And I will campe againſt thee round about, and will lay ſiege againſt thee with a mount, and I will raiſe forts againſt thee.

4 And thou ſhalt be brought downe, *and* ſhalt ſpeake out of the ground, and thy ſpeach ſhall bee low out of the duſt, and thy voyce ſhalbe as of one that hath a familiar ſpirit, out of the ground, and thy ſpeach ſhall † whiſper out of the duſt.

† Heb. peep chirpe.

5 Moreouer, the multitude of thy ſtrangers ſhalbe like ſmall duſt, and the multitude of the terible ones ſhall be as chaffe that paſſeth away; yea it ſhall be at an inſtant ſuddenly.

6 Thou ſhalt bee viſited of the LORD of hoſtes with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noiſe, with ſtorme and tempeſt, and the flame of deuouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight againſt Ariel, euen all that fight againſt her and her munition, and

that diſtreſſe her, ſhall bee as a dreame of a night viſion.

8 It ſhall euen be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth; but hee awaketh, and his ſoule is empty: or as when a thirſty man dreameth, and behold hee drinketh; but he awaketh and behold he *is* faint, and his ſoule hath appetite: ſo ſhall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight againſt mount Zion.

‖Or, take your pleaſure and riot.

9 ¶ Stay your ſelues and wonder, ‖cry ye out, and cry; they are drunken, but not with wine, they ſtagger, but not with ſtrong drink.

†Heb. heads.

10 For the Lord hath powred out vpon you the ſpirit of deepe ſleepe, and hath cloſed your eyes: the Prophets and your †rulers, the Seers hath he couered.

‖Or, letter.

11 And the viſion of all is become vnto you, as the words of a ‖booke that is ſealed, which men deliuer to one that is learned, ſaying, Read this, I pray thee, and hee ſaith, I cannot for it *is* ſealed.

12 And the booke is deliuered to him that is not learned, ſaying, Read this, I pray thee: and he ſaith, I am not learned.

*Mat.15.8. marke.7.6.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord ſaid, *Foraſmuch as this people draw neere me with their mouth, and with their lips doe honour me, but haue remoued their heart far from me, and their feare toward me is taught by the precept of men:

†Heb. I will adde.

*Iere.49.7. obad ver.8. 1 cor.1,19.

14 Therefore behold, †I will proceed to doe a marueilous worke amongſt this people, *euen* a marueilous worke and a wonder: *for the wiſedome of their wiſe men ſhall periſh, and the vnderſtanding of their prudent men ſhall be hid.

*Ecclus.23,15

15 Woe vnto them that ſeeke deepe to hide their counſell from the Lord, and their workes are in the darke, and they ſay, *who ſeeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

*Chap.45,19.

16 Surely your turning of things vpſide downe ſhall be eſteemed as the potters clay: for ſhall the *worke ſay of him that made it, He made me not? or ſhall the thing framed, ſay of him that framed it, He had no vnderſtanding?

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon ſhall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field ſhall bee eſteemed as a forreſt?

18 ¶ And in that day ſhall the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blinde ſhall ſee out of obſcuritie, and out of darkeneſſe.

†Heb ſhall adde

19 The meeke alſo †ſhall increaſe *their* ioy in the Lord, and the poore among men ſhall reioyce in the Holy one of Iſrael.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the ſcorner is conſumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a ſnare for him that reproueth in the gate, and turne aſide the iuſt for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord who redeemed Abraham concerning the houſe of Iacob: Iacob ſhall not now be aſhamed, neither ſhall his face now waxe pale.

23 But when hee ſeeth his children the worke of mine hands in the mids of him, they ſhall ſanctifie my Name, and ſanctifie the Holy One of Iacob, and ſhall feare the God of Iſrael.

†Heb. ſhal know vnderſtanding.

24 They alſo that erred in ſpirit †ſhall come to vnderſtanding, and they that murmured, ſhall learne doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Prophet threatneth the people, for their confidence in Egypt, 8 and contempt of Gods word. 18 Gods mercies towards his Church. 27 Gods wrath and the peoples ioy in the deſtruction of Aſſyria.

Woe to the rebellious children, ſaith the Lord, that take counſell, but not of me; and that couer with a couering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde ſin to ſinne:

2 That walke to goe downe into Egypt, (and haue not asked at my mouth) to ſtrengthen themſelues in the ſtrength of Pharaoh, and to truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore ſhall the ſtrength of Pharaoh be your ſhame, and the truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt *your* confuſion.

4 For his Princes were at Zoan, and his ambaſſadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all aſhamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor bee an helpe nor profit, but a ſhame and alſo a reproach.

6 The burden of the beaſts of the South: into the land of trouble and anguiſh, from whence *come* the yong and old lion, the viper and fiery flying ſerpent, they will carry their riches vpon the ſhoulders of yong aſſes, and their treaſures vpon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* ſhall not profit *them*.

‖Or, to her.

7 For the Egyptians ſhall helpe in vaine, and to no purpoſe: Therefore haue I cryed ‖concerning this: their ſtrength is to ſit ſtill.

†Heb. the latter day.

8 ¶ Now goe, write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may be for †the time to come for euer and euer:

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not heare the Law of the Lord:

10 Which ſay to the Seers, See not; and to the Prophets, Propheſie not vnto vs right things: ſpeake vnto vs ſmooth things, prophecie deceits.

11 Get you out of the way: turne aſide

out of the path: cauſe the Holy one of Iſrael to ceaſe from before vs.

|| Or, fraud.

12 Wherefore, thus ſaith the Holy One of Iſrael: Becauſe ye deſpiſe this word, and truſt in || oppreſſion and peruerſeneſſe, and ſtay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity ſhall be to you as a breach ready to fall, ſwelling out in a high wall, whoſe breaking commeth ſuddenly at an inſtant.

† Heb. the bottle of potters.

14 And he ſhall breake it as the breaking of the potters † veſſell, that is broken in pieces, he ſhall not ſpare; ſo that there ſhall not be found in the burſting of it, a ſheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit.

15 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, the Holy One of Iſrael, In returning and reſt ſhall ye be ſaued, in quietneſſe and in confidence ſhall be your ſtrength, and ye would not:

16 But ye ſaid; No, for we will flee vpon horſes; therefore ſhall ye flee. And we will ride vpon the ſwift; therefore ſhall they that purſue you, be ſwift.

|| Or, a tree bereft of branches or boughes, or a maſt.

17 One thouſand *ſhall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue, ſhall ye flee, till yee be left as a || beacon vpon the top of a mountaine, and as an enſigne on an hill.

* Pſal. 2.12. and 35.9. prou. 16.20. iere. 17.7.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait that he may be gracious vnto you, and therefore will hee bee exalted, that hee may haue mercy vpon you: for the LORD is a God of Iudgement. * Bleſſed *are* all they that wait for him.

19 For the people ſhall dwell in Zion at Ieruſalem: thou ſhalt weepe no more: hee will be very gracious vnto thee, at the voice of thy cry; when he ſhall heare it, he will anſwere thee.

|| Or, oppreſsion.
† Heb. the grauen images of thy ſiluer.
† Heb. ſcatter.

20 And *though* the Lord giue you the bread of aduerſity, and the water of || affliction, yet ſhall not thy teachers bee remooued into a corner any more: but thine eyes ſhall ſee thy teachers.

21 And thine eares ſhall heare a word behinde thee, ſaying; This *is* the way, walke ye in it, when ye turne to the right hand, and when ye turne to the left.

22 Yee ſhall defile alſo the couering of † thy grauen images of ſiluer, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou ſhalt † caſt them away as a menſtruous cloth, thou ſhalt ſay vnto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then ſhall hee giue the raine of thy ſeed that thou ſhalt ſow the ground withall; and bread of the increaſe of the earth, and it ſhall be fat and plenteous: in that day ſhall thy cattell feed in large paſtures.

|| Or, ſauourie. Heb. leauened.

24 The oxen likewiſe and the yong aſſes that eare the ground, ſhall eate || cleane prouender which hath beene winnowed with the ſhouell and with the fanne.

† Heb.

25 And there ſhall bee vpon euery high mountaine, and vpon euery † high hill, riuers *and* ſtreames of waters, in the day of the great ſlaughter when the towers fall.

26 Moreouer the light of the Moone ſhall be as the light of the Sunne, and the light of the Sunne ſhall bee ſeuenfold as the light of ſeuen dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth vp the breach of his people, and healeth the ſtroke of their wound.

|| Or, grie of flam
† He neſſe.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD commeth from farre, burning with his anger, || and the burden *thereof* is † heauy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a deuouring fire.

28 And his breath as an ouerflowing ſtreame, ſhall reach to the middeſt of the necke, to ſift the nations with the ſieue of vanitie: and *there ſhalbe* a bridle in the iawes of the people cauſing *them* to erre.

† He
† Heb
of hi

29 Ye ſhall haue a ſong as in the night, *when* a holy ſolemnity is kept, and gladneſſe of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountaine of the LORD, to the † Mightie one of Iſrael.

30 And the LORD ſhall cauſe † his glorious voyce to be heard, and ſhall ſhew the lighting downe of his arme, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a deuouring fire, *with* ſcattering, and tempeſt, and haileſtones.

31 For through the voyce of the LORD ſhall the Aſſyrian bee beaten downe, *which* ſmote with a rod.

† Heb. paſsing rod foun
† Heb ca reſt vp
|| Or, a them.
† Heb fr yeſterda

32 And † in euery place where the grounded ſtaffe ſhall paſſe, which the LORD ſhall † lay vpon him, it ſhall be with tabrets and harpes: and in battels of ſhaking wil he fight || with it.

33 For Tophet *is* ordeined † of old: yea, for the King it is prepared, hee hath made it deepe *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD, like a ſtreame of brimeſtone, doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Prophet ſheweth the curſed folly, in truſting to Egypt, and forſaking of God. 6 He exhorteth to conuerſion. 8 He ſheweth the fall of Aſſyria.

WOe to them that goe downe to Egypt for helpe, and ſtay on horſes, and truſt in charets, becauſe they *are* many; and in horſmen, becauſe they are very ſtrong: but they looke not vnto the holy One of Iſrael, neither ſeeke the LORD.

† Heb.

2 Yet he alſo *is* wiſe, and will bring euill, and will not † call backe his words: but will ariſe againſt the houſe of the euill doers, and againſt the helpe of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men, and not God, and their horſes fleſh, and not ſpirit; when the Lord ſhall ſtretch out his hand, both he that helpeth ſhall fall, and hee that is holpen ſhall fall downe, and they all ſhall faile together.

4 For thus hath the Lord ſpoken vnto me; Like as the lyon and the young lyon roaring on his prey, when a multitude of ſhepheards is called foorth againſt him, hee will not bee afraid of their voyce, nor abaſe himſelfe for the || noiſe of them: ſo ſhall the Lord of hoſtes come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

Or, multitude.

5 As birds flying ſo will the Lord of hoſtes defend Ieruſalem, defending alſo hee will deliuer *it*, *and* paſſing ouer, he will preſerue *it*.

6 ¶ Turne ye vnto him from whom the children of Iſrael haue deeply reuolted.

7 For in that day euery man ſhall * caſt away his idoles of ſiluer, and † his idoles of gold, which your owne hands haue made vnto you for a ſinne.

Chap 2.20.
Heb. the idols of his gold.

8 ¶ Then ſhall the Aſſyrian fall with the ſword, not of a mighty man; and the ſword, not of a meane man, ſhall deuoure him: but he ſhall flee || from the ſword, and his young men ſhall be || diſcomfited.

Or, for feare ſthe ſword.
Or, tributary: ob. for melting r tribute.

9 And he ſhall paſſe ouer to || his ſtrong hold for feare, and his princes ſhall be afraid of the enſigne, ſaith the Lord, whoſe fire *is* in Zion, and his fornace in Ieruſalem.

Or, his ſtrẽgth: eb. rock ſhall ſſe away for eare.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The bleſsing of Chriſts kingdome. 9 Deſolation is foreſhewen. 15 Reſtauration is promiſed to ſucceed.

BEhold, a King ſhall reigne in righteouſnes, and princes ſhall rule in iudgement.

2 And a man ſhall be as an hiding place from the winde, and a couert from the tempeſt: as riuers of water in a drie place, as the ſhadow of a † great rock in a weary land.

Heb. heauie.

3 And the eies of them that ſee, ſhall not be dimme; and the eares of them that heare, ſhall hearken.

4 The heart alſo of the † raſh ſhall vnderſtand knowledge, and the tongue of the ſtammerers ſhalbe ready to ſpeake || plainely.

Heb. haſtie.
|| Or, elegantly.

5 The vile perſon ſhalbe no more called liberall, nor the churle ſaid to be bountifull.

6 For the vile perſon will ſpeake villany, and his heart will worke iniquity, to practiſe hypocriſie, and to vtter errour againſt the Lord, to make empty the ſoule of the hungry, and he will cauſe the drinke of the thirſtie to faile.

7 The inſtruments alſo of the churle *are* euill: he deuiſeth wicked deuices to deſtroy the poore with lying wordes, euen || when the needy ſpeaketh right.

|| Or, when he ſpeaketh againſt the poore in iudgement.

8 But the liberall deuiſeth liberall things, and by liberall things ſhall he || ſtand.

|| Or, be eſtabliſhed.

9 ¶ Riſe vp ye women that are at eaſe: heare my voyce yee careleſſe daughters, giue eare vnto my ſpeech.

10 Many † dayes and yeeres ſhall yee be troubled, ye careleſſe women: for the vintage ſhall faile, the gathering ſhall not come.

† Heb. dayes aboue a yeere.

11 Tremble yee women that are at eaſe: be troubled yee careleſſe ones: ſtrip yee, and make yee bare, and gird *ſackcloth* vpon your loynes.

12 They ſhall lament for the teats, for † the pleaſant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

† Heb. the fields of deſire.

13 Vpon the land of my people ſhal come vp thorns, *and* briers, || yea, vpon all the houſes of ioy in the ioyous citie.

|| Or, burning vpon, &c.

14 Becauſe the palaces ſhall be forſaken, the multitude of the citie ſhall bee left, the || forts and towers ſhall be for dens for euer, a ioy of wilde aſſes, a paſture of flockes;

|| Or, clifts and watch towers.

15 Vntill the ſpirit bee powred vpon vs from on high, and the wilderneſſe be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forreſt.

16 Then * iudgement ſhall dwell in the wilderneſſe, and righteouſneſſe remaine in the fruitfull field.

* Chap. 29.17.

17 And the worke of righteouſneſſe ſhall be peace, and the effect of righteouſneſſe, quietneſſe and aſſurance for euer.

18 And my people ſhall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in ſure dwellings, and in quiet reſting places.

19 When it ſhall haile, comming downe on the forreſt; || and the citie ſhall be low in a low place.

|| Or, and the citie ſhall be vtterly abaſed.

20 Bleſſed *are* ye that ſowe beſide all waters, that ſend foorth *thither* the feete of the oxe and the aſſe.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Gods iudgements againſt the enemies of the Church. 13 The priuiledges of the Godly.

WOe to thee that ſpoyleſt, and thou *waſt* not ſpoiled; and dealeſt treacherouſly, and they dealt not treacherouſly with thee: when thou ſhalt ceaſe to ſpoile, thou ſhalt be ſpoiled; *and* when thou ſhalt make an end to deale treacherouſly, they ſhal deale treacherouſly with thee.

2 O Lord, be gracious vnto vs, we haue waited for thee: bee thou their arme euery morning, our ſaluation alſo in the time of trouble.

3 At the noiſe of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting vp of thy ſelfe the nations were ſcattered.

4 And your ſpoile ſhalbe gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of locuſts ſhall he run vpon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with iudgement and righteouſneſſe.

†Heb. ſaluations.

6 And wiſedome and knowledge ſhall be the ſtability of thy times, *and* ſtrength of †ſaluation: the feare of the LORD is his treaſure.

||Or, meſſengers.

7 Behold, their ||valiant ones ſhall crie without: the ambaſſadours of peace ſhall weepe bitterly.

8 The high wayes lie waſte; the wayfaring man ceaſeth, hee hath broken the couenant, he hath deſpiſed the cities, he regardeth no man.

||Or, withered away.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languiſheth: Lebanon is aſhamed *and* ||hewen downe: Sharon is like a wilderneſſe, and Baſhan and Carmel ſhake off *their fruits*.

10 Now will I riſe, ſaith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift vp my ſelfe.

11 Ye ſhall conceiue chaffe, ye ſhall bring foorth ſtubble: your breath *as* fire ſhall deuoure you.

12 And the people ſhalbe *as* the burnings of lime: *as* thornes cut vp ſhall they bee burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare yee that are farre off, what I haue done; and yee that are neere, acknowledge my might.

14 The ſinners in Zion are afraid, fearefulneſſe hath ſurpriſed the hypocrites: who among vs ſhal dwel with the deuouring fire? who amongſt vs ſhall dwell with euerlaſting burnings?

*Pſal. 15.2. and 24.3.
†Heb. in righteouſneſſes
†Heb. vprightneſſes.
||Or, deceits.
†Heb. bloods.
†Heb. heights, or high places.

15 He that *walketh †righteouſly, and ſpeaketh †vprightly, hee that deſpiſeth the gaine of ||oppreſſions, that ſhaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that ſtoppeth his eares from hearing of †blood, and ſhutteth his eies from ſeeing euill:

16 He ſhall dwell on †high: his place of defence *ſhalbe* the munitions of rockes, bread ſhall be giuen him, his waters *ſhalbe* ſure.

†Heb. the land of farre diſtances.

17 Thine eies ſhall ſee the King in his beauty, they ſhall behold †the land that is very farre off.

*1.Cor. 1.2.
†Heb. weigher.

18 Thine heart ſhall meditate terrour; Where *is* the *ſcribe? where *is* the †receiuer? where *is* he that counted the towers?

||Or, ridiculous.

19 Thou ſhalt not ſee a fierce people, a people of a deeper ſpeech then thou canſt perceiue; of a ||ſtammering tongue, that thou canſt not vnderſtand.

20 Looke vpon Zion the citie of our ſolemnities: thine eies ſhall ſee Ieruſalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that ſhall not be taken downe, not one of the ſtakes thereof ſhall euer be remoued, neither ſhall any of the coards thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will bee* vnto vs a place of †broad riuers *and* ſtreames wherein ſhall goe no galley with oares, neither ſhall gallant ſhip paſſe thereby.

22 For the LORD *is* our iudge, the LORD *is* our †Lawgiuer, the LORD *is* our King, he will ſaue vs.

23 ||Thy tacklings are looſed: they could not well ſtrengthen their maſt: they could not ſpread the ſaile: then is the prey of a great ſpoile diuided, the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitants ſhall not ſay; I am ſicke: the people that dwell therein, ſhall be forgiuen *their* iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The iudgements wherewith God reuengeth his Church, 11 The deſolation of her enemies. 16 The certainty of the prophecie.

COme neere yee nations to heare, and hearken ye people, let the earth heare, and †all that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* vpon all nations, and *his* fury vpon all their armies: he hath vtterly deſtroyed them, he hath deliuered them to the ſlaughter.

3 Their ſlaine alſo ſhall be caſt out, and their ſtinke ſhall come vp out of their carkeiſes, and the mountaines ſhall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the hoſte of heauen ſhall bee diſſolued, and the heauens ſhall bee *rouled together as a ſcrole: and all their hoſte ſhall fall downe, as the leafe falleth off from the vine, and as a *falling *figge* from the fig-tree.

5 For my ſword ſhall be bathed in heauen: behold it ſhall come downe vpon Idumea, and vpon the people of my curſe to iudgement.

6 The ſword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatneſſe, *and* with the blood of lambes and goates, with the fat of the kidneys of rammes: for the LORD hath a ſacrifice in Bozrah, and a great ſlaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the ||vnicornes ſhall come down with them, and the bullockes with the bulles, and their land ſhall bee ||ſoaked with blood, and their duſt made fat with fatneſſe.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS *vengeance, *and* the yeere of recompences for the controuerſie of Zion.

9 And the ſtreames thereof ſhall bee turned into pitch, and the duſt thereof into brimſtone, and the land thereof ſhall become burning pitch.

10 It ſhall not be quenched night nor day, *the ſmoake thereof ſhall goe vp for euer: from generation to generation it ſhall lie waſte, none ſhall paſſe through it for euer and euer.

11 ¶* The

eph. 2,14.
l.18.2.
, pellicane.

11 ¶ * The ‖ cormorant and the bitterne ſhall poſſeſſe it, the owle alſo and the rauen ſhall dwell in it, and hee ſhall ſtretch out vpon it the line of confuſion, and the ſtones of emptineſſe.

12 They ſhall call the nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none ſhall be there, and all her Princes ſhall be nothing.

, oſtriches.
, daughters
e owle.
b. Zijm.
b Iym.
night-
ter.

13 And thornes ſhall come vp in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortreſſes thereof: and it ſhall be an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for ‖ owles.

14 The wilde † beaſts of the deſart ſhall alſo meet with the † wild beaſts of the Iland, and the Satyre ſhall crie to his fellow, the ‖ ſhrichowle alſo ſhall reſt there, and finde for her ſelfe a place of reſt.

15 There ſhall the great owle make her neſt, and lay and hatch, and gather vnder her ſhadow: there ſhall the vultures alſo be gathered, euery one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seeke yee out of the booke of the Lord, and reade: no one of theſe ſhall faile, none ſhall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his ſpirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath caſt the lot for them, and his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line: they ſhall poſſeſſe it for euer, from generation to generation ſhall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The ioyfull flouriſhing of Chriſts Kingdome.* 3 *The weake are encouraged by the vertues and priuiledges of the Goſpel.*

THe wilderneſſe and the ſolitary place ſhall bee glad for them: and the deſart ſhall reioyce, and bloſſome as the roſe.

2 It ſhall bloſſome abundantly, and reioyce euen with ioy and ſinging; the glory of Lebanon ſhall be giuen vnto it, the excellencie of Carmel and Sharon: they ſhall ſee the glory of the Lord, and the excellencie of our God.

b.12.12.
b haſty.
atth.9.27.
11.4. and
2. and 20.
nd 21.14.
9.6,7.
att.11.5.
ke 7.32.
tth. 11.5.
15.30.&
4. iohn 5.
ĉts 3.2.
8.7. and
tth.9.32.
12.22.
15.30.
h.7.38,39
, a court for
s, &c.

3 ¶ * Strengthen yee the weake hands, and confirme the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of † a fearefull heart; Bee ſtrong, feare not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *euen* God *with* a recompence, he wil come & ſaue you.

5 Then the * eyes of the blind ſhall bee opened, and * the eares of the deafe ſhall bee vnſtopped.

6 Then ſhall the * lame man leape as an Hart, and the * tongue of the dumbe ſing: for in the wilderneſſe ſhall * waters breake out, and ſtreames in the deſart.

7 And the parched ground ſhall become a poole, and the thirſty land ſprings of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *ſhalbe* ‖ graſſe with reedes & ruſhes.

8 And an high way *ſhalbe* there, and a way, and it ſhall be called the way of holines, the vncleane ſhall not paſſe ouer it, ‖ but it ſhalbe for thoſe: the wayfaring men, though fooles, ſhall not erre *therein*.

‖ *Or, for he ſhall be with them.*

9 No lyon ſhall bee there, nor any rauenous beaſt ſhal goe vp thereon, it ſhall not be found there: but the redeemed ſhall walke *there*.

10 And the * ranſomed of the Lord ſhall returne and come to Zion with ſongs, and euerlaſting ioy vpon their heads: they ſhall obtaine ioy and gladneſſe, and ſorrow and ſighing ſhall flee away.

* Chap.51.11.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Sennacherib inuadeth Iudah.* 4 *Rabſhakeh ſent by Sennacherib, by blaſphemous perſwaſions ſolliciteth the people to reuolt.* 22 *His words are told to Hezekiah.*

* 2.Kin.18.13.
2.chron.32.1.

NOw * it came to paſſe in the fourteenth yeere of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Aſſyria came vp againſt all the defenced cities or Iudah, and tooke them.

2 And the king of Aſſyria ſent Rabſhakeh, from Lachiſh to Ieruſalem, vnto king Hezekiah, with a great armie: and he ſtood by the conduit of the vpper poole in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came foorth vnto him Eliakim Hilkiahs ſonne, which *was* ouer the houſe, and Shebna the ‖ Scribe, and Ioah Aſaphs ſonne the Recorder.

‖ *Or, Secretary.*

4 ¶ And Rabſhakeh ſaid vnto them, Say yee now to Hezekiah; Thus ſaith the great king, the king of Aſſyria; What confidence is this wherein thou truſteſt?

5 I ſay, (ſayeſt thou) (but *they are but* † vaine words) ‖ *I haue* counſell and ſtrength for warre: Now on whom doeſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

† *Heb. a word of lips.*
‖ *Or, but counſell & ſtrength are for the warre.*

6 Loe, thou truſteſt in ỹ * ſtaffe of this broken reede, on Egypt; whereon if a man leane, it will goe into his hand and pierce it: ſo *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all ỹ truſt in him.

* Ezek.29.6,7.

7 But if thou ſay to me; We truſt in the Lord our God: *Is* it not he whoſe high places, and whoſe altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and ſaid to Iudah and to Ieruſalem, Ye ſhall worſhip before this altar?

8 Now therefore giue ‖ pledges, I pray thee, to my maſter the king of Aſſyria, and I will giue thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able on thy part to ſet riders vpon them.

‖ *Or, hoſtages.*

9 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the leaſt of my maſters ſeruants: and put thy truſt on Egypt for charets and for horſemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the Lord againſt this land to deſtroy it? the Lord ſaid vnto me; Go vp againſt this land and deſtroy it.

11 ¶ Then ſaid Eliakim and Shebna and Ioah vnto Rabſhakeh; Speake, I pray thee, vnto thy ſeruants in the Syrian language: for we vnderſtand *it*: and ſpeake not to vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabſhakeh ſaid; Hath my maſter ſent mee to thy maſter and to thee, to ſpeake theſe words? Hath he not *ſent mee* to the men that ſit vpon the wall, that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their owne piſſe with you?

13 Then Rabſhakeh ſtood, and cryed with a loud voyce in the Iewes language, and ſaid; Heare yee the words of the great king, the king of Aſſyria.

14 Thus ſaith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for he ſhall not be able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the Lord, ſaying; The Lord will ſurely deliuer vs: this citie ſhall not bee deliuered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus ſaith the King of Aſſyria, ‖ Make an agreement with me by a preſent, and come out to mee: and eate ye euery one of his vine, and euery one of his fig-tree, and drinke ye euery one the waters of his owne ciſterne:

‖ *Or, ſeeke my fauour by a preſent. Heb. make with me a bleſsing.*

17 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards:

18 *Beware* leſt Hezekiah perſwade you, ſaying, The Lord will deliuer vs. Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim? and haue they deliuered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* amongſt all the gods of theſe lands, that haue deliuered their land out of my hand, that the Lord ſhould deliuer Ieruſalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, ſaying, Anſwere him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, that *was* ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the ſonne of Aſaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabſhakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah mourning, ſendeth to Iſaiah to pray for them. 6 Iſaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, ſendeth a blaſphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiahs prayer. 21 Iſaiah his prophecie of the pride, and deſtruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 36 An Angel ſlayeth the Aſſyrians. 37 Sennacherib is ſlaine at Nineueh by his owne ſonnes.

And * it came to paſſe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himſelfe with ſackecloth, and went into the houſe of the Lord.

* *2.K 1,&c.*

2 And he ſent Eliakim, who *was* ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Prieſts couered with ſackcloth, vnto Iſaiah the Prophet, the ſonne of Amoz.

3 And they ſaid vnto him; Thus ſaith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of ‖ blaſphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not ſtrength to bring foorth.

‖ *Or, pro tion.*

4 It may bee the Lord thy God will heare the words of Rabſhakeh, whom the king of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to reproch the liuing God, and will reprooue the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that is † left.

† *Heb.*

5 So the ſeruants of king Hezekiah came to Iſaiah.

6 ¶ And Iſaiah ſaid vnto them; Thus ſhall ye ſay vnto your maſter, Thus ſaith the Lord, Bee not afraid of the wordes that thou haſt heard, wherewith the ſeruants of the king of Aſſyria haue blaſphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ‖ ſend a blaſt vpon him, and he ſhall heare a rumor, and returne to his owne land, and I will cauſe him to fall by the ſword in his owne land.

‖ *Or, pu rit into*

8 ¶ So Rabſhakeh returned, and found the king of Aſſyria warring againſt Libnah: for hee had heard that he was departed from Lachiſh.

9 And hee heard ſay concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Hee is come forth to make warre with thee: and when he heard *it*, he ſent meſſengers to Hezekiah, ſaying;

10 Thus ſhall ye ſpeake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, ſaying, Let not thy God in whom thou truſteſt, deceiue thee, ſaying, Ieruſalem ſhall not bee giuen into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

11 Behold, thou haſt heard what the kings of Aſſyria haue done to all lands by deſtroying them vtterly, & ſhalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue deſtroyed, *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden, which *were* in Telaſſar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the King of the citie of Sepharuaim, Hena and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter from the hand of the meſſengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went vp vnto the houſe of the Lord, and ſpread it before the Lord.

15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto the Lord, ſaying,

16 O Lord of hoſtes, God of Iſrael, that dwelleſt *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone, of all the Kingdomes of the earth, thou haſt made heauen and earth.

17 Incline thine eare, O Lord, and heare, open thine eyes, O Lord, and ſee, and heare all the words of Sennacherib, which hath ſent to reproach the liuing God.

18 Of a trueth, Lord, the Kings of Aſſyria haue layd waſte all the † Nations and their countreys,

† Heb. lands.

19 And haue † caſt their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and ſtone, therefore they haue deſtroyed them.

† Heb giuen.

20 Now therefore, O Lord our God, ſaue vs from his hand, that all the Kingdoms of the earth may know, that thou art the Lord *euen* thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz ſent vnto Hezekiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, Whereas thou haſt prayed to me againſt Sennacherib King of Aſſyria:

22 This *is* the Word which the Lord hath ſpoken concerning him; The Virgine, the daughter of Zion hath deſpiſed thee, *and* laughed thee to ſcorne, the daughter of Ieruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee.

23 Whom haſt thou reproached and blaſphemed? and againſt whom haſt thou exalted *thy* voyce, and lifted vp thine eyes on high? *euen* againſt the holy One of Iſrael.

24 † By thy ſeruants haſt thou reproached the Lord, and haſt ſaid, By the multitude of my charets am I come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the ſides of Lebanon, and I will cut downe † the tall Cedars thereof, *and* the choyce Firre-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the ‖ forreſt of his Carmel.

† Heb. by the hand of thy ſeruants.

† Heb. the talnes f the Cedars hereof and the hoyce of the r-trees therof.

‖ Or, the forreſt nd his fruit- ll field.

25 I haue digged and drunke water, and with the ſole of my feet haue I dried vp all the Riuers of the ‖ beſieged places.

‖ Or, fenced nd cloſed.

26 ‖ Haſt thou not heard long agoe, *how* I haue done it, *and* of ancient times that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to paſſe, that thou ſhouldeſt be to lay waſte defenced Cities into ruinous heapes.

‖ Or, haſt thou t heard how I haue made it ng agoe, and rmed it of an- t times? ould I now ing it to be laid aſte, and defen- d Cities to be uinous heapes?

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* † of ſmall power, they were diſmayed and confounded: they were *as* the graſſe of the field, and *as* the greene herbe, *as* the graſſe on the houſe toppes, and *as corne* blaſted before it be growen vp.

† Heb. ſhort f hand.

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage againſt me.

‖ Or, ſitting.

29 Becauſe thy rage againſt me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares: therefore will I put my hooke in thy noſe, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou cameſt.

30 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto thee, Ye ſhall eate this yeere ſuch as groweth of it ſelfe: and the ſecond yeere that which ſpringeth of the ſame: and in the third yeere ſow ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruit thereof.

31 And the † remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Iudah, ſhall againe take root downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

† Heb. the eſcaping of the houſe of Iudah that remaineth.

32 For out of Ieruſalem ſhall goe foorth a remnant, and † they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the * zeale of the Lord of hoſts ſhall doe this.

† Heb. the eſcaping.

** 2. Kin. 19. 31. cha. 9. 6.*

33 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord concerning the King of Aſſyria, Hee ſhall not come into this City, nor ſhoote an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhields, nor caſt a banke againſt it.

34 By the way that hee came, by the ſame ſhall he returne, and ſhall not come into this City, ſaith the Lord.

35 For I will * defend this City to ſaue it, for mine owne ſake, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

** 2. Kin. 20. 6.*

36 Then the * Angel of the Lord went foorth, and ſmote in the campe of the Aſſyrians an hundred and fourescore and fiue thouſand: and when they aroſe early in the morning, Behold, they were all dead corpſes.

** 2. Kin. 19. 35.*

37 ¶ So Sennacherib King of Aſſyria, departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

38 And it came to paſſe as hee was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his ſonnes ſmote him with the ſword, and they eſcaped into the land of † Armenia: and Eſarhaddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

† Heb. Ararat.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a meſſage of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sunne goeth ten degrees backeward, for a ſigne of that promiſe. 9 His Song of thankeſgiuing.

IN * thoſe dayes was Hezekiah ſicke vnto death: and Iſaiah the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz came vnto him, and ſaid vnto him; Thus ſaith the Lord, † Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, and not liue.

** 2. Kin. 20. 1. 2. chr. 32. 24.*

† Heb giue charge concerning thy houſe.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed vnto the Lord,

3 And ſaid, Remember now, O Lord, I beſeech thee, how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy ſight; and Hezekiah wept † ſore.

† Heb with great weeping.

4 ¶ Then came the Word of the Lord to Iſaiah, ſaying,

5 Goe and ſay to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue ſeene thy teares: behold, I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres.

6 And I will deliuer thee and this City out of the hand of the King of Aſſyria: and I will defend this City.

7 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will doe this thing that he hath ſpoken.

8 Behold, I will bring againe the ſhadow of the degrees, which is gone downe in the † Sunne-diall of Ahaz ten degrees backward: ſo the Sunne returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone downe.

†*Heb. degrees by, or with the Sunne.*

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah King of Iudah, when hee had beene ſicke, and was recouered of his ſickneſſe:

10 I ſayd in the cutting off of my dayes; I ſhall goe to the gates of the graue: I am depriued of the reſidue of my yeeres.

11 I ſaid, I ſhall not ſee the LORD, *euen* the LORD in the land of the liuing: I ſhall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is remooued from me as a ſhepheards tent: I haue cut off like a weauer my life: hee will cut mee off || with pining ſickneſſe: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

||*Or, from the thrum.*

13 I reckoned till morning, *that* as a Lion ſo will he breake all my bones, from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a ſwallow, ſo did I chatter: I did mourne as a doue: mine eyes faile with *looking* vpward: O LORD, I am oppreſſed, || vndertake for me.

||*Or, eaſe me.*

15 What ſhall I ſay? he hath both ſpoken vnto me, and himſelfe hath done *it*: I ſhall goe ſoftly, all my yeeres in the bitterneſſe of my ſoule.

16 O Lord, by theſe things men liue: and in all theſe things is the life of my ſpirit, ſo wilt thou recouer mee, and make me to liue.

17 Behold, || for peace I had great bitternes, but † thou haſt in loue to my ſoule *deliuered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou haſt caſt all my ſinnes behind thy backe.

||*Or, on my peace* came *great bitterneſſe.*
†*Heb. thou haſt loued me from the pit.*

18 For the graue cannot praiſe thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that goe downe into the pit, cannot hope for thy trueth.

19 The liuing, the liuing, he ſhall praiſe thee, as I *doe* this day: the father to the children ſhall make knowen thy trueth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to ſaue mee: therefore wee will ſing my ſongs to the ſtringed inſtrumens all the dayes of our life, in the houſe of the LORD.

21 For Iſaiah had ſaid, Let them take a lumpe of figges, and lay *it* for a plaiſter vpon the boyle, and he ſhall recouer.

22 Hezekiah alſo had ſaid, What *is* the ſigne, that I ſhall goe vp to the houſe of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach Baladan ſending to viſit Hezekiah becauſe of the wonder, hath notice of his treaſures. 3 Iſaiah vnderſtanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuity.

AT * that time Merodach Baladan the ſonne of Baladan King of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had beene ſicke, and was recouered.

*2.Ki
12.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his || precious things, the ſiluer and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious oyntment, and all the houſe of his || armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

||*Or, ſp*

||*Or, in*
Heb.
inſtru

3 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and ſaid vnto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre countrey to mee, *euen* from Babylon.

4 Then ſaid hee, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All that is in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

5 Then ſaid Iſaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the Word of the LORD of hoſts.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers haue laid vp in ſtore, vntill this day, ſhall bee carried to Babylon: nothing ſhall bee left, ſaith the LORD.

7 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away; and they ſhall be Eunuches in the palace of the King of Babylon.

8 Then ſaid Hezekiah to Iſaiah, Good *is* the Word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken: he ſaid moreouer, For there ſhalbe peace and trueth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 The promulgation of the Goſpel. 3 The preaching of Iohn Baptiſt. 9 The preaching of the Apoſtles. 12 The Prophet by the omnipotency of God, 18 and his incomparableneſſe, 26 comforteth the people.

COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, ſaith your God.

2 Speake ye † comfortably to Ieruſalem, and cry vnto her, that her || warfare is accompliſhed, that her iniquity is pardoned: for ſhe hath receiued of the LORDS hand double for all her ſinnes.

†*He*
hear
||*Or,*
ted

3 ¶ * The

*Matth.3.3. marke 1.3. uke 3.4. ohn 1.23.

3 ¶ * The voice of him that cryeth in the wilderneſſe, prepare ye the way of the Lord; make ſtraight in the deſert a high way for our God.

‖ *Or, a ſtrait place.* ‖ *Or, a plaine place.*

4 Euery valley ſhall be exalted, and euery mountaine and hill ſhall bee made low: and the crooked ſhall be made ‖ ſtraight, and the rough places ‖ plaine.

5 And the glory of the Lord ſhall bee reuealed, and all fleſh ſhall ſee *it* together: for the mouth of the Lord hath ſpoken *it*.

*Iob 14.2. ſal.102.12. and 103.15. am.1.10. pet.1.25.

6 The voyce ſaid; Cry. And hee ſaid; What ſhall I cry? * All fleſh *is* graſſe, and all the goodlineſſe thereof *is* as the flower of the field.

7 The graſſe withereth, the flower fadeth: becauſe the Spirit of the Lord bloweth vpon it: ſurely the people *is* graſſe.

*Iohn 12.24. pet.1.25.

8 The graſſe withereth, the flower fadeth: but the * word of our God ſhall ſtand for euer.

‖ *Or, O thou that telleſt good tidings to Zion.* ‖ *Or, O thou that telleſt good tidings to Ieruſalem.*

9 ¶ ‖ O Zion, that bringeſt good tidings, get thee vp into the high mountaine: ‖ O Ieruſalem, that bringeſt good tidings, lift vp thy voice with ſtrength, lift it vp, be not afraid: ſay vnto the cities of Iudah; Behold your God.

‖ *Or, againſt the ſtrong.* *Chap. 62.11. ‖ *Or, recompenſe for his worke.*

10 Behold, the Lord God will come ‖ with ſtrong *hand*, and his arme ſhall rule for him: behold, * his reward *is* with him, and ‖ his worke before him.

*Ezek.34.23. ohn 10 1. ‖ *Or, that giue ſucke.*

11 Hee ſhall * feed his flocke like a ſhepheard: he ſhall gather the lambes with his arme, and cary *them* in his boſome, *and* ſhall gently leade thoſe ‖ that are with yong.

† *Heb. a tierce.*

12 ¶ Who hath meaſured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heauen with the ſpanne, and comprehended the duſt of the earth in † a meaſure, and weighed the mountaines in ſcales, and the hilles in a balance?

*Wiſd.9.13. rom.11.34. .cor.2.16. † *Heb. man of his counſell.* † *Heb. made him vnderſtand.* † *Heb. vnderſtandings.*

13 * Who hath directed the Spirit of the Lord, or being † his counſeller hath taught him?

14 With whom tooke hee counſell, and *who* † inſtructed him, and taught him in the path of Iudgement? and taught him knowledge, and ſhewed to him the way of † vnderſtanding?

15 Behold, the Nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the ſmall duſt of the balance: behold, he taketh vp the Iles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not ſufficient to burne, nor the beaſts thereof ſufficient for a burnt offering.

*Dan.4.32.

17 All Nations before him *are* as * nothing, and they are counted to him leſſe then nothing, and vanity.

*Acts 17.20.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye * liken God? or what likenes will ye compare vnto him?

19 The workeman melteth a grauen Image, and the goldſmith ſpreadeth it ouer with gold, and caſteth ſiluer chaines.

† *Heb. Is poore of oblation.*

20 He that † *is* ſo impoueriſhed that hee hath no oblation, chuſeth a tree *that* will not rot; hee ſeeketh vnto him a cunning workeman to prepare a grauen image *that* ſhall not be moued.

21 Haue yee not knowen? haue yee not heard? hath it not beene told you from the beginning? haue ye not vnderſtood from the foundations of the earth?

‖ *Or, him that ſitteth, &c.* *Pſal.104.2.

22 ‖ *It is* he that ſitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as graſhoppers; that * ſtretcheth out the heauens as a curtaine, and ſpreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

*Iob 12.21. pſal.107.40.

23 That bringeth the * Princes to nothing; hee maketh the Iudges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they ſhall not be planted, yea they ſhall not be ſowen, yea their ſtocke ſhall not take roote in the earth: and he ſhall alſo blow vpon them, and they ſhall wither, and the whirlewind ſhall take them away as ſtubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken mee, or ſhall I be equall, ſaith the holy One?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and behold who hath created theſe things, that bringeth out their hoſte by number: hee calleth them all by names, by the greatneſſe of his might, for that he *is* ſtrong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why ſayeſt thou, O Iacob, and ſpeakeſt, O Iſrael, My way is hid from the Lord, and my iudgement is paſſed ouer from my God?

*Pſal.147.5.

28 ¶ Haſt thou not knowen? haſt thou not heard, *that* the euerlaſting God, the Lord, the Creatour of the ends of the earth fainteth not, neither is weary? * there is no ſearching of his vnderſtanding.

29 Hee giueth power to the faint, and to them that haue no might, hee encreaſeth ſtrength.

30 Euen the youths ſhall faint, and bee weary, and the young men ſhall vtterly fall.

† *Heb. change.*

31 But they that waite vpon the Lord ſhall † renew *their* ſtrength: they ſhal mount vp with wings as Eagles, they ſhall runne and not bee weary, *and* they ſhall walke and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

1 God expoſtulateth with his people, about his mercies to the Church, 10 about his promiſes, 21 and about the vanity of idols.

KEepe ſilence, before mee, O Ilands, and let the people renew *their* ſtrength: let them come neere, then let them ſpeake: let vs come neere together to iudgement.

†*Heb. righteouſneſſe.*

2 Who raiſed vp † the righteous man from the Eaſt, called him to his foote, gaue the nations before him, and made him rule ouer Kings? hee gaue *them* as the duſt to his ſword, *and* as driuen ſtubble to his bow.

†*Heb. in peace.*

3 Hee purſued them, *and* paſſed † ſafely; *euen* by the way, *that* hee had not gone with his feet.

*Chap.43.10. and 44.6. and 48.12. reuel.1.17. and 22.13.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the * firſt, and with the laſt, I *am* he.

5 The Iles ſaw it, and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neere, and came.

† *Heb. be ſtrong.*

6 They helped euery one his neighbour, and *euery one* ſaid to his brother, † Bee of good courage.

||*Or, founder.*
||*Or, the ſmiting.*
||*Or, ſaying of the ſoder, it is good.*

7 So the carpenter encouraged the || goldſmith, *and* he that ſmootheth *with* the hammer || him that ſmote the anuill, || ſaying; It *is* ready for the ſodering: and hee faſtened it with nailes, *that* it ſhould not be moued.

*Deut.7.6. and 10.15. and 14.2. pſal.135.4. chap.43.1. and 44.1.
*2.Chro.20.7. iam.2.23.

8 But thou Iſrael *art* my ſeruant, Iacob whom I haue * choſen, the ſeed of Abraham: my * friend.

9 *Thou* whom I haue taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chiefe men thereof, and ſaid vnto thee; Thou art my ſeruant, I haue choſen thee, and not caſt thee away.

10 ¶ Feare thou not, for I *am* with thee: bee not diſmayed, for I *am* thy God: I will ſtrengthen thee, yea I will helpe thee, yea I will vphold thee with the right hand of my righteouſneſſe.

*Exod.23.22. chap 60.12. zech.12.3.
†*Heb. the men of thy ſtrife.*
†*Heb. the men of thy contention.*
†*Heb. the men of thy warre.*

11 Behold, all they that were incenſed againſt thee, ſhall bee * aſhamed and confounded: they ſhall be as nothing, and † they that ſtriue with thee, ſhall periſh.

12 Thou ſhalt ſeeke them, and ſhalt not find them, *euen* † them that contended with thee: † they that warre againſt thee ſhall bee as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, ſaying vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

||*Or, few men.*

14 Feare not, thou worme Iacob, *and* yee || men of Iſrael: I will helpe thee, ſaith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Iſrael.

†*Heb. mouthes.*

15 Behold, I will make thee a new ſharpe threſhing inſtrument hauing † teeth: thou ſhalt threſh the mountaines, and beate *them* ſmall, and ſhalt make the hils as chaffe.

16 Thou ſhalt fanne them, and the winde ſhall carry them away, and the whirlewinde ſhall ſcatter them: and thou ſhalt reioyce in the LORD, *and* ſhalt glory in the holy One of Iſrael.

17 *When* the poore and needy ſeek water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirſt, I the Lord will heare them, *I* the God of Iſrael will not forſake them.

*Ch and
*Pſal.

18 I will open * riuers in hie places, and fountaines in the midſt of the valleys: I will make the * wilderneſſe a poole of water, and the dry land ſprings of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderneſſe the Cedar, the Shittah tree, and the Myrtle, and the Oyle tree: I will ſet in the deſart the Firre tree, *and* the Pine and the boxe tree together:

20 That they may ſee, and know, and conſider, and vnderſtand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the Holy One of Iſrael hath created it.

†*Heb.* *come neere*

21 † Produce your cauſe, ſaith the LORD, bring foorth your ſtrong *reaſons*, ſaith the King of Iacob.

†*Heb. ſ* *heare vp* *them.*

22 Let them bring *them* foorth, and ſhew vs what ſhall happen: let them ſhew the former things what they be, that we may † conſider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare vs things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that wee may know that yee are Gods: yea doe good or doe euill, that wee may bee diſmayed, and behold *it* together.

||*Or, wo* *nothing.*
||*Or, wo* *of a viper*

24 Behold, yee are || of nothing, and your worke || of nought: an abomination *is hee that* chooſeth you.

25 I haue raiſed vp *one* from the North, and hee ſhall come: from the riſing of the Sunne ſhall he call vpon my Name, and hee ſhall come *vpon* princes as vpon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before time, that wee may ſay, *Hee is* righteous? yea, there is none that ſheweth, yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that heareth your words.

27 The firſt *ſhall ſay* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will giue to Ieruſalem, one that bringeth good tidings.

†*Heb.*

28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man, euen amongſt them, and *there was* no counſeller, that when I asked of them, could † anſwere a word.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanitie, their workes *are* nothing: their molten images *are* winde and confuſion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The Office of Chriſt graced with meekeneſſe and conſtancy. 5 Gods promiſe vnto him. 10 An exhortation to praiſe God for his Goſpel. 17 Hee reproueth the people of incredulitie.

*Math. *Math. and 17.5. epheſ.1.

BEhold * my ſeruant whom I vphold, mine elect *in whom* my ſoule * delighteth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him, he ſhall bring forth iudgement to the Gentiles.

2 Hee ſhall not cry, nor lift vp, nor cauſe his voice to be heard in the ſtreet.

3 A bruiſed reede ſhall he not breake: and the ‖ ſmoking flaxe ſhall he not † quench: he ſhall bring forth iudgement vnto trueth.

‖ *Or, dimly burning.*
† *Heb. quench it.*
† *Heb. broken.*

4 He ſhall not faile, nor be † diſcouraged; till hee haue ſet iudgement in the earth: and the Iles ſhall waite for his Law.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith God the LORD, hee that created the heauens, and ſtretched them out, hee that ſpread forth the earth and that which commeth out of it, he that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and ſpirit to them that walke therein:

6 I the LORD haue called thee in righteouſneſſe, and will hold thine hand, and will keepe thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles.

7 To open the blind eyes, to * bring out the priſoners from the priſon, *and* them that ſit in * darkneſſe out of the priſon houſe.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my Name, and my * glory will I not giue to another, neither my praiſe to grauen images.

* Chap. 49. 6. luke 2. 32. acts 13. 47.
* Chap. 61. 1.
* Luke 4. 18. heb. 2. 14, 15. chap. 9. 2.
* Chap. 48. 11.

9 Behold, the former things are come to paſſe, and new things doe I declare: before they ſpring forth, I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the LORD a new ſong, *and* his praiſe from the end of the earth: yee that goe downe to the Sea, and † all that is therein, the Iles and the inhabitants thereof.

† *Heb. the fulnes thereof.*

11 Let the wilderneſſe, and the cities thereof lift vp *their voice*, the villages that Kedar doth inhabite: let the inhabitants of the rocke ſing, let them ſhout from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the LORD, and declare his praiſe in the Ilands.

13 The LORD ſhall goe forth as a mighty man, hee ſhall ſtirre vp iealouſie like a man of warre: he ſhall cry, yea, roare; he ſhall ‖ preuaile againſt his enemies.

‖ *Or, behaue himſelfe mightily.*

14 I haue long time holden my peace, I haue beene ſtill *and* refrained my ſelfe: *now* will I cry like a trauailing woman, I will deſtroy and † deuoure at once.

† *Heb. ſwallow or ſup vp.*

15 I will make waſte mountaines and hilles, and dry vp all their herbes, and I will make the riuers Ilands, and I will dry vp the pooles.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way *that* they knew not, I wil lead them in paths, *that* they haue not knowen: I wil make darkneſſe light before them, and crooked things † ſtraight. Theſe things will I doe vnto them, and not forſake them.

† *Heb. into ſtraitneſſe.*

17 ¶ They ſhall bee * turned backe, they ſhall be greatly aſhamed, that truſt in grauen images, that ſay to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

* Pſal. 97. 7. chap. 1. 29. and 44. 11. and 45. 16.

18 Heare ye deafe, and looke ye blind, that ye may ſee.

19 Who *is* blinde, but my ſeruant? or deafe, as my meſſenger *that* I ſent? who *is* blinde as hee that *is* perfit, and blinde as the LORDS ſeruant?

20 Seeing many things, * but thou obſeruest not: opening the eares, but hee heareth not.

* Rom. 2. 21.

21 The LORD is well pleaſed for his righteouſneſſe ſake, he wil magnifie the Law, and make ‖ *it* honourable.

‖ *Or, him.*

22 But this *is* a people robbed and ſpoiled, ‖ they *are* all of them ſnared in holes, and they are hid in priſon-houſes: they are for a prey: and none deliuereth; † for a ſpoile, and none ſaith, Reſtore.

‖ *Or, inſnaring all the yong men of them.*
† *Heb. a treading.*

23 Who among you will giue eare to this? *who* will hearken, and heare † for the time to come?

† *Heb. for the after time.*

24 Who gaue Iacob for a ſpoile, and Iſrael to the robbers? Did not the LORD, he againſt whom wee haue ſinned? for they would not walke in his wayes, neither were they obedient vnto his Law.

25 Therefore hee hath powred vpon him the fury of his anger, and the ſtrength of battell: and it hath ſet him on fire round about, yet hee knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The Lord comforteth the Church with his promiſes. 8 He appealeth to the people for witneſſe of his Omnipotencie. 14 He foretelleth them the deſtruction of Babylon, 18 and his wonderfull deliuerance of his people. 22 Hee reproueth the people as inexcuſable.

BVt now thus ſaith the LORD that created thee, O Iacob, and hee that formed thee, O Iſrael; Feare not: for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou paſſeſt through the waters, I *will be* with thee; and through the riuers, they ſhall not ouerflow thee: when thou walkeſt through the fire, thou ſhalt not be burnt; neither ſhall the flame kindle vpon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy One of Iſrael, thy Sauiour: I gaue Egypt for thy ranſome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou waſt precious in my ſight, thou haſt been honourable, and I haue loued thee: therefore will I giue men for thee, and people for thy ‖ life.

‖ *Or, perſon.*

5 * Feare not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy ſeede from the Eaſt, and gather thee from the Weſt.

* Chap. 44. 2. iere. 30. 10. and 46. 27.

6 I will ſay to the North, Giue vp; and to the South, Keepe not backe: bring my ſonnes from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Euen* euery one that is called by my Name: for I haue created him for my glory, I haue formed him, yea I haue made him.

8 ¶ Bring foorth the blind people that haue eyes; and the deafe that haue eares.

*Chap.41.21.

9 Let all the nations bee gathered together, and let the people be aſſembled: * who among them can declare this, and ſhew vs former things? let them bring foorth their witneſſes that they may be iuſtified: or let them heare and ſay, *It is* trueth.

*Chap.41.4. and 44.8
‖Or, nothing formed of God.

10 Ye *are* my witneſſes, ſaith the Lord, and my ſeruant whom I haue choſen: that ye may know and beleeue mee, and vnderſtand that I *am* hee: * before mee there was ‖ no God formed, neither ſhall there bee after me.

*Chap 45.21. hoſe.13.4.

11 I, *euen* I * *am* the Lord, and beſide me there is no Sauiour.

12 I haue declared, and haue ſaued, and I haue ſhewed, when there was no ſtrange *god* among you: therefore yee *are* my witneſſes, ſaith the Lord, that I *am* God.

†Heb. turne it backe.
*Iob 9.12. chap.14.17.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he; and there is none that can deliuer out of my hand: I will worke, and who ſhall † * let it?

†Heb. barres.

14 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord your Redeemer, the Holy One of Iſrael; For your ſake I haue ſent to Babylon, and haue brought downe all their † Nobles, and the Caldeans, whoſe cry is in the ſhips.

15 I *am* the Lord, your Holy One, the Creatour of Iſrael, your king.

*Exod.14.
*Ioſh.3.

16 Thus ſaith the Lord, which * maketh a way in the ſea, and a * path in the mightie waters:

17 Which bringeth foorth the charet and horſe, the armie and the power: they ſhall lye downe together, they ſhall not riſe: they are extinct, they are quenched as towe.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither conſider the things of old.

*2.Cor.5.17. reuel.21.5.

19 Behold, I will doe a * new thing: now it ſhall ſpring foorth, ſhall yee not know it? I will euen make a way in the wilderneſſe, *and* riuers in the deſert.

‖Or, oſtriches. Heb. daughters of the owle.

20 The beaſt of the field ſhall honour mee, the dragons and the ‖ owles, becauſe I giue waters in the wilderneſſe, *and* riuers in the deſert, to giue drinke to my people, my choſen.

*Luk.1.74.75

21 * This people haue I formed for my ſelfe, they ſhall ſhew forth my praiſe.

22 But thou haſt not called vpon mee, O Iacob, but thou haſt beene weary of mee, O Iſrael.

†Heb. lambs or kids.

23 Thou haſt not brought me the † ſmall cattell of thy burnt offerings, neither haſt thou honoured me with thy ſacrifices. I haue not cauſed thee to ſerue with an offering, nor wearied thee with incenſe.

†Heb. made me drunke, or abundantly

24 Thou haſt bought me no ſweet cane with money: neither haſt thou † filled mee with the fat of thy ſacrifices: but thou haſt made mee to ſerue with thy ſinnes, thou haſt wearied me with thine iniquities.

*Ezek.36 &c.

25 I *euen* I *am* hee *that* * blotteth out thy tranſgreſſions for mine owne ſake, and will not remember thy ſinnes.

26 Put me in remembrance: let vs plead together: declare thou, that thou mayeſt bee iuſtified.

†Heb. interpreters
‖Or, holy

27 Thy firſt father hath ſinned, and thy † teachers haue tranſgreſſed againſt me.

28 Therefore I haue profaned the † princes of the Sanctuary, and haue giuen Iacob to the curſe, and Iſrael to reproches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *God comforteth the Church with his promiſes.* 7 *The vanitie of Idols,* 9 *and ſilly of Idol-makers.* 12 *Hee exhorteth to praiſe God for his redemption, and omnipotencie.*

*Chap. and 43.5. iere.30.10. and 46.27.

YEt now heare, * O Iacob my ſeruant, and Iſrael whom I haue choſen.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe, *which* will helpe thee: Feare not, O Iacob, my ſeruant, and thou Ieſurun, whom I haue choſen.

*Chap. ioel 2.28. iohn 7.38. acts 2.18.

3 For I will * powre water vpon him that is thirſtie, and floods vpon the dry ground: I will powre my Spirit vpon thy ſeed, and my bleſſing vpon thine off-ſpring:

4 And they ſhall ſpring vp *as* among the graſſe, as willowes by the water courſes.

5 One ſhall ſay, I *am* the Lords: and another ſhall call himſelfe by the name of Iacob: and another ſhal ſubſcribe *with* his hand vnto the Lord, and ſurname himſelfe by the name of Iſrael.

*Chap. and 48.12. reu.1.8.17. and 22.13.

6 Thus ſaith the Lord the King of Iſrael, and his Redeemer the Lord of hoſts, * I *am* the firſt, and I *am* the laſt, and beſides mee *there is* no God.

7 And who, as I, ſhall call, and ſhall declare it, and ſet it in order for me, ſince I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are comming, and ſhall come? let them ſhew vnto them.

*Chap. deut.4.35. and 32.39. 1.ſam.2.2.
†Heb. rocke.
†Heb. deſirable.
*Pſal.115 &c.

8 Feare yee not, neither bee afraid: haue not I told thee from that time, and haue declared *it*? ye *are* euen my witneſſes: Is there a God beſides me? yea, * *there is* no † God, I know not *any*.

9 ¶ They that make a grauen image are all of them vanity, and their † delectable things ſhall not profit, and they *are* their owne witneſſes, * they ſee not, nor know; that they may be aſhamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or moulten

ten a grauen image that is profitable for nothing?

*Pſal 49.7. chap.1.29. and 42.17. and 45.16.

11 Behold, all his fellowes ſhall be *aſhamed: and the workemen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them ſtand *vp*, *yet* they ſhall feare, *and* they ſhall be aſhamed together.

*Iere 10.3. wiſd.13.11. ‖*Or, with an axe.*

12 *The ſmith ‖ with the tonges both worketh in the coales, and faſhioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the ſtrength of his armes: yea, he is hungry, and his ſtrength faileth; hee drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter ſtretcheth out his rule: he marketh it out with the line: he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compaſſe, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beautie of a man; that it may remaine in the houſe.

‖*Or, taketh courage.*

14 Hee heweth him downe Cedars, and taketh the Cypreſſe and the Oke, which he ‖ ſtrengtheneth for himſelfe among the trees of the forreſt: he planteth an aſhe, and the raine doth nouriſh it.

15 Then ſhall it be for a man to burne: for he will take thereof and warme himſelfe; yea, hee kindleth *it* and baketh bread; yea, hee maketh a god, and worſhippeth it: hee maketh it a grauen image, and falleth downe thereto.

16 Hee burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth fleſh: hee roſteth roſte, and is ſatisfied: yea, he warmeth *himſelfe*, and ſaith, Aha, I am warme, I haue ſeene the fire.

17 And the reſidue thereof hee maketh a god, *euen* his grauen image: he falleth downe vnto it, and worſhippeth it, and prayeth vnto it, and ſaith; Deliuer me, for thou *art* my God.

†*Heb. daubed.*

18 They haue not knowen, nor vnderſtood: for hee hath †ſhut their eyes, that they cannot ſee; *and* their hearts that they cannot vnderſtand.

†*Heb. ſetteth to his heart.*

19 And none †conſidereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor vnderſtanding to ſay; I haue burnt part of it in the fire, yea, alſo I haue baked bread vpon the coales thereof: I haue roſted fleſh and eaten *it*, and ſhall I make the reſidue thereof an abomination? ſhall I fall downe to †the ſtocke of a tree?

†*Heb. that which comes of a tree.*

20 He feedeth of aſhes: a deceiued heart hath turned him aſide, that he cannot deliuer his ſoule, nor ſay; *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember theſe, (O Iacob and Iſrael) for thou *art* my ſeruant: I haue formed thee: thou *art* my ſeruant, O Iſrael, thou ſhalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I haue blotted out as a thicke cloud, thy tranſgreſſions, and as a cloud thy ſins: returne vnto me; for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Sing O ye heauens; for the LORD hath done *it*: ſhout yee lower parts of the earth: breake forth into ſinging ye mountaines, O forreſt, and euery tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glorified himſelfe in Iſrael.

24 Thus ſaith the LORD thy Redeemer, and hee that formed thee from the wombe; I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that ſtretcheth foorth the heauens alone, that ſpreadeth abroad the earth by my ſelfe:

25 That fruſtrateth the tokens of the liers, and maketh diuiners mad, that turneth wiſe men backward, and maketh their knowledge fooliſh:

26 That confirmeth the word of his ſeruant, and performeth the counſell of his meſſengers, that ſaith to Ieruſalem, Thou ſhalt be inhabited; and to the Cities of Iudah, Ye ſhall be built, and I will raiſe vp the †decayed places thereof.

†*Heb. waſtes.*

27 That ſaith to the deepe, Be dry, and I will dry vp thy Riuers:

28 That ſaith of Cyrus, *Hee is* my ſhepheard, and ſhall performe all my pleaſure, euen ſaying to Ieruſalem, *Thou ſhalt be built, and to the Temple, Thy foundation ſhall be layd.

*2.Chr.36. 22. ezra.1.1. chap.45.13.

CHAP. XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his Churches ſake. 5 By his omnipotency he challengeth obedience. 20 Hee conuinceth the idoles of vanity, by his ſauing power.

THus ſaith the LORD to his Anointed, to Cyrus, whoſe right hand I ‖ haue holden, to ſubdue Nations before him: and I will looſe the loynes of Kings to open before him the two leaued gates, and the gates ſhall not be ſhut.

‖*Or, ſtrengthened.*

2 I will goe before thee, and make the crooked places ſtraight; I will breake in pieces the gates of braſſe, and cut in ſunder the barres of iron.

3 And I will giue thee the treaſures of darkneſſe, and hidden riches of ſecret places, that thou mayeſt know, that I the LORD which call thee by thy name, *am* the God of Iſrael.

4 For Iacob my ſeruants ſake, and Iſrael mine Elect, I haue euen called thee by thy name: I haue ſurnamed thee, though thou haſt not knowen me.

5 ¶ I *am* the Lord, and *there is* none elſe, *there is* no god beſides me: I girded thee, though thou haſt not knowen me:

*Deut 4.35. 39. & 32.39. chap.44.8.

6 That they may know from the riſing of the Sunne, and from the Weſt, that

there is none beſides me, I *am* the Lord, and *there is* none elſe.

7 I forme the light, and create darkeneſſe: I make peace, and create euill: I the Lord doe all theſe things.

8 Drop downe, ye heauens, from aboue, and let the skies powre downe righteouſnes: let the earth open, and let them bring foorth ſaluation, and let the righteouſneſſe ſpring vp together: I the Lord haue created it.

9 Woe vnto him that ſtriueth with his Maker: Let the potſheard *ſtriue* with the potſheards of the earth: *ſhall the clay ſay to him that faſhioneth it, What makeſt thou? or thy worke, He hath no hands?

*Iere.18.6. rom.9.20.

10 Woe vnto him that ſaith vnto *his* father, What begetteſt thou? or to the woman, What haſt thou brought foorth?

11 Thus ſaith the Lord, the holy One of Iſrael, and his Maker, Aſke me of things to come concerning my ſonnes, and concerning the worke of my hands command ye me.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: I, *euen* my hands haue ſtretched out the heauens, and all their hoſte haue I commanded.

13 I haue raiſed him vp in righteouſneſſe, and I will ‖ direct all his wayes: hee ſhall * build my City, and he ſhall let goe my captiues, not for price, nor reward, ſaith the Lord of hoſts.

‖Or, make ſtraight.

*2.Chro.36.22.ezra.1.1. chap.44.28.

14 Thus ſaith the Lord, The labour of Egypt, and merchandize of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of ſtature, ſhall come ouer vnto thee, and they ſhall be thine, they ſhall come after thee, in chaines they ſhall come ouer: and they ſhall fall downe vnto thee, they ſhall make ſupplication vnto thee, *ſaying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none elſe, *there is* no God.

15 Verely thou *art* a God that hideſt thy ſelfe, O God of Iſrael the Sauiour.

16 They ſhall be aſhamed, and alſo confounded all of them: they ſhall goe to confuſion together that are * makers of idols.

*Chap.24.11.

17 *But* Iſrael ſhall be ſaued in the Lord with an euerlaſting ſaluation: yee ſhall not bee aſhamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus ſaith the Lord that created the heauens, God himſelfe that formed the earth and made it, he hath eſtabliſhed it, he created it not in vaine, he formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the Lord, and *there is* none elſe.

19 I haue not ſpoken in * ſecret, in a darke place of the earth: I ſaid not vnto the ſeede of Iacob, Seeke ye me in vaine: I the Lord ſpeake righteouſneſſe, I declare things that are right.

*Deut 30.11.

20 ¶ Aſſemble your ſelues and come: draw neere together ye that are eſcaped of the nations: they haue no knowledge that ſet vp the wood of their grauen image, and pray vnto a god *that* cannot ſaue.

21 Tell ye, and bring *them* neere, yea, let them take counſell together, who haue declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? haue not I the Lord? and *there is* no God elſe beſide me, a iuſt God and a Sauiour, *there is* none beſide me.

22 Looke vnto me, and be ye ſaued all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none elſe.

†

23 I haue ſworne by my ſelfe: the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteouſneſſe, and ſhall not returne, that vnto mee euery * knee ſhall bow, euery tongue ſhall ſweare.

*Rom.1 pſal.2. ‖Or, ſ ſhall ſay *In the L righteou and ſtren Heb. ſ neſſes.*

24 ‖ Surely, ſhall one ſay, In the Lord *haue* I righteouſneſſe and ſtrength: euen to him ſhall men come, and all that are incenſed againſt him ſhall be aſhamed.

25 In the Lord ſhall all the ſeed of Iſrael be iuſtified, and ſhall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idols of Babylon could not ſaue themſelues. 3 God ſaueth his people to the end. 5 Idols are not comparable to God for power, 12 or preſent ſaluation.

Bel boweth downe, Nebo ſtoupeth, their idols *were* vpon the beaſts, and vpon the cattell: your carriages *were* heauy loaden, they *are* a burden to the weary *beaſt*.

2 They ſtoupe, they bow downe together, they could not deliuer the burden, but † themſelues are gone into captiuity.

†Heb. th ſoules.

3 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O houſe of Iacob, and all the remnant of the houſe of Iſrael, which are borne *by me*, from the belly, which are carried from the wombe.

4 And euen to *your* old age I am he, and euen to hoare haires will I carry *you*: I haue made, and I will beare, euen I will carry and will deliuer *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equall, and * compare me, that wee may bee like?

*Cha 18.25.

6 They lauiſh gold out of the bagge, and weigh ſiluer in the ballance, *and* hire a goldſmith, and hee maketh it a god: they fall downe, yea, they worſhip.

7 They beare him vpon the ſhoulder, they carry him, and ſet him in his place, and he ſtandeth; from his place ſhall he not remooue: yea, one ſhall cry vnto him, yet can hee not anſwere, nor ſaue him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and ſhew your ſelues men: bring it againe to minde, O ye tranſgreſſours.

9 Remember the former things of old,

for I *am* God, and *there is* none elſe, I *am* God, and *there is* none like me:

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not *yet* done, ſaying, *My counſell ſhall ſtand, and I will doe all my pleaſure:

*Pſal 33.11. prou.19.21. and 21.30. heb 6.17.

11 Calling a rauenous bird from the Eaſt, † the man that executeth my counſell from a farre countrey; yea, I haue ſpoken *it*, I will alſo bring it to paſſe, I haue purpoſed *it*, I will alſo doe it.

†Heb. the man of my counſell.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, ye ſtout hearted, that *are* farre from righteouſneſſe.

13 I bring neere my righteouſnes: it ſhall not bee farre off, and my ſaluation ſhall not tarry; and I will place ſaluation in Zion for Iſrael my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Babylon and Caldea, 6 for their vnmercifulneſſe, 7 pride, 10 and ouerboldneſſe. 11 ſhall bee vnreſiſtable.

COme downe and ſit in the duſt: O virgin daughter of Babylon, ſit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou ſhalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milſtones and grind meale, vncouer thy lockes: make bare the leg: vncouer the thigh, paſſe ouer the riuers.

3 Thy nakedneſſe ſhall bee vncouered, yea thy ſhame ſhall be ſeene: I will take vengeance, and I will not meete *thee as* a man.

4 As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name, the Holy one of Iſrael.

5 Sit thou ſilent, and get thee into darkeneſſe, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou ſhalt no more be called the Lady of Kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people: I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine hand: thou didſt ſhew them no mercy, vpon the ancient haſt thou very heauily laid the yoke.

7 ¶ And thou ſaydſt, I ſhall be * a Lady for euer: *ſo* that thou diddeſt not lay theſe things to thy heart, neither didſt remember the latter end of it.

*Reuel.18.7.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou that art giuen to pleaſures, that dwelleſt careleſly, that ſayeſt in thine heart, I *am*, and none elſe beſides me, I ſhall not ſit *as* a widow, neither ſhall I know the loſſe of children.

9 But theſe two * things ſhall come to thee in a moment in one day; the loſſe of children, and widowhood; they ſhall come vpon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy ſorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine inchantments.

*Chap.51.19

10 ¶ For thou haſt truſted in thy wickedneſſe: thou haſt ſayd, None ſeeth me. Thy wiſedome and thy knowledge, it hath ‖ peruerted thee, and thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I *am*, and none elſe beſides me.

‖Or, cauſed thee to turne away

11 ¶ Therefore ſhall euill come vpon thee, thou ſhalt not know † from whence it riſeth: and miſchiefe ſhall fall vpon thee, thou ſhalt not be able to † put it off: and deſolation ſhall come vpon thee ſuddenly, *which* thou ſhalt not know.

†Heb. the morning thereof.

†Heb. expiate.

12 Stand now with thine inchantments, and with the multitude of thy ſorceries, wherein thou haſt laboured from thy youth; if ſo be thou ſhalt be able to profit, if ſo bee thou mayeſt preuaile.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counſels: let now the † aſtrologers, the ſtar-gazers, the † monethly Prognoſticators ſtand vp, *and* ſaue thee from theſe things that ſhall come vpon thee.

†Heb. viewers of the heauens.

†Heb. that giue knowledge concerning the monethe.

14 Behold, they ſhall be as ſtubble: the fire ſhall burne them, they ſhall not deliuer † themſelues from the power of the flame: *there ſhall* not *be* a cole to warme at, *nor* fire to ſit before it.

†Heb. their ſoules.

15 Thus ſhall they bee vnto thee with whom thou haſt labored, *euen* thy merchants from thy youth. they ſhall wander euery one to his quarter: none ſhall ſaue thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God, to conuince the people of their foreknowen obſtinacie, reuealed his prophecies. 9 He ſaueth them for his owne ſake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, becauſe of his power and prouidence. 16 He lamenteth their backwardnes. 20 He powerfully deliuereth his out of Babylon.

HEare ye this, O houſe of Iacob, which are called by the name of Iſrael, and are come foorth out of the waters of Iudah; which ſweare by the Name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Iſrael, *but* not in trueth, nor in righteouſneſſe.

2 For they call themſelues of the holy Citie, and ſtay themſelues vpon the God of Iſrael, the LORD of hoſtes *is* his Name.

3 I haue declared the former things from the beginning, and they went foorth out of my mouth, and I ſhewed them, I did *them* ſuddenly, and they came to paſſe.

4 Becauſe I knew that thou art † obſtinate, and thy necke *is* an iron ſinew, and thy brow braſſe:

‖Heb. hard.

5 I haue euen from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to paſſe, I ſhewed it thee: leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Mine idole hath done them, and my grauen image, and my molten image hath cōmanded them.

6 Thou haſt heard, ſee all this, and will not yee declare *it*? I haue ſhewed thee new things from this time, euen hidden things, and thou didſt not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, euen before the day when

thou heardeſt them not; leſt,thou ſhouldeſt ſay,Behold,I knew them.

8 Yea,thou heardeſt not;yea,thou kneweſt not; yea, from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldeſt deale very treacherouſly, and waſt called a tranſgreſſour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my Names ſake will I deferre mine anger,and for my prayſe will I refraine for thee,that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I haue refined thee, but not || with ſiluer; I haue choſen thee in the fornace of affliction.

|| *Or,for ſiluer.*

11 For mine owne ſake, *euen* for mine owne ſake will I doe *it*; for how ſhould *my Name* be polluted? and I will not giue my *glory vnto another.

* Chap.42.8.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, O Iacob, and Iſrael my called; I *am* hee,I *am* the * firſt, I alſo *am* the laſt.

* Chap.41.4. and 44.6. reuel.1.17. and 22.13.

13 Mine hand alſo hath laid the foundation of the earth, and || my right hand hath ſpanned the heauens: *when* I call vnto them they ſtand vp together.

||*Or,the palme of my right hand hath ſpread out.*

14 All ye aſſemble your ſelues and heare: which among them hath declared theſe things? the LORD hath loued him: hee will doe his pleaſure on Babylon, and his arme *ſhalbe* on the Caldeans.

15 I,*euen* I haue ſpoken,yea,I haue called him: I haue brought him, and he ſhall make his way proſperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neere vnto me; heare yee this; I haue not ſpoken in ſecret from the beginning: from the time that it was,there *am* I: and now the Lord GOD, and his Spirit, hath ſent me.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD thy Redeemer, the holy One of Iſrael, I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by ẏ way *that* thou ſhouldeſt go.

18 O that thou hadſt hearkened to my Commandements, then had thy peace beene as a riuer,and thy righteouſnes,as the waues of the ſea.

19 Thy ſeed alſo had beene as the ſand, and the off-ſpring of thy bowels like the grauell thereof: his name ſhould not haue beene cut off,nor deſtroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Goe ye foorth of Babylon: flee ye from the Caldeans, with a voice of ſinging, declare yee:tell this, vtter it euen to the end of the earth: ſay yee, The LORD hath * redeemed his ſeruant Iacob.

* Exod.19.4, 6,6.

21 And they thirſted not *when* he led them through the deſarts: hee * cauſed the waters to flow out of the rocke for them: he claue the rocke alſo,and the waters guſhed out.

* Exod 17.6. num 20.11.

22 * *There is* no peace,ſaith the LORD,vnto the wicked.

* Chap.57.21.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Chriſt being ſent to the Iewes,complaineth of them, 5 He is ſent to the Gentiles with gracious promiſes. 13 Gods loue is perpetuall to his Church 18 The ample reſtauration of the Church. 24 The powerfull deliuerance out of captiuitie.

LIſten, O Iſles, vnto mee,and hearken ye people from farre. The LORD hath called me from the wombe,from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And hee hath made my mouth like a ſharpe ſword,in the ſhadow of his hand hath he hid me,and made mee a poliſhed ſhaft: in his quiuer hath he hid me,

3 And ſayd vnto me; Thou *art* my ſeruant,O Iſrael,in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I ſaid,I haue laboured in vaine, I haue ſpent my ſtrength for nought, and in vaine, *yet* ſurely my iudgement *is* with the LORD,and || my worke with my God.

||*Or,my*

5 ¶ And now, ſaith the LORD,that formed me from the wombe to be his ſeruant, to bring Iacob againe to him,Though Iſrael be || not gathered, yet ſhall I bee glorious in the eyes of the LORD,and my God ſhall bee my ſtrength.

||*Or,that may be g to him, may,&c.*

6 And he ſaid, || It is a light thing that thou ſhouldeſt bee my ſeruant to raiſe vp the tribes of Iacob,and to reſtore the || preſerued of Iſrael: I will alſo giue thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayeſt bee my ſaluation,vnto the end of the earth.

||*Or, art th lighter then that thou doſt,&c.*

||*Or,deſo ons.*

* Chap.4

7 Thus ſaith the LORD the Redeemer of Iſrael, *and* his holy One, || to him whom man deſpiſeth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a ſeruant of rulers: Kings ſhall ſee and ariſe, Princes alſo ſhall worſhip, becauſe of the LORD, that is faithfull, *and* the holy One of Iſrael, and he ſhall chooſe thee.

||*Or,to h is deſpiſed ſoule.*

8 Thus ſaith the LORD, * In an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of ſaluation haue I helped thee: and I will preſerue thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, || to eſtabliſh the earth, to cauſe to inherite the deſolate heritages:

* 1.Cor.6.

||*Or,raiſe*

9 That thou mayeſt ſay * to the priſoners,Goe forth: to them that *are* in darkeneſſe, Shew your ſelues: they ſhall feede in the wayes, and their paſtures *ſhalbe* in all high places.

* Reuel.

10 They ſhall not * hunger nor thirſt,neither ſhall the heate nor Sunne ſmite them: for hee that hath mercy on them ſhall leade them, euen by the ſprings of water ſhall he guide them.

* Chap.4

11 And I will make all my mountaines a way,and my high wayes ſhall be exalted.

12 Behold, theſe ſhall come from farre: and loe, theſe from the North and from the Weſt,and theſe from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶

13 ¶ Sing, O heauen, and be ioyfull, O earth, and breake foorth into ſinging, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people, & will haue mercy vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion ſaid, The LORD hath forſaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her ſucking child, † that ſhee ſhould not haue compaſſion on the ſonne of her wombe? yea they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

† *Heb. from hauing compaſſion.*

16 Behold I haue grauen thee vpon the palmes of *my* hands: thy walles *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children ſhall make haſte, thy deſtroyers, and they that made thee waſte, ſhall goe foorth of thee.

18 ¶ * Lift vp thine eies round about, and behold: all theſe gather themſelues together *and* come to thee: as I liue, ſaith the LORD, Thou ſhalt ſurely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and binde them *on thee* as a bride doeth.

*Chap. 60. 4.

19 For thy waſte and thy deſolate places, and the land of thy deſtruction ſhall euen now bee too narrow by reaſon of the inhabitants, and they that ſwallowed thee vp, ſhall be farre away.

20 The children which thou ſhalt haue, after thou haſt loſt the other, ſhall ſay againe in thine eares, The place *is* too ſtrait for me: giue place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then ſhalt thou ſay in thine heart, Who hath begotten me theſe, ſeeing I haue loſt my children and am deſolate, a captiue and remoouing to and fro? and who hath brought vp theſe? Behold, I was left alone, theſe, where *had* they *beene*?

22 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, and ſet vp my ſtanderd to the people: and they ſhall bring thy ſonnes in *their* † armes: and thy daughters ſhalbe caried vpon *their* ſhoulders.

† *Heb. boſome.*

23 And Kings ſhall be thy † nurſing fathers, and their † Queenes thy nurſing mothers: they ſhall bowe downe to thee with their face toward the earth, and * licke vp the duſt of thy feet, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they ſhall not be aſhamed that wait for me.

† *Heb. nouriſhers.*
† *Heb. Princeſſes.*
*Pſal. 72. 9.

24 ¶ Shall the prey bee taken from the mighty, or † the lawfull captiue deliuered?

25 But thus ſaith the LORD, Euen the † captiues of the mightie ſhall bee taken away, and the prey of the terrible ſhall bee deliuered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will ſaue thy children.

† *Heb. the captiuity of the iuſt.*
† *Heb. captiuity.*

26 And I will feede them that oppreſſe thee, with their owne fleſh, and they ſhall be drunken with their owne * blood, as with ‖ ſweet wine: and all fleſh ſhall know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the mightie One of Iacob.

*Reuel. 14. 20. and 16. 6.
‖ *Or, new wine.*

CHAP. L.

1 Chriſt ſheweth, that the dereliction of the Iewes is not to be imputed to him, by his ability to ſaue. 5 by his obedience in that worke, 7 and by his confidence in that aſſiſtance. 10 An exhortation to truſt in God, and not in our ſelues.

THus ſaith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers diuorcement whom I haue put away? or which of my creditours *is it* to whom I haue ſold you? Behold, for your iniquities haue you ſolde your ſelues, and for your tranſgreſſions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, *was* there none to anſwere? * Is my hand ſhortened at all, that it cannot redeeme? or haue I no power to deliuer? Behold at my rebuke I * drie vp the ſea: I make the * riuers a wilderneſſe: their fiſh ſtinketh, becauſe *there is* no water, and dieth for thirſt.

*Num. 11. 23. chap. 59. 1.
*Exod. 14. 21.
*Ioſh. 3. 16.

3 I clothe the heauens with blackeneſſe, and I make ſackecloth their couering.

4 The Lord GOD hath giuen mee the tongue of the learned, that *I* ſhould know how to ſpeake a word in ſeaſon to him that *is* * wearie: hee wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine eare to heare as the learned.

*Mat. 11. 28.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away backe.

6 * I gaue my backe to the ſmiters, and my cheekes to them that plucked off the haire: I hidde not my face from ſhame and ſpitting.

* Iohn 14. 31. heb. 10. 5, &c. phil. 2. 8.
*Mat. 26. 67. and 27. 26.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will helpe mee, therefore ſhall I not bee confounded: therefore haue I ſet my face like a flint, and I know that I ſhall not be aſhamed.

8 * Hee *is* neere that iuſtifieth me, who will contend with me? let vs ſtand together: who is † mine aduerſary? let him come neere to me.

*Rom. 8. 32, 33.
† *Heb. the maſter of my cauſe.*

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will helpe me, who *is* he *that* ſhal condemne me? Loe, they all ſhall waxe olde as a garment: the moth ſhall eate them vp.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voyce of his ſeruant, that walketh *in* darkeneſſe and hath no light? let him truſt in the Name of the LORD, and ſtay vpon his God.

11 Behold, all yee that kindle a fire, that compaſſe *your ſelues* about with ſparkes: walke in the light of your fire, and in the ſparkes *that* ye haue kindled. * This ſhall ye

haue of mine hand, yee ſhall lie downe in ſorrow.

CHAP. LI.

1 An exhortation after the paterne of Abraham, to truſt in Chriſt, 3 by reaſon of his comfortable promiſes, 4 of his righteous ſaluation, 7 and mans mortalitie. 9 Chriſt by his ſanctified arme, defendeth his from the feare of man. 17 Hee bewaileth the affliction of Ieruſalem, 21 and promiſeth deliuerance.

Hearken to me, ye that follow after righteouſneſſe, yee that ſeeke the LORD: looke vnto the rocke *whence* ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* yee are digged.

2 Looke vnto Abraham your father, and vnto Sarah *that* bare you; for I called him alone, and bleſſed him, and increaſed him.

3 For the LORD ſhall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waſte places, and he will make her wilderneſſe like Eden, and her deſart like the garden of the LORD; ioy and gladneſſe ſhall be found therein, thankeſgiuing and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken vnto me, my people, and giue eare vnto me, O my nation: for a Law ſhall proceed from me, and I will make my iudgement to reſt for a light of the people.

5 My righteouſneſſe *is* neere: my ſaluation is gone foorth, and mine armes ſhall iudge the people: the Iſles ſhall waite vpon me, and on mine arme ſhall they truſt.

*Pſal.102.27 mat.24.35.

6 Lift vp your eies to the heauens, and looke vpon the earth beneath: for * the heauens ſhall vaniſh away like ſmoake, and the earth ſhall waxe old like a garment, and they that dwell therein ſhall die in like maner: but my ſaluation ſhall be for euer, and my righteouſneſſe ſhall not be aboliſhed.

*Pſal.37.31. *Mat.10.27.

7 ¶ Hearken vnto mee yee that know righteouſneſſe, the people * in whoſe heart is my Law: * Feare yee not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their reuilings.

8 For the moth ſhall eate them vp like a garment, and the worme ſhall eate them like wooll: but my righteouſneſſe ſhall bee for euer; and my ſaluation from generation to generation.

*Pſal74.13, 14.ezek.29.3. *Exod.14.21.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on ſtrength, O arme of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the * dragon?

10 *Art* thou not it which hath * dried the ſea, the waters of the great deepe, that hath made the depths of the Sea a way for the ranſomed to paſſe ouer?

*Chap.35.10. *Chap.35.10

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD ſhall * returne and come with ſinging vnto Zion, and euerlaſting ioy *ſhall be* vpon their * head: they ſhall obtaine gladneſſe and ioy, *and* ſorrow and mourning ſhall flee away.

*Chap. 1.pet.

12 I, *euen* I *am* he that comforteth yo[illegible] who art thou that thou ſhouldeſt bee af[illegible] * of a man *that* ſhall die, and of the ſon[illegible] man *which* ſhall be made *as* * graſſe?

‖Or, m[illegible] himſel[illegible] ready.

13 And forgetteſt the LORD thy maker that hath ſtretched foorth the heauens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and haſt feared continually euery day, becauſe of the furie of the oppreſſour, as if he ‖ were readie to deſtroy? and where *is* the fury of the oppreſſour?

14 The captiue exile haſteneth that hee may be looſed, and that he ſhould not die in the pit, nor that his bread ſhould faile.

*Iere.31

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that * diuided the ſea, whoſe waues roared: the LORD of hoſtes *is* his Name.

*Chap.

16 And I haue put my words * in thy mouth, and haue couered thee in the ſhadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and ſay vnto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

*Chap.

17 ¶ * Awake, awake; ſtand vp, O Ieruſalem, which haſt drunke at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou haſt drunken the dregges of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

18 *There is* none to guide her among all the ſons *whom* ſhe hath brought foorth: neither *is there* any that taketh her by the hand, of all the ſonnes *that* ſhe hath brought vp.

*Chap. †Heb. happened. †Heb. breaking.

19 * Theſe two things † are come vnto thee: who ſhall bee ſorry for thee? deſolation and † deſtruction, and the famine and the ſword: by whom ſhall I comfort thee?

20 Thy ſonnes haue fainted, they lie at the head of all the ſtreets as a wilde bull in a net; they are full of the furie of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus ſayth thy Lord, the LORD, and thy God *that* pleadeth the cauſe of his people, Behold I haue taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *euen* the dreggs of the cup of my fury: thou ſhalt no more drinke it againe.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which haue ſayd to thy ſoule, Bow downe that we may go ouer: and thou haſt laide thy body as the ground, and as the ſtreet to them that went ouer.

CHAP. LII.

1 Chriſt perſwadeth the Church to beleeue his free Redemption, 7 To receiue the Miniſters thereof, 9 To ioy in the power thereof, 11 and to free themſelues from bondage. 13 Chriſts kingdome ſhall bee exalted.

*Chap.

Awake, * awake, put on thy ſtrength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Ieruſalem,

Ieruſalem the holy Citie: for henceforth there ſhall no more come in to thee the vncircumciſed and the vncleane.

2 Shake thy ſelfe from the duſt: ariſe, *and* ſit downe, O Ieruſalem: looſe thy ſelfe from the bands of thy necke, O captiue daughter of Zion.

3 For thus ſaith the Lord, Ye haue ſold your ſelues for nought: and ye ſhall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus ſaith the Lord God, My people went downe aforetime into * Egypt to ſoiourne there, and the Aſſyrian oppreſſed them without cauſe.

*Gen.46.6.

5 Now therefore, what haue I heere, ſaith the Lord, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule ouer them, make them to howle, ſaith the Lord, and my Name continually euery day is * blaſphemed.

*Ezek 36 20, 23.rom.2.24.

6 Therefore my people ſhall know my Name: therefore *they ſhall know* in that day, that I *am* he that doth ſpeake. Behold, *it is* I.

7 ¶ * How beautifull vpon the mountaines are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publiſheth ſaluation, that ſaith vnto Zion, Thy God reigneth?

*Nahum.1.15 rom.10.15.

8 Thy watchmen ſhall lift vp the voice, with the voice together ſhall they ſing: for they ſhall ſee eie to eie when the Lord ſhall bring againe Zion.

9 ¶ Breake forth into ioy, ſing together, ye waſte places of Ieruſalem: for the Lord hath comforted his people, hee hath redeemed Ieruſalem.

10 The Lord hath made bare his holy arme in the eies of all the Nations, and * all the ends of the earth ſhall ſee the ſaluation of our God.

*Pſal.92.8. luke 3 6.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart yee, goe ye out from thence, * touch no vncleane thing, goe ye out of the middeſt of her; be yee cleane, that beare the veſſels of the Lord.

*2Cor.6.17. reuel 18 4.

12 For ye ſhall not goe out with haſte, nor goe by flight: for the Lord will goe before you: and the God of Iſrael *will* † *bee* your reward.

†Heb gather you vp.

13 ¶ Behold, my ſeruant ſhall || deale prudently, he ſhall be exalted and extolled and be very high.

||Or, proſper.

14 As many were aſtonied at thee (his * viſage was ſo marred more then any man, and his forme more then the ſons of men:)

*Chap 53.3.

15 So ſhall he ſprinkle many nations, the kings ſhall ſhut their mouthes at him: for that * which had not beene told them ſhall they ſee, and that which they had not heard, ſhall they conſider.

*Rom.15.21.

CHAP. LIII.

1 *The Prophet complaining of incredulity, excuſeth the ſcandall of the croſſe, 4 by the benefit of his paſſion, 10 and the good ſucceſſe thereof.*

Who * hath beleeued our || report? and to whom is the arme of the Lord reuealed?

*Ioh.12.38. rom.10.16.

||Or, doctrine. Heb. hearing.

2 For hee ſhall grow vp before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a drie ground: he hath no forme nor comlineſſe: and when we ſhall ſee him, there is no beautie that we ſhould deſire him.

3 * Hee is deſpiſed and reiected of men, a man of ſorrowes, and acquainted with griefe, and || we hidde as it were our faces from him; he was deſpiſed, and we eſteemed him not.

*Chap.52.14. marke 9.12.

||Or, he hid as it were his face from vs Heb. as a hiding of faces from him, or from vs.

4 ¶ Surely * hee hath borne our griefes, and carried our ſorrowes: yet wee did eſteeme him ſtricken, ſmitten of God, and afflicted.

*Mat.8.18.

5 But he was || * wounded for our tranſgreſſions, he was bruiſed for our iniquities: the chaſtiſement of our peace *was* vpon him, and with his * † ſtripes we are healed.

||Or, tormented.

*Rom.4.25. 1cor 15 3. 1Pet.2.24.

†Heb. bruiſe.

6 All we like ſheepe haue gone aſtray: we haue turned euery one to his owne way, and the Lord hath † laid on him the iniquitie of vs all.

†Heb he hath made the iniquitie of vs all to meet on him.

7 He was oppreſſed, and he was afflicted, yet * he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a * lambe to the ſlaughter, and as a ſheepe before her ſhearers is dumbe, ſo he openeth not his mouth.

*Mat.26.63, and 27.12. make 14.61. and 15 6.

*Acts 8.32.

8 || He was taken from priſon, and from iudgement: and who ſhall declare his generation? for hee was cut off out of the land of the liuing, for the tranſgreſſion of my people † was he ſtricken.

||Or, he was taken away by diſtres and iudgement: but, &c.

†Heb. was the ſtroke vpon him.

9 And he made his graue with the wicked, and with the rich in his † death, becauſe hee had done no violence, neither *was* any * deceit in his mouth.

†Heb deaths.

*1Pet 2.22. 1 iohn 3.5.

10 ¶ Yet it pleaſed the Lord to bruiſe him, he hath put *him* to griefe: || when thou ſhalt make his ſoule an offering for ſinne, he ſhall ſee *his* ſeed, he ſhall prolong *his* dayes, and the pleaſure of the Lord ſhall proſper in his hand.

||Or, when his ſoule ſhall make an offering.

11 He ſhall ſee of the trauell of his ſoule, *and* ſhall be ſatisfied: by his knowledge ſhall my righteous ſeruant iuſtifie many: for hee ſhall beare their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I diuide him *a portion* with the great, and he ſhall diuide the ſpoile with the ſtrong: becauſe hee hath powred out his ſoule vnto death: and he was * numbred with the tranſgreſſours, and he bare the ſinne of many, and * made interceſſion for the tranſgreſſours.

*Mark.15.28. luke 22.37. Luke 23 8.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 The Prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles, prophecieth the amplitude of their Church. 4 Their ſafetie, 6 their certaine deliuerance out of affliction, 11 their faire edification, 15 and their ſure preſeruation.

*Gal. 4.27.

SIng *O barren, thou that diddeſt not beare; breake foorth into ſinging, and cry aloud thou *that* didſt not trauell with child: for more *are* the children of the deſolate then the children of the married wife, ſaith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them ſtretch forth the curtaines of thine habitations: ſpare not: lengthen thy cords, and ſtrengthen thy ſtakes.

3 For thou ſhalt breake foorth on the right hand, and on the left; and thy ſeede ſhall inherite the Gentiles, and make the deſolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Feare not, for thou ſhalt not be aſhamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou ſhalt not be put to ſhame: for thou ſhalt forget the ſhame of thy youth, and ſhalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

*Luke 1.32.

5 For thy maker *is* thy husband, (the *LORD of hoſtes *is* his Name;) and thy redeemer the holy One of Iſrael, the God of the whole earth ſhall he be called:

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forſaken, and grieued in ſpirit, and a wife of youth, when thou waſt refuſed, ſaith thy God.

7 For a ſmall moment haue I forſaken thee, but with great mercies wil I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with euerlaſting kindneſſe will I haue mercy on thee, ſaith the LORD thy redeemer.

*Gen. 9.11.

9 For this *is as* the waters of *Noah vnto me: for *as* I haue ſworne that the waters of Noah ſhould no more goe ouer the earth: ſo haue I ſworne that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountaines ſhall depart, and the hils be remooued, but my kindneſſe ſhall not depart from thee, neither ſhall the couenant of my peace bee remooued, ſaith the LORD, that hath mercie on thee.

*1 Chro. 29.2.

11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, toſſed with tempeſt *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy ſtones with *faire colours, and lay thy foundations with Saphires.

12 And I will make thy windowes of Agates, and thy gates of Carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleaſant ſtones.

*Iohn 6.45.

13 And all thy children ſhall be *taught of the LORD, and great *ſhall be* the peace of thy children.

14 In righteouſneſſe ſhalt thou bee eſtabliſhed: thou ſhalt be farre from oppreſſion, for thou ſhalt not feare; and from terrour, for it ſhall not come neere thee.

15 Behold, they ſhall ſurely gather together, *but* not by me: whoſoeuer ſhall gather together againſt thee, ſhall fall for thy ſake.

16 Behold, I haue created the ſmith that bloweth the coales in the fire, and that bringeth forth an inſtrument for his worke, and I haue created the waſter to deſtroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed againſt thee, ſhall proſper, and euery tongue *that* ſhall riſe againſt thee in iudgement, thou ſhalt condemne. This is the heritage of the ſeruants of the LORD, and their righteouſneſſe *is* of me, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 The Prophet with the promiſes of Chriſt, calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happy ſucceſſe of them that beleeue.

*Iohn 7

HO, *euery one that thirſteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money: come yee, buy, and eate, yea come, buy wine and milke without money, and without price.

†Heb.

2 Wherefore doe ye †ſpend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which ſatisfieth not? hearken diligently vnto me, and eate ye that which is good, and let your ſoule delight it ſelfe in fatneſſe.

*Acts

3 Incline your eare, and come vnto me: heare, and your ſoule ſhall liue, and I will make an euerlaſting Couenant with you, *euen* the *ſure mercies of Dauid.

4 Behold, I haue giuen him for a witneſſe to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou ſhalt call a nation *that* thou knoweſt not, and nations *that* knew not thee, ſhall runne vnto thee, becauſe of the LORD thy God, and for the holy One of Iſrael, for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seeke ye the LORD, while he may be found, call ye vpon him, while he is neere.

†Heb. the

of iniqui

†Heb. he

multipl

pardon.

7 Let the wicked forſake his way, and the †vnrighteous man his thoughts: and let him returne vnto the LORD, and hee will haue mercy vpon him, and to our God, for hee will †abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes, ſaith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heauens are higher then the earth, ſo are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the raine commeth downe and the ſnow from heauen, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring foorth and bud, that it may giue ſeede to the ſower, and bread to the eater.

11 So ſhall my word bee that goeth forth out of my mouth: it ſhall not returne vnto mee voide, but it ſhall accompliſh that which I pleaſe, and it ſhall proſper *in* the thing whereto I ſent it.

12 For ye ſhall goe out with ioy, and be led forth with peace: the mountaines and the hilles ſhall * breake foorth before you into ſinging, and all the trees of the field ſhall clap *their* hands.

Chap. 35. 1.

13 In ſtead of the thorne ſhall come vp the Firre tree, and in ſtead of the brier ſhall come vp the Mirtle tree, and it ſhall bee to the LORD for a name, for an euerlaſting ſigne *that* ſhall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 *The Prophet exhorteth to ſanctification.* 3 *He promiſeth it ſhall be generall without reſpect of perſons.* 9 *He enueigheth againſt blind watchmen.*

THus ſaith the LORD, Keepe yee || iudgement, and doe iuſtice: for my ſaluation *is* neere to come, and my righteouſneſſe to be reuealed.

|| *Or, equity.*

2 Bleſſed *is* the man *that* doth this, and the ſonne of man *that* layeth hold on it: that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any euill.

3 ¶ Neither let the ſonne of the ſtranger, that hath ioyned himſelfe to the LORD ſpeake, ſaying, The LORD hath vtterly ſeparated me from his people: neither let the Eunuch ſay, Behold, I *am* a dry tree.

4 For thus ſaith the LORD, Vnto the Eunuches that keepe my Sabbaths, and chooſe the things that pleaſe mee, and take hold of my couenant:

5 Euen vnto them will I giue in mine houſe and within my walles, a place and a name better then of ſonnes and of daughters: I will giue them an euerlaſting name, that ſhall not be cut off.

6 Alſo the ſonnes of the ſtranger that ioyne themſelues to the LORD, to ſerue him, and to loue the Name of the LORD, to be his ſeruants, euery one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Couenant.

7 Euen them will I * bring to my holy Mountaine, and make them ioyfull in my houſe of prayer: their burnt offerings and their ſacrifices *ſhalbee* accepted vpon mine Altar; for mine houſe ſhall bee called * an houſe of prayer for all people.

Chap. 2. 2.

Matth. 21. 13
arke. 11. 17.
ke. 19. 46.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcaſts of Iſrael, ſaith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, † beſides thoſe that are gathered vnto him.

† *Heb. to his athered.*

9 ¶ All ye beaſts of the field, come to deuoure, *yea* all ye beaſts in the forreſt.

10 His watchmen *are* blind: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumbe dogs, they cannot barke; || ſleeping, lying downe, louing to ſlumber.

|| *Or, dreaming or talking in their ſleepe.*

11 Yea they *are* † greedy dogs *which* † can neuer haue enough, and they *are* ſhepheards *that* cannot vnderſtand: they all looke to their owne way, euery one for his gaine, from his quarter.

† *Heb. ſtrong of appetite.*
† *Heb. know not to be ſatiſfied.*

12 Come ye, *ſay they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our ſelues with ſtrong drinke, and to morrow ſhall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 *The bleſſed death of the righteous.* 3 *God reprooueth the Iewes for their whoriſh idolatry.* 13 *He giueth Euangelicall promiſes to the penitent.*

THe righteous periſheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and † * mercifull men are taken away, none conſidering that the righteous is taken away || frō the euill *to come*.

† *Heb men of kindneſſe, or godlineſſe.*
* Pſal. 12. 2. mich. 7. 2.
|| *Or, from the which is euill.*

2 Hee ſhall || enter *into* peace: they ſhall reſt in their beds, each one walking || *in* his vprightneſſe.

|| *Or, goe in peace.*
|| *Or, before him.*

3 ¶ But draw neere hither, yee ſonnes of the ſorcereſſe, the ſeede of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Againſt whom do ye ſport your ſelues? againſt whom make yee a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of tranſgreſſion, a ſeed of falſhood?

5 Inflaming your ſelues || with idols * vnder euery greene tree, ſlaying the children in the valleys, vnder the cliftes of the rockes?

|| *Or, among the oakes.*
* 2. Kin. 16. 4.

6 Among the ſmoothe ſtones of the ſtreame is thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: euen to them haſt thou powred a drinke offering, thou haſt offered a meate offering. Should I receiue comfort in theſe?

7 Vpon a lofty and high mountaine haſt thou ſet thy bed: euen thither wenteſt thou vp to offer ſacrifice.

8 Behinde the doores alſo and the poſts haſt thou ſet vp thy remembrance: for thou haſt diſcouered thy ſelfe *to another* then me, and art gone vp: thou haſt enlarged thy bed, and || made a couenant with them; thou loueđſt their bed || where thou ſaweſt it.

|| *Or, hewed it for thy ſelfe larger then theirs.*
|| *Or, thou prouideſt roome.*

9 And || thou wenteſt to the King with ointment, and didſt increaſe thy perfumes, and didſt ſend thy meſſengers farre off, and didſt debaſe thy ſelfe euen vnto hell.

|| *Or, thou reſpectedſt the king.*

10 Thou art wearied in the greatneſſe of thy way; *yet* ſaideſt thou not, There is no hope: thou haſt found the || life of thine hand; therefore thou waſt not grieued.

|| *Or, liuing.*

11 And of whom haſt thou beene afraid or feared, that thou haſt lied, and haſt not remembred mee; nor laid *it* to thy heart? haue not I held my peace euen of old, and thou feareſt me not?

12 I will declare thy righteouſneſſe; and thy workes, for they ſhall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou crieſt, let thy companies deliuer thee: but the winde ſhall carry them all away; Vanity ſhall take *them*: but he that putteth his truſt in me, ſhall poſſeſſe the land, and ſhall inherite my holy mountaine,

14 And ſhall ſay, * Caſt ye vp, caſt ye vp; prepare the way, take vp the ſtumbling block out of the way of my people.

* Chap. 40. 3. and 62. 10.

15 For thus ſaith the High and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whoſe name *is* Holy; I dwell in the high and holy *place*: with him alſo that is of a contrite and humble ſpirit, to reuiue the ſpirit of the humble, and to reuiue the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for euer, neither will I be alwaies wroth: for the ſpirit ſhould faile before me, and the ſoules *which* I haue made.

17 For the iniquity of his coueteouſneſſe was I wroth, and ſmote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and hee went on † frowardly in the way of his heart.

† *Heb. turning away.*

18 I haue ſeene his wayes, and will heale him: I will leade him alſo, and reſtore comforts vnto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips; peace, peace to him that is farre off, and to him that is neere, ſaith the LORD, and I wil heale him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled ſea, when it cannot reſt, whoſe waters caſt vp mire and dirt.

21 * *There is* no peace, ſaith my God, to the wicked.

* Chap 48 12

CHAP. LVIII.

1 The Prophet being ſent to reprooue hypocriſie, 3 expreſſeth a counterfeit faſt, and a true 8 Hee declareth what promiſes are due vnto godlineſſe, 13 and to the keeping of the Sabbath.

CRy† aloude, ſpare not, lift vp thy voice like a trumpet, and ſhew my people their tranſgreſſion, and the houſe of Iacob their ſinnes.

† *Heb. with the throat.*

2 Yet they ſeeke mee dayly, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteouſneſſe, and forſooke not the ordinance of their God: they aske of me the ordinances of iuſtice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore haue we faſted, *ſay they*, and thou ſeeſt not? *wherefore* haue wee afflicted our ſoule, and thou takeſt no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your faſt you find pleaſure, and exact all your ‖ labours.

‖ *Or, things wherewith yee grieue others: Heb. griefes.*

4 Behold, yee faſt for ſtrife and debate, and to ſmite with the fiſt of wickedneſſe, ‖ye ſhall not faſt as *ye doe* this day, to make your voice to be heard on high

‖ *Or, ye faſt not as this day.*

5 Is it * ſuch a faſt *that* I haue choſen? a *‖day for a man to afflict his ſoule? *is it* to bow downe his head as a bulruſh, and to ſpread ſackcloth, and aſhes vnder him? wilt thou call this a faſt, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

* Zach. 7. 5.

L

‖ *Or,*

his ſoule

day?

6 Is not this the faſt that I haue choſen? to looſe the bands of wickedneſſe, to vndoe † the heauy burdens, and to let the †oppreſſed goe free, and that ye breake euery yoke?

† *Heb.*

dles of th

† *Heb br*

7 Is it not, to * deale thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that are ‖ caſt out, to thy houſe? when thou ſeeſt the naked, that thou couer him, and that thou hide not thy ſelfe from thine owne fleſh?

* Ezek.

‖ *Or, aff*

8 ¶ Then ſhall thy light breake forth as the morning, and thine health ſhall ſpring foorth ſpeedily: and thy righteouſneſſe ſhall goe before thee, the glory of the LORD †ſhall be thy rereward.

† *Heb.*

ther thee

9 Then ſhalt thou call, and the LORD ſhall anſwere; thou ſhalt cry, and he ſhall ſay, Here I *am*: if thou take away from the middeſt of thee the yoke, the putting foorth of the finger, and ſpeaking vanity:

10 And *if* thou draw out thy ſoule to the hungry, and ſatisfie the afflicted ſoule: then ſhall thy light riſe in obſcuritie, and thy darkneſſe be as the noone day.

11 And the LORD ſhall guide thee continually, and ſatisfie thy ſoule in † drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou ſhalt bee like a watered garden, and like a ſpring of water, whoſe waters † faile not.

† *Heb.*

† *Heb. lie,*

deceiue.

12 And *they that ſhalbe* of thee, * ſhall build the old waſte places: thou ſhalt raiſe vp the foundations of many generations; and thou ſhalt be called the repairer of the breach, the reſtorer of paths to dwell in.

* Chap.

13 ¶ If thou turne away thy foot from the Sabbath, *from* doing thy pleaſure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and ſhalt honour him, not doing thine owne wayes, nor finding thine owne pleaſure, nor ſpeaking *thine owne words*:

14 Then ſhalt thou delight thy ſelfe in the LORD, and I will cauſe thee to *ride vpon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father; for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

* Deut.

CHAP. LIX.

1 The damnable nature of ſinne. 3 The ſinnes of the Iewes. 9 Calamitie is for ſinne. 16 Saluation is onely of God. 20 The Couenant of the Redeemer

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not * ſhortned that it cannot ſaue: neither his eare heauy, that it cannot heare.

* Num.

chap.

2 But your iniquities haue ſeparated betweene you and your God, and your ſins ‖haue hid *his* face from you, that he will not heare.

‖ *Or,*

him hi

Chap 1.15.

3 For *your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquitie, your lippes haue ſpoken lies, your tongue hath muttered peruerſeneſſe.

*Iob.15.35. pſal 7.15.

4 None calleth for iuſtice, nor any pleadeth for trueth: they truſt in vanity, and ſpeake lies; *they conceiue miſchiefe, and bring foorth iniquity.

‖Or, *Adders.*
‖Or, *that which is ſprinkled is as if there brake out a viper.*
*Iob 8.14,15.

5 They hatch ‖ cockatrice egges, and weaue the ſpiders webbe: hee that eateth of their egges dieth, and ‖ that which is cruſhed breaketh out into a viper.

6 *Their webbes ſhall not become garments, neither ſhall they couer themſelues with their works: their works *are* works of iniquity, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

*Pro 1.15. rom.3.15.
†*Heb. breaking.*

7 *Their feet run to euill, and they make haſte to ſhed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity, waſting and † deſtruction *are* in their paths.

‖Or, *right.*

8 The way of peace they know not, and *there is* no ‖ iudgement in their goings: they haue made them crooked pathes; whoſoeuer goeth therein, ſhall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doeth Iuſtice ouertake vs: wee waite for light, but behold obſcurity, for brightneſſe, *but* we walke in darkneſſe.

10 Wee grope for the wall like the blinde, and we grope as if we had no eyes: we ſtumble at noone day as in the night, *we are* in deſolate places as dead men.

11 We roare all like beares, and mourne ſore like doues: wee looke for iudgement, but *there is* none; for ſaluation, *but* it is far off from vs.

12 For our tranſgreſſions are multiplied before thee, and our ſinnes teſtifie againſt vs: for our tranſgreſſions *are* with vs, and as for our iniquities, we know them.

13 In tranſgreſſing and lying againſt the LORD, and departing away from our God, ſpeaking oppreſſion & reuolt, conceiuing and vttering from the heart words of falſhood.

14 And Iudgement is turned away backeward, and Iuſtice ſtandeth afarre off: for trueth is fallen in the ſtreet, and equity cannot enter.

‖Or, *is accounted mad.*
†*Heb. it was euill in his eyes.*

15 Yea trueth faileth, and he that departeth from euill, ‖ maketh himſelfe a prey: and the LORD ſaw it, and † it diſpleaſed him, that *there was* no Iudgement.

*Cha.63.5.

16 ¶ And hee ſaw that *there was* no man, and wondred that *there was* no interceſſour. *Therefore his arme brought ſaluation vnto him, and his righteouſnes, it ſuſtained him.

*Ephe.6.17. 1.theſ.5.8.

17 For hee put on *righteouſneſſe as a breſtplate, and an helmet of ſaluation vpon his head; and hee put on the garments of vengeance *for* cloathing, and was clad with zeale as a cloake.

*Chap.63.7.
†*Heb. recompenſes.*

18 According to *their † deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his aduerſaries, recompenſe to his enemies, to the Ilands hee will repay recompenſe.

*Reu.12.15.
‖Or, *put him to flight.*

19 So ſhall they feare the Name of the LORD from the Weſt, and his glory from the riſing of the Sunne: when the enemy ſhall come in like a *flood, the Spirit of the LORD ſhall ‖ lift vp a ſtandard againſt him.

*Rom.11.26.

20 ¶ And the *Redeemer ſhall come to Zion, and vnto them that turne from tranſgreſſion in Iacob, ſaith the LORD.

21 As for me, this *is* my Couenant with them, ſaith the LORD; My Spirit that *is* vpon thee, and my Words which I haue put in thy mouth, ſhall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy ſeed, nor out of the mouth of thy ſeeds ſeed, ſaith the LORD, from hencefoorth, and for euer.

CHAP. LX.

1 The glory of the Church, in the abundant acceſſe of the Gentiles, 15 and the great bleſsings after a ſhort affliction.

‖Or, *beenlightened, for thy light commeth.*

ARiſe, ‖ ſhine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is riſen vpon thee.

2 For behold, the darkneſſe ſhall couer the earth, and groſſe darkeneſſe the people: but the LORD ſhall ariſe vpon thee, and his glory ſhall be ſeene vpon thee.

*Reue.21.24.

3 And the *Gentiles ſhall come to thy light, and Kings to the brightneſſe of thy riſing.

*Cha.49.18.

4 *Lift vp thine eyes round about, and ſee: all they gather themſelues together, they come to thee: thy ſons ſhall come from far, and thy daughters ſhalbe nourced at *thy* ſide.

‖Or, *noiſe of the ſea ſhalbe turned toward thee.*
‖Or, *wealth.*

5 Then thou ſhalt ſee, and flow together, and thine heart ſhall feare, and bee inlarged, becauſe the ‖ abundance of the Sea ſhall bee conuerted vnto thee, the ‖ forces of the Gentiles ſhall come vnto thee.

*Chap.61.6.

6 The multitude of camels ſhall couer thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba ſhall come: they ſhall bring *gold and incenſe, and they ſhall ſhew foorth the praiſes of the LORD.

7 All the flockes of Kedar ſhall be gathered together vnto thee, the rams of Nebaioth ſhall miniſter vnto thee: they ſhall come vp with acceptance on mine Altar, and I will glorifie the houſe of my glory.

8 Who *are* theſe that flie as a cloud, and as the doues to their windowes?

*Gal.4.26.

9 Surely the Iſles ſhall wait for mee, and the ſhippes of Tarſhiſh firſt, *to bring thy ſonnes from farre, their ſiluer and their gold with them, vnto the Name of the LORD thy

God, and to the holy One of Iſrael, becauſe he hath glorified thee.

10 And the ſons of ſtrangers ſhall build vp thy walles, and their Kings ſhall miniſter vnto thee: for in my wrath I ſmote thee, but in my fauour haue I had mercy on thee.

*Reu.21.25. 11 Therefore thy gates *ſhall bee open continually, they ſhall not bee ſhut day nor night, that *men* may bring vnto thee the ‖Or, wealth. ‖ forces of the Gentiles, and that their Kings may be brought.

12 For the Nation and Kingdome that will not ſerue thee, ſhall periſh, yea, thoſe Nations ſhall be vtterly waſted.

13 The glory of Lebanon ſhall come vnto thee, the Firre-tree, the Pine-tree, and the Boxe together, to beautifie the place of my Sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The ſonnes alſo of them that afflicted thee, ſhall come bending vnto thee, and all they that deſpiſed thee ſhall *bow themſelues *Reuel.3.9. downe at the ſoles of thy feet, and they ſhall call thee the City of the LORD, the Zion of the holy One of Iſrael.

15 Whereas thou haſt beene forſaken and hated, ſo that no man went thorow *thee*, I will make thee an eternall excellency, a ioy of many generations.

16 Thou ſhalt alſo ſucke the milke of the Gentiles, and ſhalt ſucke the breſt of Kings, and thou ſhalt know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

17 For braſſe I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring ſiluer, and for wood braſſe, and for ſtones iron: I will alſo make thy officers peace, and thine exactours righteouſneſſe.

18 Violence ſhall no more be heard in thy land, waſting nor deſtruction within thy borders, but thou ſhalt call thy walles Saluation, and thy gates Praiſe.

*Reu.21.23. and 22.5. 19 *The Sun ſhall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightneſſe ſhall the Moone giue light vnto thee: but the LORD ſhall be vnto thee an euerlaſting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy Sunne ſhall no more goe downe, neither ſhall thy Moone withdraw it ſelfe: for the LORD ſhall be thine euerlaſting light, and the dayes of thy mourning ſhall bee ended.

21 Thy people alſo *ſhall be* all righteous: they ſhall inherite the land for euer, the branch of my planting, the worke of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one ſhall become a thouſand, and a ſmall one a ſtrong nation: I the LORD will haſten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The office of Chriſt. 4 The forwardneſſe, 7 and bleſſings of the faithfull.

THe *Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* vpon mee, becauſe the LORD hath anoynted *Luke.4.1 me, to preach good tidings vnto the meeke, he hath ſent me to bind vp the broken hearted, to proclaime liberty to the captiues, and the opening of the priſon to them that are bound:

2 To proclaime the acceptable yeere of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne:

3 To appoint vnto them that mourne in Zion, to giue vnto them beauty for aſhes, the oyle of ioy for mourning, the garment of praiſe for the ſpirit of heauineſſe, that they might bee called trees of righteouſneſſe, the planting of the LORD, that hee might bee glorified.

4 ¶ And they ſhall *build the old waſtes, *Cha.5 they ſhall raiſe vp the former deſolations, and they ſhall repaire the waſte Cities, the deſolations of many generations.

5 And ſtrangers ſhall ſtand and feed your flockes, and the ſonnes of the alient ſhall bee your plowmen, and your vine-dreſſers.

6 But yee ſhall bee named the Prieſts of the LORD: men ſhall call you the Miniſters of our God: *ye ſhall eate the riches of the *Cha.60 Gentiles, and in their glory ſhall you boaſt your ſelues.

7 ¶ For your ſhame *you ſhall haue* double; and for confuſion they ſhall reioyce in their portion: therefore in their land they ſhall poſſeſſe the double: euerlaſting ioy ſhall be vnto them.

8 For I the LORD loue Iudgement, I hate robbery for burnt offering, and I will direct their worke in trueth, and I will make an euerlaſting Couenant with them.

9 And their ſeed ſhall be knowen among the Gentiles, and their off-ſpring among the people: All that ſee them, ſhall acknowledge them, that they are the ſeed *which* the LORD hath bleſſed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in the LORD, my ſoule ſhall be ioyfull in my God: for he hath cloathed me with the garments of ſaluation, he hath couered mee with the robe of righteouſneſſe, as a bridegroome † decketh himſelfe *Heb. deck as a Prieſ* with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her ſelfe with her iewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden cauſeth the things that are ſowen in it, to ſpring forth: ſo the Lord GOD will cauſe righteouſneſſe and praiſe to ſpring forth before all the Nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The feruent deſire of the Prophet, to confirme the Church in Gods promiſes. 5 The office of the Miniſters (vnto which

which they are incited) in preaching the Goſpel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions ſake, will I not hold my peace, and for Ieruſalems ſake I will not reſt, vntill the righteouſneſſe thereof goe foorth as brightneſſe, and the ſaluation thereof as a lampe *that* burneth;

2 And the Gentiles ſhal ſee thy righteouſneſſe, and all Kings thy glory: and thou ſhalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD ſhall name.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo be a crowne of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diademe in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou ſhalt no more be termed, * Forſaken; neither ſhall thy land any more bee termed, Deſolate: but thou ſhalt bee called || Hephzi-bah, and thy land, || Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land ſhall be married.

* Oſe.1.10. 1.pet.2.10.
|| *That is, my delight is in her.*
|| *That is, married.*

5 ¶ For *as* a young man marrieth a Virgine, *ſo* ſhall thy ſonnes marry thee: and † *as* the bridegroome reioyceth ouer the bride, *ſo* ſhall thy God reioyce ouer thee.

† *Heb. with the ioy of the bridegroome.*

6 I haue ſet watchmen vpon thy walles, O Ieruſalem, which ſhall neuer hold their peace day nor night: || ye that make mention of the LORD, keepe not ſilence:

|| *Or, ye that are the Lords remembrancers.*

7 And giue him no † reſt til he eſtabliſh, and till he make Ieruſalem a praiſe in the earth.

† *Heb. ſilence.*

8 The LORD hath ſworne by his right hand, and by the arme of his ſtrength, † Surely, I will no more giue thy corne to be meate for thine enemies, and the ſonnes of the ſtranger ſhall not drinke thy wine, for the which thou haſt laboured:

† *Heb. if I giue, &c.*

9 But they that haue gathered it ſhall eate it, and praiſe the LORD, and they that haue brought it together, ſhall drinke it in the Courts of my Holineſſe.

10 ¶ * Goe thorow, goe thorow the gates: prepare you the way of the people: caſt vp, caſt vp the highway: gather out the ſtones, lift vp a ſtandard for the people.

* Chap. 40.3. and 57.14.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed vnto the end of the world, * ſay yee to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy ſaluation commeth; behold, his * reward *is* with him, and his || worke before him.

* Zach.9.9. matth.21.5. iohn 12.15.
* Chap.40.10.
|| *Or, recompenſe.*

12 And they ſhall call them, The holy people: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou ſhalt be called, Sought out, a Citie not forſaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Chriſt ſheweth who hee is: 2 What his victory ouer his enemies, 7 and what his mercy toward his Church. 10 In his iuſt wrath hee remembreth his free Mercie. 15 The Church in their prayer, 17 and complaint, profeſſe their Faith.

WHo *is* this that commeth from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is † glorious in his apparel, trauailing in the greatneſſe of his ſtrength? I that ſpeake in righteouſneſſe, mightie to ſaue.

† *Heb. decked.*

2 Wherefore * *art* thou red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine fat?

* Reuel. 19.13.

3 I haue troden the wine-preſſe alone, and of the people *there was* none with mee: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood ſhall bee ſprinkled vpon my garments, and I will ſtaine all my raiment.

4 For the * day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the yeere of my redeemed is come.

* Chap.34.8.

5 And I looked, and *there was* none to helpe; and I wondred that *there was* none to vphold: therefore mine owne * arme brought ſaluation vnto me, and my fury it vpheld me.

* Chap.59.16.

6 And I will tread downe the people in mine anger, and make them drunke in my fury, and I will bring downe their ſtrength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the louing kindneſſes of the LORD, *and* the praiſes of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath beſtowed on vs; and the great goodneſſe towards the houſe of Iſrael, which hee hath beſtowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his louing kindneſſes.

8 For he ſaid, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lye: ſo hee was their Sauiour.

9 In all their affliction hee was afflicted, and the Angel of his preſence ſaued them: * in his loue and in his pitie hee redeemed them, and he bare them, and he carried them all the dayes of old.

* Deut.7.7,8.

10 ¶ But they * rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore hee was turned to bee their enemy, *and* hee fought againſt them.

* Exod.15.24. num.14.11. pſal 78.57. and 95.9.

11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moſes *and* his people, *ſaying*, Where *is hee* that * brought them vp out of the Sea, with the || Shepheard of his flocke? where *is hee* that put his holy Spirit within him?

* Exod.14.30.
|| *Or, ſhepheards, as pſal.77.21.*

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moſes with his glorious arme, * diuiding the water before them, to make himſelfe an euerlaſting name?

* Exod.14.27 ioſh.15.16.

13 That led them thorow the deepe as a horſe in the wilderneſſe, *that* they ſhould not ſtumble?

14 As a beaſt goeth downe into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD cauſed him to reſt: ſo diddeſt thou leade thy people, to make thy ſelfe a glorious Name.

15 ¶ * Looke downe from heauen, and behold from the habitation of thy holineſſe,

* Deut.26.15.

and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeale, and thy ſtrength, || the ſounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they reſtrained?

|| Or, the multitude.

16 Doubtleſſe thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of vs, and Iſrael acknowledge vs not: thou, O Lord, art our Father, || our Redeemer, thy Name *is* from euerlaſting.

|| Or, our Redeemer from euerlaſting is thy Name.

17 ¶ O Lord, why haſt thou made vs to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy feare? Returne for thy ſeruants ſake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holineſſe haue poſſeſſed *it* but a little while: our aduerſaries haue troden downe thy Sanctuary.

19 We are *thine*, thou neuer bareſt rule ouer them, † they were not called by thy Name.

† Heb. thy Name was not called vpon them.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The Church prayeth for the illuſtration of Gods power. 5 Celebrating Gods mercy, it maketh confeßion of their naturall corruptions. 9 It complaineth of their affliction.

OH that thou wouldeſt rent the heauens, that thou wouldeſt come downe, that the mountaines might flow down at thy preſence,

2 As *when* † the melting fire burneth, the fire cauſeth the waters to boile: to make thy Name knowen to thine aduerſaries, *that* the Nations may tremble at thy preſence.

† Heb. the fire of meltings.

3 When thou didſt terrible things *which* wee looked not for, thou cameſt downe, the mountaines flowed downe at thy preſence.

4 For ſince the beginning of the world * men haue not heard, nor perceiued by the eare, neither hath the eye || ſeene, O God, beſides thee, *what* hee hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

* 1.Cor.2.9. pſal.31.20.

|| Or, ſeene a God beſides thee which doth ſo for him, &c.

5 Thou meeteſt him that reioyceth, and worketh righteouſnes, *those that* remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth for we haue ſinned: in thoſe is continuance, and we ſhall be ſaued.

6 But we are all as an vncleane thing, and all our righteouſneſſes are as filthy rags, and we all doe * fade as a leafe, and our iniquities like the wind haue taken vs away.

* Pſal.90.5,6.

7 And there is none that calleth vpon thy Name, that ſtirreth vp himſelfe to take hold of thee: for thou haſt hid thy face from vs, and haſt † conſumed vs, becauſe of our iniquities.

† Heb. melted.

8 But now, O Lord, thou *art* our Father: we are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the worke of thine hand.

9 ¶ Be not * wroth very ſore, O Lord, neither remember iniquity for euer: behold, ſee we beſeech thee, we *are* all thy people.

* Pſal 79.8.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wildernes, Zion is a wildernes, Ieruſalem a deſolation.

11 Our holy and our beautiful houſe, where our fathers praiſed thee, is burnt vp with fire, and all our pleaſant things are laid waſte:

12 Wilt thou refraine thy ſelfe for theſe things, O Lord? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict vs very ſore?

CHAP. LXV.

1 The calling of the Gentiles. 2 The Iewes for their incredulitie, idolatry, and hypocriſie, are reiected. 8 A remnant ſhall be ſaued. 11 Iudgements on the wicked, and bleßings on the godly. 17 The bleſſed ſtate of the new Ieruſalem.

I * Am ſought *of them that* asked not *for me*: I * am found *of them* that ſought mee not. I ſaid, Behold me, behold me, vnto a nation *that* was not called by my Name.

* Rom.10. * Rom.9. 5,26, eph .12.

2 I haue ſpread out my hands all the day vnto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their owne thoughts:

3 A people that prouoketh mee to anger continually to my face, that ſacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incenſe † vpon altars of bricke:

† Heb. vpon brickes.

4 Which remaine among the graues, and lodge in the monuments, which eate ſwines fleſh, and || broth of abominable things is in their veſſels:

|| Or, pieces

5 Which ſay; Stand by thy ſelfe, come not neere to mee; for I am holier then thou, theſe *are* a ſmoke in my || noſe: a fire that burneth all the day.

|| Or, anger

6 Behold, it is written before me: I will not keepe ſilence, but will recompenſe, euen recompenſe into their boſome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, (ſaith the Lord) which haue burnt incenſe vpon the mountaines, and blaſphemed mee vpon the hilles: therefore will I meaſure their former worke into their boſome.

8 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord, As the new wine is found in the cluſter, and one ſaith, Deſtroy it not, for a bleſſing *is* in it: ſo will I doe for my ſeruants ſakes, that I may not deſtroy them all.

9 And I will bring foorth a ſeede out of Iacob, and out of Iudah an inheritour of my mountaines: and mine elect ſhall inherite it, and my ſeruants ſhall dwell there.

10 And Sharon ſhall be a fold of flockes, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lye downe in, for my people that haue ſought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forſake the Lord, that forget my holy mountaine, that prepare a table for that || troupe, and that furniſh the drinke offering vnto that || number.

|| Or, Gad
|| Or, Me

12 Therefore will I number you to the ſword, and yee ſhall all bow downe to the ſlaughter: * becauſe when I called, ye did not

* Prou.1. iere 7.1

not anſwere; when I ſpake, ye did not heare, * but did euill before mine eyes, and did chuſe that wherein I delighted not:

Chap.66.4.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, my ſeruants ſhall eate, but ye ſhall bee hungry: behold, my ſeruants ſhall drinke, but ye ſhall be thirſtie: behold, my ſeruants ſhall reioyce, but ye ſhall be aſhamed.

14 Behold, my ſeruants ſhall ſing for ioy of heart, but ye ſhall cry for ſorrow of heart, and ſhall howle for † vexation of ſpirit.

† Heb. breaking.

15 And yee ſhall leaue your name for a curſe vnto my choſen: for the Lord GOD ſhall ſlay thee, and call his ſeruants by another name:

16 That hee who bleſſeth himſelfe in the earth, ſhall bleſſe himſelfe in the God of trueth; and he that ſweareth in the earth, ſhal ſweare by the God of trueth; becauſe the former troubles are forgotten, and becauſe they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create * new heauens, and a new earth: and the former ſhall not be remembred, nor † come into minde.

* Chap 66.22. pet.3.13. uel.21.1.
† Heb. come vp the heart.

18 But bee you glad and reioyce for euer *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Ieruſalem a reioycing, and her people a ioy.

19 And I will reioyce in Ieruſalem, and ioy in my people, and the * voyce of weeping ſhall bee no more heard in her, nor the voyce of crying.

* Reuel.21.4.

20 There ſhal be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man that hath not filled his dayes: for the child ſhall die an hundred yeeres old, but the ſinner being an hundred yeeres old, ſhall be accurſed.

21 And they ſhall build houſes, and inhabite *them*, and they ſhall plant vineyards, and eate the fruit of them.

22 They ſhall not build and another inhabite: they ſhall not plant, and another eate: for as the dayes of a tree, *are* the dayes of my people, and mine elect † ſhall long enioy the worke of their hands.

† Heb. ſhall make them continue long, or ſhall weare out.

23 They ſhall not labour in vaine, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* the ſeed of the bleſſed of the LORD, and their offſpring with them.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that * before they call, I will anſwere: and whiles they are yet ſpeaking, I will heare.

* Pſal 32.5.

25 The * wolfe and the lambe ſhall feede together, and the lion ſhall eate ſtraw like the bullocke: and duſt ſhall be the ſerpents meate. They ſhall not hurt nor deſtroy in all my holy mountaine, ſaith the LORD.

* Iſai. 11 6,7.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 The glorious God will bee ſerued in humble ſinceritie. 5 Hee comforteth the humble with the marueilous generation, 10 and with the gracious benefits of the Church. 15 Gods ſeuere iudgements againſt the wicked. 19 The Gentiles ſhall haue an holy Church, 24 and ſee the damnation of the wicked.

THus ſaith the LORD, * the heauen *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footſtoole: where is the houſe that yee build vnto mee? and where is the place of my reſt?

* 1.King 8.27. 2.cor.6.18. acts 7.49. and 17.24.

2 For all thoſe things hath mine hand made, and all thoſe things haue been, ſaith the LORD: but to this *man* will I looke, *euen* to him *that is* poore and of a contrite ſpirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an oxe *is as if* he ſlew a man: he that ſacrificeth a || lambe, *as if* he cut off a dogs necke: he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* ſwines blood: he that † burneth incenſe, *as if* hee bleſſed an idol: yea, they haue choſen their owne wayes, and their ſoule delighteth in their abominations.

|| Or, kids.
† Heb. maketh a memoriall of.

4 I alſo will chuſe their || deluſions, and will bring their feares vpon them; * becauſe when I called, none did anſwere, when I ſpake they did not heare: but * they did euill before mine eyes, and choſe that in which I delighted not.

|| Or, deuiſes.
* Prou.1.24. iere.7.13.
* Chap. 65.12.

5 ¶ Heare the Word of the LORD, yee that tremble at his word: Your brethren that hated you, that caſt you out for my Names ſake, ſaid, * Let the LORD be glorified: but he ſhall appeare to your ioy, and they ſhall bee aſhamed.

* Chap.5.19.

6 A voice of noiſe from the City, a voice from the Temple, a voice of the LORD that rendreth recompenſe to his enemies.

7 Before ſhe trauailed, ſhe brought foorth: before her paine came, ſhe was deliuered of a man-child.

8 Who hath heard ſuch a thing? who hath ſeen ſuch things? ſhall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, *or* ſhall a nation be borne at once? for as ſoone as Zion trauailed, ſhe brought forth her children.

9 Shall I || bring to the birth, and not cauſe to bring forth, ſaith the LORD? ſhall I cauſe to bring foorth, and ſhut *the wombe*, ſaith thy God?

|| Or, beget.

10 Reioyce ye with Ieruſalem, and be glad with her, all ye that loue her: reioyce for ioy with her, all ye that mourne for her.

11 That yee may ſucke, and bee ſatisfied with the breaſts of her conſolations: that yee may milke out, and bee delighted with the || abundance of her glory.

|| Or, brightnes.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a riuer, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing ſtreame: then ſhall yee ſucke, yee ſhall bee * borne vpon *her* ſides, and bee dandled vpon her knees.

* Chap.49.20. and 60.4.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth,

ſo will I comfort you: and yee ſhall be comforted in Ieruſalem.

14 And when ye ſee *this*, your heart ſhall reioyce, and your bones ſhall flouriſh like an herbe: and the hand of the Lord ſhall bee knowen towards his ſeruants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the Lord will come with fire, and with his charets like a whirlewinde, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire, and by his ſword, will the Lord pleade with all fleſh: and the ſlaine of the Lord ſhall be many.

17 They that ſanctifie themſelues, and purifie themſelues in the gardens, ‖ behinde one *tree* in the midſt, eating ſwines fleſh, and the abomination, and the mouſe ſhall be conſumed together, ſaith the Lord.

‖*Or, one after another.*

18 For I *know* their workes, and their thoughts: it ſhall come, that I will gather all Nations and tongues, and they ſhall come and ſee my glory.

19 And I will ſet a ſigne among them, and I will ſend thoſe that eſcape of them vnto the Nations; to Tarſhiſh, Pul and Lud, that draw the bowe, to Tubal and Iauan, to the Iles afarre off, that haue not heard my fame, neither haue ſeene my glory, and they ſhall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they ſhall bring all your brethren for an offering vnto the Lord, out of all Nations, vpon horſes and in charets, and in ‖ litters, and vpon mules, and vpon ſwift beaſts to my holy mountaine Ieruſalem, ſaith the Lord; as the children of Iſrael bring an offering in a cleane veſſell, into the houſe of the Lord.

‖*Or,*

21 And I will alſo take of them for * Prieſts, *and* for Leuites, ſaith the Lord.

* Exod.

22 For as * the new heauens, and the new earth which I will make, ſhall remaine before me, ſaith the Lord, ſo ſhall your ſeede and your name remaine,

chap.6.
1.pet.2.5.
reuel.1.6.
* chap.6
2.pet.3.1
reuel.2

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that † from one new Moone to another, and from one Sabbath to another, ſhall all fleſh come to worſhip before me, ſaith the Lord.

† *Heb.*

24 And they ſhall goe foorth, and looke vpon the carkaſes of the men that haue tranſgreſſed againſt mee: for their * worme ſhall not die, neither ſhall their fire bee quenched, and they ſhall bee an abhorring vnto all fleſh.

* Mat

THE BOOKE OF THE Prophet IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The time, 3 and the calling of Ieremiah. 11 His propheticall viſions of an Almond rod, and a ſeething pot. 15 His heauy meſſage againſt Iudah. 17 God incourageth him with his promiſe of aſſiſtance.

THe words of Ieremiah the ſonne of Hilkiah, of the Prieſts that *were* in Anathoth in the land of Beniamin:

2 To whom the word of the Lord came in the dayes of Ioſiah the ſonne of Amon King of Iudah, in the thirteenth yeere of his reigne.

3 It came alſo in the dayes of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, vnto the end of the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, vnto the carrying away of Ieruſalem captiue in the fift moneth.

4 Then the Word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou cameſt forth out of the wombe, I * ſanctified thee, *and* I † ordeined thee a Prophet vnto the Nations.

* Iſai.49.1,5.
* Gal.1,15.
† *Heb. gaue.*

6 Then ſaid I, * Ah, Lord God, behold I cannot ſpeake, for I *am* a childe.

* Exod.

7 ¶ But the Lord ſaid vnto me, Say not, I *am* a childe: for thou ſhalt goe to all that I ſhall ſend thee, and whatſoeuer I command thee, thou ſhalt ſpeake.

8 * Be not afraid of their faces: for * I *am* with thee, to deliuer thee, ſaith the Lord.

9 Then the Lord put foorth his hand, and * touched my mouth, and the Lord ſaid vnto mee, Behold, I haue * put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I haue this day ſet thee ouer the Nations, and ouer the kingdomes, to * roote out, and to pull downe, and to deſtroy, and to throw downe, to build and to plant.

* Ezech.
* Exod.
deut.31.6.
ioſh.1.5.
hebr.13.
* Iſai.6.
* Chap.
* Chap.
2.cor.10.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the Word of the Lord came vnto mee, ſaying, Ieremiah, what ſeeſt thou? and I ſaid, I ſee a rod of an Almond tree.

12 Then ſaid the Lord vnto mee, Thou haſt well ſeene: for I will haſten my word to performe it.

13 And the word of the Lord came vnto me the ſecond time, ſaying, What ſeeſt thou? and I ſaid, I ſee a ſeething pot, and the face thereof *was* † towards the North.

† *Heb.*
face of
North.

*Chap.4.6.
†*Heb.ſhall*
opened.

14 Then the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Out of the *North an euill †ſhall breake foorth vpon all the inhabitants of the land.

*Chap.5.15.
nd 6.22.
nd 10.22.

15 For loe, I will *call all the families of the Kingdoms of the North, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall come, & they ſhall ſet euery one his throne at the entring of the gates of Ieruſalem, and againſt all the wals therof round about, and againſt all the cities of Iudah.

16 And I will vtter my Iudgements againſt them touching all their wickedneſſe, who haue forſaken me, and haue burnt incenſe vnto other gods, and worſhipped the workes of their owne hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird vp thy loynes, and ariſe, and ſpeake vnto them all that I command thee: bee not diſmayed at their faces, leſt I ||confound thee before them.

||*Or, breake*
pieces.
*Chap.6.27.
nd 15.20.
ſai.50.7.

18 For behold, I haue made thee this day *a defenced City, and an iron pillar, and braſen walles againſt the whole land, againſt the Kings of Iudah, againſt the Princes thereof, againſt the Prieſts thereof, and againſt the people of the land.

19 And they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not preuaile againſt thee: for I *am* with thee, ſaith the LORD, to deliuer thee.

CHAP. II.

1 God hauing ſhewed his former kindneſſe expoſtulateth with the Iewes their cauſeleſſe reuolt, 9 beyond any example. 14 They are the cauſes of their owne calamities. 20 The ſinnes of Iudah. 31 Her confidence is reiected.

Moreouer, the Word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

||*Or, for thy ſake*
*Ezek.16.8.
hap,12.14.

2 Goe, and cry in the eares of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I remember ||thee, the kindneſſe of thy *youth, the loue of thine eſpouſals, when thou wenteſt after me in the wilderneſſe, in a land that was not ſowen.

3 Iſrael *was* holineſſe vnto the LORD, *and* the firſt fruits of his increaſe: all that deuoure him, ſhall offend; euill ſhall come vpon them, ſaith the LORD.

4 Heare ye the Word of the LORD, O houſe of Iacob, and all the families of the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, What iniquity haue your fathers found in me, that they are gone farre from mee, and haue walked after vanity, and are become vaine?

*Iſa 63.9,
1,13.
oſ,13.4.

6 Neither ſaid they, Where *is* the LORD that *brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that led vs through the wilderneſſe through a land of deſarts, and of pits, thorow a land of drought, and of the ſhadow of death, through a land that no man paſſed thorow, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull countrey, to eate the fruit thereof, and the goodneſſe thereof; but when yee entred, ye *defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

*Pſal.78.58.
and 106,38.

8 The Prieſts ſaid not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the *Law, knew mee not, the Paſtours alſo tranſgreſſed againſt mee, and the Prophets propheſied by Baal, and walked after *things that* doe not profit.

*Rom.2.20.

9 ¶ Wherefore I will yet plead with you, ſaith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I plead.

10 For paſſe || ouer the Iles of Chittim, and ſee; and ſend vnto Kedar and conſider diligently: and ſee if there be ſuch a thing.

||*Or, ouer to.*

11 Hath a Nation changed their gods, which *are* *yet no gods? but my people haue changed their glory, for *that which* doeth not profit.

*Chap.16,20.

12 Be aſtoniſhed, O ye heauens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very deſolate, ſayth the LORD.

13 For my people haue committed two euils: *they haue forſaken me, the fountaine of liuing waters, *and* hewed them out ciſternes, broken ciſternes that can hold no water.

*Chap.17.13.
and 18.14.
pſal.36.9.

14 ¶ Is Iſrael a ſeruant? is he a homeborne *ſlaue?* why is he †ſpoyled?

†*Heb. become a ſpoyle.*

15 The yong Lions roared vpon him, *and* †yelled, and they made his land waſte: his Cities are burnt without inhabitant.

†*Heb. gaue out their voyce.*

16 Alſo the children of Noph, and Tahapanes, haue || broken the crowne of thy head.

||*Or, feede on thy Crowne.*
deut.33.12.
Iſai.8.8.

17 Haſt thou not procured this vnto thy ſelfe, in that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what haſt thou to doe in the way of Egypt? to drinke the waters of Sihor? Or what haſt thou to doe in the way of Aſſyria, to drinke the waters of the Riuer?

19 Thine owne *wickednes ſhall correct thee, and thy backſlidings ſhall reproue thee: know therefore and ſee, that it *is* an euill thing and bitter that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare *is* not in thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts.

*Iſai.3.9.
hoſ.5.5.

20 ¶ For of old time I haue broken thy yoke, *and* burſt thy bands, and thou ſaydſt; I will not || tranſgreſſe: when vpon euery high *hill, and vnder euery greene tree *thou wandereſt, playing the harlot.

||*Or, ſerue.*
*Iſai.57.5,7.
*Chap.3.6.

21 Yet I had *planted thee a noble *vine, wholly a right ſeed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a ſtrange vine vnto me?

*Matt.21,23.
marke.12.1.
luke.20.9.
*Exod.15,17.
pſal.44.3.
and 80 9.
Iſai.5.2.

22 For though thou *waſh thee with nitre, and take thee much ſope, *yet* thine iniquity is marked before me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

*Iob.9.30.

23 How canſt thou ſay, I am not polluted, I haue not gone after Baalim? ſee thy way in the valley, know what thou haſt done: || *thou art* a ſwift dromedary trauerſing her wayes.

||Or, O ſwift dromedary.

24 || A wild Aſſe † vſed to the wildernes, *that* ſnuffeth vp the wind at † her pleaſure, in her occaſion who can || turne her away? all they that ſeeke her will not weary themſelues, in her moneth they ſhall find her.

||Or, O wilde aſſe, &c.
†Heb. taught
†Heb. the deſire of her heart.
||Or, reuerſe it.

25 Withhold thy foot from being vnſhod, and thy throat from thirſt: but thou ſaideſt, || There is no hope. No, for I haue loued ſtrangers, and after them will I goe.

||Or, is the caſe deſperate?

26 As the thiefe is aſhamed when hee is found: ſo is the houſe of Iſrael aſhamed, they, their Kings, their Princes, and their Prieſts, and their Prophets,

27 Saying to a ſtocke; Thou *art* my father; and to a ſtone; Thou haſt || brought mee foorth: for they haue turned † their backe vnto me, and not their face: but in the time of their * trouble, they will ſay, Ariſe, and ſaue vs.

||Or, begotten mee
†Heb. the hinder part of the necke.
*Iſa.26.16.

28 But where *are* thy gods that thou haſt made thee? let them ariſe if they * can ſaue thee in the time of thy † trouble: for * *according* to the number of thy Cities, are thy gods O Iudah.

*Iſa.45.20.
†Heb. euill.
*Chap.11,13.

29 Wherfore will ye plead with me? Ye all haue tranſgreſſed againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

30 In vaine haue I * ſmitten your children, they receiued no correction: your owne ſword hath * deuoured your Prophets, like a deſtroying Lion.

*Iſai.9.13. chap.5.3.
*Matt.23. 29, &c.

31 ¶ O generation, ſee ye the Word of the LORD: * Haue I beene a wilderneſſe vnto Iſrael? a land of darkeneſſe? wherefore ſay my people; † Wee are lords, we will come no more vnto thee?

*Chap.2.5.
†Heb. we haue dominion.

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmeſt thou thy way to ſeeke loue? therefore haſt thou alſo taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Alſo in thy skirts is found the blood of the ſoules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it by † ſecret ſearch, but vpon all theſe.

†Heb. digging.

35 Yet thou ſayeſt; Becauſe I am innocent, ſurely his anger ſhall turne from mee; behold, I will plead for thee, becauſe thou ſayeſt, I haue not ſinned.

36 Why gaddeſt thou about ſo much to change thy way? thou alſo ſhalt be aſhamed of Egypt, as thou waſt aſhamed of Aſſyria.

37 Yea, thou ſhalt goe foorth from him, and thine hands vpon thine head: for the LORD hath reiected thy confidences, and thou ſhalt not proſper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods great mercie in Iudahs vile whoredome. 6 Iudah is worſe then Iſrael. 12 The promiſes of the Goſpel to the penitent. 20 Iſrael reprooued, and called by God, maketh a ſolemne confeſſion of their ſinnes.

They † ſay, If a man put away his wife, and ſhe goe from him, and become another mans, * ſhall hee returne vnto her againe? ſhall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou haſt played the harlot with many louers; yet returne againe to mee, ſaith the LORD.

†Heb. ſ
*Deut.2

2 Lift vp thine eyes vnto the high places, and ſee where thou haſt not beene lien with: in the wayes haſt thou ſate for them, as the Arabian in the wilderneſſe, and thou haſt polluted the land with thy whoredoms, and with thy wickedneſſe.

3 Therefore the * ſhowres haue beene withholden, and there hath beene no latter raine, and thou hadſt a * whores forehead, thou refuſedſt to be aſhamed.

*Deut. chap 9.
*Chap.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry vnto me; My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reſerue *his anger* for euer? will he keep *it* to the end? Behold, thou haſt ſpoken and done euill things as thou couldeſt.

6 ¶ The LORD ſaid alſo vnto me, in the dayes of Ioſiah the King, Haſt thou ſeene that which backſliding Iſrael hath done? ſhe is * gone vp vpon euery hie mountaine, and vnder euery greene tree, and there hath played the harlot.

*Chap

7 And I ſaid after ſhe had done all theſe things, Turne thou vnto me: but ſhe returned not, & her trecherous ſiſter Iudah ſaw *it*.

8 And I ſaw, when for all the cauſes whereby backſliding Iſrael committed adultery, I had put her away, & giuen her a bill of diuorce: yet her trecherous ſiſter Iudah feared not, but went and played the harlot alſo.

9 And it came to paſſe through the || lightneſſe of her whoredome, that ſhe defiled the land, and committed adultery with ſtones, and with ſtockes.

||Or, fam

10 And yet for all this, her trecherous ſiſter Iudah hath not turned vnto me with her whole heart, but † fainedly, ſaith the LORD.

†Heb. in

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, The backeſliding Iſrael hath iuſtified her ſelfe more then treacherous Iudah.

12 ¶ Goe, and proclaime theſe words toward the North, and ſay, Returne thou backeſliding Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, *and* I will not cauſe mine anger to fall vpon you: for I *am* * mercifull, ſaith the LORD, *and* I will not keepe *anger* for euer.

*Pſal.86. and 103.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquitie that thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt the

Lord thy God, and haſt ſcattered thy wayes to the ſtrangers vnder euery greene tree, and yee haue not obeyed my voyce, ſaith the Lord.

14 Turne, O backſliding children, ſaith the Lord, for I am married vnto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will giue you * Paſtors according to mine heart, which ſhal feed you with knowledge and vnderſtanding.

*Chap 23.4.

16 And it ſhall come to paſſe when yee be multiplyed and increaſed in the land; in thoſe daies, ſaith the Lord, they ſhall ſay no more; The Arke of the Couenant of the Lord: neither ſhall it † come to minde, neither ſhall they remember it: neither ſhall they viſit *it*, neither ſhall || *that* be done any more.

†*Heb. come vpon the heart.*
||*Or, it be magnified.*

17 At that time they ſhall call Ieruſalem the Throne of the Lord, and all the nations ſhalbe gathered vnto it, to the Name of the Lord, to Ieruſalem: neither ſhall they walke any more after the || imagination of their euill heart.

||*Or, ſtubbornneſſe.*

18 In thoſe dayes the houſe of Iudah ſhall walke || with the houſe of Iſrael, and they ſhall come together out of the land of the North to the land that I haue || giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.

||*Or, to*
||*Or cauſed your fathers to poſſeſſe*

19 But I ſaid, How ſhall I put thee among the children, and giue thee a † pleaſant land, a goodly heritage of the hoſts of nations? and I ſaid, Thou ſhalt call me, My father, and ſhalt not turne away † from me.

†*Heb. land of deſire.*
†*Heb. from after me.*

20 ¶ Surely *as* a wife treacherouſly departeth from her † husband: ſo haue you dealt treacherouſly with mee, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord.

†*Heb. friend.*

21 A voice was heard vpon the high places, weeping *and* ſupplications of the children of Iſrael: for they haue peruerted their way, *and* they haue forgotten the Lord their God.

22 * Returne ye backſliding children *and* I will heale your backſlidings: Behold, wee come vnto thee, for thou *art* the Lord our God.

*Oſe.14.2.

23 Truely in vaine *is ſaluation hoped for* from the hils, *and from* the multitude of mountaines: truely in the Lord our God *is* the ſaluation of Iſrael.

24 For ſhame hath deuoured the labour of our fathers from our youth: their flocks and their heards, their ſons and their daughters.

25 Wee lie downe in our ſhame, and our confuſion couereth vs: for wee haue ſinned againſt the Lord our God, we and our fathers from our youth euen vnto this day, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the Lord our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God calleth Iſrael by his promiſe. 3 He exhorteth Iudah to repentance by fearefull iudgements. 19 A grieuous lamentation for the miſeries of Iudah.

If thou wilt returne, O Iſrael, ſaith the Lord, *returne vnto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my ſight, then ſhalt thou not remoue.

*Ioel.2.12.

2 And thou ſhalt ſweare, the Lord liueth in trueth, in iudgement, and in righteouſneſſe, and the nations ſhall bleſſe themſelues in him, and in him ſhall they * glory.

*2.Cor.10.17

3 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord to the men of Iudah and Ieruſalem, Breake vp your fallow ground, and ſow not among thornes.

4 Circumciſe your ſelues to the Lord, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem, leſt my fury come foorth like fire, and burne that none can quench *it*, becauſe of the euill of your doings.

5 Declare yee in Iudah, and publiſh in Ieruſalem, and ſay, Blow yee the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelues, and let vs goe into the defenced cities.

6 Set vp the ſtandards towards Zion: || retire, ſtay not; for I will bring euill from the * North, and a great † deſtruction.

||*Or, ſtrengthen.*
* Chap.1.13, 14.13.chap. 6.26.
†*Heb. breaking.*

7 The Lyon is come vp from his thicket, and the deſtroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; he is gone forth from his place to make thy land deſolate, *and* thy cities ſhall be layed waſte, without an inhabitant.

8 For this * gird you with ſackcloth; lament and howle: for the fierce anger of the Lord is not turned backe from vs.

* Chap. 6.26.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day, ſaith the Lord, that the heart of the King ſhall periſh, and the heart of the princes: and the Prieſts ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and the Prophets ſhall wonder.

10 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord God, ſurely thou haſt greatly deceiued this people, and Ieruſalem, ſaying, Yee ſhall haue peace, whereas the ſword reacheth vnto the ſoule.

11 At that time ſhall it bee ſaid to this people, and to Ieruſalem; A dry winde of the high places in the wilderneſſe toward the daughter of my people, not to fanne, nor to cleanſe.

12 *Euen* || a full wind from thoſe *places* ſhall come vnto mee: now alſo will I giue † ſentence againſt them.

||*Or, a fuller wind then thoſe*
†*Heb. vtter iudgements.*

13 Behold, he ſhall come vp as clouds, and his charets *ſhalbe* as a whirlewinde: his horſes are ſwifter then Eagles: woe vnto vs, for we are ſpoiled.

*Iſa.1.16.

14 O Ieruſalem,* waſh thine heart from wickednes, that thou mayeſt be ſaued: how long ſhall thy vaine thoughts lodge within thee?

*Chap.8.16.

15 For a voice declareth * from [illegible]n, and publiſheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make yee mention to the nations, behold, publiſh againſt Ieruſalem, *that* watchers come from a farre countrey, and giue out their voyce againſt the cities of Iudah.

17 As keepers of a field are they againſt her round about; becauſe ſhee hath beene rebellious againſt me, ſaith the Lord.

*Pſal.107.17 iſa.50.1.

18 * Thy way and thy doings haue procured theſe things vnto thee, this *is* thy wickedneſſe becauſe it is bitter, becauſe it reacheth vnto thine heart.

*Iſa.22.4. chap.9.1. † *Heb. the walles of my heart.*

19 ¶ My * bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, † my heart maketh a noiſe in me, I cannot hold my peace, becauſe thou haſt heard, O my ſoule, the ſound of the trumpet, the alarme of warre.

20 Deſtruction vpon deſtruction is cried, for the whole land is ſpoiled: ſuddenly are my tents ſpoiled, *and* my curtaines in a moment.

21 How long ſhall I ſee the ſtandard, *and* heare the ſound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* fooliſh, they haue not knowen me, they are ſottiſh children, and they haue none vnderſtanding: they are wiſe to doe euill, but to doe good they haue no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and loe, it *was* without forme and voyd: and the heauens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountaines, and loe, they trembled, and all the hilles mooued lightly.

25 I beheld, and loe, *there was* no man, and all the birds of the heauens were fled.

26 I beheld, and loe, the fruitfull place *was* a wilderneſſe, and all the cities thereof were broken downe at the preſence of the Lord, *and* by his fierce anger.

*Chap.5.18.

27 For thus hath the Lord ſaid; The whole land ſhall be deſolate; * yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this ſhall the earth mourne, and the heauens aboue bee blacke: becauſe I haue ſpoken *it*, I haue purpoſed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it.

29 The whole citie ſhall flee, for the noiſe of the horſemen and bowmen, they ſhall goe into thickets, and climbe vp vpon the rockes: euery citie ſhall bee forſaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art ſpoiled, what wilt thou doe? Though thou clotheſt thy ſelfe with crimſin, though thou deckeſt thee with ornaments of gold, though thou renteſt thy † face with painting, in vaine ſhalt thou make thy ſelfe faire, thy louers will deſpiſe thee, they will ſeeke thy life.

† *Heb. eye*

31 For I haue heard a voice as of a woman in trauell, *and* the anguiſh as of her that bringeth foorth her firſt child, the voyce of the daughter of Zion: *that* bewaileth her ſelfe, *that* ſpreadeth her hands, *ſaying*; Woe *is* me now, for my ſoule is wearied becauſe of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 *The iudgements of God vpon the Iewes, for their peruerſeneſſe,* 7 *for their adultery,* 10 *for their impietie,* 19 *for their contempt of God,* 25 *and for their great corruption in the ciuill ſtate,* 30 *and Eccleſiaſticall.*

Rvnne ye to and fro through the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, and ſee now and know, and ſeeke in the broad places thereof, if yee can finde a man, if there bee any that executeth iudgement, that ſeeketh the trueth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they ſay, The Lord liueth, ſurely they ſweare falſely.

*Iſa.9.13. chap.2.30.

3 O Lord, *are* not thine eyes vpon the trueth? thou haſt * ſtricken them, but they haue not grieued, thou haſt conſumed them, *but* they haue refuſed to receiue correction: they haue made their faces harder then a rocke, they haue refuſed to returne.

4 Therefore I ſaid, Surely, theſe *are* poore, they are fooliſh: for they know not the way of the Lord, *nor* the iudgement of their God.

5 I will get me vnto the great men, and will ſpeake vnto them, for they haue knowen the way of the Lord, *and* the iudgment of their God: but theſe haue altogether broken the yoke, *and* burſt the bonds.

|| *Or, deſert*

† *Heb. are*

6 Wherefore a Lion out of the forreſt ſhall ſlay them, *and* a wolfe of the || euenings ſhall ſpoile them, a leopard ſhall watch ouer their cities: euery one that goeth out thence ſhall be torne in pieces, becauſe their tranſgreſſions are many, *and* their backſlidings † are encreaſed.

7 ¶ How ſhall I pardon thee for this? thy children haue forſaken mee, and ſworne by them *that are* no gods: when I had fedde them to the full, they then committed adultery, and aſſembled themſelues by troupes in the harlots houſe.

*Ezek.22.1

8 * They were as fed horſes in the morning: euery one neighed after his neighbours wife:

9 Shall I not viſit for theſe things, ſaith the Lord, and ſhall not my ſoule be auenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 ¶ Goe yee vp vpon her walles, and

deſtroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah haue dealt very treacherouſly againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

12 They haue belied the LORD, and ſaid; *It is* not hee, * neither ſhall euill come vpon vs, neither ſhall we ſee ſword nor famine.

*Iſay 28.15.

13 And the Prophets ſhall become wind, and the word *is* not in them: thus ſhall it be done vnto them.

14 Wherefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſtes, Becauſe ye ſpeake this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth * fire, and this people wood, and it ſhall deuoure them.

*Chap.1.9.

15 Loe, I will bring a * Nation vpon you from far, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whoſe language thou knoweſt not, neither vnderſtandeſt what they ſay.

*Deut.28.49. chap 1.15. and 6.22.

16 Their quiuer *is* as an open ſepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they ſhall eate vp thine * harueſt, and thy bread, *which* thy ſons and thy daughters ſhould eate: they ſhall eate vp thy flocks, and thy herds: they ſhall eate vp thy Vines and thy figtrees: they ſhall impoueriſh thy fenced cities wherein thou truſtedſt, with the ſword.

*Leuit 26.16. deut.28.31,33.

18 Neuertheleſſe in thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you.

*Chap.4.27.

19 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe when yee ſhall ſay, * Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all theſe things vnto vs? then ſhalt thou anſwere them; Like as ye haue forſaken me, and ſerued ſtrange gods in your land, ſo ſhall yee ſerue ſtrangers in a land *that is* not yours.

*Chap.16.10. and 13.22.

20 Declare this in the houſe of Iacob, and publiſh it in Iudah, ſaying,

21 Heare now this, O * fooliſh people, and without † vnderſtanding, which haue eies and ſee not, which haue eares and heare not.

*Iſa.6.9. mat.13.14. acts.28.26. rom.11.8. iohn 12.40.
†Heb. heart.

22 Feare ye not me, ſaith the LORD? will ye not tremble at my preſence, which haue placed the ſand for the * bound of the Sea, by a perpetuall decree that it cannot paſſe it, and though the waues thereof toſſe themſelues, yet can they not preuaile, though they roare, yet can they not paſſe ouer it?

*Iob 38.10, 11. pſal.104.9.

23 But this people hath a reuolting and a rebellious heart: they are reuolted and gone.

24 Neither ſay they in their heart; Let vs now feare the LORD our God, that giueth raine, both the * former and the latter in his ſeaſon: hee reſerueth vnto vs the appointed weekes of the harueſt.

*Deut.11.14.

25 ¶ Your iniquities haue turned away theſe things, and your ſinnes haue witholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: || they lay wait as hee that ſetteth ſnares, they ſet a trap, they catch men.

|| Or, they pry as fowlers lie in wait.

27 As a || cage *is* full of birds, ſo are their houſes full of deceit: therefore they are become great and waxen rich.

|| Or, coupe.

28 They are waxen * fat, they ſhine: yea, they ouerpaſſe the deeds of the wicked: they iudge not * the cauſe, the cauſe of the fatherleſſe, yet they proſper: and the right of the needy doe they not iudge.

*Deut.32.15.
*Iſa.1.23. zach.7.10.

29 Shall I not viſit for theſe things, ſaith the LORD? ſhall not my ſoule be auenged on ſuch a nation as this?

30 ¶ || A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

|| Or, aſtoniſhment and filthineſſe.

31 The prophets propheſie * falſly, and the prieſts || beare rule by their meanes, and my people loue *to haue it* ſo: and what will ye doe in the end thereof?

*Chap.14.18. and 23.25,26. ezek.13.6.
|| Or, take into their hands.

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies ſent againſt Iudah, 4 encourage themſelues. 6 God ſetteth them on worke becauſe of their ſinnes. 9 The Prophet lamenteth the iudgements of God, becauſe of their ſinnes: 18 Hee proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 Hee calleth the people to mourne for the iudgement on their ſinnes.

O Ye children of Beniamin, gather your ſelues to flee out of the midſt of Ieruſalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and ſet vp a ſigne of fire in Beth-haccerem: for euill appeareth out of the North, and great deſtruction.

2 I haue likened the daughter of Zion, to a || comely and delicate *woman*.

|| Or, dwelling at home.

3 The ſhepherds with their flockes ſhall come vnto her: they ſhall pitch *their* tents againſt her round about: they ſhall feede euery one in his place.

4 Prepare ye warre againſt her: ariſe and let vs goe vp at noone: woe vnto vs, for the day goeth away, for the ſhadowes of the euening are ſtretched out.

5 Ariſe, and let vs goe by night, and let vs deſtroy her palaces.

6 For thus hath the LORD of hoſtes ſaid; Hew ye downe trees, and || caſt a mount againſt Ieruſalem: this is the citie to be viſited, ſhe *is* wholly oppreſſion in the middeſt of her.

|| Or, power out the engine of ſhot.

7 * As a fountaine caſteth out her waters, ſo ſhe caſteth out her wickedneſſe: violence and ſpoile is heard in her, before mee continually *is* griefe and wounds.

*Iſa.57.20.

8 Be thou inſtructed, O Ieruſalem, leſt my ſoule † depart from thee: leſt I make thee

†Heb. be looſed, or diſioynted.

thee deſolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, They ſhall throughly gleane the remnant of Iſrael, as a Vine: turne backe thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom ſhall I ſpeake and giue warning, that they may heare? Behold, their * eare *is* vncircumciſed, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is vnto them a reproach: they haue no delight in it.

*Chap.7.26.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will powre it out vpon the children abroade, and vpon the aſſembly of young men together: for euen the husband with the wife ſhall bee taken, the aged with *him that is* full of dayes.

12 And their houſes ſhall be turned vnto others, with *their* fields and wiues together: for I will ſtretch out my hand vpon the inhabitants of the land, ſaith the LORD.

13 For from the leaſt of them euen vnto the greateſt of them, euery one is giuen to * couetouſneſſe, and from the Prophet euen vnto the Prieſt, euery one dealeth falſely.

*Iſa.56.11. chap.8.10.

14 They haue * healed alſo the † hurt of the daughter of my people ſlightly, ſaying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

*Chap.8.11. ezek.13.10.
† *Heb. bruiſe, or breach.*

15 Were they * aſhamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: therefore they ſhall fall among them that fal: at the time that I viſit them, they ſhalbe caſt downe, ſaith the LORD.

*Chap.3.3. and 8.12.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand ye in the wayes and ſee, and aske for the * old pathes, where is the good way, and walke therein, and ye ſhall finde * reſt for your ſoules: but they ſaid, We will not walke *therein*.

*Iſa.8.20. malac.4.4. luke 16.29.
*Matt.11.29.

17 Alſo I ſet watchmen ouer you, *ſaying*, Hearken vnto the ſound of the trumpet: But they ſayd, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore heare ye Nations, and know, O Congregation, what *is* among them.

19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will bring euill vpon this people, *euen* the fruit of their thoughts, becauſe they haue not hearkened vnto my words, nor to my Law, but reiected it.

20 * To what purpoſe commeth there to me incenſe from Sheba? and the ſweet cane from a farre countrey? your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your ſacrifices ſweet vnto me.

*Iſa.1.11. and 66.3. amos 5.21. mica.6.6,&c.

21 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will lay ſtumbling blocks before this people, and the fathers and the ſonnes together ſhall fall vpon them: the neighbour and his friend ſhall periſh.

22 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a people commeth from the * North countrey, and a great Nation ſhall be rayſed from the ſides of the earth.

*Chap. and 5.15. and 10.22.

23 They ſhall lay hold on bow and ſpeare: they *are* cruell, and haue no mercie, their voice roareth like the Sea, and they ride vpon horſes, ſet in aray as men for warre againſt thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We haue heard the fame thereof, our hands waxe feeble, anguiſh hath taken hold on vs, *and* paine, as of a woman in trauaile.

25 Goe not forth into the field, nor walke by the way: for the ſword of the enemy, *and* feare *is* on euery ſide.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with * ſackecloth, and wallow thy ſelfe in aſhes: make thee mourning, *as* for an onely ſonne, moſt bitter lamentation: for the ſpoyler ſhall ſuddenly come vpon vs.

*Chap. and 25.

27 I haue ſet thee for a towre, *and* a * fortreſſe among my people, that thou mayeſt know and try their way.

*Chap. and 15.

28 They are all grieuous reuolters, walking with ſlanders: *they are* * braſſe and iron, they are all corrupters.

*Ezek.

29 The bellowes are burnt, the leade is conſumed of the fire: the founder melteth in vaine, for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 ‖ * Reprobate ſiluer ſhall men call them, becauſe the LORD hath reiected them.

‖ *Or,* *ſiluer.*
* Iſa

CHAP. VII.

1 Ieremiah is ſent to call for true repentance, to preuent the Iewes captiuity. 8 He reiecteth their vaine confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 Hee threatneth them for their idolatry. 21 He reiecteth the ſacrifices of the diſobedient. 29 He exhorteth to mourne for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the iudgements for the ſame.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying.

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS houſe, and proclaime there this word, and ſay, Heare the word of the LORD, all ye of Iudah, that enter in at theſe gates to worſhip the LORD.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael; * Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cauſe you to dwell in this place.

* Chap. and 18.

4 Truſt ye not in lying words, ſaying, The Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD *are* theſe.

5 For if ye throughly amend your waies and your doings, if you throughly execute iudgement betweene a man and his neighbour:

6 *If* yee oppreſſe not the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe and the widow, and ſhed not innocent blood in this place, neither walke

after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cauſe you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gaue to your fathers, for euer and euer.

8 ¶ Behold, ye truſt in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye ſteale, murther, and commit adultery, and ſweare falſly, and burne incenſe vnto Baal, and walke after other gods whom ye know not;

10 And come and ſtand before mee in this houſe, † which is called by my Name, and ſay, Wee are deliuered, to doe all theſe abominations?

† *Heb. wherupon my Name is called.*

11 Is * this houſe which is called by my Name, become a * den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, euen I haue ſeene it ſaith the Lord.

* Iſai. 56.7. * Mat. 21.13. marke 11.17. luke 19.46.

12 But goe ye now vnto my place which was in Shiloh, where I ſet my Name at the firſt, and ſee * what I did to it, for the wickedneſſe of my people Iſrael.

* 1 Sam. 4.11. pſal. 78.60. chap. 26.6.

13 And now becauſe yee haue done all theſe workes, ſaith the Lord, and I ſpake vnto you, riſing vp early, and ſpeaking, but ye heard not; and I * called you, but ye anſwered not:

* Prou. 1.24. iſai. 65.12. and 66.4.

14 Therefore will I doe vnto this houſe which is called by my Name, wherin ye truſt, and vnto the place which I gaue to you, and to your fathers, as I haue done to * Shiloh.

* 1 Sam. 4.11. pſal. 78.60. and 132.6. chap. 26.6.

15 And I will caſt you out of my ſight, as I haue caſt out all your brethren; *euen* the whole ſeed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp cry nor prayer for them, neither make interceſſion to mee, for I will not heare thee.

* Chap. 12.14. and 14.11. exod. 32.10.

17 ¶ Seeſt thou not what they doe in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem?

18 * The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough to make cakes to the ‖ Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto other gods, that they may prouoke me to anger.

* Chap. 44.19.

‖ *Or, frame, or workemanſhip of heauen.*

19 Doe they prouoke me to anger, ſaith the Lord? doe they not *prouoke* themſelues to the confuſion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold, mine anger and my fury ſhalbe powred out vpon this place, vpon man and vpon beaſt, and vpon the trees of the field, and vpon the fruit of the ground, and it ſhall burne, and ſhall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, * Put your burnt offerings vnto your ſacrifices, and eate fleſh.

* Iſai. 1.11. chap. 6.20. amos 5.21.

22 For I ſpake not vnto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt offerings or ſacrifices.

† *Heb. concerning the matter of.*

23 But this thing commanded I them, ſaying, Obey my voice, * and I will be your God, and ye ſhall be my people: and walke yee in all the wayes that I haue commanded you, that it may be well with you.

* Deut. 6.3. * Exod. 19.5. leuit. 26.28.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare, but walked in the counſels *and* in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart, and † went backeward, and not forward.

‖ *Or, ſtubborneſſe.*
† *Heb. were.*

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I haue euen * ſent vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, dayly riſing vp early, and ſending *them.*

* 1 Chron. 36.15.

26 Yet they hearkened not vnto me, nor enclined their eare, but * hardened their neck, they did worſe then their fathers.

* Chap. 16.12.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeake all theſe words vnto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou ſhalt alſo call vnto them, but they will not anſwere thee.

28 But thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, This *is* a nation that obeyeth not the voyce of the Lord their God, nor receiueth ‖ correction: trueth is periſhed, and is cut off from their mouth.

‖ *Or, inſtruction.*

29 ¶ Cut off thine haire, *O Ieruſalem*, and caſt it away, and take vp a lamentation on high places, for the Lord hath reiected, and forſaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah haue done euill in my ſight, ſaith the Lord: they haue ſet their abominations in the houſe which is called by my Name, to pollute it.

31 And they haue built the * high places of Tophet which *is* in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, to burne their ſonnes and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither † came it into my heart.

* 2 Kings 23.10. chap. 19.5.

† *Heb. came it vpon my heart.*

32 ¶ Therefore behold the dayes * come, ſaith the Lord, that it ſhall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter: for they ſhall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

* Chap. 19.6.

33 And the * carkeiſes of this people ſhall be meate for the foules of the heauen, and for the beaſts of the earth, and none ſhall fray *them* away.

* Chap. 34.20. and 16.4. pſal. 79.2.

34 Then will I cauſe to ceaſe from the * cities of Iudah, and from the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladneſſe, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride: for the land ſhall bee deſolate.

* Iſa. 24.7. chap. 16.9. and 25.10. and 33.11. ezek. 26.13. oſee. 2.11.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The calamitie of the Iewes, both dead and aliue. 4 Hee vpbraideth their fooliſh and ſhameleſſe impenitencie. 13 He ſheweth their grieuous iudgement, 18 and bewayleth their deſperate eſtate.

AT that time, ſaith the LORD, they ſhall bring out the bones of the kings of Iudah, and the bones of his Princes, and the bones of the Prieſts, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem out of their graues:

2 And they ſhall ſpread them before the Sunne, and the Moone, and all the hoſte of heauen whom they haue loued, and whom they haue ſerued, and after whom they haue walked, and whom they haue ſought, and whom they haue worſhipped: they ſhall not be gathered, nor be buried, they ſhall be for dung, vpon the face of the earth.

3 And death ſhall be choſen rather then life, by all the reſidue of them that remaine of this euill familie, which remaine in all the places whither I haue driuen them, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

4 ¶ Moreouer, thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD; Shall they fall, and not ariſe? ſhall he turne away, and not returne?

5 Why *then* is this people of Ieruſalem ſlidden backe, by a perpetuall backeſliding? they hold faſt deceit, they refuſe to returne.

6 I hearkened and heard, *but* they ſpake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedneſſe, ſaying, What haue I done? euery one turned to his courſe, as the horſe ruſheth into the battell.

*Iſa.1.3.

7 Yea, the * Storke in the heauen knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the ſwallow obſerue the time of their comming; but my people know not the iudgement of the LORD.

8 How doe ye ſay, We *are* wiſe, and the Law of the LORD *is* with vs? loe ‖ certainly in vaine made he it, the pen of the Scribes is in vaine.

‖ Or, the falſe penne of the ſcribes worketh for falſehood.

9 The * ‖ wiſe men are aſhamed, they are diſmayed and taken; loe, they haue reiected the word of the LORD, and † what wiſedome *is* in them?

*Chap.6.15.
‖ Or, haue they beene aſhamed, &c.
† Heb. the wiſedome of what thing.

10 Therefore will I giue their wiues vnto others, *and* their fields to them that ſhall inherite them: for euery one from the leaſt euen vnto the greateſt is giuen to couetouſneſſe from the Prophet euen vnto the Prieſt, * euery one dealeth falſly.

*Iſa. 56.11. chap.6.13.

11 For they haue * healed the hurt of the daughter of my people ſlightly, ſaying, * Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

*Chap.6.14.
*Ezek.13.10.

12 Were they * aſhamed when they had committed abomination? nay they were not at all aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: therefore ſhall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their viſitation they ſhall be caſt downe, ſaith the LORD.

*Chap.3.3. and 6.15.

13 ¶ ‖ I will ſurely conſume them, ſaith the LORD; *there ſhall bee* no grapes * on the vine, nor figges on the * figge-tree, and the leafe ſhall fade, and *the things that* I haue giuen them, ſhall paſſe away from them.

‖ Or, in gathering I will conſume.
*Iſa.5.1
*Mat.21.
luke 13.6

14 Why doe wee ſit ſtill? aſſemble your ſelues, and let vs enter into the defenced cities, and let vs be ſilent there: for the LORD our God hath put vs to ſilence, and giuen vs * waters of ‖ gall to drinke, becauſe we haue ſinned againſt the LORD.

*Iere 9.1
chap.23.1
‖ Or, poiſ

15 We * looked for peace, but no good *came: and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

*Iere.14.1

16 The ſnorting of his horſes was heard from * Dan: the whole land trembled at the ſound of the neighing of his ſtrong ones, for they are come and haue deuoured the land, and † all that is in it, the citie and thoſe that dwell therein.

*Iere.4.15.
† Heb. the ful- neſſe thereof.

17 For behold, I will ſend ſerpents, cockatrices among you, which *wil* not *be* * charmed, and they ſhall bite you, ſaith the LORD.

* Pſal.58.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my ſelfe againſt ſorrow, my heart *is* faint † in me

† Heb. vpo

19 Behold the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people, † becauſe of them that dwell in a far countrey, *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her King in her? why haue they prouoked me to anger with their grauen images, *and* with ſtrange vanities?

† Heb. becau the countr them that farre off.

20 The harueſt is paſt, the ſummer is ended, and we are not ſaued.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am blacke: aſtoniſhment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is there* no * balme in Gilead? *is there* no Phyſician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recouered?

*Iere.46.1
† Heb. gon

CHAP. IX.

1 Ieremiah lamenteth the Iewes for their manifold ſinnes, 9 and for their iudgement. 12 Diſobedience is the cauſe of their bitter calamitie. 17 Hee exhorteth to mourne for their deſtruction, 23 and to truſt, not in themſelues, but in God 25 He threatneth both Iewes and Gentiles.

OH † * that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weepe day and night for the ſlaine of the daughter of my people.

† Heb. who giue my h &c.
*Iſa.22.4
iere.4.19.

2 Oh that I had in the wilderneſſe a lodging place of way-faring men, that I might leaue my people, and goe from them. for they *be* all adulterers, an aſſembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongue *like* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth vpon the earth; for they proceed from euill to euill, and they know not mee, ſaith the LORD.

4 * Take ye heed euery one of his ‖ neighbour, and truſt ye not in any brother: for euery

*Chap.12.
mic.7.5
‖ Or, frien

euery brother will vtterly ſupplant, and euery neighbour will walke with ſlanders.

5 And they will ‖ deceiue euery one his neighbour and will not ſpeake the trueth, they haue taught their tongue to ſpeake lies, *and* weary themſelues to commit iniquity.

‖Or, mocke.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the middeſt of deceit, through deceit they refuſe to know me, ſaith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus ſayth the LORD of hoſtes; Behold, I will melt them, and trie them: for how ſhall I doe for the daughter of my people?

8 Their * tongue is *as* an arrow ſhot out, it ſpeaketh * deceit: one ſpeaketh * peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but † in heart he lyeth ‖ his waite.

*Pſal.120.4.
*Pſal.12.2. and 28.3.
*Pſal.12.3. and 28.3.
†Heb. in the midſt of him.
‖Or, wait for him.

9 ¶ * Shall I not viſite them for theſe things, ſaith the LORD? ſhall not my ſoule be auenged on ſuch a nation as this?

*Iere.5.9,29.

10 For the mountaines will I take vp a weeping and wailing, and for the ‖ habitations of the wildernes a lamentation, becauſe they are ‖ burnt vp ſo that none can paſſe through them, neither can men heare the voice of the cattell, † both the foule of the heauens, and the beaſt are fled, they are gone.

‖Or, paſtures.
‖Or, deſolate.
†Heb. from the foule to, &c.

11 And I will make Ieruſalem heapes, *and* * a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Iudah † deſolate, without an inhabitant.

*Iere.11. 10,23.
†Heb. deſolation

12 ¶ Who *is* the wiſe man that may vnderſtand this, and *who is hee* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken that hee may declare it; for what the land periſheth *and* is burnt vp like a wilderneſſe that none paſſeth thorow?

13 And the LORD ſaith; Becauſe they haue forſaken my Law, which I ſet before them, and haue not obeyed my voyce, neither walked therein;

14 But haue walked after the ‖ imagination of their owne heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

‖Or, ſtubbornneſſe.

25 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will feed them, *euen* this people * with wormewood, and giue them water of gall to drinke.

*Chap.8.12. and 23.15.

16 I will * ſcatter them alſo among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowen: and I will ſend a ſword after them, till I haue conſumed them.

*Leuit.26.33.

17 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Conſider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and ſend for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haſte, and take vp a wailing for vs, that our eyes may runne downe with teares, and our eye-lids guſh out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are wee ſpoiled? wee are greatly confounded, becauſe wee haue forſaken the land, becauſe our dwellings haue caſt vs out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O yee women, and let your eare receiue the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and euery one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come vp into our windowes, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the ſtreets:

22 Speake, Thus ſaith the LORD, Euen the carkeiſes of men ſhall fall as dung vpon the open field, and as the handfull after the harueſt man, and none ſhall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Let not the * wiſe man glory in his wiſedome, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

*1.Cor.31. 2.cor.10.17.

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he vnderſtandeth & knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD which exerciſe louing kindnes, iudgement and righteouſnes in the earth: for in theſe things I delight, ſaith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſayth the LORD, that I will † puniſh all them which are circumciſed with the vncircumciſed,

†Heb. viſite vpon.

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the * vtmoſt corners, that dwell in the wilderneſſe: for all theſe nations *are* vncircumciſed, and all the houſe of Iſrael *are* * vncircumciſed in the heart.

†Heb. cut off into corners, or hauing the corners of their haire polled.
*Chap.25.23.
*Rom 2. 28,29.

CHAP. X.

1 The vnequall compariſon of God, and idols. 17 The Prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamity to come. 19 Hee lamenteth the ſpoile of the Tabernacle by fooliſh paſtours. 23 He maketh an humble ſupplication.

HEare ye the word which the LORD ſpeaketh vnto you, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Learne not the way of the heathen, and bee not diſmayed at the ſignes of heauen, for the heathen are diſmayed at them.

3 For the † cuſtomes of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forreſt (the worke of the hands of the workeman) with the axe.

†Heb. ſtatutes or ordinances are vanitie.

4 They decke it with ſiluer and with gold, they faſten it with nailes, and with hammers that it mooue not.

5 They *are* vpright as the palme tree, * but ſpeake not: they muſt needs be * borne, becauſe they cannot goe: bee not afraid of them, for * they cannot doe euill, neither alſo *is it* in them to doe good.

*Pſal.115.5.
*Iſa.49.1,7.
*Iſa.41.28.

6 Foraſmuch as *there is* none * like vnto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy Name *is* great in might.

*Pſal.86.8,10.

* Reuel,15.4.
|| *Or, it liketh thee.*

7 *Who would not feare thee,O King of Nations? for || to thee doth *it* appertaine: foraſmuch as among all the wiſe men of the Nations, and in all their kingdomes,*there is* none like vnto thee.

† *Heb.in one,or at once.*
*Iſa.41.29. abac.2.18. zach.10.2.

8 But they are † altogether * brutiſh and fooliſh: the ſtocke is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Siluer ſpread into plates is brought from Tarſhiſh, and golde from Vphaz, the worke of the workeman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple *is* their cloathing: they *are* all the worke of cunning men.

† *Heb.God of trueth.*
† *Heb.King of eternity.*

10 But the LORD *is* the † true God,he *is* the liuing God, and an † euerlaſting King: at his wrath the earth ſhall tremble, and the nations ſhall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus ſhall ye ſay vnto them,The gods that haue not made the heauens, and the earth, *euen* they ſhall periſh from the earth, and from vnder theſe heauens.

* Gene.1.6. cha,51.15.

12 He * hath made the earth by his power,he hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſedome, and hath ſtretched out the heauens by his diſcretion.

|| *Or,noiſe.*
|| *Or,for raine.*

13 When he vttereth his voyce,*there is* a || multitude of waters in the heauens, and he cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth: hee maketh lightnings || with raine, and bringeth foorth the winde out of his treaſures.

|| *Or,is more brutiſh then to know.*
* Chap,51.17, 18.

14 Euery man is || * brutiſh in *his* knowledge, euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falſehood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity,*and* the worke of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

*Chap.51.19.

16 * The portion of Iacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the Former of all things,and Iſrael *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſtes *is* his Name.

† *Heb.inhabitreſſe.*

17 ¶Gather vp thy wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortreſſe.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will fling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will diſtreſſe them, that they may find *it ſo*.

19 ¶ Woe is me for my hurt, my wound is grieuous: but I ſaid,Truely this *is* a griefe, and I muſt beare it.

20 My tabernacle is ſpoyled, and all my cordes are broken: my children are gone forth of me,and they *are* not: *there is* none to ſtretch forth my tent any more, and to ſet vp my curtaines.

21 For the paſtours are become brutiſh, and haue not ſought the LORD: therefore they ſhall not proſper, and all their flockes ſhall be ſcattered.

* Chap. and 5.15, and 6.2
* Chap.9.1
* Pro.16 and 20.

22 Behold,the noiſe of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the * North countrey, to make the cities of Iudah deſolate,*and* a * denne of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD,I know that the * way of man *is* not in himſelfe: it *is* not in man that walketh,to direct his ſteps.

*Pſal.6.1 and 38.1. chap.30.
† *Heb.*
me

24 O LORD,* correct me,but with iudgement,not in thine anger,leſt thou † bring me to nothing.

* Pſal.79

25 * Powre out thy fury vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy name: for they haue eaten vp Iacob, and deuoured him,and conſumed him, and haue made his habitation deſolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 Ieremiah proclaimeth Gods couenant, 8 rebuketh the Iewes diſobeying thereof: 11 Propheſieth euils to come vpon them, 18 and vpon the men of Anatheth for conſpiring to kill Ieremiah.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD,ſaying,

2 Heare ye the words of this Couenant, and ſpeake vnto the men of Iudah,and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem,

* Deut.27 gal.3.10.

3 And ſay thou vnto them,Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael,* Curſed *be* ẏ man that obeyeth not the words of this Couenant,

*Leu 26.

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt,from the iron furnace,ſaying, * Obey my voyce, and doe them, according to all which I command you: ſo ſhall yee be my people,and I will be your God.

*Deut.7.

† *Heb.Am*

5 That I may performe the * oath which I haue ſworne vnto your fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milke and honie, as *it is* this day; Then anſwered I, and ſaid, † So be it,O LORD.

6 Then ẏ LORD ſaid vnto me,Proclaime all theſe words in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem,ſaying,Heare yee the words of this Couenant,and doe them.

7 For I earneſtly proteſted vnto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt,euen vnto this day, riſing early and proteſting,ſaying, Obey my voice.

|| *Or,ſtub neſſe.*

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their eare,but walked euery one in the || imagination of their euill heart: therefore I will bring vpon them all the words of this Couenant,which I commanded *them* to doe; but they did *them* not.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, A conſpiracie is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

10 They are turned backe to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refuſed to

heare my words: and they went after other gods to ſerue them: the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah haue broken my Couenant, which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord, Behold, I will bring euill vpon them which they ſhall not be able † to eſcape; and * though they ſhall cry vnto mee, I will not hearken vnto them.

†Heb. to goe forth of.
*Pro. 1.28.
ſai. 1.15.
cha. 14.12.
zek. 8.18.
ich. 3.8.

12 Then ſhall the Cities of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem goe, and cry vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incenſe; but they ſhall not ſaue them at all in the time of their † trouble.

†Heb. euill.

13 For *according* to the number of thy *cities were thy gods, O Iudah, and *according* to the number or the ſtreets of Ieruſalem haue ye ſet vp altars to that † ſhamefull thing, *euen* altars to burne incenſe vnto Baal.

*Chap. 2.28.
†Heb. ſhame.

14 Therefore *pray not thou for this people, neither liſt vp a cry or prayer for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they cry vnto me for their † trouble.

*Chap. 7.16. and 14.11.
†Heb. euill.

15 * † What hath my beloued to doe in mine houſe, *ſeeing* ſhee hath wrought lewdneſſe with many? and the holy fleſh is paſſed from thee: ‖ when thou doeſt euill, then thou reioyceſt.

*Iſai. 1.11, &c.
†Heb. what is my beloued in my houſe?
‖Or, when thy euill is.

16 The Lord called thy name, A greene Oliue-tree, faire and of goodly fruit: with the noyſe of a great tumult hee hath kindled fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the Lord of hoſtes that planted thee, hath pronounced euill againſt thee, for the euill of the houſe of Iſrael, and of the houſe of Iudah, which they haue done againſt themſelues to prouoke mee to anger, in offering incenſe vnto Baal.

18 ¶ And the Lord hath giuen mee knowledge *of it*, and I know *it*, then thou ſhewedſt me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lambe *or* an oxe *that* is brought to the ſlaughter, and I knew not that they had deuiſed deuices againſt mee, *ſaying*, Let vs deſtroy † the tree with the fruit thereof, and let vs cut him off from the land of the liuing, that his name may be no more remembred.

†Heb. the ſtalke with his bread.

20 But, O Lord of hoſtes, that iudgeſt righteouſly, that * trieſt the reines, and the heart; let me ſee thy vengeance on them, for vnto thee haue I reuealed my cauſe.

Sam. 16.7.
chro. 28.9.
a! 7.10.
d 20.12.
ap. 17.10.
d 20.12.
ac. 2.23.

21 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord of the men of Anathoth, that ſeeke thy life, ſaying; Prophecy not in the Name of the Lord, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts, Behold, I will † puniſh them: the yong men ſhall die by the ſword, their ſonnes and their daughters ſhall die by famine.

eb. viſit vpon.

23 And there ſhall be no remnant of them: for I will bring euill vpon the men of Anathoth, *euen* the yeere of their viſitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ieremiah complaining of the wickeds proſperity, by faith ſeeth their ruine. 5 God admoniſheth him of his brethrens treachery againſt him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 Hee promiſeth the penitent, returne from captiuity.

RIghteous *art* thou, O Lord, when I plead with thee: ‖ yet let mee talke with thee of *thy* Iudgements: * Wherefore doeth the way of the wicked proſper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deale very treacherouſly?

‖Or, let mee reaſon the caſe with thee.
*Iob 21.7. pſal. 37.1. and 73.3. hab. 1.3.

2 Thou haſt planted them, yea, they haue taken roote: † they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit, thou *art* neere in their mouth, and farre from their reines.

†Heb. they goe on.

3 But thou, O Lord, * knoweſt me; thou haſt ſeene mee, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like ſheepe for the ſlaughter, and prepare them for the day of ſlaughter.

*Pſal. 17.3.
†Heb. with thee.

4 How long ſhall the land mourne, and the herbs of euery field wither, * for the wickedneſſe of them that dwell therein? the beaſts are conſumed, and the birds, becauſe they ſaid, He ſhall not ſee our laſt end.

*Pſal. 107.34.

5 ¶ If thou haſt runne with the footemen, and they haue wearied thee, then how canſt thou contend with horſes? and if in the land of peace *wherein* thou truſtedſt, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou doe in the ſwelling of Iordan?

6 For euen thy *brethren, and the houſe of thy father, euen they haue dealt treacherouſly with thee, yea, ‖ they haue called a multitude after thee; beleeue them not though they ſpeake † faire words vnto thee.

*Chap. 9.4.
‖Or, they cried after thee fully.
†Heb. good things.

7 ¶ I haue forſaken mine houſe: I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen † the dearely beloued of my ſoule into the hand of her enemies.

†Heb. the loue.

8 Mine heritage is vnto mee as a Lion in the forreſt: it ‖ crieth out againſt me, therefore haue I hated it.

‖Or, yelleth. Heb. giueth out his voice.

9 Mine heritage *is* vnto me as a ‖ ſpeckled bird, the birds round about *are* againſt her; come yee, aſſemble all the beaſts of the field, ‖ come to deuoure.

‖Or, tallented.
‖Or, cauſe them to come.

10 Many paſtours haue deſtroyed my vineyard; they haue troden my portion vnder foot: they haue made my † pleaſant portion a deſolate wilderneſſe.

†Heb. portion of deſire.

11 They haue made it deſolate, *and* being deſolate it mourneth vnto me; the whole land is made deſolate, becauſe no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The ſpoylers are come vpon all high places through the wilderneſſe: for the

ſword of the LORD ſhall deuoure from the *one* end of the land, euen to the *other* end of the land: no fleſh ſhall haue peace.

* Leuit. 26. 16. deut. 26. 38. micah 6. 15. agge. 1. 6.

13 They haue * ſowen wheat, but ſhall reape thornes: they haue put themſelues to paine, *but* ſhall not profit: and they ſhall bee aſhamed of your reuenues, becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

* Deut. 30. 3. chap. 32. 37.

14 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD againſt all mine euill neighbours, that touch the inheritance, which I haue cauſed my people Iſrael to inherit it; Behold, I will * plucke them out of their land, and plucke out the houſe of Iudah from among them.

15 And it ſhall come to paſſe after that I haue plucked them out, I will returne, and haue compaſſion on them, and will bring againe euery man to his heritage, and euery man to his land.

16 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will diligently learne the wayes of my people to ſweare by my Name (The LORD liueth, as they taught my people to ſweare by Baal:) then ſhall they be built in the middeſt of my people.

* Iſai. 60. 12.

17 But if they will not * obey, I will vtterly plucke vp, and deſtroy that nation, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linnen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the deſtruction of his people. 12 Vnder the parable of the bottels filled with wine, hee foretelleth their drunkenneſſe in miſery. 15 He exhorteth to preuent their future iudgements. 22 Hee ſheweth their abominations are the cauſe thereof.

THus ſaith the LORD vnto mee; Goe and get thee a linnen girdle, and put it vpon thy loynes, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loynes.

3 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the ſecond time, ſaying;

4 Take the girdle that thou haſt got, which *is* vpon thy loynes, and ariſe, goe to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to paſſe after many dayes, that the LORD ſaid vnto mee; Ariſe, goe to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates and digged, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it; and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

9 Thus ſaith the LORD; After this maner will I marre the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ieruſalem.

10 This euill people which refuſe to heare my words, which walke in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walke after other gods to ſerue them and to worſhip them, ſhall euen be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

‖ Or, neſſe.

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loines of a man: ſo haue I cauſed to cleaue vnto me the whole houſe of Iſrael, and the whole houſe of Iudah, ſaith the LORD; that they might bee vnto mee for a people, and for a name, and for a praiſe, and for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto them this word; Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael; Euery bottle ſhall bee filled with wine: and they ſhall ſay vnto thee; Doe we not certainely know, that euery bottle ſhall be filled with wine?

13 Then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them; Thus ſaith the LORD; Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen the Kings that ſit vpon Dauids throne, and the prieſts, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem with drunkenneſſe.

† Heb. a againſt h brother.

14 And I will daſh them † one againſt another, euen the fathers and the ſonnes together, ſaith the LORD: I will not pitie nor ſpare, nor haue mercie, † but deſtroy them.

† Heb. fro ſtroying th

15 ¶ Heare yee, and giue eare, bee not proud: for the LORD hath ſpoken.

* Iſai. 8. 2

16 Giue glory to the LORD your God before he cauſe * darkeneſſe, and before your feet ſtumble vpon the darke mountaines, and while ye looke for light, hee turne it into the ſhadow of death, and make *it* groſſe darkeneſſe.

* Lam. 1. 1 and 2. 18.

17 But if yee will not heare it, my ſoule ſhall weepe in ſecret places for *your* pride, and * mine eye ſhall weepe ſore, and runne downe with teares, becauſe the LORDS flocke is caried away captiue.

‖ Or, hea

18 Say vnto the King, and to the Queene, Humble your ſelues, ſit downe, for your ‖ principalities ſhall come downe, *euen* the crowne of your glory.

19 The cities of the South ſhall bee ſhut vp, and none ſhall open *them*, Iudah ſhall be caried away captiue all of it, it ſhall be wholly caried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and behold them that come from the North, where is the flocke *that* was giuen thee, thy beautifull flocke?

† Heb. viſi upon.

21 What wilt thou ſay when he ſhall † puniſh thee (for thou haſt taught them *to bee* captaines *and* as chiefe ouer thee) ſhall not ſorrowes take thee as a woman in trauaile?

* Cha. 5. 19. and 16. 10. ‖ Or, ſhall violently away.

22 ¶ And if thou ſay in thine heart, * Wherefore come theſe things vpon me? for the greatneſſe of thine iniquity are thy skirts diſcouered, *and* thy heeles ‖ made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skinne?

or the leopard his ſpots? *then* may ye alſo doe good, that are † accuſtomed to doe euill.

† *Heb. taught.*

24 Therefore will I ſcatter them as the ſtubble that paſſeth away by the winde of the wilderneſſe.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy meaſures from me, ſaith the Lord, becauſe thou haſt forgotten me, and truſted in falſhood.

26 Therefore will I diſcouer thy skirts vpon thy face, that thy ſhame may appeare.

27 I haue ſeene thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdneſſe of thy whoredome, *and* thine abominations on the hills in the fields: woe vnto thee, O Ieruſalem, wilt not thou bee made cleane? † when *ſhall it* once *be*?

† *Heb. after when yet?*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The grieuous famine 7 cauſeth Ieremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not be intreated for the people. 13 Lying prophets are no excuſe for them. 17 Ieremiah is mooued to complaine for them.

The word of the Lord that came to Ieremiah concerning the † dearth.

† *Heb. the words of the dearths: or reſtraints.*

2 Iudah mourneth, and the gates thereof languiſh, they are blacke vnto the ground, and the cry of Ieruſalem is gone vp.

3 And their nobles haue ſent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, *and* found no water, they returned with the veſſels empty: they were aſhamed and confounded, and couered their heads.

4 Becauſe the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth, the plowmen were aſhamed, they couered their heads.

5 Yea, the Hind alſo calued in the field, and forſooke *it*, becauſe there was no graſſe.

6 And the wilde aſſes did ſtand in the high places, they ſnuffed vp the winde like dragons: their eyes did faile becauſe *there was* no graſſe.

7 ¶ O Lord, though our iniquities teſtifie againſt vs, doe thou *it* for thy Names ſake: for our back-ſlidings are many, we haue ſinned againſt thee.

8 O the hope of Iſrael, the Sauiour thereof in time of trouble, why ſhouldeſt thou bee as a ſtranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man, *that* turneth aſide to tarry for a night?

9 Why ſhouldeſt thou be as a man aſtoniſhed, as a mighty man *that* cannot ſaue? yet thou, O Lord, *art* in the midſt of vs, and we are called † by thy Name, leaue vs not.

† *Heb. thy Name is called vpon vs.*

10 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord vnto this people, Thus haue they loued to wander, they haue not refrained their feet, therefore the Lord doth not accept them, he will now remember their iniquitie, and viſite their ſinnes.

11 Then ſaid the Lord vnto mee, * Pray not for this people for *their* good.

* Chap.7.16. and 11.14. exod.32.10.

12 * When they faſt I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will conſume them by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

* Prou.1.28. iſai.1.15. chap.11.11. ezek.8.18. mich.3.4.

13 ¶ Then ſaid I, Ah Lord God, behold, the prophets ſay vnto them; Yee ſhall not ſee the ſword, neither ſhall yee haue famine, but I will giue you † aſſured peace in this place.

† *Heb. peace of trueth.*

14 Then the Lord ſaid vnto mee, The prophets propheſie lies in my Name, * I ſent them not, neither haue I commanded them, neither ſpake vnto them: they propheſie vnto you a falſe viſion and diuination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

* Chap.23.21. and 27.15. and 29.8,9.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord concerning the prophets that prophecie in my Name, and I ſent them not, yet they ſay, Sword and famine ſhall not bee in this land; By ſword and famine ſhall thoſe prophets bee conſumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophecie, ſhall be caſt out in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, becauſe of the famine and the ſword, and they ſhall haue none to bury them, them, their wiues, nor their ſonnes, nor their daughters: for I will powre their wickedneſſe vpon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſay this word vnto them, * Let mine eyes runne downe with teares night and day, and let them not ceaſe, for the Virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grieuous blow.

* Lamen.1.16. and 2.18. chap.13.17.

18 If I goe forth into the field, then behold the ſlaine with the ſword, and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are ſicke with famine, yea, both the prophet and the prieſt ‖ goe about into a land that they know not.

‖ *Or, make merchandiſe againſt a land, and men acknowledge it not, chap.5.31.*

19 Haſt thou vtterly reiected Iudah? hath thy ſoule loathed Zion? why haſt thou ſmitten vs, and *there is* no healing for vs? * we looked for peace, and *there is* no good, and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

* Chap.8.15.

20 Wee acknowledge, O Lord, our wickedneſſe, *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for * we haue ſinned againſt thee.

* Pſal.106.6. dan.9.8.

21 Doe not abhorre *vs*, for thy Names ſake, doe not diſgrace the Throne of thy glory: remember, breake not thy Couenant with vs.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cauſe raine? or can the heauens giue ſhowres? *Art* not thou he, O Lord our God? therefore we will wait vpon thee: for thou haſt made all theſe things.

CHAP. XV.

1 The vtter reiection and manifold iudgements of the Iewes. 10 Ieremiah complaining of their ſpight, receiueth a promiſe for himſelfe, 12 and a threatning for them. 15 He prayeth, 19 and receiueth a gracious promiſe.

THen ſaid the LORD vnto me, *Though *Moſes and *Samuel ſtood before me, *yet* my minde *could* not *bee* toward this people, caſt *them* out of my ſight, and let them goe forth.

*Ezek.14.14 *Exod.32.14. *1.Sam 7.9.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe if they ſay vnto thee, Whither ſhal we go forth? then thou ſhalt tell them; Thus ſaith the LORD, *Such as *are* for death, to death; and ſuch as *are* for the ſword, to the ſword; and ſuch as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and ſuch as *are* for the captiuitie, to the captiuitie.

*Chap. 43.11. zach 11.9.

3 And †I will *appoint ouer them foure †kinds, ſaith the LORD, the ſword to ſlay, and the dogs to teare, and the foules of the heauen, and the beaſts of the earth to deuoure and deſtroy.

*Leuit.26.16 †*Heb. families.*

4 And †I wil cauſe them to be *remoued into all kingdomes of the earth, becauſe of *Manaſſeh the ſonne of Hezekiah King of Iudah, for that which hee did in Ieruſalem.

†*Heb. I will giue them for a mouing.* *Deut. 28.25. chap.24.9. *2.Kin.21.11.

5 For who ſhall haue pitie vpon thee, O Ieruſalem? or who ſhall bemoane thee? or who ſhal goe aſide to †aske how thou doeſt?

†*Heb. to aske of thy peace.*

6 Thou haſt forſaken me, ſaith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I ſtretch out my hand againſt thee, and deſtroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereaue *them* of ‖children, I will deſtroy my people, *ſith* they returne not from their wayes.

‖*Or, whatſoeuer is deare.*

8 Their widowes are increaſed to mee aboue the ſand of the Seas: I haue brought vpon them ‖againſt the mother of the young men, a ſpoyler at noone day: I haue cauſed *him* to fall vpon it ſuddenly, and terrors vpon the citie.

‖*Or, againſt the mother citie, a young man ſpoyling, &c. Or, againſt the mother and the yong men.*

9 *She that hath borne ſeuen, languiſheth: ſhe hath giuen vp the ghoſt: her ſunne is gone downe while it *was* yet day: ſhee hath beene aſhamed and confounded, and the reſidue of them will I deliuer to the ſword before their enemies, ſaith the LORD.

*Amos.8.9.

10 ¶ *Woe is me, my mother, that thou haſt borne mee a man of ſtrife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vſury, nor men haue lent to mee on vſurie, *yet* euery one of them doeth curſe mee.

*Iob 3.1,&c. chap.20.15.

11 The LORD ſaid, Verely it ſhall bee well with thy remnant, verely ‖I will cauſe the enemy to intreate thee *well* in the time of euill, and in the time of affliction.

‖*Or, I will intreat the enemy for thee.*

12 Shall iron breake the Northren iron, and the ſteele?

13 Thy ſubſtance and thy treaſures will I giue to the *ſpoile without price, and *that* for all thy ſinnes, euen in all thy borders.

*Chap.

14 And I will make *thee* to paſſe with thine enemies, into a land *which* thou knoweſt not: for a *fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* ſhall burne vpon you.

*Deut 32.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knoweſt, remember me, and viſit mee, and reuenge me of my perſecuters, take me not away in thy long ſuffering: know that for thy ſake I haue ſuffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did *eat them, and thy word was vnto mee the ioy and reioycing of mine heart: for †I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hoſts.

*Ezek.3. reuel.10. †*Heb. thy is called vp me.*

17 I ſate not in the aſſembly of the mockers, nor reioyced: I ſate alone becauſe of thy hand: for thou haſt filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my *paine perpetuall? and my wound incurable, *which* refuſeth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether vnto me as a liar, *and as* waters that †faile?

*Chap.30. †*Heb. be ſure?*

19 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD; If thou returne, then will I bring thee againe, *and* thou ſhalt ſtand before mee: and if thou take foorth the precious from the vile, thou ſhalt be as my mouth: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

20 And I will make thee vnto this people a fenced brazen *wall, and they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhal not *preuaile againſt thee: for I *am* with thee to ſaue thee, and to deliuer thee, ſaith the LORD.

*Chap.1.18. and 6.27. *Chap.20.

21 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Prophet vnder the types of abſtaining from marriage, from houſes of mourning and feaſting foreſheweth the vtter ruine of the Iewes, 17 becauſe they were worſe then their fathers, 14 their returne from captiuitie, ſhall be ſtranger then their deliuerance out of Egypt. 16 God will doubly recompenſe their idolatry.

THe Word of the LORD came alſo vnto me, ſaying;

2 Thou ſhalt not take thee a wife, neither ſhalt thou haue ſonnes nor daughters in this place,

3 For thus ſaith the LORD concerning the ſonnes and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begate them in this land:

4 They ſhall die of grieuous *deaths, they ſhall not bee *lamented, neither ſhall they bee buried: *but* they ſhall bee as dung vpon the face of the earth, and they ſhall bee con-

*Chap.1 *Chap.2

conſumed by the ſword, and by famine, and their * carkeiſes ſhall be meate for the foules of heauen, and for the beaſts of the earth.

*Chap 7.33. and 34.20. pſal.39.2.

5 For thus ſaith the LORD, Enter not into the houſe of ‖ mourning, neither goe to lament nor bemoane them: for I haue taken away my peace from this people, ſaith the LORD, *euen* louing kindneſſe and mercies.

‖ *Or, mourning feaſt.*

6 Both the great and the ſmall ſhall die in this land, they ſhall not be buried, neither ſhal men lament for them, nor cut themſelues, nor make themſelues bald for them.

7 Neither ſhall men * ‖ teare *themſelues* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither ſhall men giue them the cup of conſolation to drinke for their father or for their mother.

*Leuit.19.28. deut.14.1.

‖ *Or, breake bread for them, as Ezek.*24.17

8 Thou ſhalt not alſo goe into the houſe of feaſting, to ſit with them to eate and to drinke.

9 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will cauſe to ceaſe out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladneſſe, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride.

*Iſai.24.7,8. chap.7.34. and 25.10. ezek.26,10.

10 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe * when thou ſhalt ſhew this people all theſe words, and they ſhall ſay vnto thee; Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great euill againſt vs? or what is our iniquitie? or what is our ſinne, that wee haue committed againſt the LORD our God?

*Chap.5.19. and 13.22.

11 Then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, Becauſe your fathers haue forſaken me, ſaith the LORD, and haue walked after other gods, and haue ſerued them, and haue worſhipped them, and haue forſaken mee, and haue not kept my Law:

12 And yee haue done * worſe then your fathers, (for behold, ye walke euery one after the ‖ imagination of his euill heart, that they may not hearken vnto me.)

*Chap.7.26.

‖ *Or, ſtubborneneſſe.*

13 * Therefore will I caſt you out of this land, into a land that yee know not, *neither* ye, nor your fathers, and there ſhall yee ſerue other gods day and night, where I will not ſhew you fauour.

*Deut.4.27. & 28,64,65.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be ſaid; The LORD liueth that brought vp the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt;

*Chap.23.7,8.

15 But the LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Iſrael from the land of the North, and from all the lands whither he had driuen them, and I will bring them againe into their land, that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will ſend for many fiſhers, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall fiſh them, and after will I ſend for many hunters, and they ſhall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the holes of the rockes.

17 For mine * eyes *are* vpon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquitie hid from mine eyes.

*Iob 34.21. prou.5.21. chap.32.19.

18 And firſt I will recompenſe their iniquitie, and their ſinne double, becauſe they haue defiled my land, they haue filled mine inheritance with the carcaſes of their deteſtable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my ſtrength and my fortreſſe, and my refuge in the day of affliction; the Gentiles ſhall come vnto thee from the ends of the earth, and ſhall ſay; Surely our fathers haue inherited lyes, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods vnto himſelfe, and * they *are* no gods?

*Chap.2.1

21 Therefore behold, I wil this once cauſe them to know: I will cauſe them to know my hand, and my might, and they ſhall know that my Name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The captiuitie of Iudah for her ſinne. 5 Truſt in man is curſed, 7 in God is bleſſed. 9 The deceitfull heart cannot deceiue God. 12 The ſaluation of God. 15 The Prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophecie. 19 He is ſent to renew the couenant in hallowing the Sabbath.

THe ſinne of Iudah *is* written with a * pen of iron, *and* with the † point of a diamond; *it* is grauen vpon the table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your altars:

*Iob 19.24.

†*Heb. naile.*

2 Whileſt their children remember their altars and their * groues by the greene trees vpon the high hils.

*Iudg.3.7. iſai.1.29.

3 O my mountaine, in the field * I will giue thy ſubſtance, *and* all thy treaſures to the ſpoile, *and* thy high places for ſinne, throughout all thy borders.

*Chap.15.13.

4 And thou, † euen thy ſelfe ſhalt diſcontinue from thine heritage that I gaue thee, and I wil cauſe thee to ſerue thine enemies in the land which thou knoweſt not: for ye haue kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* ſhal burne for euer.

†*Heb. in thy ſelfe.*

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD; Curſed *be* the man that truſteth in man, and maketh fleſh his arme, and whoſe heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he ſhall be like the heath in the deſert, and ſhall not ſee when good commeth, but ſhall inhabite the parched places in the wilderneſſe, in a ſalt land, and not inhabited.

7 * Bleſſed *is* the man that truſteth in the LORD, and whoſe hope the LORD is.

*Pſal.2.12. and 34.10. and 125.1. prou.16.20. ſai.30.18.

8 For he ſhall be * as a tree planted by the waters, and that ſpreadeth out her rootes by the riuer, and ſhall not ſee when heat commeth, but her leafe ſhall be greene, and ſhall

*Pſal.1.3.

‖*Or, reſtraint.*

not be carefull in the yeere of ‖ drought, neither ſhall ceaſe from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitfull aboue all things, and deſperately wicked, who can know it?

*1. Sam.16.7. pſal.7.10. chap.11.20. and 20.12.

10 I the LORD * ſearch the heart, *I* try the reines, euen to giue euery man according to his wayes, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

‖*Or, gathereth yong which ſhe hath not brought forth.*

11 *As* the partridge ‖ ſitteth *on egges*, and hatcheth *them* not: *ſo* he that getteth riches, and not by right, ſhall leaue them in the midſt of his dayes, and at his end ſhall be a foole.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning, *is* the place of our Sanctuary.

*Pſal.73.25. Iſai.1.28.

*Chap.2.13.

13 O LORD, the hope of Iſrael, * all that forſake thee ſhall bee aſhamed, and they that depart from me ſhall be written in the earth, becauſe they haue forſaken the LORD the * fountaine of liuing waters.

14 Heale mee, O LORD, and I ſhall bee healed, ſaue mee, and I ſhall bee ſaued: for thou *art* my praiſe.

*Iſai.5.19.

15 ¶ Behold, they ſay vnto mee, * Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

†*Heb. after thee.*
*Chap.1.4.&c.

16 As for me, I haue not haſtened from being a paſtour to † follow thee, * neither haue I deſired the wofull day, thou knoweſt: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terrour vnto me, thou *art* my hope in the day of euill.

*Pſal.35.4. and 40.15.

†*Heb. breake them with a double breach.*
*Chap.11.20.

18 * Let them bee confounded that perſecute me, but let not mee be confounded: let them be diſmayed, but let not mee be diſmayed: bring vpon them the day of euill, and † * deſtroy them with double deſtruction.

19 ¶ Thus ſaid the LORD vnto me, Goe and ſtand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they goe out, and in all the gates of Ieruſalem.

20 And ſay vnto them, Heare ye the word of the LORD, yee kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, that enter in by theſe gates.

*Neh.13.19.

21 Thus ſaith the LORD, * Take heede to your ſelues, and beare no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Ieruſalem.

22 Neither carry foorth a burden out of your houſes on the Sabbath day, neither doe ye any worke, but hallow ye the Sabbath day, as I * commanded your fathers.

*Exod.20.8. and 23.12. and 31.13. ezek.20.12.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eare, but made their neck ſtiffe, that they might not heare, nor receiue inſtruction.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if yee diligently hearken vnto me, ſaith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this citie on the Sabbath day, but hallow the Sabbath day, to doe no worke therein.

25 * Then ſhall there enter into the gates of this citie Kings and Princes ſitting vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horſes, they and their princes, the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and this citie ſhall remaine for euer.

26 And they ſhall come from the cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ieruſalem, and from the land of Beniamin, and from the plaine, and from the mountaines, and from the South, bringing burnt offerings, and ſacrifices, and meat offerings, and incenſe, and bringing ſacrifices of praiſe vnto the houſe of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken vnto mee to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, euen entring in at the gates of Ieruſalem on the Sabbath day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Ieruſalem, and it ſhall not bee quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Vnder the type of a potter, is ſhewed Gods abſolute power in diſpoſing of Nations. 11 Iudgements threatned to Iudah for her ſtrange reuolt. 18 Ieremiah prayeth againſt his conſpiratours.

THe Word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Ariſe, and goe downe to the potters houſe, and there will I cauſe thee to heare my words.

‖*Or, fram or ſeates.*
‖*Or, that he made, was red as clay the hand of potter.*
†*Heb. re and made.*

3 Then I went downe to the potters houſe, and behold, hee wrought a worke on the ‖ wheeles.

4 And the veſſell ‖ that hee made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter, ſo hee † made it againe another veſſell as ſeemed good to the potter to make *it*.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

*Iſai.45.9. rom.9.20. wiſd.15.7.

6 O houſe of Iſrael, * cannot I doe with you as this potter, ſaith the LORD? behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, ſo *are* yee in mine hand, O houſe of Iſrael.

*Chap.1.1

7 *At what* inſtant I ſhal ſpeake concerning a nation, & concerning a kingdome, to * pluck vp, and to pull downe, and to deſtroy *it*.

*Iona.3.

8 If that nation againſt whom I haue pronounced, turne from their euill, * I will repent of the euill that I thought to doe vnto them.

9 And *at what* inſtant I ſhall ſpeake concerning a Nation, and concerning a Kingdome to build and to plant *it*;

10 If it doe euill in my ſight, that it obey not my voyce, then I will repent of the good wherewith I ſaid I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore, goe to, ſpeake to the

men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD; Behold, I frame euill againſt you, and deuiſe a deuice againſt you: *returne yee now euery one from his euill way, and make your wayes and your doings good.

*2.Kin.17.13. chap.7.3. and 25.5. and 35.15.

*Chap.2.25.

12 And they ſaid, *There is no hope, but wee will walke after our owne deuices, and wee will euery one doe the imagination of his euill heart.

*Chap.2.10.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, *Aske ye now among the heathen, who hath heard ſuch things? the Virgine of Iſrael hath done a very horrible thing.

||Or, my fields for a rocke, or for the ſnow of Lebanon? Shall the running waters be forſaken for the ſtrange cold waters?

14 Will a man leaue || the *ſnow of Lebanon, *which commeth* from the rocke of the field? or ſhall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forſaken?

*Chap.2.13.

*Chap.17.13.

*Chap.6.16.

15 Becauſe my people hath *forgotten mee, they haue burnt incenſe to vanity, and they haue cauſed them to ſtumble in their wayes, *from* the *ancient paths, to walke in paths, *in* a way not caſt vp,

*Chap.19.8. and 49.13. and 50.13.

16 To make their land *deſolate *and* a perpetuall hiſſing: euery one that paſſeth thereby ſhall bee aſtoniſhed, and wagge his head.

17 I will ſcatter them as with an Eaſt wind before the enemy: I will ſhew them the backe and not the face, in the day of their calamity.

*Mal.2.7.

18 ¶ Then ſaid they, Come, and let vs deuiſe deuices againſt Ieremiah: *for the Law ſhall not periſh from the Prieſt, nor counſell from the wiſe, nor the word from the Prophet: Come and let vs ſmite him || with the tongue, and let vs not giue heed to any of his words.

||Or, for the tongue.

19 Giue heed to mee, O LORD, and hearken to the voyce of them that contend with me.

20 Shall euill be recompenſed for good? for they haue digged a pit for my ſoule: remember that I ſtood before thee to ſpeake good for them, *and* to turne away thy wrath from them.

†Heb. powre them out.

*Pſal.109.10.

21 Therefore deliuer vp their children to the famine, and †*powre out their *blood*, by the force of the ſword, and let their wiues bee bereaued of their children, and *bee* widowes, and let their men be put to death: let their young men bee ſlaine by the ſword in battell.

22 Let a cry bee heard from their houſes, when thou ſhalt bring a troupe ſuddenly vpon them, for they haue digged a pit to take me, and hid ſnares for my feet.

†Heb. for death.

23 Yet LORD, thou knoweſt all their counſell againſt mee †to ſlay *mee:* forgiue not their iniquity, neither blot out their ſinne from thy ſight, but let them be ouerthrowen before thee, deale *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Vnder the type of breaking a potters veſſell, is foreſhewed the deſolation of the Iewes for their ſinnes.*

THus ſaith the LORD, Goe, and get a potters earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Prieſts.

2 And goe foorth vnto the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of the †Eaſt-gate, and proclaime there the words that I ſhall tell thee;

†Heb. the Sun gate.

3 And ſay, Heare yee the word of the LORD, O Kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, the which whoſoeuer heareth, his eares ſhall *tingle.

*1.Sam.3.11. 2.kin.21.12.

4 Becauſe they haue forſaken me, and haue eſtranged this place, and haue burnt incenſe in it vnto other gods, whom neither they, nor their fathers haue knowen, nor the Kings of Iudah, and haue filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They haue built alſo the high places of Baal, to burne their ſonnes with fire for burnt offerings vnto Baal, *which I commanded not, nor ſpake *it*, neither came *it* into my mind.

*Chap.7.31,32.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that this place ſhall no more bee called Tophet, nor the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter.

7 And I will make voyd the counſell of Iudah and Ieruſalem in this place, and I will cauſe them to fall by the ſword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that ſeeke their liues: and their *carkeiſes will I giue to be meat for the foules of the heauen, and for the beaſts of the earth.

*Chap 16.4. and 7.33.

8 And I will make this city *deſolate and an hiſſing: euery one that paſſeth thereby ſhall be aſtoniſhed and hiſſe, becauſe of all the plagues thereof.

*Chap.18.16. and 49.13. and 50.13.

9 And I will cauſe them to eat the *fleſh of their ſonnes, and the fleſh of their daughters, and they ſhall eat euery one the fleſh of his friend in the ſiege and ſtraitnes, wherwith their enemies, and they that ſeeke their liues, ſhall ſtraiten them.

*Leui.26.29. deut.28.53. lamen.4.10

10 Then ſhalt thou breake the bottle in the ſight of the men that goe with thee,

11 And ſhalt ſay vnto them; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Euen ſo will I breake this people and this city, as one breaketh a potters veſſell that †cannot be made whole againe, and they ſhall *bury them in Tophet, till there be no place to bury.

†Heb. be healed.

*Chap 7.32.

12 Thus will I doe vnto this place, ſaith the LORD, and to the inhabitans thereof, and *euen* make their city as Tophet.

13 And the houſes of Ieruſalem, and the houſes of the Kings of Iudah ſhalbe defiled as the place of Tophet, becauſe of all the houſes vpon whoſe *roofes they haue burnt incenſe vnto all the hoſt of heauen, and haue powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods.

*Chap.23.29.

14 Then came Ieremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had ſent him to prophecy, and hee ſtood in the Court of the LORDS houſe, and ſaid to all the people,

15 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring vpon this city, and vpon all her townes all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt it, becauſe they haue hardened their neckes, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paſhur ſmiting Ieremiah, receiueth a new name, and a fearefull doome. 7 Ieremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 of treachery, 14 and of his birth.

*1.Chr.24.14.

NOw Paſhur the ſonne of *Immer the Prieſt, who *was* alſo chiefe gouernour in the houſe of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah propheſied theſe things.

2 Then Paſhur ſmote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the ſtockes that *were* in the high gate of Beniamin, which *was* by the houſe of the LORD.

3 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Paſhur brought foorth Ieremiah out of the ſtockes. Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Paſhur, but ‖ Magor-Miſſabib.

‖*That is feare round about.*

4 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy ſelfe, and to all thy friends, and they ſhall fall by the ſword of their enemies, and thine eyes ſhall behold *it*, and I will giue all Iudah into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he ſhall carry them captiue into Babylon, and ſhall ſlay them with the ſword.

*2.Kin.20.17.

5 Moreouer, I *will deliuer all the ſtrength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treaſures of the Kings of Iudah will I giue into the hand of their enemies which ſhall ſpoyle them, and take them and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou Paſhur, and all that dwell in thine houſe, ſhall goe into captiuity, and thou ſhalt come to Babylon, and there thou ſhalt die, and ſhalt be buried there, thou and all thy friends to whom thou haſt propheſied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou haſt deceiued me, and I was ‖ deceiued, thou art ſtronger then I, and haſt preuailed: I am in deriſion dayly, euery one mocketh me.

‖*Or, enticed.*

8 For ſince I ſpake, I cryed out, I cryed violence and ſpoyle; becauſe the Word of the LORD was made a reproach vnto me, and a deriſion dayly.

9 Then I ſaid, I will not make mention of him, nor ſpeake any more in his Name. But his word was in mine heart, as a *burning fire ſhut vp in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and *I could not *ſtay*.

*Pſal.39.4

*Iob.32.1

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, feare on euery ſide. Report *ſay they*, and we will report it: † all my familiars watched for my halting, *ſaying*; Peraduenture he will be enticed; and wee ſhall preuaile againſt him, and we ſhall take our reuenge on him.

†*Heb. euery man of my peace.*

11 But the LORD *is* with me as a mighty terrible one: *therefore my perſecuters ſhall ſtumble, and they ſhall not preuaile, they ſhall bee greatly aſhamed, for they ſhall not proſper, *their* *euerlaſting confuſion ſhall neuer be forgotten.

*Chap.17. and 15.20.

*Cha.23.

12 But, O LORD of hoſtes, that *trieſt the righteous, *and* ſeeſt the reines and the heart, let me ſee thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cauſe.

*Cha.11.2 and 17.10.

13 Sing vnto the LORD, prayſe yee the LORD: for he hath deliuered the ſoule of the poore from the hand of euill doers.

14 ¶ Curſed *bee* the day wherein I was borne: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be bleſſed.

15 *Curſed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, ſaying, A man child is borne vnto thee, making him very glad.

*Iob 3.3. chap.15. 10.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD *ouerthrew, and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the ſhouting at noone tide,

*Gen.19.2

17 Becauſe hee ſlew mee not from the wombe: or that my mother might haue beene my graue, and her wombe to be alwaies great *with me*.

18 *Wherefore came I foorth out of the wombe to ſee labour and ſorrow, that my dayes ſhould be conſumed with ſhame?

*Iob 3.20.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah ſendeth to Ieremiah to enquire the euent of Nebuchad-rezzars warre. 3 Ieremiah foretelleth a hard ſiege and miſerable captiuity. 8 Hee counſelleth the people to fall to the Caldeans, 11 and vpbraideth the Kings houſe.

THe Word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, when King Zedekiah ſent vnto him Paſhur the ſonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the Prieſt, ſaying;

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for vs, (for Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon maketh warre againſt vs) if ſo bee that the LORD will deale with vs, according to all his wonderous works, that he may goe vp from vs.

3 ¶ Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto them, Thus ſhall ye ſay to Zedekiah,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael; Behold, I will turne backe the weapons of warre that *are* in your hands, wherewith yee fight againſt the king of Babylon, and againſt the Caldeans, which beſiege you without the walles, and I will aſſemble them into the middeſt of this city.

5 And I my ſelfe will fight againſt you with an * outſtretched hand, and with a ſtrong arme, euen in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

* Exod.6.6.

6 And I will ſmite the inhabitants of this citie both man and beaſt: they ſhall die of a great peſtilence.

7 And afterward, ſaith the LORD, I will deliuer Zedekiah king of Iudah, and his ſeruants, and the people, and ſuch as *are* left in the citie from the peſtilence, from the ſword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of thoſe that ſeeke their life, and hee ſhall ſmite them with the edge of the ſword: hee ſhall not ſpare them, neither haue pitie, nor haue mercie.

8 ¶ And vnto this people thou ſhalt ſay; Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I ſet before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that * abideth in this citie, ſhall die by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans that beſiege you, he ſhall liue, and his life ſhalbe vnto him * for a prey.

* Chap 38.2.

* Chap.39.18 and 45 5.

10 For I haue ſet my face againſt this citie for euill, and not for good, ſaith the LORD; it ſhall bee giuen into the hand of the King of Babylon, and hee ſhall burne it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the houſe of the King of Iudah *ſay*; Heare ye the word of the LORD.

12 O houſe of Dauid, thus ſaith the LORD *† Execute iudgement in the morning, and deliuer him that is ſpoiled, out of the hand of the oppreſſour, leſt my furie goe out like fire, and burne that none can quench *it*, becauſe of the euill of your doings.

* Chap.22.3.
† *Heb.iudge.*

13 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, *and* rocke of the plaine, ſaith the LORD, which ſay, Who ſhall come downe againſt vs? or who ſhall enter into our habitations?

† *Heb inhabitreſſe,*

14 But I will † puniſh you according to the * fruite of your doings, ſaith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forreſt thereof, and it ſhall deuoure all things round about it.

† *Heb.viſit vpon.*
* Prou.1.31.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Hee exhorteth to repentance, with promiſes and threats, 10 The iudgement of Shallum, 13 of Iehoiakim, 20 and of Coniah.

THus ſaith the LORD, Goe downe to the houſe of the king of Iudah, and ſpeake there this word,

2 And ſay, Heare the word of the LORD, O king of Iudah, that ſitteſt vpon the throne of Dauid, thou, and thy ſeruants, and thy people that enter in by theſe gates.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, * Execute ye iudgement and righteouſneſſe, and deliuer the ſpoiled out of the hand of the oppreſſor: and doe no wrong, doe no violence to the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, nor the widow, neither ſhed innocent blood in this place.

* Chap.21.12.

4 For if ye doe this thing indeed, * then ſhall there enter in by the gates of this houſe, Kings ſitting † vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horſes, hee, and his ſeruants and his people.

* Chap.17.25.
† *Heb.for Dauid vpon his throne.*

5 But if yee will not heare theſe words I ſweare by my ſelfe, ſaith the LORD, that this houſe ſhall become a deſolation.

6 For thus ſaith the LORD vnto the kings houſe of Iudah, Thou *art* Gilead vnto mee, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* ſurely I will make thee a wilderneſſe, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare deſtroyers againſt thee, euery one with his weapons, and they ſhall cut downe thy choice Cedars, and caſt *them* into the fire.

8 And many Nations ſhall paſſe by this citie, and they ſhall ſay euery man to his neighbour, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this great citie?

* Deut. 29.24. 1.king 9.8.

9 Then they ſhall anſwere, Becauſe they haue forſaken the Couenant of the LORD their God, and worſhipped other gods, and ſerued them.

10 ¶ Weepe yee not for the dead, neither bemoane him, *but* weepe ſore for him that goeth away: for he ſhall returne no more, nor ſee his natiue countrey.

11 For thus ſaith the LORD touching Shallum, the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah which reigned in ſtead of Ioſiah his father, which went foorth out of this place, He ſhall not returne thither any more.

12 But hee ſhall die in the place whither they haue led him captiue, and ſhall ſee this land no more.

13 ¶ Woe vnto * him that buildeth his houſe by vnrighteouſneſſe, and his chambers by wrong: that vſeth his neighbours ſeruice without wages, and giueth him not for his worke:

* Leuit.19.13. deut 24.14.15. hab.2.9.

14 That ſaith, I will build mee a wide

houſe,

† Heb. through ayred.
|| Or, my windowes.

houſe, and † large chambers, and cutteth him out || windowes, and it is ſieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reigne becauſe thou cloſeſt thy ſelfe in cedar? did not thy father eate and drinke, and doe iudgement and iuſtice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 Hee iudged the cauſe of the poore and needy, then *it was* well *with him*: *was* not this to know me, ſaith the LORD?

|| Or, incurſion.

17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy couetouſneſſe, and for to ſhedde innocent blood, and for oppreſſion, and for || violence to doe *it*.

18 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, They ſhall not lament for him, *ſaying*, Ah my brother, or ah ſiſter: they ſhall not lament for him, *ſaying*, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 Hee ſhall be buried with the buriall of an aſſe, drawen and caſt foorth beyond the gates of Ieruſalem.

20 ¶ Goe vp to Lebanon, and crie and lift vp thy voice in Baſhan, and crie from the paſſages: for all thy louers are deſtroyed.

† Heb. proſperities.

21 I ſpake vnto thee in thy † proſperity, *but* thou ſaydeſt, I will not heare: this *hath beene* thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedſt not my voyce.

22 The wind ſhall eat vp all thy paſtours, and thy louers ſhall goe into captiuity, ſurely then ſhalt thou bee aſhamed and confounded for all thy wickedneſſe.

† Heb. inhabitreſſe.

23 † O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makeſt thy neſt in the Cedars, how gracious ſhalt thou bee when pangs come vpon thee, the paine as of a woman in trauaile?

24 As I liue, ſaith the LORD, though Coniah the ſonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah *were* the ſignet vpon my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence.

25 And I will giue thee into the hand of them that ſeeke thy life, and into the hand *of them* whoſe face thou feareſt, euen into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will caſt thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another countrey, where yee were not borne, and there ſhall yee die.

† Heb. lift vp their minde.

27 But to the land whereunto they † deſire to returne, thither ſhall they not returne.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a deſpiſed broken idole? *is* hee a veſſell wherein *is* no pleaſure? wherefore are they caſt out, he and his ſeede, and are caſt into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD:

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Write yee this man childleſſe, a man *that* ſhall not proſper in his daies for no man of his ſeed ſhall proſper, ſitting vpon the throne of Dauid, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Hee propheſieth a reſtauration of the ſcattered flocke. 5 Chriſt ſhall rule and ſaue them. 9 Againſt falſe prophets, 33 and mockers of the true Prophets.

** Ezek.3*

WOe * be to the paſtours that deſtroy and ſcatter the ſheepe of my paſture, ſaith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael againſt the paſtours that feede my people; Yee haue ſcattered my flocke, and driuen them away, and haue not viſited them; behold, I will viſit vpon you the euill of your doings, ſaith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flocke, out of all countreys whither I haue driuen them, and will bring them againe to their folds, and they ſhall bee fruitfull and increaſe.

** Chap.3*
ezek.34,1

4 And I will ſet vp * ſhepheards ouer them, which ſhall feede them, and they ſhall feare no more nor bee diſmayed, neither ſhall they be lacking, ſaith the LORD.

** Chap.3*
15. iſa.4.2.
and 40.11
dan.9.24
iohn.1.45.

3 ¶ Behold, * the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will raiſe vnto Dauid a righteous Branch, and a King ſhall reigne and proſper, and ſhall execute iudgement and iuſtice in the earth.

** Deut.33*

† Heb. Ioh
ſidkenu.
** Ier.16,14*

6 * In his dayes Iudah ſhall bee ſaued, and Iſrael ſhall dwell ſafely, and this *is* his Name whereby he ſhall bee called, † THE LORD OVR RIGHTEOVSNES.

7 Therefore behold, * the dayes come ſaith the LORD, that they ſhall no more ſay, The LORD liueth, which brought vp the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

8 But the LORD liueth, which brought vp, and which led the ſeede of the houſe of Iſrael out of the North countrey, and from all countreys whither I had driuen them, and they ſhall dwell in their owne land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within mee is broken becauſe of the Prophets, all my bones ſhake: I am like a drunken man (and like a man whom wine hath ouercome) becauſe of the LORD, and becauſe of the words of his Holineſſe.

|| Or, curſing.
|| Or, violen

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for becauſe of || ſwearing the land mourneth: the pleaſant places of the wilderneſſe are dried vp, and their || courſe *is* euill, and their force *is* not right.

11 For both Prophet and Prieſt are prophane, yea, in my houſe haue I found their wickedneſſe, ſaith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way ſhall bee vnto

them as ſlippery *wayes* in the darkenes: they ſhall be driuen on and fall therein: for I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* the yeere of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

13 And I haue ſeene ‖ folly in the Prophets of Samaria; they propheſied in Baal, and cauſed my people Iſrael to erre.

‖*Or, an abſurd hing. Heb. vnſauourie.*

14 I haue ſeene alſo in the Prophets of Ieruſalem ‖ an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walke in lies: they ſtrengthen alſo the hands of euill doers, that none doth returne from his wickedneſſe: they are all of them vnto me as * Sodome, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

‖*Or, filthineſſe.*

Iſa.1.9.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes concerning the Prophets; Behold, I will feed them with* wormewood, and make them drinke the water of gall: for from the Prophets of Ieruſalem is ‖ profaneneſſe gone forth into all the land.

Chap.8.14. nd 9.15.

‖*Or, hypocriſie.*

16 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Hearken not vnto the words of the Prophets that propheſie vnto you; they make you vaine: they ſpeake a viſion of their owne heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They * ſay ſtill vnto them that deſpiſe me; the LORD hath ſaid, Ye ſhall haue peace; and they ſay vnto euery one that walketh after the ‖ imagination of his owne heart, No euill ſhall come vpon you.

Chap.6.14. nd 8.11. zek.13.10. ech 10.2.

Or, ſtubburneſſe.

Or, ſecret.

18 For who hath ſtood in the ‖ counſell of the LORD, and hath perceiued and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard *it*?

19 Behold, a * whirlewind of the LORD is gone foorth in furie, euen a grieuous whirlewinde, it ſhall fall grieuouſly vpon the head of the wicked.

Chap.30 23.

20 The * anger of the LORD ſhall not returne, vntill he haue executed, and till he haue performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes, ye ſhall conſider it perfectly.

Chap.30 24.

21 * I haue not ſent theſe prophets, yet they ranne: I haue not ſpoken vnto them, yet they propheſied.

Chap.14.14. nd 27.15.

22 But if they had ſtood in my counſell, and had cauſed my people to heare my words, then they ſhould haue turned them from their euill way, and from the euill of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, ſaith the LORD: and not a God afarre off?

24 Can any * hide himſelfe in ſecret places that I ſhall not ſee him, ſaith the LORD? doe not I fill heauen and earth, ſaith the LORD?

Pſal.139.7. c.amos 9. 3.

25 I haue heard what the prophets ſaid, that propheſie lies in my Name, ſaying, I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 How long ſhall this be in the heart of the prophets that propheſie lyes? yea, *they are* prophets of the deceit of their owne heart;

27 Which thinke to cauſe my people to * forget my Name by their dreames which they tell euery man to his neighbour, as their fathers haue forgotten my Name for Baal.

*Iudg.3.7. and 8.33.

28 The Prophet † that *hath* a dreame, let him tell a dreame; and he that *hath* my word, let him ſpeake my word faithfully: what *is* the chaffe to the wheat, ſaith the LORD?

†*Heb. with whom* is.

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire, ſaith the LORD? and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rocke in pieces?

30 Therefore behold, * I *am* againſt the prophets, ſaith the LORD, that ſteale my word euery one from his neighbour.

*Deut.18.20. cha.14.14,15

31 Behold, I *am* againſt the prophets, ſaith the LORD, that ‖ vſe their tongues, and ſay; He ſaith.

‖*Or, that ſmooth their tongues.*

32 Behold, I *am* againſt them that propheſie falſe dreames, ſaith the LORD, and doe tell them, and cauſe my people to erre by their lies, and by their lightneſſe, yet I ſent them not, nor commanded them: therfore they ſhall not profit this people at all, ſaith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the Prophet, or a Prieſt ſhall aske thee, ſaying; What *is* the burden of the LORD? thou ſhalt then ſay vnto them; What burden? I will euen forſake you, ſaith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet, and the Prieſt, and the people that ſhall ſay, The burden of the LORD; I will euen † puniſh that man and his houſe.

†*Heb. viſit vpon.*

35 Thus ſhal ye ſay euery one to his neighbour, and euery one to his brother; What hath the LORD anſwered? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD, ſhall ye mention no more: for euery mans word ſhal bee his burden: for yee haue peruerted the words of the liuing God, of the LORD of hoſtes our God.

37 Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the prophet, What hath the LORD anſwered thee? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

38 But ſith yee ſay, The burden of the LORD, therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe you ſay this word, The burden of the LORD, and I haue ſent vnto you ſaying; Ye ſhall not ſay, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, euen I will vtterly forget you, and I will forſake you, and the city that I gaue you and your fathers, *and caſt you* out of my preſence.

40 And I will bring * an euerlaſting reproach vpon you, and a perpetuall ſhame, which ſhall not be forgotten.

*Chap.20.11.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the type of good and bad figs, 4 hee foreſheweth the reſtauration of them that were in captiuity, 8 and the deſolation of Zedekiah and the reſt.

*2 Kings 24.
1.2.chron. 36.10.

THe LORD ſhewed me, and behold, two baskets of figges were ſet before the Temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad-rezzar * King of Babylon, had caried away captiue, Ieconiah the ſon of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, and the princes of Iudah, with the carpenters and ſmithes from Ieruſalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

†*Heb. for badneſſe.*

2 One basket *had* very good figges, *euen* like the figges that are firſt ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figges, which could not be eaten, † they were ſo bad.

3 Then ſayd the LORD vnto me, What ſeeſt thou Ieremiah? and I ſayd, Figges: the good figges very good, and the euill, very euill, that cannot be eaten, they are ſo euill.

5 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

†*Heb. captiuitie.*

5 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Like theſe good figges, ſo will I acknowledge them that are caried away † captiue of Iudah, whom I haue ſent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

6 For I will ſet mine eies vpon them for good, and I will bring them againe to this land, and I will build them and not pull *them* downe, and I will plant them and not plucke *them* vp.

*Deut. 30.60.
chap. 32.39.
ezek. 11.19.
and 36.26, 17.
*Chap. 30.22.
and 31.33.
and 32.38.
*Chap. 29.17.

7 And I will giue them * an heart to know mee, that I *am* the LORD, and they ſhall be * my people, and I will be their God: for they ſhall returne vnto mee with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the euill * figs, which cannot be eaten, they are ſo euill: (Surely thus ſaith the LORD) ſo will I giue Zedekiah the king of Iudah and his princes, and the reſidue of Ieruſalem, that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

†*Heb. for remoouing, or vexation.*
*(Deut. 28.37
chap. 15.4.

9 And I will deliuer them † to * bee remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth for *their* hurt, to bee a reproach and a prouerbe, a taunt and a curſe in all places whither I ſhall driue them.

10 And I will ſend the ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence among them, till they bee conſumed from off the land, that I gaue vnto them, and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ieremiah reproouing the Iewes diſobedience to the Prophets, 8 foretelleth the ſeuentie yeeres captiuity, 12 and after that the deſtruction of Babylon. 15 Vnder the type of a cup of wine, he foreſheweth the deſtruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the ſhepherds.

THe word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the people of Iudah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, that *was* the firſt yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſaying,

3 From the thirteenth yeere of Ioſiah the ſonne of Amon king of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is the three and twentieth yeere) the word of the LORD hath come vnto mee, and I haue ſpoken vnto you, riſing early, and ſpeaking, but yee haue not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath ſent vnto you all his ſeruants, the Prophets, * riſing early and ſending *them*, but yee haue not hearkened, nor enclined your eare to heare.

5 They ſayd, * Turne ye againe now euery one from his euill way, and from the euill of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for euer and euer.

6 And goe not after other gods to ſerue them, and to worſhip them, and prouoke mee not to anger with the workes of your hands, and I will doe you no hurt.

7 Yet ye haue not hearkened vnto mee, ſaith the LORD, that yee might prouoke mee to anger with the workes of your hands, to your owne hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; Becauſe ye haue not heard my words,

9 Behold, I will ſend and take all the families of the North, ſaith the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the King of Babylon my ſeruant, & will bring them againſt this land, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and againſt all theſe nations round about, and will vtterly deſtroy them, and make them an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and perpetuall deſolations.

10 Moreouer, † I will take from them the * voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, the ſound of the milſtones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land ſhall be a deſolation, *and* an aſtoniſhment, and theſe nations ſhall ſerue the king of Babylon ſeuenty yeeres

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe * when ſeuenty yeeres are accompliſhed, that I will † puniſh the King of Babylon and that nation, ſaith the LORD, for their iniquitie, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall deſolations.

13 And I will bring vpon that land all my words which I haue pronounced againſt it, *euen* all that is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath propheſied againſt all the nations.

14 For many Nations and great Kings ſhall *ſerue themſelues of them alſo: and I will recompence them according to their deedes and according to the workes of their owne hands.

*Chap.27.7.

15 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael vnto me, Take the wine *cup of this fury at my hand, and cauſe all the Nations, to whom I ſend thee to drinke it.

*Iſai.51.17. pſal.75.8. Iob 21.20.

16 And they ſhall drinke, and bee mooued, and bee mad, becauſe of the ſword that I will ſend among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup at the Lords hand, and made all the Nations to drinke, vnto whom the Lord had ſent me:

18 *To wit*, Ieruſalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the Kings thereof, *and* the Princes thereof, to make them a deſolation, an aſtoniſhment, an hiſſing, and a curſe (as *it is* this day:)

19 Pharaoh King of Egypt, and his ſeruants, and his Princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Vz: and all the kings of the land of the Philiſtines, and Aſhkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Aſhdod:

21 *Edom, and *Moab, and the children of *Ammon:

22 And all the kings of *Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the ‖ Iles which *are* beyond the *ſea:

23 *Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that *are* in the vtmoſt corners:

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the *mingled people that dwell in the deſart:

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of *Elam, and all the kings of the Medes:

*Chap.49.7, &c.
*Chap.48.
*Chap.49.
*Chap.47.
‖ Or, region by the ſea ſide
*Chap.49.21.
*Chap.49.28.
† Heb. cut off into corners, or hauing the corners of the haire polled, chap.9.28.
*Chap.49.31.
*Chap.49.34.

26 And all the kings of the North, farre and neere, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which *are* vpon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheſhach ſhall drinke after them.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Drinke yee and be drunken, and ſpue and fall, and riſe no more, becauſe of the ſword which I will ſend among you.

28 And it ſhalbe, if they refuſe to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, Ye ſhall certainely drinke.

29 For loe, I begin to bring euill on the *Citie, † which is called by my Name, and ſhould ye be vtterly vnpuniſhed? ye ſhall not be vnpuniſhed: for I will call for a ſword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

*1.Pet.4.17.
† Heb. vpon which my Name is called.

30 Therefore prophecie thou againſt them all theſe words, and ſay vnto them, The Lord ſhall *roare from an high, and vtter his voice from his holy habitation, hee ſhall mightily roare vpon his habitation, hee ſhall giue a ſhout, as they that tread ÿ grapes, againſt all the inhabitants of the earth.

*Ioel 3.16. amos 1.2.

31 A noiſe ſhall come euen to the ends of the earth; for the Lord *hath* a controuerſie with the Nations: hee will pleade with all fleſh, he will giue them that *are* wicked to the ſword, ſaith the Lord.

32 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, Behold, euill ſhall goe foorth from Nation to Nation, and a great whirlewind ſhall bee raiſed vp from the coaſts of the earth.

33 And the ſlaine of the Lord ſhalbe at that day from one end of the earth euen vnto the *other* end of the earth: they ſhall not be *lamented, neither gathered nor buried, they ſhall be dung vpon the ground.

*Chap.16.4.

34 ¶ *Howle ye ſhepheards and crie, and wallow your ſelues *in the aſhes* ye principall of the flock: for † the dayes of your ſlaughter, and of your diſperſions are accompliſhed, and ye ſhall fall like † a pleaſant veſſell.

*Chap.4.8. and 6.26.
† Heb. your dayes for ſlaughter.
† Heb. a veſſell of deſire.

35 And † the ſhepheards ſhall haue no way to flee, nor the principall of the flocke to eſcape.

† Heb. flight ſhall periſh from the ſhepheards, and eſcaping from, &c.

36 A voice of the crie of the ſhepheards, and an howling of the principal of the flocke *ſhall bee heard:* for the Lord hath ſpoyled their paſture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut downe becauſe of the fierce anger of the Lord.

38 Hee hath forſaken his couert, as the Lion: for their land is † deſolate, becauſe of the fierceneſſe of the oppreſſour, and becauſe of his fierce anger.

† Heb. a deſolation.

CHAP. XXVI.

Ieremiah by promiſes and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 Hee is therefore apprehended. 10 and arraigned: 11 His apologie: 16 He is quit in iudgement, by the example of Micah, 20 and of Vrijah, 24 and by the care of Ahikam.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, came this word from the Lord, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the Lord, Stand in the Court of the Lords houſe, and ſpeake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worſhip in the Lords houſe, all the words that I command thee to ſpeake vnto them: *diminiſh not a word;

*Actes 20.27.

3 If ſo bee they will hearken, and turne euery man from his euill way, that I may *repent mee of the euill which I purpoſe to doe vnto them, becauſe of the euill of their doings.

*Chap.18.8.

4 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus

ſaith the LORD; If yee will not hearken to mee to walke in my Law, which I haue ſet before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my ſeruants the Prophets, whom I ſent vnto you, both riſing vp earely and ſending them, (but ye haue not hearkened.)

* 1.Sam.4.12. chap.7.12,14. pſal.78.60.

6 Then will I make this houſe like * Shiloh, and will make this city a curſe to all the Nations of the earth.

7 So the prieſts and the prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah ſpeaking theſe words in the houſe of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to paſſe when Ieremiah had made an end of ſpeaking all that the LORD had commanded him to ſpeake vnto all the people, that the prieſts and the prophets, and all the people tooke him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſurely die.

9 Why haſt thou prophecied in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, This houſe ſhall be like Shiloh, and this citie ſhall be deſolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered againſt Ieremiah in the houſe of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the Princes of Iudah heard theſe things, then they came vp from the Kings houſe vnto the houſe of the LORD, and ſate downe || in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS *houſe*

|| Or, at the doore.

11 Then ſpake the prieſts and the prophets vnto the Princes, and to all the people, ſaying; † This man *is* worthy to die, for he hath prophecied againſt this citie, as yee haue heard with your eares.

† Heb. the iudgement of death *is* for this man.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ieremiah vnto all the Princes, and to all the people, ſaying, The LORD ſent me to prophecie againſt this houſe and againſt this citie, all the words that yee haue heard.

* Chap.7.3.

* Verſe 19.

13 Therefore now * amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voyce of the LORD your God, and the LORD will * repent him of the euill that hee hath pronounced againſt you.

† Heb. as it is good and right in your eyes.

14 As for me, behold, I *am* in your hand: doe with mee † as ſeemeth good and meete vnto you.

15 But know ye for certaine, that if ye put mee to death, yee ſhall ſurely bring innocent blood vpon your ſelues, and vpon this citie, and vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a trueth the LORD hath ſent mee vnto you, to ſpeake all theſe words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then ſaid the Princes, and all the people vnto the prieſts, and to the prophets: This man *is* not worthy to die: for hee hath ſpoken to vs in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then roſe vp certaine of the Elders of the land, and ſpake to all the aſſembly of the people, ſaying,

* Mich.1.1. and 3.12.

18 * Micah the Moraſhite prophecied in the dayes of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and ſpake to all the people of Iudah, ſaying; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Zion ſhalbe plowed *like* a field, and Ieruſalem ſhall become heapes, and the mountaine of the houſe, the high places of a forreſt.

† Heb. the fa of the LORD.

19 Did Hezekiah King of Iudah and all Iudah put him at all to death? did hee not feare the LORD, and beſought † the LORD and the LORD repented him of the euill which hee had pronounced againſt them? thus might wee procure great euill againſt our ſoules.

20 And there was alſo a man that prophecied in the Name of the LORD, Vrijah the ſonne of Shemaiah of Kiriath-iearim, who prophecied againſt this citie, and againſt this land, according to all the words of Ieremiah.

21 And when Iehoiakim the king with all his mighty men, and all the Princes heard his words, the King ſought to put him to death; but when Vrijah heard *it*, hee was afraid and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Iehoiakim the king ſent men into Egypt, *namely* Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, and *certaine* men with him, into Egypt.

23 And they fet foorth Vrijah out of Egypt, and brought him vnto Iehoiakim the King, who ſlew him with the ſword, and caſt his dead body into the graues of the † common people.

† Heb. ſonn the people.

24 Neuertheleſſe, the hand of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, was with Ieremiah, that they ſhould not giue him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Vnder the type of bonds and yokes, he prophecieth the ſubduing of the neighbour Kings vnto Nebuchad-nezzar. 8 Hee exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to beleeue the falſe prophets. 12 The like hee doeth to Zedekiah. 19 Hee foretelleth the remnant of the veſſels ſhall be caried to Babylon, and there continue vntill the day of viſitation.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, came this word vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD to mee, Make thee bonds and yokes and put them vpon thy necke,

3 And ſend them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the meſſengers which come to Ieruſalem vnto Zedekiah King of Iudah.

4 And command them to ſay vnto their maſters, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes

hoſts the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall yee ſay || vnto your maſters:

|| *Or, concerning their maſters, ſaying.*

5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beaſt that *are* vpon the ground, by my great power, and by my outſtretched arme, and * haue giuen it vnto whom it ſeemed meet vnto me,

*Dan. 4.14, 22.

6 And now haue I giuen all theſe lands into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon * my ſeruant, and the beaſts of the field haue I giuen him alſo to ſerue him.

*Chap. 25.6. and 43.10.

7 And all nations ſhall ſerue him and his ſonne, and his ſonnes ſonne, vntill the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great kings ſhall ſerue themſelues of him.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the nation and kingdome which will not ſerue the ſame Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon, and that will not put their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I puniſh, ſaith the LORD, with the ſword, and with the famine, and with the peſtilence, vntill I haue conſumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not yee to your prophets, nor to your diuiners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your ſorcerers, which ſpeake vnto you, ſaying; Ye ſhall not ſerue the king of Babylon:

† *Heb. dreames.*

10 For they propheſie a lie vnto you, to remooue you farre from your land, and that I ſhould driue you out, and ye ſhould periſh.

11 But the nations that bring their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerue him, thoſe will I let remaine ſtill in their owne land, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I ſpake alſo to Zedekiah King of Iudah according to all theſe words, ſaying; Bring your neckes vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerue him and his people, and liue.

13 Why will yee die, thou and thy people, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, as the LORD hath ſpoken againſt the nation that will not ſerue the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not vnto the words of the prophets, that ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſerue the King of Babylon: for they propheſie * a lie vnto you.

*Chap. 14.14. and 23.21. and 29.8.

15 For I haue not ſent them, ſaith the LORD, yet they propheſie † a lie in my Name, that I might driue you out, and that ye might periſh, yee, and the prophets that propheſie vnto you.

† *Heb. in a lie, or lyingly.*

16 Alſo I ſpake to the prieſts, and to all this people, ſaying; Thus ſaith the LORD, Hearken not vnto the words of your prophets, that propheſie vnto you, ſaying; Behold, the veſſels of the LORDS houſe ſhall now ſhortly bee brought againe from Babylon; for they propheſie a lie vnto you.

17 Hearken not vnto them: ſerue the king of Babylon, and liue: wherefore ſhould this citie be laid waſte?

18 But if they *bee* Prophets, and if the word of the LORD bee with them, let them now make interceſſion to the LORD of hoſtes, that the veſſels which are left in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the King of Iudah, and at Ieruſalem, goe not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes concerning the pillars, and concerning the ſea, and concerning the baſes, and concerning the reſidue of the veſſels that remaine in this citie,

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon tooke not, when hee carried away * captiue Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, from Ieruſalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Iudah and Ieruſalem:

*2. King. 24. 14, 15.

21 Yea, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, concerning the veſſels that remaine in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Iudah and of Ieruſalem;

22 They ſhall bee * caried to Babylon, and there ſhall they be vntill the day that I * viſit them, ſaith the LORD: then will I bring them vp, and reſtore them to this place.

*2 Kin. 25.13. 2. chro. 36.18. *2. Chro. 36. 22, cha. 29.10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Hananiah propheſieth falſely the returne of the veſſels, and of Ieconiah.* 5 *Ieremiah wiſhing it to be true, ſheweth that the euent will declare who are true Prophets.* 10 *Hananiah breaketh Ieremiahs yoke.* 12 *Ieremiah telleth of an yron yoke,* 15 *and foretelleth Hananiahs death.*

AND it came to paſſe the ſame yeere, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, in the fourth yeere, *and* in the fift moneth, *that* Hananiah the ſonne of Azur the prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, ſpake vnto me in the houſe of the LORD, in the preſence of the prieſts and of all the people, ſaying;

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, ſaying, I haue broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within † two full yeeres will I bring againe into this place all the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon tooke away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

† *Heb. two yeeres of dayes.*

4 And I will bring againe to this place, Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, with all the † captiues of Iudah, that went into Babylon, ſaith the LORD, for I will breake the yoke of the king of Babylon.

† *Heb. captiuitie.*

5 ¶ Then the Prophet Ieremiah ſaid vnto

to the prophet Hananiah in the preſence of the prieſts, and in the preſence of all the people, that ſtood in the houſe of the LORD.

6 Euen the Prophet Ieremiah ſaid; Amen: the LORD doe ſo, the LORD performe the words which thou haſt prophesied, to bring againe the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, and all that is carried away captiue from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheleſſe, heare thou now this word that I ſpeake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The Prophets that haue beene before mee, and before thee of old, prophesied both againſt many countreys, and againſt great kingdomes, of warre, and of euill, and of peſtilence.

9 The Prophet which propheſieth of peace, when the word of the Prophet ſhall come to paſſe, then ſhall the Prophet be knowen, that the LORD hath truely ſent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the Prophet tooke the * yoke from off the Prophet Ieremiahs necke, and brake it.

* Chap.27.2.

11 And Hananiah ſpake in the preſence of all the people, ſaying; Thus ſayth the LORD, Euen ſo will I breake the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon from the necke of all nations within the ſpace of two full yeeres: and the Prophet Ieremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the Prophet (after that Hananiah the Prophet had broken the yoke from off the necke of the Prophet Ieremiah) ſaying,

13 Goe, and tell Hananiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt broken the yokes of wood, but thou ſhalt make for them yokes of yron.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, I haue put a yoke of yron vpon the necke of all theſe nations, that they may ſerue Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and they ſhall ſerue him, and I haue giuen him the beaſts of the field alſo.

15 ¶ Then ſayd the Prophet Ieremiah vnto Hananiah the prophet, Heare now Hananiah: the LORD hath not ſent thee, but thou makeſt this people to truſt in a lye.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will caſt thee from off the face of the earth: this yeere thou ſhalt die, becauſe thou haſt taught * † rebellion againſt the LORD.

*Deut.13.5.
chap.29.32.
† Heb.reuolt.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the ſame yeere, in the ſeuenth moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Ieremiah ſendeth a letter to the captiues in Babylon, to bee quiet there, 8 and not to beleeue the dreames of their prophets, 10 and that they ſhall returne with grace after ſeuentie yeeres. 15 Hee foretelleth the deſtruction of the reſt for their diſobedience. 20 Hee ſheweth the fearefull end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter againſt Ieremiah. 30 Ieremiah readeth his doome.

NOw theſe *are* the words of the letter, that Ieremiah the Prophet ſent from Ieruſalem vnto the reſidue of the Elders which were carried away captiues, and to the Prieſts, and to the Prophets, and to all the people, whom Nebuchad-nezzar had carried away captiue from Ieruſalem to Babylon,

2 (After that * Ieconiah the king, and the queene, and the || eunuches, the princes of Iudah and Ieruſalem, and the carpenters, and the ſmiths were departed from Ieruſalem)

* 2.King 24.
12,&c.
|| Or,cham
laines.

3 By the hand of Elaſah the ſonne of Shaphan, and Gemariah the ſonne of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah King of Iudah ſent vnto Babylon to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, ſaying,

4 Thus ſayth the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael vnto all that are carried away captiues, whom I haue cauſed to bee carried away from Ieruſalem, vnto Babylon:

5 Build ye houſes, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take yee wiues, and beget ſonnes and daughters, and take wiues for your ſons, and giue your daughters to husbands, that they may beare ſonnes and daughters, that ye may be increaſed there, and not diminiſhed.

7 And ſeeke the peace of the citie, whither I haue cauſed you to bee carried away captiues, and pray vnto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof ſhall ye haue peace.

8 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Let not your prophets and your diuiners, that *bee* in the middeſt of you, * deceiue you, neither hearken to your dreames which ye cauſe to be dreamed.

9 For they propheſie † falſely vnto you, in my Name; I haue not ſent them, ſaith the LORD.

* Chap.14
and 23.21.
and 27.15.
† Heb.inaly

10 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD, That after * ſeuenty yeeres bee accompliſhed at Babylon, I wil viſit you, and performe my good word towards you, in cauſing you to returne to this place.

* 2.Chron.
22 ezra 1.1.
chap.25.12.
and 27.22.
dan.9.2.

11 For I know the thoughts that I thinke towards you, ſaith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of euill, to giue you an † expected end.

† Heb.e
expectation

12 Then ſhall ye * call vpon mee, and yee ſhall goe and pray vnto mee, and I will hearken vnto you.

* Dan.9.

13 And ye ſhall ſeeke me, & find *me*, when ye ſhall ſearch for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, ſaith the LORD, and I will turne away your captiuity,

and I will gather you from all the Nations, and from all the places whither I haue driuen you, ſaith the LORD, and I will bring you againe into the place whence I cauſed you to be carried away captiue.

15 ¶ Becauſe yee haue ſaid, The LORD hath raiſed vs vp Prophets in Babylon:

16 *Know* that thus ſaith the LORD, of the King that ſitteth vpon the Throne of Dauid, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone foorth with you into captiuity.

17 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will ſend vpon them the * ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence, and will make them like * vile figges, that cannot be eaten, they are ſo euill.

*Cha.24.8,10

*Chap.24.8.

18 And I will perſecute them with the ſword, with the famine, and with the peſtilence, and will deliuer them to be remoued to all the Kingdomes of the earth, † to be a curſe, and an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and a reproach among all the Nations whither I haue driuen them.

†*Heb. for a curſe.*

19 Becauſe they haue not hearkened to my Words, ſaith the LORD, which * I ſent vnto them by my ſeruants the Prophets, riſing vp early, and ſending *them*, but yee would not heare, ſaith the LORD.

*Chap.25.4. and 32.3.

20 ¶ Heare ye therefore the Word of the LORD, all ye of the captiuity, whom I haue ſent from Ieruſalem to Babylon:

21 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, of Ahab the ſonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the ſon of Maaſeiah, which propheſie a lie vnto you in my Name, Behold, I will deliuer them into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and hee ſhall ſlay them before your eyes.

22 And of them ſhall bee taken vp a curſe by all the captiuity of Iudah which *are* in Babylon, ſaying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the King of Babylon roſted in the fire.

23 Becauſe they haue committed villany in Iſrael, and haue committed adultery with their neighbours wiues, and haue ſpoken lying words in my Name, which I haue not commanded them, euen I know, and *am* a witneſſe, ſaith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus ſhalt thou alſo ſpeake to Shemaiah the ‖ Nehelamite, ſaying;

‖*Or, dreamer.*

25 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Becauſe thou haſt ſent letters in thy name vnto all the people that *are* at Ieruſalem, and to Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the Prieſt, and to all the Prieſts, ſaying;

26 The LORD hath made thee Prieſt in the ſtead of Iehoiada the Prieſt, that ye ſhould be officers in the houſe of the LORD, for euery man that is * madde, and maketh himſelfe a prophet, that thou ſhouldeſt put him in priſon, and in the ſtockes.

*2.Kin.9.11. Acts 26.24.

27 Now therefore why haſt thou not reproued Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himſelfe a Prophet to you?

28 For therefore he ſent vnto vs in Babylon, ſaying, This *captiuity is* long, build ye houſes, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the Prieſt read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the Word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, ſaying;

31 Send to all them of the captiuity, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Becauſe that Shemaiah hath propheſied vnto you, and I ſent him not, and he cauſed you to truſt in a lie.

32 Therfore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will puniſh Shemaiah the Nehelamite and his ſeed: he ſhall not haue a man to dwell among this people, neither ſhall he behold the good that I will doe for my people, ſayth the LORD, * becauſe hee hath taught † rebellion againſt the LORD.

*Cha.28.16.
†*Heb. reuolt.*

CHAP. XXX.

1 God ſheweth Ieremiah the returne of the Iewes. 4 After their trouble they ſhall haue deliuerance. 10 He comforteth Iacob. 18 Their returne ſhall be gracious. 20 Wrath ſhall fall on the wicked.

THe Word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying; Write thee all the words that I haue ſpoken vnto thee, in a booke.

3 For loe, the dayes come, ſayth the LORD, that I will bring againe the captiuity of my people Iſrael and Iudah, ſaith the LORD, and I will cauſe them to returne to the land that I gaue to their fathers, and they ſhall poſſeſſe it.

4 ¶ And theſe *are* the Words that the LORD ſpake concerning Iſrael, and concerning Iudah.

5 For thus ſaith the LORD, Wee haue heard a voyce of trembling, ‖ of feare, and not of peace.

‖*Or, there is feare, and not peace.*

6 Aske ye now and ſee whether † a man doeth trauaile with child? wherefore doe I ſee euery man with his hands on his loynes as a woman in trauaile, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

†*Heb. a male.*

7 * Alaſſe, for that day *is* great, ſo that none *is* like it: it *is* euen the time of Iacobs trouble, but he ſhall be ſaued out of it.

*Ioel 2.11. Amos 5.18. [illegible]1.15.

8 For it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, *that* I will breake his yoke from off his necke, and I will burſt

thy bonds, and ſtrangers ſhall no more ſerue themſelues of him.

9 But they ſhall ſerue the LORD their God, and * Dauid their King whom I will raiſe vp vnto them.

*Ezek.34.23. and 37.24. hoſ.3.5.

*Iſai.41.13. and 43.5. and 44.1. cha.46,28.

10 ¶ Therefore * feare thou not, O my ſeruant Iacob, ſaith the LORD, neither bee diſmayed, O Iſrael, for loe, I will ſaue thee from afarre, and thy ſeede from the land of their captiuity, and Iacob ſhall returne, and ſhall be in reſt and be quiet, and none ſhall make *him* afraid.

11 For I *am* with thee, ſaith the LORD, to ſaue thee: though I make a full end of all Nations whither I haue ſcattered them, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee * in meaſure, and will not leaue thee altogether vnpuniſhed.

*Pſal.6,1. chap.10 24. and 46,28.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Thy bruiſe is incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grieuous.

13 There is none to plead thy cauſe, †that thou mayeſt be bound vp: thou haſt no healing medicines.

†Heb. forbinding vp, or preſsing.

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee: they ſeeke thee not, for I haue wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chaſtiſement of a cruell one, for the multitude of thine iniquity; *becauſe* thy ſinnes were increaſed.

15 Why * crieſt thou for thine affliction? thy ſorrow is incurable for the multitude of thine iniquity: *becauſe* thy ſins were increaſed, I haue done theſe things vnto thee.

*Chap.13.18.

p

16 Therefore all they that deuoure thee, * ſhall be deuoured, and all thine aduerſaries euery one of them ſhall goe into captiuity: and they that ſpoile thee ſhall be a ſpoile, and all that prey vpon thee, will I giue for a prey.

*Exo.23.22. Iſai.41,11.

17 For I will reſtore health vnto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wounds, ſaith the LORD, becauſe they called thee an outcaſt, *ſaying*; This *is* Zion whom no man ſeeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring againe the captiuity of Iacobs tents, and haue mercy on his dwelling places: and the city ſhall be builded vpon her owne ‖ heape, and the palace ſhall remaine after the maner thereof.

‖Or, little hill.

19 And out of them ſhall proceed thankſgiuing, and the voyce of them that make merry; and I will multiply them, and they ſhall not bee few: I will alſo glorifie them, and they ſhall not be ſmall.

20 Their children alſo ſhall bee as aforetime, and their Congregation ſhall be eſtabliſhed before me, and I will puniſh all that oppreſſe them.

21 And their Nobles ſhall bee of themſelues, and their gouernour ſhall proceede from the middeſt of them, and I will cauſe him to draw neere, and he ſhall approach vnto me: for who is this *that* engaged his heart to approach vnto me, ſaith the LORD?

P

22 And ye ſhall be * my people, and I will be your God.

Chap.24,7. and 31,33. and 32,38.

23 Behold, the * whirlewind of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a † continuing whirlewind, it ſhall ‖ fall with paine vpon the head of the wicked.

*Chap.23, 19,20.

†Heb. cuttin

‖Or, remain

24 The fierce anger of the LORD ſhall not returne vntill hee haue done *it*, and vntill hee haue performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye ſhall not conſider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The reſtauration of Iſrael. 10 The publication thereof. 15 Rahel mourning, is comforted. 18 Ephraim repenting, is brought home againe. 22 Chriſt is promiſed. 27 His care ouer the Church. 31 His new Couenant. 35 The ſtability, 38 and amplitude of the Church

AT the ſame time, ſaith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Iſrael, and they ſhall be my people.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD; The people which were left of the ſword found grace in the wilderneſſe, euen Iſrael, when I went to cauſe him to reſt.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old vnto me, *ſaying*, Yea I haue loued thee with an euerlaſting loue: therefore ‖ with louing kindneſſe haue I drawen thee.

†Heb from afarre.

‖Or, haue I extended lo kindneſſe vnt thee.

4 Againe I will build thee, and thou ſhalt be built, O Virgin of Iſrael, thou ſhalt againe bee adorned with thy * ‖ tabrets, and ſhalt goe foorth in the dances of them that make merry.

*Exo 15.2 iudg 11.34

‖Or, timbrels

5 Thou ſhalt yet plant Vines vpon the mountains of Samaria, the planters ſhal plant, and ſhall † eat *them* as common things.

†Heb. profan them.

6 For there ſhall be a day, that the watchmen vpon the mount Ephraim ſhall cry, Ariſe yee, and let vs goe vp to Zion vnto the LORD our God.

7 For thus ſaith the LORD, Sing with gladneſſe for Iacob, and ſhout among the chiefe of the Nations: publiſh ye, prayſe ye, and ſay; O LORD ſaue thy people the remnant of Iſrael.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the North countrey, and gather them from the coaſts of the earth, *and* with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child, and her that trauaileth with child together, a great company ſhall returne thither.

9 They ſhall come with weeping, and with ‖ ſupplications will I lead them: I will cauſe them to walke by the riuers of waters, in a ſtraight way wherein they ſhall not ſtumble: for I am a father to Iſrael, and Ephraim is my * firſt borne.

‖Or, fauour

*Exod.4.2

10 ¶ Heare the Word of the LORD, O

yee nations, and declare *it* in the Iles afarre off, and ſay; He that ſcattered Iſrael will gather him, and keepe him, as a ſhepheard *doth* his flocke.

11 For the Lord hath redeemed Iacob, and ranſomed him from the hand of him that was ſtronger then he.

12 Therefore they ſhall come and ſing in the height of Zion, and ſhall flow together to the goodneſſe of the Lord, for wheate, and for wine, and for oyle, and for the young of the flocke and of the herd: and their ſoule ſhall bee as a * watered garden, and they ſhall not ſorrow any more at all.

*Iſai.58.11.

13 Then ſhall the virgine reioyce in the dance, both yong men and old together: for I will turne their mourning into ioy, and will comfort them, and make them reioyce from their ſorrow.

14 And I will ſatiate the ſoule of the prieſts with fatneſſe, and my people ſhall bee ſatisfied with goodneſſe, ſaith the Lord.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord, * A voyce was heard in Ramah, lamentation *and* bitter weeping, Rahel weeping for her children, refuſed to bee comforted for her children, becauſe they *were* not.

*Matth.2.18.

16 Thus ſaith the Lord; Refraine thy voyce from weeping, and thine eyes from teares: for thy worke ſhall be rewarded, ſaith the Lord, and they ſhall come againe from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, ſaith the Lord, that *thy* children ſhall come againe to their owne border.

18 ¶ I haue ſurely heard Ephraim bemoaning himſelfe *thus*, Thou haſt chaſtiſed mee, and I was chaſtiſed, as a bullocke vnaccuſtomed *to the yoke*: turne thou mee, and I ſhall be turned; thou *art* the Lord my God.

19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was inſtructed, I ſmote vpon *my* thigh: I was aſhamed, yea, euen confounded, becauſe I did beare the reproach of my youth.

*Deut.30.2.

20 *Is* Ephraim my deare ſon? *is* hee a pleaſant child? for ſince I ſpake againſt him, I doe earneſtly remember him ſtill: therefore my bowels † are troubled for him; I will ſurely haue mercy vpon him, ſaith the Lord.

†Heb.ſound.

21 Set thee vp way-markes; make thee high heapes: ſet thine heart toward the high way, *euen* the way *which* thou wenteſt: turne againe, O virgine of Iſrael, turne againe to theſe thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou goe about, O thou backſliding daughter? for the Lord hath created a new thing in the earth: A woman ſhall compaſſe a man.

23 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts the God of Iſrael, As yet they ſhall vſe this ſpeech in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I ſhal bring againe their captiuity, The Lord bleſſe thee, O habitation of iuſtice, and mountaine of holineſſe.

24 And there ſhall dwell in Iudah it ſelfe, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they *that* goe forth with flockes.

25 For I haue ſatiated the weary ſoule, and I haue repleniſhed euery ſorrowfull ſoule.

26 Vpon this I awaked and beheld, and my ſleepe was ſweet vnto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the Lord, that I will ſowe the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah with the ſeed of man, and with the ſeed of beaſt.

28 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* like as I haue watched ouer them, to plucke vp, and to breake downe, and to throw downe, and to deſtroy, and to afflict: ſo will I watch ouer them, to build and to plant, ſaith the Lord.

29 * In thoſe dayes they ſhall ſay no more, The fathers haue eaten a ſowre grape, and the childrens teeth are ſet on edge.

*Ezek.18.2

30 But euery one ſhall die for his owne iniquitie, euery man that eateth the ſowre grape, his teeth ſhall be ſet on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the * dayes come, ſaith the Lord, that I will make a new couenant with the houſe of Iſrael, and with the houſe of Iudah.

*Heb.8.8.

32 Not according to the couenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I tooke them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my couenant they brake, ‖ although I was an husband vnto them, ſaith the Lord.

‖Or, *ſhould I haue continued a husband vnto them?*

33 But this *ſhall be* the Couenant, that I will make with the houſe of Iſrael, After thoſe dayes ſaith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, * and will be their God, and they ſhall be my people.

†

*Chap.24.7. and 32.20.

34 And they ſhall teach no more euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, ſaying, Know the Lord, for * they ſhall all know me, from the leaſt of them vnto the greateſt of them, ſaith the Lord; * for I will forgiue their iniquitie, and I will remember their ſinne no more. †

*Iſai.54.17. iohn 6.45.

*Chap.33.8. mich 7.18. acts 10.43.

35 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord * which giueth the Sunne for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the Moone and of the Starres for a light by night, which diuideth * the ſea when the waues thereof roare, the Lord of hoſtes *is* his Name.

*Gen.1.16.

*Iſai.51.15.

36 * If thoſe ordinances depart from before me, ſaith the Lord, then the ſeed of Iſrael alſo ſhal ceaſe from being a nation before me for euer.

*Iſai.54.9. chap.33.20.

37 Thus

*Chap 33.22.

37 Thus ſaith the Lord, If * heauen aboue can be meaſured, and the foundations of the earth ſearched out beneath, I will alſo caſt off all the ſeed of Iſrael for all that they haue done, ſaith the Lord.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the Lord, that the city ſhal be built to the Lord from the tower of Hananeel vnto the gate of the corner.

39 And the meaſuring line ſhall yet goe forth ouer againſt it, vpon the hill Gareb, and ſhall compaſſe about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the aſhes, and all the fields vnto the brooke of Kidron, vnto the corner of the horſe gate towards the Eaſt, *ſhall be* holy vnto the Lord, it ſhall not be plucked vp, nor throwne downe any more for euer.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Ieremiah being impriſoned by Zedekiah for his propheſie, 6 buyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch muſt preſerue the euidences, as tokens of the peoples returne. 16 Ieremiah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captiuitie for their ſinnes, 36 and promiſeth a gracious returne.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the Lord in the tenth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, which *was* the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the King of Babylons armie beſieged Ieruſalem: and Ieremiah the Prophet was ſhut vp in the court of the priſon, which *was* in the king of Iudahs houſe.

3 For Zedekiah King of Iudah had ſhut him vp, ſaying, Wherefore doeſt thou propheſie, and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord, * Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall take it?

*Chap.34.2.

4 And Zedekiah King of Iudah ſhall not eſcape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but ſhall ſurely * be deliuered into the hand of the King of Babylon, and ſhall ſpeake with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes ſhall behold his eyes.

*Chap.34.3.

5 And hee ſhall leade Zedekiah to Babylon, and there ſhall hee bee vntill I viſit him, ſaith the Lord: though yee fight with the Caldeans, ye ſhall not proſper.

6 ¶ And Ieremiah ſaid; The word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the ſonne of Shallum thine vncle, ſhall come vnto thee, ſaying; Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the * right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

*Leuit.25,24. ruth 4.4.

8 So Hanameel mine vncles ſonne came to mee in the court of the priſon, according to the Word of the Lord, and ſaid vnto mee; Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the countrey of Beniamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine, buy it for thy ſelfe. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the Lord.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my vncles ſonne, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *euen* ‖ ſeuenteene ſhekels of ſiluer.

10 And I † ſubſcribed the euidence, and ſealed *it*, and tooke witneſſes, and weighed *him* the money in the balances.

‖ *Or, ſeuen ſ-* *kels and te* pieces *of ſ*

† *Heb.* *wr* *the booke.*

11 So I tooke the euidence of the purchaſe, both that which was ſealed *according* to the Law and cuſtome, and that which was open.

12 And I gaue the euidence of the purchaſe vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, in the ſight of Hanameel mine vncles *ſonne*, and in the preſence of the witneſſes, that ſubſcribed the booke of the purchaſe, before all the Iewes that ſate in the court of the priſon.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, ſaying,

14 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts the God of Iſrael; Take theſe euidences, this euidence of the purchaſe, both which is ſealed, and this euidence which is open, and put them in an earthen veſſel, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts the God of Iſrael; Houſes and fields, and vineyards ſhall be poſſeſſed againe in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had deliuered the euidence of the purchaſe vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, I prayed vnto the Lord, ſaying,

17 Ah Lord God, behold, thou haſt made the heauen and the earth by thy great power and ſtretched out arme, *and* there is nothing ‖ too hard for thee.

‖ *Or, hid fro* *thee.*

*Exod.34. deut.5.9.

18 Thou ſheweſt * louing kindneſſe vnto thouſands, and recompenſeſt the iniquitie of the fathers into the boſome of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the Lord of hoſts *is* his Name.

19 Great in counſell, and mighty in † worke, (for thine * eyes are open vpon all the wayes of the ſonnes of men, to giue euery one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings.)

† *Heb. doing.*

*Iob 34.21. prou.5.21. chap.16.1

20 Which haſt ſet ſignes and wonders in the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, and in Iſrael, and amongſt *other* men, and haſt made thee a Name, as at this day,

21 And haſt brought foorth thy people Iſrael * out of the land of Egypt, with ſignes and with wonders, and with a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched out arme, and with great terrour,

*Exod.6. 2.ſam.7.2 1.chro.1

22 And haſt giuen them this land which thou didſt ſweare to their fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milke and honey.

23 And they came in and poſſeſſed it,

but they obeyed not thy voyce, neither walked in thy Law, they haue done nothing of all that thou commandedſt them to doe: therefore thou haſt cauſed all this euill to come vpon them.

24 Behold the ‖ mounts, they are come vnto the city to take it, and the city is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans that fight againſt it, becauſe of the ſword, and of the famine, and of the peſtilence, and what thou haſt ſpoken is come to paſſe, and behold, thou ſeeſt *it*.

‖Or, engines of ſhot.

25 And thou haſt ſaid vnto mee, O Lord God, buy thee the field for money, and take witneſſes: for the city is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the Word of the Lord vnto Ieremiah, ſaying,

27 Behold, I *am* the Lord, the * God of all fleſh: Is there any thing too hard for mee?

*Num 16.22.

28 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord, Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and he ſhall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight againſt this citie, ſhall come and ſet fire on this citie, and burne it with the houſes, * vpon whoſe roofes they haue offred incenſe vnto Baal, and powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods, to prouoke me to anger.

*Chap.19.13.

30 For the children of Iſrael, and the children of Iudah, haue onely done euill before me from their youth: for the children of Iſrael haue onely prouoked mee to anger with the worke of their hands, ſaith the Lord.

31 For this city hath beene to mee as † a prouocation of mine anger, and of my furie, from the day that they built it, euen vnto this day: that I ſhould remoue it from before my face:

†Heb. for my anger.

32 Becauſe of all the euill of the children of Iſrael, and of the children of Iudah which they haue done to prouoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their prieſts, and their prophets, and the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

33 And they haue turned vnto mee the † * back, & not the face, though I taught them riſing vp early, and teaching *them*, yet they haue not hearkened to receiue inſtruction,

†Heb. necke.
*Chap.2.27.

34 But they * ſet their abominations in the houſe (which is called by my Name) to defile it.

*Chap. 23.11.

35 And they built the hie places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, to * cauſe their ſonnes and their daughters to paſſe through *the fire* vnto * Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they ſhould doe this abomination, to cauſe Iudah to ſinne.

*Chap. 7.31. and 19.6.
*Leuit. 18.21.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus ſaith the Lord the God of Iſrael concerning this citie, whereof ye ſay, it ſhall be deliuered into the hand of the King of Babylon, by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence:

37 Behold, I will * gather them out of all countreys, whither I haue driuen them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath, and I will bring them againe vnto this place; and I will cauſe them to dwell ſafely.

*Deut.30.3.

38 And they ſhall bee * my people, and I will be their God.

*Chap. 24.7. and 30.22. and 31.33.

39 And I will * giue them one heart, and one way, that they may feare me † for euer, [illegible] good of them, and of their children [illegible]

*Ezek. 11.19.
†Heb. all dayes.

[illegible] And I will make an euerlaſting Coue[illegible] them, that I will not turne away [illegible] them, to doe them good, but I will [illegible] my feare in their hearts, that they ſhall not depart fro[illegible] me.

+

†Heb. from after them.

41 Yea, I will reioyce ouer them to doe them good, and I will plant them in this land † aſſuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole ſoule.

†Heb. in trueth, or ſtabilitie.

42 For thus ſaith the Lord, Like as I haue brought all this great euill vpon this people, ſo will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promiſed them.

43 And fields ſhall be bought in this land, whereof yee ſay, *It is* deſolate without man or beaſt, it is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men ſhall buy fields for money, and ſubſcribe euidences, and ſeale *them*, and take witneſſes in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ieruſalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the South: for I will cauſe their captiuity to returne, ſaith the Lord.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiſeth to the captiuitie a gracious returne, 9 a ioyfull ſtate, 12 a ſetled gouernment, 15 Chriſt, the branch of righteouſneſſe, 17 a continuance of kingdome and Prieſthood, 20 and a ſtabilitie of a bleſſed ſeede.

Moreouer, the Word of the Lord came vnto Ieremiah the ſecond time (while hee was yet * ſhut vp in the court of the priſon) ſaying,

*Chap. 32.2.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord the * maker thereof, the Lord that formed it, to eſtabliſh it, the Lord *is* his Name.

*Iſai. 37.26.

3 Call vnto mee, and I will anſwere thee, and ſhew thee great and ‖ mighty things, which thou knoweſt not.

‖Or, hidden.

4 For thus ſaith the Lord, the God of Iſrael concerning the houſes of this citie, and concerning the houſes of the Kings of

Iudah, which are throwen downe by the mounts, and by the ſword.

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I haue ſlaine in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whoſe wickedneſſe I haue hid my face from this citie.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reueale vnto them the abundance of peace and trueth.

7 And I will cauſe the captiuitie of Iudah, and the captiuitie of Iſrael to returne, and will build them as at the firſt.

8 And I will clenſe them from all their iniquitie, whereby they haue ſinned againſt mee, and I will * pardon all their iniquities whereby they haue ſinned, and whereby they haue tranſgreſſed againſt me.

*Chap.21.34. mich.7.18.

9 ¶ And it ſhall be to me a name of ioy, a praiſe and an honour before all the Nations of the earth, which ſhall heare all the good that I doe vnto them: and they ſhall feare and tremble for all the goodneſſe, and for all the proſperitie that I procure vnto it.

10 Thus ſaith the LORD, Againe, there ſhalbe heard in this place (which ye ſay *ſhalbe* deſolate without man and without beaſt, *euen* in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem that are deſolate without man and without inhabitant, and without beaſt.)

11 The * voyce of ioy and the voyce of gladneſſe, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, the voice of them that ſhall ſay, Praiſe the LORD of hoſts, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer, *and* of them that ſhall bring the ſacrifice of praiſe into the houſe of the LORD; for I will cauſe to returne the captiuitie of the land, as at the firſt, ſaith the LORD.

*Chap.7.34. and 16.19.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Againe in this place which *is* deſolate without man and without beaſt, and in all the cities thereof *ſhalbe* an habitation of ſhepheards, cauſing their flockes to lye downe.

13 In the cities of the mountaines, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ieruſalem, and in the cities of Iudah ſhall the flockes paſſe againe vnder the hands of him that telleth *them*, ſaith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will performe that good thing which I haue promiſed vnto the houſe of Iſrael, and to the houſe of Iudah.

15 ¶ In thoſe dayes, and at that time will I cauſe the *branch of righteouſneſſe to grow vp vnto Dauid, and hee ſhall execute iudgement and righteouſneſſe in the land.

*Chap.23.5. iſai.11.1. and 4.2.

16 In thoſe dayes ſhall Iudah bee ſaued, and Ieruſalem ſhall dwell ſafely, and this *is the name* wherewith ſhe ſhall be called, †The LORD our righteouſneſſe.

†Heb. I
tſidkenu

17 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD, † Dauid ſhall neuer * want a man to ſit vpon the throne of the houſe of Iſrael.

†Heb. there
not be cut
from Dau
*2.Sam.7.
1.king.2.4.

18 Neither ſhall the Prieſts the Leuites want a man before mee to offer burnt offerings, and to kindle meat offerings, and to doe ſacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the Word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, ſaying,

20 Thus ſaith the LORD; * If you can breake my Couenant of the day, and my Couenant of the night, and that there ſhould not be day and night in their ſeaſon:

*Chap.31. iſai.54.9.

21 *Then* may alſo my Couenant be broken with Dauid my ſeruant, that hee ſhould not haue a ſonne to reigne vpon his throne; and with the Leuites the Prieſts my miniſters.

22 As * the hoſt of heauen cannot be numbred, neither the ſand of the ſea meaſured: ſo will I multiply the ſeed of Dauid my ſeruant, and the Leuites that miniſter vnto me.

*Chap 31.3

23 Moreouer, the Word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, ſaying,

24 Conſidereſt thou not what this people haue ſpoken, ſaying, The two families, which the LORD hath choſen, he hath euen caſt them off? thus they haue deſpiſed my people, that they ſhould be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD; If my Couenant be not with day and night, *and* if I haue not appointed the ordinances of heauen and earth:

26 Then will I caſt away the ſeed of Iacob and Dauid my ſeruant, *ſo* that I will not take any of his ſeede to bee rulers ouer the ſeede of Abraham, Iſaac and Iacob: for I will cauſe their captiuitie to returne and haue mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Ieremiah propheſieth the captiuitie of Zedekiah, and the Citie. 8 The princes and the people hauing diſmiſſed their bond-ſeruants, contrary to the couenant of God, re-aſſume them. 12 Ieremiah for their diſobedience, giueth them and Zedekiah, into the hands of their enemies.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah frō the LORD (*when Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdomes of the earth of his † dominion, and all the people fought againſt Ieruſalem, and againſt all the cities thereof) ſaying,

*2.King.
&c.chap.
†Heb. the
nion of his

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Goe, and ſpeake to Zedekiah King of Iudah, and tell him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the King of Babylon, and hee ſhall burne it with fire.

3 And thou ſhalt not eſcape out of his hand, but ſhalt ſurely be * taken, and deliuered into his hand, and thine eyes ſhall behold the eyes of the King of Babylon, and † hee ſhall ſpeake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou ſhalt goe to Babylon.

*Chap.32.4.

†Heb. his mouth ſhall ſpeake to thy mouth.

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah King of Iudah: Thus ſaith the LORD of thee, Thou ſhalt not die by the ſword:

5 *But* thou ſhalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former Kings which were before thee, ſo ſhall they burne *odours* for thee, and they will lament thee, *ſaying*, Ah Lord; for I haue pronounced the word, ſaith the LORD.

6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake all theſe words vnto Zedekiah King of Iudah in Ieruſalem;

7 When the King of Babylons army fought againſt Ieruſalem, and againſt all the cities of Iudah that were left, againſt Lachiſh, and againſt Azekah: for theſe defenced cities remained of the cities of Iudah.

8 ¶ This *is* the word that came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, after that the King Zedekiah had made a couenant with all the people which *were* at Ieruſalem to proclaime * liberty vnto them,

*Exod.21.2.

9 That euery man ſhould let his man-ſeruant, and euery man his maid-ſeruant, being an Hebrew or an Hebreweſſe, goe free, that none ſhould ſerue himſelfe of them, *to wit*, of a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the Princes and all the people which had entred into the couenant, heard that euery one ſhould let his man-ſeruant, and euery one his maid-ſeruant goe free, that none ſhould ſerue themſelues of them any more, then they obeyed and let *them* goe.

11 But afterwards they turned and cauſed the ſeruants and the handmaids, whom they had let goe free, to returne, and brought them into ſubiection for ſeruants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the Word of the LORD came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, I made a Couenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of bondmen, ſaying,

14 At the end of * ſeuen yeeres, let ye goe euery man his brother an Hebrew, which ‖ hath been ſold vnto thee: and when he hath ſerued thee ſixe yeeres, thou ſhalt let him goe free from thee, but your fathers hearkened not vnto me, neither inclined their eare.

Exod.21.2.
eut 15.12.

Or, hath ſold
mſelfe.

15 And yee were † now turned, and had done right in my ſight, in proclaiming liberty euery man to his neighbour, and yee had made a couenant before me in the houſe † which is called by my Name.

eb. to day.

†Heb. whereupon my Name is called.

16 But ye turned and polluted my Name, and cauſed euery man his ſeruant, and euery man his handmaid, whom ye had ſet at liberty at their pleaſure, to returne, and brought them into ſubiection, to be vnto you for ſeruants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Yee haue not hearkened vnto me, in proclaiming liberty euery one to his brother, and euery man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaime a liberty for you, ſaith the LORD, to the ſword, to the peſtilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to be * remooued into all the Kingdomes of the earth.

†Heb. for a remoouing.

*Deut 28.64. chap.29.18.

18 And I will giue the men that haue tranſgreſſed my Couenant, which haue not performed the words of the couenant which they had made before me when they cut the calfe in twaine, and paſſed betweene the parts thereof,

19 The Princes of Iudah, and the Princes of Ieruſalem, the Eunuches, and the Prieſts, and all the people of the land which paſſed betweene the parts of the calfe,

20 I will euen giue them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeeke their life, and their * dead bodies ſhall bee for meat vnto the foules of the heauen, and to the beaſts of the earth.

*Chap.7.33. and 1.46.

21 And Zedekiah King of Iudah and his Princes will I giue into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeeke their life, and into the hand of the King of Babylons army, which are gone vp from you.

22 Behold, I will cõmand, ſaith the LORD, and cauſe them to returne to this city, & they ſhall fight againſt it, and take it, and burne it with fire, and I will make the cities of Iudah a deſolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 Ieremiah condemneth the diſobedience of the Iewes. 18 God bleſſeth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THe Word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Iehoiakim the ſon of Ioſiah King of Iudah, ſaying,

2 Goe vnto the houſe of the Rechabites, and ſpeake vnto them, and bring them into the houſe of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then I tooke Iaazaniah the ſonne of Ieremiah, the ſonne of Habazinaiah, and his brethren, and all his ſonnes, and the whole houſe of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the houſe of the LORD, into the chamber of the ſonnes of Hanan the ſonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which *was* by the chamber

of the Princes, which *was* aboue the chamber of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Shallum, the keeper of the † doore.

†Heb threſhold, or veſſell.

5 And I ſet before the ſons of the houſe of the Rechabites pots full of wine, and cups, and I ſaid vnto them, Drinke ye wine.

6 But they ſaid, We will drinke no wine: for Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab our father, commanded vs, ſaying, Yee ſhall drinke no wine, *neither* ye, nor your ſonnes for euer.

7 Neither ſhall ye build houſe, nor ſow ſeede, nor plant vineyard, nor haue *any:* but all your dayes yee ſhall dwell in tents, that ye may liue many dayes in the land where ye *bee* ſtrangers.

8 Thus haue we obeyed the voyce of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged vs, to drinke no wine all our dayes, we, our wiues, our ſonnes, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houſes for vs to dwell in, neither haue we vineyard, nor field, nor ſeed.

10 But we haue dwelt in tents, and haue obeyed, and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But it came to paſſe when Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon came vp into the land, that we ſaid, Come, and let vs goe to Ieruſalem for feare of the army of the Caldeans, and for feare of the army of the Syrians: ſo we dwell at Ieruſalem.

12 ¶ Then came the Word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Goe and tell the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem, Will yee not receiue inſtruction to hearken to my words, ſaith the LORD?

14 The words of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab, that hee commanded his ſonnes, not to drinke wine, are performed; for vnto this day they drinke none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithſtanding I haue ſpoken vnto you, riſing early, and ſpeaking, but ye hearkened not vnto me.

15 I haue ſent alſo vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, riſing vp early, and ſending *them*, ſaying, *Returne ye now euery man from his euill way, and amend your doings, and goe not after other gods to ſerue them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land, which I haue giuen to you, and to your fathers: but ye haue not inclined your eare, nor hearkened vnto me.

*Chap.18.11. and 25.5.

16 Becauſe the ſonnes of Ionadab, the ſonne of Rechab haue performed the commandement of their father, which hee commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened vnto me:

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them: becauſe I haue ſpoken vnto them, but they haue not heard, and I haue called vnto them, but they haue not anſwered.

18 ¶ And Ieremiah ſaid vnto the houſe of the Rechabites, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Becauſe yee haue obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according to all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab ſhall not † want a man to ſtand before me for euer.

†Heb ther
not a ma
off from, &c.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Ieremiah causeth Baruch to write his prophecie, 5 and publikely to read it. 11 The Princes hauing intelligence thereof by Michaiah, send Iehudi to fetch the roll and reade it. 19 They will Baruch to hide himſelfe and Ieremiah. 20 The King Iehoiakim being certified thereof, heareth part of it, and burneth the roll. 27 Ieremiah denounceth his iudgement. 32 Baruch writeth a new copy.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, *that* this word came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Take thee a roll of a booke, and write therein all the words that I haue ſpoken vnto thee againſt Iſrael, and againſt Iudah, and againſt all the Nations, from the day I ſpake vnto thee, from the dayes of * Ioſiah, euen vnto this day.

*Chap.25.

3 It may be that the houſe of Iudah will heare all the euill which I purpoſe to doe vnto them, that they may returne euery man from his euill way, that I may forgiue their iniquity and their ſinne.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremiah all the Wordes of the LORD which he had ſpoken vnto him, vpon a roll of a booke.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, ſaying, I *am* ſhut vp, I cannot goe into the houſe of the LORD:

6 Therefore goe thou and read in the roll, which thou haſt written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people in the LORDS houſe vpon the faſting day: and alſo thou ſhalt read them in the eares of all Iudah, that come out of their cities.

7 It may be † they will preſent their ſupplication before the LORD, and will returne euery one from his euill way; for great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced againſt this people.

†Heb their ſupplicatio ſhall fall.

8 And Baruch the ſonne of Neriah did according to all that Ieremiah the Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the LORD in the LORDS houſe.

9 And it came to paſſe in the fift yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a faſt before the LORD to all the people in Ieruſalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ieruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke, the words of Ieremiah in the houſe of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah, the ſonne of Shaphan the Scribe, in the higher Court, at the ‖ *entry of the new gate of the LORDS houſe in the eares of all the people.

‖*Or, doore.*
*Chap.26.10.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the ſonne of Gemariah, the ſonne of Shaphan had heard out of the booke, all the words of the LORD;

12 Then he went downe into the Kings houſe, into the Scribes chamber, and loe, all the Princes ſate there, *euen* Eliſhama the Scribe, and Delaiah the ſonne of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, and Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the ſonne of Hananiah, and all the Princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared vnto them all the words that hee had heard when Baruch read the booke in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the Princes ſent Iehudi the ſonne of Nethaniah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Cuſhi vnto Baruch, ſaying; Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou haſt read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah tooke the roll in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they ſaid vnto him, Sit downe now, and reade it in our eares. So Baruch read it in their eares.

16 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaid vnto Baruch, We will ſurely tell the King of all theſe words.

17 And they asked Baruch, ſaying, Tell vs now, How diddeſt thou write all theſe words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He pronounced al theſe words vnto me ẇ his mouth and I wrote *them* with ynke in the booke.

19 Then ſaid the Princes vnto Baruch, Goe hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no man know where yee *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the King into the Court, but they laid vp the roll in the chamber of Eliſhama the Scribe, and told all the words in the eares of the King.

21 So the King ſent Iehudi to fet the roll, and hee tooke it out of Eliſhama the Scribes chamber, and Iehudi read it in the eares of the King, and in the eares of all the Princes which ſtood beſide the King.

22 Now the king ſate in the winter houſe in the ninth moneth, and there was a *fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to paſſe *that* when Iehudi had read three or foure leaues, he cut it with the pen-knife, and caſt it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, vntill all the roll was conſumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his ſeruants that heard all theſe words.

25 Neuertheleſſe, Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah had made interceſſion to the King, that hee would not burne the roll, but he would not heare them.

26 But the King commanded Ierahmeel the ſonne ‖ of Hammelech, and Seraiah the ſonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the ſonne of Abdiel, to take Baruch the Scribe, and Ieremiah the Prophet: but the LORD hid them.

‖*Or, of the king.*

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah (after that the King had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah) ſaying,

28 Take thee againe another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the firſt roll, which Iehoiakim the King of Iudah hath burnt.

29 And thou ſhalt ſay to Iehoiakim King of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt burnt this roll, ſaying, Why haſt thou written therein, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall certainely come and deſtroy this land, and ſhall cauſe to ceaſe from thence man and beaſt?

30 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of Iehoiakim King of Iudah; He ſhall haue none to ſit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body ſhall bee *caſt out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the froſt.

*Chap.22.19.
†*Heb. viſit vpon.*

31 And I will † puniſh him and his ſeed, and his ſeruants for their iniquity, and I will bring vpon them, and vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and vpon the men of Iudah all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them: but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then tooke Ieremiah another roll, and gaue it to Baruch the Scribe, the ſon of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Ieremiah, all the words of the booke which Iehoiakim King of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added beſides vnto them many † like words.

†*Heb. as they.*

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians hauing raiſed the ſiege of the Caldeans, king Zedekiah ſendeth to Ieremiah to pray for the people. 6 Ieremiah propheſieth the Caldeans certaine returne and victory. 11 He is taken for a fugitiue, beaten, and put in priſon. 16 He aſſureth Zedekiah of the captiuitie, 18 Intreating for his liberty, he obtaineth ſome fauour.

And

*Chap.22.24. 2.Kin.24.17. and 2.chron. 36.10.

AND King * Zedekiah the ſon of Ioſiah reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſonne of Iehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Iudah.

2 But neither he, nor his ſeruants, nor the people of the land, did hearken vnto the words of the LORD, which he ſpake † by the Prophet Ieremiah.

† Heb. by the hand of the Prophet.

3 And Zedekiah the King ſent Iehucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the Prieſt to the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Now Ieremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into priſon.

5 Then Pharaohs armie was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that beſieged Ieruſalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ieruſalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall yee ſay to the King of Iudah, that ſent you vnto me to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs armie which is come forth to helpe you, ſhall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans ſhall come againe, and fight againſt this citie, and take it, and burne it with fire.

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, Deceiue not your † ſelues, ſaying, The Caldeans ſhall ſurely depart from vs: for they ſhall not depart.

† Heb. ſoules.

10 For though ye had ſmitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight againſt you, and there remained but † wounded men among them, *yet* ſhould they riſe vp euery man in his tent, and burne this city with fire.

† Heb. thruſt thorow.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe that when the army of the Caldeans was † broken vp from Ieruſalem for feare of Pharaohs army,

† Heb. made to aſcend.

12 Then Ieremiah went foorth out of Ieruſalem to goe into the land of Beniamin, || to ſeparate himſelfe thence in the mids of the people.

|| Or, to ſlip away from thence in the midſt of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Beniamin, a captaine of the ward *was* there, whoſe name *was* Irijah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Hananiah, and hee tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, ſaying, Thou falleſt away to the Caldeans.

14 Then ſaid Ieremiah, It *is* † falſe, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: ſo Irijah tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the Princes.

|| Or, falſehood, &c.

15 Wherefore the Princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon in the houſe of Ionathan the Scribe; for they had made that the priſon.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the || cabins; and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes:

|| Or, c

17 Then Zedekiah the King ſent, and tooke him out, and the King asked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there *any* word from the LORD? and Ieremiah ſaid, There is: for, ſaid hee, thou ſhalt bee deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreouer, Ieremiah ſaid vnto King Zedekiah, What haue I offended againſt thee, or againſt thy ſeruants, or againſt this people, that ye haue put me in priſon?

19 Where *are now* your prophets which propheſied vnto you, ſaying, The King of Babylon ſhall not come againſt you, nor againſt this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the King; † let my ſupplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee; that thou cauſe me not to returne to the houſe of Ionathan the Scribe, leſt I die there.

† Heb. let ſupplicati fall.

21 Then Zedekiah the King commanded that they ſhould commit Ieremiah into the court of the priſon, and that they ſhould giue him dayly a piece of bread out of the bakers ſtreet, vntill all the bread in the citie were ſpent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Ieremiah by a falſe ſuggeſtion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech, by ſuit, getteth him ſome enlargement. 14 Vpon ſecret conference hee counſelleth the King by yeelding to ſaue his life. 24 By the Kings inſtructions, hee concealeth the conference from the Princes.

THen Shephatiah the ſonne of Mattan, and Gedaliah the ſonne of Paſhur, and Iucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Paſhur the ſonne of Malchiah heard the words that Ieremiah had ſpoken vnto all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD,* He that remaineth in this citie ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans, ſhall liue: for he ſhall haue his life for a prey, and ſhall liue.

*Chap.21.9.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, This citie ſhall ſurely bee giuen into the hand of the King of Babylons armie, which ſhall take it.

4 Therefore the Princes ſaid vnto the King, Wee beſeech thee, let this man bee put to death: for thus hee weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remaine in this city, and the hands of all the people, in ſpeaking ſuch words vnto them: for this man ſeeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.

† Heb. peace.

5 Then Zedekiah the King ſaid, Behold, he *is* in your hand: for the king *is* not he *that* can doe any thing againſt you.

6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and caſt him into the dungeon of Malchiah the ſonne

‖Or, of the king.

of ‖ Hammelech that *was* in the court of the priſon: and they let downe Ieremiah with cords: and in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: ſo Ieremiah ſunke in the mire.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the Eunuches which was in the Kings houſe, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon (the King then ſitting in the gate of Beniamin,

8 Ebed-melech went foorth out of the Kings houſe, and ſpake to the King, ſaying,

9 My lord the King, theſe men haue done euill in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue caſt into the dungeon, and † he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no more bread in the citie.

†Heb. he will die.

10 Then the King commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Take from hence thirtie men † with thee, and take vp Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before hee die.

†Heb. in thine hand.

11 So Ebed-melech tooke the men with him, and went into the houſe of the king vnder the treaſury, and tooke thence olde caſt clouts, and old rotten rags, & let them downe by cords into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian ſaid vnto Ieremiah, Put now theſe old caſt clouts and rotten rags vnder thine armeholes, vnder the cords. And Ieremiah did ſo.

13 So they drew vp Ieremiah with cords, and tooke him vp out of the dungeon, and Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the King ſent, and tooke Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him into the ‖ third entry that is in the houſe of the Lord, and the King ſaid vnto Ieremiah, I will aske thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

‖Or, principall.

15 Then Ieremiah ſaid vnto Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt thou not ſurely put me to death? and if I giue thee counſell, wilt thou not hearken vnto me?

16 So the King ſware ſecretly vnto Iere-

6 So Zedekiah the king ſware ſecretly unto
emiah, ſaying, *As* the LORD liveth, that
de us this ſoul, I will not put thee to death,
ither will I give thee into the hand of theſe
en that ſeek thy life.

17 Then ſaid Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus
ith the LORD the God of hoſts, the God of
ael, if thou wilt aſſuredly [c] go forth unto the
ng of Babylon's princes, then thy ſoul ſhall
e, and this city ſhall not be burnt with fire,
d thou ſhalt live, and thine houſe.

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king
Babylon's princes, then ſhall this city be gi-
n into the hand of the Chaldeans, and they
ll burn it with fire, and thou ſhalt [d] not eſcape
t of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king ſaid unto Jeremiah,
am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the
haldeans, leſt they deliver me into their hand,
d they mock me.

20 But Jeremiah ſaid, They ſhall not deliver
e: obey, I [f] beſeech thee, the voice of the
ORD, which I ſpeak unto thee; ſo it ſhall be
ll unto thee, and thy ſoul ſhall live.

21 But if thou refuſe to go forth, [g] this *is* the
ord that the LORD hath ſhewed me:

22 And behold, all the [h] women that are left
the king of Judah's houſe, *ſhall be* brought forth
the king of Babylon's princes, and thoſe *wo-*
n ſhall ſay, Thy friends have ſet thee on, and
ve prevailed againſt thee: thy feet are ſunk
the mire, *and* they are turned away back.

23 So they ſhall bring out all thy wives and
y [i] children to the Chaldeans, and thou ſhalt
t eſcape out of their hand, but ſhalt be taken
the hand of the king of Babylon: and thou
lt cauſe this city to be burnt with fire.

4 ¶ Then ſaid Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no
an know of theſe words, and thou ſhalt not die.

25 But if [k] the princes hear that I have talk-
d with thee, and they come unto thee, and ſay
nto thee, Declare unto us now what thou haſt
id unto the king, hide it not from us, and we
ill not put thee to death; alſo what the king
id unto thee:

26 Then thou ſhalt ſay unto them, I [l] preſent-
d my ſupplication before the king, that he
ould not cauſe me to return to [m] Jonathan's
ouſe to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah,
nd aſked him, and he told them [n] according to
l theſe words that the king had commanded:
they left off ſpeaking with him, for the mat-
r was not perceived.

28 So Jeremiah [o] abode in the court of the
riſon, until the day that Jeruſalem was taken,
nd he was *there* when Jeruſalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

Jeruſalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blind, and ſent to Babylon. 8 The city ruinated. 9 The people captivated. 11 Nebuchadrezzar's charge for the good uſage of Jeremiah. 15 God's promiſe to Ebed-melech.

IN the [a] ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, came Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and all his army againſt Jeruſalem, and they beſieged it.

2 *And* in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the [b] fourth month, the ninth *day* of the month, the [c] city was broken up.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and ſat in [d] the middle gate, *even* Nergal-ſharezer, Samgar-nebo, Sarſechim, Rab-ſaris, Nergal-ſharezer, Rab-mag, with all the reſidue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to paſs, *that* when Zedekiah the king of Judah ſaw them, and all the men of war, then they [e] fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the king's garden, [f] by the gate betwixt the two walls, and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Chaldeans army purſued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon to [g] Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he [h] gave judgment upon him.

6 Then the king of Babylon ſlew the ſons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: alſo the king of Babylon ſlew all the [i] nobles of Judah.

7 Moreover, he put out Zedekiah's eyes, and bound him [k] with chains to carry him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And the Chaldeans burnt the king's houſe, and the [l] houſes of the people with fire, and brake down the walls of Jeruſalem.

9 Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and thoſe that [m] fell away, that fell to him, with the reſt of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard [n] left of the poor of the people which had nothing, in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields at the ſame time.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon gave charge [o] concerning Jeremiah to Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard, ſaying,

12 Take him, and look well to him, and [p] do him no harm, but do unto him even as he ſhall ſay unto thee.

13 So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard ſent, and Nebuſhaſban, Rab-ſaris, and Nergal-ſharezer, Rab-mag, and all the king of Babylon's princes:

14 Even they ſent, and took Jeremiah [q] out of the court of the priſon, and committed him unto [r] Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, that he ſhould carry [ſ] him home: ſo he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was ſhut up in the court of the priſon, ſaying,

16 Go and [t] ſpeak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring my words upon

[a] 2 Kings
Jer 52: 4.
Zech: 8. 6.

[b] Zech 8: 19.

[c] Micah 3: 12.

[d] Zeph: 1: 10.

[e] Amos 2: 14.

[f] 2 Kings 25: 4.

[g] 2 Kin: 23: 33.

[h] Jer: 4: 12. and 52: 9.

[i] Jer: 38: 4. Matth: 7: 2. James 2: 13.

[k] Pſalm 107. 10, 11. Pro: 5: 22. Jer: 38: 20.

[l] 2 Kings 25: 9. Jer: 5: 27. Iſa: 5: 8, 9.

[m] 2 Ki. 25. 11. v. 6, 7.

[n] Jer: 5: 4, 6. Rev: 19: 19, 20. Numb: 25: 4. Ez: 34: 17, 22.

[o] Jer: 40: 2, 3, 4. Pro: 11: 4. Dan: 1: 9.

[p] 1 Peter 3: 13. 2 Pet: 2: 9. Pſal: 105: 15.

[q] Jer: 38: 28.

[r] 2 Kin: 25: 22.

[ſ] Jer: 1: 1.

[t] Jer: 38: 7.

upon the city for evil, and not for good, and they ſhall be *accompliſhed* in that day [u] before thee.

17 But I will [x] deliver thee in that day, ſaith the LORD, and thou ſhalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will ſurely deliver thee, and thou ſhalt not fall by the ſword, but thy life ſhall be for a prey unto thee, becauſe thou haſt [y] put thy truſt in me, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Jeremiah being ſet free by Nebuzar-adan goeth to Gedaliah.* 7 *The diſperſed Jews repair unto him.* 13 *Johanan revealing Iſhmael's conſpiracy, is not believed.*

THE word [a] which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him being bound [b] in chains among all that were carried away captive of Jeruſalem and Judah, *which were* carried away captive unto Babylon.

2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and ſaid unto him, The LORD thy God hath [c] pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath ſaid: becauſe ye have [d] ſinned againſt the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now behold, I looſe thee this day from the chains which *were* upon [e] thine hand: if it ſeem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and I will [f] look well unto thee: but if it ſeem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, [g] all the land *is* before thee: whither it ſeemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, *he ſaid*, Go back alſo to Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governour over the cities of Judah, and dwell with him [h] among the people: [i] or go whereſoever it ſeemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave [k] him victuals and [l] a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam to [m] Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people *that were* left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the [n] captains of the forces which *were* in the fields, *even* they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam governour in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poor of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even [o] Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the ſons of Kareah, and Seraiah the ſon of Tanhumeth, and the ſons of Ephai the [p] Netophathite, and Jezaniah the ſon of a [q] Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan [r] ſware unto them and to their men, ſaying, Fear not to ſerve the Chaldeans: dwell

u Pſal: 91: 8.
x 2 Pet: 3: 5.
Iſa: 3: 10, 11.
y 2 Chr: 14: 11, 12.
1 Chr: 5: 20.
Pſal: 37: 40.
a Jer: 42: 7.
b Jer: 39: 14.
c Jer: 39: 11.
d Dan: 4: 37.
Deut: 29: 24, 25.
Jer: 39: 16.
e Acts 12: 7.
f Heb: 13: 5.
2 Tim: 4: 8.
Jer: 19: 11, 12.
Rev: 12: 16.
g Gen: 13: 9.
h Jer: 31: 14.
i Neh: 2: 6.
Prov: 21: 1.
Matth: 6: 33.
Jer: 42: 12.
k Pro: 15: 17.
Jer: 52: 34.
l 1 Sam: 2: 30.
m Joſ: 18: 26.
n 2 Kin: 25: 23.
o Jer: 41: 1.
Micah 7: 5.
Iſa: 26: 10.
p 1 Chr: 2: 48.
q 1 Chr: 8: 29. and 9: 3.
r 2 Kin: 25: 24.

in the land, and ſerve the king
it [t] ſhall be well with you.
10 As for me, behold, I will dw
to † ſerve the Chaldeans, which
to us: but ye, [t] gather ye wine,
fruits, and oil, and put *them* in
and dwell in your cities [u] that ye h
11 Likewiſe when all the Jews
Moab, and among the Ammonites,
and that *were* in all the countries, h
king of Babylon had left a remnant
and that he had ſet over them Gedal
of Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan;
12 Even all the Jews returned out
whither they were driven, and came
of Judah, to Gedaliah unto Mizpa
thered wine and ſummer-fruits, very
13 ¶ Moreover, Johanan the ſon
and all the captains of the forces th
the fields, came to Gedaliah to Miz
14 And ſaid unto him, Doſt thou
know that Baalis the king of the
[y] hath ſent Iſhmael the ſon of Ne
ſlay thee? But Gedaliah the ſon of A
lieved them not.
15 Then Johanan the ſon of Kare
Gedaliah in Mizpah ſecretly, ſaying,
I pray thee, and I will ſlay Iſhmael
Nethaniah, and no man ſhall know *it*
fore ſhould he ſlay thee, that all the J
are gathered unto thee ſhould be ſca
the remnant of Judah periſh?
16 But Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam
Johanan the ſon of Kareah, Thou
this thing, for thou ſpeakeſt † falſly

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Iſhmael treacherouſly killing Gedaliah*
propoſeth with the reſidue, to flee
monites. 11 *Johanan recovereth*
and mindeth to flee into Egypt.

NOW it came to paſs in the [a] ſeven
that Iſhmael the ſon of Nethani
of Eliſhamah of the [b] ſeed royal, and
of the king, even ten men with him,
Gedaliah, the ſon of Ahikam to Miz
there they did [c] eat bread together in
2 Then aroſe Iſhmael the ſon of N
and the ten men that were with him,
Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam the ſon of
with the ſword, and ſlew him, whom
of Babylon had made governour over
3 Iſhmael alſo ſlew [e] all the Jews that
him, *even* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and
deans that were found there, *and* the
4 And it came to paſs the ſecond
had ſlain Gedaliah, and no man kne
5 That there came certain from
from [g] Shiloh, and from Samaria,
men, having their [h] beards ſhaven,
clothes rent, and having cut them
offerings and incenſe in their hand,
them to [i] the houſe of the LORD.

6 And Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah went
th from Mizpah to meet them, [k] weeping all
ong as he went: and it came to paſs as he met
em, he ſaid unto them, Come to Gedaliah the
n of Ahikam.

7 And it was *ſo* when they came into the midſt
the city, that Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah
ſlew them, *and caſt them* into the midſt of the
, he, and the men that *were* with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that
d unto Iſhmael, Slay us not: for we have trea-
res in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and
oil, and of honey. So he forbare, and
w them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Iſhmael had caſt [l] all
e dead bodies of the men (whom he had ſlain
becauſe of Gedaliah) *was it*, which [m] Aſa the
ng had made for fear of Baaſha king of Iſrael;
Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah filled it with
m *that were* ſlain.

10 Then Iſhmael carried away captive all the
ſidue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *even*
e [n] king's daughters, and all the people that re-
ained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzar-adan the cap-
n of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the
n of Ahikam, and Iſhmael the ſon of Netha-
h carried them away captive, and departed to
over to the [o] Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the ſon of Kareah,
d all the [p] captains of the forces that *were* with
n, heard of all the evil that Iſhmael the ſon
Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to
ght with Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and
nd him by the [r] great waters that *are* in Gi-
on.

13 Now it came to paſs, *that* when all the
ple which *were* with Iſhmael ſaw Johanan the
of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces
t *were* with him, then they were [ſ] glad.

4 So all the people that Iſhmael had carried
y captive from Mizpah, caſt about and return-
and [t] went unto Johanan the ſon of Kareah.

5 But Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah [u] eſcap-
from Johanan with eight men, and went to
Ammonites.

6 Then took Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and
he captains of the forces that *were* with him,
he remnant of the people whom he had [x] re-
ered from Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, from
zpah, (after *that* he had ſlain Gedaliah the ſon
Ahikam) *even* † mighty men of war, and the
men, and the children, and the [y] eunuchs whom
had brought again from Gibeon.

7 And they departed and dwelt in the habi-
on of [z] Chimham, which *is* by Beth-lehem,
go to enter into Egypt,

8 Becauſe of the Chaldeans: for they were
id of them, becauſe Iſhmael the ſon of Ne-
niah had ſlain Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam,
om the king of Babylon made governour in
land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Johanan deſireth Jeremiah to enquire of God, promiſing obedience to his will, 7 Jeremiah aſſureth him of ſafety in Judea, 13 and deſtruction in Egypt. 19 He reproveth their hypocriſie in requiring of the LORD that which they meant not.

THen all the captains of the forces, and [a] Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and Jezaniah the ſon of Hoſhaiah, and all the people from the leaſt even unto the greateſt, [b] came near,

2 And ſaid unto Jeremiah the prophet, Let, we beſeech thee, our ſupplication be accepted before thee, and [c] pray for us unto the LORD thy God, *even* for all this remnant, (for we are left *but* [d] a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us)

3 That the LORD thy God may ſhew us [e] the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may [f] do.

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet ſaid unto them, I have heard *you*; behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words, and it ſhall come to paſs, *that* [g] whatſoever thing the LORD ſhall anſwer you, I will declare *it* unto you: I will [h] keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they ſaid to Jeremiah, The LORD be a [i] true and faithful witneſs between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God ſhall ſend thee to us.

6 Whether *it be* [k] good, or whether *it be* evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we ſend thee; that it may be [l] well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to paſs [m] after ten days, that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah.

8 Then called he Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people from the [n] leaſt even to the greateſt,

9 And ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith [o] the LORD, the God of Iſrael, unto whom ye ſent me, to preſent your ſupplication before him,

10 If ye will ſtill abide in this land, then will I [p] build you, and not pull *you* down, and I will plant you, and [q] not pluck *you* up: for I [r] repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 [ſ] Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, ſaith the LORD: for I *am* [t] with you to ſave you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And I will ſhew mercies unto you, that [u] he may have mercy upon you, and cauſe you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if ye ſay, We will not dwell in this land, neither [x] obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, [y] No, but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we ſhall ſee no war, nor hear the ſound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore hear the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, If ye wholly

[a] Jer: 40: 13. and 41: 11.
[b] Mat: 15: 8:
[c] 1 Sam: 7: 8. Iſa: 37: 4.
[d] Lev: 26: 22.
[e] Ezr: 8: 21.
[f] Pſa: 87: 35. 2 Kin: 22. 25. Mat: 2. 8.
[g] 1 Kings 22: 14. Jer: 38: 14.
[h] Acts 20: 27. Jer: 26: 2.
[i] Rev: 3: 14. Pro: 14: 5, 15. Exod: 20: 7.
[k] Deut: 5: 18. 1 Kings 22: 8, 28.
[l] Deut: 6: 3.
[m] Jer: 40: 1.
[n] verſe 1.
[o] Tit: 1: 2:
[p] Exod: 1: 21.
[q] Pſa: 52: 5.
[r] Pſa: 106: 45.
[ſ] Iſa: 43: 5.
[t] Rom: 8: 31.
[u] Pro: 21: 1.
[x] Jer: 44: 6.
[y] Jer: 4 13. Pro. 3: 5, 7.

z Luke 9: 51. a Deu: 17: 15. Iſaiah 30: 1.

[z] ſet your faces [a] to enter into Egypt, and go to ſojourn there)

b John 11: 48. Ezek: 11: 8.

16 Then it ſhall come to paſs, *that* the ſword which [b] ye feared, ſhall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, ſhall follow cloſs after you there in Egypt, and there ye ſhall die.

c Jer: 44: 12, 14, 18.

d Jer: 21: 7. and 24: 10.

17 [c] So ſhall it be with all the men that ſet their faces to go into Egypt to ſojourn there, they ſhall die [d] by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence: and none of them ſhall remain, or eſcape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

e Iſa: 65: 15. Jer: 18: 16. and 26: 6, and 29: 18. and 44: 12.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jeruſalem; ſo ſhall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye ſhall enter into Egypt: and ye ſhall be [e] an execration, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproach, and ye ſhall ſee this place no more.

f Ezek: 3: 21.

19 ¶ The LORD hath ſaid concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah, Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly, that I have [f] admoniſhed you this day.

20 For ye || diſſembled in your hearts when ye ſent me vnto the LORD your God, ſaying, Pray for vs vnto the LORD our God, and according vnto all that the LORD our God ſhal ſay, ſo declare vnto vs, and we will doe *it*.

|| Or, you haue ſed deceit gainſt your ules.

21 And *now* I haue this day declared *it* to you, but ye haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath ſent me vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainely, that ye ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, in the place whither yee deſire to goe, *and* to ſoiourne.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iohanan diſcrediting Ieremiahs propheſie, carrieth Ieremiah and others into Egypt 8 Ieremiah prophecieth by a type the conqueſt of Egypt, by the Babylonians.

AND it came to paſſe *that* when Ieremiah had made an end of ſpeaking vnto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had ſent him to them *euen* all theſe words;

2 Then ſpake Azariah the ſonne of Hoſhaiah, and Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the proud men, ſaying vnto Ieremiah, Thou ſpeakeſt falſely: The LORD our God hath not ſent thee to ſay, Goe not into Egypt to ſoiourne there.

3 But Baruch the ſonne of Neriah ſetteth thee on againſt vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put vs to death, and carry vs away captiues into Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

5 But Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, tooke all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from all nations whither they had beene driuen, to dwell in the land of Iudah,

6 *Euen* men, and women, and children, and the Kings daughters, and euery perſon that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had left with Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, and Ieremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the ſonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt, for they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, thus came they, euen to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, ſaying,

9 Take great ſtones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kill, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs houſe in Tahpanhes, in the ſight of the men of Iudah:

10 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael; Behold, I will ſend and take Nebuchad-rezzar the King of Babylon my ſeruant, and will ſet his throne vpon theſe ſtones that I haue hidde, and hee ſhall ſpread his royall pauilion ouer them.

11 And when he commeth, he ſhall ſmite the land of Egypt, *and deliuer* * ſuch *as are* for death, to death; and ſuch *as are* for captiuity, to captiuity; and ſuch *as are* for the ſword, to the ſword.

*Chap. 15. 2. Zach. 11. 2.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houſes of the gods of Egypt, and hee ſhall burne them, and carry them away captiues, and hee ſhall aray himſelfe with the land of Egypt, as a ſhepheard putteth on his garment, and hee ſhall goe foorth from thence in peace.

13 Hee ſhall breake alſo the † images of || Beth-ſhemeſh, that *is* in the land of Egypt, and the houſes of the Gods of the Egyptians ſhall be burnt with fire.

† Heb ſtatues, or ſtanding images.

|| Or, the houſe of the Sunne.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Ieremiah expreſſeth the deſolation of Iudah for their idolatry. 11 Hee propheſieth their deſtruction who commit idolatry in Egypt. 15 The obſtinacy of the Iewes. 20 Ieremiah threatneth them for the ſame, 29 and for a ſigne, propheſieth the deſtruction of Egypt.

THE word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the Iewes which dwelt in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, ſaying,

2 Thus ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael; Yee haue ſeene all the euill that I haue brought vpon Ieruſalem, and vpon all the Cities of Iudah; and behold, this day they *are* a deſolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Becauſe of their wickedneſſe which they haue committed to prouoke mee to anger, in that they went to burne incenſe, *and* to ſerue other gods: whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers,

4 Howbeit, I ſent vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, riſing early, and ſending *them*, ſaying, O doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare to turne from their wickedneſſe, to burne no incenſe vnto other gods.

6 Wherfore my fury and mine anger was powred foorth, and was kindled in the Cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, and they are waſted and deſolate as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus ſayth the LORD the God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Wherefore commit yee *this* great euill againſt your ſoules, to cut off from you man and woman, child and ſuckling † out of Iudah, to leaue you none to remaine?

† Heb out of the midſt of Iudah.

8 In that yee prouoke mee vnto wrath with the workes of your hands, burning

incenſe vnto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your ſelues off, and that yee might bee a curſe, and a reproach among all the Nations of the earth?

† Heb. wickedneſſes, or puniſhments, &c.

9 Haue ye forgotten the † wickedneſſe of your fathers, and the wickedneſſe of the Kings of Iudah, and the wickedneſſe of their wiues, and your owne wickedneſſe, and the wickedneſſe of your wiues, which they haue committed in the land of Iudah, and in the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem?

† Heb. contrite.

10 They are not † humbled euen vnto this day, neither haue they feared nor walked in my Law, nor in my Statutes that I ſet before you, and before your fathers.

*Amos. 9.4.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, *I will ſet my face againſt you for euill, and to cut off all Iudah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah, that haue ſet their faces to goe into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, and they ſhall all be conſumed, *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they ſhall euen bee conſumed by the ſword, *and* by the famine: they ſhall die, from the leaſt euen vnto the greateſt, by the ſword and by the famine: and they ſhall be an execration *and* an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproach.

13 For I will puniſh them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I haue puniſhed Ieruſalem by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence;

† Heb. lift vp their ſoule.

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah which are gone into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, ſhall eſcape or remaine, that they ſhould returne into the land of Iudah to the which they † haue a deſire to returne to dwell there: for none ſhall returne but ſuch as ſhall eſcape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wiues had burnt incenſe vnto other gods, and all the women that ſtood by, a great multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, anſwered Ieremiah, ſaying,

16 As for the word that thou haſt ſpoken vnto vs in the Name of the LORD, we will not hearken vnto thee;

|| Or, frame of heauen.
*Chap. 7.18.

† Heb. bread.

17 But we will certainly doe whatſoeuer thing goeth forth out of our owne mouth, to burne incenſe vnto the ||*Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, as wee haue done, wee and our fathers, our Kings, and our Princes, in the Cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem: for *then* had we plenty of † victuals, and were well, and ſaw no euill.

28 But ſince wee left off to burne incenſe to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, wee haue wanted all things, and haue beene conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine.

* Chap. 7.1

|| Or, husba

19 * And when wee burnt incenſe to the Queene of heauen, and powred out drinke offerings vnto her, did we make her cakes to worſhip her, and powre out drinke offerings vnto her without our || men?

20 ¶ Then Ieremiah ſaid vnto all the people, to the men and to the women, and to all the people which had giuen him that anſwere, ſaying,

21 The incenſe that ye burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem, yee and your fathers, your Kings and your Princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his mind?

22 So that the LORD could no longer beare, becauſe of the euill of your doings, *and* becauſe of the abominations which yee haue committed: therefore is your land a deſolation, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Becauſe you haue burnt incenſe, and becauſe ye haue ſinned againſt the LORD, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, nor walked in his Law, nor in his Statutes, nor in his Teſtimonies: therefore this euill is happened vnto you, as at this day.

24 Moreouer Ieremiah ſaid vnto all the people, and to all the women; Heare the Word of the LORD, all Iudah, that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, ſaying; Ye and your wiues haue both ſpoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hands, ſaying; We will ſurely performe our vowes that we haue vowed, to burne incenſe to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her: ye will ſurely accompliſh your vowes, and ſurely performe your vowes.

26 Therefore heare yee the Word of the LORD, all Iudah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I haue ſworne by my great Name, ſaith the LORD, that my Name ſhall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Iudah, in all the land of Egypt, ſaying, The Lord GOD liueth.

27 Behold, I will watch ouer them for euill, and not for good, and all the men of Iudah that *are* in the land of Egypt ſhall be conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine, vntill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a ſmall number that eſcape the ſword ſhall returne out the land of Egypt into the land of Iudah: and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the land

of Egypt to ſoiourne there, ſhall know whoſe words ſhall ſtand, † mine or theirs.

† Heb. from me or from them.

29 ¶ And this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto you, ſaith the LORD, that I will puniſh you in this place, that ye may know that my words ſhall ſurely ſtand againſt you for euill.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will giue Pharaoh-Hophra King of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeeke his life, as I gaue Zedekiah King of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon his enemy, and that ſought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Baruch being diſmayed, 4 Ieremiah inſtructeth and comforteth him.

THe word that Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, when he had written theſe words in a booke at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael vnto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didſt ſay, Woe is me now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my ſorrow, I fainted in my ſighing, and I find no reſt.

4 ¶ Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto him, The LORD ſaith thus, Behold, that which I haue built, will I breake downe, and that which I haue planted I will plucke vp, euen this whole land:

5 And ſeekeſt thou great things for thy ſelfe? ſeeke *them* not: for behold, I will bring euill vpon all fleſh, ſaith the LORD: but thy life will I giue vnto thee * for a prey in all places whither thou goeſt.

*Chap. 39.18.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ieremiah propheſieth the ouerthrow of Pharaohs army at Euphrates, 13 and the conqueſt of Egypt, by Nebuchad-rezzar. 27 He comforteth Iacob in their chaſtiſement.

THe word of the LORD which came to Ieremiah the Prophet, againſt the Gentiles,

2 Againſt Egypt, againſt the army of Pharaoh Necho King of Egypt, which was by the riuer Euphrates in Carchemiſh, which Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon ſmote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah.

3 Order yee the buckler and ſhield, and draw neere to battell.

4 Harneſſe the horſes, and get vp ye horſemen, and ſtand forth with *your* helmets, furbiſh the ſpeares, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore haue I ſeene them diſmayed *and* turned away backe? and their mighty ones are † beaten downe, and are † fled apace, and looke not backe: *for* feare *was* round about, ſaith the LORD.

Heb broken
pieces.
Heb fled a
ht.

6 Let not the ſwift flee away, nor the mighty man eſcape; they ſhal ſtumble and fall toward the North by the Riuer Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* commeth vp as a flood, whoſe waters are mooued as the riuers?

8 Egypt riſeth vp like a flood, and *his* waters are mooued like the riuers, and hee ſaith, I will goe vp, *and* will couer the earth, I will deſtroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come vp ye horſes, and rage ye charets, and let the mighty men come foorth, the † Ethiopians and the † Libyans that handle the ſhield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bow.

†Heb. Cuſh.
†Heb. Put.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hoſtes, a day of vengeance, that he may auenge him of his aduerſaries: and the ſword ſhall deuoure, and it ſhall be ſatiate, and made drunke with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hoſtes hath a ſacrifice in the North countrey by the Riuer Euphrates.

11 Goe vp into Gilead, and take balme, O Virgine, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine ſhalt thou vſe many medicines: *for* thou ſhalt † not be cured.

†Heb. no cure ſhall be vnto thee.

12 The nations haue heard of thy ſhame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath ſtumbled againſt the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The Word that the LORD ſpake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon ſhould come *and* ſmite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare yee in Egypt, and publiſh in Migdol; and publiſh in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: ſay ye, Stand faſt and prepare thee; for the ſword ſhall deuoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men ſwept away? they ſtood not, becauſe the LORD did driue them.

16 † He made many to fall, yea, one fell vpon another, and they ſaid, Ariſe, and let vs goe againe to our owne people, and to the land of our natiuity, from the oppreſſing ſword.

†Heb. multiplied the faller.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh King of Egypt *is but* a noyſe, he hath paſſed the time appoynted.

18 As I liue ſaith the King, whoſe Name *is* the LORD of hoſtes, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountaines, and as Carmel by the Sea, *ſo* ſhall he come.

19 Oh thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, † furniſh thy ſelfe to goe into captiuity: for Noph ſhall be waſte and deſolate without an inhabitant.

†Heb. make thee inſtruments of captiuity.

20 Egypt is like a very faire heifer, *but* deſtruction commeth: it commeth out of the North.

21 Alſo her hired men *are* in the middeſt of her, like † fatted bullockes, for they alſo are turned backe, *and* are fled away together; they did not ſtand, becauſe the day of their calamity was come vpon them, *and* the time of their viſitation.

† *Heb. bullocks of the ſtall.*

22 The voyce thereof ſhall goe like a ſerpent, for they ſhall march with an army, and come againſt her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They ſhall cut downe her forreſt, ſaith the LORD, though it cannot be ſearched, becauſe they are more then the graſhoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt ſhall bee confounded, ſhe ſhall be deliuered into the hand of the people of the North.

25 The LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael ſaith, Behold, I will puniſh the ‖ multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their Kings, euen Pharaoh, and all them that truſt in him.

‖ *Or, nouriſhed. Heb. Amon.*

26 And I will deliuer them into the hand of thoſe that ſeeke their liues, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and into the hand of his ſeruants, and afterwards it ſhall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, ſaith the LORD.

27 ¶ * But feare not thou, O my ſeruant Iacob, and be not diſmayed, O Iſrael; for behold, I will ſaue thee from afarre off, and thy ſeed from the land of their captiuity, and Iacob ſhall returne, and be in reſt and at eaſe, and none ſhall make *him* afraid.

* Iſa. 41.13. & 43.1. and 41.1 chap. 30.10.

28 Feare thou not, O Iacob my ſeruant, ſaith the LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I will make a full end of all the Nations whither I haue driuen thee, but I will not make * a full end of thee, but correct thee in meaſure, ‖ yet will I not leaue thee wholly vnpuniſhed.

* Cha. 30.11. and 10.24.
‖ *Or, not vtterly cut thee off.*

CHAP. XLVII.

The deſtruction of the Philiſtines.

THe Word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet againſt the Philiſtines, before that Pharaoh ſmote † Gaza.

† *Heb. Azzah.*

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, * waters riſe vp out of the North, and ſhall be an ouerflowing flood, & ſhall ouerflow the land, and † all that is therein, the city and them that dwell therein: then the men ſhall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land ſhall howle.

* Iſai. 8.7.
† *Heb. the fulneſſe thereof.*

3 At the noyſe of the ſtamping of the hoofes of his ſtrong *horſes*, at the ruſhing of his charets, *and at* the rumbling of his wheeles, the fathers ſhall not looke backe to their children for feebleneſſe of hands.

4 Becauſe of the day that commeth to ſpoyle all the Philiſtines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon euery helper that remaineth, for the LORD will ſpoile the Philiſtines, the remnant of the † countrey of Caphtor.

† *Heb. Ile.*

5 Baldneſſe is come vpon Gaza. Aſhkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy ſelfe?

6 O thou ſword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? † put vp thy ſelfe into thy ſcabberd, reſt and be ſtill.

† *Heb. ga thy ſelfe.*

7 † How can it be quiet, ſeeing the LORD hath giuen it a charge againſt Aſhkelon, and againſt the Sea-ſhoare, there hath hee appoynted it.

† *Heb. how canſt thou*

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The iudgement of Moab,* 7 *for their pride,* 11 *for their ſecurity,* 14 *for their carnall confidence,* 26 *and for their contempt of God, and his people.* 47 *The reſtauration of Moab.*

AGainſt Moab thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Woe vnto Nebo, for it is ſpoyled: Kiriathaim is confounded *and* taken. ‖ Miſgab is confounded and diſmayed.

‖ *Or, the hig place.*

2 *There ſhall be* no more praiſe of Moab: in Heſhbon they haue deuiſed euill againſt it; come and let vs cut it off from *being* a nation; alſo thou ſhalt be ‖ cut downe, O Madmen, the ſword ſhall † purſue thee.

‖ *Or, be brou to ſilence.*
† *Heb. go thee.*

3 A voyce of crying *ſhall be* from Horonaim; ſpoyling and great deſtruction.

4 Moab is deſtroyed, her little ones haue cauſed a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going vp of Luhith † * continuall weeping ſhall goe vp, for in the going downe of Horonaim the enemies haue heard a cry of deſtruction.

† *Heb. weep with weep*
* Iſa. 15.5.

6 Flee, ſaue your liues, and bee like the ‖ * heath in the wilderneſſe.

‖ *Or, a na ked tree.*
* Cha. 17.

7 ¶ For becauſe thou haſt truſted in thy workes, and in thy treaſures, thou ſhalt alſo be taken, and Chemoſh ſhall goe foorth into captiuity, *with* his * Prieſts and his Princes together.

* Chap.

8 And the ſpoyler ſhall come vpon euery city, and no city ſhall eſcape: the valley alſo ſhall periſh, and the plaine ſhall be deſtroyed, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof ſhall bee deſolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Curſed *be he* that doth the worke of the LORD ‖ deceitfully, and curſed *be he* that keepeth backe his ſword from blood.

‖ *Or, negli gently.*

11 ¶ Moab hath beene at eaſe from his youth, and hee hath ſetled on his lees, and hath not beene emptied from veſſell to veſſel, neither hath hee gone into captiuity: therefore his taſte † remained in him, and his ſent is not changed.

† *Heb.*

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will ſend vnto him wanderers that ſhall cauſe him to wander,

and ſhall empty his veſſels, and breake their bottels.

13 And Moab ſhall bee aſhamed of Chemoſh, as the houſe of Iſrael was aſhamed of Bethel their confidence.

*1.Kin.12.29.

14 ¶ How ſay yee, Wee *are* * mighty and ſtrong men for the warre?

15 Moab is ſpoiled, and gone vp *out of* her cities, and † his choſen young men are gone downe to the ſlaughter, ſaith the King, whoſe Name *is* the LORD of hoſts.

†Heb. the choice of.

16 The calamitie of Moab is neere to come, and his affliction haſteth faſt.

17 All yee that are about him bemoane him, and all yee that know his Name, ſay, How is the ſtrong ſtaffe broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doeſt inhabite Dibon, come downe from *thy* glory, and ſit in thirſt; for the ſpoiler of Moab ſhall come vpon thee, *and* hee ſhall deſtroy thy ſtrong holds.

19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, ſtand by the way and eſpie, aske him that fleeth, and her that eſcapeth, *and* ſay, What is done?

†Heb. inhabitreſſe.

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken downe; * howle and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is ſpoiled,

*Iſai.16.7.

21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine countrey, vpon Holon, and vpon Iahazah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo and vpon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth-Gamul, and vpon Beth-Meon,

24 And vpon Kirioth, and vpon Bozrah, and vpon all the cities of the land of Moab, farre or neere.

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, and his arme is broken, ſaith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for hee magnified *himſelfe* againſt the LORD: Moab alſo ſhall wallow in his vomit, and he alſo ſhall be in deriſion.

27 For was not Iſrael a deriſion vnto thee? was he found among theeues? for ſince thou ſpakeſt of him, thou ‖ skippedſt for ioy.

‖Or, mouedſt thy ſelfe.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities and dwell in the rocke, and bee like the doue *that* maketh her neſt in the ſides of the holes mouth.

29 Wee haue heard the * pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftineſſe and his arrogancie, and his pride, and the haughtineſſe of his heart.

*Iſa.16.6, &c.

30 I know his wrath, ſaith the LORD, but *it ſhall* not *be* ſo, ‖his lies ſhal not ſo effect *it*.

‖Or, thoſe on whom he ſtayeth (Heb. his bars) doe not right.

31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* ſhall mourne for the men of Kir heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weepe for thee, with the weeping of Iazer; thy plants are gone ouer the ſea, they reach euen to the ſea of Iazer, the ſpoiler is fallen vpon thy ſummer fruits, and vpon thy vintage.

33 And * ioy and gladneſſe is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I haue cauſed wine to faile from the Winepreſſes, none ſhall tread with ſhouting, *their* ſhouting *ſhall be* no ſhouting.

*Iſai.16.10.

34 From the cry of Heſhbon euen vnto Elealeh, *and* euen vnto Iahaz haue they vttered their voice, *from Zoar euen vnto Horonaim, *as* an heifer of three yeeres old: for the waters alſo of Nimrim ſhall be † deſolate.

*Iſai.15.5,6.

†Heb. deſolations.

35 Moreouer, I will cauſe to ceaſe in Moab, ſaith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incenſe to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart ſhall ſound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart ſhall ſound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: becauſe the riches *that* he hath gotten is periſhed.

37 For * euery head ſhall bee bald, and euery beard † clipt: vpon all the hands *ſhall be* cuttings, and vpon the loines ſackcloth.

*Iſai.15.2,3.

†Heb. diminiſhed.

38 There ſhall bee lamentation generally vpon all the houſe tops of Moab, and in the ſtreetes thereof: for I haue broken Moab like a veſſell, wherein *is* no pleaſure, ſaith the LORD.

39 They ſhall howle, *ſaying*; How is it broken downe? how hath Moab turned the † backe with ſhame? ſo ſhall Moab be a deriſion, and a diſmaying to all them about him.

†Heb. necke.

40 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, hee ſhall fly as an eagle, and ſhall ſpread his wings ouer Moab.

41 ‖ Kerioth is taken, and the ſtrong holds are ſurpriſed, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day ſhalbe as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

‖Or, the cities.

42 And Moab ſhall be deſtroyed from being a people, becauſe hee hath magnified *himſelfe* againſt the LORD.

43 * Feare and the pit, and the ſnare *ſhall be* vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, ſaith the LORD.

*Iſai.24.17,18

44 He that fleeth from the feare, ſhall fall into the pit, and he that getteth vp out of the pit ſhal be taken in the ſnare: for I will bring vpon it, *euen* vpon Moab the yeere of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

45 They that fled, ſtood vnder the ſhadow of Heſhbon, becauſe of the force: but * a fire ſhall come forth out of Heſhbon, and a flame from the midſt of Sihon, and ſhal deuoure the corner of Moab, and the crowne of the head of the † tumultuous ones.

*Num 21.28.

†Heb. children of noiſe.

46 Woe be vnto thee, O Moab, the peo-

ple of Chemoſh periſheth: for thy ſonnes are taken † captiues, and thy daughters captiues.

† Heb. in captiuitie.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring againe the captiuitie of Moab in the latter dayes, ſaith the LORD. Thus farre *is* the iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 The iudgement of the Ammonites: 6 Their reſtauration. 7 The iudgement of Edom. 23 of Damaſcus, 28 of Kedar, 30 of Hazor, 34 and of Elam. 39 The reſtauration of Elam.

‖ Or, againſt.

‖ Or, Melcom.

* Amos 1.13.

‖ CONcerning the Ammonites, thus ſaith the LORD; Hath Iſrael no ſonnes? hath hee no heire? Why *then* doeth ‖ their king inherite * Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

* Amos 1.14.

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will cauſe an alarme of warre to be heard in * Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it ſhall bee a deſolate heape, and her daughters ſhall be burnt with fire: then ſhall Iſrael bee heire vnto them that were his heires, ſaith the LORD.

‖ Or, Melcom.

* Chap. 48.7.

3 Howle, O Heſhbon, for Ai is ſpoiled: cry yee daughters of Rabbah, gird yee with ſackcloth: lament and runne to and fro by the hedges: for ‖ their King ſhall goe into captiuitie: *and* his * Prieſts and his Princes together.

‖ Or, thy valley floweth away.

4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in the valleys, ‖ thy flowing valley, O backſliding daughter? that truſted in her treaſures, *ſaying*, Who ſhall come vnto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a feare vpon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts, from all thoſe that be about thee, and ye ſhall bee driuen out euery man right foorth, and none ſhall gather vp him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring againe the captiuitie of the children of Ammon, ſaith the LORD.

* Obad. verſ. 8.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, * *Is* wiſedome no more in Teman? is counſell periſhed from the prudent? is their wiſedome vaniſhed?

‖ Or, they are turned backe.

8 Flee yee, ‖ turne backe, dwell deepe, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamitie of Eſau vpon him, the time that I will viſit him.

* Obad. ver. 5.

† Heb. their ſufficiencie.

9 If * grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leaue *ſome* gleaning grapes? If theeues by night, they will deſtroy † till they haue enough.

10 But I haue made Eſau bare, I haue vncouered his ſecret places, and he ſhall not bee able to hide himſelfe: his ſeed is ſpoiled, and his brethren and his neighbours, and hee is not.

11 Leaue thy fatherleſſe children, I will preſerue them aliue: and let thy widowes truſt in me.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, they whoſe iudgement *was* not to drinke of the cup, haue aſſuredly drunken, and *art* thou hee *that* ſhall altogether goe vnpuniſhed? thou ſhalt not goe vnpuniſhed, but thou ſhalt ſurely drinke *of it*.

13 For I haue ſworne by my ſelfe, ſaith the LORD, that Bozrah ſhall become a deſolation, a reproch, a waſte, and a curſe, and all the cities thereof ſhall be perpetuall waſtes.

* Obad. ve

14 I haue heard a * rumor from the LORD, and an ambaſſador is ſent vnto the heathen, *ſaying*, Gather ye together, and come againſt her, and riſe vp to the battell.

15 For loe, I will make thee ſmall among the heathen, *and* deſpiſed among men.

* Obad. ve

16 Thy terribleneſſe hath deceiued thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwelleſt in the clefts of the rocke, that holdeſt the height of the hill: though thou ſhouldeſt make thy * neſt as hie as the eagle, I will bring thee downe from thence, ſaith the LORD.

* Chap. 50.1

17 Alſo Edom ſhalbe a deſolation: * euery one that goeth by it, ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and ſhall hiſſe at all the plagues thereof.

* Gen. 19.25. chap. 50.40.

18 * As in the ouerthrow of Sodome and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, ſaith the LORD: no man ſhall abide there, neither ſhall a ſonne of man dwell in it.

‖ Or, conuent in iudgement.

* Iob 41.1. cha 50.44

19 Behold, hee ſhall come vp like a Lion from the ſwelling of Iordan againſt the habitation of the ſtrong: but I wil ſuddenly make him runne away from her, and who *is* a choſen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who *is* like mee? and who will ‖ * appoint me the time? who *is* that ſhepheard that will ſtand before me?

20 Therefore heare the counſell of the LORD, that hee hath taken againſt Edom, and his purpoſes that hee hath purpoſed againſt the inhabitants of Teman: ſurely the leaſt of the flocke ſhall draw them out: ſurely he ſhall make their habitations deſolate with them.

† Heb. weedie Sea.

21 The earth is mooued at the noiſe of their fall: at the cry, the noiſe thereof was heard in the † Red ſea.

22 Behold, hee ſhall come vp and flie as the eagle, and ſpread his wings ouer Bozrah: and at that day ſhall the heart of the mighty men of Edom, be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

† Heb. melted.

‖ Or, as on the Sea.

23 ¶ Concerning Damaſcus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad, for they haue heard euill tidings, they are † faint hearted, *there is* ſorrow ‖ on the ſea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damaſcus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth her ſelfe to flee, and feare hath ſeiſed on her: anguiſh and ſorrowes haue taken her as a woman in trauell.

25 How is the citie of praiſe not left, the citie of my ioy?

26 Therefore her young men ſhall fall in her ſtreets, and all the men of warre ſhall be cut off in that day, ſaith the Lord of hoſts.

27 And I will kindle a * fire in the wall of Damaſcus, and it ſhall conſume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

* Amos 1.4.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon ſhall ſmite, Thus ſaith the Lord; Ariſe ye, goe vp to Kedar, and ſpoile the men of the Eaſt.

29 Their tents and their flocks ſhall they take away: they ſhall take to themſelues their curtaines and all their veſſels, and their camels, and they ſhall cry vnto them, Feare *is* on euery ſide.

30 ¶ * Flee, † get you far off, dwell deepe, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, ſaith the Lord: for Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon hath taken counſell againſt you, and hath conceiued a purpoſe againſt you.

* Verſe 8.
† *Heb. flit greatly.*

31 Ariſe, get you vp vnto the ‖ wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, ſaith the Lord, which *haue* neither gates nor barres, *which* dwell alone.

‖ *Or, that is at eaſe.*

32 And their camels ſhalbe a booty, and the multitude of their cattell a ſpoile, and I will ſcatter into all windes them that are in the † vtmoſt corners, and I will bring their calamitie from all ſides thereof, ſaith the Lord.

† *Heb. cut off into corners, or that haue the corners of their haire polled.*

33 And Hazor ſhall be a dwelling for dragons, *and* a deſolation for euer; there ſhall no man abide there, nor any ſonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The Word of the Lord that came to Ieremiah the Prophet againſt Elam, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, ſaying,

35 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts, Behold, I will breake the bowe of Elam, the chiefe of their might.

36 And vpon Elam will I bring the foure windes from the foure quarters of heauen, and wil ſcatter them towards all thoſe winds, and there ſhall be no nation, whither the outcaſts of Edom ſhall not come.

37 For I will cauſe Elam to bee diſmayed before their enemies, and before them that ſeeke their life: and I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* my fierce anger, ſaith the Lord, and I will ſend the ſword after them, till I haue conſumed them.

38 And I will ſet my throne in Elam, and will deſtroy from thence the King and the Princes, ſaith the Lord.

39 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe in the * latter dayes, *that* I will bring againe the captiuitie of Elam, ſaith the Lord.

* Chap. 49.6. and 48.47.

CHAP. L.

1. 9. 21. 35. *The iudgement of Babylon.* 4. 17. 33. *The redemption of Iſrael.*

THe word that the Lord ſpake againſt Babylon, *and* againſt the land of the Caldeans † by Ieremiah the Prophet.

† *Heb. by the hand of Ieremiah.*

2 Declare yee among the Nations, and publiſh, and † ſet vp a ſtandard, publiſh *and* conceale not: ſay, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idols are conſumed, her images are broken in pieces.

† *Heb. lift vp.*

3 For out of the North there commeth vp a nation againſt her, which ſhall make her land deſolate, and none ſhall dwell therein: they ſhall remoue, they ſhall depart both man and beaſt.

4 ¶ In thoſe dayes, and in that time, ſaith the Lord, the children of Iſrael ſhall come, they, and the children of Iudah together, going and weeping: they ſhall goe, and ſeeke the Lord their God.

5 They ſhall aske the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *ſaying*, Come, and let vs ioyne our ſelues to the Lord, in a perpetuall Couenant *that* ſhall not bee forgotten.

6 My people hath beene loſt ſheepe: their ſhepheards haue cauſed them to goe aſtray, they haue turned them away *on* the mountaines: they haue gone from mountaine to hill, they haue forgotten their † reſting place.

† *Heb. place to lie downe in.*

7 All that found them haue deuoured them, and their aduerſaries ſaid, Wee offend not, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt the Lord, the habitation of iuſtice, euen the Lord, the hope of their fathers.

8 * Remoue out of the midſt of Babylon, and goe foorth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the he goats before the flockes.

* Iſai. 48. 20. chap. 51. 6. reuel. 18. 4.

9 ¶ For loe, I wil raiſe and cauſe to come vp againſt Babylon, an aſſembly of great nations from the North countrey, and they ſhall ſet themſelues in aray againſt her, from thence ſhee ſhall be taken: their arrowes *ſhall be* as of a mighty ‖ expert man: none ſhall returne in vaine.

‖ *Or, deſtroyer.*

10 And Caldea ſhall bee a ſpoile: all that ſpoile her ſhall be ſatisfied, ſaith the Lord.

11 Becauſe ye were glad, becauſe ye reioyced, O ye deſtroyers of mine heritage, becauſe ye are growen † fat, as the heifer at graſſe, and bellow as buls:

† *Heb. big, or corpulent.*

12 Your mother ſhall be ſore confounded, ſhee that bare you ſhall be aſhamed: behold, the hindermoſt of the nations *ſhall be* a wilderneſſe, a dry land and a deſart.

13 Becauſe of the wrath of the Lord, it ſhall not bee inhabited, but it ſhall bee

wholly

* Chap. 49.17.

wholly deſolate: * euery one that goeth by Babylon, ſhall bee aſtoniſhed, and hiſſe at all her plagues.

14 Put your ſelues in aray againſt Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bow, ſhoot at her: ſpare no arrowes: for ſhe hath ſinned againſt the LORD.

15 Shout againſt her round about: ſhee hath giuen her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walles are throwen downe: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance vpon her; as ſhe hath done, doe vnto her.

16 Cut off the ſower from Babylon, and him that handleth the || ſickle in the time of harueſt, for feare of the oppreſſing ſword, they ſhall turne euery one to his people, and they ſhall flee euery man to his owne land.

|| *Or, ſythe.*

17 ¶ Iſrael *is* a ſcattered ſheepe, the lyons haue driuen *him* away: firſt the King of Aſſyria hath deuoured him, and laſt this Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael; Behold I will puniſh the King of Babylon and his land, as I haue puniſhed the King of Aſſyria.

19 And I will bring Iſrael againe to his habitation, and hee ſhall feed on Carmel and Baſhan, and his ſoule ſhall bee ſatisfied vpon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In thoſe dayes, and in that time, ſaith the LORD, the iniquitie of Iſrael ſhall bee ſought for, and *there ſhall bee* none; and the ſinnes of Iudah, and they ſhall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reſerue.

21 ¶ Goe vp againſt the land || of Merathaim, *euen* againſt it, and againſt the inhabitants of || Pekod: waſte and vtterly deſtroy after them, ſaith the LORD, and do according to all that I haue commanded thee.

|| *Or, of the rebels.*

|| *Or, viſitation.*

22 A ſound of battell *is* in the land, and of great deſtruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut aſunder and broken? How is Babylon become a deſolation among the Nations?

24 I haue laid a ſnare for thee, and thou art alſo taken, O Babylon, and thou waſt not aware: thou art found and alſo caught, becauſe thou haſt ſtriuen againſt the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and hath brought foorth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the worke of the Lord GOD of hoſts, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come againſt her † from the vtmoſt border, open her ſtore-houſes: || caſt her vp as heapes, and deſtroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left.

† *Heb. from the end.*

|| *Or, tread her.*

27 Slay all her bullockes: let them goe downe to the ſlaughter: woe vnto them, for their day is come, the time of their viſitation.

28 The voyce of them that flee and eſcape out of the land of Babylon to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together the archers againſt Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, campe againſt it round about; let none thereof eſcape: recompenſe her according to her worke, according to all that ſhee hath done, doe vnto her: for ſhee hath beene proud againſt the LORD, againſt the holy One of Iſrael.

30 Therefore ſhall her young men fall in the ſtreets, and all her men of warre ſhall bee cut off in that day, ſaith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O thou moſt † proud, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts: for thy day is come, the time *that* I will viſit thee.

† *Heb. pride.*

32 And the moſt † proud ſhall ſtumble and fall, and none ſhall raiſe him vp: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it ſhall deuoure all round about him.

† *Heb. pride.*

33 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of Hoſtes; The children of Iſrael and the children of Iudah *were* oppreſſed together, and all that took them captiues, held them faſt, they refuſed to let them goe.

34 Their Redeemer *is* ſtrong, the LORD of Hoſts *is* his Name, hee ſhall thorowly pleade their cauſe, that hee may giue reſt to the land, and diſquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A ſword *is* vpon the Caldeans, ſaith the LORD, and vpon the inhabitants of Babylon, and vpon her princes, and vpon her wiſe men.

36 A ſword *is* vpon the || liars, and they ſhall dote: a ſword *is* vpon her mighty men, and they ſhall be diſmayed.

|| *Or, chief ſtayes. Heb. barres.*

37 A ſword *is* vpon their horſes, and vpon their charets, and vpon all the mingled people that *are* in the middeſt of her, and they ſhall become *as* women: a ſword *is* vpon her treaſures, and they ſhall be robbed.

38 A drought *is* vpon her waters, and they ſhall be dried vp: for it *is* the land of grauen images, and they are madde vpon their idols.

39 Therefore the wilde beaſts of the deſart, with the wilde beaſts of the Ilands ſhall dwell *there*, and the owles ſhall dwell therein: and it ſhall bee no more inhabited for euer: neither ſhall it bee dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 * As God ouerthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbor *cities* thereof, ſaith the LORD: *ſo* ſhall no man abide there, neither ſhall any ſonne of man dwell therein.

*Gen. 19.2
chap. 49.18.

41 Behold, a people ſhall come from the North, and a great Nation, and many Kings ſhall be raiſed vp from the coaſts of the earth.

42 They ſhall hold the bow and the lance: they are cruell and will not ſhew mercy: their voyce ſhall roare like the Sea, and they ſhall ride vpon horſes, *euery one* put in aray like a man to the battell, againſt thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The King of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble, anguiſh tooke hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in trauell.

44 Behold, he ſhall come vp * like a Lion from the ſwelling of Iordan, vnto the habitation of the ſtrong: but I will make them ſuddenly runne away from her: and who is a choſen man *that* I may appoynt ouer her? for who is like me, and * who will ‖ appoint me the time? and who *is* that ſhepheard that will ſtand before me?

*Chap.49.19.

*Iob 41.1. chap.49.19.

‖*Or, conuent me to plead.*

45 Therefore heare ye the counſell of the Lord that hee hath taken againſt Babylon, and his purpoſes that hee hath purpoſed againſt the land of the Caldeans: ſurely the leaſt of the flocke ſhall draw them out: ſurely hee ſhall make *their* habitation deſolate with them.

46 At the noiſe of the taking of Babylon, the earth is mooued, and the cry is heard among the Nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 The ſeuere iudgement of God againſt Babylon, in reuenge of Iſrael. 59 Ieremiah deliuereth the Booke of this Prophecie to Seraiah to bee caſt into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall ſinking of Babylon.

Thus ſaith the Lord; Behold, I will raiſe vp againſt Babylon, and againſt them that dwell in the † middeſt of them that riſe vp againſt me, a deſtroying wind;

†*Heb. heart.*

2 And will ſend vnto Babylon fanners, that ſhall fanne her, and ſhall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they ſhall be againſt her round about.

3 Againſt *him that* bendeth let the archer bend his bow, & againſt *him that* lifteth himſelfe vp in his brigandine: and ſpare ye not her yong men, deſtroy ye vtterly all her hoſt.

4 Thus the ſlaine ſhall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thruſt thorow in her ſtreets.

5 For Iſrael hath not beene forſaken, nor Iudah of his God, of the Lord of hoſts: though their land was filled with ſinne againſt the holy One of Iſrael.

6 * Flee out of the middeſt of Babylon, and deliuer euery man his ſoule: bee not cut off in her iniquity: for this is the time of the Lords vengeance: he will render vnto her a recompence.

*Chap.50.8. reuel.18.4.

7 Babylon *hath beene* a golden cup in the Lords hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is ſuddenly * fallen and deſtroyed: howle for her, take balme for her paine, if ſo be ſhe may be healed.

*Iſai.21.9. reue.14.8. and 18.2.

9 Wee would haue healed Babylon, but ſhe is not healed: forſake her, and let vs goe euery one into his owne countrey: for her iudgement reacheth vnto heauen, and is lifted vp euen to the skies.

10 The Lord hath brought foorth our righteouſneſſe: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the Lord our God.

11 Make † bright the arrowes: gather the ſhields: the Lord hath raiſed vp the ſpirit of the Kings of the Medes: for his deuice is againſt Babylon to deſtroy it: becauſe it *is* the vengeance of the Lord, the vengeance of his Temple.

†*Heb. pure.*

12 Set vp the ſtandard vpon the walles of Babylon, make the watch ſtrong: ſet vp the watchman: prepare † the ambuſhes: for the Lord hath both deuiſed and done that, which hee ſpake againſt the inhabitants of Babylon.

†*Heb. lyers in wait.*

13 O thou that dwelleſt vpon many waters, abundant in treaſures: thine end is come, *and* the meaſure of thy couetouſneſſe.

14 * The Lord of hoſtes hath ſworne † by himſelfe, *ſaying*, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers, and they ſhall † lift vp a ſhout againſt thee.

*Amos.6.8.

†*Heb. by his ſoule.*

†*Heb. vtter.*

15 * He hath made the earth by his power, he hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſdome, and hath ſtretched out the heauen by his vnderſtanding.

*Gen.6.1, 6.chap.10. 12,&c.

16 When hee vttereth *his* voyce, *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and he cauſeth his vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth, hee maketh lightenings with raine, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treaſures.

‖*Or, noyſe.*

17 * Euery man is ‖ brutiſh by *his* knowledge: euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falſehood, and *there is* no breath in them.

*Cha.10.14.

‖*Or, is more brutiſh then to know.*

18 They *are* vanity, the worke of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

19 The portion of Iacob *is* not like them, for he *is* the Former of all things, and * *Iſrael is* the rod of his inheritance: the Lord of hoſts *is* his Name.

*Cha.10.16.

20 Thou *art* my battel-axe, *and* weapons of warre: for ‖ with thee will I breake in peeces the Nations, and with thee will I deſtroy Kingdomes;

‖*Or, in thee, or by thee.*

21 And with thee will I breake in pieces the horſe and his rider, and with thee will I breake in pieces the charet and his rider;

22 With thee alſo will I breake in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I breake in pieces old and young, and with thee will I breake in pieces the young man and the maide.

23 I will alſo breake in pieces with thee, the ſhepheard and his flocke, and with thee will I breake in pieces the husbandman, and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I breake in pieces captaines and rulers.

24 And I will render vnto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their euill that they haue done in Zion in your ſight, ſaith the Lord.

25 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O deſtroying mountaine, ſaith the Lord, which deſtroyeſt all the earth, and I will ſtretch out mine hand vpon thee, and roule thee downe from the rockes, and will make thee a burnt mountaine.

26 And they ſhall not take of thee a ſtone for a corner, nor a ſtone for foundations, but thou ſhalt bee † deſolate for euer, ſaith the Lord.

† Heb. euerlaſting deſolations.

27 Set ye vp a ſtandard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations: prepare the Nations againſt her: call together againſt her the Kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Aſhchenaz: appoint a captaine againſt her: cauſe her horſes to come vp as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare againſt her the Nations with the Kings of the Medes, the captaines thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land ſhall tremble and ſorrow: for euery purpoſe of the Lord ſhall be performed againſt Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a deſolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon haue forborne to fight: they haue remained in their holdes: their might hath failed, they became as women: they haue burnt their dwelling places: her barres are broken.

31 One poſt ſhall runne to meete another, and one meſſenger to meete another, to ſhew the King of Babylon that his city is taken at *one* end,

32 And that the paſſages are ſtopped, and the reedes they haue burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

33 For thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael; The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threſhing floore; || *it is* time to threſh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harueſt ſhall come.

|| Or, in the time that he threſheth her.

34 Nebuchad-rezzar the King of Babylon hath deuoured me, he hath cruſhed me, he hath made me an empty veſſell: hee hath ſwallowed me vp like a dragon; he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath caſt me out.

35 † The violence done to me and to my || fleſh, *be* vpon Babylon, ſhall the † inhabitant of Zion ſay; and my blood vpon the inhabitants of Caldea, ſhall Ieruſalem ſay.

† Heb. my violence.
|| Or, remainder.
† Heb. inhabitreſſe.

36 Therfore thus ſaith the Lord, Behold, I will pleade thy cauſe, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry vp her Sea, and make her ſprings dry.

37 And Babylon ſhall become heapes, a dwelling place for dragons, an aſtoniſhment and an hiſſing without an inhabitant,

38 They ſhall roare together like Lions: they ſhall || yell as Lions whelps.

|| Or, ſhake themſelues.

39 In their heat I will make their feaſts, and I will make them drunken, that they may reioyce, and ſleepe a perpetuall ſleepe, and not wake, ſaith the Lord.

40 I will bring them downe like lambs to the ſlaughter, like rams with hee goats.

41 How is Sheſhach taken? and how is the praiſe of the whole earth ſurpriſed? how is Babylon become an aſtoniſhment among the Nations?

42 The Sea is come vp vpon Babylon: ſhee is couered with the multitude of the waues thereof.

43 Her cities are a deſolation, a dry land and a wilderneſſe, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doeth any ſonne of man paſſe thereby.

44 And I will puniſh Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath ſwallowed vp, and the Nations ſhall not flow together any more vnto him, yea, the wall of Babylon ſhall fall.

45 My people, goe yee out of the middeſt of her, and deliuer yee euery man his ſoule from the fierce anger of the Lord,

46 And leſt your heart faint, and yee feare for the rumour that ſhall bee heard in the land: a rumour ſhall both come one yeere, and after that in *another* yeere *ſhall come* a rumour and violence in the land, ruler againſt ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will † doe iudgement vpon the grauen images of Babylon, and her whole land ſhall be confounded, and all her ſlaine ſhall fall in the midſt of her.

† Heb. viſit vpon.

48 Then the heauen and the earth, and all that *is* therein, ſhall ſing for Babylon: for the ſpoilers ſhall come vnto her from the North, ſaith the Lord.

49 || As Babylon *hath cauſed* the ſlaine of

|| Or, both B
bylon is t
O yͤ ſla
Iſrael, and
Babylon

of Iſrael to fall: ſo at Babylon ſhall fall the ſlaine of all || the earth.

|| *Or, the countrey.*

50 Yee that haue eſcaped the ſword, goe away, ſtand not ſtill: remember the LORD afarre off: and let Ieruſalem come into your mind.

51 We are confounded, becauſe we haue heard reproach, ſhame hath couered our faces: for ſtrangers are come in the Sanctuaries of the LORDS houſe.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will doe iudgment vpon her grauen images, and through all her land the wounded ſhall grone.

53 Though Babylon ſhould mount vp to heauen, and though ſhee ſhould fortifie the height of her ſtrength, *yet* from me ſhall ſpoilers come vnto her, ſaith the LORD.

54 A ſound of a cry *commeth* from Babylon, and great deſtruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Becauſe the LORD hath ſpoiled Babylon, and deſtroyed out of her the great voyce when her waues doe roare like great waters, a noyſe of their voyce is vttered.

56 Becauſe the ſpoyler is come vpon her, *euen* vpon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, euery one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompences ſhall ſurely requite.

57 And I will make drunke her Princes, and her wiſe men, her Captaines and her Rulers, and her mighty men: and they ſhall ſleepe a perpetuall ſleepe, and not wake, ſaith the King, whoſe Name *is* the LORD of hoſts.

58 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, The || broad walles of Babylon ſhall bee vtterly || broken, and her high gates ſhall bee burnt with fire, and the people ſhall labour in vaine, and the folke in the fire, and they ſhall be weary.

|| *Or, the wals of broad Babylon.*
|| *Or, made naked.*

59 ¶ The word which Ieremiah the Prophet commanded Seraiah the ſonne of Neriah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, when hee went || with Zedekiah the King of Iudah into Babylon, in the fourth yeere of his reigne, and this Seraiah was a || quiet Prince.

|| *Or, on the behalfe of.*
|| *Or, prince of Menucha, or chiefe chamberlaine.*

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke all the euill that ſhould come vpon Babylon: *euen* all theſe words that are written againſt Babylon.

61 And Ieremiah ſaid to Seraiah, When thou commeſt to Babylon, and ſhalt ſee, and ſhalt read all theſe words,

62 Then ſhalt thou ſay, O LORD, thou haſt ſpoken againſt this place, to cut it off, that none ſhall remaine in it, neither man nor beaſt, but that it ſhall be † deſolate for euer.

† *Heb. deſolations.*

63 And it ſhall be when thou haſt made an end of reading this booke, *that* thou ſhalt bind a ſtone to it, and caſt it into the midſt of Euphrates.

64 And thou ſhalt ſay, Thus ſhall Babylon ſinke, and ſhall not riſe from the euill that I will bring vpon her: and they ſhall be weary. Thus farre *are* the words of Ieremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 Zedekiah rebelleth. 4 Ieruſalem is beſieged and taken. 8 Zedekiahs ſonnes killed, and his owne eyes put out. 12 Nebuzaradan burneth and ſpoileth the City. 24 He carrieth away the captiues. 32 Euil-merodach aduanceth Iehoiakim.

ZEdekiah *was* * one and twenty yeeres old when he † began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

* 2.Kin.24.18.
† *Heb. reigned.*

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to paſſe in Ieruſalem and Iudah, till hee had caſt them out from his preſence, that Zedekiah rebelled againſt the King of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the * ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon came, he and all his army againſt Ieruſalem, and pitched againſt it, and built forts againſt it round about.

* 2.Kin.25.1. chap.39.1.

5 So the City was beſieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of King Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was ſore in the City, ſo that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the City was broken vp, and all the men of warre fledde, and went forth out of the City by night, by the way of the gate betweene the two walles, which *was* by the Kings garden (now the Caldeans *were* by the City round about) and they went by the way of the plaine.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans purſued after the King, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, and all his army was ſcattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the King, and carried him vp vnto the King of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the King of Babylon ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes: he ſlew alſo all the Princes of Iudah in Riblah.

11 Then he † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the King of Babylon bound him || in chaines, and carryed him to Babylon, and put him in † priſon till the day of his death.

† *Heb. blinded.*
|| *Or, fetters.*
† *Heb. houſe of the wards.*

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth (which *was* the

nineteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ||captaine of the guard, *which* † ſerued the King of Babylon, into Ieruſalem;

||Or, chiefe Marſhall. Heb. chiefe of the executioners or ſlaughtermen. And ſo verſe 14 &c.
†Heb. ſtood before.

13 And burnt the houſe of the LORD, and the Kings houſe, and all the houſes of Ieruſalem, and all the houſes of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans that *were* with the captaine of the guard, brake downe all the wals of Ieruſalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard caried away captiue *certaine* of the poore of the people, and the reſidue of the people that remained in the City, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to the King of Babylon, and the reſt of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, left *certaine* of the poore of the land for vine-dreſſers, and for husbandmen.

17 Alſo the *pillars of braſſe that *were* in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the braſen Sea that *was* in the houſe of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and caried all the braſſe of them to Babylon.

*Chap 27.19.

18 The cauldrons alſo, and the || ſhouels, and the ſnuffers, and the || bolles, and the ſpoones, and all the veſſels of braſſe wherewith they miniſtred, tooke they away.

||Or, inſtruments to remoue the aſhes.
||Or, baſons.

19 And the baſons, and the || fire-pannes, and the bolles, and the cauldrons, and the candleſtickes, and the ſpoones, and the cups; that which *was* of gold, *in* gold, and that which *was* of ſiluer, *in* ſiluer, tooke the captaine of the guard away:

||Or, cenſers.

20 The two pillars, one Sea, and twelue braſen buls that *were* vnder the baſes, which King Solomon had made in the houſe of the LORD: † the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

†Heb. their braſſe.

21 And concerning the *pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteene cubites, and a † fillet of twelue cubites did compaſſe it, and the thicknes thereof *was* foure fingers: *it was* hollow.

*1.Kin.7.15. 2.kin.25.17. 2.chron.3.15.
†Heb. thread.

22 And a chapiter of braſſe *was* vpon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, with net-worke and pomegranates vpon the chapiters round about, all of braſſe: the ſecond pillar alſo and the pomegranates *were* like vnto theſe.

23 And there were ninety and ſix pomegranates on a ſide, *and* all the pomegranates vpon the net-worke, *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond Prieſt, and the three keepers of the † doore.

†Heb. threſhold.

25 He tooke alſo out of the city an Eunuch, which had the charge of the men of warre, and ſeuen men of them that † were neere the Kings perſon which were found in the City, and the || principall Scribe of the hoſte, who muſtered the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midſt of the City.

†Heb. ſaw the face of the King.
||Or, Scribe of the captaine of the hoſt.

26 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard tooke them, and brought them to the King of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the King of Babylon ſmote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was caried away captiue out of his owne land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchadrezzar carryed away captiue in the ſeuenth yeere, three thouſand Iewes and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar hee carryed away captiue from Ieruſalem eight hundred thirtie and two † perſons.

†Heb. ſoules.

30 In the three and twentieth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, , Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, carryed away captiue of the Iewes ſeuen hundred fourty and fiue perſons: all the perſons *were* foure thouſand and ſix hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiakin King of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, in the fiue and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Euil-merodach King of Babylon, in the *firſt* yeere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of Iehoiakin King of Iudah, and brought him foorth out of priſon,

32 And ſpake † kindly vnto him, and ſet his throne aboue the throne of the Kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

†Heb. good things with him.

33 And changed his priſon garments: and he did continually eat bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet giuen him of the King of Babylon, † euery day a portion vntill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

†Heb the matter of the day in his day.

¶THE

¶ The Lamentations of Ieremiah.

CHAP. I.

1 The miſerable eſtate of Ieruſalem by reaſon of her ſinne. 12 Shee complaineth of her griefe, 18 and confeſſeth Gods iudgement to bee righteous.

HOw doeth the City ſit ſolitary *that was* full of people? *how* is ſhe become as a widow? Shee *that was* great among the Nations, and Princeſſe among the Prouinces, *how* is ſhe become tributary?

2 She * weepeth ſore in the * night, and her teares *are* on her cheekes: among all her louers ſhe *hath* none to comfort her, all her friends haue dealt treacherouſly with her, they are become her enemies.

*Iere.13.17. *Iob 7.3.

3 Iudah is gone into captiuity, becauſe of affliction, and † becauſe of great ſeruitude: ſhe dwelleth among the heathen, ſhe findeth no reſt: all her perſecuters ouertooke her betweene the ſtraits.

†*Heb. for the greatneſſe of ſeruitude.*

4 The waies of Zion doe mourne, becauſe none come to the ſolemne feaſts: all her gates are deſolate: her Prieſts ſigh: her virgins are afflicted, and ſhe *is* in bitterneſſe.

5 Her aduerſaries * are the chiefe, her enemies proſper: for the LORD hath afflicted her; for the multitude of her tranſgreſſions, her * children are gone into captiuity before the enemy.

*Deut.28.13. *Iere.52.28.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her Princes are become like Harts *that* find no paſture, and they are gone without ſtrength before the purſuer.

7 Ieruſalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miſeries, all her || pleaſant things that ſhee had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemie, and none did helpe her, the aduerſaries ſaw her; *and* did mocke at her Sabbaths.

||*Or, deſirable.*

8 Ieruſalem hath grieuouſly ſinned, therefore ſhee † is remooued: all that honoured her, deſpiſe her, becauſe they haue ſeene her nakedneſſe: yea, ſhee ſigheth and turneth backeward.

†*Heb. is become a remoouing, or wandering.*

9 Her filthineſſe *is* in her skirts, ſhe remembreth not her laſt end, therefore ſhee came downe wonderfully: ſhe *had* no comforter: O Lord, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himſelfe.*

10 The aduerſary hath ſpread out his hand vpon all her || pleaſant things: for ſhe hath ſeene *that* the heathen entred into her Sanctuary, whom thou diddeſt command *that* * they ſhould not enter into thy Congregation.

||*Or, deſirable.*
*Deut.23.3.

11 All her people ſigh, they ſeeke bread, they haue giuen their pleaſant things for meat to || relieue the ſoule: ſee, O Lord, and conſider: for I am become vile.

||*Or, to make the ſoule to come againe.*

12 ¶ || *Is it* nothing to you, all yee that † paſſe by? behold and ſee, if there bee any ſorrow like vnto my ſorrow, which is done vnto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me,* in the day of his fierce anger.

||*Or, is it nothing.*
†*Heb. paſſe by the way.*

13 From aboue hath he ſent fire into my bones, and it preuaileth againſt them: hee hath ſpread a net for my feet, he hath turned me backe: hee hath made me deſolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my tranſgreſſions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come vpon my necke: hee hath made my ſtrength to fall, the Lord hath deliuered mee into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to riſe vp.

15 The Lord hath troden vnder foote all my mighty men in the middeſt of me: hee hath called an aſſembly againſt me, to cruſh my yong men. The Lord hath troden || the Virgine, the daughter of Iudah, *as* in a wine-preſſe.

||*Or, the wine-preſſe of the virgin, &c.*

16 For theſe things I weepe, * mine eye, mine eye runneth downe with water, becauſe the comforter that ſhould † relieue my ſoule is farre from me: my children are deſolate, becauſe the enemy preuailed.

*Ier.13.17. and 14.17. chap.2.18.
†*Heb. bring backe.*

17 Zion ſpreadeth foorth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Iacob, that his aduerſaries *ſhould bee* round about him: Ieruſalem is a menſtruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is * righteous, for I haue rebelled againſt his † Commandement: heare I pray you all people, and behold my ſorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captiuity.

*Dan 9.7.
†*Heb. mouth.*

19 I called for my louers, *but* they deceiued me: my Prieſts and mine Elders gaue vp the ghoſt in the City, while they ſought their meat to relieue their ſoules.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I *am* in diſtreſſe; my * bowels are troubled: my heart is turned within me, for I haue grieuouſly rebelled: abroad the ſword bereaueth, at home *there is* as death.

*Iſai.16.11. ier.48.36.

21 They haue heard that I ſigh, *there is* none to comfort mee: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou haſt done it: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou haſt || called, and they ſhall be like vnto mee.

||*Or, proclaimed.*

22 Let all their wickedneſſe come before thee: and doe vnto them, as thou haſt done vnto mee for all my tranſgreſſions: for my ſighes *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

1 Ieremiah lamenteth the miſery of Ieruſalem. 20 Hee complaineth thereof to God.

HOw hath the Lord couered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* caſt downe from heauen vnto the earth the beauty of Iſrael, and remembred not his footſtoole in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath ſwallowed vp all the habitations of Iacob, and hath not pitied: hee hath throwne downe in his wrath the ſtrong holds of the daughter of Iudah: hee hath † brought *them* downe to the ground: hee hath polluted the Kingdome and the Princes thereof.

† Heb. made to touch.

3 Hee hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horne of Iſrael: hee hath drawen backe his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned againſt Iacob like a flaming fire *which* deuoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he ſtood with his right hand as an aduerſary, and ſlew all that were † pleaſant to the eye, in the Tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he powred out his fury like fire.

† Heb. all the deſirable of the eye.

5 The Lord was an enemy: hee hath ſwallowed vp Iſrael, he hath ſwallowed vp all her palaces: hee hath deſtroyed his ſtrong holds, and hath increaſed in the daughter of Iudah mourning and lamentation.

6 And hee hath violently * taken away his || Tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath deſtroyed his places of the aſſembly: the LORD hath cauſed the ſolemne Feaſtes and Sabbaths to bee forgotten in Zion, and hath deſpiſed in the indignation of his anger the King and the Prieſt.

* Pſal. 80.13. and 89.41. and iſa.5.5.
|| Or, hedge.

7 The Lord hath caſt off his Altar: hee hath abhorred his Sanctuary: hee hath † giuen vp into the hand of the enemy the walles of her palaces: they haue made a noyſe in the houſe of the LORD, as in the day of a ſolemne Feaſt.

† Heb. ſhut vp.

8 The LORD hath purpoſed to deſtroy the wall of the daughter of Zion; hee hath ſtretched out a line; he hath not withdrawen his hand from † deſtroying: therefore hee made the rampart and the wall to lament; they languiſhed together.

† Heb ſwallowing vp.

9 Her gates are ſunke into the ground; he hath deſtroyed and broken her barres; her Kings and her Princes *are* among the Gentiles; the Law *is* no *more*, her * Prophets alſo find no viſion from the LORD.

* Pſal. 74.9.

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion ſit vpon the ground *and* keepe ſilence: they haue caſt vp duſt vpon their heads; they haue girded themſelues with ſackecloth; the virgins of Ieruſalem hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes doe faile with teares; my bowels are troubled: my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people, becauſe the children and the ſucklings || ſwoone in the ſtreetes of the City.

|| Or, ſw

12 They ſay to their mothers, Where *is* corne and wine? when they ſwooned as the wounded in the ſtreetes of the City, when their ſoule was powred out into their mothers boſome.

13 What thing ſhall I take to witneſſe for thee? what thing ſhall I liken to thee, O daughter of Ieruſalem? what ſhall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgine daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the Sea: who can heale thee?

14 Thy * Prophets haue ſeene vaine and fooliſh things for thee, and they haue not diſcouered thine iniquity, to turne away thy captiuity: but haue ſeene for thee falſe burdens, and cauſes of baniſhment.

* Iere. 2
and 5.31.
and 14.1
and 23.1

15 All that paſſe † by, clap their hands at thee: they hiſſe and wagge their head at the daughter of Ieruſalem, *ſaying*, *Is* this the City that men call * the perfection of beauty, the ioy of the whole earth?

† Heb. by the way.
* Pſal. 48.

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth againſt thee: they hiſſe and gnaſh the teeth: they ſay, We haue ſwallowed *her* vp: certainely this *is* the day that wee looked for: we haue found, we haue ſeene *it*.

17 The LORD hath done that which hee had * deuiſed: he hath fulfilled his Word that hee had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath throwen downe, and hath not pitied: and hee hath cauſed thine enemy to reioyce ouer thee, he hath ſet vp the horne of thine aduerſaries.

* Leuit. 1
deut. 28.

18 Their heart cryed vnto the Lord, * O wall of the daughter of Zion, let teares run downe like a riuer, day and night: giue thy ſelfe no reſt, let not the apple of thine eyes ceaſe.

* Iere. 1
chap. 1.

19 Ariſe, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches powre out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift vp thy hands toward him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of euery ſtreete.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and conſider to whom thou haſt done this: ſhall the women eat their fruit, *and* children of a || ſpan long? ſhall the prieſt and the prophet bee ſlaine in the Sanctuary of the Lord?

|| Or, ſ
with th
hands.

21 The young and the olde lye on the

ground in the ſtreets: my virgines and my yong men are fallen by the ſword: thou haſt ſlaine *them* in the day of thy anger: thou haſt killed and not pittied.

22 Thou haſt called as in a ſolemne day my terrours round about, ſo that in the day of the LORDS anger, none eſcaped nor remained: thoſe that I haue ſwadled and brought vp, hath mine enemie conſumed.

CHAP. III.

1 The faithfull bewaile their calamities. 22 By the mercies of God they nouriſh their hope. 37 They acknowledge Gods iuſtice. 55 They pray for deliuerance, 64 and vengeance on their enemies.

I *Am* the man *that* hath ſeene affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 Hee hath led me and brought *me into* darkeneſſe, but not into light.

3 Surely againſt mee is hee turned, hee turneth his hand *againſt me* all the day.

4 My fleſh and my skinne hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded againſt me, and compaſſed *me* with gall and trauell.

6 He hath ſet me in darke places, as they that be dead of old.

7 Hee hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chaine heauy.

8 Alſo when I cry and ſhout, he ſhutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath incloſed my wayes with hewen ſtone: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 Hee *was* vnto mee *as* a Beare lying in wait, *and as* a Lyon in ſecret places.

11 Hee hath turned aſide my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: hee hath made mee deſolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and ſet me as a marke for the arrow.

13 Hee hath cauſed the † arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my reines.

† *Heb ſonnes.*

14 I was a * deriſion to all my people, *and* their ſong all the day.

* Iere.20.7

15 He hath filled me with † bitterneſſe, he hath made me drunken with wormewood.

† *Heb. bitterneſſes.*

16 He hath alſo broken my teeth with grauell ſtones, he hath ‖ couered me with aſhes.

‖ *Or, rolled me in the aſhes.*

17 And thou haſt remoued my ſoule farre off from peace: I forgate † proſperitie.

† *Heb. good.*

18 And I ſaid, My ſtrength and my hope is periſhed from the LORD:

19 † Remembring mine affliction and my miſery, the wormewood and the gall.

† *Heb. remember*

20 My ſoule hath *them* ſtill in remembrance, and is † humbled in me.

† *Heb. bowed.*

21 This I † recall to my minde, therefore haue I hope.

† *Heb. make to returne to my heart.*

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercies that we are not conſumed, becauſe his compaſſions faile not.

23 *They are* new euery morning: great *is* thy faithfulneſſe.

24 The LORD *is* my * portion, ſaith my ſoule, therefore will I hope in him.

* Pſal. 16.5. and 73.26. and 119.57. Iere.10.16.

25 The LORD *is* good vnto them that wait for him, to the ſoule *that* ſeeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* ſhould both hope and quietly wait for the ſaluation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that hee beare the yoke in his youth.

28 Hee ſitteth alone and keepeth ſilence, becauſe he hath borne *it* vpon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the duſt, if ſo be there may be hope.

30 He giueth his cheeke to him that ſmiteth him, he is filled full with reproch.

31 For the Lord will not caſt off for euer.

32 But though he cauſe griefe, yet will he haue compaſſion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For hee doth not afflict † willingly, nor grieue the children of men.

† *Heb from his heart.*

34 To cruſh vnder his feet all the priſoners of the earth,

35 To turne aſide the right of a man before the face of the ‖ moſt High,

‖ *Or, a ſuperiour*

36 To ſubuert a man in his cauſe, the Lord ‖ approueth not.

‖ *Or, ſeeth not.*

37 ¶ Who *is* he * *that* ſaith, and it commeth to paſſe, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?

* Pſal.33.9.

38 Out of the mouth of the moſt High, proceedeth not * euill and good?

* Amos 3.6.

39 Wherefore doeth a liuing man ‖ complaine, a man for the puniſhment of his ſins?

‖ *Or, murmure.*

40 Let vs ſearch and trie our waies, and turne againe to the LORD.

41 Let vs lift vp our heart with our hands, vnto God in the heauens.

42 We haue tranſgreſſed, and haue rebelled thou haſt not pardoned.

43 Thou haſt couered with anger, and perſecuted vs: thou haſt ſlaine, thou haſt not pittied.

44 Thou haſt couered thy ſelfe with a cloud, that our prayer ſhould not paſſe through.

45 Thou haſt made vs as the * off-ſcouring and refuſe in the midſt of the people.

* 1 Cor.4.13.

46 All our enemies haue opened their mouthes againſt vs.

47 * Feare and a ſnare is come vpon vs, deſolation and deſtruction.

* Iſai.24.16.

48 Mine eye runneth downe with riuers of water, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eie trickleth downe and ceaſeth not, without any intermiſſion:

50 Till the LORD looke downe, and behold from heauen.

† Heb. my ſoule. || Or, more then all.

51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, || becauſe of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chaſed mee ſore like a bird, without cauſe.

53 They haue cut off my life in the dungeon, and caſt a ſtone vpon me.

54 Waters flowed ouer mine head, *then* I ſaid, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called vpon thy Name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou haſt heard my voice, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou drewest neere in the day that I called vpon thee: thou ſaydeſt, Feare not.

58 O Lord, thou haſt pleaded the cauſes of my ſoule, thou haſt redeemed my life.

59 O Lord, thou haſt ſeene my wrong, iudge thou my cauſe.

60 Thou haſt ſeene all their vengeance, *and* all their imaginations againſt me.

61 Thou haſt heard their reproach, O LORD, *and* all their imagnations againſt mee:

62 The lips of thoſe that roſe vp againſt me, and their deuice againſt me all the day.

63 Behold, their ſitting downe and their riſing vp, I *am* their muſicke.

64 ¶ Render vnto them a recompence, O LORD, according to the worke of their hands.

|| Or, obſtinacy of heart.

65 Giue them || ſorrow of heart, thy curſe vnto them.

* Pſal. 8.4.

66 Perſecute and deſtroy *them*, in anger, from vnder the * heauens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Zion bewaileth her pitifull eſtate. 13 She confeſſeth her ſinnes. 21 Edom is threatned. 22 Zion is comforted.

HOw is the gold become dimme! *how* is the moſt fine gold changed! the ſtones of the Sanctuary are powred out in the top of euery ſtreet.

2 The precious ſonnes of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they eſteemed as earthen pitchers, the worke of the hands of the potter!

|| Or, ſea-calues.

3 Euen the || ſea-monſters draw out the breaſt, they giue ſucke to their young ones: The daughter of my people *is become* cruell, like the oſtriches in the wilderneſſe.

4 The tongue of the ſucking child cleaueth to the roofe of his mouth for thirſt: the young children aske bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* vnto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are deſolate in the ſtreets: they that were brought vp in ſcarlet, embrace dunghils.

|| Or, iniquity.

6 For the || puniſhment of the iniquitie of the daughter of my people, is greater then the puniſhment of the ſinne of Sodome, that was * ouerthrowen as in a moment, and no hand ſtayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then ſnow, they were whiter then milke, they were more ruddie in bodie then Rubies, their poliſhing *was* of Saphir.

8 Their viſage is † blacker then a coale: they are not knowen in the ſtreets: their skin cleaueth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a ſticke.

9 They that be ſlaine with the ſword, are better then they that be ſlaine with hunger: for theſe † pine away, ſtricken thorow for *want* of the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitifull woman haue * ſodden their owne children, they were their meat in the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accompliſhed his furie, hee hath powred out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath deuoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleeued that the aduerſary & the enemy ſhould haue entred into the gates of Ieruſalem.

13 ¶ * For the ſinnes of her Prophets, *and* the iniquities of her Prieſts, that haue ſhed the blood of the iuſt in the middeſt of her:

14 They haue wandered *as* blind men in the ſtreets, they haue polluted themſelues with blood, || ſo that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cried vnto them, Depart ye, || *it is* vncleane, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandered: they ſaid among the heathen, They ſhall no more ſoiourne *there*.

16 The || anger of the LORD hath diuided them, he will no more regard them: they reſpected not the perſons of the Prieſts, they fauoured not the Elders.

17 As for vs, our eyes as yet failed for our vaine helpe: in our watching we haue watched for a nation *that* could not ſaue vs.

18 They hunt our ſteps that wee cannot goe in our ſtreets: our end is neere, our daies are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our perſecutours are ſwifter then the Eagles of the heauen: they purſued vs vpon the mountaines, they laid wait for vs in the wilderneſſe.

20 The * breath of our noſtrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we ſaid, Vnder his ſhadow we ſhall liue among the heathen.

21 ¶ Reioyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwelleſt in the land of Vz, the cup alſo ſhall paſſe thorow vnto thee: thou ſhalt be drunken, and ſhalt make thy ſelfe naked.

22 ¶

22 ¶ The || puniſhment of thine iniquitie is accompliſhed, O daughter of Zion, he will no more cary thee away into captiuiti hee will viſite thine iniquity, O daughter [illegible] Edom, he will || diſcouer thy ſinnes.

Or, thine
quitie.

Or, cary thee
ptiue for thy
nes.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion, in prayer vnto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come vpon vs: conſider and behold our reproch.

2 Our inheritance is turned to ſtrangers, our houſes to aliants.

3 Wee are orphans and fatherleſſe, our mothers *are* as widowes.

4 Wee haue drunken our water for money, our wood † is ſold vnto vs.

5 † Our neckes *are* vnder perſecution: we labour and haue no reſt.

6 Wee haue giuen the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Aſſyrians, to bee ſatisfied with bread.

7 * Our fathers haue ſinned and *are* not, and we haue borne their iniquities.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs: *there is* none that doth deliuer *vs* out of their hand.

9 We gate our bread with *the perill* of our liues, becauſe of the ſword of the wilderneſſe.

Heb. commeth
r price.
Heb on our
kes are
rſecuted.
Iere. 31. 29.
ek. 18. 2.

10 Our * skinne was blacke like an ouen, becauſe of the || terrible famine.

11 They rauiſhed the women in Zion, *and* the maids in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged vp by their hand: the faces of Elders were not honoured.

13 They tooke the young men to grinde, and the children fell vnder the wood.

14 The Elders haue ceaſed from the gate, the young men from their muſicke.

15 The ioy of our heart is ceaſed, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 † The crowne is fallen *from* our head: Woe vnto vs that we haue ſinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for theſe things our eyes are dimme.

18 Becauſe of the mountaine of Zion, which is deſolate, the foxes walke vpon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, * remaineſt for euer: thy Throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore doeſt thou forget vs for euer, *and* forſake vs † ſo long time?

21 * Turne thou vs vnto thee, O LORD, and we ſhalbe turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 || But thou haſt vtterly reiected vs: thou art very wroth againſt vs.

* Pſal. 11. 38.
|| *Or, terrors, or ſtormes.*
† *Heb. the crowne of our head is fallen.*
* Pſal. 9. 8. and 29. 10. and 132. 13. and 145. 13.
† *Heb. for length of dayes.*
* Iere. 31. 18.
|| *Or, For wilt thou vtterly reiect vs:*

THE BOOKE OF THE Prophet EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 The time of Ezekiels propheſie at Chebar. 4 His viſion of foure Cherubims, 15 Of the foure wheeles, 26 and of the glory of God.

NOw it came to paſſe in the thirtieth yeere, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fift *day* of the moneth, (as I was among † the captiues by the riuer of Chebar) *that* the heauens were opened, and I ſaw viſions of God.

2 In the fift *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the fifth yeere of King Iehoiakims captiuitie,)

3 The word of the LORD came expreſly vnto † Ezekiel the Prieſt, the ſonne of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the riuer Chebar, and the hand of the Lord was there vpon him.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlewind came out of the North, a great cloud, and a fire † infolding it ſelfe, and a brightneſſe *was* about it, and out of the middeſt thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midſt of the fire.

5 Alſo out of the midſt thereof *came* the likeneſſe of foure liuing creatures, and this *was* their appearance: they had the likeneſſe of a man,

Heb. captiuity.
Heb. Iehezkel.
Heb catching
ſelfe.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings.

7 And their feet *were* † ſtraight feet, and the ſole of their feete *was* like the ſole of a calues foote, and they ſparkled like the colour of burniſhed braſſe.

8 And they had the hands of a man vnder their wings on their foure ſides, and they foure *had* their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went euery one ſtraight forward.

10 As for the likeneſſe of their faces, they foure *had* the face of a man, and the face of a lyon on the right ſide, and they foure *had* the face of an oxe on the left ſide: they foure alſo *had* the face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were || ſtretched vpward, two *wings* of euery one were ioyned one to another, and two couered their bodies.

12 And they went euery one ſtraight forward: whither the ſpirit was to goe, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeneſſe of the liuing creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coales of fire, *and* like the appearance of

† *Heb. a ſtraight foote.*
|| *Or, diuided aboue.*

lampes: it went vp and downe among the liuing creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the liuing creatures ranne, and returned as the appearance of a flaſh of lightening.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the liuing creatures; behold one wheele vpon the earth by the liuing creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheeles, and their worke *was* like vnto the colour of a Berill: and they foure *had* one likeneſſe, and their appearance and their worke, *was* as it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure ſides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for the rings, they were ſo high, that they were dreadfull, and their ||rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

||Or, ſtrakes.

19 And when the liuing creatures went, the wheeles went by them: and when the liuing creatures were lift vp from the earth, the wheeles were lift vp.

20 Whitherſoeuer the ſpirit *was* to goe, they went, thither *was their* ſpirit to goe, and the wheeles were lifted vp ouer againſt them: for the ſpirit ||of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

||Or, of life.

21 When thoſe went, *theſe* went, and when thoſe ſtood, *theſe* ſtood: and when thoſe were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles *were* lifted vp ouer againſt them: for the ſpirit ||of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

||Or, of life.

22 And the likeneſſe of the firmament vpon the heads of the liuing creature *was* as the colour of the terrible chryſtall, ſtretched forth ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament *were* their wings ſtraight, the one toward the other, euery one had two, which couered on this ſide, and euery one had two, which couered on that ſide their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noiſe of their wings, like the noiſe of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voyce of ſpeech, as the noiſe of an hoſte: when they ſtood, they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voyce from the firmament, that *was* ouer their heads, when they ſtood, *and* had let downe their wings.

26 ¶ And aboue the firmament that *was* ouer their heads, *was* the likeneſſe of a Throne, as the appearance of a Saphyre ſtone, and vpon the likeneſſe of the Throne *was* the likeneſſe as the appearance of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I ſaw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loynes euen vpward; and from the appearance of his loynes euen downeward, I ſaw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightneſſe round about.

28 As the appearance of the bowe that is in the cloud in the day of raine, ſo *was* the appearance of the brightneſſe round about. This *was* the appearance of the likeneſſe of the glory of the LORD: and when I ſaw it, I fell vpon my face, and I heard a voyce of one that ſpake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiels commiſſion: 6 His inſtruction. 9 The roll of his heauy prophecie.

AND he ſaid vnto mee, Sonne of man, ſtand vpon thy feete, and I will ſpeake vnto thee.

2 And the Spirit entred into mee: when he ſpake vnto me, and ſet me vpon my feete, that I heard him that ſpake vnto me:

3 And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, I ſend thee to the children of Iſrael, to a rebellions † nation that hath rebelled againſt me; they and their fathers haue tranſgreſſed againſt me, euen vnto this very day.

†Heb

4 For they *are* † impudent children and ſtiffe-hearted: I doe ſend thee vnto them, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD.

†Heb, h face,

5 And they, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare (for they are a rebellious houſe) yet ſhall know that there hath beene a Prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, be not afraid of them, neither bee afraid of their words, though || briars and thornes *be* with thee, and thou doeſt dwell among ſcorpions: bee not afraid of their words, nor be diſmayed at their lookes, though they *bee* a rebellious houſe.

||Or, r

7 And thou ſhalt ſpeake my words vnto thẽ, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, for they *are* moſt † rebellious.

† Heb, r

8 But thou, ſonne of man, heare what I ſay vnto thee; Bee not thou rebellious like that rebellious houſe: open thy mouth and * eate that I giue thee.

**Reuel.*

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* ſent vnto me, and loe, a roll of a booke *was* therein.

10 And he ſpread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roll. 4 God encourageth him. 15 God ſheweth him the rule of prophecie. 22 God ſhutteth and openeth the prophets mouth.

MOreouer he ſaid vnto me, Son of man, eat that thou findeſt: eat this roule, and goe, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he cauſed me to eat that roule.

3 And he ſaid vnto me; Sonne of man, cauſe thy belly to eate, and fill thy bowels with this roule that I giue thee. Then did I * eate *it*, and it was in my mouth as hony for ſweetneſſe.

*Reuel. 10. 9.

4 ¶ And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, goe, get thee vnto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſpeake with my words vnto them.

5 For thou *art* not ſent to a people of a † ſtrange ſpeech, and of an hard language, *but* to the houſe of Iſrael.

†Heb. deepe of lips and heauy of tongue, and ſo verſe 6.

6 Not to many people of a ſtrange ſpeech, and of an † hard language, whoſe words thou canſt not vnderſtand: || ſurely had I ſent thee to them, they would haue hearkened vnto thee.

†Heb. deepe of lip, and heauy language.
||Or, if I had ſent thee, &c. would they not haue hearkened vnto thee?

7 But the houſe of Iſrael will not hearken vnto thee; for they will not hearken vnto me: for all the houſe of Iſrael are † impudent and hard hearted.

†Heb. ſtiffe of forehead and hard of heart.

8 Behold, I haue made thy face ſtrong againſt their faces, and thy forehead ſtrong againſt their foreheads.

9 As an Adamant harder then flint haue I made thy forehead: * feare them not, neither be diſmayed at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

*Iere. 1. 8.

10 Moreouer, he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, all my wordes that I ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And goe, get thee to them of the captiuity, vnto thy people, and ſpeake vnto them, and tell them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare.

12 Then the Spirit tooke mee vp, and I heard behind mee a voyce of a great ruſhing, *ſaying*, Bleſſed *bee* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 *I heard* alſo the noiſe of the wings of the liuing creatures that † touched one another, and the noiſe of the wheeles ouer againſt them, and a noiſe of a great ruſhing.

†Heb. kiſſed.

14 So the Spirit lifted me vp, and tooke me away, and I went in † bitterneſſe, in the † heat of my ſpirit, but the hand of the LORD was ſtrong vpon me.

†Heb. bitter.
†Heb. hote anger.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captiuity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the Riuer of Chebar, and I ſate where they ſate, and remained there aſtoniſhed among them ſeuen dayes.

16 And it came to paſſe at the end of ſeuen dayes, that the Word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

17 * Sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore heare the Word at my mouth, and giue them warning from me.

*Chap. 33. 7.

18 When I ſay vnto the wicked; Thou ſhalt ſurely die, and thou giueſt him not warning, nor ſpeakeſt to warne the wicked from his wicked way to ſaue his life; the ſame wicked man ſhall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and he turne not from his wickedneſſe, nor from his wicked way, he ſhall die in his iniquity, but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

20 Againe, when a * righteous man doeth turne from his † righteouſneſſe, and commit iniquity, and I lay a ſtumbling blocke before him, he ſhall die: becauſe thou haſt not giuen him warning, he ſhall die in his ſinne, and his righteouſneſſe which hee hath done ſhall not be remembred: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

*Chap. 18. 24.
†Heb. righteouſneſſes.

21 Neuertheleſſe, if thou warne the righteous man, that the righteous ſinne not, and he doeth not ſinne; hee ſhall ſurely liue, becauſe he is warned: alſo thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there vpon me, and he ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, goe foorth into the plaine, and I will there talke with thee.

23 Then I aroſe and went foorth into the plaine, and behold, the glory of the LORD ſtood there as the glory which I * ſaw by the Riuer of Chebar, and I fell on my face.

*Chap. 1.

24 Then the Spirit entred into mee, and ſet mee vpon my feete, and ſpake with me, and ſaid vnto me, Goe ſhut thy ſelfe within thine houſe.

25 But thou, O ſonne of man, behold, they ſhall put bands vpon thee, and ſhall bind thee with them, and thou ſhalt not goe out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth, that thou ſhalt bee dumbe, and ſhalt not be to them || a reprouer: for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

||A man reprouing.

27 But when I ſpeake with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Hee that heareth, let him heare, and hee that forbeareth, let him forbeare, for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Under the type of a ſiege, is ſhewed the time from the defection of Ieroboam to the captiuity. 9 By the prouiſion of the ſiege, is ſhewed the hardneſſe of the famine.

THou alſo ſonne of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray vpon it the City, *euen* Ieruſalem, 2 And lay ſiege againſt it, and build a fort againſt it: and caſt a mount againſt it: ſet the campe alſo againſt it, and ſet ‖ *battering* rammes againſt it round about.

‖Or, chiefe leaders.

3 Moreouer, take thou vnto thee an ‖ iron panne, and ſet it for a wall of iron betweene thee and the City, and ſet thy face againſt it, and it ſhall bee beſieged, and thou ſhalt lay ſiege againſt it: this *ſhall bee* a ſigne to the houſe of Iſrael.

‖Or, a flat plate, or ſlice.

4 Lie thou alſo vpon thy left ſide, and lay the iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael vpon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt lie vpon it, thou ſhalt beare their iniquity.

5 For I haue laid vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquity, according to the number of the dayes, three hundreth and ninety dayes. * So ſhalt thou beare the iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael.

*Num. 14. 34.

6 And when thou haſt accompliſhed them, lie againe on thy right ſide, and thou ſhalt beare the iniquity of the houſe of Iudah fourty dayes: I haue appoynted thee † each day for a yeere.

†Heb. a day for a yeere, a day for a yeere.

7 Therefore thou ſhalt ſet thy face toward the ſiege of Ieruſalem, and thine arme *ſhall be* vncouered, and thou ſhalt propheſie againſt it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands vpon thee, and thou ſhalt not turne thee † from one ſide to another, till thou haſt ended the dayes of thy ſiege.

†Heb. from thy ſide to thy ſide.

9 ¶ Take thou alſo vnto thee, wheate, and barley, and beanes, and lentiles, and millet, and ‖ fitches, and put them in one veſſell, and make thee bread thereof *according* to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt lie vpon thy ſide; three hundreth and ninety dayes ſhalt thou eat thereof.

‖Or, ſpelt.

10 And thy meate which thou ſhalt eate, *ſhall be* by weight twenty ſhekels a day: from time to time ſhalt thou eat it.

11 Thou ſhalt drinke alſo water by meaſure, the ſixt part of an hin: from time to time ſhalt thou drinke.

12 And thou ſhalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou ſhalt bake it with dung that commeth out of man in their ſight.

13 And the LORD ſaid, Euen thus ſhall the children of Iſrael eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I wil driue them.

14 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my ſoule hath not beene polluted: for from my youth vp, euen till now, haue I not eaten of that which dieth of it ſelfe, or is torne in pieces, neither came there abominable fleſh into my mouth.

15 Then he ſaid vnto me, Loe, I haue giuen thee cowes dung for mans dung, and thou ſhalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreouer he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, behold, I will breake the * ſtaffe of bread in Ieruſalem, and they ſhall eate bread by weight, and with care, & they ſhal drinke water by meaſure, and with aſtoniſhment:

*Leui. chap. and 13.

17 That they may want bread and water and be aſtonied one with another, and conſume away for their iniquitie.

CHAP. V.

1 *Vnder the type of haire,* 5 *is ſhewed the iudgement of Ieruſalem for their rebellion,* 12 *by famine, ſword, and diſperſion.*

AND thou ſonne of man, take thee a ſharpe knife, take thee a barbours raſour, and cauſe *it* to paſſe vpon thine head, and vpon thy beard: then take the ballances to weigh, and diuide the *haire.*

2 Thou ſhalt burne with fire a third part in the midſt of the citie, when the dayes of the ſiege are fulfilled, and thou ſhalt take a third part, and ſmite about it with a knife, and a third part ſhalt thou ſcatter in the wind, and I will draw out a ſword after them.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy † skirts.

†Heb.

4 Then take of them againe, and caſt them into the midſt of the fire, and burne them in the fire: *for* thereof ſhall a fire come foorth into all the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, This *is* Ieruſalem, I haue ſet it in the midſt of the Nations and countreyes *that are* round about her.

6 And ſhe hath changed my Iudgements into wickedneſſe more then the Nations, and my Statutes more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they haue refuſed my Iudgements, and my Statutes, they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye multiplied more then the Nations that *are* round about you, *and* haue not walked in my Statutes, neither haue kept my Iudgements, neither haue done according to the iudgements of the Nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, euen I *am* againſt thee, and will execute iudgements in the midſt of thee in the ſight of the Nations.

9 And I will doe in thee, that which I haue not done, and whereunto I will not doe any more the like, becauſe of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers * ſhall eate the ſonnes in the midſt of thee, and the ſonnes ſhall eate their fathers, and I will execute Iudgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I ſcatter into all the winds.

*Leui. deut. 2 kin. lam. 4. baruc

11 Wherefore, as I liue, ſaith the Lord

GOD, Surely becauſe thou haſt defiled my Sanctuary with all thy deteſtable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I alſo diminiſh *thee*, neither ſhall mine eye * ſpare, neither will I haue any pitie. *Chap.7.4,14.

12 ¶ A third part of thee ſhal die with the peſtilence, and with famine ſhall they bee conſumed in the middeſt of thee: and a third part ſhall fall by the ſword round about thee: and I will ſcatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a ſword after them.

13 Thus ſhall mine anger bee accompliſhed, and I will cauſe my fury to reſt vpon them, and I will bee comforted: and they ſhall know that I the LORD haue ſpoken *it* in my zeale, when I haue accompliſhed my fury in them.

14 Moreouer, I will make thee waſte, and a reproch among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the ſight of all that paſſe by.

*Deut.28.37. 15 So it ſhall bee a * reproach and a taunt, an inſtruction and an aſtoniſhment vnto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I ſhal execute iudgements in thee in anger and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

16 When I ſhall ſend vpon them the euill arrowes of famine, which ſhall bee for *their* deſtruction, *and* which I will ſend to deſtroy you: and I wil increaſe the famine vpon you, and will breake your * ſtaffe of bread. *Leuit.26.26. chap.4 16. and 14.13.

17 So will I ſend vpon you famine, and * euill beaſts, and they ſhall bereaue thee, and peſtilence and blood ſhall paſſe through thee, and I will bring the ſword vpon thee: I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*. *Leuit.26.22.

CHAP. VI.

1 The iudgement of Iſrael for their Idolatry. 8 A remnant ſhall be bleſſed. 11 The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face towards the * mountaines of Iſrael, and propheſie againſt them, *Chap.36.1.

3 And ſay, Yee mountaines of Iſrael, Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hilles, to the riuers, and to the valleys, Behold, I, *euen* I wil bring a ſword vpon you, and I will deſtroy your high places.

4 And your Altars ſhall bee deſolate, and your ‖ images ſhall be broken: and I will caſt downe your ſlaine men before your idols. ‖Or, Sunne images. & ſo verſ 6.

5 And I will † lay the dead carkeiſes of the children of Iſrael before their idols, and I will ſcatter your bones round about your altars. †Heb giue.

6 In all your dwelling places the Cities ſhall be laid waſte, and the high places ſhall be deſolate, that your altars may bee laid waſte and made deſolate, and your idols may be broken and ceaſe, and your images may bee cut downe, and your workes may be aboliſhed.

7 And the ſlaine ſhall fall in the midſt of you, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leaue a remnant, that ye may haue *ſome*, that ſhall eſcape the ſword among the Nations, when yee ſhall bee ſcattered through the countreys.

9 And they that eſcape of you ſhal remember me among the Nations, whither they ſhall be carried captiues, becauſe I am broken with their whoriſh heart which hath departed from mee, and with their eyes which goe a whoring after their idols: and they ſhall loathe themſelues for the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I haue not ſaid in vaine, that I would doe this euill vnto them.

11 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Smite * with thine hand, and ſtampe with thy foot, and ſay, Alas, for all the euill abominations of the houſe of Iſrael: for they ſhall fall by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence. *Chap.21.17.

12 Hee that is farre off ſhall die of the peſtilence, and hee that is neere ſhall fall by the ſword, and he that remaineth and is beſieged, ſhall die by the famine: thus will I accompliſh my fury vpon them.

13 Then ſhall yee know that I *am* the LORD, when their ſlaine men ſhall be among their idols round about their altars, vpon euery high hill in all the tops of the mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thicke oake, the place where they did offer ſweet ſauour to all their idols.

14 So will I ſtretch out my hand vpon them, and make the land deſolate, yea, more ‖ deſolate then the wilderneſſe towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD. ‖Or, deſolate from the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. VII.

1 The finall deſolation of Iſrael. 16 The mournefull repentance of them that eſcape. 20 The enemies defile the Sanctuary, becauſe of the Iſraelites abominations. 23 Vnder the type of a chaine, is ſhewed their miſerable captiuitie.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Alſo thou ſonne of man, thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto the land of Iſrael, An end, the end is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* vpon thee, and I wil ſend mine anger vpon thee, and will iudge thee according to thy wayes, & will † recompenſe †Heb. giue.

penſe vpon thee all thine abominations.

4 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare thee, neither will I haue pitie: but I will recompenſe thy wayes vpon thee, and thine abominations ſhall be in the midſt of thee, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the Lord.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord God, An euill, an onely euill, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

7 The morning is come vnto thee, O thou that dwelleſt in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neere, and not the || ſounding againe of the mountaines.

8 Now will I ſhortly powre out my fury vpon thee, and accompliſh mine anger vpon thee: and I will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompenſe thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I haue pitie; I will recompenſe † thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the middeſt of thee, and yee ſhal know that I *am* the Lord that ſmiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone foorth, the rod hath bloſſomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is riſen vp into a rod of wickednes: none of them *ſhall remaine*, nor of || their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither ſhall there be wailing for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere, let not the buyer reioyce, nor the ſeller mourne: for wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the ſeller ſhall not returne to that which is ſold, † although they were yet aliue: for the viſion *is* touching the whole multitude thereof which ſhall not returne: neither ſhall any ſtrengthen himſelfe in || the iniquitie of his life.

14 They haue blowen the Trumpet, euen to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath *is* vpon all the multitude thereof.

15 The ſword *is* without, and the peſtilence and the famine within: hee that *is* in the field ſhall die with the ſword, and hee that *is* in the Citie, famine and peſtilence ſhall deuoure him.

16 ¶ But they that eſcape of them, ſhall eſcape, and ſhall bee on the mountaines like doues of the valleyes, all of them mourning, euery one for his iniquitie.

17 All * hands ſhall bee feeble, and all knees † ſhall be weake, *as* water.

18 They ſhall alſo * gird *themſelues* with ſackcloth, and horrour ſhall couer them, and ſhame *ſhall bee* vpon all faces, and baldneſſe vpon all their heads.

† *Heb. awaketh againſt thee.*

|| *Or, eccho.*

† *Heb. vpon thee.*

|| *Or, their tumultuous perſons. Heb. tumult.*

† *Heb. though their life were yet among the liuing.*

|| *Or, whoſe life is in his iniquitie.*

Heb. his iniquitie.

* Eſa.13.7. iere.6.24.

† *Heb. goe into water.*

* Iſa.15.2,3. iere.48.37.

19 They ſhall caſt their ſiluer in the ſtreets, and their gold ſhall bee † remooued: their ſiluer and their gold ſhall not bee able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the Lord: they ſhall not ſatisfie their ſoules, neither fill their bowels: || becauſe it is the ſtumbling blocke of their iniquitie.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament he ſet it in Maieſtie: but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their deteſtable things therein: therefore haue I || ſet it farre from them.

21 And I will giue it into the hands of the ſtrangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a ſpoile, and they ſhall pollute it.

22 My face will I turne alſo from them, and they ſhall pollute my ſecret place: for the || robbers ſhall enter into it and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chaine: for the land is full of bloody crimes, the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I wil bring the worſt of the heathen, and they ſhall poſſeſſe their houſes: I will alſo make the pompe of the ſtrong to ceaſe, and || their holy places ſhall be defiled.

25 † Deſtruction commeth, and they ſhall ſeeke peace, and *there ſhall be* none.

26 Miſchiefe ſhall come vpon miſchiefe, and rumour ſhall be vpon rumour, then ſhall they ſeeke a viſion of the Prophet: but the Law ſhall periſh from the Prieſt, and counſell from the ancients.

27 The King ſhall mourne, & the Prince ſhall be clothed with deſolation, & the hands of the people of the land ſhall be troubled: I will doe vnto them after their way, and † according to their deſerts wil I iudge them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the Lord.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezekiel in a viſion of God, at Ieruſalem, 5 is ſhewed the image of Ielouſie, 7 The chambers of Imagerie, 13 The mourners for Tammuz, 15 The worſhippers towards the Sunne. 18 Gods wrath for their idolatry.

AND it came to paſſe in the ſixt yeere, in the ſixt *moneth*, in the fift *day* of the moneth, as I ſate in mine houſe, and the elders of Iudah ſate before mee; that the hand of the Lord God fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, a likeneſſe as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loines euen downward, fire: and from his loynes euen vpward, as the appearance of brightneſſe as the colour of Amber.

3 And hee * put foorth the forme of an hand, and tooke me by a locke of mine head, and the ſpirit lift mee vp betweene the earth and the heauen, and brought me in the viſions of God to Ieruſalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the North, where *was* the ſeate of the image of ielouſie, which prouoketh to ielouſie.

† *Heb*
paration
cleanneſ
* Prou.
zeph.1.18
ecclus.5.8
|| *Or, becau*
their iniqui
their ſtumbli
blocke.

|| *Or, made i*
vnto them a
vncleane thi

|| *Or, burgl*

|| *Or, they ſh*
inherite the
holy places.

† *Heb. cutti*
off.

† *Heb. with their iudgements.*

* Dan.5.5

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* there according to the viſion that I * ſaw in the plaine.

Chap.1.23.

5 ¶ Then ſaid hee vnto mee, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now the way towards the North: ſo I lift vp mine eyes the way toward the North, and behold, Northward at the gate of the altar, this image of ielouſie in the entry.

6 He ſaid furthermore vnto mee, Sonne of man, ſeeſt thou what they doe? *euen* the great abominations that the houſe of Iſrael committeth here, that I ſhould goe farre off frō my Sanctuary? but turne thee yet againe, *and* thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations.

7 ¶ And hee brought me to the doore of the court, and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then ſaid hee vnto me, Sonne of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore.

9 And hee ſaid vnto mee, Goe in, and behold the wicked abominations that they doe heere.

10 So I went in and ſaw, and behold, euery forme of creeping things, and abominable beaſts, and all the idols of the houſe of Iſrael, pourtrayed vpon the wall round about.

11 And there ſtood before them ſeuentie men of the ancients of the houſe of Iſrael, and in the midſt of them ſtood Iaazaniah the ſonne of Shaphan, with euery man his cenſer in his hand, and a thicke cloud of incenſe went vp.

12 Then ſaid he vnto mee, Sonne of man, haſt thou ſeene what the ancients of the houſe of Iſrael doe in the darke, euery man in the chambers of his imagery? for they ſay, * The LORD ſeeth vs not, the LORD hath forſaken the earth.

Chap.9.9.

13 ¶ He ſaid alſo vnto me, Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations that they doe.

14 Then hee brought me to the doore of the gate of the LORDS houſe which *was* towards the North, and behold, there ſate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then ſaid hee vnto mee, Haſt thou ſeene *this*, O ſonne of man? Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations then theſe.

16 And hee brought mee into the inner court of the LORDS houſe, and behold, at the doore of the Temple of the LORD, betweene the porch and the altar, *were* about fiue and twenty men, with their backes toward the Temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the Eaſt, and they worſhipped the Sunne towards the Eaſt.

17 ¶ Then hee ſaid vnto mee, Haſt thou ſeene *this*, O ſonne of man? ‖ Is it a light thing to the houſe of Iudah, that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they haue filled the land with violence, and haue returned to prouoke mee to anger: and loe they put the branch to their noſe.

‖ *Or, is there any thing lighter then to commit?*

18 Therefore will I alſo deale in furie: mine * eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I haue pity: and though they * cry in mine eares with a loud voice, *yet* will I not heare them.

* Chap.5.11. and 7.4.
* Prou.1.28. Iſai.1.15. Iere.11.11. mich.7.4.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A viſion whereby is ſhewed the preſeruation of ſome* 5 *and the deſtruction of the reſt.* 8 *God cannot bee intreated for them.*

HE cried alſo in mine eares with a loud voyce, ſaying, Cauſe them that haue charge ouer the citie, to draw neere, euen euery man *with* his deſtroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, ſixe men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lieth toward the North, and euery man a † ſlaughter weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linnen, with a writers inkehorne † by his ſide, and they went in, and ſtood beſide the braſen Altar.

† *Heb. which is turned.*
† *Heb. a weapon of his breaking in pieces.*
† *Heb. vpon his loynes.*

3 And the glory of the God of Iſrael was gone vp from the Cherub whereupon hee was to the threſhold of the houſe, and hee called to the man clothed with linnen, which *had* the writers inkehorne by his ſide.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Goe through the midſt of the citie, through the midſt of Ieruſalem, and ſet † * a marke vpon the foreheads of the men that ſigh, and that cry for all the abominations, that bee done in the middeſt thereof.

† *Heb. marke a marke.*
* Exod.12.7. reuel.7.3.

5 ¶ And to the *others* hee ſaid in † mine hearing, Goe yee after him through the citie, and ſmite: let not your eyes ſpare, neither haue ye pitie.

† *Heb. mine eares.*

6 Slay † vtterly old *and* young; both maids and little children, and women: but come not neere any man vpon whom *is* the marke, and begin at my Sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the houſe.

† *Heb. to deſtruction.*

7 And hee ſaid vnto them, Defile the houſe, and fill the courts with the ſlaine, goe yee forth: and they went foorth and ſlew in the citie.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were ſlaying them, and I was left, that I fell vpon my face, and cryed, and ſaid, Ah, Lord GOD, wilt thou deſtroy all the reſidue of Iſrael, in thy powring out of thy furie vpon Ieruſalem?

9 Then ſaid hee vnto mee, The iniquitie of the houſe of Iſrael and Iudah *is* exceeding great, and the land is † full of blood, and

† *Heb. filled with.*

|| Or, wreſting of iudgement.
* Chap. 8. 12.
* Chap. 5. 11. and 7. 4. and 8. 18.

and the citie full of || peruerſeneſſe: for they ſay, * The LORD hath forſaken the earth, and the LORD ſeeth not.

10 And as for mee alſo, mine * eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I haue pitie, *but* I will recompenſe their way vpon their head.

† Heb. returned the word.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linnen, which *had* the inkehorne by his ſide, † reported the matter, ſaying, I haue done as thou haſt commanded me.

CHAP. X.

1 The viſion of the coales of fire, to be ſcattered ouer the city. 8 The viſion of the Cherubims.

* Chap. 1. 22.

THen I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that *was* aboue the head of the Cherubims, there appeared ouer them, as *it were* a Saphire ſtone, as the appearance of the likeneſſe of a throne.

† Heb. the hollow of thine hand.

2 And hee ſpake vnto the man clothed with linnen, and ſaid, Goe in betweene the wheeles, *euen* vnder the Cherub, and † fill thine hand with coales of fire from betweene the Cherubims, and ſcatter them ouer the citie. And he went in my ſight.

3 Now the Cherubims ſtood on the right ſide of the houſe, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

† Heb. was lifted vp.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went vp from the Cherub, *and ſtood* ouer the threſhold of the houſe, and the houſe was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightneſſe of the LORDS glory.

* Chap. 1. 24.

5 And the * ſound of the Cherubims wings was heard euen to the vtter court, as the voyce of the Almighty God when hee ſpeaketh.

6 And it came to paſſe, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linnen, ſaying, Take fire from between the wheeles, from betweene the Cherubims; then he went in, and ſtood beſide the wheeles.

† Heb. ſent foorth.

7 And one Cherub † ſtretched foorth his hand from betweene the Cherubims vnto the fire that *was* betweene the Cherubims: and tooke *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linnen, who tooke it, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the Cherubims, the forme of a mans hand vnder their wings.

* Chap. 1. 16.

9 And when I looked, behold, the foure wheeles by the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another wheele by another Cherub: and the appearance of the wheeles *was* as the colour of a * Berill ſtone.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure *had* one likeneſſe, as if a wheele had beene in the midſt of a wheele.

11 When they went, they went vpon their foure ſides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

† He

12 And their whole † body, and their backes, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheeles *were* full of eyes round about, *euen* the wheeles that they foure *had*.

|| Or, they called in my hearing, or Galgal.

13 As for the wheeles, || it was cried vnto them in my hearing, O wheele.

14 And euery one *had* foure faces: the firſt face *was* the face of a Cherub, and the ſecond face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lyon, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp, this *is* the liuing creature that I ſaw by the riuer of Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings, to mount vp from the earth, the ſame wheeles alſo turned not from beſide them.

|| Or, of life.

17 When they ſtood, *theſe* ſtood, and when they were lifted vp, *theſe* lift vp themſelues *alſo*: for the ſpirit of the || liuing creature *was* in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threſhold of the houſe, and ſtood ouer the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and mounted vp from the earth in my ſight: when they went out, the wheeles alſo *were* beſides them, and *euery one* ſtood at the doore of the Eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, and the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* ouer them aboue.

20 This *is* the liuing creature that I ſaw vnder the God of Iſrael, by the riuer of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces apiece, and euery one foure wings, and the likeneſſe of the hands of a man *was* vnder their wings.

22 And the likeneſſe of their faces *was* the ſame faces which I ſaw by the riuer of Chebar, their appearances and themſelues: they went euery one ſtraight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 The preſumption of the Princes. 4 Their ſinne and iudgement. 13 Ezekiel complaining, God ſheweth him his purpoſe in ſauing a remnant, 21 and puniſhing the wicked. 22 The glory of God leaueth the Citie. 24 Ezekiel is returned to the captiuitie.

MOreouer, the Spirit lift mee vp, and brought mee vnto the Eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, which looketh Eaſtward: and behold, at the doore of the gate fiue and twenty men; among whom I ſaw Iaazaniah the ſonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the ſonne of Benaiah, Princes of the people.

2 Then ſaid he vnto me; Sonne of man,

theſe *are* the men that deuiſe miſchiefe, and giue wicked counſell in this City.

3 Which ſay, ‖ It *is* not * neere, let vs build houſes: this *City is* the cauldron, and we be the fleſh.

‖ Or, it is not r vs to build ſes neere.
** 2.Pet.3.4.*

4 ¶ Therefore propheſie againſt them, propheſie, O ſonne of man.

5 And the Spirit of the Lord fell vpon me, and ſaid vnto me, Speake, thus ſaith the Lord; Thus haue ye ſaid, O houſe of Iſrael: for I know the things that come into your mind, euery one *of them*.

6 Ye haue multiplied your ſlaine in this City, and yee haue filled the ſtreetes thereof with the ſlaine.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Your ſlaine whom yee haue laid in the middeſt of it, they *are* the fleſh, and this *City is* the cauldron: but I will bring you forth out of the middeſt of it.

8 Yee haue feared the ſword, and I will bring a ſword vpon you, ſaith the Lord God.

9 And I will bring you out of the midſt thereof, and deliuer you into the hands of ſtrangers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Ye ſhall fall by the ſword, I will iudge you in the border of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the Lord.

11 This *City* ſhall not bee your cauldron, neither ſhall yee bee the fleſh in the middeſt thereof, *but* I will iudge you in the border of Iſrael.

12 And yee ſhall know that I *am* the Lord: for ‖ ye haue not walked in my Statutes, neither executed my Iudgements, but haue done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

‖ Or, which haue not walked.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I propheſied, that Pelatiah the ſonne of Benaiah dyed: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cryed with a loud voyce, and ſaid, Ah Lord God, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Iſrael?

14 Againe, the Word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, *euen* thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the houſe of Iſrael wholly *are they*, vnto whom the inhabitants of Ieruſalem haue ſaid; Get ye farre from the Lord: vnto vs is this land giuen in poſſeſſion.

16 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord God; Although I haue caſt them farre off among the heathen, and although I haue ſcattered them among the countreys, yet will I bee to them as a little Sanctuary in the countreys where they ſhall come.

17 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord God; I will euen gather you from the people, and aſſemble you out of the countreys where yee haue beene ſcattered, and I will giue you the land of Iſrael.

18 And they ſhall come thither, and they ſhall take away all the deteſtable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And * I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new Spirit within you; and I will take the ſtony heart out of their fleſh, and will giue them an heart of fleſh,

** Iere.31.39. chap.36.26.*

20 That they may walke in my Statutes, and keepe mine Ordinances, and doe them: and they ſhall bee my people, and I will bee their God.

21 But *as for them* whoſe heart walketh after the heart of their deteſtable things, and their abominations, I will recompenſe their way vpon their owne heads, ſaith the Lord God.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles beſides them, and the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* ouer them aboue.

23 And the glory of the Lord went vp from the midſt of the City, and ſtood vpon the mountaine, which *is* on the Eaſt ſide of the City.

24 ¶ Afrerwards the Spirit tooke mee vp, and brought mee in viſion by the Spirit of God into Caldea to them of the captiuity: ſo the viſion that I had ſeene, went vp from me.

25 Then I ſpake vnto them of the captiuity, all the things that the Lord had ſhewed mee.

CHAP. XII.

1 The type of Ezekiels remoouing. 8 It ſhewed the captiuity of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiels trembling ſheweth the Iewes deſolation. 21 The Iewes preſumptuous prouerbe is reproued. 26 The ſpeedineſſe of the viſion.

The Word of the Lord alſo came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, thou dwelleſt in the midſt of a rebellious houſe, which haue eyes to ſee, and ſee not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not: for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

3 Therefore thou ſonne of man, prepare thee ‖ ſtuffe for remoouing, and remooue by day in their ſight, and thou ſhalt remoue from thy place to another place in their ſight; it may bee they will conſider, though they *bee* a rebellious houſe.

‖ Or, inſtruments.

4 Then ſhalt thou bring foorth thy ſtuffe by day in their ſight, as ſtuffe for remoouing: and thou ſhalt goe forth at Euen in their ſight, † as they that goe foorth into captiuity.

5 † Digge thou through the wall in their ſight, and carry out thereby.

† Heb. at the goings foorth of captiuity.
† Heb. digge for thee.

6 In their ſight ſhalt thou beare it vpon *thy* ſhoulders, *and* cary *it* foorth in the twilight: thou ſhalt couer thy face, that thou ſee not the ground: for I haue ſet thee for a ſigne vnto the houſe of Iſrael.

7 And I did ſo as I was commanded: I brought foorth my ſtuffe by day, as ſtuffe for captiuity, and in the Euen, I †digged thorow the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* foorth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* vpon *my* ſhoulder in their ſight.

†Heb. digged, for mee.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the Word of the LORD vnto me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the houſe of Iſrael, the rebellious houſe, ſaid vnto thee, What doeſt thou?

10 Say thou vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, This burthen *concerneth* the Prince in Ieruſalem, and all the houſe of Iſrael that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your ſigne: like as I haue done, ſo ſhall it be done vnto them: † they ſhall remooue *and* goe into captiuity.

†Heb by remouing, goe into captiuity.

12 And the Prince that *is* among them, ſhall beare vpon his ſhoulder in the twilight, and ſhall goe foorth: they ſhall digge thorow the wall to carry out thereby: hee ſhall couer his face, that hee ſee not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My *net alſo will I ſpread vpon him, and he ſhall be taken in my ſnare; and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet ſhall hee not ſee it, though hee ſhall die there.

*Chap. 17. 20.

14 And I will ſcatter toward euery wind all that are about him to helpe him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the ſword after them.

15 And they ſhal know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall ſcatter them among the Nations, and diſperſe them in the countreys.

16 But I will leaue † a few men of them from the ſword, from the famine, and from the peſtilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

†Heb. men of number.

17 ¶ Moreouer, the Word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with quaking, and drinke thy water with trembling and with carefulneſſe,

19 And ſay vnto the people of the land, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, *and* of the land of Iſrael, They ſhall eate their bread with carefulneſſe, and drinke their water with aſtoniſhment, that her land may be deſolate from † all that is therein, becauſe of the violence of them that dwell therein.

†Heb. the fulneſſe thereof.

20 And the Cities that are inhabited ſhall be laid waſt, and the land ſhall be deſolate, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the Word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

22 Sonne of man, what *is* that prouerbe, that yee haue in the land of Iſrael, ſaying, The dayes are prolonged; and euery viſion faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will make this prouerbe to ceaſe, and they ſhall no more vſe it as a prouerbe in Iſrael: but ſay vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery viſion.

24 For there ſhall bee no more any vaine viſion, nor flattering diuination, within the houſe of Iſrael.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will ſpeake, and the Word that I ſhall ſpeake; ſhall come to paſſe: it ſhall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious houſe, will I ſay the word, and will performe it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Againe the Word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

27 Sonne of man, behold *they of* the houſe of Iſrael ſay; The viſion that he ſeeth, *is* * for many dayes *to come*, and he propheſieth of the times that are farre off.

28 Therefore ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, There ſhall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I haue ſpoken ſhall be done, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The reproofe of lying prophets, 10 and their vntempered morter. 17 Of propheteſſes and their pillowes.

AND the Word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, propheſie againſt the Prophets of Iſrael, that propheſie, and ſay thou vnto them that †propheſie out of their owne * hearts, Heare yee the Word of the LORD.

†Heb. th
are proph
of their
hearts.
Iere. 23

3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Woe vnto the fooliſh prophets, that † follow their owne ſpirit, || and haue ſeene nothing.

†Heb. w
after.
||Or, and
which th
haue not

4 O Iſrael, thy prophets *are* like the foxes in the deſarts.

5 Yee haue not gone vp into the || gaps, neither † made vp the hedge for the houſe of Iſrael, to ſtand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

||Or, brea
†Heb. he
the hedge

6 They haue ſeene vanity, and lying diuination, ſaying, The LORD ſaith, and the LORD hath not ſent them: and they haue made *others* to hope, that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue yee not ſeene a vaine viſion, and haue yee not ſpoken a lying diuination,

whereas yee ſay, The LORD ſaith *it*, albeit I haue not ſpoken?

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe yee haue ſpoken vanitie, and ſeene lyes, therefore behold, I *am* againſt you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand ſhall be vpon the Prophets that ſee vanity, and that diuine lies: they ſhall not bee in the || aſſembly of my people, neither ſhall they bee written in the writing of the houſe of Iſrael, neither ſhall they enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD GOD.

|| *Or, ſecret, or* *unſell.*

10 ¶ Becauſe, euen becauſe they haue ſeduced my people, ſaying, *Peace, and *there was* no peace: and one built vp a || wall, and loe, others dawbed it with vntempered morter.

ere. 6.14.

|| *Or, a ſlight* *all.*

11 Say vnto them which daube *it* with vntempered *morter*, that it ſhall fall: there ſhall be an ouerflowing ſhowre, and yee, O great haileſtones, ſhall fall, and a ſtormie winde ſhall rent *it*.

12 Loe, when the wall is fallen, ſhall it not be ſaid vnto you; Where *is* the daubing wherewith ye haue dawbed *it*?

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD I will euen rent *it* with a ſtormie wind in my fury: and there ſhall bee an ouerflowing ſhowre in mine anger, and great haileſtones in *my* fury, to conſume *it*.

14 So will I breake downe the wall that ye haue daubed with vntempered *morter*, and bring it downe to the ground, ſo that the foundation thereof ſhall bee diſcouered, and it ſhall fall, and yee ſhall bee conſumed in the midſt thereof: and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accompliſh my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon them that haue daubed it with vntempered *morter*, and will ſay vnto you, The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that dawbed it:

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Iſrael which propheſie concerning Ieruſalem, and which ſee viſions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewiſe thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face againſt the daughters of thy people, which propheſie out of their owne heart, and propheſie thou againſt them,

18 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Woe to the *women* that ſowe pillowes to all || armeholes, and make kerchiefes vpon the head of euery ſtature to hunt ſoules: Will ye hunt the ſoules of my people, and will yee ſaue the ſoules aliue *that come* vnto you?

r, elbowes.

19 And will yee pollute mee among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to ſlay the ſoules that ſhould not die, and to ſaue the ſoules aliue that ſhould not liue, by your lying to my people that heare *your* lyes?

20 Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD Behold, I *am* againſt your pillowes, wherewith ye there hunt the ſoules to make || *them* flie, and I will teare them from your armes, and will let the ſoules goe, *euen* the ſoules that ye hunt to make them fly.

|| *Or, into gardens,*

21 Your kerchiefes alſo will I teare, and deliuer my people out of your hand, and they ſhall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Becauſe with lies ye haue made the heart of the righteous ſad, whom I haue not made ſad; and ſtrengthened the hands of the wicked, that he ſhould not returne from his wicked way, || by promiſing him life:

|| *Or, that I ſhould ſaue his life. Heb. by quickening him.*

23 Therefore ye ſhall ſee no more vanity nor diuine diuinations, for I will deliuer my people out of your hand, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God anſwereth idolaters according to their owne heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent, for feare of iudgements, by meanes of ſeduced prophets. 12 Gods irreuocable ſentence of famine, 15 of noiſome beaſts, 17 of the ſword, 19 and of peſtilence. 22 A remnant ſhall be reſerued for example of others.

THen came certaine of the Elders of Iſrael vnto me, and ſate before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

3 Sonne of man, theſe men haue ſet vp their idols in their heart, and put the ſtumbling blocke of their iniquity before their face: ſhould I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore ſpeake vnto them, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Euery man of the houſe of Iſrael that ſetteth vp his idols in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD will anſwere him that commeth according to the multitude of his idols,

5 That I may take the houſe of Iſrael in their owne heart, becauſe they are all eſtranged from me through their idoles.

6 ¶ Therefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turne || your ſelues from your idoles, and turne away your faces from all your abominations.

|| *Or, others.*

7 For euery one of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtranger that ſoiourneth in Iſrael, which ſeparateth himſelfe from mee, and ſetteth vp his idols in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me, I the LORD will anſwere him by my *ſelfe*.

* Deut.28.37. chap.5.15.

8 And I will ſet my face againſt that man, and will make him * a ſigne and a prouerbe, and I will cut him off from the middeſt of my people, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the Lord.

* 1.King.22,23

9 And if the prophet bee deceiued when hee hath ſpoken a thing, I the Lord * haue deceiued that prophet, and I will ſtretch out my hand vpon him, and wil deſtroy him from the midſt of my people Iſrael.

10 And they ſhall beare the puniſhment of their iniquity: the puniſhment of the prophet ſhall bee euen as the puniſhment of him that ſeeketh vnto him:

11 That the houſe of Iſrael may goe no more aſtray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their tranſgreſſions; but that they may be my people, and I may bee their God, ſaith the Lord God.

12 ¶ The word of the Lord came againe to me, ſaying,

* Leuit.26.26. chap 4.16. and 5.16.

13 Sonne of man, when the land ſinneth againſt mee by treſpaſſing grieuouſly, then will I ſtretch out mine hand vpon it, and will breake the * ſtaffe of the bread thereof, and will ſend famine vpon it, and will cut off man and beaſt from it.

* Iere.15.1.

14 * Though theſe three men, Noah, Daniel, and Iob were in it, they ſhould deliuer *but* their owne ſoules by their righteouſneſſe, ſaith the Lord God.

‖ Or, bereaue.

15 ¶ If I cauſe noyſome beaſts to paſſe through the land, and they ‖ ſpoile it, ſo that it be deſolate, that no man may paſſe thorow becauſe of the beaſts:

† Heb. in the midſt of it.

16 *Though* theſe three men *were* † in it, as I liue, ſaith the Lord God, they ſhall deliuer neither ſonnes nor daughters: they onely ſhall bee deliuered, but the land ſhall be deſolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a ſword vpon that land, and ſay, Sword, goe through the land, ſo that I cut off man and beaſt from it:

18 Through theſe three men *were* in it, as I liue, ſaith the Lord God, they ſhall deliuer neither ſonnes nor daughters, but they onely ſhall be deliuered themſelues.

19 ¶ Or *if* I ſend a peſtilence into that land, and powre out my fury vpon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beaſt:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Iob *were* in it, as I liue, ſaith the Lord God, they ſhall deliuer neither ſonne nor daughter: they ſhall *but* deliuer their owne ſoules by their righteouſneſſe.

‖ Or, alſo when.

21 For thus ſaith the Lord God, ‖ How much more when I ſend my foure ſore iudgements vpon Ieruſalem; the ſword, and the famine, and the noyſome beaſt, and the peſtilence, to cut off from it man and beaſt?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein ſhall bee left a remnant that ſhall bee brought foorth, *both* ſonnes and daughters: behold, they ſhall come foorth vnto you, and ye ſhall ſee their way, and their doings: and yee ſhall be comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Ieruſalem, *euen* concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And they ſhall comfort you when ye ſee their wayes and their doings: and yee ſhall know that I haue not done without cauſe, all that I haue done in it, ſaith the Lord God.

CHAP. XV.

1 *By the vnfitneſſe of the Vine branch for any worke, 6 is ſhewed the reiection of Ieruſalem.*

And the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, What is the Vine tree more then any tree, or *then* a branch which is among the trees of the forreſt?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to doe any worke? or, will men take a pin of it, to hang any veſſell thereon?

4 Behold, it is caſt into the fire for fuell; the fire deuoureth both the ends of it, and the midſt of it is burnt, † Is it meet for *any* worke?

5 Behold, when it was whole it was † meete for no worke: how much leſſe ſhall it bee meete yet for any worke, when the fire hath deuoured it, and it is burned?

6 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God; As the Vine tree among the trees of the forreſt, which I haue giuen to the fire for fuell, ſo will I giue the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

7 And I will ſet my face againſt them, they ſhall goe out from *one* fire, and *another* fire ſhall deuoure them, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the Lord, when I ſet my face againſt them.

8 And I will make the land deſolate, becauſe they haue † committed a treſpaſſe, ſaith the Lord God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Vnder the ſimilitude of a wretched infant, is ſhewed the naturall ſtate of Ieruſalem. 6 Gods extraordinarie loue towards her. 15 Her monſtrous whoredome. 35 Her grieuous iudgement. 44 Her ſinne, matching her mother, and exceeding her ſiſters, Sodom and Samaria, calleth for iudgements. 60 Mercy is promiſed her in the end.*

Againe the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, cauſe Ieruſalem to know her abominations,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord God vnto Ieruſalem, Thy † birth, and thy natiuity *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And as for thy natiuity in the day thou waſt borne, thy nauell was not cut, neither waſt thou waſhed in water to ‖ ſupple thee: thou waſt not ſalted at all, nor ſwadled at all.

r, when I ked vpon thee

5 None eye pitied thee to doe any of theſe vnto thee, to haue compaſſion vpon thee, but thou waſt caſt out in the open field, to the loathing of thy perſon, in the day that thou waſt borne.

6 ¶ And when I paſſed by thee, and ſaw thee ‖ polluted in thine owne blood, I ſaid vnto thee *when thou waſt* in thy blood, Liue: yea, I ſaid vnto thee *when thou waſt* in thy blood, Liue.

Cr, troden der foot.

7 I haue † cauſed thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou haſt increaſed and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: *thy* breaſts are faſhioned, and thine haire is growen, whereas thou *waſt* naked and bare.

Heb. made ee a million. Heb. ornament rnaments.

8 Now when I paſſed by thee, and looked vpon thee, Behold, thy time *was* the time of loue, and I ſpread my skirt ouer thee, and couered thy nakedneſſe: yea, I ſware vnto thee, and entred into a couenant with thee, ſaith the Lord God, and thou becameſt mine.

9 Then waſhed I thee with water: yea, I throughly waſhed away thy † blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oile.

eb, bloods.

10 I clothed thee alſo with broidered worke, and ſhod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linnen, and I couered thee with ſilke.

11 I decked thee alſo with ornaments, and I put bracelets vpon thine hands, and a chaine on thy necke.

12 And I put a iewel on thy forehead, and eare-rings in thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.

13 Thus waſt thou decked with gold and ſiluer, and thy raiment *was* of fine linnen and ſilke, and broidered worke; thou didſt eate fine floure, and hony, and oyle, and thou waſt exceeding beautifull, and thou didſt proſper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renowne went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comelineſſe which I had put vpon thee, ſaith the Lord God.

15 ¶ But thou didſt truſt in thine owne beauty, and playedſt the harlot, becauſe of thy renowme, and powredſt out thy fornications on euery one that paſſed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou diddeſt take, and deckedſt thy high places with diuers colours, and playedſt the harlot thereupon: *the like* things ſhall not come, neither ſhall it be *ſo*.

17 Thou haſt alſo taken thy faire iewels of my gold and of my ſiluer, which I had giuen thee, and madeſt to thy ſelfe images † of men, and diddeſt commit whoredome with them.

†Heb. of a male.

18 And tookeſt thy broidered garments and coueredſt them: and thou haſt ſet mine oile and mine incenſe before them.

19 My meat alſo which I gaue thee, fine floure, and oyle, and hony *wherewith* I fed thee, thou haſt euen ſet it before them for a † ſweet ſauour: and *thus* it was, ſaith the Lord God.

†Heb. a ſauour of reſt.

20 Moreouer, thou haſt taken thy ſonnes and thy daughters whom thou haſt borne vnto me, and theſe haſt thou ſacrificed vnto them † to be deuoured: *is this* of thy whoredomes a ſmall matter,

†Heb to deuoure.

21 That thou haſt ſlaine my children, and deliuered them to cauſe them to paſſe through *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredomes, thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou waſt naked and bare, *and* waſt polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to paſſe after all thy wickedneſſe (woe, woe vnto thee, ſaith the Lord God,)

24 *That* thou haſt alſo built vnto thee an ‖ eminent place, and haſt made thee an high place in euery ſtreet.

‖ Or, brothell-houſe.

25 Thou haſt built thy high place at euery head of the way, and haſt made thy beauty to bee abhorred, and haſt opened thy feete to euery one that paſſed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.

26 Thou haſt alſo committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of fleſh, and haſt increaſed thy whoredomes, to prouoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I haue ſtretched out my hand ouer thee, and haue diminiſhed thine ordinary *food*, and deliuered thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philiſtines, which are aſhamed of thy lewd way.

‖ Or, cities.

28 Thou haſt played the whore alſo with the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt vnſatiable: yea, thou haſt played the harlot with them, and yet couldeſt not be ſatisfied.

29 Thou haſt moreouer multiplyed thy fornication in the land of Canaan vnto Chaldea, and yet thou waſt not ſatisfied herewith.

30 How weake is thine heart, ſaith the Lord God, ſeeing thou doeſt all theſe things, the worke of an imperious whoriſh woman?

31 In ‖ that thou buildeſt thine eminent place in the head of euery way, and makeſt thine high place in euery ſtreet, and haſt not beene as an harlot, in that thou ſcorneſt hire.

‖ Or, in thy daughters is thine, &c.

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adulterie, *which* taketh ſtrangers in ſtead of her husband.

33 They giue gifts to all whores, but thou giueſt thy gifts to all thy louers, and † hireſt them, that they may come vnto thee on euery ſide for thy whoredome.

†Heb. bribeſt.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredomes, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes: and in that thou giueſt a reward, and no reward is giuen vnto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the Lord.

36 Thus ſaith the Lord God; Becauſe thy filthineſſe was powred out, and thy nakedneſſe diſcouered through thy whoredoms with thy louers, and with all the Idoles of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou diddeſt giue vnto them.

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy louers, with whom thou haſt taken pleaſure, and all them that thou haſt loued, with all them that thou haſt hated: I will euen gather them round about againſt thee, and will diſcouer thy nakedneſſe vnto them, that they may ſee all thy nakedneſſe.

38 And I will iudge thee, † as women that breake wedlock and ſhed blood are iudged, and I will giue thee blood in fury and iealouſie.

†Heb. with iudgements of

39 And I will alſo giue thee into their hand, and they ſhall throw downe thine eminent place, and ſhall breake downe thy high places; they ſhall ſtrip thee alſo of thy clothes, and ſhall take thy † faire iewels, and leaue thee naked and bare.

†Heb. inſtruments of thine ornament.

40 They ſhall alſo bring vp a company againſt thee, and they ſhall ſtone thee with ſtones, and thruſt thee thorow with their ſwords.

41 And they ſhall * burne thine houſes with fire, and execute iudgements vpon thee in the ſight of many women: and I will cauſe thee to ceaſe from playing the harlot, and thou alſo ſhalt giue no hire any more.

*2.King.25.9. ier.52.13.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to reſt, and my iealouſie ſhall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Becauſe thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but haſt fretted mee in all theſe things; behold therefore, I alſo will recompence thy way vpon *thine* head, ſaith the Lord God: and thou ſhalt not commit this lewdneſſe aboue all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, euery one that vſeth prouerbes, ſhall vſe *this* prouerbe againſt thee, ſaying, As *is* the mother, *ſo is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter; that loathed her husband and her children, and thou *art* the ſiſter of thy ſiſters, which loathed their husbands, and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder ſiſter *is* Samaria, ſhee and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy † younger ſiſter that dwelleth at thy right hand *is* Sodome, and her daughters.

47 Yet haſt thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as *if* ‖ *that were* a very little *thing*, thou waſt corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

48 As I liue, ſaith the Lord God, Sodome thy ſiſter hath not done, ſhee nor her daughters, as thou haſt done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy ſiſter Sodome; Pride, fulneſſe of bread, and abundance of idleneſſe was in her, and in her daughters, neither did ſhee ſtrengthen the hand of the poore and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before mee: * therefore I tooke them away, as I ſaw *good*.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy ſinnes, but thou haſt muliplied thine abominations more then they, and haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters in all thine abominations which thou haſt done.

52 Thou alſo which haſt iudged thy ſiſters, beare thine owne ſhame for thy ſinnes, that thou haſt committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, bee thou confounded alſo, and beare thy ſhame, in that thou haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters.

53 When I ſhall bring againe their captiuity, the captiuity of Sodome and her daughters, and the captiuity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring againe* the captiuity of thy captiues in the midſt of them;

54 That thou mayeſt beare thine owne ſhame, and mayeſt bee confounded in all that thou haſt done, in that thou art a comfort vnto them.

55 When thy ſiſters, Sodome and her daughters ſhall returne to their former eſtate, and Samaria and her daughters ſhall returne to their former eſtate, then thou and thy daughters ſhall returne to your former eſtate.

56 For thy ſiſter Sodome was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride;

57 Before thy wickedneſſe was diſcouered, as at the time of thy reproach of the

daughters of † Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philiſtines which || deſpiſe thee round about.

† Heb. Aram.

|| Or, ſpoile.

58 Thou haſt † borne thy lewdneſſe, and thine abominations, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. borne them.

59 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD; I will euen deale with thee as thou haſt done, which haſt deſpiſed the oath in breaking the Couenant.

60 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, I will remember my Couenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will eſtabliſh vnto thee an euerlaſting Couenant.

61 Then thou ſhalt remember thy wayes, and be aſhamed, when thou ſhalt receiue thy ſiſters, thine elder and thy yonger, and I will giue them vnto thee for * daughters, but not by thy Couenant.

* Gal. 4.26.

62 And I will eſtabliſh my couenant with thee, & thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD:

63 That thou mayeſt remember, and bee confounded, and neuer open thy mouth any more: becauſe of thy ſhame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou haſt done, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Vnder the parable of two Eagles and a Vine,* 11 *is ſhewed Gods iudgement vpon Ieruſalem for reuolting from Babylon to Egypt.* 22 *God promiſeth to plant the Cedar of the Goſpel.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, put foorth a riddle, and ſpeake a parable vnto the houſe of Iſrael,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; A great Eagle with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had † diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the higheſt branch of the Cedar.

† Heb. embroydering.

4 He cropt off the top of his yong twigs, and caried it into a land of traffique; he ſet it in a citie of merchants.

5 Hee tooke alſo of the ſeed of the land, and † planted it in a fruitfull field, hee placed it by great waters, *and* ſet it *as* a willow tree.

† Heb. put it in a field of ſeed.

6 And it grew, and became a ſpreading Vine of low ſtature, whoſe branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were vnder him: ſo it became a Vine, and brought foorth branches, and ſhot foorth ſprigs.

7 There was alſo another great Eagle, with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this Vine did bend her roots towards him, and ſhot foorth her branches toward him that hee might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good † ſoile by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might beare fruit, that it might be a goodly Vine.

† Heb. field.

9 Say thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; ſhall it proſper? ſhall hee not pull vp the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof that it wither? it ſhall wither in all the leaues of her ſpring, euen without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the roots thereof.

10 Yea behold, being planted, ſhall it proſper? ſhall it not vtterly wither, when the Eaſt wind toucheth it? it ſhall wither in the furrowes where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

12 Say now to the rebellious houſe, Know yee not what theſe things *meane?* tell them, behold, the king of Babylon is come to Ieruſalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon.

13 And hath taken of the Kings ſeed, and made a couenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: he hath alſo taken the mightie of the land,

† Heb. brought him to an oath.

14 That the kingdome might be baſe, that it might not lift it ſelfe vp, † *but* that by keeping of his Couenant it might ſtand.

† Heb. to keepe his couenant to ſtand to it.

15 But he rebelled againſt him in ſending his Ambaſſadors into Egypt, that they might giue him horſes and much people: ſhall hee proſper? ſhall he eſcape that doth ſuch things? or ſhall hee breake the Couenant, and bee deliuered?

16 As I liue ſaith the Lord GOD, ſurely in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king, whoſe oath he deſpiſed, and whoſe couenant he brake, *euen* with him, in the middeſt of Babylon he ſhall die.

17 Neither ſhall Pharaoh with *his* mighty armie and great company make for him in the warre by caſting vp mounts, and building forts, to cut off many perſons.

18 Seeing he deſpiſed the oath by breaking the couenant (when loe hee had giuen his hand) and hath done all theſe things, he ſhall not eſcape.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, As I liue, ſurely mine oath that hee hath deſpiſed, and my Couenant that hee hath broken, euen it will I recompence vpon his owne head.

20 And I will * ſpread my net vpon him, and hee ſhall be taken in my ſnare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his treſpaſſe, that hee hath treſpaſſed againſt me.

* Chap. 12.13. and 32.3.

21 And all his fugitiues with all his bands ſhall fall by the ſword, and they that remaine ſhall bee ſcattered toward all windes: and ye ſhall know that I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo take of the higheſt branch of the high Cedar,

and will ſet *it*, I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant *it* vpon an high mountaine and eminent.

23 In the mountaine of the height of Iſrael will I plant it; and it ſhall bring foorth boughes, and beare fruit, and bee a goodly Cedar, and vnder it ſhall dwell all fowle of euery wing: in the ſhadow of the branches thereof ſhall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field ſhall know that I the LORD haue brought downe the high tree, haue exalted the low tree, haue dried vp the greene tree, and haue made the drie tree to flouriſh: I the LORD haue ſpoken, and haue done *it*.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God reproueth the vniuſt parable of ſowre Grapes. 5 He ſheweth how hee dealeth with a iuſt father: 10 with a wicked ſonne of a iuſt father: 14 with a iuſt ſonne of a wicked father: 19 with a wicked man repenting: 24 with a iuſt man reuolting. 25 He defendeth his iuſtice, and exhorteth to repentance.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me againe, ſaying,

2 What meane yee that yee vſe this prouerbe concerning the land of Iſrael, ſaying, The *fathers haue eaten ſowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are ſet on edge?

*Iere.31.29.

3 As I liue ſaith the Lord GOD, yee ſhall not haue *occaſion* any more to vſe this prouerbe in Iſrael.

4 Behold, all ſoules are mine, as the ſoule of the father, ſo alſo the ſoule of the ſonne is mine: the ſoule that ſinneth, it ſhall die.

5 ¶ But if a man bee iuſt, and doe that which is †lawfull and right:

†Heb. judgement and iuſtice.

6 And hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the houſe of Iſrael, neither hath *defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neere to a *menſtruous woman,

*Leuit. 18.20.

*Leuit. 18.19. and 20.18.

7 And hath not *oppreſſed any, *but* hath reſtored to the debtour his *pledge, hath ſpoiled none by violence, hath *giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

*Exod. 22.21. leuit. 19.15. and 25.14.

*Deut. 24.12. exod. 22.20.

*Deut. 15.7. iſa. 58.7. matt. 25.35.

8 Hee *that* hath not giuen foorth vpon *vſury, neither hath taken any increaſe, that hath withdrawen his hand from iniquitie, hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man,

*Exod. 22.25. leui. 25.36,37. deut. 23.19. pſal. 15.5.

9 Hath walked in my ſtatutes, and hath kept my Iudgements to deale truely; hee *is* iuſt, hee ſhall ſurely liue, ſaith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a ſonne that is a ‖robber, a ſhedder of blood, and ‖that doth the like to any one of theſe things,

‖Or, breaker vp of an houſe.

‖Or, that doeth to his brother, beſides any of theſe.

11 And that doeth not any of thoſe *duties*, but euen hath eaten vpon the mountaines, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppreſſed the poore and needy, hath ſpoyled by violence, hath not reſtored the pledge, and hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath giuen forth vpon vſury, and hath taken increaſe: ſhall hee then liue? hee ſhall not liue: hee hath done all theſe abominations, he ſhall ſurely die, his †blood ſhall bee vpon him.

†Heb. bl

14 ¶ Now loe, *if* hee beget a ſonne that ſeeth all his fathers ſinnes which hee hath done, and conſidereth, and doeth not ſuch like,

15 *That* hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the houſe of Iſrael, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppreſſed any, †hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath ſpoyled by violence, *but* hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

†Heb. h
pledged th
pledge or t
to pledge.

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poore, *that* hath not receiued vſury nor encreaſe, hath executed my iudgements, hath walked in my ſtatutes, he ſhall not die for the iniquity of his father, he ſhall ſurely liue.

18 As for his father, becauſe hee cruelly oppreſſed, ſpoyled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, loe, euen he ſhall die in his iniquitie.

19 ¶ Yet ſay yee, *Why? doeth not the ſonne beare the iniquity of the father? when the ſonne hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my ſtatutes, and hath done them he ſhull ſurely liue.

*Deut.
2.king.
2.chron.
Iere.

20 The ſoule that ſinneth it ſhall die: the ſonne ſhall not beare the iniquity of the father, neither ſhall the father beare the iniquitie of the ſonne; the righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhall be vpon him, and the wickedneſſe of the wicked ſhall be vpon him.

21 But if the wicked will turne from all his ſinnes that he hath committed, and keepe all my Statutes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, hee ſhall ſurely liue, hee ſhall not die.

22 All his tranſgreſſions that he hath committed, they ſhal not be mentioned vnto him: in his righteouſneſſe that hee hath done, hee ſhall liue.

23 *Haue I any pleaſure at all that the wicked ſhould die, ſaith the Lord GOD? *And* not that hee ſhould returne from his wayes, and liue?

*Chap.

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquitie, *and* doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, ſhall

hee liue? all his righteouſneſſe that hee hath done, ſhall not be mentioned: in his treſpaſſe that hee hath treſpaſſed, and in his ſinne that he hath ſinned, in them ſhall he die.

Chap.33.20. 25 ¶ Yet ye ſay, * The way of the Lord is not equall. Heare now, O houſe of Iſrael; Is not my way equall? Are not your wayes vnequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquitie, and dieth in them; for his iniquitie that he hath done, ſhall he die.

27 Againe, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednes that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall ſaue his ſoule aliue.

28 Becauſe hee conſidereth and turneth away from all his tranſgreſſions that he hath committed, hee ſhall ſurely liue, hee ſhalll not die.

29 Yet ſaith the houſe of Iſrael; The way of the Lord is not equall: O houſe of Iſrael, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

30 Therefore I will iudge you, O houſe of Iſrael, euery one according to his wayes, ſaith the Lord GOD; * repent, and turne || your ſelues from all your tranſgreſſions: ſo iniquity ſhall not be your ruine. *Math.3.2. || Or, others.

31 ¶ Caſt away from you all your tranſgreſſions, whereby ye haue tranſgreſſed, and make you a * new heart and a new ſpirit: for why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael? *Iere.32.39. chap.11.19. and 36.26.

32 For * I haue no pleaſure in the death of him that dieth, ſaith the Lord GOD: wherefore turne || your ſelues, and liue ye. *Chap.33.11. 2 pet.3.9 || Or, others.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A lamentation for the princes of Iſrael, vnder the parable of Lyons whelpes taken in a pit,* 10 *and for Ieruſalem, vnder the parable of a waſted Vine.*

MOreouer, take thou vp a lamentation for the princes of Iſrael,

2 And ſay, What *is* thy mother? A Lioneſſe: ſhee lay downe among lyons, ſhe nouriſhed her whelpes among yong lyons.

3 And ſhe brought vp one of her whelps: it became a yong lyon, and it learned to catch the prey, it deuoured men.

4 The nations alſo heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chaines vnto the land of * Egypt. *2.Kin.23.33 Iere.22.11.

5 Now when ſhe ſaw that ſhee had waited, *and* her hope was loſt, then ſhe tooke another of her whelpes, *and* made him a young lyon,

6 And he went vp and downe among the lyons, hee became a yong lyon, and learned to catch the prey, *and* deuoured men.

7 And hee knew their || deſolate palaces, and hee laid waſte their cities, and the land was deſolate, and the fulneſſe thereof by the noiſe of his roaring. || *Or, their widowes.*

8 Then the nations ſet againſt him on euery ſide from the prouinces, and ſpread their net ouer him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward || in chaines, and brought him to the king of Babylon, they brought him into holds, that his voyce ſhould no more bee heard vpon the mountaines of Iſrael. || *Or, in hookes.*

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a Vine || in thy blood, planted by the waters, ſhe was fruitfull and full of branches by reaſon of many waters, || *Or, in thy quietneſſe, or in thy likeneſſe.*

11 And ſhe had ſtrong rods for the ſcepters of them that beare rule, and her ſtature was exalted among the thicke branches, and ſhee appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But ſhe was plucked vp in furie: ſhee was caſt downe to the ground, and the * Eaſt wind dried vp her fruit: her ſtrong rods were broken and withered, the fire conſumed them. *Oſe.13.15.

13 And now ſhe *is* planted in the wilderneſſe, in a dry and thirſty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath deuoured her fruit, ſo that ſhe hath no ſtrong rod *to bee* a ſcepter to rule: this *is* a lamentation, and ſhall bee for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God refuſeth to be conſulted by the Elders of Iſrael.* 5 *He ſheweth the ſtory of their rebellions in Egypt,* 10 *in the wildernes,* 27 *and in the land* 33 *He promiſeth to gather them by the Goſpel.* 45 *Vnder the name of a forreſt he ſheweth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem.*

AND it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth yeere, in the fifth *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certaine of the Elders of Iſrael came to enquire of the LORD, and ſate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD vnto me, ſaying,

3 Sonne of man, ſpeake vnto the Elders of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are yee come to enquire of mee? As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou || * iudge them, ſonne of man, wilt thou iudge *them?* cauſe them to know the abominations of their fathers: || *Or, plead for them.* * Chap.22.2. and 23.36.

5 ¶ And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day when I choſe Iſrael, and || lifted vp mine hand vnto the ſeed of the houſe of Iacob: and made my ſelfe * knowen vnto them in the * land of Egypt, when I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, ſaying, I *am* the LORD your God. || *Or, ſweare, and ſo verſe 6, &c.* *Exod.3.8. and 4.31.

6 In the day *that* I lifted vp mine hand

vnto them to bring them foorth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had eſpied for them, flowing with milke and honie, *which* is the glory of all lands:

7 Then ſaid I vnto them, Caſt ye away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your ſelues with the idoles of Egypt: I *am* the Lord your God.

8 But they rebelled againſt me, and would not hearken vnto mee: they did not euery man caſt away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forſake the idoles of Egypt: then I ſaid, I will powre out my fury vpon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the midſt of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my Names ſake that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whoſe ſight I made my ſelfe knowen vnto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

* Exod.13.18.

10 ¶ Wherefore I *cauſed them to goe forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderneſſe.

† Heb made them to know.
* Leuit.18 5. rom.10.5. galat.3.12.
* Exod.20.8, and 31.13, &c. and 35.2. deut.5.12.

11 And I gaue them my ſtatutes, and †ſhewed them my Iudgements, *which if a man doe, he ſhall euen liue in them.

12 Moreouer alſo, I gaue them my *Sabbaths, to bee a ſigne betweene mee and them, that they might know that I *am* the Lord that ſanctifie them.

* Exod.16.28.
* Num.14.29. and 26.65.

13 But the houſe of Iſrael rebelled againſt me in the wilderneſſe: they walked not in my Statutes, and they deſpiſed my Iudgements, which if a man do, he ſhall euen liue in them, and my Sabbaths they greatly *polluted: then I ſaid, I would powre out my fury vpon them in the *wilderneſſe, to conſume them.

14 But I wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them out.

15 Yet alſo I lifted vp my hand vnto them in the wilderneſſe, that I would not bring them into the land which I had giuen *them*, flowing with milke and honie, *which* is the glory of all lands.

16 Becauſe they deſpiſed my Iudgements, and walked not in my Statutes, but polluted my Sabbaths, for their heart went after their idoles.

17 Neuertheleſſe, mine eye ſpared them from deſtroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderneſſe.

18 But I ſaid vnto their children in the wilderneſſe; Walke ye not in the ſtatutes of your fathers, neither obſerue their iudgements, nor defile your ſelues with their idols.

19 I *am* the Lord your God: walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Iudgements, and doe them:

20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they ſhall be a ſigne betweene me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the Lord your God.

21 Notwithſtanding, the children rebelled againſt mee: they walked not in my Statutes, neither kept my Iudgements to doe them, which if a man doe, he ſhall euen liue in them; they polluted my Sabbaths: then I ſaid, I would powre out my fury vpon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the wilderneſſe.

22 Neuertheleſſe, I withdrew mine hand, & wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not bee polluted in the ſight of the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted vp mine hand vnto them alſo in the wilderneſſe, that I would ſcatter them among the heathen, and diſperſe them thorow the countreys;

24 Becauſe they had not executed my Iudgements, but had deſpiſed my Statutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idoles.

25 Wherefore I gaue them alſo Statutes that were not good, and Iudgements whereby they ſhould not liue.

* Chap

26 And I polluted them in their owne gifts, in that they cauſed to paſſe *thorow *the fire* all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them deſolate, to the end, that they might know that I *am* the Lord.

† Heb
ſed a

27 ¶ Therefore ſon of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them; Thus ſaith the Lord God, Yet in this your fathers haue blaſphemed me, in that they haue †committed a treſpaſſe againſt me.

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to them, then they ſaw euery high hill, and all the thicke trees, and they offered there their ſacrifices, and there they preſented the prouocation of their offering: there alſo they made their ſweet ſauour, and powred out there their drinke offerings.

‖ Or, I
them wh
high pla
or, Bam

29 Then ‖I ſaid vnto them, What is the high place whereunto yee goe? and the name thereof is called Bamah vnto this day.

30 Wherefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Are yee polluted after the maner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your ſonnes to paſſe thorow the fire, ye pollute your ſelues with all your idoles euen vnto this day: and ſhall I bee enquired of by you, O houſe of Iſrael? As I liue, ſaith the Lord God, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which commeth into your minde, ſhall not be at all, that ye ſay, We will bee as the heathen, as the families of the countreys to ſerue wood and ſtone.

33 ¶ As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſurely with a mighty hand, and with a ſtretched out arme, and with fury powred out, will I rule ouer you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein yee are ſcattered, with a mighty hand, and with a ſtretched out arme, and with fury powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderneſſe of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderneſſe of the land of Egypt, ſo will I plead with you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cauſe you to paſſe vnder the rod, and I will bring you into the || bond of the Couenant.

r, deliue-
g.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that tranſgreſſe againſt me: I will bring them forth out of the countrey where they ſoiourne, and they ſhall not enter into the land of Iſrael, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O houſe of Iſrael, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Goe yee, ſerue ye euery one his idoles, and hereafter *alſo*, if yee will not hearken vnto mee: but pollute yee my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idoles.

40 For in mine holy mountaine, in the mountaine of the height of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, there ſhall all the houſe of Iſrael, all of them in the land ſerue mee: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the || first fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

r, chiefe.

41 I will accept you with your † ſweet ſauour when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countries, wherein yee haue beene ſcattered, and I will bee ſanctified in you before the heathen.

leb. ſauour
reſt.

42 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall bring you into the land of Iſrael, into the countrey for the which I lifted vp mine hand, to giue it to your fathers.

43 And there ſhall yee remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein yee haue beene defiled, and yee ſhall lothe your ſelues in your owne ſight, for all your euils that yee haue committed.

44 And yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue wrought with you for my Names ſake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrput doings, O yee houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD, came vnto me, ſaying,

46 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward the South, and drop *thy word* toward the South, and prophecie againſt the forreſt of the South field,

47 And ſay to the forreſt of the South, Heare the word of the LORD; Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it ſhall deuoure euery greene tree in thee, and euery drie tree: the flaming flame ſhall not be quenched, and all faces from the South to the North ſhall be burnt therein.

48 And all fleſh ſhall ſee that I the LORD haue kindled it: it ſhall not be quenched.

49 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, they ſay of me, Doth he not ſpeake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ezekiel propheſieth againſt Ieruſalem, with a ſigne of ſighing.* 8 *The ſharpe and bright ſword,* 18 *againſt Ieruſalem,* 25 *againſt the Kingdome,* 28 *and againſt the Ammonites.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward Ieruſalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, & propheſie againſt the land of Iſrael,

3 And ſay to the land of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, and will draw foorth my ſword out of his ſheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee, the righteous and the wicked, therefore ſhall my ſword goe forth out of his ſheath againſt all fleſh from the South to the North:

5 That all fleſh may know that I the LORD haue drawen foorth my ſword out of his ſheath: it ſhall not returne any more.

6 Sigh therefore thou ſonne of man with the breaking of *thy* loines, and with bitterneſſe ſigh before their eyes.

7 And it ſhall bee, when they ſay vnto thee; Wherefore ſigheſt thou? that thou ſhalt anſwere, For the tidings, becauſe it commeth: and euery heart ſhall melt, and all hands ſhall bee feeble, and euery ſpirit ſhall faint, and all knees † ſhall be weake *as* water: behold, it commeth, and ſhall bee brought to paſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† *Heb. ſhall goe into water.*

8 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Say, A ſword, a ſword is ſharpened, and alſo fourbiſhed.

10 It is ſharpened to make a ſore ſlaughter; it is fourbiſhed, that it may glitter: ſhould wee then make mirth? || It contemneth the rod of my ſonne, *as* euery tree.

|| *Or, it is the rod of my ſonne, it deſpiſeth euery tree.*

11 And he hath giuen it to be fourbiſhed, that it may be handled: this ſword is ſharpened, and it is fourbiſhed to giue it into the hand of the ſlayer.

12 Cry and howle, ſonne of man, for it ſhall be vpon my people, it *ſhalbe* vpon all the princes of Iſrael: || terrours, by reaſon of the ſword ſhalbe vpon my people: * ſmite therefore vpon *thy* thigh.

|| Or, they are thruſt downe to the ſword with my people.
** Ier. 31. 19.*

13 || Becauſe it is a triall, and what if *the ſword* contemne euen the rod? it ſhall bee no *more*, ſaith the Lord God.

|| Or, when the triall hath been, what then? ſhall they not alſo belong to the deſpiſing rod?

14 Thou therefore ſonne of man, propheſie, and ſmite thine † hands together, and let the ſword bee doubled the third time, the ſword of the ſlaine, it *is* the ſword of the great men, that are ſlaine, which entreth into their priuie chambers.

† Heb. hand to hand.

15 I haue ſet the || point of the ſword againſt all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and their ruines be multiplied. Ah, it is made bright, it is || wrapt vp for the ſlaughter.

|| Or, glittering, or feare.
|| Or, ſharpened.

16 Goe thee one way or other, either on the right hand, † or on the left, whitherſoeuer thy face is ſet.

† Heb. ſet thy ſelfe, take the left hand.

17 I will alſo ſmite mine hands together, and I will cauſe my fury to reſt: I the Lord haue ſaid *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the Lord came vnto me againe, ſaying,

19 Alſo thou ſonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the ſword of the king of Babylon may come: both twaine ſhall come foorth out of one land: and chooſe thou a place, chooſe it at the head of the way to the citie.

20 Appoint a way, that the ſword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ieruſalem the defenced.

21 For the King of Babylon ſtood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to vſe diuination: hee made his || arrowes bright, hee conſulted with † images, he looked in the liuer.

† Heb. mother of the way.
|| Or, kniues.
† Heb. Terapim.

22 At his right hand was the diuination for Ieruſalem to appoint || captaines, to open the mouth in the ſlaughter, to lift vp the voice with ſhouting, to appoint *battering rammes* againſt the gates, to caſt a mount, *and* to build a fort.

|| Or, battering *rammes. Heb. rammes.*

23 And it ſhall be vnto them as a falſe diuination in their ſight, || to them that haue ſworne oathes: but hee will call to remembrance the iniquitie, that they may be taken.

|| Or, for the oathes made vnto them.

24 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God; Becauſe ye haue made your iniquitie to be remembred, in that your tranſgreſſions are diſcouered, ſo that in all your doings your ſinnes doe appeare: becauſe, *I ſay*, that yee are come to remembrance, yee ſhall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou profane wicked prince of Iſrael, whoſe day is come, when iniquity *ſhall haue* an end.

26 Thus ſaith the Lord God, Remooue the diademe, and take off the crowne: this *ſhall* not *be* the ſame: exalt him that is low, and abaſe him that is high.

27 † I will ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, and it ſhall bee no more, vntill hee come, whoſe right it is, and I will giue it him.

† Heb. p
peruer
urted
I make i

28 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, propheſie, and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord God concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproch: Euen ſay thou, The ſword, the ſword *is* drawen, for the ſlaughter it *is* fourbiſhed, to conſume becauſe of the glittering:

29 Whiles they ſee vanity vnto thee, whiles they diuine a lie vnto thee, to bring thee vpon the neckes of them that are ſlaine, of the wicked whoſe day is come, when their iniquitie *ſhall haue* an end.

30 || Shall I cauſe it to returne into his ſheath? I will iudge thee in the place where thou waſt created, in the land of thy natiuity.

|| Or, cau
to returne.

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, I will blow againſt thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hand of || brutiſh men *and* ſkilfull to deſtroy.

|| Or, burn

32 Thou ſhalt bee for fewell to the fire; thy blood ſhall bee in the midſt of the land, thou ſhalt bee no *more* remembred: for I the Lord haue ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 A catalogue of ſinnes in Ieruſalem 13 God will burne them as droſſe in his furnace. 23 The generall corruption of Prophets, Prieſts, Princes, and people.

Moreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Now thou ſonne of man, * wilt thou || iudge, wilt thou iudge the † bloody citie? yea thou † ſhalt ſhew her all her abominations.

** Chap.*
and 23.
|| Or, ple
† Heb.
bloods.
† Heb.
know.

3 Then ſay thou, Thus ſaith the Lord God; The citie ſheddeth blood in the midſt of it, that her time may come, and maketh idoles againſt her ſelfe, to defile her ſelfe.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou haſt * ſhed, and haſt defiled thy ſelfe in thine idoles, which thou haſt made, and thou haſt cauſed thy dayes to draw neere, and art come euen vnto thy yeeres: therefore haue I made thee a reproch vnto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

** 2. King*
16.

5 Thoſe that be neere, and thoſe that be farre from thee, ſhall mocke thee *which art* † infamous, *and* much vexed.

† Heb.
of name,
in vexa

6 Behold, the princes of Iſrael, euery one were in thee to their † power to ſhed blood.

† Heb.

7 In thee haue they ſet light by father and mother: in the midſt of thee haue they dealt by || oppreſſion with the ſtranger: in thee haue they vexed the fatherleſſe & the widow.

|| Or,

8 Thou haſt deſpiſed mine holy things, and haſt profaned my Sabbaths.

9 In

eb. men of
nders.

9 In thee are † men that caried tales to ſhed blood: and in thee they eate vpon the mountaines: in the midſt of thee they commit lewdneſſe.

Leuit.18.8.
nd 20.11.
Leuit.18.19.

10 In thee haue they * diſcouered their fathers nakedneſſe: in thee haue they humbled her that was * ſet apart for pollution.

Or, euery one.
Leuit.18.20.
Iere 5.8.
Or, euery one.
Or, by lewdſe.
Leuit.18.9.

11 And ‖ one hath committed * abomination with his neighbours * wife, and ‖ another hath ‖ lewdly defiled his * daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his ſiſter, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to ſhed blood: thou haſt taken vſury and increaſe, and thou haſt greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and haſt forgotten mee, ſaith the Lord God.

Chap.21.12.

13 ¶ Behold therefore, I haue * ſmitten mine hand at thy diſhoneſt gaine which thou haſt made, and at thy blood which hath beene in the midſt of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, *or* can thine hands bee ſtrong in the dayes that I ſhall deale with thee? I the Lord haue ſpoken *it*, and will doe *it*.

15 And I will ſcatter thee among the heathen, and diſperſe thee in the countreys, and will conſume thy filthineſſe out of thee.

Or, ſhalt be
ophaned.

16 And thou ‖ ſhalt take thine inheritance in thy ſelfe in the ſight of the heathen, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the Lord.

17 And the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

Heb. droſſes.

18 Sonne of man, the houſe of Iſrael is to mee become droſſe, all they *are* braſſe, and tinne, and yron, and lead in the midſt of the furnace: they are *euen* the † droſſe of ſiluer.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Becauſe yee are all become droſſe, behold therefore I will gather you into the midſt of Ieruſalem.

Heb. accor-
ing to the
thering.

20 † *As* they gather ſiluer, and braſſe, and yron, and lead, and tinne into the midſt of the furnace, to blow the fire vpon it, to melt *it*: ſo will I gather *you* in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leaue *you there*, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow vpon you in the fire of my wrath, and yee ſhall bee melted in the midſt thereof.

22 As ſiluer is melted in the midſt of the furnace, ſo ſhall yee be melted in the middeſt thereof, and ye ſhall know that I the Lord haue powred out my fury vpon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

24 Sonne of man, ſay vnto her, Thou art the land that is not cleanſed, nor rained vpon in the day of indignation.

* Matt.23.14.

25 *There is* a conſpiracie of her prophets in the midſt thereof like a roaring lyon, rauening the prey: they * haue deuoured ſoules, they haue taken the treaſure and precious things: they haue made her many widowes in the midſt thereof.

† Heb. offered
violence to.

26 Her prieſts haue † violated my law, and haue prophaned mine holy things: they haue put no difference betweene the holy and prophane, neither haue they ſhewed *difference* betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and haue hid their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am prophaned among them.

* Mich.3.11.
zeph.3.3.

27 Her * princes in the middeſt thereof *are* like wolues, rauening the prey, to ſhed blood, *and* to deſtroy ſoules to get diſhoneſt gaine.

28 And her prophets haue dawbed them with vntempered *morter*, ſeeing vanitie, and diuining lies vnto them, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord God, when the Lord hath not ſpoken.

‖ Or, deceit.

29 The people of the land haue vſed ‖ oppreſſion, and exerciſe robbery, and haue vexed the poore and needy: yea, they haue oppreſſed the ſtranger † wrongfully.

† Heb. without
right.

30 And I ſought for a man among them, that ſhould make vp the hedge, and ſtand in the gap before mee for the land, that I ſhould not deſtroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them, I haue conſumed them with the fire of my wrath: their owne way haue I recompenſed vpon their heads, ſaith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The whoredomes of Aholah and Aholibah. 22 Aholibah is to be plagued by her louers. 36 The Prophet reproueth the adulteries of them both, 45 and ſheweth their iudgements.

The word of the Lord came againe vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women the daughters of one mother.

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were their breaſts preſſed, and there they bruiſed the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her ſiſter: and they were mine: and they bare ſonnes and daughters: thus *were* their names: Samaria *is* Aholah, and Ieruſalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when ſhe was mine, and ſhe doted on her louers, on the Aſſyrians *her* neighbours,

† Heb. beſtowed
her whoredomes
vpon them.
† Heb. the choice
of the children of
Aſſur.

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them deſireable young men, horſemen riding vpon horſes.

7 Thus † ſhe committed her whoredomes with them, with all them that were the † choſen

ſen men of Aſſyria, and with all on whom ſhe doted, with all their idols ſhe defiled her ſelfe.

8 Neither left ſhe her whoredoms *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruiſed the breaſts of her virginity, and powred their whoredome vpon her.

9 Wherefore I haue deliuered her into the hand of her louers, into the hand of the * Aſſyrians, vpon whom ſhe doted.

*2.Kin.17.18

10 Theſe diſcouered her nakedneſſe, they tooke her ſonnes and her daughters, and ſlew her with the ſword: and ſhe became † famous among women, for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

† *Heb. a name.*

11 And when her ſiſter Aholibah ſaw *this*, ſhe † was more corrupt in her inordinate loue then ſhe, and in her whoredomes † more then her ſiſter in *her* whoredomes.

† *Heb. ſhe corrupted her inordinate loue more then, &c.*

† *Heb. more then the whoredomes of her ſiſter.*

12 Shee doted vpon the * Aſſyrians *her* neighbours, captains and rulers clothed moſt gorgeouſly, horſemen riding vpon horſes, all of them deſireable yong men.

* 2.Kin.16.7.

13 Then I ſaw that ſhe was defiled, that they *tooke* both one way;

14 And that ſhee increaſed her whoredomes: for when ſhe ſaw men pourtrayed vpon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles vpon their loynes, exceeding in dyed attire vpon their heads, all of them princes to looke to, after the maner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their natiuitie:

16 And † aſſoone as ſhee ſaw them with her eyes, ſhe doted vpon them, and ſent meſſengers vnto them into Caldea.

† *Heb. at the ſight of her eyes.*

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, & they defiled her with their whoredom, and ſhe was polluted with them, and her mind was † alienated from them.

† *Heb. children of Babel.*

† *Heb. looſed, or diſioynted.*

18 So ſhee diſcouered her whoredomes, and diſcouered her nakedneſſe; then my mind was alienated from her, like as my mind was alienated from her ſiſter.

19 Yet ſhee multiplied her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein ſhee had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For ſhee doted vpon their paramours, whoſe fleſh *is as* the fleſh of aſſes, and whoſe iſſue *is like* the iſſue of horſes.

21 Thus thou calledſt to remembrance the lewdneſſe of thy youth, in bruiſing thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold, I will raiſe vp thy louers againſt thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them againſt thee on euery ſide;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa, all the Aſſyrians with them: all of them deſireable yong men, captaines and rulers, great lords, and renowned, all of them riding vpon horſes.

24 And they ſhall come againſt thee with charets, wagons, and wheeles, and with an aſſembly of people *which* ſhall ſet againſt thee buckler, and ſhield, and helmet round about: and I will ſet iudgement before them, and they ſhall iudge thee according to their iudgements.

25 And I will ſet my ielouſie againſt thee, and they ſhall deale furiouſly with thee: they ſhall take away thy noſe, and thine eares, and thy remnant ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhall take thy ſonnes and thy daughters, and thy reſidue ſhall be deuoured by the fire.

26 They ſhall alſo ſtrip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † faire iewels.

† *Heb. inſtruments of thy decking.*

27 Thus will I make thy lewdneſſe to ceaſe from thee, and thy whoredome *brought* from the land of Egypt: ſo that thou ſhalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus ſaith the Lord God; Behold, I will deliuer thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hateſt; into the hand *of them* from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they ſhall deale with thee hatefully, and ſhall take away all thy labour, and ſhall leaue thee naked and bare, and the nakedneſſe of thy whoredomes ſhall be diſcouered, both thy lewdneſſe and thy whoredomes.

30 I will doe theſe things vnto thee, becauſe thou haſt gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* becauſe thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou haſt walked in the way of thy ſiſter, therefore will I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus ſaith the Lord God, Thou ſhalt drinke of thy ſiſters cup deepe and large: thou ſhalt bee laughed to ſcorne, and had in deriſion; it containeth much.

33 Thou ſhalt be filled with drunkenneſſe and ſorrow, with the cup of aſtoniſhment and deſolation, with the cup of thy ſiſter Samaria.

34 Thou ſhalt euen drinke it and ſucke it out, and thou ſhalt breake the ſherds thereof, and plucke off thine owne breaſts; for I haue ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord God.

35 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Becauſe thou haſt forgotten me, and caſt mee behinde thy backe, therefore beare thou alſo thy lewdneſſe, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The Lord ſaid moreouer vnto me, Sonne of man, wilt thou * || iudge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare vnto them their abominations;

* Chap.20 and 22.2.
|| *Or, plead*

37 That they haue committed adultery,

and blood *is* in their hands, and with their idols haue they committed adultery, and haue also cauſed their ſonnes, whom they bare vnto mee, to paſſe for them through *the fire* to deuoure *them*.

38 Moreouer this they haue done vnto mee: they haue defiled my ſanctuary in the ſame day, and haue profaned my Sabbaths.

* 2.King.21.4.

39 For when they had ſlaine their children to their idoles, then they came the ſame day into my Sanctuary to profane it, and loe, * thus haue they done in the middeſt of mine houſe.

† Heb. comming.

40 And furthermore, that yee haue ſent for men † to come from farre, vnto whom a meſſenger was ſent, and loe they came, for whom thou diddeſt waſh thy ſelfe, paintedſt thine eyes, and deckedſt thy ſelfe with ornaments,

† Heb. honorable

* Prou.7.17.

41 And ſateſt vpon a † ſtately bed, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou haſt ſet mine incenſe and mine oyle.

† Heb. of the multitude of men.

|| Or, drunkards.

42 And a voyce of a multitude beeing at eaſe *was* with her, and with the men of the † common ſort were brought || Sabeans from the wilderneſſe, which put bracelets vpon their hands, and beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

† Heb. her whoredomes.

43 Then ſaid I vnto her that was old in adulteries; Will they now commit † whoredomes with her, and ſhe *with them*?

44 Yet they went in vnto her, as they goe in vnto a woman that playeth the harlot: ſo went they in vnto Aholah and vnto Aholibah the lewd women.

* Chap. 16.38.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they ſhall * iudge them after the maner of adultereſſes, and after the manner of women that ſhedde blood; becauſe they are adultereſſes, and blood *is* in their hands.

† Heb. for a remouing & ſpoile.

46 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will bring vp a company vpon them, and will giue them † to be remooued and ſpoiled.

|| Or, ſingle them out.

47 And the company ſhall ſtone them with ſtones, and || diſpatch them with their ſwords; they ſhall ſlay their ſonnes and their daughters, and burne vp their houſes with fire.

48 Thus will I cauſe lewdneſſe to ceaſe out of the land, that al women may be taught not to doe after your lewdneſſe.

49 And they ſhall recompenſe your lewdneſſe vpon you, and yee ſhall beare the ſinnes of your idoles, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the parable of a boiling pot, 6 is ſhewed the irreuocable deſtruction of Ieruſalem 15 By the ſigne of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife, 19 is ſhewed the calamity of the Iewes to be beyond all ſorrow.

AGaine, in the ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, write thee the name of the day, *euen* of this ſame day: the King of Babylon ſet himſelfe againſt Ieruſalem this ſame day.

3 And vtter a parable vnto the rebellious houſe, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Set on a pot, ſet *it* on, and alſo powre water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *euen* euery good piece, the thigh, and the ſhoulder, fill it with the choice bones.

|| Or, heape.

5 Take the choice of the flocke, and || burne alſo the bones vnder it, *and* make it boile well, and let him ſeethe bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody citie, to the pot whoſe ſcumme *is* therein, and whoſe ſcumme is not gone out of it, bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the middeſt of her, ſhe ſet it vpon the top of a rocke, ſhe powred it not vpon the ground to couer it with duſt:

8 That it might cauſe fury to come vp to take vengeance: I haue ſet her blood vpon the top of a rocke, that it ſhould not bee couered.

* Nah.3.1. Habac.2.12.

9 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, * Woe to the bloody citie, I will euen make the pile for fire great.

10 Heape on wood, kindle the fire, conſume the fleſh, and ſpice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then ſet it empty vpon the coales thereof, that the braſſe of it may be hote, and may burne, and that the filthineſſe of it may bee molten in it, that the ſcumme of it may be conſumed.

12 Shee hath wearied *her ſelfe* with lies, and her great ſcumme went not forth out of her: her ſcumme *ſhall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthineſſe *is* lewdneſſe, becauſe I haue purged thee, and thou waſt not purged, thou ſhalt not bee purged from thy filthineſſe any more, till I haue cauſed my fury to reſt vpon thee.

14 I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, it ſhall come to paſſe, and I will doe *it*, I will not goe backe, neither will I ſpare, neither will I repent, according to thy wayes and according to thy doings, ſhall they iudge thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Alſo the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the deſire of thine eyes with a ſtroke: yet neither ſhalt thou mourne, nor

weepe,

† Heb. goe.

weepe, neither ſhall thy teares † run downe.

† Heb. be ſilent.

17 † Forbeare to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tyre of thine head vpon thee, and put on thy ſhooes vpon thy feet, and couer not thy † lips, and eate not the bread of men.

† Heb vpper lip. And ſo ver. 22.

18 So I ſpake vnto the people in the morning, and at Euen my wife died, and I did in the morning, as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people ſaid vnto mee; Wilt thou not tell vs what theſe things *are* to vs, that thou doeſt *ſo*?

20 Then I anſwered them, The word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

21 Speake vnto the houſe of Iſrael; Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will prophane my Sanctuary, the excellency of your ſtrength, the deſire of your eyes, and † that which your ſoule pitieth; and your ſons and your daughters whom ye haue left, ſhall fall by the ſword.

† Heb. the pitie of your ſoule.

22 And yee ſhall doe as I haue done: yee ſhall not couer your lips, nor eate the bread of men.

23 And your tires *ſhalbe* vpon your heads, and your ſhooes vpon your feet: ye ſhall not mourne nor weepe, but yee ſhall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is vnto you a ſigne: according to all that he hath done, ſhall ye doe: and when this commeth, ye ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Alſo thou ſonne of man, *ſhall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their ſtrength, the ioy of their glory, the deſire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they ſet their mindes, their ſons and their daughters:

† Heb. the lifting vp of the ſoule.

26 That he that eſcapeth in that day, ſhall come vnto thee, to cauſe *thee* to heare it with *thine* eares?

27 In that day ſhall thy mouth be opened to him which is eſcaped, and thou ſhalt ſpeake and be no more dumbe, and thou ſhalt bee a ſigne vnto them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Gods vengeance for their inſolencie againſt the Iewes, vpon the Ammonites, 8 Vpon Moab and Seir, 12 Vpon Edom, 15 and vpon the Philiſtines.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, * ſet thy face againſt the Ammonites, and propheſie againſt them;

*Ier. 46, 1, &c.

3 And ſay vnto the Ammonites; Heare the word of the Lord GOD: thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou ſaidſt, Aha, againſt my Sanctuarie, when it was prophaned, and againſt the land of Iſrael, when it was deſolate, and againſt the houſe of Iudah, when they went into captiuity;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliuer thee to the † men of the Eaſt for a poſſeſſion, and they ſhall ſet their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they ſhall eate thy fruite, and they ſhall drinke thy milke.

† Heb.

5 And I will make Rabbah a ſtable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flockes: and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, becauſe thou haſt clapped thine † hands and ſtamped with the † feete, and reioyced in † heart with all thy deſpite againſt the land of Iſrael:

† Heb. hand.
† Heb. fee.
† Heb. ſoule.

7 Behold therefore, I will ſtretch out mine hand vpon thee, and will deliuer thee for a || ſpoile to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cauſe thee to periſh out of the countreys: I will deſtroy thee, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

|| Or, meat.

8 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, * Becauſe that Moab and Seir do ſay, Behold, the houſe of Iudah *is* like vnto all the heathen:

*Ier. 48, 1,

9 Therefore behold, I will open † the ſide of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the countrey Beth-ieſhimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim,

† Heb. ſhou
of Moab.

10 Vnto the men of the Eaſt || with the Ammonites, and will giue them in poſſeſſion, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the Nations.

|| Or, again
children of
Ammon.

11 And I will execute iudgements vpon Moab, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe that Edom hath dealt againſt the houſe of Iudah † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and reuenged himſelfe vpon them;

† Heb. by re
ging reuenge
ment.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo ſtretch out mine hand vpon Edom, and will cut off man and beaſt from it; and I will make it deſolate from Teman, and || they of Dedan ſhall fall by the ſword.

|| Or, they ſh
fall by the ſ
vnto Dedan

14 And I will lay my vengeance vpon Edom by the hand of my people Iſrael, and they ſhall doe in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they ſhall know my vengeance, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe the Philiſtines haue dealt by reuenge, and haue taken vengeance with a deſpitefull heart, to deſtroy *it* || for the old hatred;

|| Or, with p
petuall ha

16 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will ſtretch out mine hand vpon the Philiſtines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and deſtroy the remnant of the || Sea-coaſt.

|| Or, h
the ſea.

17 And I will execute great † vengeance vpon them with furious rebukes, and they ſhall know that I *am* the Lord, when I ſhal lay my vengeance vpon them.

†Heb.vengea-ces.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Tyrus for inſulting againſt Ieruſalem is threatned: 7 The power of Nebuchad-rezzar againſt her. 15 The mourning and aſtoniſhment of the ſea at her fall.

AND it came to paſſe in the eleuenth yeere, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the Lord came vnto mee, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, becauſe that Tyrus hath ſaid againſt Ieruſalem, Aha, ſhe is broken *that was* the gates of the people: ſhee is turned vnto mee, I ſhall be repleniſhed *now* ſhe is laid waſte:

3 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O Tyrus, & will cauſe many nations to come vp againſt thee, as the ſea cauſeth his waues to come vp.

4 And they ſhall deſtroy the walles of Tyrus, and breake downe her towers: I will alſo ſcrape her duſt vpon her, and make her like the top of a rocke.

5 It ſhall be a place for the ſpreading of nets in the midſt of the ſea: for I haue ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord God, and it ſhall become a ſpoile to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field, ſhall bee ſlaine by the ſword, and they ſhall know that I *am* the Lord.

7 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord God; Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus, Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a King of kings, from the North, with horſes, and with charets, and with horſemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He ſhall ſlay with the ſword thy daughters in the field, and he ſhall make a fort againſt thee, and ‖ caſt a mount againſt thee: and lift vp the buckler againſt thee.

‖Or, powre out engine of

9 He ſhall ſet engines of warre againſt thy walles, and with his axes he ſhall breake downe thy towers.

10 By reaſon of the abundance of his horſes their duſt ſhall couer thee, thy walles ſhall ſhake at the noiſe of the horſemen, and of the wheeles, and of the charets, when hee ſhall enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a citie wherein is made a breach.

†Heb. according the entrings citie bro- vp.

11 With the hoofes of his horſes ſhall he tread downe all thy ſtreets; he ſhall ſlay thy people by the ſword, and thy ſtrong gariſons ſhall goe downe to the ground.

12 And they ſhall make a ſpoile of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandiſe, and they ſhall breake downe thy walles and deſtroy † thy pleaſant houſes, and they ſhall lay thy ſtones, and thy timber, and thy duſt in the midſt of the water.

†Heb. houſes of deſire.

13 * And I will cauſe the noiſe of thy ſongs to ceaſe, and the ſound of thy harpes ſhall be no more heard.

*Iſa 24.8. ier. 7.34. and 16.9.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rocke: they ſhall be a place to ſpread nets vpon: thou ſhalt be built no more: for I the Lord haue ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord God.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord God to Tyrus; ſhall not the Iles ſhake at the ſound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the ſlaughter is made in the midſt of thee?

16 Then all the Princes of the Sea ſhall come downe from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they ſhall clothe themſelues with † trembling, they ſhall ſit vpon the ground, and ſhall tremble at *euery* moment, and bee aſtoniſhed at thee.

†Heb. tremblings.

17 And they ſhall take vp a * lamentation for thee, and ſay to thee, How art thou deſtroyed that waſt inhabited of † ſea-faring men, the renowmed citie which was ſtrong in the Sea, ſhe and her inhabitants, which cauſe their terrour *to be* on all that haunt it?

*Reuel. 18.9.

†Heb. of the ſeas.

18 Now ſhall the Iles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea the Iles that *are* in the Sea, ſhall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus ſaith the Lord God; When I ſhall make thee a deſolate citie, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I ſhall bring vp the deepe vpon thee, and great waters ſhall couer thee:

20 When I ſhall bring thee downe, with them that deſcend into the pit, with the people of old time, and ſhall ſet thee in the low parts of the earth, in places deſolate of old, with them that goe downe to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I ſhall ſet glory in the land of the liuing:

21 I will make thee a † terrour, and thou ſhalt be no *more*: though they be ſought for, yet ſhalt thou neuer be found againe, ſaith the Lord God.

†Heb. terrours.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The rich ſupply of Tyrus. 26 The great and vnrecouerable fall thereof.

THE word of the Lord came againe vnto me, ſaying,

2 Now thou ſonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And ſay vnto Tyrus, O thou that art ſituate at the entrie of the Sea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many Iles, Thus ſaith the Lord God; O Tyrus, thou haſt ſaid, I *am* † of perfit beauty.

†Heb. perfit of beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the † middeſt of the Seas, thy builders haue perfected thy beauty.

†Heb. heart.

5 They haue † made all thy *ſhip* boards

†Heb. built.

of firre trees of Senir: they haue taken Cedars from Lebanon, to make maſts for thee.

6 Of the oakes of Baſhan haue they made thine || oares: the † company of the Aſhurites haue made thy benches of yuorie, *brought* out of the Iles of Chittim.

7 Fine linnen with broidred worke from Egypt, was that which thou ſpreadeſt foorth to bee thy ſaile, || blue and purple from the Iles of Eliſhah was that which couered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Aruad, were thy mariners: thy wiſe men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee were thy pilots.

9 The Ancients of Gebal, and the wiſe men thereof were in thee thy || calkers: all the ſhips of the ſea with their mariners were in thee to occupie thy marchandize.

10 They of Perſia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine armie, thy men of warre: they hanged the ſhield and helmet in thee: they ſet forth thy comlineſſe.

11 The men of Aruad with thine armie *were* vpon thy walles round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers; they hanged their ſhields vpon thy wals round about: they haue made thy beautie perfect.

12 Tarſhiſh *was* thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of all *kinde of* riches: with ſiluer, yron, tinne, and lead they traded in thy faires.

13 Iauan, Tubal and Meſhech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the perſons of men, and veſſels of braſſe in thy || market.

14 They of the houſe of Togarmah traded in thy faires with horſes, and horſemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants, many Iles *were* the merchandiſe of thine hand: they brought thee for a preſent, hornes of Iuorie and Ebeny.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of the † *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy faires with Emeraulds, purple, and broidered worke, and fine linnen, and Corall, and || Agate.

17 Iudah and the land of Iſrael they *were* thy merchants they traded in thy market, wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and honie and oyle and || balme.

18 Damaſcus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan alſo and Iauan || going to and fro, occupied in thy faires: bright yron, Caſſia, and Calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in † precious clothes for charets.

21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, † they occupied with thee in lambes and rammes, and goates: in theſe *were they* thy merchants.

|| Or, they haue made hatches of yuory well troden.
† Heb the daughter.
|| Or, purple and ſcarlet.
|| Or, ſtoppers of chinkes, Heb. ſtrengtheners.
|| Or, merchandiſe.
† Heb workes.
|| Or, Chryſopraſe.
|| Or, roſin.
|| Or, Meuzal.
† Heb. clothes of freedome.
† Heb. they were the merchants of thy hand.

22 The merchants of Shebah and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy faires with chiefe of all ſpices, and with all precious ſtones and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Shebah, Aſſhur *and* Chilmad, *were* thy merchants.

24 Theſe *were* thy merchants in all || ſorts *of things*, in blue † clothes and broidered worke, and in cheſts of rich apparell, bound with cords and made of Cedar among thy merchandiſe.

25 The ſhips of Tarſhiſh did ſing of thee in thy market, and thou waſt repleniſhed, and made very glorious in the midſt of the ſeas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers haue brought thee into great waters: the Eaſt winde hath broken thee in the † midſt of the ſeas.

27 Thy * riches and thy faires, thy merchandiſe, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandiſe, and al thy men of warre that *are* in thee, || and in all thy company, which *is* in the midſt of thee, ſhall fall into the || middeſt of the ſeas, in the day of thy ruine.

28 The || ſuburbs ſhall ſhake at the ſound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the Oare; the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the ſea, ſhall come downe from their ſhips, they ſhall ſtand vpon the land:

30 And ſhall cauſe their voice to be heard againſt thee, and ſhall cry bitterly, and ſhall caſt vp duſt vpon their heads, they ſhall wallow themſelues in the aſhes.

31 And they ſhall make themſelues vtterly bald for thee, and gird them with ſackcloth, and they ſhall weepe for thee with bitterneſſe of heart *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they ſhall take vp a lamentation for thee, and lament ouer thee, *ſaying*: What *citie is* like Tyrus, like the deſtroyed in the midſt of the ſea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the ſeas, thou filledſt many people, thou diddeſt enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandiſe.

34 In the time *when* thou ſhalt bee broken by the ſeas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandiſe and all thy company in the midſt of thee ſhall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the Iles ſhall be aſtoniſhed at thee, and their Kings ſhall bee ſore afraid, they ſhall bee troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people ſhall hiſſe at thee, thou ſhalt be a † terrour and † neuer *ſhalt be* any more.

|| Or, exce
things.
† Heb fol
† Heb. b
* Reue. 18
&c.
|| Or. euen withall.
|| Or, hea
|| Or, waue
† He
† H
be fo

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Gods iudgement vpon the Prince of Tyrus, for his ſacrilegious pride, 11 A lamentation, of his great glory corrupted by ſinne. 20 The iudgement of Zidon. 24 The reſtauration of Iſrael.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſay vnto the Prince of Tyrus, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe thine heart is lifted vp, and thou haſt ſaid, I *am* a God, I ſit *in* the ſeate of God in the † middeſt of the ſeas; * yet thou *art* a man and not God, though thou ſet thine heart as the heart of God.

3 Behold, thou *art* wiſer then Daniel: there is no ſecret ẏ they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wiſedome and with thine vnderſtanding thou haſt gotten thee riches, and haſt gotten gold and ſiluer into thy treaſures.

5 † By thy great wiſedome, *and* by thy traffique haſt thou increaſed thy riches, and thine heart is lifted vp becauſe of thy riches.

6 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe thou haſt ſet thine heart as the heart of God:

7 Behold therefore, I will bring ſtrangers vpon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they ſhall draw their ſwords againſt the beauty of thy wiſedome, and they ſhall defile thy brightneſſe.

8 They ſhall bring thee downe to the pit, and thou ſhalt die the deaths of them that are ſlaine in the middeſt of the ſeas.

9 Wilt thou yet ſay before him that ſlayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *ſhalt be* a man, and no God in the hand of him that || ſlayeth thee.

10 Thou ſhalt die the deaths of the vncircumciſed, by the hand of ſtrangers: for I haue ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

12 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the king of Tyrus, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Thou ſealeſt vp the ſumme full of wiſedome and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou haſt beene in Eden the garden of God; euery precious ſtone *was* thy couering, the || Sardius, Topaze, and the Diamond, the || Beril, the Onyx, and the Iaſper, the Saphire, the || Emeraude, and the Carbuncle and gold: the workemanſhip of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou waſt created.

14 Thou art the anointed Cherub that couereth: and I haue ſet thee *ſo*; thou waſt vpon the holy mountaine of God; thou haſt walked vp and downe in the middeſt of the ſtones of fire.

eb. heart.
ai.31.3.
Heb. by the arneſſe of thy ſedome.
r, woundeth.
r, rubie.
r, chryſolite.
', chryſoſe.

15 Thou *waſt* perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou waſt created, till iniquitie was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandiſe they haue filled the middeſt of thee with violence, and thou haſt ſinned: therefore I will caſt thee as prophane out of the mountaine of God: and I will deſtroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the midſt of the ſtones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted vp becauſe of thy beauty, thou haſt corrupted thy wiſedome by reaſon of thy brightneſſe: I will caſt thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou haſt defiled thy Sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffique: therefore will I bring forth a fire from the middeſt of thee, it ſhall deuoure thee: and I will bring thee to aſhes vpon the earth, in the ſight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, ſhall bee aſtoniſhed at thee: thou ſhalt bee a † terrour, and neuer *ſhalt* thou *bee* any more.

20 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

21 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt Zidon, and propheſie againſt it,

22 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the middeſt of thee: and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall haue executed iudgements in her, and ſhall be ſanctified in her.

23 For I wil ſend into her, peſtilence, and blood into her ſtreetes, and the wounded ſhall be iudged in the middeſt of her by the ſword vpon her on euery ſide, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there ſhall bee no more a pricking brier vnto the houſe of Iſrael, nor *any* grieuing thorne of all that *are* round about them that deſpiſed them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; When I ſhall haue gathered the houſe of Iſrael from the people among whom they are ſcattered, and ſhall bee ſanctified in them in the ſight of the heathen, then ſhall they dwell in their land, that I haue giuen to my ſeruant Iacob.

26 And they ſhall dwell || ſafely therein, and ſhall build houſes, and plant vineyards: yea, they ſhall dwell with confidence, when I haue executed iudgements vpon all thoſe that || deſpiſe them round about them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD.

† Heb. terrors.
|| Or, with confidence.
|| Or, ſpoile.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The iudgement of Pharaoh for his treachery to Iſrael 8 The deſolation of Egypt. 13 The reſtauration thereof, after fourty yeeres. 17 Egypt the reward of Nebuchad-rezzar. 21 Iſrael ſhall be reſtored.

IN the tenth yeere, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt Pharaoh King of Egypt, and propheſie againſt him, and all Egypt.

3 Speake and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, Pharaoh King of Egypt, the great *dragon that lyeth in the midſt of his riuers, which hath ſaid, My riuer *is* mine owne, and I haue made *it* for my ſelfe.

*Pſal.74.13, 14. iſa.27.1. and 51.9.

4 But I will put hookes in thy chawes, and I will cauſe the fiſh of thy riuers to ſticke vnto thy ſcales, and I will bring thee vp out of the midſt of thy riuers, and all the fiſh of thy riuers ſhall ſticke vnto thy ſcales.

5 And I will leaue thee *throwen* into the wildernes, thee and all the fiſh of thy riuers: thou ſhalt fall vpon the †open fields, thou ſhalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meate to the beaſts of the field, and to the foules of the heauen.

†Heb. face of the field.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, becauſe they haue beene a *ſtaffe of reede to the houſe of Iſrael.

*2.Kin.18.21. iſa.36.6.

7 When they tooke hold of thee by thy hand, thou diddeſt breake, and rent all their ſhoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakeſt, and madeſt all their loynes to be at a ſtand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a ſword vpon thee, and cut off man and beaſt out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt ſhall bee deſolate and waſte, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD: becauſe he hath ſaid, The riuer *is* mine, and I haue made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* againſt thee, and againſt thy riuers, and I will make the land of Egypt †vtterly waſte and deſolate, from the towre of †Syene, euen vnto the border of Ethiopia.

†Heb. waſtes of waſte.
†Heb. Seueneh.

11 No foot of man ſhall paſſe thorow it, nor foot of beaſt ſhall paſſe thorow it, neither ſhall it be inhabited fourty yeeres.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt deſolate in the middeſt of the countreys that are deſolate, and her cities among the cities that are layd waſte, ſhalbe deſolate fourty yeeres: and I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will diſperſe them thorow the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus ſaith the Lord GOD, At the *end of fourty yeeres will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were ſcattered.

*Iſai.19. iere.46.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuity of Egypt, and will cauſe them to returne into the land of Pathros, into the land of their ||habitation, and they ſhall bee there a †baſe kingdome.

||Or, birth.
†Heb. lo

15 It ſhall be the baſeſt of the kingdomes, neither ſhall it exalt it ſelfe any more aboue the nations: for I will diminiſh them, that they ſhall no more rule ouer the nations.

16 And it ſhall be no more the confidence of the houſe of Iſrael, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they ſhall looke after them: but they ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeuen and twentieth yeere, in the firſt *moneth*, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon cauſed his armie to ſerue a great ſeruice againſt Tyrus: euery head was made bald, and euery ſhoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the ſeruice that he had ſerued againſt it.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and hee ſhall take her multitude, and †take her ſpoile, and take her prey, and it ſhall be the wages for his army.

†Heb. ſp ſpoile, an her prey.

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt ||for his labour wherewith hee ſerued againſt it, becauſe they wrought for mee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

||Or, fo hire.

21 ¶ In that day will I cauſe the horne of the houſe of Iſrael to budde foorth, and I will giue thee the opening of the mouth in the midſt of them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The deſolation of Egypt, and her helpers. 20 The arme of Babylon ſhall be ſtrengthened to breake the arme of Egypt.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Howle yee, woe worth the day.

3 For the day *is* neere, euen the day of the LORD *is* neere, a cloudie day; it ſhall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the ſword ſhall come vpon Egypt, and great ||paine ſhall bee in Ethiopia, when the ſlaine ſhall fall in Egypt, and they ſhall take away her multitude, and her foundations ſhall be broken downe.

||Or,

5 Ethiopia, and †Libya, and Lydia, and

†Heb.

al

all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, ſhall fall with them by the ſword.

†Heb. children.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD, They alſo that vphold Egypt ſhall fall, and the pride of her power ſhall come downe: from the towre of Syene ſhall they fall in it by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

7 And they ſhall be deſolate in the middeſt of the countreys that are deſolate, and her cities ſhall be in the middeſt of the cities that are waſted.

8 And they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue ſet a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers ſhall be † deſtroyed.

†Heb. broken.

9 In that day ſhall meſſengers goe foorth from me in ſhips, to make the careleſſe Ethiopians afraid, and great paine ſhall come vpon them, as in the day of Egypt: for loe, it commeth.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; I will alſo make the multitude of Egypt to ceaſe by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon.

11 Hee and his people with him, the terrible of the nations ſhall bee brought to deſtroy the land: and they ſhall draw their ſwords againſt Egypt, and fill the land with the ſlaine.

12 And I will make the riuers † dry, and ſell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waſte, and † all that is therein, by the hand of ſtrangers: I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

†Heb. drought.
†Heb. the fulneſſe thereof.

13 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I wil alſo * deſtroy the idols, and I will cauſe *their* images to ceaſe out of Noph: and there ſhall bee no more a Prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a feare in the land of Egypt.

*Zach.13.2.

14 And I will make Pathros deſolate, and will ſet fire in ‖ Zoan, and will execute iudgements in No.

‖Or, Tanis.

15 And I will powre my furie vpon ‖ Sin, the ſtrength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

‖Or, Peluſium.

16 And I will ſet fire in Egypt, Sin ſhall haue great paine, and No ſhall bee rent aſunder, and Noph ſhall haue diſtreſſes daily.

17 The young men of ‖ Auen and of ‖ Phibeſeth ſhall fall by the ſword: and theſe *cities* ſhall goe into captiuitie.

‖Or, Heliopolis.
‖Or, Pubaſtum.

18 At Tehaphnehes alſo the day ſhall be ‖ darkened when I ſhall breake there the yokes of Egypt: and the pompe of her ſtrength ſhall ceaſe in her: as for her, a cloud ſhall couer her, and her daughters ſhall goe into captiuitie.

‖Or, reſtrained.

19 Thus will I execute iudgements in Egypt: and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the eleuenth yeere, in the firſt *moneth*, in the ſeuenth *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

21 Sonne of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and loe, it ſhall not be bound vp to be healed, to put a rouler to binde it, to make it ſtrong to hold the ſword.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will breake his armes, the ſtrong, and that which was broken, and I will cauſe the ſword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will diſperſe them through the countreys:

24 And I will ſtrengthen the armes of the King of Babylon, and put my ſword in his hand: But I will breake Pharaohs armes, and hee ſhall groane before him, with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will ſtrengthen the armes of the king of Babylon, and the armes of Pharaoh ſhall fall downe, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall put my ſword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and hee ſhall ſtretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the Nations, and diſperſe them among the countreys, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *A relation vnto Pharaoh.* 3 *Of the glory of Aſſyria.* 10 *and the fall thereof, for pride.* 18 *The like deſtruction of Egypt.*

AND it came to paſſe in the eleuenth yere in the third *moneth*, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, ſpeake vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatneſſe?

3 ¶ Behold, the Aſſyrian *was* a Cedar in Lebanon † with faire branches, and with a ſhadowing ſhrowde, and of an high ſtature, and his toppe was among the thicke boughes.

†Heb. faire of branches.

4 The waters ‖ made him great, the deepe ‖ ſet him vp on high, with her riuers running round about his plants, and ſent out her † little riuers vnto all the trees of the field.

‖Or, nouriſhed.
‖Or, brought him vp.
†Heb. conduits.

5 Therefore his hight was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, and his boughes were multiplyed, and his branches became long becauſe of the multitude of waters, ‖ when he ſhot foorth.

‖Or, when it ſent them foorth

6 All the * foules of heauen made their neſts

*Dan 4.

neſts in his boughs, and vnder his branches did all the beaſtes of the field bring foorth their yong, and vnder his ſhadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he faire in his greatneſſe, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The Cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him, the firre trees were not like his boughs, and the cheſnut trees were not like his branches: not any tree in the garden of God, was like vnto him in his beautie.

*Gen. 2.

9 I haue made him faire by the multitude of his branches: ſo that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the Garden of God, enuied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Becauſe thou haſt lifted vp thy ſelfe in height, and hee hath ſhot vp his toppe among the thicke boughs, and his heart is lifted vp in his height;

11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hand of the mightie one of the heathen: hee ſhall ſurely † deale with him, I haue driuen him out for his wickedneſſe.

†Heb. in doing he ſhall doe vnto him.

12 And ſtrangers, the terrible of the nations haue cut him off, and haue left him: vpon the mountaines and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the riuers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone downe from his ſhadow, and haue left him.

13 Vpon his ruine ſhall all the foules of the heauen remaine, and all the beaſtes of the fielde ſhall be vpon his branches,

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themſelues for their height, neither ſhoot vp their toppe among the thicke boughs, neither ‖ their trees ſtand vp in their height, all that drinke water: for they are all deliuered vnto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the middeſt of the children of men, with them that goe downe to the pit.

‖Or, ſtand vpon themſelues for their height.

15 Thus ſaith the Lord God, In the day when he went downe to the graue, I cauſed a mourning, I couered the deepe for him, and I reſtrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were ſtayed; and I cauſed Lebanon † to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

†Heb. to be blacke.

16 I made the Nations to ſhake at the ſound of his fall, when I caſt him downe to hell with them that deſcend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and beſt of Lebanon, all that drinke water, ſhall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They alſo went downe into hell with him vnto them that be ſlaine with the ſword, and *they that were* his arme, *that* dwelt vnder his ſhadow in the midſt of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatneſſe among the trees of Eden? yet ſhalt thou be brought downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth: thou ſhalt lie in the middeſt of the vncircumciſed, with them that bee ſlaine by the ſword; this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 A lamentation for the fearefull fall of Egypt. 11 The ſword of Babylon ſhall deſtroy it 17 It ſhall bee brought downe to hell among all the vncircumciſed nations.

AND it came to paſſe in the twelfth yere, in the twelfth moneth, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and ſay vnto him; Thou art like a yong lion of the nations, and thou *art* as ‖ a whale in the ſeas: and thou cameſt foorth with thy riuers, and troubledſt the waters with thy feet, and fouledſt their riuers.

‖Or, dra

3 Thus ſaith the Lord God; I wil therfore *ſpread out my net ouer thee, with a cōpany of many people, and they ſhall bring thee vp in my net.

*Chap.1 and 17,2

4 Then will I leaue thee vpon the land, I will caſt thee foorth vpon the open field, and will cauſe all the foules of the heauen to remaine vpon thee, and I will fill the beaſts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I wil lay thy fleſh vpon the mountaines, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will alſo water with thy blood ‖ the land wherein thou ſwimmeſt, *euen* to the mountaines, and the riuers ſhall bee full of thee.

‖Or, th thy ſwi

7 And when I ſhall ‖ *put thee out, I wil couer the heauen, and make the ſtarres thereof darke: I will couer the Sun with a cloud, and the Moone ſhall not giue her light.

8 All the †bright lights of heauen will I make † darke ouer thee, and ſet darkeneſſe vpon thy land, ſaith the Lord God.

9 I will alſo † vexe the hearts of many people, when I ſhall bring thy deſtruction among the nations, into the countreys which thou haſt not knowen.

‖Or, *Iſa.1 ioel.2 and 3, Mat.2 †Heb. the lig heaue †Heb. darke †Heb. to ange griefe.

10 Yea I will make many people amazed at thee, and their Kings ſhall be horribly afraid for thee, when I ſhall brandiſh my ſword before them, and they ſhall tremble at *euery* moment; euery man for his owne life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord God, The ſword of the king of Babylon ſhall come vpon thee.

12 By the ſwords of the mighty will I cauſe thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they ſhall ſpoile the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof ſhall be deſtroyed.

13 I will deſtroy alſo all the beaſts thereof from beſides the great waters, neither ſhall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofes of beaſts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deepe, and cauſe their riuers to runne like oyle, ſaith the Lord God.

15 When I ſhall make the land of Egypt deſolate, and the countrey ſhall be † deſtitute of that whereof it was full; when I ſhall ſmite all them that dwell therein, then ſhall they know that I *am* the Lord.

Heb deſolate
the ful-
ſſe thereof.

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they ſhall lament her; the daughters of the nations ſhall lament her: they ſhall lament for her, *euen* for Egypt and for all her multitude, ſaith the Lord God.

17 ¶ It came to paſſe alſo in the twelfth yere, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying;

18 Sonne of man, waile for the multitude of Egypt, and caſt them downe, *euen* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, vnto the nether parts of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whom doeſt thou paſſe in beautie? goe downe and bee thou laid with the vncircumciſed.

20 They ſhall fall in the middeſt of them that are ſlaine by the ſword: ſhee is deliuered ‖ to the ſword; draw her and all her multitudes.

‖ Or, the ſword
laid.

21 The ſtrong among the mighty ſhall ſpeake to him out of the middeſt of hell with them that helpe him: they are gone downe, they lie vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword.

22 Aſhur *is* there, and all her company: his graues *are* about him: all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword.

23 Whoſe graues are ſet in the ſides of the pit, & her company is round about her graue: all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which cauſed ‖ terror in the land of the liuing.

‖ Or, diſmaying

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her graue, all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which are gone downe vncircumciſed into the nether parts of the earth, which cauſed their terrour in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit.

25 They haue ſet her a bed in the middeſt of the ſlaine, with all her multitudes: her graues *are* round about him, all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword: though their terrour was cauſed in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit: hee is put in the midſt of them that be ſlaine.

26 There *is* Meſhech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graues *are* round about him: all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword, though they cauſed their terrour in the land of the liuing.

27 And they ſhall not lie with the mighty, *that are* fallen of the vncircumciſed, which are gone downe to hell † with their weapons of warre: and they haue laid their ſwords vnder their heads, but their iniquities ſhall be vpon their bones, though *they were* the terrour of the mighty in the land of the liuing.

† Heb. with weapons of their warre.

28 Yea, thou ſhalt be broken in the midſt of the vncircumciſed, and ſhalt lie with them that are ſlaine with the ſword.

29 There *is* Edom, her Kings and all her Princes, which with their might are † laid by them that were ſlaine by the ſword: they ſhall lie with the vncircumciſed, and with them that goe downe to the pit.

† Heb. giuen, or put.

30 There *be* the Princes of the North all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone downe with the ſlaine, with their terrour they are aſhamed of their might, and they lie vncircumciſed with them that bee ſlaine by the ſword, and beare their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh ſhall ſee them, and ſhall bee comforted ouer all his multitude, *euen* Pharaoh and all his armie ſlaine by the ſword, ſaith the Lord God.

32 For I haue cauſed my terrour in the land of the liuing: and he ſhall be laid in the midſt of the vncircumciſed with them that are ſlaine with the ſword, *euen* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 According to the duety of a watchman, in warning the people, 7 Ezekiel is admoniſhed of his duety. 20 God ſheweth the iuſtice of his wayes towards the penitent, and towards reuolters. 17 Hee maintaineth his iuſtice. 21 Vpon the newes of the taking of Ieruſalem, he propheſieth the deſolation of the land 30 Gods iudgement vpon the mockers of the Prophets.

AGaine the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſpeake to the children of thy people, and ſay vnto them, † When I bring the ſword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coaſts, and ſet him for their watchman,

† Heb. a land when I bring a ſword vpon her

3 If when he ſeeth the ſword come vpon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warne the people,

4 Then † whoſoeuer heareth the ſound of the Trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the ſword come, and take him away, his blood ſhall be vpon his owne head.

† Heb. he that hearing heareth.

5 He heard the ſound of the trumpet, and tooke not warning, his blood ſhall bee vpon him: but he that taketh warning, ſhall deliuer his ſoule.

6 But if the watchman ſee the ſword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people bee not warned: if the ſword come and take any perſon from among them, hee is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

*Chap.3.17, &c.

7 ¶ * So thou, O ſonne of man, I haue ſet thee a watchman vnto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore thou ſhalt heare the word at my mouth, and warne them from me.

8 When I ſay vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou ſhalt ſurely die, if thou doeſt not ſpeake to warne the wicked from his way, that wicked man ſhall die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Neuertheleſſe, if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it: if he doe not turne from his way, he ſhall die in his iniquitie: but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

10 Therefore, O thou ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus yee ſpeake, ſaying, If our tranſgreſſions and our ſinnes *be* vpon vs, and we pine away in them, how ſhould we then liue?

*2.Sam.14.14. chap.18.32.

11 Say vnto them, * As I liue, ſaith the Lord God, I haue no pleaſure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way and liue: turne yee, turne yee, from your euill wayes, for * why will yee die, O houſe of Iſrael?

*Chap.18.31.

*Chap.18.24.

12 Therefore thou ſonne of man, ſay vnto the children of thy people, The * righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhall not deliuer him in the day of his tranſgreſſion: as for the wickedneſſe of the wicked, he ſhall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedneſſe, neither ſhall the righteous be able to liue *for his righteouſneſſe* in the day that hee ſinneth.

13 When I ſhall ſay to the righteous, that he ſhall ſurely liue; if hee truſt to his owne righteouſneſſe and commit iniquitie, all his righteouſneſſes ſhall not be remembred; but for his iniquity that hee hath committed, hee ſhall die for it.

14 Againe, when I ſay vnto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, if he turne from his ſin, and doe that which is † lawfull and right;

†*Heb. iudgement and iuſtice.*

15 *If* the wicked reſtore the pledge, giue againe that he had robbed, walke in the Statutes of life without committing iniquity, he ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.

16 None of his ſinnes that hee hath committed, ſhall bee mentioned vnto him: hee hath done that which is lawfull and right; he ſhall ſurely liue.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people ſay, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquitie, he ſhall euen die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickedneſſe, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall liue thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye ſay, * The way of the Lord is not equall, O yee houſe of Iſrael; I will iudge you euery one after his wayes.

*Chap.1

21 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the twelfth yeere of our captiuity, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had eſcaped out of Ieruſalem, came vnto me, ſaying, * The citie is ſmitten.

*2.Kings

22 Now the hand of the Lord was vpon mee in the euening, afore he that was eſcaped came, and had opened my mouth vntill hee came to mee in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more * dumbe.

*Chap.

23 Then the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabite thoſe waſtes of the land of Iſrael, ſpeake, ſaying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land; but we *are* many, the land is giuen vs for inheritance.

25 Wherefore ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Yee eate with the blood, and lift vp your eyes toward your idoles, and ſhed blood; and ſhall ye poſſeſſe the land?

26 Yee ſtand vpon your ſword; ye worke abomination, and yee defile euery one his neighbours wife, and ſhall yee poſſeſſe the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God, As I liue, ſurely they that are in the waſtes, ſhall fall by the ſword, and him that is in the open field will I giue to the beaſts † to be deuoured: and they that *bee* in the forts and in the caues, ſhall die of the peſtilence.

†*Heb.to*
him.

28 For I will lay the land † moſt deſolate, and the * pompe of her ſtrength ſhall ceaſe: and the mountaines of Iſrael ſhall bee deſolate, that none ſhall paſſe through.

†*Heb.deſ*
and deſola
*Chap.7.
and 24.
and 30.

29 Then ſhall they know that I *am* the Lord, when I haue laid the land moſt deſolate, becauſe of all their abominations which they haue committed.

30 ¶ Alſo thou ſonne of man, the children of thy people ſtill are talking againſt thee by the walles, and in the doores of the houſes, and ſpeake one to another, euery one to his brother, ſaying, Come I pray you, and heare what is the word that commeth foorth from the Lord.

†*Heb.*
to the
of the p

31 And they come vnto thee † as the

people commeth, and they ‖ ſit before thee *as* my people, and they heare thy words, but they wil not doe them: for with their mouth † they ſhew much loue, *but* their heart goeth after their couetouſneſſe.

‖ *Or, my people before thee.*

† *Heb. they ke loues or ſes.*

32 And loe, thou *art* vnto them, as † a very louely ſong of one that hath a pleaſant voyce, and can play well on an inſtrument: for they heare thy words, but they doe them not.

† *Heb. a ſong of us.*

33 And when this commeth to paſſe, (loe, it will come) then ſhall they know that a Prophet hath been among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 A reproofe of the ſhepheards. 7 Gods iudgement againſt them. 11 His prouidence for his flocke. 20 The Kingdome of Chriſt.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, propheſie againſt the * ſhepheards of Iſrael, propheſie and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto the ſhepheards, Woe *bee* to the ſhepheards of Iſrael that doe feed themſelues: ſhould not the ſhepheards feed the flockes?

* Ier. 23.1.

3 Ye eate the fat, and yee clothe you with the wooll, yee kill them that are fed: *but* yee feed not the flocke.

4 The diſeaſed haue ye not ſtrengthened, neither haue ye healed that which was ſicke, neither haue yee bound vp that which was broken, neither haue ye brought againe that which was driuen away, neither haue yee ſought that which was loſt; but with * force and with crueltie haue ye ruled them.

* 1. Pet. 5.3.

5 And they were ſcattered, ‖ becauſe *there is* no ſhepheard: and they became meat to all the beaſts of the field, when they were ſcattered.

‖ *Or, without a pherd: and verſe 8.*

6 My ſheepe wandered thorow all the mountaines, and vpon euery high hill: yea, my flocke was ſcattered vpon all the face of the earth, and none did ſearch or ſeeke *after them.*

7 ¶ Therefore ye ſhepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

8 As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely becauſe my flocke became a prey, and my flocke became meate to euery beaſt of the field, becauſe *there was* no ſhepheard, neither did my ſhepheards ſearch for my flocke, but the ſhepheards fed themſelues, and fed not my flocke:

9 Therefore, O ye ſhepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt the ſhepheards, and I will require my flocke at their hand, and cauſe them to ceaſe from feeding the flocke, neither ſhall the ſhepheards feede themſelues any more: for I wil deliuer my flocke from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *euen* I will both ſearch my ſheepe, and ſeeke them out.

12 † As a ſhepheard ſeeketh out his flocke in the day that hee is among his ſheepe that are ſcattered: ſo will I ſeeke out my ſheepe, and will deliuer them out of all places, where they haue been ſcattered in the cloudy and darke day.

† *Heb. according to the ſeeking.*

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their owne land, and feed them vpon the mountaines of Iſrael by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey.

14 I will feed them in a good paſture, and vpon the high mountaines of Iſrael ſhall their fold bee: there ſhall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat paſture ſhall they feed vpon the mountaines of Iſrael.

15 I will feed my flocke, and I will cauſe them to lie downe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 I will ſeeke that which was loſt, and bring againe that which was driuen away, and will bind vp that which was broken, and will ſtrengthen that which was ſicke, but I will deſtroy the fat and the ſtrong, I will feed them with iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my flocke, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I iudge betweene † cattell and cattell, betweene the rammes and the † hee goats.

† *Heb. ſmall cattell of lambes and kids.*

† *Heb. great hee goates.*

18 Seemeth it a ſmall thing vnto you, to haue eaten vp the good paſture, but yee muſt tread downe with your feet the reſidue of your paſtures? and to haue drunke of the deepe waters, but yee muſt foule the reſidue with your feet?

19 And as for my flocke, they eate that which yee haue troden with your feet: and they drinke that which yee haue fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus ſayth the Lord GOD vnto them, Behold, I, *euen* I will iudge betweene the fat cattell, and betweene the leane cattell.

21 Becauſe yee haue thruſt with ſide and with ſhoulder, and puſht all the diſeaſed with your hornes, till ye haue ſcattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I ſaue my flocke, and they ſhall no more be a prey, and I will iudge betweene cattell and cattell.

23 And I will ſet vp one * ſhepheard ouer them, and hee ſhall feed them, *euen* my ſeruant Dauid; he ſhall feed them, and hee ſhall be their ſhepheard.

* Eſay 40. 11. iohn 10.11.

24 And I the LORD will bee their God,

and my ſeruant Dauid a Prince among them, I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a couenant of peace, and will cauſe the euill beaſts to ceaſe out of the land, and they ſhall dwell ſafely in the wilderneſſe, and ſleepe in the woods.

26 And I will make them, and the places round about my hill, a bleſſing; and I will cauſe the ſhowre to come downe in his ſeaſon: there ſhall be ſhowres of bleſſing.

27 And the tree of the field ſhall yeeld her fruit, and the earth ſhall yeeld her increaſe, and they ſhall bee ſafe in their land, and ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue broken the bands of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the hand of thoſe that ſerued themſelues of them.

28 And they ſhall no more bee a prey to the heathen, neither ſhall the beaſts of the land deuoure them; but they ſhall dwell ſafely, and none ſhall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raiſe vp for them a * plant || of renowne, and they ſhall be no more † conſumed with hunger in the land, neither beare the ſhame of the heathen any more.

* Iſai. 11. 1. iere. 23. 5.
|| *Or, for renowne.*
† *Heb. taken away.*

30 Thus ſhall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and that they, *euen* the houſe of Iſrael, *are* my people, ſaith the Lord GOD.

31 And yee my * flocke of my paſture *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, ſaith the Lord GOD.

* Iohn 10, 11.

CHAP. XXXV.

The iudgement of mount Seir for their hatred of Iſrael.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt mount Seir, and propheſie againſt it,

3 And ſay vnto it, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* againſt thee, and I will ſtretch out mine hand againſt thee, and I will make thee † moſt deſolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waſte, and thou ſhalt bee deſolate, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Becauſe thou haſt had a || perpetuall hatred, and haſt † ſhed the *blood* of the children of Iſrael by the † force of the ſword in the time of their calamitie, in the time that *their* iniquity *had* an end:

† *Heb. deſolation and deſolation.*
|| *Or, hatred of old.*
† *Heb powred out the children.*

6 Therefore, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee vnto blood, and blood ſhall purſue thee: ſith thou haſt not hated blood, euen blood ſhall purſue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † moſt deſolate, and cut off from it him that paſſeth out, and him that returneth.

† *Heb hands.*
† *Heb deſolation and deſolation.*

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his ſlaine men: in thy hilles, and in thy valleys, and in all thy riuers ſhall they fall that are ſlaine with the ſword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall deſolations, and thy cities ſhall not returne, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Becauſe thou haſt ſaid; Theſe two nations, and theſe two countreys ſhall bee mine, and we will * poſſeſſe it, || whereas the LORD was there:

* Pſal. 8
3.
|| *Or, th*
the Lo
there.

11 Therefore as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will euen doe according to thine anger, and according to thine enuie, which thou haſt vſed out of thy hatred againſt them: and I will make my ſelfe knowen amongſt them, when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD, *and that* I haue heard all thy blaſphemies which thou haſt ſpoken againſt the mountaines of Iſrael, ſaying; They are layd deſolate, they are giuen vs † to conſume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye haue † boaſted againſt mee, and haue multiplyed your words againſt me: I haue heard *them*.

† *Heb.*
uowre.
† *Heb.*
fied.

14 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; When the whole earth reioyceth, I will make thee deſolate.

15 As thou diddeſt reioyce at the inheritance of the houſe of Iſrael, becauſe it was deſolate, ſo will I doe vnto thee: thou ſhalt be deſolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *euen* all of it, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The land of Iſrael is comforted both by deſtruction of the heathen, who ſpitefully vſed it, 8 and by the bleſſings of God promiſed vnto it 16 Iſrael was reiected for their ſinne, 21 and ſhall bee reſtored without their deſert. 25 The bleſſings of Chriſts kingdome.

ALſo thou ſonne of man, propheſie vnto the mountaines of Iſrael, and ſay, Ye mountaines of Iſrael, Heare the word of the LORD.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, * Becauſe the enemie hath ſaid againſt you, Aha, euen the ancient high places are ours in poſſeſſion:

* Chap.

3 Therefore propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, † Becauſe they haue made you deſolate, and ſwallowed you vp on euery ſide, that yee might be a poſſeſſion vnto the reſidue of the heathen, and || ye are taken vp in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:

† *Heb.*
for becauſe.
|| *Or, ye*
made to
vp on the
the tongue.

4 Therefore yee mountaines of Iſrael, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſayth the Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hilles, to the || riuers, and to the valleys, to the deſolate waſtes, and to the cities that are forſaken, which became a prey

|| *Or,*
or dales.

and deriſion to the reſidue of the heathen that *are* round about:

5 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my iealouſie haue I ſpoken againſt the reſidue of the heathen, and againſt all Idumea, which haue appointed my land into their poſſeſſion, with the ioy of all *their* heart, with deſpitefull mindes to caſt it out for a prey.

6 Propheſie therefore concerning the land of Iſrael, and ſay vnto the mountaines and to the hils, to the riuers and to the valleys; Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I haue ſpoken in my iealouſie, and in my fury, becauſe yee haue borne the ſhame of the heathen;

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I haue lifted vp mine hand, Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they ſhall beare their ſhame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountaines of Iſrael, yee ſhall ſhoot foorth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Iſrael, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turne vnto you, and yee ſhall bee tilled and ſowen.

10 And I will multiply men vpon you, all the houſe of Iſrael, *euen* all of it, and the Cities ſhall be inhabited, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

11 And I will multiply vpon you man and beaſt, and they ſhall increaſe and bring fruit, and I will ſettle you after your olde eſtates: and will doe better vnto you, then at your beginnings, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cauſe men to walke vpon you, *euen* my people Iſrael, and they ſhall poſſeſſe thee, and thou ſhalt bee their inheritance, and thou ſhalt no more hencefoorth bereaue them *of men*.

13 Thus ſayth the Lord GOD, Becauſe they ſay vnto you, Thou *land* deuoureſt vp men, and haſt bereaued thy Nations;

14 Therefore thou ſhalt deuoure men no more, neither ‖ bereaue thy Nations any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

r, cauſe to fall.

15 Neither will I cauſe men to heare in thee the ſhame of the heathen any more, neither ſhalt thou beare the reproach of the people any more, neither ſhalt thou cauſe the Nations to fall any more, ſayth the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreouer the Word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

17 Sonne of man, when the houſe of Iſrael dwelt in their owne land, they defiled it by their owne way, and by their doings: their way was before mee as the vncleanneſſe of a remoued woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my fury vpon them for the blood that they had ſhed vpon the land, and for their idoles *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I ſcattered them among the heathen, and they were diſperſed through the countreys: according to their way, and according to their doings I iudged them.

20 And when they entred vnto the heathen, whither they went, they *prophaned my holy Name, when they ſayd to them, Theſe *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone foorth out of his land.

*Iſai.52.5. rom.2.24.

21 ¶ But I had pity for mine holy Name, which the houſe of Iſrael had prophaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I doe not *this* for your ſakes, O houſe of Iſrael, but for mine holy Names ſake, which ye haue prophaned among the heathen whither ye went.

23 And I will ſanctifie my great Name which was prophaned among the heathen, which ye haue profaned in the midſt of them, and the heathen ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, ſaith the Lord GOD, when I ſhall bee ſanctified in you before ‖ their eyes.

‖Or, your.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your owne land.

25 ¶ Then will I ſprinkle cleane water vpon you, and yee ſhall bee cleane from all your filthineſſe, and from all your idoles will I cleanſe you.

P 6

26 A *new heart alſo will I giue you, and a new ſpirit will I put within you, and I will take away the ſtony heart out of your fleſh, and I will giue you an heart of fleſh.

*Iere.32.39. chap.11.19.

*

27 And I will put my *Spirit within you, and cauſe you to walke in my Statutes, and ye ſhall keepe my iudgements, and doe them.

*Chap.11.19.

*

28 And yee ſhall dwell in the land that I gaue to your fathers, and ye ſhalbe my people, and I will be your God,

*

29 I will alſo ſaue you from all your vncleanneſſes, and I will call for the corne, and will increaſe it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increaſe of the field, that yee ſhall receiue no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then ſhall yee remember your owne euill wayes, and your doings that *were* not good, and ſhall loathe your ſelues in your owne ſight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

6 P

32 Not for your ſakes doe I this, ſaith the Lord GOD, be it knowen vnto you: be aſhamed, and confounded for you owne wayes, O houſe of Iſrael.

33 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day that I ſhall haue cleanſed you from all your iniquities, I will alſo cauſe *you* to dwell in the Cities, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

34 And the deſolate land ſhall bee tilled, whereas it lay deſolate in the ſight of all that paſſed by.

*Chap.28.13.

35 And they ſhall ſay, This land that was deſolate, is become like the garden of * Eden, and the waſte and deſolate and ruined cities, *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited.

*Chap.17.24. and 22.14. and 37.14.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, ſhall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was deſolate: I * the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and I will doe *it*.

37 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the houſe of Iſrael, to doe *it* for them: I will increaſe them with men like a flocke.

†*Heb. flocke of holy things.*

38 As the † holy flocke, as the flocke of Ieruſalem in her ſolemne feaſts, ſo ſhall the waſte Cities be filled with flocks of men, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *By the reſurrection of dry bones,* 11 *the dead hope of Iſrael is reuiued.* 15 *By the vniting of two ſtickes,* 18 *is ſhewed the incorporation of Iſrael into Iudah.* 20 *The promiſes of Chriſts Kingdome.*

THe hand of the LORD was vpon me, and caryed me out in the Spirit of the LORD, and ſet me downe in the middeſt of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And cauſed me to paſſe by them round about, and behold *there were* very many in the open ‖ valley, and loe, *they were* very dry.

‖*Or, champion.*

3 And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, can theſe bones liue? and I anſwered, O Lord GOD, thou knoweſt.

4 Againe he ſaid vnto me, Prophecy vpon theſe bones, and ſay vnto them; O ye dry bones, heare the Word of the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto theſe bones, Behold, I will cauſe breath to enter into you, and ye ſhall liue.

6 And I will lay ſinewes vpon you, and will bring vp fleſh vpon you, and couer you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye ſhall liue, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophecied as I was commanded: and as I prophecyed there was a noyſe, and behold a ſhaking, and the bones came together bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, loe, the ſinewes and the fleſh came vp vpon them, and the skin couered them aboue; but *there was* no breath in them.

‖*Or, breath.*

9 Then ſayd hee vnto mee, Prophecie vnto the ‖ winde, prophecie ſonne of man, and ſay to the winde, Thus ſayth the Lord GOD; Come from the foure windes, O breath, and breath vpon theſe ſlaine, that they may liue.

10 So I prophecied as hee commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they liued, and ſtood vp vpon their feete, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, theſe bones are the whole houſe of Iſrael: behold, they ſay, Our bones are dryed, and our hope is loſt, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophecie and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graues, and cauſe you to come vp out of your graues, and bring you into the land of Iſrael.

13 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD when I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your graues,

14 And ſhall put my Spirit in you, and ye ſhall liue, and I ſhall place you in your owne land: then ſhall ye know that I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and performed *it*, ſaith the LORD.

15 ¶ The Word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

16 Moreouer, thou ſonne of man, take thee one ſticke, and write vpon it, For Iudah and for the children of Iſrael his companions: then take another ſticke, and write vpon it, For Ioſeph the ſticke of Ephraim, and for all the houſe of Iſrael his companions.

17 And ioyne them one to another into one ſticke, and they ſhall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, ſaying, Wilt thou not ſhew vs what thou *meaneſt* by theſe?

19 Say vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the ſticke of Ioſeph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the Tribes of Iſrael his fellowes, and will put them with him, *euen* with the ſticke of Iudah, and make them one ſticke, and they ſhall bee one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the ſticks whereon thou writeſt, ſhall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Iſrael from among the heathen, whither they bee gone, and will gather them on euery ſide, and bring them into their owne land.

22 And I will make them one Nation in the land vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, and * one King ſhall bee King to them all: and they ſhall be no more two Nations, neither ſhall they bee diuided into two Kingdomes any more at all.

*Iohan

23 Neither ſhall they defile themſelues any more with their idoles, nor with their

deteſtable things, nor with any of their tranſgreſſions: but I will ſaue them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they haue ſinned, and will cleanſe them: ſo ſhall they bee my people, and I will be their God.

Iſai.40.11.
re.23.5.
nd 30.9.
ha.34.23.

24 And * Dauid my ſeruant *ſhall be* King ouer them, & they all ſhall haue one ſhepherd: they ſhall alſo walke in my Iudgements, and obſerue my Statutes, and doe them.

25 And they ſhall dwell in the land that I haue giuen vnto Iacob my ſeruant, wherein your fathers haue dwelt, and they ſhall dwell therein, *euen* they and their children, and their childrens children for euer, and my ſeruant Dauid *ſhall be* their Prince for euer.

pſal.89.4.
ha.34.25

26 Moreouer, I will make a * Couenant of peace with them, it ſhall be an euerlaſting Couenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will ſet my * Sanctuary in the middeſt of them for euermore.

2.Cor.6.16.

27 My Tabernacle alſo ſhall bee with them: yea, I will bee * their God, and they ſhall be my people.

Chap.11.20.
and 14.11.

28 And the heathen ſhall know that I the Lord doe ſanctifie Iſrael, when my Sanctuary ſhall be in the midſt of them for euermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The armie, 8 and malice of Gog. 14 Gods Iudgement againſt him.

AND the Word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſet thy face againſt * Gog, the land of Magog, the || chiefe Prince of Meſhech and Tubal, and propheſie againſt him,

Reuel.20.8.
||Or, Prince of the chiefe.

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord God; Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O Gog, the chiefe Prince of Meſhech and Tubal.

4 And I will turne thee backe, and put *hooks into thy chawes, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horſes and horſmen, all of them clothed with all ſorts *of armour*, *euen* a great company with bucklers and ſhields, all of them handling ſwords.

Chap.39.2.

5 Perſia, Ethiopia and || Libya with them; all of them with ſhield and helmet:

||Or, Phut.

6 Gomer and all his bands, the houſe of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy ſelfe, thou and all thy company, that are aſſembled vnto thee, and be thou a guard vnto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou ſhalt bee viſited: in the latter yeeres thou ſhalt come into the land, that is brought backe from the ſword, *and* is gathered out of many people againſt the mountaines of Iſrael, which haue beene alwayes waſte: but it is brought forth out of the Nations, and they ſhall dwell ſafely all of them.

9 Thou ſhalt aſcend and come like a ſtorme, thou ſhalt be like a cloud to couer the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord God; It ſhall alſo come to paſſe, *that* at the ſame time ſhall things come into thy mind, and thou ſhalt || thinke an euill thought.

||Or, conceiue a miſchieuous purpoſe.

11 And thou ſhalt ſay, I will goe vp to the land of vnwalled villages; I will goe to them that are at reſt, that dwell || ſafely, all of them dwelling without walles, and *hauing* neither barres nor gates;

||Or, confidently.

12 †To take a ſpoile, and to take a prey, to turne thine hand vpon the deſolate places that are *now* inhabited, and vpon the people that are gathered out of the Nations which haue gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the † midſt of the land.

†Heb. to ſpoile the ſpoile, and to prey the prey.

†Heb. nauell.

13 Sheba and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarſhiſh, with all the yong Lions thereof, ſhall ſay vnto thee, Art thou come to take a ſpoile? haſt thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to cary away ſiluer and gold, to take away cattell and goods, to take a great ſpoyle?

14 ¶ Therefore, ſonne of man, propheſie, and ſay vnto Gog, Thus ſaith the Lord God; in that day when my people of Iſrael dwelleth ſafely, ſhalt thou not know it?

15 And thou ſhalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding vpon horſes a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou ſhalt come vp againſt my people of Iſrael, as a cloud to couer the land, it ſhall be in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee againſt my land, that the heathen may know me, when I ſhall bee ſanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus ſaith the Lord God: *Art* thou he, of whom I haue ſpoken in old time † by my ſeruants the Prophets of Iſrael, which propheſied in thoſe dayes *many* yeeres, that I would bring thee againſt them?

†Heb. by the hands.

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe at the ſame time, when Gog ſhall come againſt the land of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord God, *that* my fury ſhall come vp in my face.

19 For in my iealouſie, *and* in the fire of my wrath haue I ſpoken: ſurely in that day, there ſhall be a great ſhaking in the land of Iſrael.

20 So that the fiſhes of the Sea, and the foules of the heauen, and the beaſts of the field, and all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, and all the men that are vpon the face of the earth, ſhall ſhake at my preſence, and the mountains ſhall be throwen downe, and the || ſteepe places ſhall fall, and euery wall ſhall fall to the ground.

||Or, towres, or ſtaires.

21 And I will call for a ſword againſt him throughout all my mountaines, ſaith the Lord GOD: euery mans ſword ſhall bee againſt his brother.

22 And I will pleade againſt him with peſtilence and with blood, and I will raine vpon him and vpon his bands, and vpon the many people that *are* with him, an ouerflowing raine, and great hailestones, fire and brimſtone.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my ſelfe, and ſanctifie my ſelfe, and I will be knowen in the eyes of many Nations, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

*Chap. 36.23 and 37.28.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Gog. 8 Iſraels victory. 11 Gogs buriall in Hamon-Gog. 17 The feaſt of the foules. 23 Iſrael hauing beene plagued for their ſinnes, ſhall be gathered againe with eternall fauour.

THerefore thou ſonne of man, propheſie againſt Gog, and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold I *am* againſt thee, O Gog, the chiefe Prince of Meſhech and Tubal.

2 And I will turne thee backe, and ‖ leaue but the ſixth part of thee, and will cauſe thee to come vp from the † North parts, and will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Iſrael:

‖ *Or, ſtrike thee with ſixe plagues, or draw thee backe with an hooke of ſixe teeth, as chap. 38.4.*

† *Heb. the ſides of the North.*

3 And I will ſmite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cauſe thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou ſhalt fall vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will giue thee vnto the rauenous birds of euery † ſort, and to the beaſts of the field † to be deuoured.

† *Heb. wing.*

† *Heb. to deuoure*

5 Thou ſhalt fall vpon † the open field, for I haue ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† *Heb. the face of the field.*

6 And I will ſend a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‖ careleſly in the Iles, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ *Or, confidently.*

7 So will I make my holy Name knowen in the middeſt of my people Iſrael, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy One in Iſrael.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, ſaith the Lord GOD, this *is* the day whereof I haue ſpoken.

9 And they that dwell in the Cities of Iſrael, ſhall goe foorth, and ſhall ſet on fire, and burne the weapons, both the ſhields and the bucklers, the bowes and the arrowes, and the ‖ handſtaues, and the ſpeares, and they ſhall ‖ burne them with fire ſeuen yeeres.

‖ *Or, iauelins.*

‖ *Or, make a fire of them.*

10 So that they ſhall take no wood out of the field, neither cut downe *any* out of the forreſts: for they ſhall burne the weapons with fire, and they ſhall ſpoyle thoſe that ſpoiled them, and rob thoſe that robbed them, ſaith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day, *that* I will giue vnto Gog a place there of graues in Iſrael, the valley of the paſſengers on the Eaſt of the Sea: and it ſhall ſtop the ‖ *noſes* of the paſſengers, and there ſhall they bury Gog, and all his multitude, and they ſhall call *it*, the valley ‖ of Hamon-Gog.

‖ *Or, mo*

‖ *That is, the multitude of Gog.*

12 And ſeuen moneths ſhall the houſe of Iſrael bee burying of them, that they may cleanſe the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land ſhall bury *them*, and it ſhall be to them a renowne the day that I ſhall bee glorified, ſayth the Lord GOD.

14 And they ſhall ſeuer out † men of continuall employment, paſſing through the land, to bury with the paſſengers thoſe that remaine vpon the face of the earth to cleanſe it: after the end of ſeuen moneths ſhall they ſearch.

† *Heb. m continu*

15 And the paſſengers *that* paſſe through the land, when *any* ſeeth a mans bone, then ſhall he † ſet vp a ſigne by it, till the buryers haue buried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog.

† *Heb. buil*

16 And alſo the name of the City *ſhall be* ‖ Hamonah: thus ſhall they cleanſe the land.

‖ *That is, the multitude.*

17 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Speake † to euery feathered foule, and to euery beaſt of the field, Aſſemble your ſelues, and come, gather your ſelues on euery ſide to my ‖ ſacrifice that I doe ſacrifice for you, *euen* a great ſacrifice vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, that ye may eate fleſh, and drinke blood.

† *Heb. to the foule of euery wing.*

‖ *Or, ſlaugh*

18 Ye ſhall eat the fleſh of the mighty, and drinke the blood of the Princes of the earth, of rams, of lambes, and of † goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Baſhan.

† *Heb. great goats.*

19 And ye ſhall eate fat till ye be full, and drinke blood till ye be drunken, of my ſacrifice, which I haue ſacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye ſhall be filled at my table with horſes and charets, with mighty men, and with all men of war, ſaith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will ſet my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen ſhall ſee my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hand that I haue laid vpon them.

22 So the houſe of Iſrael ſhall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen ſhall know that the houſe of Iſrael went into captiuity for their iniquity: becauſe they treſpaſſed againſt mee, therefore hid I my face from them, and gaue them into the hand of their enemies; ſo fell they all by the ſword.

24 According to their vncleanneſſe,and according to their tranſgreſſions, haue I done vnto them,and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring againe the captiuitie of Iacob, and haue mercy vpon the whole houſe of Iſrael, and will bee iealous for my holy Name.

26 After that they haue borne their ſhame, and all their treſpaſſes, whereby they haue treſpaſſed againſt me, when they dwelt ſafely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.

27 When I haue brought them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and * am ſanctified in them in the ſight of many Nations;

Chap.36.23.

28 Then ſhall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, † which cauſed them to be led into captiuity among the heathen: but I haue gathered them vnto their owne land, and haue left none of them any more there.

† Heb by my cauſing of them,&c.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I haue * powred out my Spirit vpon the houſe of Iſrael, ſayth the Lord GOD.

Ioel 2.28. Acts 2.17.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The time, manner, and end of the viſion.* 6 *The deſcription of the Eaſt gate,* 20 *of the North-gate,* 24 *of the South-gate,* 32 *of the Eaſt-gate,* 35 *and of the North-gate.* 39 *Eight Tables.* 44 *The Chambers.* 48 *The porch of the houſe.*

IN the fiue and twentieth yeere of our captiuity, in the beginning of the yeere in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the foureteenth yeere after that the City was ſmitten, in the ſelfe ſame day the hand of the LORD was vpon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the viſions of God brought he mee into the land of Iſrael,and ſet me vpon a very high mountaine, || by which *was* as the frame of a City on the South.

|| Or, vpon which.

3 And he brought me thither,and behold, *there was* a man, whoſe appearance *was* like the appearance of braſſe, with a line of flaxe in his hand, and a meaſuring reede; and hee ſtood in the gate.

4 And the man ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, behold with thine eyes,and heare with thine eares, and ſet thine heart vpon all that I ſhall ſhew thee: for to the intent that I might ſhew *them* vnto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou ſeeſt, to the houſe of Iſrael.

5 And behold a wall on the out-ſide of the houſe round about: and in the mans hand a meaſuring reede of ſixe cubites *long*, by the cubite, and an hand breadth: ſo hee meaſured the breadth of the building, one reede, and the height one reede.

6 ¶ Then came he vnto the gate † which looketh toward the Eaſt, and went vp the ſtaires thereof, and meaſured the threſhold of the gate, *which was* one reede broad, and the other threſhold of the *gate, which was* one reede broad.

† Heb. whoſe face was the way toward the Eaſt.

7 And *euery* little chamber *was* one reede long, and one reede broad, and betweene the little chambers *were* fiue cubites, and the threſhold of the gate,by the porch of the gate within *was* one reede.

8 He meaſured alſo the porch of the gate within, one reede.

9 Then meaſured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits,and the poſts thereof two cubits, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate Eaſtward, *were* three on this ſide, and three on that ſide, they three *were* of one meaſure, and the poſts had one meaſure on this ſide, and on that ſide.

11 And hee meaſured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubits,*and* the length of the gate thirteene cubits.

12 The † ſpace alſo before the little chambers *was* one cubite *on this ſide*, and the ſpace *was* one cubite on that ſide, and the little chambers *were* ſix cubits on this ſide, and ſixe cubits on that ſide.

† Heb limit, or bound.

13 Hee meaſured then the gate from the roofe of one little chamber to the roofe of another: the breadth *was* fiue and twenty cubits, doore againſt doore.

14 Hee made alſo poſts of threeſcore cubites, euen vnto the poſt of the Court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance,vnto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fifty cubits.

16 And *there were* † narrow windowes to the little chambers, and to their poſtes, within the gate round about, and likewiſe to the || arches: and windowes *were* round about || inward: and vpon each poſte *were* palme-trees.

† Heb. cloſed.

|| Or, galleries, or porches.

|| Or, within.

17 Then brought he me into the outward Court, and loe, *there were* chambers, and a pauement made for the Court round about: thirty chambers *were* vpon the pauement.

18 And the pauement by the ſide of the gates ouer againſt the length of the gates, *was* the lower pauement.

19 Then he meaſured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate,vnto the forefont of the inner Court || without, an hundred cubits Eaſtward and Northward.

|| Or, from without.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward Court † that looked toward the North, he meaſured the length thereof,and the breadth thereof.

† Heb. whoſe face was.

21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this ſide, and three on that ſide, and the poſtes thereof, and the || arches thereof

|| Or, galleries, or porches.

were after the meaſure of the firſt gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubits.

22 And their windowes, and their arches, and their Palme-trees, *were* after the meaſures of the gate that looketh towards the Eaſt, and they went vp vnto it by ſeuen ſteps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner Court *was* ouer againſt the gate toward the North, and toward the Eaſt, and hee meaſured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the South, and behold a gate toward the South, and he meaſured the poſts thereof, and the arches thereof according to theſe meaſures.

25 And *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like thoſe windowes, the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubits.

26 And *there were* ſeuen ſteps to goe vp to it, and the arches therof *were* before them, and it had Palme-trees, one on this ſide, and another on that ſide vpon the poſts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner Court toward the South, and hee meaſured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner Court by the South gate, and he meaſured the South gate according to theſe meaſures,

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the poſtes thereof, and the arches thereof according to theſe meaſures, and *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and fiue and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* fiue and twenty cubites long, and fiue cubites † broad.

† Heb. breadth.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and Palme-trees *were* vpon the poſtes thereof, and the going vp to it *had* eight ſteps.

32 ¶ And hee brought mee into the inner Court toward the Eaſt, and he meaſured the gate according to theſe meaſures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the poſts thereof, and the arches thereof *were* according to theſe meaſures, and *there were* windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about, *it was* fifty cubits long, and fiue and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and Palme-trees *were* vpon the poſts thereof on this ſide, and on that ſide, and the going vp to it *had* eight ſteps.

35 ¶ And hee brought mee to the North gate, and meaſured *it* according to theſe meaſures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the poſtes thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windowes to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubits.

37 And the poſts thereof *were* toward the vtter Court, and Palme-tees *were* vpon the poſts thereof on this ſide, and on that ſide, and the going vp to it *had* eight ſteps.

38 And the chambers and the entries thereof *were* by the poſtes of the gates, where they waſhed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this ſide, and two tables on that ſide, to ſlay thereon the burnt offering, and the ſin offering, and the treſpaſſe offering.

|| Or

40 And at the ſide without, || as one goeth vp to the entry of the North gate, *were* two tables, and on the other ſide, which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

|| Or, as the

41 Foure tables *were* on this ſide, and foure tables on that ſide, by the ſide of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they ſlew *their ſacrifices*.

42 And the foure tables were of hewen ſtone for the burnt offering, of a cubite and an halfe long, and a cubite and an halfe broad, and one cubite high: whereupon alſo they layd the inſtruments wherewith they ſlew the burnt offering and the ſacrifice.

43 And within *were* || hookes, an hand broad, faſtened round about, and vpon the tables *was* the fleſh of the offering.

|| Or, andi
or the tw
hearth ſton

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the ſingers in the inner court, which *was* at the ſide of the North gate: and their proſpect *was* toward the South, one at the ſide of the Eaſt gate, hauing the proſpect toward the North.

45 And hee ſaid vnto mee; This chamber whoſe proſpect *is* toward the South, *is* for the Prieſts, the keepers of the || charge of the houſe.

|| Or, ward, o
ordinance, a
ſo verſe 46.

46 And the chamber whoſe proſpect *is* toward the North, *is* for the Prieſts the keepers of the charge of the Altar: theſe *are* the ſonnes of Zadok, among the ſonnes of Leui, which come neere to the LORD to miniſter vnto him.

47 So hee meaſured the court, an hundred cubites long, and an hundred cubites broad, foure ſquare, and the Altar *that was* before the houſe.

48 ¶ And hee brought mee to the porch of the houſe, and meaſured *each* poſt of the porch, fiue cubites on this ſide, and fiue cubits on that ſide: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this ſide, and three cubites on that ſide.

49 The length of the porch *was* twentie

cubits, and the breadth eleuen cubites, and *he brought me* by the ſteps, whereby they went vp to it, and *there were* pillars by the poſts, one on this ſide, and another on that ſide.

CHAP. XLI.

The meaſures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the Temple.

AFterward hee brought mee to the Temple, and meaſured the poſtes, ſixe cubits broad on the one ſide, and ſixe cubites broad on the other ſide, *which was* the breadth of the Tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the ‖doore *was* ten cubites, and the ſides of the doore *were* fiue cubites on the one ſide, and fiue cubites on the other ſide, and he meaſured the length thereof fourty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

‖Or, entrance.

3 Then went he inward, and meaſured the poſt of the doore two cubites, and the doore ſix cubits, and the breadth of the doore ſeuen cubits.

4 So hee meaſured the length thereof twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the Temple, and he ſaid vnto me, This *is* the moſt holy place.

5 After hee meaſured the wall of the houſe ſixe cubites, and the breadth of *euery* ſide-chamber foure cubites round about the houſe on euery ſide.

6 And the ſide-chambers *were* †three, one ouer another, and ‖thirtie in order, and they entred into the wall which *was* of the houſe for the ſide chambers round about, that they might †haue hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the houſe.

7 And †*there was* an enlarging and a winding about ſtill vpward to the ſide chambers, for the winding about of the houſe went ſtill vpward round about the houſe: therefore the breadth of the houſe, *was ſtill* vpward, and ſo increaſed *from* the loweſt *chamber* to the higheſt by the middeſt.

†Heb. ſide chamber ouer ſide-chamber.
‖Or, three and thirty times, or foote.
†Heb. beholden.
†Heb. it was made broader and went round.

8 I ſaw alſo the height of the houſe round about; the foundations of the ſide-chambers *were* a full reede of ſixe great cubits.

9 The thickneſſe of the wall which *was* for the ſide-chamber without, *was* fiue cubits, and that which was left, *was* the place of the ſide-chambers that *were* within.

10 And betweene the chambers *was* the wideneſſe of twenty cubites round about the houſe on euery ſide.

11 And the doores of the ſide-chambers *were* toward the place that was left, one doore toward the North, and another doore toward the South, and the breadth of the place that was left, *was* fiue cubites round about.

12 Now the building that *was* before the ſeparate place, at the end toward the Weſt *was* ſeuenty cubits broad, and the wall of the building *was* fiue cubits thicke round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he meaſured the houſe, an hundred cubites long, and the ſeparate place and the building with the walles thereof, an hundred cubits long.

14 Alſo the breadth of the face of the houſe, and of the ſeparate place toward the Eaſt, an hundred cubits.

15 And hee meaſured the length of the building ouer againſt the ſeparate place, which *was* behind it, and the ‖galleries thereof on the one ſide, and on the other ſide, an hundred cubits with the inner Temple, and the porches of the court.

‖Or, ſeuerall walks, or walks with pillars.

16 The doore-poſts, and the narrow windowes, and the galleries round about on their three ſtories, ouer againſt the doore †ſieled with wood round about, ‖and from the ground vp to the windowes, and the windowes *were* couered.

†Heb. ſieling of wood.
‖Or, and the ground vnto the windowes.

17 To that aboue the doore, euen vnto the inner houſe and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by †meaſure.

†Heb. meaſu

18 And it was made with Cherubims and Palme-trees, ſo that a Palme-tree *was* betweene a Cherub and a Cherub, and *euery* Cherub *had* two faces.

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the Palme-tree on the one ſide, and the face of a young Lion toward the Palme-tree on the other ſide: it was made through all the houſe round about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore *were* Cherubims and Palme-trees made, and on the wall of the Temple.

21 The †poſts of the Temple were ſquared, *and* the face of the Sanctuary, the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other*.

†Heb. poſt.

22 The Altar of wood *was* three cubites high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walles thereof *were* of wood: and he ſaid vnto me, This *is* the Table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuary *had* two doores.

24 And the doores *had* two leaues *apiece*, two turning leaues, two leaues for the one doore, and two leaues for the other doore.

25 And there were made on them, on the doores of the Temple, Cherubims and Palmetrees, like as were made vpon the walles, and *there were* thicke plankes vpon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windowes, and Palme-trees on the one ſide and on the

other ſide, on the ſides of the porch, and vpon the ſide chambers of the houſe, and thicke plankes.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The chambers for the Prieſts.* 13 *The vſe thereof.* 19 *The meaſures of the outward Court.*

THen he brought me foorth into the vtter court, the way toward the North, and he brought mee into the chamber that *was* ouer againſt the ſeparate place, and which *was* before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits *was* the North doore: and the breadth *was* fifty cubits.

3 Ouer againſt the twenty *cubites* which *were* for the inner court, and ouer againſt the pauement which *was* for the vtter court, *was* gallery againſt gallery in three *ſtories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walke of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubite, and their doores toward the North.

5 Now the vpper chambers *were* ſhorter: for the galleries ‖ were higher then theſe, ‖ then the lower, and then the middlemoſt of the building.

‖*Or, did eate f theſe.*
‖*Or, and the uilding* con*ſiſted of the ower and the iddlemoſt.*

6 For they *were* in three *ſtories*, but *had* not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was ſtraitened more then the loweſt, and the middlemoſt from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without ouer againſt the chambers toward the vtter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the vtter court *was* fifty cubits: and loe, before the Temple *were* an hundred cubits.

9 And ‖ from vnder theſe chambers ‖ *was* the entry on the Eaſt ſide, ‖ as one goeth into them from the vtter court.

‖*Or, from the ace.*
‖*Or, he that ught me.*
‖*Or, as he came.*

10 The chambers *were* in the thickneſſe of the wall of the court toward the Eaſt, ouer againſt the ſeparate place, and ouer againſt the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers, which *were* toward the North, as long as they, *and* as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their faſhions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that *were* toward the South, *was* a doore in the head of the way, *euen* the way directly before the wall toward the Eaſt, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then ſaid hee vnto me, The North chambers *and* the South chambers, which *are* before the ſeparate place, they *be* holy chambers, where the Prieſts that approach vnto the LORD ſhall eate the moſt holy things: there ſhall they lay the moſt holy things, and the meat offering, and the ſinne offering, and the treſpaſſe offering, for the place *is* holy.

14 When the Prieſts enter therein, then ſhall they not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there ſhall they lay their garments wherein they miniſter: for they *are* holy, and ſhall put on other garments, and ſhall approach to thoſe things which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of meaſuring the inner houſe, he brought me foorth toward the gate, whoſe proſpect is toward the Eaſt, and meaſured it round about.

16 Hee meaſured the Eaſt † ſide with the meaſuring reede, fiue hundred reedes, with the meaſuring reede round about.

†*Heb. wind*

17 He meaſured the North ſide fiue hundred reedes, with a meaſuring reede round about.

18 Hee meaſured the South ſide fiue hundred reedes, with the meaſuring reede.

19 ¶ Hee turned about to the Weſt ſide, *and* meaſured fiue hundred reedes with the meaſuring reede.

20 Hee meaſured it by the foure ſides: it *had* a wall round about, fiue hundred *reedes* long, and fiue hundred broad, to make a ſeparation betweene the Sanctuary *and* the prophane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The returning of the glory of God into the Temple.* 7 *The ſinne of Iſrael hindred Gods preſence.* 10 *The Prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and obſeruation of the Law of the houſe.* 13 *The meaſures,* 18 *and the ordinances of the Altar.*

AFterward hee brought mee to the gate, *euen* the gate that looketh toward the Eaſt.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Iſrael came from the way of the Eaſt: and his voyce *was* like a noyſe of * many waters, and the earth ſhined with his glory.

*Chap. 1. 24.

3 And *it was* * according to the appearance of the viſion which I ſaw, *euen* according to the viſion that I ſaw, ‖ when I came to deſtroy the City, and the viſions *were* like the viſion that I ſaw by the riuer Chebar: *and* I fell vpon my face.

*Chap. 1. 4. and 8. 4.
‖*Or, when I came to* pro*phecy that the city ſhould be deſtroyed. See chap. 9. 1,*

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the houſe by the way of the gate, whoſe proſpect *is* toward the Eaſt.

5 So the Spirit tooke me vp, and brought me into the inner court, and behold the glory of the LORD filled the houſe.

6 And I heard *him* ſpeaking vnto me out of the houſe, and the man ſtood by me.

7 ¶ And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, the place of my Throne, and the place of the ſoles of my feete, where I will dwell in the midſt of the children of Iſrael for euer,

and my holy Name, ſhall the houſe of Iſrael no more defile, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredome, nor by the carkeiſes of their kings in their high places.

8 In their ſetting of their threſhold by my threſholds, and their poſte by my poſtes, ‖ and the wall betweene me and them, they haue euen defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they haue cōmitted: wherfore I haue conſumed them in mine anger.

r, for there as but a wall tweene mee d them.

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carkeiſes of their Kings farre from mee, and I will dwell in the middeſt of them for euer.

10 ¶ Thou ſonne of man, ſhew the houſe to the houſe of Iſrael, that they may bee aſhamed of their iniquities, and let them meaſure the ‖ patterne.

‖ Or, ſumme, number.

11 And if they be aſhamed of all that they haue done; ſhew them the forme of the houſe, and the faſhion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the commings in thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the Lawes thereof: and write it in their ſight, that they may keepe the whole forme thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and doe them.

12 This *is* the Law of the houſe; Vpon the top of the mountaine, the whole limit thereof round about *ſhall bee* moſt holy: behold, this *is* the law of the houſe.

13 ¶ And theſe *are* the meaſures of the Altar after the cubites; the cubite *is* a cubite and an hand breadth, euen the † bottome *ſhall bee* a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the border thereof by the † edge thereof round about *ſhall bee* a ſpanne, and this *ſhall bee* the higher place of the Altar.

† Heb. boſome.

† Heb. lippe.

14 And from the bottome *vpon* the ground, euen to the lower ſettle, *ſhall be* two cubits, and the bredth one cubite, & from the leſſer ſettle euen to the greater ſettle *ſhall bee* foure cubites, and the breadth *one* cubite.

15 So the † Altar *ſhall be* foure cubits, and frō the † Altar & vpward *ſhalbe* foure hornes.

† Heb. Harel, at is, the Mountaine of od.

† Heb. Ariel, hat is, the Lyn of God.

16 And the Altar *ſhall bee* twelue *cubites* long, twelue broad, ſquare in the foure ſquares thereof.

17 And the ſettle *ſhall bee* foureteene *cubites* long, and foureteene broad in the foure ſquares thereof, and the border about it *ſhall bee* halfe a cubite, and the bottome thereof *ſhall bee* a cubite about, and his ſtaires ſhall looke toward the Eaſt.

18 ¶ And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, thus ſaith the Lord God, Theſe *are* the ordinances of the Altar in the day when they ſhall make it to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to ſprinkle blood thereon.

19 Thou ſhalt giue to the Prieſts the Leuites that bee of the ſeed of Zadok, which approach vnto mee, to miniſter vnto mee, ſaith the Lord God, a yong bullocke for a ſinne offering.

20 And thou ſhalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the ſettle, and vpon the border round about: thus ſhalt thou cleanſe and purge it.

21 Thou ſhalt take the bullocke alſo of the ſinne offering, and he ſhall burne it in the appointed place of the houſe without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the ſecond day thou ſhalt offer a kid of the goates without blemiſh for a ſinne offering, and they ſhall cleanſe the Altar, as they did cleanſe it with the bullocke.

23 When thou haſt made an end of cleanſing it, thou ſhalt offer a yong bullocke without blemiſh, and a ramme out of the flocke, without blemiſh.

24 And thou ſhalt offer them before the Lord, and the Prieſts ſhall caſt ſalt vpon them, and they ſhall offer them vp for a burnt offering vnto the Lord.

25 Seuen dayes ſhalt thou prepare euery day a goate for a ſinne offering: they ſhall alſo prepare a yong bullocke, and a ram out of the flocke without blemiſh.

26 Seuen dayes ſhall they purge the Altar and purifie it, and they ſhall † conſecrate themſelues.

† Heb. fill their hands.

27 And when theſe dayes are expired, it ſhall be *that* vpon the eighth day and ſo forward, the Prieſts ſhall make your burnt offerings vpō the Altar, & your ‖ peace offerings; and I will accept you, ſaith the Lord God.

‖ Or, thanke offerings.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The Eaſt gate aſsigned onely to the Prince. 4 The Prieſts reproued for polluting of the Sanctuary. 9 Idolaters vncapable of the Prieſts office. 15 The ſonnes of Zadok are accepted thereto. 17 Ordinances for the Prieſts.

THen he brought me backe the way of the gate of the outward Sanctuary, which looketh toward the Eaſt, and it *was* ſhut.

2 Then ſaid the Lord vnto mee, This gate ſhall be ſhut, it ſhall not be opened, and no man ſhall enter in by it; becauſe the Lord the God of Iſrael hath entred in by it, therefore it ſhall be ſhut.

3 *It is* for the Prince; the Prince, he ſhall ſit in it to eate bread before the Lord: hee ſhall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and ſhall go out by the way of the ſame.

4 ¶ Then brought he mee the way of the North gate before the houſe, and I looked, and behold, the glory of the Lord filled the Houſe of the Lord, and I fell vpon my face.

5 And the Lord ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, † marke well, and behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, all that I ſay vnto thee concerning all the ordinances of the houſe of the Lord, & all the lawes thereof, & marke well the entring in of the houſe, with euery going forth of the Sanctuary.

† Heb. ſet thine heart.

6 And thou ſhalt ſay to the rebellious, *euen* to the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord God, O yee houſe of Iſrael, let it ſuffice you of all your abominations;

7 In that ye haue brought into my Sanctuary † ſtrangers vncircumciſed in heart, and vncircumciſed in fleſh, to be in my Sanctuary to pollute it, *euen* my Houſe, when yee offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they haue broken my Couenant, becauſe of all your abominations;

† Heb. children of a ſtranger.

8 And ye haue not kept the charge of mine holy things: but yee haue ſet keepers of my ‖ charge in my Sanctuary for your ſelues.

‖ Or, ward, or ordinance. And ſo verſe 14. and 16.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord God, No ſtranger vncircumciſed in heart, nor vncircumciſed in fleſh, ſhall enter into my Sanctuary, of any ſtranger that *is* among the children of Iſrael.

10 And the Leuites that are gone away far from me, when Iſrael went aſtray, which went aſtray away from me after their idoles, they ſhall euen beare their iniquity.

11 Yet they ſhall be miniſters in my Sanctuary, *hauing* charge at the gates of the houſe, and miniſtring to the houſe: they ſhall ſlay the burnt offering, and the ſacrifice for the people, and they ſhall ſtand before them to miniſter vnto them:

12 Becauſe they miniſtred vnto them before their idoles, and † cauſed the houſe of Iſrael to fall into iniquity; therefore haue I lift vp mine hand againſt them, ſaith the Lord God, and they ſhall beare their iniquity.

† Heb. were for a ſtumbling blocke of iniquity vnto, &c.

13 And they ſhall not come neere vnto me to doe the office of a Prieſt vnto me, nor to come neere to any of my holy things, in the moſt holy place: but they ſhall beare their ſhame, and their abominations which they haue committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the houſe, for all the ſeruice thereof, and for all that ſhall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the Prieſts the Leuites, the ſons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my Sanctuary, when the children of Iſrael went aſtray from mee, they ſhall come neere to mee to miniſter vnto me, and they ſhall ſtand before mee to offer vnto mee the fat and the blood, ſaith the Lord God.

16 They ſhall enter into my Sanctuary, and they ſhall come neere to my table to miniſter vnto me, & they ſhall keepe my charge.

17 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they ſhall bee clothed with linnen garments, and no wooll ſhall come vpon them, whiles they miniſter in the gates of the inner court and within.

18 They ſhall haue linnen bonnets vpon their heads, and ſhall haue linnen breeches vpon their loines: they ſhall not gird *themſelues* with any thing ‖ that cauſeth ſweat.

‖ Or, in ſ
ſing places
in, or with
ſweat.

19 And when they goe foorth into the vtter court, *euen* into the vtter court to the people, they ſhall put off their garments wherein they miniſtred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they ſhall put on other garments, and they ſhal not ſanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither ſhall they ſhaue their heads, nor ſuffer their lockes to grow long, they ſhall onely polle their heads.

21 Neither ſhall any Prieſt drinke wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither ſhall they take for their wiues a * widow, or her that is † put away: but they ſhall take maidens of the ſeede of the houſe of Iſrael, or a widow † that had a prieſt before.

*Leuit. 21.
† Heb. thr
foorth.
† Heb. fro
prieſt.

23 And they ſhall teach my people *the difference* betweene the holy and prophane, and cauſe men to diſcerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

24 And in controuerſie they ſhall ſtand in iudgement, and they ſhall iudge it according to my iudgements: and they ſhall keepe my lawes, and my ſtatutes in all mine aſſemblies, and they ſhall hallow my Sabbaths.

25 And they ſhall come at no * dead perſon to defile themſelues: but for father or for mother, or for ſonne or for daughter, for brother or for ſiſter, that hath had no husband, they may defile themſelues.

*Leui, 21.

26 And after he is cleanſed, they ſhall reckon vnto him ſeuen dayes.

27 And in the day that hee goeth into the Sanctuary, vnto the inner court to miniſter in the Sanctuary, hee ſhall offer his ſinne offering, ſaith the Lord God.

28 And it ſhall bee vnto them for an inheritance; I * *am* their inheritance: and yee ſhall giue them no poſſeſſion in Iſrael; I *am* their poſſeſſion.

*Num. 18.
deut. 10.
and 18.1,
ioſh. 13.14

29 They ſhall eate the meate offering, and the ſinne offering, and the treſpaſſe offering, and euery ‖ dedicate thing in Iſrael ſhall bee theirs.

‖ Or, deu

30 And the ‖ * firſt of all the firſt fruits of all things, and euery oblation of all of euery ſort of your oblations ſhall be the Prieſts: yee ſhall alſo giue vnto the Prieſt the firſt of your dough, that he may cauſe the bleſſing to reſt in thine houſe.

‖ Or, chi
* Exod.
and 22.
and ver
num. 3.1
and 18.

31 The Prieſts ſhall not eate of any thing that is *dead of it ſelfe, or torne, whether it be fowle or beaſt.

od.22.31.
it.22.8.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *The portion of land for the Sanctuarie,* 6 *for the citie,* 7 *and for the Prince.* 9 *Ordinances for the Prince.*

MOreouer, † when yee ſhall diuide by lot the land for inheritance, yee ſhall offer an oblation vnto the Lord, † an holy portion of the land: the length *ſhall bee* the length of fiue and twenty thouſand *reeds*, and the bredth *ſhall be* ten thouſand: this *ſhall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

eb. when
ſe the
to fall.
b. holineſſe.

2 Of this there ſhall bee for the Sanctuary fiue hundred *in length*, with fiue hundred *in bredth*, ſquare round about, and fifty cubits round about, for the ‖ ſuburbs thereof.

, voide
s.

3 And of this meaſure ſhalt thou meaſure the length of fiue and twentie thouſand, and the breath of tenne thouſand: and in it ſhall bee the Sanctuary *and* the moſt holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land ſhalbe for the Prieſts the miniſters of the Sanctuarie, which ſhall come neere to miniſter vnto the LORD, and it ſhall be a place for *their* houſes, and an holy place for the Sanctuary.

5 And the fiue and twenty thouſand of length, and the ten thouſand of breadth, ſhall alſo the Leuites the miniſters of the houſe haue for themſelues, for a poſſeſſion for twentie chambers.

6 ¶ And ye ſhall appoint the poſſeſſion of the citie fiue thouſand broad; and fiue and twentie thouſand long ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion: it ſhall be for the whole houſe of Iſrael.

7 ¶ And *a portion ſhal be* for the prince on the one ſide, and on the other ſide of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the poſſeſſion of the citie, before the oblation of the holy *portion*, and before the poſſeſſion of the citie from the Weſt ſide Weſtward, and from the Eaſt ſide Eaſt ward, and the length *ſhall be* ouer againſt one of the portions from the Weſt border vnto the Eaſt border.

8 In the land ſhall be his poſſeſſion in Iſrael, & my princes ſhall no more oppreſſe my people, and *the reſt* of the land ſhall they giue to ÿ houſe of Iſrael according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Let it ſuffice you, O Princes of Iſrael: remooue violence and ſpoile, and execute iudgement and iuſtice, take away your † exactions from my people, ſaith the Lord GOD.

eb. expul-

10 Yee ſhall haue iuſt * ballances, and a iuſt Ephah, and a iuſt Bath.

uit 19.3.
36.

11 The Ephah and the Bath ſhall be of one meaſure, that the Bath may containe the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the meaſure thereof ſhall be after the Homer.

12 And the * ſhekell *ſhall be* twentie Gerahs, twenty ſhekels, fiue and twentie ſhekels, fifteene ſhekels ſhall be your Maneh.

*Exod.30.13.
leuit.27.25.
num.3.47.

13 This *is* the oblation that yee ſhall offer, the ſixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of wheate, and yee ſhall giue the ſixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyle, the Bath of oyle, *ye ſhall offer* the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, *which is* an Homer of ten Baths, for ten Baths *are* an Homer.

15 And one ‖ lambe out of the flocke, out of two hundred, out of the fat paſtures of Iſrael for a meat offering, and for a burnt offering, and for ‖ peace offerings to make reconciliation for them, ſaith the Lord GOD.

‖ *Or, kidde.*

‖ *Or, thanke offerings.*

16 All the people of the land † ſhall *giue* this oblation ‖ for the prince in Iſrael.

† *Heb. ſhall be for.*
‖ *Or, with.*

17 And it ſhall be the princes part *to giue* burnt offerings and meat offerings, & drinke offrings, in the feaſts, & in the new moones, and in the Sabbaths, in all ſolemnities of the houſe of Iſrael: he ſhall prepare the ſinne offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offering, and the ‖ peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the houſe of Iſrael.

‖ *Or, offerings.*

18 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the firſt *moneth*, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, thou ſhalt take a yong bullocke without blemiſh, and cleanſe the Sanctuary.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall take off the blood of the ſinne offering, and put it vpon the poſtes of the houſe, and vpon the foure corners of the ſettle of the Altar, and vpon the poſtes of the gate of the inner court.

20 And ſo thou ſhalt doe the ſeuenth *day* of the moneth, for euery one that erreth, and for him that is ſimple: ſo ſhall yee reconcile the houſe.

21 In the firſt *moneth* in the fourteenth day of the moneth, yee ſhall haue the Paſſeouer, a feaſt of ſeuen dayes, vnleuened bread ſhall be eaten.

22 And vpon that day ſhall the Prince prepare for himſelfe, and for all the people of the land, a bullocke for a ſinne offering.

23 And ſeuen dayes of the feaſt hee ſhall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, ſeuen bullocks, and ſeuen rammes without blemiſh daily the ſeuen dayes, and a kidde of the goats daily for a ſinne offering.

24 And he ſhall prepare a meat offering of an Ephah for a bullocke and an Ephah for a ramme, and an Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the ſeuenth *moneth* in the fifteenth day of the moneth ſhall hee doe the like in the * feaſt of the ſeuen dayes, according to the ſinne offering, according to the burnt offering,

*Num.29.12.

offering, and according to the meat offering, and according to the oyle.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the Prince in his worſhip, 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the Princes inheritance. 19 The courts for boyling and baking.

THus ſaith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the Eaſt, ſhall be ſhut the ſixe working dayes: but on the Sabbath it ſhall be opened, and in the day of the new Moone it ſhall be opened.

2 And the Prince ſhall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and ſhall ſtand by the poſte of the gate, and the Prieſts ſhall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offrings, and he ſhal worſhip at the threſhold of the gate: then he ſhall goe foorth, but the gate ſhall not be ſhut vntill the euening.

3 Likewiſe the people of the land ſhall worſhip at the doore of this gate before the LORD, in the Sabbaths, and in the new Moones.

4 And the burnt offering that the prince ſhall offer vnto the LORD in the Sabbath day *ſhal be* ſixe lambes without blemiſh, and a ramme without blemiſh.

5 And the meat offring *ſhall be* an Ephah for a ramme, and the meat offering for the lambes, †as hee ſhall be able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

†Heb. the gift of his hand.

6 And in the day of the new Moone *it ſhall be* a young bullocke without blemiſh and ſixe lambes, and a ramme: they ſhall bee without blemiſh.

7 And he ſhall prepare a meate offering, an Ephah for a bullock, and an Ephah for a ramme, and for the lambes according as his hand ſhall attaine vnto, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

8 And when the Prince ſhall enter, hee ſhall goe in by the way of the porch of that gate, & he ſhall goe forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land ſhall come before the LORD in the ſolemne feaſts, hee that entreth in by the way of the North gate to worſhip, ſhall goe out by the way of the South gate: and hee that entreth by the way of the South gate, ſhall goe forth by the way of the North gate: he ſhall not returne by the way of the gate whereby hee came in, but ſhall goe foorth ouer againſt it.

10 And the Prince in the midſt of them when they goe in, ſhal goe in, and when they goe forth, ſhall goe forth.

11 And in the feaſts, and in the ſolemnities, the meat offering ſhall be an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a ramme, and to the lambes, as he is able to giue, & an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince ſhall prepare a voluntary burnt offering or peace offerings, voluntarily vnto the LORD, one ſhall then open him the gate that looketh toward the Eaſt, and he ſhall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, as he did on the Sabbath day, then he ſhall goe foorth, and after his going forth, one ſhall ſhut the gate.

13 Thou ſhalt daily prepare a burnt offering vnto the LORD, of a Lambe of †the firſt yeere, without blemiſh thou ſhalt prepare it † euery morning.

†Heb. of
yeere.
Heb.
by morning

14 And thou ſhalt prepare a meate offering for it euery morning; the ſixt part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oyle, to temper with the fine flower; a meat offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the LORD.

15 Thus ſhall they prepare the Lambe, and the meate offering, and the oyle, euery morning, for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, If the Prince giue a gift vnto any of his ſonnes, the inheritance thereof ſhal be his ſonnes, *it ſhall be* their poſſeſſion by inheritance:

17 But if he giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his ſeruants, then it ſhall bee his to the yeere of libertie: after, it ſhall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance ſhall be his ſonnes for them.

18 Moreouer, the Prince ſhall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppreſſion, to thruſt them out of their poſſeſſion: *but* hee ſhall giue his ſonnes inheritance out of his owne poſſeſſion, that my people be not ſcattered euery man from his poſſeſſion.

19 ¶ After, hee brought mee through the entry, which *was* at the ſide of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Prieſts which looked toward the North: and behold there *was* a place on the two ſides Weſtward.

20 Then ſaid he vnto me, This *is* the place where the Prieſts ſhall boyle the treſpaſſe offering, and the ſinne offering where they ſhall bake the meat offering: that they beare *them* not out into the vtter court, to ſanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me foorth into the vtter court, and cauſed mee to paſſe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, † in euery corner of the court *there was* a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court *there were* courts || ioyned of fourtie *cubites* long, and thirtie broad: theſe † foure corners *were* of one meaſure.

†Heb.
in a co
a court,
court i
ner of
|| Or,
chim
†Heb.

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them foure, and it was made with boiling places vnder the rowes round about.

24 Then ſaid he vnto me, Theſe *are* the places of them that boyle where the mini-

ſters of the houſe ſhall boile the ſacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *The viſion of the holy waters: 6 The vertue of them: 13 The borders of the land: 22 The diuiſion of it by lot.*

1 AFterward hee brought me againe vnto the doore of the houſe, and behold, waters iſſued out from vnder the threſhold of the houſe Eaſtward: for the forefront of the houſe *ſtood* toward the Eaſt, and the waters came downe from vnder from the right ſide of the houſe, at the South ſide of the Altar.

2 Then brought hee mee out of the way of the gate Northward, and ledde mee about the way without vnto the vtter gate by the way that looketh Eaſtward, and behold, there ranne out waters on the right ſide.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went foorth Eaſtward, he meaſured a thouſand cubits, & he brought me through the waters: † the waters *were* to the ankles.

4 Againe hee meaſured a thouſand, and brought mee through the waters; the waters *were* to the knees: againe he meaſured a thouſand, and brought mee through; the waters *were* to the loines.

5 Afterward hee meaſured a thouſand, *and it was* a riuer, that I could not paſſe ouer: for the waters were riſen, † waters to ſwim in, a riuer that could not be paſſed ouer.

6 ¶ And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, haſt thou ſeene *this?* Then he brought mee, and cauſed me to returne to the brinke of the riuer.

7 Now when I had returned, behold at the † banke of the riuer *were* very many * trees on the one ſide and on the other.

8 Then ſaid he vnto mee, Theſe waters iſſue out toward the Eaſt countrey, and goe downe into the ‖ deſart, and goe into the ſea: *which* being brought forth into the ſea, the waters ſhall be healed.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* euery thing that liueth, which mooueth, whitherſoeuer the † riuers ſhall come, ſhall liue, and there ſhall be a very great multitude of fiſh, becauſe theſe waters ſhall come thither: for they ſhall be healed, and euery thing ſhall liue whither the riuer commeth.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the fiſhers ſhall ſtand vpon it, from Engedi euen vnto En-eglaim; they ſhall bee a place to ſpread foorth nets, their fiſh ſhall be according to their kinds, as the fiſh of the great ſea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the mariſhes thereof, ‖ ſhall not be healed, they ſhall be giuen to ſalt.

12 And by the riuer vpon the banke thereof on this ſide, and on that ſide, † ſhall grow all trees for meat, whoſe leafe ſhall not fade, neither ſhall the fruit thereof bee conſumed: it ſhall bring foorth ‖ new fruit, according to his moneths, becauſe their waters they iſſued out of the Sanctuary, and the fruit thereof ſhall bee for meat, and the leafe thereof ‖ for * medicine.

13 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, This *ſhall bee* the border, whereby ye ſhall inherite the land according to the twelue Tribes of Iſrael: Ioſeph *ſhall haue two* portions.

14 And ye ſhall inherite it, one as well as another: concerning the which I ‖ * lifted vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and this land ſhall fall vnto you for inheritance.

15 And this *ſhall be* the border of the land toward the North ſide, from the great Sea, the way of Hethlon, as men goe to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* betweene the border of Damaſcus, and the border of Hamath: ‖ Hazar Hatticon, which *is* by the coaſt of Hauran:

17 And the border from the Sea, ſhall bee Hazar-enan, the border of Damaſcus, and the North Northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the North ſide.

18 And the Eaſt ſide yee ſhall meaſure from Hauran, and † from Damaſcus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Iſrael *by* Iordan, from the border vnto the Eaſt ſea: and *this is* the Eaſt ſide.

19 And the South ſide Southward from Tamar, euen to the waters of ‖ ſtrife *in* Kadeſh, the ‖ riuer, to the great Sea: and *this is* the South ſide ‖ Southward.

20 The Weſt ſide alſo *ſhall bee* the great Sea from the border, till a man come ouer againſt Hamath: this *is* the Weſt ſide.

21 So ſhall yee diuide this land vnto you, according to the Tribes of Iſrael.

22 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* yee ſhall diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, and to the ſtrangers that ſoiourne among you, which ſhall beget children among you, and they ſhall bee vnto you as borne in the countrey among the children of Iſrael; they ſhall haue inheritance with you among the Tribes of Iſrael.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* in what Tribe the ſtranger ſoiourneth, there ſhall yee giue *him* his inheritance, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 23. *The portions of the twelue Tribes,* 8 *Of the Sanctuary,* 15 *Of the City and Suburbs,* 21 *and of the Prince.* 30 *The dimenſions and gates of the Citie.*

1 NOw theſe *are* the names of the Tribes, from the North end to the coaſt of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damaſcus Northward

b. waters ankles.

b. waters ſwimming.

b. lip.
uel 22. 2.

plaine.

b. twori.

, and that ich ſhall be healed.
b. ſhall vp.

‖ *Or, principall.*

‖ *Or, for bruiſes and ſores.*
* Reuel. 22. 2.

‖ *Or, ſware.*
* Gen. 12. 7. and 17. 8. and 26. 3. and 28. 13.

‖ *Or, the middle village.*

† *Heb. from betweene.*

‖ *Or, Meribah.*
‖ *Or, valley.*
‖ *Or, toward Teman.*

ward, to the coaſt of Hamath (for theſe are his ſides Eaſt and Weſt) *a portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt, *a portion* for Aſher.

3 And by the border of Aſher, from the Eaſt ſide euen vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Manaſſeh.

5 And by the border of Manaſſeh, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the Eaſt ſide euen vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Iudah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Iudah, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, ſhall bee the offering which they ſhall offer of fiue and twenty thouſand *reedes in* breadth, and *in* length as one of the *other* parts, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, and the Sanctuary ſhall be in the midſt of it.

9 The oblation that yee ſhall offer vnto the Lord, *ſhall bee* of fiue and twenty thouſand in length, and of ten thouſand in breadth.

10 And for them, *euen* for the Prieſts ſhall be this holy oblation, toward the North, fiue and twenty thouſand *in length*, and toward the Weſt tenne thouſand in breadth, and toward the Eaſt ten thouſand in breadth, and toward the South fiue and twenty thouſand in length, and the Sanctuary of the Lord ſhall be in the midſt thereof.

11 *It ſhall be* ‖ for the Prieſts that are ſanctified, of the ſonnes of Zadok, which haue kept ‖ my charge, which went not aſtray, when the children of Iſrael went aſtray, as the Leuites went aſtray.

‖Or, the ſanctified portion ſhall be for the Prieſts.

‖Or, ward, or ordinance.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, ſhall be vnto them a thing moſt holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer againſt the border of the Prieſts, the Leuites *ſhall haue* fiue and twenty thouſand in length, and tenne thouſand in breadth: all the length *ſhalbe* fiue and twenty thouſand, and the breadth ten thouſand.

14 And they ſhall not ſell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the firſt fruits of the land: for it *is* holy vnto the Lord.

15 ¶ And the fiue thouſand that are left in the breadth ouer againſt the fiue and twentie thouſand, ſhall be a profane place for the city, for dwelling and for ſuburbes, and the citie ſhall be in the midſt thereof.

16 And theſe *ſhalbe* the meaſures thereof; the North ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, and the South ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, and on the Eaſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, and the Weſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred.

17 And the ſuburbes of the citie ſhall bee toward the North two hundred and fiftie, and toward the South two hundred and fiftie, and toward the Eaſt two hundred and fiftie, and toward the Weſt two hundred and fiftie.

18 And the reſidue in length ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion *ſhall bee* ten thouſand Eaſtward, and ten thouſand Weſtward: and it ſhall be ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion, and the increaſe thereof ſhall bee for food vnto them that ſerue the citie.

19 And they that ſerue the citie, ſhall ſerue it out of all the Tribes of Iſrael.

20 All the oblation *ſhall be* fiue and twenty thouſand, by fiue and twenty thouſand: ye ſhall offer the holy oblation foure ſquare, with the poſſeſſion of the citie.

21 ¶ And the reſidue *ſhall be* for the Prince on the one ſide, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the poſſeſſion of the citie ouer againſt the fiue and twenty thouſand, of the oblation toward the Eaſt border, and Weſtward ouer againſt the fiue and twentie thouſand toward the Weſt border, ouer againſt the portions for the Prince, and it ſhall bee the holy oblation, and the Sanctuary of the houſe *ſhall be* in the midſt thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the poſſeſſion of the Leuites, and from the poſſeſſion of the citie, *beeing* in the midſt of that which is the Princes, betweene the border of Iudah, and the border of Beniamin, ſhall be for the Prince.

23 As for the reſt of the Tribes, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Beniamin *ſhall haue* † a portion:

†Heb.
tion.

24 And by the border of Beniamin, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Simeon *ſhall haue a portion*:

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Iſſachar *a portion*:

26 And by the border of Iſſachar, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Zebulun *a portion*:

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Gad *a portion*:

28 And by the border of Gad, at the South ſide Southward, the border ſhall be euen from Tamar *vnto* the waters of ‖ ſtrife *in* Kadeſh, *and* to the riuer toward the great Sea.

‖Or,
Kadeſ

29 This *is* the land which yee ſhall diuide by lot vnto the Tribes of Iſrael for inheritance, and theſe *are* their portions, ſaith the Lord God.

¶ 30

30 ¶ And theſe *are* the goings out of the citie, on the North ſide, foure thouſand and fiue hundred meaſures,

31 And the gates of the citie *ſhall be* after the names of the tribes of Iſrael, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Leui.

32 And at the Eaſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Ioſeph, one gate of Beniamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred meaſures: and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Iſſachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the Weſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, *with* their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Aſher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteene thouſand *meaſures*, and the name of the city from that day *ſhall be*, † The LORD *is* there.

† Heb Iehouah Shammah.

THE BOOKE OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 Iehoiakims captiuitie. 3 Aſhpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael and Azariah. 8 They refuſing the kings portion, doe proſper with pulſe and water. 17 Their excellencie in wiſedome.

IN the third yeere of the reigne of * Iehoiakim, King of Iudah, came Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, vnto Ieruſalem, and beſieged it.

King. 24. 2
ro. 36. 6.

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim King of Iudah into his hand, with part of the veſſels of the houſe of God, which he caried into the land of Shinar to the houſe of his god, and hee brought the veſſels into the treaſure-houſe of his god.

3 ¶ And the king ſpake vnto Aſhpenaz the maſter of the Eunuches, that hee ſhould bring *certaine* of the children of Iſrael, and of the kings ſeed, and of the princes:

4 Children in whom *was* no blemiſh, but well fauoured, and skilfull in all wiſedome, and cunning in knowledge, and vnderſtanding ſcience, and ſuch as *had* abilitie in them to ſtand in the Kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the King appointed them a dayly prouiſion of the Kings meate, and of † the wine which hee dranke: ſo nouriſhing them three yeeres, that at the end thereof they might ſtand before the King.

eb the wine
is drinke.

6 Now among theſe were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael and Azariah:

7 Vnto whom the prince of the Eunuches gaue names: for he gaue vnto Daniel *the name* of Belteſhazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Miſhael, of Meſhach; and to Azariah, of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purpoſed in his heart, that hee would not defile himſelfe with the portion of the Kings meate, nor with the wine which he dranke: therefore hee requeſted of the prince of the Eunuches, that hee might not defile himſelfe.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the prince of the Eunuches.

10 And the prince of the Eunuches ſaid vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the King, who hath appointed your meate and your drinke: for why ſhould hee ſee your faces † worſe liking then the children which *are* of your || ſort? then ſhall ye make mee endanger my head to the King.

† Heb. ſadder.

|| Or, terme, or continuance.

11 Then ſaid Daniel to || Melzar, whom the prince of the Eunuches had ſet ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah,

|| Or, ſteward.

12 Proue thy ſeruants, I beſeech thee, ten dayes, and let them giue † pulſe † to eate, and water to drinke.

† Heb. of pulſe.
† Heb. that we may eate, &c.

13 Then let our countenances be looked vpon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the Kings meate: and as thou ſeeſt, deale with thy ſeruants.

14 So hee conſented to them in this matter, and proued them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in fleſh, then all the children, which did eate the portion of the Kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar tooke away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they ſhould drinke: and gaue them pulſe.

17 ¶ As for theſe foure children, God gaue them knowledge and skill in all learning and wiſedome, || and Daniel had vnderſtanding in all viſions, and dreames.

|| Or, he made Daniel vnderſtand.

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the King had ſaid he ſhould bring them in, then the prince of the Eunuches brought them in before Nebuchad-nezzar.

19 And the King communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah: therefore ſtood they before the King.

† Heb. wiſedome of vnderſtanding

20 And in all matters of † wiſedome *and* vnderſtanding that the King enquired of them, hee found them ten times better then all the Magicians, *and* Aſtrologers that *were* in all his Realme.

21 And Daniel continued euen vnto the firſt yeere of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar forgetting his dreame, requireth it of the Caldeans by promiſes and threatnings. 10 They acknowledging their inabilitie, are iudged to die. 14 Daniel obtaining ſome reſpite, findeth the dreame. 19 He bleſſeth God. 24 He ſtaying the Decree, is brought to the King. 31 The dreame. 36 The interpretation. 46 Daniels aduancement.

AND in the ſecond yeere of the reigne of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreames, wherewith his ſpirit was troubled, and his ſleepe brake from him.

2 Then the King commanded to call the Magicians, and the Aſtrologers, and the Sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to ſhew the King his dreames: ſo they came and ſtood before the King.

3 And the King ſaid vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my ſpirit was troubled to know the dreame.

* Chap. 3. 9.

4 Then ſpake the Caldeans to the King in Syriacke; * O King, liue for euer: tell thy ſeruants the dreame, and we will ſhew the interpretation.

* Chap. 3. 29. † Cald. made pieces.

5 The King anſwered, and ſaid to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make knowen vnto me the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, yee ſhall bee * † cut in pieces, and your houſes ſhall bee made a dunghill.

|| Or, Fee, Dan. 5. 17.

6 But if ye ſhew the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, yee ſhall receiue of mee gifts and || rewards, and great honour: therefore ſhew me the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They anſwered againe, and ſaid, Let the King tell his ſeruants the dreame, and we will ſhew the interpretation of it.

† Cald. buy.

8 The King anſwered, and ſaid, I know of certaintie that ye would † gaine the time, becauſe ye ſee the thing is gone from me.

9 But if yee will not make knowen vnto mee the dreame, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye haue prepared lying, and corrupt words to ſpeake before mee, till the time be changed: therefore tell mee the dreame, and I ſhall know that ye can ſhew mee the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans anſwered before the King, and ſaid, There is not a man vpon the earth that can ſhew the Kings matter: therefore there is no King, lord, nor ruler, that aſked ſuch things at any Magician, or Aſtrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the King requireth, and there is none other that can ſhew it before the King, except the gods, whoſe dwelling is not with fleſh.

12 For this cauſe the King was angry and very furions, and commanded to deſtroy all the wiſemen of Babylon.

13 And the decree went foorth, that the wiſemen ſhould bee ſlaine, and they ſought Daniel and his fellowes to be ſlaine.

14 ¶ Then Daniel † anſwered with counſell and wiſedome to Arioch the || captaine of the Kings guard, which was gone forth to ſlay the wiſemen of Babylon.

15 Hee anſwered and ſaid to Arioch the Kings captaine, Why is the decree ſo haſtie from the King? Then Arioch made the thing knowen to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, and deſired of the King, that hee would giue him time, and that he would ſhew the King the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his houſe, and made the thing knowen to Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would deſire mercies † of the God of heauen, concerning this ſecret, that Daniel and his fellowes || ſhould not periſh with the reſt of the Wiſemen of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the ſecret reuealed vnto Daniel in a night viſion: then Daniel bleſſed the God of heauen.

20 Daniel anſwered and ſaid, * Bleſſed be the Name of God for euer and euer: for wiſedome and might are his.

21 And he changeth the times and the ſeaſons, he remoueth kings, and ſetteth vp kings: he giueth wiſdome vnto the wiſe, and knowledge to them that know vnderſtanding.

22 Hee reuealeth the deepe and ſecret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darkneſſe, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee, and praiſe thee, O thou God of my fathers, who haſt giuen me wiſedome and might, and haſt made knowen vnto me now what we deſired of thee: for thou haſt now made knowen vnto vs the Kings matter.

24 ¶ Therfore Daniel went in vnto Arioch who mthe King had ordained to deſtroy the wiſemen of Babylon: hee went and ſaid thus vnto him, Deſtroy not the wiſemen of Babylon: bring mee in before the King, and I will ſhew vnto the King the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the King in haſte, and ſaid thus vnto him, † I haue found a man of the † captiues of Iudah, that will make knowen vnto the King the interpretation.

26 The King anſwered and ſaid to Da-

niel whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar, Art thou able to make knowen vnto mee the dreame which I haue ſeene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel anſwered in the preſence of the King, and ſaid, The ſecret which the King hath demanded, cannot the wiſe men, the Aſtrologians, the Magicians, the Soothſayers ſhew vnto the King:

28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth ſecrets, and † maketh knowen to the King Nebuchad-nezzar, what ſhall be in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and the viſions of thy head vpon thy bed, are theſe.

d. hath knowen.

29 As for thee, O King, thy thoughts † came into *thy minde*, vpon thy bed, what ſhould come to paſſe hereafter: and hee that reuealeth ſecrets maketh knowen vnto thee what ſhall come to paſſe.

d. came vp.

30 But as for me, this ſecret is not reuealed to mee, for any wiſedome that I haue more then any liuing, but for *their* ſakes that ſhall make knowen the interpretation to the King, and that thou mighteſt know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king, † ſaweſt and behold a great image: this great image whoſe brightneſſe was excellent, ſtood before thee, and the forme thereof *was* terrible.

ld. waſt g.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his breaſt and his armes of ſiluer, his belly and his ‖ thighes of braſſe:

, ſides.

33 His legs of yron, his feete part of yron and part of clay.

34 Thou ſaweſt till that a ſtone was cut out ‖ without hands, which ſmote the image vpon his feet that *were* of yron and clay, and brake them in pieces.

r, which was in hands, verſe 45.

35 Then was the yron, the clay, the braſſe, the ſiluer, and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaffe of the Summer threſhing floores, and the winde caried them away, that no place was found for them: and the ſtone that ſmote the image became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dreame, and we will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the King.

37 Thou, O King, *art* a King of kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen thee a kingdome, power, and ſtrength, and glory.

38 And whereſoeuer the children of men dwell, the beaſts of the field, and the foules of the heauen hath he giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee ſhall ariſe another kingdome inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of braſſe, which ſhall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome ſhall bee ſtrong as yron: foraſmuch as yron breaketh in pieces and ſubdueth all things, and as yron that breaketh all theſe, ſhall it breake in pieces and bruiſe.

41 And whereas thou ſaweſt the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of yron: the Kingdome ſhall bee diuided, but there ſhall bee in it of the ſtrength of the yron, for as much as thou ſaweſt the yron mixt with miry clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of yron, and part of clay; *ſo* the kingdome ſhall be partly ſtrong, and partly ‖ broken.

‖ *Or, brittle.*

43 And whereas thou ſaweſt yron mixt with myry clay, they ſhall mingle themſelues with the ſeed of men: but they ſhall not cleaue † one to another, euen as yron is not mixed with clay.

† *Cald. this with this.*

44 And in † the dayes of theſe kings ſhall the God of heauen ſet vp a kingdome, * which ſhall neuer be deſtroyed: and the † kingdome ſhall not bee left to other people, *but* it ſhall breake in pieces, and conſume all theſe kingdomes, and it ſhall ſtand for euer.

† *Cald. their dayes.*

Chap 4.3, 34. and 6.27. and 7.14, 27. mich 4.7. luke 1.33.

† *Cald. kingdome thereof.*

45 For as much as thou ſaweſt that the ſtone was cut out of the mountaine ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the yron, the braſſe, the clay, the ſiluer, and the gold: the great God hath made knowen to the King, what ſhall come to paſſe † hereafter, and the dreame *is* certaine, and the interpretation thereof ſure.

‖ *Or, which was not in hand.*

† *Cald after this.*

46 ¶ Then the King Nebuchad-nezzar fell vpon his face, and worſhipped Daniel, and commanded that they ſhould offer an oblation, and ſweet odours vnto him.

47 The King anſwered vnto Daniel and ſaid, Of a trueth *it is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a reuealer of ſecrets, ſeeing thou couldeſt reueale this ſecret.

48 Then the King made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many great gifts, and made him ruler ouer the whole prouince of Babylon, and * chiefe of the Gouernours ouer all the wiſe men of Babylon.

* Chap. 4.9.

49 Then Daniel requeſted of the King, and hee ſet Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon: but Daniel *ſate* in the gate of the King.

CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura. 8 Shadrach, Meſhach and Abednego are accuſed for not worſhipping the image. 13 They beeing threatned, make a good confeſſion. 19 God deliuereth them out of the furnace. 26 Nebuchad-nezzar ſeeing the miracle, bleſſeth God.

NEbuchad-nezzar the King made an Image of gold, whoſe height *was* threeſcore

ſcore cubites, *and* the breadth thereof ſixe cubites: hee ſet it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King ſent to gather together the Princes, the Gouernours, and the Captaines, the Iudges, the Treaſurers, the Counſellers, the Sheriffes, and all the Rulers of the Prouinces, to come to the dedication of the Image which Nebuchad-nezzar the king had ſet vp.

3 Then the Princes, the Gouernours, and Captaines, the Iudges, the Treaſurers, the Counſellers, the Sheriffes, and all the Rulers of the Prouinces were gathered together vnto the dedication of the Image, that Nebuchadnezzar the King had ſet vp, and they ſtood before the Image that Nebuchad-nezzar had ſet vp.

4 Then an Herauld cried †aloude, To you †it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

†Cald. with might.
†Cald. they command.

5 *That* at what time yee heare the ſound of the cornet, flute, harpe, ſackebut, pſaltery, ||dulcimer, and all kindes of muſicke, yee fall downe and worſhip the golden Image that Nebuchad-nezzar the King hath ſet vp:

||Or, ſinging. Cald. Symphonie.

6 And who ſo falleth not downe and worſhippeth, ſhall the ſame houre be caſt into the middeſt of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the ſound of the cornet, flute, harpe, ſackebut, pſaltery, and all kindes of muſicke, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell downe *and* worſhipped the golden Image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had ſet vp.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certaine Caldeans came neere, and accuſed the Iewes.

9 They ſpake and ſaid to the King Nebuchad-nezzar, O King, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O King, haſt made a Decree, that euery man that ſhall heare the ſound of the cornet, flute, harpe, ſackebut, pſaltery, and dulcimer, and all kindes of muſicke, ſhall fall downe and worſhip the golden Image:

11 And whoſo falleth not downe and worſhippeth, *that* hee ſhould be caſt into the midſt of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certaine Iewes, whom thou haſt ſet ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: theſe men, O King, †haue not regarded thee, they ſerue not thy gods, nor worſhip the golden Image which thou haſt ſet vp.

†Cald. haue ſet no regard vpon thee.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and fury, commanded to bring Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: then they brought theſe men before the King.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake, and ſaid vnto them, Is it ||true, O Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego? doe not yee ſerue my gods, nor worſhip the golden Image which I haue ſet vp?

||Or, of purpoſe, as Exod. 21.13.

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time yee heare the ſound of the cornet, flute, harpe, ſackebut, pſaltery, and dulcimer, and all kindes of muſicke, yee fall downe, and worſhip the Image which I haue made, *well:* but if ye worſhip not, ye ſhall be caſt the ſame houre into the midſt of a fiery furnace, and who is that God that ſhall deliuer you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego anſwered and ſaid to the King; O Nebuchad-nezzar, we are not carefull to anſwere thee in this matter.

17 If it be *ſo*, our God whom we ſerue, is able to deliuer vs from the burning fiery furnace, and hee will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O King.

18 But if not, be it knowen vnto thee, O King, that wee will not ſerue thy gods, nor worſhip thy golden Image, which thou haſt ſet vp.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar †full of fury, and the forme of his viſage was changed againſt Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: *therefore* he ſpake and commanded, that they ſhould heat the furnace one ſeuen times more then it was wont to be heat.

†Cald.

20 And hee commanded the moſt † mightie men that were in his armie, to binde Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, *and* to caſt them into the burning fiery furnace.

†Cald migh of ſtrength.

21 Then theſe men were bound in their ||coats, their hoſen, and their ||hats, and their *other* garments, and were caſt into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

||Or,
||Or,

22 Therefore becauſe the Kings †commandement was vrgent, and the furnace exceeding hote, the ||flame of the fire ſlew thoſe men that tooke vp Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego.

†Cald.
||

23 And theſe three men, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, fell downe bound into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king was aſtonied, and roſe vp in haſt, *and* ſpake and ſaid vnto his ||Counſellers, Did not wee caſt three men bound into the midſt of the fire? They anſwered and ſaid vnto the King; True, O King.

||Or,

25 He anſwered and ſaid, Loe, I ſee foure men looſe, walking in the midſt of the fire? and †they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the Sonne of God.

†Cald.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the †mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* ſpake and ſaid, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, yee ſeruants of the moſt High

God, come foorth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego came forth of the midſt of the fire.

27 And the princes, gouernours, and captaines, and the Kings counſellers, being gathered together, ſaw theſe men, vpon whoſe bodies the fire had no power, nor was an haire of their head ſinged, neither were their coats changed, nor the ſmell of fire had paſſed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake, and ſaid; Bleſſed *bee* the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, who hath ſent his Angel, and deliuered his ſeruants that truſted in him, and haue changed the Kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not ſerue nor worſhip any god, except their owne God.

† *Cald. a decree is made by me.*
† *Cald. errour.*

29 Therefore † I make a decree, That euery people, nation, and language, which ſpeake † any thing amiſſe againſt the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, ſhall bee * † cut in pieces, and their houſes ſhall bee made a dunghill, becauſe there is no other God, that can deliuer after this ſort.

* Chap. 2. 5.
† *Cald. made pieces.*

† *Cald. made to proſper.*

30 Then the King † promoted Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abdenego in the prouince of Babylon.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar confeſſeth Gods Kingdome, 4 maketh relation of his dreames, which the Magicians could not interpret. 8 Daniel heareth the dreame. 19 Hee interpreteth it. 28 The ſtory of the euent.

NEbuchad-nezzar the King, vnto all people, nations, and languages that dwel in all the earth, Peace be multiplied vnto you.

† *Cald. it was ſeemely before mee.*

2 † I thought it good to ſhew the ſignes and wonders that the hie God hath wrought toward me.

* Chap. 2. 34.

3 How great *are* his ſignes? and how mighty *are* his wonders? his kingdome *is* * an euerlaſting kingdome, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at reſt in mine houſe, and flouriſhing in my palace:

5 I ſaw a dreame which made mee afraid, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree, to bring in all the wiſe men of Babylon before mee, that they might make knowen vnto me the interpretation of the dreame.

7 Then came in the Magicians, the Aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the Soothſayers: and I told the dreame before them; but they did not make knowen vnto mee the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the laſt Daniel came in before me, (whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar, according to the name of my god, and in whom *is* the ſpirit of the holy gods) and before him I told the dreame, *ſaying,*

* Chap. 1. 48.

9 O Belteſhazzar, * maſter of the Magicians, becauſe I know that the ſpirit of the holy Gods is in thee, and no ſecret troubleth thee, tell me the viſions of my dreame that I haue ſeene, and the interpretation thereof.

† *Cald. I was ſeeing.*

10 Thus *were* the viſions of mine head in my bed: † I ſaw, and behold, a tree in the middeſt of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

11 The tree grew and was ſtrong, and the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the ſight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the beaſts of the field had ſhadow vnder it, and the fowles of the heauen dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all fleſh was fed of it.

13 I ſaw in the viſions of mine head vpon my bed, and behold, a watcher and an holy one came downe from heauen.

† *Cald. with might.*

14 He cried † aloud, and ſaid thus; Hew downe the tree, and cut off his branches; ſhake off his leaues, and ſcatter his fruit; let the beaſts get away from vnder it, and the fowles from his branches.

15 Neuertheleſſe, leaue the ſtumpe of his rootes in the earth, euen with a band of yron and braſſe, in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion *bee* with the beaſts in the graſſe of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beaſts heart be giuen vnto him, and let ſeuen times paſſe ouer him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the liuing may know, that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer hee will, and ſetteth vp ouer it the baſeſt of men.

18 This dreame, I King Nebuchad-nezzar haue ſeene: Now thou, O Belteſhazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, foraſmuch as all the wiſe men of my kingdome are not able to make knowen vnto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the Spirit of the holy Gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar) was aſtonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: The King ſpake, and ſaid, Belteſhazzar, let not the dreame, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteſhazzar anſwered, and ſaid; My lord, the dreame *bee* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou ſaweſt, which grew, and was ſtrong, whoſe height reached

vnto the heauen, and the ſight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whoſe leaues *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meate for all, vnder which the beaſts of the field dwelt, and vpon whoſe branches the foules of the heauen had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O king, that art growen and become ſtrong: for thy greatneſſe is growen and reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king ſaw a watcher, and an holy One comming downe from heauen, and ſaying, Hew the tree downe, and deſtroy it, yet leaue the ſtumpe of the rootes thereof in the earth, euen with a band of yron and braſſe in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it bee wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion bee with the beaſts of the field, till ſeuen times paſſe ouer him:

24 This *is* the interpretation, O king, and this *is* the decree of the moſt High, which is come vpon my lord the king:

25 That they ſhall * driue thee from men, and thy dwelling ſhall bee with the beaſts of the field, and they ſhall make thee to eate graſſe as oxen, and they ſhall wet thee with the dew of heauen, and ſeuen times ſhall paſſe ouer thee, till thou know that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer he will.

* Chap.5.20, &c.

26 And whereas they commanded to leaue the ſtumpe of the tree rootes, thy kingdome ſhall bee ſure vnto thee, after that thou ſhalt haue knowen that the heauens doe rule.

27 Wherefore, O King, let my counſell bee acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy ſinnes by righteouſneſſe, and thine iniquities by ſhewing mercy to the poore; if it may be ‖ a lengthening of thy tranquillitie.

‖ *Or an healing of thine errour.*

28 ¶ All this came vpon the king Nebuchad-nezzar.

29 At the end of twelue moneths he walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

‖ *Or, vpon.*

30 The king ſpake, and ſaid, Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the houſe of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my Maieſtie?

31 While the word *was* in the kings mouth, there fell a voyce from heauen, *ſaying*, O king Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is ſpoken; The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they ſhall driue thee from men; and thy dwelling *ſhall bee* with the beaſts of the field; they ſhall make thee to eate graſſe as oxen, and ſeuen times ſhall paſſe ouer thee, vntill thou know that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer he will,

33 The ſame houre was the thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchadnezzar, and hee was driuen from men, and did eate graſſe as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till his haires were growen like Eagles *feathers*, and his nailes like birds *clawes*.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderſtanding returned vnto mee, and I bleſſed the moſt High, and I praiſed, and honoured him that liueth for euer, whoſe dominion *is* * an euerlaſting dominion, and his Kingdome *is* from generation to generation.

* Chap.7.14. mich.4.7. luke 1.33.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and hee doeth according to his will in the armie of heauen, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can ſtay his hand, or * ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

* Iob 9.12. iſa 45.9.

36 At the ſame time my reaſon returned vnto me, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour and brightneſſe returned vnto me, and my counſellers and my lords ſought vnto mee, and I was eſtabliſhed in my kingdome, and excellent maieſtie was added vnto mee.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar praiſe, and extoll and honour the King of heauen, all whoſe workes *are* truth, and his wayes iudgement, and thoſe that walke in pride, he is able to abaſe.

CHAP. V.

1 Belſhazzars impious feaſt. 5 An hand writing, vnknowen to the Magicians, troubleth the King. 10 At the commendation of the Queene, Daniel is brought. 17 Hee reprouing the King of pride and idolatry, 25 readeth and interpreteth the writing. 30 The Monarchy is tranſlated to the Medes.

BElſhazzar the king made a great feaſt to a thouſand of his lords, and dranke wine before the thouſand.

2 Belſhazzar, whiles he taſted the wine commanded to bring the golden and ſiluer veſſels, which his father Nebuchadnezzar had † taken out of the Temple which *was* in Ieruſalem, that the king and his princes, his wiues & his concubines might drink therein.

† *Cald. brought foorth.*

3 Then they brought the golden veſſels that were taken out of the Temple of the houſe of God, which *was* at Ieruſalem, and the king and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They drunke wine, and praiſed the gods of gold, and of ſiluer, of braſſe, of yron, of wood, and of ſtone.

5 ¶ In the ſame houre came foorth fingers of a mans hands, and wrote ouer againſt the candleſticke vpon the plaiſter of the wall of the kings palace, and the king ſaw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, ſo that the ‖ ioynts of his loynes were looſed, and his knees ſmote one againſt another.

† Cald. brightneſſes.
† Cald. changed it.
‖ Or, gird'es.
Cald. bindings, or knots.
† Cald with might.

7 The king cried † aloud to bring in the aſtrologers, the Caldeans, & the ſoothſayers: *and* the king ſpake and ſaid to the wiſe men of Babylon, Whoſoeuer ſhall reade this writing, and ſhew mee the interpretation thereof, ſhall be clothed with ‖ ſcarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about his necke, and ſhall bee the third ruler in the kingdome.

‖ Or, purple.

8 Then came in all the kings wiſe men, but they could not reade the writing, nor make knowen to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was King Belſhazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him, and his lords were aſtonied.

† Cald. brightneſſes.

10 ¶ *Now* the Queene by reaſon of the words of the King and his lords, came into the banquet houſe, *and* the Queene ſpake and ſaid, O King, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 * There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom *is* the ſpirit of the holy Gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father, light and vnderſtanding and wiſedome like the wiſedome of the gods, was found in him; whom the King Nebuchad-nezzar thy ‖ father, the King, *I ſay*, thy father made * maſter of the magicians, aſtrologers, Caldeans, *and* ſoothſayers,

* Chap. 2. 48.
‖ Or, grandfather.
‖ Or, grandfather.
* Chap. 4. 6.

12 Foraſmuch as an excellent ſpirit, and knowledge, and vnderſtanding, ‖ interpreting of dreames, and ſhewing of hard ſentences, and ‖ diſſoluing of † doubts were found in the ſame Daniel, whom the King named Belteſhazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will ſhew the interpretation.

‖ Or, of an interpreter, &c.
‖ Or, of a diſſolver.
† Cald. knots.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the King, *and* the King ſpake, and ſaid vnto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel which *art* of the children of the captiuity of Iudah, whom the King my ‖ father brought out of Iewry?

‖ Or, grandfather.

14 I haue euen heard of thee, that the ſpirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light and vnderſtanding, & excellent wiſedome is found in thee.

15 And now the wiſe men, the aſtrologers haue beene brought in before mee, that they ſhould reade this writing, and make knowen vnto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not ſhew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I haue heard of thee, that thou canſt † make interpretations, and diſſolue doubts; now if thou canſt reade the writing, and make knowen to mee the interpretation thereof, thou ſhalt be clothed with ſcarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about thy necke, and ſhalt bee the third ruler in the kingdome.

† Cald. interpret-

17 ¶ Then Daniel anſwered and ſaid before the king, Let thy gifts bee to thy ſelfe, and giue thy ‖ rewards to another, yet I will reade the writing vnto the king, and make knowen to him the interpretation.

‖ Or, fee, as chap. 2. 6.

18 O thou king, the moſt high God gaue Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdome, and maieſtie, and glory, and honour:

19 And for the maieſty that he gaue him, all people, nations and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would, he ſlew, and whom he would, he kept aliue, and whom hee would, hee ſet vp, and whom hee would, he put downe.

20 But when his heart was lifted vp, and his mind hardened ‖ in pride: he was † depoſed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

‖ Or, to deale proudly.
† Cald. made to come downe.

21 And hee was * driuen from the ſonnes of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beaſts: and his dwelling was with the wilde aſſes: they fed him with graſſe like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till hee knew that the moſt high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that hee appointeth ouer it whomſoeuer he will.

* Chap. 4. 32.
‖ Or, he made his heart equall, &c.

22 And thou his ſonne, O Belſhazzar, haſt not humbled thine heart, though thou kneweſt all this:

23 But haſt lifted vp thy ſelfe againſt the Lord of heauen, and they haue brought the veſſels of his houſe before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wiues and thy concubines haue drunke wine in them, and thou haſt praiſed the gods of ſiluer and gold, of braſſe, yron, wood and ſtone, which ſee not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whoſe hand thy breath *is*, and whoſe are all thy wayes, haſt thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand ſent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL, VPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdom, and finiſhed it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Perſians.

29 Then commanded Belſhazzar, and they clothed Daniel with ſcarlet, and *put* a chaine of gold about his necke, and made a Proclamation concerning him, that hee ſhould be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 ¶ In that night was Belſhazzar the king of the Caldeans ſlaine.

31 And Darius the Median tooke the kingdome, †being ‖about threeſcore and two yeeres old.

† *Cald. he as the ſonne of, &c.*
‖ *Or, now.*

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made chiefe of the Preſidents. 4 They conſpiring againſt him, obtaine an idolatrous decree 10 Daniel accuſed of the breach thereof, is caſt into the lyons den. 18 Daniel is ſaued. 24 His aduerſaries deuoured, 25 and God magnified by a decree.

It pleaſed Darius to ſet ouer the kingdome an hundred and twentie Princes, which ſhould be ouer the whole kingdome.

2 And ouer theſe, three Preſidents (of whom Daniel *was* firſt) that the Princes might giue accounts vnto them, and the King ſhould haue no dammage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred aboue the Preſidents and Princes, becauſe an excellent ſpirit *was* in him, & the King thought to ſet him ouer the whole realme.

4 ¶ Then the Preſidents and Princes ſought to finde occaſion againſt Daniel concerning the kingdome, but they could finde none occaſion nor fault: foraſmuch as hee *was* faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then ſaid theſe men, Wee ſhall not finde any occaſion againſt this Daniel, except wee finde it againſt him concerning the Law of his God.

6 Then theſe Preſidents and Princes ‖aſſembled together to the King, and ſaid thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for euer.

‖ *Or, came tumultuouſly.*

7 All the Preſidents of the Kingdome, the gouernours and the Princes, the counſellers and the captaines haue conſulted together to eſtabliſh a royall ſtatute, and to make a firme ‖ decree, that whoſoeuer ſhall aske a petition of any God or man for thirty dayes ſaue of thee, O King, he ſhall be caſt into the denne of lyons.

‖ *Or, interdict.*

8 Now, O King, eſtabliſh the decree, and ſigne the writing, that it be not changed, according to the *law of the Medes and Perſians which †altereth not.

*Eſther 2.1. and 1.8.
† *Cald. paſſeth not.*

9 Wherefore King Darius ſigned the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was ſigned, he went into his houſe; and his windowes being open in his chamber *toward Ieruſalem, hee kneeled vpon his knees *three times a day, and prayed, and gaue thankes before his God, as hee did aforetime.

*1.King.8.48
*Pſal.55.18.

11 Then theſe men aſſembled, and found Daniel praying, and making ſupplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere, and ſpake before the King concerning the Kings decree; Haſt thou not ſigned a Decree, that euery man that ſhall aske a petition of any God or man within thirtie dayes, ſaue of thee, O King, ſhall be caſt into the denne of Lyons? The King anſwered, and ſaid, The thing *is* true, according to the Law of the Medes and Perſians, which altereth not.

13 Then anſwered they and ſaid before the King; That Daniel which *is* of the captiuitie of the children of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O King, nor the Decree that thou haſt ſigned, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the King when hee heard theſe words, was ſore diſpleaſed with himſelfe, and ſet his heart on Daniel to deliuer him: and he laboured till the going downe of the Sun, to deliuer him.

15 Then theſe men aſſembled vnto the King, and ſaid vnto the king, Know, O King, that the Law of the Medes and Perſians *is* that no Decree nor Statute which the King eſtabliſheth, may be changed.

16 Then the King commanded, and they brought Daniel, and caſt *him* into the denne of Lions: *now* the King ſpake and ſaid vnto Daniel; Thy God, whom thou ſerueſt continually, he will deliuer thee.

17 And a ſtone was brought, and laid vpon the mouth of the denne, and the King ſealed it with his owne ſignet, and with the ſignet of his lords; that the purpoſe might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the King went to his palace; and paſſed the night faſting: neither were ‖ inſtruments of muſick brought before him, and his ſleepe went from him.

19 Then the King aroſe very earely in the morning, and went in haſte vnto the denne of Lions.

20 And when he came to the denne, hee cried with a lamentable voyce vnto Daniel, *and* the King ſpake and ſaid to Daniel; O Daniel, ſeruant of the liuing God, Is thy God whom thou ſerueſt continually, able to deliuer thee from the Lions?

21 Then ſaid Daniel vnto the King; O King, liue for euer.

22 My God hath ſent his Angel, and hath ſhut the Lions mouthes that they haue not hurt me: foraſmuch as before him, innocencie was found in mee; and alſo before thee, O King, haue I done no hurt.

23 Then was the King exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they ſhould take Daniel vp out of the denne: ſo Daniel was taken vp out of the denne, and no maner of hurt was found vpon him, becauſe hee beleeued in his God.

24 ¶ And the King commanded, and they

brought thoſe men which had accuſed Daniel, and they caſt *them* into the den of lyons, them, their children, and their wiues: and the lyons had the maſtery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces, or euer they came at the bottome of the den.

25 ¶ Then King Darius wrote vnto all people, nations and languages that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplyed vnto you.

26 I make a decree, that in euery dominion of my kingdome, men tremble & feare before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the liuing God, and ſtedfaſt for euer, & his kingdome *that*, which ſhal not be *deſtroyed, and his dominion *ſhall be* euen vnto the end.

Chap. 2. 44.
d 4. 3. and
14. 27. luke
33.

27 Hee deliuereth and reſcueth, and hee worketh ſignes and wonders in heauen, and in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the †power of the Lyons.

h.band.

28 So this Daniel proſpered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of * Cyrus the Perſian.

hap. 1. 22.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Daniels viſion of foure beaſts.* 9 *of Gods kingdome.* 15 *The interpretation thereof.*

IN the firſt yeere of Belſhazzar king of Babylon: Daniel † had a dreame, and viſions of his head vpon his bed: then he wrot the dreame, *and* tolde the ſumme of the ‖ matters.

alde ſaw.

,words.

2 Daniel ſpake and ſaid, I ſaw in my viſion by night, and behold, the foure windes of the heauen ſtroue vpon the great ſea.

3 And foure great beaſts came vp from the Sea, diuers one from another.

4 The firſt *was* like a lion, and *had* eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, ‖ and it was lifted vp from the earth, and made ſtand vpon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was giuen to it.

,where-
.

5 And behold, another beaſt, a ſecond, like to a beare, and ‖ it raiſed vp it ſelfe on one ſide, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it betweene the teeth of it, and they ſaid thus vnto it, Ariſe, deuoure much fleſh.

, it raiſed
one domi-
.

6 After this I beheld, and loe, another, like a leopard, which *had* vpon the backe of it foure wings of a foule, the beaſt *had* alſo foure heads, and dominion was giuen to it.

7 After this I ſaw in the night viſions, and behold, a fourth beaſt, dreadfull and terrible, and ſtrong exceedingly; and it had great yron teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue with the feet of it, and it *was* diuers from all the beaſts that *were* before it, and it had ten hornes.

8 I conſidered the hornes, and behold, there came vp among them another little horne, before whom there were three of the firſt hornes pluckt vp by the roots: and behold, in this horne *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth ſpeaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were caſt downe, and the Ancient of dayes did ſit, whoſe garment *was* white as ſnow, and the haire of his head like the pure wooll: his Throne *was like* the fierie flame, *and* his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fierie ſtreame iſſued, and came foorth from before him: *thouſand thouſands miniſtred vnto him, and ten thouſand times ten thouſand ſtood before him: the Iudgement was ſet, and the * bookes were opened.

*Reuel. 5. 11.

*Reue. 22. 12.

11 I beheld then, becauſe of the voice of the great words which the horne ſpake; I beheld euen till the beaſt was ſlaine, and his body deſtroyed, and giuen to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the reſt of the beaſts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their liues were prolonged for a ſeaſon and time.

† *Cald. a prolonging in life was giuen them.*

13 I ſaw in the night viſions, and behold, *one* like the Sonne of man, came with the clouds of heauen, and came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was giuen him dominion and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations and languages ſhould ſerue him: his dominion *is* *an euerlaſting dominion, which ſhall not paſſe away; and his kingdome, *that*, which ſhall not be deſtroyed.

*Chap. 2. 44.
mic. 4. 7.
luke 1. 33.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieued in my ſpirit in the midſt of *my* † body, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

† *Cald. ſheath.*

16 I came neere vnto one of them that ſtood by, and asked him the trueth of all this: ſo he tolde mee, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 Theſe great beaſts, which are foure, *are* foure Kings, *which* ſhall ariſe out of the earth.

18 But the Saints of the † moſt High ſhal take the kingdome, and poſſeſſe the kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

† *Cald. high ones, in things or places.*

19 Then I would know the trueth of the fourth beaſt, which was diuers † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whoſe teeth were of yron, and his nayles of braſſe, *which* deuoured, brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue with his feet,

† *Cald from all thoſe.*

20 And of the ten hornes that *were* in his head, and of the other, which came vp, and before whom three fell, euen of that horne that *had* eyes, and a mouth that ſpake very great things, whoſe looke *was* more ſtout then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the ſame horne made

warre with the Saints, and preuailed againſt them;

22 Vntill the Ancient of dayes came, and iudgement was giuen to the Saints of the moſt high: and the time came that the Saints poſſeſſed the kingdome.

23 Thus he ſayd, The fourth beaſt ſhall be the fourth kingdome vpon earth, which ſhall be diuers from all kingdomes, and ſhall deuoure the whole earth, and ſhall tread it downe, and breake it in pieces.

24 And the ten hornes out of this kingdome *are* ten Kings *that* ſhall ariſe: and another ſhall riſe after them, and he ſhall be diuers from the firſt, and he ſhall ſubdue three Kings.

25 And hee ſhall ſpeake great wordes, againſt the moſt High, and ſhall weare out the Saints of the moſt High, and thinke to change times and lawes: and they ſhall bee giuen into his hand, vntill a time and times, and the diuiding of time.

26 But the Iudgement ſhall ſit, and they ſhall take away his dominion, to conſume, and to deſtroy *it* vnto the end.

*Luke 1.33.

27 And the * kingdome and dominion, and the greatneſſe of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen, ſhalbe giuen to the people of the Saints of the moſt High, whoſe kingdome is an euerlaſting kingdome, and all || dominions ſhall ſerue and obey him.

||Or, rulers.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in mee: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Daniels viſion of the ramme, and hee goate. 13 The 2300. dayes of ſacrifice. 15 Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the viſion.

IN the third yeere of the reigne of King Belſhazzar, a viſion appeared vnto mee, *euen* vnto me Daniel, after that which appeared vnto me at the firſt.

2 And I ſaw in a viſion, (and it came to paſſe when I ſaw, that I *was* at Shuſhan *in* the palace, which *is* in the prouince of Elam) and I ſaw in a viſion, and I was by the riuer of Vlai.

3 Then I lifted vp mine eyes, and ſaw, and behold, there ſtood before the riuer, a ramme which *had* two hornes, and the two hornes *were* high: but one *was* higher then † the other, and the higher came vp laſt.

† Heb. the ſecond.

4 I ſaw the ramme puſhing Weſtward, and Northward and Southward: ſo that no beaſts might ſtand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliuer out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was conſidering, behold, an hee goat came from the Weſt on the face of the whole earth, and || touched not the ground: and the goat *had* † a notable horne betweene his eyes.

||Or, … † Heb. … ſight.

6 And he came to the ramme that had two hornes, which I had ſeene ſtanding before the riuer, and ran vnto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I ſaw him come cloſe vnto the ramme, and he was mooued with choler againſt him, and ſmote the ramme, and brake his two hornes, and there was no power in the ramme to ſtand before him, but hee caſt him downe to the ground, and ſtamped vpon him, and there was none that could deliuer the ramme out of his hand.

8 Therefore the hee goat waxed very great, and when hee was ſtrong, the great horne was broken, and for it came vp foure notable ones, * towards the foure windes of heauen,

*Chap.

9 And out of one of them came foorth a little horne, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South and toward the Eaſt, and toward the * pleaſant *land*.

* Pſal. … ezek. …

10 And it waxed great, euen || to the hoſte of heauen, and caſt it downe *ſome* of the hoſte, and of the ſtarres to the ground, and ſtamped vpon them.

11 Yea, he magnified *himſelfe* euen || to the prince of the hoſte, and || by him the daily *ſacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his Sanctuary was caſt downe.

12 And || an hoſte was giuen *him* againſt the daily *ſacrifice* by reaſon of tranſgreſſion, and *it* caſt downe the trueth to the ground, and *it* practiſed and proſpered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint ſpeaking, and another Saint ſaid vnto || that certaine *Saint*, which ſpake, How long *ſhalbe* the viſion concerning the daily *ſacrifice*, and the tranſgreſſion || of deſolation, to giue both the Sanctuary, and the hoſte to be troden vnder foot?

14 And he ſaid vnto me, Vnto two thouſand and three hundred † dayes: then ſhall the Sanctuarie be † cleanſed.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when I, *euen* I Daniel had ſeene the viſion, and ſought for the meaning, then behold, there ſtood before me, as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voyce betweene, *the bankes of* Vlai, which called, and ſaid, * Gabriel, make this man to vnderſtand the viſion.

17 So he came neere where I ſtood: and when he came I was afraid, and fell vpon my face: but hee ſaid vnto me, vnderſtand, O ſonne of man: for at the time of the end *ſhall be* the viſion.

18 Now as hee was ſpeaking with me, I was in a deepe ſleepe on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and † ſet me vpright.

h. made mee
d vpon my
ing.

19 And hee ſaid, Behold, I will make thee know what ſhall bee in the laſt end of the indignation; for at the time appointed the end *ſhall bee*.

20 The ramme which thou ſaweſt hauing two hornes, *are* the kings of Media & Perſia.

21 And the rough goate *is* the King of Grecia, and the great horne that *is* betweene his eyes, is the firſt king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure ſtood vp for it, foure kingdomes ſhall ſtand vp out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the tranſgreſſours † are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance and vnderſtanding darke ſentences, ſhall ſtand vp.

d. are ac-
pliſhed.

24 And his power ſhall bee mighty, but not by his owne power: and hee ſhall deſtroy wonderfully, and ſhall proſper, and practiſe, and ſhall deſtroy the mighty, and the † holy people.

b. people of
holy ones.

25 And through his policie alſo hee ſhall cauſe craft to proſper in his hand, and he ſhall magnifie *himſelfe* in his heart, and by || peace ſhall deſtroy many: hee ſhall alſo ſtand vp againſt the Prince of princes, but hee ſhall bee * broken without hand.

, proſperity.

Mac. 6 9.

26 And the viſion of the euening, and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore ſhut thou vp the viſion, for it *ſhall bee* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted and was ſicke *certaine* dayes: afterward I roſe vp and did the Kings buſineſſe, and I was aſtoniſhed at the viſion, but none vnderſtood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Daniel conſidering the time of the captiuity, 3 Maketh confeſſion of ſinnes, 16 and prayeth for the reſtauration of Ieruſalem. 20 Gabriel informeth him of the ſeuentie weekes.

IN the firſt yeere of Darius the ſonne of Ahaſuerus, of the ſeede of the Medes, || which was made King ouer the realme of the Caldeans,

, in which
&c.

2 In the firſt yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderſtood by Bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Ieremiah the Prophet, that hee would accompliſh ſeuenty yeeres in the deſolations of Ieruſalem.

. 25. 12.
29. 10.

3 ¶ And I ſet my face vnto the Lord God to ſeeke by prayer, and ſupplications, with faſting, and ſackcloth, and aſhes.

4 And I prayed vnto the LORD my God, and made my confeſſion, and ſaid; O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the couenant, and mercy to them that loue him, and to them that keepe his Commandements:

* Nehem. 1. 5.
deut. 7. 9.

5 * We haue ſinned and haue committed iniquitie, and haue done wickedly, and haue rebelled, euen by departing from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements.

* Bar. 1. 17.

6 Neither haue wee hearkened vnto thy ſeruants the Prophets, which ſpake in thy Name to our Kings, our Princes, and our fathers, aud to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteouſneſſe || *belongeth* vnto thee, but vnto vs confuſion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and vnto all Iſrael that are neere, and that are farre off, through all the countreys whither thou haſt driuen them, becauſe of their treſpaſſe that they haue treſpaſſed againſt thee.

|| *Or, thou haſt, &c.*

8 O Lord, * to vs *belongeth* confuſion of face, to our Kings, to our Princes, and to our fathers, becauſe wee haue ſinned againſt thee.

* Bar. 1. 15.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgiueneſſes, though wee haue rebelled againſt him,

10 Neither haue we obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God, to walke in his lawes which hee ſet before vs, by his ſeruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Iſrael haue tranſgreſſed thy law, euen by departing that they might not obey thy voice, therefore the curſe is powred vpon vs, and the oath that *is* written in the * Law of Moſes the ſeruant of God, becauſe wee haue ſinned againſt him.

* Leuit. 26. 14,
&c deut. 18.
15, &c. and
29. 20, &c.
and 30. 17, 18
and 31. 17, &c.
& 32. 19, &c.

12 And hee hath confirmed his words which hee ſpake againſt vs, and againſt our Iudges that iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the whole heauen hath not been done, as hath been done vpon Ieruſalem.

13 As * it *is* written in the Law of Moſes, all this euill is come vpon vs, yet † made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turne from our iniquities, and vnderſtand thy truth.

* Leuit. 26. 14
deut. 28. 15.
lament. 2, 17.
† *Heb. intreated the face.*

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched vpon the euill, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his workes, which hee doth: for wee obeyed not his voyce.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that haſt * brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and haſt † gotten thee renowne as at this day, we haue ſinned: we haue done wickedly.

* Exod. 14. 28.
† *Heb. made thee a name.*

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteouſneſſe, I beſeech thee, let thine anger

and thy fury be turned away from thy city Ieruſalem, thy holy Mountaine: becauſe for our ſinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ieruſalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, and his ſupplications, and cauſe thy face to ſhine vpon thy Sanctuarie that is deſolate, for the Lords ſake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare and heare: open thine eyes, and behold our deſolations, and the city, † which is called by thy Name, for we doe not † preſent our ſupplications before thee for our righteouſneſſes, but for thy great mercies.

† *Heb. whereupon thy Name is called.*

† *Heb. cauſe to fall.*

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord hearken and doe: deferre not for thine owne ſake, O my God: for thy citie, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was ſpeaking, and praying, and confeſſing my ſinne, and the ſinne of my people Iſrael, and preſenting my ſupplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountaine of my God:

21 Yea, whiles I was ſpeaking in prayer, euen the man * Gabriel, whom I had ſeene in the viſion at the beginning, being cauſed to flie † ſwiftly, touched mee about the time of the euening oblation,

* Chap. 8. 16.

† *Hebr. with wearineſſe or flight.*

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and ſaid, O Daniel, I am now come forth, † to giue thee skill and vnderſtanding.

† *Heb. to make thee skilfull of vnderſtanding.*

23 At the beginning of thy ſupplications the † commandement came foorth, and I am come to ſhew *thee*: for thou art † greatly beloued: therefore vnderſtand the matter, and conſider the viſion.

† *Heb. word.*

† *Heb. a man of deſires.*

24 Seuenty weekes are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thy holy citie, ‖ to finiſh the tranſgreſſion, and to ‖ make an end of ſinnes, and to make reconciliation for iniquitie, and to bring in euerlaſting righteouſnes, and to ſeale vp the viſion and † prophecie, and to anoint the moſt Holy.

‖ *Or, to reſtraine.*

‖ *Or, to ſeale vp.*

† *Heb. prophet.*

25 Know therefore and vnderſtand, *that* from the going forth of the commandement to reſtore and to build Ieruſalem, vnto the Meſsiah the Prince, *ſhall be* ſeuen weekes; and threeſcore and two weekes, the ſtreet † ſhall bee built againe, and the ‖ wall, euen † in troublous times.

† *Heb. ſhall returne and bee built vp.*

‖ *Or, breach, or ditch.*

† *Heb. in ſtrait of times.*

26 And after threeſcore and two weekes, ſhall Meſsiah bee cut off, ‖ but not for himſelfe, and the people of the Prince that ſhall come, ſhall deſtroy the city, and the Sanctuarie, and the end thereof *ſhall bee* with a flood, and vnto the end of the warre, ‖ deſolations are determined.

‖ *Or, ſhall haue nothing.*

‖ *Or, it ſhall be cut off by deſolations.*

27 And hee ſhall confirme the couenant with many for one weeke: and in the midſt of the weeke hee ſhall cauſe the ſacrifice and the oblation to ceaſe, and ‖ for the ouerſpreading of * abominations, hee ſhall make *it* deſolate, euen vntill the conſummation, and that determined, ſhall bee powred vpon the deſolate.

CHAP. X.

1 Daniel hauing humbled himſelfe, ſeeth a viſion. 10 Being troubled with feare, he is comforted by the Angel.

IN the third yeere of Cyrus king of Perſia, a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel, (whoſe name was called Belteſhazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* † long, and he vnderſtood the thing, and had vnderſtanding of the viſion.

2 In thoſe dayes I Daniel was mourning three † full weekes.

3 I ate no † pleaſant bread, neither came fleſh, nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my ſelfe at all, till three whole weekes were fulfilled.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the firſt moneth, as I was by the ſide of the great riuer, *which is* * Hiddekel:

5 Then I lift vp mine eyes and looked, and behold, † a certaine man clothed in linnen, whoſe loines were * girded with fine gold of Vphaz.

6 His body alſo *was* like the Berill, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his armes, and his feete like in colour to poliſhed braſſe, and the voyce of his words like the voyce of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone ſaw the viſion: for the men that were with me ſaw not the viſion: but a great quaking fell vpon them, ſo that they fled to hide themſelues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and ſaw this great viſion, and there remained no ſtrength in mee: for my ‖ * comelineſſe was turned in mee into corruption, and I retained no ſtrength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deepe ſleepe on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched mee, which † ſet me vpon my knees, and *vpon* the palmes of my hands.

11 And hee ſaid vnto mee, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloued, vnderſtand the words that I ſpeake vnto thee, and † ſtand vpright: for vnto thee am I now ſent; and when hee had ſpoken this word vnto me, I ſtood trembling.

12 Then ſaid he vnto me; Feare not, Daniel: for from the firſt day that thou didſt ſet thine heart to vnderſtand, and to cha-

ſten thy ſelfe before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the Prince of the Kingdome of Perſia withſtood me one and twentie dayes: but loe, Michael ‖ one of the chiefe Princes came to helpe me, and I remained there with the kings of Perſia.

the firſt.

14 Now I am come to make thee vnderſtand what ſhall befall thy people, in the latter dayes: for yet the viſion *is* for *many* dayes.

15 And when he had ſpoken ſuch words vnto mee, I ſet my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, *one* like the ſimilitude of the ſonnes of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and ſpake, and ſaid vnto him that ſtood before mee; O my lord, by the viſion my ſorrowes are turned vpon me, and I haue retained no ſtrength.

17 For how can ‖ the ſeruant of this my Lord, talke with this my Lord? for as for me ſtraightway there remained no ſtrength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

this ſer-
of my

18 Then there came againe and touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and hee ſtrengthened me,

19 And ſaid, O man greatly beloued, feare not: peace *bee* vnto thee, be ſtrong, yea, bee ſtrong; and when he had ſpoken vnto mee, I was ſtrengthened, and ſaid; Let my Lord ſpeake; for thou haſt ſtrengthened me.

20 Then ſayd hee, Knoweſt thou wherefore I come vnto thee? And now will I returne to fight with the prince of Perſia: and when I am gone forth, loe, the prince of Grecia ſhall come.

21 But I will ſhew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of trueth: and there is none that † holdeth with mee in theſe things but Michael your prince.

ſtrengthe-
himſelfe.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The ouerthrow of Perſia by the King of Grecia.* 5 *Leagues and conflicts, betweene the Kings of the South and of the North.* 30 *The inuaſion and tyranny of the Romanes.*

ALſo I, in the firſt yeere of Darius the Mede, *euen* I ſtood to confirme and to ſtrengthen him.

2 And now will I ſhew thee the trueth. Behold, there ſhall ſtand vp yet three kings in Perſia, and the fourth ſhall be farre richer then they all: and by his ſtrength through his riches hee ſhall ſtirre vp all againſt the realme of Grecia.

3 And a mightie king ſhall ſtand vp, that ſhall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his will.

4 And when he ſhall ſtand vp, his kingdome ſhall be broken, and ſhall bee diuided toward the foure windes of heauen; and not to his poſteritie, nor according to his dominion which hee ruled, for his kingdome ſhall be plucked vp, euen for others beſides thoſe.

5 ¶ And the king of the South ſhall be ſtrong and *one* of his princes, and he ſhall be ſtrong aboue him, and haue dominion: his dominion *ſhall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeeres they ſhall † ioyne themſelues together, for the kings daughter of the South ſhall come to the king of the North to make † an agreement, but ſhee ſhall not retaine the power of the arme, neither ſhall he ſtand, nor his arme; but ſhee ſhall bee giuen vp, and they that brought her, and ‖ he that begate her, and he that ſtrengthened her in theſe times,

† Heb. ſhall aſſociate themſelues.
† Heb. rights.
‖ Or, whom ſhee brought forth.

7 But out of a branch of her roots ſhall one ſtand vp in his eſtate, which ſhall come with an armie, and ſhall enter into the fortreſſe of the king of the North; and ſhall deale againſt them, and ſhall preuaile:

8 And ſhall alſo cary captiues into Egypt, their gods with their princes, *and* with their † precious veſſels of ſiluer and gold, and hee ſhall continue *moe* yeers then the king of the North.

† Heb. veſſels of their deſire.

9 So the king of the South ſhall come into *his* kingdome, and ſhall returne into his owne land.

10 But his ſonnes ‖ ſhall bee ſtirred vp, and ſhall aſſemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* ſhall certainely come and ouerflow and paſſe through: then ſhall hee returne, and be ſtirred vp euen to his fortreſſe.

‖ Or, ſhall warre.

11 And the King of the South ſhall bee mooued with choller, and ſhall come foorth and fight with him, *euen* with the king of the North: and he ſhall ſet foorth a great multitude, but the multitude ſhall be giuen into his hand.

12 *And* when hee hath taken away the multitude, his heart ſhall be lifted vp: and he ſhall caſt downe *many* ten thouſands: but he ſhall not be ſtrengthened *by it*.

13 For the king of the North ſhall returne, and ſhall ſet forth a multitude greater then the former, and ſhall certainely † come (after certaine yeeres) with a great armie, and with much riches.

‖ Heb. at the end of times of yeeres.

14 And in thoſe times there ſhall many ſtand vp againſt the King of the South: alſo † the robbers of thy people ſhall exalt themſelues to eſtabliſh the viſion, but they ſhall fall.

† Heb. the children of robbers.

15 So the king of the North ſhall come, and caſt vp a mount, and take † the moſt fenced cities, and the armes of the South ſhall

† Heb. the citie of munitions.

ſhall not withſtand, neither † his choſen people, neither *ſhall there* be any ſtrength to withſtand.

16 But he that commeth againſt him, ſhal doe according to his owne will, and none ſhall ſtand before him: and hee ſhall ſtand in the ‖ glorious land, which by his hand ſhall be conſumed.

17 He ſhall alſo ſet his face to enter with the ſtrength of his whole kingdome and ‖ vpright ones with him: thus ſhall hee doe, and hee ſhall giue him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but ſhee ſhall not ſtand *on his ſide*, neither be for him.

18 After this ſhall he turne his face vnto the Iles, and ſhall take many, but a Prince † for his own behalfe ſhall cauſe † the reproch offered by him to ceaſe without his owne reproch: he ſhall cauſe *it* to turne vpon him.

19 Then hee ſhall turne his face towards the fort of his owne land: but he ſhall ſtumble and fall and not be found.

20 Then ſhall ſtand vp in his eſtate † a raiſer of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdome, but within few dayes he ſhall bee deſtroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battell.

21 And in his eſtate ſhall ſtand vp a vile perſon, to whom they ſhall not giue the honour of the kingdome: but he ſhall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the armes of a flood ſhall they bee ouerflowen from before him, and ſhall bee broken: yea alſo the prince of the couenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him he ſhall worke deceitfully, for he ſhall come vp, and ſhall become ſtrong with a ſmall people.

24 Hee ſhall enter ‖ peaceably euen vpon the fatteſt places of the prouince, and he ſhal doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers, hee ſhall ſcatter among them the prey and ſpoile, and riches: yea and he ſhal † forecaſt his deuices againſt the ſtrong holds, euen for a time.

25 And hee ſhall ſtirre vp his power, and his courage againſt the King of the South with a great armie, and the king of the South ſhall be ſtirred vp to battell with a very great and mightie armie: but hee ſhall not ſtand: for they ſhall forecaſt deuices againſt him.

26 Yea they that feede of the portion of his meat ſhall deſtroy him, and his army ſhall ouerflow; and many ſhall fall downe ſlaine.

27 And both theſe kings † hearts *ſhall be* to doe miſchiefe, and they ſhall ſpeake lyes at one table; but it ſhal not proſper: for yet the end *ſhall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then ſhall hee returne into his land with great riches, and his heart *ſhall bee* againſt the holy couenant: and hee ſhall doe *exploits*, and returne to his owne land.

† Heb. the people of his choiſes.

‖ Or, goodly land. Heb. the land of ornament.

‖ Or, much vprightneſſe: or equal conditions.

† Heb. to corrupt.

† Heb for him.

† Heb. his reproch.

† Heb. one that cauſeth an exactour to paſſe ouer.

† Heb. angers.

‖ Or, into the peaceable, or fat. &c.

† Heb. thinke thoughts.

† Heb. their hearts.

29 At the time appointed he ſhall returne and come toward the South: but it ſhall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ſhips of Chittim ſhall come againſt him: therefore he ſhall be grieued and returne, and haue indignation againſt the holy Couenant: ſo ſhall hee doe, hee ſhall euen returne, and haue intelligence with them that forſake the holy Couenant.

31 And armies ſhall ſtand on his part, and they ſhall pollute the Sanctuary of ſtrength, and ſhall take away the dayly *ſacrifice*, and they ſhall place the abomination that ‖ maketh deſolate.

32 And ſuch as doe wickedly againſt the Couenant, ſhal be ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that doe know their God, ſhall be ſtrong and doe *exploits*.

33 And they that vnderſtand among the people, ſhall inſtruct many: yet they ſhal fall by the ſword, and by flame, by captiuitie, and by ſpoile *many* dayes.

34 Now when they ſhall fall, they ſhalbe holpen with a little helpe: but many ſhall cleaue to them with flatteries.

35 And *ſome* of them of vnderſtanding ſhall fall to try ‖ them, and to purge, and to make them white, euen to the time of the end: becauſe *it is* yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king ſhall doe according to his will, and he ſhal exalt himſelfe, and magnifie himſelfe aboue euery god, and ſhall ſpeake marueilous things againſt the God of gods, and ſhall proſper till the indignation be accompliſhed: for that that is determined, ſhall be done.

37 Neither ſhall hee regard the god of his fathers, nor the deſire of women, nor regard any god: for he ſhall magnifie himſelfe aboue all.

38 But in his eſtate ſhall hee honour the god of ‖ forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, ſhall hee honour with gold and ſiluer, and with precious ſtones, and † pleaſant things.

39 Thus ſhall he doe in the † moſt ſtrong holds with a ſtrange god, whom he ſhall acknowledge *and* increaſe with glory: and hee ſhall cauſe them to rule ouer many, and ſhall diuide the land for † gaine.

40 And at the time of the end ſhall the King of the South puſh at him, and the King of the North ſhall come againſt him like a whirlewind with charets, and with horſemen, and with many ſhips, and he ſhall enter into the countreys, and ſhall ouerflow and paſſe ouer.

‖ Or,

‖ Or,

‖ Or,

‖ Or,

41 He

41 Hee ſhall enter alſo into the || glorious land, and many *countreys* ſhalbe ouerthrown, but theſe ſhall eſcape out of his hand, *euen* Edom, and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

…goodly
…Heb. land
…delight, or
…ament.

42 He ſhall † ſtretch foorth his hand alſo vpon the countreys, and the land of Egypt ſhall not eſcape.

…Heb. ſend
…rth.

43 But he ſhall haue power ouer the treaſures of gold and of ſiluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians *ſhall be* at his ſteps.

44 But tidings out of the Eaſt, and out of the North ſhall trouble him: therefore hee ſhall goe forth with great fury to deſtroy, and vtterly to make away many.

45 And hee ſhall plant the tabernacles of his palace betweene the ſeas in the || glorious holy mountaine, yet he ſhall come to his end, and none ſhall helpe him.

…goodly.
…mountaine
…delight of
…neſſe.

CHAP. XII.

1 Michael ſhall deliuer Iſrael from their troubles. 5 Daniel is informed of the times.

AND at that time ſhall Michael ſtand vp, the great prince which ſtandeth for the children of thy people, and there ſhall bee a time of trouble, ſuch as neuer was ſince there was a nation, euen to that ſame time, and at that time thy people ſhall be deliuered, euery one that ſhalbe found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that ſleepe in the duſt of the earth ſhall awake, * ſome to euerlaſting life, and ſome to ſhame *and* euerlaſting contempt.

…25.45.
…5.19.

4 And they that be || wiſe ſhall * ſhine as the brightneſſe of the firmament, and they that turne many to righteouſneſſe, as the Starres for euer and euer.

…achers.
…13.43.

4 But thou, O Daniel, ſhut vp the words, and ſeale the booke euen to the time of the end: many ſhall runne to and fro, and knowledge ſhalbe increaſed.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there ſtood other two, the one on this ſide of the banke of the riuer, and the other on that ſide of the † banke of the riuer.

† Heb. lip.

6 And *one* ſaid to the man clothed in * linnen, which *was* || vpon the waters of the riuer; How long *ſhall it be* to the end of theſe wonders?

* Chap. 10.5.
|| Or, from aboue.

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer, when he * held vp his right hand, and his left hand vnto heauen, and ſware by him that liueth for euer, that *it ſhall be* for a time, times, and || an halfe: and when hee ſhall haue accompliſhed to ſcatter the power of the holy people, all theſe things ſhall be finiſhed.

* Reuel. 10.5.
|| Or, part.

8 And I heard, but I vnderſtood not: then ſaid I, O my Lord, what *ſhall be* the end of theſe things?

9 And he ſaid, Goe thy way, Daniel: for the words are cloſed vp and ſealed till the time of the end.

10 Many ſhall be purified and made white and tried: but the wicked ſhall doe wickedly: and none of the wicked ſhall vnderſtand, but the wiſe ſhall vnderſtand.

11 And from the time that the daily *ſacrifice* ſhall be taken away, and † the abomination || that maketh deſolate ſet vp, *there ſhall be* a thouſand two hundred and ninety dayes.

† Heb. to ſet vp the abomination, &c.
|| Or, aſtoniſheth.

12 Bleſſed is he that waiteth, and commeth to the thouſand, three hundred and fiue and thirty dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way till the end *bee*: || for thou ſhalt reſt, and ſtand in the lot at the end of the dayes.

|| Or, and thou, &c.

HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

Hoſea to ſhew Gods iudgement for ſpirituall whoredome, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Iezreel, 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Lo-ammi. 10 The reſtauration of Iudah and Iſrael.

THe word of the LORD that came vnto Hoſea, the ſonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Iudah and in the dayes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iſrael.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hoſea: and the LORD ſaid to Hoſea, Goe, take vnto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So hee went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a ſonne.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Call his name Iezreel, for yet a little *while*, and I will † auenge the blood of Iezreel vpon the houſe of Iehu, and will cauſe to ceaſe the kingdome of the houſe of Iſrael.

† Heb. viſit.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day, that I will breake the bow of Iſrael in the valley of Iezreel.

6 ¶ And ſhe conceiued againe, and bare a daughter, and *God* ſaid vnto him, Call her name || Lo-ruhamah: for † I will no

|| That is, not hauing obtained mercy.
† Heb. I will not adde any more to.

more haue mercy vpon the houſe of Iſrael: || but I will vtterly take them away.

|| Or, that I ſhould altogether pardon them.

7 But I will haue mercy vpon the houſe of Iudah, and will ſaue them by the LORD their God, and will not ſaue them by bow, nor by ſword, nor by battell, by horſes, nor by horſemen.

8 ¶ Now when ſhe had weaned Lo-ruhamah, ſhe conceiued and bare a ſonne.

9 Then ſaid *God*, call his name || Lo-ammi: for yee *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

|| That is, not my people.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Iſrael ſhall be as the ſand of the ſea, which cannot bee meaſured nor numbred, * and it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* || in the place where it was ſaid vnto them, Ye *are* not my people there it ſhall be ſaid vnto them, *Yee are* the ſonnes of the liuing God.

*Rom. 9. 25. 26.
|| Or, in ſtead of that.

11 Then ſhall the children of Iudah and the children of Iſrael be * gathered together, and appoint themſelues one head, and they ſhall come vp out of the land: for great *ſhall be* the day of Iezreel.

*Ier. 3. 18. ezek. 34. 37.

CHAP. II.

1 *The idolatry of the people. 6 Gods iudgements againſt them. 14 His promiſes of reconciliation with them.*

Say yee vnto your brethren, || Ammi, and to your ſiſters, || Ruhamah:

|| That is, my people.
|| That is, hauing obtained mercy.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for * ſhee *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredomes out of her ſight, and her adulteries from betweene * her breaſts;

*Iſa. 50. 1.
*Ezek. 16. 25.

3 Leſt I ſtrip her naked, and ſet her as in the day that ſhee was * borne, and make her as a wilderneſſe, and ſet her like a drie land, and ſlay her with thirſt.

*Ezek. 16. 4.

4 And I will not haue mercy vpon her children, for they *bee* the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: ſhee that conceiued them hath done ſhamefully: for ſhe ſaid, I will goe after my louers, that giue *me* my bread & my water, my wool, and my flaxe, mine oyle, and my † drinke.

† Heb. drinkes.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge vp thy way with thornes, and † make a wall, that ſhe ſhall not find her paths.

† Heb. wall a wall.

7 And ſhee ſhall follow after her louers, but ſhe ſhall not ouertake them, and ſhe ſhall ſeeke them, but ſhall not find *them*: then ſhall ſhee ſay, I will goe and returne to my firſt husband, for then *was* it better with me, then now.

8 For ſhee did not know that I gaue her corne, and † wine, and oile, and multiplied her ſiluer and gold, || *which* they prepared for Baal.

† Heb. new wine.
|| Or, wherewith they made Baal.

9 Therefore will I returne, and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the ſeaſon thereof, & will || recouer my wooll and my flaxe *giuen* to couer her nakedneſſe.

|| Or, ta

10 And now I will diſcouer her † lewdneſſe in the ſight of her louers, and none ſhall deliuer her out of mine hand.

† Heb. folly, or villen

11 I will alſo cauſe all her mirth to ceaſe, her feaſt dayes, her new Moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her ſolemne feaſts:

12 And I will † deſtroy her vines and her figge-trees, whereof ſhe hath ſaid; Theſe *are* my rewards that my louers haue giuen me: and I will make them a forreſt, and the beaſts of the field ſhall eate them.

† Heb. make deſolate.

13 And I will viſit vpon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein ſhee burnt incenſe to them, and ſhee decked her ſelfe with her eare-rings, and her iewels, and ſhe went after her louers, and forgate me, ſaith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wildernes, and ſpeake || comfortably vnto her.

|| Or, frien
Heb. to her heart.

15 And I will giue her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and ſhee ſhall ſing there, as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when ſhe came vp out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it ſhall bee at that day, ſaith the LORD, *that* thou ſhalt call mee || Iſhi; and ſhalt call me no more || Baali.

|| That is, m husband.
|| That is, Lord.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they ſhall no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a * couenant for them with the beaſts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will breake the bow and the ſword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie downe ſafely.

*Iob 5. 2

19 And I will betroth thee vnto mee for euer; yea, I will betroth thee vnto mee in righteouſneſſe, and in iudgement, and in louing kindneſſe, and in mercies.

20 I will euen betroth thee vnto mee in faithfulnes, and thou ſhalt know the LORD.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, I will heare, ſaith the LORD, I will heare the heauens, and they ſhall heare the earth,

22 And the earth ſhall heare the corne, and the wine, and the oyle; and they ſhall heare Iezreel.

23 And I will ſow her vnto me in yͤ earth, and I will haue mercy vpon her that had not obtained mercy, and I * will ſay *to them* which were not my people; Thou *art* my people, and they ſhall ſay, *Thou art* my God.

CHAP. III.

1 *By the expiation of an adultereſſe,* 4 *is ſhewed the deſolation of Iſrael before their reſtauration.*

THen ſaid the LORD vnto mee, Goe yet, loue a woman (beloued of *her* friend, yet an adultereſſe) according to the loue of the LORD toward the children of Iſrael, who looke to other gods, & loue flagons † of wine.

†Heb. of grapes.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteene *pieces* of ſiluer, and for an homer of barley, and an † halfe *homer* of barley.

†Heb. lethech.

3 And I ſaid vnto her, Thou ſhalt * abide for mee many dayes, thou ſhalt not play the harlot, and thou ſhalt not be for *another* man, ſo *will* I alſo *be* for thee.

*Deut.21.3.

4 For the children of Iſrael ſhall abide many dayes without a King, and without a Prince, and without a ſacrifice, and without † an image, and without an Ephod, and *without* Teraphim.

†Heb a ſtanding, or ſtatue.

5 Afterward ſhall the children of Iſrael returne, and ſeeke the LORD their God, and * Dauid their King, and ſhal feare the LORD, and his goodneſſe in the * latter dayes.

*Iere.30,9. ezek 34.23.
*Iſa.2.1.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Gods iudgements againſt the ſinnes of the people,* 6 *and of the prieſts,* 12 *and againſt their idolatry.* 15 *Iudah is exhorted to take warning by Iſraels calamitie.*

HEare the word of the LORD, ye children of Iſrael: for the LORD hath a * controuerſie with the inhabitants of the land, becauſe *there is* no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

*Micha.6.2.

2 By ſwearing, and lying, and killing, and dealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and blood toucheth † blood.

3 Therefore ſhall the land mourne, and euery one that dwelleth therin ſhall languiſh with the beaſts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, yea the fiſhes of the ſea alſo ſhall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man ſtriue, nor reprooue another: for this people *are* as they that ſtriue with the Prieſt.

5 Therefore ſhalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet alſo ſhall fall with thee in the night, and I will * deſtroy thy mother.

†Heb. bloods.
†Heb. cut off.

6 ¶ My people are † deſtroyed for lacke of knowledge: becauſe thou haſt reiected knowledge, I will alſo reiect thee, that thou ſhalt be no Prieſt to me: ſeeing thou haſt forgotten the Law of thy God, I will alſo forget thy children.

7 As they were increaſed, ſo they ſinned againſt mee: *therefore* will I change their glory into ſhame.

8 They eate vp the ſinne of my people, and they † ſet their heart on their iniquitie.

9 And there ſhall bee like people, like * prieſt: and I will † puniſh them for their wayes, and † reward them their doings.

†Heb. cut off.
†Heb. lift vp their ſoule to their iniquitie.
*Iſai.24.2
†Heb. viſit vpon
†Heb. cauſe to returne.

10 For they ſhall eate, and not haue enough: they ſhall commit whoredome, and ſhall not increaſe, becauſe they haue left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people aske counſell at their ſtocks, and their ſtaffe declareth vnto them: for the ſpirit of whoredomes hath cauſed *them* to erre, and they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They ſacrifice vnto the tops of the mountaines, and burne incenſe vpon the hils vnder okes, and poplars, and elmes, becauſe the ſhadow thereof *is* good: therefore your daughters ſhal commit whoredome, and your ſpouſes ſhall commit adultery.

14 ‖ I wil not puniſh your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your ſpouſes, when they commit adultery: for themſelues are ſeparated with whores, and they ſacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doeth not vnderſtand, ‖ ſhall fall.

‖Or, ſhall I not? &c.
‖Or, be puniſhed

15 ¶ Though thou Iſrael play the harlot, *yet* let not Iudah offend, and come not ye vnto Gilgal, neither goe yee vp to * Beth-auen, nor ſweare, The LORD liueth:

*1.Kin.12.2

16 For Iſrael ſlideth backe, as a backſliding heifer: now the LORD will feede them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* ioyned to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drinke † is ſowre: they haue committed whoredome continually: her † rulers *with* ſhame doe loue, Giue ye.

†Heb. is gone.
†Heb. ſhields.

19 The winde hath bound her vp in her wings, and they ſhall bee aſhamed becauſe of their ſacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 *Gods iudgements againſt the Prieſts, the people, and the princes of Iſrael for their manifold ſinnes,* 15 *vntill they repent.*

HEare ye this, O prieſts, and hearken, yee houſe of Iſrael, and giue yee eare, O houſe of the king: for iudgement *is* toward you, becauſe ye haue beene a ſnare on Miſpah, and a net ſpread vpon Tabor.

2 And the reuolters are profound to make ſlaughter, ‖ though I haue beene † a rebuker of them all.

‖Or, and &c.
†Heb. a correction.

3 I know Ephraim, and Iſrael is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committeſt whoredome, *and* Iſrael is defiled.

4 † They will not frame ‖ their doings to turne vnto their God: for the ſpirit of whoredomes *is* in the midſt of them, and they haue not knowen the LORD.

† Heb. they will not giue.
‖Or, their doings will not ſuffer them.

5 And the pride of Iſrael doeth teſtifie to his face: therefore ſhall Iſrael and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Iudah alſo ſhall fall with them.

6 They ſhall goe with their flockes, and

with their herds to ſeeke the LORD: but they ſhall not find *him*, he hath withdrawen himſelfe from them.

7 They haue dealt treacherouſly againſt the LORD: for they haue begotten ſtrange children, now ſhall a moneth deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Beth-auen: after thee, O Beniamin.

9 Ephraim ſhall bee deſolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Iſrael haue I made knowen that which ſhall ſurely be.

10 The princes of Iudah were like them that remooue the bound: *Therefore* I will powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppreſſed, *and* broken in iudgement: becauſe hee willingly walked after the commandement.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* vnto Ephraim as a moth: and to the houſe of Iudah as || rottenneſſe.

Or, a worme.

13 When Ephraim ſaw his ſickneſſe, and Iudah *ſaw* his wound: then went Ephraim to the Aſſyrian, and ſent || to king Iareb: yet could he not heale you, nor cure you of your wound.

Or, to the king
Iareb, or to
king that
uld plead.

14 For I *will bee* vnto Ephraim as a lyon, and as a yong lyon to the houſe of Iudah: I, *euen* I will teare and goe away: I wil take away, and none ſhall reſcue *him*.

15 ¶ I will goe *and* returne to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and ſeeke my face: in their affliction they will ſeeke me earely.

Heb. till they
guilty.

CHAP. VI.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A complaint of their vntowardneſſe and iniquitie.

COme, and let vs returne vnto the LORD: for he hath torne, and he will heale vs: he hath ſmitten, and he will binde vs vp.

2 * After two dayes will he reuiue vs, in the third day he will raiſe vs vp, and we ſhall liue in his ſight.

.Cor, 15.4.

3 Then ſhall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going foorth is prepared, as the morning; and hee ſhall come vnto vs, as the raine; as the latter *and* former raine vnto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what ſhall I doe vnto thee? O Iudah, what ſhall I doe vnto thee? for your || goodneſſe *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early deaw it goeth away.

Or, mercy, or
dneſſe.

5 Therefore haue I hewed *them* by the Prophets: I haue ſlaine them by the words of my mouth, || and thy iudgements *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.

r, that thy
gements
be, &c.
9.13.
.7.
17.
am.15.22.

6 For I deſired * mercy, and not ſacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt offerings.

7 But they || like men haue tranſgreſſed the Couenant: there haue they dealt treacherouſly againſt me.

8 Gilead *is* a citie of them that worke iniquitie; *and is* || polluted with blood.

||Or,
blood.

9 And as troupes of robbers waite for a man, *ſo* the company of prieſts murder in the way †by conſent: for they commit || lewdneſſe.

†Heb. wi
ſhoulder, o
Sychem.
||Or,

10 I haue ſeene an horrible thing in the houſe of Iſrael: there *is* the whoredome of Ephraim, Iſrael is defiled.

11 Alſo O Iudah, hee hath ſet an harueſt for thee, when I returned the captiuitie of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 A reproofe of manifold ſinnes. 11 Gods wrath againſt them for their hypocriſie.

WHen I would haue healed Iſrael, then the iniquitie of Ephraim was diſcouered, and the † wickedneſſe of Samaria: for they commit falſehood: and the thiefe commeth in, *and* the troope of robbers † ſpoileth without.

†Heb.
†Heb.

2 And they † conſider not in their hearts *that* I remember all their wickedneſſe: now their own doings haue beſet them about, they are before my face.

†Heb.

3 They make the King glad with their wickednes; and the princes with their lyes.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an ouen heated by the baker: || who ceaſeth || from raiſing after he hath kneaded the dough, vntill it bee leauened.

||Or, the
will ceaſe.
||Or. from
king.

5 In the day of our king, the princes haue made *him* ſicke || with bottels of wine: hee ſtretched out his hand with ſcorners.

||Or, with
through wi

6 For they haue || made ready their heart like an ouen, whiles they lye in waite: their baker ſleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

||Or,

7 They are all hot as an ouen, and haue deuoured their Iudges; all their Kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim he hath mixed himſelfe among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his ſtrength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray haires are † here and there vpon him, yet hee knoweth not.

||Or, ſp

10 And the * pride of Iſrael teſtifieth to his face, and they doe not returne to the LORD their God, nor ſeeke him for all this.

*Chap.5.5

11 ¶ Ephraim alſo is like a ſilly Doue, without heart, they call to Egypt, they goe to Aſſyria.

12 When they ſhall goe, I will ſpread my net vpon them, I will bring them downe as the foules of the heauen, I will chaſtiſe

them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe vnto them, for they haue fled from mee: † deſtruction vnto them, becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed againſt me, though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue ſpoken lyes againſt me.

†Heb. ſpoile.

14 And they haue not cryed vnto me with their heart, when they howled vpon their beds: they aſſemble themſelues for corne and wine, *and* they rebell againſt me.

15 Though I || haue bound, *and* ſtrengthened their armes, yet doe they imagine miſchiefe againſt me.

||Or, chaſtened.

16 They returne; *but* not to the moſt High: they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes ſhall fall by the ſword, for the * rage of their tongue: this *ſhalbe* their deriſion in the land of Egypt.

*Pſal.73.9.

CHAP. VIII.

1, 12. Deſtruction is threatned for their impietie, 5 and idolatry.

SEt the trumpet to thy † mouth: *hee ſhall come* as an Eagle againſt the houſe of the Lord, becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed my couenant, and treſpaſſed againſt my Law.

†Heb. the rooſe f thy mouth.

2 Iſrael ſhall cry vnto me, My God, wee know thee.

3 Iſrael hath caſt off the thing that is good: the enemie ſhall purſue him.

4 They haue ſet vp Kings, but not by me: they haue made princes, and I knew *it* not: of their ſiluer, and their gold haue they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath caſt thee off: mine anger is kindled againſt them: how long will it bee ere they attaine to innocencie?

6 For from Iſrael *was* it alſo, the workeman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria ſhall be broken in pieces.

7 For they haue ſowen the winde, and they ſhall reape the whirlewinde: it hath no || ſtalke: the bud ſhall yeeld no meale, if ſo be it yeeld, the ſtrangers ſhall ſwallow it vp.

||Or, ſtanding corne.

8 Iſrael is ſwallowed vp, now ſhall they be among the Gentiles, as a veſſell wherein *is* no pleaſure.

9 For they are gone vp to Aſſyria, a wilde aſſe alone by himſelfe; Ephraim hath hired † louers.

†Heb. loues.

10 Yea, though they haue hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they ſhall || ſorrow a little for the burden of the King of princes.

||Or, begin.

11 Becauſe Ephraim hath made many altars to ſinne, altars ſhalbe vnto him to ſinne.

12 I haue written to him the great things of my law, *but* they were counted as a ſtrange thing.

13 They ſacrifice fleſh || for the ſacrifices of mine offerings: and eate *it*, *but* the Lord accepteth them not: now will hee remember their iniquitie, and viſit their ſinnes: they ſhall returne to Egypt.

||Or, in the ſacrifices of mine offerings they, &c.

14 For Iſrael hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples: and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will ſend a fire vpon his cities, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The diſtreſſe and captiuitie of Iſrael for their ſinnes and idolatry.

REioyce not, O Iſrael, for ioy as *other* people: for thou haſt gone a whoring from thy God, thou haſt loued a * reward || vpon euery corne floore.

*Ier.44.17.
||Or, in, &c.

2 The floore and the || winepreſſe ſhall not feed them, and the new wine ſhall faile in her.

||Or, winefat.

3 They ſhall not dwell in the Lords land, but Ephraim ſhall returne to Egypt, and they ſhall eate vncleane things in Aſſyria.

4 They ſhall not offer wine *offerings* to the Lord: neither ſhall they be pleaſing vnto him: *their ſacrifices ſhall be* vnto them as the bread of mourners; all that eate thereof ſhall be polluted: for their bread for their ſoule ſhal not come into the houſe of the Lord.

5 What will yee doe in the ſolemne day, and in the day of the feaſt of the Lord?

6 For loe they are gone, becauſe of † deſtruction: Egypt ſhall gather them vp, Memphis ſhall burie them: || the pleaſant *places* for their ſiluer, nettles ſhall poſſeſſe them: thornes *ſhalbe* in their tabernacles.

†Heb. ſpoile.
||Or, their ſiluer ſhall be deſired, the nettle, &c. heb. the deſire.

7 The dayes of viſitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come; Iſrael ſhall know *it*: the Prophet *is* a foole, † the ſpirituall man is madde, for the multitude of thine iniquitie and the great hatred.

†Heb. man of the ſpirit.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God: *but* the Prophet *is* a ſnare of a fowler in all his wayes, *and* hatred || in the houſe of his God.

||Or, againſt.

9 They haue deepely corrupted *themſelues* as in the dayes of * Gibeah: *therefore* hee will remember their iniquitie, hee will viſite their ſinnes.

*Iudg.19.18.

10 I found Iſrael like grapes in the wilderneſſe: I ſaw your fathers as the firſt ripe in the figge-tree at her firſt time: *but* they went to * Baal-peor, and ſeparated themſelues vnto that ſhame, and *their* abominations were according as they loued.

*Num.25.3.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory ſhall flee away like a bird: from the birth and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet will I bereaue them that there ſhall not be a man *left*: yea, woe alſo to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I ſaw Tyrus, is planted in a pleaſant place: but Ephraim ſhall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Giue them, O LORD: what wilt thou giue? giue them a † miſcarying wombe, and dry breaſts.

† Heb. that caſteth the fruit.

15 All their wickedneſſe * *is* in Gilgal, for there I hated them: for the wickedneſſe of their doings I will driue them out of mine houſe, I will loue them no more: all their princes are reuolters.

* Chap. 12. 11.

16 Ephraim is ſmitten, their root is dried vp, they ſhall beare no fruit: yea though they bring forth, yet will I ſlay euen † the beloued *fruit* of their wombe.

† Heb. the deſires.

17 My God will caſt them away, becauſe they did not hearken vnto him: and they ſhall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Iſrael is reprooued and threatned for their impietie and idolatry.

ISrael *is* ‖ an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit vnto himſelfe: according to the multitude of his fruit, he hath increaſed the altars, according to the goodneſſe of his land, they haue made goodly † images.

‖ Or, a vine emptying the fruit which it giueth.

† Heb. ſtatues, or ſtanding images.

2 ‖ Their heart is diuided: now ſhall they bee found faultie: hee ſhall † breake downe their altars: he ſhall ſpoile their images.

‖ Or, he hath diuided their heart.

† Heb. behead.

3 For now they ſhall ſay, Wee haue no king, becauſe we feared not the LORD, What then ſhould a king doe to vs?

4 They haue ſpoken words, ſwearing falſely in making a couenant: thus iudgement ſpringeth vp as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria ſhall feare, becauſe of the calues of Bethauen: for the people thereof ſhall mourne ouer it, and the ‖ prieſts thereof *that* reioyced on it, for the glory thereof, becauſe it is departed from it.

‖ Or, Chemarims.

6 It ſhall be alſo caried vnto Aſſyria for a preſent to * king Iareb: Ephraim ſhall receiue ſhame, and Iſrael ſhal be aſhamed of his owne counſell.

* Chap. 5. 13.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the fome vpon † the water.

† Heb. the face of the water.

8 The high places alſo of Auen, the ſinne of Iſrael ſhall bee deſtroyed: the thorne and the thiſtle ſhal come vp on their altars; * and they ſhall ſay to the mountaines, Couer vs; and to the hils, Fall on vs.

* Iſai. 2. 19. luke 23. 30. reuel. 6. 16. and 9. 6.

9 O Iſrael, thou haſt ſinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they ſtood: the battel in Gibeah againſt the children of iniquitie did not ouertake them.

10 *It is* in my deſire that I ſhould chaſtiſe them, and the people ſhall bee gathered againſt them, ‖ when they ſhall binde themſelues in their two furrowes.

‖ Or when I ſhall bind them for their two tranſgreſſions, or in their two habitations.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught, *and* loueth to tread out *the corne*, but I paſſed ouer vpon † her faire necke: I will make Ephraim to ride, Iudah ſhall plow, *and* Iacob ſhall breake his clods.

† Heb. of her

12 Sow to your ſelues in righteouſneſſe, reape in mercie: * breake vp your fallow ground: for *it is* time to ſeeke the LORD, till he come and raine righteouſneſſe vpon you.

* Ier. 4

13 Ye haue plowed wickedneſſe, yee haue reaped iniquitie, yee haue eaten the fruit of lies: becauſe thou didſt truſt in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore ſhall a tumult ariſe among thy people, and all thy fortreſſes ſhall be ſpoiled, as Shalman ſpoiled * Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was daſhed in pieces vpon her children.

* 2. Kin

15 So ſhall Bethel doe vnto you, becauſe of † your great wickedneſſe: in a morning ſhall the king of Iſrael be vtterly cut off.

† Heb. the of your

CHAP. XI.

1 The ingratitude of Iſrael vnto God for his benefits. 5 His iudgement 8 Gods mercy toward them.

WHen Iſrael *was* a childe, then I loued him, and * called my ſonne out of Egypt.

* Mat. 2.

2 *As* they called them, ſo they went from them: they ſacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incenſe to grauen images.

3 I taught Ephraim alſo to goe, taking them by their armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of loue, and I was to them as they that † take off the yoke on their iawes, and I laid meat vnto them.

† Heb. lift

5 ¶ He ſhall not returne into the land of Egypt; but the Aſſyrian ſhall be his king, becauſe they refuſed to returne.

6 And the ſword ſhall abide on his cities, and ſhall conſume his branches, and deuoure *them*, becauſe of their owne counſels,

7 And my people are bent to backſliding from mee: though they called them to the moſt High † none at all would exalt *him*.

† Heb. they not.

8 How ſhall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? *how* ſhall I deliuer thee, Iſrael? how ſhall I make thee as * Admah? *how* ſhall I ſet thee at Zeboim? mine heart is turned within mee, my repentings are kindled together.

* Gen. 19.

9 I will not execute the fierceneſſe of mine anger, I will not returne to deſtroy Ephraim, for I *am* God, and not man, the Holy One in the middeſt of thee, and I will not enter into the citie.

10 They ſhall walke after the LORD: hee ſhall roare like a Lion: when hee ſhall roare, then the children ſhall tremble from the Weſt.

11 They ſhall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a doue out of the land of Aſſyria: and I will place them in their houſes, ſaith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compaſſeth mee about with lies and the houſe of Iſrael with deceit: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull ‖ with the Saints.

‖Or, with the ſt holy.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A reproofe of Ephraim, Iudah, and Iacob. 3 By former fauours hee exhorteth to repentance. 7 Ephraims ſinnes prouoke God.*

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the Eaſt winde: hee daily increaſeth lyes, and deſolation, and they doe make a couenant with the Aſſyrians, and oyle is caried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath alſo a controuerſie with Iudah, and wil † puniſh Iacob according to his wayes, according to his doings will he recompence him.

†Heb. viſit vpon

3 ¶ Hee tooke his brother * by the heele in the wombe, and by his ſtrength hee † * had power with God,

*Gen.25.26.
†Heb. was a ince, or beha- himſelfe ncely.

4 Yea, he had power ouer the Angel and preuailed: he wept and made ſupplication vnto him: hee found him in * Bethel, and there he ſpake with vs.

*Gen.32.24.
*Gen.35.9,10

5 Euen the LORD God of hoſts, the LORD *is* his * memoriall.

*Exod.3.15.

6 Therefore turne thou to my God: keepe mercy and iudgement, and wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* ‖ a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loueth to ‖ oppreſſe.

‖Or, Canaan.
‖Or, deceiue.

8 And Ephraim ſaid, Yet I am become rich, I haue found mee out ſubſtance ‖ *in* all my labours they ſhall finde none iniquitie in me, † that *were* ſinne.

‖Or, all my la- r ſuffice mee : he ſhall ue puniſh- nt of iniquity whom is ſinne
†Heb. which.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the ſolemne feaſt.

10 I haue alſo ſpoken by the Prophets, and I haue multiplyed viſions, and vſed ſimilitudes, † by the miniſtery of the Prophets.

†Heb. by the nd.

11 *Is there* iniquity in Gilead? ſurely they are vanity, they ſacrifice bullocks in * Gilgal, yea their altars *are* as heapes in the furrowes of the fields.

*Chap.4.15. and 9.15.

12 And Iacob * fled into the countrey of Syria, and Iſrael ſerued for * a wife, and for a wife he kept *ſheepe*.

*Gen 28.5.
*Gen.29.20, 8.

13 * And by a Prophet the Lord brought Iſrael out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he preſerued.

*Exod. 12.50, 1. and 13 3.

14 Ephraim prouoked him to anger † moſt bitterly: therefore ſhall hee leaue his † blood vpon him, and his reproch ſhall his Lord returne vnto him.

†Heb. with bitterneſſes
†Heb. bloods.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Ephraims glory, by reaſon of idolatry, vaniſheth. 5 Gods anger for their vnkindneſſe. 9 A promiſe of Gods mercy. 15 A iudgement for rebellion.*

WHen Ephraim ſpake, trembling, hee exalted himſelfe in Iſrael, but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now † they ſinne more and more, and haue made them molten images of their ſiluer, *and* idols according to their owne vnderſtanding, all of it is the work of the craftſmen: they ſay of them, Let the ‖ men that ſacrifice, kiſſe the calues.

†Heb. they adde to ſinne.
‖Or, the ſacrificers of men.

3 Therefore they ſhall bee as the morning cloud, and as the early deaw it paſſeth away, as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlewind out of the floore, and as the ſmoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God * from the land of Egypt, and thou ſhalt know no God but me: for *there is* no ſauiour beſide me.

*Iſai.43.11. chap.12.10.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wilderneſſe in the land of † great drought.

†Heb. droughts.

6 According to their paſture, ſo were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore haue they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will bee vnto them as a Lyon, as a Leopard by the way will I obſerue *them*.

8 I will meete them as a Beare that is bereaued *of her whelpes*, and will rent the caule of their heart, and there will I deuoure them like a Lion † the wild beaſt ſhall teare them.

†Heb. the beaſt of the field.

9 ¶ O Iſrael, thou haſt deſtroyed thy ſelfe, but in me † *is* thine helpe.

†Heb. in thy helpe.

10 I will be thy King: where *is any other* that may ſaue thee in all thy cities? and thy Iudges of whom thou ſaideſt, Giue mee a King and princes.

11 I gaue thee a * King in mine anger, and tooke *him* away in my wrath.

*1.Sam.8.5. and 15.23. and 16.1.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound vp: his ſinne is hid.

13 The ſorrowes of a trauailing woman ſhall come vpon him, hee *is* an vnwiſe ſonne, for hee ſhould not ſtay † long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

†Heb. a time.

14 I will ranſome them from the † power of the graue: I will redeeme them from death: * O death, I will bee thy plagues, O graue, I will bee thy deſtruction; repentance ſhall be hid from mine eyes.

†Heb. the hand.
*1.Cor.15.55.

15 ¶ Though hee be fruitfull among *his* brethren,, * an Eaſt winde ſhall come, the winde of the LORD ſhall come vp from the wilderneſſe, and his ſpring ſhall become dry, and his fountaine ſhall bee dryed vp: hee ſhall ſpoyle the treaſure of all † pleaſant veſſels.

*Ezek.19.12.
†Heb. veſſels of deſire.

16 Samaria ſhall become deſolate, for

ſhee hath rebelled againſt her God: they ſhall fall by the ſword: their infants ſhalbe daſhed in pieces, and their women with child ſhall be ript vp.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A promiſe of Gods bleſsing.*

O Iſrael, returne vnto the LORD thy God; for thou haſt fallen by thine iniquitie.

2 Take with you words, and turne to the LORD, ſay vnto him, take away all iniquitie, and || receiue *vs* graciouſly: ſo will we render the * calues of our lips.

|| Or, giue good.
* Heb. 13. 15.

3 Aſſhur ſhall not ſaue vs, we will not ride vpon horſes, neither will we ſay any more to the worke of our hands, *Ye are* our gods? for in thee the fatherleſſe findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heale their backſliding, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will bee as the deaw vnto Iſrael: hee ſhall || grow as the lilly, and † caſt foorth his rootes as Lebanon.

|| Or, blo
† Heb. ſtrik

6 His branches ſhall † ſpread, and his beauty ſhall bee as the oliue tree, and his ſmell as Lebanon.

† Heb. ſha

7 They that dwell vnder his ſhadow ſhall returne: they ſhall reuiue *as* the corne, and || grow as the vine, the || ſent thereof *ſhall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

|| Or, bloſſ
|| Or, mem

8 Ephraim *ſhall ſay*, What haue I to doe any more with idols? I haue heard *him*, and obſerued him: I *am* like a greene firre tree, from me *is* thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wiſe, and hee ſhall vnderſtand theſe things? prudent, and hee ſhall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the iuſt ſhall walke in them: but the tranſgreſſors ſhall fall therein.

IOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ioel declaring ſundry iudgements of God exhorteth to obſerue them,* 8 *and to mourne.* 14 *He preſcribeth a faſt for complaint.*

THe Word of the LORD that came to Ioel the ſonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, yee old men, and giue eare, all yee inhabitants of the land: hath this beene in your dayes, or euen in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell yee your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

4 † That which the palmer-worme hath left, hath the locuſt eaten; and that which the locuſt hath left, hath the canker-worme eaten; and that which the canker-worme hath left, hath the caterpiller eaten.

eb. the reſi- of the pal- -worme.

5 Awake yee drunkards, and weepe, and howle all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come vp vpon my land, ſtrong and without number, whoſe teeth *are* the teeth of a lyon, and hee *hath* the cheeke-teeth of a great lyon.

7 He hath laid my vine waſte: and † barked my figge-tree: hee hath made it cleane bare, and caſt *it* away, the branches thereof are made white.

† *Heb. laid my figtree for a barking.*

8 ¶ Lament like a Virgin girded with ſackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat offering and the drinke offering is cut off from the Houſe of the LORD, the Prieſts the LORDS miniſters mourne.

10 The field is waſted, the land mourneth for the corne is waſted: the new wine is || dryed vp, the oyle languiſheth.

|| Or, aſha

11 Be yee aſhamed, O yee husbandmen: howle, O ye vine-dreſſers, for the wheate and for the barley; becauſe the harueſt of the field is periſhed.

12 The vine is dried vp, and the figgetree languiſheth, the pomegranate tree, the palme tree alſo and the apple tree, *euen* all the trees of the field are withered: becauſe ioy is withered away from the ſonnes of men.

13 Gird your ſelues, and lament, yee Prieſts: howle, yee miniſters of the Altar: come, lie all night in ſackcloth, yee miniſters of my God: for the meate offering and the drinke offering is withholden from the houſe of your God.

14 ¶ * Sanctifie yee a faſt: call a || ſolemne aſſembly: gather the Elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the houſe of the LORD your God, and cry vnto the LORD:

* Chap. 2. 15
|| *Or, day of reſtraint.*

15 Alas for the day: for * the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a deſtruction from the Almighty ſhall it come.

* Iſai. 13. 6.

16 Is not the meate cut off before your eyes, *yea*, ioy and gladneſſe from the houſe of our God?

17 The † ſeede is rotten vnder their clods, the garners are laid deſolate: the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.

† *Heb. gr*

18 How doe the beaſts grone? the herds of cattell are perplexed, becauſe they haue no paſture, yea the flockes of ſheepe are made deſolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the

|| Or, habitations

fire hath deuoured the || paſtures of the wilderneſſe, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beaſts of the field cry alſo vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dryed vp, and the fire hath deuoured the paſtures of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. II.

1 *He ſheweth vnto Zion the terribleneſſe of Gods iudgement.* 12 *He exhorteth to repentance.* 15 *Preſcribeth a faſt,* 18 *promiſeth a bleſſing thereon.* 21 *Hee comforteth Zion with preſent,* 28 *and future bleſſings.*

|| Or, cornet.

BLow yee the || trumpet in Zion, and ſound an alarme in my holy mountaine: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD commeth, for *it is* nigh at hand:

† Heb. of generation and generation.

2 A day of darkneſſe and of gloomineſſe, a day of clouds and of thicke darkeneſſe, as the morning ſpread vpon the mountaines: a great people and a ſtrong, there hath not beene euer the like, neither ſhall be any more after it, euen to the yeeres † of many generations.

3 A fire deuoureth before them, and behinde them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a deſolate wilderneſſe, yea and nothing ſhall eſcape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horſes, and as horſemen, ſo ſhall they runne.

5 Like the noyſe of charets on the tops of mountaines ſhall they leape, like the noyſe of a flame of fire that deuoureth the ſtubble, as a ſtrong people, ſet in battell aray.

† Heb. pot.

6 Before their face the people ſhall bee much pained: all faces ſhall gather † blackeneſſe.

7 They ſhall run like mighty men, they ſhall clime the wall like men of warre, *and* they ſhall march euery one on his wayes, and they ſhall not breake their rankes.

|| Or, dart.

8 Neither ſhall one thruſt another, they ſhall walke euery one in his path: and when they fall vpon the || ſword, they ſhall not bee wounded.

9 They ſhall runne to and fro in the citie: they ſhall runne vpon the wall, they ſhall clime vp vpon the houſes: they ſhall enter in at the windowes, like a thiefe.

* Iſai. 13. 10. ezech. 32. 2.

10 The * earth ſhall quake before them, the heauens ſhall tremble, the Sunne and the Moone ſhall be darke, and the ſtarres ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

* Iere. 39. 5. amos 5. 18. zeph. 1. 15.

11 And the LORD ſhall vtter his voyce before his army, for his campe is very great: for *he is* ſtrong that executeth his word: for the * day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therefore alſo now, ſaith the LORD, * turne yee euen to mee with all your heart, and with faſting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

* Iere. 4. 1.

13 And rent your heart and not your garments; and turne vnto the LORD your God: for hee is * gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteth him of the euill.

* Exod. 34. 6. pſal. 86. 15. Iona 4. 2.

14 * Who knoweth *if* hee will returne and repent, and leaue a bleſſing behinde him, *euen* a meate offering, and a drinke offering vnto the LORD your God?

* Iona. 3. 9.

15 ¶ Blowe the trumpet in Zion, * ſanctifie a faſt, call a ſolemne aſſembly.

* Chap. 1. 14.

16 Gather the people: ſanctifie the Congregation: aſſemble the elders: gather the children, and thoſe that ſucke the breaſts, let the bridegroome goe foorth of his chamber, and the bride out of her cloſet.

17 Let the Prieſts, the miniſters of the LORD, weepe betweene the porch and the altar, and let him ſay; Spare thy people, O LORD, & giue not thine heritage to reproch; that the heathen ſhould || rule ouer them: * Wherefore ſhould they ſay among the people, Where *is* their God?

|| Or, vſe a byword againſt them.

* Pſal. 42. 11. and 79. 10. and 115. 2.

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be ielous for his land, and pitie his people,

19 Yea, the LORD will anſwere and ſay, vnto his people, Behold, I will ſend you corne and wine, and oyle, and yee ſhall bee ſatisfied therewith, and I will no more make you a reproch among the heathen.

20 But I will remoue farre off from you the Northerne *armie*, and will driue him into a land barren and deſolate, with his face towards the Eaſt Sea, and his hinder part towards the vtmoſt Sea, and his ſtinke ſhall come vp, and his ill ſauour ſhall come vp, becauſe † he hath done great things.

† Heb. he hath magnified to doe.

21 ¶ Feare not, O land, bee glad and reioyce: for the LORD will doe great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beaſts of the field: for the paſtures of the wilderneſſe doe ſpring for the tree beareth her fruit, the figge tree and the vine doe yeeld their ſtrength.

23 Be glad then ye children of Zion, and reioyce in the LORD your God: for hee hath giuen you the || former raine † moderately, and hee * will cauſe to come downe for you the raine, the former raine, and the latter raine in the firſt *moneth*.

|| Or, a teacher of righteouſneſſe.

† Heb. according to righteouſneſſes.

* Leuit. 26. 4. deut. 14. 14.

14 And the floores ſhall be full of wheate, and the fats ſhall ouerflow with wine and oyle.

25 And I will reſtore to you the yeeres that the locuſt hath eaten, the canker-worme, and the caterpiller, and the palmer-worme, my great armie which I ſent among you.

26 And yee ſhall eate in plenty, and bee ſatisfied, and praiſe the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderouſly with you: and my people ſhall neuer be aſhamed.

27 And yee ſhall know that I *am* in the midſt of Iſrael, and that I *am* the LORD your God, and none elſe: and my people ſhall neuer be aſhamed.

ſai.44.8.
ts 2,17.

28 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe afterward, *that* I will * powre out my Spirit vpon all fleſh, and your ſonnes and your daughters ſhall propheſie, your old men ſhall dreame dreames, your young men ſhall ſee viſions.

29 And alſo vpon the ſeruants, and vpon the handmaids in thoſe dayes will I powre out my Spirit.

30 And I will ſhew wonders in the heauens, and in the earth, blood and fire, and pillars of ſmoke.

Chap.3.15.

31 * The Sunne ſhall bee turned into darkeneſſe, and the Moone into blood, before the great and terrible day of the LORD come.

om.10.13.

32 And it ſhall come to paſſe *that* * whoſoeuer ſhall call on the Name of the LORD ſhall be deliuered: for in mount Zion and in Ieruſalem ſhall be deliuerance, as the LORD hath ſaid, and in the remnant, whom the LORD ſhall call.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods iudgement againſt the enemies of his people. 9 God will be knowen in his iudgements. 18 His bleſſing vpon the Church.

FOr behold, in thoſe dayes and in that time, when I ſhall bring againe the captiuitie of Iudah and Ieruſalem,

2 I will alſo gather all nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoſhaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Iſrael, whom they haue ſcattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they haue caſt lots for my people, and haue giuen a boy for a harlot, and ſold a girle for wine that they might drinke.

4 Yea, and what haue ye to doe with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coaſts of Paleſtine? will yee render mee a recompence? and if ye recompence me, ſwiftly *and* ſpeedily will I returne your recompenſe, vpon your owne head.

5 Becauſe yee haue taken my ſiluer and my gold; and haue caried into your temples my goodly † pleaſant things:

eb. deſireable.

6 The children alſo of Iudah, and the children of Ieruſalem haue ye ſold vnto † the Grecians, that yee might remoue them farre from their border.

eb. the ſonnes he Grecians.

7 Behold, I will raiſe them out of the place whither ye haue ſold them, and will returne your recompence vpon your own head,

8 And I will ſell your ſonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they ſhall ſell them to the Sabeans, to a people farre off, for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

9 ¶ Proclaime yee this among the Gentiles: † prepare warre, wake vp the mighty men, let all the men of warre draw neere, let them come vp.

†*Heb. ſancti*

10 * Beate your plow-ſhares into ſwords, and your || pruning hookes into ſpeares, let the weake ſay, I am ſtrong.

*Iſai.2.4.
||*Or, ſythes.*

11 Aſſemble your ſelues, and come all yee heathen, and gather your ſelues together round about: thither || cauſe thy mighty ones to come downe, O LORD.

||*Or, the L ſhall bring downe.*

12 Let the heathen bee wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoſhaphat: for there will I ſit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 * Put ye in the ſickle, for the harueſt is ripe, come, get you downe, for the preſſe is full, the fats ouerflow for the wickedneſſe is great.

*Reu.14.15

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of || deciſion: for the day of the LORD *is* neere in the valley of deciſion.

||*Or, conciſi or thr ſhing.*

15 The * Sunne and the Moone ſhall be darkened, and the ſtarres ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

*Chap.2.31.

16 The LORD alſo ſhall * roare out of Zion, and vtter his voice from Ieruſalem, and the heauens and the earth ſhall ſhake, but the LORD *will be* the † hope of his people, and the ſtrength of the children of Iſrael.

*Iere.25.30 amos 1.2.
†*Heb. place repaire or ha bour.*

17 So ſhall yee know that I *am* the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy Mountaine: then ſhall Ieruſalem bee † holy, and there ſhall no * ſtrangers paſſe through her any more.

†*Heb. holin*
*Reu.21.27.

18 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the mountaines ſhall * drop downe new wine, and the hils ſhall flow with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah ſhall † flowe with waters, and a fountaine ſhall come foorth of the houſe of the LORD, and ſhall water the valley of Shittim.

* Amos.9.1
†*Heb. goe.*

19 Egypt ſhall be a deſolation, and Edom ſhall bee a deſolate wilderneſſe, for the violence *againſt* the children of Iudah, becauſe they haue ſhed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iudah ſhall || dwell for euer, and Ieruſalem from generation to generation.

||*Or, abide.*

21 For I will cleanſe their blood, *that* I haue not cleanſed, || for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

||*Or,* Euen I *the Lord th dwelleth i Zion.*

¶ AMOS.

AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 Amos ſheweth Gods iudgement vpon Syria, 6 vpon the Philiſtines, 9 vpon Tyrus, 11 vpon Edom, 13 vpon Ammon.

THe words of Amos who was among the heardmen of Tekoa, which hee ſaw concerning Iſrael, in the dayes of Vzziah King of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ierobo-am the ſonne of Ioaſh King of Iſrael, two yeeres before the * Earthquake.

*Zech.14.5.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD will * roare from Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ieruſalem, and the habitations of the ſhepheards ſhall mourne, and the top of Carmel ſhall wither.

*Ier.25.30. oel.3.18.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD; For three tranſgreſſions of Damaſcus, and || for foure, I will not || turne away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe they haue threſhed Gilead, with threſhing inſtruments of yron.

||*Or, he for ſure.*
||*Or, conuert it, or let it be quiet. And ſo verſe 6.&c.*

4 But I will ſend a fire into the houſe of Hazael, which ſhall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake alſo the barre of Damaſcus, and cut off the inhabitants from the || plaine of Auen: and him that holdeth the ſcepter from the || houſe of Eden, and the people of Syria ſhall goe into captiuity vnto Kir, ſaith the LORD.

||*Or, Bikath-Auen.*
||*Or, Beth-Eden.*

6 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of * Gaza, and for foure, I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe they || caried away captiue the whole captiuity, to deliuer *them* vp to Edom.

*2.Chr.28.18
||*Or, caried them away with an entire captiuity.*

7 But I will ſend a fire on the wall of Gaza, which ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Aſhdod, and him that holdeth the ſcepter from Aſhkelon, and I will turne mine hand againſt Ekron; and the remnant of the Philiſtines ſhall periſh, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſsions of Tyrus, and for foure I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe they deliuered vp the whole captiuity to Edom, and remembred not † the brotherly couenant.

†*Heb the couenant of brethren.*

10 But I wil ſend a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Edom, and for foure I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe hee did purſue his brother with the ſword, and did † caſt off all pitie, and his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for euer.

†*Heb. corrupte his compaſsion*

12 But I will ſend a fire vpon Teman, which ſhall deuoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe they haue || ript vp the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

||*Or, diuided t mountaines.*

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof, with ſhouting in the day of battell, with a tempeſt in the day of the whirlewind.

15 And their king ſhall goe into captiuity, he, and his Princes together, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods wrath againſt Moab, 4 vpon Iudah, 6 and vpon Iſrael, 9 God complaineth of their vnthankefulneſſe.

THus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Moab, and for foure, I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe hee * burnt the bones of the King of Edom into lime.

*2.King.3.2

2 But I will ſend a fire vpon Moab, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Kirioth, and Moab ſhall die with tumult, with ſhouting, *and* with the ſound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the Iudge from the midſt thereof, and will ſlay all the Princes thereof with him, ſaith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſsions of Iudah, and for foure, I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe they haue deſpiſed the Law of the LORD, and haue not kept his Commandements, and their lies cauſed them to erre, after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 But I will ſend a fire vpon Iudah, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Ieruſalem.

6 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſsions of Iſrael, and for foure, I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe * they ſold the righteous for ſiluer, and the poore for a payre of ſhooes;

*Chap.8.6.

7 That pant after the duſt of the earth on the head of the poore: and turne aſide the way of the meeke: and a man and his father will goe in vnto the *ſame* || maid, to profane my holy Name:

||*Or, yong woman.*

8 And they lay themſelues downe vpon clothes laid to pledge, by euery Altar, and they drinke the wine of || the condemned *in* the houſe of their God.

||*Or, ſuch a haue fined o mulcted.*

9 ¶ Yet

Num.21.24. deut.2.31. oſh.24.8.

9 ¶ Yet deſtroyed I the * Amorite before them, whoſe height *was* like the height of the Cedars, and he was ſtrong as the okes, yet I deſtroyed his fruit from aboue, and his rootes from beneath.

Exod.12.51.

10 Alſo I brought you vp from the land of * Egypt, and led you fourty yeeres through the wilderneſſe, to poſſeſſe the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raiſed vp of your ſonnes for Prophets, and of your yong men for Nazarites. *Is it* not euen thus, O yee children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD?

Chap 7.12.

12 But yee gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commanded the Prophets, * ſaying, Propheſie not.

‖ *Or, I will preſſe your place as a cart full of ſheaues preſſeth.*

13 Behold, ‖ I am preſſed vnder you, as a cart is preſſed that is full of ſheaues.

14 Therefore the flight ſhall periſh from the ſwift, and the ſtrong ſhall not ſtrengthen his force, neither ſhall the mighty deliuer † himſelfe.

† *Heb. his ſoule or life.*

15 Neither ſhall hee ſtand that handleth the bow, and he that is ſwift of foot, ſhall not deliuer *himſelfe*, neither ſhall hee that rideth the horſe, deliuer himſelfe.

† *Heb. ſtrong of his heart.*

16 And he that is † couragious among the mighty, ſhall flee away naked in that day, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The neceſſitie of Gods iudgement againſt Iſrael. 9 The publication of it, with the cauſes thereof.

HEare this word that the LORD hath ſpoken againſt you, O children of Iſrael, againſt the whole family, which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, ſaying;

2 You onely haue I knowen of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † puniſh you for all your iniquities.

† *Heb. viſit vpon.*

3 Can two walke together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lyon roare in the forreſt, when he *hath* no prey? will a young lyon † cry out of his den, if he haue taken nothing?

† *Heb. giue forth his voyce.*

5 Can a bird fall in a ſnare vpon the earth, where no ginne *is* for him? ſhall one take vp a ſnare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet bee blowen in the citie, and the people ‖ not bee afraid? ſhall there bee euill in a citie, ‖ and the LORD hath not done *it*?

‖ *Or, not runne together.*

‖ *Or, and ſhall not the Lord doe* ſomewhat?

7 Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he reuealeth his ſecret vnto his ſeruants the Prophets.

8 The lyon hath roared, Who will not feare? the Lord GOD hath ſpoken, Who can but propheſie?

9 ¶ Publiſh in the palaces at Aſhdod, and in the palaces of the land of Egypt, and ſay; Aſſemble your ſelues vpon the mountaines of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midſt thereof, and the ‖ oppreſſed in the midſt thereof.

‖ *Or, oppr*

10 For they know not to doe right, ſaith the LORD; who ſtore vp violence, and ‖ robbery in their palaces.

‖ *Or, ſpoyle.*

11 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An aduerſary *there ſhall be* euen round about the land: and he ſhal bring down the ſtrength from thee, and thy palaces ſhall be ſpoyled.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, As the ſhepheard † taketh out of the mouth of the lyon two legges or a piece of an eare; ſo ſhall the children of Iſrael bee taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in ‖ Damaſcus *in* a couch.

† *Heb. del*
reth.

‖ *Or, on the beds feet.*

13 Heare ye and teſtifie in the houſe of Iacob, ſaith the Lord GOD, the God of hoſts.

14 That in the day that I ſhall ‖ viſite the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael vpon him, I will alſo viſite the altars of Bethel, and the hornes of the altar ſhall bee cut off, and fall to the ground.

† *Or, puniſh Iſrael for.*

15 And I will ſmite the winter houſe with the ſummer houſe, and the houſes of yuorie ſhall periſh, and the great houſes ſhall haue an end, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee reproueth Iſrael, for oppreſſion, 4 for idolatry, 6 and for their incorrigibleneſſe.

HEare this word, ye kine of Baſhan, that *are* in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppreſſe the poore, which cruſh the needy, which ſay to their maſters; Bring, and let vs drinke.

2 The Lord GOD hath ſworne by his holineſſe, that loe, the dayes ſhall come vpon you, that he will take you away with hookes, and your poſteritie with fiſh-hookes.

3 And ye ſhal goe out at the breaches, euery *Cow* at that *which is* before her, and ‖ ye ſhall caſt them into the palace, ſaith the LORD.

‖ *Or, ye ſhall*
away the
of the palace.

4 ¶ Come to Bethel and tranſgreſſe, at Gilgal multiply tranſgreſsion; and bring your ſacrifices euery morning, *and* your tithes after † three *yeeres*.

5 And † offer a ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing with leauen, and proclaime and publiſh the free offerings; for † this liketh you, O yee children of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† *Heb three yeeres of d*

† *Heb. offer b burning.*

† *Heb. ſo yo*

6 ¶ And I alſo haue giuen you cleanneſſe of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

7 And alſo I haue withholden the raine from you, when *there were* yet three moneths to the harueſt, and I cauſed it to raine vpon one citie, and cauſed it not to raine vpon another citie: one piece was rained vpon,

and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandered vnto one citie, to drinke water, but they were not ſatisfied: yet haue yee not returned vnto mee, ſaith the Lord.

9 I haue ſmitten you with blaſting and mildew, ‖ when your gardens and your vineyards, and your figtrees, and your oliue trees increaſed, the palmer worme deuoured *them:* yet haue ye not returned vnto mee, ſaith the Lord.

, the multi- of your dens, &c. the palmer- me, &c.

10 I haue ſent among you the peſtilence, ‖ after the manner of Egypt: your young men haue I ſlaine with the ſword, and † haue taken away your horſes, and I haue made the ſtinke of your campes to come vp vnto your noſtrils, yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaith the Lord.

, in the way. eb. with the tiuity of your ſes.

11 I haue ouerthrowen *ſome* of you, as God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorrah, and yee were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, ſaith the Lord.

en, 19.24.

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Iſrael: *and* becauſe I will doe this vnto thee, prepare to meete thy God, O Iſrael.

13 For loe, hee that formeth the mountaines, and createth the ‖ winde, and declareth vnto man, what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkneſſe, and treadeth vpon the high places of the earth, the Lord, the God of hoſts *is* his Name.

, ſpirit.

CHAP. V.

1 *A lamentation for Iſrael. 4 An exhortation to repentance. 21 God reiecteth their hypocriticall ſeruice.*

Heare yee this word which I take vp againſt you, *euen* a lamentation, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 The Virgin of Iſrael is fallen, ſhe ſhall no more riſe: ſhee is forſaken vpon her land, there *is* none to raiſe her vp.

3 For thus ſaith the Lord God, The citie that went out *by* a thouſand, ſhall leaue an hundred, and that which went foorth *by* an hundred, ſhall leaue ten to the houſe of Iſrael.

4 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Seeke ye me, and ye ſhall liue.

5 But ſeeke not * Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and paſſe not to Beer-ſheba: for Gilgal ſhall ſurely goe into captiuitie, and Bethel ſhall come to nought.

re. 4.4.

6 Seeke the Lord and ye ſhall liue, leſt hee breake out like fire in the houſe of Ioſeph and deuoure *it*, and *there bee* none to quench *it* in Bethel.

7 Ye who turne iudgement to wormwood, and leaue off righteouſneſſe in the earth:

8 *Seeke him* that maketh the * ſeuen ſtars and Orion, and turneth the ſhadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day darke with night: that * calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth, the Lord *is* his Name.

9.9. 38.31.

* Chap. 9.6.

9 That ſtrengtheneth the † ſpoiled againſt the ſtrong: ſo that the ſpoiled ſhall come againſt the fortreſſe.

† *Heb. ſpoyle.*

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhorre him that ſpeaketh vprightly.

11 Foraſmuch therefore as your treading *is* vpon the poore, and ye take from him burdens of wheate, * yee haue built houſes of hewen ſtone, but ye ſhall not dwell in them: yee haue planted † pleaſant vineyards, but yee ſhall not drinke wine of them.

* Zeph. 1.13.

† *Heb. vineyards of deſire.*

12 For I know your manifold tranſgreſſions, and your mighty ſinnes: they afflict the iuſt, they take ‖ a bribe, and they turne aſide the poore in the gate *from their right.*

‖ *Or, a ranſome.*

13 Therefore the prudent ſhall keepe ſilence in that time, for it *is* an euill time.

14 Seeke good and not euill, that yee may liue: and ſo the Lord, the God of hoſts ſhall be with you, as ye haue ſpoken.

15 * Hate the euill, and loue the good, and eſtabliſh iudgement in the gate: It may bee, that the Lord God of hoſts wil be gracious vnto the remnant of Ioſeph.

* Pſal. 74.15. and 79.10. rom. 12.9.

16 Therefore the Lord the God of hoſts, the Lord ſaith thus: Wailing *ſhall bee* in all ſtreets, and they ſhall ſay in all the high wayes, Alas, Alas: and they ſhall call the huſbandman to mourning, and ſuch as are ſkilfull of lamentation, to wayling.

17 And in all vineyards *ſhall be* wayling, *for* I will paſſe through thee, ſaith the Lord.

18 * Woe vnto you that deſire the day of the Lord: to what end is it for you? the day of the Lord *is* darkneſſe and not light.

* Iſai. 5.19. iere. 30.7. ioel 2.2. zeph. 1.15.

19 As if a man did flee from a lyon, and a Beare met him, or went into the houſe, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a ſerpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the Lord *be* darkneſſe, and not light? euen very darke, and no brightneſſe in it?

21 ¶ * I hate, I deſpiſe your feaſt dayes, and I will not ‖ ſmell in your ſolemne aſſemblies.

* Iſa. 1.11. ierem. 6.20.

‖ *Or, ſmell your holy dayes.*

22 Though yee offer mee burnt offerings, and your meate offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the ‖ peace offerings of your fat beaſts.

‖ *Or, thankes offerings.*

23 Take thou away from me the noiſe of thy ſongs, for I will not heare the melodie of thy viols.

24 But let iudgement † runne downe as waters, and righteouſneſſe as a mighty ſtreame.

† *Heb. roule.*

25 *Haue yee offered vnto mee ſacrifices and offerings in the wilderneſſe fourty yeres, O houſe of Iſrael?

*Acts 7.42.

26 But yee haue borne the || tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the ſtarre of your god, which yee made to your ſelues.

||Or, Siccuth your king.

27 Therefore will I cauſe you to goe into captiuitie beyond Damaſcus, ſaith the Lord, whoſe Name *is* the God of hoſts.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wantonneſſe of Iſrael, 7 ſhall be plagued with deſolation, 12 and their incorrigibleneſſe.

Woe to * them that || are at eaſe in Zion, and truſt in the mountaine of Samaria, which are named * || chiefe of the nations, to whom the houſe of Iſrael came.

*Luke 6.24.
||Or, are ſecure.
*Exod. 19.5.
||Or, firſt fruits.

2 Paſſe ye vnto Calneh, and ſee; and from thence goe ye to Hemath the great: then goe downe to Gath of the Philiſtims: bee they better then theſe kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that * put farre away the * euill day, and cauſe the || ſeat of violence to come neere:

*Ezek. 12.27.
*Chap. 5.18.
||Or, habitation.

4 That lye vpon beds of yuory, and || ſtretch themſelues vpon their couches, and eate the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the midſt of the ſtall:

||Or, abound with ſuperfluities.

5 That || chaunt to the ſound of the viole, *and* inuent to themſelues inſtruments of muſicke, like Dauid.

||Or, quauer.

6 That drinke || wine in bowles, and anoynt themſelues with the chiefe ointments: but they are not grieued for the † affliction of Ioſeph.

||Or, in bowles of wine.
†Heb. breach.

7 ¶ Therefore now ſhall they goe captiue with the firſt that goe captiue, and the banquet of them that ſtretched themſelues, ſhall bee remoued.

8 * The Lord God hath ſworne by himſelfe, ſaith the Lord the God of hoſtes, I abhorre the excellencie of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliuer vp the citie, with † all that is therein.

*Iere. 51.14.
†Heb. the fulneſſe thereof.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if there remaine ten men in one houſe, *that* they ſhall die.

10 And a mans vncle ſhall take him vp, and hee that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the houſe, and ſhall ſay vnto him that is by the ſides of the houſe, *Is* there yet any with thee? and hee ſhall ſay, No: Then ſhall hee ſay, * Hold thy tongue: for || wee may not make mention of the Name of the Lord.

*Chap. 5.13.
||Or, they will not, or haue not.

11 For behold, the Lord commandeth, and he will ſmite the great houſe with || breaches, and the little houſe with clefts.

||Or, droppings.

12 ¶ Shall horſes runne vpon the rocke? will one plow *there* with oxen? for yee haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruit of righteouſneſſe into hemlocke.

13 Ye which reioyce in a thing of nought, which ſay, Haue wee not taken to vs hornes by our owne ſtrength?

14 But behold, I will raiſe vp againſt you a nation, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord the God of hoſts, and they ſhall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, vnto the || riuer of the wilderneſſe.

||Or, v

CHAP. VII.

1 The iudgements of the graſhoppers, 4 and of the fire, are diuerted by the prayer of Amos. 7 By the wall of a plumbe line, is ſignified the reiection of Iſrael. 10 Amaziah complaineth of Amos. 14 Amos ſheweth his calling, 16 and Amaziahs iudgement.

Thus hath the Lord God ſhewed vnto mee, and behold, hee formed || graſhoppers in the beginning of the ſhooting vp of the latter growth, and loe, *it was* the latter growth after the kings mowings.

||Or, gr wormes.

2 And it came to paſſe, *that* when they had made an end of eating the graſſe of the land, then I ſaid; O Lord God, forgiue, I beſeech thee, || by whom ſhall Iacob ariſe? for hee *is* ſmall.

||Or, wh for) Ia ſtand?

3 The Lord repented for this. It ſhall not be, ſaith the Lord.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord God ſhewed vnto me, and behold, the Lord God called to contend by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eate vp a part.

5 Then ſaid I, O Lord God, ceaſe, I beſeech thee, by whom ſhall Iacob ariſe? for he *is* ſmall.

6 The Lord repented for this. This alſo ſhall not be, ſaith the Lord God.

7 ¶ Thus he ſhewed mee, and behold, the Lord ſtood vpon a wall, *made by* a plumbeline, with a plumbline in his hand.

8 And the Lord ſaid vnto mee, Amos, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, A plumbline. Then ſaid the Lord, Behold, I will ſet a plumbline in the midſt of my people Iſrael, I will not againe paſſe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Iſaac ſhall bee deſolate, and the Sanctuaries of Iſrael ſhall be laid waſte: and I will riſe againſt the houſe of Ieroboam with the ſword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Prieſt of Bethel ſent to Ieroboam king of Iſrael, ſaying; Amos hath conſpired againſt thee in the midſt of the houſe of Iſrael: the land is not able to beare all his words.

11 For thus Amos ſaith, Ieroboam ſhall die by the ſword, and Iſrael ſhall ſurely be led away captiue, out of their owne land.

12 Alſo Amaziah ſaid vnto Amos, O thou Seer, goe, flee thee away into the land of Iudah, and there eate bread, and prophecie there.

13 But prophecie not againe any more at Beth-el, for it *is* the Kings || Chappel, and it *is* the † Kings Court.

ſanctuary.
b. houſe of
ngdome.

14 ¶ Then anſwered Amos, and ſaid to Amaziah; I *was* no Prophet, neither *was* I a Prophets ſonne, but I *was* an heardman, and a gatherer of || Sycamore fruit.

wilde figs.
b. from be-

15 And the LORD tooke mee † as I followed the flocke, and the LORD ſaid vnto me, Goe, propheſie vnto my people Iſrael.

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the Word of the LORD; Thou ſayeſt, Prophecie not againſt Iſrael, and * drop not *thy word* againſt the houſe of Iſaac.

k.21.2.

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Thy wife ſhall bee an harlot in the citie, and thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhall fall by the ſword, and thy land ſhall bee diuided by line: and thou ſhalt die in a polluted land, and Iſrael ſhall ſurely goe into captiuitie forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By a basket of Summer fruit, is ſhewed the propinquitie of Iſraels end. 4 Oppreſſion is repreued. 11 A famine of the Word threatned.

THus hath the Lord GOD ſhewed vnto me, and behold a basket of Summer fruit.

2 And he ſaid, Amos, What ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, A basket of Summer fruit. Then ſaid the LORD vnto me, The end is come vpon my people of Iſrael; I will not againe paſſe by them any more.

3 And the ſongs of the Temples † ſhall be howlings in that day, ſaith the Lord GOD: *there ſhall bee* many dead bodies in euery place, they ſhal caſt *them* forth † with ſilence.

b. ſhall
le.
b be ſilent.

4 ¶ Heare this, O ye that ſwallow vp the needie, euen to make the poore of the land to faile.

5 Saying, When will the || new Moone be gone, that wee may ſell corne? and the Sabbath, that we may † ſet forth wheat, making the Ephah ſmall, and the ſhekel great, and † falſifying the ballances by deceit?

moneth.
b. open.
b. peruer-
the balan-
f deceit.

6 That wee may buy the poore for * ſiluer, and the needy for a payre of ſhooes; yea, and ſell the refuſe of the wheat?

ap.2.6.

7 The LORD hath ſworne by the excellencie of Iacob, Surely I will neuer forget any of their workes.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein? and it ſhall riſe vp wholly as a flood; and it ſhall bee caſt out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the Lord GOD, that I will cauſe the Sunne to goe downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleere day.

10 And I will turne your feaſts into mourning, and all your ſongs into lamentation, and I will bring vp ſackcloth vpon all loynes, and baldneſſe vpon euery head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely *ſonne*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the Lord GOD, that I will ſend a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirſt for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they ſhall wander from Sea to ſea, and from the North euen to the Eaſt they ſhall runne to and fro, to ſeeke the Word of the LORD, and ſhall not finde *it*.

13 In that day ſhall the faire virgins, and yong men faint for thirſt.

14 They that ſweare by the ſinne of Samaria, and ſay, Thy God, O Dan, liueth and the manner of Beer-ſheba liueth, euen they ſhall fall, and neuer riſe vp againe.

CHAP. IX.

1 The certaintie of the deſolation. 11 The reſtoring of the Tabernacle of Dauid.

I Saw the Lord ſtanding vpon the Altar, and he ſaid, Smite the || lintell of the doore, that the poſts may ſhake: and || cut them in the head all of them, and I wil ſlay the laſt of them with the ſword: he that fleeth of them, ſhall not flee away, and hee that eſcapeth of them, ſhall not be deliuered.

|| Or, chapiter, or knop.
|| Or, wound them.

2 * Though they dig into hell, thence ſhall mine hand take them: though they climbe vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

* Pſal.139.8. &c.

3 And though they hide themſelues in the top of Carmel, I will ſearch and take them out thence, and though they be hid from my ſight in the bottome of the ſea, thence will I command the Serpent, and he ſhall bite them.

4 And though they goe into captiuitie before their enemies, thence will I command the ſword, and it ſhall ſlay them: and * I will ſet mine eyes vpon them for euill, and not for good.

* Ier.44.11.

5 And the Lord GOD of hoſts *is* he that toucheth the land, and it ſhall melt, and all that dwelleth therein ſhall mourne, and it ſhall riſe vp wholly like a flood, and ſhall bee drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his || * ſtories in the heauen, and hath founded his || troupe in the earth, he that * calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

|| Or, ſpheares. heb. aſcenſions.
* Pſal.104.3.
|| Or, bundell.
* Chap.5.8.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians vnto me, O children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD? haue not I brought vp Iſrael out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philiſtines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

* Ier.47.4.

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* vpon the ſinfull kingdome, and I will deſtroy it from off the face of the earth;

ſauing that I wil not vtterly deſtroy the houſe of Iacob, ſaith the Lord.

Heb. cauſe to moue.

Heb. ſtone.

9 For loe, I will command, and I will † ſift the houſe of Iſrael among all nations, like as *corne* is ſifted in a ſieue, yet ſhall not the leaſt † graine fall vpon the earth.

10 All the ſinners of my people ſhall die by the ſword, which ſay; The euill ſhall not ouertake nor preuent vs.

Acts 15.16.

Heb. hedge, wall.

11 ¶ In that day will I raiſe vp the * tabernacle of Dauid, that is fallen, and † cloſe vp the breaches thereof, & I will raiſe vp his ruines, & I will build it as in the dayes of old;

Heb. vpon whom my Name is called.

12 That they may poſſeſſe the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, † which are called by my Name, ſaith the Lord that doeth this.

13 Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the Lord, that the plowman ſhall ouertake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that † ſoweth ſeed, and the mountaines ſhall drop ‖ * ſweet wine, and all the hilles ſhall melt.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people of Iſrael: and they ſhall build the waſt cities, and inhabite *them*; and they ſhall plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof: they ſhall alſo make gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them vpon their land, and they ſhall no more bee pulled vp out of their land, which I haue giuen them, ſaith the Lord thy God.

¶ OBADIAH.

1 *The deſtruction of Edom,* 3 *for their pride,* 10 *and for their wrong vnto Iacob.* 17 *The ſaluation and victory of Iacob.*

.49.14.

THe viſion of Obadiah: Thus ſayth the Lord God, concerning Edom; * Wee haue heard a rumour frō the Lord, and an Ambaſſadour is ſent among the heathen: Ariſe yee, and let vs riſe vp againſt her in battell.

2 Behold, I haue made thee ſmall among the heathen: thou art greatly deſpiſed.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee: thou that dwelleſt in the clefts of the rocke, whoſe habitation *is* high, that ſaith in his heart; Who ſhall bring me downe to the ground?

er.49.16.

4 * Though thou exalt thy ſelfe as the Eagle, and though thou ſet thy neſt among the Starres, thence will I bring thee downe, ſaith the Lord.

er.49.9.

5 If * theeues came to thee, if robbers by night (how art thou cut off?) would they not haue ſtollen till they had enough? if the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue ‖ *ſome* grapes?

r, gleanings.

6 How are *the things* of Eſau ſearched out? *how* are his hid things ſought vp?

eb. the men thy peace.

eb. the men thy bread.

r, of it.

7 All the men of thy confedracy haue brought thee euen to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee, haue deceiued thee, *and* preuailed againſt thee: † *they that eate* thy bread, hau laid a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderſtanding ‖ in him.

ſai.49.14.

en.49.7.

8 * Shall I not in that day, ſaith the Lord, euen deſtroy the wiſe men out of Edom, and vnderſtanding out of the mount of Eſau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, ſhall be diſmaied, to the end that euery one of the mount of Eſau may be cut off by ſlaughter.

10 ¶ For thy * violence againſt thy brother Iacob, ſhame ſhall couer thee, and thou ſhalt be cut off for euer.

11 In the day that thou ſtoodeſt on the other ſide, in the day that the ſtrangers ‖ caried away captiue his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and caſt lots vpon Ieruſalem, euen thou *waſt* as one of them.

12 But ‖ thou ſhouldeſt not haue looked on the day of thy brother in the day that hee became a ſtranger, neither ſhouldeſt thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iudah in the day of their deſtruction: neither ſhouldeſt thou haue † ſpoken proudly in the day of diſtreſſe.

13 Thou ſhouldeſt not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou ſhouldeſt not haue looked on their affliction in the day of their calamitie, nor haue laid *hands* on their ‖ ſubſtance in the day of their calamitie.

14 Neither ſhouldeſt thou haue ſtood in the croſſe-way to cut off thoſe of his that did eſcape, neither ſhouldeſt thou haue ‖ deliuered vp thoſe of his that did remaine in the day of diſtreſſe.

15 For the day of the Lord *is* neere vpon all the heathen: * as thou haſt done, it ſhall bee done vnto thee, thy reward ſhall returne vpon thine owne head.

16 For as yee haue drunke vpon my holy mountaine, *ſo* ſhall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they ſhall drinke, and they ſhall ‖ ſwallow downe, and they ſhall bee as though they had not beene.

17 ¶ But vpon mount Zion ſhalbe ‖ deliuerance, and there ‖ ſhall bee holineſſe, and the

houſe of Iacob ſhall poſſeſſe their poſſeſſions.

18 And the houſe of Iacob ſhall be a fire, and the houſe of Ioſeph a flame, and the houſe of Eſau for ſtubble, and they ſhall kindle in them and deuoure them, and there ſhall not be *any* remaining of the houſe of Eſau, for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

19 And they of the South ſhall poſſeſſe the mount of Eſau, and they of the plaine, the Philiſtines: and they ſhall poſſeſſe the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Beniamin *ſhall poſſeſſe* Gilead.

20 And the captiuitie of this hoſte of the children of Iſrael *ſhall poſſeſſe* that of the Canaanites, euen vnto Zarephath, and the captiuitie of Ieruſalem ‖ which *is* in Sepharad, ſhall poſſeſſe the cities of the South.

21 And * Sauiours ſhall come vp on mount Zion to iudge the mount of Eſau, and the * Kingdome ſhall be the LORDS.

‖ *Or, ſhall poſſeſſe that which is in Sepharad.*
* 1.Tim.4.16. Iames 5.20.
* Luke 1.33.

¶ IONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ionah ſent to Nineueh, fleeth to Tarſhiſh: 4 He is bewrayed by a tempeſt, 11 throwen into the Sea, 17 and ſwallowed by a fiſh.*

NOw the Word of the LORD came vnto ‖ Ionah the ſonne of Amittai, ſaying,

2 Ariſe, goe to Nineueh that * great Citie, and cry againſt it; for their wickedneſſe is come vp before me.

lled Mat. 39.Ionas.
n.10.11. chap.3.3.

3 But Ionah roſe vp to flee vnto Tarſhiſh, from the preſence of the LORD, and went downe to Ioppa, & he found a ſhip going to Tarſhiſh: ſo he payd the fare thereof, and went down into it, to goe with them vnto Tarſhiſh from the preſence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD † ſent out a great winde into the Sea, and there was a mighty tempeſt in the Sea, ſo that the ſhip † was like to be broken.

b caſt forth.
b thought broken.

5 Then the Mariners were afraid, and cryed euery man vnto his god, and caſt forth the wares that were in the ſhip, into the Sea, to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone downe into the ſides of the ſhip, and hee lay, and was faſt aſleepe.

6 So the ſhip-maſter came to him, and ſaid vnto him, What meaneſt thou, O ſleeper? Ariſe, call vpon thy God, if ſo be that God will thinke vpon vs, that we periſh not.

7 And they ſaid euery one to his fellow, Come, and let vs caſt lots that we may know for whoſe cauſe this euill *is* vpon vs. So they caſt lots, and the lot fell vpon Ionah.

8 Then ſaid they vnto him, Tell vs, we pray thee, for whoſe cauſe this euill *is* vpon vs: What is thine occupation? and whence commeſt thou? What *is* thy countrey? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And hee ſaid vnto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I feare the LORD the God of heauen, which hath made the Sea, and the dry land.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraid, and ſaid vnto him, Why haſt thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the preſence of the LORD, becauſe hee had told them.)

b. with feare.

11 ¶ Then ſaid they vnto him, What ſhall we doe vnto thee, that the Sea † may bee calme vnto vs? (for the Sea ‖ wrought and was tempeſtuous,)

† *Heb. may bee ſilent from vs.*
‖ *Or, grew more and more tempeſtuous. Heb. went.*

12 And he ſaid vnto them, Take me vp, and caſt me forth into the Sea; ſo ſhall the Sea be calme vnto you: for I know that for my ſake this great tempeſt *is* vpon you.

13 Neuertheleſſe the men † rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the Sea wrought, and was tempeſtuous againſt them.

† *Heb. digged.*

14 Wherefore they cryed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, We beſeech thee, O LORD, we beſeech thee, let vs not periſh for this mans life, and lay not vpon vs innocent blood: for thou O LORD, haſt done as it pleaſed thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionah, and caſt him foorth into the Sea, and the Sea † ceaſed from her raging.

† *Heb. ſtood.*

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a ſacrifice vnto the LORD, and made vowes.

† *Heb. ſacrificed a ſacrifice, and vowed vowes.*

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fiſh, to ſwallow vp * Ionah, and Ionah was in the † belly of the fiſh three dayes, and three nights.

* Matt 12.40. and 16.4. luke 11 30.
† *Heb. bowels.*

CHAP. II.

1 *The prayer of Ionah. 10 He is deliuered from the fiſh.*

THen Ionah prayed vnto the LORD his God out of the fiſhes belly,

2 And ſaid, I * cryed ‖ by reaſon of mine affliction vnto the LORD, and he heard me, out of the belly of ‖ hell cryed I, *and* thou heardeſt my voyce.

* Pſal.120.1.
‖ *Or, out of mine affliction.*
‖ *Or, the graue.*

3 For thou hadſt caſt me into the deepe, in the † middeſt of the Seas, and the floods compaſſed me about, all thy billowes and thy waues paſſed ouer me.

† *Heb. heart.*

4 Then I ſaid, I am caſt out of thy ſight; yet I will looke againe toward thy holy Temple.

ſal.69.2.

5 The * waters compaſſed mee about euen vnto the ſoule ; the depth cloſed mee round about, the weedes were wrapt about my head.

Heb.cut- gs of.

Or,the pit.

6 I went downe to the † bottomes of the mountaines : the earth with her barres *was* about mee for euer : yet haſt thou brought vp my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my ſoule fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that obſerue lying vanities, forſake their owne mercie.

Pſal.50.14.
3.and 116.
7.hoſe.14.2.
eb.13.5.
Pſal.3 9.

9 But I wil ſacriſice vnto thee with the voyce of * thankeſgiuing, I will pay that that I haue vowed : * ſaluation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto the fiſh, and it vomited out Ionah vpon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 Ionah ſent againe, preacheth to the Nineuites. 5 Vpon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the ſecond time, ſaying ;

2 Ariſe, goe vnto Nineueh that great Citie, and preach vnto it the preaching that I bid thee.

Heb.of God.

3 So Ionah aroſe and went vnto Nineueh, according to the word of the LORD : now Nineueh was an † exceeding great citie of three dayes iourney.

4 And Ionah beganne to enter into the Citie a dayes iourney, and hee cryed, and ſaid ; Yet fourtie dayes and Nineueh ſhall be ouerthrowen.

Matt.12.41.
ke 11.32.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineueh * beleeued God, and proclaimed a faſt, and put on ſackecloth from the greateſt of them euen to the leaſt of them.

6 For word came vnto the King of Nineueh, and he roſe from his throne, and hee laid his robe from him, and couered *him* with ſackecloth, and ſate in aſhes.

Heb.ſaid.
Heb.great men.

7 And hee cauſed it to bee proclaimed and † publiſhed through Nineueh (by the decree of the King and his † nobles) ſaying ; Let neither man nor beaſt, herd nor flocke, taſte any thing ; let them not feede, nor drinke water.

8 But let man and beaſt bee couered with ſackcloth, and cry mightily vnto God : yea, let them turne euery one from his euill way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

Ioel 2.14.

9 * Who can tell *if* God will turne and repent, and turne away from his fierce anger, that we periſh not ?

10 ¶ And God ſaw their workes, that they turned from their euill way, and God repented of the euill that he had ſaid, that hee would doe vnto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Ionah repining at Gods mercy, 4 Is reprooued by the type of a Gourd.

BVt it diſpleaſed Ionah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

*Chap.1

*Exod.
pſal.86
ioel 2.1

2 And hee prayed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, I pray thee, * O LORD, *was* not this my ſaying, when I was yet in my countrey ? Therefore I fled before vnto Tarſhiſh : for I knew that thou *art* a * gracious God, and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteſt thee of the euill.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, Take, I beſeech thee, my life from me ; for it *is* better for me to die then to liue.

‖Or,art greatly

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD, ‖ Doeſt thou well to be angry ?

5 So Ionah went out of the Citie, and ſate on the Eaſt ſide of the Citie, and there made him a boothe, and ſate vnder it in the ſhadow, till hee might ſee what would become of the Citie.

‖Or,pal
Heb.K
†Heb
with gre

6 And the LORD God prepared a ‖ gourd, and made it to come vp ouer Ionah that it might be a ſhadow ouer his head, to deliuer him from his griefe. So Ionah was † exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning roſe the next day, and it ſmote the gourd that it withered.

‖Or,ſil

8 And it came to paſſe when the Sunne did ariſe, that God prepared a ‖ vehement Eaſt winde ; and the Sunne beat vpon the head of Ionah, that hee fainted, and wiſhed in himſelfe to die, and ſaid, It *is* better for me to die then to liue.

‖Or,art
greatly
‖Or, I
greatly

9 And God ſaid to Ionah, ‖ doeſt thou well to be angry for the gourd ? and he ſaid, ‖ I doe well to be angry, euen vnto death.

‖Or,ſ

†Heb.w
ſon of th

10 Then ſaid the LORD, Thou haſt ‖ had pittie on the gourd for the which thou haſt not laboured, neither madeſt it grow, which † came vp in a night, and periſhed in a night :

11 And ſhould not I ſpare Nineueh that great Citie, wherein are more then ſixſcore thouſand perſons, that cannot diſcerne betweene their right hand, and their left hand, and *alſo* much cattell ?

MICAH

MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Micah ſheweth the wrath of God againſt Iacob, for idolatry. 10 He exhorteth to mourning.*

THe Word of the LORD that came to Micah the Moraſthite in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, which hee ſaw concerning Samaria and Ieruſalem.

3 † Heare *all yee people, hearken, O earth, and † all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD bee witneſſe againſt you, the Lord from his holy Temple.

3 For behold, * The LORD commeth foorth out of his * place, and will come downe and tread vpon the * high places of the earth.

4 And * the mountaines ſhall bee molten vnder him, and the valleys ſhall bee cleft: as waxe before the fire, *and* as the waters that are powred downe † a ſteepe place.

5 For the tranſgreſsion of Iacob *is* all this, and for the ſinnes of the houſe of Iſrael: What *is* the tranſgreſsion of Iacob? *Is* it not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Iudah? *are* they not Ieruſalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heape of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard; and I will powre downe the ſtones thereof into the valley, and I will diſcouer the foundations thereof.

7 And all the grauen images thereof ſhall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof ſhall bee burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay deſolate: for ſhee gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they ſhall returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will waile and howle, I will go ſtript and naked: I wil make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owles.

9 For ‖ her wound *is* incurable, for it is come vnto Iudah: hee is come vnto the gate of my people, *euen* to Ieruſalem.

10 ¶ * Declare yee *it* not at Gath, weepe ye not at all: In the houſe of ‖ Aphrah *rowle thy ſelfe in the duſt.

11 Paſſe yee away, thou † inhabitant of ‖ Saphir, hauing thy * ſhame naked; the inhabitant of ‖ Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ‖ Beth-ezel, he ſhall receiue of you his ſtanding.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‖ waited carefully for good, but euill came down from the LORD vnto the gate of Ieruſalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachiſh, binde the charet to the ſwift beaſt: ſhe *is* the beginning of the ſinne to the daughter of Zion: for the tranſgreſsions of Iſrael were found in thee.

† Heb. heare yee people all of them.
* Deut. 32.1.
* 1.2.
† Heb the fulneſſe thereof.
* Iſa. 26.21.
* Pſal. 115.3.
* Deut. 32.13. and 33.29.
* Pſal. 97.5.
† Heb. a deſcent.
† Heb. daughter of the owle.
‖ Or ſhe is grieuouſly ſicke of her wounds.
* 2 Sam. 1.20.
‖ That is, duſt.
* Iere. 6.26.
† Heb. inhabitreſſe.
‖ Or, thou that dwelleſt fairely.
* Iſai. 47.30.
‖ Or, the countrey of flockes.
‖ Or, a place neere.
‖ Or, was grieued.

14 Therefore ſhalt thou giue preſents ‖ to Moreſheth-Gath: the houſes of ‖ Achzib *ſhall be* a lie to the Kings of Iſrael.

15 Yet I will bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Mareſhah: ‖ he ſhall come vnto Adullam the glory of Iſrael.

16 Make thee * bald, and polle thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldneſſe as the Eagle, for they are gone into captiuity from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 *Againſt oppreſsion. 4 A lamentation. 7 A reproofe of iniuſtice and idolatry. 12 A promiſe of reſtoring Iacob.*

WOe vnto them that deuiſe iniquitie, and worke euill vpon their beds: when the morning is light, they practiſe it: becauſe it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they couet * fields, and take *them* by violence: and houſes, and take *them* away: ſo they ‖ oppreſſe a man and his houſe, euen a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, againſt this family doe I deuiſe an euill, from which ye ſhall not remoue your neckes, neither ſhall yee goe haughtily: for this time *is* euill.

4 ¶ In that day ſhall one take vp a parable againſt you, and lament with a † dolefull lamentation, *and* ſay, Wee bee vtterly ſpoyled: hee hath changed the portion of my people: how hath hee remooued it from mee? ‖ turning away, hee hath diuided our fields.

5 Therefore thou ſhalt haue none that ſhall *caſt a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

6 ‖ † * Propheſie ye not, *ſay they*, *to them that* propheſie: they ſhall not propheſie to them, *that* they ſhall not take ſhame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the houſe of Iacob, is the Spirit of the LORD ‖ ſtraitned? *are* theſe his doings? doe not my words doe good to him that walketh † vprightly?

8 † Euen of late, my people is riſen vp as an enemy: ye pull off the robe † with the garment, from them that paſſe by ſecurely, as men auerſe from warre.

9 The ‖ women of my people haue yee caſt out from their pleaſant houſes, from their children haue yee taken away my glory for euer.

10 Ariſe ye, and depart, for this *is* not *your* reſt;

‖ Or, for.
‖ That is, a li
‖ Or, the glory of Iſrael ſhall come, &c.
* Iſa. 22.12.
* Iſa. 5.8.
‖ Or, defraud.
† Heb. with a lamentation of lamentations.
‖ Or, in ſtead of reſtoring.
* Deut. 32.8.
‖ Or, propheſie not as they propheſie.
† Heb. drop, &c.
* Iſai. 30.10.
‖ Or, ſhortened.
† Heb. vpright
† Heb. yeſterday
† Heb ouer againſt a garment.
‖ Or, wiues.

reſt: becauſe it is polluted, it ſhall deſtroy *you* euen with a ſore deſtruction.

Or,walke with he winde, and ie falſely.

11 If a man || walking in the ſpirit, and falſehood, doe lie, *ſaying*, I will propheſie vnto thee of wine and of ſtrong drinke, he ſhall be euen the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will ſurely aſſemble, O Iacob, all of thee: I will ſurely gather the remnant of Iſrael, I will put them together as the ſheepe of Bozrah, as the flocke in the midſt of their fold: they ſhall make great noyſe by reaſon of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker is come vp before them: they haue broken vp, and haue paſſed thorow the gate, and are gone out by it, and their King ſhall paſſe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 The crueltie of the Princes. 5 The falſehood of the prophets. 8 The ſecuritie of them both.

AND I ſaid, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iacob, and ye princes of the houſe of Iſrael, *is it* not for you to know iudgement?

2 Who hate the good, and loue the euill, who plucke off their skinne from off them, and their fleſh from off their bones:

3 Who alſo eate the fleſh of my people, and flay their skin from off them, and they breake their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as fleſh within the cauldron.

4 Then ſhall they cry vnto the LORD, but he will not heare them: he will euen hide his face from them at that time, as they haue behaued themſelues ill in their doings.

Chap.2.11.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people erre, that * bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouthes, they euen prepare warre againſt him.

†Heb. from a iſion. Heb from diuining.

6 Therefore night *ſhalbe* vnto you † that ye ſhall not haue a viſion, and it ſhalbe darke vnto you, † that ye ſhall not diuine, and the Sunne ſhall goe downe ouer the prophets, and the day ſhall be darke ouer them.

†Heb. vpper lip.

7 Then ſhall the ſeers be aſhamed, and the diuiners confounded: yea, they ſhall all couer their † lips, for *there is* no anſwere of God.

8 ¶ But truely I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of iudgement, and of might, to declare vnto Iacob his tranſgreſſion, and to Iſrael his ſinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, yee heads of the houſe of Iacob, and Princes of the houſe of Iſrael, that abhorre iudgement, and peruert all equitie.

*Ezek. 22.27. zeph 3 3. †Heb. bloods.

10 They build vp Zion with * † blood, and Ieruſalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof iudge for reward, and the prieſts thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof diuine for money: yet will they leane vpon the LORD, † and ſay; Is not the LORD among vs? none euill can come vpon vs.

†Heb.

*Iere.26

12 Therefore ſhall Zion for your ſake bee * plowed *as* a field, and Ieruſalem ſhal become heapes, and the mountaine of the houſe, as the high places of the forreſt.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Glory, 3 Peace, 8 Kingdome, 11 and victory of the Church.

*Iſai.2.1

BVT * in the laſt dayes it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the mountaine of the houſe of the LORD ſhall be eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountaines, and it ſhall bee exalted aboue the hils, and people ſhall flow vnto it.

2 And many nations ſhall come, and ſay; Come, and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, and to the houſe of the God of Iacob, and hee will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his paths: for the Law ſhall goe forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Ieruſalem.

*Iai.2.4 ioel 3,10 ||Or, ſyth

3 ¶ And hee ſhall iudge among many people, and rebuke ſtrong nations afarre off, and they ſhal beat their ſwords into *plowſhares, and their ſpeares into || pruning hookes: nation ſhal not lift vp a ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learne warre any more.

4 But they ſhall ſit euery man vnder his Vine, and vnder his figgetree, and none ſhall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hoſts hath ſpoken *it*.

5 For all people will walke euery one in the name of his god, and wee will walke in the Name of the LORD our God for euer and euer.

6 In that day, ſaith the LORD, will I aſſemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driuen out, and her that I haue afflicted.

*Zeph.3 *Dan.4 luke 1.3

7 And I will make her that * halted, a remnant; and her that was caſt farre off, a ſtrong nation: and the LORD * ſhall reigne ouer them in Mount Zion from henceforth, euen for euer.

8 ¶ And thou, O towre of the flocke, the ſtrong hold of the daughter of Zion, vnto thee ſhall it come, euen the firſt dominion, the kingdome ſhall come to the daughter of Ieruſalem.

9 Now why doeſt thou cry out alowd? *is there* no King in thee? is thy counſeller periſhed? for pangs haue taken thee, as a woman in trauell.

10 Be in paine and labour to bring foorth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in trauell: for now ſhalt thou goe foorth out of the Citie, and thou ſhalt dwell in the field, and thou ſhalt goe euen to Babylon; there ſhalt thou bee deliuered: there the LORD

ſhall redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now alſo many Nations are gathered againſt thee, that ſay, Let her be defiled, and let our eye looke vpon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the Lord, neither vnderſtand they his counſell: for hee ſhall gather them as the ſheaues into the floore.

13 Ariſe and threſh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horne yron, and I will make thy hoofes braſſe, and thou ſhalt beat in pieces many people: and I will conſecrate their gaine vnto the Lord, and their ſubſtance vnto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 *The birth of Chriſt: 4 his kingdome: 8 his conqueſt.*

Now gather thy ſelfe in troupes, O daughter of troupes: he hath laide ſiege againſt vs: they ſhall ſmite the Iudge of Iſrael with a rod vpon the cheeke.

2 But thou *Beth-lehem Ephratah, *though* thou bee little among the thouſands of Iudah, *yet* out of thee ſhall hee come foorth vnto me, *that is*, to be ruler in Iſrael: whoſe goings forth *haue beene* from of old, † from euerlaſting.

*Matt. 2.6. n 7.42.

†*eb. the dayes eternity*

3 Therefore will he giue them vp vntill the time that ſhee which trauaileth, hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren ſhal returne vnto the children of Iſrael.

4 ¶ And hee ſhall ſtand and ‖ feed in the ſtrength of the Lord, in the maieſtie of the Name of the Lord his God, and they ſhall abide: for now ſhall hee bee great vnto the ends of the earth.

‖*, rule.*

5 And this *man* ſhall be the peace when the Aſſyrian ſhall come into our land: and when he ſhall tread in our palaces, then ſhall wee raiſe againſt him ſeuen Shepheards, and eight † principall men.

†*eb. princes men.*

6 And they ſhall † waſte the land of Aſſyria with the ſword, and the land of Nimrod ‖ in the entrances thereof: thus ſhall hee deliuer *vs* from the Aſſyrian when hee commeth into our land, and when hee treadeth within our borders.

†*eb. eate vp.*

‖*, with her naked ds,*

7 And the remnant of Iacob ſhall bee in the midſt of many people, as a dew from the Lord, as the ſhowres vpon the graſſe that tarieth not for man, nor waiteth for the ſons of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Iacob ſhall be among the Gentiles in the middeſt of many people, as a Lion among the beaſts of the forreſt, as a yong Lion among the flockes of ‖ ſheepe: who if hee goe through, both treadeth downe, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

‖*r, goats.*

9 Thine hand ſhall be lift vp vpon thine aduerſaries, and all thine enemies ſhall bee cut off.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the Lord, that I will cut off thy horſes out of the midſt of thee, and I will deſtroy the charets.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land and throw downe all thy ſtrong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou ſhalt haue no more Southſayers.

13 Thy grauen images alſo will I cut off, and thy ‖ ſtanding images out of the midſt of thee: and thou ſhalt no more worſhip the worke of thine hands.

‖*Or, ſtatues.*

14 And I will plucke vp thy groues out of the middeſt of thee: ſo will I deſtroy thy ‖ cities.

‖*Or, enemies.*

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury vpon the heathen, *ſuch* as they haue not heard.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Gods controuerſie for vnkindneſſe, 6 for ignorance, 10 for iniuſtice, 16 and for idolatry.*

Heare yee now what the Lord ſaith, Ariſe, contend thou ‖ before the * mountaines, and let the hilles heare thy voice.

‖*Or, with.*

*Iſai. 1. 2.

2 Heare yee, O mountaines, the Lords controuerſie, and yee ſtrong foundations of the earth: for the Lord hath a controuerſie with his people, and hee will plead with Iſrael.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee, and wherein haue I wearied thee: teſtifie againſt me.

4 For I brought thee vp out of the land of * Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the houſe of ſeruants, and I ſent before thee Moſes, Aaron and Miriam.

*Exod. 12. 51. and 14. 30.

5 O my people, remember now what * Balak king of Moab conſulted, and what Balaam the ſonne Beor anſwered him from * Shittim vnto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteouſneſſe of the Lord.

*Num. 22. 5. and 23. 7.

*Numb. 25. Ioſh. 5.

6 ¶ Wherewith ſhall I come before the Lord, *and* bow my ſelfe before the high God? ſhall I come before him with burnt offerings, with caluis † of a yeere old?

†*Heb ſonnes of a yeere.*

7 Will the Lord bee pleaſed with thouſands of rammes, *or* with tenne thouſands of riuers of oyle? ſhall I giue my firſt borne *for* my tranſgreſſion, the fruit of my † body *for* the ſinne of my ſoule?

†*Heb. belly.*

8 Hee hath * ſhewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doeth the Lord require of thee, but to doe iuſtly, and to loue mercy, and to † walke humbly with thy God?

*Deut. 10. 12.

†*Heb humble thy ſelfe to walke.*

9 The Lords voyce crieth vnto the citie, and ‖ the *man* of wiſedome ſhall ſee thy

‖*Or, thy Name ſhall ſee that which is.*

thy Name: heare yee the rod, and who hath appointed it.

||Or, is there yet vnto euery man an houſe of the wicked? &c.

†Heb. meaſure of leanneſſe.

||Or, ſhall I be pure with, &c.

10 ¶ || *Are* there yet the treaſures of wickedneſſe in the houſe of the wicked, and the † ſcant meaſure that is abominable?

11 || Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bagge of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof haue ſpoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore alſo will I make thee ſicke in ſmiting thee, in making *thee* deſolate, becauſe of thy ſinnes.

14 Thou ſhalt eate, but not be ſatisfied, and thy caſting downe *ſhall be* in the midſt of thee, and thou ſhalt take hold, but ſhalt not deliuer: and that which thou deliuereſt, will I giue vp to the ſword.

*Deut. 28.38. hagg. 1.6.

15 Thou ſhalt * ſow, but thou ſhalt not reape: thou ſhalt tread the oliues, but thou ſhalt not anoint thee with oyle; and ſweete wine, but ſhalt not drinke wine.

||Or, hee doeth much keepe thee, &c.

*1. King. 16. 25, 26.

*1. King. 16. 30, &c.

||Or, aſtoniſhment.

16 ¶ For || the ſtatutes of * Omri are kept, and all the workes of the houſe of * Ahab, and ye walke in their counſels, that I ſhould make thee a || deſolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hiſsing: therefore yee ſhall beare the reproch of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Church complayning of her ſmall number, 3 and the generall corruption, 5 putteth her confidence, not in man but in God. 8 Shee triumpheth ouer her enemies. 14 God comforteth her by promiſes, 16 by confuſion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.

†Heb. the gatherings of Summer.

WOe is mee, for I am as when they haue gathered the † ſummer fruits, as the grape gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluſter to eate: my ſoule deſired the firſt ripe fruit.

*Pſal. 12.3. eſay 57.1.

||Or godly, or mercifull.

2 The * || good man is periſhed out of the earth, and *there is* none vpright among men: they all lie in waite for blood: they hunt euery man his brother with a net.

†Heb. the miſchiefe of the ſoule.

3 ¶ That they may doe euill with both hands earneſtly, the Prince asketh, and the Iudge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man he vttereth his † miſchieuous deſire: ſo they wrap it vp.

4 The beſt of them *is* as a brier: the moſt vpright *is ſharper* then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy viſitation commeth; now ſhall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Truſt yee not in a friend, put yee not confidence in a guide: keepe the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy boſome.

*Matt. 10.21. 35, 36. luke 24.16.

6 For * the ſonne diſhonoureth the father: the daughter riſeth vp againſt her mother: the daughter in law againſt her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his owne houſe.

7 Therefore I will looke vnto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my ſaluation: my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Reioyce not againſt me, O mine enemie: when I fall, I ſhall ariſe; when I ſit in darkeneſſe, the LORD *ſhall bee* a light vnto mee.

9 I will beare the indignation of the LORD, becauſe I haue ſinned againſt him, vntill hee plead my cauſe, and execute iudgement for me: he will bring me foorth to the light, *and* I ſhall behold his righteouſneſſe.

||Or, and
wilt ſee
is mine
and couer
with ſh

*Pſal. 79.
and 115.
ioel 2.17.

†Heb. ſhe
be for a
dung dow

10 Then || ſhee that is mine enemie ſhall ſee *it*, and ſhame ſhall couer her * which ſaid vnto me, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes ſhall behold her: now ſhall † ſhee bee troden downe as the myre of the ſtreets.

*Amos 9
&c.

11 *In* the day that thy * walles are to bee built, *in* that day ſhall the decree bee farre remooued.

||Or, eue

12 *In* that day alſo he ſhall come euen to thee from Aſſyria, and || *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortreſſe euen to the riuer, and from Sea to Sea, and *from* mountaine to mountaine;

||Or, aft
it hath

13 || Notwithſtanding the land ſhall bee deſolate becauſe of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

||Or, rule

14 ¶ || Feed thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage, which dwell ſolitarily *in* the wood, in the midſt of Carmel: let them feede in Baſhan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy comming out of the land of Egypt will I ſhew vnto him marueilous things.

16 ¶ The Nations ſhall ſee, and bee confounded at all their might: they ſhall lay their hand vpon *their* mouth: their eares ſhall be deafe.

*Pſal.

||Or, cr
things.

17 They ſhall licke the * duſt like a ſerpent, they ſhall mooue out of their holes like || wormes of the earth: they ſhall be afraid of the LORD our God, and ſhall feare becauſe of thee.

*Exo.

18 Who *is* a God like vnto thee, that * pardoneth iniquity, and paſſeth by the tranſgreſsion of the remnant of his heritage? hee retaineth not his anger for euer, becauſe he delighteth *in* mercy.

19 He will turne againe, he will haue compaſsion vpon vs: hee will ſubdue our iniquities, and thou wilt caſt all their ſinnes into the depths of the Sea.

20 Thou wilt performe the trueth to Iacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou haſt ſworne vnto our fathers from the dayes of old.

NAHVM.

¶ NAHVM.

CHAP. I.

The Maieſtie of God in goodneſſe to his people, and ſeueritie againſt his enemies.

THe burden of Nineueh. The booke of the viſion of Nahum the Elkoſhite.

2 ‖ God *is* * ielous, and the LORD reuengeth: the LORD reuengeth, and *is* † furious, the LORD wil take vengeance on his aduerſaries: and he reſerueth *wrath* for his enemies.

Or, the Lord is
iealous God,
d a revenger,
c.
xod. 20. 5.
eb. that hath
nod. 34. 7.

3 The LORD *is* * ſlow to anger, and great in power, and wil not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlewinde, and in the ſtorme, and the clouds *are* the duſt of his feete.

4 He rebuketh the ſea, and maketh it dry, and dryeth vp all the riuers: Baſhan languiſheth, and Carmel, and the floure of Lebanon languiſheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him, and the hils melt, and the earth is burnt at his preſence, yea the world and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can ſtand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fierceneſſe of his anger? his furie is powred out like fire, and the rockes are throwen downe by him.

Heb. ſtand vp.

7 The LORD is good, a ‖ ſtrong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that truſt in him.

Or, ſtrength.

8 But with an ouerrunning flood he will make an vtter end of the place thereof, and darkneſſe ſhall purſue his enemies.

9 What doe yee imagine againſt the LORD? he will make an vtter end: affliction ſhall not riſe vp the ſecond time.

10 For while they bee folden together *as* thornes, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they ſhall bee deuoured as ſtubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth euill againſt the LORD: † a wicked counſeller.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, ‖ Though they *bee* quiet, and likewiſe many, yet thus ſhall they bee † cut downe, when hee ſhall paſſe through: though I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

Heb. a counſel-
r of Belial.
Or if they
ould haue been
peace, ſo
ould they haue
en many, and
ſhould they
aue been ſhorn,
d he ſhould
aue paſſed a-
ay
Heb ſhorne.

13 For now will I breake his yoke from off thee, and will burſt thy bonds in ſunder.

14 And the LORD hath giuen a commandement concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name bee ſowen: out of the houſe of thy gods will I cut off the grauen Image, and the molten image, I will make thy graue, for thou art vile.

15 Behold vpon the * mountaines the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace, O Iudah, † keepe thy ſolemne feaſts, performe thy vowes: for the † wicked ſhall no more paſſe through thee, he is vtterly cut off.

* Iſai 52.7. rom. 10.15.
† *Heb feaſt.*
† *Heb. Belial.*

CHAP. II.

The fearefull and victorious armies of God, againſt Nineueh.

HEe ‖ that daſheth in pieces is come vp before thy face: keepe thy munition: watch the way: make *thy* loynes ſtrong: fortifie *thy* power mightily.

‖ *Or, the diſper-*
ſer or hammer.

2 * For the LORD hath turned away the ‖ excellencie of Iacob, as the excellencie of Iſrael: for the emptiers haue emptied them out, and marred their Vine-branches.

* Iſai. 10, 12.
‖ *Or, the pride*
of Iacob, and th
pride of Iſrael.

3 The ſhield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are ‖ in ſcarlet: the charets *ſhall be* with † flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre trees ſhall be terribly ſhaken.

‖ *Or, died ſcarl*
† *Heb. fiery*
torches.

4 The charets ſhall rage in the ſtreetes, they ſhall iuſtle one againſt another in the broad wayes: † they ſhall ſeeme like torches, they ſhall runne like the lightnings.

† *Heb. their*
ſhew.

5 He ſhall recount his ‖ worthies: they ſhall ſtumble in their walke: they ſhall make haſte to the wall thereof, and the † defence ſhall be prepared.

‖ *Or, gallants.*
† *Heb. couerin*
or, couerer.

6 The gates of the riuers ſhall be opened, and the palace ſhall be ‖ diſſolued.

7 And ‖ Huzzab ſhall bee ‖ led away captiue, ſhee ſhall bee brought vp, and her maids ſhall leade *her* as with the voice of doues, tabring vpon their breaſts.

‖ *Or, molten.*
‖ *Or, that whic*
was eſtabliſhe
or there was a
ſtand made.
‖ *Or, diſcouere*

8 But Nineueh is ‖ of old like a poole of water: yet they ſhall flee away. Stand, ſtand *ſhall they cry*: but none ſhall ‖ looke backe.

Or, from the
dayes that ſhee
hath been
‖ *Or, cauſe the*
to turne.

9 Take ye the ſpoile of ſiluer, take the ſpoile of gold: ‖ for there is none end of the ſtore, *and* glory out of all the † pleaſant furniture.

‖ *Or, and their*
infinite ſtore,
&c.
† *Heb. veſſels*
of fire.

10 She is empty, and void, and waſte, and the * heart melteth, and the knees ſmite together, and much paine is in all loynes, and the faces of them all gather blackneſſe.

* Iſai. 13.7, 8.

11 Where is the dwelling of the Lyons, and the feeding place of the yong Lyons? where the Lyon, *euen* the old Lion walked, and the Lions whelpe, and none made *them* afraid.

12 The Lion did teare in pieces enough for his whelpes, *and* ſtrangled for his Lioneſſes, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with rauine.

13 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, ſaith the Lord of hoſts, and I will burne her charets in the ſmoke, and the ſword ſhall deuoure thy yong Lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy meſſengers ſhall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miſer ble ruine of Nineueh.

†Heb. citie of bloods.
*Ezek.24.9. hab.2.12.

WOe to † * the bloodie citie, it *is* all full of lies, *and* robbery, the prey departeth not.

2 The noiſe of a whip, and the noiſe of the ratling of the wheeles, and of the praunſing horſes, and of the iumping charets.

†Heb the flame of the ſword, and the lightning of the ſpeare.

3 The horſeman lifteth vp both the †bright ſword, and the glittering ſpeare, and *there is* a multitude of ſlaine, and a great number of carkeiſes: and *there is* none end of their corpſes: they ſtumble vpon their corpſes,

4 Becauſe of the multitude of the whoredomes of the well-fauoured harlot, the miſtreſſe of witchcrafts, that ſelleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

*Iſai.17.3. ezek.16.37.

5 Behold, * I *am* againſt thee, ſaith the Lord of hoſts, and I will diſcouer thy skirts vpon thy face, and I will ſhew the nations thy nakedneſſe, and the kingdomes thy ſhame.

6 And I will caſt abominable filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, and will ſet thee as a gazing ſtocke.

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* all they that looke vpon thee, ſhall flee from thee, and ſay, Nineueh is laid waſte; who will bemoane her? whence ſhall I ſeeke comforters for thee?

||Or, nouriſhing. Heb No Amon.

8 Art thou better then || populous No, that was ſituate among the riuers, *that had* the waters round about it, whoſe rampart *was* the ſea, *and* her wall *was* from the ſea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her ſtrength, and *it was* infinite, Put and Lubim were †thy helpers,

†He helpe

10 Yet *was* ſhe caried away, ſhe went into captiuitie: her yong children alſo were daſhed in pieces at the top of all the ſtreets: and they caſt lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound with chaines.

*Iere

11 Thou alſo ſhalt bee * drunken: thou ſhalt be hid, thou alſo ſhalt ſeeke ſtrength, becauſe of the enemy.

12 All thy ſtrong holds *ſhalbe like* figtrees with the firſt ripe figs: if they be ſhaken, they ſhall euen fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the middeſt of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land ſhall be ſet wide open vnto thine enemies, the fire ſhall deuoure thy barres.

14 Draw thee waters for the ſiege, fortifie the ſtrong holds, goe into clay, and tread the morter: make ſtrong the bricke-kill.

15 There ſhall the fire deuoure thee: the ſword ſhall cut thee off: it ſhall eate thee vp like the canker-worme: make thy ſelfe many as the canker-worme, make thy ſelfe many as the locuſts.

||Or, ſpre himſelfe.

16 Thou haſt multiplyed thy merchants aboue the ſtarres of heauen; the canker-worme || ſpoileth and flieth away.

17 The crowned *are* as the locuſts, and thy captaines as the great graſhoppers which campe in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the Sunne ariſeth they flee away, and their place is not knowen where they *are*.

||Or, vali ones.

18 Thy ſhepheards ſlumber, O King of Aſſyria: thy || nobles ſhall dwell *in the duſt*: thy people is ſcattered vpon the mountaines, and no man gathereth *them*.

†Heb. wr

19 There is no † healing of thy bruiſe thy wound is grieuous: all that heare the bruit of thee, ſhall clap their hands ouer thee; for vpon whom hath not thy wickedneſſe paſſed continually?

¶ HABAKKVK.

CHAP. I.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquitie of the land,* 5 *is ſhewed the fearefull vengeance by the Caldeans.* 12 *Hee complaineth that vengeance ſhould bee executed by them who are farre worſe.*

THe burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did ſee.

2 O Lord, how long ſhall I cry, and thou wilt not heare! *euen* cry out vnto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not ſaue?

3 Why doeſt thou ſhew mee iniquity, and cauſe mee to behold grieuance? for ſpoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raiſe vp ſtrife and contention.

*Iob 21. iere.12.
||Or, wr

4 Therefore the Law is ſlacked, and iudgement doeth neuer goe foorth: for the *wicked doeth compaſſe about the righteous: therefore || wrong iudgement proceedeth.

* Acts

5 ¶ Behold ye * among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marueilouſly: for I will worke a worke in your dayes, *which* yee will not beleeue, though it be told *you*.

†Heb

6 For loe, I raiſe vp the Caldeans, that bitter and haſtie nation, which ſhall march through the † breadth of the land, to poſ-

ſeſſe the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull: ‖ their iudgement and their dignitie ſhall proceede of themſelues.

‖ Or, from them ſhall proceed the iudgement of theſe, and the captiuitie of theſe.

8 Their horſes alſo are ſwifter then the Leopards, and are more † fierce then the * euening wolues: and their horſmen ſhall ſpread themſelues, and their horſemen ſhall come from farre, they ſhall fly as an Eagle *that* haſteth to eate.

† Heb ſharpe.
* Zeph. 3. 3.

9 They ſhall come all for violence: †their faces ſhall ſup vp *as* the Eaſt winde, and they ſhall gather the captiuitie as the ſand.

† Heb. the ſupping vp of their faces, &c. Or, their faces ſhall looke toward the Eaſt. Heb. the oppoſitiō of their faces toward the Eaſt.

10 And they ſhall ſcoffe at the Kings, and the Princes *ſhall be* a ſcorne vnto them: they ſhall deride euery ſtrong hold, for they ſhall heape duſt and take it.

11 Then ſhall *his* minde change, and hee ſhall paſſe ouer, and offend, *imputing* this his power vnto his God.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from euerlaſting, O Lord my God, mine holy One? wee ſhall not die: O Lord, thou haſt ordained them for iudgement, and O † mighty God, thou haſt † eſtabliſhed them for correction.

† Heb. rocke.
† Heb founded.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold euill, and canſt not looke on ‖ iniquity: wherfore lookeſt thou vpon them that deale treacherouſly, *and* holdeſt thy tongue when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

‖ Or, grieuance.

14 And makeſt men as the fiſhes of the Sea, as the ‖ creeping things, that *haue* no ruler ouer them.

‖ Or, mouing.

15 They take vp all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ‖ dragge; therefore they reioyce and are glad:

‖ Or, flue net.

16 Therefore they ſacrifice vnto their net, and burne incenſe vnto their dragge: becauſe by them their portion *is* fat, and their meate ‖ plenteous.

‖ Or, dainty.
Heb fat.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not ſpare continually to ſlay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 Vnto Habakkuk, waiting for an anſwere, is ſhewed that he muſt wait by faith. 5 The iudgement vpon the Caldean for vnſatiableneſſe, 9 for couetouſneſſe, 12 for crueltie, 15 for drunkenneſſe, 18 and for idolatry.

I Will * ſtand vpon my watch, and ſet mee vpon the † towre, and will watch to ſee what he will ſay ‖ vnto me, and what I ſhall anſwere ‖ when I am reproued.

* Iſai. 12. 8.
† Heb fenced place.
‖ Or, in me.
‖ Or, when I am argued with. Heb vpon my reproofe or arguing.

2 And the Lord anſwered me, and ſaid, Write the viſion, and make it plaine vpon tables, that he may runne that readeth it.

3 For the viſion is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it ſhall ſpeake, and not lie: though it tarry, waite for it, becauſe it will * ſurely come, it will not tarry.

* Heb. 10. 37.

4 Behold, his ſoule *which* is lifted vp, is not vpright in him; but the iuſt * ſhal liue by his faith.

* Iohn 3. 36. rom. 1. 7. gal 3. 11. heb 10 38.

5 ¶ ‖ Yea alſo, becauſe hee tranſgreſſeth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his deſire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be ſatiſfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all people:

‖ Or, how much more.

6 Shall not all theſe take vp a parable againſt him, and a taunting prouerbe againſt him, and ſay; ‖ Woe to him that increaſeth *that which* is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himſelfe with thicke clay.

‖ Or, hoo, he.

7 Shall they not riſe vp ſuddenly that ſhall bite thee? and awake that ſhall vexe thee? and thou ſhalt bee for booties vnto them?

8 Becauſe thou haſt ſpoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people ſhal ſpoile thee: becauſe of mens † blood, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

† Heb. bloods.

9 ¶ Woe to him that * ‖ coueteth an euill couetouſneſſe to his houſe, that he may ſet his neſt on high, that hee may be deliuered from the † power of euill.

* Iere. 22. 13.
‖ Or, gaineth an euill gaine.
† Heb. palme of the hand.

10 Thou haſt conſulted ſhame to thy houſe, by cutting off many people, and haſt ſinned *againſt* thy ſoule.

11 For the ſtone ſhall cry out of the wall, and the ‖ beame out of the timber, ‖ ſhall anſwere it.

‖ Or, piece, or faſtening.
‖ Or, witneſſe againſt it.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a towne with * † blood, and ſtabliſheth a citie by iniquitie.

* Ezek. 24. 9. nahum. 3. 1.
† Heb. bloods.

13 Behold, *is* it not of the Lord of hoſts, that the people ſhall labour in the very fire, and the people ſhal weary themſelues for ‖ verie vanitie?

‖ Or, in vaine.

14 For the earth ſhall be filled ‖ with the * knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters couer the ſea.

‖ Or, by knowing the glory of the Lord.
* Iſai. 11. 9.

15 ¶ Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: that putteſt thy bottell to *him*, and makeſt *him* drunken alſo; that thou mayeſt looke on their nakedneſſe.

16 Thou art filled ‖ with ſhame for glory: * drinke thou alſo, and let thy foreskinne be vncouered: the cup of the Lords right hand ſhall bee turned vnto thee, and ſhamefull ſpewing *ſhall be* on thy glory.

‖ Or, more with ſhame then with glory.
* Iere. 25. 2

17 For the violence of Lebanon ſhall couer thee: and the ſpoile of beaſts, *which* made them afraid becauſe of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the grauen image, that the maker thereof hath grauen it, the molten image, and a * teacher of lies, that

* Ier. 10. 8. zech. 10. 2.

† the maker of his worke, truſteth therein, to make dumbe idols.

† Heb. the faſhioner of his faſhion

19 Woe vnto him that ſaith to the wood, Awake: to the dumbe ſtone, Ariſe, it ſhall teach: behold, it is laid ouer with gold and ſiluer, and *there is* no breath at all in the middeſt of it.

20 But * the LORD *is* in his holy Temple: † let all the earth keepe ſilence before him.

* Pſal. 11. 4.
† Heb. be ſilent all the earth before him.

CHAP. III.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at Gods Maieſtie. 17 The confidence of his faith.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet || vpon Sigionoth.

|| Or, according to variable ſongs or tunes called in Hebrew Shigionoth.

2 O LORD, I haue heard † thy ſpeech, *and* was afraid. O LORD, || reuiue thy worke in the midſt of the yeeres, in the midſt of the yeeres make knowen; in wrath remember mercy.

† Heb. thy report or thy hearing.
|| Or, preſerue

3 God came from || Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory couered the heauens, and the earth was full of his praiſe:

|| Or, the South.

4 And *his* brightneſſe was as the light: hee *had* || hornes *comming* out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

|| Or, bright beames out of his ſide.

5 Before him went the peſtilence, and || burning coales went forth at his feete.

|| Or, burning diſeaſes

6 Hee ſtood and meaſured the earth: he beheld, and droue aſunder the nations, and the euerlaſting mountaines were ſcattered, the perpetuall hils did bow: his wayes *are* euerlaſting.

7 I ſaw the tents of || Cuſhan || in affliction: *and* the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

|| Or, Ethiopia.
|| Or, vnder affliction or vanity.

8 Was the LORD diſpleaſed againſt the riuers? *was* thine anger againſt the riuers? *was* thy wrath againſt the Sea, that thou didſt ride vpon thine horſes, *and* || thy charets of ſaluation?

|| Or, thy charets were ſaluation.

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, *according* to the oathes of the tribes, *euen thy* word. Selah. || Thou didſt cleaue the earth with riuers.

|| Or,

10 The mountaines ſaw thee, *and* they trembled: the ouerflowing of the water paſſed by: the deepe vttered his voyce, *and* lift vp his hands on high.

11 The Sunne *and* Moone * ſtood ſtill in *their* habitation: || at the light of thine * arrowes they went, *and* at the ſhining of thy glittering ſpeare.

* Ioſh. 10
|| Or, th
rowes w
the ligh
* Ioſh.

12 Thou didſt march through the land in indignation, thou didſt threſh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wenteſt foorth for the ſaluation of thy people, *euen* for ſaluation with thine Anointed, thou woundedſt the head out of the houſe of the wicked, † by diſcouering the foundation vnto the necke. Selah.

† Heb. ma
naked.

14 Thou didſt ſtrike through with his ſtaues the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirlewinde to ſcatter me: their reioycing *was* as to deuoure the poore ſecretly.

† Heb. were
peſtuous.

15 Thou didſt walke through the Sea with thine horſes, *through* the || heape of great waters.

|| Or, mud.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled, my lips quiuered at the voyce: rottenneſſe entred into my bones, and I trembled in my ſelfe, that I might reſt in the day of trouble: when he commeth vp vnto the people, he will || inuade them with his troupes.

|| Or, cut
in pieces.

17 ¶ Although the figge-tree ſhall not bloſſome, neither *ſhall* fruit *bee* in the vines: the labour of the Oliue ſhall † faile, and the fields ſhall yeeld no meate, the flocke ſhall be cut off from the fold, and there *ſhall bee* no herd in the ſtalles:

† Heb. lye.

18 Yet I will reioyce in the LORD: I will ioy in the God of my ſaluation.

19 The LORD God *is* my ſtrength, and hee will make my feete like * hinds *feete*, and he will make mee to walke vpon mine high places. To the chiefe ſinger on my † ſtringed inſtruments.

* 2. Sam.
pſal. 18. 3
† Heb. Neg

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods ſeuere iudgement againſt Iudah for diuers ſinnes.

THe Word of the LORD which came vnto Zepheniah the ſonne of Cuſhi, the ſonne of Gedaliah, the ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Ioſiah, the ſonne of Amon King of Iudah

2 I † will vtterly conſume all things from off † the land, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. by taking away I will make an end.
† Heb. the face of the land.

3 I will conſume man and beaſt: I will conſume the foules of the heauen, and the fiſhes of the Sea, and the || ſtumbling blockes with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, ſaith the LORD.

|| Or, Idol

4 I will alſo ſtretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims with the Prieſts:

5 And them that worſhip the hoſte of heauen vpon the houſe tops, and them that

worſhip, *and* that ſweare ‖ by the LORD, *and* that ſweare by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned backe from the LORD, and thoſe that haue not ſought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the preſence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a ſacrifice; he hath † bid his gueſts.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the day of the LORDS ſacrifice, that I will † puniſh the Princes and the Kings children, and all ſuch as are clothed with ſtrange apparell.

9 In the ſame day alſo will I puniſh all thoſe that leape on the threſhold, which fill their maſters houſes with violence and deceit.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD, *that there ſhall be* the noyſe of a cry from the fiſh-gate, and an howling from the ſecond, and a great craſhing from the hilles.

11 Howle ye inhabitants of Makteſh, for all the merchant people are cut downe: all they that beare ſiluer are cut off.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that time, *that* I will ſearch Ieruſalem with candles, and puniſh the men that are † ſetled on their lees, that ſay in their heart, The LORD will not doe good, neither will he doe euill.

13 Therefore their goods ſhall become a bootie, and their houſes a deſolation: they ſhall alſo build houſes, but * not inhabite *them*, and they ſhall plant vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neere, it is neere and haſteth greatly, *euen* the voyce of the day of the LORD: the mighty man ſhall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is* a day of * wrath, a day of trouble and diſtreſſe, a day of waſtneſſe and deſolation, a day of darkeneſſe and gloomineſſe, a day of clouds and thicke darkeneſſe;

16 A day of the trumpet and alarme againſt the fenced cities, and againſt the high towres.

17 And I will bring diſtreſſe vpon men, that they ſhall walke like blinde men, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt the LORD, and their blood ſhall bee powred out as duſt, and their fleſh as the doung.

18 * Neither their ſiluer nor their gold ſhall be able to deliuer them in the day of the LORDS wrath, but the whole land ſhall bee * deuoured by the fire of his iealouſie: for hee ſhall make euen a ſpeedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

, to the
d.

h 10
then
wi
the.
eb ſanctified
prepared.
eb. viſit
n.

, mak
d.

, merc
nt.

ould.

eb. curded
thickened.

cut
ces.

Deut. 28.36,
amos 5.11.

. lyn

Ier. 30.7.
oel 2.11.
mos 5.18.

m.
8,34
Neh

Idola

Prou. 11.4.
ek. 7.19.

Zeph. 3.8.

CHAP. II.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 The iudgement of the Philiſtines, 8 of Moab and Ammon. 12 Of Ethiopia and Aſſyria.

GAther your ſelues together, yea, gather together, O nation ‖ not deſired.

‖ Or, not deſirous.

2 Before the decree bring foorth, *before* the day paſſe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come vpon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke yee the LORD, all yee meeke of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement, ſeeke righteouſneſſe, ſeeke meekeneſſe: it may be, yee ſhall bee hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza ſhall bee forſaken, and Aſhkelon a deſolation: they ſhall driue out Aſhdod at the noone day, and Ekron ſhalbe rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto the inhabitants of the Sea-coaſt: the nation of the Cherethites, the word of the LORD *is* againſt you: O Canaan, the land of the Philiſtines, I will euen deſtroy thee, that there ſhall be no inhabitant.

6 And the Sea-coaſt ſhall bee dwellings *and* cottages for ſhepheards, and foldes for flockes.

7 And the coaſt ſhall be for the remnant of the houſe of Iudah, they ſhall feede thereupon, in the houſes of Aſhkelon ſhall they lie downe in the euening: ‖ for the LORD their God ſhall viſite them, and turne away their captiuity.

‖ Or, when, &c.

8 ¶ I haue heard the reproach of Moab, and the reuilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they haue reproached my people, and magnified *themſelues* againſt their border.

9 Therefore, as I liue, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, ſurely Moab ſhall bee as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *euen* the breeding of nettles, and ſalt-pits, and a perpetuall deſolation, the reſidue of my people ſhall ſpoile them, and the remnant of my people ſhall poſſeſſe them.

10 This ſhall they haue for their pride, becauſe they *haue* reproached and magnified *themſelues* againſt the people of the LORD of hoſtes.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible vnto them: for he will † famiſh all the gods of the earth, and men ſhall worſhip him, euery one from his place, *euen* all the Iles of the heathen.

† Heb. make leane.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians alſo, ye ſhall be ſlaine by my ſword.

13 And hee will ſtretch out his hand againſt the North, and deſtroy Aſſyria, and will make Nineueh a deſolation, *and* drie like a wilderneſſe.

14 And flockes ſhall lie downe in the midſt of her, all the beaſts of the Nations: both the ‖ Cormorant, and the Bitterne, ſhall

‖ Or, Pelican.

*Iſa.34.11. &c.
|| Or, knops, or chapiters.
|| Or, when he hath vncouered.

ſhall * iudge in the || vpper lintels of it: *their* voice ſhall ſing in the windowes, deſolation *ſhall be* in the threſholds: || for he ſhall vncouer the Cedar worke.

*Iſa.47.8.

15 This is the reioycing citie that dwelt carelesly, that ſaid in her heart, * I *am* and there is none beſide me: how is ſhee become a deſolation, a place for beaſts to lie downe in! euery one that paſſeth by her, ſhall hiſſe *and* wagge his hand.

CHAP. III.

1 A ſharpe reproofe of Ieruſalem for diuers ſinnes. 8 An exhortation to wait for the reſtauration of Iſrael: 14 and to reioyce for their ſaluation, by God.

|| Or, gluttonous. Heb. craw.
|| Or, inſtructed.

WOe to her that is || filthy and polluted, to the oppreſſing citie.

2 Shee obeyed not the voyce: ſhee receiued not || correction: ſhee truſted not in the LORD: ſhe drew not neere to her God.

*Ezek.22.27. mich.3 11.
*Ier.23.11. hoſe.9.7.
*Ezek.22.26.

3 Her princes within her are roaring * lions; her Iudges *are* euening wolues, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her * prophets are light *and* treacherous perſons: her prieſts haue polluted ŷ Sanctuary, they haue done * violence to the law.

† Heb. morning by morning.
|| Or, corners.

5 The iuſt LORD *is* in the midſts thereof: hee will not doe iniquitie: † euery morning doth he bring his iudgement to light, he faileth not: but the vniuſt knoweth no ſhame.

6 I haue cut off the nations: their || towers are deſolate, I made their ſtreets waſte: that none paſſeth by: their cities are deſtroyed, ſo that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I ſaid, ſurely thou wilt feare me: thou wilt receiue inſtruction: ſo their dwelling ſhould not be cut off, howſoeuer I puniſhed them: but they roſe early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

*Chap.1.18.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye vpon me, ſaith the LORD, vntill the day that I riſe vp to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may aſſemble the kingdomes to powre vpon them mine indignation, *euen* all my fierce anger: for all the earth ſhall bee deuoured with the fire of my * iealouſie.

† Heb.
† Heb.

9 For then will I turne to the people a pure † language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the LORD, to ſerue him with one † conſent.

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, my ſuppliants, *euen* the daughter of my diſperſed ſhall bring mine offering.

† Heb. holy.

11 In that day ſhalt thou not be aſhamed for all thy doings, wherein thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt me: for then I will take away out of the midſt of thee them that reioyce in thy pride, and thou ſhalt no more be haughty † becauſe of my holy mountaine.

12 I will alſo leaue in the midſt of thee an afflicted and poore people: and they ſhall truſt in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Iſrael ſhall not doe iniquitie, nor ſpeake lies: neither ſhall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they ſhall feede, and lie downe, and none ſhall make *them* afraid.

*Iſa.12.6, and 54.1.

14 ¶ Sing, O * daughter of Zion: ſhout, O Iſrael: bee glad and reioyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ieruſalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgements, hee hath caſt out thine enemie: the King of Iſrael, *euen* the LORD *is* in the midſt of thee: thou ſhalt not ſee euill any more.

|| Or, faint.

16 In that day it ſhall be ſaid to Ieruſalem, Feare thou not: *and* to Zion, Let not thine hands be || ſlacke.

† Heb. he wi be ſilent.

17 The LORD thy God in the midſt of thee *is* mighty: hee will ſaue, hee will reioyce ouer thee with ioy: † he will reſt in his loue, he will ioy ouer thee with ſinging.

† Heb. the upon it was reproch.
*Mica.4.7.
† Heb. I w them for a praiſe.
† Heb. of th ſhame.

18 I will gather them that are ſorrowfull for the ſolemne aſſembly, who are of thee, *to whom* the † reproch of it *was* a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will vndoe all that afflict thee, and I will ſaue her that * halteth, and gather her that was driuen out, and † I will get them praiſe and fame in euery land, † where they haue beene put to ſhame.

20 At that time will I bring you *againe*, euen in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name & a praiſe among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuity before your eyes, ſaith the LORD.

HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 Haggai reproueth the people for neglecting the building of the houſe. 7 He inciteth them to the building. 12 He promiſeth Gods aſſiſtance to them being forward.

† Heb. by the hand of Haggai.
|| Or, captain

IN the ſecond yeere of Darius the King, in the ſixt moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the Prophet vnto Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, || gouernour of Iudah, and to Ioſuah the ſonne of Ioſedec the high Prieſt, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes, ſaying, This people ſay, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS houſe ſhould be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, ſaying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O yee, to dwell in your ſeiled houſes, and this houſe lie waſte?

5 Now therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts; † Conſider your wayes.

6 Yee haue * ſowen much, and bring in little: yee eate, but yee haue not enough: yee drinke, but yee are not filled with drinke: ye clothe you, but there is none warme: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bagge † with holes.

7 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Conſider your wayes.

8 Goe vp to the mountaine, and bring wood, and build the houſe; and I will take pleaſure in it, and I will be glorified, ſaith the LORD.

9 Yee looked for much, and loe, *it came* to little: and when ye brought it home, I did || blow vpon it: Why, ſaith the LORD of hoſts? becauſe of mine houſe that is waſte, and ye run euery man vnto his owne houſe.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you is ſtayed from deaw, and the earth * is ſtayed *from* her fruit.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land, and vpon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, and vpon the new wine, and vpon the oyle, and vpon that which the ground bringeth forth, and vpon men, and vpon cattell, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, and Ioſuah the ſon of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, with all the remnant of the people obeyed the voyce of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the Prophet (as the LORD their God had ſent him) and the people did feare before the LORD.

13 Then ſpake Haggai the LORDS meſſenger in the LORDS meſſage vnto the people, ſaying; I *am* with you, ſaith the LORD.

14 And the LORD ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel gouernour of Iudah, and the ſpirit of Ioſuah the ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, and the ſpirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did worke in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts their God.

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the ſixth moneth, in the ſecond yeere of Darius the King.

CHAP. II.

2 Hee encourageth the people to the worke, by promiſe of greater glory to the ſecond Temple, then was in the firſt. 10 In the type of holy things and vncleane, hee ſheweth their ſinnes hindered the worke. 20 Gods promiſe to Zerubbabel.

IN the ſeuenth moneth, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the Word of the LORD † by the Prophet Haggai, ſaying,

2 Speake now to Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel gouernour of Iudah, and to Ioſuah the ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, and to the reſidue of the people, ſaying;

3 Who is left among you that ſaw this houſe in her firſt glory? and how doe yee ſee it now? *is it* not in your eyes in compariſon of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now bee ſtrong, O Zerubbabel, ſaith the LORD, and bee ſtrong, O Ioſuah, ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, and bee ſtrong, all yee people of the land, ſaith the LORD, and worke: (for I *am* with you, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.)

5 *According to* the word that I couenanted with you, when yee came out of Egypt, ſo my Spirit remaineth among you, Feare ye not.

6 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, * Yet once, it *is* a little while, and I will ſhake the heauens, and the earth, and the Sea, and the dry land.

7 And I will ſhake all nations, and the deſire of all nations ſhall come, and I will fill this houſe with glory, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

8 The ſiluer *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

9 The glory of this latter houſe ſhall bee greater then of the former, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and in this place will I giue peace, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth *day* of the ninth *moneth*, in the ſecond yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, ſaying,

11 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Aske now the Prieſts *concerning* the Law, ſaying,

12 If one beare holy fleſh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt doe touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oyle, or any meate, ſhall it bee holy? and the Prieſts anſwered and ſaid, No.

13 Then ſaid Haggai, If one that is vncleane by a dead body, touch any of theſe, ſhall it bee vncleane? and the Prieſts anſwered and ſaid, It ſhall be vncleane.

14 Then anſwered Haggai, and ſaid, So *is* this people, and ſo *is* this nation before mee, ſaith the LORD, and ſo *is* euery worke of their hands, and that which they offer there, is vncleane.

15 And now, I pray you, conſider from this day and vpward, from before a ſtone was laid vpon a ſtone in the temple of the LORD.

16 Since thoſe *dayes* were, when one came to an heape of twenty *meaſures*, there were but ten: when one came to the preſſefat for to draw out fifty *veſſels* out of the preſſe, there were but twenty.

17 I ſmote you * with blaſting, & with mildew,

eb. ſet your rt on your yes.

eut.28.38.
c. 6.14,15.

eb pierced ough.

r, blow it ay.

eu.28.23.

Heb. by the nd of.

*Heb.12.26.

*Amos 4.9.

dew, and with haile in all the labours of your hands: yet ye *turned* not to me, ſaith yͤ LORD.

18 Conſider now from this day, and vpward from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth*, *euen* from the day that the foundation of the LORDS Temple was laid, conſider it.

19 *Is* the ſeed yet in the barne? yea, as yet the vine, and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the oliue tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I bleſſe *you*.

20 ¶ And againe the word of the LORD came vnto Haggai in the foure and twentieth *day* of the moneth, ſaying,

21 Speake to Zerubbabel gouernour of Iudah, ſaying, I will ſhake the heauens and the earth.

22 And I will ouerthrow the Throne of kingdomes, and I will deſtroy the ſtrength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I wil ouerthrow the charets, and thoſe that ride in them, and the horſes and the riders ſhal come down, euery one by the ſword of his brother.

23 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my ſeruant, the ſonne of Shealtiel, ſaith the LORD, and will make thee as a ſignet: for I haue choſen thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

¶ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Zechariah exhorteth to repentance. 7 The viſion of the horſes. 12 At the prayer of the Angel comfortable promiſes are made to Ieruſalem. 18 The viſion of the foure hornes, and the foure Carpenters.

IN the eighth moneth, in the ſecond yeere of Darius, came the Word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the ſonne of Barachiah, the ſonne of Iddo the Prophet, ſaying,

2 The LORD hath beene † ſore diſpleaſed with your fathers.

†Heb. with ſpleaſure.

3 Therefore ſay thou vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, * Turne yee vnto me, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I will turne vnto you, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

*Mal. 3.7.

4 * Be yee not as your fathers, vnto whom the former Prophets haue cryed, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Turne yee now from your euill wayes, and from your euill doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

*Iſai. 31.6.
ere. 3.12.
and 18.11.
zek. 18.30.
hoſea 14.1.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the Prophets, doe they liue for euer?

6 But my words and my ſtatutes, which I commanded my ſeruants the Prophets, did they not ‖ take hold of your fathers? and they returned and ſaid; * Like as the LORD of hoſts thought to doe vnto vs, according to our wayes, and according to our doings, ſo hath he dealt with vs.

‖Or, ouertake.
*Lamen. 1.18.

7 ¶ Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleuenth moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the ſecond yeere of Darius, came the Word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the ſon of Barachiah, the ſonne of Iddo the Prophet, ſaying;

8 I ſaw by night, and behold, a man riding vpon a red horſe, and hee ſtood among the myrtle trees that *were* in the bottom, and behinde him *were there* red horſes, ‖ ſpeckled and white.

‖Or, bay

9 Then ſaid I, O my Lord, what *are* theſe? And the Angel that talked with me, ſaid vnto me, I will ſhew thee what theſe be.

10 And the man that ſtood among the myrtle trees, anſwered, and ſaid, Theſe *are* they whom the LORD hath ſent to walke to and fro through the earth.

11 And they anſwered the Angel of the LORD that ſtood among the myrtle trees, and ſaid, Wee haue walked to and fro through the earth: and behold, all the earth ſitteth ſtill, and is at reſt.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD anſwered, and ſaid, O LORD of hoſts, how long wilt thou not haue mercy on Ieruſalem and on the cities of Iudah againſt which thou haſt had indignation theſe threeſcore and ten yeeres.

13 And the LORD anſwered the Angel that talked with me, with good words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that communed with mee, ſaid vnto mee; Cry thou, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I am * iealous for Ieruſalem, and for Zion with a great iealouſie.

*Chap. 8.

15 And I am very ſore diſpleaſed with the heathen that are at eaſe: for I was but a little diſpleaſed, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, I am returned to Ieruſalem with mercies: my houſe ſhall bee built in it, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and a line ſhall be ſtretched forth vpon Ieruſalem.

17 Cry yet, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, My cities through † proſperitie ſhall yet bee ſpread abroad, and the LORD ſhall yet comfort Zion, and ſhall yet chuſe Ieruſalem.

†Heb. good

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eyes, and ſaw, and behold foure hornes.

19 And I ſaid vnto the Angel that talked with me, What *be* theſe? and he anſwered me: Theſe *are* the hornes which haue ſcattered Iudah, Iſrael, and Ieruſalem.

20 And the LORD ſhewed mee foure Carpenters.

21 Then ſaid I, What come theſe to doe? And hee ſpake, ſaying, Theſe *are* the hornes which haue ſcattered Iudah, ſo that no man did lift vp his head: but theſe are come to fray them, to caſt out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Iudah to ſcatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 God in the care of Ieruſalem ſendeth to meaſure it. 6 The redemption of Zion. 10 The promiſe of Gods preſence.

I Lift vp mine eyes againe, and looked, and behold, a man with a meaſuring line in his hand.

2 Then ſaid I, Whither goeſt thou? And he ſaid vnto mee, To meaſure Ieruſalem to ſee what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold, the Angel that talked with mee, went foorth, and another Angel went out to meet him,

4 And ſaid vnto him, Runne, ſpeake to this young man, ſaying, Ieruſalem ſhall be inhabited as townes without walles, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, ſaith the LORD, will be vnto her a wall of fire round about, and will bee the glory in the midſt of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come foorth*, and flee from the land of the North, ſaith the LORD: for I haue ſpread you abroad as the foure winds of the heauen, ſaith the LORD.

7 Deliuer thy ſelfe, O Zion, that dwelleſt *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, After the glory hath hee ſent me vnto the nations which ſpoiled you: for hee that * toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

ut.32.10.
17.8.

9 For behold, I will ſhake mine hand vpon them, and they ſhall bee a ſpoile to their ſeruants: and yee ſhall know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me.

10 ¶ * Sing and reioyce, O daughter of Zion: for loe, I come, and I * will dwell in the midſt of thee, ſaith the LORD.

i.12.6.
54.1.
26.12.
37.27.
r.6,18.

11 And many nations ſhall bee ioyned to the LORD in that day, and ſhall be my people: and I will dwell in the midſt of thee, and thou ſhalt know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me vnto thee.

12 And the LORD ſhall inherite Iudah his portion in the holy land, and ſhall chuſe Ieruſalem againe.

13 Be ſilent, O all fleſh, before the LORD: for hee is raiſed vp out of † his holy habitation.

† Heb. the habitation of his holineſſe.

CHAP. III.

1 Vnder the type of Ioſhua, the reſtauration of the Church. 8 Chriſt the Branch is promiſed.

AND hee ſhewed mee Ioſhua the high Prieſt, ſtanding before the Angel of the LORD, and ‖ Satan ſtanding at his right hand † to reſiſt him.

‖ That is, an aduerſarie.
† Heb. to be his aduerſarie.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, euen the LORD that hath choſen Ieruſalem rebuke thee. *Is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

* Iude 9.

3 Now Ioſhua was cloathed with filthy garments, and ſtood before the Angel.

4 And he anſwered, and ſpake vnto thoſe that ſtood before him, ſaying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And vnto him he ſaid, Behold, I haue cauſed thine iniquitie to paſſe from thee, and I will cloath thee with change of raiment.

5 And I ſaid, Let them ſet a faire mitre vpon his head. So they ſet a faire mitre vpon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the Angel of the LORD ſtood by.

6 And the Angel of the LORD proteſted vnto Ioſhua, ſaying;

7 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and if thou wilt keep my ‖ charge, then thou ſhalt alſo iudge my Houſe, and ſhalt alſo keepe my Courts, and I will giue thee † places to walke among theſe that ſtand by.

‖ Or, ordinance.
† Heb. walkes.

8 Heare now, O Ioſhua the high Prieſt, thou and thy fellowes that ſit before thee: for they *are* † men wondred at: for behold, I will bring foorth my ſeruant the * BRANCH.

† Heb. men of wonder.
* Iſa. 11.1. Iere 23.5. and 33.15. chap.6.12. luke 1.78.

9 For behold, the ſtone that I haue layd before Ioſhua: vpon one ſtone *ſhall bee* ſeuen eyes, behold, I will engraue the grauing thereof, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I will remooue the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day ſaith the LORD of hoſts, ſhall yee call euery man his neighbour vnder the vine, and vnder the fig-tree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 By the golden Candleſticke is foreſhewed the good ſucceſſe of Zerubbabels foundation. 11 By the two Oliue trees the two anointed ones.

AND the Angel that talked with mee, came againe and waked mee, as a man that is wakened out of his ſleepe:

2 And ſaid vnto mee, What ſeeſt thou? and I ſaid, I haue looked, and behold a candleſticke all of gold, † with a bowle vpon

† Heb. with her bowle.

the top of it, and his ſeuen lampes thereon, and || ſeuen pipes to the ſeuen lampes, which were vpon the top thereof.

|| Or, ſeuen ſeuerall pipes, to the lampes, &c.

3 And two Oliue trees by it, one vpon the right ſide of the bowle, and the other vpon the left ſide thereof.

4 So I anſwered and ſpake to the Angel that talked with me, ſaying, What *are* theſe, my Lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with mee, anſwered and ſaid vnto mee: Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? and I ſaid, No my Lord.

6 Then he anſwered and ſpake vnto me, ſaying, This *is* the word of the Lord vnto Zerubbabel, ſaying, Not by || might, nor by power, but by my ſpirit, ſaith the Lord of hoſts.

|| Or, armie.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountaine? before Zerubbabel *thou ſhalt become* a plaine, and hee ſhall bring foorth the head ſtone thereof with ſhoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying:

9 The hands of Zerubbabel haue laid the foundation of this houſe: his hands ſhall alſo finiſh it, and thou ſhalt know that the Lord of hoſts hath ſent me vnto you:

10 For who hath deſpiſed the day of ſmall things? || for they ſhall reioyce and ſhall ſee the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with thoſe ſeuen, * they *are* the eyes of the Lord *which* runne to and fro through the whole earth.

|| Or, ſith the ſeuen eyes of the Lord ſhal reioice
† Heb ſtone of tinne.
* Chap. 3. 9.

11 ¶ Then anſwered I, and ſaid vnto him, What *are* theſe two oliue trees vpon the right *ſide* of the candleſticke, and vpon the left *ſide* thereof?

12 And I anſwered againe and ſaid vnto him, What bee theſe two Oliue branches, which † through the two golden pipes || emptie † the golden *oyle* out of themſelues?

† Heb. by the hand.
|| Or, empty out of themſelues oyle into the gold.
† Heb. the gold.

13 And he anſwered me, and ſaid, Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? and I ſaid, No, my Lord.

14 Then ſaid hee, Theſe *are* the two † anoynted ones, that ſtand by the Lord of the whole earth.

† Heb. ſonnes of oyle.

CHAP. V.

1 *By the flying roll, is ſhewed the curſe of theeues and ſwearers.* 5 *By a woman preſſed in an Ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.*

Then I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roll.

2 And he ſaid vnto me, What ſeeſt thou? and I anſwered, I ſee a flying roll, the length thereof *is* twenty cubites, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then ſaid hee vnto mee; This *is* the curſe that goeth foorth ouer the face of the whole earth: for || euery one that ſtealeth ſhall bee cut off *as* on this ſide, according to it; and euery one that ſweareth ſhall bee cut off *as* on that ſide, according to it.

|| Or,
of this
that ſt
holdeth hi
guiltleſſe
doeth.

4 I will bring it forth, ſaith the Lord of hoſts, and it ſhall enter into the houſe of the thiefe, and into the houſe of him that ſweareth falſely by my Name: and it ſhall remaine in the midſt of his houſe, and ſhal conſume it, with the timber thereof, & the ſtones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the Angel that talked with me, went foorth and ſaid vnto mee, Lift vp now thine eyes, and ſee what *is* this that goeth foorth.

6 And I ſaid, What *is* it? and hee ſaid, This *is* an Ephah that goeth foorth. He ſaid moreouer, This *is* their reſemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a || talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that ſitteth in the midſt of the Ephah.

|| Or, weig
piece.

8 And he ſaid, This *is* wickedneſſe, and hee caſt it into the midſt of the Ephah, and hee caſt the weight of lead vpon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the winde *was* in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a ſtorke) and they lift vp the Ephah betweene the earth and the heauen.

10 Then ſaid I to the Angel that talked with me, Whither doe theſe beare the Ephah?

11 And hee ſaid vnto mee, To build it an houſe in the land of Shinar, and it ſhall bee eſtabliſhed, and ſet there vpon her owne baſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The viſion of the foure charets.* 9 *By the crownes of Ioſuah is ſhewed the Temple and Kingdome of Chriſt the Branch.*

And I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure charets out from betweene two mountaines, and the mountaines *were* mountaines of braſſe.

2 In the firſt charet *were* red horſes, and in the ſecond charet blacke horſes.

3 And in the third charet white horſes, and in the fourth charet griſled *and* || bay horſes.

|| Or,

4 Then I anſwered, and ſaid vnto the Angel that talked with me, What *are* theſe, my Lord?

5 And the Angel anſwered and ſaid vnto me, Theſe *are* the foure || ſpirits of the heauens, which goe forth from ſtanding before the Lord of all the earth.

|| Or,

6 The blacke horſes which are therein, go

goe forth into the North countrey, and the white goe foorth after them, and the griſled goe foorth toward the South countrey.

7 And the baye went forth, and ſought to goe, that they might walke to and fro thorow the earth: and hee ſaid, Get yee hence, walke to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he vpon me, and ſpake vnto me, ſaying, Behold, theſe that goe toward the North countrey, haue quieted my ſpirit in the North countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

10 Take of *them of* the captiuity, *euen* of Heldai, of Tobiiah, and of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the ſame day, and goe into the houſe of Ioſiah the ſonne of Zephaniah.

11 Then take ſiluer, and gold, and make crownes, and ſet *them* vpon the head of Ioſhua the ſonne of Ioſedech, the high Prieſt.

12 And ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes, ſaying, Behold, the man whoſe name *is* the * BRANCH, and hee ſhall || grow vp out of his place, and he ſhall build the Temple of the LORD:

Chap. 3.4.
Or, branch
p from vnder
m.

13 Euen he ſhall build the Temple of the LORD, and hee ſhall beare the glory, and ſhall ſit and rule vpon his throne, and he ſhall be a Prieſt vpon his throne, and the counſell of peace ſhall be betweene them both.

14 And the crownes ſhall bee to Helem, and to Tobiiah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the ſonne of Zephaniah for a memoriall in the Temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are farre off, ſhall come and build in the Temple of the LORD, and yee ſhall know that the LORD of hoſtes hath ſent mee vnto you. And *this* ſhall come to paſſe, if yee will diligently obey the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The captiues enquire of faſting.* 4 *Zechariah reprooueth their faſting.* 8 *Sinne the cauſe of their captiuitie.*

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeere of King Darius, that the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *euen* in Chiſleu.

2 When they had ſent vnto the houſe of God Sherezar and Regem-melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD,

†*Heb. to intreat the face of the Lord.*

3 *And* to ſpeake vnto the Prieſts, which *were* in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts, and to the Prophets, ſaying, Should I weepe in the fift moneth ſeparating my ſelfe, as I haue done theſe ſo many yeeres?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hoſtes vnto me, ſaying,

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the Prieſts, ſaying, When yee * faſted, and mourned in the fift and ſeuenth *moneth*, euen thoſe ſeuenty yeeres; did yee at all faſt vnto me, *euen* vnto me?

* Iſa. 58.5.

6 And when yee did eate, and when yee did drinke, || did not yee eate *for your ſelues*, and drinke *for your ſelues*?

7 || *Should* ye not *heare* the words, which the LORD hath cryed † by the former Prophets, when Ieruſalem was inhabited, and in proſperitie, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the South of the plaine?

||*Or, be not yee they that, &c.*
||*Or, are not theſe the words.*
†*Heb by the hand of, &c.*

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, ſaying;

9 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes, ſaying, † Execute true iudgement, and ſhew mercy and compaſſions euery man to his brother.

†*Heb. iudge iudgement of trueth.*

10 And oppreſſe not the * widow, nor the fatherleſſe, the ſtranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine euill againſt his brother in your heart.

* Exod. 22.21. iſa. 1.23. iere. 5.28.

11 But they refuſed to hearken, and † pulled away the ſhoulder, and † ſtopped their eares; that they ſhould not heare.

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an adamant ſtone, leſt they ſhould heare the Law, and the wordes which the LORD of hoſtes hath ſent in his ſpirit † by the former Prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hoſtes.

†*Heb. they ga a backſliding ſhoulder.*
† *Heb made heauy.*
†*Heb. by the hand of, &c.*

13 Therefore it is come to paſſe, *that* as he cried, and they would not heare, ſo * they cried, and I would not heare, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

* Prou. 1.28. iſa. 1.15. iere. 11.11. and 14.2.

14 But I ſcattered them with a whirlewinde among all the nations, whom they knew not: thus the land was deſolate after them, that no man paſſed through, nor returned: for they layd the † pleaſant land deſolate.

†*Heb. land of deſire.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The reſtauration of Ieruſalem.* 9 *They are encouraged to the building by Gods fauour to them.* 16 *Good workes are required of them.* 18 *Ioy and inlargement are promiſed.*

AGaine the word of the LORD of hoſtes came *to me*, ſaying;

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, I was iealous for Zion, with great iealouſie; and I was * iealous for her with great fury.

* Chap. 1.1

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, I am returned vnto Zion, and will dwell in the middeſt of Ieruſalem, and Ieruſalem ſhall be called a Citie of Trueth, and the Mountaine of the LORD of hoſtes, the holy Mountaine.

4 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; There ſhall yet old men, and old women dwell in the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem, and euery man

with his ſtaffe in his hand † for very age.

†Heb. for multitude of dayes.

5 And the ſtreetes of the citie ſhall bee full of boyes and girles playing in the ſtreets thereof.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, If it be marueilous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in theſe dayes, ſhould it alſo bee || marueilous in my eyes, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes?

|| Or, hard, or difficult.

7 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Behold, I will ſaue my people from the Eaſt countrey, and from the † Weſt countrey.

† Heb. the countrey of the going downe of the Sunne.

8 And I will bring them, and they ſhall dwell in the middeſt of Ieruſalem, and they ſhall be my people, and I will be their God, in Trueth and in Righteouſneſſe.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Let your hands bee ſtrong, yee that heare in theſe dayes, theſe words by the mouth of the Prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the houſe of the LORD of hoſtes was laid, that the Temple might be built.

10 For before theſe dayes there was no || * hire for man, nor any hire for beaſt, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out, or came in; becauſe of the affliction: for I ſet all men, euery one againſt his neighbor.

|| Or, the hire of man became nothing, &c.
* Haggai.1.6.

11 But now I will not *be* vnto the reſidue of this people, as in the former dayes, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

12 For the ſeede *ſhall be* † proſperous: the vine ſhall giue her fruit, and the ground ſhall giue her increaſe, and the heauens ſhall giue their dew, and I will cauſe the remnant of this people to poſſeſſe all theſe things.

† Heb. of peace.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as yee were a curſe among the heathen, O houſe of Iudah, and houſe of Iſrael; ſo will I ſaue you, and yee ſhall be a bleſſing: feare not, *but* let your hands be ſtrong.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, As I thought to puniſh you, when your fathers prouoked mee to wrath, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and I repented not.

15 So againe haue I thought in theſe dayes to doe well vnto Ieruſalem, and to the houſe of Iudah: feare yee not:

16 ¶ Theſe *are* the things that yee ſhall doe; * Speake yee euery man the trueth to his neighbour: † execute the iudgement of trueth and peace in your gates.

* Eph.4.25.
† Heb. iudge trueth, and the iudgement of peace.

17 And let none of you imagine euill in your hearts againſt his neighbour, and loue no falſe oath: for all theſe *are things* that I hate, ſaith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hoſtes came vnto me, ſaying,

19 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, The faſt of the fourth *moneth*, and the faſt of the fift, and the faſt of the ſeuenth, and the faſt of the tenth ſhall bee to the houſe of Iudah ioy and gladneſſe, and cherefull † feaſtes, therefore loue the trueth and peace.

† Heb. ſo
or ſet tim

20 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, *It ſhall* yet *come to paſſe*, that there ſhall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *citie* ſhall goe to another, ſaying, * Let vs goe || ſpeedily to † pray before the LORD, and to ſeeke the LORD of hoſtes: I will goe alſo.

* Iſa 2.2.
mic.4.12.
|| Or, contin
Heb going.
† Heb. to
the face.

22 Yea many people and ſtrong nations ſhall come to ſeeke the LORD of hoſtes, in Ieruſalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, In thoſe daies *it ſhall come to paſſe*, that ten men ſhall take hold out of all languages of the nations, euen ſhall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Iew, ſaying, We will goe with you: for we haue heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his Church. 9 Zion is exhorted to reioyce for the comming of Chriſt, and his peaceable kingdome. 12 Gods promiſes of victory and defence.

THE burthen of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damaſcus *ſhall be* the reſt thereof: when the eyes of man, *as* of all the tribes of Iſrael *ſhall bee* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath alſo ſhall border thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very * wiſe.

* Ezek.2
&c.

3 And Tyrus did build her ſelfe a ſtrong hold, and heaped vp ſiluer as the duſt, and fine gold as the myre of the ſtreets.

4 Behold, the Lord will caſt her out, and hee will ſmite her power in the ſea, and ſhee ſhall be deuoured with fire.

5 Aſhkelon ſhall ſee *it*, and feare, Gaza alſo *ſhall ſee it*, and be very ſorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation ſhall be aſhamed, and the king ſhall periſh from Gaza, and Aſhkelon ſhall not be inhabited.

6 And a baſtard ſhall dwell in Aſhdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philiſtines.

7 And I will take away his † blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from betweene his teeth: but hee that remaineth, euen he *ſhall be* for our God, and he ſhall be as a Gouernour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebuſite.

† Heb. blo

8 And I will encampe about mine houſe becauſe of the armie, becauſe of him that paſſeth by, and becauſe of him that returneth, and no oppreſſour ſhall paſſe thorow them any more: for now haue I ſeene with mine eyes.

9 ¶ * Reioyce greatly, O daughter of Zion; ſhout, O daughter of Ieruſalem: behold, thy King commeth vnto thee; he *is* iuſt, and || hauing ſaluation, lowly, and riding vpon an aſſe, and vpon a colt, the foale of an aſſe.

* Iſa.62.1
mat.21.5
iohn 12.1
|| Or, ſa
himſel

10 And I will cut off the charet from Ephraim, and the horſe from Ieruſalem: and the battell bowe ſhall be cut off, and he ſhall ſpeake peace vnto the heathen, and his dominion *ſhall be* * from ſea euen to ſea, and from the riuer euen to the ends of the earth.

ſal.72.8.

11 As for thee alſo, || by the blood of thy Couenant, I haue ſent foorth thy * priſoners out of the pit, wherein *is* no water.

Or, whoſe co-
nant is by
od.
a.61.1.

12 ¶ Turne ye to the ſtrong hold, ye priſoners of hope, euen to day doe I declare that I will render double vnto thee:

13 When I haue bent Iudah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raiſed vp thy ſonnes, O Zion, againſt thy ſonnes, O Greece, and made thee as the ſword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD ſhall bee ſeene ouer them, and his arrow ſhall goe forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD ſhall blow the trumpet, and ſhal goe with whirlewindes of the South.

15 The LORD of hoſtes ſhall defend them, and they ſhall deuoure, and || ſubdue with ſling-ſtones, and they ſhall drinke *and* make a noiſe, as through wine, and they || ſhal bee filled like bowles, *and* as the corners of the altar.

Or, ſubdue the
ues of the
ng.
Or, ſhall fill
th the bowles,
c.

16 And the LORD their God ſhall ſaue them in that day as the flocke of his people, for *they ſhall be as* the ſtones of a crowne lifted vp as an enſigne vpon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodneſſe, and how great *is* his beauty? corne ſhall make the young men || cheerefull, and new wine, the maides.

Or, grow, or
ake.

CHAP. X.

1 God is to be ſought vnto, and not idoles. 5 As hee viſited his flocke for ſinne, ſo he will ſaue and reſtore them.

Aſke ye of the LORD raine in the time of the latter raine, *ſo* the LORD ſhall make || bright clouds, and giue them ſhowres of raine, to euery one graſſe in the field.

Or, lightnings.

2 For the * † idoles haue ſpoken vanity, and the diuiners haue ſeene a lye, and haue told falſe dreames; they comfort in vaine: therefore they went their way as a flocke, they || were troubled, becauſe there *was* no ſhepheard.

ere.10.8.
bac.2.18.
Heb terabims.
Or, anſwered
as, &c.

3 Mine anger was kindled againſt the ſhepheards, and I † puniſhed the goates: for the LORD of hoſtes hath viſited his flocke the houſe of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horſe in the battell.

Heb. viſited
pon.

4 Out of him *came forth* the corner, out of him the naile, out of him the battell bow, out of him euery oppreſſour together.

5 ¶ And they ſhall bee as mighty men which tread downe *their enemies* in the mire of the ſtreetes in the battell, and they ſhall fight, becauſe the LORD *is* with them, and the || riders on horſes ſhall be confounded.

|| Or, they ſhall make the riders on horſes aſhamed.

6 And I will ſtrengthen the houſe of Iudah, and I will ſaue the houſe of Ioſeph, and I will bring them againe to place them, for I haue mercy vpon them: and they ſhall be as though I had not caſt them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will heare them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim ſhall bee like a mighty man, and their heart ſhall reioyce as through wine: yea, their children ſhall ſee *it*, and bee glad, their heart ſhall reioyce in the LORD.

8 I will hiſſe for them, and gather them, for I haue redeemed them: and they ſhall increaſe as they haue increaſed.

9 And I will ſowe them among the people: and they ſhall remember mee in farre countreys, and they ſhall liue with their children and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe alſo out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Aſſyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* ſhall not be found for them.

11 And hee ſhall paſſe through the Sea with affliction, and ſhall ſmite the waues in the Sea, and all the deepes of the riuer ſhall dry vp: and the pride of Aſſyria ſhall bee brought downe, and the ſcepter of Egypt ſhall depart away.

12 And I will ſtrengthen them in the LORD, and they ſhall walke vp and downe in his name, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 The deſtruction of Ieruſalem. 3 The elect being cared for, the reſt are reiected. 10 The ſtaues of Beauty and Bands broken by the reiection of Chriſt. 15 The type and curſe of a fooliſh ſhepheard.

Open thy doores O Lebanon, that the fire may deuoure thy cedars.

2 Howle firre tree, for the cedar is fallen; becauſe all the || mighty are ſpoiled; howle, O ye okes of Baſhan, for the || forreſt of the vintage is come downe.

|| Or, gallants.
|| Or, the defenced forreſt.

3 ¶ *There is* a voice of the howling of the ſhepheards; for their glory is ſpoiled: a voyce of the roaring of young lyons; for the pride of Iordan is ſpoyled.

4 Thus ſaith the LORD my God; Feede the flocke of the ſlaughter.

5 Whoſe poſſeſſours ſlay them, and hold themſelues not guiltie: and they that ſell them, ſay, Bleſſed *bee* the Lord; for I am rich: and their owne ſhepheards pitie them not.

6 For I will no more pitie the inhabitants of the land, ſaith the LORD: but loe, I will † deliuer the men euery one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his

† Heb. make to be found.

King, and they ſhall ſmite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliuer *them*.

7 And I will feede the flocke of ſlaughter, *euen* you, O || poore of the flocke: and I tooke vnto mee two ſtaues; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called || Bands, and I fed the flocke.

|| *Or, verely the poore.*
|| *Or, binders,*

8 Three ſhepheards alſo I cut off in one moneth, and my ſoule † loathed them, and their ſoule alſo abhorred me.

† *Heb. was ſtraitned for them.*
* Iere 15.2.

9 Then ſaid I, I * will not feede you: that that dieth, let it die: & that that is to be cut off, let it bee cut off, and let the reſt eate, euery one the fleſh of † another.

† *Heb. of his fellow or neighbour*

10 ¶ And I tooke my ſtaffe, *euen* Beauty, and cut it aſunder, that I might breake my couenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and ſo || the poore of the flocke that waited vpon mee, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

|| *Or, the poore of the flocke, &c. certainely knew.*

12 And I ſaid vnto them; † If yee thinke good, giue *me* my price: and if not, forbeare: ſo they * weighed for my price thirty *pieces* of ſiluer.

† *Heb. if it be good in your eyes*
* Matt. 26.15.

13 And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Caſt it vnto the * potter: a goodly price, that I was priſed at of them. And I tooke the thirtie *pieces* of ſiluer, and caſt them to the potter in the houſe of the LORD.

* Matth. 27.9

14 Then I cut aſunder mine other ſtaffe, *euen* || Bands, that I might breake the brotherhood betweene Iudah and Iſrael.

|| *Or, binders.*

15 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Take vnto thee yet the inſtruments of a fooliſh ſhepheard.

16 For loe, I will raiſe vp a ſhepheard in the land, *which* ſhall not viſit thoſe that bee || cut off: neither ſhall ſeeke the young one, nor heale that ẏ is broken, nor || feed that that ſtandeth ſtill: but he ſhall eate the fleſh of the fat, and teare their clawes in pieces.

|| *Or, hidden.*
|| *Or, beare.*

17 * Woe to the idole ſhepheard that leaueth the flocke: the ſword *ſhall be* vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme ſhall be cleane dryed vp, and his right eye, ſhall be vtterly darkened.

* Iere 23.1. ezek. 34.2. iohn 10.12.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ieruſalem a cup of trembling to her ſelfe. 3 and a burdenſome ſtone to her aduerſaries. 6 The victorious reſtoring of Iudah. 9 The repentance of Ieruſalem.

THe burden of the word of the LORD for Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, which ſtretcheth forth the Heauens, aud layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the ſpirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Ieruſalem a cup of || trembling vnto all the people round about, || when they ſhall bee in the ſiege, both againſt Iudah *and* againſt Ieruſalem.

|| *Or, ſlumber, or poiſon.*

|| *Or,*
gainſ
ſhall
which
in ſiege
Ieruſal

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Ieruſalem a burdenſome ſtone for all people: all that burden themſelues with it, ſhall be cut in pieces; though all the people of the earth be gathered together againſt it.

4 In that day, ſaith the LORD, I will ſmite euery horſe with aſtoniſhment, and his rider with madneſſe, and I will open mine eyes vpon the houſe of Iudah, and will ſmite euery horſe of the people with blindneſſe.

5 And the gouernours of Iudah ſhall ſay in their heart, || The inhabitants of Ieruſalem *ſhall bee* my ſtrength in the LORD of hoſtes their God.

|| *r, there i*
ſtrength t
and to the
bitants, &c.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the gouernours of Iudah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a ſheafe; and they ſhall deuoure all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Ieruſalem ſhall bee inhabited againe in her owne place, *euen* in Ieruſalem.

7 The LORD alſo ſhal ſaue the tents of Iudah firſt, that the glory of the houſe of Dauid, and the glory of ẏ inhabitants of Ieruſalem, doe not magnifie *themſelues* againſt Iudah.

8 In that day ſhall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and he that is || feeble among them at that day ſhalbe as Dauid, and the houſe of Dauid *ſhall bee* as God, as the Angel of the LORD before them.

|| *Or, abiel*
Heb. fal

9 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* I will ſeeke to deſtroy all the nations that come againſt Ieruſalem.

10 And I will powre vpon the houſe of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem the Spirit of grace and of ſupplications, and they ſhall * looke vpon me whom they haue pierced, and they ſhall mourne for him, as one mourneth for *his* onely *ſonne*, and ſhall bee in bitterneſſe for him, as one that is in bitterneſſe for *his* firſt borne.

* Iohn
37. reue.

11 In that day ſhall there be a great mourning in Ieruſalem, as the * mourning of * Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

* Acts. 2.
* 2. Chr.
Heb f
families.

12 And the land ſhall mourne, † euery family apart, the family of the houſe of Dauid apart, and their wiues apart: the family of the houſe of Nathan a part, and their wiues apart:

13 The family of the houſe of Leui apart, and their wiues apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wiues apart:

14 All the families that remaine, euery family apart, and their wiues apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The fountaine of purgation for Ieruſalem, 2 from idolatry, and falſe prophecie. 7 The death of Chriſt, and the triall of a third part.

IN that day there ſhall bee a fountaine opened to the houſe of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, for ſinne, and for † vncleanneſſe.

b.ſepara- for vn- neſſe.

2 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the Lord of hoſts, *that* I will * cut off the names of the idoles out of the land; and they ſhall no more be remembred: and alſo I will cauſe the Prophets, and the vncleane ſpirit to paſſe out of the land.

zek.30,13.

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* when any ſhall yet prophecie, then his father and his mother that begat him, ſhal ſay vnto him, Thou ſhalt not liue: for thou ſpeakeſt lies in the Name of the Lord: and his father and his mother, that begat him, ſhall thruſt him through when he prophecieth.

4 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the prophets ſhall be aſhamed euery one of his viſion, when hee hath prophecied: neither ſhall they weare a † rough garment † to deceiue.

b. a gar- t of haire. b. to lie.

5 But hee ſhall ſay, I *am* no Prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught mee to keepe cattell from my youth.

6 And one ſhall ſay vnto him, What *are* theſe wounds in thine hands? then hee ſhall anſwere: *Thoſe* with which I was wounded in the houſe of my frinds.

7 ¶ Awake, O ſword, againſt my ſhepheard, and againſt the man *that is* my fellow, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes: * Smite the ſhepheard, and the ſheepe ſhall bee ſcattered: and I will turne mine hand vpon the little ones.

Matt.26.31. ark.14.27.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that in all the land, ſaith the Lord, two parts therein ſhall be cut off, *and* die, but the third ſhall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part thorow the fire, and will * refine them as ſiluer is refined, and will trie them as gold is tried: they ſhal call on my Name, and I will heare them: I will ſay, It *is* my people: and they ſhall ſay, The Lord *is* my God.

.Pet.1.6,7.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The deſtroyers of Ieruſalem, deſtroyed. 4 The comming of Chriſt, and the graces of his kingdome. 12 The plague of Ieruſalems enemies. 16 The remnant ſhall turne to the Lord. 20 And their ſpoiles ſhall be holy.

BEhold, the day of the Lord commeth, and thy ſpoile ſhalbe diuided in the middeſt of thee.

2 For I will gather all Nations againſt Ieruſalem to battell, and the citie ſhall be taken, and the houſes rifled, and the women rauiſhed, and halfe of the city ſhall goe forth into captiuity, and the reſidue of the people ſhall not be cut off from the citie.

3 Then ſhall the Lord goe foorth, and fight againſt thoſe Nations, as when hee fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feete ſhall ſtand in that day vpon the mount of Oliues, which *is* before Ieruſalem on the Eaſt, and the mount of Oliues ſhall cleaue in the midſt thereof toward the Eaſt, and toward the Weſt, *and there ſhall be* a very great valley, and halfe of the mountaine ſhall remooue toward the North, and halfe of it toward the South.

5 And yee ſhall flee to the valley of ‖ the mountaines: ‖ for the valley of the mountaines ſhall reach vnto Azal: yea, yee ſhall flee like as ye fledde from before the * earthquake in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah: and the Lord my God ſhall come, *and* all the Saints with thee.

‖ *Or, my mountaines.*
‖ *Or, when he ſhall touch the valley of the mountaines to the place hee ſeparated.*
* Amos 1.1.

6 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the light ſhall not be † cleare *nor* † darke.

† *Heb. precious.*
† *Heb. thickneſſe.*

7 But ‖ it ſhall bee * one day which ſhall be knowen to the Lord, not day nor night: but it ſhall come to paſſe that at * euening time it ſhall be light.

‖ *Or, the day ſhall be one.*
* Reu.20.25.
* Iſa.60.26. reuel.21.23.

8 And it ſhall be * in that day, *that* liuing * waters ſhall goe out from Ieruſalem: halfe of them toward the ‖ former Sea, and halfe of them toward the hinder Sea: in Summer and in Winter ſhall it be.

* Eze.47.1. ioel.3.18. reuel.21.1.
‖ *Or, eaſterne.*

9 And the Lord ſhall bee King ouer all the earth: in that day ſhall there bee one Lord, and his Name one.

10 All the land ſhall bee ‖ turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon, South of Ieruſalem: and it ſhall bee lifted vp and ‖ inhabited in her place: from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the firſt gate, vnto the corner gate, and *from* the towre of Hananiel vnto the kings winepreſſes.

‖ *Or, compaſſed.*
‖ *Or, ſhall abide*

11 And men ſhall dwell in it, and there ſhall bee no more vtter deſtruction: but Ieruſalem ‖ ſhall be ſafely inhabited.

‖ *Or, ſhall abide*

12 ¶ And this ſhall be the plague, wherewith the Lord will ſmite all the people, that haue fought againſt Ieruſalem: their fleſh ſhall conſume away, while they ſtand vpon their feete, and their eyes ſhall conſume away in their holes, and their tongue ſhall conſume away in their mouth.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the Lord ſhall bee among them, and they ſhall lay hold euery one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand ſhall riſe vp againſt the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ‖ Iudah alſo ſhall fight ‖ at Ieruſalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about ſhall be gathered together, gold and ſiluer, and apparell in great abundance.

‖ *Or, thou alſo O Iudah ſhalt.*
‖ *Or, againſt.*

15 And ſo ſhall be the plague of the horſe, of the mule, of the camell, and of the aſſe, and

of all the beaſts that ſhall bee in theſe tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe that euery one that is left of all the nations which came againſt Ieruſalem, ſhall euen goe vp from yeere to yeere to worſhip the King the LORD of hoſtes, and to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

17 And it ſhall bee, *that* who ſo will not come vp of *all* the families of the earth vnto Ieruſalem, to worſhip the King the LORD of hoſtes, euen vpon them ſhall bee no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, that † haue no *raine:* there ſhall bee the plague wherewith the LORD will ſmite the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

† *Heb. vpon whom there is not.*

19 This ſhall bee the || puniſhment of Egypt, and the puniſhment of all nations that come not vp to keep the feaſt of Tabernacles.

|| *Or,*

20 ¶ In that day ſhall there bee vpon the || belles of the horſes, HOLINES VNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS Houſe ſhall bee like the bowels before the Altar.

|| *Or,*

21 Yea, euery pot in Ieruſalem and in Iudah ſhall bee Holineſſe vnto the LORD of hoſtes, and all they that ſacrifice ſhall come and take of them, and ſeethe therein: and in that day there ſhall bee no more the * Canaanite in the houſe of the LORD of hoſtes.

* Iſa. 35 ioel. 3.17 reuel. 21 and 22.

¶ MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 Malachi complaineth of Iſraels vnkindneſſe, 6 of their irreligiouſneſſe, 12 and profaneneſſe.

THe burden of the word of the LORD to Iſrael by † Malachi.

† *Heb. by the hand of Malachi.*

2 I haue loued you, ſaith the LORD: yet yee ſay, Wherein haſt thou loued vs? *was* not Eſau Iacobs brother, ſaith the LORD? yet I * loued Iacob,

* Rom. 9.13.

3 And I hated Eſau, and laid his mountaines, and his heritage waſte, for the dragons of the wilderneſſe.

4 Whereas Edom ſaith, Wee are impoueriſhed, but we will returne and build the deſolate places; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, They ſhall build, but I will throw downe; and they ſhall call them, The border of wickedneſſe, and the people againſt whom the LORD hath indignation for euer.

5 And your eyes ſhall ſee, and yee ſhall ſay, the LORD will bee magnified || from the border of Iſrael.

|| *Or, vpon. Heb. from vpon.*

6 ¶ A ſonne honoureth *his* father, and a ſeruant his maſter. If then I *bee* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *bee* a Maſter, where *is* my feare, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, vnto you, O prieſts, that deſpiſe my Name? and yee ſay, Wherein haue wee deſpiſed thy Name?

7 || Yee offer polluted bread vpon mine altar; and yee ſay, Wherein haue we polluted thee? In that yee ſay, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

|| *Or, bring vnto, &c.*

8 And if yee offer the blind † for ſacrifice, *is it* not euill? and if yee offer the lame and ſicke, *is it* not euill? offer it now vnto thy gouernour: will he be pleaſed with thee, or accept thy perſon, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes?

† *Heb. to ſacrifice.*

9 And now I pray you, beſeech † God that hee will bee gracious vnto vs: this hath beene † by your meanes: will he regard your perſons, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes?

† *Heb.* *of God.*

† *Heb.* *your hand*

10 Who is there euen among you that would ſhut the doores *for nought*? neither doe yee kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought. I *haue* no pleaſure in you, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, neither will I accept an * offering at your hand.

* Iſa. 1.11 iere. 6.20 amos

11 For from the riſing of the Sunne, euen vnto the going downe of the ſame, my Name *ſhall bee* great among the Gentiles, and in euery place incenſe *ſhall bee* offered vnto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name *ſhall bee* great among the heathen, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

12 ¶ But yee haue profaned it, in that yee ſay, The Table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, *euen* his meat, is contemptible.

13 Yee ſaid alſo, Behold what a wearineſſe *is it*, and || yee haue ſnuffed at it, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and yee brought that which was torne, and the lame, and the ſicke: thus yee brought an offering: ſhould I accept this of your hand, ſaith the LORD?

|| *Or,* *you* *blowen*

14 But curſed *bee* the deceiuer, † which hath in his flocke a male, and voweth and ſacrificeth vnto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, & my Name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

† *Heb.* *flocke*

CHAP. II.

1 Hee ſharpely reproueth the Prieſtes for neglecting their couenant, 11 and the people for idolatry, 14 for adultery, 17 and for infidelity.

ANd now, O yee Prieſts, this commandement *is* for you.

2 If ye will not heare, and if ye will not

lay *it* to heart, to giue glory vnto my Name, ſaith the LORD of hoſts; I will euen ſend a * curſe vpon you, and will curſe your bleſſings: yea, I haue curſed them already, becauſe ye doe not lay *it* to heart.

euit.26.14.
ut.28.15.

3 Behold, I will ‖ corrupt your ſeed, and † ſpread doung vpon your faces, *euen* the doung of your ſolemne feaſts, and ‖ one ſhall take you away with it.

Or, reproue.
eb. ſcatter.
Or, it ſhal take
away to it.

4 And ye ſhall know that I haue ſent this commandement vnto you, that my couenant might be with Leui, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

5 My couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue them to him, *for* the feare, wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The law of trueth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: hee walked with me in peace and equity, and did turne many away from iniquitie.

7 For the prieſts lips ſhould keepe knowledge, and they ſhould ſeeke the Law at his mouth: for he *is* the meſſenger of the LORD of hoſts:

8 But ye are departed out of the way: yee haue cauſed many to ‖ ſtumble at the law: ye haue corrupted the couenant of Leui, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

Or, fall in the
w.

9 Therefore haue I alſo made you contemptible and baſe before all the people, according as yee haue not kept my wayes, but ‖ haue been partiall in the law.

Or, lifted vp
e face againſt
eb. accepted
ces.

10 * *Haue* we not all one father? hath not one God created vs? Why doe we deale treacherouſly euery man againſt his brother by profaning the couenant of our fathers?

phes.4.6.

11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt treacherouſly, and an abomination is committed in Iſrael and in Ieruſalem: for Iudah hath profaned the holineſſe of the LORD which ‖ he loued, and hath maried the daughter of a ſtrange god.

Or, ought to
e.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this: the ‖ maſter and the ſcholler out of the tabernacles of Iacob, and him that offereth an offering vnto the LORD of hoſts.

Or, him that
keth, and him
at anſwereth.

13 And this haue ye done againe, couering the Altar of the LORD with teares, with weeping, and with crying out, in ſo much that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiueth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye ſay, Wherefore? Becauſe the LORD hath been witneſſe betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, againſt whom thou haſt dealt treacherouſly: yet *is* ſhee thy companion, and the wife of thy couenant.

15 And did not hee make one? yet *had* he the ‖ reſidue of the ſpirit: and wherefore one? that hee might ſeeke † a godly ſeede: therefore take heede to your ſpirit, and let none deale ‖ treacherouſly againſt the wife of his youth.

Or, excellencie
Heb. a ſeed of
od.

16 For the LORD the God of Iſrael ſaith, that ‖ he hateth † putting away: for one couereth violence with his garment, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, therefore take heed to your ſpirit, that ye deale not treacherouſly.

‖ Or, vnfaithfully.
‖ Or, if he hate her, put her away.
† Heb. to put away.

17 ¶ Yee haue wearied the LORD with your words: yet yee ſay, Wherein haue wee wearied him? when yee ſay, Euery one that doeth euill, *is* good in the ſight of the LORD, and hee delighteth in them, or where *is* the God of iudgement?

CHAP. III.

1 Of the Meſſenger Maieſtie, and grace of Chriſt. 7 Of the rebellion, 8 ſacriledge, 13 and infidelitie of the people. 16 The promiſe of bleſſing to them that feare God.

BEhold, I * will ſend my meſſenger, and he ſhall prepare the way before me: and the LORD whom ye ſeeke ſhal ſuddenly come to his Temple: euen the meſſenger of the Couenant, whom yee delight in: behold, hee ſhall come, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

* Matth.11.10
marke.1.2.
luke.1.76.
and 7.27.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who ſhall ſtand when hee appeareth? for hee *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers ſope.

3 And he ſhall ſit *as* a refiner and purifier of ſiluer: and hee ſhall purifie the ſonnes of Leui, and purge them as gold and ſiluer, that they may offer vnto the LORD an offering in righteouſneſſe.

4 Then ſhall the offerings of Iudah and Ieruſalem be pleaſant vnto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in ‖ former yeeres.

‖ Or, ancient.

5 And I will come neere to you to iudgement, and I will be a ſwift witneſſe againſt the ſorcerers, and againſt the adulterers, and againſt falſe ſwearers, and againſt thoſe that ‖ oppreſſe the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherleſſe, and that turne aſide the ſtranger *from his right*, and feare not me, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

‖ Or, defraud.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therefore yee ſonnes of Iacob are not conſumed.

7 ¶ Euen from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept *them*: * returne vnto mee, and I will returne vnto you, ſaith the LORD of hoſts: But yee ſaid, Wherein ſhall wee returne?

* Zech.1.3.

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet yee haue robbed mee. But yee ſay, Wherein haue wee robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are curſed with a curſe: for ye haue robbed me, *euen* this whole nation.

10 Bring yee all the tithes into the ſtorehouſe, that there may bee meate in mine

houſe, and prooue mee now herewith, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, if I will not open you the * windowes of heauen, and † powre you out a bleſſing, that *there ſhall* not *be roome* enough *to receiue it*.

*Gen.7.11.
† *Heb.empty out*

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your ſakes: and hee ſhall not † deſtroy the fruits of your ground, neither ſhall your vine caſt her fruit before the time in the field, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

† *Heb.corrupt.*

12 And all nations ſhall call you bleſſed: for ye ſhall be a delightſome land, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

13 ¶ Your words haue been *ſtout againſt me, ſaith the LORD, yet yee ſay, What haue we ſpoken ſo much againſt thee?

* Iob. 21.14.

14 Ye haue ſaid, It *is* vaine to ſerue God: and what profit *is it*, that wee haue kept his † ordinance, and that wee haue walked † mournefully before the LORD of hoſts?

† *Heb.his obſeruation.*
† *Heb.in blacke.*

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea they that worke wickedneſſe † are ſet vp, yea they that * tempt God, are euen deliuered.

† *Heb. are built.*
*Pſal.95.9.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, ſpake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened and heard *it*, and a booke of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought vpon his Name.

17 And they ſhall be mine, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, in that day when I make vp my ‖ iewels, and I will ſpare them as a man ſpareth his owne ſonne that ſerueth him.

‖ *Or, ſpeciall treaſure.*

18 Then ſhall ye returne and diſcerne betweene the righteous and the wicked, betweene him that ſerueth God, and him that ſerueth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Gods iudgement on the wicked.* 2 *and his bleſſing on the good.* 4 *He exhorteth to the ſtudy of the Law,* 5 *and telleth of Elijahs comming, and office.*

FOr behold, the day commeth that ſhall burne as an ouen, and all the proud, yea, and all that doe wickedly ſhall be ſtubble, and the day that commeth, ſhall burne them vp, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, that it ſhall leaue them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But vnto you that feare my Name, ſhall the * Sonne of righteouſneſſe ariſe with healing in his wings, and yee ſhall goe forth and grow vp as calues of the ſtall.

*Luke 1.

3 And ye ſhall tread downe the wicked: for they ſhall be aſhes vnder the ſoles of your feet, in the day that I ſhall doe *this*, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

4 ¶ Remember ye the * law of Moſes my ſeruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb for all Iſrael, with the Statutes and Iudgements.

* Exod.

5 ¶ Behold, I will ſend you * Elijah the Prophet, before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

*Matt.1
luke 1.17.
marke 9.1

6 And he ſhall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, leſt I come and ſmite the earth with a curſe.

The end of the Prophets.

APO-

LEVI.
SIMEON.
RVBEN.
PETER.
ANDREWE.
IAMES.
MATHEW.
MARC.
IVDAH.
IOHN.
DAN.
PHILIP.
NEPHTHALI.
BARTHOLO.
GAD.
MATHEWE.
ASHER.
THOMAS.
ISACAR.
IAMES.
Verbum Dei
Manet in Æternum
LVKE.
IOHN.
IOSEPH.
BENIAMIN.
MATTHIAS.
IVDE.
ZABVLON.
SIMON.
Cum Priuilegio,

THE
New Teſtament of our Lord and Sauiour IESVS CHRIST.

Newly tranſlated out of the Originall Greeke:
And with the former Tranſlations diligently compared
and reuiſed, *By his Maieſties ſpeciall commandement.*

¶ Appointed to be read in Churches.

¶ IMPRINTED AT LONDON
by *Robert Barker*, Printer to the
Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie:
and the Aſſignes of
Iohn Bill.

M.DC.XXX.

¶ The Goſpel according to
S. MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

1 The genealogie of Chriſt from Abraham to Ioſeph. 18 Hee was conceiued by the holy Ghoſt, and borne of the Virgin Mary, when ſhe was eſpouſed to Ioſeph. 19 The Angel ſatisfieth the miſdeeming thoughts of Ioſeph, and interpreteth the Names of Chriſt.

THE Booke of the * generation of Ieſus Chriſt, the ſonne of Dauid, the ſonne of Abraham.

* Luke 3.23.

2 * Abraham begate Iſaac, and * Iſaac begate Iacob, and * Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

* Gen.21.3.
* Gen. 25.26.
* Gen.29.35.

3 And * Iudas begate Phares and Zara of Thamar, and * Phares begate Eſrom, and Eſrom begate Aram.

* Gen.38.27.
* 1.Chron.2.5.
Ruth.4.18.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naaſſon, and Naaſſon begate Salmon.

5 And Salmon begate Boos of Rachab, and Boos begate Obed of Ruth, and Obed begate Ieſſe.

6 And * Ieſſe begate Dauid the King, and * Dauid the King begate Solomon of her *that had beene* the wife of Vrias.

* 1 Sam. 16.1 and 17.12.
* 2.Sam.12.24

7 And * Solomon begate Roboam, and Roboam begate Abia, and Abia begate Aſa.

* 1.Chro.3.10

8 And Aſa begate Ioſaphat, and Ioſaphat begate Ioram, and Ioram begate Ozias.

9 And Ozias begate Ioatham, and Ioatham begat Achas, and Achas begate Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begate Manaſſes, and Manaſſes begate Amon, and Amon begate Ioſias.

* 2.Kin.20.21. 1.chro 3.13.

11 And || Ioſias begate Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

|| Some reade, Ioſias begate Iakim, and Iakim begate Iechonias.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, * Iechonias begate Salathiel, and Salathiel begate Zorobabel.

* 1.Chron.3.16,17.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begate Azor.

14 And Azor begate Sadoc, and Sadoc begate Achim, and Achim begate Eliud.

15 And Eliud begate Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, & Matthan begat Iacob.

16 And Iacob begat Ioſeph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Ieſus, who is called Chriſt.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are foureteene generations: and from Dauid vntill the carying away into Babylon, are fourteene generations: and from the carying away into Babylon vnto Chriſt, are fourteene generations.

18 ¶ Now the * birth of Ieſus Chriſt was on this wiſe: When as his mother Mary was eſpouſed to Ioſeph (before they came together) ſhe was found wͭ child of the holy Ghoſt.

* Luke 1.2

19 Then Ioſeph her husband being a iuſt man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while he thought on theſe things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, ſaying, Ioſeph thou ſonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghoſt.

21 And ſhee ſhall bring foorth a Sonne, * and thou ſhalt call his Name Ieſus: for he ſhall ſaue his people from their ſinnes.

* Luke 1.31.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken of the Lord by the Prophet, ſaying,

23 * Behold, a Virgin ſhall be with child, and ſhall bring foorth a Sonne, and || they ſhall call his Name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with vs.)

* Eſay 7.14.
|| Or, his Name ſhall be called.

24 Then Ioſeph, being raiſed from ſleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knew her not, till ſhee had brought foorth her firſt borne Sonne, and hee called his Name Ieſus.

CHAP. II.

1 The Wiſe men out of the Eaſt, are directed to Chriſt by a Starre 1 They worſhip him, and offer their preſents. 14 Ioſeph fleeth into Egypt, with Ieſus and his mother. 16 Herod ſlayeth the children 20 Himſelfe dyeth. 23 Chriſt is brought backe againe into Galilee to Nazareth.

NOw when * Ieſus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the King, behold, there came Wiſe

* Luke 2.6.

men from the Eaſt to Hieruſalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne King of the Iewes? for we haue ſeene his Starre in the Eaſt, and are come to worſhip him.

3 When Herod the King had heard *theſe things*, he was troubled, and all Hieruſalem with him.

4 And when hee had gathered all the chiefe Prieſts and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Chriſt ſhould be borne.

5 And they ſaid vnto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: For thus it is written by the Prophet;

*Micah.5.2. iohn 7.41.

6 *And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Iuda, art not the leaſt among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee ſhall come a Gouernour that ſhall ‖ rule my people Iſrael.

‖ *Or, feede.*

7 Then Herod when hee had priuily called the Wiſe men, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared:

8 And hee ſent them to Bethlehem, and ſaide, Goe, and ſearch diligently for the yong childe, and when yee haue found him, bring me word againe, that I may come and worſhip him alſo.

9 When they had heard the King, they departed, and loe, the Starre which they ſaw in the Eaſt, went before them, til it came and ſtood ouer where the yong child was.

10 When they ſaw the Starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the houſe, they ſaw the yong child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worſhipped him: and when they had opened their treaſures, they ‖ preſented vnto him gifts, Gold, and Frankincenſe, and Myrrhe.

‖ *Or, offered.*

12 And beeing warned of God in a dreame, that they ſhould not returne to Herod, they departed into their owne countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioſeph in a dreame, ſaying, Ariſe and take the young childe, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herod will ſeeke the young childe, to deſtroy him.

14 When hee aroſe, hee tooke the young childe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntill the death of Herode, that it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken of the Lord by the Prophet, ſaying, *Out of Egypt haue I called my Sonne.

*Oſe.11.1.

16 ¶ Then Herod when hee ſaw that hee was mocked of the Wiſe men, was exceeding wroth, and ſent foorth, and ſlew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coaſts thereof, from two yeeres old and vnder, according to the time, which hee had diligently enquired of the Wiſe men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by *Ieremie the Prophet, ſaying,

*Iere.31.1

18 In Rama was there a voyce heard, lamentation, & weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, becauſe they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dreame to Ioſeph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Ariſe, and take the young childe and his mother, and goe into the land of Iſrael: for they are dead which ſought the young childs life.

21 And hee aroſe, and tooke the young childe and his mother, and came into the land of Iſrael.

22 But when hee heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea in the roume of his father Herod, hee was afraid to goe thither: notwithſtanding, being warned of God in a dreame, hee turned aſide into the parts af Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a citie called Nazareth, that it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophets, He ſhall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 Iohn preacheth: his office, life, and Baptiſme. 7 Hee reprehendeth the Phariſes, 13 and baptizeth Chriſt in Iordane.

*Marke 1. luke 3.2.

IN thoſe dayes came *Iohn the Baptiſt, preaching in the wilderneſſe of Iudea,

2 And ſaying, Repent yee: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

3 For this is he that was ſpoken of by the Prophet Eſaias, ſaying, *The voyce of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

*Eſa 40. marke 1.

4 And the ſame Iohn had his raiment of camels haire, and a leatherne girdle about his loynes, and his meate was locuſts, and wilde honie.

5 Then went out to him Hieruſalem, and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordane,

9 And were baptized of him in Iordane, confeſſing their ſinnes.

7 ¶ But when he ſaw many of the Phariſees and Sadduces come to his Baptiſme, hee ſaide vnto them, *O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

*Chap.1

8 Bring foorth therefore fruits ‖ meete for repentance:

‖ *Or, anſw o amend of life.*

9 And thinke not to ſay within your ſelues, *Wee haue Abraham to *our* father: For I ſay vnto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones

*Iohn

ſtones to raiſe vp child[illegible]nto Abraham.

*Cap.7.19.

10 And now alſo the axe is laid vnto the roote of the trees: * Therefore euery tree which bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fire.

*Marke 1.8. luke 3.16. iohn 1.26.

11 * I indeed baptize you with water vnto repentance: but he that commeth after mee, is mightier then I, whoſe ſhooes I am not worthy to beare, hee ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt and with fire.

12 Whoſe fanne is in his hand, and hee will throughly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

*Marke 1.9. luke 3.21.

13 ¶ * Then commeth Ieſus from Galilee to Iordan, vnto Iohn, to be baptized of him:

14 But Iohn forbade him, ſaying, I haue need to bee baptized of thee, and commeſt thou to me?

15 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Suffer it to bee ſo now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteouſneſſe. Then he ſuffered him.

16 And Ieſus when hee was baptized, went vp ſtraight-way out of the water: and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and hee ſaw the Spirit of God deſcending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, a voyce from heauen, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleaſed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt faſteth, and is tempted. 11 The Angels miniſter vnto him. 13 He dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter and Andrew, 21 Iames and Iohn: 23 and healeth all the diſeaſed.

*Marke 1.12. luke 4.1.

THen was * Ieſus led vp of the Spirit into the wildernes to be tempted of ẏ deuill.

2 And when he had faſted forty daies and fourty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he ſaid, If thou be the Sonne of God, command that theſe ſtones be made bread.

*Deut.8.3.

4 But hee anſwered, and ſaid, It is written, * Man ſhall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy Citie, and ſetteth him on a pinacle of the Temple,

*Pſal.91.11.

6 And ſaith vnto him, If thou bee the Sonne of God, caſt thy ſelfe downe: For it is written, * He ſhall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they ſhall beare thee vp, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

*Deut.6.16.

7 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, It is written againe, * Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Againe, the deuill taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and ſhew[illegible] him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And ſaith vnto him, All theſe things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worſhip me.

*Deut.6.13. and 10.20.

10 Then ſaith Ieſus vnto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, * Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerue.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and behold, Angels came and miniſtred vnto him.

*Marke 1.14. luke 4.14. iohn 4.43.

‖Or, deliuered vp.

12 ¶ * Now when Ieſus had heard that Iohn was ‖ caſt into priſon, he departed into Galilee.

13 And leauing Nazareth, hee came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the Sea coaſt, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying,

*Eſay 9.1.

15 * The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the Sea beyond Iordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which ſate in darkeneſſe, ſaw great light: and to them which ſate in the region and ſhadow of death, light is ſprung vp.

*Marke 1.14.

17 ¶ * From that time Ieſus beganne to preach, and to ſay, Repent, for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

*Marke 1.16.

18 ¶ * And Ieſus walking by the Sea of Galilee, ſaw two brethren, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother, caſting a net into the Sea (for they were fiſhers.)

19 And he ſaith vnto them, Follow mee: and I will make you fiſhers of men.

20 And they ſtraight way left their nets: and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, hee ſaw other two brethren, Iames the ſonne of Zebedee and Iohn his brother, in a ſhip with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediatly left the ſhip and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Ieſus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Goſpel of the Kingdome, and healing all maner of ſickneſſe, and all maner of diſeaſe among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all ſicke people that were taken with diuers diſeaſes and torments, and thoſe which were poſſeſſed with deuils, and thoſe which were lunaticke, and thoſe that had the palſie, and hee healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from

Decapolis, and from Hieruſalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordan.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt beginneth his Sermon in the Mount: 3 declaring who are bleſſed, 13 who are the ſalt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the citie on an hill, 15 the candle: 17 that hee came to fulfill the Law: 21 what it is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to ſweare: 38 exhorteth to ſuffer wrong, 44 to loue euen our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfectneſſe.

AND ſeeing the multitudes, he went vp into a mountaine: and when hee was ſet, his diſciples came vnto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, ſaying,

*Luk.6.20.

3 * Bleſſed *are* the poore in ſpirit: for theirs is the kingdome of Heauen.

4 Bleſſed *are* they that mourne: for they ſhall be comforted.

*Pſal.37.11.

5 * Bleſſed *are* the meeke: for they ſhall inherite the earth.

*Eſay 65.13.

6 Bleſſed *are* they which doe hunger and thirſt after righteouſneſſe: * for they ſhall be filled.

7 Bleſſed *are* the mercifull: for they ſhall obtaine mercy.

*Pſal 24.4.

8 * Bleſſed *are* the pure in heart: for they ſhall ſee God.

9 Bleſſed *are* the peace-makers: for they ſhall be called the children of God.

*1.Pet.3.14.

10 *Bleſſed *are* they which are perſecuted for righteouſneſſe ſake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

*1.Pet.4.14.
† Gr. lying.

11 Bleſſed *are* yee when men ſhall reuile you, and perſecute you, and ſay all maner of *euill againſt you † falſely for my ſake.

12 Reioyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heauen: for ſo perſecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

*Mar.9.50.
luke 14.34.

13 ¶ Yee are the ſalt of the earth: * But if the ſalt haue loſt his ſauour, wherewith ſhall it bee ſalted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be caſt out and to be troden vnder foot of men.

14 Yee are the light of the world. A citie that is ſet on an hill, cannot be hid.

*Marke 4.21.
luke 8.16.
and 11.33.
|| The word in the originall ſignifieth a meaſure containing about a pinte leſſe then a pecke.

15 Neither doe men * light a candle, and put it vnder a || buſhell: but on a candleſticke, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the houſe.

*1.Pet.2.12.

16 Let your light ſo ſhine before men, * that they may ſee your good workes, and glorifie your father which is in heauen.

17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to deſtroy the Law or the Prophets. I am not come to deſtroy, but to fulfill.

*Luk.16,17.

18 For verely I ſay vnto you, * Till heauen and earth paſſe, one iote or one title, ſhall in no wiſe paſſe from the Law, till all be fulfilled.

Iam

19 * Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall breake one of theſe leaſt Commandements, and ſhall teach men ſo, hee ſhall bee called the leaſt in the kingdome of heauen: but whoſoeuer ſhall doe, and teach *them*, the ſame ſhall bee called great in the kingdome of heauen.

20 For I ſay vnto you, That except your righteouſneſſe ſhall exceed the righteouſneſſe of the Scribes and Phariſees, yee ſhall in no caſe enter into the kingdome of heauen.

|| Or, to them.
* Exod.20.1
deut.5.17.

21 ¶ Yee haue heard, that it was ſaid || by them of old time, * Thou ſhalt not kill: and whoſoeuer ſhall kill, ſhall bee in danger of the iudgement.

22 But I ſay vnto you, that whoſoeuer is angry with his brother without a cauſe, ſhall bee in danger of the Iudgement: and whoſoeuer ſhall ſay to his brother, Racha, ſhall be in danger of the Councill: but whoſoeuer ſhall ſay, *Thou* foole, ſhall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the Altar, and there remembreſt that thy brother hath ought againſt thee:

24 Leaue there thy gift before the Altar, and goe thy way, firſt bee reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

*Luk 12.5

25 * Agree with thine aduerſary quickly, while thou art in the way with him: leſt at any time the aduerſarie deliuer thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and thou be caſt into priſon.

26 Verely I ſay vnto thee, thou ſhalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou haſt paide the vttermoſt farthing.

* Exod.

27 ¶ Yee haue heard that it was ſaid by them of old time, * Thou ſhalt not commit adultery.

28 But I ſay vnto you, That whoſoeuer looketh on a woman to luſt after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

* Chap.1
marke 9.4
|| Or, doe
thee to o

29 * And if thy right eye || offend thee, plucke it out, and caſt it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole body ſhould be caſt into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee cut it off, and caſt it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole body ſhould bee caſt into hell.

* Deut.24.
luke 16.1
1.cor.7.10

31 It hath beene ſaid, * Whoſoeuer ſhall put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement.

32 But I ſay vnto you; That whoſoeuer ſhall put away his wife, ſauing for the cauſe of fornication, cauſeth her to commit adultery: and whoſoeuer ſhall marry her that is diuorced, committeth adultery.

*Exod. 10.7. 19.12. deut. 5.11.

33 ¶ Againe, ye haue heard that it hath beene ſaid by them of old time, * Thou ſhalt not forſweare thy ſelfe, but ſhalt performe vnto the Lord thy oathes.

34 But I ſay vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods Throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footeſtoole: neither by Hieruſalem, for it is the citie of the great king.

36 Neither ſhalt thou ſweare by thy head, becauſe thou canſt not make one haire white or blacke.

*Iames 5. 12.

37 * But let your communication, be Yea, yea: Nay, nay: For whatſoeuer is more then theſe, commeth of euill.

*Exod 21.24. Leuit. 24.20. deut. 19 21. *Luke 6.29. Rom 12 17. 1.cor. 6.7.

38 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath been ſaid, * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I ſay vnto you, * that ye reſiſt not euill: but whoſoeuer ſhall ſmite thee on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other alſo.

40 And if any man will ſue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him haue thy cloake alſo.

41 And whoſoeuer ſhall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

*Deut 15 8.

42 Giue to him that asketh thee: and * from him that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away.

*Leuit. 19.18.

43 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath been ſaid, * Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thy enemy:

*Luke 6 27. *Luke 23.34. Acts 7.60.

44 But I ſay vnto you, * Loue your enemies, bleſſe them that curſe you, doe good to them that hate you, and pray *for them which deſpitefully vſe you, and perſecute you:

45 That yee may bee the children of your Father which is in heauen, for hee maketh his Sunne to riſe on the euill and on the good, and ſendeth raine on the iuſt, and on the vniuſt.

*Luke 6.32.

46 * For if yee loue them which loue you, what reward haue yee? Doe not euen the Publicanes the ſame?

47 And if yee ſalute your brethren onely, what doe you more *then others*? Do not euen the Publicanes ſo?

48 Be yee therefore perfect, euen as your father, which is in heauen, is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 Chriſt continueth his Sermon in the Mount ſpeaking of almes, 5 prayer, 14 forgiuing our brethren, 16 faſting, 19 where our treaſure is to be laid vp: 24 Of ſeruing God and Mammon: 25 Exhorteth not to bee carefull for worldly things: 33 but to ſeeke Gods kingdome.

‖ Or, with. *Rom. 12.8. ‖ Or, cauſe not a trumpet to be ſounded.

Take heede that yee doe not your almes before men, to be ſeene of them: otherwiſe yee haue no reward of ‖ your Father which is in heauen.

2 Therefore, * when thou doeſt thine almes, ‖ doe not ſound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the Synagogues, and in the ſtreetes, that they may haue glory of men. Verely, I ſay vnto you, they haue their reward.

3 But when thou doeſt almes, let not thy left hand know, what thy right hand doth:

4 That thine almes may bee in ſecret: And thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, himſelfe ſhall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayeſt, thou ſhalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray ſtanding in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the ſtreetes, that they may bee ſeene of men. Verily I ſay vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayeſt, enter into thy cloſet, and when thou haſt ſhut thy dore, pray to thy Father which is in ſecret, and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, ſhall reward thee openly.

*Eccluſ. 7.1

7 But when yee pray, vſe not vaine * repetitions, as the heathen doe, For they thinke that they ſhall bee heard for their much ſpeaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like vnto them: For your Father knoweth what things yee haue neede of, before ye aske him.

*Luke 11.2.

9 After this manner therefore pray yee: * Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will bee done, in earth as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our dayly bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as wee forgiue our debters.

13 And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill: for thine is the Kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer: Amen.

*Mar. 11.2

14 * For, if ye forgiue men their treſpaſſes, your heauenly Father will alſo forgiue you.

15 But, if yee forgiue not men their treſpaſſes, neither will your Father forgiue your treſpaſſes.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when ye faſt, be not as the hypocrites, of a ſad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to faſt: Verely I ſay vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou, when thou faſteſt, anoint thine head, and waſh thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to faſt, but vnto thy Father which is in ſecret: and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, ſhall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your ſelues treaſures vpon earth, where moth and ruſt doeth corrupt, and where theeues breake thorow and ſteale.

*Luke 12. 33 1 tim. 6. 19.

20 *But lay vp for your ſelues treaſures in heauen, where neither moth nor ruſt doth corrupt, and where theeues doe not breake thorow, nor ſteale.

21 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo.

*Luke 11. 34.

22 *The light of the body is the eye: If therefore, thine eye be ſingle, thy whole bodie ſhall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be euill, thy whole bodie ſhall be full of darkneſſe. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkneſſe, how great is that darkneſſe?

*Luke 16. 13.

24 ¶ *No man can ſerue two maſters: for either he wil hate the one and loue the other, or elſe he wil hold to the one and deſpiſe the other. Yee cannot ſerue God and Mammon.

*Luke 12. 22 pſal 55. 22. 1. pet. 5. 7.

25 Therefore I ſay vnto you, *Take no thought for your life, what yee ſhall eate, or what yee ſhall drinke, nor yet for your body what yee ſhall put on: Is not the life more then meate? and the body then raiment?

26 Behold the foules of the ayre: for they ſowe not, neither doe they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heauenly Father feedeth them. Are yee not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can adde one cubite vnto his ſtature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Conſider the lillies of the field, how they grow: they toile not, neither doe they ſpin.

29 And yet I ſay vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of theſe.

30 Wherefore if God ſo clothe the graſſe of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is caſt into the ouen: ſhall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, ſaying, What ſhall we eate? or what ſhall we drinke? or wherewithall ſhall we be cloathed?

32 (For after all theſe things do the Gentiles ſeeke:) for your heauenly Father knoweth that ye haue need of all theſe things.

33 But ſeeke ye firſt the kingdome of God, and his righteouſneſſe, and all theſe things ſhall be added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow ſhall take thought for the things of it ſelfe: ſufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt ending his Sermon in the Mount, reproueth raſh iudgement, 6 forbiddeth to caſt holy things to dogges, 7 Exhorteth to prayer, 13 To enter in at the ſtraite gate, 15 To beware of falſe prophets, 21 not to bee hearers, but doers of the word: 24 like houſes builded on a rocke, 26 and not on the ſand.

*Luke 6. 37. rom. 2. 1.

IVdge *not, that ye be not iudged.

2 For with what iudgement yee iudge, yee ſhall be iudged: *and with what meaſure ye mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you againe.

*Mar. 4. luke 6. 38. *Luke 6. 4

3 *And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but conſidereſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 Or how wilt thou ſay to thy brother, Let mee pull out the mote out of thine eye, and behold, a beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, firſt caſt out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then ſhalt thou ſee cleerely to caſt out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogges, neither caſt yee your pearles before ſwine, leſt they trample them vnder their feet and turne againe and rent you.

*Chap. 21. 2 mar. 11. 24. luke 11. 9. iohn 16. 24. iames 1. 6.

7 ¶ *Aſke, and it ſhall bee giuen you: ſeeke, and ye ſhall finde: knocke, and it ſhall be opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his ſon aske bread, will he giue him a ſtone?

10 Or if he aske a fiſh, will hee giue him a ſerpent?

11 If yee then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more ſhall your Father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aske him?

*Luke 6. 31.

12 Therefore all things *whatſoeuer yee would that men ſhould doe to you, doe yee euen ſo to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

*Luke 13.

13 ¶ *Enter yee in at the ſtrait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to deſtruction, and many there bee which goe in thereat:

‖Or, how

14 ‖Becauſe ſtrait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and few there be that finde it.

15 ¶ Beware of falſe prophets which come to you in ſheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

*Luke 6. 4

16 Yee ſhall know them by their fruits: *Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figges of thiſtles?

17 Euen ſo euery good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring foorth euill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring foorth good fruit.

*Chap. 3.

19 *Euery tree that bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye ſhal know them.

21 ¶ Not euery one that ſaith vnto mee, *Lord

*Rom.2.13. Iames 1.22.

* Lord, Lord, ſhall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but hee that doth the will of my Father which is in heauen.

22 Many will ſay to me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue we not propheſied in thy Name? and in thy Name haue caſt out deuils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull workes?

23 And then will I profeſſe vnto them,* I neuer knew you:* Depart from me, yee that worke iniquitie.

*Luke 13.27. *Pſal.6.8. *Luke 6.47.

24 ¶ Therefore, *whoſoeuer heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him vnto a wiſe man, which built his houſe vpon a rocke:

25 And the raine deſcended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beate vpon that houſe: and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke.

26 And euery one that heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doth them not, ſhall bee likened vnto a fooliſh man which built his houſe vpon the ſand:

27 And the raine deſcended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that houſe, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

*Mar.1.22. luke 4.32.

28 And it came to paſſe when Ieſus had ended theſe ſayings, * the people were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

29 For he taught them as one hauing authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Chriſt cleanſeth the leper, 5 healeth the Centurions ſeruant, 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diſeaſed. 18 Sheweth how he is to be followed: 23 ſtilleth the tempeſt on the Sea, 28 driueth the deuils out of two men poſſeſſed, 31 and ſuffereth them to goe into the ſwine.

WHen hee was come downe from the Mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

*Mar.1.40. luke 5.12.

2 * And behold, there came a leper, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me cleane.

3 And Ieſus put forth his hand, and touched him, ſaying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly his leproſie was cleanſed.

4 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe thy way, ſhew thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, and offer the gift that * Moſes commanded for a teſtimonie vnto them.

*Leuit.14.4.

*Luke 7.1.

5 ¶ And when Ieſus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beſeeching him,

6 And ſaying, Lord, my ſeruant lyeth at home ſicke of the palſie, grieuouſly tormented.

7 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, I will come and heale him.

8 The Centurion anſwered, and ſaid, Lord, I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt come vnder my roofe: but ſpeake the word onely, and my ſeruant ſhall be healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authority, hauing ſouldiers vnder mee: and I ſay to this man, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and hee commeth: and to my ſeruant, Doe this, and he doth it.

10 When Ieſus heard it, he marueiled, and ſaid to them that followed, Verely I ſay vnto you, I haue not found ſo great faith, no not in Iſrael.

11 And I ſay vnto you, that many ſhall come from the Eaſt and Weſt, and ſhall ſit downe with Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdome ſhall bee caſt out into outer darkneſſe: there ſhall be weeping, and gnaſhing of teeth.

13 And Ieſus ſaid vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou haſt beleeued, ſo bee it done vnto thee. And his ſeruant was healed in the ſelfe ſame houre.

*Mar.1.29. luke 4.38.

14 ¶ * And when Ieſus was come into Peters houſe, hee ſaw his wiues mother laid, and ſicke of a feuer:

15 And he touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and ſhee aroſe, and miniſtred vnto them.

*Mar.1.32. luke 4.40.

16 ¶ *When the euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were poſſeſſed with deuils: and hee caſt out the ſpirits with his word, and healed all that were ſicke:

*Eſay 53.4. 1.pet.2.24.

17 That it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſayas the Prophet, ſaying, * Himſelfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our ſickneſſes.

18 ¶ Now when Ieſus ſaw great multitudes about him, he gaue commandement to depart vnto the other ſide.

*Luke 9.57.

19 *And a certaine Scribe came, and ſaid vnto him, Maſter, I will follow thee whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

20 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the aire haue neſts: but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his Diſciples ſaid vnto him, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to goe, and bury my father.

22 But Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Follow mee, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ſhip, his Diſciples followed him.

*Mar.4.37. luke 8.23.

24 * And behold there aroſe a great tempeſt in the Sea, inſomuch that the ſhip was couered with the waues: but he was aſleepe.

25 And his Diſciples came to him, and awoke him, ſaying, Lord, ſaue vs: we periſh.

26 And hee ſaith vnto them, Why are yee

fearefull, O ye of little faith? Then he aroſe and rebuked the winds and the ſea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marueiled, ſaying, What manner of man is this, that euen the windes and the ſea obey him?

Mar 5.1. ke 8.26.

28 ¶ * And when hee was come to the other ſide into the countrey of the Gergeſens, there met him two poſſeſſed with deuils, cōming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, ſo that no man might paſſe by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, ſaying, What haue wee to doe with thee, Ieſus thou Sonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many ſwine, feeding.

31 So the deuils beſought him, ſaying, If thou caſt vs out, ſuffer vs to goe away into the herd of ſwine.

32 And hee ſaid vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of ſwine: and behold, the whole herd of ſwine ran violently down a ſteepe place into the ſea, and periſhed in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their wayes into the citie, and told euery thing, and what was befallen to the poſſeſſed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meete Ieſus, and when they ſaw him, they beſought him that hee would depart out of their coaſts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Chriſt curing one ſicke of the palſie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of cuſtome, 10 eateth with Publicans and ſinners, 14 defendeth his Diſciples for not faſting, 20 cureth the bloody iſſue, 23 raiſeth from death Iairus daughter, 27 giueth ſight to two blinde men, 32 healeth a dumbe man poſſeſſed of a deuill, 36 and hath compaſſion of the multitude.

AND he entred into a ſhip, and paſſed ouer, and came into his owne citie.

Mar.2.3. ke 5.18.

2 * And behold, they brought to him a man ſicke of the palſie, lying on a bed: and Ieſus ſeeing their faith, ſaid vnto the ſicke of the palſie, Sonne, be of good cheere, thy ſins be forgiuen thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes ſaid within themſelues, This man blaſphemeth.

4 And Ieſus knowing their thoughts, ſaid, Wherefore thinke ye euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſinnes bee forgiuen thee: or to ſay, Ariſe, and walke?

6 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue ſinnes, (Then ſaith hee to the ſicke of the palſie,) Ariſe, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine houſe.

7 And hee aroſe, and departed to his houſe.

8 But when the multitude ſaw it, they marueiled and glorified God, which had giuen ſuch power vnto men.

* Mar 2.14. luke 5.27.

9 ¶ * And as Ieſus paſſed foorth from thence, he ſaw a man named Matthew, ſitting at the receit of cuſtome: and hee ſaith vnto him, Follow me. And hee aroſe, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe; as Ieſus ſate at meate in the houſe, behold, many Publicanes and ſinners came and ſate downe with him and his Diſciples.

11 And when the Phariſees ſaw *it*, they ſaid vnto his Diſciples, Why eateth your Maſter with Publicanes and ſinners?

12 But when Ieſus heard *that*, he ſaid vnto them, They that be whole neede not a Phyſician, but they that are ſicke.

* Oſe. 6.6. chap. 12.7. * 1. Tim. 1.15.

13 But goe yee and learne what that meaneth, * I will haue mercy, and not ſacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but ſinners to repentance.

* Mar. 2.18. luke 5.33.

14 ¶ Then came to him the Diſciples of Iohn, ſaying, * Why doe wee and the Phariſees faſt oft, but thy Diſciples faſt not?

15 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourne, as long as the bridegroome is with them? But the dayes will come when the bridegroome ſhall bee taken from them, and then ſhall they faſt.

‖Or, raw, or vnwrought

16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth vnto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worſe.

17 Neither doe men put new wine into old bottles: elſe the bottles breake, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles periſh: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preſerued.

* Marke luke 8.41.

18 ¶ * While hee ſpake theſe things vnto them, behold, there came a certaine ruler and worſhipped him, ſaying, My daughter is euen now dead: but come and lay thy hand vpon her, and ſhe ſhall liue.

19 And Ieſus aroſe, and followed him, and *ſo did* his Diſciples.

20 ¶ (And behold, a woman which was diſeaſed with an iſſue of blood twelue yeeres, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For, ſhe ſaid within her ſelfe, If I may but touch his garment, I ſhall be whole.

22 But Ieſus turned him about, and when hee ſaw her, hee ſaid, Daughter bee of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Ieſus came into the rulers houſe, and ſaw the minſtrels and the people making a noyſe,

24 He ſaid vnto them, Giue place, for the maid is not dead, but ſleepeth. And they laughed him to ſcorne.

25 But when the people were put foorth, he went in and tooke her by the hand, and the maid aroſe.

‖Or, this ſame.

26 And ‖ the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Ieſus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and ſaying, Thou ſonne of Dauid haue mercy on vs.

28 And when he was come into the houſe, the blind men came to him: and Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Beleeue yee that I am able to doe this? they ſaid vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched hee their eyes, ſaying, According to your faith, be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Ieſus ſtraitly charged them, ſaying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, ſpread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

*Luke 11.14.

32 ¶ * As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man poſſeſſed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuill was caſt out, the dumbe ſpake, and the multitudes marueiled, ſaying, It was neuer ſo ſeene in Iſrael.

*Chap.12.24. mark.3.22. luke 11.15.

34 But the Phariſees ſaid, * He caſteth out the deuils through the prince of the deuils.

*Mar.6.6. luke 13.22.

35 * And Ieſus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Goſpel of the kingdome, and healing euery ſickneſſe, and euery diſeaſe among the people.

*Mark.6.34.

‖Or, were tired, and lay downe.

*Num.27.17.

36 ¶ * But when he ſaw the multitude, he was mooued with compaſſion on them, becauſe they ‖ fainted, and were ſcattered abroad, * as ſheepe hauing no ſhepheard.

*Luke 10.2.

37 Then ſaith he vnto his diſciples, * The harueſt truely is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that hee will ſend foorth labourers into his harueſt.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt ſendeth out his twelue Apoſtles, enabling them with power to doe miracles, 5 giueth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them againſt perſecutions, 40 and promiſeth a bleſsing to those that receiue them.

*Marke 3.15. luke 9.1.

‖Or, ouer.

AND * when hee had called vnto him his twelue Diſciples, hee gaue them power ‖ *againſt* vncleane ſpirits, to caſt them out, and to heale all maner of ſickeneſſe, and all maner of diſeaſe.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apoſtles are theſe: The firſt, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames the ſonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publicane, Iames the ſonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whoſe ſurname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Iudas Iſcariot, who alſo betrayed him.

5 Theſe twelue Ieſus ſent foorth, and commanded them, ſaying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritans enter ye not.

*Acts 13.46

6 * But goe rather to the loſt ſheepe of the houſe of Iſrael.

*Luke 10.9

7 And as ye goe, preach, ſaying, * The kingdome of heauen is at hand:

8 Heale the ſicke, cleanſe the lepers, raiſe the dead, caſt out deuils: freely yee haue receiued, freely giue.

*Marke 6,8 luke 9.3. and 22 35.

‖Or, get.

*1.Tim 5.1 luke 10.7.

9 * ‖ Prouide neither gold nor ſiluer, nor braſſe in your purſes:

10 Nor ſcrip for your iourney, neither two coates, neither ſhooes, nor yet ſtaues: (* for the work-man is worthy of his meat.)

*Luke 10.8.

11 * And into whatſoeuer citie or towne yee ſhall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye goe thence.

12 And when ye come into an houſe, ſalute it.

13 And if the houſe be worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

*Mar.6.11.

*Acts 13.5

14 * And whoſoeuer ſhal not receiue you, nor heare your words: when ye depart out of that houſe, or citie, * ſhake off the duſt of your feete.

15 Verely I ſay vnto you, It ſhall be more tolerable for the land of Sodome and Gomorrha in the day of Iudgement, then for that citie.

*Luke 10.3

‖Or, ſimple.

16 ¶ * Behold, I ſend you forth as ſheepe in the midſt of wolues: be yee therefore wiſe as ſerpents, and ‖ harmeleſſe as doues.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliuer you vp to the Councils, and they will ſcourge you in their Synagogues,

18 And yee ſhall bee brought before Gouernours and Kings for my ſake, for a teſtimonie againſt them and the Gentiles.

*Mar.13.1 luke 12.11.

19 * But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought, how or what ye ſhall ſpeake, for it ſhal be giuen you in that ſame houre, what yee ſhall ſpeake.

20 For it is not ye that ſpeake, but the ſpirit of your father which ſpeaketh in you.

*Luke 21.1

21 * And the brother ſhall deliuer vp the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children ſhall riſe vp againſt their pa-

rents, and cauſe them to bee put to death.

*Mar.13.13.

22 And yee ſhall be hated of all men for my Names ſake: * but hee that endureth to the end, ſhall be ſaued.

||Or, end, or finiſh.

23 But when they perſecute you in this citie, flee yee into another: for verely I ſay vnto you, ye ſhall not ||haue gone ouer the cities of Iſrael, till the Sonne of man be come.

* Luke 6.40. ohn 13.16.

24 * The diſciple is not aboue his maſter, nor the ſeruant aboue his lord.

25 It is enough for the diſciple that hee be as his maſter, and the ſeruant as his lord: If they haue called the maſter of the houſe Beelzebub, how much more ſhall they call them of his houſhold?

* Mar.2.24 uke 8.17. and 12.2.

26 Feare them not therefore: * for there is nothing couered that ſhall not bee reuealed; and hid, that ſhall not be knowen.

27 What I tell you in darkenes, *that* ſpeake yee in light: and what yee heare in the eare, that preach yee vpon the houſe tops.

*Luke 12.4.

28 * And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the ſoule: but rather feare him which is able to deſtroy both ſoule and body in hell.

|| *It is in value halfepeny farthing, in the originall, as being the tenth part of the Romane peny.*

29 Are not two ſparrowes ſold for a || farthing? And one of them ſhall not fall on the ground without your Father.

*2 Sam 14.11 cts 27.34.

30 * But the very haires of your head are all numbred.

31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many ſparrowes.

*Luke 12.8.

32 * Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall confeſſe mee before men, him will I alſo confeſſe before my Father which is in heauen.

*Mar.8.38. uke 9.26. .tim.2.12.

33 * But whoſoeuer ſhall deny me before men, him will I alſo denie before my Father which is in heauen.

*Luke 12.51.

34 * Thinke not that I am come to ſend peace on earth: I came not to ſend peace, but a ſword.

*Micah 7.6.

35 For I am come to ſet a man at variance * againſt his father, and the daughter againſt her mother, and the daughter in law gainſt her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes *ſhall bee* they of his owne houſhold.

*Luke 14.26.

37 * Hee that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loueth ſonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

* Chap.16.24. uke 9.23. arke 8.34. John 12.25.

38 * And hee that taketh not his Croſſe, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 * He that findeth his life ſhall loſe it: and hee that loſeth his life for my ſake, ſhall finde it.

*Luke 10.16. ohn 13.20.

40 ¶ * He that receiueth you, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that ſent me.

41 Hee that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, ſhall receiue a Prophets reward; and hee that receiueth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, ſhall receiue a righteous mans reward.

*Marke 9.4

42 * And whoſoeuer ſhall giue to drinke vnto one of theſe little ones, a cuppe of cold water onely, in the name of a diſciple, verily I ſay vnto you, he ſhall in no wiſe loſe his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 Iohn ſendeth his diſciples to Chriſt. 7 Chriſts teſtimony concerning Iohn. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning Iohn and Chriſt. 20 Chriſt vpbraideth the vnthankefulneſſe, and vnrepentance of Corazin, Bethſaida, and Capernaum: 25 and prayſing his fathers wiſedome in reuealing the Goſpel to the ſimple, 28 hee calleth to him all ſuch as feele the burden of their ſinnes.

AND it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had made an end of commaunding his twelue diſciples, hee departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

* Luke 7.18.

2 * Now when Iohn had heard in the priſon the workes of Chriſt, hee ſent two of his diſciples,

3 And ſaid vnto him, Art thou hee that ſhould come? or doe we looke for another?

4 Ieſus anſwered and ſaide vnto them, Goe and ſhew Iohn againe thoſe things which ye doe heare and ſee:

* Iſai.35.6.

* Iſai.61.1.

5 * The blind receiue their ſight, and the lame walke, the lepers are cleanſed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raiſed vp, and * the poore haue the Goſpel preached to them.

6 And bleſſed is he, whoſoeuer ſhall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Ieſus began to ſay vnto the multitudes concerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wilderneſſe to ſee? A reede ſhaken with the winde?

8 But what went yee out for to ſee? A man clothed in ſoft raiment? Behold, they that weare ſoft clothing are in kings houſes.

9 But what went yee out for to ſee? A Prophet? yea, I ſay vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

* Mal 3.1.

10 For this is hee of whom it is written; * Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verely I ſay vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not riſen a greater then Iohn the Baptiſt: notwithſtanding hee that is leaſt in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

* Luke 16.

|| *Or, is gotten by force, and they that*

12 * And from the dayes of Iohn the Baptiſt vntill now, the kingdome of heauen || ſuffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets, and the Law, propheſied vntill Iohn.

* Mal.

14 And if ye will receiue *it*, this is * Elias which was for to come.

15 Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

*Luk.7.31.

16 ¶ * But whereunto ſhall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children ſitting in the markets, and calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And ſaying, Wee haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: wee haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they ſay he hath a deuill.

19 The Sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they ſay, Behold, a man gluttonous, & a wine bibber, a friend of publicans and ſinners: but wiſedome is iuſtified of her children.

*Luk.10.13.

20 ¶ * Then began hee to vpbraid the cities wherein moſt of his mighty works were done, becauſe they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethſaida: for if the mighty workes which were done in you, had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in ſackecloth and aſhes.

22 But I ſay vnto you, It ſhall bee more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum which art exalted vnto heauen, ſhalt bee brought downe to hell: For if the mighty works which haue been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I ſay vnto you, that it ſhall bee more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of Iudgement then for thee.

*Luk.10.21.

25 ¶ * At that time Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, becauſe thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt reuealed them vnto babes.

26 Euen ſo, Father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy ſight.

*Ioh.3.35.
*Ioh.6.16.

27 * All things are deliuered vnto mee of my Father: and no man knoweth the Sonne but the Father: * neither knoweth any man the Father, ſaue the Sonne, and he to whomſoeuer the Sonne will reueale him.

28 ¶ Come vnto mee all yee that labour, and are heauy laden, and I will giue you reſt.

*Iere.6.16.
*1.Ioh.5.3.

29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of mee, for I am meeke and lowly in heart: * and yee ſhall find reſt vnto your ſoules.

30 * For my yoke is eaſie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 Chriſt reprooueth the blindneſſe of the Phariſees concerning the breach of the Sabbath, 3 by Scriptures, 9 by reaſon, 13 and by a miracle. 22 Hee healeth the man poſſeſſed that was blind, and dumbe. 31 Blaſphemie againſt the holy Ghoſt ſhall neuer bee forgiuen. 36 Account ſhall be made of idle words. 38 Hee rebuketh the vnfaithfull who ſeeke after a ſigne, 49 and ſheweth Who is his brother, ſiſter, and mother.

*Mar.2.23. luke 6.1. deut.23.25.

AT that time, * Ieſus went on the Sabbath day through the corne, and his Diſciples were an hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne, and to eate.

2 But when the Phariſees ſaw it, they ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy diſciples doe that which is not lawfull to doe vpon the Sabbath day.

*1 Sam.21.6.

3 But hee ſaid vnto them, Haue hee not read * what Dauid did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

*Exod.29.33. leuit.8.31. and 24.9.
*Num.28.9.

4 How hee entred into the houſe of God, and did eate the ſhew-bread, which was not lawfull for him to eate, neither for them which were with him, * but onely for the Prieſts?

5 Or haue yee not read in the * Law, how that on the Sabbath dayes the Prieſts in the Temple profane the Sabbath, and are blameleſſe?

6 But I ſay vnto you, that in this place is *one* greater then the Temple.

*Oſe.6.7. chap.9.13.

7 But if yee had knowen what this meaneth, * I will haue mercy and not ſacrifice, ye would not haue condemned the guiltleſſe.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day.

*Mark.3.1. luke 6.6.

9 * And when hee was departed thence, he went into their Synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath dayes? that they might accuſe him.

11 And hee ſaid vnto them, What man ſhall there bee among you, that ſhall haue one ſheepe, and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will hee not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a ſheepe? Wherefore it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then ſaith hee to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he ſtretched it foorth, and it was reſtored whole, like as the other.

||Or, tooke counſell.

14 ¶ Then the Phariſees went out, and || held a counſell againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

15 But when Ieſus knew it, he withdrew himſelfe from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they ſhould not make him knowen:

17 That it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying,

*Eſa.42.1.

18 * Behold, my ſeruant whom I haue choſen, my beloued in whom my ſoule is wel pleaſed: I will put my ſpirit vpon him, and he ſhall ſhew iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 Hee ſhall not ſtriue, nor cry, neither ſhall any man heare his voyce in the ſtreets.

20 A bruiſed reed ſhall he not breake, and ſmoking flaxe ſhall he not quench, till hee ſend forth iudgement vnto victory.

21 And in his Name ſhal the Gentiles truſt.

* Luke 11.14.

22 ¶ * Then was brought vnto him one poſſeſſed with a deuill, blinde, and dumbe: and hee healed him, inſomuch that the blind and dumbe both ſpake, and ſaw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and ſaid, Is this the ſonne of Dauid?

* Chap. 9.34.

24 * But when the Phariſees heard it, they ſaid, This *fellow* doth not caſt out deuils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the deuils.

25 And Ieſus knew their thoughts, and ſaid vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided againſt it ſelfe, is brought to deſolation: and euery citie or houſe diuided againſt it ſelfe, ſhall not ſtand.

26 And if Satan caſt out Satan, he is diuided againſt himſelfe; how ſhall then his kingdome ſtand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out deuils, by whom doe your children caſt them out? Therefore they ſhall be your iudges.

28 But if I caſt out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or elſe how can one enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoile his goods, except hee firſt bind the ſtrong man, and then he will ſpoile his houſe.

30 He that is not with me, is againſt me: and hee that gathereth not with mee, ſcattereth abroad?

* Mar 3.28.
luke 12.10.
1.ioh.5.16.

31 ¶ Wherefore I ſay vnto you, * All manner of ſinne and blaſphemie ſhall be forgiuen vnto men: but the blaſphemie againſt the *holy* Ghoſt, ſhall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whoſoeuer ſpeaketh a word againſt the ſonne of man, it ſhall bee forgiuen him: but whoſoeuer ſpeaketh againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not bee forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; Or elſe make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: For the tree is knowen by his fruit.

* Luke 6.45.

34 O generation of vipers, how can yee, being euill, ſpeake good things? * For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth ſpeaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treaſure of the heart bringeth foorth good things: and an euill man out of the euill treaſure, bringeth foorth euill things.

36 But I ſay vnto you, That euery idle word that men ſhall ſpeake, they ſhall giue account thereof in the day of Iudgement.

37 For by thy words thou ſhalt bee iuſtified, and by thy words thou ſhalt be condemned.

* Chap.16.1.
luke 11.29.
1.cor.1.22.

38 ¶ * Then certaine of the Scribes, and of the Phariſees anſwered, ſaying, Maſter, wee would ſee a ſigne from thee.

39 But he anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, An euill and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be giuen to it, but the ſigne of the Prophet Ionas.

* Iona.1.17.

40 * For as Ionas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: ſo ſhall the Sonne of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

* Ionah 3.5.

41 The men of Nineue ſhall riſe in iudgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it, * becauſe they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

* 1.Kin.10.1.

42 * The Queene of the South ſhall riſe vp in the iudgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it: for ſhee came from the vttermoſt parts of the earth to heare the wiſedome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

* Luke 11.2

43 * When the vncleane ſpirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh through dry places, ſeeking reſt, and findeth none:

44 Then hee ſaith, I will returne into my houſe from whence I came out; And when he is come, he findeth it empty, ſwept, and garniſhed.

* Heb 6.4.
and 10.26.
2.pet.2.20.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himſelfe ſeuen other ſpirits more wicked then himſelfe, and they enter in and dwell there: * And the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt. Euen ſo ſhal it be alſo vnto this wicked generation.

* Mar.3.31.
luke 8.20.

46 ¶ While hee yet talked to the people, * behold, his mother and his brethren ſtood without deſiring to ſpeake with him.

47 Then one ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſpeake with thee.

48 But hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And hee ſtretched foorth his hand towards his Diſciples, and ſaid, Behold my mother and my brethren:

50 For whoſoeuer ſhall doe the will of my Father which is in heauen, the ſame is my brother, and ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 The parable of the ſower and the ſeede. 18 The expoſition of it. 24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the muſtard ſeed, 33 of the leauen. 44 of the hidden treaſure, 45 of the pearle, 47 of the draw-net caſt into the Sea: 53 and how Chriſt is contemned of his owne countreymen.

* Mar.4.

THe ſame day went Ieſus out of the houſe, * and ſate by the ſea ſide.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, *ſo* that hee went into a ſhip, and ſate, and the whole multitude ſtood on the ſhore.

Luke 8.5.

3 And hee ſpake many things vnto them in parables, ſaying, * Behold, a ſower went foorth to ſow.

4 And when hee ſowed, ſome *ſeedes* fell by the wayes ſide, and the foules came, and deuoured them vp.

5 Some fell vpon ſtonie places, where they had not much earth: and foorthwith they ſprung vp, becauſe they had no deepneſſe of earth:

6 And when the Sunne was vp, they were ſcorched: and becauſe they had not roote, they whithered away.

7 And ſome fell among thornes: and the thornes ſprung vp, and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought foorth fruit, ſome an hundred-fold, ſome ſixty fold, ſome thirty fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the diſciples came, and ſaid vnto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou vnto them in parables?

11 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Becauſe it is giuen vnto you to know the myſteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.

Chap.25.29.

12 * For whoſoeuer hath, to him ſhall be giuen, and hee ſhall haue more abundance: but whoſoeuer hath not, from him ſhall bee taken away, euen that he hath.

13 Therefore ſpeake I to them in parables: becauſe they ſeing, ſee not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they vnderſtand.

Iſa 6.9.
arke 4.12.
ke 8.10.
ohn 12.40.
ctes 28 26.
om 11,8.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Eſaias, which ſaith, * By hearing yee ſhall heare, and ſhall not vnderſtand: and ſeeing yee ſhall ſee, and ſhall not perceiue.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they haue cloſed, leſt at any time they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and ſhould vnderſtand with their heart, and ſhould be conuerted, and I ſhould heale them.

16 But bleſſed are your eyes for they ſee: and your eares, for they heare.

Luk.10.24.

17 For verely I ſay vnto you,* that many Prophets and righteous men haue deſired to ſee thoſe things which yee ſee, and haue not ſeene them: and to heare thoſe things which yee heare, and haue not heard them.

18 ¶ Heare ye therefore the parable of the ſower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the Kingdome, and vnderſtandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was ſowen in his heart: this is he which receiued ſeede by the way ſide.

20 But hee that receiued the ſeed into ſtonie places, the ſame is hee that heareth the word, and anone with ioy receiueth it.

21 Yet hath he not roote in himſelfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or perſecution ariſeth becauſe of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 Hee alſo that receiued ſeed among the thornes, is hee that heareth the word: and the care of this world, and the deceitfulneſſe of riches choke the word, and hee becommeth vnfruitfull.

23 But hee that receiued ſeede into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and vnderſtandeth it, which alſo beareth fruit, and bringeth foorth ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixty, ſome thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he foorth vnto them, ſaying, The Kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man which ſowed good ſeede in his field:

25 But While men ſlept, his enemie came and ſowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was ſprung vp, and brought foorth fruit, then appeared the tares alſo.

27 So the ſeruants of the houſeholder came, and ſaid vnto him, Sir, didſt not thou ſowe good ſeede in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 Hee ſaid vnto them, An enemie hath done this. The ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?

29 But he ſaid, Nay; leſt while ye gather vp the tares, yee roote vp alſo the wheate with them.

30 Let both grow together vntill the harueſt: and in the time of harueſt I will ſay to the reapers, Gather yee together firſt the tares, and binde them in bundles to burne them: but gather the wheat into my barne.

* Mar. 4.30.
luke 13.19.

31 ¶ Another parable put he foorth vnto them, ſaying, * The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a graine of muſtardſeed, which a man tooke and ſowed in his field.

32 Which indeed is the leaſt of all ſeeds: but when it is growen, it is the greateſt among herbes, and becommeth a tree: ſo that the birds of the ayre come and lodge in the branches thereof.

*Luk 13.20.
† *The word in the Greeke, is a meaſure containing about a pecke and a halfe, wanting little more then a pint.*

33 ¶ * Another parable ſpake hee vnto them, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three † meaſures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

* Mar. 4.33.

34 * All theſe things ſpake Ieſus vnto the

multitude in parables, and without a parable ſpake he not vnto them.

* Pſal. 78.2.

35 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, ſaying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will vtter things which haue beene kept ſecret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Ieſus ſent the multitude away; and went into the houſe: and his Diſciples came vnto him, ſaying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, He that ſoweth the good ſeede, is the ſonne of man.

38 The field is the world. The good ſeed, are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

* Ioel 3.13.
reuel. 14.15.

39 The enemie that ſowed them, is the deuill. * The harueſt is the end of the world. And the reapers are the Angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire; ſo ſhall it be in the end of this world.

|| *Or, ſcandals.*

41 The Sonne of man ſhall ſend foorth his Angels, and they ſhall gather out of his kingdome all || things that offend, and them which doe iniquitie:

42 And ſhall caſt them into a furnace of fire: there ſhall bee wailing and gnaſhing of teeth.

* Dan. 12.3.

43 * Then ſhall the righteous ſhine forth as the Sunne, in the kingdome of their father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

44 ¶ Againe the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a treaſure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and ſelleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field,

45 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a merchant man, ſeeking goodly pearles:

46 Who when he had found one pearle of great price, he went and ſold all that hee had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was caſt into the ſea, and gathered of euery kinde,

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to ſhore, and ſate downe, and gathered the good into veſſels, but caſt the bad away.

49 So ſhall it be at the end of the world: the Angels ſhall come foorth, and ſeuer the wicked from among the iuſt,

50 And ſhall caſt them into the furnace of fire: there ſhall be wailing, and gnaſhing of teeth.

51 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Haue yee vnderſtood all theſe things? they ſay vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then ſaid hee vnto them, Therefore euery Scribe which is inſtructed vnto the kingdome of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an houſholder, which bringeth foorth out of his treaſure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Ieſus had finiſhed theſe parables, hee departed thence.

* Marke 6.
luke 4.16.

54 * And when hee was come into his owne countrey, he taught them in their Synagogue, inſomuch that they were aſtoniſhed, and ſaid, Whence hath this man this wiſedome, and theſe mighty workes?

* Iohn 6.

55 * Is not this the Carpenters ſonne? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, Iames, and Ioſes, and Simon, and Iudas?

56 And his ſiſters, are they not all with vs? whence then hath this man all theſe things?

* Mar. 6.
luke 4.24.
iohn 4.44.

57 And they were offended in him. But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, ſaue in his owne countrey, and in his owne houſe.

58 And hee did not many mighty workes there, becauſe of their vnbeliefe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Chriſt. 3 Wherefore Iohn Baptiſt was beheaded. 13 Ieſus departeth into a deſert place: 15 Where hee feedeth fiue thouſand men with fiue loaues, and two fiſhes. 22 He walketh on the Sea to his diſciples, 34 and landing at Gennezaret, healeth the ſicke by the touch of the hemme of his garment.

* Mar 6.14.
luke 9.7.

AT that time * Herode the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Ieſus,

|| *Or, are*
by him.

2 And ſaid vnto his ſeruants, This is Iohn the Baptiſt, hee is riſen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes || doe ſhew foorth themſelues in him.

* Luke 3.

3 ¶ * For Herod had laid hold on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife.

* Leuit
and 20.

4 For Iohn ſaid vnto him, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.

* Chap

5 And when hee would haue put him to death, he feared the multitude, * becauſe they counted him as a Prophet.

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias daunced before them, and pleaſed Herod.

7 Whereupon hee promiſed with an oath, to giue her whatſoeuer ſhe would aske.

8 And ſhe, being before inſtructed of her mother, ſaid, Giue me here Iohn Baptiſts head in a charger.

9 And the King was ſory: neuertheleſſe, for the oathes ſake, and them which ſate with him at meate, hee commanded it to be giuen her:

10 And hee ſent, and beheaded Iohn in the priſon.

11 And his head was brought in a charger,

and giuen to the damoſel: and ſhee brought it to her mother.

12 And his diſciples came, and tooke vp the body, and buryed it, and went and tolde Ieſus.

13 ¶ * When Ieſus heard of it, he departed thence by ſhip into a deſert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof they followed him on foot out of the cities. 6.32. 9.10.

14 And Ieſus went forth, and ſaw a great multitude, and was moued with compaſſion toward them, and he healed their ſicke.

15 ¶ * And when it was euening his diſciples came to him, ſaying, This is a deſert place, and the time is now paſt; ſend the multitude away, that they may goe into the villages, and buy themſelues victuals. hn 6.5. k 6.53.

16 But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, They neede not depart; giue ye them to eate.

17 And they ſay vnto him. We haue here but fiue loaues, and two fiſhes.

18 He ſaid, Bring them hither to me.

19 And hee commanded the multitude to ſit downe on the graſſe, and tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fiſhes, and looking vp to heauen, he bleſſed, and brake, and gaue the loaues to his diſciples, and the diſciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat and were filled: and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained, twelue baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about fiue thouſand men, beſide women and children.

22 ¶ And ſtraightway Ieſus conſtrained his diſciples to get into a ſhip, and to goe before him vnto the other ſide, while hee ſent the multitudes away.

23 * And when he had ſent the multitudes away, he went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: * and when the euening was come, hee was there alone: ark.6 46. ohn 6.16.

24 But the ſhip was now in the midſt of the ſea toſſed with waues: for the winde was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Ieſus went vnto them, walking on the ſea.

26 And when the diſciples ſaw him walking on the ſea, they were troubled, ſaying, It is a ſpirit: and they cryed out for feare.

27 But ſtraightway Ieſus ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Be of good cheere: it is I, bee not afraid.

28 And Peter anſwered him, and ſayd, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come vnto thee on the water.

29 And he ſaid, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ſhip, he walked on the water to goe to Ieſus.

30 But when he ſaw the wind ‖ boiſterous, hee was afraid and beginning to ſinke, hee cryed, ſaying, Lord ſaue me. ‖ ſtrong.

31 And immediatly Ieſus ſtretched forth his hand, and caught him, and ſaid vnto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didſt thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ſhip, the winde ceaſed.

33 Then they that were in the ſhip, came and worſhipped him, ſaying, Of a trueth thou art the Sonne of God.

34 ¶ * And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Geneſaret. *Marke.6.53.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they ſent out into all that countrey round about, and brought vnto him all that were diſeaſed,

36 And beſought him, that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment, and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Chriſt reproueth the Scribes and Phariſees, for tranſgreſſing Gods Commandements through their owne traditions, 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doeth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with ſeauen loaues, and a few little fiſhes, feedeth foure thouſand men, beſide women and children.

THen * came to Ieſus Scribes and Phariſees, which were of Ieruſalem, ſaying, *Marke.7.1.

2 Why doe thy diſciples tranſgreſſe the tradition of the Elders? for they waſh not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he anſwered and ſaid vnto them, Why doe you alſo tranſgreſſe the Commandement of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, ſaying, * Honour thy father and mother: And * hee that curſeth father or mother, let him die the death. *Exod.20.12. deut 5.16. *Exod.21.17. leuit.20.9. prou.2[illegible]

5 But ye ſay, Whoſoeuer ſhall ſay to his father or his mother, * It is a gift by whatſoeuer thou mighteſt be profited by me, *Mar.[illegible]

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *hee ſhall be free.* Thus haue ye made the Commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Yee hypocrites, well did Eſaias prophecie of you, ſaying,

8 * This people draweth nigh vnto mee with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lipes: but their heart is farre from me. *Eſa 29.14.

9 But in vaine they doe worſhip me, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

10 ¶ * And he called the multitude, and ſaid vnto them, Heare and vnderſtand. *Mark.7.14.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his diſciples, and ſayd vnto

him, Knoweſt thou that the Phariſees were offended after they heard this ſaying?

*John.15.2. 13 But hee anſwered, and ſaid, * Euery plant which my heauenly Father hath not planted, ſhall be rooted vp.

*Luke 6.36. 14 Let them alone: * they be blind leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde leade the blind, both ſhall fall into the ditch.

*Marke.7.17. 15 * Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.

16 And Ieſus ſaid, Are ye alſo yet without vnderſtanding?

17 Doe not ye yet vnderſtand, that whatſoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is caſt out into the draught?

18 But thoſe things which proceed out of the mouth, come foorth from the heart, and they defile the man.

*Gen.6.5. and.8.21. 19 * For out of the heart proceed euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, falſe witneſſe, blaſphemies.

20 Theſe are ÿ things which defile a man: but to eat with vnwaſhen hands defileth not a man.

*Mar.7.24. 21 ¶ * Then Ieſus went thence, and departed into the coaſts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the ſame coaſts, and cryed vnto him, ſaying haue mercy on me, O Lord, Thou Son of Dauid, my daughter is grieuouſly vexed with a deuill.

23 But he anſwered her not a word. And his diſciples came and beſought him, ſaying, Send her away, for ſhe cryeth after vs.

*Chap.10.6. 24 But he anſwered, and ſaid, * I am not ſent, but vnto the loſt ſheepe of the houſe of Iſrael.

25 Then came ſhe and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, helpe me.

26 But he anſwered, and ſaid, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to caſt it to dogges.

27 And ſhee ſayd, Truth Lord: yet the dogges eate of the crumbes which fall from their maſters table.

28 Then Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

*Mar.7.31. 29 * And Ieſus departed from thence, and came nigh vnto the Sea of Galile, and went vp into a mountaine, and ſate downe there.

*Eſay.35.5. 30 * And great multitudes came vnto him hauing with them thoſe that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and caſt them downe at Ieſus feete, and hee healed them.

31 Inſomuch that the multitude wondred when they ſaw the dumbe to ſpeake, the maimed to bee whole, the lame to walke, and the blind to ſee: and they glorified the God of Iſrael.

*Ma 32 ¶ * Then Ieſus called his diſciples vnto him, and ſaid, I haue compaſſion on the multitude, becauſe they continue with mee now three dayes, and haue nothing to eate: and I will not ſend them away faſting, leſt they faint in the way.

33 And his diſciples ſay vnto him, Whence ſhould we haue ſo much bread in the wilderneſſe, as to fill ſo great a multitude?

34 And Ieſus ſaith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? and they ſaid, Seuen, and a few little fiſhes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to ſit downe on the ground.

36 And he tooke the ſeauen loaues and the fiſhes, and gaue thankes, and brake them, and gaue to his diſciples, and the diſciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meate that was left, ſeuen baskets full.

38 And they that did eate, were foure thouſand men, beſide women and children.

39 And he ſent away the multitude, and tooke ſhippe, and came into the coaſts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Phariſees require a ſigne. 6 Ieſus warneth his diſciples of the leauen of the Phariſees and Sadduces. 13 The peoples opinion of Chriſt, 16 and Peters confeſsion of him. 21 Ieſus foreſheweth his death, 23 Reprouing Peter for diſſwading him from it. 24 And admoniſheth thoſe that will follow him to beare the croſſe.

*Mar.8,1 Luke,12,5 THe * Phariſees alſo with the Saduces, came, and tempting, deſired him that he would ſhew them a ſigne from heauen.

2 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, When it is euening, ye ſay, *It will be* faire weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* fowle weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, yee can diſcerne the face of the skie, but can yee not diſcerne the ſignes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be giuen vnto it, but the ſigne of the Prophet Ionas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his diſciples were come to the other ſide, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Take heed and beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the Sadduces.

7 And they reaſoned among themſelues, ſaying, *It is* becauſe wee haue taken no bread.

8 Which when Ieſus perceiued, he ſaid vnto them, O yee of little faith, why reaſon

yee among your ſelues, becauſe ye haue brought no bread?

9 *Doe ye not yet vnderſtand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thouſand, and how many baskets yee tooke vp? ha.14.17.

10 *Neither the ſeuen loaues of the foure thouſand, & how many baskets ye tooke vp? ha.5.34.

11 How is it that ye doe not vnderſtand, that I ſpake it not to you concerning bread, that yee ſhould beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the Sadduces?

12 Then vnderſtood they how that hee bade them not beware of the leauen of bread: but of the doctrine of the Phariſees, and of the Sadduces.

13 ¶ When Ieſus came into the coaſts of Ceſarea Philippi, he asked his diſciples, ſaying, *Whom doe men ſay, that I, the Sonne of man, am? ar.8.27. 9.18.

14 And they ſayd, Some *ſay that thou art* Iohn the Baptiſt, ſome Elias, and others Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He ſaith vnto them, But whom ſay ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter anſwered, and ſaid, *Thou art Chriſt the Sonne of the liuing God. oh.6.69.

17 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Bleſſed art thou Simon Bar Iona: for fleſh & blood hath not reuealed it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.

18 And I ſay alſo vnto thee, that *thou art Peter, and vpon this rocke I will build my Church: and the gates of hell ſhall not preuaile againſt it. oh.1.42.

19 *And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and whatſoeuer thou ſhalt bind on earth, ſhall bee bound in heauen: whatſoeuer thou ſhalt looſe on earth, ſhall be looſed in heauen. ar.8.1 e.12 oh.20.23.

20 Then charged hee his diſciples that they ſhould tel no man that he was Ieſus the Chriſt.

21 ¶ From that time foorth began Ieſus to ſhew vnto his diſciples, how that he muſt goe vnto Hieruſalem, and ſuffer many things of the Elders, and chiefe Prieſts, and Scribes, and bee killed and be raiſed againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, ſaying, Be it farre from thee, Lord: this ſhall not be vnto thee.

23 But he turned, and ſaid vnto Peter, Get thee behind mee, Satan, thou art an offence vnto me: for thou ſauoureſt not the things that *be* of God, but thoſe that *be* of men.

24 ¶ *Then ſaid Ieſus vnto his diſciples, If any man will come after me, let him denie himſelfe, & take vp his croſſe, and follow me. a 10.38 k 8.34.

25 For whoſoeuer will ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it: and whoſoeuer will loſe his life for my ſake ſhall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he ſhall gaine the whole world, and loſe his owne ſoule? Or what ſhall a man giue in exchange for his ſoule?

27 For the Sonne of man ſhall come in the glory of his Father, with his Angels: *and then he ſhall reward euery man according to his works. *Pſal.62.12. rom 2.6.

28 Verely I ſay vnto you, *There be ſome ſtanding here, which ſhall not taſt of death, till they ſee the Sonne of man comming in his Kingdome. *Marke 9.1 luke 9.27.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The transfiguration of Chriſt. 14 Hee healeth the Lunatike, 22 foretelleth his owne paſsion, 24 and payeth tribute.*

AND *after ſix dayes, Ieſus taketh Peter, Iames, and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountaine apart. *Mark 9.2. luke 9.28.

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did ſhine as the Sunne, and his rayment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared vnto them Moſes, and Elias talking with him.

4 Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid vnto Ieſus, Lord, it is good for vs to be here: If thou wilt, let vs make here three Tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

5 *While hee yet ſpake, behold, a bright cloud ouerſhadowed them: and behold, a voyce out of the cloud, which ſaid, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleaſed: heare ye him. *2 Pet.1.17.

6 And when the diſciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were ſore afraid.

7 And Ieſus came and touched them, and ſaid, Ariſe, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they ſaw no man, ſaue Ieſus only.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, Ieſus charged them, ſaying, Tell the viſion to no man, vntill the Son of man be riſen againe from the dead.

10 And his diſciples asked him, ſaying, *Why then ſay the Scribes that Elias muſt firſt come? *Cha.11.14. marke 9.11.

11 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Elias truely ſhall firſt come, and reſtore all things:

12 But I ſay vnto you, that Elias is come already, & they knew him not, but haue done vnto him whatſoeuer they liſted: Likewiſe ſhall alſo the Son of man ſuffer of them.

13 Then the diſciples vnderſtood that he ſpake vnto them of Iohn the Baptiſt.

14 ¶ *And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certaine *Mark 9.17 luke 9.38.

man, kneeling downe to him, and ſaying,

15 Lord haue mercy on my ſonne, for hee is lunatike, and ſore vexed: for oft times hee falleth into the fire and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy diſciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, O faithleſſe and peruerſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you? how long ſhall I ſuffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Ieſus rebuked the deuill, and hee departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the diſciples to Ieſus apart and ſaid, Why could not we caſt him out?

*Luke 17.6.

20 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Becauſe of your vnbeliefe: for verely I ſay vnto you, *If ye haue faith as a graine of muſtard ſeed, yee ſhall ſay vnto this mountaine; Remoue hence to yonder place, and it ſhall remooue, and nothing ſhall be vnpoſſible vnto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and faſting.

*Cha. 20.17. marke 9.31. luke 9.44

22 ¶ *And while they abode in Galilee, Ieſus ſaid vnto them, The Son of man ſhalbe betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they ſhall kill him, and the third day he ſhall be raiſed againe: and they were exceeding ſorry.

‖ *Called in the originall Didrachma being in value fifteene pence.*

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued ‖ tribute money, came to Peter, and ſaid, Doeth not your maſter pay tribute?

25 He ſaith, Yes. And when he was come into the houſe, Ieſus preuented him, ſaying, What thinkeſt thou, Simon? of whom doe the Kings of the earth take cuſtome or tribute? of their own children, or of ſtrangers?

26 Peter ſaith vnto him, Of ſtrangers. Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Then are the children free.

‖ *Or, a ſtater. It is halfe an ounce of ſiluer, in value two ſhillings ſixepence, after fiue ſhillings, the ounce*

27 Notwithſtanding, leſt we ſhould offend them, goe thou to the Sea, and caſt an hooke, and take vp the fiſh that firſt commeth vp: and when thou haſt opened his mouth, thou ſhalt finde ‖ a piece of money: that take, and giue vnto them for me, and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Chriſt warneth his diſciples to bee humble and harmeleſſe. 7 To auoyd offences and not to deſpiſe the little ones: 15 Teacheth how wee are to deale with our brethren, when they offend vs: 21 and how oft to forgiue them: 23 which he ſetteth forth by a parable of the King, that tooke account of his ſeruants, 32 and puniſhed him who ſhewed no mercy to his fellow.

*Mark. 9.33 luke 9.46.

AT *the ſame time came the diſciples vnto Ieſus, ſaying, Who is the greateſt in the Kingdome of heauen?

2 And Ieſus called a little child vnto him, and ſet him in the midſt of them,

*Chap 19.14 1. Cor. 14.20.

3 And ſaid, verely I ſay vnto you, *Except yee be conuerted, and become as little children, ye ſhall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

4 Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall humble himſelfe as this little child, the ſame is greateſt in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And whoſo ſhall receiue one ſuch little child in my Name, receiueth me.

*Marke

Luke 17

6 *But whoſo ſhall offend one of theſe little ones which beleeue in mee, it were better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his necke, and that he were drowned in the depth of the Sea.

7 ¶ Woe vnto the world becauſe of offences; for it muſt needs bee that offences come: but woe vnto that man by whom the offence commeth.

*Chap

ma. ke. 9

8 *Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and caſt them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then hauing two hands or two feet, to be caſt into euerlaſting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and caſt it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then hauing two eyes to be caſt into hell fire.

10 Take heed that yee deſpiſe not one of theſe little ones; for I ſay vnto you, that in heauen their Angels doe alwayes behold the face of my father which is in heauen.

*Luk. 19

11 *For the Son of man is come to ſaue that which was loſt.

*Luk. 15

12 *How thinke yee? if a man haue an hundred ſheepe, and one of them be gone aſtray, doeth he not leaue the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountaines, and ſeeketh that which is gone aſtray?

13 And if ſo be that he find it, Verely I ſay vnto you, hee reioyceth more of that ſheepe, then of the ninetie and nine which went not aſtray.

14 Euen ſo, it is not the wil of your father which is in heauen, that one of theſe little ones ſhould periſh.

*Leui. 19

Luke 17

15 ¶ Moreouer, *if thy brother ſhall treſpaſſe againſt thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if he ſhal heare thee, thou haſt gained thy brother.

*Deu 19

John 8.17

2 co. 13

heb. 10

16 But if he will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in *the mouth of two or three witneſſes, euery word may be eſtabliſhed.

17 And if he ſhall neglect to heare them, tell it vnto the Church: but if he neglect to heare the Church, let him bee vnto thee as an *heathen man, and a Publicane.

*1 Co

18 Verely I ſay vnto you, *Whatſoeuer ye ſhall bind on earth, ſhall be bound in heauen: and whatſoeuer ye ſhall looſe on earth, ſhall be looſed in heauen.

19 Againe, I ſay vnto you, that if two of you ſhall agree on earth, as touching any thing that they ſhall aſke, it ſhall be done for them of my Father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midſt of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and ſaid, Lord, how oft ſhall my brother ſinne againſt me, and I forgiue him? * till ſeuen times? **Luke 17.4.*

22 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, I ſay not vnto thee, Vntill ſeuen times: but, Vntill ſeuenty times ſeuen.

23 ¶ Therefore is the Kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine King which would take account of his ſeruants.

24 And when hee had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him ten thouſand ‖ talents. *‖ A talent is 750 ounces of ...uer, which ...ter fiue ſhil-...gs the ounce ...187 li. 10. ...llings.*

25 But foraſmuch as hee had not to pay, his lord commanded him to bee ſold, and his wife and children, and all that hee had, and payment to be made.

26 The ſeruant therefore fell downe, and ‖ worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all. *‖ Or, beſought ...m.*

27 Then the Lord of that ſeruant was mooued with compaſſion, and looſed him, and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the ſame ſeruant went out, and found one of his fellow ſeruants, which ought him an hundred ‖ pence: and hee laid hands on him, and tooke him by the throat, ſaying, Pay me that thou oweſt. *‖ The Roman ...ny is the eighth ...rt of an ounce, which after fiue ...illings the ...unce, is 7.d ob.*

29 And his fellow-ſeruant fell downe at his feet, and beſought him, ſaying, Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and caſt him into priſon, till he ſhould pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow ſeruants ſaw what was done, they were very ſorry, and came and told vnto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that hee had called him, ſaid vnto him, O thou wicked ſeruant, I forgaue thee all that debt becauſe thou deſiredſt me:

33 Shouldeſt not thou alſo haue had compaſſion on thy fellow ſeruant, euen as I had pitie on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentors, till hee ſhould pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewiſe ſhall my heauenly Father doe alſo vnto you, if yee from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their treſpaſſes.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Chriſt healeth the ſicke: 3 anſwereth the Phariſees concerning diuorcement: 10 ſheweth when marriage is neceſſary: 13 receiueth little children: 16 inſtructeth the yong man how to attaine eternall life, 20 and how to bee perfect: 23 telleth his diſciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the Kingdome of God, 27 and promiſeth reward to thoſe that forſake any thing, to follow him.

AND it came to paſſe, * that when Ieſus had finiſhed theſe ſayings, hee departed from Galilee, and came into the coaſts of Iudea, beyond Iordan: **Marke 10.1.*

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Phariſees alſo came vnto him, tempting him, and ſaying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cauſe?

4 And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Haue yee not read, * that hee which made them at the beginning, made them male and female? **Gen. 1.27.*

5 And ſaid, * For this cauſe ſhall a man leaue father and mother, and ſhall cleaue to his wife: and * they twaine ſhall be one fleſh. **Gen 2.24. epheſ. 5.31. *1. Cor. 6.16.*

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one fleſh. What therefore God hath ioyned together, let not man put aſunder.

7 They ſay vnto him, * Why did Moſes then command to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away? **Deut. 24.1.*

8 He ſaith vnto them, Moſes, becauſe of the hardneſſe of your hearts, ſuffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not ſo.

9 * And I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall put away his wife, except it bee for fornication, and ſhall marry another, committeth adultery: and who ſo marrieth her which is put away, doeth commit adultery. **Chap. 5.32. marke 10.11. luke 16.18. 1. cor. 7.11.*

10 ¶ His diſciples ſay vnto him, If the caſe of the man be ſo with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But hee ſaid vnto them, All men cannot receiue this ſaying, ſaue they to whom it is giuen.

12 For there are ſome Eunuches, which were ſo borne from their mothers wombe; and there are ſome Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there bee Eunuches, which haue made themſelues Eunuches for the kingdome of heauens ſake. He that is able to receiue *it*, let him receiue *it*.

13 ¶ * Then were there brought vnto him little children, that hee ſhould put his hands on them, and pray: and the diſciples rebuked them. **Mark 10.13. luke 18.15.*

14 But Ieſus ſaid, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come vnto me: for of ſuch is the kingdome of heauen.

15 And hee laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ * And behold, one came and ſaid vnto him, Good Maſter, what good thing **Mark. 10.17. luke 18.18.*

ſhall I doe that I may haue eternall life?

17 And hee ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? there is none good but one, *that is*, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the commandements.

18 He ſaith vnto him, Which? Ieſus ſaid, * Thou ſhalt doe no murder, Thou ſhalt not commit adultery, Thou ſhalt not ſteale, Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe,

*Exod. 20.13.

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

20 The young man ſaith vnto him, All theſe things haue I kept from my youth vp: what lacke I yet?

21 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, If thou wilt bee perfect, goe and ſell that thou haſt, and giue to the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen: and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that ſaying, he went away ſorrowfull: for hee had great poſſeſſions.

23 ¶ Then ſaid Ieſus vnto his diſciples, Verily, I ſay vnto you, that a rich man ſhall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe I ſay vnto you, It is eaſier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his diſciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, ſaying, Who then can be ſaued?

26 But Ieſus beheld them, and ſaid vnto them, With men this is vnpoſſible, but with God all things are poſſible.

*Mark. 10.28.
luke 18.28.

27 ¶ * Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, we haue forſaken all, and followed thee, what ſhall we haue therefore?

28 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Verily I ſay vnto you, that yee which haue followed me, in the regeneration, when the Sonne of man ſhall ſit in the throne of his glory, * yee alſo ſhall ſit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Iſrael.

*Luke 22.30.

29 And euery one that hath forſaken houſes, or brethren, or ſiſters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my Names ſake, ſhall receiue an hundred fold, and ſhall inherite euerlaſting life.

*Chap. 20.16.
marke 10.31.
luke 13.30.

30 * But many that are firſt ſhall bee laſt, and the laſt ſhall be firſt.

CHAP. XX.

1 Chriſt by the ſimilitude of the labourers in the Vineyard, ſheweth that God is debter vnto no man: 17 Foretelleth his paſſion: 20 By anſwering the mother of Zebedees children teacheth his diſciples to be lowly: 30 and giueth two blind men their ſight.

FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an houſholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his Vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a || peny a day, hee ſent them into his Vineyard.

|| The R
peny is the ei
part of an
which after
ſhillings the
ounce is 7.

3 And he went out about the third houre, and ſaw others ſtanding idle in the market place,

4 And ſaid vnto them, Goe yee alſo into the Vineyard, and whatſoeuer is right, I will giue you. And they went their way.

5 Againe hee went out about the ſixth and ninth houre, and did likewiſe.

6 And about the eleuenth houre, hee went out, and found others ſtanding idle, and ſaith vnto them, Why ſtand yee here all the day idle?

7 They ſay vnto him, Becauſe no man hath hired vs. He ſaith vnto them, Goe yee alſo into the Vineyard: and whatſoeuer is right, that ſhall ye receiue.

8 So when Euen was come, the lord of the Vineyard ſaith vnto his ſteward, Call the labourers and giue them their hire, beginning from the laſt vnto the firſt.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a peny.

10 But when the firſt came, they ſuppoſed that they ſhould haue receiued more, and they likewiſe receiued euery man a peny.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured againſt yͤ good man of the houſe,

12 Saying, Theſe laſt || haue wrought *but* one houre, and thou haſt made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden and heat of the day.

|| Or, haue con
tinued one h
onely.

13 But he anſwered one of them, and ſaid, Friend, I doe thee no wrong: didſt not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this laſt, euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to doe what I will with mine owne? Is thine eye euill, becauſe I am good?

*Chap. 19.

16 * So the laſt ſhall be firſt, and the firſt laſt: for many be called, but few choſen.

*Mark. 10.
luke 18.3

17 ¶ * And Ieſus going vp to Hieruſalem, tooke the twelue diſciples apart in the way, and ſaid vnto them,

18 Behold, we goe vp to Hieruſalem, and the Sonne of man ſhall be betrayed vnto the chiefe Prieſts, and vnto the Scribes, and they ſhall condemne him to death,

*Iohn 1

19 * And ſhall deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke, and to ſcourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he ſhall riſe againe.

*Mark. 10

20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her ſonnes, worſhipping him, & deſiring a certaine thing of him.

21 And he ſaid vnto her, What wilt thou? She ſaith vnto him, Grant that theſe my two

ſonnes may ſit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy Kingdome.

22 But Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, Ye know not what yee aske. Are yee able to drinke of the cup that I ſhall drinke of, and to be baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with? They ſay vnto him, We are able.

23 And hee ſaith vnto them, Yee ſhall drinke indeed of my cup, and bee baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with: but to ſit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to giue, but *it ſhall bee giuen* to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were mooued with indignation againſt the two brethren.

*Luke 22.25. 25 But Ieſus called them vnto him, and ſaid, * Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exerciſe dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exerciſe authority vpon them.

26 But it ſhall not be ſo among you: But whoſoeuer will be great among you, let him be your miniſter.

27 And whoſoeuer will bee chiefe among you, let him be your ſeruant.

*Phil.2.7. 28 Euen as the * Sonne of man came not to be miniſtred vnto, but to miniſter, and to giue his life a ranſome for many.

*Mar.10.46. luke 18.35. 29 *And as they departed from Hiericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blinde men ſitting by the way ſide, when they heard that Ieſus paſſed by, cryed out, ſaying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, becauſe they ſhould hold their peace: but they cried the more, ſaying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid.

32 And Ieſus ſtood ſtill, and called them, and ſaid, What will ye that I ſhall doe vnto you?

33 They ſay vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Ieſus had compaſſion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediatly their eyes receiued ſight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Chriſt rideth into Hieruſalem vpon an aſſe, 12 driueth the buyers and ſellers out of the Temple, 17 curſeth the fig-tree, 23 putteth to ſilence the Prieſts and Elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the Similitude of the two ſonnes, 35 and the husbandmen, who ſlew ſuch as were ſent vnto them

*Mark 11.1. luke 19.29. AND * when they drew nigh vnto Hieruſalem, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of Oliues, then ſent Ieſus two diſciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village ouer againſt you, and ſtraightway yee ſhall finde an Aſſe tyed, and a colt with her: looſe them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man ſay ought vnto you, ye ſhall ſay, The Lord hath need of them, and ſtraightway he will ſend them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, ſaying, *Eſay 62.11. zach.9.9. iohn 12.15.

5 * Tell yee the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King commeth vnto thee, meeke, and ſitting vpon an aſſe, and a colt, the foale of an aſſe.

6 * And the diſciples went, and did as Ieſus commanded them, *Mar.11.2.

7 And brought the Aſſe, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they ſet him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude ſpread their garments in the way, others cut downe branches from the trees, and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cryed, ſaying, Hoſanna to the Sonne of Dauid: bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hoſanna in the Higheſt.

10 * And when he was come into Hieruſalem, all the citie was mooued, ſaying, Who is this? *Mar.11.15. luke 19.45. iohn 2.13.

11 And the multitude ſaid, This is Ieſus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Ieſus went into the Temple of God, and caſt out all them that ſold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the ſeates of them that ſold doues,

13 And ſaid vnto them, It is written, *My Houſe ſhall bee called the Houſe of prayer, * but ye haue made it a den of theeues. *Eſay 56.7. *Iere.7.11. mark.11.17. luke 19.46.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the Temple, and he healed them,

15 And when the chiefe Prieſts and Scribes ſaw the wonderfull things that hee did, and the children crying in the Temple, and ſaying, Hoſanna to the Son of Dauid, they were ſore diſpleaſed,

16 And ſaid vnto him, Heareſt thou what theſe ſay? And Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Yea, haue yee neuer read, * Out of the mouth of babes & ſucklings thou haſt perfected praiſe? *Pſal.8.2.

17 ¶ And hee left them, and went out of the citie into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as hee returned into the citie, he hungred

19 *And when he ſaw a figtree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaues onely, and ſaid vnto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for euer. And preſently the figtree withered away. *Mar.11.13.

20 And when the diſciples ſaw it, they marueiled, ſaying, How ſoone is the figtree withered away?

21 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, If ye haue faith, and doubt not, ye ſhall not onely doe this *which is done* to the fig-tree, but alſo if ye ſhall ſay vnto this mountaine, Be thou remooued, and be thou caſt into the Sea, it ſhall be done.

22 And all things whatſoeuer ye ſhall aske in prayer, beleeuing, ye ſhall receiue.

*Mar. 11.27. luke 20.1.

23 ¶ * And when hee was come into the Temple, the chiefe Prieſts and the Elders of the people came vnto him as hee was teaching, and ſaid, By what authoritie doeſt thou theſe things? and who gaue thee this authoritie?

24 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſayd vnto them, I alſo will aske you one thing, which if yee tell me, I in like wiſe will tell you by what authority I doe theſe things.

25 The Baptiſme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? And they reaſoned with themſelues, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heauen, he will ſay vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleeue him?

*Chap. 14.5.

26 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men, wee feare the people, * for all hold Iohn as a Prophet.

27 And they anſwered Ieſus, and ſaid, We cannot tell. And hee ſaid vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe theſe things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had two ſonnes, and hee came to the firſt, and ſaid, Sonne, goe worke to day in my Vineyard.

29 He anſwered and ſaid, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And hee came to the ſecond, and ſaid likewiſe: and he anſwered, and ſaid, I *goe* ſir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? They ſay vnto him, The firſt. Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, that the Publicanes, and the harlots goe into the Kingdome of God before you.

*Chap. 3.1.

32 For * Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteouſneſſe, and yee beleeued him not: but the Publicanes, and the harlots beleeued him. And ye when ye had ſeene it, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeue him.

*Eſay 5.1. iere. 2.21. mar. 12.1. luke 20.9.

33 ¶ Heare another parable. There was a certaine houſholder, * which planted a Vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepreſſe in it, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neere, he ſent his ſeruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen tooke his ſeruants, and beat one, and killed another, and ſtoned another.

36 Againe hee ſent other ſeruants, moe then the firſt, and they did vnto them likewiſe.

37 But laſt of all hee ſent vnto them his ſonne, ſaying, They will reuerence my ſonne.

*Chap. iohn 11.

38 But when the husbandmen ſaw the ſonne, they ſaid among themſelues, * This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and let vs ſeize on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and caſt him out of the Vineyard, and ſlew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the Vineyard commeth, what will hee doe vnto thoſe husbandmen?

41 They ſay vnto him, He will miſerably deſtroy thoſe wicked men, and will let out his Vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which ſhall render him the fruits in their ſeaſons.

*Pſal. 11 acts 4.11.

42 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, * Did ye neuer reade in the Scriptures, The ſtone which the builders reiected, the ſame is become the head of the corner: This is the Lords doing, and it is maruellous in our eyes?

43 Therfore ſay I vnto you, The kingdom of God ſhall be taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

*Rom 1.pet.2. eſai. 8.14.

44 And * whoſoeuer ſhall fall on this ſtone, ſhall be broken: but on whomſoeuer it ſhall fal, it will grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chiefe Prieſts and Phariſees had heard his parables, they perceiued that he ſpake of them.

46 But when they ſought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, becauſe they tooke him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The parable of the mariage of the Kings ſonne.* 9 *The vocation of the Gentiles.* 12 *The puniſhment of him that wanted the wedding garment.* 15 *Tribute ought to bee payed to Ceſar.* 23 *Chriſt confuteth the Sadduces for the reſurrection:* 34 *anſwereth the Lawyer, which is the firſt and great Commandement:* 41 *and poſeth the Phariſees about the Meſſias.*

*Luke reuel.

AND Ieſus anſwered, * and ſpake vnto them againe by parables, and ſaid,

2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine King, which made a mariage for his ſonne,

3 And ſent forth his ſeruants to call them that were bidden, to the wedding, and they would not come.

4 Againe, he ſent forth other ſeruants, ſaying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner; my oxen, and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the mariage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his merchandize:

6 And the remnant tooke his ſeruants, and intreated them ſpitefully, and ſlew them.

7 But when the King heard *thereof*, hee

was wroth, and he ſent forth his armies, and deſtroyed thoſe murderers, and burnt vp their citie.

8 Then ſaith hee to his ſeruants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Goe ye therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye ſhall finde, bid to the marriage.

10 So thoſe ſeruants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furniſhed with gueſts.

11 ¶ And when the King came in to ſee the gueſts, hee ſaw there a man that had not on a wedding garment.

12 And hee ſaith vnto him, Friend, how cameſt thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was ſpeechleſſe.

13 Then ſaid the King to the ſeruants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and caſt him into outer darkeneſſe, there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

14 *For many are called, but few are choſen. *Chap.20 16.

15 ¶ *Then went the Phariſees, and tooke counſell, how they might intangle him in his talke. *Mar.12.13. luke 20.20.

16 And they ſent out vnto him their diſciples, with the Herodians, ſaying, Maſter, we know that thou art true, and teacheſt the way of God in trueth, neither careſt thou for any man; for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men.

17 Tell vs therfore, what thinkeſt thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Ceſar, or not?

18 But Ieſus perceiued their wickedneſſe, and ſaid, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a ‖ penie. ‖Or, in value ſeuen pence halfpeny, chap. 20.2.

20 And he ſaith vnto them, Whoſe is this image and ‖ ſuperſcription? ‖Or, inſcription.

21 They ſay vnto him, Ceſars. Then ſaith he vnto them, *Render therefore vnto Ceſar, the things which are Ceſars: and vnto God, the things that are Gods. *Rom.13.7.

22 When they had heard *theſe words*, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ *The ſame day came to him the Sadduces, *which ſay that there is no reſurrection, and asked him, *Marke 12.18. luke 20.27. *Acts 23.8.

24 Saying, Maſter, *Moſes ſaid, If any man die hauing no children, his brother ſhall marry his wife, and raiſe vp ſeed vnto his brother. *Deut.25.5.

25 Now there were with vs ſeuen brethren, and the firſt when hee had married a wife, deceaſed, and hauing no iſſue, left his wife, vnto his brother.

26 Likewiſe the ſecond alſo, and the third, vnto the ſeuenth.

27 And laſt of all, the woman died alſo.

28 Therefore in the reſurrection, whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of the ſeuen? for they all had her.

29 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Ye doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the reſurrection they neither marry, nor are giuen in mariage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.

31 But as touching the reſurrection of the dead, haue yee not read that which was ſpoken vnto you by God, ſaying,

32 *I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing. *Exod.3.6.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

34 ¶ *But when the Phariſees had heard that he had put the Sadduces to ſilence, they were gathered together. *Mar.12.28.

35 Then one of them which was a Lawyer, asked *him* a queſtion, tempting him, and ſaying,

36 Maſter, which is the great Commandement in the Law?

37 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, *Thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy minde. *Deut 6.5. luke 10.27.

38 This is the firſt and great Commandement.

39 And the ſecond is like vnto it, *Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe. *Leuit.19.18.

40 On theſe two Commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.

41 ¶ *While the Phariſees were gathered together, Ieſus asked them, *Mar.12.35. luke 20.41.

42 Saying, What thinke yee of Chriſt? whoſe ſonne is he? They ſay vnto him, The ſonne of Dauid.

43 He ſaith vnto them, How then doeth Dauid in Spirit call him Lord, ſaying;

44 The Lord ſaid vnto my Lord, *Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footſtoole? *Pſal.110.1.

45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is he his ſonne?

46 And no man was able to anſwere him a word, neither durſt any man (from that day forth) aske him any moe queſtions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Chriſt admoniſheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the euill examples of the Scribes and Phariſees: 5 His diſciples muſt beware of their ambition. 13 Hee denounceth eight woes againſt their hypocriſie and blindneſſe: 34 and propheſieth of the deſtruction of Hieruſalem.

THen ſpake Ieſus to the multitude, and to his diſciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Phariſees ſit in Moſes ſeat.

3 All therefore whatſoeuer they bid you

obſerue, that obſerue and doe, but doe not ye after their workes: for they ſay, and doe not.

*Luke 11.46.

4 *For they binde heauy burdens, and grieuous to be borne, and lay them on mens ſhoulders, but *they themſelues* will not moue them with *one* of their fingers.

*Num.15.38 deut.22.12.

5 But all their workes they doe, for to be ſeene of men: *they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

*Mar.12.38. Luke 11.43.

6 *And loue the vppermoſt roomes at feaſts, and the chiefe ſeats in the Synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

*Iames 3.1.

8 *But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Maſter, *euen* Chriſt, and all yee are brethren.

*Mal.1.6.

9 And call no man your father vpon the earth: *for one is your Father, which is in heauen.

10 Neither be ye called maſters: for one is your Maſter, *euen* Chriſt.

11 But he that is greateſt among you, ſhall be your ſeruant.

*Luke 14.11. and 18.14.

12 *And whoſoeuer ſhall exalt himſelfe, ſhall bee abaſed: and hee that ſhall humble himſelfe, ſhall be exalted.

*Luke 11.52.

13 ¶ But *woe vnto you, Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for yee ſhut vp the kingdome of heauen againſt men: For yee neither goe in your ſelues, neither ſuffer yee them that are entring, to goe in.

*Mar.12.40. Luke 20.47.

14 *Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for yee deuoure widowes houſes, and for a pretence make long prayers; therefore ye ſhall receiue the greater damnation.

15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for yee compaſſe ſea and land to make one Proſelyte, and when he is made, ye make him two fold more the childe of hell then your ſelues.

16 Woe vnto you, ye blind guides, which ſay, Whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the Temple, it is nothing: but whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the gold of the Temple, he is a debter.

17 Yee fooles, and blinde: for whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple that ſanctifieth the gold?

18 And whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the Altar, it is nothing: but whoſoeuer ſweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is ‖ guilty.

‖Or, a debter, or bound.

19 Yee fooles, and blinde: for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that ſanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoſo therefore ſhall ſweare by the Altar, ſweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoſo ſhall ſweare by the Temple, ſweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And hee that ſhall ſweare by heauen, ſweareth by the throne of God, and by him that ſitteth thereon.

*Luke 11.

23 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; *for yee pay tithe of mint, and anniſe, and cummine, and haue omitted the weightier matters of the Law, iudgement, mercy, and faith: theſe ought yee to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

24 Yee blinde guides, which ſtraine at a gnat, and ſwallow a camell.

*Luke 11.3

25 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; *for yee make cleane the outſide of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and exceſſe.

26 Thou blinde Phariſee, cleanſe firſt that which is within the cup and platter, that the outſide of them may be cleane alſo.

27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye are like vnto whited ſepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all vncleanneſſe.

28 Euen ſo yee alſo outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within yee are full of hypocriſie and iniquity.

29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; becauſe yee build the tombes of the Prophets, and garniſh the ſepulchres of the righteous,

30 And ſay, If we had been in the dayes of our fathers, we would not haue beene partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.

31 Wherefore yee be witneſſes vnto your ſelues, that ye are the children of them which killed the Prophets.

32 Fill ye vp then the meaſure of your fathers.

33 Yee ſerpents, ye generation of vipers, How can ye eſcape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I ſend vnto you Prophets, and wiſe men, and Scribes: and ſome of them yee ſhall kill and crucifie, and ſome of them ſhall yee ſcourge in your Synagogues, & perſecute them from city to city:

*Gen.4.8

35 That vpon you may come all the righteous blood ſhed vpon the earth, *from the blood of righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, ſonne of Barachias, whom ye ſlew betweene the Temple and the Altar.

36 Verily I ſay vnto you, All theſe things ſhall come vpon this generation.

*Luke 13. 2 Chro.24. 21. 2.Eſdr.1.30.

37 *O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, thou that killeſt the Prophets, *and ſtoneſt them which are ſent vnto thee, how often would *I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a henne gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and ye would not?

38 Behold, your houſe is left vnto you deſolate.

39 For I ſay vnto you, Ye ſhall not ſee me henceforth, till ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Chriſt foretelleth the deſtruction of the Temple: 3 what and how great calamities ſhall bee before it: 29 The ſignes of his comming to iudgement. 36 And because that day and houre is vnknowen, we ought to watch like good ſeruants, expecting euery moment our maſters comming.

*Mark.13.1. luke 21.5.

AND *Ieſus went out, & departed from the Temple, and his Diſciples came *to him*, for to ſhew him the buildings of the Temple.

*Luke 19.44.

2 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, See ye not al theſe things? Verily I ſay vnto you, *there ſhal not be left here one ſtone vpon another, that ſhall not be throwen downe.

3 ¶ And as hee ſate vpon the mount of Oliues, the Diſciples came vnto him priuately, ſaying, Tell vs, when ſhall theſe things be? and what *ſhall be* the ſigne of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Ieſus anſwered, & ſaid vnto them, Take heede that no man deceiue you.

5 For many ſhall come in my Name ſaying, I am Chriſt: and ſhall deceiue many.

6 And yee ſhall heare of warres, and rumours of warres: See that ye be not troubled: for all *theſe things* muſt come to paſſe but the end is not yet.

7 For nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdome againſt kingdome, and there ſhall be famines, and peſtilences, and earthquakes in diuers places.

8 All theſe are the beginning of ſorows.

*Chap 10,17. ke 21,12, oh.16.2.

9 *Then ſhall they deliuer you vp to bee afflicted, and ſhall kill you: and ye ſhall bee hated of all nations for my Names ſake.

10 And then ſhall many be offended, and ſhall betray one another, and ſhall hate one another.

11 And many falſe prophets ſhal riſe, and ſhall deceiue many.

12 And becauſe iniquitie ſhall abound, the loue of many ſhall waxe cold.

13 But he that ſhall endure vnto the end, the ſame ſhall be ſaued.

14 And this Goſpel of the Kingdome, ſhall be preached in all the world, for a witneſſe vnto all nations, and then ſhall the end come.

*Mar.13.14. Dan.9.27.

15 *When ye therefore ſhall ſee the abomination of deſolation, ſpoken of by *Daniel the Prophet, ſtand in the holy place, (who ſo readeth, let him vnderſtand.)

16 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the houſe top not come downe, to take any thing out of his houſe:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And woe vnto them that are with childe, and to them that giue ſucke in thoſe dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day:

21 For then ſhall bee great tribulation, ſuch as was not ſince the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor euer ſhall be.

22 And except thoſe dayes ſhould bee ſhortened, there ſhould no fleſh bee ſaued: but for the elects ſake thoſe dayes ſhall bee ſhortened.

*Mar. 13. 21. luke 17.23.

23 *Then if any man ſhall ſay vnto you, Loe, here is Chriſt, or there: beleeue it not.

24 For there ſhall ariſe falſe Chriſts, and falſe prophets, and ſhall ſhew great ſignes and wonders: inſomuch that (if it were poſſible,) they ſhall deceiue the very elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they ſhall ſay vnto you, Behold, he is in the deſert, goe not foorth: Behold, he is in the ſecret chambers, beleeue it not:

27 For as the lightning commeth out of the Eaſt, and ſhineth euen vnto the Weſt: ſo ſhall alſo the comming of the Sonne of man be.

*Luke 17.37.

28 *For whereſoeuer the carkeis is, there will the Eagles be gathered together.

*Mark 13.24. luke 21.25. iſai 13.10. ioel 2.31. ezek 32.7.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of thoſe dayes, *ſhal the Sun be darkened, and the Moone ſhall not giue her light, and the ſtars ſhall fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens ſhall be ſhaken.

*Reuel.1.7.

30 And then ſhall appeare the ſigne of the Son of man in heauen: and then ſhal all the Tribes of the earth mourne, *and they ſhall ſee the Sonne of man comming in the cloudes of heauen, with power and great glory.

*1.Cor.15. 52. 1.the.4. 16

‖Or, with a trumpet, and a great voyce.

31 *And he ſhall ſend his Angels with ‖ a great ſound of a trumpet, and they ſhall gather together his Elect from the foure windes, from one end of heauen to the other.

32 Now learne a parable of the figtree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaues, yee know that Summer is nigh:

33 So likewiſe yee, when yee ſhall ſee all theſe things, know that it is neere, *euen* at the doores.

34 Verely I ſay vnto you, this generation ſhall not paſſe, till all theſe things bee fulfilled.

*Mar.13.31.

35 *Heauen and earth ſhall paſſe away, but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth

eth no man, no, not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, ſo ſhall alſo the comming of the Sonne of man be.

*Gen. 7. luke 17. 26.

38 *For as in the dayes that were before the Flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying, and giuing in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke,

39 And knew not vntill the Flood came, and tooke them all away: ſo ſhall alſo the comming of the Sonne of man be.

*Luk. 17. 39.

40 *Then ſhall two bee in the field, the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women ſhall be grinding at the mill: the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

*Mar. 13. 36.

42 ¶ *Watch therefore, for ye know not what houre your Lord doth come.

*Luk. 12. 39. 1. theſ. 5. 2. reuel. 16. 15.

43 *But know this, that if the good man of the houſe had knowen in what watch the thiefe would come, he would haue watched, and would not haue ſuffered his houſe to be broken vp.

44 Therefore bee yee alſo ready: for in ſuch an houre as you thinke not, the Sonne of man commeth.

*Luk. 12. 42.

45 *Who then is a faithfull and wiſe ſeruant, whom his lord hath made ruler ouer his houſhold to giue them meate in due ſeaſon?

46 Bleſſed is that ſeruant, whom his lord when he commeth ſhall finde ſo doing.

47 Verely I ſay vnto you, that hee ſhall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill ſeruant ſhall ſay in his heart, My lord delayeth his comming,

49 And ſhall begin to ſmite his fellow-ſeruants, and to eate and drinke with the drunken:

50 The lord of that ſeruant ſhall come in a day when hee looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of;

‖ *Or, cut him off.*

51 And ſhall ‖ cut him aſunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there ſhall bee weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The parable of the ten Virgins. 14 and of the talents. 31 Alſo of the deſcription of the laſt Iudgement.

THen ſhall the Kingdome of heauen bee likened vnto ten Virgins, which tooke their lampes, and wenr foorth to meete the bridegroome.

2 And fiue of them were wiſe, and fiue were fooliſh.

3 They that were fooliſh tooke their lampes, and tooke no oyle with them:

4 But the wiſe tooke oyle in their veſſels with their lampes.

5 While the bridegrome tarryed, they all ſlumbred and ſlept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroome commeth, goe ye out to meete him.

7 Then all thoſe virgins aroſe, and trimmed their lampes.

8 And the fooliſh ſaid vnto the wiſe, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lamps are ‖ gone out.

‖ *Or, going*

9 But the wiſe anſwered, ſaying, *Not ſo*, leſt there be not enough for vs and you, but goe ye rather to them that ſell, and buy for your ſelues.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was ſhut.

11 Afterward came alſo the other Virgins, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.

12 But he anſwered, and ſayd, Verily I ſay vnto you, I know you not.

13 *Watch therefore, for yee know neither the day nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man commeth.

*. Cha. 24 *mar. 13. 3*

14 ¶ *For *the kingdome of heauen is* as a man trauailing into a farre countrey, who called his owne ſeruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods:

*Luke 19

15 And vnto one he gaue fiue ‖ talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his ſeuerall abilitie, and ſtraightway tooke his iourney.

‖ *A talent i* *187. pound* *ten ſhilling,* *chap. 18. 24*

16 Then he that had receiued the fiue talents, went and traded with the ſame, and made *them* other fiue talents.

17 And likewiſe hee that had receiued two, he alſo gained other two.

18 But hee that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of thoſe ſeruants commeth, and reckoneth with them.

20 And ſo he that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, ſaying, Lord, thou deliueredſt vnto me fiue talents; behold, I haue gained beſides them fiue talents moe.

21 His lord ſaid vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull ſeruant, thou haſt been faithfull ouer a few things, I wil make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

22 He alſo that had receiued two talents, came, and ſayd, lord thou deliueredſt vnto me two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents beſides them.

23 His lord ſayd vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull ſeruant, thou haſt beene faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee

ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord

24 Then he which had receiued the one talent, came and ſaid, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou haſt not ſowen, and gathering where thou haſt not ſtrawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: loe there thou haſt that is thine.

26 His lord anſwered, and ſaid vnto him Thou wicked and ſlothfull ſeruant, thou knewest that I reape where I ſowed not, and gather where I haue not ſtrawed;

27 Thou oughteſt therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my comming, I ſhould haue receiued mine owne with vſury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

29 * For vnto euery one that hath ſhall be giuen, and he ſhall haue abundance: but from him that hath not, ſhalbe taken away, euen that which he hath. p.13.12. ke.4.25. 8.18.

30 And caſt yee the vnprofitable ſeruant into outer darkeneſſe, there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the ſonne of man ſhall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then ſhall he ſit vpon the throne of his glory.

32 And before him ſhall be gathered all nations, and he ſhall ſeparate them one from another, as a ſhepheard diuideth his ſheepe from the goats.

33 And hee ſhall ſet the ſheepe on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then ſhall the King ſay vnto them on his right hand, Come yee bleſſed of my Father, inherite the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 *For I was an hungred, and ye gaue mee meate: I was thirſtie, and yee gaue mee drinke: I was a ſtranger, and ye tooke me in: i.58.7. k.18.7.

36 Naked, and yee clothed mee: I was ſicke, and yee viſited me: I was in priſon, and ye came vnto me.

37 Then ſhall the righteous anſwere him, ſaying, lord when ſaw wee thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirſtie, and giue thee drinke?

38 When ſaw wee thee a ſtranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when ſaw we thee ſicke, or in priſon, and came vnto thee?

40 And the King ſhall anſwere, and ſay vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, in as much as ye haue done it vnto one of the leaſt of theſe my Brethren, yee haue done it vnto me.

41 Then ſhal he ſay alſo vnto them on the left hand, * Depart from me, ye curſed, into euerlaſting fire, prepared for the deuill and his Angels. *Pſal.6.8. chap.7.23.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me no meate: I was thirſtie, and yee gaue me no drinke:

43 I was a ſtranger, and yee tooke me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: ſicke and in priſon, and ye viſited me not.

44 Then ſhall they alſo anſwere him, ſaying, Lord, when ſaw we thee an hungred, or athirſt, or a ſtranger, or naked, or ſicke, or in priſon, and did not miniſter vnto thee?

45 Then ſhall hee anſwere them, ſaying, Verely I ſay vnto you, in as much as ye did it not to one of the leaſt of theſe, yee did it not to mee.

46 And * theſe ſhall goe away into euerlaſting puniſhment: but the righteous into life eternall. *Dan 12.2. Iohn.5.29.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The rulers conſpire againſt Chriſt. 6 The woman anointeth his head. 14 Iudas ſelleth him 17 Chriſt eateth the Paſſeouer: 26 inſtituteth his holy Supper: 36 prayeth in the Garden: 47 and being betrayed with a kiſſe, 57 is carried to Caiaphas, 69 and denied of Peter.

AND it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had finiſhed all theſe ſayings, hee ſaid vnto his diſciples,

2 * Yee know that after two dayes is the feaſt of the Paſſeouer, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified. *Mar.14.1. luke 22.1. iohn.13.1.

3 * Then aſſembled together the chiefe Prieſts, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high Prieſt, who was called Caiaphas, *Ioh.11.47.

4 And conſulted that they might take Ieſus by ſubtilty, and kill him.

5 But they ſaid, Not on the feaſt *day*, leſt there be an vprore among the people.

6 ¶ *Now when Ieſus was in Bethany in the houſe of Simon the leper, *Mar.14.3. iohn 11.1.

7 There came vnto him a woman hauing an alabaſter boxe of very precious ointment, and powred it on his head, as hee ſate at *meate*.

8 But when his diſciples ſaw it, they had indignation, ſaying, To what purpoſe *is* this waſte?

9 For this ointment might haue been ſold for much, and giuen to the poore.

10 When Ieſus vnderſtood it, he ſaid vnto them why trouble ye the woman? for ſhe hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

11 * For ye haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes. *Deut.15.11

12 For in that ſhe hath powred this ointment on my body, ſhe did it for my buriall.

13 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whereſoeuer

this Goſpel ſhall bee preached in the whole world, there ſhall alſo this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

*Mar.14.10. luke 22.3.

14 ¶ *Then one of the twelue, called Iudas Iſcariot, went vnto the chiefe Prieſts,

15 And ſaid vnto them, What will yee giue mee, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they couenanted with him for thirty pieces of ſiluer.

16 And from that time he ſought opportunity to betray him.

*Mar.14.12. luke 22.7.

17 ¶ *Now the firſt day of the *feaſt of* vnleauened bread, the diſciples came to Ieſus, ſaying vnto him, Where wilt thou that wee prepare for thee to eate the Paſſeouer?

18 And he ſaid, Goe into the citie to ſuch a man, and ſay vnto him, The Maſter ſaith, My time is at hand, I will keepe the Paſſeouer at thy houſe with my diſciples.

19 And the diſciples did as Ieſus had appointed them, and they made ready the Paſſeouer.

*Mar.14.18. luke 22.14. iohn.13.21.

20 *Now when the euen was come, hee ſate downe with the twelue.

21 And as they did eate, hee ſaid, Verely I ſay vnto you, that one of you ſhall betray mee.

22 And they were exceeding ſorrowfull, and beganne euery one of them to ſay vnto him, Lord, Is it I?

*Pſal.41.9.

23 And he anſwered, and ſaid, *He that dippeth his hand with mee in the diſh, the ſame ſhall betray me.

24 The ſonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: It had beene good for that man, if he had not been borne.

25 Then Iudas, which betrayed him, anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, Is it I? He ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt ſaid.

*1.Cor.11.24.

‖ *Many Greeke copies haue*, gaue thankes.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, *Ieſus tooke bread, and ‖ bleſſed it, and brake it and gaue it to the diſciples, and ſaid, Take, eate, this is my body.

27 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thanks, & gaue it to them, ſaying, Drinke, ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the New Teſtament which is ſhed for many for the remiſſion of ſinnes.

29 But I ſay vnto you, I will not drinke henceforth of this fruite of the Vine, vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.

‖ *Or, Pſalme.*

30 And when they had ſung an ‖ hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

*Mar.14.27. iohn 16.32. *Zach.13.7.

31 Then ſaith Ieſus vnto them, *All yee ſhall be offended becauſe of mee this night: For it is written, *I will ſmite the Shepheard, and the ſheepe of the flocke ſhall bee ſcattered abroad.

*Mar. and.1

32 But after I am riſen againe, *I will goe before you into Galilee.

33 Peter anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Though all men ſhall be offended becauſe of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.

*Ioh.1

34 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, *Verely I ſay vnto thee, that this night before the cocke crow, thou ſhalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter ſaid vnto him, Though I ſhould die with thee, yet will I not denie thee. Likewiſe alſo ſaid all the diſciples.

*Mar.14. luke 22.

36 ¶ *Then commeth Ieſus with them vnto a place called Gethſemane, and ſaith vnto the diſciples, Set yee here, while I goe and pray yonder.

37 And hee tooke with him, Peter, and the two ſonnes of Zebedee, and began to be ſorrowfull, and very heauy.

38 Then ſaith he vnto them, My ſoule is exceeding ſorrowfull, euen vnto death: tarie yee here, and watch with me.

39 And hee went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, ſaying, O my Father, if it be poſſible, let this cup paſſe from mee: neuertheleſſe, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And hee commeth vnto the diſciples, and findeth them aſleepe, and ſaith vnto Peter, What, could yee not watch with mee one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: The Spirit indeed is willing, but the fleſh *is* weake.

42 He went away againe the ſecond time, and prayed, ſaying, O my father, if this cup may not paſſe away from me, except I drinke it, thy will be done.

43 And hee came and found them aſleepe againe: for their eyes were heauy.

44 And hee left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, ſaying the ſame words.

45 Then commeth hee to his Diſciples, and ſaith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your reſt, behold, the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.

46 Riſe, let vs be going: behold, hee is at hand that doth betray mee.

*Mar.14. luke 22. iohn 18.

47 ¶ And *while he yet ſpake, loe, Iudas one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with ſwords and ſtaues from the chiefe Prieſts and Elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gaue them a ſigne, ſaying, Whomſoeuer I ſhall kiſſe, that ſame is he, hold him faſt.

49 And forthwith he came to Ieſus, and ſaid: Haile maſter, and kiſſed him.

50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Friend, Wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Ieſus, and tooke him.

51 And behold, one of them which were
with Ieſus, ſtretched out his hand, and drew
his ſword, and ſtroke a ſeruant of the high
Prieſts, and ſmote off his eare.

52 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Put vp againe
thy ſword into his place: * for all they that 9.6.
take the ſword, ſhall periſh with the ſword. l.13.10.

53 Thinkeſt thou that I cannot now pray
to my Father, and he ſhall preſently giue mee
more then twelue legions of Angels?

54 But how then ſhall the Scriptures bee
fulfilled, * that thus it muſt be? 53.10.

55 In that ſame houre ſaid Ieſus to the r.14.
multitudes; Are yee come out as againſt a 22.
thiefe with ſwords and ſtaues for to take
mee? I ſate dayly with you teaching in the
Temple, and ye layd no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the * Scrip- 4.20.
tures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then
all the diſciples forſooke him, and fled:

57 ¶ * And they that had laid hold on Ie- r.14.53.
ſus, led him away to Caiaphas the high Prieſt, 22.54.
where the Scribes and the Elders were aſſem- 18.13.
bled.

58 But Peter followed him afarre off, vn-
to the high Prieſts palace, and went in, and
ſate with the ſeruants to ſee the end.

59 Now the chiefe Prieſts and Elders, and
all the Councel, ſought falſe witneſſe againſt
Ieſus, to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many
falſe witneſſes came, yet found they none. At
the laſt came two falſe witneſſes,

61 And ſaid, This *fellow* ſaid, * I am able ohn 2 19.
to deſtroy the Temple of God, and to build
it in three dayes.

62 And the high Prieſt aroſe, and ſaid vn-
to him, Anſwereſt thou nothing? What is it,
which theſe witneſſe againſt thee?

63 But Ieſus held his peace. And the high
Prieſt anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, I adiure
thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, whe-
ther thou be the Chriſt the Sonne of God.

64 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Thou haſt ſaid:
Neuertheleſſe I ſay vnto you, * Hereafter ap.16.27.
ſhall yee ſee the Sonne of man ſitting on the el.4.16.
right hand of power, and comming in the .14.10.
clouds of heauen.

65 Then the high Prieſt rent his clothes, ar.14
ſaying, Hee hath ſpoken blaſphemy, what e 22.
further need haue wee of witneſſes? Behold, n 18.
now ye haue heard his blaſphemie:

66 What thinke ye? They anſwered and
ſaid, He is guilty of death.

67 * Then did they ſpit in his face, and 50.6.
buffeted him, and others ſmote him with
|| the palmes of their hands, rods,

68 Saying, Propheſie vnto vs, thou Chriſt,
who is he that ſmote thee?

69 ¶ * Now Peter ſate without in the palace: ark 14.66. 22.55. 18.25.
and a damoſell came vnto him, ſaying,
Thou alſo waſt with Ieſus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, ſaying,
I know not what thou ſayeſt.

71 And when hee was gone out into the
porch, another maid ſaw him, and ſayd vnto
them that were there, This fellow was alſo
with Ieſus of Nazareth.

72 And againe hee denied with an oath,
I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they
that ſtood by, and ſaid to Peter, Surely thou
alſo art one of them, for thy ſpeech bewray-
eth thee.

74 Then began he to curſe and to ſweare,
ſaying, I know not the man. And immedi- S
atly the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of
Ieſus, which ſaid vnto him, Before the cocke
crow, thou ſhalt denie mee thrice. And hee
went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Chriſt is deliuered bound to Pilate. 5 Iudas hangeth himſelfe. 19 Pilate admoniſheth his wife, 24 waſheth his hands: 26 and looſeth Barabbas. 29 Chriſt is crowned with thornes, 34 crucified, 40 reuiled, 50 dyeth, and is buried: 66 his Sepulchre is ſealed and watched.

WHen the morning was come, * all *Marke 15.1.
the chiefe Prieſts and Elders of the luke 22.66.
people, tooke counſell againſt Ieſus to put iohn 18.28.
him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they
led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius
Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas, which had betrayed him,
when hee ſaw that hee was condemned, re-
pented himſelfe, and brought againe the
thirty pieces of ſiluer to the chiefe Prieſts and
Elders,

4 Saying, I haue ſinned, in that I haue
betrayed the innocent blood. And they ſayd,
What is that to vs? ſee thou to that.

5 And hee caſt downe the pieces of ſiluer
in the Temple, * and departed, and went and *Acts 1.18.
hanged himſelfe.

6 And the chiefe Prieſts tooke the ſiluer
pieces, and ſayd, It is not lawfull for to put
them into the treaſury, becauſe it is the price
of blood.

7 And they tooke counſell, and bought
with them the potters field, to bury ſtran-
gers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The *Acts 1.19.
field of blood vnto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was
ſpoken by Ieremie the Prophet, ſaying, * And *Zach.11.12.
they tooke the thirty pieces of ſiluer, the price ||Or, whom they
of him that was valued, || whom they of the bought of the
children of Iſrael did value: children of Iſrael.

10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Ieſus ſtood before the gouernour and the gouernour asked him, ſaying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thou ſayeſt.

12 And when he was accuſed of the chiefe Prieſts, and Elders, he anſwered nothing.

13 Then ſayth Pilate vnto him, Heareſt thou not how many things they witneſſe againſt thee?

14 And he anſwered him to neuer a word: inſomuch that the gouernour marueiled greatly.

*Luke 23.17.

15 *Now at *that* feaſt the gouernour was wont to releaſe vnto the people a priſoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable priſoner called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate ſaid vnto them, Whom will yee that I releaſe vnto you? Barabbas, or Ieſus, which is called Chriſt?

18 For hee knew that for enuy they had deliuered him.

19 ¶ When hee was ſet downe on the Iudgement ſeate, his wife ſent vnto him, ſaying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iuſt man, for I haue ſuffered many things this day in a dreame, becauſe of him.

*Iohn 18.40. acts 3.14.

20 *But the chiefe Prieſts and Elders perſwaded the multitude that they ſhould aske Barabbas, and deſtroy Ieſus.

21 The gouernour anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, whether of the twaine will ye that I releaſe vnto you? They ſaid, Barabbas.

22 Pilate ſaid vnto them, What ſhal I doe then with Ieſus, which is called Chriſt? They all ſaid vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the gouernour ſayd, Why, what euill hath hee done? But they cryed out the more, ſaying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate ſaw that hee could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he tooke water, and waſhed his hands before the multitude, ſaying, I am innocent of the blood of this iuſt perſon: ſee yee to it.

25 Then anſwered all the people, and ſaid, His blood *be* on vs, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then releaſed hee Barabbas vnto them, and when hee had ſcourged Ieſus, hee deliuered him to be crucified.

*Iohn 19.1.
‖*Or, Gouernours houſe.*

26 *Then the ſouldiers of the Gouernour tooke Ieſus into the ‖common hall, and gathered vnto him the whole band *of ſouldiers*.

28 And they ſtripped him, and pnt on him a ſcarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, ſaying, Haile King of the Iewes.

30 And they ſpit vpon him, and tooke the reed, and ſmote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off from him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

*Marke
Luke 23

32 *And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his croſſe.

*Iohn 19

33 *And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to ſay, a place of a ſcull,

34 ¶ They gaue him vineger to drinke, mingled with gall: and when hee had taſted thereof, he would not drinke.

*Pſal.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, caſting lots: that it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken the Prophet, *They parted my garments among them, and vpon my veſture did they caſt lots.

36 And ſitting downe, they watched him there:

Mar.

37 And ſet vp ouer his head, his accuſation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

38 Then were there two theeues crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that paſſed by reuiled him, wagging their heads,

40 And ſaying, Thou that deſtroyeſt the Temple, and buildeſt it in three dayes, ſaue thy ſelfe: If thou be the Sonne of God, come downe from the croſſe.

41 Likewiſe alſo the chiefe Prieſts mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, ſaid,

42 Hee ſaued others, himſelfe hee cannot ſaue: If he be the King of Iſrael, let him now come downe from the croſſe, and we will beleeue him.

*Pſal.
wiſd.

43 *He truſted in God, let him deliuer him now if he wil haue him: for he ſaid, I am the Sonne of God.

44 The theeues alſo which were crucified with him, caſt the ſame in his teeth.

45 Now from the ſixth houre there was darkeneſſe ouer all the land vnto the ninth houre.

*Pſal.

46 And about the ninth houre Ieſus cryed with a loud voyce, ſaying, *Eli, Eli, lama ſabachthani*, that is to ſay, *My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?

47 Some of them that ſtood there, when they heard that, ſaid, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And ſtraightway one of them ranne,

69.22. and tooke a ſpunge,*& filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke.

49 The reſt ſaid, Let bee, let vs ſee whether Elias will come to ſaue him.

50 ¶ Ieſus, when he had cried againe with a loud voyce, yeelded vp the Ghoſt.

51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rockes rent.

52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints which ſlept; aroſe,

53 And came out of the graues after his reſurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared vnto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Ieſus, ſaw the earthquake, and thoſe things that were done, they feared greatly, ſaying, Truely, this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afarre off) which followed Ieſus from Galilee, miniſtring vnto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioſes, and the mother of Zebedees children.

Mar.15.42. 13.50. n.19.38. 57 * When the Euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioſeph, who alſo himſelfe was Ieſus diſciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Ieſus, then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered.

59 And when Ioſeph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And laied it in his owne new tombe, which hee had hewen out in the rocke: and hee rolled a great ſtone to the doore of the ſepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, ſitting ouer againſt the Sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chiefe Prieſts and Phariſees came together vnto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, wee remember that that deceiuer ſaid, while hee was yet aliue, After three dayes, I will riſe againe.

64 Command therefore that the ſepulchre be made ſure vntill the third day, leſt his diſciples come by night, and ſteale him away, and ſay vnto the people, Hee is riſen from the dead: ſo the laſt errour ſhall bee worſe then the firſt.

65 Pilate ſaid vnto them, Ye haue a watch, goe your way, make it as ſure as you can.

66 So they went and made the ſepulchre ſure, ſealing the ſtone, and ſetting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Chriſts reſurrection is declared by an Angel, to the women, 9 He himſelfe appeareth vnto them, 11 The high Prieſts giue the ſouldiers money to ſay, that hee was ſtollen out of his ſepulchre. 16 Chriſt appeareth to his diſciples, 19 and ſendeth them to baptize and teach all Nations.

IN the * end of the Sabbath, as it began to dawne towards the firſt day of the weeke, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to ſee the ſepulchre. *Mar.16.1. iohn 20.1.

2 And behold, there ‖ was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord deſcended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the ſtone from the doore, and ſate vpon it. ‖Or, had beene.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as ſnow.

4 And for feare of him, the keepers did ſhake, and became as dead men.

5 And the Angel anſwered, and ſaid vnto the women, Feare not ye: for I know that ye ſeeke Ieſus which was crucified.

6 Hee is not here: for hee is riſen, as he ſaid: Come, ſee the place where the Lord lay.

7 And goe quickly, and tell his diſciples that he is riſen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there ſhall ye ſee him: loe, I haue told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the ſepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did run to bring his diſciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his diſciples, behold, Ieſus met them, ſaying, All haile, and they came and held him by the feete and worſhipped him.

10 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, Be not afraid: Goe tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there ſhall they ſee me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold ſome of the watch came into the citie, and ſhewed vnto the chiefe Prieſts all the things that were done.

12 And when they were aſſembled with the Elders, and had taken counſell, they gaue large money vnto the ſouldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His Diſciples came by night, and ſtole him away while we ſlept.

14 And if this come to the gouernours eares, we will perſwade him and ſecure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught, & this ſaying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen diſciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Ieſus had appointed them,

17 And when they ſaw him, they worſhipped him: but ſome doubted.

18 And Ieſus came, and ſpake vnto them, ſaying, All power is giuen vnto mee in heauen and in earth.

19 ¶ *Goe ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, & of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghoſt: *Marke 16.35

20 Teaching them to obſerue all things, Whatſoeuer I haue commanded you: and loe, I am with you alway, euen vnto the end of the world. Amen.

The Goſpel according to S. Marke.

CHAP. I.

1 The office of Iohn the Baptiſt. 9 Ieſus is baptized, 12 tempted, 14 he preacheth: 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames and Iohn: 23 healeth one that had a deuill, 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many deſeaſed perſons, 41 and cleanſith the Leper.

THE beginning of the Goſpel of Ieſus Chriſt the Sonne of God,

*Mal.3.1.

2 As it is written in the Prophets, *Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

*Eſay.40 3. luke.3.4. Ioh.1.23.

3 *The voyce of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

*Matth.3.1.

‖Or, vnto.

4 *Iohn did baptize in the wilderneſſe, and preach the Baptiſme of repentance, ‖for the remiſſion of ſinnes.

*Matth.3.5.

5 *And there went out vnto him all the land of Iudea, and they of Hieruſalem, and were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordane, confeſſing their ſinnes.

*Matth.3.4.

6 And Iohn was *clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skinne about his loynes: and he did eat locuſts and wild honey,

7 And preached, ſaying, There commeth one mightier then I after mee, the latchet of whoſe ſhooes I am not worthy to ſtoupe downe, and vnlooſe.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water: but hee ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt.

*Matth.3.13.

9 *And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that Ieſus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordane.

‖Or, clouen or rent.

10 And ſtraightway comming vp out of the water, hee ſaw the heauens ‖opened, and the Spirit like a doue deſcending vpon him.

11 And there came a voice from heauen, *ſaying,* thou art my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleaſed.

*Matth 4.1.

12 *And immediatly the ſpirit driueth him into the wilderneſſe.

13 And hee was there in the wilderneſſe, fourty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wild beaſts, and the Angels miniſtred vnto him.

*Matth.4.12.

14 Now after that Iohn was put in priſon, *Ieſus came into Galilee, preaching the Goſpel of the Kingdome of God,

15 And ſaying, the time is fulfilled, and the Kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeue the Goſpel.

*Matth.4.

16 *Now as hee walked by the Sea of Galilee, hee ſaw Simon, and Andrew his brother, caſting a net into the Sea (for they were fiſhers.)

17 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Come yee after me, and I will make you to become fiſhers of men.

18 And ſtraightway they forſooke their nets and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he ſaw Iames the ſonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who alſo were in the ſhip mending their nets.

20 And ſtraightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ſhip with the hired ſeruants, and went after him.

*Matth.4.

21 *And they went into Capernaum, and ſtraightway on the Sabbath day he entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

*Matth.

22 *And they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine: for hee taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.

*Luke 4.

23 *And there was in their Synagogue a man with an vncleane ſpirit, and he cryed out,

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Ieſus of Nazareth? Art thou come to deſtroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Ieſus rebuked him, ſaying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane ſpirit had torne him, and cried with a loud voyce, hee came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, inſomuch that they queſtioned among themſelues, ſaying, What thing is this? What new doctrine is this? For with authority commandeth he euen the vncleane ſpirits, and they doe obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame ſpread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

*Matth.

29 *And foorthwith, when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the houſe of Simon, and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay ſicke of a feuer: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And hee came and tooke her by the hand and lift her vp, and immediatly the feuer left her, and ſhe miniſtred vnto them.

32 And at euen, when the Sunne did ſet, they brought vnto him all that were diſeaſed, and them that were poſſeſſed with deuils:

33 And all the citie was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were ſicke of diuers diſeaſes, and caſt out many deuils, and ſuffered not the deuils || to ſpeake, becauſe they knew him.

|| to ſay that knew him.

35 And in the morning riſing vp a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a ſolitarie place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they ſaid vnto him, All men ſeeke for thee.

38 And he ſaid vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes, that I may preach there alſo: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their Synagogues throughout all Galilee, and caſt out deuils.

40 * And there came a leper to him, beſeeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and ſaying vnto him, If thou wilt, thou canſt make me cleane.

* Matt.8.2.

41 And Ieſus mooued with compaſſion, put foorth his hand, and touched him, and ſaith vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And aſſoone as he had ſpoken, immediatly the leproſie departed from him, and he was cleanſed.

43 And he ſtraitly charged him, and forthwith ſent him away,

44 And ſaith vnto him, See thou ſay nothing to any man: but goe thy way, ſhew thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing thoſe things which Moſes commanded for a teſtimony vnto them.

45 * But he went out, and began to publiſh it much, and to blaze abroad the matter: inſomuch that Ieſus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in deſert places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

ke 5.15

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt healeth one ſicke of the palſie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receit of cuſtome, 15 eateth with Publicans and ſinners, 18 excuſeth his Diſciples for not faſting, 23 and for plucking the eares of corne on the Sabbath day.

AND againe * hee entred into Capernaum after ſome dayes, and it was noyſed that he was in the houſe.

* Matt.9.1.

2 And ſtraightway many were gathered together, inſomuch that there was no roome to receiue *them*, no not ſo much as about the doore: and he preached the word vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one ſicke of the palſie, which was borne of foure

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him for preaſſe, they vncouered the roofe where he was: and when they had broken it vp, they let downe the bed wherein the ſicke of the palſie lay.

5 When Ieſus ſaw their faith, he ſaid vnto the ſicke of the palſie, Sonne, thy ſinnes bee forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes ſitting there and reaſoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus ſpeake blaſphemies? * Who can forgiue ſinnes but God onely?

* Iob.14.4. eſay.43.25.

8 And immediatly, when Ieſus perceiued in his ſpirit, that they ſo reaſoned within themſelues, he ſaid vnto them, Why reaſon ye theſe things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it eaſier to ſay to the ſicke of the palſie, Thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee: or to ſay, Ariſe, and take vp thy bed, and walke?

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue ſins, (He ſaith to the ſicke of the palſie,)

11 I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe, and take vp thy bed, and goe thy way into thine houſe.

12 And immediatly he aroſe, tooke vp the bed, and went foorth before them all, inſomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, ſaying, Wee neuer ſaw it on this faſhion.

13 And he went forth againe by the ſea ſide, and all the multitude reſorted vnto him, and he taught them.

14 * And as he paſſed by, he ſaw Leui the ſonne of Alpheus ſitting || at the receit of cuſtome, and ſaid vnto him, Follow me. And he aroſe, and followed him.

* Matt.9.9.

|| *Or, at the place where the Cuſtome was receiued.*

15 And it came to paſſe, that as Ieſus ſate at meat in his houſe, many Publicanes and ſinners ſate alſo together with Ieſus and his diſciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Phariſees ſaw him eate with Publicanes and ſinners, they ſaid vnto his diſciples, How is it that hee eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and ſinners?

17 When Ieſus heard it, hee ſaith vnto them, They that are whole, Haue no need of the Phyſician, but they that are ſicke: I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

18 * And the diſciples of Iohn, and of the Phariſees vſed to faſt; and they come, and ſay vnto him, Why doe the diſciples of Iohn, and of the Phariſees faſt, but thy diſciples faſt not?

* Mat.9.14. luke.5.33.

19 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber faſt, while the Bridegroome is with them? As long as they haue the Bridegroome with them, they cannot faſt.

20 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegroome ſhall be taken away from them and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

||Or, raw or, vnwrought.

21 No man alſo ſoweth a peice of || new cloth on an old garment: elſe the new piece that filled it vp, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worſe.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels, elſe the new wine doth burſt the bottels, and the wine is ſpilled, and the bottells will be marred: but new wine muſt bee put into new bottels.

*Matth. 12.1

23 * And it came to paſſe, that hee went thorow the corne fields on the Sabbath day, and his diſciples began as they went, to pluck the eares of corne.

24 And the Phariſees ſaid vnto him, Behold, why doe they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he ſaid vnto them, Haue ye neuer read what Dauid did, when he had need and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the houſe of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high Prieſt, and did eate the Shew-bread, which is not lawfull to eate, but for the Prieſts, and gaue alſo to them which were with him?

27 And hee ſaid vnto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath:

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord alſo of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 Rebuketh the vncleane ſpirits: 13 Chuſeth his twelue Apoſtles: 22 Conuinceth the blaſphemie of caſting out deuils by Beelzebub: 31 and ſheweth who are his brother, ſiſter and mother.

* Matth. 12.9.

AND * hee entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether hee would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuſe him.

3 And hee ſaith vnto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And hee ſaith vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath dayes, or to doe euill? to ſaue life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

||Or, blindneſſe.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieued for the || hardneſſe of their hearts, he ſaith vnto the man, Stretch foorth thine hand. And hee ſtretched it out: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.

6 And the Phariſees went foorth, and ſtraightway tooke counſell with the Herodians againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

7 But Ieſus withdrew himſelfe with his diſciples to the Sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Iudea,

8 And from Hieruſalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordane, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things hee did, came vnto him.

9 And hee ſpake to his Diſciples, that a ſmall ſhip ſhould wait on him, becauſe of the multitude, leſt they ſhould throng him.

||Or, ruſhed.

10 For hee had healed many, inſomuch that they || preſſed vpon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And vncleane ſpirits, when they ſaw him, fell downe before him, and cried, ſaying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And hee ſtraitly charged them, that they ſhould not make him knowne.

*Matth. 10.

13 * And he goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom hee would: and they came vnto him.

14 And hee ordained twelue, that they ſhould bee with him, and that he might ſend them forth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale ſickneſſes and to caſt out deuils.

16 And Simon he ſurnamed Peter.

17 And Iames *the ſonne* of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames (and he ſurnamed them Boanerges, which is, the ſonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames *the ſonne* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

||Or, home.

19 And Iudas Iſcariot, which alſo betrayed him: and they went || into an houſe.

20 And the multitude commeth together againe, ſo that they could not ſo much as eate bread.

||Or, kinſ

21 And when his || friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him, for they ſaid, He is beſide himſelfe.

*Matth. 9.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hieruſalem, ſaid, * He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils, caſteth he out deuills.

23 And he called them vnto him, and ſaid vnto them in parables, How can Satan caſt out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be diuided againſt it ſelfe, that kingdome cannot ſtand.

25 And if a houſe be diuided againſt it ſelfe, that houſe cannot ſtand.

26 And if Satan riſe vp againſt himſelfe, and bee diuided, hee cannot ſtand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoile his goods, except hee will firſt bind the ſtrong man, and then hee will ſpoyle his houſe.

*Math.

28 * Verely I ſay vnto you, All ſinnes ſhall bee forgiuen vnto the ſonnes of men,

and blaſphemies, wherewith ſoeuer they ſhall blaſpheme:

29 But he that ſhall blaſpheme againſt the holy Ghoſt, hath neuer forgiueneſſe, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Becauſe they ſaid, Hee hath an vncleane ſpirit.

*Matt.12.46.

31 ¶ *There came then his brethren, and his mother, and ſtanding without, ſent vnto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude ſate about him, and they ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without ſeeke for thee.

33 And he anſwered them, ſaying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And hee looked round about on them which ſate about him, and ſaid, Behold, my mother, and my brethren.

35 For whoſoeuer ſhall doe the will of God, the ſame is my brother, and my ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The parable of the ſower, 14 and the meaning thereof. 21 Wee muſt communicate the light of our knowledge to others 26 The parable of the ſeed growing ſecretly, 30 and of the muſtard ſeed. 35 Chriſt ſtilleth the tempeſt on the Sea.

*Matth.13.1

AND *hee began againe to teach by the Sea ſide: and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, ſo that hee entred into a ſhip, and ſate in the Sea, and the whole multitude was by the Sea, on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and ſaid vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a ſower to ſow:

4 And it came to paſſe as he ſowed, ſome fell by the way ſide, and the foules of the ayre came, and deuoured it vp.

5 And ſome fell on ſtony ground, where it had not much earth, and immediately it ſprang vp, becauſe it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the Sunne was vp, it was ſcorched, and becauſe it had no roote, it withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that ſprang vp and increaſed, and brought foorth ſome thirty, and ſome ſixtie, and ſome an hundred.

9 And he ſaid vnto them, Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when hee was alone, they that were about him with the twelue, asked of him the parable.

11 And he ſaid vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the myſterie of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all theſe things are done in parables:

*Matth.13.14

12 *That ſeeing they may ſee, and not perceiue; and hearing they may heare, and not vnderſtand, leſt at any time they ſhould bee conuerted, and their ſinnes ſhould be forgiuen them.

13 And he ſaid vnto them, Know ye not this parable? And how then will you know all parables?

14 ¶ The ſower ſoweth the word.

15 And theſe are they by the way ſide, where the word is ſowen, but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediately, and taketh away the word that was ſowen in their hearts.

16 And theſe are they likewiſe which are ſowen on ſtony ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediately receiue it with gladneſſe:

17 And haue no root in themſelues, and ſo endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or perſecution ariſeth for the words ſake, immediately they are offended.

18 And theſe are they which are ſowen among thornes: ſuch as heare the word,

*1.Tim.6.17

19 And the cares of this world, *and the deceitfulneſſe of riches, and the luſts of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becommeth vnfruitfull.

20 And theſe are they which are ſowen on good ground, ſuch as heare the word, and receiue it, and bring foorth fruit, ſome thirty fold, ſome ſixty, and ſome an hundred.

*Matth.5.15. || *The word in the originall ſignifieth a leſſe meaſure as matth.5.15.*

21 ¶ *And he ſaid vnto them, Is a candle brought to be put vnder a || buſhell, or vnder a bed? and not to be ſet on a candleſticke?

*Matt.10.26.

22 *For there is nothing hid which ſhall not be manifeſted: neither was any thing kept ſecret, but that it ſhould come abroad.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

*Matth.7.2.

24 And hee ſaid, vnto them, Take heed what you heare: *with what meaſure yee mete, it ſhall bee meaſured to you: And vnto you that heare, ſhall more be giuen.

*Matth.13.12

25 *For hee that hath, to him ſhall bee giuen: and hee that hath not, from him ſhall be taken, euen that which he hath.

26 ¶ And hee ſaid, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man ſhould caſt ſeede into the ground,

27 And ſhould ſleepe, and riſe night and day, and the ſeede ſhould ſpring and grow vp, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth foorth fruit of her ſelfe, firſt the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare.

|| *Or, ripe.*

29 But when the fruit is || brought forth, immediately he putteth in the ſickle, becauſe the harueſt is come.

*Matt.13.31.

30 ¶ And he ſaid, *Whereunto ſhall we

liken the kingdome of God? Or with what compariſon ſhall we compare it?

31 It is like a graine of muſtard ſeede: which when it is ſowen in the earth is leſſe then all the ſeeds that be in the earth,

32 But when it is ſowen it groweth vp, and becommeth greater then all herbes, and ſhooteth out great branches, ſo that the foules of the ayre may lodge vnder the ſhadow of it.

*Matt. 13.34.
33 * And with many ſuch parables ſpake hee the word vnto them as they were able to heare it.

34 But without a parable ſpake he not vnto them, and when they were alone, hee expounded all things to his diſciples.

*Matt. 8.23.
35 * And the ſame day when the Euen was come, he ſaith vnto them, Let vs paſſe ouer to the other ſide.

36 And when they had ſent away the multitude, they tooke him, euen as hee was in the ſhip, and there were alſo with him, other little ſhips.

37 And there aroſe a great ſtorme of winde, and the waues beat into the ſhip; ſo that it was now full.

38 And hee was in the hinder part of the ſhippe, aſleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and ſay vnto him, Maſter, careſt thou not, that we periſh.

39 And hee aroſe, and rebuked the winde, and ſaid vnto the Sea, Peace, be ſtill: and the winde ceaſed, and there was a great calme.

40 And he ſaid vnto them, Why are ye ſo fearefull? how is it that you haue no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and ſaid one to another, What maner of man is this, that euen the wind and the Sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt deliuering the poſſeſſed of the legion of deuils, 13 they enter into the ſwine. 25 Hee healeth the woman of the bloody iſſue, 35 and raiſeth from death Iairus his daughter.

*Matt 8.28.
AND * they came ouer vnto the other ſide of the Sea, into the countrey of the Gadarens.

2 And when hee was come out of the ſhip, immediately there met him out of the tombes, a man with an vncleane ſpirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could binde him, no not with chaines:

4 Becauſe that hee had beene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had beene plucked aſunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, hee was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himſelfe with ſtones.

6 But when hee ſaw Ieſus afarre off, hee came and worſhipped him,

7 And cryed with a loud voyce, and ſaid, What haue I to doe with thee, Ieſus, thou Sonne of the moſt high God? I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For hee ſaid vnto him, Come out of the man, thou vncleane ſpirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he anſwered ſaying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And hee beſought him much, that hee would not ſend thē away out of the countrey

11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaines, a great heard of Swine feeding.

12 And all the deuils beſought him, ſaying, Send vs into the Swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Ieſus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane ſpirits went out and entred into the ſwine, and the heard ranne violently downe a ſteepe place into the Sea, (they were about two thouſand) and were choked in the Sea.

14 And they that fed the ſwine fled, and told it in the citie, and in the countrey. And they went out to ſee what it was yͭ was done.

15 And they come to Ieſus, and ſee him which was poſſeſſed with the deuill, and had the Legion, ſitting, and clothed, and in his right mind, and they were afraid.

16 And they that ſaw it, told them how it befell to him that was poſſeſſed with the deuill, and alſo concerning the ſwine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coaſts.

18 And when he was come into the ſhip, hee that had beene poſſeſſed with the deuill, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Ieſus ſuffered him not, but ſaith vnto him, Goe home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compaſſion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publiſh in Decapolis, how great things Ieſus had done for him: and all men did maruell.

21 And when Ieſus was paſſed ouer againe by ſhip vnto the other ſide, much people gathered vnto him, and hee was nigh vnto the Sea.

22 * And behold, there commeth one of the Rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he ſaw him he fell at his feet, *Matt. 9.1

23 And beſought him greatly ſaying, My little daughter lyeth at the point of death, *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her that ſhe may be healed, and ſhe ſhall liue.

24 And Ieſus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certaine woman which had an iſſue of blood twelue yeeres,

26 And had ſuffered many things of many Phyſicians, and had ſpent all that ſhe had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worſe,

27 When ſhe had heard of Ieſus, came in the preaſſe behind, and touched his garment.

28 For ſhe ſaid, If I may touch but his clothes, I ſhall be whole.

29 And ſtraightway the fountaine of her blood was dried vp: and ſhe felt in her body, that ſhe was healed of that plague.

30 And Ieſus immediatly knowing in himſelfe, that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preaſſe, and ſayd, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his diſciples ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt the multitude thronging thee, and ſayeſt thou, Who touched me?

32 And hee looked round about to ſee her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell downe before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he ſaid vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While hee yet ſpake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues *houſe*, certaine which ſaid, Thy daughter is dead, why troubleſt thou the Maſter any further?

36 Aſſoone as Ieſus heard the word that was ſpoken, he ſaith vnto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeue.

37 And hee ſuffered no man to follow him, ſaue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And hee commeth to the houſe of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and ſeeth the tumult, and them that wept, and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, hee ſaith vnto them, Why make yee this adoe, and weepe? the damoſell is not dead, but ſleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to ſcorne: but when he had put them all out, hee taketh the father and the mother of the damoſell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damoſell was lying.

41 And hee tooke the damoſell by the hand, and ſaid vnto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is, being interpreted, Damoſell (I ſay vnto thee) Ariſe.

42 And ſtraightway the damoſell aroſe, and walked, for ſhe was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were aſtoniſhed with a great aſtoniſhment.

43 And he charged them ſtraitly, that no man ſhould know it: and commanded that ſomething ſhould be giuen her to eate.

CHAP. VI.

1 Chriſt is contemned of his countreymen. 7 Hee giueth the twelue power ouer vncleane ſpirits. 14 Diuers opinions of Chriſt. 18 Iohn Baptiſt is beheaded, 29 and buried. 30 The Apoſtles returne from preaching. 34 The miracle of fiue loaues and two fiſhes. 45 Chriſt walketh on the Sea: 53 And healeth all that touch him.

AND * hee went out from thence, and came into his owne countrey, and his diſciples follow him.

* Matt.13.54.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, hee began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were aſtoniſhed, ſaying, From whence hath this man theſe things? And what wiſedome is this which is giuen vnto him, that euen ſuch mightie workes are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the Carpenter, the ſonne of Mary, the brother of Iames and Ioſes, and of Iuda, and Simon? and are not his ſiſters here with vs? And they were offended at him.

4 But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, but in his own countrey and among his owne kinne? and in his owne houſe.

* Iohn 4.44.

5 And hee could there doe no mighty worke, ſaue that hee layd his hands vpon a few ſicke folke, and healed them.

6 And he marueiled becauſe of their vnbeliefe. * And he went round about the villages, teaching.

* Matt 9.35. luke 13.22.

7 ¶ * And he calleth vnto him the twelue, and began to ſend them foorth, by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane ſpirits,

* Matt.10.1.

8 And commanded them that they ſhould take nothing for their iourney, ſaue a ſtaffe onely: no ſcrip, no bread, no ‖ money in their purſe:

‖ *The word ſignifieth a piece of braſſe money in value ſomewhat leſſe then a farthing, Mat. 10. 9. but heere it is taken in generall for money.*

9 But be ſhod with ſandales, and not put on two coats.

10 And he ſaid vnto them, In what place ſoeuer ye enter into an houſe, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 * And whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue you, nor heare you, when ye depart thence, * ſhake off the duſt vnder your feet, for a teſtimony againſt them: Verely I ſay vnto you, It ſhall bee more tolerable for Sodome and Gomorrha in the day of Iudgement, then for that city.

* Matt.10.14

* Actes 13 51

12 And they went out and preached, that men ſhould repent.

13 And they caſt out many deuils, * and anointed with oyle many that were ſicke, and healed them.

* Iam 5.14.

14 * And King Herod heard *of him*, (for his name was ſpread abroad:) and hee ſaid that Iohn the Baptiſt was riſen from the dead,

* Matth.14.1.

dead, and therefore mighty workes doe ſhew forth themſelues in him.

15 Others ſaid, That it is Elias. And others ſaid, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

* Luke 3.19.

16 *But when Herod heard *thereof*, hee ſaid, It is Iohn whom I beheaded, he is riſen from the head.

17 For Herod himſelfe had ſent foorth, and layd hold vpon Iohn, and bound him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife, for he had married her.

* Leuit. 18.16.

18 For Iohn had ſaid vnto Herod, *It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

‖ *Or, an inward grudge.*

19 Therefore Herodias had ‖ a quarrell againſt him, and would haue killed him, but ſhe could not.

‖ *Or, kept him or ſaued him.*

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that hee was a iuſt man and an holy, and ‖ obſerued him, and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a conuenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a ſupper to his Lords, high Captaines, and chiefe Eſtates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the ſaid Herodias came in, and danced, and pleaſed Herod, and them that ſate with him, the King ſaid vnto the damoſell, Aske of me whatſoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And he ſware vnto her, Whatſoeuer thou ſhalt aske of me, I will giue it thee, vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And ſhe went forth, and ſaid vnto her mother, What ſhall I aske? And ſhee ſaid, The head of Iohn the Baptiſt.

25 And ſhee came in ſtraightway with haſte vnto the King, and asked, ſaying, I will that thou giue me by and by in a charger, the head of Iohn the Baptiſt.

26 And the King was exceeding ſorry, *yet* for his oaths ſake, and for their ſakes which ſate with him, he would not reiect her.

‖ *Or, one of his guard.*

27 And immediatly the King ſent ‖ an executioner, and commanded his head to bee brought: and hee went, and beheaded him in the priſon,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the damoſell, and the damoſel gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his diſciples heard *of it*, they came and tooke vp his corpſe, and laid it in a Tombe.

* Luke 9.10.

30 *And the Apoſtles gathered themſelues together vnto Ieſus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he ſaid vnto them, Come ye your ſelues apart into a deſart place, and reſt a while. For there were many comming & going, and they had no leaſure ſo much as to eat.

* Mat. 14.1

32 *And they departed into a deſert place by ſhip priuately.

33 And the people ſaw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together vnto him.

* Matth. 9

34 *And Ieſus when hee came out, ſaw much people, and was mooued with compaſſion toward them, becauſe they were as ſheepe not hauing a ſhepherd, and he began to teach them many things.

* Matt. 14.

35 *And when the day was now far ſpent, his diſciples came vnto him, & ſaid, This is a deſert place, and now the time is farre paſſed,

36 Send them away, that they may goe into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themſelues bread: for they haue nothing to eate.

‖ *The R*
peny is ſ
pence half-
peny, as M
18.28.

37 He anſwered and ſaid vnto them, Giue ye them to eat. And they ſay vnto him, Shall we goe and buy two hundred ‖ peny-worth of bread, and giue them to eate?

38 He ſaith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? Goe and ſee. And when they knew, they ſay, Fiue, and two fiſhes.

39 And hee commanded them to make all ſit downe by companies vpon the greene graſſe.

40 And they ſate downe in rankes by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the fiue loaues and the two fiſhes, hee looked vp to heauen, and bleſſed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his diſciples to ſet before them; and the two fiſhes diuided he among them all.

42 And they did all eate, and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments, and of the fiſhes.

44 And they that did eate of the loaues, were about fiue thouſand men.

‖ *Or, ou*
Bethſ

45 And ſtraightway hee conſtrained his diſciples to get into the ſhip, and to goe to the other ſide before ‖ vnto Bethſaida, while he ſent away the people.

46 And when he had ſent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray.

* Matt. 14

47 *And when Euen was come, the ſhip was in the midſt of the Sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And hee ſaw them toyling in rowing, (for the wind was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, he commeth vnto them, walking vpon the Sea, and would haue paſſed by them.

49 But when they ſaw him walking vpon the Sea, they ſuppoſed it had beene a ſpirit, and cryed out.

50 (For they all ſaw him, and were troubled) and immediatly hee talked with them,

and ſaith vnto them, Be of good cheere, It is I, be not afraid.

51 And hee went vp vnto them into the ſhip, and the winde ceaſed: and they were ſore amazed in themſelues beyond meaſure, and wondred.

52 For they conſidered not *the miracle* of the loaues, for their heart was hardened.

53 * And when they had paſſed ouer, they came into the land of Geneſareth, and drew to the ſhore.

14.34.

54 And when they were come out of the ſhip, ſtraightway they knew him,

55 And ranne through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds, thoſe that were ſicke, where they heard he was.

56 And whitherſoeuer hee entred, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the ſicke in the ſtreetes, and beſought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ‖ him, were made whole.

‖ *Or, it.*

CHAP. VII.

1 The Phariſees find fault with the diſciples for eating with vnwaſhen hands. 8 They breake the Commandement of God, by the traditions of men. 14 Meat defileth not the man. 24 Hee healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an vncleane ſpirit, 31 and one that was deafe, and ſtammered in his ſpeach.

THen * came together vnto him the Phariſees, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Hieruſalem.

*Math.15.1.

2 And when they ſaw ſome of his diſciples eate bread with ‖ defiled (that is to ſay, with vnwaſhen) hands; they found fault.

‖ *Or, common.*

3 For the Phariſees, and all the Iewes, except they waſh their hands ‖ oft, eate not, holding the tradition of the Elders.

‖ *Or, diligently, in the Originall, with the fiſt, Theophilact, vp to the elbow.*

4 And when they come from the market, except they waſh, they eate not. And many other things there be, which they haue receiued to hold, *as* the waſhing of cups and ‖ pots, braſen veſſels, and of ‖ tables.

‖ *Sextarius is about a pinte and an halfe.*
‖ *Or, Beds.*

5 Then the Phariſees and Scribes asked him, Why walke not thy diſciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eate bread with vnwaſhen hands?

6 He anſwered and ſaid vnto them, Well hath Eſaias propheſied of you, Hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth me, with their lips, but their heart is far from me.

*Eſay 29.13. matth.15.8.

7 Howbeit, in vaine doe they worſhip mee, teaching *for* doctrines the commandements of men.

8 For laying aſide the Commandement of God, yee hold the tradition of men, as the waſhing of pots and cups: and many other ſuch like things ye doe.

9 And hee ſaid vnto them, Full well yee ‖ reiect the Commandement of God, that yee may keepe your owne tradition.

‖ *Or, fruſtrate.*

10 For Moſes ſaid, Honour thy father and thy mother: and whoſo curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye ſay, If a man ſhall ſay to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to ſay, a gift, by whatſoeuer thou mighteſt bee profited by me, *he ſhall be free.*

*Matth.15.5.

12 And yee ſuffer him no more to doe ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye haue deliuered: and many ſuch like things doe ye.

14 ¶ * And when he had called all the people vnto him, hee ſaid vnto them, Hearken vnto me euery one of you, and vnderſtand.

*Matt.15.10.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him, can defile him: but the things which come out of him, thoſe are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he was entred into the houſe from the people, his diſciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he ſaith vnto them, Are yee ſo without vnderſtanding alſo? Doe ye not perceiue, that whatſoeuer thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Becauſe it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And hee ſaid, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 * For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

*Gen 6.5. and 8.21.

22 * Thefts, couetouſneſſe, wickedneſſe, deceit, laſciuiouſneſſe, an euill eye, blaſphemie, pride, fooliſhneſſe:

*Matt.15.19.

23 All theſe euill things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ * And from thence hee aroſe, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an houſe, and would haue no man know it, but he could not be hid.

*Matt.15.21.

25 For a certaine woman, whoſe young daughter had an vncleane ſpirit, heard of him, and came, and fell at his feet.

26 (The woman was a ‖ Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation:) and ſhee beſought him that he would caſt forth the deuill out of her daughter.

‖ *Or, Gentile.*

27 But Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Let the children firſt be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to caſt it vnto the dogs.

28 And ſhee anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogs vnder the table eate of the childrens crumbes.

29 And he ſaid vnto her, For this ſaying,

goe thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when ſhe was come to her houſe, ſhe found the deuill gone out, and her daughter layd vpon the bed.

31 ¶ And againe departing from the coaſts of Tyre and Sidon, he came vnto the Sea of Galilee, through the middeſt of the coaſts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his ſpeech: and they beſeech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And he tooke him aſide from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he ſpit, and touched his tongue,

34 And looking vp to heauen, he ſighed, and ſaith vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Bee opened.

35 And ſtraightway his eares were opened, and the ſtring of his tongue was looſed, and he ſpake plaine.

36 And he charged them that they ſhould tell no man: but the more he charged them, ſo much the more a great deale they publiſhed it,

37 And were beyond meaſure aſtoniſhed, ſaying, Hee hath done all things well: hee maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to ſpeake.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Chriſt feedeth the people miraculouſly: 10 refuſeth to giue a ſigne to the Phariſes: 14 admoniſheth his diſciples to beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the leauen of Herod: 22 giueth a blinde man his ſight: 27 acknowledgeth that hee is the Chriſt, who ſhould ſuffer and riſe againe: 34 and exhorteth to patience in perſecution for the profeſſion of the Goſpel.

*Matt.15.32.

IN thoſe dayes, * the multitude being very great, and hauing nothing to eate, Ieſus called his diſciples vnto him, and ſaith vnto them,

2 I haue compaſſion on the multitude, becauſe they haue now beene with mee three dayes; and haue nothing to eate:

3 And if I ſend them away faſting to their owne houſes, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his diſciples anſwered him, From whence can a man ſatisfie theſe men with bread here in the wilderneſſe?

5 And he asked them, How many loaues haue ye? And they ſaid, Seuen.

6 And hee commanded the people to ſit downe on the ground: and he tooke the ſeuen loaues, and gaue thankes, and brake, and gaue to his diſciples to ſet before them: and they did ſet them before the people.

7 And they had a few ſmall fiſhes: and he bleſſed, and commanded to ſet them alſo before them.

8 So they did eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, ſeuen baskets.

9 And they that had eaten, were about foure thouſand, and he ſent them away.

10 ¶ And ſtraightway hee entred into a ſhip with his diſciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 * And the Phariſees came foorth, and began to queſtion with him, ſeeking of him a ſigne from heauen, tempting him.

*Matt.16.

12 And he ſighed deepely in his ſpirit, and ſaith, Why doeth this generation ſeeke after a ſigne? Verily I ſay vnto you, There ſhall no ſigne be giuen vnto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ſhip againe, departed to the other ſide.

14 ¶ * Now the diſciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ſhippe with them more then one loafe.

*Matt.16.5

15 And hee charged them, ſaying, Take heed, beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the leauen of Herod.

16 And they reaſoned among themſelues, ſaying, *It is* * becauſe we haue no bread.

*Matt.16.

17 And when Ieſus knew *it*, he ſaith vnto them, Why reaſon yee becauſe yee haue no bread? Perceiue yee not yet, neither vnderſtand? haue ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes, ſee ye not? & hauing eares, heare ye not? And doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thouſand, how many baskets full of fragmẽts tooke ye vp? They ſay vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the ſeuen among foure thouſand: how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? And they ſaid, Seuen.

21 And he ſaid vnto them, How is it that ye doe not vnderſtand?

22 ¶ And hee commeth to Bethſaida, and they bring a blinde man vnto him, and beſought him to touch him:

23 And hee tooke the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the towne, and when hee had ſpit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, he asked him, if he ſaw ought.

24 And he looked vp, and ſaid, I ſee men as trees, walking.

25 After that hee put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and hee was reſtored, and ſaw euery man cleerely.

26 And hee ſent him away to his houſe, ſaying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

27 ¶ * And Ieſus went out, and his diſciples, into the townes of Ceſarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his diſciples, ſaying vnto them, Whom doe men ſay that I am?

*Matt. 16.

28 And they anſwered, Iohn yͤ Baptiſt: but ſome ſay, Elias, & others, One of yͤ Prophets.

29 And he ſaith vnto them. But whom ſay ye that I am? And Peter anſwereth, and ſaith vnto him, Thou art the Chriſt.

30 And he charged them that they ſhould tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Sonne of man muſt ſuffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Prieſts, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes riſe againe.

32 And he ſpake that ſaying openly. And Peter tooke him and began to rebuke him.

33 But when hee had turned about, and looked on his diſciples, hee rebuked Peter, ſaying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou ſauoureſt not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people vnto him, with his diſciples alſo, he ſayd vnto them, *Whoſoeuer will come after mee, let him deny himſelfe: and take vp his croſſe, and follow me. *Mat.10,38.

35 For whoſoeuer will ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it; but whoſoeuer ſhall loſe his life for my ſake & the Goſpels, the ſame ſhal ſaue it.

36 For what ſhall it profit a man, if hee ſhall gaine the whole world, and loſe his owne ſoule?

37 Or what ſhall a man giue in exchange for his ſoule?

38 *Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall bee aſhamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and ſinfull generation, of him alſo ſhal the Sonne of man bee aſhamed when hee commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels. *Mat.10.33.

CHAP. IX.

2 Ieſus is tranſfigured. 11 Hee inſtructeth his diſciples concerning the comming of Elias: 14 caſteth forth a dumbe, and deafe ſpirit: 30 foretelleth his death and reſurrection: 33 exhorteth his diſciples to humilitie: 38 bidding them not to prohibite ſuch as be not againſt them, nor to giue offence to any of the faithfull.

AND he ſayd vnto them, *Verely I ſay vnto you, that there be ſome of them that ſtand here, which ſhal not taſte of death, till they haue ſeene the kingdome of God come with power. *Matt 16.28.

2 ¶ *And after ſixe dayes, Ieſus taketh with him, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themſelues: and he was transfigured before them. *Matt.17.1.

3 And his raiment became ſhining, exceeding white as ſnow: ſo as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias, with Moſes: & they were talking with Ieſus.

5 And Peter anſwered and ſaid to Ieſus. Maſter, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three Tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

6 For he wiſt not what to ſay, for they were ſore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that ouerſhadowed them: and a voyce came out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued Son: heare him.

8 And ſuddenly when they had looked round about, they ſaw no man any more, ſaue Ieſus onely with themſelues.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, hee charged them that they ſhould tell no man, what things they had ſeene, till the Sonne of man were riſen from the dead.

10 And they kept that ſaying with themſelues, queſtioning one with another what the riſing from the dead ſhould meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him, ſaying, Why ſay the Scribes that Elias muſt firſt come?

12 And he anſwered, and told them, Elias verely commeth firſt, & reſtoreth all things, and *how it is written of the Sonne of man, that he muſt ſuffer many things, and be ſet at nought. *Eſay 53.3.

13 But I ſay vnto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they haue done vnto him whatſoeuer they liſted, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ *And when he came to his diſciples, he ſaw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes queſtioning with them. *Matth.17.14

15 And ſtraightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him ſaluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What queſtion ye || with them? ||Or, among your ſelues.

17 And one of the multitude anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, I haue brought vnto thee my ſonne, which hath a dumbe ſpirit:

18 And whereſoeuer he taketh him, hee || teareth him, and he fometh, and gnaſheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I ſpake to thy diſciples, that they ſhould caſt him out, and they could not. ||Or, daſheth him.

19 He anſwereth him, and ſaith, O faithleſſe generation, how long ſhall I bee with you, how long ſhall I ſuffer you? Bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when he ſaw him, ſtraightway the ſpirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, & wallowed foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it agoe, ſince this came vnto him? And hee ſayd, Of a childe.

22 And oft times it hath caſt him into the fire, and into the waters to deſtroy him but if thou canſt doe any thing haue compaſſion on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Ieſus ſayd vnto him, If thou canſt

beleeue, all things are poſſible to him that beleeueth.

24 And ſtraightway the father of the childe cryed out, and ſayd with teares, Lord, I beleeue, helpe thou mine vnbeliefe.

25 When Ieſus ſaw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foule ſpirit ſaying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe ſpirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *ſpirit* cryed, & rent him ſore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, inſomuch that many ſaid, He is dead.

27 But Ieſus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he aroſe.

28 And when he was come into the houſe, his diſciples asked him priuately, Why could not we caſt him out?

29 And he ſaid vnto them, This kinde can come foorth by nothing but by prayer, and faſting.

*Matt.17.22. 30 ¶ *And they departed thence, and paſſed thorow Galilee, & he would not that any man ſhould know it.

31 For he taught his diſciples, and ſayd vnto them, The Sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they ſhall kill him, and after that he is killed, hee ſhall riſe the third day.

32 But they vnderſtood not that ſaying, and were afraid to aske him.

*Matth. 18.1. 33 ¶ *And he came to Capernaum, and being in the houſe, hee asked them, What was it that yee diſputed among your ſelues, by the way?

34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had diſputed among themſelues, who *ſhould be* the greateſt.

35 And hee ſate downe and called the twelue, and ſaith vnto them, If any man deſire to be firſt, the ſame ſhal be laſt of all, and ſeruant of all.

36 And he tooke a childe, and ſet him in the midſt of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he ſayd vnto them,

37 Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue one of ſuch children in my Name, receiueth mee: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue mee, receiueth not me, but him that ſent me.

*Luke 9.49. 38 ¶ *And Iohn anſwered him, ſaying, Maſter, we ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name, and he followeth not vs, and we forbade him, becauſe he followeth not vs.

*1.Cor.12.3. 39 But Ieſus ſayd, Forbid him not, *for there is no man, who ſhall doe a miracle in my Name, that can lightly ſpeak euil of me.

40 For he that is not againſt vs, is on our part.

*Matth.10 42. 41 *For whoſoeuer ſhall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, becauſe ye belong to Chriſt: Verely, I ſay vnto you, he ſhall not looſe his reward.

42 *And whoſoeuer ſhall offend one of theſe little ones that beleeue in me, it is better for him, that a milſtone were hanged about his necke, and he were caſt into the ſea. *Matth,18,6.

43 *And if thy hand ||offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands, to go into hell, into the fire that neuer ſhall bee quenched: *Matth.5.2 and 18.8. ||Or, cauſe the to offend.

44 *Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. *Eſay 66.2

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feet, to be caſt into hell, into the fire that neuer ſhall be quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye ||offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eie, then hauing two eyes, to be caſt into hell fire: ||Or, cauſe th to offend.

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For euery one ſhal be ſalted with fire, *and euery ſacrifice ſhal be ſalted with ſalt. *Leuit 2.1

50 *Salt is good: but if the ſalt haue loſt his ſaltnes, where with will you ſeaſon it? Haue ſalt in your ſelues, and haue peace one with another. *Mat. 5.13.

CHAP. X.

2 Chriſt diſputeth with the Phariſees, touching diuorcement. 13 Bleſſeth the children that are brought vnto him: 17 reſolueth a rich man how he may inherite life euerlaſting: 23 telleth his diſciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiſeth rewards to them that forſake any thing for the Goſpel: 32 foretelleth his death and reſurrection: 35 biddeth the two ambitious ſuters to thinke rather of ſuffering with him: 46 & reſtoreth to Bartimeus his ſight.

AND *he roſe from thence, & commeth into the coaſts of Iudea by the farther ſide of Iordan: and the people reſort vnto him againe, and as he was wont, he taught them againe. *Matth.1

2 ¶ And the Phariſees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he anſwered and ſayd vnto them, What did Moſes command you?

4 And they ſayd, Moſes ſuffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto them, For the hardnes of your heart, he wrot you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cauſe ſhall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife.

8 And they twaine ſhall be one fleſh: ſo

then they are no more twaine, but one fleſh.

9 What therefore God hath ioyned together, let not man put aſunder,

10 And in the houſe his diſciples asked him againe of the ſame matter.

11 And he ſaith vnto them, *Whoſoeuer ſhall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery againſt her.

12 And if a woman ſhall put away her husband, and be married to another, ſhe committeth adultery.

13 ¶ * And they brought young children to him, that hee ſhould touch them, and his diſciples rebuked thoſe that brought them.

14 But when Ieſus ſaw it, hee was much diſpleaſed, and ſaid vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

15 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little child, he ſhall not enter therein.

16 And hee tooke them vp in his armes, put his hands vpon them, and bleſſed them.

17 ¶* And when hee was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good maſter what ſhall I doe that I may inherite eternall life?

18 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? There is no man good, but one, *that is*, God.

19 Thou knoweſt the commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not ſteale, Doe not beare falſe witneſſe, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Maſter, all theſe haue I obſerued from my youth.

21 Then Ieſus beholding him, loued him, and ſaid vnto him, One thing thou lackeſt; Goe thy way, ſell whatſoeuer thou haſt, and giue to the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, and come, take vp the croſſe and follow me.

22 And hee was ſad at that ſaying, and went away grieued: for he had great poſſeſſions.

23 ¶ And Ieſus looked round about, and ſaith vnto his diſciples, How hardly ſhall they that haue riches enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the diſciples were aſtoniſhed at his words. But Ieſus anſwereth againe, and ſaith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that truſt in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God?

25 It is eaſier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were aſtoniſhed out of meaſure, ſaying among themſelues, Who then can be ſaued?

27 And Ieſus looking vpon them, ſaith, With men it is impoſſible, but not with God: for with God all things are poſſible.

*Matt 19.27.

28 ¶* Then Peter beganne to ſay vnto him, Loe, we haue left all, and haue followed thee.

29 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, Verely I ſay vnto you, There is no man that hath left houſe, or brethren, or ſiſters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my ſake and the Goſpels,

30 But hee ſhall receiue an hundred fold now in this time, houſes, and brethren, and ſiſters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with perſecutions; and in the world to come eternall life:

*Matt. 19.30.

31 * But many *that* are firſt, ſhall bee laſt, aud the laſt, firſt.

*Matt.20,17.

32 ¶ * And they were in the way going vp to Hieruſalem: and Ieſus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and hee tooke againe the twelue, and beganne to tell them what things ſhould happen vnto him,

33 Saying, Behold, wee goe vp to Hieruſalem, and the Son of man ſhall be deliuered vnto the chiefe Prieſts, and vnto the Scribes: and they ſhall condemne him to death, and ſhall deliuer him to the Gentiles.

34 And they ſhall mocke him, and ſhall ſcourge him, and ſhall ſpit vpon him, and ſhall kill him, and the third day hee ſhall riſe againe.

*Matt.20,20.

35 ¶ * And Iames, and Iohn the ſons of Zebedee come vnto him, ſaying, Maſter, wee would that thou ſhouldeſt doe for vs whatſoeuer we ſhall deſire.

36 And hee ſaid vnto them, What would ye that I ſhould doe for you?

37 They ſaid vnto him, Grant vnto vs that we may ſit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Ye know not what ye aske: can yee drinke of the cup that I drinke of? and be baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with?

39 And they ſaid vnto him, We can. And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Yee ſhall indeed drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptiſme that I am baptized withall, ſhall yee be baptized:

40 But to ſit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it ſhall be giuen to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to bee much diſpleaſed with Iames and Iohn.

42 But Ieſus called them to him, and

ſaith

*Luke.22.25.
||Or, thinke good.

ſaith vnto them, * Ye know that they which ||are accounted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exerciſe lordſhip ouer them: and their great ones exerciſe authoritie vpon them.

43 But ſo ſhall it not be among you: but whoſoeuer will be great among you, ſhall be your miniſter:

44 And whoſoeuer of you will bee the chiefeſt, ſhall be ſeruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to be miniſtred vnto, but to miniſter, and to giue his life a ranſome for many.

Matt. 20.29.

46 ¶* And they came to Iericho: and as he went out of Iericho with his diſciples, and a great number of people; blind Bartimeus, the ſonne of Timeus, ſate by the high wayes ſide, begging.

47 And when hee heard that it was Ieſus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and ſay, Ieſus thou ſonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he ſhould hold his peace: But he cried the more a great deale, Thou ſonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

49 And Ieſus ſtood ſtill, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blind man, ſaying vnto him, Bee of good comfort, riſe, he calleth thee.

50 And he caſting away his garment, roſe: and came to Ieſus.

51 And Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto him, What wilt thou that I ſhould doe vnto thee? The blind man ſaid vnto him, Lord, that I might receiue my ſight.

||Or, ſaued thee.

52 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Goe thy way. thy faith hath ||made thee whole, And immediatly he receiued his ſight, and followed Ieſus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt rideth with triumph into Ieruſalem: 12 curſeth the fruitleſſe leafie tree: 15 purgeth the Temple: 20 exhorteth his diſciples to ſtedfaſtneſſe of faith, and to forgiue their enemies: 27 and defendeth the lawfulneſſe of his actions, by the witneſſe of Iohn, who was a man ſent of God.

*Matt.21.1.

AND * when they came nigh to Hieruſalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethanie, at the mount of Oliues, hee ſendeth foorth two of his diſciples,

2 And ſaith vnto them, Goe your way into the village ouer againſt you, and aſſoone as yee be entred into it, yee ſhall find a colt tied, whereon neuer man ſate, looſe him, and bring him.

3 And if any man ſay vnto you, Why doe yee this? Say yee that the Lord hath neede of him: and ſtraightway hee will ſend him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they looſe him.

5 And certaine of them that ſtood there, ſaid vnto them, What doe ye looſing the colt?

6 And they ſayd vnto them, euen as Ieſus had commanded: and they let them goe.

7 And they brought the colt to Ieſus, and caſt their garments on him, and he ſate vpon him.

8 And many ſpread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees, and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed, ſaying, *Hoſanna*, bleſſed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

10 Bleſſed bee the kingdome of our father Dauid, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, *Hoſanna* in the higheſt.

11 And Ieſus entred into Hieruſalem, and into the Temple, and when hee had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euentide was come, he went out vnto Bethany with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

*Matt.21.

13 * And ſeeing a figtree afarre off, hauing leaues, he came, if haply hee might finde any thing thereon, and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaues: for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto it, No man eate fruite of thee hereafter for euer. And his diſciples heard *it*.

*Matt.21.

15 ¶* And they come to Hieruſalem, and Ieſus went into the Temple, and began to caſt out them that ſold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the Tables of the money changers, and the ſeats of them that ſold doues,

16 And would not ſuffer that any man ſhould cary any veſſell thorow the Temple.

17 And he taught, ſaying vnto them, Is it not written, My houſe ſhall be called of all nations the houſe of prayer? but yee haue made it a den of theeues.

18 And the Scribes and chiefe Prieſts heard *it*, and ſought how they might deſtroy him: for they feared him, becauſe all the people was aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

19 And when Euen was come, he went out of the citie.

*Matt.21.

20 ¶* And in the morning, as they paſſed by, they ſaw the figtree dried vp from the rootes.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance ſaith vnto him, Maſter, behold, the figtree which thou curſedſt, is withered away.

||Or, ha
faith of

22 And Ieſus anſwering ſaith vnto them, || Haue faith in God.

23 For verely I ſay vnto you, that whoſoeuer

ſoeuer ſhall ſay vnto this mountaine, Be thou remooued, and be thou caſt into the Sea, and ſhall not doubt in his heart, but ſhall beleeue that thoſe things which he ſaith, ſhall come to paſſe: he ſhall haue whatſoeuer he ſaith.

atth. 7.7. 24 Therefore I ſay vnto you, * what things ſoeuer ye deſire when ye pray, beleeue that ye receiue *them*, and ye ſhall haue *them*.

atth. 6.14. 25 And when ye ſtand praying, * forgiue, if yee haue ought againſt any: that your Father alſo which is in heauen, may forgiue you your treſpaſſes.

26 But if you doe not forgiue, neither will your Father which is in heauen, forgiue your treſpaſſes.

att. 21.23. 27 ¶ And they come againe to Hieruſalem, * and as hee was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Prieſts and the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And ſay vnto him, By what authority doeſt thou theſe things? and who gaue thee this authority to doe theſe things?

Or, thing. 29 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I will alſo aske of you one ‖ queſtion, and anſwere me, and I will tell you by what authority I doe theſe things.

30 The baptiſme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? Anſwere mee.

31 And they reaſoned with themſelues, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heauen, he will ſay, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn that he was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they anſwered and ſaid vnto Ieſus, Wee cannot tell. And Ieſus anſwering, ſaith vnto them, Neither doe I tell you by what authority I doe theſe things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to vnthankefull husbandmen, Chriſt foretelleth the reprobation of the Iewes, and the calling of the Gentiles: 13 He auoideth the ſnare of the Phariſees and Herodians, about paying tribute to Ceſar: 18 conuinceth the errour of the Sadduces, who denied the reſurrection: 28 reſolueth the Scribe, who queſtioned of the firſt commandement: 35 refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Chriſt: 38 Bidding the people to beware of their ambition and hypocriſie: 41 and commendeth the poore widow for her two mites, aboue all.

att. 21,33. AND * he began to ſpeake vnto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and ſet an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the winefat, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

2 And at the ſeaſon hee ſent to the husbandmen a ſeruant, that hee might receiue from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him and beat him, and ſent him away empty.

4 And againe he ſent vnto them another ſeruant; and at him they caſt ſtones, and wounded him in the head, and ſent him away ſhamefully handled.

5 And againe, hee ſent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating ſome, and killed ſome.

6 Hauing yet therefore one ſonne, his welbeloued, he ſent him alſo laſt vnto them, ſaying, They will reuerence my ſonne.

7 But thoſe husbandmen ſaid amongſt themſelues, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance ſhall be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and caſt him out of the vineyard.

9 What ſhall therefore the Lord of the vineyard doe? He will come and deſtroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto others.

10 * And haue ye not read this Scripture? The ſtone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner. * Pſal. 118.10.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

12 And they ſought to lay hold on him; but feared the people, for they knew that he had ſpoken the parable againſt them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ * And they ſend vnto him certaine of the Phariſees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words. * Matth 22.15

14 And when they were come, they ſay vnto him, Maſter, we know that thou art true, and careſt for no man: for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men, but teacheſt the way of God in trueth. It is lawfull to giue tribute to Ceſar, or not?

15 Shall wee giue, or ſhall we not giue? But he knowing their hypocriſie, ſaid vnto them, Why tempt ye me? Bring me a ‖ peny, that I may ſee it. ‖ *Valewing of our money ſeuen pence halfepeny, as Matt.* 18.28.

16 And they brought it: and he ſaith vnto them, Whoſe is this image and ſuperſcription? And they ſaid vnto him, Ceſars.

17 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Render to Ceſar the things that are Ceſars: and to God the things that are Gods. And they marueiled at him.

18 ¶ * Then come vnto him the Sadduces, which ſay there is no reſurrection, and they asked him, ſaying, * Matt. 22.23.

19 Maſter, Moſes wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behind him, and leaue no children, that his brother ſhould take his wife, and raiſe vp ſeede vnto his brother.

20 Now there were ſeuen brethren: and the firſt tooke a wife, and dying, left no ſeed.

21 And the ſecond tooke her, and died, neither left he any ſeed, and the third likewiſe.

22 And the ſeuen had her, and left no ſeed: laſt of all the woman died alſo.

23 In the reſurrection therefore, when they ſhall riſe, whoſe wife ſhall ſhee bee of them? for the ſeuen had her to wife.

24 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Doe yee not therefore erre, becauſe yee know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they ſhall riſe from the dead, they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage, but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they riſe: haue yee not read in the booke of Moſes, how in the buſh God ſpake vnto him, ſaying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: yee therefore doe greatly erre.

*Matt.22.35.

28 ¶ * And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reaſoning together, and perceiuing that hee had anſwered them well, asked him, Which is the firſt commandement of all.

29 And Ieſus anſwered him, The firſt of all the Commandements *is*, Heare, O Iſrael, the Lord our God, is one Lord:

30 And thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy minde, and with all thy ſtrength: This is the firſt Commandement.

31 And the ſecond is like, *namely* this, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe: there is none other Commandement greater then theſe.

32 And the Scribe ſaid vnto him, Well Maſter, thou haſt ſaid the trueth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart and with all the vnderſtanding, and with all the ſoule, and with all the ſtrength, and to loue his neighbour as himſelfe, is more then all whole burnt offerings and ſacrifices.

34 And when Ieſus ſaw that hee anſwered diſcreetly, hee ſayd vnto him, Thou art not farre from the Kingdome of God. And no man after that durſt aske him any queſtion.

*Matt.22.41.

35 ¶ *And Ieſus anſwered and ſaid, while he taught in the Temple, How ſay the Scribes that Chriſt is the ſonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himſelfe ſayd by the holy Ghoſt, The Lord ſaid to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footſtoole.

37 Dauid therefore himſelfe calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his ſonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And hee ſaid vnto them in his doctrine, * beware of the Scribes which loue to goe in long clothing, and *loue* ſalutations in the market places,

39 And the chiefe ſeates in the Synagogues, and the vppermoſt roomes at feaſts:

*Matt.2

40 *Which deuoure widowes houſes, and for a pretence make long prayers: theſe ſhall receiue greater damnation.

*Luke 2

41 ¶ * And Ieſus ſate ouer againſt the Treaſury, and beheld how the people caſt ‖ money into the Treaſury: and many that were rich caſt in much.

‖ *A p*
braſſe
See Ma

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and ſhe threw in two ‖ mites, which make a farthing.

‖ *It is*
tenth p
piece of
braſſe

43 And he called vnto him his diſciples, and ſayth vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, that this poore widow hath caſt more in, then all they which haue caſt into the treaſury.

44 For all they did caſt in of their abundance: but ſhee of her want did caſt in all that ſhe had, *euen* all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Chriſt foretelleth the deſtruction of the Temple: 9 the perſecutions for the Goſpel: 10 that the Goſpel muſt bee preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities ſhall happen to the Iewes: 24 and the manner of his comming to iudgement: 32 The houre whereof being knowen to none, euery man is to watch and pray, that wee bee not found vnprouided, when hee commeth to each particularly by death.*

*Math.

AND * as hee went out of the Temple one of his diſciples ſaith vnto him, Maſter, ſee what maner of ſtones, and what buildings *are here*.

2 And Ieſus anſwering, ſayd vnto him, Seeſt thou theſe great buildings? there ſhall not be left one ſtone vpon another, that ſhall not be throwen downe.

3 And as he ſate vpon the mount of Oliues, ouer againſt the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew asked him priuately,

*Math.

4 * Tell vs, when ſhall theſe things bee? and what ſhall bee the ſigne when all theſe things ſhall be fulfilled?

5 And Ieſus anſwering them, began to ſay, Take heed leſt any man deceiue you.

6 For many ſhall come in my Name, ſaying, I am *Chriſt*: and ſhall deceiue many.

7 And when ye ſhall heare of wars, and rumors of warres, bee yee not troubled: for ſuch *things* muſt needs bee, but the end *ſhall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation ſhal riſe againſt nation, and kingdome againſt kingdome: and there ſhall bee earthquakes in diuers places, and there ſhall be famines, and troubles: theſe are the beginnings of ‖ ſorrowes.

‖ *The*

9 ¶ But take heede to your ſelues: for they ſhall deliuer you vp to Councels, and in

the Synagogues yee ſhall bee beaten, and yee ſhall be brought before Rulers and Kings for my ſake, for a teſtimony againſt them.

10 And the Goſpel muſt firſt be publiſhed among all nations.

11 *But when they ſhall leade you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought before-hand what ye ſhall ſpeake, neither doe yee premeditate: but whatſoeuer ſhall bee giuen you in that houre, that ſpeake yee: for it is not yee that ſpeake, but the holy Ghoſt. Matt.10.19.

12 Now the brother ſhall betray the brother to death, and the father the ſonne: and children ſhall riſe vp againſt their parents, and ſhall cauſe them to be put to death.

13 And yee ſhall bee hated of all men for my Names ſake: but hee that ſhall endure vnto the end, the ſame ſhall be ſaued.

14 ¶*But when ye ſhall ſee the abomination of deſolation, ſpoken of by Daniel the Prophet, ſtanding where it ought not (let him that readeth, vnderſtand) then let them that be in Iudea, flee to the mountaines: Matt.24.15.

15 And let him that is on the houſe top, not goe downe into the houſe, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his houſe.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turne backe againe for to take vp his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with childe, and to them that giue ſucke in thoſe dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight bee not in the Winter.

19 For in thoſe dayes ſhall bee affliction, ſuch as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither ſhall be.

20 And except that the Lord had ſhortened thoſe dayes, no fleſh ſhould be ſaued: but for the elects ſake, whom he hath choſen, hee hath ſhortened the dayes.

21 *And then, if any man ſhall ſay to you, Loe, here is Chriſt, or loe, he is there: beleeue him not. Matt.24.23.

22 For falſe Chriſts, and falſe Prophets ſhall riſe, and ſhall ſhew ſignes and wonders, to ſeduce, if it were poſſible, euen the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I haue foretold you all things.

24 ¶*But in thoſe dayes, after that tribulation the Sunne ſhall be darkened, and the Moone ſhall not giue her light, Matt.24.29.

25 And the ſtarres of heauen ſhall fall, and the powers that *are* in heauen ſhall be ſhaken.

26 And then ſhall they ſee the Sonne of man comming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then ſhall he ſend his Angels, and ſhall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from the vttermoſt part of the earth to the vttermoſt part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the fig-tree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaues, ye know that Summer is neere:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye ſhall ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 Verely I ſay vnto you, that this generation ſhall not paſſe, till all theſe things bee done.

31 Heauen and earth ſhall paſſe away: but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

32 ¶But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

33 *Take ye heede, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is. *Matt.24.42.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man taking a farre iourney, who left his houſe, and gaue authoritie to his ſeruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch:

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the maſter of the houſe commeth, at euen, or at midnight, or at the cocke-crowing, or in the morning.)

36 Leſt comming ſuddenly, hee finde you ſleeping.

37 And what I ſay vnto you, I ſay vnto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A conſpiracie againſt Chriſt. 3 Precious ointment is powred on his head by a woman. 10 Iudas ſelleth his Maſter for money. 12 Chriſt himſelfe foretelleth how hee ſhall be betrayed of one of his diſciples: 22 after the Paſſeouer prepared, and eaten, inſtituteth his Supper: 26 declareth aforehand the flight of all his Diſciples, and Peters deniall. 43 Iudas betrayeth him with a kiſſe: 46 He is apprehended in the Garden, 53 falſely accuſed, and impiouſly condemned of the Iewes Councell: 65 ſhamefully abuſed by them: 66 and thrice denied of Peter.

AFter *two dayes, was *the feaſt of* the Paſſeouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the chiefe Prieſts and the Scribes ſought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death. *Matt.26.2.

2 But they ſaid, Not on the feaſt day, leſt there be an vprore of the people.

3 ¶*And being in Bethanie, in the houſe of Simon the leper, as he ſate at meate, there came a woman, hauing an Alabaſter boxe of ointment of ‖Spikenard, very precious, and ſhee brake the boxe, and powred it on his head. *Matt.26.6. ‖Or, pure nard, or, liquid nard.

4 And there were ſome that had indignation within themſelues, and ſaid, Why was this waſte of the oyntment made?

5 For it might haue been ſold for more then three hundred ‖pence, and haue beene giuen to the poore: and they murmured againſt her. ‖See Matth. 18.28.

6 And Ieſus ſayd, Let her alone, why

trouble you her? Shee hath wrought a good worke on mee.

7 For ye haue the poore with you alwaies, and whenſoeuer yee will yee may doe them good: but me ye haue not alwayes.

8 She hath done what ſhee could: ſhee is come aforehand to anoynt my body to the burying.

9 Verely I ſay vnto you, whereſoeuer this Goſpel ſhall bee preached thorowout the whole world, this alſo that ſhee hath done, ſhall be ſpoken of for a memoriall of her.

*Matth.26.14. 10 ¶ *And Iudas Iſcariot, one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe Prieſts, to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promiſed to giue him money. And hee ſought how hee might conueniently betray him.

*Matth.26.17. ‖Or, ſacrificed. 12 ¶ *And the firſt day of vnleauened bread, when they ‖ killed the Paſſeouer, his diſciples ſayd vnto him, Where wilt thou that we goe and prepare, that thou mayeſt eate the Paſſeouer?

15 And hee ſendeth foorth two of his diſciples, and ſaith vnto them, Goe yee into the citie, and there ſhall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And whereſoeuer he ſhall go in, ſay ye to the good man of the houſe, The Maſter ſaith, Where is the gueſt chamber, where I ſhal eate the Paſſeouer with my diſciples?

15 And hee will ſhew you a large vpper roome furniſhed, and prepared: there make ready for vs.

16 And his diſciples went forth, and came into the citie, and found as hee had ſaid vnto them: and they made ready the Paſſeouer.

17 And in the euening he commeth with the twelue.

*Matt.26.20. 18 *And as they ſate, and did eate, Ieſus ſayd, Verely I ſay vnto you, one of you which eateth with me, ſhall betray me.

19 And they began to bee ſorrowfull, and to ſay vnto him, one by one, Is it I? And another *ſaid*, Is it I?

20 And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, *It is* one of the twelue, that dippeth with mee in the diſh.

21 The Sonne of man indeede goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if hee had neuer been borne.

*Matt.26.26. 22 ¶ *And as they did eate, Ieſus tooke bread, and bleſſed, and brake *it*, and gaue to them, and ſaid, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And hee tooke the cup, and when hee had giuen thankes, hee gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And hee ſaid vnto them, This is my blood of the New Teſtament, which is ſhed for many.

25 Verely I ſay vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the Vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

26 ¶ And when they had ſung an ‖ hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues. ‖Or, Pſ

27 * And Ieſus ſaith vnto them; All yee ſhall bee offended becauſe of mee this night: for it is written, I will ſmite the ſhepheard, and the ſheepe ſhall be ſcattered. *Matt.26

28 But after that I am riſen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

29 * But Peter ſaid vnto him, Although all ſhall be offended, yet *will* not I. *Matt.2

30 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Verely I ſay vnto thee, That this day, euen in this night before the cocke crowe twice, thou ſhalt denie me thrice.

31 But he ſpake the more vehemently, If I ſhould die with thee, I will not denie thee in any wiſe. Likewiſe alſo ſaid they all.

32 * And they came to a place which was named Gethſemani, and he ſaith to his diſciples, Sit ye here, while I ſhall pray. *Matt.2

33 And hee taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and began to be ſore amazed, and to be very heauy,

34 And ſaith vnto them, My ſoule is exceeding ſorrowfull vnto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were poſſible the houre might paſſe from him.

36 And he ſayd, Abba, Father, All things are poſſible vnto thee, take away this cup from me: neuertheleſſe, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And hee commeth, and findeth them ſleeping, and ſaith vnto Peter, Simon, ſleepeſt thou? Couldeſt not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch yee and pray, leſt yee enter into temptation: The ſpirit truely is ready, but the fleſh is weake.

39 And againe he went away, and prayed, and ſpake the ſame words.

40 And when he returned, he found them aſleepe againe, (for their eyes were heauy) neither wiſt they what to anſwere him.

41 And he commeth the third time, and ſaith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your reſt: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.

42 Riſe vp, let vs goe, Loe, hee that betrayeth me, is at hand.

43 ¶ *And immediatly, while he yet ſpake, commeth Iudas, one of the twelue, and with

him a great multitude with ſwords and ſtaues, from the chiefe Prieſts, and the Scribes, and the Elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had giuen them a token, ſaying, Whomſoeuer I ſhall kiſſe, that ſame is he; take him, and lead him away ſafely. Pſal

45 And aſſoone as he was come, he goeth ſtraightway to him, and ſaith, Maſter, Maſter, and kiſſed him. att.26.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that ſtood by, drew a ſword, and ſmote a ſeruant of the high Prieſt, and cut off his eare. att.26

48 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Are yee come out as againſt a thiefe, with ſwords and with ſtaues, to take me?

49 I was dayly with you in the Temple, teaching, and ye tooke me not; but the Scriptures muſt be fulfilled.

50 And they all forſooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine young man hauing a linnen cloth caſt about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him. Matt.

52 And hee left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ * And they led Ieſus away to the high Prieſt, and with him were aſſembled all the chiefe Prieſts, and the Elders, and the Scribes. att.26.57.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, euen into the palace of the high Prieſt: and he ſate with the ſeruants, and warmed himſelfe at the fire.

55 * And the chiefe Prieſts, and all the councell ſought for witneſſe againſt Ieſus to put him to death, and found none. att.26.59.

56 For many bare falſe witnes againſt him, but their witneſſe agreed not together.

57 And there aroſe certaine, and bare falſe witneſſe againſt him, ſaying,

58 We heard him ſay, I will deſtroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither ſo did their witneſſe agree together.

60 And the high Prieſt ſtood vp in the mids, and asked Ieſus, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? What is it which theſe witneſſe againſt thee?

61 But hee held his peace, and anſwered nothing. Againe the high Prieſt asked him, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou the Chriſt, the Sonne of the bleſſed?

62 And Ieſus ſaid, I am: * and ye ſhall ſee the Sonne of man ſitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen. att.24.30.

63 Then the high Prieſt rent his clothes, and ſayth, What neede wee any further witneſſes?

64 Ye haue heard the blaſphemie: what thinke yee? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And ſome began to ſpit on him, and to couer his face, and to buffet him, and to ſay vnto him, Propheſie: And the ſeruants did ſtrike him with the palmes of their hands.

66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maides of the high Prieſt. *Matt.26.69.

67 And when ſhe ſaw Peter warming himſelfe, ſhe looked vpon him, and ſaid, And thou alſo waſt with Ieſus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, ſaying, I know not, neither vnderſtand I what thou ſaieſt. And hee went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.

66 And a maid ſaw him againe, and beganne to ſay to them that ſtood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it againe: and a little after, they that ſtood by ſaid againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy ſpeech agreeth thereto.

71 But hee began to curſe and to ſweare, *ſaying*, I know not this man of whom yee ſpeake.

72 * And the ſecond time the cocke crew: and Peter called to mind the word that Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Before the cocke crow twice, thou ſhalt denie mee thrice. And when hee thought thereon, || he wept. *Matt.26.75.

|| Or, he wept abundantly, or hee began to weepe.

CHAP. XV.

1 Ieſus brought bound and accuſed before Pilate. 15 Vpon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is looſed, and Ieſus deliuered vp to be crucified: 17 he is crowned with thornes, 19 ſpit on, and mocked: 21 fainteth in bearing his Croſſe: 27 hangeth betweene two theeues, 29 ſuffereth the triumphing reproaches of the Iewes: 39 but confeſſed by the Centurion to be the Sonne of God: 43 and is honourably buried by Ioſeph.

AND * ſtraightway in the morning the chiefe Prieſts held a conſultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole Councell, and bound Ieſus, and carryed him away, and deliuered him to Pilate. *Matt.27.1.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Thou ſayeſt it.

3 And the chiefe Prieſts accuſed him of many things: but he anſwered nothing.

4 * And Pilate asked him againe, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? behold how many things they witneſſe againſt thee. *Matt.27.13.

5 But Ieſus yet anſwered nothing, ſo that Pilate marueiled.

6 Now at that feaſt he releaſed vnto them one priſoner, whomſoeuer they deſired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas,

which lay bound with them that had made inſurrection with him, who had committed murder in the inſurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to deſire *him to doe* as hee had euer done vnto them.

9 But Pilate anſwered them, ſaying, Will yee that I releaſe vnto you the King of the Iewes?

10 (For hee knew that the chiefe Prieſts had deliuered him for enuie.)

11 But the chiefe Prieſts moued the people, that hee ſhould rather releaſe Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate anſwered, and ſayd againe vnto them, What will yee then that I ſhall doe vnto him whom yee call the King of the Iewes?

13 And they cryed out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate ſaid vnto them, Why, what euill hath hee done? And they cryed out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And ſo Pilate willing to content the people, releaſed Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered Ieſus, when he had ſcourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the ſouldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to ſalute him, Haile King of the Iewes.

19 And they ſmote him on the head with a reede, and did ſpit vpon him, and bowing their knees worſhipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

*Matt.27.32.

21 *And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who paſſed by, comming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to beare his croſſe.

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is being interpreted, the place of a ſcull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, caſting lots vpon them, what euery man ſhould take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the ſuperſcription of his accuſation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeues, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which ſaith,* And hee was numbred with the tranſgreſſours.

*Iſa.53.

29 And they that paſſed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and ſaying, Ah, thou that deſtroyeſt the Temple, and buildeſt it in three dayes,

30 Saue thy ſelfe, and come downe from the Croſſe.

31 Likewiſe alſo the chiefe Prieſts mocking, ſaid among themſelues with the Scribes, He ſaued others, himſelfe he cannot ſaue.

32 Let Chriſt the King of Iſrael deſcend now from the Croſſe, that wee may ſee and beleeue: and they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the ſixt houre was come, there was darkneſſe ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre Ieſus cryed with a loud voyce, ſaying, * Eloi, Eloi, lamaſabachthani? which is being interpreted, My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?

*Matt.27

35 And ſome of them that ſtood by, when they heard it, ſaid, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a ſpunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke, ſaying, Let alone, let vs ſee whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Ieſus cryed with a loud voyce, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which ſtood ouer againſt him, ſaw that hee ſo cryed out, and gaue vp the ghoſt, hee ſaid, Truely this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were alſo women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the leſſe, and of Ioſes, and Salome:

41 Who alſo when he was in Galilee,* followed him, and miniſtred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hieruſalem.

*Luke

42 ¶ *And now when the Euen was come, (becauſe it was the preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath,)

*Matt.

43 Ioſeph of Arimathea, an honourable Counſeller, which alſo waited for the Kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Ieſus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if hee were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, hee asked him whether hee had been any while dead.

45 And when hee knew it of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Ioſeph.

46 And he bought fine linnen, and tooke him downe, and wrapped him in the linnen, and laid him in a ſepulchre, which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a ſtone vnto the doore of the ſepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioſes beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An Angel declareth the reſurrection of Chriſt to three women. 9 Chriſt himſelfe appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the countrey: 14 then, to the Apoſtles, 15 whom hee ſendeth foorth to preach the Goſpel: 19 and aſcendeth into heauen.

AND when the Sabbath was paſt, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames, and Salome, had bought ſweet ſpices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 *And very earely in the morning, the first day of the weeke they came vnto the ſepulchre, at the riſing of the Sunne: Luke 24.1. hn 20.1.

3 And they ſaid among themſelues, Who ſhall roll vs away the ſtone from the doore of the ſepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they ſaw that the ſtone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 *And entring into the ſepulchre, they ſaw a young man ſitting on the right ſide, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted. Iohn 20.12.

6 And hee ſaith vnto them, Bee not affrighted: ye ſeeke Ieſus of Nazareth, which was crucified: hee is riſen, hee is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But goe your way, tell his diſciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there ſhall yee ſee him, *as hee ſaid vnto you. Matt. 26.32.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the ſepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither ſaid they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Ieſus* was riſen early, the firſt day of the weeke, *hee appeared firſt to Mary Magdalene, *out of whom he had caſt ſeuen deuils. *Iohn 20.14. *Luke 8.2.

10 And ſhe went and told them that had beene with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was aliue, and had beene ſeene of her, beleeued not.

12 ¶ After that, hee appeared in another forme *vnto two of them, as they walked, and went into the Countrey. *Luke 24.13

13 And they went and told it vnto the reſidue, neither beleeued they them.

14 ¶ *Afterward hee appeared vnto the eleuen, as they ſate ‖ at meat, and vpbraided them with their vnbeliefe, and hardneſſe of heart, becauſe they beleeued not them which had ſeene him after he was riſen. *Luke 24.36. Iohn 20.19. ‖Or, together.

15 *And he ſaid vnto them, Goe ye into all the world, and preach the Goſpel to euery creature. *Matt. 28.19.

16 Hee that beleeueth and is baptized, ſhall bee ſaued, *but hee that beleeueth not, ſhall be damned. *Iohn 12.48.

17 And theſe ſignes ſhall follow them that beleeue: *In my Name ſhall they caſt out deuils, *they ſhall ſpeake with new tongues, *Actes 16.18. *Actes 2.4.

18 *They ſhall take vp ſerpents, and if they drinke any deadly thing it ſhall not hurt them, *they ſhall lay hands on the ſicke, and they ſhall recouer. *Actes 28.5. *Actes 28.8.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had ſpoken vnto them, hee was receiued vp into heauen, *and ſate on the right hand of God. *Luke 24.51.

20 And they went foorth, and preached euery where, the Lord working with them, *and confirming the word with ſignes following. Amen. *Heb. 2.4.

The Goſpel according to S. Luke.

CHAP. I.

1 The preface of Luke to his whole Goſpel. 5 The conception of Iohn the Baptiſt, 26 and of Chriſt. 39 The prophecy of Elizabeth, and of Mary concerning Chriſt. 57 The natiuity and circumciſion of Iohn. 67 The prophecy of Zachary both of Chriſt, 76 and of Iohn.

FOraſmuch as many haue taken in hand to ſet forth in order a declaration of thoſe things which are moſt ſurely beleeued among vs.

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eye-witneſſes, & miniſters of the word:

3 It ſeemed good to me alſo, hauing had perfect vnderſtanding of things from the very firſt, to write vnto thee in order, moſt excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mighteſt know the certainty of thoſe things wherein thou haſt beene inſtructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herod the King of Iudea, a certaine Prieſt named Zacharias, of the courſe of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the Commandements and ordinances of the Lord, blameleſſe.

7 And they had no childe, becauſe that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well ſtricken in yeeres.

8 And it came to paſſe, that while he executed the Prieſts office before God in the order of his courſe,

9 According to the cuſtome of the Prieſts office, his lot was to burne incenſe when he went into the Temple of the Lord.

*Exod.30.7. leuit.16.17.

10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incenſe.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, ſtanding on the right ſide of the Altar of incenſe.

12 And when Zacharias ſaw him, he was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel ſaid vnto him, Feare not Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth ſhall beare thee a ſonne, and thou ſhalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou ſhalt haue ioy and gladneſſe, and many ſhall reioyce at his birth:

15 For hee ſhall bee great in the ſight of the Lord, and ſhall drinke neither wine nor ſtrong drinke, and he ſhall bee filled with the holy Ghoſt, euen from his mothers wombe.

*Mal.4.6.

16 * And many of the children of Iſrael ſhall he turne to the Lord their God.

17 And he ſhall goe before him in the ſpirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the diſobedient ‖ to the wiſedome of the iuſt, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

‖Or, by.

18 And Zacharias ſaid vnto the Angel, Whereby ſhall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well ſtricken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel anſwering, ſaid vnto him, I am Gabriel, that ſtand in the preſence of God, and am ſent to ſpeake vnto thee, and to ſhew thee theſe glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou ſhalt bee dumbe, and not able to ſpeake, vntill the day that theſe things ſhall bee performed, becauſe thou beleeueſt not my words, which ſhall be fulfilled in their ſeaſon.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marueiled that hee taried ſo long in the Temple.

22 And when hee came out, hee could not ſpeake vnto them: and they perceiued that hee had ſeene a viſion in the Temple: for he beckned vnto them, and remained ſpeechleſſe.

23 And it came to paſſe, that aſſoone as the dayes of his miniſtration were accompliſhed, he departed to his owne houſe.

24 And after thoſe dayes his wife Elizabeth conceiued, and hid her ſelfe fiue moneths, ſaying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with mee in the dayes wherein he looked on mee, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the ſixt moneth, the Angel Gabriel was ſent from God, vnto a citie of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a Virgin eſpouſed to a man whoſe name was Ioſeph, of the houſe of Dauid, and the Virgins name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and ſaid, Haile *thou that art* ‖ highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: Bleſſed art thou among women.

‖Or, gra
accepted, or
much gr
See verſ. 3

29 And when ſhee ſaw him, ſhe was troubled at his ſaying, and caſt in her minde what manner of ſalutation this ſhould be.

30 And the Angel ſaid vnto her, Feare not, Mary: for thou haſt found fauour with God.

*Eſay 7.
matt.1.

31 * And behold, thou ſhalt conceiue in thy wombe, and bring foorth a ſonne, and ſhalt call his Name Ieſus.

32 He ſhall bee great, and ſhall be called the Sonne of the Higheſt, and the Lord God ſhall giue vnto him the Throne of his father Dauid.

*Dan.
mich.

33 * And hee ſhall reigne ouer the houſe of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there ſhall be no end.

34 Then ſaid Mary vnto the Angel, How ſhall this be, ſeeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, The holy Ghoſt ſhall come vpon thee, and the power of the Higheſt ſhall ouerſhadow thee: Therefore alſo that holy thing which ſhall bee borne of thee, ſhall bee called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy couſin Elizabeth, ſhe hath alſo conceiued a ſonne in her old age, and this is the ſixt moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing ſhall bee vnpoſſible.

38 And Mary ſaid, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it vnto mee according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary aroſe in thoſe dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haſte, into a citie of Iuda,

40 And entred into the houſe of Zacharias, and ſaluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to paſſe that when Elizabeth heard the ſalutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghoſt.

42 And ſhee ſpake out with a loud voice, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou among women, and bleſſed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to mee, that the mother of my Lord ſhould come to me?

44 For loe, aſſoone as the voice of thy ſalutation ſounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for ioy.

45 And bleſſed is ſhee ‖ that beleeued, for there ſhall be a performance of thoſe things,

which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary ſaid, My ſoule doth magnifie the Lord.

47 And my ſpirit hath reioyced in God my Sauiour.

48 For he hath regarded the low eſtate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations ſhall call me bleſſed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

51 * Hee hath ſhewed ſtrength with his arme, * hee hath ſcattered the proud, in the imagination of their hearts.

51.9.
33.10.

52 * He hath put downe the mighty from their ſeats, and exalted them of low degree.

Sam.2.6.

53 * He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath ſent empty away.

34.10.

54 He hath holpen his ſeruant Iſrael, * in remembrance of his mercy,

31.3,20.

55 * As he ſpake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his ſeed for euer.

132.10.
17.19.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne houſe.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that ſhe ſhould be deliuered, and ſhe brought forth a ſonne.

58 And her neighbours and her couſins heard how the Lord had ſhewed great mercy vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to paſſe that on the eighth day they came to circumciſe the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother anſwered and ſaid, Not ſo, but he ſhall be called Iohn.

61 And they ſaid vnto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made ſignes to his father, how he would haue him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, ſaying, His name is Iohn: and they marueiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediatly, and his tongue *looſed*, and hee ſpake, and praiſed God.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all theſe ‖ ſayings were noiſed abroad throughout all the hill countrey of Iudea.

Or, things.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them vp in their hearts, ſaying, What manner of child ſhall this bee? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghoſt, and propheſied, ſaying,

68 Bleſſed bee the Lord God of Iſrael, for he hath viſited and redeemed his people,

Pſal.132.18.

69 * And hath raiſed vp an horne of ſaluation for vs, in the houſe of his ſeruant Dauid,

70 * As he ſpake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which haue beene ſince the world began:

* Ier.23.5. and 30.9.

71 That we ſhould be ſaued from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs,

72 To performe the mercy promiſed to our fathers, and to remember his holy Couenant,

73 * The oath which hee ſware to our father Abraham,

*Gen.22.16.

74 That he would grant vnto vs, that we being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might ſerue him without feare,

75 In holineſſe and righteouſneſſe before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou child ſhalt be called the Prophet of the Higheſt: for thou ſhalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

77 To giue knowledge of ſaluation vnto his people, ‖ by the remiſſion of their ſinnes,

‖ *Or, for.*

78 Through the ‖ tender mercy of our God, whereby the ‖ day-ſpring from on high hath viſited vs,

‖ *Or, bowels of the mercy.*
‖ *Or, ſunne riſing, or branch,* Zac.3.8. *eſay* 11.1. *mal.*4.2. *num.*24.17.

79 To giue light to them that ſit in darkneſſe, and in the ſhadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, and was in the deſarts, till the day of his ſhewing vnto Iſrael.

CHAP. II.

1 *Auguſtus taxeth all the Romane Empire:* 6 *The natiuity of Chriſt:* 8 *One Angel relateth it to the ſhepherds:* 13 *Many ſing praiſes to God for it.* 21 *Chriſt is circumciſed:* 22 *Mary purified:* 28 *Simeon and Anna propheſie of Chriſt:* 40 *who increaſeth in wiſdome,* 46 *queſtioneth in the Temple with the doctors,* 51 *and is obedient to his parents.*

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that there went out a decree from Ceſar Auguſtus, that all the world ſhould bee ‖ taxed.

‖ *Or, inrolled.*

2 (And this taxing was firſt made when Cyrenius was gouernour of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, euery one into his owne city,

4 And Ioſeph alſo went vp from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Iudea, vnto the * city of Dauid, which is called Bethlehem, (becauſe he was of the houſe and linage of Dauid,)

* Iohn 7.42.

5 To bee taxed with Mary his eſpouſed wife, being great with child.

6 And ſo it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accompliſhed that ſhe ſhould be deliuered.

7 And ſhee brought forth her firſt borne ſonne, and wrapped him in ſwadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, becauſe there was no roome for them in the Inne.

|| Or, the night watches.

8 And there were in the ſame countrey ſhepherds abiding in the field, keeping || watch ouer their flocke by night.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord ſhone round about them, and they were ſore afraid.

10 And the Angel ſaid vnto them, Feare not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy, which ſhall be to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day, in the citie of Dauid a Sauiour, which is Chriſt the Lord.

12 And this ſhall be a ſigne vnto you; Ye ſhall finde the babe wrapped in ſwadling clothes lying in a manger.

13 And ſuddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heauenly hoſte praiſing God, and ſaying,

14 Glory to God in the higheſt, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to paſſe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the ſhepherds ſaid one to another, Let vs now goe euen vnto Bethlehem, and ſee this thing which is come to paſſe, which the Lord hath made knowen vnto vs.

16 And they came with haſte, and found Mary and Ioſeph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had ſeene it, they made knowen abroad the ſaying, which was told them, concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at thoſe things, which were told them by the ſhepherds.

19 But Mary kept all theſe things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the ſhepherds returned, glorifying and praiſing God for all the things that they had heard and ſeene, as it was told vnto them.

*Gen. 17. 12.

*Matt. 1, 22.

21 * And when eight dayes were accompliſhed for the circumciſing of the child, his name was called * Ieſus, which was ſo named of the Angel before he was conceiued in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the Law of Moſes, were accompliſhed, they brought him to Hieruſalem, to preſent him to the Lord,

*Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 16.

23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord, * Euery male that openeth the wombe, ſhall be called holy to the Lord.)

*Leuit. 12. 2, 6

24 And to offer a ſacrifice according to * that which is ſaid in the Law of the Lord, A paire of turtle doues, or two yong pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Hieruſalem, whoſe name was Simeon, and the ſame man was iuſt and deuout, waiting for the conſolation of Iſrael: and the holy Ghoſt was vpon him.

26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghoſt, that he ſhould not ſee death, before he had ſeene the Lords Chriſt.

27 And hee came by the Spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the childe Ieſus, to doe for him after the cuſtome of the Law,

28 Then tooke hee him vp in his armes, and bleſſed God, and ſaid,

29 Lord, now letteſt thou thy ſeruant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes haue ſeene thy ſaluation,

31 Which thou haſt prepared before the face of all people:

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Iſrael.

33 And Ioſeph and his mother marueiled at thoſe things which were ſpoken of him.

34 And Simeon bleſſed them, and ſaid vnto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is ſet for the * fall and riſing againe of many in Iſrael: and for a ſigne which ſhall be ſpoken againſt.

*Eſay
rom.

35 (Yea a ſword ſhall pierce thorow thy owne ſoule alſo) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Propheteſſe, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aſer; ſhe was of a great age, and had liued with an husband ſeuen yeeres from her virginity.

37 And ſhe was a widow of about fourescore and foure yeeres, which departed not from the Temple, but ſerued *God* with faſtings and prayers night and day.

38 And ſhee comming in that inſtant, gaue thankes likewiſe vnto the Lord, and ſpake of him to all them that looked for redemption in || Hieruſalem.

|| Or, Iſ

39 And when they had performed all things according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne city Nazareth,

40 And the child grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, filled with wiſedome, and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hieruſalem * euery yeere at the feaſt of the Paſſeouer.

*Deut.

42 And when he was twelue yeeres old, they went vp to Hieruſalem, after the cuſtome of the feaſt.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the childe Ieſus tarried behind in Hieruſalem, and Ioſeph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they ſuppoſing him to haue been in the company, went a dayes iourney, and they ſought him among their kinſefolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they

turned backe againe to Hieruſalem, ſeeking him.

46 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes they found him in the Temple, ſitting in the midſt of the Doctours, both hearing them, and asking them queſtions.

47 And all that heard him were aſtoniſhed at his vnderſtanding, and anſweres.

48 And when they ſaw him they were amazed: and his mother ſaid vnto him, Sonne, why haſt thou thus dealt with vs? Behold thy father and I haue ſought thee ſorrowing.

49 And he ſaid vnto them, How is it that yee ſought me? Wiſt yee not that I muſt be about my Fathers buſineſſe?

50 And they vnderſtood not the ſaying which he ſpake vnto them.

51 And hee went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was ſubiect vnto them: But his mother kept all theſe ſayings in her heart.

52 And Ieſus increaſed in wiſedome, and ‖ſtature, and in fauour with God and man. ‖Or, age.

CHAP. III.

1 The preaching and Baptiſme of Iohn: 15 His teſtimony of Chriſt: 20 Herod impriſoneth Iohn. 21 Chriſt baptized, receiueth teſtimony from heauen. 23 The age and genealogie of Chriſt from Ioſeph vpwards.

NOw in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Tiberias Ceſar, Pontius Pilate being gouernour of Iudea, and Herod beeing Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lyſanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas beeing the high Prieſts, the word of God came vnto Iohn the ſonne of Zacharias in the wilderneſſe.

3 *And he came into all the countrey about Iordane, preaching the Baptiſme of repentance, for the remiſſion of ſinnes, *Matth.3.1.

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Eſayas the Prophet, ſaying, *The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight. *Eſay 40.3.

5 Euery valley ſhall bee filled, and euery mountaine and hill ſhall be brought low, and the crooked ſhall bee made ſtraight, and the rough wayes ſhall be made ſmooth.

6 And all fleſh ſhall ſee the ſaluation of God.

7 Then ſaid hee to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, *O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? *Matt 3.7.

8 Bring foorth therefore fruits ‖worthy of repentance, and beginne not to ſay within your ſelues, Wee haue Abraham to our Father: For I ſay vnto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe vp children vnto Abraham. ‖Or, meete for.

9 And now alſo the Axe is layd vnto the root of the trees, Euery tree therefore which bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, ſaying, What ſhall we doe then?

11 Hee anſwereth, and ſaith vnto them, *Hee that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meate, let him doe likewiſe. *James 2.15. 1.iohn 3.17.

12 Then came alſo Publicanes to be baptized, and ſaid vnto him, Maſter, what ſhall we doe?

12 And he ſaid vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the ſouldiers likewiſe demaunded of him, ſaying, And what ſhall we doe? And he ſaid vnto them, ‖Doe violence to no man, neither accuſe any falſly, and be content with your ‖wages. ‖Or, put no man in feare. ‖Or, allowance.

15 And as the people were ‖in expectation, and all men ‖muſed in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Chriſt or not: ‖Or, in ſuspence. ‖Or, reaſoned, or debated.

16 Iohn anſwered, ſaying vnto them all, *I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier then I commeth, the latchet of whoſe ſhooes I am not worthy to vnlooſe, he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire: *Matt.3.11.

17 Whoſe fan is in his hand, and he will thorowly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaffe hee will burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

19 *But Herod the Tetrarch, being reproued by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herod had done, *Matt.14.3.

20 Added yet this aboue all, that he ſhut vp Iohn in priſon.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, *and it came to paſſe that Ieſus alſo being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened: *Matt.3.13.

22 And the holy Ghoſt deſcended in a bodily ſhape like a Doue vpon him, and a voyce came from heauen, which ſaid, Thou art my beloued Sonne, In thee I am well pleaſed.

23 And Ieſus himſelfe began to bee about thirty yeeres of age, being (as was ſuppoſed) the ſonne of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Heli,

24 Which was *the ſonne* of Matthat, which was *the ſonne* of Leui, which was *the ſonne* of Melchi, which was *the ſonne* of Ianna, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph,

25 Which was *the ſonne* of Matthathias, which was *the ſonne* of Amos, which was *the ſonne* of Naum, which was *the ſonne* of Eſli, which was *the ſonne* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the ſonne* of Maath, which was *the ſonne* of Matthathias, which was *the ſonne* of Semei, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda,

27 Which was *the ſonne* of Ioanna, which was *the ſonne* of Rheſa, which was *the ſonne* of Zorobabel, which was *the ſonne* of Salathiel, which was *the ſonne* of Neri,

28 Which was *the ſonne* of Melchi, which was *the ſonne* of Addi, which was *the ſonne* of Coſam, which was *the ſonne* of Elmodam, which was *the ſonne* of Er,

29 Which was *the ſon* of Ioſe, which was *the ſon* of Eliezer, which was *the ſonne* of Iorim, which was *the ſonne* of Matthat, which was *the ſonne* of Leui,

30 Which was *the ſon* of Simeon, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda, which was *the ſon* of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Ionan, which was *the ſonne* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the ſonne* of Melea, which was *the ſonne* of Menam, which was *the ſon* of Mattatha, which was *the ſon* of Nathan, which was *the ſonne* of Dauid,

32 Which was *the ſonne* of Ieſſe, which was *the ſonne* of Obed, which was *the ſonne* of Booz, which was *the ſonne* of Salmon, which was *the ſonne* of Naaſſon,

33 Which was *the ſonne* of Aminadab, which was *the ſonne* of Aram, which was *the ſonne* of Eſrom, which was *the ſonne* of Pharez, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda,

34 Which was *the ſonne* of Iacob, which was *the ſonne* of Iſaac, which was *the ſonne* of Abraham, which was *the ſonne* of Thara, which was *the ſonne* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the ſonne* of Saruch, which was *the ſonne* of Ragau, which was *the ſonne* of Phaleg, which was *the ſonne* of Heber, which was *the ſonne* of Sala,

36 Which was *the ſonne* of Cainan, which was *the ſonne* of Arphaxad, which was *the ſonne* of Sem, which was *the ſonne* of Noe, which was *the ſonne* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the ſonne* of Mathuſala, which was *the ſonne* of Enoch, which was *the ſonne* of Iared, which was *the ſonne* of Maleleel, which was *the ſonne* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the ſonne* of Enos, which was *the ſonne* of Seth, which was *the ſonne* of Adam, which was *the ſonne* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation and faſting of Chriſt: 13 Hee ouercommeth the deuill: 14 Beginneth to preach: 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words: 33 Hee cureth one poſſeſſed of a deuill, 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and diuers other ſicke perſons. 41 The deuils acknowledge Chriſt, and are reproued for it: 43 He preacheth through the cities.

AND *Ieſus being ful of the holy Ghoſt, returned from Iordane, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderneſſe, *Matt. 4.1.

2 Beeing fourty dayes tempted of the deuill, and in thoſe dayes hee did eate nothing: and when they were ended, hee afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, command this ſtone that it be made bread.

4 And Ieſus anſwered him, ſaying, It is written, that man ſhall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.

5 And the deuill taking him vp into an high mountain, ſhewed vnto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them; for that is deliuered vnto me, and to whomſoeuer I will, I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worſhip me, all ſhall be thine. ‖*Or, fall d before me.*

8 And Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerue.

9 And hee brought him to Hieruſalem, and ſet him on a pinacle of the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, caſt thy ſelfe downe from hence:

10 For it is written, Hee ſhall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee.

11 And in their hands they ſhall beare thee vp, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

12 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, It is ſaid, Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, hee departed from him for a ſeaſon.

14 ¶ And Ieſus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And hee taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And hee came to *Nazareth, where hee had beene brought vp, and as his cuſtome was, he went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and ſtood vp for to reade. *Matt. 13.5

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Eſayas, and when hee had opened the booke, hee found the place where it was written,

18 *The Spirit of the Lord is vpon mee, becauſe he hath anointed mee, to preach the Goſpel to the poore, he hath ſent me to heale the *Eſay 61.1.

4.4.

the broken-harted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recouering of ſight, to the blind, to ſet at libertie them that are bruſed,

19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And he cloſed the booke, and he gaue it againe to the miniſter, and ſate downe: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue were faſtned on him.

21 And he began to ſay vnto them; This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witneſſe, and wondred at the gracious wordes, which proceeded out of his mouth. And they ſayd, Is not this Ioſephs ſonne?

23 And he ſaid vnto them, Ye will ſurely ſay vnto mee this prouerbe, Phyſician, heale thy ſelfe: Whatſoeuer wee haue heard done in Capernaum, doe alſo here in thy countrey.

24 And he ſaid, Verely I ſay vnto you, no *Prophet is accepted in his owne countrey.

*Matt.13.57.

25 But I tell you of a trueth, *many widowes were in Iſrael in the dayes of Elias when the heauen was ſhut vp three yeeres and ſixe moneths: when great famine was throughout all the land:

*1.King.17.9.

26 But vnto none of them was Elias ſent, ſaue vnto Sarepta *a city* of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

27 *And many lepers were in Iſrael in the time of Elezeus the Prophet: and none of them was cleanſed, ſauing Naaman the Syrian,

*2.King.5.14.

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard theſe things, were filled with wrath,

29 And roſe vp, and thruſt him out of the citie, and led him vnto the ||brow of the hil (whereon their citie was built) that they might caſt him downe headlong.

||Or, edge.

30 But hee paſſing through the midſt of them, went his way:

31 And came downe to Capernaum, a citie of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine: *for his word was with power.

*Matth.7.29.

33 ¶ *And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a Spirit of an vncleane deuil, and cryed out with a loud voyce,

*Mar.1.23.

34 Saying, ||Let vs alone, what haue wee to doe with thee, thou Ieſus of Nazareth? art thou come to deſtroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

||Or, away.

35 And Ieſus rebuked him, ſaying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuil had throwen him in the mids, hee came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and ſpake among themſelues, ſaying, What a word is this? for with authoritie and power he commandeth the vncleane ſpirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the countrey round about.

38 ¶ *And he aroſe out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons houſe: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feauer and they beſought him for her.

*Matth.8.14.

39 And hee ſtood ouer her, and rebuked the feauer, and it left her. And immediatly ſhe aroſe and miniſtred vnto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sunne was ſetting, all they that had any ſicke with diuers diſeaſes, brought them vnto him: and hee laid his hands on euery one of them, and healed them.

41 *And diuels alſo came out of many, crying out, and ſaying; Thou art Chriſt the Sonne of God. And he rebuking them, ſuffered them not ||to ſpeake: for they knew that he was Chriſt.

*Mark.1.34.

||Or, to ſay that they knew him to be Chriſt.

42 And when it was day, hee departed, and went into a deſart place: and the people ſought him, and came vnto him, and ſtayed him, that he ſhould not depart from them.

43 And he ſaid vnto them, I muſt preach the kingdome of God to other cities alſo: for therefore am I ſent.

44 And he preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt teacheth the people out of Peters ſhip: 4 In a miraculous taking of fiſhes, ſheweth how hee will make him and his partners fiſhes of men: 12 Cleanſeth the leper: 16 prayeth in the wilderneſſe. 18 Healeth the ſicke of the palſie: 27 Calleth Matthew the Publicane 29 Eateth with ſinners, as being the Phyſician of ſoules: 33 Foretelleth the faſtings and afflictions of the Apoſtles after his aſcenſion: 36 And likeneth faint hearted and weake diſciples, to old bottles and worne garments.

AND *it came to paſſe, that as the people preſſed vpon him to heare the word of God, he ſtood by the lake of Geneſareth,

*Matth.4.18.

2 And ſaw two ſhippes ſtanding by the lake: but the fiſhermen were gone out of them, and were waſhing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ſhippes, which was Simons, and prayed him, that hee would thruſt out a little from the land: and hee ſate downe, and taught the people out of the ſhip.

4 Now when he had left ſpeaking he ſaid vnto Simon, Lanch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Maſter, we haue toiled all the night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheleſſe at thy word, I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had this done they incloſed a great multitude of fiſhes, and their net brake:

7 And they beckned vnto their partners, which were in the other ſhippe, that they ſhould come and helpe them. And they came and filled both the ſhips, ſo that they began to ſinke.

8 When Simon Peter ſaw it, he fel downe at Ieſus knees, ſaying, Depart from mee, for I am a ſinfull man, O Lord.

9 For hee was aſtoniſhed, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fiſhes which they had taken.

10 And ſo was alſo Iames and Iohn the ſonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Ieſus ſayd vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou ſhalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ſhippes to land, they forſooke all, and followed him.

*Matth.8.2.

12 ¶ *And it came to paſſe, when he was in a certaine citie, behold, a man full of leproſie: who ſeeing Ieſus, fell on his face, and beſought him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me cleane.

13 And he put forth his hand and touched him, ſaying, I will: be thou cleane. And immediatly the leproſie departed from him.

14 And hee charged him to tell no man: but, Goe, and ſhew thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing, according as Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony vnto them.

15 But ſo much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himſelfe into the wilderneſſe, and prayed.

17 And it came to paſſe on a certaine day, as hee was teaching, that there were Phariſees, and Doctours of the Law ſitting by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Iudea, and Hieruſalem: and the power of the Lord was *preſent* to heale them.

*Matth.9.2.

18 ¶ *And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palſie: and they ſought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in, becauſe of the multitude, they went vpon the houſe top, and let him downe through the tiling with his couch into the midſt before Ieſus.

20 And when he ſaw their faith, hee ſayd vnto him, Man, thy ſinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Phariſees, began to reaſon, ſaying, Who is this which ſpeaketh blaſphemies? Who can forgiue ſinnes, but God alone?

22 But whē Ieſus perceiued their thoughts, he anſwering, ſaid vnto them, What reaſon ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is it eaſier to ſay, thy ſinnes bee forgiuen thee: or to ſay, Riſe vp, and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue ſinnes (hee ſayd vnto the ſicke of the palſie) I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe, and take vp thy couch, and goe into thine houſe.

25 And immediately hee roſe vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon he lay, and departed to his owne houſe, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, ſaying, We haue ſeene ſtrange things to day.

*Math 9

27 ¶ *And after theſe things hee went foorth, and ſaw a Publicane named Leui, ſitting at the receipt of cuſtome: and hee ſayd vnto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, roſe vp, and followed him.

26 And Leui made him a great feaſt in his owne houſe: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that ſate downe with them.

30 But their Scribes and Phariſees murmured againſt his diſciples, ſaying, Why doe ye eate and drinke with Publicanes and ſinners?

31 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, They that are whole need not a Phyſitian, but they that are ſicke.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they ſaid vnto him, *Why doe the diſciples of Iohn faſt often, and make prayers, and likewiſe the diſciples of the Phariſees: but thine eate and drinke?

34 And he ſaid vnto them, Can yee make the children of the Bride-chamber faſt, while the Bridegrome is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegrome ſhall be taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

36 ¶ And hee ſpake alſo a parable vnto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an old: if otherwiſe, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels: elſe the new wine wil burſt the bottels and be ſpilled, and the bottels ſhall periſh.

38 But new wine muſt bee put into new bottels, and both are preſerued.

39 No man alſo hauing drunke old wine, ſtraightway deſireth new: for hee ſaith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Chriſt reprooueth the Phariſees blindneſſe about the obſeruation of the Sabbath, by Scripture, reaſon, and miracle: 13 Chuſeth twelue Apoſtles: 17 Healeth the diſeaſed: 20 Preacheth to his diſciples before the people of bleſsings and curſes: 27 How wee muſt loue our enemies: 46 And ioyne the obedience of good workes, to the hearing of the word: leſt in the euill day of temptation, wee fall like an houſe built vpon the face of the earth without any foundation.

att.12.1. * AND it came to paſſe on the ſecond Sabbath after the firſt, that hee went thorow the corne fields: and his diſciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certaine of the Phariſees ſaid vnto them, Why doe yee that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Ieſus anſwering them, ſaid, Haue yee not read ſo much as this, what Dauid did, when himſelfe was an hungred, and they which were with him;

4 How hee went into the houſe of God, and did take and eat the Shewbread, and gaue alſo to them that were with him, which it is not lawfull to eate but for the Prieſts alone?

5 And he ſaid vnto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord alſo of the Sabbath.

Matt.12.9. 6 *And it came to paſſe alſo on another Sabbath, that hee entred into the Synagogue and taught, and there was a man whoſe right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Phariſees watched him, whether hee would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might finde an accuſation againſt him.

8 But hee knew their thoughts, and ſayd to the man which had the withered hand, Riſe vp, and ſtand foorth in the mids. And hee aroſe and ſtood foorth.

9 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, I will aske you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe euill? to ſaue life, or to deſtroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, he ſayd vnto the man, Stretch foorth thy hand. And he did ſo, and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madneſſe, and communed one with another what they might doe to Ieſus.

12 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that hee went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

Matt.10.1. 13 ¶ And when it was day, he called vnto him his diſciples: *and of them hee choſe twelue, whom alſo he named Apoſtles:

14 Simon (whom he alſo named Peter,) and Andrew his brother, Iames and Iohn, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, Iames the ſon of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Iudas *the brother* of Iames, and Iudas Iſcariot, which alſo was the traitour. * Iude 1.

17 ¶ And he came downe with them, and ſtood in the plaine, and the company of his diſciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Iudea and Hieruſalem, and from the ſea coaſt of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diſeaſes,

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane ſpirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude ſought to touch him, for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted vp his eyes on his diſciples, and ſaid, *Bleſſed bee yee poore: for yours is the Kingdome of God. * Matt.5.3.

21 Bleſſed are ye that hunger now: for ye ſhall be filled. Bleſſed are ye that weepe now: for ye ſhall laugh.

22 Bleſſed are yee when men ſhall hate you, and when they ſhall ſeparate you *from their company*, and ſhall reproch you, and caſt out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans ſake.

23 Reioyce yee in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen: for in the like maner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

24 *But woe vnto you that are rich: for ye haue receiued your conſolation. * Amos 6.1.

25 *Woe vnto you that are full: for yee ſhall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for ye ſhall mourne and weepe. * Iſa.65.13.

26 Woe vnto you when all men ſhal ſpeake well of you: for ſo did their fathers to the falſe prophets.

27 ¶ *But I ſay vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, doe good to them which hate you, *Matt.5.44.

28 Bleſſe them that curſe you, and pray for them which deſpitefully vſe you.

29 *And vnto him that ſmiteth thee on the *one* cheeke, offer alſo the other: *and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat alſo. * Matt.5.39. * 1.Cor.6.7.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not againe.

31 *And as yee would that men ſhould doe to you, doe ye alſo to them likewiſe. * Matt.7.12. Tob.4.16.

32 *For if ye loue them which loue you, what thanke haue yee? for ſinners alſo loue thoſe that loue them. * Matt.5.46.

33 And if ye doe good to them which doe good to you, what thanke haue ye? for ſinners alſo doe euen the ſame.

34 *And

Matth.5.42.

34 * And if yee lend to them of whom ye hope to receiue, what thanke haue yee? for ſinners alſo lend to ſinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 But loue yee your enemies, and doe good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward ſhall be great, and ye ſhall be the children of the Higheſt: for hee is kind vnto the vnthankfull, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father alſo is mercifull.

*Matth.7.1.

37 * Iudge not, and ye ſhall not be iudged: condemne not, and yee ſhall not be condemned: forgiue, and ye ſhall be forgiuen.

38 Giue, and it ſhall bee giuen vnto you, good meaſure, preſſed downe, and ſhaken together, and running ouer, ſhall men giue into your boſome: for with the ſame meaſure that ye mete withall, it ſhall be meaſured to you againe.

*Matth.15.14.

39 And hee ſpake a parable vnto them, * Can the blinde leade the blinde? ſhall they not both fall into the ditch?

*Matth.10.24.
‖ Or, *ſhall bee perfected as his maſter.*

40 * The diſciple is not aboue his maſter: but euery one ‖ that is perfect, ſhall be as his maſter.

*Matth.7.3.

41 * And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiueſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canſt thou ſay to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye: when thou thy ſelfe beholdeſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, caſt out firſt the beame out of thine owne eye, and then ſhalt thou ſee clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

*Matt.7.16.

43 * For a good tree bringeth not foorth corrupt fruit: neither doeth a corrupt tree bring foorth good fruit.

44 For euery tree is knowen by his owne fruit: for of thornes men doe not gather figs, nor of a bramble buſh gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treaſure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treaſure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is euill: For of the abundance of the heart his mouth ſpeaketh.

*Matth.7.21.

46 ¶ * And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I ſay?

47 Whoſoeuer commeth to me, and heareth my ſayings, and doeth them, I will ſhew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an houſe, and digged deepe, and layd the foundation on a rocke. And when the flood aroſe, the ſtreame beat vehemently vpon that houſe, and could not ſhake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But hee that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an houſe vpon the earth: againſt which the ſtreame did beate vehementlie, and immediatelie it fell, and the ruine of that houſe was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt findeth a greater faith in the Centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Iewes: 10 Healeth his ſeruant being abſent: 11 Rayſeth from death the widowes ſonne at Naim: 19 Anſwereth Iohns meſſengers with the declaration of his miracles: 24 Teſtifieth to the people what opinion he held of Iohn: 30 Inueigheth againſt the Iewes, who with neither the manners of Iohn, nor of Ieſus could bee wonne: 36 and ſheweth by occaſion of Mary Magdalene, how he is a friend to ſinners, not to maintaine them in ſinnes, but to forgiue them their ſinnes vpon their faith and repentance.

* Matth.8

NOw when hee had ended all his ſayings in the audience of the people, * he entred into Capernaum.

2 And a certaine Centurions ſeruant, who was deare vnto him, was ſicke, and ready to die.

3 And when hee heard of Ieſus, he ſent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beſeeching him that hee would come and heale his ſeruant.

4 And when they came to Ieſus, they beſought him inſtantly, ſaying, that hee was worthy, for whom he ſhould doe this:

5 For he loueth our nation, and he hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Ieſus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the houſe, the Centurion ſent friends to him, ſaying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy ſelfe: for I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my ſelfe worthy to come vnto thee: but ſay in a word, and my ſeruant ſhall be healed.

8 For I alſo am a man ſet vnder authority, hauing vnder mee ſouldiers: and I ſay vnto one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my ſeruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

9 When Ieſus heard theſe things, he marueiled at him, and turned him about, and ſaid vnto the people that followed him, I ſay vnto you, I haue not found ſo great faith, no, not in Iſrael.

10 And they that were ſent, returning to the houſe, found the ſeruant whole that had beene ſicke.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe the day after, that hee went into a city called Naim; and many of his Diſciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when hee came nigh to the gate of the Citie, behold, there was a dead man carryed out, the onely ſonne of his mother,

and ſhee was a widow: and much people of the citie was with her.

13 And when the Lord ſaw her, hee had compaſsion on her, and ſayd vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And hee came and touched the || beere, (and they that bare him, ſtood ſtill) And hee ſaid, Yong man, I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe.

ffin.

15 And he that was dead, ſate vp, and began to ſpeake: and hee deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, ſaying, that a great Prophet is riſen vp among vs, and that God hath viſited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went foorth throughout all Iudea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 * And the diſciples of Iohn ſhewed him of all theſe things.

*Matth 11.2.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his diſciples, ſent them to Ieſus, ſaying, Art thou he that ſhould come, or looke wee for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they ſaid, Iohn Baptiſt hath ſent vs vnto thee, ſaying, Art thou hee that ſhould come, or looke we for another?

21 And in that ſame houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of euill ſpirits, and vnto many that were blinde, he gaue ſight.

22 Then Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Goe your way, and tell Iohn what things yee haue ſeene and heard, how that the blinde ſee, the lame walke, the lepers are cleanſed, the deafe heare, the dead are raiſed, to the poore the Goſpel is preached.

23 And bleſſed is hee whoſoeuer ſhall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the meſſengers of Iohn were departed, hee began to ſpeake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went ye out into the wilderneſſe for to ſee? A reede ſhaken with the winde?

25 But what went yee out for to ſee? A man clothed in ſoft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeouſly apparelled, and liue delicately, are in Kings courts.

26 But what went yee out for to ſee? A Prophet, Yea, I ſay vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is hee of whom it is written, Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee:

28 For I ſay vnto you, Among thoſe that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptiſt: but hee that is leaſt in the Kingdome of God, is greater then hee.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the Publicanes iuſtified God, being baptized with the baptiſme of Iohn.

30 But the Phariſees and Lawyers || reiected the counſell of God || againſt themſelues, being not baptized of him.

||Or, fruſtrated.
||Or, within themſelues.

31 ¶ And the Lord ſaid, * Whereunto then ſhall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

*Matt.11.16.

32 They are like vnto children ſitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and ſaying, We haue piped vnto you, and yee haue not danced: wee haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptiſt came neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and yee ſay hee hath a deuill.

34 The Sonne of man is come, eating, and drinking, and ye ſay, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicans and ſinners.

35 But wiſedome is iuſtified of all her children.

36 ¶ * And one of the Phariſees deſired him that hee would eate with him. And hee went into the Phariſees houſe, and ſate downe to meate.

*Mark.14.3.

37 And behold, a woman in the citie, which was a ſinner, when ſhe knew that Ieſus ſate at meate in the Phariſees houſe, brought an Alabaſter boxe of oyntment,

38 And ſtood at his feet behinde him weeping, and began to waſh his feet with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kiſſed his feete, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Phariſee which had bidden him, ſaw *it*, he ſpake within himſelfe, ſaying, This man, if hee were a Prophet, would haue knowen who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for ſhe is a ſinner.

40 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Simon, I haue ſomewhat to ſay vnto thee. And he ſaith, Maſter, ſay on.

41 There was a certaine creditour, which had two debtours: the one ought fiue hundred || pence, and the other fiftie.

||See Matth. 18.28.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankely forgaue them both. Tell mee therefore, which of them will loue him moſt?

43 Simon anſwered, and ſayd, I ſuppoſe that he to whom he forgaue moſt. And he ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt rightly iudged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and ſaid vnto Simon, Seeſt thou this woman? I entred into thine houſe, thou gaueſt me no water for my feete: but ſhe hath waſhed my feet with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gaueſt me no kiſſe: but this woman, ſince the time I came in, hath not ceaſed to kiſſe my feete.

46 Mine head with oyle thou diddeſt not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feete with ointment.

47 Wherefore I ſay vnto thee, Her ſinnes which are many, are forgiuen, for ſhee loued much: but to whom little is forgiuen, the ſame loueth little.

48 And hee ſaid vnto her, Thy ſinnes are forgiuen.

49 And they that ſate at meate with him, began to ſay within themſelues, Who is this that forgiueth ſinnes alſo?

50 And he ſayd to the woman, Thy faith hath ſaued thee, goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women miniſter vnto Chriſt of their ſubſtance. 4 Chriſt after hee had preached from place to place, attended with his Apoſtles, propoundeth the parable of the Sower, 16 and of the candle: 21 declareth who are his mother, and brethren: 22 rebuketh the windes: 26 caſteth the Legion of deuils out of the man, into the herd of ſwine: 37 is reiected of the Gaderens: 43 healeth the woman of her bloody iſſue, 49 and raiſeth from death Iairus daughter.

AND it came to paſſe afterward, that hee went throughout euery citie and village preaching, and ſhewing the glad tidings of the Kingdome of God: and the twelue *were* with him,

2 And certaine women which had beene healed of euill ſpirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene,* out of whom went ſeuen deuils, *Marke 16.9.

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza, Herods ſteward, and Suſanna, and many others, which miniſtred vnto him of their ſubſtance.

*Matt.13.2. 4 ¶ *And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of euery citie, he ſpake by a parable:

5 A Sower went out to ſowe his ſeed: and as he ſowed, ſome fell by the way ſide, and it was troden downe, and the foules of the ayre deuoured it.

6 And ſome fell vpon a rocke, and aſſoon as it was ſprung vp, it withered away, becauſe it lacked moyſture.

7 And ſome fell among thornes, and the thornes ſprang vp with it, and choaked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and ſprang vp, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when hee ſaid theſe things, he cryed, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his diſciples asked him, ſaying, What might this parable be?

10 And hee ſayd, Vnto you it is giuen to know the myſteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that ſeeing they might not ſee, and hearing they might not vnderſtand.

11 *Now the parable is this: The ſeed is the word of God. *Matt.1

12 Thoſe by the way ſide, are they that heare: then commeth the deuill, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, leſt they ſhould beleeue and be ſaued.

13 They on the rocke, are they which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy, and theſe haue no root, which for a while beleeue, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they, which when they haue heard, goe foorth, and are choaked with cares and riches, and pleaſures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they which in an honeſt and good heart hauing heard the word, keepe it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ *No man when hee hath lighted a candle, couereth it with a veſſell, or putteth it vnder a bed: but ſetteth it on a candleſticke, that they which enter in, may ſee the light. *Matt.5.1

17 *For nothing is ſecret, that ſhall not be made manifeſt: neither any thing hid, that ſhall not be knowen, and come abroad. *Matt.1

18 Take heed therefore how yee heare: *for whoſoeuer hath, to him ſhall bee giuen; and whoſoeuer hath not, from him ſhall bee taken, euen that which hee || ſeemeth to haue. *Matt.13 || Or, thin that he ha

19 ¶ *Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preaſſe. *Mat.12

20 And it was told him *by certaine*, which ſayd, Thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without deſiring to ſee thee.

21 And he anſwered and ſayd vnto them, My mother and my brethren are theſe which heare the word of God, and doe it.

22 ¶ *Now it came to paſſe on a certaine day, that hee went into a ſhip with his diſciples: and he ſaid vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other ſide of the lake, and they lanched foorth. *Matt.

23 But as they ſailed, he fell aſleepe, and there came downe a ſtorme of winde on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in ieopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, ſaying, Maſter, maſter, wee periſh. Then he roſe, and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceaſed, and there was a calme.

25 And he ſaid vnto them, Where is your faith? and they being afraid, wondred, ſaying one to another, What manner of man is this? for hee commandeth euen the windes and water, and they obey him. Matt.

26 ¶ *

26 ¶ * And they arriued at the countrey of the Gadarens, which is ouer-againſt Galilee. 8.28.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certaine man which had deuils long time, & ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* houſe, but in the tombes.

28 When hee ſaw Ieſus, hee cried out, and fell downe before him, and with a loud voice ſaid, What haue I to doe with thee, Ieſus, thou Sonne of God moſt High? I beſeech thee, torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the vncleane ſpirit, to come out of the man: For oftentimes it had caught him, and hee was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters, and hee brake the bands, and was driuen of the deuill into the wilderneſſe.)

30 And Ieſus asked him, ſaying, What is thy name? And hee ſaid, Legion: becauſe many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they beſought him that hee would not command them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many ſwine feeding on the mountaine: and they beſought him that hee would ſuffer them to enter into them: and he ſuffered them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the ſwine: and the herd ran violently downe a ſteepe place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fedde them ſaw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the citie, and in the countrey,

35 Then they went out to ſee what was done, and came to Ieſus, and found the man out of whom the deuils were departed, ſitting at the feete of Ieſus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They alſo which ſaw it, told them by what meanes hee that was poſſeſſed of the deuils was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarens round about, beſought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: and he went vp into the ſhip, and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man out of whom the deuils were departed, beſought him that he might be with him: but Ieſus ſent him away, ſaying,

39 Returne to thine owne houſe, and ſhew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And he went his way and publiſhed throughout the whole citie how great things Ieſus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to paſſe, that when Ieſus was returned, the people gladly receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ * And behold, there came a man named Iairus, and hee was a ruler of the Synagogue, and hee fell downe at Ieſus feete, and beſought him that hee would come into his houſe: att. 9.18.

42 For hee had one onely daughter about twelue yeeres of age, and ſhee lay a dying. (But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman, hauing an iſſue of blood twelue yeres, which had ſpent all her liuing vpon Phyſicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediatly her iſſue of blood ſtanched.

45 And Ieſus ſaid, Who touched mee? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him ſaid, Maſter, the multitude throng thee, and preaſſe thee, and ſayeſt thou, Who touched me?

46 And Ieſus ſaid, Some body hath touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of mee.

47 And when the woman ſaw that ſhee was not hid, ſhe came trembling, and falling downe before him, ſhee declared vnto him before all the people, for what cauſe ſhee had touched him, and how ſhee was healed immediatly.

48 And hee ſaid vnto her, Daughter, bee of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace.)

49 ¶ While hee yet ſpake, there commeth one from the ruler of the Synagogues *houſe*, ſaying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Maſter.

50 But when Ieſus heard it, hee anſwered him, ſaying, Feare not, beleeue onely, and ſhe ſhall be made whole.

51 And when hee came into the houſe, he ſuffered no man to goe in, ſaue Peter and Iames, and Iohn, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he ſaid, Weepe not, ſhe is not dead, but ſleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to ſcorne, knowing that ſhe was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called, ſaying, Maid, ariſe.

55 And her ſpirit came againe, and ſhee aroſe ſtraightway: and he commanded to giue her meat.

56 And her parents were aſtoniſhed: but he charged them that they ſhould tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Chriſt ſendeth his Apoſtles to worke miracles, and to preach.* 7 *Herod deſired to ſee Chriſt.* 13 *Chriſt feedeth fiue thouſand,* 18 *inquireth what opinion the world had of him, foretelleth his paſſion:* 23 *propoſeth to all the paterne of his patience.* 28 *The transfiguration.* 37 *Hee healeth the lunaticke:* 43 *againe forewarneth his diſciples of his Paſſion.* 46 *Commendeth humility.*

51 Biddeth them to ſhew mildneſſe towards all, without deſire of reuenge. 57 Diuers would follow him, but vpon conditions.

*Matt. 10.1. THen *hee called his twelue diſciples together, and gaue them power and authority ouer all deuils, and to cure diſeaſes.

2 And he ſent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heale the ſicke.

3 And he ſaid vnto them, Take nothing for your iourney, neither ſtaues, nor ſcrippe, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coats apiece.

4 And whatſoeuer houſe yee enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whoſoeuer will not receiue you, when yee goe out of that citie, ſhake off the very duſt from your feet, for a teſtimony againſt them.

6 And they departed, and went through the townes, preaching the Goſpel, and healing euery where.

*Matt. 14.1. 7 ¶ * Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and hee was perplexed, becauſe that it was ſaid of ſome, that Iohn was riſen from the dead:

8 And of ſome, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old Prophets was riſen againe.

9 And Herod ſaid, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare ſuch things? And he deſired to ſee him.

10 ¶ And the Apoſtles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. *Matt. 14.13. * And hee tooke them and went aſide priuately into a deſert place, belonging to the citie called Bethſaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and hee receiued them, and ſpake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

*Matt. 14.15. 12 * And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue, & ſaid vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may goe into the townes, and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for wee are here in a deſert place.

13 But he ſaid vnto them, Giue yee them to eate. And they ſaid, We haue no more but fiue loaues and two fiſhes, except we ſhould goe and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thouſand men. And hee ſaid to his diſciples, Make them ſit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did ſo, and made them all ſit downe.

16 Then he tooke the fiue loaues and the two fiſhes, and looking vp to heauen, hee bleſſed them, and brake, and gaue to the diſciples to ſet before the multitude.

17 And they did eate, and were all filled. And there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them, twelue baskets.

*Matt. 16 18 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, as hee was alone praying, his diſciples were with him: and hee asked them, ſaying, Whom ſay the people that I am?

19 They anſwering ſaid, Iohn the Baptiſt: but ſome ſay Elias: and others ſay, that one of the old Prophets is riſen againe.

20 He ſaid vnto them, But whom ſay yee that I am? Peter anſwering, ſaid, The Chriſt of God.

21 And he ſtraitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

*Matt. 17 22 Saying, * The Sonne of man muſt ſuffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and chiefe Prieſts, and Scribes, and be ſlaine, and be raiſed the third day.

*Matt. 10 23 ¶ * And hee ſaid to them all, If any man wil come after me, let him deny himſelfe and take vp his croſſe dayly, and follow me.

24 For whoſoeuer will ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it, but whoſoeuer will loſe his life for my ſake, the ſame ſhall ſaue it.

*Matt. 16 marke 8. 25 * For what is a man aduantaged, if he gaine the whole world, and loſe himſelfe, or be caſt away?

*Math. 10 26 * For whoſoeuer ſhall bee aſhamed of me, and of my words, of him ſhall the Sonne of man be aſhamed, when he ſhall come in his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angls.

*Matt. 16 27 * But I tell you of a trueth, there bee ſome ſtanding here which ſhall not taſte of death, till they ſee the kingdome of God.

*Matt. 17. ‖Or, things. 28 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, about an eight dayes after theſe ‖ ſayings, hee tooke Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray:

29 And as hee prayed, the faſhion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and gliſtring.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moſes and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and ſpake of his deceaſe, which hee ſhould accompliſh at Hieruſalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heauy with ſleepe: and when they were awake, they ſaw his glory, and the two men that ſtood with him.

33 And it came to paſſe, as they departed from him, Peter ſaid vnto Ieſus, Maſter, it is good for vs to be here; and let vs make three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias: not knowing what he ſaid.

34 While hee thus ſpake, there came a cloud, and ouerſhadowed them, and they feared as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voyce out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voyce was paſt, Ieſus was found alone, and they kept it cloſe, and told no man in thoſe dayes any of thoſe things which they had ſeene.

* Matt.17.14. 37 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, that on the next day, when they were come downe from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, ſaying, Maſter, I beſeech thee, looke vpon my ſonne, for he is mine onely child.

39 And loe, a ſpirit taketh him, and he ſuddenly crieth out, and it teareth him, that hee fometh againe, and bruiſing him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I beſought thy diſciples to caſt him out, and they could not.

41 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, O faithleſſe and peruerſe generation, how long ſhall I bee with you, and ſuffer you? bring thy ſonne hither.

42 And as hee was yet a comming, the deuill threw him downe, and tare him: and Ieſus rebuked the vncleane ſpirit, and healed the childe, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: But while they wondred euery one at all things which Ieſus did, he ſaid vnto his diſciples;

* Matt.17.22. 44 * Let theſe ſayings ſinke downe into your eares: for the Sonne of man ſhall be deliuered into the hands of men.

45 But they vnderſtood not this ſaying, and it was hid from them, that they perceiued it not: and they feared to aske him of that ſaying.

* Matt.18.1. Marke 9.34. 46 ¶ * Then there aroſe a reaſoning among them, which of them ſhould be greateſt.

47 And Ieſus perceiuing the thought of their heart, tooke a child, and ſet him by him,

48 And ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue this child in my Name, receiueth me: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue mee, receiueth him that ſent me: For he that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhall be great.

* Mark.9.38. 49 ¶ * And Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, wee ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name, and wee forbade him, becauſe he followeth not with vs.

50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not againſt vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the time was come that he ſhould be receiued vp, hee ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to goe to Hieruſalem,

52 And ſent meſſengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritans to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, becauſe his face was as though he would goe to Hieruſalem.

54 And when his Diſciples, Iames and Iohn ſaw this, they ſaid, Lord, wilt thou that wee command fire to come downe from heauen, and conſume them, euen as * Elias did? * 2.King 10.

55 But hee turned, and rebuked them, and ſaid, Ye know not what manner ſpirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to deſtroy mens liues, but to ſaue them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ * And it came to paſſe that as they went in the way, a certaine man ſaid vnto him, Lord, I will follow thee, whitherſoeuer thou goeſt. * Matt.8.19.

58 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Foxes haue holes, and birds of the ayre haue neſts, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 * And hee ſaid vnto another, Follow mee: But he ſaid, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to goe and bury my father. * Matt.8.21.

60 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but goe thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another alſo ſaid, Lord, I will follow thee: but let mee firſt goe bid them farewell, which are at home at my houſe.

62 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him; No man hauing put his hand to the plough, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt ſendeth out at once ſeuenty diſciples to worke miracles, and to preach: 17 Admoniſheth them to be humble, and wherein to reioyce: 21 Thanketh his Father for his grace: 23 Magnifieth the happy eſtate of his Church: 25 Teacheth the Lawyer, how to attaine eternall life. and to take euery one for his neighbour, that needeth his mercy: 41 Reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her ſiſter.

AFter * theſe things, the Lord appointed other ſeuenty alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face into euery city and place whither he himſelfe would come. * Matt.10.1.

2 Therefore ſaid hee vnto them, * The harueſt truely is great, but the labourers are few; pray yee therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that he would ſend forth labourers into his harueſt. * Matt 9.37.

3 Goe your wayes: * Behold, I ſend you forth as lambes among wolues. * Matt.10.16.

4 Carrie neither purſe nor ſcrippe, nor ſhooes, and ſalute no man by the way.

5 * And into whatſoeuer houſe ye enter, firſt ſay, Peace be to this houſe. * Matt 10.11

6 And if the Sonne of peace bee there, your peace ſhall reſt vpon it: if not, it ſhall turne to you againe.

7 And in the ſame houſe remaine, eating and drinking ſuch things as they giue: For the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from houſe to houſe.

8 And into whatſoeuer citie yee enter, and they receiue you, eate ſuch things as are ſet before you:

9 And heale the ſicke that are therein, and ſay vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatſoeuer city ye enter, and they receiue you not, goe your wayes out into the ſtreets of the ſame, and ſay,

11 Euen the very duſt of your city which cleaueth on vs, we doe wipe off againſt you: notwithſtanding, be ye ſure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I ſay vnto you, That it ſhall be more tolerable in that day for Sodome, then for that city.

*Matt.11,21.

13 *Woe vnto thee, Chorazin, woe vnto thee, Bethſaida: for if the mighty workes had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, ſitting in ſackcloth and aſhes.

14 But it ſhall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the Iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, ſhalt be thruſt downe to hell.

*Matt.10.40

16 *He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that deſpiſeth you, deſpiſeth me: and he that deſpiſeth me, deſpiſeth him that ſent me.

17 ¶ And the ſeuenty returned againe with ioy, ſaying, Lord, euen the deuils are ſubiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And he ſaid vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on ſerpents and ſcorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemy: and nothing ſhall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithſtanding, in this reioyce not, that the ſpirits are ſubiect vnto you: but rather reioyce, becauſe your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Ieſus reioyced in ſpirit, and ſaid, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt reuealed them vnto babes: euen ſo Father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy ſight.

‖ *Many ancient copies adde theſe words, And turning to his diſciples, he ſaid.*

22 ‖ All things are deliuered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father: and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

*Mark.13.16.

23 ¶ And hee turned him vnto his diſciples, and ſaid priuately, *Bleſſed are the eyes which ſee the things that ye ſee.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets, and Kings haue deſired to ſee thoſe things which yee ſee, and haue not ſeene them: and to heare thoſe things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

*Matt.

25 ¶ And behold, a certaine Lawyer ſtood vp, and tempted him, ſaying, *Maſter, what ſhall I doe to inherite eternall life? He ſaid vnto him,

26 What is written in the Law? how readeſt thou?

27 And he anſwering, ſaid, Thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy ſtrength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

28 And he ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt anſwered right: this doe, and thou ſhalt liue.

29 But he willing to iuſtifie himſelfe, ſaid vnto Ieſus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, A certaine man went downe from Hieruſalem to Hiericho, and fell among theeues, which ſtripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Prieſt that way, and when he ſaw him, he paſſed by on the other ſide.

32 And likewiſe a Leuite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and paſſed by on the other ſide.

33 But a certaine Samaritane, as he iourneyed, came where he was: and when he ſaw him, he had compaſſion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds, powring in oyle and wine, and ſet him on his owne beaſt, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he tooke out two ‖ pence, and gaue them to the hoſt, and ſaid vnto him, Take care of him, and whatſoeuer thou ſpendeſt more, when I come againe, I will repay thee.

‖ *See Math 20.2.*

36 Which now of theſe three, thinkeſt thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And he ſaid, He that ſhewed mercy on him. Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Goe, and doe thou likewiſe.

38 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, as they went, that hee entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman named Martha, receiued him into her houſe.

39 And ſhe had a ſiſter called Mary, which alſo ſate at Ieſus feet, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much ſeruing, and came to him, and ſaid, Lord, doeſt thou not care that my ſiſter hath left mee to ſerue alone? Bid her therefore that ſhe helpe me.

41 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto

her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath choſen that good part, which ſhall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Chriſt teacheth to pray and that inſtantly:* 11 *aſſuring that God ſo will giue vs good things.* 14 *He caſting out a dumbe deuill, rebuketh the blaſphemous Phariſes:* 28 *and ſheweth who are bleſſed:* 29 *preacheth to the people,* 37 *and reprehendeth the outward ſhew of holineſſe in the Phariſes, Scribes, and Lawyers.*

AND it came to paſſe, that as he was praying in a certaine place, when he ceaſed, one of his diſciples ſaid vnto him, Lord teach vs to pray, as Iohn alſo taught his diſciples.

2 And he ſaid vnto them, When ye pray, ſay, *Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy Name, Thy Kingdome come, Thy will be done as in Heauen, ſo in earth. ath 6.9.

3 Giue vs ‖ day by day our dayly bread. for the

4 And forgiue vs our ſinnes: for wee alſo forgiue euery one that is indebted to vs. And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And hee ſaid vnto them, Which of you ſhall haue a friend, and ſhall goe vnto him at midnight, and ſay vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaues:

6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his iourney is come to mee, and I haue nothing to ſet before him. out of his

7 And hee from within ſhall anſwere and ſay, Trouble me not, the doore is now ſhut, and my children are with mee in bed: I cannot riſe and giue thee.

8 I ſay vnto you, Though hee will not riſe, and giue him, becauſe hee is his friend: yet becauſe of his importunity, hee will riſe and giue him as many as he needeth. Math

9 *And I ſay vnto you, Aske, and it ſhall be giuen you: ſeeke, and ye ſhall find: knocke, and it ſhall be opened vnto you. atth 7.7.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhall be opened.

11 *If a ſonne ſhall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will he giue him a ſtone? Or if he aske a fiſh, will he for a fiſh giue him a ſerpent? atth.7.9.

12 Or if he ſhall aske an egge, will he offer him a ſcorpion?

13 If yee then, being euill know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more ſhall your heauenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And hee was caſting out a deuill, and it was dumbe. And it came to paſſe when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe ſpake: and the people wondered.

15 But ſome of them ſaid, *Hee caſteth out deuils through Beelzebub, the chiefe of the deuils. *Matt 9.34. and 12.24.

16 And other tempting him, ſought of him a ſigne from heauen.

17 But hee knowing their thoughts, ſaid vnto them; Euery kingdome diuided againſt it ſelfe is brought to deſolation: and a houſe *diuided* againſt a houſe, falleth.

18 If Satan alſo bee diuided againſt himſelfe, how ſhall his kingdome ſtand? Becauſe yee ſay that I caſt out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out deuils, by whom doe your ſonnes caſt them out? therefore ſhall they be your Iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God caſt out deuils, no doubt the Kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a ſtrong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a ſtronger then he ſhall come vpon him, and ouercome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein hee truſted, and diuideth his ſpoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is againſt me: & he that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth.

24 *When the vncleane ſpirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through drie places ſeeking reſt: and finding none, he ſaith, I will returne vnto my houſe whence I came out. *Matt 12.43.

25 And when hee commeth, he findeth it ſwept and garniſhed.

26 Then goeth he, & taketh to him ſeuen other ſpirits more wicked then himſelfe, and they enter in, and dwell there, and the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe as he ſpake theſe things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voyce, and ſaid vnto him; Bleſſed is the wombe that bare thee, and the pappes which thou haſt ſucked.

28 But he ſaid, Yea, rather bleſſed are they that heare the word of God, and keepe it.

29 ¶ *And when the people were gathered thicke together, he began to ſay, This is an euill generation, they ſeeke a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne bee giuen it, but the ſigne of Ionas the Prophet. *Matt. 12 38.

30 For as Ionas was a ſigne vnto the Nineuites, ſo ſhall alſo the Sonne of man be to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South ſhall riſe vp in Iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for ſhee came from the vtmoſt parts of the earth, to heare the wiſedome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineue ſhall riſe vp in the Iudgement with this generation, and

ſhall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

*Matt.5.15.
|| See Matth. 5.15.

33 * No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a ſecret place, neither vnder a || buſhell, but on a candleſticke, that they which come in may ſee the light.

*Matt.6.22.

34 * The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is ſingle, thy whole body alſo is full of light: but when thine eye is euill, thy body alſo is full of darkeneſſe.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkeneſſe.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole ſhall be full of light, as when the bright ſhining of a candle, doeth giue thee light.

37 ¶ And as he ſpake, a certaine Phariſee beſought him to dine with him: and he went in and ſate downe to meat.

38 And when the Phariſee ſaw it, hee marueiled that he had not firſt waſhed before dinner.

*Matt. 23.25.

39 * And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Now doe yee Phariſees make cleane the outſide of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickedneſſe.

40 Ye fooles, did not he yͭ made that which is without, make that which is within alſo?

||Or, as you are able.

41 But rather giue almes of ſuch things || as you haue: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Phariſees: for yee tithe Mint and Rue, and all maner of herbs, and paſſe ouer Iudgement, and the loue of God: theſe ought yee to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

*Matt.23.6.

43 * Woe vnto you Phariſees: for ye loue the vppermoſt ſeats in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites: for yee are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then anſwered one of the Lawyers, and ſaid vnto him, Maſter, thus ſaying, thou reprocheſt vs alſo.

*Matt.23.4.

46 * And hee ſaid, Woe vnto you alſo yee Lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grieuous to bee borne, and yee your ſelues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

*Matt.23.29.

47 * Woe vnto you: for ye build the Sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely ye beare witneſſe that ye allow the deedes of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their ſepulchres.

49 Therefore alſo ſaid the wiſedome of God, I will ſend them Prophets & Apoſtles, and *ſome* of them they ſhall ſlay & perſecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was ſhed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

*Gen.4.8.

51 * From the blood of Abel vnto the blood of Zacharias, which periſhed betweene the Altar and the Temple: Verily I ſay vnto you, it ſhall be required of this generation.

*Matt. 23.1

52 * Woe vnto you Lawyers: for ye haue taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your ſelues, and them that were entring in, ye || hindred.

||Or, forbad

53 And as he ſaid theſe things vnto them, the Scribes and the Phariſees began to vrge *him* vehemently, and to prouoke him to ſpeake of many things;

54 Laying wait for him, and ſeeking to catch ſomething out of his mouth, that they might accuſe him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Chriſt preacheth to his diſciples to auoyd hypocriſie, and fearefulneſſe in publiſhing his doctrine: 13 warneth the people to beware of couetouſneſſe, by the parable of the rich man who ſet vp greater barnes. 22 We muſt not be ouer carefull of earthly things, 31 but ſeeke the kingdome of God, 33 giue almes, 36 bee ready at a knocke to open to our Lord whenſoeuer he commeth. 41 Chriſts miniſters are to ſee to their charge, 49 and looke for perſecution. 54 The people muſt take this time of grace, 58 becauſe it is a fearefull thing to die without reconciliation.

*Matt 16,6.

IN * the meane time: when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, inſomuch that they trode one vpon another, he began to ſay vnto his diſciples firſt of al, Beware ye of the leauen of the Phariſees, which is hypocriſie.

*Matt 10,2

2 * For there is nothing couered, that ſhall not be reuealed, neither hid, that ſhall not be knowen.

3 Therefore whatſoeuer yee haue ſpoken in darkeneſſe, ſhall be heard in the light: and that which ye haue ſpoken in the eare, in cloſets, ſhall bee proclaimed vpon the houſe tops.

*Matt. 10

4 * And I ſay vnto you my friends; Bee not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that haue no more that they can doe.

5 But I will forewarne you whom you ſhall feare: Feare him, which after hee hath killed, hath power to caſt into hell, yea, I ſay vnto you, feare him.

|| See Matt. 10.29.

6 Are not fiue ſparrowes ſold for two || farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbred: Feare not therefore, ye are of more value then many ſparrowes.

*Matt. 10
2.Tim.2.1

8 * Alſo I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall confeſſe me before men, him ſhall the Son of man alſo confeſſe before the Angels of God.

9 But hee that denieth mee before men, ſhall be denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whoſoeuer ſhall ſpeake a word

againſt the Sonne of man,it ſhall be forgiuen him : but vnto him that blaſphemeth againſt the holy Ghoſt,it ſhall not be forgiuen.

11 * And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues , and vnto Magiſtrates, and powers , take yee no thought how or what thing ye ſhall anſwere,or what ye ſhall ſay:

*Matt.10 19.

12 For the holy Ghoſt ſhall teach you in the ſame houre what ye ought to ſay.

13 ¶ And one of the company ſaid vnto him,Maſter,ſpeake to my brother, that he diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he ſaid vnto him,Man,who made me a Iudge,or a diuider ouer you?

15 And hee ſaid vnto them; Take heed, and beware of couetouſneſſe: for a mans life conſiſteth not in the abundance of the things which he poſſeſſeth.

16 And hee ſpake a parable vnto them, ſaying , The ground of a certaine rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himſelfe, ſaying , What ſhall I doe, becauſe I haue no roome where to beſtow my fruits ?

18 And he ſaid, This will I doe,I wil pull down my barnes,and build greater,and there will I beſtow all my fruits,and my goods.

19 And I will ſay to my ſoule,Soule,thou haſt much goods layd vp for many yeeres,take thine eaſe,eate,drinke,and be merry.

20 But God ſaid vnto him, Thou foole, this night † thy ſoule ſhalbe required of thee: then whoſe ſhall thoſe things be which thou haſt prouided ?

† *Gr. doe they require thy ſoule.*

21 So is hee that layeth vp treaſure for himſelfe,and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he ſaid vnto his diſciples, Therefore I ſay vnto you , * Take no thought for your life what yee ſhall eate , neither for the body what ye ſhall put on.

*Matt.6,25.

23 The life is more then meate , and the body is more then raiment.

24 Conſider the rauens , for they neither ſowe nor reape , which neither haue ſtorehouſe nor barne,and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better then the foules ?

25 And which of you with taking thought, can adde to his ſtature one cubite ?

26 If yee then bee not able to doe that thing which is leaſt, why take yee thought for the reſt ?

27 Conſider the Lillies how they grow, they toyle not; they ſpinne not: and yet I ſay vnto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of theſe.

28 If then God ſo clothe the graſſe,which is to day in the field , and to morrow is caſt into the ouen : how much more *will he clothe* you,O ye of little faith ?

29 And ſeeke not yee what yee ſhall eate, or what yee ſhall drinke , || neither be yee of doubtfull mind.

|| *Or, liue not in carefull ſuſpence.*

30 For all theſe things doe the Nations of the world ſeeke after: and your Father knoweth that ye haue need of theſe things.

31 ¶ But rather ſeeke ye the kingdome of God , and all theſe things ſhall be added vnto you.

32 Feare not little flock, for it is your Fathers good pleaſure to giue you the kingdom.

33 Sell that yee haue , and giue almes: * prouide your ſelues bags which waxe not old,a treaſure in the heauens that faileth not, where no thiefe approacheth , neither moth corrupteth.

*Matt.6.20.

34 For where your treaſure is , there will your heart be alſo.

35 * Let your loynes be girded about , and your lights burning.

*1.Pet.1.13.

36 And ye your ſelues like vnto men that waite for their Lord, when hee will returne from the wedding , that when hee commeth and knocketh , they may open vnto him immediatly.

37 Bleſſed are thoſe ſeruants , whom the Lord when he commeth , ſhall finde watching : Verely I ſay vnto you, that he ſhall gird himſelfe, and make them to ſit downe to meat,and will come forth and ſerue them.

38 And if hee ſhall come in the ſecond watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them ſo,bleſſed are thoſe ſeruants.

39 * And this know,that if the good-man of the houſe had knowen what houre the thiefe would come, he would haue watched, and not haue ſuffered his houſe to be broken thorow.

*Matt.24.43.

40 Be ye therefore ready alſo: for the Son of man commeth at an houre when ye thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter ſaid vnto him,Lord,ſpeakeſt thou this parable vnto vs or euen to all ?

42 And the Lord ſaid , Who then is that faithfull and wiſe Steward , whom his Lord ſhall make ruler ouer his houſhold , to giue them their portion of meat in due ſeaſon ?

43 Bleſſed is that ſeruant, whom his Lord when he commeth,ſhall find ſo doing.

44 Of a trueth I ſay vnto you , that hee will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But and if that ſeruant ſay in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming,and ſhall begin to beate the men ſeruants , and maidens, and to eate and drinke,and to be drunken :

46 The Lord of that ſeruant wil come in a day when he looketh not for him,and at an houre when he is not ware,and wil || cut him in ſunder , and will appoint him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.

|| *Or, cut him off.*

47 And that ſeruant which knew his

Lords will, and prepared not *himſelfe*, neither did according to his will, ſhall be beaten with many ſtripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of ſtripes, ſhall be beaten with few ſtripes. For vnto whomſoeuer much is giuen, of him ſhall be much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to ſend fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I haue a baptiſme to be baptized with, and how am I ‖ ſtraitned till it be accompliſhed?

‖ *Or, pained.*

51 * Suppoſe yee that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay: but rather diuiſion.

* Matt. 10. 34.

52 For from henceforth there ſhal be fiue in one houſe diuided, three againſt two, and two againſt three.

53 The father ſhall be diuided againſt the ſonne, and the ſonne againſt the father: the mother againſt the daughter, and the daughter againſt the mother: the mother in law againſt her daughter in law, and the daughter in law againſt her mother in law.

54 ¶ And hee ſaid alſo to the people, * When yee ſee a cloud riſe out of the Weſt, ſtraightway yee ſay, There commmeth a ſhowre, and ſo it is.

* Mat. 16. 2.

55 And when ye ſee the South wind blow, ye ſay, There will be heat, and it commeth to paſſe.

56 Yee hypocrites, yee can diſcerne the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it, that ye doe not diſcerne this time?

57 Yea, and why euen of your ſelues iudge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ * When thou goeſt with thine aduerſary to the Magiſtrate, as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou mayeſt be deliuered from him, leſt hee hale thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and the officer caſt thee into priſon.

* Matt. 5. 25.

59 I tell thee, Thou ſhalt not depart thence, till thou haſt payed the very laſt ‖ mite.

‖ *See Marke* 12. 32.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Chriſt preacheth repentance vpon the puniſhment of the Galileans, and others.* 6 *The fruitleſſe fig tree may not ſtand.* 11 *He healeth the crooked woman:* 18 *ſheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of his choſen, by the parable of the graine of muſtard ſeed, and of leauen:* 24 *Hee exhorteth to enter in at the ſtrait gate,* 31 *and reproueth Herod and Hieruſalem*

THere were preſent at that ſeaſon, ſome that told him of the Galileans, whoſe blood Pilate had mingled with their ſacrifices.

2 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Suppoſe ye that theſe Galileans were ſinners aboue all the Galileans, becauſe they ſuffered ſuch things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

4 Or thoſe eighteene, vpon whom the towre in Siloe fell, and ſlew them, thinke yee that they were ‖ ſinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hieruſalem?

‖ Or,

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

6 ¶ Hee ſpake alſo this parable; A certaine man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and hee came and ſought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then ſaid he vnto the dreſſer of his vineyard, Behold, theſe three yeeres I come ſeeking fruit on this fig-tree, and finde none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And hee anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere alſo, till I ſhall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it beare fruit, *well:* and if not, then after that thou ſhalt cut it downe.

10 And hee was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a ſpirit of infirmitie eighteene yeeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wiſe lift vp her ſelfe.

12 And when Ieſus ſaw her, he called her to him, and ſaid vnto her, Woman, thou art looſed from thine infirmitie.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediatly ſhe was made ſtraight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue anſwered with indignation, becauſe that Ieſus had healed on the Sabbath day, and ſaid vnto the people, There are ſixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come and bee healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou hypocrite, doeth not each one of you on the Sabbath looſe his oxe or his aſſe from the ſtall, and leade him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe, theſe eighteene yeeres, be looſed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when he had ſaid theſe things, all his aduerſaries were aſhamed: and all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ * Then ſaid hee, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto ſhall I reſemble it?

* Matt.

19 It is like a graine of muſtard ſeede, which a man tooke, and caſt into his garden,

den, and it grew and waxed a great tree: and the foules of the ayre lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three || meaſures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

|| See Matth. 13.33.

* Matth. 9.35.

22 * And hee went thorow the cities and villages, teaching and iourneying towards Hieruſalem.

23 Then ſaid one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be ſaued? and he ſaid vnto them,

* Matth. 7.13.

24 ¶ * Striue to enter in at the ſtrait gate: for many, I ſay vnto you, will ſeeke to enter in, and ſhall not be able.

25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen vp, and hath ſhut to the doore, and yee begin to ſtand without, and to knocke at the doore, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs: and hee ſhall anſwere, and ſay vnto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then ſhall yee begin to ſay, Wee haue eaten and drunke in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreets.

* Matth. 7.23.

27 * But he ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; depart from mee all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There ſhall bee weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when yee ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and you *your ſelues* thruſt out.

29 And they ſhall come from the Eaſt, and from the Weſt, and from the North, and from the South, and ſhall ſit downe in the kingdome of God.

* Matt. 19.30.

30 * And behold, there are laſt which ſhall bee firſt, and there are firſt which ſhall be laſt.

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certaine of the Phariſees, ſaying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence; for Herod will kill thee.

32 And hee ſaid vnto them, Goe yee and tell that Foxe, behold, I caſt out deuils, and I doe cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I ſhall be perfected.

33 Neuertheleſſe, I muſt walke to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot bee that a Prophet periſh out of Hieruſalem.

* Matth. 23.37.

34 * O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, which killeſt the Prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent vnto thee; how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a hen doeth gather her brood vnder her wings, and yee would not?

35 Behold, your houſe is left vnto you deſolate. And verily I ſay vnto you, yee ſhall not ſee mee, vntill the time come, when yee ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Chriſt healeth the dropſie on the Sabbath: 7 teacheth humilitie: 12 to feaſt the poore: 15 Vnder the parable of the great ſupper, ſheweth how worldly minded men, who contemne the word of God, ſhall be ſhut out of heauen. 25 Those who will bee his diſciples, to beare their croſſe, muſt make their accounts aforehand, leſt with ſhame they reuolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether vnprofitable, like ſalt that hath loſt his ſauour.

AND it came to paſſe, as hee went into the houſe of one of the chiefe Phariſees to eate bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him, which had the dropſie.

3 And Ieſus anſwering, ſpake vnto the Lawyers and Phariſees, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And hee tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe,

5 And anſwered them, ſaying, Which of you ſhall haue an aſſe or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not ſtraightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not anſwer him againe to theſe things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to thoſe which were bidden, when hee marked how they choſe out the chiefe roomes, ſaying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not downe in the higheſt roome: leſt a more honourable man then thou bee bidden of him.

9 And he that bade thee and him, come, and ſay to thee, Giue this man place: and thou begin with ſhame to take the loweſt roome.

10 * But when thou art bidden, goe and ſit downe in the loweſt roome, that when he that bade thee, commeth, hee may ſay vnto thee, Friend, goe vp higher: then ſhalt thou haue worſhip in the preſence of them that ſit at meat with thee.

* Prou. 25.6.

11 * For whoſoeuer exalteth himſelfe, ſhall be abaſed; and he that humbleth himſelfe, ſhall be exalted.

* Matt. 23.12.

12 ¶ Then ſaid he alſo to him that bade him, When thou makeſt a dinner or ſupper, call not thy friends nor thy brethren, neither thy kinſemen, nor thy rich neigbours; leſt they alſo bid thee againe, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt, call * the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blind,

* Tob. 4.7.

14 And thou ſhalt be bleſſed, for they cannot recompenſe thee: for thou ſhalt bee recompenſed at the reſurrection of the iuſt.

15 ¶ And when one of them that ſate at meate with him, heard theſe things, he ſaid vnto him, *Bleſſed is he that ſhall eate bread in the kingdome of God.

*Reuel.19.

*Matt.22.2.

16 *Then ſaid he vnto him, A certaine man made a great ſupper, and bade many:

17 And ſent his ſeruant at ſupper time, to ſay to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one conſent began to make excuſe: The firſt ſaid vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I muſt needes goe and ſee it: I pray thee, haue mee excuſed.

19 And another ſaid, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to prooue them: I pray thee, haue me excuſed.

20 And another ſaid, I haue married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that ſeruant came, and ſhewed his lord theſe things. Then the maſter of the houſe being angry, ſaid to his ſeruant, Goe out quickly into the ſtreetes and lanes of the citie, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the ſeruant ſaid, Lord, it is done as thou haſt cōmanded, and yet there is roome.

23 And the Lord ſaid vnto the ſeruant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my houſe may be filled.

24 For I ſay vnto you, that none of thoſe men which were bidden, ſhall taſte of my ſupper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned and ſaid vnto them,

*Matt.10.36.

26 *If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea, and his owne life alſo, he cannot be my diſciple.

27 And whoſoeuer doeth not beare his croſſe, and come after mee, cannot bee my diſciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a towre, ſitteth not downe firſt, and counteth the coſt, whether hee haue ſufficient to finiſh it?

29 Leſt haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finiſh it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finiſh.

31 Or what King going to make warre againſt another King, ſitteth not downe firſt, and conſulteth whether he be able with ten thouſand, to meet him that commeth againſt him with twenty thouſand?

32 Or elſe, while the other is yet a great way off, he ſendeth an ambaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoeuer he bee of you, that forſaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my diſciple.

*Matt.5.

34 ¶ *Salt is good: but if the ſalt haue loſt his ſauour, wherewith ſhall it be ſeaſoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill, but men caſt it out. Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 The parable of the loſt ſheepe: 8 Of the piece of ſiluer: 11 Of the prodigall ſonne.

THen drew neere vnto him all the Publicanes and ſinners for to heare him.

2 And the Phariſees and Scribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiueth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he ſpake this parable vnto them, ſaying,

*Matt.18.

4 *What man of you hauing an hundred ſheepe, if hee loſe one of them, doeth not leaue the ninety and nine in the wilderneſſe, and goe after that which is loſt, vntill he find it?

5 And when he hath found it, hee layeth it on his ſhoulders, reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, ſaying vnto them, Reioyce with mee, for I haue found my ſheepe which was loſt.

7 I ſay vnto you, that likewiſe ioy ſhalbe in heauen ouer one ſinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninetie and nine iuſt perſons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman hauing tenne || pieces of ſiluer, if ſhee loſe one piece, doeth not light a candle, and ſweepe the houſe, and ſeeke diligently till ſhee finde it?

|| *Drachm here tra a piece of is the eig part of a which c to ſeuenp halfpen is equall Roman p Matt.18.*

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhe calleth her friends and her neighbours together, ſaying, Reioyce with mee, for I haue found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay vnto you, There is ioy in the preſence of the Angels of God, ouer one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And hee ſaid, A certaine man had two ſonnes:

12 And the yonger of them ſaid to his father, Father, giue mee the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after, the yonger ſonne gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a farre countrey, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous liuing.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And hee went and ioyned himſelfe to a citizen of that countrey, and he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And hee would faine haue filled his belly with the huskes that the ſwine did eat: and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And when he came to himſelfe, hee ſaid, How many hired ſeruants of my fathers haue bread enough, and to ſpare, & I periſh with hunger?

18 I will ariſe, and goe to my father, and will ſay vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne: make me as one of thy hired ſeruants.

20 And he aroſe and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father ſaw him, and had compaſſion, and ran and fell on his necke, and kiſſed him.

21 And the ſonne ſaid vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen, and in thy ſight, and am no more worthy to bee called thy ſonne.

22 But the father ſayd to his ſeruants, Bring foorth the beſt robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and ſhooes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eate and be merry.

24 For this my ſonne was dead, and is aliue againe, he was loſt, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder ſonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the houſe, he heard muſicke and dancing.

26 And he called one of the ſeruants, and asked what theſe things meant.

27 And he ſaid vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, becauſe he hath receiued him ſafe and ſound.

28 And hee was angry, and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he anſwering, ſayd to his father, Loe, theſe many yeeres doe I ſerue thee, neither tranſgreſſed I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou neuer gaueſt me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But aſſoone as this thy ſon was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots; thou haſt killed for him the fatted calfe.

31 And he ſaid vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meet that wee ſhould make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was loſt, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The parable of the vniuſt ſteward. 14 Chriſt reprooueth the hypocriſie of the couetous Phariſees. 19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus the beggar.

AND hee ſaid alſo vnto his diſciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a ſteward, and the ſame was accuſed to him that he had waſted his goods.

2 And he called him, and ſaid vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an account of thy ſtewardſhip: for thou mayeſt be no longer ſteward.

3 Then the ſteward ſayd within himſelfe, What ſhall I doe, for my lord taketh away from mee the ſtewardſhip? I cannot digge, and to begge I am aſhamed.

4 I am reſolued what to doe, that when I am put out of the ſtewardſhip, they may receiue me into their houſes.

5 So hee called euery one of his lordes debters vnto him, and ſayd vnto the firſt, How much oweſt thou vnto my lord?

6 And he ſayd, An hundred ‖ meaſures of oyle. And he ſaid vnto him, Take thy bill, and ſit downe quickely and write fiftie.

‖ *The word Batus in the originall, conteineth nine gallons three quarts.*

7 Then ſaid hee to another, And how much oweſt thou? And he ſaid, An hundred ‖ meaſures of wheate. And he ſaid vnto him, Take thy bill and write fourescore.

‖ *The word here interpreted a meaſure, in the originall containeth about foureteene buſhels and a pottle.*

8 And the lord commended the vniuſt ſteward, becauſe he had done wiſely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiſer then the children of light.

9 And I ſay vnto you, Make to your ſelues friends of the ‖ Mammon of vnrighteouſneſſe, that when ye faile, they may receiue you into euerlaſting habitations.

‖ *Or, riches.*

10 Hee that is faithfull in that which is leaſt, is faithfull alſo in much: and he that is vniuſt in the leaſt, is vniuſt alſo in much.

11 If therefore yee haue not beene faithfull in the vnrighteous ‖ Mammon who wil commit to your truſt the true riches?

‖ *Or, riches.*

12 And if ye haue not beene faithfull in that which is another mans who ſhall giue you that which is your owne?

13 ¶ *No ſeruant can ſerue two maſters, for either he will hate the one, and loue the other: or els he will hold to the one and diſpiſe the other: ye cannot ſerue God and Mammon.

*Matt. 6.24.

14 And the Phariſees alſo who were couetous, heard all theſe things: and they derided him.

15 And he ſaid vnto them, Yee are they which iuſtifie your ſelues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly eſteemed among men, is an abomination in the ſight of God.

16 *The law & the Prophets *were* vntill Iohn: ſince that time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man preſſeth into it.

*Matt. 11.12.

17 *And it is eaſier for heauen and earth to paſſe, then one title of the Law to faile.

*Matt. 5.18.

*Matt,5,32. 18 *Whoſoeuer putteth away his wife, & marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whoſoeuer marryeth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen, and fared ſumptuouſly euery day.

20 And there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of ſores,

21 And deſiring to bee fedde with the crumbes which fell from the rich mans table: moreouer, the dogges came and licked his ſores.

22 And it came to paſſe that the begger died, and was caryed by the Angels into Abrahams boſome: the rich man alſo died, and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift vp his eyes being in torments, and ſeeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his boſome:

24 And he cryed, and ſaid, Father Abraham, haue mercy on me, and ſend Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham ſayd, Sonne remember that thou in thy life time receiuedſt thy good things, and likewiſe Lazarus euill things, but now hee is comforted and thou art tormented.

26 And beſides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe fixed, ſo that they which would paſſe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they paſſe to vs, that would come from thence.

27 Then hee ſaid, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldeſt ſend him to my fathers houſe:

28 For I haue fiue brethren; that he may teſtifie vnto them, leaſt they alſo come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham ſaith vnto him, They haue Moſes and the Prophets, let them heare them.

30 And hee ſaid, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went vnto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he ſaid vnto him, If they heare not Moſes and the Prophets, neither will they be perſwaded, though one roſe from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Chriſt teacheth to auoyde occaſions of offence. 3 One to forgiue another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How we are bound to God, & not he to vs. 11 He healeth ten lepers. 22 Of the kingdome of God, and the comming of the Sonne of man.

*Matth.18.7. THen ſaid hee vnto the diſciples, * It is impoſſible but that offences will come, but wo vnto him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his necke, and hee caſt into the ſea, then that he ſhould offend one of theſe little ones.

*Matt.18. 3 ¶ Take heed to your ſelues: * If thy brother treſpaſſe againſt thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgiue him.

4 And if he treſpaſſe againſt thee ſeuen times in a day, and ſeuen times in a day turne againe to thee, ſaying, I repent, thou ſhalt forgiue him.

5 And the Apoſtles ſayd vnto the Lord, Increaſe our faith.

*Matt.17.20 6 * And the Lord ſaid, If ye had faith as a graine of Muſtard ſeede, ye might ſay vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the roote, and be thou planted in the Sea, and it ſhould obey you.

7 But which of you hauing a ſeruant plowing, or feeding cattell, wil ſay vnto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Goe, and ſit downe to meat?

8 And will not rather ſay vnto him, Make ready wherewith I may ſup, and gird thy ſelfe, and ſerue me, till I haue eaten and drunken: and afterward thou ſhalt eate and drinke.

9 Doth hee thanke that ſeruant becauſe hee did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewiſe ye, when yee ſhall haue done all thoſe things which are commanded you, ſay, Wee are vnprofitable ſeruants: we haue done that which was our duety to doe.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as he went to Hieruſalem, that he paſſed thorow the midſt of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certaine village, there met him tenne men that were lepers, which ſtood afarre off.

13 And they lifted vp their voyces, and ſaid, Ieſus, Maſter, haue mercy vpon vs.

*Leuit.14. 14 And when he ſaw them, hee ſaid vnto them, *Go ſhew your ſelues vnto the Prieſts. And it came to paſſe that as they went, they were cleanſed.

15 And one of them when he ſaw that he was healed, turned backe and with a loud voyce glorified God,

16 And fell downe on his face at his feet giuing him thanks: & he was a Samaritane.

17 And Ieſus anſwering ſaid, Were there not ten cleanſed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to giue glory to God, ſaue this ſtranger.

19 And he ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Phariſees, whē the kingdom of God, ſhould

come, hee anſwered them, and ſaid, The kingdome of God commeth not with || obſeruation.

with out- ſhew.

21 Neither ſhall they ſay, Loe here, or loe there: for behold, the kingdome of God is || within you.

among you.

22 And hee ſaid vnto the diſciples, The dayes will come when yee ſhall deſire to ſee one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye ſhall not ſee it.

23 * And they ſhall ſay to you, See here, or ſee there: Goe not after them, nor follow them.

tt. 24,23.

17.20

24 For as the lightning that lightneth out of the one part vnder heauen, ſhineth vnto the other part vnder heauen: ſo ſhall alſo the Sonne of man be in his day.

25 But firſt muſt hee ſuffer many things, and be reiected of this generation.

26 * And as it was in the dayes of Noe; ſo ſhall it bee alſo in the dayes of the Sonne of man.

Gen. 7.

27 They did eate, they dranke, they married wiues, they were giuen in mariage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke: and the flood came and deſtroyed them all.

28 * Likewiſe alſo as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they dranke, they bought they ſold, they planted, they builded:

Gen. 19.

29 But the ſame day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimſtone from heauen, and deſtroyed them all:

30 Euen thus ſhall it bee in the day when the Sonne of man is reuealed.

31 In that day hee which ſhall bee vpon the houſe top, and his ſtuffe in the houſe, let him not come downe to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewiſe not returne backe.

32 * Remember Lots wife.

Gen. 19.26.

33 * Whoſoeuer ſhall ſeeke to ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it, and whoſoeuer ſhall loſe his life, ſhall preſerue it.

Matt. 16.25.

34 * I tell you, in that night there ſhall be two men in one bed; the one ſhall bee taken, the other ſhall be left.

Matt. 24.40.

35 Two women ſhall bee grinding together; the one ſhalbe taken, and the other left.

36 || Two men ſhalbe in the field, the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

This 36. verſe is wanting in moſt of the Greeke copies.

37 And they anſwered and ſaid vnto him, * Where, Lord? And hee ſaid vnto them, Whereſoeuer the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together.

Matt. 24.28.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Phariſee and the Publicane. 15 Children brought to Chriſt. 18 A ruler that would follow Chriſt, but is hindered by his riches 29 The reward of them, that leaue all for his ſake. 31 Hee foreſheweth his death, 35 and reſtoreth a blinde man to his ſight.

AND hee ſpake a parable vnto them, *to this end*, that men ought * alwayes to pray, and not to faint,

* 1. Theſſ. 5.17

2 Saying, There was in a citie a Iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that citie, and ſhe came vnto him, ſaying, Auenge me of mine aduerſary:

4 And hee would not for a while. But afterward he ſaid within himſelfe, Though I feare not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet becauſe this widow troubleth me, I will auenge her, leſt by her continuall comming, ſhe weary me.

6 And the Lord ſaid, Heare what the vniuſt Iudge ſaith.

7 And ſhall not God auenge his owne Elect, which cry day and night vnto him, though he beare long with them?

8 I tell you, that he wil auenge them ſpedily. Neuertheleſſe, when the Sonne of man commeth, ſhall he finde faith on the earth?

9 And he ſpake this parable vnto certaine which truſted in themſelues || that they were righteous, and deſpiſed other:

|| Or, as being righteous.

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray; the one a Phariſee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Phariſee ſtood and prayed thus with himſelfe, God I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniuſt, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.

12 I faſt twice in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I poſſeſſe.

13 And the Publicane ſtanding afarre off, would not lift vp ſo much as his eyes vnto heauen, but ſmote vpon his breaſt, ſaying, God be mercifull to me a ſinner.

14 I tell you, this man went downe to his houſe iuſtified rather then the other: * For euery one that exalteth himſelfe, ſhall bee abaſed: and he that humbleth himſelfe, ſhall be exalted.

* Matt. 23.12.

15 And they brought vnto him alſo infants, that he would touch them: but when his diſciples ſaw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Ieſus called them vnto him, and ſaid, Suffer little children to come vnto mee, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

17 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little child, ſhall in no wiſe enter therein.

18 And a certaine ruler asked him, ſaying, Good Maſter, what ſhall I doe to inherite eternall life?

19 * And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? None is good ſaue one, *that is*, God.

* Matt. 19.16.

20 Thou knoweſt the commandements, Doe not commit adultery; Doe not kill; Doe not ſteale; Doe not beare falſe witneſſe; Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he ſaid, All theſe haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 Now when Ieſus heard theſe things, he ſaid vnto him, Yet lackeſt thou one thing: Sell all that thou haſt, and diſtribute vnto the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, and come, follow me.

23 And when hee heard this, he was very ſorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Ieſus ſaw that he was very ſorrowfull, hee ſaid, How hardly ſhall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is eaſier for a camell to goe thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, ſaid, Who then can be ſaued?

27 And he ſaid, The things which are vnpoſſible with men, are poſſible with God.

*Matt.19.27.

28 *Then Peter ſaid, Loe, we haue left all, and followed thee.

29 And he ſaid vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, there is no man that hath left houſe, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods ſake,

30 Who ſhall not receiue manifold more in this preſent time, and in the world to come life euerlaſting.

*Matt.20.17.

31 ¶ *Then hee tooke vnto him the twelue, and ſaid vnto them, Behold, we goe vp to Hieruſalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Sonne of man ſhall be accompliſhed.

32 For hee ſhall bee deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and ſhall be mocked, and ſpitefully intreated and ſpitted on:

33 And they ſhall ſcourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he ſhall riſe againe.

34 And they vnderſtood none of theſe things: and this ſaying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were ſpoken.

*Matt.20.29.

35 ¶ *And it came to paſſe, that as he was come nigh vnto Hiericho, a certaine blinde man ſate by the way ſide begging,

36 And hearing the multitude paſſe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Ieſus of Nazareth paſſeth by.

38 And he cried, ſaying, Ieſus thou ſonne of Dauid haue mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that hee ſhould hold his peace: but hee cried ſo much the more, Thou ſonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

40 And Ieſus ſtood and commanded him, to bee brought vnto him: and when hee was come neere, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I ſhall doe vnto thee? And he ſaid, Lord, that I may receiue my ſight.

42 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Receiue thy ſight, thy faith hath ſaued thee.

43 And immediatly he receiued his ſight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they ſaw it, gaue praiſe vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Of Zacheus a Publicane. 11 The tenne pieces of money. 28 Chriſt rideth into Hieruſalem with triumph: 41 weepeth ouer it: 45 driueth the buyers and ſellers out of the Temple: 47 teaching dayly in it. The rulers would haue deſtroyed him, but for feare of the people.

AND *Ieſus* entred and paſſed thorow Iericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And hee ſought to ſee Ieſus who hee was, and could not for the preaſſe, becauſe he was little of ſtature.

4 And hee ranne before, and climed vp into a Sycamore tree to ſee him, for he was to paſſe that way.

5 And when Ieſus came to the place, he looked vp and ſaw him, and ſaid vnto him, Zacheus, make haſte, and come downe, for to day I muſt abide at thy houſe.

6 And he made haſte, and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they ſaw it, they all murmured, ſaying, That hee was gone to bee gueſt with a man that is a ſinner.

8 And Zacheus ſtood, and ſaid vnto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken any thing from any man by falſe accuſation, I reſtore him foure fold.

9 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, This day is ſaluation come to this houſe, forſomuch as he alſo is the ſonne of Abraham.

*Matt.1

10 *For the Sonne of man is come to ſeeke, and to ſaue that which was loſt.

11 And as they heard theſe things, hee added, and ſpake a parable, becauſe he was nigh to Hieruſalem, and becauſe they thought that the kingdome of God ſhould immediately appeare.

*Matt.25.

|| *Mina here tranſlated a pound, is tw ounces, and a halfe: which cording to fi ſhillings the ounce, is thre pounds two ſ lings ſix*

12 *Hee ſaid therefore, A certaine noble man went into a farre countrey to receiue for himſelfe a kingdome, and to returne.

13 And hee called his tenne ſeruants, and deliuered them tenne || pounds, and ſaid vnto them, Occupie till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and ſent a meſſage after him, ſaying, Wee will not

haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to paſſe that when he was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then he commanded theſe ſeruants to bee called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money; that hee might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the firſt, ſaying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

27 And he ſaid vnto him, Well, thou good ſeruant: becauſe thou haſt been faithfull in a very little, haue thou authoritie ouer ten cities.

18 And the ſecond came, ſaying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And he ſaid likewiſe to him, Bee thou alſo ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, ſaying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I haue kept laid vp in a napkin.

21 For I feared thee, becauſe thou art an auſtere man: thou takeſt vp that thou layedſt not downe, and reapeſt that thou didſt not ſow.

22 And he ſaith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou wicked ſeruant: Thou kneweſt that I was an auſtere man, taking vp that I layd not down, and reaping that I did not ſow.

23 Wherefore then gaueſt not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vſury?

24 And he ſayd vnto them that ſtood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they ſaid vnto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.

ath.13.12

26 For I ſay vnto you, *That vnto euery one which hath ſhall be giuen, and from him that hath not, euen that he hath ſhal be taken away from him.

27 But thoſe mine enemies which would not that I ſhould reigne ouer them, bring hither, and ſlay them before me.

28 ¶ And when hee had thus ſpoken, hee went before, aſcending vp to Hieruſalem.

atth.21.1.

29 *And it came to paſſe when hee was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethanie, at the mount called the mount of Oliues, hee ſent two of his diſciples,

30 Saying, Goe ye into the village ouer againſt you, in the which at your entring yee ſhall finde a colt tyed, whereon yet neuer man ſate: looſe him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, Why do yee looſe him? thus ſhall ye ſay vnto him, Becauſe the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were ſent, went their way, and found euen as he had ſaid vnto them.

33 And as they were looſing the Colt, the owners thereof ſayd vnto them, Why looſe yee the Colt?

34 And they ſayd, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Ieſus: and they caſt their garments vpon the Colt, and they ſet Ieſus thereon.

36 And as hee went, they ſpread their cloathes in the way.

37 And when hee was come nigh, euen now at the deſcent of the mount of Oliues, the whole multitude of the diſciples began to reioyce and praiſe God with a loud voice, for all the mightie workes that they had ſeene,

38 Saying, Bleſſed be the King that commeth in the Name of the Lord, peace in heauen, and glory in the higheſt.

39 And ſome of the Phariſees from among the multitude ſaid vnto him, Maſter, rebuke thy diſciples:

40 And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I tel you, that if theſe ſhould hold their peace, the ſtones would immediatly cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, he beheld the city, and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou hadſt knowen, euen thou, at leaſt in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes ſhall come vpon thee, that thine enemies ſhall caſt a trench about thee, and compaſſe thee round, and keep thee in on euery ſide,

44 And ſhall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they ſhall not leaue in thee one ſtone vpon another, becauſe thou kneweſt not the time of thy viſitation.

*Matth.21.12.

45 *And he went into the Temple, and began to caſt out them that ſold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My houſe is the houſe of prayer, but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

47 And hee taught daily in the Temple. But the chiefe Prieſts and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people ſought to deſtroy him,

48 And could not finde what they might doe: for all the people ||were very attentiue to heare him.

|| Or, hanged on him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Chriſt auoucheth his authoritie, by a queſtion of Iohns Baptiſme. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of giuing tribute to Ceſar. 27 He conuinceth the Sadduces that denied the reſurrection. 41 How Chriſt is the ſonne of Dauid. 45 He warneth his diſciples to beware of the Scribes.

*Matth.21.23.

AND *it came to paſſe, that on one of thoſe dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Goſpel, the chiefe Prieſts and the Scribes came vpon him, with the Elders,

2 And ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Tell vs, by what authoritie doeſt thou theſe things? or who is he that gaue thee this authoritie?

3 And he anſwered, and ſayd vnto them, I will alſo aske you one thing, and anſwere me.

4 The Baptiſme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reaſoned with themſelues, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heauen, he will ſay, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But and if we ſay, Of men, all the people will ſtone vs: for they be perſwaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they anſwered, That they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Ieſus ſayd vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe theſe things.

9 Then began hee to ſpeake vnto the people this parable: *A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it foorth to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time.

*Matt.21.33.

10 And at the ſeaſon, he ſent a ſeruant to the husbandmen, that they ſhould giue him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and ſent him away empty.

11 And againe he ſent another ſeruant, and they beat him alſo, and entreated him ſhamefully, and ſent him away empty.

12 And againe he ſent the third, and they wounded him alſo, and caſt him out.

13 Then ſayd the lord of the Vineyard, What ſhall I doe? I will ſend my beloued ſonne: it may be they wil reuerence him when they ſee him.

14 But when the husbandmen ſaw him, they reaſoned among themſelues, ſaying, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they caſt him out of the Vineyard, and killed him. What therefore ſhall the lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

16 He ſhall come and deſtroy theſe husbandmen, and ſhall giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they ſayd, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and ſayd, What is this then that is written, * The ſtone which the builders reiected, the ſame is become the head of the corner?

*Pſal.118.22.

18 Whoſoeuer ſhall fall vpon that ſtone, ſhall be broken: but on whomſoeuer it ſhall fall, it will grind him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Prieſts and the Scribes the ſame houre ſought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that hee had ſpoken this parable againſt them.

20 And they watched him, and ſent forth ſpies which ſhould faine themſelues iuſt men, that they might take hold of his words, that ſo they might deliuer him vnto the power and authority of the gouernour.

21 And they asked him, ſaying, * Maſter, we know that thou ſayeſt and teacheſt rightly, neither accepteſt thou the perſon *of any*, but teacheſt the way of God || truely.

*Math.

||Or, of a

22 Is it lawful for vs to giue tribute vnto Ceſar, or no?

23 But he perceiued their craftineſſe, and ſaid vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a || penie: Whoſe image and ſuperſcription hath it? They anſwered, and ſaid, Ceſars.

||See Ma 18.28.

25 And he ſaid vnto them, Render therefore vnto Ceſar the things which be Ceſars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marueiled at his anſwere, and held their peace.

27 ¶ * Then came to him certaine of the Sadduces (which deny that there is any reſurrection) and they asked him,

*Matt.2

28 Saying, Maſter, Moſes wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, hauing a wife, and hee die without children, that his brother ſhould take his wife, and raiſe vp ſeed vnto his brother.

29 There were therefore ſeuen brethren, and the firſt tooke a wife, and died without children.

30 And the ſecond tooke her to wife, and he died childleſſe.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like manner the ſeuen alſo. And they left no children, and dyed.

32 Laſt of all the woman died alſo.

33 Therefore in the reſurrection, whoſe wife of them is ſhe? for ſeuen had her to wife.

34 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, The children of this world marry, and are giuen in marriage:

35 But they which ſhalbe accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the reſurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more; for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the reſurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raiſed, * euen Moſes ſhewed at the buſh, when hee calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob.

*Exod.3.6.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing; for all liue vnto him,

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes anſwering, ſaid, Maſter, thou haſt well ſaid.

40 And after that, they durſt not aske him any queſtion at all.

att.22.42. 41 And hee ſaid vnto them, * How ſay they that Chriſt is Dauids ſonne?

42 And Dauid himſelfe ſaith in the booke of Pſalmes, The Lord ſaid to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footſtoole.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his ſonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he ſaid vnto his diſciples,

ath, 23.5. 46 * Beware of the Scribes, which deſire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the higheſt ſeats in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roomes at feaſts:

47 Which deuoure widowes houſes, and for a ſhew make long prayers: the ſame ſhall receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Chriſt commendeth the poore widow. 5 Hee foretelleth the deſtruction of the Temple, and of the city Hieruſalem: 25 The ſignes alſo which ſhall bee before the laſt day. 34 He exhorteth them to be watchfull.

Mark.12,41. AND he looked vp,* and ſaw the rich men caſting their gifts into the treaſury.

|| See Marke, 2,42. 2 And hee ſaw alſo a certaine poore widow, caſting in thither two || mites.

3 And hee ſaid, Of a trueth I ſay vnto you, that this poore widow hath caſt in more then they all.

4 For all theſe haue of their abundance caſt in vnto the offerings of God, but ſhee of her penury hath caſt in all the liuing that ſhe had.

Matt,24.1. 5 ¶* And as ſome ſpake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly ſtones, and gifts, he ſaid,

6 *As for* theſe things which yee behold, the dayes will come, in the which there ſhall not be left one ſtone vpon another, that ſhall not be throwen downe.

7 And they asked him, ſaying, Maſter, but when ſhall theſe things bee? and what ſigne will there bee, when theſe things ſhall come to paſſe?

8 And he ſaid, Take heed that yee be not deceiued: for many ſhall come in my Name, ſaying, I am *Chriſt*, and the time draweth neere: goe ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye ſhall heare of warres, and commotions, bee not terrified: for theſe things muſt firſt come to paſſe, but the end is not by and by.

Matt. 24.7. 10 * Then ſaid hee vnto them, Nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdome againſt kingdome:

11 And great earthquakes ſhall bee in diuers places, and famines, and peſtilences: and fearefull ſights, and great ſignes ſhall there be from heauen.

12 But before all theſe they ſhall lay their hands on you, and perſecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into priſons, beeing brought before kings and rulers for my Names ſake.

13 And it ſhall turne to you for a teſtimonie.

14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before, what ye ſhall anſwere. *Matt.10.19

15 For I will giue you a mouth and wiſedome, which all your aduerſaries ſhall not be able to gainſay, nor reſiſt.

16 And yee ſhall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolkes, and friends, and ſome of you ſhall they cauſe to be put to death.

17 And yee ſhall be hated of all men for my Names ſake.

18 * But there ſhall not an haire of your head periſh. *Matt. 10.30.

19 In your patience poſſeſſe ye your ſoules.

20 * And when yee ſhall ſee Hieruſalem compaſſed with armies, then know that the deſolation thereof is nigh. *Matt. 24.15.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the midſt of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreyes, enter thereinto.

22 For theſe be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue ſucke in thoſe dayes, for there ſhall bee great diſtreſſe in the land, and wrath vpon this people.

24 And they ſhall fall by the edge of the ſword, and ſhall be led away captiue into all Nations, and Hieruſalem ſhall bee troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ * And there ſhall bee ſignes in the Sunne, and in the Moone, and in the ſtarres, and vpon the earth diſtreſſe of nations, with perplexity, the Sea and the waues roaring, *Matt. 24.29 †

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after thoſe things which are comming on the earth; For the powers of heauen ſhall be ſhaken.

27 And then ſhall they ſee the Sonne of man comming in a cloude with power and great glory.

28 And when theſe things begin to come to paſſe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And hee ſpake to them a parable, Behold the figge-tree, and all the trees,

30 When they now ſhoot foorth, yee ſee and know of your owne ſelues, that Summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewiſe yee, when yee ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know ye that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I ſay vnto you, This generation ſhall not paſſe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth ſhall paſſe away, but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your ſelues, leſt at any time your hearts bee ouercharged with ſurfetting, and drunkenneſſe, and cares of this life, and ſo that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a ſnare ſhall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch yee therefore and pray alwayes, that yee may bee accounted worthy to eſcape all theſe things that ſhall come to paſſe, and to ſtand before the Sonne of man.

37 And in the day time hee was teaching in the Temple, and at night hee went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Oliues.

38 And all the people came earely in the morning to him in the Temple, for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Iewes conſpire againſt Chriſt. 3 Satan prepareth Iudas to betray him 7 The Apoſtles prepare the Paſſeouer. 19 Chriſt inſtituteth his holy Supper, 2 couertly foretelleth of the traitour, 24 dehorteth the reſt of his Apoſtles from ambition, 3 aſſureth Peter his faith ſhould not faile: 34 and yet he ſhould deny him thriſe. 39 Hee prayeth in the mount, and ſweateth blood, 47 is betrayed with a kiſſe: 50 hee healeth Malchus eare, 5, hee is thriſe denyed of Peter, 63 ſhamefully abuſed, 66 and confeſſeth himſelfe to be the Sonne of God.

*Matt.26.2.

NOw *the feaſt of vnleauened bread drew nigh, which is called the Paſſeouer.

2 And the chiefe Prieſts and Scribes ſought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

*Matt.26.14.

3 ¶ *Then entred Satan into Iudas ſirnamed Iſcariot, beeing of the number of the twelue.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chiefe Prieſts and Captaines, how he might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.

6 And hee promiſed, and ſought opportunity to betray him vnto them ‖ in the abſence of the multitude.

‖ *Or, without tumult.*

*Matt.26.17.

7 ¶ *Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the Paſſeouer muſt be killed.

8 And hee ſent Peter and Iohn, ſaying, Goe and prepare vs the Paſſeouer, that wee may eate.

9 And they ſaid vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he ſaid vnto them, Behold, when yee are entred into the citie, there ſhall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the houſe where he entreth in.

11 And ye ſhall ſay vnto the good man of the houſe, The Maſter ſaith vnto thee, Where is the gueſt-chamber where I ſhall eate the Paſſeouer with my diſciples?

12 And hee ſhall ſhew you a large vpper roome furniſhed, there make ready.

13 And they went and found as hee had ſaid vnto them, and they made ready the Paſſeouer.

*Matt. 26.

14 *And when the houre was come, he ſate downe, and the twelue Apoſtles with him.

‖ *Or, I ha heartily d*

15 And hee ſaid vnto them, ‖ With deſire I haue deſired to eate this Paſſeouer with you before I ſuffer.

16 For I ſay vnto you, I will not any more eate thereof, vntill it bee fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thanks, and ſaid, Take this, and diuide it among your ſelues.

18 For I ſay vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the Vine, vntill the kingdome of God ſhall come.

*Matt. 26

19 ¶ *And hee tooke bread, and gaue thankes, and brake *it*, and gaue vnto them, ſaying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this doe in remembrance of me.

20 Likewiſe alſo the cup after ſupper, ſaying, This cup is the New Teſtament in my blood, which is ſhed for you.

*Matt.26

21 ¶ *But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the Table.

22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they beganne to enquire among themſelues, which of them it was that ſhould doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was alſo a ſtrife among them, which of them ſhould bee accounted the greateſt.

*Matt. 20

25 *And hee ſaid vnto them, The Kings of the Gentiles exerciſe lordſhip ouer them, and they that exerciſe authority vpon them, are called benefactors.

26 But ye ſhall not be ſo; but hee that is greateſt among you, let him be as the yonger, and he that is chiefe, as he that doeth ſerue.

27 For whether is greater, he that ſitteth at meat, or hee that ſerueth? Is not he that ſitteth at meat? But I am among you as hee that ſerueth.

28 Yee are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed vnto me,

30 That ye may eate and drinke at my table in my Kingdome, * and ſit on thrones, judging the twelue tribes of Iſrael.

*Matt.19.28.

31 ¶ And the Lord ſaid, Simon, Simon: behold, * Satan hath deſired *to haue* you, that he may ſift you as wheat:

*1.Pet.5.8.

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not; and when thou art conuerted, ſtrengthen thy brethren.

33 And he ſaid vnto him, Lord, I am ready to goe with thee both into priſon, and to death.

34 * And hee ſaid, I tell thee Peter, the cocke ſhall not crow this day, before that thou ſhalt thrice denie that thou knoweſt me.

*Matt.26.34.

35 * And he ſaid vnto them, When I ſent you without purſe, and ſcrip, and ſhooes, lacked ye any thing? And they ſaid, Nothing.

*Matth.10.9.

36 Then ſaid he vnto them, But now he that hath a purſe, let him take it, and likewiſe his ſcrip: and he that hath no ſword, let him ſell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I ſay vnto you, that this that is written, muſt yet bee accompliſhed in mee, * And hee was reckoned among the tranſgreſſours: for the things concerning me, haue an end.

*Eſay 53.12.

38 And they ſaid, Lord, behold, here are two ſwords. And hee ſaid vnto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ * And he came out, and went, as hee was wont, to the mount of Oliues, and his diſciples alſo followed him.

*Matt.26.36.

40 * And when he was at the place, he ſaid vnto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

*Matt.26.41.

41 And hee was withdrawen from them about a ſtones caſt, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remooue this cup from me: neuertheleſſe, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, ſtrengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, hee prayed more earneſtly, and his ſweat was it were great drops of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when he roſe vp from prayer, and was come vnto his diſciples, hee found them ſleeping for ſorrow,

46 And ſaid vnto them, Why ſleepe yee? riſe and pray, leſt ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while hee yet ſpake, * behold, a multitude, and he that was called Iudas, one of the twelue, went before them, and drew neere vnto Ieſus, to kiſſe him.

*Matt.26.47.

48 But Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Iudas, betrayeſt thou the Sonne of man with a kiſſe?

49 When they which were about him, ſaw what would follow, they ſaid vnto him, Lord, ſhall we ſmite with the ſword?

50 ¶ And one of them ſmote the ſeruant of the high Prieſt, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, Suffer ye thus farre. And hee touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto the chiefe Prieſts, and Captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Be yee come out as againſt a thiefe, with ſwords and ſtaues?

53 When I was dayly with you in the Temple, yee ſtretched foorth no hands againſt me: but this is your houre, and the power of darkneſſe.

54 ¶ *Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Prieſts houſe, and Peter followed afarre off.

* Matt.26.57.

55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the midſt of the hall, and were ſet downe together, Peter ſate downe among them.

*Matt.26.69.

56 But a certaine maid beheld him as hee ſate by the fire, and earneſtly looked vpon him, and ſaid, This man was alſo with him.

57 And he denied him, ſaying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while, another ſaw him, and ſaid, Thou art alſo of them. And Peter ſaid, Man, I am not.

59 And about the ſpace of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, ſaying, Of a trueth this fellow alſo was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter ſaid, Man, I know not what thou ſayeſt. And immediatly while hee yet ſpake, the cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked vpon Peter; and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had ſaid vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou ſhalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Ieſus, mocked him, and ſmote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they ſtooke him on the face, and asked him, ſaying, Propheſie, who is it that ſmote thee?

95 And many other things blaſphemouſly ſpake they againſt him.

66 ¶ * And aſſoone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chiefe Prieſts and the Scribes came together, and led him into their Councell, ſaying,

* Matt.27.1.

67 Art thou the Chriſt? Tell vs. And he ſaid vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeue.

68 And if I alſo aske you, you will not anſwere me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter ſhall the Sonne of man ſit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then ſaid they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And he ſaid vnto them, * Ye ſay that I am.

*Mark.14.62.

71 And they ſaid, What need we any further witneſſe? For we our ſelues haue heard of his owne mouth.

CHAP XXIII.

1. Ieſus is accuſed before Pilate, and ſent to Herod. 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 18 Barabbas is deſired of the people, and is looſed by Pilate, and Ieſus is giuen to be crucified 27 He telleth the women that lament him, the deſtruction of Ieruſalem: 34 prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two euill doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His buriall.

AND the whole multitude of them aroſe, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuſe him, ſaying, We found this fellow peruerting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Ceſar, ſaying, that he himſelfe is Chriſt a King.

*Matt.27.11.

3 * And Pilate asked him, ſaying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he anſwered him and ſaid, Thou ſayeſt it.

4 Then ſaid Pilate to the chiefe Prieſts, and to the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, ſaying, He ſtirreth vp the people, teaching throughout all Iury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And aſſoone as he knew that he belonged vnto Herods iuriſdiction, he ſent him to Herod, who himſelfe alſo was at Hieruſalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod ſaw Ieſus, he was exceeding glad, for hee was deſirous to ſee him of a long ſeaſon, becauſe hee had heard many things of him, and hee hoped to haue ſeene ſome miracle done by him.

9 Then he queſtioned with him in many words, but he anſwered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Prieſts and Scribes ſtood and vehemently accuſed him.

11 And Herod with his men of warre ſet him at naught, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and ſent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the ſame day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before they were at enmity betweene themſelues.

*Matt.27.23.

13 ¶* And Pilate when he had called together the chiefe Prieſts, and the Rulers, and the people,

14 Said vnto them, Ye haue brought this man vnto me, as one that peruerteth the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man touching thoſe things whereof ye accuſe him.

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I ſent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done vnto him.

16 I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and releaſe him.

17 For of neceſſitie hee muſt releaſe one vnto them at the Feaſt.

18 And they cryed out all at once, ſaying, Away with this man, and releaſe vnto vs Barabbas,

19 Who for a certaine ſedition made in the citie, and for murder was caſt in priſon.

20 Pilate therefore willing to releaſe Ieſus, ſpake againe to them:

21 But they cryed, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he ſaid vnto them the third time, Why, what euill hath he done? I haue found no cauſe of death in him, I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and let him goe.

23 And they were inſtant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chiefe Prieſts preuailed.

24 And Pilate || gaue ſentence, that it ſhould be as they required.

|| Or, aſſent

25 And hee releaſed vnto them, him that for ſedition and murder was caſt into priſon, whom they had deſired, but hee deliuered Ieſus to their will.

|| Or,

*Matt.27.

26 * And as they led him away, they layd hold vpon one Simon a Cyrenian, comming out of the countrey, and on him they layd the croſſe, that hee might beare it after Ieſus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which alſo bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Ieſus turning vnto them, ſaid, Daughters of Hieruſalem, weepe not for mee, but weepe for your ſelues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the which they ſhall ſay, Bleſſed are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the paps which neuer gaue ſucke.

*Eſay 2.19. hoſe.10.8. reuel.6.16.

30 * Then ſhall they begin to ſay to the mountaines, Fall on vs, and to the hills, Couer vs,

*1.Pet.4.

31 * For if they do theſe things in a greene tree, what ſhall be done in the dry?

*Matt.27.

32 * And there were alſo two other malefactors led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called || Caluary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

|| Or, the place of a ſcull.

34 ¶ Then ſaid Ieſus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they doe. And they parted his raiment, and caſt lots.

35 And the people ſtood beholding, and

the rulers alſo with them derided him, ſaying; Hee ſaued others, let him ſaue himſelfe, it he be Chriſt the choſen of God.

36 And the ſouldiers alſo mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And ſaying; If thou be the king of the Iewes ſaue thy ſelfe.

38 And a ſuperſcription alſo was written ouer him in letters of Greeke, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEVVES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, ſaying; If thou be Chriſt, ſaue thy ſelfe and vs.

40 But the other anſwering, rebuked him, ſaying; Doeſt not thou feare God, ſeeing thou art in the ſame condemnation?

41 And we indeed iuſtly; for we receiue the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amiſſe.

42 And he ſaid vnto Ieſus, Lord, remember mee when thou commeſt into thy kingdome.

43 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Verily, I ſay vnto thee; to day ſhalt thou bee with mee in Paradiſe.

44 And it was about the ſixt houre, and there was a darkneſſe ouer all the || earth, vntil the ninth houre. || Or, land.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the mids.

46 ¶ And when Ieſus had cryed with a loud voyce, he ſaid, * Father into thy hands I commend my ſpirit: And hauing ſaid thus, he gaue vp the ghoſt. *Pſal.31,6.

47 Now when the Centurion ſaw what was done, he glorified God, ſaying; Certainly, this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that ſight, beholding the things which were done, ſmote their breaſts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, ſtood afarre off beholding theſe things.

50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man named Ioſeph, a counſeller, and hee was a good man, and a iuſt. *Matth.27.57.

51 (The ſame had not conſented to the counſell and deed of them) hee was of Arimathea, a citie of the Iewes (who alſo himſelfe waited for the kingdome of God.)

52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Ieſus.

53 And he tooke it downe, and wrapped it in linnen, and laid it in a Sepulchre that was hewen in ſtone, wherein neuer man before was laid.

54 And that day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women alſo which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the Sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared ſpices and oyntments, and reſted the Sabbath day according to the Commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Chriſts reſurrection is declared by two Angels, to the women tha come to the Sepulchre. 9 Theſe report it to others. 13 Chriſt himſelfe appeareth to the two diſciples that went to Emmaus: 36 Afterwards hee appeareth to the Apoſtles, and reprooueth their vnbeliefe: 47 giueth them a charge: 49 promiſeth the holy Ghoſt: 51 and ſo aſcendeth into heauen.

NOw * vpon the firſt day of the weeke, very earely in the morning, they came vnto the Sepulchre, bringing the ſpices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them. *Matt.28.1.

2 And they found the ſtone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Ieſus.

4 And it came to paſſe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, Behold, two men ſtood by them in ſhining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they ſaid vnto them, Why ſeeke ye || the liuing among the dead? || Or, him that liueth.

6 He is not here, but is riſen: * Remember how hee ſpake vnto you when he was yet in Galilee, *Matt.17.23.

7 Saying, The Sonne of man muſt bee deliuered into the hands of ſinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day riſe againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told all theſe things vnto the eleuen, and to all the reſt.

10 It was Mary Magdalene and Ioanna, and Mary *the mother* of Iames, and other women that were with them, which told theſe things vnto the Apoſtles.

11 And their words ſeemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

12 * Then aroſe Peter, and ranne vnto the Sepulchre, and ſtooping downe, hee beheld the linnen clothes laid by themſelues, and departed, wondering in himſelfe at that which was come to paſſe. *Iohn 20.6.

13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that ſame day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Hieruſalem about threeſcore furlongs. *Mark.16.12.

14 And they talked together of all theſe things which had happened.

15 And it came to paſſe, that while they communed together, and reaſoned, Ieſus himſelfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they ſhould not know him.

17 And he ſaid vnto them, What maner of communications are theſe that yee haue one to another as ye walke, and are ſad?

18 And the one of them, whoſe name was Cleophas, anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Art thou onely a ſtranger in Hieruſalem, and haſt not knowen the things which are come to paſſe there in theſe dayes?

19 And he ſaid vnto them, What things? And they ſaid vnto him, Concerning Ieſus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet mighty in deed and word before God, and all the people:

20 And how the chiefe Prieſts and our rulers deliuered him to bee condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But wee truſted that it had beene hee, which ſhould haue redeemed Iſrael: and beſide all this, to day is the third day ſince theſe things were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women alſo of our company made vs aſtoniſhed, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, ſaying, that they had alſo ſeene a viſiō of Angels, which ſaid that he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the Sepulchre, and found it euen ſo as the women had ſaid, but him they ſaw not.

25 Then he ſaid vnto them, O fooles, and ſlow of heart to beleeue all that the Prophets haue ſpoken:

26 Ought not Chriſt to haue ſuffered theſe things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moſes, and all the Prophets, he expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himſelfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village, whither they went, and hee made as though he would haue gone further.

29 But they conſtrained him, ſaying, Abide with vs, for it is towards euening, and the day is farre ſpent: And he went in to tary with them.

30 And it came to paſſe as he ſate at meat with them, he tooke bread and bleſſed it, and brake, and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and hee || vaniſhed out of their ſight.

|| Or, ceaſed to be ſeene of them.

32 And they ſaid one vnto another, Did not our heart burne within vs, while hee talked with vs by the way, and while hee opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they roſe vp the ſame houre, and returned to Hieruſalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is riſen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was knowen of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ *And as they thus ſpake, Ieſus himſelfe ſtood in the middeſt of them, and ſaith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

*Mar.16.1

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and ſuppoſed that they had ſeene a ſpirit.

38 And hee ſaid vnto them, Why are yee troubled, and why doe thoughts ariſe in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feete, that it is I my ſelfe: handle mee, and ſee, for a ſpirit hath not fleſh and bones, as yee ſee mee haue.

40 And when hee had thus ſpoken, hee ſhewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondred, hee ſaid vnto them, Haue ye here any meat?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broyled fiſh, and of an hony-combe.

43 And hee tooke it, and did eate before them.

44 And hee ſaid vnto them, Theſe are the words which I ſpake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all things muſt be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moſes, and in the Prophets, and in the Pſalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened hee their vnderſtanding, that they might vnderſtand the Scriptures,

46 And ſaid vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooued Chriſt to ſuffer, and to riſe from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remiſſion of ſins ſhould be preached in his Name, among all nations, beginning at Hieruſalem.

48 And yee are witneſſes of theſe things.

49 ¶ *And behold, I ſend the promiſe of my Father vpon you: but tary ye in the city of Hieruſalem, vntill ye be endued with power from on high.

* Iohn 15.
actes 1.4

50 ¶ And he ledde them out as farre as to Bethanie, and he lift vp his hands, and bleſſed them.

51 *And it came to paſſe, while hee bleſſed them, hee was parted from them, and caried vp into heauen.

*Mar. 16.1
actes 1.9.

52 And they worſhipped him, and returned to Hieruſalem, with great ioy:

53 And were continually in the Temple, praiſing and bleſſing God. Amen.

The Goſpel according to S. Iohn.

CHAP. I.

1 The Diuinitie, Humanitie, and Office of Ieſus Chriſt. 15 The Teſtimonie of Iohn. 39 The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 *The ſame was in the beginning with God. Gene.1.1.

3 *All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made. Col.1.16.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light ſhineth in darkneſſe, and the darkeneſſe comprehended it not.

6 ¶ *There was a man ſent from God, whoſe name was Iohn. Matth.3.1.

7 The ſame came for a witneſſe to beare witneſſe of the light, that all men through him might beleeue.

8 He was not that light, but *was ſent* to beare witneſſe of that light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth euery man that commeth into the world.

10 He was in the world, & *the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. Heb.11.3.

11 He came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.

12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue he || power to become the ſons of God, *euen* to them that beleeue on his Name: || *Or, the right, or priuiledge.*

13 Which were borne, not of blood, nor of the will of the fleſh, nor of the wil of man, but of God.

14 *And the Word was made fleſh, and dwelt among vs, (and wee beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father,) full of grace and trueth. Matt.1.16.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witneſſe of him, and cried, ſaying, This was he of whom I ſpake, Hee that commeth after mee, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

16 And of his *fulneſſe haue all wee receiued, and grace for grace. Col.1.19.

17 For the Law was giuen by Moſes, but grace and truth came by Ieſus Chriſt.

18 *No man hath ſeene God at any time; the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the boſome of the Father, he hath declared him. 1.Ioh 4.12. 1.Tim.6.16.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes ſent Prieſts and Leuites from Hieruſalem, to aske him, who art thou?

20 And he confeſſed, and denied not: but confeſſed, I am not the Chriſt.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he ſaith, I am not. Art thou || that Prophet? And he anſwered, No. || *Or, a Prophet.*

22 Then ſaid they vnto him, Who art thou, that wee may giue an anſwere to them that ſent vs? What ſayeſt thou of thy ſelfe?

23 *He ſaid, I *am* the voyce of one crying in the wilderneſſe; Make ſtraight the way of the Lord, as ſaid the Prophet Eſayas. *Matt.3.3.

24 And they which were ſent, were of the Phariſees.

25 And they asked him, & ſaid vnto him, Why baptizeſt thou then, if thou be not that Chriſt, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 Iohn anſwered them, ſaying, I baptize with water, but there ſtandeth one among you, whom ye know not,

27 *He it is, who comming after mee, is preferred before mee, whoſe ſhooes latchet I am not worthy to vnlooſe. *Matt.3.11. actes 19.4.

28 Theſe things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day Iohn ſeeth Ieſus comming vnto him, and ſaith, Behold the Lambe of God, which || taketh away the ſinne of the world. || *Or, beareth.*

30 This is hee of whom I ſaid, After mee commeth a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that hee ſhould be made manifeſt to Iſrael, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 *And Iohn bare record, ſaying, I ſaw the Spirit deſcending from heauen, like a Doue, and it abode vpon him. *Matt.3.16.

33 And I knew him not: but he that ſent me to baptize with water, the ſame ſaid vnto me, Vpon whom thou ſhalt ſee the Spirit deſcending and remaining on him, the ſame is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghoſt.

34 And I ſaw and bare record, that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Againe the next day after, Iohn ſtood, and two of his diſciples:

36 And looking vpon Ieſus as he walked, he ſaith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two diſciples heard him ſpeak, and they followed Ieſus.

38 Then Ieſus turned, and ſaw them following, and ſaith vnto them, What ſeeke ye? They ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to ſay being interpreted, Maſter) where || dwelleſt thou? || *Or, abideſt.*

39 Hee ſaith vnto them, Come and ſee. They came and ſaw where hee dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was || about the tenth houre. || *That was two houres before night.*

40 One of the two which heard Iohn ſpeake, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 Hee firſt findeth his owne brother Simon, and ſaith vnto him, We haue found the Meſsias, which is, being interpreted, ‖ the Chriſt.

‖ *Or, the anointed.*

42 And hee brought him to Ieſus. And when Ieſus beheld him, he ſaid, Thou art Simon the ſonne of Iona, thou ſhalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ‖ a ſtone.

‖ *Or, Peter.*

43 ¶ The day following, Ieſus would goe foorth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and ſaith vnto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethſaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathaneel, and ſaith vnto him, Wee haue found him of whom * Moſes in the Law and the * Prophets did write, Ieſus of Nazareth, the ſon of Ioſeph.

* Gen. 49.10. leuit. 18. 18.
* Eſay 4.2.

46 And Nathaneel ſaid vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip ſaid vnto him, Come and ſee.

47 Ieſus ſaw Nathaneel comming to him, and ſaith of him, Behold an Iſraelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathaneel ſaith vnto him, Whence knoweſt thou me? Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou waſt vnder the fig-tree, I ſaw thee.

49 Nathaneel anſwered, and ſaith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Iſrael.

50 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Becauſe I ſaid vnto thee, I ſaw thee vnder the fig-tree, beleeueſt thou? thou ſhalt ſee greater things then theſe.

51 And he ſaith vnto him, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Hereafter yee ſhall ſee heauen open, and the Angels of God aſcending, and deſcending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt turneth water into wine, 12 departeth into Capernaum, and to Ieruſalem, 14 where he purgeth the Temple of buyers and ſellers. 19 Hee foretelleth his death and reſurrection. 23 Many beleeued becauſe of his miracles, but he would not truſt himſelfe with them.

AND the third day there was a mariage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Ieſus was there.

2 And both Ieſus was called, and his diſciples, to the mariage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Ieſus ſaith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother ſaith vnto the ſeruants, Whatſoeuer he ſaith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were ſet there ſixe water pots of ſtone, after the maner of the purifying of the Iewes, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them vp to the brimme.

8 And hee ſaith vnto them, Draw out now, and beare vnto the gouernour of the feaſt. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feaſt had taſted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the ſeruants which drew the water, knew) the gouernour of the feaſt called the bridegroome,

10 And ſaith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doth ſet foorth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worſe: but thou haſt kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Ieſus in Cana of Galilee, and manifeſted forth his glory, and his diſciples beleeued on him.

12 ¶ After this he went downe to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his diſciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Paſſeouer was at hand, and Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem.

14 And found in the Temple thoſe that ſold oxen, and ſheepe, and doues, and the changers of money, ſitting.

15 And when hee had made a ſcourge of ſmall coards, hee droue them all out of the Temple, and the ſheepe, and the oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables,

16 And ſaid vnto them that ſold doues, Take theſe things hence, make not my Fathers houſe an houſe of merchandize.

17 And his diſciples remembred that it was written, * The zeale of thine houſe hath eaten me vp.

* Pſal. 69.

18 ¶ Then anſwered the Iewes, and ſaid vnto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou vnto vs, ſeeing that thou doeſt theſe things?

19 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, * Deſtroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raiſe it vp.

* Mar. 14

20 Then ſaid the Iewes, Fourty and ſixe yeeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But he ſpake of the temple of his body.

22 When therfore hee was riſen from the dead, his diſciples remembred that hee had ſaid this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the word which Ieſus had ſaid.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Hieruſalem at the Paſſeouer, in the feaſt day, many beleeued in his Name, when they ſaw the miracles which he did.

24 But Ieſus did not commit himſelfe vnto them, becauſe he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any ſhould teſtifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt teacheth Nicodemus the neceſsity of regeneration. 14 Of faith in his death. 16 The great loue of God towards the world. 18 Condemnation for vnbeliefe. 23 The baptiſme witneſſe and doctrine of Iohn concerning Chriſt.

THere was a man of the Phariſees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:

2 The ſame came to Ieſus by night, and ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe theſe miracles that thou doeſt, except God be with him.

3 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Verily, verily I ſay vnto thee, except a man bee borne ‖ againe, he cannot ſee the kingdome of God. ‖ *Or, from aboue.*

4 Nicodemus ſaith vnto him, How can a man be borne when hee is old? can he enter the ſecond time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Ieſus anſwered, Verily, verily I ſay vnto thee, except a man bee borne of water and of the Spirit, hee cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the fleſh, is fleſh; and that which is borne of the Spirit, is Spirit.

7 Maruaile not that I ſaid vnto thee, Ye muſt be borne ‖ againe. ‖ *Or, from aboue.*

8 The wind bloweth where it liſteth, and thou heareſt the ſound thereof, but canſt not tell whence it commeth, & whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, How can theſe things be?

10 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou a maſter of Iſrael, and knoweſt not theſe things?

11 Verily, verily I ſay vnto thee, Wee ſpeake that we doe know, and teſtifie that we haue ſeene; and ye receiue not our witneſſe.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and ye beleeue not: how ſhall ye beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?

13 And no man hath aſcended vp to heauen, but hee that came downe from heauen, *euen* the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

14 ¶ * And as Moſes lifted vp the Serpent in the wilderneſſe: euen ſo muſt the Sonne of man be lifted vp: * Numb. 21. 9.

15 That whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, ſhould not periſh, but haue eternall life.

16 ¶ * For God ſo loued the world, that hee gaue his onely begotten Sonne: that whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, ſhould not periſh, but haue euerlaſting life. * 1. Iohn 4. 9.

17 * For God ſent not his Sonne into the world to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be ſaued. * Chap. 12. 47.

18 ¶ Hee that beleeueth on him, is not condemned, but he that beleeueth not, is condemned already, becauſe hee hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loued darkeneſſe rather then light; becauſe their deeds were euill. * Chap. 1. 4.

20 For euery one that doeth euill, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, leſt his deeds ſhould be ‖ reproued. ‖ *Or, diſcouered.*

21 But he that doeth trueth, commeth to the light, that his deeds may bee made manifeſt, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After theſe things came Ieſus and his diſciples into the land of Iudea, and there he tarried with them, * and baptized. * Chap. 4. 2.

23 ¶ And Iohn alſo was baptizing in Ænon, neere to Salim, becauſe there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet caſt into priſon.

25 ¶ Then there aroſe a queſtion betweene ſome of Iohns diſciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordan, * to whom thou bareſt witneſſe, behold, the ſame baptizeth, and all men come to him. * Chap. 1. 7, 34.

27 Iohn anſwered and ſaid, * A man can ‖ receiue nothing, except it bee giuen him from heauen. * Heb. 5. 4. ‖ *Or, take vnto himſelfe.*

28 Ye your ſelues beare me witneſſe, that I ſaid, * I am not the Chriſt, but that I am ſent before him. * Chap. 1. 20.

29 Hee that hath the bride, is the bridegroome, but the friend of the bridegroome, which ſtandeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly becauſe of the bridegroomes voyce: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He muſt increaſe, but I muſt decreaſe.

31 He that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and ſpeaketh of the earth: he that commeth from heauen, is aboue all.

32 And what hee hath ſeene and heard, that hee teſtifieth, and no man receiueth his teſtimony.

33 Hee that hath receiued his teſtimony, * hath ſet to his ſeale, that God is true. * Rom. 3. 4.

34 For he whom God hath ſent, ſpeaketh the words of God: For God giueth not the Spirit by meaſure *vnto him.*

35 * The Father loueth the Son, and hath giuen all things into his hand. * Matt. 11. 27.

36 * He

*Hab.2.4. 1 Iohn.5.10.

36 *Hee that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath euerlaſting life: and hee that beleeueth not the Sonne, ſhall not ſee life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt talketh with a woman of Samaria, and reuealeth himſelfe vnto her. 27 His diſciples maruaile. 31 He declareth to them his zeale to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritanes beleeue on him. 43 He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the Rulers ſonne that lay ſicke at Capernaum.

WHen therefore the Lord knew, how the Phariſees had heard that Ieſus made and baptized moe diſciples then Iohn,

2 (Though Ieſus himſelfe baptized not, but his diſciples:)

3 He left Iudea, and departed againe into Galilee.

4 And he muſt needs go thorow Samaria.

5 Then commeth he to a citie of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parcell of ground *that Iacob gaue to his ſonne Ioſeph.

*Gen.33.19. and 48.22. ioſh.24.32.

6 Now Iacobs Well was there. Ieſus therefore being wearied with his iourney, ſate thus on the Well: and it was about the ſixt houre.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Giue me to drinke.

8 For his diſciples were gone away vnto the city to buy meat.

9 Then ſaith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou being a Iew, askeſt drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, If thou kneweſt the gift of God, and who it is that ſaith to thee, Giue me to drinke; thou wouldeſt haue asked of him, and hee would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman ſaith vnto him, Sir, thou haſt nothing to draw with, and the Well is deepe: from whence then haſt thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob, which gaue vs the Well, and dranke thereof himſelfe, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, Whoſoeuer drinketh of this water, ſhal thirſt againe:

14 But whoſoeuer drinketh of the water that I ſhall giue him, ſhall neuer thirſt: but the water that I ſhall giue him, ſhall be in him a Well of water ſpringing vp into euerlaſting life.

15 The woman ſaith vnto him, Sir, giue me this water, that I thirſt not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Goe, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman anſwered and ſaid, I haue no husband. Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Thou haſt well ſaid, I haue no husband:

18 For thou haſt had fiue husbands, and he whom thou now haſt is not thy husband: In that ſaideſt thou truely.

19 The woman ſaith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worſhipped in this mountaine, and yee ſay, that *in Hieruſalem is the place where men ought to worſhip.

*Deut.12.5.

21 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, beleeue mee, the houre commeth when yee ſhall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hieruſalem, worſhip the Father.

22 Yee worſhip ye know not what: wee know what wee worſhip: for ſaluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worſhippers ſhall worſhip the Father in ſpirit, and in trueth: for the Father ſeeketh ſuch to worſhip him.

24 *God is a Spirit, and they that worſhip him, muſt worſhip him in ſpirit, and in trueth.

*2.Cor.3.17.

25 The woman ſaith vnto him, I know that Meſſias commeth which is called Chriſt: when he is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, I that ſpeake vnto thee, am hee.

27 ¶ And vpon this came his diſciples, and marueiled that hee talked with the woman: yet no man ſaid, What ſeekeſt thou, or, Why talkeſt thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot and went her way into the citie, and ſaith to the men,

29 Come, ſee a man, which told mee all things that euer I did, Is not this the Chriſt?

30 Then they went out of the citie, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his diſciples prayed him, ſaying, Maſter, eate.

32 But he ſaid vnto them, I haue meat to eate that ye know not of.

33 Therefore ſaid the diſciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, My meate is to doe the will of him that ſent me, and to finiſh his worke.

35 Say not yee, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harueſt? Behold, I ſay vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the fields: *for they are white already to harueſt.

*Matt.9.37.

36 And hee that reapeth receiueth wages, and gathereth fruit vnto life eternall: that

both he that ſoweth, and he that reapeth, may reioyce together.

37 And herein is that ſaying true: One ſoweth, and another reapeth.

38 I ſent you to reape that, whereon yee beſtowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that Citie beleeued on him, for the ſaying of the woman which teſtified, Hee told me all that euer I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they beſought him that he would tary with them, & he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeued, becauſe of his owne word:

42 And ſaid vnto the woman, Now we beleeue, not becauſe of thy ſaying, for wee haue heard him our ſelues, and know that this is indeed the Chriſt the Sauiour of the world.

*Matth.13.57.

43 ¶ * Now after two dayes he departed thence and went into Galilee:

44 For Ieſus himſelfe teſtified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, hauing ſeene all the things that hee did at Hieruſalem at the Feaſt: for they alſo went vnto the Feaſt.

*Chap.2.1.
||Or, Courtier, or ruler.

46 So Ieſus came againe into Cana of Galilee, * where he made the water wine. And there was a certaine || noble man, whoſe ſonne was ſicke at Capernaum.

47 When hee heard that Ieſus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, he went vnto him, and beſought him that he would come down, and heale his ſonne: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Except ye ſee ſignes and wonders, ye will not beleeue.

49 The Noble man ſaith vnto him, Sir, come downe ere my child die.

50 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Goe thy way, thy ſonne liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Ieſus had ſpoken vnto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going downe, his ſeruants met him, and told him, ſaying, Thy ſonne liueth.

52 Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amend: and they ſaid vnto him, Yeſterday at the ſeuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the ſame houre, in the which Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thy ſonne liueth, and himſelfe beleeued, and his whole houſe.

54 This is againe the ſecond miracle that Ieſus did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Ieſus on the Sabbath day cureth him that was diſeaſed eight and thirty yeeres. 10 The Iewes therefore cauill and perſecute him for it. 17 He anſwereth for himſelfe and reproueth them, ſhewing by the teſtimony of his Father, 32 of Iohn, 36 of his workes, 39 and of the Scriptures, who he is.

*Leuit.23.2. deut.16.

AFter * this there was a feaſt of the Iewes, and Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem.

||Or, gate.

2 Now there is at Hieruſalem by the ſheepe || *market* a poole, which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Betheſda*, hauing fiue porches.

3 In theſe lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the mouing of the water.

4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine ſeaſon into the poole, and troubled the water: whoſoeuer then firſt after the troubling of the water ſtepped in, was made whole of whatſoeuer diſeaſe he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeeres.

6 When Ieſus ſaw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that caſe, hee ſaith vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man anſwered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the poole: but while I am comming, another ſteppeth downe before me.

8 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Riſe, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediatly the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed, and walked: And on the ſame day was the Sabbath.

*Iere.17.21.

10 ¶ The Iewes therefore ſaid vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, * it is not lawfull for thee to cary thy bed.

11 He anſwered them, He that made mee whole, the ſame ſaid vnto me, Take vp thy bed, and walke.

12 Then aſked they him, What man is that, which ſaid vnto thee, Take vp thy bed, and walke?

13 And he that was healed, wiſt not who it was: for Ieſus had conueyed himſelfe away, || a multitude being in that place.

||Or, from the multitude that was.

14 Afterward Ieſus findeth him in the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole: ſin no more leſt a worſe thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Iewes that it was Ieſus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iewes perſecute Ieſus, and ſought to ſlay him, becauſe he had done theſe things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Ieſus anſwered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes ſought the more to kill him, not onely becauſe hee had broken

the Sabbath, but ſayd alſo that God was his Father, making himſelfe equall with God.

19 Then anſwered Ieſus, and ſayd vnto them, verily, verily I ſay vnto you, The Son can doe nothing of himſelfe, but what hee ſeeth the Father doe: for what things ſoeuer he doth, theſe alſo doth the Sonne likewiſe.

20 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and ſheweth him all things that himſelfe doeth: and he will ſhew him greater workes then theſe, that ye may marueile.

21 For as the Father raiſeth vp the dead, and quickeneth them: euen ſo the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all Iudgement vnto the Sonne:

23 That all men ſhould honour the Son, euen as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath ſent him.

24 Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, He that heareth my word, & beleeueth on him that ſent me, hath euerlaſting life, and ſhall not come into condemnation: but is paſſed from death vnto life.

25 Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead ſhal heare the voice of the Son of God: and they that heare ſhall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himſelf: ſo hath he giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himſelfe:

27 And hath giuen him authoritie to execute iudgement alſo, becauſe he is the Son of man.

28 Marueile not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues ſhall heare his voyce,

29 And ſhall come foorth, *they that haue done good, vnto the reſurrection of life, and they that haue done euil, vnto the reſurrection of damnation. *Matt. 25. 46.

30 I can of mine own ſelfe doe nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iuſt, becauſe I ſeeke not mine owne will, but the will of the father, which hath ſent me.

31 *If I beare witneſſe of my ſelfe, my witneſſe is not true. *Chap 8. 14.

32 ¶ *There is another that beareth witneſſe of me, and I know that the witneſſe which he witneſſeth of me is true. *Matt. 3. 17.

33 Ye ſent vnto Iohn, *and hee bare witneſſe vnto the trueth. *Chap. 1. 7.

34 But I receiue not teſtimony from man: but theſe things I ſay, that ye might be ſaued.

35 He was a burning and a ſhining light: and ye were willing for a ſeaſon to reioyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I haue greater witneſſe then that of Iohn: for the workes which the Father hath giuen me to finiſh, the ſame works that I doe, beare witneſſe of me, that the Father hath ſent me.

37 And the Father himſelfe which hath ſent me, *hath borne witneſſe of me. Yee haue neither heard his voyce at any time, *nor ſeene his ſhape. Math3.1 and 7.5. Deut. 4. 12.

38 And ye haue not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath ſent, him ye beleeue not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them yee thinke yee haue eternall life, and they are they which teſtifie of me.

40 And yee will not come to me, that ye might haue life.

41 I receiue not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receiue me not: If another ſhall come in his owne name, him ye will receiue.

44 *How can yee beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and ſeeke not the honour that commeth from God onely? *Chap. 12. 4

45 Doe not thinke that I wil accuſe you to the Father: there is one that accuſeth you, euen Moſes, in whome ye truſt.

46 For had ye beleeued Moſes, ye would haue beleeued me, *for he wrote of me. *Gen. 3. 15. deut. 18. 1

47 But if ye beleeue not his writings, how ſhall ye beleeue my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 *Chriſt feedeth fiue thouſand men with fiue loaues & two fiſhes: 5 Thereupon the people would haue made him King: 16 But withdrawing himſelfe, hee walked on the Sea to his diſciples: 6 Reprooueth the people flocking after him, and al the fleſhly hearers of his word: 32 Declareth himſelfe to be the bread of life to beleeuers: 66 Many diſciples depart from him. 68 Peter confeſſeth him. 70 Iudas is a deuill.*

After theſe things Ieſus went ouer the Sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, becauſe they ſaw his miracles which hee did on them that were diſeaſed.

3 And Ieſus went vp into a mountaine, and there he ſate with his diſciples.

4 *And the Paſſeouer a feaſt of the Iewes, was nigh. *Leuit. 23. 5. deut 16. 1.

5 ¶ *When Ieſus then lift vp his eyes, and ſaw a great company come vnto him, he ſaith vnto Philip, Whence ſhall we buy bread that theſe may eat? *Matth 14. 1

6 (And this he ſaid to prooue him: for he himſelfe knew what he would doe.)

7 Philip anſwered him, Two hundred penyworth of bread is not ſufficient for them, that euery one of them may take a little.

8 One of his diſciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, ſaith vnto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath fiue barley loaues, and two ſmall fiſhes: but what are they among ſo many?

10 And Ieſus ſaid, Make the men ſit downe. Now there was much graſſe in the place. So the men ſate downe, in number about fiue thouſand.

11 And Ieſus tooke the loaues, and when hee had giuen thankes, hee diſtributed to the diſciples, and the diſciples to them that were ſet downe, and likewiſe of the fiſhes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he ſaid vnto his diſciples; Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that nothing be loſt.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baskets with the fragments of the fiue barley loaues, which remained ouer and aboue vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then thoſe men, when they had ſeene the miracle that Ieſus did, ſaid, This is of a truth that Prophet that ſhould come into the world.

15 ¶ When Ieſus therefore perceiued, that they would come and take him by force, to make him a King, hee departed againe into a mountaine, himſelfe alone.

16 * And when Euen was now come, his diſciples went downe vnto the ſea,

*Matt.14.23.

17 And entred into a ſhip, and went ouer the ſea towards Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Ieſus was not come to them.

18 And the ſea aroſe, by reaſon of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about fiue and twenty, or thirty furlongs they ſee Ieſus walking on the ſea, and drawing nigh vnto the ſhip: and they were afraid.

20 But he ſaith vnto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ſhip, and immediatly the ſhip was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which ſtood on the other ſide of the ſea, ſaw that there was none other boat there ſaue that one whereinto his diſciples were entred, and that Ieſus went not with his diſciples into the boat, but that his diſciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eate bread, after that the Lord had giuen thankes:

24 When the people therefore ſaw that Ieſus was not there, neither his diſciples, they alſo tooke ſhipping, and came to Capernaum ſeeking for Ieſus.

25 And when they had found him on the other ſide of the ſea, they ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, when cameſt thou hither?

26 Ieſus anſwered them, and ſaid, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Ye ſeeke mee, not becauſe ye ſaw the miracles, but becauſe ye did eate of the loaues, and were filled.

27 || Labour not for the meat which periſheth, but for that meat which endureth vnto euerlaſting life, which the Sonne of man ſhall giue vnto you: * for him hath God the Father ſealed.

|| Or, worke not.

*Matt.3.17.

28 Then ſaid they vnto him, What ſhall we doe, that we might worke the workes of God?

29 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, * This is the worke of God, that yee beleeue on him whom he hath ſent.

*1.Ioh.3.23.

30 They ſaid therefore vnto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou then, that we may ſee, and beleeue thee? What doeſt thou worke?

31 * Our Fathers did eate Manna in the deſart, as it is written * He gaue them bread from heauen to eate.

*Exod.16.15. num.11.7.

*Pſal.78.25.

32 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Moſes gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God is he which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then ſaid they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me, ſhall neuer hunger; and he that beleeueth on mee, ſhall neuer thirſt.

36 But I ſaid vnto you, that yee alſo haue ſeene me, and beleeue not.

37 All that the Father giueth mee, ſhall come to mee; and him that commeth to mee, I will in no wiſe caſt out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that ſent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath ſent me, that of all which he hath giuen me, I ſhould loſe nothing, but ſhould raiſe it vp againe at the laſt day.

40 And this is the will of him that ſent me, that euery one which ſeeth the Son, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlaſting life: and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, becauſe hee ſaid, I am the bread which came downe from heauen.

42 And they ſaid, * Is not this Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſeph, whoſe father and mother we know? How is it then that he ſaith, I came downe from heauen?

*Matt.13.55.

43 Ieſus therefore anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Murmure not among your ſelues.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath ſent me, draw him: and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.

*Eſay 54.13. Iere. 31.34.

45 *It is written in the Prophets, And they ſhall bee all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me.

*Matt.11.27.

46 Not that any man hath ſeene the Father; *ſaue he which is of God, he hath ſeene the Father.

47 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, He that beleeueth on me, hath euerlaſting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eate Manna in the wilderneſſe, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth downe from heauen, that a man may eate thereof, and not die.

51 I am the liuing bread, which came downe from heauen. If any man eate of this bread, hee ſhall liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue, is my fleſh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 The Iewes therefore ſtroue amongſt themſelues, ſaying, How can this man giue vs his fleſh to eate?

53 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Except ye eate the fleſh of the Sonne of man, and drinke his blood, ye haue no life in you.

54 Whoſo eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.

55 For my fleſh is meate indeed, and my blood is drinke indeed.

56 He that eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing Father hath ſent mee, and I liue by the Father: ſo he that eateth mee, euen he ſhall liue by me.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your fathers did eate Manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, ſhall liue for euer.

59 Theſe things ſaid he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his diſciples, when they had heard *this*, ſaid, This is an hard ſaying, Who can heare it?

61 When Ieſus knew in himſelfe, that his diſciples murmured at it, he ſaid vnto them, Doeth this offend you?

*Chap.3.13.

62 **What* and if ye ſhall ſee the Sonne of man aſcend vp where he was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quickneth, the fleſh profiteth nothing: the words that I ſpeake vnto you, they are ſpirit, and they are life.

64 But there are ſome of you that beleeue not. For Ieſus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who ſhould betray him.

65 And he ſaid, Therefore ſaid I vnto you, that no man can come vnto mee, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his diſciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto the twelue, Will yee alſo goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter anſwered him, Lord, to whom ſhall we goe? Thou haſt the words of eternall life.

*Matt.16.

69 *And we beleeue, and are ſure that thou art that Chriſt the Sonne of the liuing God.

70 Ieſus anſwered them, Haue not I choſen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?

71 Hee ſpake of Iudas Iſcariot the ſonne of Simon: for hee it was that ſhould betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

Ieſus reprooueth the ambition and boldneſſe of his kinſmen: 10 Goeth vp from Galilee to the feaſt of Tabernacles, 14 Teacheth in the Temple. 40 Diuers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Phariſees are angry that their officers tooke him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter theſe things, Ieſus walked in Galilee: for hee would not walke in Iury, becauſe the Iewes ſought to kill him.

*Leuit.

2 *Now the Iewes feaſt of Tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore ſaid vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy diſciples alſo may ſee the workes that thou doeſt.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in ſecret, and he himſelfe ſeeketh to be knowen openly: If thou doe theſe things ſhew thy ſelfe to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.

6 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, becauſe I teſtifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

*Chap. 8.

8 Goe yee vp vnto this feaſt: I goe not vp yet vnto this feaſt, *for my time is not yet full come.

9 When hee had ſaid theſe words vnto them, he abode ſtill in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he alſo vp vnto the feaſt, not openly, but as it were in ſecret.

11 Then the Iewes ſought him at the feaſt, and ſaid, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people, concerning him: for ſome

ſaid, Hee is a good man: Others ſayd, Nay, but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man ſpake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the midſt of the feaſt, Ieſus went vp into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled, ſaying, How knoweth this man || letters, hauing neuer learned?

r, learning.

16 Ieſus anſwered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that ſent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, hee ſhall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I ſpeake of my ſelfe.

8.16.

18 Hee that ſpeaketh of himſelfe ſeeketh his owne glory: but he that ſeeketh his glory that ſent him, the ſame is true, and no vnrighteouſneſſe is in him.

19 * Did not Moſes giue you the Law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the Law? *Why goe ye about to kill me?

od.24.3.
hap.5.18.

20 The people anſwered, and ſaid, Thou haſt a deuill: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all marueile.

22 * Moſes therefore gaue vnto you Circumciſion (not becauſe it is of Moſes, * but of the fathers) and yee on the Sabbath day circumciſe a man.

Leuit.12.3.
Gen.17.10.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue Circumciſion, || that the Law of Moſes ſhould not bee broken: are ye angry at me, becauſe I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day?

r, without
king the
w of Moſes.

24 * Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement.

Deut.1.16.

25 Then ſaid ſome of them of Hieruſalem, Is not this he whom they ſeeke to kill?

26 But loe, he ſpeaketh boldly, and they ſay nothing vnto him: Doe the rulers know indeed that this is the very Chriſt?

37 Howbeit we know this man whence hee is: but when Chriſt commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cryed Ieſus in the Temple as he taught, ſaying, Ye both know mee, and yee know whence I am, and I am not come of my ſelfe, but he that ſent me is true, whom ye know not.

ap. 8.1

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath ſent me.

30 Then they ſought to take him: but no man layd hands on him, becauſe his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeued on him, and ſayd, When Chriſt commeth, will hee doe moe miracles then theſe which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Phariſees heard that the people murmured ſuch things concerning him: And the Phariſees and the chiefe Prieſts ſent officers to take him.

33 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I goe vnto him that ſent me.

34 * Ye ſhall ſeeke me, and ſhall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

* Chap.13.33.

35 Then ſayd the Iewes among themſelues, Whither will he goe, that we ſhall not finde him? will he goe vnto the diſperſed among the || Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

|| Or, Greekes.

36 What manner of Saying is this that hee ſayd, Ye ſhall ſeeke mee, and ſhall not finde mee? and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 * In the laſt day, that great day of the feaſt, Ieſus ſtood and cryed, ſaying, If any man thirſt, let him come vnto mee, and drinke.

Leuit.23 36.

38 * Hee that beleeueth on mee, as the Scripture hath ſaid, out of his belly ſhal flow riuers of liuing water.

*Deut.18.15.

39 (*But this ſpake he of the Spirit, which they that beleeue on him, ſhould receiue. For the holy Ghoſt was not yet *giuen*, becauſe that Ieſus was not yet glorified.)

* Ioel 2.28.
ſay 44.3.

40 * Many of the people therefore, when they heard this ſaying, ſaid, Of a trueth this is the Prophet.

41 Other ſaid, This is the Chriſt. But ſome ſaid, Shall Chriſt come out of Galilee?

42 * Hath not the Scripture ſayd, That Chriſt commeth of the ſeede of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?

* Math.2.5.

43 So there was a diuiſion among the people becauſe of him.

44 And ſome of them would haue taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Prieſts and Phariſees, and they ſaid vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The officers anſwered, Neuer man ſpake like this man.

47 Then anſwered them the Phariſees, Are ye alſo deceiued?

48 Haue any of the rulers, or of the Phariſees beleeued on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are curſed.

50 Nicodemus ſaith vnto them, (* He that came to Ieſus by night, being one of them.)

*Chap.3.2.

51 * Doeth our Law iudge any man before it heare him, and know what hee doth?

*Deut.17.8.
and 19.15.

52 They anſwered, and ſayd vnto him, Art thou alſo of Galilee? Search and looke: for out of Galilee ariſeth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne houſe.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Chriſt deliuereth the woman taken in adultery. 12 Hee preacheth himſelfe the light of the world, and iuſtifieth his doctrine: 33 Anſwereth the Iewes that boaſted of Abraham, 59 and conueyeth himſelfe from their crueltie.

IEſus went vnto the mount of Oliues:

2 And early in the morning he came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and hee ſate downe, and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Phariſees brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had ſet her in the mids,

4 They ſay vnto him, Maſter, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very Act.

*Leuit.20.10. 5 *Now Moſes in the Law commanded vs, that ſuch ſhould be ſtoned: but what ſayeſt thou?

6 This they ſaid, tempting him, that they might haue to accuſe him. But Ieſus ſtouped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

*Deut.17.7. 7 So when they continued asking him, he lift vp himſelfe, and ſaid vnto them, *He that is without ſinne among you, let him firſt caſt a ſtone at her.

8 And againe hee ſtouped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, beeing conuicted by their owne conſcience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldeſt, euen vnto the laſt: and Ieſus was left alone, and the woman ſtanding in the midſt.

10 When Ieſus had lift vp himſelfe, and ſaw none but the woman, he ſaid vnto her, Woman, where are thoſe thine accuſers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 She ſaid, No man, Lord. And Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Neither doe I condemne thee: Goe, and ſinne no more.

*Chap.1.5. and 9.5. 12 ¶ Then ſpake Ieſus againe vnto them, ſaying, *I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, ſhall not walke in darkneſſe, but ſhall haue the light of life.

13 The Phariſees therefore ſaid vnto him, Thou beareſt record of thy ſelfe, thy record is not true.

*Chap.5.31. 14 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them; *Though I beare record of my ſelfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe, but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe.

15 Yee iudge after the fleſh; I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that ſent me.

*Deut 17.6. matt.18.16. 17 *It is alſo written in your Law, that the teſtimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that beare witneſſe of my ſelfe, and the Father that ſent mee, beareth witneſſe of me.

19 Then ſaid they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Ieſus anſwered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had knowen mee, ye ſhould haue knowen my Father alſo.

20 Theſe words ſpake Ieſus in the treaſury, as hee taught in the Temple: and no man layd hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then ſaid Ieſus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and ye ſhall ſeeke me, and ſhall die in your ſinnes: Whither I doe yee cannot come.

22 Then ſaid the Iewes, Will he kill himſelfe? becauſe he ſaith, Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

23 And he ſaid vnto them, Yee are from beneath, I am from aboue: yee are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I ſaid therefore vnto you, that ye ſhall die in your ſinnes. For if ye beleeue not that I am he, ye ſhall die in your ſinnes.

25 Then ſaid they vnto him, Who art thou? And Ieſus ſayth vnto them, Euen the ſame that I ſaid vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to ſay, and to iudge of you: but he that ſent mee, is true, and I ſpeake to the world thoſe things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderſtood not that he ſpake to them of the Father.

28 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them; When yee haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then ſhall yee know that I am he, and that I doe nothing of my ſelfe: but as my father hath taught me, I ſpeake theſe things.

29 And he that ſent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I doe alwayes thoſe things that pleaſe him.

30 As he ſpake thoſe words, many beleeued on him.

31 Then ſaid Ieſus to thoſe Iewes which beleeued on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my diſciples indeed.

32 And yee ſhall know the Trueth, and the Trueth ſhall make you free.

33 ¶ They anſwered him, Wee be Abrahams ſeed, and were neuer in bondage to any man: how ſayeſt thou, Yee ſhall be made free?

34 Ieſus anſwered them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, *Whoſoeuer committeth ſinne, is the ſeruant of ſinne. *Rom.6.16. 2.pet.2.19.

35 And the ſeruant abideth not in the houſe for euer: but the Sonne abideth euer.

36 If the Sonne therefore ſhall make you free, yee ſhall be free indeed.

37 I know that yee are Abrahams ſeed;

but yee ſeeke to kill mee, becauſe my word hath no place in you.

38 I ſpeake that which I haue ſeene with my Father: and yee doe that which yee haue ſeene with your Father.

39 They anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Abraham is our father. Ieſus ſaith vnto them, If yee were Abrahams children, yee would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now yee ſeeke to kill mee, a man that hath told you the trueth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye doe the deeds of your father. Then ſaid they to him, Wee be not borne of fornication, we haue one Father, euen God.

42 Ieſus ſaid vnto them, If God were your Father, yee would loue mee, for I proceeded foorth, and came from God; neither came I of my ſelfe, but he ſent me.

43 Why doe ye not vnderſtand my ſpeech? euen becauſe ye cannot heare my word.

Ioh.3.8. 44 * Yee are of your father the deuill, and the luſts of your father ye will doe: he was a murtherer from the beginning, and abode not in the trueth, becauſe there is no trueth in him. When he ſpeaketh a lie, he ſpeaketh of his owne: for hee is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And becauſe I tell you the trueth, yee beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth me of ſinne? And if I ſay the trueth, why doe yee not beleeue me?

Ioh.4.6. 47 * Hee that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore heare them not, becauſe ye are not of God.

48 Then anſwered the Iewes, and ſaid vnto him, Say wee not well that thou art a Samaritane, and haſt a deuill?

49 Ieſus anſwered, I haue not a deuill: but I honour my Father, and ye doe diſhonor me.

50 And I ſeeke not mine owne glory, there is one that ſeeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, If a man keepe my ſaying, he ſhall neuer ſee death.

52 Then ſaid the Iewes vnto him, Now we know that thou haſt a deuill. Abraham is dead, & the Prophets, & thou ſayeſt, If a man keepe my ſaying, he ſhall neuer taſte of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makeſt thou thy ſelfe?

om.6.10 et.2.3 54 Ieſus anſwered, If I honour my ſelfe, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth mee, of whom yee ſay, that hee is your God.

55 Yet yee haue not knowen him, but I know him: and if I ſhould ſay, I know him not, I ſhall bee a liar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his ſaying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to ſee my day: and he ſaw it, and was glad.

57 Then ſaid the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeres old, and haſt thou ſeene Abraham?

58 Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp ſtones to caſt at him: but Ieſus hid himſelfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the middeſt of them, and ſo paſſed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 The man that was borne blind reſtored to ſight. 8 Hee is brought to the Phariſees. 13 They are offended at it, and excommunicate him: 35 But hee is receiued of Ieſus, and confeſſeth him. 39 Who they are whom Chriſt enlighteneth.

AND as Ieſus paſſed by, hee ſaw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his diſciples asked him, ſaying, Maſter, who did ſinne, this man, or his parents, that he was borne blinde?

3 Ieſus anſwered, Neither hath this man ſinned, nor his parents; but that the workes of God ſhould be made manifeſt in him.

4 I muſt worke the workes of him that ſent me, while it is day: the night commeth when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the light of the world. *Chap. 1.9.

6 When he had thus ſpoken, hee ſpat on the ground, and made clay of the ſpittle, and he || anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay, ||Or, ſpread the clay vpon the eyes of the blind man.

7 And ſaid vnto him, Goe waſh in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) Hee went his way therefore, and waſhed, and came ſeeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had ſeene him, that hee was blind, ſaid, Is not this he that ſat and begged?

9 Some ſaid, This is he: others ſaid, He is like him: but he ſaid, I am he.

10 Therefore ſaid they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 Hee anſwered and ſaid, A man that is called Ieſus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and ſaid vnto me; Goe to the poole of Siloam, and waſh: and I went and waſhed, and I receiued ſight.

12 Then ſaid they vnto him, Where is hee? He ſaid, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Phariſees him that aforetime was blinde.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Ieſus made the clay and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Phariſees alſo asked him how he had receiued his ſight. Hee ſaid vnto them, Hee put clay vpon mine eyes, and I waſhed, and doe ſee.

16 Therefore ſaid ſome of the Phariſees,

This man is not of God, becauſe hee keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others ſaid, How can a man that is a ſinner, doe ſuch miracles? and there was a diuiſion among them.

17 They ſay vnto the blinde man againe, What ſayeſt thou of him, that hee hath opened thine eyes? He ſaid, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that he had beene blind, and receiued his ſight, vntill they called the parents of him that had receiued his ſight.

19 And they asked them, ſaying, Is this your ſonne, who yee ſay was borne blinde? how then doth he now ſee?

20 His parents anſwered them, and ſaid, We know that this is our ſonne, and that he was borne blinde.

21 But by what meanes he now ſeeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes wee know not: hee is of age, aske him, hee ſhall ſpeake for himſelfe.

22 Theſe words ſpake his parents, becauſe they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confeſſe that he was Chriſt, hee ſhould bee put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore ſaid his parents, Hee is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blind, and ſaid vnto him, Giue God the praiſe, we know that this man is a ſinner.

25 He anſwered and ſaid, Whether he be a ſinner or no, I know not: One thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I ſee.

26 Then ſaid they to him againe, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 Hee anſwered them, I haue told you already, and yee did not heare: wherefore would you heare it againe? will ye alſo be his diſciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, and ſaid, Thou art his diſciple, but we are Moſes diſciples.

29 We know that God ſpake vnto Moſes: as for this fellow, we know not from whence hee is.

30 The man anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Why herein is a marueilous thing, that yee know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not ſinners: but if any man bee a worſhipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eies of one that was borne blinde.

33 If this man were not of God, hee could doe nothing.

34 They anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Thou waſt altogether borne in ſins, & doeſt thou teach vs? And they ‖ caſt him out.

‖ *Or, excommunicated him.*

35 Ieſus heard that they had caſt him out: and when hee had found him, hee ſaid vnto him, Doeſt thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 Hee anſwered and ſaid, Who is hee, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt both ſeene him, and it is hee that talketh with thee.

38 And he ſaid, Lord, I beleeue: and he worſhipped him.

39 ¶ And Ieſus ſaid, For iudgement I am come into this world, that they which ſee not might ſee, and that they which ſee, might be made blinde.

40 And ſome of the Phariſees which were with him, heard theſe words, and ſaid vnto him, Are we blinde alſo?

41 Ieſus ſaid vnto them, If ye were blind yee ſhould haue no ſinne: but now yee ſay, We ſee, therefore your ſinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt is the doore and the good Shepheard. 19 Diuers opinions of him. 24 Hee prooueth by his workes, that hee is Chriſt the Sonne of God, 39 eſcapeth the Iewes, 40 and went againe beyond Iordane, where many beleeued on him

VErily, verily I ſay vnto you, Hee that entreth not by the doore into the ſheepfold, but climbeth vp ſome other way, the ſame is a thiefe and a robber.

2 But hee that entreth in by the doore, is the Shepheard of the ſheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the ſheepe heare his voice, and hee calleth his owne ſheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth foorth his owne ſheepe, hee goeth before them, and the ſheepe follow him, for they know his voyce.

5 And a ſtranger, will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voyce of ſtrangers.

6 This parable ſpake Ieſus vnto them: but they vnderſtood not what things they were which he ſpake vnto them.

7 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them againe, Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, I am the doore of the ſheepe.

8 All that euer came before mee, are theeues and robbers: but the ſheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by mee if any man enter in, he ſhall be ſaued, and ſhall goe in and out and find paſture.

10 The thiefe commeth not, but for to ſteale and to kill, and to deſtroy: I am come that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.

11 *I am the good Shepheard, the good Shepheard giueth his life for the ſheepe.

*Eſay 40. Ezech.34.

12 But hee that is an hireling and not

the ſhepherd, whoſe owne the ſheepe are not, ſeeth the wolfe comming, and leaueth the ſheepe, and fleeth: and the wolfe catcheth them, and ſcattereth the ſheepe.

14 The hireling fleeth, becauſe hee is an hireling, and careth not for the ſheepe.

15 I am the good Shepherd, and know my ſheepe, and am knowen of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth mee, euen ſo know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for the ſheepe.

16 And other ſheepe I haue, which are not of this fold: them alſo muſt I bring, and they ſhall heare my voyce; * and there ſhall be one fold, *and* one Shepherd. 37.22.

17 Therefore doth my Father loue mee, * becauſe I lay downe my life, that I might take it againe. 53.7,8.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it downe of my ſelfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and I haue power to take it againe. * This Commandement haue I receiued of my Father. Actes 2.24.

19 ¶ There was a diuiſion therfore againe among the Iewes for theſe ſayings.

20 And many of them ſaid, He hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others ſaid, Theſe are not the words of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blinde?

22 ¶ And it was at Hieruſalem the * feaſt of the dedication, and it was winter. 1.Mac.4.59.

23 And Ieſus walked in the Temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and ſaid vnto him, How long doeſt thou ‖ make vs to doubt? If thou be the Chriſt, tell vs plainely. ‖ Or, hold vs in ſuſpence.

25 Ieſus anſwered them, I told you, and yee beleeued not: the workes that I doe in my Fathers Name, they beare witneſſe of mee.

26 But ye beleeue not, becauſe ye are not of my ſheepe, as I ſaid vnto you.

27 My ſheepe heare my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they ſhall neuer periſh, neither ſhall any man plucke them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gaue them mee, is greater then all: and no man is able to plucke them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tooke vp ſtones againe to ſtone him.

32 Ieſus anſwered them, Many good workes haue I ſhewed you from my Father; for which of thoſe works doe you ſtone me?

33 The Iewes anſwered him, ſaying, For a good worke wee ſtone thee not, but for blaſphemy, and becauſe that thou, being a man, makeſt thy ſelfe God.

34 Ieſus anſwered them, *Is it not written in your Law, I ſaid, Ye are gods? * Pſal.82.6.

35 If hee called them gods, vnto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath ſanctified, and ſent into the world, Thou blaſphemeſt, becauſe I ſayd, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the workes of my Father, beleeue me not.

38 But if I doe, though ye beleeue not me, beleeue the workes: that yee may know and beleeue that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they ſought againe to take him: but he eſcaped out of their hands,

40 And went away againe beyond Iordan, into the place where Iohn at firſt baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many reſorted vnto him, and ſaid, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn ſpake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt raiſeth Lazarus foure dayes buried. 45 Many Iewes beleeue. 47 The high Prieſts and Phariſees gather a Councell againſt Chriſt. 49 Caiaphas propheſieth. 54 Ieſus hid himſelfe. 55 At the Paſſeouer they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOw a certaine man was ſicke, named Lazarus of Bethany, the towne of Mary, and her ſiſter Martha.

2 (* It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her haire, whoſe brother Lazarus was ſicke.) * Matt.26.7.

3 Therefore his ſiſter ſent vnto him, ſaying, Lord, Behold, he whom thou loueſt, is ſicke.

4 When Ieſus heard that, hee ſaid, This ſickneſſe is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might bee glorified thereby.

5 Now Ieſus loued Martha, and her ſiſter, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that hee was ſicke, he abode two dayes ſtill in the ſame place where he was.

7 Then after that ſaith hee to his diſciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.

8 His diſciples ſay vnto him, Maſter, the Iewes of late ſought to ſtone thee, and goeſt thou thither againe?

9 Ieſus anſwered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he ſtumbleth not, becauſe hee ſeeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, hee ſtumbleth, becauſe there is no light in him.

11 Theſe things ſaid he, and after that, he ſaith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus ſleepeth, but I goe that I may awake him out of ſleepe.

12 Then ſaid his diſciples, Lord, if hee ſleepe, he ſhall doe well.

13 Howbeit, Ieſus ſpake of his death: but they thought that he had ſpoken of taking of reſt in ſleepe.

14 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them plainely, Lazarus is dead:

15 And I am glad for your ſakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeue:) Neuertheleſſe, let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then ſaid Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellow diſciples, Let vs alſo goe, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Ieſus came, he found that he had lien in the graue foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh vnto Hieruſalem, || about fifteene furlongs off:)

|| That is, about two miles.

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha aſſoone as ſhe heard that Ieſus was comming, went and met him: but Mary ſate ſtill in the houſe.

21 Then ſaid Martha vnto Ieſus, Lord, if thou hadſt been heere, my brother had not died.

22 But I know that euen now whatſoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Thy brother ſhall riſe againe.

24 Martha ſaith vnto him, * I know that hee ſhall riſe againe in the reſurrection at the laſt day.

* Luke 14.14. chap.5.29.

25 Ieſus ſaid vnto her, I am the reſurrection, and the * life: hee that beleeueth in mee, though he were dead, yet ſhall he liue.

* Chap.6.35.

26 And whoſoeuer liueth, and beleeueth in me, ſhall neuer die. Beleeueſt thou this?

27 She ſaith vnto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Chriſt the Sonne of God, which ſhould come into the world.

28 And when ſhe had ſo ſaid, ſhe went her way, and called Mary her ſiſter ſecretly, ſaying, The Maſter is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Aſſoone as ſhee heard that, ſhee aroſe quickly, and came vnto him.

30 Now Ieſus was not yet come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met her.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the houſe, and comforted her, when they ſaw Mary that ſhee roſe vp haſtily, and went out, followed her, ſaying, She goeth vnto the graue to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Ieſus was, and ſaw him, ſhe fell downe at his feet, ſaying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadſt been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Ieſus therefore ſaw her weeping, and the Iewes alſo weeping which came with her, he groned in the ſpirit, & † was troubled,

† Gr. he tr himſelfe.

34 And ſaid, Where haue yee laid him? They ſay vnto him, Lord, Come and ſee.

35 Ieſus wept.

36 Then ſaid the Iewes, Behold how hee loued him!

37 And ſome of them ſaid, Could not this man, * which opened the eyes of the blind, haue cauſed that euen this man ſhould not haue died?

* Chap.9.6.

38 Ieſus therefore againe groning in himſelfe, commeth to the graue. It was a caue, and a ſtone lay vpon it.

32 Ieſus ſaid, Take yee away the ſtone. Martha, the ſiſter of him that was dead, ſaith vnto him, Lord, by this time hee ſtinketh: for he hath been dead foure dayes.

40 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldeſt beleeue, thou ſhouldeſt ſee the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the ſtone from the place where the dead was laid. And Ieſus lift vp his eyes, and ſaid, Father, I thanke thee, that thou haſt heard me.

43 And I knew that thou heareſt me alwayes: but becauſe of the people which ſtand by, I ſaid it, that they may beleeue that thou haſt ſent me.

43 And when he had thus ſpoken, he cried with a loud voyce, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And hee that was dead, came foorth, bound hand and foot with graue-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Looſe him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had ſeene the things which Ieſus did, beleeued on him.

46 But ſome of them went their wayes to the Phariſees, and told them what things Ieſus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Prieſts and the Phariſees a Councell, and ſaid, What doe we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him, and the Romanes ſhal come, and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high Prieſt that ſame yeere, ſaid vnto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 * Nor conſider that it is expedient for vs, that one man ſhould die for the people, and that the whole nation periſh not.

* Chap.18.

51 And this ſpake he not of himſelfe: but being high Prieſt that yeere, hee propheſied that Ieſus ſhould die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation only, but that alſo hee ſhould gather together in one, the children of God that were ſcattered abroad.

53 Then from that day foorth they tooke counſell together for to put him to death.

54 Ieſus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes: but went thence vnto a countrey neere to the wilderneſſe, into a city called Ephraim, and their continued with his diſciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Paſſeouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey vp to Hieruſalem before the Paſſeouer, to purifie themſelues.

56 Then ſought they for Ieſus, and ſpake among themſelues, as they ſtood in the Temple, What thinke ye, that he will not come to the feaſt?

57 Now both the chiefe Prieſts and the Phariſees had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where hee were, hee ſhould ſhew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ieſus excuſeth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flocke to ſee Lazarus. 10 The high Prieſts conſult to kill him. 12 Chriſt rideth into Hieruſalem 20 Greekes deſire to ſee Ieſus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Iewes are generally blinded: 42 yet many chiefe rulers beleeue, but doe not confeſſe him: 44 therefore Ieſus calleth earneſtly for confeſſion of faith.

THen Ieſus, ſixe dayes before the Paſſeouer came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had beene dead, whom he raiſed from the dead.

2 There they made him a ſupper, and Martha ſerued: but Lazarus was one of them that ſate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of ointment, of Spikenard, very coſtly, and anointed the feete of Ieſus, and wiped his feete with her haire: and the houſe was filled with the odour of the oyntment.

4 Then ſaith one of his diſciples, Iudas Iſcariot, Simons ſonne which ſhould betray him,

5 Why was not this oyntment ſold for three hundred pence, and giuen to the poore?

*Chap.13.29 6 * This hee ſaid, not that hee cared for the poore: but becauſe hee was a thiefe, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then ſaid Ieſus, Let her alone, againſt the day of my burying hath ſhe kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes yee haue with you: but me ye haue not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Ieſus ſake onely, but that they might ſee Lazarus alſo, whom he had raiſed from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Prieſts conſulted, that they might put Lazarus alſo to death.

11 Becauſe that by reaſon of him many of the Iewes went away, and beleeued on Ieſus. *Chap.21:8.

12 ¶ * On the next day, much people that were come to the feaſt, when they heard that Ieſus was comming to Hieruſalem,

13 Tooke branches of Palme trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hoſanna, bleſſed is the King of Iſrael that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Ieſus when he had found a young aſſe, ſate thereon, as it is written, *Zach.9.9.

15 * Feare not, daughter of Zion, behold, thy King commeth, ſitting on an aſſes colt.

16 Theſe things vnderſtood not his diſciples at the firſt: but when Ieſus was glorified, then remembred they that theſe things were written of him, and that they had done theſe things vnto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his graue and raiſed him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cauſe the people alſo met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Phariſees therefore ſaid among themſelues, Perceiue yee how ye preuaile nothing? Behold the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certaine Greekes among them, that came vp to worſhip at the Feaſt:

21 The ſame came therefore to Philip which *was* of Bethſaida of Galilee, and deſired him, ſaying, Sir, we would ſee Ieſus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip told Ieſus.

23 ¶ And Ieſus anſwered them, ſaying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man ſhould be glorified.

24 Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, Except a corne of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth foorth much fruit.

25 * He that loueth his life, ſhall loſe it: and he that hateth his life in this world, ſhall keepe it vnto life eternall. *Matt.10.39.

26 If any man ſerue mee, let him follow mee, and where I am there ſhall alſo my ſeruant be: If any man ſerue me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my ſoule troubled, and what ſhall I ſay? Father, ſaue me from this houre, but for this cauſe came I vnto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heauen, *ſaying*, I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that ſtood by, and heard it, ſaid, that it thundred: others ſaid, An Angel ſpake to him.

30 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, This voyce came not becauſe of me, but for your ſakes.

31 Now is the iudgement of this world: now ſhall the prince of this world be caſt out.

32 And I, if I be lifted vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This he ſaid, ſignifying what death he ſhould die.)

*Pſal.110.4.

34 The people anſwered him, * We haue heard out of the Law that Chriſt abideth for euer: and how ſayeſt thou, The Sonne of man muſt bee lift vp? Who is this Sonne of man?

35 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while ye haue the light, leſt darkeneſſe come vpon you: for he that walketh in darkneſſe, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While yee haue light, beleeue in the light, that yee may bee the children of light. Theſe things ſpake Ieſus, and departed, and did hide himſelfe from them.

37 ¶ But though hee had done ſo many miracles before them, yet they beleeued not on him;

*Iſai.53.1. rom.10.16.

38 That the ſaying of Eſaias the Prophet might bee fulfilled, which hee ſpake, * Lord who hath beleeued our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord beene reuealed?

39 Therefore they could not beleeue becauſe that Eſaias ſaid againe,

*Match.13.14.

40 * Hee hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they ſhould not ſee with their eyes, nor vnderſtand with their heart, & be conuerted, & I ſhould heale them.

41 Theſe things ſaid Eſaias, when he ſaw his glory, and ſpake of him.

42 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, among the chiefe rulers alſo, many beleeued on him: but becauſe of the Phariſees they did not confeſſe him, leſt they ſhould be put out of the Synagogue.

*Chap.5.44.

43 * For they loued the praiſe of men more then the praiſe of God.

44 ¶ Ieſus cried, and ſaid, He that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on me, but on him that ſent me.

45 And he that ſeeth mee, ſeeth him that ſent me.

*Chap.3.19.

46 * I am come a light into the world, that whoſoeuer beleeueth on mee ſhould not abide in darkenes.

*Chap.3.17.

47 * And if any man heare my words, and beleeue not, I iudge him not; For I came not to iudge the world, but to ſaue the world.

*Mark.16.16.

48 Hee that reiecteth mee, and receiueth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: * the word that I haue ſpoken, the ſame ſhall iudge him in the laſt day.

49 For I haue not ſpoken of my ſelfe; but the Father which ſent mee, hee gaue me a commandement what I ſhould ſay, and what I ſhould ſpeake:

50 And I know that his commandement is life euerlaſting: whatſoeuer I ſpeake therefore, euen as the Father ſaid vnto mee, ſo I ſpeake.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieſus waſheth the diſciples feet: exhorteth them to humility and charity 18 Hee foretelleth, and diſcouereth to Iohn by a token that Iudas ſhould betray him: 31 Commandeth them to loue one another, 36 And forewarneth Peter of his deniall.

*Math.26

NOw * before the feaſt of the Paſſeouer, when Ieſus knew that his houre was come, that he ſhould depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, hee loued them vnto the end.

2 And ſupper beeing ended (the deuill hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iſcariot Simons ſonne to betray him.)

3 Ieſus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that hee was come from God, and went to God:

4 Hee riſeth from ſupper, and laid aſide his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himſelfe.

5 After that, he powreth water into a baſon, and began to waſh the diſciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth hee to Simon Peter: and Peter ſaith vnto him, Lord, doeſt thou waſh my feet?

7 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, What I doe thou knoweſt not now: but thou ſhalt know hereafter.

8 Peter ſaith vnto him, Thou ſhalt neuer waſh my [illegible]. Ieſus anſwered him, If I waſh thee not, thou haſt no part with me.

9 Simon Peter ſaith vnto him, Lord, not my feete onely, but alſo my hands and my head.

10 Ieſus ſaith to him, Hee that is waſhed, needeth not, ſaue to waſh his feete, but is cleane euery whit: and yee are cleane, but not all.

11 For hee knew who ſhould betray him, therefore ſaid he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after hee had waſhed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was ſet downe againe: hee ſaid vnto them, Know yee what I haue done to you?

13 Yee call me Maſter, and Lord, and ye ſay well: for ſo I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Maſter haue waſhed your feet, yee alſo ought to waſh one anothers feet.

15 For I haue giuen you an example, that ye ſhould doe, as I haue done to you.

*Matt 10. chap.15.

16 * Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, The ſeruant is not greater then his Lord, neither hee that is ſent, greater then he that ſent him.

17 If ye know theſe things, happy are ye if ye doe them.

18 ¶ I ſpeake not of you all, I know whom I haue choſen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, * Hee that eateth bread with mee, hath lift vp his heele againſt me.

l.41.10.

19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to paſſe, ye may beleeue that I am he.

‖Or, from [illegible]

20 * Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, He that receiueth whomſoeuer I ſend, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that ſent me.

*Matt.10.40.

21 * When Ieſus had thus ſaid, hee was troubled in Spirit, and teſtified, and ſaid, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, that one of you ſhall betray me.

*Matt.26.21.

22 Then the diſciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he ſpake.

23 Now there was leaning on Ieſus boſome one of his diſciples, whom Ieſus loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he ſhould aske who it ſhould be of whom he ſpake.

25 Hee then lying on Ieſus breaſt, ſaith vnto him, Lord, Who is it?

26 Ieſus anſwered, He it is to whom I ſhal giue a ‖ ſoppe, when I haue dipped it. And when he had dipped the ſop, he gaue it to Iudas Iſcariot, the ſonne of Simon.

‖Or, morſell.

27 And after the ſop, Satan entred into him. Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, That thou doeſt, doe quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew, for what intent he ſpake this vnto him:

29 For ſome of them thought, becauſe Iudas had the bagge, that Ieſus had ſaid vnto him, Buy thoſe things which wee haue need of againſt the Feaſt: or that he ſhould giue ſomething to the poore.

30 He then hauing receiued the ſop, went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when hee was gone out, Ieſus ſaid, Now is the Sonne of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God ſhall alſo glorifie him in himſelfe, and ſhall ſtraightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye ſhall ſeeke mee, * and as I ſaid vnto the Iewes, whither I goe, yee cannot come; ſo now I ſay to you.

*Chap.7.34.

34 * A new commandement I giue vnto you, That ye loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye alſo loue one another.

*Chap.15.17
euit. 9.18.
.iohn 4.21.

35 By this ſhall all men know that yee are my diſciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter ſaid vnto him, Lord, whither goeſt thou? Ieſus anſwered him, Whither I goe, thou canſt not follow mee now: but thou ſhalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter ſaid vnto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will * lay downe my life for thy ſake.

*Matt.26.33.

38 Ieſus anſwered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my ſake? Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, The cocke ſhall not crow, till thou haſt denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Chriſt comforteth his diſciples with the hope of heauen: 6 profeſſeth himſelfe the Way, the Trueth, and the Life, and one with the Father: 13 Aſſureth their prayers in his Name to be effectuall: 15 Requeſteth loue and obedience. 16 promiſeth the holy Ghoſt the Comforter, 17 and leaueth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart bee troubled: yee beleeue in God, beleeue alſo in me.

2 In my Fathers houſe are many manſions, if it were not ſo, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my ſelfe, that where I am, there yee may bee alſo.

4 And whither I goe yee know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas ſaith vnto him, Lord, wee know not whither thou goeſt: and how can we know the way?

6 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, I am the Way, the Trueth, and the Life: no man commeth vnto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had knowen mee, yee ſhould haue knowen my Father alſo: and from henceforth ye know him, and haue ſeene him.

8 Philip ſaith vnto him, Lord, ſhew vs the Father, and it ſufficeth vs.

9 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Haue I beene ſo long time with you, and yet haſt thou not knowen me, Philip? he that hath ſeene mee, hath ſeene the Father, and how ſayeſt thou then, Shew vs the Father?

10 Beleeueſt thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I ſpeake vnto you, I ſpeake not of my ſelfe: but the Father that dwelleth in mee, he doth the works.

11 Beleeue mee that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or elſe beleeue me for the very workes ſake.

12 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, hee that beleeueth on me, the workes that I doe, ſhall he doe alſo, and greater workes then theſe ſhall he doe, becauſe I goe vnto my Father:

13 * And whatſoeuer ye ſhall aske in my Name, that wil I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

*Matth.7.7.

14 If ye ſhall aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If ye loue me, keepe my Commandements.

16 And I wil pray the Father,and he ſhall giue you another comforter, that hee may abide with you for euer,

17 *Euen* the Spirit of trueth, whom the world cannot receiue, becauſe it ſeeth him not,neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you,and ſhall be in you.

18 I will not leaue you ‖ comfortleſſe, I will come to you.

‖ Or, orphanes.

16 Yet a little while, and the world ſeeth me no more: but ye ſee me, becauſe I liue, ye ſhall liue alſo.

20 At that day ye ſhall know that I am in my Father,and you in me,and I in you.

21 Hee that hath my Commandements, and keepeth them,he it is that loueth me: and he that loueth mee, ſhall be loued of my Father, and I will loue him, and will manifeſt my ſelfe to him.

22 Iudas ſaith vnto him,not Iſcariot,Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifeſt thy ſelfe vnto vs,and not vnto the world?

23 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto him, If a man loue mee, he will keepe my words: and my Father will loue him, and wee will come vnto him,and make our abode with him

24 He that loueth me not,keepeth not my ſayings, and the word which you heare, is not mine,but the Fathers which ſent me.

25 Theſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, being yet preſent with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghoſt, whom the Father will ſend in my Name,he ſhal teach you all things,and bring all things to your remembrance, whatſoeuer I haue ſaid vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you,my peace I giue vnto you,not as the world giueth,giue I vnto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye haue heard how I ſaid vnto you, I goe away, and come againe vnto you. If ye loued me, ye would reioyce, becauſe I ſaid, I goe vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue told you before it come to paſſe, that when it is come to paſſe, ye might beleeue.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you, for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue mee commandement,euen ſo I doe: Ariſe, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 The conſolation and mutuall loue betweene Chriſt and his members, vnder the parable of the Vine. 18 A comfort in the hatred and perſecution of the world. 26 The office of the holy Ghoſt, and of the Apoſtles.

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the Husbandman.

2 *Euery branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit,he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

*Matt.15.1

3 *Now ye are cleane through the word which I haue ſpoken vnto you.

*Chap.13.

4 Abide in mee, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit of it ſelfe, except it abide in the Vine: no more can yee,except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine,ye are the branches: He that abideth in mee, and I in him, the ſame bringeth forth much fruit: for ‖ without me ye can doe nothing.

‖ Or ſeuered from me.

6 If a man abide not in mee, he is caſt foorth as a branch,and is withered, and men gather them, and caſt them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye ſhall aske what ye will, and it ſhall be done vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that yee beare much fruit,ſo ſhall ye be my diſciples.

9 As the Father hath loued me,ſo haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If ye keep my commandements,ye ſhall abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers commandements,and abide in his loue.

11 Theſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

12 *This is my Commandement,that ye loue one another,as I haue loued you.

*Chap.13.3
1.theſ.4.9.
1.ioh.3.11.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

10 Ye are my friends,if ye doe whatſoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not ſeruants,for the ſeruant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father, I haue made knowen vnto you.

16 Ye haue not choſen me, but I haue choſen you, and *ordained you, that you ſhould goe and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit ſhould remaine: that whatſoeuer yee ſhall aske of the Father in my Name, he may giue it you.

*Matt.28.1

17 Theſe things I command you,that yee loue one another,

18 If the world hate you,ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If yee were of the world, the world would loue his owne: But becauſe ye are not of the world,but I haue choſen you out of the world,therefore the world hateth you.

20 *Remember the word that I ſaid vnto you, The ſeruant is not greater then the

*Chap.13.1
mat.10.2

Lord: if they haue perſecuted mee, they will alſo perſecute you: if they haue kept my ſaying, they will keepe yours alſo.

21 But all theſe things will they doe vnto you for my Names ſake, becauſe they know not him that ſent me.

22 If I had not come, and ſpoken vnto them, they had not had ſinne: but now they haue no || cloake for their ſinne. || Or, excuſe.

23 He that hateth mee, hateth my Father alſo.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they had not had ſinne: but now haue they both ſeene, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this commeth to paſſe*, that the word might bee fulfilled that is written in their Law, *They hated me without a cauſe. * Pſal. 35.19.

26 * But when the Comforter is come, whom I will ſend vnto you from the Father, *euen* the Spirit of trueth, which proceedeth from the Father, he ſhall teſtifie of me. * Chap. 14.26. ke 24.49.

27 And ye alſo ſhall beare witnes, becauſe ye haue beene with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Chriſt comforteth his diſciples againſt tribulation, by the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt, and by his reſurrection and aſcenſion: 23 Aſſureth their prayers made in his Name to bee acceptable to his Father. 33 Peace in Chriſt, and in the world affliction

THeſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, that ye ſhould not be offended.

2 They ſhall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whoſoeuer killeth you, will thinke that hee doeth God ſeruice.

3 And theſe things will they doe vnto you, becauſe they haue not knowen the Father, nor me.

4 But theſe things haue I told you, that when the time ſhall come, yee may remember that I told you of them. And theſe things I ſaid not vnto you at the beginning, becauſe I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that ſent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goeſt thou?

6 But becauſe I haue ſaid theſe things vnto you, ſorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuertheleſſe, I tell you the trueth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will ſend him vnto you.

8 And when he is come, he will || reproue the world of ſinne, and of righteouſneſſe, and of Iudgment. || Or, conuince.

9 Of ſinne, becauſe they beleeue not on mee.

10 Of righteouſneſſe, becauſe I goe to my Father, and ye ſee me no more.

11 Of Iudgement, becauſe the prince of this world is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to ſay vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now.

13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of trueth is come, he wil guide you into all trueth: For he ſhall not ſpeake of himſelfe: but whatſoeuer he ſhall heare, that ſhall he ſpeake, and he will ſhew you things to come.

14 He ſhal glorifie me: for he ſhall receiue of mine, and ſhall ſhew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore ſaid I, that hee ſhall take of mine, and ſhall ſhew it vnto you.

16 A little while, and ye ſhall not ſee me: and againe, a little while, and ye ſhall ſee me, becauſe I goe to the Father.

17 Then ſaid ſome of his diſciples among themſelues, What is this that he ſaith vnto vs, A little while, and ye ſhall not ſee mee: and againe, a little while, and ye ſhall ſee me: and, becauſe I goe to the Father?

18 They ſaid therefore, What is this that he ſaith, A little while? we cannot tell what he ſaith.

19 Now Ieſus knew that they were deſirous to aske him, and ſaid vnto them, Doe ye enquire among your ſelues of that I ſaid, A little while, and ye ſhall not ſee mee: and againe, A little while, and ye ſhall ſee me?

20 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, that yee ſhall weepe and lament, but the world ſhall reioyce: And ye ſhall be ſorrowfull, but your ſorrow ſhall be turned into ioy.

21 A woman when ſhe is in trauaile, hath ſorrow, becauſe her houre is come: but aſſoone as ſhe is deliuered of the childe, ſhe remembreth no more the anguiſh, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And ye now therfore haue ſorrow: but I will ſee you againe, and your heart ſhall reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day yee ſhall aske me nothing: * Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Whatſoeuer ye ſhall aske the Father in my Name, he will giue it you. * Matth. 7.7.

24 Hitherto haue ye asked nothing in my Name: aske, and ye ſhall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 Theſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you in || prouerbs: the time commeth when I ſhall no more ſpeake vnto you in || prouerbs, but I ſhall ſhew you plainely of the Father. || Or, parables. || Or, parables.

26 At that day ye ſhall aske in my Name: and I ſay not vnto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himſelfe loueth you, becauſe ye haue loued mee, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.

28 I came foorth from the Father, and

am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the Father.

29 His diſciples ſaid vnto him, Loe, now ſpeakeſt thou plainely, and ſpeakeſt no || prouerbe.

|| Or, parable.

30 Now are we ſure that thou knoweſt all things, and needeſt not that any man ſhould aske thee: by this wee beleeue that thou cameſt forth from God.

31 Ieſus anſwered them, Doe ye now beleeue?

32 * Behold, the houre commeth, yea, is now come, that yee ſhall be ſcattered euery man to his || owne, and ſhall leaue me alone: and yet I am not alone, becauſe the Father is with me.

* Matt. 26.31.

|| Or, his owne home.

33 Theſe things I haue ſpoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace, in the world yee ſhall haue tribulation: but bee of good cheere, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Chriſt prayeth to his Father to glorifie him, 6 To preſerue his Apoſtles, 11 in vnitie, 17 and trueth. 20 To glorifie them, and all other beleeuers with him in heauen.

THeſe words ſpake Ieſus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and ſaid, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne alſo may glorifie thee.

2 * As thou haſt giuen him power ouer all fleſh, that hee ſhould giue eternall life to as many as thou haſt giuen him.

* Matt. 28.18.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Ieſus Chriſt whom thou haſt ſent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finiſhed the worke which thou gaueſt me to doe:

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou mee with thine owne ſelfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue manifeſted thy Name vnto the men which thou gaueſt me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gaueſt them mee; and they haue kept thy word.

7 Now they haue knowen that all things whatſoeuer thou haſt giuen me, are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gaueſt mee, and they haue receiued them, * and haue knowen ſurely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didſt ſend me.

* Chap. 16.27.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou haſt giuen me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but theſe are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keepe through thine owne Name, thoſe whom thou haſt giuen mee, that they may bee one, as wee are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: thoſe that thou gaueſt mee I haue kept, and none of them is loſt, but the ſonne of perdition: * that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

* Pſal. 109

13 And now come I to thee, and theſe things I ſpeake in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themſelues.

14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, becauſe they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou ſhouldeſt take them out of the world, but that thou ſhouldeſt keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy trueth: thy word is trueth.

18 As thou haſt ſent mee into the world: euen ſo haue I alſo ſent them into the world.

19 And for their ſakes I ſanctifie my ſelfe, that they alſo might bee || ſanctified through the trueth.

|| Or, truely ſanctified.

20 Neither pray I for theſe alone; but for them alſo which ſhall beleeue on me through their word:

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in mee, and I in thee, that they alſo may be one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou haſt ſent me.

22 And the glory which thou gaueſt me, I haue giuen them: that they may be one, euen as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in mee, that they may bee made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou haſt ſent me, and haſt loued them, as thou haſt loued me.

24 * Father, I will that they alſo whom thou haſt giuen me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou haſt giuen mee: for thou loueduſt mee before the foundation of the world.

* Chap. 12.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not knowen thee, but I haue knowen thee, and theſe haue knowen that thou haſt ſent me.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou haſt loued mee, may bee in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iudas betrayeth Ieſus. 6 The Officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter ſmiteth off Malchus eare. 12 Ieſus is taken and led vnto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters deniall. 19 Ieſus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His arraignement before Pilate. 36 His kingdome. 40 The Iewes aske Barabbas to be let looſe.

WHen Ieſus had ſpoken theſe words, * he went forth with his diſciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred and his diſciples.

* Matth. 26

2 And Iudas alſo which betrayed him, knew the place: for Ieſus oft times reſorted thither with his diſciples.

*Matt.26.47.

3 *Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Prieſts and Phariſees, commeth thither with lanternes, and torches, and weapons.

4 Ieſus therefore knowing all things that ſhould come vpon him, went foorth, and ſaid vnto them, Whom ſeeke ye?

5 They anſwered him, Ieſus of Nazareth. Ieſus ſaith vnto them, I am hee. And Iudas alſo which betrayed him ſtood with them.

6 Aſſoone then as he had ſaid vnto them, I am hee, they went backeward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked hee them againe, Whom ſeeke ye? And they ſaid, Ieſus of Nazareth.

8 Ieſus anſwered, I haue told you that I am he: If therefore ye ſeeke me, let theſe goe their way:

*Chap.17.12.

9 That the ſaying might bee fulfilled which he ſpake, * Of them which thou gaueſt me, haue I loſt none.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a ſword, drew it, and ſmote the high Prieſts ſeruant, and cut off his right eare. The ſeruants name was Malchus.

11 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto Peter, Put vp thy ſword into the ſheath: the cup which my Father hath giuen me, ſhall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes tooke Ieſus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas firſt (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Prieſt that ſame yeere.‖

‖ And Annas ſent Chriſt bound vnto Caiaphas, the high Prieſt. verſe 24.

*Chap.11.50.

14 * Now Caiaphas was he which gaue counſell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man ſhould die for the people.

*Matth.26.58

15 ¶ * And Simon Peter followed Ieſus, and ſo did another diſciple: that diſciple was knowen vnto the high Prieſt, and went in with Ieſus into the palace of the high Prieſt.

16 But Peter ſtood at the doore without. Then went out that other diſciple, which was knowen vnto the high Prieſt, and ſpake vnto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then ſaith the Damoſell that kept the doore vnto Peter, Art not thou alſo one of this mans diſciples? He ſaith, I am not.

18 And the ſeruants and officers ſtood there, who had made a fire of coales (for it was cold) and they warmed themſelues: and Peter ſtood with them, and warmed himſelfe.

¶ [illegible]e high Prieſt then asked Ieſus of his diſciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Ieſus anſwered him, I ſpake openly to the world, I euer taught in the Synagogue, & in the Temple, whither the Iewes alwayes reſort, and in ſecret haue I ſaid nothing.

21 Why askeſt thou me? aske them which heard mee, what I haue ſaid vnto them: behold, they know what I ſayd.

22 And when he had thus ſpoken, one of the officers which ſtood by, ſtrooke Ieſus ‖ with the palme of his hand, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou the high Prieſt ſo?

‖ Or, with a rod.

23 Ieſus anſwered him, If I haue ſpoken euill beare witneſſe of the euill: but if well, why ſmiteſt thou me?

*Matth.26.57.

24 * Now Annas had ſent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Prieſt.

*Matth.26.69.

25 And Simon Peter ſtood and warmed himſelfe: * They ſaid therefore vnto him, Art not thou alſo one of his diſciples? Hee denyed it, and ſaid, I am not.

26 One of the ſeruants of the high Prieſts (beeing his kinſman whoſe eare Peter cut off) ſaith, Did not I ſee thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denyed againe, and immediately the cocke crew.

*Matth.27.2.

‖ Or, Pilates houſe.

*Actes 10.28.

28 ¶ *Then led they Ieſus from Caiaphas vnto ‖ the hall of Iudgement: And it was earely, *and they themſelues went not into the Iudgement hall, leſt they ſhould be defiled: but that they might eate the Paſſeouer.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and ſaid, What accuſation bring you againſt this man?

30 They anſwered and ſaid vnto him, If hee were not a malefactour, wee would not haue deliuered him vp vnto thee.

31 Then ſayd Pilate vnto them, Take yee him and iudge him according to your Law. The Iewes therefore ſaid vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death:

*Matt.20.19.

32 *That the ſaying of Ieſus might bee fulfilled, which hee ſpake, ſignifying what death he ſhould die.

*Matt 27.11.

33 * Then Pilate entred into the iudgement hall againe, and called Ieſus and ſaid vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes?

34 Ieſus anſwered him, Sayeſt thou this thing of thy ſelfe? or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate anſwered, Am I a Iew? Thine owne nation, & the chiefe Prieſts haue deliuered thee vnto me: What haſt thou done?

36 Ieſus anſwered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my ſeruants fight, that I ſhould not bee deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore ſaid vnto him, Art thou a King then? Ieſus anſwered, Thou ſayeſt that I am a King. To this end was I

borne, and for this cauſe came I into the World, that I ſhould beare witneſſe vnto the trueth: euery one that is of the trueth, heareth my voyce.

38 Pilate ſaith vnto him, What is truth? And when he had ſaid this, hee went out againe vnto the Iewes, and ſaith vnto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

*Matth.27.15 39 *But ye haue a cuſtome, that I ſhould releaſe vnto you one at the Paſſeouer: will yee therefore that I releaſe vnto you the King of the Iewes?

*Actes 3.14. 40 *Then cryed they all againe, ſaying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Chriſt is ſcourged, crowned with thornes, & beaten. 4 Pilate is deſirous to releaſe him, but being ouercome with the out-rage of the Iewes, he deliuered him to be crucified. 23 They caſt lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to Iohn. 28 He dieth. 31 his ſide is pierced. 38 He is buried by Ioſeph and Nicodemus.

*Matth 27.26. THen *Pilate therefore tooke Ieſus, and ſcourged him.

2 And the ſouldiers platted a crowne of thornes and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And ſaid, Haile King of the Iewes: and they ſmote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went foorth againe, and ſaid vnto them, Behold, I bring him foorth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Ieſus foorth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* ſaith vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Prieſts therefore and officers ſaw him, they cried out, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaith vnto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I find no fault in him,

7 The Iewes anſwered him. Wee haue a law, and by our law he ought to die, becauſe he made himſelfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that ſaying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went againe into the Iudgement Hall, and ſaith vnto Ieſus, Whence art thou? But Ieſus gaue him no anſwere.

10 Then ſaith Pilate vnto him, Speakeſt thou not vnto me? Knoweſt thou not, that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to releaſe thee?

11 Ieſus anſwered, Thou couldeſt haue no power at all againſt me, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore he that deliuered me vnto thee, hath the greater ſinne.

12 And from thenceſoorth Pilate ſought to releaſe him: But the Iewes cryed out, ſaying, If thou let this man goe, thou art not Ceſars friend: whoſoeuer maketh himſelfe a King, ſpeaketh againſt Ceſar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that ſaying, hee brought Ieſus foorth, and ſate downe in the iudgement ſeat, in a place that is called the Pauement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Paſſeouer, and about the ſixt houre: and hee ſaith vnto the Iewes, Behold your King.

15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chiefe Prieſts anſwered, We haue no King but Ceſar.

16 *Then deliuered he him therefore vnto them to be crucified: and they tooke Ieſus, and led him away. *Matt,27.3

17 And he bearing his Croſſe, went forth into a place called the place of a ſcull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgatha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him: on either ſide one, and Ieſus in the midſt.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the Croſſe. And the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE IEVVES.

20 This Title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Ieſus was crucified, was nigh to the citie, & it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then ſaid yͤ chiefe Prieſts of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Iewes, but that he ſaid, I am king of the Iewes.

22 Pilate anſwered, What I haue written, I haue written.

23 ¶ *Then the ſouldiers when they had crucified Ieſus, tooke his garments, (and made foure parts, to euery ſouldier a part,) and alſo his coat: now the coat was without ſeame, ‖ wouen from the top thorowout. *Matt,27.3 ‖ Or, wrought

24 They ſaid therefore among themſelues, Let not vs rend it, but caſt lots for it, whoſe it ſhall bee: *that the Scripture might bee fulfilled, which ſaith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my veſture they did caſt lots. Theſe things therfore the ſouldiers did. *Pſal.22.1

25 ¶ Now there ſtood by the Croſſe of Ieſus, his mother, and his mothers ſiſter, Mary *the wife* of ‖ Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. ‖ Or, Clopas

26 When Ieſus therefore ſaw his mother and the diſciple ſtanding by, whom he loued, hee ſaith vnto his mother, Woman behold thy ſonne.

27 Then ſaith hee to the diſciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that diſciple tooke her vnto his owne home.

28 ¶ After this, Ieſus knowing that all things were now accompliſhed, *that the *Pſal.

Scripture might bee fulfilled, ſaith, I thirſt.

29 Now there was ſet a veſſell full of vineger: and they filled a ſpunge with vineger, and put it vpon hyſſope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Ieſus therefore had receiued the vineger, he ſaid, It is finiſhed: and he bowed his head, and gaue vp the Ghoſt.

31 The Iewes therefore, becauſe it was the preparation, that the bodies ſhould not remaine vpon the Croſſe on the Sabbath day, (for that Sabbath day was an high day) beſought Pilate that their legges might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the ſouldiers, and brake the legges of the firſt, and of the other, which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Ieſus, and ſaw that hee was dead already, they brake not his legges.

34 But one of the ſouldiers with a ſpeare pierced his ſide, and foorthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that ſaw it, bare record, and his record is true, and hee knoweth that he ſaith true, that ye might beleeue.

um 9.12.
od.12.46.
Pſal.34.21.

36 For theſe things were done, *that the Scripture ſhould be fulfilled, *A bone of him ſhall not be broken.

ach.12.10.

37 *And againe another Scripture ſaith, They ſhall looke on him whom they pierced.

att. 27.57.

38 ¶ *And after this, Ioſeph of Arimathea, (beeing a diſciple of Ieſus, but ſecretly for feare of the Iewes) beſought Pilate that hee might take away the body of Ieſus, and Pilate gaue him leaue: he came therefore and tooke the body of Ieſus.

39 And there came alſo Nicodemus, which at the firſt came to Ieſus by night, & brought a mixture of myrrhe, and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then tooke they the body of Ieſus, and wound it in linnen clothes, with the ſpices, as the maner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 Now in the place where hee was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new Sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet laid.

42 There laid they Ieſus therefore, becauſe of the Iewes preparation day, for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary commeth to the Sepulchre: 3 So doe Peter and Iohn ignorant of the Reſurrection. 11 Ieſus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 19 and to his diſciples. 24 The incredulity and confeſſion of Thomas. 30 The Scripture is ſufficient to ſaluation.

tt. 28.1.
rke 16.1.

THE *firſt day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalene early when it was yet darke, vnto the Sepulchre, and ſeeth the ſtone taken away from the Sepulchre.

2 Then ſhee runneth, and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the *other Diſciple whom Ieſus loued, and ſaith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and wee know not where they haue layd him.

*Chap.13.23. and 21.20.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other diſciple, and came to the Sepulchre.

4 So they ranne both together, and the other Diſciple did outrunne Peter, and came firſt to the Sepulchre.

4 And he ſtooping downe, and looking in, ſaw the linnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the Sepulchre, and ſeeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it ſelfe.

8 Then went in alſo that other diſciple which came firſt to the Sepulchre, and hee ſaw, and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that hee muſt riſe againe from the dead.

10 Then the Diſciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary ſtood without at the Sepulchre, weeping: and as ſhe wept, ſhee ſtooped downe, and looked into the Sepulchre,

12 And ſeeth two Angels in white, ſitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Ieſus had layen.

13 And they ſay vnto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? She ſaith vnto them, Becauſe they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue layd him.

14 And when ſhe had thus ſaid, ſhee turned her ſelfe backe, and ſaw Ieſus ſtanding, and knew not that it was Ieſus.

15 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? whom ſeekeſt thou? She ſuppoſing him to be the gardiner, ſaith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell mee where thou haſt layd him, and I will take him away.

16 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Mary. Shee turned her ſelfe, and ſaith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to ſay, Maſter.

17 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Touch mee not: for I am not yet aſcended to my Father: but goe vnto my brethren, and ſay vnto them, I aſcend vnto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the Diſciples, that ſhe had ſeene the Lord, and that he had ſpoken theſe things vnto her.

*Mark 16.14.

19 ¶ *Then the ſame day at euening, being the firſt day of the weeke, when the doores were ſhut, where the Diſciples were aſſembled for feare of the Iewes, came Ie-

ſus and ſtood in the middeſt, and ſaith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when hee had ſo ſaid, he ſhewed vnto them his hands and his ſide. Then were the diſciples glad when they ſaw the Lord.

21 Then ſaid Ieſus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: As my Father hath ſent mee, euen ſo ſend I you.

22 And when he had ſaid this, he breathed on them, and ſaith vnto them, Receiue yee the holy Ghoſt.

*Matt.18.18.

23 * Whoſe ſoeuer ſinnes yee remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whoſe ſoeuer ſinnes ye retaine, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelue, called Didymus, was not with them when Ieſus came.

25 The other diſciples therefore ſaid vnto him, We haue ſeene the Lord. But he ſaid vnto them, Except I ſhall ſee in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and thruſt my hand into his ſide, I will not beleeue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his diſciples were within, and Thomas with them: *Then* came Ieſus, the doores being ſhut, and ſtood in the midſt, & ſaid, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then ſaid he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thruſt it into my ſide, and be not faithleſſe, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Thomas, becauſe thou haſt ſeene me, thou haſt beleeued: bleſſed are they that haue not ſeene, and yet haue beleeued.

*Chap.21.25.

30 ¶ * And many other ſignes truely did Ieſus in the preſence of his diſciples, which are not written in this booke.

31 But theſe are written, that yee might beleeue that Ieſus is the Chriſt the Sonne of God, and that beleeuing ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Chriſt appearing againe to his diſciples, was knowen of them by the great draught of fiſhes: 12 Hee dineth with them: 15 earneſtly commadeth Peter to feed his lambes and ſheepe: 18 foretelleth him of his death: 22 rebuketh his curioſitie touching Iohn. 25 The concluſion.

AFter theſe things Ieſus ſhewed himſelfe againe to the diſciples at the Sea of Tiberias, and on this wiſe ſhewed he himſelfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathaneel of Cana in Galilee, and the ſonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his diſciples.

3 Simon Peter ſaith vnto them, I goe a fiſhing. They ſay vnto him, Wee alſo goe with thee. They went forth, and entred into a ſhip immediatly, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Ieſus ſtood on the ſhoare: but the diſciples knew not that it was Ieſus.

5 Then Ieſus ſaith vnto them, ‖ Children, haue yee any meate? They anſwered him, No.

‖Or, Sirs.

6 And hee ſaid vnto them, Caſt the net on the right ſide of the ſhip, and ye ſhall find. They caſt therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fiſhes.

7 Therefore that diſciple whom Ieſus loued, ſaith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was yͤ Lord, he girt his fiſhers coat vnto him, (for hee was naked) and did caſt himſelfe into the Sea.

8 And the other diſciples came in a little ſhip (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fiſhes.

9 Aſſoone then as they were come to land, they ſaw a fire of coales there, and fiſh laid thereon, and bread.

10 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Bring of the fiſh, which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fiſhes, an hundreth and fifty and three: and for all there were ſo many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Come and dine. And none of yͤ diſciples durſt aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Ieſus then commeth and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fiſh likewiſe.

14 This is now the third time that Ieſus ſhewed himſelfe to his diſciples, after that he was riſen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Ieſus ſaith to Simon Peter, Simon, ſonne of Ionas, loueſt thou me more then theſe? He ſaith vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. He ſaith vnto him, Feed my lambes.

16 He ſaith to him againe the ſecond time, Simon, ſonne of Ionas, loueſt thou me? Hee ſaith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. Hee ſaith vnto him, Feede my ſheepe.

17 Hee ſaid vnto him the third time, Simon, ſonne of Ionas, loueſt thou me? Peter was grieued, becauſe hee ſaid vnto him the third time, Loueſt thou mee? And hee ſaid vnto him, Lord, thou knoweſt all things, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Feed my ſheepe.

18 Verily, verily I ſay vnto thee, When thou waſt young, thou girdedſt thy ſelfe, and walkedſt whither thou wouldeſt: but when thou ſhalt bee old, thou ſhalt ſtretch foorth thy hands, and another ſhall gird thee, and

cary

tary thee whither thou wouldeſt not.

19 This ſpake he, ſignifying by what death he ſhould glorifie God. And when hee had ſpoken this, he ſaith vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, ſeeth the diſciple *whom Ieſus loued, following, which alſo leaned on his breaſt at ſupper, and ſayd, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

*Chap.13.23. 20.2.

21 Peter ſeeing him, ſaith to Ieſus, Lord, and what ſhall this man *doe?*

22 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, If I will that hee tary till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this ſaying abroad among the brethren, that that diſciple ſhould not die: yet Ieſus ſaid not vnto him, He ſhall not die: but, if I will that hee tary till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the diſciple which teſtifieth of theſe things, and wrote theſe things, and we know that his teſtimony is true.

25 *And there are alſo many other things which Ieſus did, the which if they ſhould bee written euery one, I ſuppoſe that euen the world it ſelfe could not containe the bookes that ſhould be written, Amen.

*Chap.20.30.

THE ACTES OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 Chriſt preparing his Apoſtles to the beholding of his aſcenſion gathereth them together into the mount Oliuet, commandeth them to expect in Ieruſalem the ſending downe of the holy Ghoſt, promiſeth after few dayes to ſend it: by vertue whereof they ſhould be witneſſes vnto him, euen to the vtmoſt parts of the earth. 9 After his aſcenſion they are warned by two Angels to depart, and to ſet their mindes vpon his ſecond comming. 12 They accordingly returne, and giuing themſelues to prayer, chuſe Matthias Apoſtle in the place of Iudas.

THe former Treatiſe haue I made, O Theophilus of all that Ieſus began both to doe and teach,

2 Vntill the day in which he was taken vp, after that he through the holy Ghoſt had giuen commandements vnto the Apoſtles, whom he had choſen.

3 To whom alſo hee ſhewed himſelfe aliue after his paſſion, by many infallible proofes, being ſeene of them fourtie dayes, and ſpeaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

4 And || being aſſembled together with them, commanded them that they ſhould not depart from Hieruſalem, but wait for the promiſe of the Father, * which *ſaith hee*, yee haue heard of me.

|| Or, eating together with them.

*Luk.24.49.

5 *For Iohn truely baptized with water, but ye ſhal be baptized with the holy Ghoſt, not many dayes hence.

*Matth.3.11.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, ſaying, Lord, wilt thou at this time reſtore againe the Kingdome to Iſrael?

7 And hee ſaid vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the ſeaſons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

8 * But yee ſhall receiue || power after that the holy Ghoſt is come vpon you, and ye ſhall be witneſſes vnto me, both in Hieruſalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermoſt part of the earth.

*Chap.2.1.

|| Or, the power of the holy Ghoſt comming vpon you.

9 *And when he had ſpoken theſe things, while they beheld, hee was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their ſight.

*Luke 24.51.

10 And while they looked ſtedfaſtly toward heauen, as he went vp, behold, two men ſtood by them in white apparell,

11 Which alſo ſaid, Ye men of Galilee, why ſtand yee gazing vp into heauen? This ſame Ieſus which is taken vp from you into heauen, ſhall ſo come, in like manner as yee haue ſeene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hieruſalem from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hieruſalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And whē they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where abode both Peter and Iames, and Iohn and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, Iames *the ſonne* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas *the brother* of Iames.

14 Theſe all continued with one accord in prayer & ſupplication, wͭ the women, & Mary the mother of Ieſus, & with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in thoſe dayes Peter ſtood vp in the mids of the diſciples, and ſayd, (The number of mames together were about an hundred and twentie:)

16 Men and brethren, This Scripture muſt needs haue been fulfilled, *which the holy Ghoſt by the mouth of Dauid ſpake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Ieſus.

*Pſal.41.9.

17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this miniſtery.

18 *Now this man purchaſed a field with the reward of iniquitie, and falling headlong, he burſt aſunder in the mids, and al his bowels guſhed out.

*Matth.27.7.

19 And it was knowen vnto all the dwel-

lers at Hieruſalem, inſomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to ſay, the field of blood.

*Pſal.69.26.

*Pſal.109.7.

||Or, office, or charge.

20 *For it is written in the booke of Pſalmes, Let his habitation be deſolate, and let no man dwell therein: *And his ||Biſhopricke let another take.

21 Wherefore of theſe men which haue companied with vs, al the time that the Lord Ieſus went in and out among vs,

22 Beginning from the Baptiſme of Iohn, vnto that ſame day that hee was taken vp from vs, muſt one be ordained to bee a witneſſe with vs of his reſurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioſeph called Barſabas, who was ſurnamed Iuſtus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed and ſaid, Thou, Lord, which knoweſt the hearts of all men, ſhew whether of theſe two thou haſt choſen,

25 That he may take part of this miniſterie and Apoſtleſhip, from which Iudas by tranſgreſſion fell, that he might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gaue foorth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and hee was numbred with the eleuen Apoſtles.

CHAP. II.

1 The Apoſtles filled with the holy Ghoſt, and ſpeaking diuers languages, are admired by ſome, and derided by others: 14 Whom Peter diſprouing, and ſhewing that the Apoſtles ſpake by the power of the holy Ghoſt, that Ieſus was riſen from the dead, aſcended into heauen, had powred downe the ſame holy Ghoſt, and was the Meſſias, a man knowen to them to bee approued of God by his miracles, wonders, and ſignes and not crucified without his determinate counſell, and foreknowledge: 37 Hee baptizeth a great number that were conuerted. 41 Who afterwards deuoutly and charitably conuerſe together: the Apoſtles working many miracles, and God dayly increaſing his Church.

AND when the day of Pentecoſt was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And ſuddenly there came a ſound from heauen, as of a ruſhing mightie winde, and it filled all the houſe where they were ſitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like as of fire, and it ſate vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and began to ſpeake with other tongues, as the ſpirit gaue them vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Hieruſalem Iewes, deuout men, out of euery Nation vnder heauen.

†Gr. when this voyce was made.

||Or, troubled in mind.

6 Now †when this was noiſed abroad, the multitude came together, and were ||confounded, becauſe that euery man heard them ſpeake in his owne language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marueiled, ſaying one to another, Behold, are not all theſe which ſpeake, Galileans?

8 And how heare wee euery man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Meſopotamia, and in Iudea and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Aſia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and ſtrangers of Rome, Iewes and Proſelytes,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, wee doe heare them ſpeake in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, ſaying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, ſayd, Theſe men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter ſtanding vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voyce, and ſaid vnto them, Ye men of Iudea, and all ye that dwell at Hieruſalem, be this knowen vnto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For theſe are not drunken, as yee ſuppoſe, ſeeing it is but ỹ third houre of the day.

*Ioel 2,2

iſa.44.3.

16 *But this is that which was ſpoken by the Prophet Ioel,

17 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the laſt dayes (ſaith God) I will powre out of my Spirit vpon all fleſh: and your ſonnes and your daughters ſhall propheſie, and your yong men ſhall ſee viſions, and your old men ſhall dreame dreames:

18 And on my ſeruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out in thoſe dayes of my ſpirit, and they ſhall propheſie:

19 And I will ſhew wonders in heauen aboue, and ſignes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of ſmoake.

*Ioel 2,

20 *The Sunne ſhalbe turned into darkneſſe, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

*Rom.1

21 *And it ſhall come to paſſe, that whoſoeuer ſhall call on the Name of the Lord, ſhall be ſaued.

22 Yee men of Iſrael, heare theſe words, Ieſus of Nazareth a man approued of God among you, by miracles, wonders and ſignes, which God did by him in the midſt of you, as ye your ſelues alſo know:

23 Him being deliuered by the determinate counſell and foreknowledge of God, ye haue taken, and by wicked hands haue crucified and ſlaine:

24 Whom God hath rayſed vp, hauing looſed the paines of death: becauſe it was not poſſible that he ſhould be holden of it.

*Pſal.16

25 For Dauid ſpeaketh concerning him, *I foreſaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I ſhould not be moued.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad: Moreouer alſo, my fleſh ſhall reſt in hope,

27 Becauſe thou wilt not leaue my ſoule in hell, neither wilt thou ſuffer thine Holy One to ſee corruption.

28 Thou haſt made knowen to mee the wayes of life, thou ſhalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, || let mee freely ſpeake vnto you * of the Patriarch Dauid that he is both dead and buried, and his Sepulchre is with vs vnto this day:

,I may.
ing.2,10.

30 Therefore being a Prophet, * and knowing that God had ſworne with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loynes, according to the fleſh, he would raiſe vp Chriſt, to ſit one his throne:

al 132.11.

31 He ſeeing this before, ſpake of the reſurrection of Chriſt, * that his ſoule was not left in hel, neither his fleſh did ſee corruption.

al 19.11.

32 This Ieſus hath God raiſed vp, whereof we all are witneſſes.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt, he hath ſhed forth this, which ye now ſee and heare.

el 2,28
4.4.

34 For Dauid is not aſcended into the heauens, but he ſaith himſelfe, * The Lord ſaid vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

al 110.1,

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy footſtoole.

36 Therefore let all the houſe of Iſrael know aſſuredly, that God hath made that ſame Ieſus whom yee haue crucified, both Lord and Chriſt.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and ſaid vnto Peter, and to the reſt of the Apoſtles, Men and brethren, What ſhall we doe?

el 2,3

28 Then Peter ſaid vnto them, Repent, & be baptized euery one of you in the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, for the remiſſion of ſinnes, and ye ſhall receiue the gift of the holy Ghoſt.

om.10

39 For the promiſe is vnto you. and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, euen as many as the Lord our God ſhall call.

40 And with many other words did hee teſtifie and exhort, Saying, Saue your ſelues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptized: and the ſame day there were added *vnto them* about three thouſand ſoules.

42 And they continued ſtedfaſtly in the Apoſtles doctrine and fellowſhip, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery ſoule: and many wonders and ſignes were done by the Apoſtles.

44 And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common,

45 And ſold their poſſeſſions, and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had neede.

46 And they continuing dayly with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread || from houſe to houſe, did eate their meate with gladneſſe and ſingleneſſe of heart,

||Or, at home.

47 Praiſing God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily ſuch as ſhould be ſaued.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that came to ſee a lame man reſtored to his feet, 12 profeſſeth the cure not to haue beene wrought by his, or Iohns owne power or holyneſſe, but by God and his Sonne Ieſus, and through faith in his Name: 13 Withall reprehending them for crucifying Ieſus: 17 Which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counſell, and the Scriptures 19 Hee exhorteth them by repentance and faith to ſeeke remiſsion of their ſinnes, and ſaluation in the ſame Ieſus.

NOw Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple, at the houre of prayer, *being* the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man lame from his mothers wombe was caryed, whom they laid daily at the gate of the Temple which is called beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who ſeeing Peter and Iohn about to goe into the Temple asked an almes.

4 And Peter faſtening his eyes vpon him, with Iohn, ſaid, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heede vnto them, expecting to receiue ſomething of them.

6 Then Peter ſayd, Siluer and gold haue I none, but ſuch as I haue, giue I thee: In the Name of Ieſus Chriſt of Nazareth, riſe vp and walke.

7 And he tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp: and immediately his feet and ancle bones receiued ſtrength.

8 And he leaping vp, ſtood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping and prayſing God.

9 And all the people ſaw him walking, and prayſing God.

10 And they knew that it was hee which ſate for almes at the Beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and Iohn, all the people ran together vnto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter ſaw it, he anſwered vnto the people, Ye men of Iſrael, why marueile ye at this? or why looke ye ſo earneſtly on vs, as though by our owne power or holineſſe we had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Iſaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Sonne Ieſus, whom yee deliuered vp, and denied him in the preſence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him goe.

*Matt. 27.20. 14 * But ye denied the Holy one, and the Iuſt, and deſired a murtherer to bee granted vnto you,

‖Or, authour. 15 And killed ‖ the Prince of life, whom God hath raiſed from the dead, whereof wee are witneſſes.

16 And his Name, through faith in his Name hath made this man ſtrong, whom ye ſee and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath giuen him this perfect ſoundnes in the preſence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that thorow ignorance yee did it, as did alſo your Rulers.

18 But thoſe things which God before had ſhewed by the mouth of all his Prophets that Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, he hath ſo fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent yee therefore and be conuerted, that your ſins may be blotted out, when the times of refreſhing ſhall come from the preſence of the Lord.

20 And hee ſhall ſend Ieſus Chriſt, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen muſt receiue, vntill the times of reſtitution of all things, which God hath ſpoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets ſince the world began.

*Deut. 18.15. chap. 7.37. 22 * For Moſes truely ſaid vnto the fathers, A Prophet ſhall the Lord your God raiſe vp vnto you, of your brethren, like vnto me; him ſhall ye heare in all things whatſoeuer he ſhall ſay vnto you.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that euery ſoule which will not heare that Prophet, ſhal be deſtroyed from among the people.

24 Yea and all the Prophets from Samuel and thoſe that follow after, as many as haue ſpoken, haue likewiſe foretold of theſe dayes.

*Gen. 12.3. 25 Yee are the children of the Prophets, and of the Couenant which God made with our fathers, * ſaying vnto Abraham, And in thy ſeed ſhall all the kinreds of the earth bee bleſſed.

26 Vnto you firſt, God hauing raiſed vp his Sonne Ieſus, ſent him to bleſſe you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Iewes offended with Peters Sermon, 4 (though thouſands of the people were conuerted that heard the word) impriſon him and Iohn. 5 After, vpon examination, Peter boldly auouching the lame man to bee healed by the Name of Ieſus, and that by the ſame Ieſus onely, wee muſt be eternally ſaued: 13 They command him and Iohn to preach no more in that Name, adding alſo threatning: 23 Whereupon the Church fleeth to prayer: 31 And God by mouing the place where they were aſſembled, teſtified that he heard their prayer: confirming the Church with the gift of the holy Ghoſt, and with mutuall loue and charity.

AND as they ſpake vnto the people, the Prieſts and the ‖ Captaine of the Temple, and the Sadduces came vpon them, ‖Or, ruler.

2 Beeing grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Ieſus the reſurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thouſand.

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that their Rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Prieſt, and Caiphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high Prieſt, were gathered together at Hieruſalem.

7 And when they had ſet them in the middeſt, they asked, By what power, or by what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghoſt, ſaid vnto them, Yee rulers of the people, and Elders of Iſrael, *Pſal.

9 If wee this day bee examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Bee it knowen vnto you all, and to all the people of Iſrael, that by the Name of Ieſus Chriſt of Nazareth, whom yee crucified, whom God raiſed from the dead, euen by him, doeth this man ſtand here before you whole.

11 * This is the Stone which was ſet at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner. *Pſal. 118 matth. 21.

12 Neither is their ſaluation in any other: for there is no other name vnder heauen giuen among men, whereby we muſt be ſaued.

13 ¶ Now when they ſaw the boldnes of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned and ignorant men, they marueiled, and they tooke knowledge of them, that they had beene with Ieſus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed, ſtanding with them, they could ſay nothing againſt it.

15 But when they had commanded them to goe aſide out of the Councill, they conferred among themſelues,

16 Saying, What ſhal we doe to theſe men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath beene done by them, is manifeſt to all them that dwell in Hieruſalem, and we cannot denie it.

17 But that it ſpread no farther among the people, let vs ſtraitly threaten them that they

ſpeake henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them, not to ſpeake at all, nor teach in the Name of Ieſus.

19 But Peter and Iohn anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Whether it be right in the ſight of God, to hearken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge ye.

20 For wee cannot but ſpeake the things which we haue ſeene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing how they might puniſh them, becauſe of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fourty yeeres old, on whom this miracle of healing was ſhewed.

23 And being let goe, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Prieſts and Elders had ſaid vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voice to God with one accord, and ſaid, Lord, thou art God, which haſt made heauen and earth, and the Sea, and all that in them is,

25 *Who by the mouth of thy ſeruant Dauid haſt ſaid, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things?

*Pſal. 2. 1.

26 The Kings of the earth ſtood vp, and the rulers were gathered together againſt the Lord, and againſt his Chriſt.

27 For of a trueth againſt thy holy childe Ieſus, whom thou haſt anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Iſrael were gathered together,

28 For to doe whatſoeuer thy hand and thy counſell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings, and grant vnto thy ſeruants, that with all boldneſſe they may ſpeake thy word,

30 By ſtretching foorth thine hand to heale: and that ſignes and wonders may bee done by the Name of thy holy child Ieſus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was ſhaken where they were aſſembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and they ſpake the word of God with boldneſſe.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were all of one heart, and of one ſoule: neither ſaid any of them, that ought of the things which he poſſeſſed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apoſtles witneſſe of the reſurrection of the Lord Ieſus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were poſſeſſours of lands or houſes, ſold them, and brought the prices of the things that were ſold,

35 And laid them downe at the Apoſtles feet: and diſtribution was made vnto euery man according as he had need.

36 And Ioſes, who by the Apoſtles was ſirnamed, Barnabas (which is being interpreted, The ſonne of conſolation) a Leuite, and of the countrey of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land, ſold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the Apoſtles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wiſe, for their hypocriſie at Peters reproofe had fallen downe dead, 12 and that the reſt of the Apoſtles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increaſe of the faith 17 the Apoſtles are againe impriſoned: 19 But deliuered by an Angel, bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 When, after their teaching accordingly in the Temple, 29 and before the Councell, 33 they are in danger to be killed, through the aduice of Gamaliel a great Counſiller among the Iewes, they be kept aliue, 40 and are but beaten: for which they glorifie God, and ceaſe no day from preaching.

BVt a certaine man named Ananias with Sapphira his wife, ſold a poſſeſſion,

2 And kept backe *part* of the price, his wife alſo being priuy *to it*, and brought a certaine part, and laid it at the Apoſtles feet.

3 But Peter ſaid, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart || to lie to the holy Ghoſt, & to keepe backe *part* of the price of the land?

|| Or, to deceiue.

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was ſold, was it not in thine owne power? why haſt thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou haſt not lyed vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing theſe words, fell downe, & gaue vp the ghoſt: and great feare came on all them that heard theſe things.

6 And the young men aroſe, wound him vp, and caried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the ſpace of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter anſwered vnto her, Tell me whether yee ſold the land for ſo much. And ſhe ſaid, Yea, for ſo much.

9 Then Peter ſaid vnto her, How is it that ye haue agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them which haue buried thine husband, are at the doore, and ſhall cary thee out.

10 Then fell ſhe downe ſtraightway at his feet, and yeelded vp the ghoſt: and the young men came in and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came vpō all ẏ Church, and vpon as many as heard theſe things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the Apoſtles were many ſignes and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of ẏ reſt durſt no man ioyne him-

ſelfe to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men, and women.)

15 Inſomuch that they brought forth the ſicke ||into the ſtreets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the leaſt the ſhadow of Peter paſſing by, might ouer-ſhadow ſome of them.

||Or, in euery ſtreet.

16 There came alſo a multitude *out* of the Cities round about vnto Hieruſalem, bringing ſicke folkes, and them which were vexed with vncleane ſpirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 ¶ Then the high Prieſt roſe vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the Sect of the Sadduces) and were filled with || indignation,

||Or, enuie.

18 And laid their hands on the Apoſtles, and put them in the common priſon.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the priſon doores, and brought them forth, and ſaid,

20 Goe, ſtand and ſpeake in the Temple to the people, all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught, but the high Prieſt came, and they that were with him, and called the Councell together, and all the Senate of the children of Iſrael, and ſent to the priſon to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the priſon, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The priſon truely found wee ſhut with all ſafety, and the keepers ſtanding without before the doores, but when wee had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high Prieſt, and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Prieſts heard theſe things, they doubted of them, whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, ſaying, Behold, the men whom ye put in priſon, are ſtanding in the Temple, and teaching the people,

26 Then went the captaine with the officers and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, leſt they ſhould haue been ſtoned)

27 And when they had brought them, they ſet them before the Councell, and the high Prieſt asked them,

28 Saying, * Did not wee ſtraitly command you, that you ſhould not teach in this Name? and behold, ye haue filled Hieruſalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.

*Chap. 4. 18.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other Apoſtles anſwered, and ſaid, Wee ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raiſed vp Ieſus, whom ye ſlew, and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to bee* a Prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Iſrael, and forgiueneſſe of ſinnes.

32 And wee are his witneſſes of theſe things, and ſo is alſo the holy Ghoſt, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counſell to ſlay them.

34 Then ſtood there vp one in the Councell, a Phariſee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apoſtles foorth a little ſpace:

35 And ſaid vnto them: Ye men of Iſrael, take heed to your ſelues, what yee intend to doe as touching theſe men.

36 For before theſe dayes roſe vp Theudas, boaſting himſelfe to be ſome body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, ioyned themſelues: who was ſlaine and all, as many as || obeyed him, were ſcattered, and brought to nought.

||Or, bele

37 After this man roſe vp Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he alſo periſhed, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were diſperſed.

38 And now I ſay vnto you, refraine from theſe men, and let them alone: for if this counſell or this worke be of men, it wil come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, yee cannot ouerthrow it, leſt haply ye be found euen to fight againſt God.

40 And to him they agreed & when they had called the Apoſtles, and beaten them, they commanded that they ſhould not ſpeake in the Name of Ieſus, and let them goe.

41 ¶ And they departed from the preſence of ye Councel, reioycing that they were counted worthy to ſuffer ſhame for his Name.

42 And daily in the Temple, and in euery houſe, they ceaſed not to teach and preach Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Apoſtles deſirous to haue the poore regarded for their bodily ſuſtenance, as alſo carefull themſelues to diſpence the word of God, the food of the ſoule: 3 Appoint the office of Deaconſhip to ſeuen choſen men. 5 Of whom, Steuen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghoſt, is one 12 Who is taken of thoſe whom hee confounded in diſputing, 13 and after falſely accuſed of blaſphemy againſt the Law, and the Temple.

AND in thoſe dayes, when the number of the diſciples was multiplyed, there aroſe a murmuring of the Grecians againſt the Hebrewes, becauſe their widowes were neglected in the dayly miniſtration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the diſciples vnto them, and ſaid, It is not reaſon that wee ſhould leaue the word of God, and ſerue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke yee out among you ſeuen men of honeſt report, full of the holy Ghoſt and wiſedome, whom we may appoint ouer this buſineſſe.

4 But we will giue our ſelues continually to prayer, and to the miniſtery of the word.

5 ¶ And the ſaying pleaſed the whole multitude: and they choſe Steuen, a man full of faith, & of the holy Ghoſt, & Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Permenas, and Nicolas a proſelyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they ſet before the Apoſtles: and when they had prayed, they layed their hands on them.

7 And the Word of God encreaſed, and the number of the diſciples multiplied in Hieruſalem greatly, and a great company of the Prieſts were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders & miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there aroſe certaine of the Synagogue which is called *the Synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Aſia, diſputing with Steuen.

10 And they were not able to reſiſt the wiſedome and the ſpirit by which he ſpake.

11 Then they ſuborned men which ſaid, Wee haue heard him ſpeake blaſphemous words againſt Moſes and againſt God.

12 And they ſtirred vp the people, and the Elders, & the Scribes, & came vpon him and caught him, and brought him to the Council,

13 And ſet vp falſe witneſſes, which ſaid, This man ceaſeth not to ſpeake blaſphemous words againſt this holy place, and the Law.

14 For wee haue heard him ſay, that this Ieſus of Nazareth ſhall deſtroy this place, and ſhall change the ‖ cuſtomes which Moſes deliuered vs.

‖ Or, rites.

15 And all that ſate in the Councill, looking ſtedfaſtly on him, ſaw his face as it had beene the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Steuen permitted to anſwere to the accuſation of blaſphemie, 2 ſheweth that Abraham worſhipped God rightly, and how God choſe the Fathers, 20 before Moſes was borne, and before the Tabernacle and Temple were built: 37 That Moſes himſelfe witneſſed of Chriſt: 44 and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heauenly paterne to laſt but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion and murthering of Chriſt, the iuſt One, whom the Prophets foretold ſhould come into the world. 54 Whereupon they ſtone him to death, who commendeth his ſoule to Ieſus, and humbly prayeth for them.

THen ſaid the High Prieſt, Are theſe things ſo?

2 And hee ſaid, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, when hee was in Meſopotamia, before hee dwelt in Charran,

3 And ſaid vnto him, *Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I ſhall ſhew thee.

*Gen.12.1.

4 Then came hee out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, hee remooued him into this land wherein yee now dwell.

5 And hee gaue him none inheritance in it, no not *ſo much as* to ſet his foot on: yet he promiſed that he would giue it to him for a poſſeſſion, and to his ſeed after him, when as yet he had no childe.

6 And God ſpake on this wiſe, that his ſeede ſhould ſoiourne in a ſtrange land, and that they ſhould bring them into bondage, and intreat them euill foure hundred yeeres.

7 And the nation to whom they ſhall be in bondage, will I iudge, ſaid God: And after that ſhall they come foorth, and ſerue mee in this place.

8 *And he gaue him the Couenant of Circumciſion: *and ſo *Abraham* begate Iſaac, and circumciſed him the eighth day: *and Iſaac *begate* Iacob, *and Iacob *begate* the twelue Patriarkes.

*Gen.17.9.
*Gen.21.3.
*Gen.25.26.
*Gen.29.31.

9 *And the Patriarks mooued with enuie, ſold Ioſeph into Egypt: but God was with him,

*Gen.37.28.

10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, *and gaue him fauour and wiſedome in the ſight of Pharaoh king of Egypt: and he made him gouernour ouer Egypt, and all his houſe.

*Gen.41.37.

11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no ſuſtenance.

12 *But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, hee ſent out our fathers firſt.

*Gen.42.1.

13 *And at the ſecond *time* Ioſeph was made knowen to his brethren, and Ioſephs kinred was made knowen vnto Pharaoh.

*Gen.45.4.

14 Then ſent Ioſeph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kinred, threeſcore and fifteene ſoules.

15 *So Iacob went downe into Egypt, *and died, he and our fathers,

*Gen.46.5.
*Gen.49.33.

16 And were carried ouer into Sichem, and laid in the Sepulchre that Abraham bought for a ſumme of money of the ſonnes of Emor *the father* of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promiſe drew nigh, which God had ſworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king aroſe, which knew not Ioſeph.

19 The ſame dealt ſubtilly with our kinred, and euill intreated our fathers, ſo that they caſt out their young children, to the end they might not liue.

*Exod.2.2.
*Heb 11.23.
‖*Or, faire to God.*

20 * In which time Moſes was borne, and * was ‖ exceeding faire, and nouriſhed vp in his fathers houſe three moneths:

21 And when hee was caſt out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nouriſhed him for her owne ſonne.

22 And Moſes was learned in all the wiſdome of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when hee was full fourty yeeres old, it came into his heart to viſite his brethren the children of Iſrael.

*Exod.2.11.

24 * And ſeeing one of them ſuffer wrong, he defended him, and auenged him that was oppreſſed, and ſmote the Egyptian:

25 For hee ſuppoſed his brethren would haue vnderſtood, how that God by his hand would deliuer them, but they vnderſtood not.

*Exod.2.13.

26 * And the next day hee ſhewed himſelfe vnto them as they ſtroue, and would haue ſet them at one againe, ſaying, Sirs, yee are brethren, Why doe ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thruſt him away, ſaying, Who made thee a ruler and a iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didſt the Egyptian yeſterday?

29 Then fled Moſes at this ſaying, and was a ſtranger in the land of Madian, where he begate two ſonnes.

*Exod.3.2.

30 * And when fourty yeeres were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderneſſe of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a buſh.

31 When Moſes ſaw it, hee wondered at the ſight: and as hee drew neere to behold it, the voyce of the Lord came vnto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moſes trembled, and durſt not behold.

33 Then ſaid the Lord to him, Put off thy ſhooes from thy feet: for the place where thou ſtandeſt is holy ground.

34 I haue ſeene, I haue ſeene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, I will ſend thee into Egypt.

35 This Moſes whom they refuſed, ſaying, Who made thee a ruler and a Iudge? the ſame did God ſend to bee a ruler and a deliuerer by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the buſh.

*Exod.7.3.
*Exod.16.1.

36 * Hee brought them out, after that he had ſhewed wonders and ſignes in the land of Egypt, and in the red Sea, * and in the wilderneſſe fourty yeeres.

*Deut. 18.1
‖*Or, as my*
*Exod.19.3.

37 ¶ This is that Moſes which ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, * A Prophet ſhall the Lord your God raiſe vp vnto you of your brethren, ‖ like vnto me: him ſhall ye heare.

38 * This is he that was in the Church in the wilderneſſe with the Angel, which ſpake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers, who receiued the liuely oracles, to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thruſt *him* from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

*Exod.32.1.

40 * Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to goe before vs: For as for this Moſes, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in thoſe dayes, and offered ſacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the workes of their owne hands.

*Amos 5.2

42 Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worſhip the hoſte of heauen, * as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O ye houſe of Iſrael, haue ye offered to me ſlaine beaſts, and ſacrifices, by the ſpace of fourty yeeres in the wilderneſſe?

43 Yea, yee tooke vp the Tabernacle of Moloch, and the ſtar of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worſhip them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

*Exod.25.4

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of witneſſe in the wilderneſſe, as hee had appointed, ſpeaking vnto Moſes, * that hee ſhould make it according to the faſhion that hee had ſeene.

45 Which alſo our fathers that came after, brought in with Ieſus into the poſſeſſion of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid,

46 Who found fauour before God, and deſired to find a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

*1.Chro 17.
*Chap. 17.

47 * But Solomon built him an houſe.

48 * Howbeit the moſt High dwelleth not in Temples made with hands, as ſaith the Prophet,

49 Heauen is my Throne, and earth is my footſtoole: what houſe will ye build me, ſaith the Lord? or what is the place of my reſt?

50 Hath not my hand made all theſe things?

51 ¶ Yee ſtiffe necked and vncircumciſed in heart, and eares, ye doe alwayes reſiſt the holy Ghoſt: as your fathers did, ſo doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers perſecuted? and they haue ſlaine them which ſhewed before of the comming of the Iuſt one, of whom yee haue beene now the betrayers and murtherers:

53 Who haue receiued the law by the diſpoſition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard theſe things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnaſhed on him with their teeth.

55 But hee being full of the holy Ghoſt, looked vp ſtedfaſtly into heauen, and ſaw the glory of God, and Ieſus ſtanding on the right hand of God,

56 And ſaid, Behold, I ſee the heauens opened, and the Sonne of man ſtanding on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and ſtopped their eares, and ran vpon him with one accord,

58 And caſt him out of the citie, and ſtoned him: and the witneſſes layd downe their clothes at a young mans feet, whoſe name was Saul.

59 And they ſtoned Steuen, calling *vpon God*, and ſaying, Lord Ieſus receiue my ſpirit.

60 And hee kneeled downe, and cryed with a loud voyce, Lord, lay not this ſinne to their charge. And when he had ſaid this, hee fell aſleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

By occaſion of the perſecution in Hieruſalem, the Church being planted in Samaria, 5 By Philip the Deacon, who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the reſt Simon the ſorcerer, a great ſeducer of the people: 14 Peter and Iohn come to confirme, and enlarge the Church: where by prayer and impoſition of hands, giuing the holy Ghoſt, 18 When Simon would haue bought the like power of them, 20 Peter ſharpely reprouing his hypocriſie, and couetouſneſſe, and exhorting him to repentance: together with Iohn preaching the word of the Lord, returne to Hieruſalem. 26 But the Angel ſendeth Philip to teach, and baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch.

AND Saul was conſenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great perſecution againſt the Church which was at Hieruſalem, and they were all ſcattered abroad thorowout the regions of Iudea, and Samaria, except the Apoſtles.

2 And deuout men carried Steuen *to his buriall*, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, hee made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery houſe, and haling men and women, committed them to priſon.

4 Therefore they that were ſcattered abroad, went euery where, preaching the Word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the citie of Samaria, and preached Chriſt vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heed vnto thoſe things which Philip ſpake, hearing and ſeeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane ſpirits, crying with loud voyce, came out of many that were poſſeſſed with them: and many taken with palſies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that citie.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which beforetime in the ſame citie vſed ſorcerie, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himſelfe was ſome great one.

10 To whom they all gaue heed from the leaſt to the greateſt, ſaying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, becauſe that of long time hee had bewitched them with ſorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, they were baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon himſelfe beleeued alſo: and when hee was baptized, hee continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and ſignes which were done.

14 Now when the Apoſtles which were at Hieruſalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they ſent vnto them Peter and Iohn.

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them, that they might receiue the holy Ghoſt.

16 (For as yet hee was fallen vpon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.)

17 Then layd they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghoſt.

18 And when Simon ſaw that through laying on of the Apoſtles hands, the holy Ghoſt was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue me alſo this power, that on whomſoeuer I lay hands, hee may receiue the holy Ghoſt.

20 But Peter ſayd vnto him, Thy money periſh with thee, becauſe thou haſt thought that the gift of God may bee purchaſed with money.

21 Thou haſt neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the ſight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednes, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitterneſſe, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaid, Pray ye to the Lord for mee, that none of theſe things which ye haue ſpoken, come vpon me.

25 And they when they had teſtified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hieruſalem, and preached the Goſpel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord ſpake vnto Philip, ſaying, Ariſe, and goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth downe from Hieruſalem vnto Gaza, which is deſart.

27 And hee aroſe and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authoritie vnder Candace Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treaſure, and had come to Hieruſalem for to worſhip,

28 Was returning, and ſitting in his charet, read Eſaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit ſaid vnto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyne thy ſelfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ranne thither to him, and heard him reade the Prophet Eſaias, and ſaid, Vnderſtandeſt thou what thou readeſt?

31 And he ſaid, How can I, except ſome man ſhould guide me? and he deſired Philip, that he would come vp, and ſit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which hee read, was this, *He was led as a ſheepe to the ſlaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the ſhearer, ſo opened he not his mouth: *Eſay 53.7.

33 In his humiliation his iudgement was taken away: and who ſhall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch anſwered Philip, and ſayd, I pray thee, of whom ſpeaketh the Prophet this? of himſelfe, or of ſome other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the ſame Scripture, and preached vnto him Ieſus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: and the Eunuch ſaid, See, here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip ſaid, If thou beleeueſt with all thine heart, thou mayeſt. And he anſwered, and ſaid, I beleeue that Ieſus Chriſt is the Sonne of God.

38 And hee commaunded the charet to ſtand ſtill: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip, and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch ſaw him no more: and he went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and paſſing thorow, hee preached in all the cities, till he came to Ceſarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Saul going toward Damaſcus, 4 is ſtricken downe to the earth, 10 is called to the Apoſtleſhip, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 Hee preacheth Chriſt boldly. 23 The Iewes lay wait to kill him: 29 So doe the Grecians, but hee eſcapeth both. 31 The Church hauing reſt, Peter healeth Aeneas of the palſie, 36 and reſtoreth Tabitha to life.*

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings, and ſlaughter againſt the diſciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Prieſt,

2 And deſired of him letters to Damaſcus to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound vnto Hieruſalem.

3 And as hee iourneyed, hee came neere Damaſcus, and ſuddenly there ſhined round about him a light from heauen,

4 And hee fell to the earth, and heard a voyce ſaying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

5 And hee ſaid, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord ſaid, I am Ieſus whom thou perſecuteſt: It is hard for thee to kicke againſt the prickes.

6 And hee trembling and aſtoniſhed, ſaid, Lord, what wilt thou haue me to doe? And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, and goe into the citie, and it ſhall be told thee what thou muſt doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him, ſtood ſpeechleſſe, hearing a voyce, but ſeeing no man.

8 And Saul aroſe from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he ſaw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damaſcus.

9 And he was three dayes without ſight, and neither did eate nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine diſciple at Damaſcus, named Ananias, and to him ſaid the Lord in a viſion, Ananias. And he ſaid, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, and goe into the ſtreete, which is called Straight, and enquire in the houſe of Iudas, for one called Saul of Tarſus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath ſeene in a viſion a man named Ananias, comming in, and putting his hand on him, that hee might receiue his ſight.

13 Then Ananias anſwered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill he hath done to thy Saints at Hieruſalem:

14 And here he hath authoritie from the chiefe Prieſts, to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord ſaid vnto him, Goe thy thy way: for he is a choſen veſſell vnto mee,

to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Iſrael.

16 For I will ſhew him how great things he muſt ſuffer for my Names ſake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the houſe, and putting his hands on him, ſaid, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Ieſus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou cameſt) hath ſent mee that thou mighteſt receiue thy ſight, and bee filled with the holy Ghoſt.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had beene ſcales, and hee receiued ſight forthwith, and aroſe, and was baptized.

19 And when he had receiued meat, he was ſtrengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the diſciples which were at Damaſcus.

20 And ſtraightway hee preached Chriſt in the Synagogues, that hee is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and ſaid, Is not this hee that deſtroyed them which called on this Name in Hieruſalem, and came hither for that intent, that hee might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Prieſts?

22 But Saul increaſed the more in ſtrength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damaſcus, prouing that this is very Chriſt.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counſell to kill him.

2.Cor.11.32 24 *But their laying await was knowen of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the diſciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hieruſalem, he aſſayed to ioyne himſelfe to the diſciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that he was a diſciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apoſtles, and declared vnto them how hee had ſeene the Lord in the way, and that hee had ſpoken to him, and how hee had preached boldly at Damaſcus in the Name of Ieſus.

28 And hee was with them comming in, and going out at Hieruſalem.

29 And hee ſpake boldly in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, and diſputed againſt the Grecians: but they went about to ſlay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Ceſarea, and ſent him foorth to Tarſus.

31 Then had the Churches reſt thorowout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghoſt, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Peter paſſed thorowout all quarters, he came downe alſo to the Saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there hee found a certaine man named Æneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was ſicke of the palſie.

34 And Peter ſaid vnto him, Æneas, Ieſus Chriſt maketh thee whole: ariſe, and make thy bed. And he aroſe immediatly.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron ſaw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine diſciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: This woman was full of good workes, and almes-deeds, which ſhe did.

37 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that ſhee was ſicke, and died: whom when they had waſhed, they layd her in an vpper chamber.

38 And foraſmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the diſciples had heard that Peter was there, they ſent vnto him two men, deſiring him that hee would not ‖ delay to come to them. ‖ Or, be grieued

39 Then Peter aroſe & went with them: when hee was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: and all the widowes ſtood by him weeping, and ſhewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while ſhe was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turning him to the body, ſaid, Tabitha, ariſe. And ſhe opened her eyes, and when ſhe ſaw Peter, ſhee ſate vp.

41 And he gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when he had called the Saints and widowes, preſented her aliue.

42 And it was knowen thorowout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to paſſe that he taried many dayes in Ioppa with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a deuout man, 5 being commanded by an Angel, ſendeth for Peter: 11 Who by a viſion, 15 20 is taught not to deſpiſe the Gentiles. 34 As hee preacheth Chriſt to Cornelius and his company, 44 The holy Ghoſt falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

THere was a certaine man in Ceſarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A deuout man, and one that feared God with all his houſe, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He ſaw in a viſion euidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and ſaying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, hee was afraid, and ſaid, What is it, Lord? And hee

ſaid vnto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp for a memoriall before God.

5 And now ſend men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whoſe ſirname is Peter.

6 Hee lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whoſe houſe is by the Sea-ſide: hee ſhall tell thee what thou oughteſt to doe.

7 And when the Angel which ſpake vnto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his houſhold ſeruants, and a deuout ſouldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when hee had declared all theſe things vnto them, he ſent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the citie, Peter went vp vpon the houſe to pray, about the ſixt houre.

10 And hee became very hungry, and would haue eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And ſaw heauen opened, and a certaine veſſell deſcending vnto him, as it had been a great ſheet, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all maner of fourefooted beaſts of the earth, and wilde beaſts, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Riſe, Peter: kill, and eate.

14 But Peter ſaid, Not ſo, Lord; for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voyce ſpake vnto him againe the ſecond time, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the veſſell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himſelfe what this viſion which hee had ſeene, ſhould meane: behold, the men which were ſent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simons houſe, and ſtood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was ſirnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the viſion, the Spirit ſaid vnto him, Behold, three men ſeeke thee.

20 Ariſe therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue ſent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men, which were ſent vnto him from Cornelius, and ſaid, Behold, I am he whom yee ſeeke: what is the cauſe, wherefore ye are come?

22 And they ſaid, Cornelius the Centurion, a iuſt man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel, to ſend for thee into his houſe, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called hee them in, and lodged them: And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa, accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Ceſarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinſemen and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feete, and worſhipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, ſaying, Stand vp, I my ſelfe alſo am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he ſaid vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to keepe company, or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath ſhewed me, that I ſhould not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gaineſaying, aſſoone as I was ſent for. I aske therfore for what intent ye haue ſent for me.

30 And Cornelius ſaid, Foure dayes agoe I was faſting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in mine houſe, and behold, a man ſtood before mee in bright clothing,

31 And ſaid, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the ſight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon whoſe ſirname is Peter; hee is lodged in the houſe of one Simon a Tanner, by the Sea-ſide, who when he commeth, ſhall ſpeake vnto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I ſent to thee, and thou haſt well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here preſent before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and ſaid, * Of a trueth I perceiue, that God is no reſpecter of perſons:

* Deut.10.17.
rom 2.11.
1.pet.1.17.

35 But in euery nation, hee that feareth him, and worketh righteouſneſſe, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God ſent vnto the children of Iſrael, preaching peace by Ieſus Chriſt (hee is Lord of all.)

37 That word (I ſay) you know, which was publiſhed throughout all Iudea, and began from Galilee after the Baptiſme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anointed Ieſus of Nazareth with the holy Ghoſt, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppreſſed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And wee are witneſſes of all things which he did both in the land of the Iewes, and in Hieruſalem, whom they ſlew & hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raiſed vp the third day, and ſhewed him openly.

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witneſſes, choſen before of God, euen to vs who did eate and drinke with him after hee roſe from the dead.

42 And he commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to teſtifie that it is hee which was ordained of God to be the Iudge of quicke and dead.

43 *To him giue all the Prophets witnes, that through his Name whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, ſhal receiue remiſſion of ſinnes. *Iere.31.34. mich.7.18.

44 ¶ While Peter yet ſpake theſe words, the holy Ghoſt fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumciſion which beleeued, were aſtoniſhed, as many as came with Peter, becauſe that on the Gentiles alſo was powred out the gift of the holy Ghoſt.

46 For they heard them ſpeake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then anſwered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that theſe ſhould not be baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghoſt, as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then praied they him to tarry certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accuſed for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The Goſpel being ſpread into Phenice and Cyprus, & Antioch, Barnabas is ſent to confirme them. 26 The diſciples there are firſt called Chriſtians. 27 They ſend reliefe to the brethren in Iudea in time of famine.

AND the Apoſtles and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had alſo receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hieruſalem, they that were of the circumciſion contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wenteſt in to men vncircumciſed, and didſt eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearſed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, ſaying,

5 I was in the citie of Ioppa praying, and in a trance I ſaw a viſion, A certaine veſſell deſcend, as it had been a great ſheete, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had faſtened mine eyes, I conſidered, and ſaw foure footed beaſts of the earth, and wilde beaſts, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

7 And I heard a voyce ſaying vnto me, Ariſe Peter, ſlay, and eate.

8 But I ſayd, Not ſo, Lord: for nothing common or vncleane, hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voyce anſwered mee againe from heauen, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawen vp againe into heauen.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come vnto the houſe where I was, ſent from Ceſarea vnto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them nothing doubting: Moreouer, theſe ſixe brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans houſe:

13 And he ſhewed vs how hee had ſeene an Angel in his houſe, which ſtood and ſaid vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon whoſe ſurname is Peter:

14 Who ſhall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy houſe ſhall be ſaued.

15 And as I began to ſpeake, the holy Ghoſt fel on them, *as on vs at yͤ beginning. *Chap.2.4.

16 Then remembred I the Word of the Lord, how that he ſaid, *Iohn indeed Baptized with water: but ye ſhal be baptized with the holy Ghoſt. *Ioh.1.26.

17 Foraſmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as he did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Ieſus Chriſt: what was I that I could withſtand God?

18 When they heard theſe things, they held their peace, and glorified God, ſaying, Then hath God alſo to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

19 ¶ *Now they which were ſcattered abroad vpon the perſecution that aroſe about Steuen, trauailed as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the Word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely. *Chap.8.1.

20 And ſome of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, ſpake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Ieſus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tydings of theſe things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Hieruſalem: and they ſent foorth Barnabas, that he ſhould goe as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had ſeen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpoſe of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghoſt, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarſus, for to ſeeke Saul.

26 And when hee had found him, hee brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to paſſe, that a whole yeere they aſſembled themſelues ‖ with the Church, and taught much people, and the diſciples were called Chriſtians firſt in Antioch.

‖Or, in the Church.

27 ¶ And in theſe dayes, came Prophets from Hieruſalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there ſtood vp one of them named Agabus, and ſignified by the Spirit, that there ſhould be great dearth throughout all the world: Which came to paſſe in the dayes of Claudius Ceſar.

29 Then the Diſciples, euery man according to his ability, determined to ſend relief vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which alſo they did, and ſent it to the Elders, by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herode perſecuteth the Chriſtians, killeth Iames, and impriſoneth Peter, whom an Angel deliuereth vpon the prayers of the Church. 20 In his pride taking to himſelfe the honour due vnto God, hee is ſtricken by an Angel, and dyeth miſerably. 24 After his death, the Word of God proſpereth.

NOw about that time, Herod the King ‖ ſtretched foorth his hands to vexe certaine of the Church.

‖Or, began.

2 And hee killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the ſword.

3 And becauſe hee ſaw it pleaſed the Iewes, he proceeded further, to take Peter alſo. (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.)

4 And when hee had apprehended him, hee put him in priſon, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of ſouldiers to keepe him, intending after Eaſter to bring him foorth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in priſon, but ‖ prayer was made without ceaſing of the Church vnto God for him.

‖Or, inſtant and earneſt prayer was made.

6 And when Herod would haue brought him forth, the ſame night Peter was ſleeping betweene two ſouldiers, bound with two chaines, and the Keepers before the doore kept the priſon.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light ſhined in the priſon: and he ſmote Peter on the ſide, and raiſed him vp, ſaying, Ariſe vp quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel ſaid vnto him, Gird thy ſelfe, and bind on thy ſandals: and ſo he did. And he ſaith vnto him, Caſt thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And hee went out and followed him, & wiſt not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought he ſaw a viſion.

10 When they were paſt the firſt and the ſecond ward, they came vnto the yron gate that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them of his owne accord and they went out, and paſſed on through one ſtreet, and forthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himſelfe, he ſaid, Now I know of a ſurety, that the Lord hath ſent his Angel, and hath deliuered mee out of the hand of Herod, and from al the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when he had conſidered the thing, hee came to the houſe of Mary the mother of Iohn, whoſe ſurname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damoſell came ‖ to hearken, named Rhoda.

‖Or, to aske who was there.

14 And when ſhe knew Peters voyce, ſhe opened not the gate for gladneſſe, but ran in and told how Peter ſtood before the gate.

15 And they ſayd vnto her, Thou art mad. But ſhe conſtantly affirmed, that it was euen ſo. Then ſayd they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the doore*, and ſaw him, they were aſtoniſhed.

17 But he beckening vnto them with the hand, to hold their peace, declared vnto them how the Lord had brought him out of the priſon: and he ſaid, Goe ſhew theſe things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed and went into another place.

18 Now aſſoone as it was day, there was no ſmal ſtirre among the ſouldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had ſought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they ſhould be put to death. And he went downe from Iudea to Ceſarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod ‖ was highly diſpleaſed with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blaſtus † the kings chamberlaine their friend, deſired peace, becauſe their country was nouriſhed by the Kings countrey.

‖Or, bare an hoſtile minde, intending wa

† Gr. that was ouer the Kin bed-chambe

21 And vpon a ſet day Herod arayed in royall apparell, ſate vpon his throne, and made an Oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a ſhout, *ſaying*, It is the voyce of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the Angel of the Lord ſmote him, becauſe he gaue not God the glory, and he was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

24 ¶ But the Word of God grew, and multiplyed.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned

from Hieruſalem, when they had fulfilled their || miniſtery, and tooke with them Iohn, whoſe ſirname was Marke.

charge,
11.29.30

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are choſen to goe to the Gentiles 7 Of Sergius Paulus and Elymas the ſorcerer. 14 Paul Preacheth at Antioch, that Ieſus is Chriſt. 42 The Gentiles beleeue: 45 but the Iewes gain-ſay, and blaſpheme: 46 whereupon they turne to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life, beleeued.

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had beene || brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

Herods
brother.

2 As they miniſtred to the Lord, and faſted, the holy Ghoſt ſaid, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had faſted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they ſent them away.

4 ¶ So they being ſent foorth by the holy Ghoſt, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they ſailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had alſo Iohn to their miniſter.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine ſorcerer, a falſe prophet, a Iew, whoſe name was Barieſus:

7 Which was with the deputie of the countrey, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and deſired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the ſorcerer (for ſo is his name by interpretation) withſtood them, ſeeking to turne away the deputie from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who alſo is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghoſt, ſet his eyes on him,

10 And ſaid, O full of all ſubtilty and all miſchiefe, thou child of the deuill, thou enemie of all righteouſneſſe, wilt thou not ceaſe to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou ſhalt be blinde, not ſeeing the Sunne for a ſeaſon, And immediatly there fell on him a miſt and a darkeneſſe, and hee went about, ſeeking ſome to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputie, when he ſaw what was done, beleeued, being aſtoniſhed at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company looſed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia, and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hieruſalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Piſidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and ſate downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the Synagogue ſent vnto them, ſaying, Ye men and brethren, if ye haue any word of exhortation for the people, ſay on.

16 Then Paul ſtood vp, and beckening with his hand, ſaid, Men of Iſrael, and yee that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Iſrael choſe our fathers, and exalted the people * when they dwelt as ſtrangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arme brought hee them out of it.

* Exod.1.1.
*Exod.13.14.

18 * And about the time of fourty yeeres † ſuffered he their maners in the wilderneſſe.

* Exod.13.16.
†*Gr.* ἐτροποφόρησεν, *perhaps for* ἐτροφοφόρησεν, *as a nurſe beareth or feedeth her child, Deu.1.31. 2.mac 7.27. according to the Sept. and ſo Chryſoſt.*

19 And when he had deſtroyed ſeuen nations in the land of Chanaan, * hee diuided their land to them by lot.

* Ioſh.14.1.

20 And after that * hee gaue vnto them Iudges, about the ſpace of foure hundred and fiftie yeeres, vntill Samuel the Prophet.

* Iudg 3.9.

21 And afterward they deſired a King, * and God gaue vnto them Saul the ſonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the ſpace of fourty yeeres.

* 1.Sam 8.5.

22 And when he had remoued him, * he raiſed vp vnto them Dauid to bee their King, to whom alſo he gaue teſtimonie, and ſaid, * I haue found Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe, a man after mine owne heart, which ſhall fulfill all my will.

* 1.Sam 16.13.
*Pſal.89.21.

23 * Of this mans ſeed hath God according to his promiſe, raiſed vnto Iſrael a Sauiour Ieſus:

*Eſay 11.1.

24 * When Iohn had firſt preached before his comming, the baptiſme of repentance to all the people of Iſrael.

*Matt.3.1.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his courſe, hee ſaid, * Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not hee. But behold, there commeth one after me, whoſe ſhooes of his feete I am not worthy to looſe.

*Iohn 1.20.

26 Men and brethren, children of the ſtocke of Abraham, and whoſoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this ſaluation ſent.

27 For they that dwell at Hieruſalem, and their rulers, becauſe they knew him not, nor yet the voyces of the Prophets which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 * And though they found no cauſe of death in him, yet deſired they Pilate that he ſhould be ſlaine.

*Matt.27.22.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe

from the tree, and layd him in a ſepulchre.

*Mat.28.6.

30 *But God raiſed him from the dead:

31 And he was ſeene many daies of them which came vp with him frō Galilee to Hieruſalem, who are his witneſſes vnto ẏ people.

32 And we declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promiſe which was made vnto the fathers,

*Pſal.2.7. heb.1.5.

33 God hath fulfilled the ſame vnto vs their children, in that he hath raiſed vp Ieſus againe, as it is alſo written in the *ſecond Pſalme: Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

*Eſay 55.3.

†Gr. τὰ ὅσια, holy, or iuſt things, which word the Sept. both in the place of Eſay 55.3. and in many others vſe for that which is in the Hebrew Mercies.

34 And as concerning that he raiſed him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, he ſaid on this wiſe, *I will giue you the ſure †mercies of Dauid.

*Pſal.16.11.

35 Wherefore hee ſaith alſo in another Pſalme, *Thou ſhalt not ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.

‖Or, after hee had in his owne age ſerued the will of God.

*1.King.2.10.

36 For Dauid ‖after he had ſerued his owne generation by the will of God, *fell on ſleepe, and was laid vnto his fathers, and ſaw corruption:

37 But hee whom God raiſed againe, ſaw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it knowne vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiueneſſe of ſinnes.

39 And by him all that beleeue, are iuſtified from all things, from which yee could not be iuſtified by the Law of Moſes.

*Hab 1.5.

40 Beware therefore, leſt that come vpon you which is ſpoken of *in the Prophets,

41 Behold, ye deſpiſers, and wonder, and periſh: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which you ſhall in no wiſe beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you.

‖Or, in the weeke betweene, or in the Sabbath betweene.

42 And when the Iewes were gon out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles beſought that theſe words might be preached to them ‖the next Sabbath.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes, and religious Proſelytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who ſpeaking to them, perſwaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almoſt the whole citie together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes ſaw the multitudes, they were filled with enuie, and ſpake againſt thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul, contradicting, and blaſpheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold and ſaid, It was neceſſary that the word of God ſhould firſt haue beene ſpoken to you: but ſeeing ye put it from you, and iudge your ſelues vnworthy of euerlaſting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

*Eſay 49.

47 For ſo hath the Lord commanded vs, ſaying, *I haue ſet thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou ſhouldeſt be for ſaluation vnto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the word of the Lord was publiſhed throughout all the region.

50 But the Iewes ſtirred vp the deuout and honourable women, and the chiefe men of the citie, and raiſed perſecution againſt Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coaſts.

*Mat.10.14.

51 *But they ſhooke off the duſt of their feet againſt them, and came vnto Iconium.

52 And the diſciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghoſt.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are perſecuted from Iconium. 9 At Lyſtra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as Gods. 19 Paul is ſtoned. 21 They paſſe through diuers Churches, confirming the diſciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God hath done with them.

AND it came to paſſe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and ſo ſpake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and alſo of the Greekes, beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes ſtirred vp the Gentiles, and made their mindes euill affected againſt the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they ſpeaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue teſtimony vnto the word of his grace, and granted ſignes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the citie was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apoſtles.

5 And when there was an aſſault made both of the Gentiles, and alſo of the Iewes, with their rulers, to vſe them deſpitefully, and to ſtone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lyſtra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lyeth round about,

7 And there they preached the Goſpel.

8 ¶ And there ſate a certaine man at Lyſtra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who neuer had walked.

9 The ſame heard Paul ſpeake: who ſtedfaſtly beholding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand vpright on thy feet; And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people ſaw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voyces, ſaying

in the ſpeech of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs in the likeneſſe of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, becauſe hee was the chiefe ſpeaker.

13 Then the prieſt of Iupiter, which was before their citie, brought oxen, and garlands vnto the gates, and would haue done ſacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apoſtles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And ſaying, Sirs, why doe yee theſe things? Wee alſo are men of like paſſions with you, and preach vnto you, that ye ſhould turne from theſe vanities, vnto the liuing God, *which made heauen and earth, and the ſea, and all things that are therein.

*Gen.1.1.
al.146.5.
mel.14.7.
Pſal.81.13.

16 *Who in times paſt, ſuffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes.

17 Neuertheleſſe, hee left not himſelfe without witneſſe, in that hee did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitfull ſeaſons, filling our hearts with food and gladnes.

18 And with theſe ſayings ſcarce reſtrayned they the people, that they had not done ſacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perſwaded the people, *and hauing ſtoned Paul, drew him out of the city, ſuppoſing he had beene dead.

*2.Cor.11.25

20 Howbeit, as the diſciples ſtood round about him, he roſe vp, and came into the city, and the next day hee departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Goſpel to that citie, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lyſtra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the ſoules of the diſciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that wee muſt through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders in euery Church, and had prayed with faſting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had paſſed throughout Piſidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went downe into Attalia,

26 And thence ſailed to Antioch from whence they had beene recommended to the grace of God, for yͤ work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearſed all that God had done with them, and how hee had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the Diſciples.

CHAP. XV.

Great diſſenſion ariſeth touching Circumciſion. 6 The Apoſtles conſult about it, 22 and ſend their determination by letters to the Churches 36 Paul and Barnabas thinking to viſit the brethren together, fall at ſtrife, and part aſunder.

AND certaine men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, *and ſaid,* *Except ye be circumciſed after the maner of Moſes, ye cannot be ſaued.

*Galat.5.1.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no ſmall diſſenſion and diſputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certaine other of them ſhould goe vp to Hieruſalem vnto the Apoſtles and Elders about this queſtion.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they paſſed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuerſion of the Gentiles: and they cauſed great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hieruſalem, they were receiued of the Church and of the Apoſtles, and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there roſe vp certaine of the ſect of the Phariſees which beleeued, ſaying, That it was needfull to circumciſe them, and to command them to keepe the Law of Moſes.

6 ¶ And the Apoſtles and Elders came together for to conſider of this matter.

7 And when there had beene much diſputing, Peter roſe vp, and ſaid vnto them, *Men and brethren, yee know how that a good while agoe, God made choice among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth ſhould heare the word of the Goſpel, and beleeue.

*Chap.10.20. and 11.13.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witneſſe, giuing them the holy Ghoſt, euen as he did vnto vs,

9 *And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

*Chap.10.43. 1.cor.1.2.

10 Now therefore why tempt yee God, *to put a yoke vpon the necke of the diſciples, which neither our fathers nor wee were able to beare?

*Matt.23.4.

11 But we beleeue that through the grace of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, wee ſhall be ſaued euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept ſilence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames anſwered, ſaying, Men and brethren, hearken vnto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the firſt did viſit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

*Amos. 9.11. 16 *After this I will returne, and will build againe the tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I will build againe the ruines thereof, and I will ſet it vp:

17 That the reſidue of men might ſeeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, ſaith the Lord who doeth all theſe things.

18 Knowen vnto God are all his workes from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my ſentence is, that wee trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write vnto them, that they abſtaine from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things ſtrangled, and from blood.

21 For Moſes of old time hath in euery city them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day.

22 Then pleaſed it the Apoſtles and Elders, with the whole Church, to ſend choſen men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas, *namely*, Iudas Sirnamed Barſabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The Apoſtles and Elders, and brethren, ſend greeting vnto the brethren, which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Foraſmuch as wee haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs haue troubled you with words, ſubuerting your ſoules, ſaying, Ye muſt be circumciſed, and keepe the Law, to whom we gaue no ſuch commandement:

25 It ſeemed good vnto vs, being aſſembled with one accord, to ſend choſen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues, for the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

27 We haue ſent therefore Iudas and Silas, who ſhall alſo tell you the ſame things by mouth.

28 For it ſeemed good to the holy Ghoſt, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then theſe neceſſary things;

29 That ye abſtaine from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things ſtrangled, and from fornication: from which if yee keepe your ſelues, yee ſhall doe well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were diſmiſſed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epiſtle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the ‖conſolation. ‖Or, exhortation.

32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets alſo themſelues, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:

33 And after they had taried there a ſpace, they were let goe in peace from the brethren vnto the Apoſtles.

34 Notwithſtanding, it pleaſed Silas to abide there ſtill.

35 Paul alſo and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others alſo.

36 ¶ And ſome dayes after, Paul ſaid vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and viſite our brethren, in euery city where wee haue preached the word of the Lord, *and ſee* how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn, whoſe ſirname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was ſo ſharpe betweene them, that they departed aſunder one from the other: and ſo Barnabas tooke Marke and ſailed vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul choſe Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul hauing circumciſed Timothy, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one countrey to another, 14 conuerteth Lydia, 16 caſteth out a ſpirit of diuination, 19 For which cauſe hee and Silas are whipped and impriſoned. 26 The priſon doores are opened. 31 The Iaylour is conuerted, 37 and they are deliuered.

THen came he to Derbe, and Lyſtra: and behold, a certaine Diſciple was there *named Timotheus, the ſonne of a certaine woman which was a Ieweſſe, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke: Rom.16.

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lyſtra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul haue to goe foorth with him, and tooke and circumciſed him, becauſe of the Iewes which were in thoſe quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went thorow the cities they deliuered them the Decrees for to keepe, *that were ordained of the Apoſtles and Elders, which were at Hieruſalem. *Chap.15.

5 And ſo were the Churches eſtabliſhed in the faith, and increaſed in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone thorowout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghoſt to preach the word in Aſia,

7 After they were come to Myſia, they aſſayed to goe into Bithynia: but the Spirit ſuffered them not.

8 And they paſſing by Myſia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a viſion appeared to Paul in the night: There ſtood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, ſaying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had ſeene the viſion, immediately wee endeauoured to goe into Macedonia, aſſuredly gathering, that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Goſpel vnto them.

11 Therefore looſing from Troas, wee came with a ſtraight courſe to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is || the chiefe citie of that part of Macedonia, and a Colony: and we were in that city abiding certaine dayes. || Or, the firſt.

13 And on the Sabbath wee went out of the citie by a riuer ſide, where prayer was wont to be made, and we ſate downe, & ſpake vnto the women which reſorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman named Lydia, a ſeller of purple, of the citie of Thyatira, which worſhipped God, heard vs: whoſe heart the Lord opened, that ſhee attended vnto the things which were ſpoken of Paul.

15 And when ſhee was baptized, and her houſhold, ſhe beſought vs, ſaying, If ye haue iudged mee to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my houſe and abide there. And ſhee conſtrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe as wee went to prayer, a certaine damoſell poſſeſſed with a ſpirit of || diuination, met vs, which brought her maſters much gaine by ſoothſaying. || Or, of Python.

17 The ſame followed Paul and vs, and cryed, ſaying, Theſe men are the ſeruants of the moſt high God, which ſhew vnto vs the way of ſaluation.

18 And this did ſhe many dayes: but Paul being grieued, turned and ſaid to the ſpirit, I command thee in the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, to come out of her. And hee came out the ſame houre.

19 ¶ And when her maſters ſaw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the || market place, vnto the Rulers, || Or, Court.

20 And brought them to the Magiſtrates, ſaying, Theſe men beeing Iewes, doe exceedingly trouble our citie,

21 And teach cuſtomes which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obſerue, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude roſe vp together againſt them, and the Magiſtrates rent off their clothes, * and commanded to beat them. *2.Cor.11.25. 1.theſſ.2.2.

23 And when they had laid many ſtripes vpon them, they caſt them into priſon, charging the Iayler to keepe them ſafely.

24 Who hauing receiued ſuch a charge, thruſt them into the inner priſon, and made their feet faſt in the ſtockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight, Paul and Silas prayed, and ſang prayſes vnto God: and the priſoners heard them.

26 And ſuddenly there was a great earthquake, ſo that the foundations of the priſon were ſhaken: & immediatly all the dores were opened, and euery ones bands were looſed.

27 And the keeper of the priſon awaking out of his ſleepe, and ſeeing the priſon doores open, hee drew out his ſword, and would haue killed himſelfe, ſuppoſing that the priſoners had beene fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, ſaying, Doe thy ſelfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and ſprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and ſaid, Sirs, what muſt I doe to be ſaued?

31 And they ſaid, Beleeue on the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and thou ſhalt be ſaued, and thy houſe.

32 And they ſpake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his houſe.

33 And hee tooke them the ſame houre of the night, and waſhed their ſtripes, and was baptized, he and all his, ſtraightway.

34 And when hee had brought them into his houſe, he ſet meat before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God with all his houſe.

35 And when it was day, the Magiſtrates ſent the ſergeants, ſaying, Let thoſe men goe.

36 And the keeper of the priſon told this ſaying to Paul, The Magiſtrates haue ſent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul ſaid vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, beeing Romanes, and haue caſt vs into priſon, and now doe they thruſt vs out priuily? Nay verily, but let them come themſelues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the ſergeants told theſe words vnto the Magiſtrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and beſought them, and brought them out, and deſired them to depart out of the citie.

40 And they went out of the priſon, * and entred into *the houſe* of Lydia, and when *Chap.16.14.

they had ſeene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Theſſalonica, 4 where ſome beleeue, and others perſecute him. 10 Hee is ſent to Berea, and preacheth there. 13 Beeing perſecuted at Theſſalonica, 15 he commeth to Athens, and diſputeth, and preacheth the liuing God, to them vnknowen, 34 whereby many are conuerted vnto Chriſt.

NOw when they had paſſed thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Theſſalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reaſoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alledging, that Chriſt muſt needes haue ſuffered and riſen againe from the dead: and that this Ieſus whom I preach vnto you, is Chriſt.

4 And ſome of them beleeued, and conſorted with Paul and Silas: and of the deuout Greekes a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, moued with enuie, tooke vnto them certaine lewd fellowes, of the baſer ſort, and gathered a company, and ſet all the citie on an vprore, and aſſaulted the houſe of Iaſon, and ſought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iaſon, and certaine brethren, vnto the Rulers of the Citie, crying, Theſe that haue turned the world vpſide downe, are come hither alſo,

7 Whom Iaſon hath receiued: and theſe all doe contrary to the decrees of Ceſar, ſaying, that there is another King, *one* Ieſus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard theſe things.

9 And when they had taken ſecurity of Iaſon, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediatly ſent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who comming thither, went vnto the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 Theſe were more noble then thoſe in Theſſalonica, in that they receiued the word with all readineſſe of minde, and ſearched the Scriptures dayly, whether thoſe things were ſo.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: alſo of honourable women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Iewes of Theſſalonica, had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither alſo, and ſtirred vp the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren ſent away Paul, to goe as it were to the Sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there ſtill.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commandement vnto Silas, and Timotheus, for to come to him with all ſpeed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his ſpirit was ſtirred in him, when he ſaw the citie || wholly giuen to idolatry. ||Or, full of idoles.

17 Therefore diſputed hee in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout perſons, and in the market dayly with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philoſophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountred him: and ſome ſaid, What will this || babbler ſay? Other ſome, Hee ſeemeth to be a ſetter foorth of ſtrange gods: becauſe he preached vnto them Ieſus, and the reſurrection. ||Or, baſe fellow.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto || Areopagus, ſaying, May wee know what this new Doctrine, whereof thou ſpeakeſt, is? ||Or, Mar It was the higheſt Cour in Athens.

20 For thou bringeſt certaine ſtrange things to our eares: we would know therefore what theſe things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and ſtrangers which were there, ſpent their time in nothing elſe, but either to tell or to heare ſome new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul ſtood in the middes of || Mars-hill, and ſaid, Ye men of Athens, I perceiue that in al things ye are too ſuperſtitious. ||Or, Court of the Areopagites.

23 For as I paſſed by, and beheld your || deuotions, I found an Altar with this inſcription, TO THE VNKNOWEN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worſhip, him declare I vnto you. ||Or, gods th you worſhip, 2.Theſſ.2.4.

24 *God that made the world and all things therein, ſeeing that he is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands: *Chap.7.4

25 Neither is worſhipped with mens hands *as though he needed any thing, ſeeing he giueth to all, life and breath, and all things, *Pſal.50.8

26 And hath made of one blood all Nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, & the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they ſhould ſeeke the Lord, if haply they might feele after him, & find him, though hee be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, and moue, and haue our being, as certaine alſo of your owne Poets haue ſaid: For wee are alſo his off-ſpring.

29 Foraſmuch then as we are the off-ſpring of God, *wee ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto gold, or ſiluer, or ſtone grauen by art, and mans deuice. *Eſay 40.18

30 And the times of this ignorance God wincked at, but now commandeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Becauſe he hath appointed a day in the which hee will iudge the world in righteouſneſſe, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof hee ‖ hath giuen aſſurance vnto all men, in that he hath raiſed him from yͤ dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the reſurrection of the dead, ſome mocked: and others ſaid, we will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certaine men claue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionyſius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a viſion. 12 He is accuſed before Gallio the deputy, but is diſmiſſed. 18 Afterward paſſing from citie to citie, he ſtrengtheneth the diſciples. 24 Apollos, being more perfectly inſtructed by Aquila and Priſcilla, 28 preacheth Chriſt with great efficacie.

AFter theſe things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certaine Iew, named * Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priſcilla, (becauſe that Claudius had commaunded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them.

3 And becauſe he was of the ſame craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were Tent-makers.)

4 And he reaſoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perſwaded the Iewes, and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was preſſed in ſpirit, and teſtified vnto the Iewes, that Ieſus was Chriſt.

6 And when they oppoſed themſelues, and blaſphemed, * he ſhooke his raiment, and ſaid vnto them, Your blood bee vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from henceforth I will goe vnto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And hee departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans houſe named Iuſtus, one that worſhipped God, whoſe houſe ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 * And Criſpus the chiefe Ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued on the Lord, with all his houſe: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, beleeued, and were baptized.

9 Then ſpake the Lord to Paul in the night by a viſion, Be not afraid, but ſpeake and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man ſhall ſet on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this citie.

11 And he † continued there a yeere and ſixe moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Iewes made inſurrection with one accord againſt Paul, and brought him to the Iudgement ſeat,

13 Saying, This fellow perſwadeth men to worſhip God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio ſaid vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdneſſe, O ye Iewes, reaſon would that I ſhould beare with you.

15 But if it be a queſtion of words and names, and of your Law, looke ye to it: for I will be no iudge of ſuch matters.

16 And hee draue them from the Iudgement ſeat.

17 Then all the Greekes tooke Soſthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the Iudgement ſeat, and Gallio cared for none of thoſe things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and ſailed thence into Syria, and with him Priſcilla and Aquila: hauing ſhorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Epheſus, and left them there: but he himſelfe entred into the Synagogue, and reaſoned with the Iewes.

20 When they deſired him to tarry longer time with them, he conſented not:

21 But bade them farewel, ſaying, I muſt by all meanes keepe this feaſt that commeth, in Hieruſalem; but I will returne againe vnto you, * if God will: and he ſailed from Epheſus.

22 And when hee had landed at Ceſarea, and gone vp, and ſaluted the Church, he went downe to Antioch.

23 And after hee had ſpent ſome time there, hee departed, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia in order, ſtrengthening all the diſciples.

24 ¶ * And a certaine Iew named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Epheſus.

25 This man was inſtructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the Spirit, he ſpake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the Baptiſme of Iohn.

26 And hee began to ſpeake boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priſcilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was diſpoſed to paſſe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the diſciples to receiue him: who when hee was come, helped them much which had beleeued through grace.

28 For he mightily conuinced the Iewes, and that publikely, ſhewing by the Scriptures, that Ieſus was Chriſt.

Or, offered

Rom.16.3.

Matt.10.14.

1.Cor.1.14.

* 1.Cor.4.19. iames 4.15.

* 1.Cor.1.12.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghoſt is giuen by Pauls hands. 9 The Iewes blaſpheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Iewiſh exorciſts, 16 are beaten by the deuill. 19 Coniuring bookes are burnt. 24 Demetrius, for loue of gaine, raiſeth an vprore againſt Paul, 35 which is appeaſed by the Towne Clerke.

AND it came to paſſe that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing paſſed thorow the vpper coaſts, came to Epheſus, and finding certaine diſciples,

2 Hee ſaid vnto them, Haue yee receiued the holy Ghoſt ſince yee beleeued? And they ſaid vnto him, We haue not ſo much as heard whether there be any holy Ghoſt.

3 And he ſaid vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they ſaid, Vnto Iohns Baptiſme.

* Matt 3.11.

4 * Then ſaid Paul, Iohn verely baptized with the Baptiſme of repentance, ſaying vnto the people, that they ſhould beleeue on him which ſhould come after him, that is, on Chriſt Ieſus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands vpon them, the holy Ghoſt came on them, and they ſpake with tongues, and propheſied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And he went into the Synagogue, and ſpake boldly for the ſpace of three moneths, diſputing and perſwading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers were hardened, and beleeued not, but ſpake euill of that way before the multitude, hee departed from them, and ſeparated the diſciples, diſputing dayly in the ſchoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the ſpace of two yeeres, ſo that all they which dwelt in Aſia, heard the word of the Lord Ieſus, both Iewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought ſpeciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the ſicke, handkerchiefes or aprons, and the diſeaſes departed from them, and the euill ſpirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, Exorciſts, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill ſpirits, the Name of the Lord Ieſus, ſaying, We adiure you by Ieſus, whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were ſeuen ſons of one Sceua a Iew, and chiefe of the Prieſts, which did ſo.

15 And the euill ſpirit anſwered, and ſaid, Ieſus I know, & Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the euill ſpirit was, leapt on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed againſt them, ſo that they fled out of that houſe naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowen to all the Iewes and Greekes alſo dwelling at Epheſus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Ieſus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued, came, and confeſſed, and ſhewed their deeds.

19 Many alſo of them which vſed curious Arts, brought their bookes together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thouſand pieces of ſiluer.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and preuailed.

21 ¶ After theſe things were ended, Paul purpoſed in the ſpirit, when hee had paſſed thorow Macedonia, and Achaia, to goe to Hieruſalem, ſaying, After I haue been there, I muſt alſo ſee Rome.

22 So he ſent into Macedonia two of them that miniſtred vnto him, Timotheus and Eraſtus, but he himſelf ſtayed in Aſia for a ſeaſon.

23 And the ſame time there aroſe no ſmall ſtirre about that way,

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a ſiluer-ſmith, which made ſiluer ſhrines for Diana, brought no ſmall gaine vnto the crafteſmen.

25 Whom hee called together with the workmen of like occupation, and ſaid, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we haue our wealth.

26 Moreouer, ye ſee and heare, that not alone at Epheſus, but almoſt throughout all Aſia, this Paul hath perſwaded and turned away much people, ſaying, that they bee no gods, which are made with hands.

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be ſet at nought: but alſo that the temple of the great goddeſſe Diana ſhould be deſpiſed, & her magnificence ſhould be deſtroyed, whom all Aſia, & the world worſhippeth.

28 And when they heard theſe ſayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, ſaying, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

29 And the whole citie was filled with confuſion, and hauing caught Gaius and Ariſtarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in trauell, they ruſhed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the diſciples ſuffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Aſia, which were his friends, ſent vnto him, deſiring him that he would not aduenture himſelfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cryed one thing, and ſome another: for the aſſembly was confuſed, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward.

And Alexander beckned with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that hee was a Iew, all with one voyce about the ſpace of two houres cryed out, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

35 And when the Towne-clarke had appeaſed the people, he ſaid, Yee men of Epheſus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Epheſians is † a worſhipper of the great goddeſſe Diana, and of the *image* which fell downe from Iupiter?

† Gr. the Tem-
keeper.

36 Seeing then that theſe things cannot be ſpoken againſt, yee ought to bee quiet, and to doe nothing raſhly.

37 For ye haue brought hither theſe men which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blaſphemers of your goddeſſe:

38 Wherefore if Demetrius & the craftesmen which are with him, haue a matter againſt any man, || the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

|| Or, the Court
ayes are kept.

39 But if yee enquire any thing concerning other matters, it ſhall bee determined in a || lawfull aſſembly.

|| Or, ordinary.

40 For wee are in danger to bee called in queſtion for this dayes vprore, there beeing no cauſe whereby wee may giue an account of this concourſe.

41 And when hee had thus ſpoken, he diſmiſſed the aſſembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia. 7 Hee celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth. 9 Eutychus hauing fallen downe dead, 10 is raiſed to life. 17 At Miletum hee calleth the Elders together, telleth them what ſhall befall to himſelfe, 28 committeth God' flock to them, 29 warneth them of falſe teachers, 32 commendeth them to God, 36 prayeth with them, and goeth his way.

AND after the vprore was ceaſed, Paul called vnto him the diſciples, and embraced them, and departed, for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when hee had gone ouer thoſe parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes laid wait for him, as hee was about to ſaile into Syria, hee purpoſed to returne through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Aſia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Theſſalonians, Ariſtarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Aſia Tychicus, and Trophimus.

5 Theſe going before, taried for vs at Troas:

6 And wee ſailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where we abode ſeuen dayes.

7 And vpon the firſt day of the weeke, when the diſciples came together * to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his ſpeech vntill midnight.

* Chap. 2.46.

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there ſate in a window a certaine yong man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deepe ſleepe, & as Paul was long preaching, hee ſunke downe with ſleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and imbracing him, ſaid, Trouble not your ſelues for his life is in him.

11 When hee therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till breake of day, ſo he departed.

12 And they brought the young man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ſhip, and ſailed vnto Aſſos, there intending to take in Paul: for ſo had he appointed, minding himſelfe to goe afoot.

14 And when he met with vs at Aſſos, we tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And wee ſailed thence, and came the next day ouer againſt Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos & taried at Trogyllium: and the next day wee came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to ſaile by Epheſus, becauſe he would not ſpend the time in Aſia: for he haſted, if it were poſſible for him, to be at Hieruſalem the day of Pentecoſt.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he ſent to Epheſus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he ſaid vnto them, Ye know from the firſt day that I came into Aſia, after what manner I haue beene with you at all ſeaſons,

19 Seruing the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many teares, and temptations which befel me, by yͤ lying in wait of yͤ Iewes

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you: but haue ſhewed you, and haue taught you publikely, and from houſe to houſe,

21 Teſtifying both to the Iewes and alſo to the Greekes repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

22 And now behold, I goe bound in the ſpirit vnto Hieruſalem, not knowing the things that ſhall befall me there:

23 Saue that the holy Ghoſt witneſſeth in euery city, ſaying, That bonds and afflictions || abide me:

|| Or, wait for
mee.

24 But none of theſe things mooue mee, neither count I my life deare vnto my ſelfe, ſo that I might finiſh my courſe with ioy,

and the miniſtery which I haue receiued of the Lord Ieſus, to teſtifie the Goſpel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdome of God, ſhall ſee my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men

27 For I haue not ſhunned to declare vnto you all the counſell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore vnto your ſelues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghoſt hath made you ouer-ſeers, to feed the Church of God, which he hath purchaſed with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing, ſhall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not ſparing the flocke.

30 Alſo of your owne ſelues ſhall men ariſe, ſpeaking peruerſe things, to draw away diſciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the ſpace of three yeeres, I ceaſed not to warne euery one night and day with teares.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are ſanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans ſiluer or gold or apparell.

*1.Cor.4.12. 1.theſſ.2.9. 2.theſſ.3.8. 34 Yea, you your ſelues know, *that theſe hands haue miniſtred vnto my neceſſities, and to them that were with me.

35 I haue ſhewed you all things how that ſo labouring, yee ought to ſupport the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Ieſus, how hee ſaid, It is more bleſſed to giue, then to receiue.

36 ¶ And when he had thus ſpoken, hee kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept ſore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kiſſed him,

38 Sorrowing moſt of all for the words which he ſpake, that they ſhould ſee his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ſhip.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any meanes be diſſwaded from going to Ieruſalem. 9 Philips daughters Propheteſſis. 17 Paul commeth to Ieruſalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chiefe captaine is reſcued, and permitted to ſpeake to the people.

AND it came to paſſe, that after we were gotten from them, and had lanched, we came with a ſtraight courſe vnto Choos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara,

2 And finding a ſhip ſailing ouer vnto Phenicea, we went aboard, and ſet foorth.

3 Now when wee had diſcouered Cyprus, wee left it on the left hand, and ſailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ſhip was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding diſciples, wee tarried there ſeuen dayes: who ſaid to Paul through the ſpirit, that he ſhould not goe vp to Ieruſalem.

5 And when we had accompliſhed thoſe dayes, wee departed, and went our way, and they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till we were out of the citie: and we kneeled downe on the ſhore and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke ſhip, and they returned home againe.

7 And when we had finiſhed our courſe from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, & ſaluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day wee that were of Pauls company departed, and came vnto Ceſarea, and wee entred into the houſe of Philip the Euangeliſt (*which was one of the ſeuen,) and abode with him. *Chap.6.5.

9 And the ſame man had foure daughters, virgins, which did propheſie.

10 And as wee taried there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when hee was come vnto vs, hee tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands and feet, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the holy Ghoſt, So ſhall the Iewes at Hieruſalem, binde the man that oweth this girdle, and ſhall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard theſe things, both we and they of that place, beſought him not to goe vp to Hieruſalem.

13 Then Paul anſwered, what meane ye to weepe and to breake mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound onely, but alſo to die at Hieruſalem for the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

14 And when he would not be perſwaded, we ceaſed, ſaying, The wil of yͤ Lord be done

15 And after thoſe dayes we tooke vp our cariages and went vp to Hieruſalem.

16 There went with vs alſo certaine of the diſciples of Ceſarea, and brought with them one Mnaſon of Cyprus, an old diſciple, with whom we ſhould lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hieruſalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the day following, Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were preſent.

19 And when hee had ſaluted them, hee declared particularly what things God had wrought among yͤ Gentiles by his miniſtery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt, brother, how many thouſands of Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teacheſt all the Iewes which are among the Gentiles, to forſake Moſes, ſaying, that they ought not to circumciſe their children, neither to walke after the cuſtomes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude muſt needes come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this yͭ we ſay to thee: We haue foure men which haue a vow on them,

24 Them take, and purifie thy ſelfe with them, and be at charges with them, that they may *ſhaue their heads: & all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy ſelfe alſo walkeſt orderly, & keepeſt the Law.

*Num 6.18. cha.18.18.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, *we haue written and concluded, that they obſerue no ſuch thing, ſaue onely that they keepe themſelues from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from ſtrangled, and from fornication.

*Chap.15.20.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himſelfe with them, entred into the Temple, *to ſignifie the accompliſhment of the dayes of purification, vntill that an offering ſhould bee offered for euery one of them.

*Num.6.13.

27 And when the ſeuen dayes were almoſt ended, the Iewes which were of Aſia, when they ſaw him in the Temple, ſtirred vp all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Iſrael, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where againſt the people, & the Law, and this place: and farther, brought Greekes alſo into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had ſeene before with him in the citie, Trophimus an Epheſian, whom they ſuppoſed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

30 And all the citie was mooued, and the people ranne together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: and forthwith the doores were ſhut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the chiefe Captaine of the band, that all Hieruſalem was in an vproare.

32 Who immediatly tooke ſouldiers, and Centurions, and ran downe vnto them: and when they ſaw the chiefe Captaine and the ſouldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe Captaine came neere, and tooke him, and commanded him to bee bound with two chaines, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And ſome cried one thing, ſome another, among the multitude: and when hee could not know the certainty for the tumult, hee commanded him to bee carried into the caſtle.

35 And when hee came vpon the ſtaires, ſo it was that he was borne of the ſouldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the caſtle, he ſaid vnto the chiefe Captaine, May I ſpeake vnto thee? Who ſaid, Canſt thou ſpeake Greeke?

38 *Art not thou that Egyptian which before theſe dayes madeſt an vprore, and leddeſt out into the wilderneſſe foure thouſand men that were murtherers?

*Chap 5.36.

39 But Paul ſaid, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarſus, a citie in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane citie: and I beſeech thee, ſuffer me to ſpeake vnto the people.

40 And when he had giuen him licence, Paul ſtood on the ſtaires, and beckened with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made a great ſilence, he ſpake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, ſaying.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large, how he was conuerted to the faith, 17 and called to his Apoſtleſhip. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles the people exclaime on him. 24 He ſhould haue beene ſcourged, 25 but claiming the priuiledge of a Romane, he eſcapeth.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare yee my defence, which I now make vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that hee ſpake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more ſilence, and he ſaith.)

3 *I am verely a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarſus, *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this citie at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect maner of the Law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

*Chap.21.39.

4 *And I perſecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into priſons both men and women.

*Chap.8.3.

5 As alſo the high Prieſt doth beare mee witneſſe, and all the eſtate of the Elders: from whom alſo I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damaſcus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hieruſalem, for to be puniſhed.

6 And it came to paſſe that as I made my iourney, and was come nigh vnto Damaſcus about noone, ſuddenly there ſhone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 And I fell vnto the ground, and heard a voyce ſaying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

8 And I anſwered, Who art thou, Lord? And he ſaid vnto me, I am Ieſus of Nazareth whom thou perſecuteſt.

9 And they that were with me, ſaw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voyce of him that ſpake to me.

10 And I ſaid, What ſhall I doe, Lord? And the Lord ſaid vnto mee, Ariſe, and goe into Damaſcus, and there it ſhall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not ſee for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damaſcus.

12 And one Ananias, a deuout man according to the Law, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which dwelt *there*,

13 Came vnto me, and ſtood, and ſaid vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy ſight. And the ſame houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And he ſaid, The God of our Fathers hath choſen thee, that thou ſhouldeſt know his will, and ſee that Iuſt One, and ſhouldeſt heare the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou ſhalt be his witneſſe vnto all men, of what thou haſt ſeene and heard.

16 And now why tarrieſt thou? Ariſe, and bee baptized, and waſh away thy ſinnes, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when I was come againe to Hieruſalem, euen while I prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance,

18 And ſaw him, ſaying vnto mee, Make haſte, and get thee quickly out of Hieruſalem: for they will not receiue thy teſtimony concerning me.

19 And I ſaid, Lord, they know that I impriſoned, and beat in euery Synagogue them that beleeued on thee.

* Chap.7.58.

20 * And when the blood of thy Martyr Steuen was ſhed, I alſo was ſtanding by, and conſenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that ſlew him.

21 And he ſaid vnto mee, Depart: for I will ſend thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voyces, and ſaid, Away with ſuch a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he ſhould liue.

23 And as they cried out, and caſt off their clothes, and threw duſt into the ayre,

24 The chiefe captaine commanded him to be brought into the Caſtle, and bade that hee ſhould bee examined by ſcourging: that he might know wherefore they cryed ſo againſt him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul ſaid vnto the Centurion that ſtood by; Is it lawfull for you to ſcourge a man that is a Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centuriō heard that, he went & told the chiefe captaine, ſaying, Take heed what thou doeſt, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe captaine came, and ſaid vnto him, Tell me, Art thou a Romane? He ſaid, Yea.

28 And the chiefe captaine anſwered, With a great ſumme obtained I this freedome. And Paul ſaid, But I was free borne.

29 Then ſtraightway they departed from him which ſhould haue || examined him: and the chiefe Captaine alſo was afraid after hee knew that he was a Romane, and becauſe he had bound him.

|| Or, tortured him.

30 On the morrow, becauſe hee would haue knowen the certainty wherefore hee was accuſed of the Iewes, hee looſed him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Prieſts and all their Councill to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and ſet him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cauſe, 2 Ananias commandeth them to ſmite him. 7 Diſſenſion among his accuſers. 11 God encourageth him. 14 The Iewes laying waite for Paul, 20 is declared vnto the chiefe captaine. 27 He ſendeth him to Felix the Gouernour.

AND Paul earneſtly beholding the Council, ſaid, Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conſcience before God, vntill this day.

2 And the high Prieſt Ananias commanded them that ſtood by him, to ſmite him on the mouth.

3 Then ſaith Paul vnto him, God ſhall ſmite thee, thou whited wall: for ſitteſt thou to iudge me after the Law, and commandeſt me to be ſmitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that ſtood by, ſaid, Reuileſt thou Gods high Prieſt?

5 Then ſaid Paul, I wiſt not brethren, that he was the high Prieſt: For it is written, * Thou ſhalt not ſpeake euill of the ruler of thy people.

* Exod.22.2

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadduces, and the other Phariſees, he cryed out in the Councill, Men and brethren, * I am a Phariſee, the ſon of a Phariſee: * of the hope and reſurrection of the dead, I am called in queſtion.

* Phil 3.5.
* Chap.24.2

7 And when hee had ſo ſaid, there aroſe a diſſenſion betweene the Phariſees and the Sadduces: and the multitude was diuided.

8 * For the Sadduces ſay that there is no reſurrection, neither Angel, nor Spirit: but the Phariſees confeſſe both.

* Matt.22.2

9 And there aroſe a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Phariſees part, aroſe, and ſtroue, ſaying, Wee finde no euill in this man: but if a Spirit or an Angel haue ſpoken to him, let vs not fight againſt God.

10 And when there aroſe a great diſſenſion, the chiefe Captaine fearing leſt Paul ſhould haue beene pulled in pieces of them, commanded the ſouldiers to goe downe, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the caſtle.

11 And the night following, the Lord ſtood by him, and ſaid, Bee of good cheere, Paul: for as thou haſt teſtified of me in Hieruſalem, ſo muſt thou beare witneſſe alſo at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, and bound themſelues ‖ vnder a curſe, ſaying, that they would neither eate nor drinke till they had killed Paul.

‖Or, with an ...th of ex- ...ration.

13 And they were more then forty which had made this conſpiracie.

14 And they came to the chiefe Prieſts and Elders, and ſaid, Wee haue bound our ſelues vnder a great curſe, that wee will eate nothing vntill we haue ſlaine Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Councill, ſignifie to the chiefe Captaine, that hee bring him downe vnto you to morrow, as though yee would enquire ſomething more perfectly concerning him: and wee, or euer hee come neere, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls ſiſters ſonne heard of their lying in wait, hee went and entred into the caſtle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and ſaid, Bring this yong man vnto the chiefe Captaine: for hee hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So hee tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe Captaine, and ſaid, Paul the priſoner called mee vnto him, and prayed mee to bring this young man vnto thee, who hath ſomething to ſay vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe Captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aſide priuately, and asked him: What is that thou haſt to tell me?

20 And hee ſaid, The Iewes haue agreed to deſire thee, that thou wouldeſt bring downe Paul to morrow into the Councill, as though they would enquire ſomewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But doe not thou yeeld vnto them: for there lie in wait for him of them moe then fourty men, which haue bound themſelues with an oath, that they will neither eate nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promiſe from thee.

22 So the chiefe captaine then let the yong man depart, and charged him; See thou tell no man, that thou haſt ſhewed theſe things to mee.

23 And hee called vnto him two Centurions, ſaying, Make ready two hundred ſouldiers to goe to Ceſarea, and horſemen threeſcore and ten, and ſpearemen two hundred, at the third houre of the night,

24 And prouide them beaſts, that they may ſet Paul on, and bring him ſafe vnto Felix the gouernour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this maner:

26 Claudius Lyſias, vnto the moſt excellent gouernour Felix, ſendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and ſhould haue beene killed of them: Then came I with an armie, and reſcued him, hauing vnderſtood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowen the cauſe wherefore they accuſed him, I brought him forth into their Councill,

29 Whom I perceiued to be accuſed of queſtions of their Law, but to haue nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me how that the Iewes laid wait for the man, I ſent ſtraightway to thee, and gaue commandement to his accuſers alſo, to ſay before thee what they had againſt him. Farewell.

31 Then the ſouldiers, as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horſemen to goe with him, and returned to the caſtle.

33 Who when they came to Ceſarea, and deliuered the Epiſtle to the gouernour, preſented Paul alſo before him.

34 And when the gouernour had read *the letter*, he asked of what prouince he was. And when he vnderſtood that hee was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, ſaid he, when thine accuſers are alſo come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods Iudgement Hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Paul being accuſed by Tertullus the Oratour, 10 anſwereth for his life and doctrine. 24 Hee preacheth Chriſt to the gouernour and his wiſe. 26 The gouernour hopeth for a bribe, but in vaine. 27 At laſt, going out of his office, he leaueth Paul in priſon.

AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the high Prieſt deſcended with the Elders, and with a certaine Oratour named Tertullus, who informed the gouernour againſt Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuſe him, ſaying, Seeing that by thee wee enioy great quietneſſe, and that very worthy deeds are done vnto this nation by thy prouidence:

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places, moſt noble Felix, with all thankefulneſſe.

4 Notwithſtanding, that I be not farther tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldeſt heare vs of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we haue found this man a peſtilent fellow, and a moouer of ſedition among all the Iewes thorowout the world, and a ringleader of the ſect of the Nazarens.

6 Who alſo hath gone about to prophane the Temple: whom wee tooke, and would haue iudged according to our Law.

7 But the chiefe Captaine Lyſias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accuſers to come vnto thee, by examining of whom, thy ſelfe mayeſt take knowledge of all theſe things, whereof we accuſe him.

9 And the Iewes alſo aſſented, ſaying, that theſe things were ſo.

10 Then Paul, after that the gouernour had beckened vnto him to ſpeake, anſwered, Foraſmuch as I know that thou haſt been of many yeeres a Iudge vnto this nation, I doe the more cheerefully anſwere for my ſelfe:

11 Becauſe that thou mayeſt vnderſtand, that there are yet but twelue dayes, ſince I went vp to Hieruſalem for to worſhip.

12 And they neither found mee in the Temple diſputing with any man, neither raiſing vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neither can they prooue the things whereof they now accuſe me:

14 But this I confeſſe vnto thee, that after the way which they call hereſie, ſo worſhip I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets,

15 And haue hope towards God, which they themſelues alſo allow, that there ſhall be a reſurrection of the dead, both of the iuſt and vniuſt.

16 And herein doe I exerciſe my ſelfe, to haue alwayes a conſcience voyd of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres, I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings.

*Chap.21.27

18 *Whereupon certaine Iewes from Aſia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to haue beene here before thee, and obiect, if they had ought againſt me.

20 Or elſe let theſe ſame here ſay, if they haue found any euill doing in mee, while I ſtood before the Councill,

*Chap.23.6.

21 Except it be for this one voyce, that I cried ſtanding among them, *Touching the reſurrection of the dead, I am called in queſtion by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard theſe things, hauing more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and ſaid, When Lyſias the chiefe Captaine ſhall come downe, I will know the vttermoſt of your matter.

23 And hee commanded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue liberty, and that hee ſhould forbid none of his acquaintance to miniſter or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Druſilla, which was a Iew, he ſent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Chriſt.

25 And as he reaſoned of righteouſneſſe, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix trembled, and anſwered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient ſeaſon, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped alſo that money ſhould haue beene giuen him of Paul, that he might looſe him: wherefore hee ſent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeeres, Portius Feſtus came into Felix roume: and Felix willing to ſhew the Iewes a pleaſure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Iewes accuſe Paul before Feſtus. 8 He anſwereth for himſelfe, 11 and appealeth vnto Ceſar. 14 Afterwards, Feſtus openeth his matter to King Agrippa, 23 and he is brought foorth. 25 Feſtus cleareth him to haue done nothing worthy of death.

NOw when Feſtus was come into the prouince, after three dayes hee aſcended from Ceſarea to Hieruſalem.

2 Then the high Prieſt, and the chiefe of the Iewes informed him againſt Paul, and beſought him,

3 And deſired fauour againſt him, that he would ſend for him to Hieruſalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Feſtus anſwered, that Paul ſhould bee kept at Ceſarea, and that hee himſelfe would depart ſhortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, ſaid hee, which among you are able, goe downe with *mee*, and accuſe this man, if there bee any wickedneſſe in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them || more then ten dayes, hee went downe vnto Ceſarea, and the next day ſitting in the iudgement ſeat, commanded Paul to be brought.

|| *Or, as ſom*
pies reade, n
more then ei
or ten dayes.

7 And when he was come, yͤ Iewes which came downe from Hieruſalem, ſtood round about, and laid many & grieuous complaints againſt Paul, which they could not prooue,

8 While he anſwered for himſelfe, Neither againſt the law of the Iewes, neither againſt the Temple, nor yet againſt Ceſar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Feſtus willing to doe the Iewes a pleaſure, anſwered Paul, and ſaid, Wilt thou goe vp to Hieruſalem, and there be iudged of theſe things before me?

10 Then ſaid Paul, I ſtand at Ceſars iudgement ſeat, where I ought to be iudged: to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knoweſt.

11 For if I bee an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuſe not to die: but if there be none of theſe things whereof theſe accuſe me, no man may deliuer me vnto them. I appeale vnto Ceſar.

12 Then Feſtus when he had conferred with the Councell, anſwered, Haſt thou appealed vnto Ceſar? vnto Ceſar ſhalt thou go.

13 And after certaine dayes, King Agrippa and Bernice came vnto Ceſarea to ſalute Feſtus.

14 And when they had beene there many dayes, Feſtus declared Pauls cauſe vnto the king, ſaying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hieruſalem, the chiefe Prieſts & the Elders of the Iewes enformed me, deſiring to haue iudgement againſt him.

16 To whom I anſwered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliuer any man to die, before that he which is accuſed, haue the accuſers face to face, and haue licence to anſwere for himſelfe concerning the crime laid againſt him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I ſate on the iudgement ſeate, and commanded the man to be brought foorth.

18 Againſt whom when the accuſers ſtood vp, they brought none accuſation of ſuch things as I ſuppoſed:

19 But had certaine queſtions againſt him of their owne ſuperſtition, and of one Ieſus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to bee aliue.

||Or, was doubtfull how to enquire hereof.

20 And becauſe || I doubted of ſuch maner of queſtions, I asked him whether hee would goe to Hieruſalem, and there bee iudged of theſe matters.

||Or, iudgement.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reſerued vnto the || hearing of Auguſtus, I commanded him to be kept till I might ſend him to Ceſar.

22 Then Agrippa ſaid vnto Feſtus, I would alſo heare the man my ſelfe. To morrow, ſaid he, thou ſhalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice, with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe captaines and principall men of the citie; at Feſtus commandement Paul was brought foorth.

24 And Feſtus ſaid, King Agrippa, and all men which are here preſent with vs; ye ſee this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with mee both at Hieruſalem, and alſo here, crying that hee ought not to liue any longer.

25 But when I found that hee had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himſelfe hath appealed to Auguſtus, I haue determined to ſend him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my Lord: Wherefore I haue brought him foorth before you, and ſpecially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue ſomewhat to write.

27 For it ſeemeth to me vnreaſonable to ſend a priſoner, and not withall to ſignifie the crimes laid againſt him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul in the preſence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood, 12 and how miraculouſly he was conuerted, and called to his Apoſtleſhip. 24 Feſtus chargeth him to be mad, whereunto he anſwereth modeſtly. 28 Agrippa is almoſt perſwaded to bee a Chriſtian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa ſaid vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to ſpeake for thy ſelfe. Then Paul ſtretched forth the hand, and anſwered for himſelfe.

2 I thinke my ſelfe happy, king Agrippa, becauſe I ſhall anſwere for my ſelfe this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accuſed of the Iewes:

3 Eſpecially, becauſe I know thee to be expert in all cuſtomes and queſtions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beſeech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the firſt among mine owne nation, at Hieruſalem, know all the Iewes.

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would teſtifie) yͭ after the moſt ſtraiteſt ſect of our religion, I liued a Phariſee.

6 And now I ſtand, and am iudged for the hope of the promiſe made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promiſe our twelue tribes inſtantly ſeruing God day and night, hope to come: for which hopes ſake, King Agrippa, I am accuſed of the Iewes.

8 Why ſhould it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God ſhould raiſe the dead?

9 I verely thought with my ſelfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the Name of Ieſus of Nazareth:

10 *Which thing I alſo did in Hieruſalem; and many of the Saints did I ſhut vp in priſon, hauing receiued authority from the chiefe Prieſts, and when they were put to death I gaue my voyce againſt them. *Chap.8.3.

11 And I puniſhed them oft in euery Synagogue, and compelled them to blaſpheme, and being exceedingly mad againſt them, I perſecuted them euen vnto ſtrange cities.

12 *Whereupon as I went to Damaſcus, with authoritie and commiſſion from the chiefe Prieſts: *Chap.9.2

13 At midday, O King, I ſaw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightneſſe of the Sun, ſhining round about me, & them which iourneyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce ſpeaking vnto mee, and ſaying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou mee? It is hard for thee to kicke againſt the prickes.

15 And I ſaid, Who art thou, Lord? And he ſaid, I am Ieſus whom thou perſecuteſt.

16 But riſe, and ſtand vpon thy feete, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpoſe, to make thee a miniſter and a witneſſe both of theſe things which thou haſt ſeene, and of thoſe things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I ſend thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darkenes to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiueneſſe of ſinnes, & inheritance among them which are ſanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O King Agrippa, I was not diſobedient vnto the heauenly viſion:

20 But ſhewed firſt vnto them of Damaſcus, and at Hieruſalem, and thorowout all the coaſts of Iudea, & then to the Gentiles, that they ſhould repent and turne to God, and doe workes meete for repentance.

21 For theſe cauſes the Iewes caught me in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Hauing therefore obtained helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witneſſing both to ſmall and great, ſaying none other things then thoſe which the Prophets and Moſes did ſay ſhould come:

23 That Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, and that he ſhould be the firſt that ſhould riſe from the dead, and ſhould ſhew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as hee thus ſpake for himſelfe, Feſtus ſaid with a lowd voyce, Paul, thou art beſide thy ſelfe, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he ſaid, I am not mad moſt noble Feſtus, but ſpeake forth the words of trueth and ſoberneſſe.

26 For the king knoweth of theſe things, before whom alſo I ſpeake freely: for I am perſwaded that none of theſe things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeueſt thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeueſt.

28 Then Agrippa ſaid vnto Paul, Almoſt thou perſwadeſt me to be a Chriſtian.

29 And Paul ſaid, I would to God, that not onely thou, but alſo al that heare me this day, were both almoſt, and altogether ſuch as I am, except theſe bonds.

30 And when hee had thus ſpoken, the king roſe vp, and the gouernour, and Bernice, and they that ſate with them.

31 And when they were gone aſide, they talked betweene themſelues, ſaying, This man doth nothing worthy of death, nor of bonds.

32 Then ſaid Agrippa vnto Feſtus, This man might haue beene ſet at libertie, if hee had not appealed vnto Ceſar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul ſhipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth of the danger of the voyage, 11 But is not beleeued, 14 They are toſſed to and fro with tempeſt, 41 and ſuffer ſhipwracke. 22. 34. 44 yet all came ſafe to land.

AND when it was determined, that wee ſhould ſayle into Italie, they deliuered Paul, & certain other priſoners, vnto one named Iulius, a Centurion of Auguſtus band.

2 And entring into a ſhip of Adramyttium, we lanched, meaning to ſaile by yͤ coaſts of Aſia, one Ariſtrachus a Macedonian, of Theſſalonica, being with vs.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon: And Iulius courteouſly entreated Paul, and gaue him libertie to goe vnto his friends to refreſh himſelfe.

4 And when wee had lanched from thence, we ſailed vnder Cyprus, becauſe the winds were contrary.

5 And when wee had ſayled ouer the ſea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra a citie of Lyſia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ſhip of Alexandria ſayling into Italie, and he put vs therein.

7 And when we had ſailed ſlowly many dayes, and ſcarce were come ouer againſt Gnidus, the wind not ſuffering vs, we ſailed vnder ‖ Creete, ouer againſt Salmone, ‖Or, Candy.

8 And hardly paſſing it, came vnto a place which is called, the Faire heauens, nigh whereunto was the citie of Laſea.

9 Now when much time was ſpent, and when ſayling was now dangerous, becauſe the Faſt was now already paſt, Paul admoniſhed them,

10 And ſaid vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voyage will be with ‖ hurt and much dammage, not onely of the lading and ſhip, but alſo of our liues. ‖Or, iniurie.

11 Neuertheles, the Centurion beleeued the maſter and the owner of the ſhip, more thẽ thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul.

12 And becauſe the hauen was not commodius to winter in, the more part aduiſed to depart thence alſo, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an hauen of Creet, and lyeth toward the Southweſt and Northweſt.

13 And when the South wind blew ſoftly, ſuppoſing that they had obtained their purpoſe, looſing thence they ſailed cloſe by Creete.

14 But not long after there ‖ aroſe againſt it a tempeſtuous wind, called Euroclydon.

r, beat.

15 And when the ſhip was caught, and could not beare vp into the wind, wee let her driue.

16 And running vnder a certaine Iland, which is called Clauda, we had much worke to come by the boate:

17 Which when they had taken vp, they vſed helpes, vnder-girding the ſhip; and fearing leſt they ſhould fall into the quick-ſands, ſtrake ſaile, and ſo were driuen.

18 And beeing exceedingly toſſed with a tempeſt, the next day they lightned the ſhip.

19 And the third day wee caſt out with our owne hands the tackling of the ſhip.

20 And when neither Sunne, nor ſtarres in many dayes appeared, and no ſmall tempeſt lay on vs; all hope that we ſhould be ſaued, was then taken away.

21 But after long abſtinence, Paul ſtood foorth in the middes of them, and ſaid, Sirs yee ſhould haue hearkened vnto me, and not haue looſed from Creete, and to haue gained this harme and loſſe.

22 And now I exhort you to bee of good cheere: for there ſhall be no loſſe of any mans life among you, but of the ſhip.

23 For there ſtood by me this night the Angel of God, whoſe I am, and whom I ſerue,

24 Saying, Feare not Paul, thou muſt bee brought before Ceſar, and loe, God hath giuen thee all them that ſaile with thee.

25 Wherefore ſirs, be of good cheere: for I beleeue God, that it ſhall bee euen as it was told me.

26 Howbeit wee muſt bee caſt vpon a certaine Iland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as wee were driuen vp and downe in Adria about midnight, the ſhip-men deemed that they drew neere to ſome Countrey:

28 And ſounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they ſounded againe, and found it fifteene fathoms.

29 Then fearing leſt we ſhould haue falne vpon rockes, they caſt foure ancres out of the ſterne, and wiſhed for the day.

30 And as the ſhip-men were about to flee out of the ſhip, when they had let downe the boat into the ſea, vnder colour as though they would haue caſt ancres out of the foreſhip,

31 Paul ſaid to the Centurion, and to the ſouldiers, except theſe abide in the ſhip, yee cannot be ſaued.

32 Then the ſouldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was comming on, Paul beſought them all to take meat, ſaying, This day is the fourteenth day that yee haue taried, and continued faſting, hauing taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take ſome meate, for this is for your health: for there ſhall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus ſpoken, he tooke bread, and gaue thankes to God in preſence of them all, and when he had broken it, hee began to eate.

36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they alſo tooke ſome meat.

37 And we were in all in the ſhip, two hundred threeſcore and ſixteene ſoules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightned the ſhip, and caſt out the wheat into the ſea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they diſcouered a certaine creeke, with a ſhore, into the which they were minded, if it were poſſible, to thruſt in the ſhip.

40 And when they had ‖ taken vp the ancres, they committed *themſelues* vnto the ſea, and looſed the rudder bands, and hoiſed vp the maine ſaile to the winde, and made toward ſhore.

‖ Or, cut the ancres, they left them in the ſea, &c.

41 And falling into a place where two ſeas met, they ranne the ſhip aground, and the forepart ſtucke faſt, and remained vnmooueable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 And the ſouldiers counſell was to kill the priſoners, leſt any of them ſhould ſwim out, and eſcape.

43 But the Centurion, willing to ſaue Paul, kept them from their purpoſe, and commanded that they which could ſwimme, ſhould caſt themſelues firſt into the ſea, and get to land:

44 And the reſt, ſome on boards, and ſome on broken pieces of the ſhip: and ſo it came to paſſe that they eſcaped all ſafe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul after his ſhipwracke is kindly entertained of the Barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 He healeth many diſeaſes in the Iland. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 Hee declareth to the Iewes the cauſe of his comming. 24 After his preaching ſome were perſwaded, and ſome beleeued not. 30 Yet he preacheth there two yeeres.

AND when they were eſcaped, then they knew that the Iland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people ſhewed vs no little kindneſſe: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one becauſe of the

preſent raine,and becauſe of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of ſtickes, and layd them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heate,and faſtened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians ſaw the venemous beaſt hang on his hand, they ſaid among themſelues, No doubt this man is a murtherer,whom though he hath eſcaped the Sea,yet Vengeance ſuffereth not to liue.

5 And hee ſhooke off the beaſt into the fire,and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit they looked when hee ſhould haue ſwollen,or fallen downe dead ſuddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and ſaw no harme come to him, they changed their mindes,and ſaid that he was a god.

7 In the ſame quarters were poſſeſſions of the chiefe man of the Iland,whoſe name was Publius,who receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteouſly.

8 And it came to paſſe that the father of Publius lay ſicke of a feuer, and of a bloody flixe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and layd his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others alſo which had diſeaſes in the Iland, came, and were healed:

10 Who alſo honoured vs with many honours, and when wee departed, they laded vs with ſuch things as were neceſſary.

11 And after three moneths wee departed in a ſhip of Alexandria, which had wintered in the Ile, whoſe ſigne was Caſtor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuſe, wee tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence wee fet a compaſſe, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the South-wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were deſired to tarry with them ſeuen dayes: and ſo we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meete vs as farre as Appij-forum,and the three tauernes: whom when Paul ſaw, he thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when wee came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the priſoners to the Captaine of the guard: but Paul was ſuffered to dwell by himſelfe,with a ſouldier that kept him.

17 And it came to paſſe that after three dayes, Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, he ſaid vnto them, Men and brethren,though I haue committed nothing againſt the people or cuſtomes of our fathers, yet was I deliuered priſoner from Hieruſalem into the hands of the Romanes;

18 Who when they had examined mee, would haue let me goe, becauſe there was no cauſe of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes ſpake againſt it, I was conſtrained to appeale vnto Ceſar, not that I had ought to accuſe my nation of.

20 For this cauſe therefore haue I called for you, to ſee you, and to ſpeake with you: becauſe that for the hope of Iſrael I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they ſaid vnto him, Wee neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, ſhewed or ſpake any harme of thee.

22 But wee deſire to heare of thee what thou thinkeſt: for as concerning this ſect, we know that euery where it is ſpoken againſt.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom hee expounded and teſtified the kingdome of God,perſwading them concerning Ieſus, both out of the Law of Moſes, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

24 And ſome beleeued the things which were ſpoken, and ſome beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themſelues,they departed,after that Paul had ſpoken one word, Well ſpake the holy Ghoſt by Eſayas the Prophet, vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, *Goe,vnto this people,and ſay, Hearing yee ſhall heare, and ſhall not vnderſtand; and ſeeing ye ſhal ſee,and not perceiue:

*Eſay 6.9. matt.13.14. marke 4.12. luke 8.4 iohn 12.40. rom.11.8.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed groſſe,and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they cloſed, leſt they ſhould ſee with their eies,and heare with their eares, and vnderſtand with their heart ,and ſhould be conuerted, and I ſhould heale them.

28 Be it knowen therefore vnto you,that the ſaluation of God is ſent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when he had ſaid theſe words,the Iewes departed, and had great reaſoning among themſelues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his owne hired houſe, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching thoſe things which concerne the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

The end of the Actes of the Apoſtles.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes, 9 and his deſire to come to them 16 What his Goſpel is, and the righteouſneſſe which it ſheweth. 18 God is angry with all manner of ſinne. 21 What were the ſinnes of the Gentiles.

PAul a ſeruant of Ieſus Chriſt, called *to bee* an Apoſtle, * ſeparated vnto the Goſpel of God,

ctes 13.2.

2 (Which hee had promiſed afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt our Lord, which was made of the ſeede of Dauid according to the fleſh,

4 And † declared to bee the Sonne of God, with power according to the Spirit of holineſſe, by the reſurrection from the dead.

r, determined.

5 By whom wee haue receiued grace and Apoſtleſhip ‖ for obedience to the faith among all Nations for his Name,

r, to the obedience of faith.

6 Among whom are ye alſo the called of Ieſus Chriſt.

7 To all that bee in Rome, beloued of God, called *to bee* Saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

8 Firſt, I thanke my God through Ieſus Chriſt for you all, that your faith is ſpoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnes, whom I ſerue ‖ with my ſpirit in the Goſpel of his Sonne, that without ceaſing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers,

r, in my ſpirit.

10 Making requeſt, (if by any meanes now at length, I might haue a proſperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For I long to ſee you, that I may impart vnto you ſome ſpirituall gift, to the end you may be eſtabliſhed,

12 That is, that I may be comforted together ‖ with you, by the mutiall faith both of you and me.

r, in you.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purpoſed to come vnto you (but was let hitherto) that I might haue ſome fruit ‖ among you alſo, euen as among other gentiles.

r, in you.

14 I am debter both to the Greekes, and to the Barbarians, both to the wiſe, and to the vnwiſe.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Goſpel to you ỹ are at Rome alſo.

16 For I am not aſhamed of the Goſpel of Chriſt: for it is the power of God vnto ſaluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew firſt, and alſo to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteouſneſſe of God reuealed from faith to faith: as it is written, * The iuſt ſhall liue by faith.

*Abac.2.4.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen againſt all vngodlineſſe, and vnrighteouſneſſe of men, who hold the trueth in vnrighteouſneſſe.

19 Becauſe that which may bee knowen of God, is manifeſt ‖ in them, for God hath ſhewed it vnto them,

‖Or, to them.

20 For the inuiſible things of him from the creation of the world, are clearely ſeene, being vnderſtood by the things that are made, *euen* his eternal power and Godhead ‖ ſo that they are without excuſe:

‖Or, that they may be.

21 Becauſe that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankefull, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their fooliſh heart was darkened.

22 Profeſſing themſelues to be wiſe, they became fooles:

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible * God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and foure footed beaſts, and creeping things:

*Pſal.106.20.

24 Wherefore God alſo gaue them vp to vncleanneſſe, through the luſts of their owne hearts, to diſhonour their owne bodies betweene themſelues.

25 Who changed the trueth of God into a lie, and worſhipped and ſerued the creature more then the Creatour, who is bleſſed for euer. Amen.

26 For this cauſe God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vſe into that which is againſt nature:

27 And likewiſe alſo the men, leauing the naturall vſe of the woman, burned in their luſt one towards another, men with men working that which is vnſeemely, and receiuing in themſelues that recompence of their errour which was meet.

28 And euen as they did not like to ‖ retaine God in *their* knowledge, God gaue them ouer to ‖ a reprobate minde, to doe thoſe things which are not conuenient:

‖Or, to acknowledge.

‖Or, a minde void of iudgement.

29 Being filled with all vnrighteouſneſſe, fornication, wickedneſſe, couetouſneſſe, maliciouſneſſe, full of enuie, murther, debate, deceit, malignity, whiſperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, deſpitefull, proud, boaſters, Inuenters of euil things, diſobedient to parents;

31 Without vnderſtanding, couenantbreakers, without ‖ naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull.

‖Or, vnſociable.

32 Who knowing the iudgement of God, (that they which commit ſuch things, are worthy of death) not onely doe the ſame, but ‖ haue pleaſure in them that doe them.

‖Or, conſent with them.

CHAP. II.

1 They that ſinne, though they condemne it in others, cannot excuſe themſelues, 6 and much leſſe eſcape the iudgement of God, 9 whether they be Iewes or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot eſcape, 17 nor yet the Iewes, 25 whom their circumciſion ſhall not profit, if they keepe not the Law.

THerefore, thou art inexcuſable, O man, whoſoeuer thou art that iudgeſt, for wherein thou iudgeſt another, thou condemneſt thy ſelfe, for thou that iudgeſt doeſt the ſame things.

2 But we are ſure that the iudgement of God is according to trueth, againſt them which commit ſuch things.

3 And thinkeſt thou this, O man, that iudgeſt them which doe ſuch things, and doeſt the ſame, that thou ſhalt eſcape the iudgement of God?

4 Or deſpiſeſt thou the riches of his goodneſſe, and forbearance, and long-ſuffering, not knowing that the goodneſſe of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardneſſe and impenitent heart, * treaſureſt vp vnto thy ſelfe wrath againſt the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgement of God:

*Iames 5.3.

6 *Who will render to euery man according to his deeds:

*Pſal.62.12. matt.16.27. reuel.22.12.

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, ſeeke for glory, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the trueth, but obey vnrighteouſneſſe, indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguiſh vpon euery ſoule of man that doth euill, of the Iew firſt, and alſo of the † Gentile.

†Gr. Greeke.

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew firſt, and alſo to the † Gentile.

†Gr. Greeke.

11 For there is no reſpect of perſons with God.

12 For as many as haue ſinned without Law, ſhall alſo periſh without Law: and as many as haue ſinned in the Law, ſhalbe iudged by the Law.

13 For not the hearers of the Law are iuſt before God, but the doers of the Law, ſhall be iuſtified;

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, doe by nature the things contained in the Law: theſe hauing not the Law, are a Law vnto themſelues,

15 Which ſhew the worke of the Law written in their hearts, their ‖ conſcience alſo bearing witneſſe, and their thoughts ‖ the meane while accuſing, or elſe excuſing one another.

‖Or, the conſcience witneſſing with them.

‖Or, be themſelues.

16 In the day when God ſhall iudge the ſecrets of men by Ieſus Chriſt, according to my Goſpel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, and reſteſt in the Law, and makeſt thy boaſt of God:

18 And knoweſt *his* will, and ‖ approueſt the things that are more excellent, being inſtructed out of the Law,

‖Or, trieſt the things that differ.

19 And art confident that thou thy ſelfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darkeneſſe.

20 An inſtructer of the fooliſh, a teacher of babes: which haſt the forme of knowledge and of the trueth in the Law.

21 Thou therefore which teacheſt another, teacheſt thou not thy ſelfe? thou that preacheſt a man ſhould not ſteale, doeſt thou ſteale?

22 Thou that ſayeſt a man ſhould not commit adultery, doeſt thou commit adultery? thou that abhorreſt idoles, doeſt thou commit ſacriledge?

23 Thou that makeſt thy boaſt of the Law, through breaking the Law, diſhonoureſt thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blaſphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is * written.

*Iſai.52.5 eze.36.20

25 For Circumciſion verily profiteth if thou keepe the Law: but if thou bee a breaker of the Law, thy Circumciſion is made vncircumciſion.

26 Therefore if the vncircumciſion keepe the righteouſnes of the Law, ſhall not his vncircumciſion be counted for circumciſion?

27 And ſhall not vncircumciſion which is by nature, if it fulfill the Law, iudge thee, who by the letter, and Circumciſion, doeſt tranſgreſſe the Law?

28 For he is not a Iew, which is one outwardly, neither is that circumciſion, which is outward in the fleſh.

29 But he is a Iew which is one inwardly, and Circumciſion is, that of the heart, in the ſpirit, & not in the letter, whoſe praiſe is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Iewes prerogatiue: 3 which they haue not loſt, 9 Howbeit, the Law conuinceth them alſo of ſinne. 20 Therefore no fleſh is iuſtified by the Law, 28 but all without difference, by faith onely: 31 And yet the Law is not aboliſhed.

WHat aduantage then hath the Iew? or what profit is there of Circumciſion?

2 Much euery way: chiefly, becauſe that vnto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if ſome did not beleeue?

ſhall their vnbelieſe make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but euery man a lier, as it is written,* That thou mighteſt be iuſtified in thy ſayings, and mighteſt ouercome when thou art iudged.

al.51.4.

5 But if our vnrighteouſneſſe commend the righteouſnſſe of God, what ſhall wee ſay? Is God vnrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I ſpeake as a man.)

6 God forbid: for then how ſhall God iudge the world?

7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lie vnto his glory; why yet am I alſo iudged as a ſinner?

8 And not *rather* as wee be ſlanderouſly reported, and as ſome affirme that wee ſay, Let vs doe euill, that good may come: whoſe damnation is iuſt.

9 What then? are wee better *then they*? No in no wiſe: for we haue before † prooued both Iewes, and Gentiles, that they are all vnder ſinne,

n.charged.

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that vnderſtandeth, there is none that ſeeketh after God.

12 *They are all gone out of the way, they are together become vnprofitable, there is none that doth good, no not one.

52.5. 6.20.

13 Their throat is an open ſepulchre, with their tongues they haue vſed deceit, the poyſon of aſpes is vnder their lips:

14 Whoſe mouth is full of curſing and bitterneſſe.

15 Their feet are ſwift to ſhed blood.

16 Deſtruction and miſery are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace haue they not knowen.

18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.

19 Now wee know that what things ſoeuer the Law ſaith, it ſaith to them who are vnder the Law: that euery mouth may bee ſtopped, and all the world may become ||guiltie before God.

r, ſubiect to iudgement God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the Law, there ſhall no fleſh bee iuſtified in his ſight: for by the Law *is* the knowledge of ſinne.

21 But now the righteouſneſſe of God without the Law is manifeſted, being witneſſed by the Law and the Prophets.

22 Euen the righteouſnes of God, which is by faith of Ieſus Chriſt vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue: for there is no difference:

23 For all haue ſinned, and come ſhort of the glory of God,

24 Beeing iuſtified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Ieſus Chriſt:

25 Whom God hath ||ſet foorth to bee a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteouſneſſe for the ||remiſsion of ſinnes that are paſt, through the forbearance of God.

||Or, foreordained.

||Or, paſsing ouer.

26 To declare, I ſay, at this time his righteouſneſſe: that hee might bee iuſt, and the iuſtifier of him which beleeueth in Ieſus.

27 Where is boaſting then? It is excluded. By what Law? Of workes? Nay: but by the Law of faith.

28 Therefore wee conclude, that a man is iuſtified by faith, without the deeds of the Law.

29 Is he the God of the Iewes onely? Is he not alſo of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles alſo:

30 Seeing it is one God which ſhall iuſtifie the Circumciſion by faith, and vncircumciſion through faith.

31 Doe wee then make voide the Law through faith? God forbid: yea, we eſtabliſh the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteouſneſſe, 10 before hee was circumciſed. 13 By faith onely hee and his ſeede receiued the promiſe. 16 Abraham is the father of all that beleeue. 24 Our faith alſo ſhall bee imputed to vs for righteouſneſſe

WHat ſhall we ſay then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the fleſh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were iuſtified by workes, hee hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God:

3 For what ſaith the Scripture? Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteouſneſſe.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iuſtifieth the vngodly; his faith is counted for righteouſneſſe.

6 Euen as Dauid alſo deſcribeth the bleſſedneſſe of the man vnto wom God imputeth righteouſneſſe without workes,

7 *Saying*, Bleſſed are they whoſe iniquities are forgiuen, and whoſe ſins are couered.

8 Bleſſed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute ſinne.

9 *Commeth* this bleſſedneſſe then vpon the circumciſion *onely*, or vpon the vncircumciſion alſo? for wee ſay that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteouſneſſe.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumciſion, or in vncircumciſion? not in circumciſion, but in vncircumciſion.

11 And hee receiued the ſigne of circumciſion, a ſeale of the righteouſneſſe of the

faith, which *he had yet* being vncircumciſed: that hee might bee the father of all them that beleeue, though they bee not circumciſed; that righteouſneſſe might bee imputed vnto them alſo:

12 And the father of circumciſion to them who are not of the circumciſion onely, but alſo walke in the ſteppes of that faith of our father Abraham, *which hee had* beeing yet vncircumciſed.

13 For the promiſe that he ſhould be the heire of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his ſeede through the Law, but through the righteouſneſſe of faith.

14 For if they which are of the Law bee heires, faith is made voide, and the promiſe made of none effect.

15 Becauſe the Law worketh wrath: for where no Law is, *there* is no tranſgreſſion.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might bee by grace, to the end the promiſe might bee ſure to all the ſeede, not to that onely which is of the Law, but to that alſo which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,

17 (As it is written, * I haue made thee a father of many Nations) || before him whom hee beleeued, *euen* God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth thoſe things which be not, as though they were.

*Gen.17.5.
|| *Or, like vnto him.*

18 Who againſt hope, beleeued in hope, that hee might become the father of many Nations, according to that which was ſpoken, * So ſhall thy ſeede be.

*Gen.15.5.

19 And being not weake in faith, he conſidered not his owne body now dead, when hee was about an hundred yeeres old, neither yet the deadneſſe of Saraes wombe.

20 Hee ſtaggered not at the promiſe of God through vnbeliefe: but was ſtrong in faith, giuing glory to God:

21 And being fully perſwaded, that what hee had promiſed, hee was able alſo to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteouſneſſe.

23 Now it was not written for his ſake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for vs alſo, to whom it ſhalbe imputed, if wee beleeue on him that raiſed vp Ieſus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raiſed againe for our iuſtification.

CHAP. V.

1 Beeing iuſtified by faith, we haue peace with God, 2 and ioy in our hope, 8 that ſith wee were reconciled by his blood when wee were enemies, 10 wee ſhall much more be ſaued being reconciled. 12 As ſinne and death came by Adam, 17 ſo much more righteouſneſſe and life by Ieſus Chriſt. 20 Where ſinne abounded, grace did ſuperabound.

Therefore beeing iuſtified by faith, wee haue peace with God, through our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

2 By whom alſo we haue acceſſe by faith into this grace wherein we ſtand, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely *ſo*, but wee glory in tribulations alſo, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not aſhamed, becauſe the loue of God is ſhed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghoſt, which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For when we were yet without ſtrength, || in due time Chriſt died for the vngodly.

|| *Or, accordin to the tim,*

7 For ſcarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peraduenture for a good man, ſome would euen dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his loue towards vs, in that while we were yet ſinners, Chriſt died for vs.

9 Much more then beeing now iuſtified by his blood, wee ſhall be ſaued from wrath through him.

10 For if when wee were enemies, wee were reconciled to God by the death of his Sonne: much more beeing reconciled, wee ſhall be ſaued by his life.

11 And not onely ſo, but wee alſo ioy in God, through our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, by whom we haue now receiued the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man ſinne entred into the world, and death by ſinne: and ſo death paſſed vpon all men, || for that all haue ſinned.

|| *Or, in wh*

13 For vntill the Law ſinne was in the world: but ſinne is not imputed when there is no Law.

14 Neuertheleſſe, death reigned from Adam to Moſes, euen ouer them that had not ſinned after the ſimilitude of Adams tranſgreſſion, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, ſo alſo is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many be dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Ieſus Chriſt, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that ſinned, *ſo is* the gift: for the iudgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences vnto iuſtification.

17 For if || by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receiue abundance of grace and of the gift of righteouſneſſe, ſhall reigne in life by one, Ieſus Chriſt.

|| *Or, by one of- fence.*

18 Therefore as || by the offence of one *iudge-*

|| *Or, by one of- fence.*

iudgement came vpon all men to condemnation: euen ‖ ſo by the righteouſnes of one, *the free gift* came vpon all men vnto iuſtification of life.

by one ouſnes.

19 For as by one mans diſobedience many were made ſinners: ſo by the obedience of one, ſhall many be made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the Law entred, that the offence might abound: but where ſinne abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as ſinne hath reigned vnto death; euen ſo might grace reigne through righteouſneſſe vnto eternall life, by Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 Wee may not liue in ſinne: 2 for wee are dead vnto it: 3 as appeareth by our Baptiſme. 12 Let not ſinne reigne any more, 18 becauſe wee haue yeelded our ſelues to the ſeruice of righteouſneſſe, 23 and for that death is the wages of ſinne.

WHat ſhall we ſay then? ſhall we continue in ſinne, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how ſhall we that are dead to ſinne, liue any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that ſo many of vs as ‖ were baptized into Ieſus Chriſt, were baptized into his death?

‖Or, are.

4 Therefore we are buried with him by Baptiſme into death, that like as Chriſt was raiſed vp from the dead by the glory of the Father: euen ſo wee alſo ſhould walke in newneſſe of life.

5 For if we haue beene planted together in the likeneſſe of his death: we ſhall be alſo in the likeneſſe of his reſurrection.

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of ſinne might be deſtroyed, that henceforth we ſhould not ſerue ſinne.

7 For hee that is dead, is † freed from ſinne.

† Gr. iuſtified.

8 Now if we be dead with Chriſt, we beleeue that we ſhall alſo liue with him:

9 Knowing that Chriſt being raiſed from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that he died, he died vnto ſinne once: but in that hee liueth, hee liueth vnto God.

11 Likewiſe reckon ye alſo your ſelues to be dead indeed vnto ſin: but aliue vnto God through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

12 Let not ſinne reigne therefore in your mortall body, that yee ſhould obey it in the luſtes thereof.

13 Neither yeeld yee your members as † inſtruments of vnrighteouſnes vnto ſinne: but yeeld your ſelues vnto God, as thoſe that are aliue from the dead, and your members as inſtruments of righteouſneſſe vnto God.

† Gr. armes or weapons.

14 For ſinne ſhall not haue dominion ouer you, for ye are not vnder the Law, but vnder grace.

15 What then? ſhall we ſinne, becauſe we are not vnder the Law, but vnder grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your ſelues ſeruants to obey, his ſeruants yee are to whom ye obey: whether of ſinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteouſneſſe?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the ſeruants of ſinne: but yee haue obeyed from the heart that forme of doctrine, † which was deliuered you.

† Gr. whereto ye were deliuered.

18 Being then made free from ſinne, yee became the ſeruants of righteouſneſſe.

19 I ſpeake after the manner of men, becauſe of the infirmity of your fleſh: for as ye haue yeelded your members ſeruants to vncleanneſſe and to iniquity vnto iniquity: euen ſo now yeeld your members ſeruants to righteouſneſſe vnto holineſſe.

20 For when ye were the ſeruants of ſin, ye were free † from righteouſneſſe.

† Gr. to righteouſneſſe.

21 What fruit had ye then in thoſe things, whereof ye are now aſhamed? for the end of thoſe things is death.

22 But now being made free from ſinne, and become ſeruants to God, yee haue your fruit vnto holineſſe, and the end euerlaſting life.

23 For the wages of ſinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power ouer a man longer then hee liueth. 4 But we are dead to the Law: 7 Yet is not the Law ſinne, 12 but holy, iuſt, good, 16 as I acknowledge who am grieued, becauſe I cannot keepe it.

KNow ye not, brethren, (for I ſpeake to them that know the Law) how that the Law hath dominion ouer a man, as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an huſband, is bound by the Law to her husband ſo long as he liueth: but if the husband be dead, ſhe is looſed from the law of the husband.

3 So then if while her husband liueth, ſhe be married to another man, ſhee ſhall be called an adultereſſe: but if her husband be dead, ſhe is free from that Law; ſo that ſhe is no adultereſſe, though ſhee be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye alſo are become dead to the Law by the body of Chriſt, that ye ſhould be married to another, euen to him who is raiſed from the dead, that wee ſhould bring forth fruit vnto God.

5 For when wee were in the fleſh, the † motions of ſinnes which were by the Law,

† Gr. paſſions.

did worke in our members, to bring foorth fruit vnto death:

6 But now wee are deliuered from the Law, ‖ that being dead wherin we were held, that wee ſhould ſerue in newneſſe of ſpirit, and not in the oldneſſe of the letter.

‖ Or, being dead to that.

7 What ſhall wee ſay then? Is the Law ſinne? God forbid. Nay, I had not knowen ſinne, but by the Law: for I had not knowen ‖ luſt, except the Law had ſaid, Thou ſhalt not couet.

‖ Or, concupiſcence.

8 But ſinne taking occaſion by the commandement, wrought in mee all manner of concupiſcence. For without the Law ſinne *was* dead.

9 For I was aliue without the Law once, but when the commandement came, ſinne reuiued, and I died.

10 And the commandement which was *ordained* to life, I found to be vnto death.

11 For ſinne taking occaſion by the commandement, deceiued me, and by it ſlew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the commandement holy, and iuſt, and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death vnto me? God forbid. But ſinne that it might appeare ſinne, working death in me by that which is good: that ſinne by the Commandement might become exceeding ſinfull.

14 For we know that the Law is ſpirituall: but I am carnall, ſold vnder ſinne.

15 For that which I doe, I † allow not: for what I would, that doe I not; but what I hate, that doe I.

† Gr. know.

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I conſent vnto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that doe it: but ſinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my fleſh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is preſent with mee: but *how* to performe that which is good, I finde not.

19 For the good that I would, I doe not, but the euill which I would not, that I doe.

20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but ſinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then a Law, that when I would doe good, euill is preſent with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I ſee another law in my members, warring againſt the law of my minde, and bringing mee into captiuity to the law of ſin, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am: who ſhall deliuer me from ‖ the body of this death?

‖ Or, this body of death.

25 I thanke God, through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord. So then, with the mind I my ſelfe ſerue the Law of God: but with the fleſh the law of ſinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Chriſt, and liue according to the ſpirit, are free from condemnation 5. 13 What harme commeth of the fleſh. 6. 14 and what good of the Spirit: 17 and what of being Gods child, 19 whoſe glorious deliuerance all things long for, 29 was beforehand decreed from God. 38 What can ſeuer vs from his loue?

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Chriſt Ieſus, who walke not after the fleſh, but after the ſpirit.

2 For the Law of the Spirit of life in Chriſt Ieſus, hath made me free from the law of ſinne and death.

3 For what the Law could not doe, in that it was weake through the fleſh, God ſending his owne Sonne, in the likeneſſe of ſinfull fleſh, and ‖ for ſinne condemned ſinne in the fleſh:

‖ Or, by
fice for

4 That the righteouſneſſe of the Law might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the fleſh, but after the ſpirit.

5 For they that are after the fleſh, doe minde the things of the fleſh: but they that are after the ſpirit, the things of the ſpirit.

6 For to † be carnally minded, is death: but † to bee ſpiritually minded, is life, and peace.

† Gr. the
ing of the

† Gr. the
ing of the

7 Becauſe † the carnall minde is enmity againſt God: for it is not ſubiect to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

† Gr. the
ing of the

8 So then they that are in the fleſh, cannot pleaſe God.

9 But yee are not in the fleſh, but in the ſpirit, if ſo bee that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the Spirit of Chriſt, he is none of his,

10 And if Chriſt bee in you, the body is dead, becauſe of ſinne: but the Spirit is life, becauſe of righteouſneſſe.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raiſed vp Ieſus from the dead, dwell in you: hee that raiſed vp Chriſt from the dead, ſhall alſo quicken your mortall bodies, ‖ by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

‖ Or, be
his Spirit

12 Therefore brethren, wee are debters, not to the fleſh: to liue after the fleſh.

13 For if yee liue after the fleſh, yee ſhall die: but if ye through the Spirit doe mortifie the deeds of the body, ye ſhall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the ſonnes of God.

15 For yee haue not receiued the Spirit of bondage againe to feare: but yee haue receiued the ſpirit of adoption, whereby wee cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it ſelfe beareth witneſſe with our Spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of

God, and ioynt heires with Chriſt: if ſo bee that we ſuffer with *him*, that we may be alſo glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the ſufferings of this preſent time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which ſhall be reuealed in vs.

19 For the earneſt expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifeſtation of the ſonnes of God.

20 For the creature was made ſubiect to vanity, not willingly, but by reaſon of him who hath ſubiected the ſame in hope:

21 Becauſe the creature it ſelfe alſo ſhall be deliuered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that || the whole creation groneth, and trauaileth in paine together vntill now. ||, euery ure.

23 And not onely *they*, but our ſelues alſo which haue the firſt fruits of the ſpirit, euen we our ſelues groane within our ſelues, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the * redemption of our body. uke 21.28.

24 For wee are ſaued by hope: but hope that is ſeene, is not hope: for what a man ſeeth, why doeth he yet hope for?

25 But if wee hope for that wee ſee not, then doe we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewiſe the ſpirit alſo helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what wee ſhould pray for as wee ought: but the ſpirit it ſelfe maketh interceſſion for vs with groanings, which cannot be vttered,

27 And hee that ſearcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the ſpirit, || becauſe hee maketh interceſſion for the Saints according to *the will of* God. Or, that.

28 And wee know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpoſe.

29 For whom hee did foreknow, hee alſo did predeſtinate to bee conformed to the image of his Sonne, that he might be the firſt borne among many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom he did predeſtinate, them hee alſo called: and whom hee called, them he alſo iuſtified: and whom he iuſtified, them he alſo glorified.

31 What ſhall we then ſay to theſe things? If God be for vs, who can be againſt vs?

32 Hee that ſpared not his owne Sonne, but deliuered him vp for vs all: how ſhall hee not with him alſo freely giue vs all things?

33 Who ſhall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iuſtifieth:

34 Who is hee that condemneth? It is Chriſt that died, yea rather that is riſen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who alſo maketh interceſſion for vs.

35 Who ſhall ſeparate vs from the loue of Chriſt? *ſhall* tribulation, or diſtreſſe, or perſecution, or famine, or nakedneſſe, or perill, or ſword?

36 (As it is written, * For thy ſake wee are killed all the day long, wee are accounted as ſheepe for the ſlaughter.) *Pſal.44.22.

37 Nay in all theſe things wee are more then conquerers, through him that loued vs.

38 For I am perſwaded that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things preſent, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature ſhall bee able to ſeparate vs from the loue of God, which is in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is ſorry for the Iewes. 7 All the ſeed of Abraham were not the children of the promiſe. 18 God hath mercie vpon whom hee will. 21 The potter may doe with his clay what he liſt. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and reiecting of the Iewes were foretold. 32 The cauſe why ſo few Iewes embraced the righteouſneſſe of faith.

I Say the trueth in Chriſt, I lie not, my conſcience alſo bearing me witneſſe in the holy Ghoſt,

2 That I haue great heauineſſe and continuall ſorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wiſh that my ſelfe were || accurſed from Chriſt, for my brethren my kinſemen according to the fleſh: || Or, ſeparated.

4 Who are Iſraelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the || couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the ſeruice *of God* and the promiſes: || Or, teſtaments.

5 Whoſe are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the fleſh Chriſt *came*, who is ouer all, God bleſſed for euer, Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Iſrael, which are of Iſrael:

7 Neither becauſe they are the ſeed of Abraham, are *they* all children: but in * Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called. *Gen.21.12.

8 That is, They which are the children of the fleſh, theſe are not the children of God: but the children of the promiſe are counted for the ſeed.

9 For this is the word of promiſe, * At this time will I come, and Sara ſhall haue a ſonne. *Gen.18.10.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca alſo had conceiued by one, *euen* by our father Iſaac,

11 (For the *children* being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good or euill, that the purpoſe of God according to election might ſtand, not of workes, but of him that calleth.)

*Gen 25.23.
||Or, greater.
||Or, leſſer.
*Malac.1.2.

12 It was ſaid vnto her, The *||elder ſhall ſerue the ||younger.

13 As it is written, *Iacob haue I loued, but Eſau haue I hated.

14 What ſhall we ſay then? Is there vnrighteouſneſſe with God? God forbid.

*Exod.33.19.

15 For hee ſaith to Moſes, *I will haue mercie on whom I will haue mercy, and I will haue compaſſion on whom I will haue compaſſion.

16 So then, it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that ſheweth mercy.

*Exod.9.16.

17 For the Scripture ſaith vnto Pharaoh, *Euen for this ſame purpoſe haue I raiſed thee vp, that I might ſhew my power in thee, and that my Name might bee declared thorowout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will haue mercy, and whom he will, hee hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt ſay then vnto mee; Why doeth hee yet find fault? For who hath reſiſted his will?

||Or, anſwereſt againe, or diſputeſt with God?
*Eſay 45.9.
*Ier 18.6.
wiſd.15.7.

20 Nay, but O man, who art thou that ||repliest againſt God? Shall the thing formed ſay to him that formed it, *Why haſt thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the *Potter power ouer the clay, of the ſame lumpe, to make one veſſell vnto honour, and another vnto diſhonour?

||Or, made vp.

22 What if God, willing to ſhew his wrath, and to make his power knowen, endured with much long ſuffering the veſſelles of wrath ||fitted to deſtruction:

23 And that hee might make knowen the riches of his glory on the veſſels of mercy, which he had afore prepared vnto glory?

24 Euen vs whom hee hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but alſo of the Gentiles.

*Oſe.2.23.
1.pet.2.10.

25 As hee ſaith alſo in Oſee, *I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her, beloued, which was not beloued.

*Oſe.1.10.

26 *And it ſhall come to paſſe, that in the place where it was ſaid vnto them, Yee are not my people, there ſhall they be called, the children of the liuing God.

*Eſay 10.22, 23.

27 Eſaias alſo crieth concerning Iſrael, *Though the number of the children of Iſrael be as the ſand of the Sea, a remnant ſhall be ſaued.

||Or, the account.

28 For he will finiſh the ||worke, and cut it ſhort in righteouſneſſe: becauſe a ſhort worke will the Lord make vpon the earth.

*Eſay 1.9.

29 And as Eſaias ſaid before, *Except the Lord of Sabbath had left vs a ſeede, wee had beene as Sodoma, and beene made like vnto Gomorrha.

30 What ſhall wee ſay then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteouſneſſe, haue attained to righteouſneſſe, euen the righteouſneſſe which is of faith:

31 But Iſrael, which followed after the Law of righteouſneſſe, hath not attained to the Law of righteouſneſſe.

32 Wherefore? becauſe *they ſought it*, not by faith, but as it were by the works of the Law: for they ſtumbled at that ſtumbling ſtone,

*Eſay 8.14, and 28.16.
1.pet.2.6.
||Or, conf

33 As it is written, *Behold, I lay in Sion a ſtumbling ſtone, and rocke of offence: and whoſoeuer beleeueth on him, ſhall not bee ||aſhamed.

CHAP. X.

5 The Scripture ſheweth the difference betwixt the righteouſneſſe of the Law, and this of faith, 11 and that all, both Iew and Gentile, that beleeue ſhall not be confounded, 18 and that the Gentiles ſhall receiue the word, and beleeue. 19 Iſrael was not ignorant of theſe things.

Brethren, my hearts deſire and prayer to God for Iſrael is, that they might bee ſaued.

2 For I beare them record, that they haue a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteouſneſſe, and going about to eſtabliſh their owne righteouſneſſe, haue not ſubmitted themſelues vnto the righteouſneſſe of God.

4 For Chriſt is the end of the Law for righteouſneſſe to euery one that beleeueth.

*Leuit.18.5.
ezek.20.11.
gal.3.12.
*Deut.30.1

5 For Moſes deſcribeth the righteouſneſſe which is of the Law, that *the man which doth thoſe things, ſhall liue by them.

6 But the righteouſneſſe which is of faith, ſpeaketh on this wiſe: *Say not in thine heart, Who ſhall aſcend into heauen? That is, to bring Chriſt downe from aboue.

7 Or who ſhall deſcend into the deepe? That is, to bring vp Chriſt againe from the dead.

*Deut.30.

8 But what ſaith it? *The word is nigh thee, *euen* in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach,

9 That if thou ſhalt confeſſe with thy mouth the Lord Ieſus, and ſhalt beleeue in thine heart, that God hath raiſed him from the dead, thou ſhalt be ſaued.

10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteouſneſſe, and with the mouth confeſſion is made vnto ſaluation.

*Eſay 28.1

11 For the Scripture ſaith, *Whoſoeuer beleeueth on him, ſhall not be aſhamed.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iew and the Greeke: for the ſame Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all, that call vpon him.

*Ioel 2.32.
actes 2.21.

13 *For whoſoeuer ſhall call vpon the Name of the Lord, ſhall be ſaued.

14 How then ſhall they call on him in whom they haue not beleeued? and how

ſhall they beleeue in him of whom they haue not heard? and how ſhall they heare without a Preacher?

ſay 52.7.
hum 1.15.

15 And how ſhall they preach except they be ſent? as it is written, * How beautifull are the feete of them that preach the Goſpel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

Eſay 53.1.
hn 12.38.
|| Or, preaching.
† Gr. the hearing of vs.

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Goſpel. For Eſaias ſaith, * Lord, who hath beleeued our || † report?

17 So then, faith *commeth* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

*Pſal. 19.4.

18 But I ſay, Haue they not heard? Yes verely, * their ſound went into all the earth, and their words vnto the ends of the world.

*Deut 32.21.

19 But I ſay, Did not Iſrael know? Firſt, Moſes ſaith, * I will prouoke you to iealouſie, by them that are no people, and by a fooliſh nation I will anger you.

*Eſay 65.1.

20 But Eſaias is very bold, and ſaith, * I was found of them that ſought mee not: I was made manifeſt vnto them that asked not after me.

*Eſay 65.2.

21 But to Iſrael hee ſaith, * All day long I haue ſtretched forth my hands vnto a diſobedient and gaine-ſaying people.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not caſt off all Iſrael. 7 Some were elected though the reſt were hardened. 16 There is hope of their conuerſion. 18 The Gentiles may not inſult vpon them: 26 For there is a promiſe of their ſaluation. 33 Gods iudgements are vnſearchable.

I Say then, Hath God caſt away his people? God forbid. For I alſo am an Iſraelite of the ſeede of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not caſt away his people which he foreknew. Wote ye not what the Scripture ſaith of Elias? how he maketh interceſſion to God againſt Iſrael, ſaying;

King,19.14

3 * Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they ſeeke my life.

*1.King.9.18.

4 But what ſaith the anſwere of God vnto him? * I haue reſerued to my ſelfe ſeuen thouſand men, who haue not bowed the knee to *the Image of* Baal.

5 Euen ſo then at this preſent time alſo there is a remnant, according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then it is no more of workes: otherwiſe grace is no more grace. But if it bee of workes, then it is no more grace, otherwiſe worke is no more worke.

|| Or, hardened.
*Eſay 29.10.
|| Or, remorſe.
*Eſay 6.9.

7 What then? Iſrael hath not obtained that which hee ſeeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the reſt were || blinded,

8 According as it is written, * God hath giuen them the ſpirit of || ſlumber: * eyes that they ſhould not ſee, and eares that they ſhould not heare vnto this day.

*Pſal. 69.22.

9 And Dauid ſaith, * Let their table bee made a ſnare, and a trappe, and a ſtumbling blocke, and a recompence vnto them.

*Pſal 96.23.

10 * Let their eyes bee darkened, that they may not ſee, and bow downe their backe alway.

11 I ſay then: Haue they ſtumbled, that they ſhould fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall ſaluation *is come* vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to ielouſie.

|| Or, decay, or loſſe.

12 Now if the fall of them bee the riches of the world, and the || diminiſhing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulneſſe?

13 For I ſpeake vnto you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apoſtle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation them which are my fleſh, and might ſaue ſome of them.

15 For if the caſting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what ſhall the receiuing *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the firſt fruit be holy, the lumpe is alſo *holy*: and if the root bee holy, ſo *are* the branches.

|| Or, for them.

17 And if ſome of the branches bee broken off, and thou being a wilde Oliue tree, wert graffed in || amongſt them, & with them partakeſt of the root and fatneſſe of the Oliue tree:

18 Boaſt not againſt the branches: but if thou boaſt, thou beareſt not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt ſay then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well: becauſe of vnbeliefe they were broken off, and thou ſtandeſt by faith. Be not high minded, but feare.

21 For if God ſpared not the naturall branches, *take heed* leſt hee alſo ſpare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodneſſe, and ſeuerity of God: on them which fel, ſeuerity; but towards thee, goodneſſe, if thou continue in his goodneſſe: otherwiſe thou alſo ſhalt be cut off.

23 And they alſo, if they bide not ſtill in vnbeliefe, ſhall be graffed in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the Oliue tree which is wild by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good Oliue tree: how much more ſhall theſe which be the naturall *branches*, be graffed into their owne Oliue tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that yee ſhould be ignorant of this myſtery (leſt yee ſhoud be wiſe in your owne conceits) that

|| Or, hardneſſe.

|| blindneſſe in part is happened to Iſrael, vntill the fulneſſe of the Gentiles be come in.

* Eſay 59.20.

26 And ſo all Iſrael ſhall be ſaued, as it is written, * There ſhall come out of Sion the Deliuerer, and ſhall turne away vngodlineſſe from Iacob.

27 For this is my couenant vnto them, when I ſhall take away their ſinnes.

28 As concerning the Goſpel, they are enemies for your ſake: but as touching the election, they are beloued for the fathers *ſakes*.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

|| Or, obeyed.

30 For as yee in times paſt haue not || beleeued God, yet haue now obtained mercy through their vnbeliefe:

|| Or, obeyed.

31 Euen ſo haue theſe alſo now not || beleeued, that through your mercy they alſo may obtaine mercy.

|| Or, ſhut them all vp together.

32 For God hath || concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that hee might haue mercy vpon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wiſedome and knowledge of God! how vnſearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes paſt finding out!

* Eſay 40.13. wiſd. 9.13. 1. cor. 2.16.

34 * For who hath knowen the minde of the Lord, or who hath been his counſeller?

35 Or who hath firſt giuen to him, and it ſhall be recompenſed vnto him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom bee glory for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies muſt moue vs to pleaſe God. 3 No man muſt thinke too well of himſelfe, 6 But attend euery one, on that calling, wherein hee is placed. 9 Loue, and many other duties are required of vs. 19 Reuenge is ſpecially forbidden.

I Beſeech you therefore brethren, by the mercies of God, that yee preſent your bodies a liuing ſacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, *which is* your reaſonable ſeruice.

2 And bee not conformed to this world: but bee yee transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prooue what is that good, that acceptable & perfect will of God.

† Or. to ſobriet

3 For I ſay, through the grace giuen vnto me, to euery man that is among you, not to thinke of himſelfe more highly then he ought to thinke, but to thinke † ſoberly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the meaſure of faith.

4 For as wee haue many members in one body, and all members haue not the ſame office:

5 So wee being many, are one body in Chriſt, and euery one members one of another.

6 Hauing then gifts, differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether prophecie, let vs propheſie according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or miniſtery, *let vs wait* on our miniſtring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

|| Or, impo

|| Or, liber

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: hee that || giueth, *let him doe it* || with ſimplicity: hee that ruleth, with diligence: he that ſheweth mercy, with cheerefulneſſe.

9 Let loue be without diſſimulation: abhorre that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

|| Or, in th
of the bre

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another, || with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another.

11 Not ſlothfull in buſineſſe: feruent in ſpirit, ſeruing the Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing inſtant in prayer.

13 Diſtributing to the neceſſity of Saints, giuen to hoſpitalitie.

14 Bleſſe them which perſecute you, bleſſe and curſe not.

15 Reioyce with them that doe reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe.

|| Or, be
ted with
things.

16 Be of the ſame mind one towards another. Mind not high things, but || condeſcend to men of low eſtate. Bee not wiſe in your owne conceits.

17 Recompenſe to no man euill for euill. Prouide things honeſt in the ſight of all men.

18 If it be poſſible, as much as lyeth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

* Deut. 3

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your ſelues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, * Vengeance is mine, I wil repay, ſaith the Lord.

* Prou. 2

20 * Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if hee thirſt, giue him drinke. For in ſo doing, thou ſhalt heape coales of fire on his head.

21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subiection, and many other duties wee owe to the Magiſtrates. 8 Loue is the fulfilling of the Law. 13 Gluttony and drunkenneſſe, and the workes of darkeneſſe, are out of ſeaſon in the time of the Goſpel.

|| Or, or

LEt euery ſoule be ſubiect vnto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are || ordained of God.

2 Whoſoeuer therefore reſiſteth the power, reſiſteth the ordinance of God: and they that reſiſt, ſhall receiue to themſelues damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good workes, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou ſhalt haue praiſe of the ſame.

4 For he is the miniſter of God to thee, for good: but if thou doe that which is euill, bee afraid: for hee beareth not the ſword in vaine: for hee is the miniſter of God, a reuenger *to execute* wrath vpon him that doth euill.

5 Wherefore ye muſt needs be ſubiect, not onely for wrath, but alſo for conſcience ſake.

6 For, for this cauſe pay you tribute alſo: for they are Gods miniſters, attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, cuſtome to whom cuſtome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for he that loueth another, hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this, Thou ſhalt not commit adultery, Thou ſhalt not kill, Thou ſhalt not ſteale, Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe, Thou ſhalt not couet: and if there bee any other commandement, it is briefely comprehended in this ſaying, namely, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of ſleepe: for now is our ſaluation neerer then when wee beleeued.

12 The night is farre ſpent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore caſt off the workes of darkneſſe, and let vs put on the armour of light.

13 Let vs walke || honeſtly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennes, not in chambering and wantonneſſe, not in ſtriffe and enuying.

|| Or, decently.

14 But put yee on the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and make not prouiſion for the fleſh, to *fulfill* the luſts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not contemne nor condemne one the other for things indifferent: 13 But take heede that they giue no offence in them: 15 For that the Apoſtle prooueth vnlawfull by many reaſons.

HIm that is weake in the faith receiue you, but not to || doubtfull diſputations.

|| Or, not to iudge his doubtfull thoughts.

2 For one beleeueth that he may eate all things: another who is weake, eateth herbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, deſpiſe him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth. For God hath receiued him.

4 Who art thou that iudgeſt another mans ſeruant? to his owne maſter hee ſtandeth or falleth; Yea hee ſhall be holden vp: for God is able to make him ſtand.

5 One man eſteemeth one day aboue another: another eſteemeth euery day *alike*. Let euery man bee || fully perſwaded in his owne minde.

|| Or, fully aſſured.

6 He that || regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doeth not regard it. Hee that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giueth God thankes: and hee that eateth not, to the Lord hee eateth not, and giueth God thankes.

|| Or, obſerueth.

7 For none of vs liueth to himſelfe, and no man dieth to himſelfe.

8 For whether we liue, we liue vnto the Lord: and whether we die, wee die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore, or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Chriſt both died, and roſe, and reuiued, that he might be Lord both of the dead and liuing.

10 But why doeſt * thou iudge thy brother? or why doeſt thou ſet at nought thy brother? wee ſhall all ſtand before the iudgement ſeat of Chriſt:

* 2.Cor.5.10.

11 For it is written, * As I liue, ſaith the Lord, euery knee ſhall bow to me, and euery tongue ſhall confeſſe to God.

* Eſay 45.23.

12 So then euery one of vs ſhall giue account of himſelfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a ſtumbling blocke, or an occaſion to fall, in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am perſwaded by the Lord Ieſus, that there is nothing † vncleane of it ſelfe: but to him that eſteemeth any thing to be † vncleane, to him it is vncleane.

† Gr. common.

† Gr. common.

15 But if thy brother be grieued with *thy* meate, now walkeſt thou not † charitably. Deſtroy not him with thy meate, for whom Chriſt died.

† Gr. according to charity.

1.Cor.8.11.

16 Let not then your good bee euill ſpoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drinke, but righteouſneſſe, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghoſt.

18 For hee that in theſe things ſerueth Chriſt, is acceptable to God, and approoued of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat deſtroy not the worke of God: all * things indeed are pure; but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence.

* Tit.1.15.

21 It is good neither to eate * fleſh, nor to drinke wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother ſtumbleth, or is offended, or is made weake.

* 1.Cor.8.13.

22 Haſt thou faith? Haue it to thy ſelfe before God. Happy is hee that condemneth

no

not himſelfe in that *thing which* he alloweth.

23 And hee that ‖ doubteth, is damned if he eate, becauſe *he eateth* not of faith: For whatſoeuer is not of faith, is ſinne.

‖ Or, diſcerneth and putteth a difference betweene meats.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſtrong muſt beare with the weake: 2 wee may not pleaſe our ſelues, 3 for Chriſt did not ſo, 7 but receiue one the other, as Chriſt did vs all, 8 both Iewes, 9 and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuſeth his writing, 28 and promiſeth to ſee them, 30 and requeſteth their prayers.

WEe then that are ſtrong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to pleaſe our ſelues.

2 Let euery one of vs pleaſe his neighbour for *his* good to edification,

3 For euen Chriſt pleaſed not himſelfe, but as it is written, * The reproches of them that reproched thee, fell on me.

*Pſal.69.9.

4 For whatſoeuer things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.

5 * Now the God of patience and conſolation, grant you to bee like minded one towards another, ‖ according to Chriſt Ieſus:

*1.Cor.1.10.

‖ Or, after the example of.

6 That ye may with one minde and one mouth glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

7 Wherefore receiue yee one another, as Chriſt alſo receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 Now I ſay, that Ieſus Chriſt was a Miniſter of the Circumciſion for the trueth of God, to confirme the promiſes *made* vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, *For this cauſe I will confeſſe to thee among the Gentiles, and ſing vnto thy Name.

*Pſal.18.49.

10 And againe hee ſaith, * Reioyce yee Gentiles with his people.

*Deut.32.43.

11 And againe, * Praiſe the Lord, all yee Gentiles, and laud him, all ye people.

*Pſal.117.1.

12 And againe Eſaias ſaith, * There ſhall bee a roote of Ieſſe, and hee that ſhall riſe to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

*Eſay 11.10.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that yee may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghoſt.

14 And I my ſelfe alſo am perſwaded of you, my brethren, that yee alſo are full of goodneſſe, filled with all knowledge, able alſo to admoniſh one another.

15 Neuertheleſſe, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in ſome ſort, as putting you in minde, becauſe of the grace that is giuen to me of God,

16 That I ſhould be the miniſter of Ieſus Chriſt to the Gentiles, miniſtring the Goſpel of God, that the ‖ offering vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being ſanctified by the holy Ghoſt.

‖ Or, ſacrifici

17 I haue therefore whereof I may glory through Ieſus Chriſt, in thoſe things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not dare to ſpeake of any of thoſe things, which Chriſt hath not wrought by mee, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty ſignes and wonders, by the power of the ſpirit of God, ſo that from Hieruſalem and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Goſpel of Chriſt.

20 Yea, ſo haue I ſtriued to preach the Goſpel, not where Chriſt was named, leſt I ſhould build vpon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom hee was not ſpoken of, they ſhall ſee: and they that haue not heard, ſhall vnderſtand.

*Eſay 52.15.

22 For which cauſe alſo I haue been ‖ much hindred from comming to you.

‖ Or, many wayes, or oft times.

23 But now hauing no more place in theſe parts, and hauing a great deſire theſe many yeeres to come vnto you:

24 Whenſoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I truſt to ſee you in my iourney, and to bee brought on my way thitherward by you, if firſt I be ſomewhat filled † with your *company*.

† Gr. with yo
verſe.32.

25 But now I goe vnto Hieruſalem, to miniſter vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleaſed them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hieruſalem.

27 It hath pleaſed them *verily*, and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles haue been made partakers of their ſpirituall things, their duety is alſo to miniſter vnto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue ſealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am ſure that when I come vnto you, I ſhall come in the fulneſſe of the bleſſing of the Goſpel of Chriſt.

30 Now I beſeech you brethren, for the Lord Ieſus Chriſts ſake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye ſtriue together with me, in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may bee deliuered from them that ‖ doe not beleeue in Iudea, and that my ſeruice which I haue for Hieruſalem, may bee accepted of the Saints:

‖ Or, are diſobedient.

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy

by the will of God, and may with you be refreſhed.

33 Now the God of peace bee with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many, 17 and aduiſeth them to take heede of thoſe which cauſe diſſenſion and offences, 21 and after ſundry ſalutations endeth with praiſe and thankes to God.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our ſiſter, which is a ſeruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That yee receiue her in the Lord as becommeth Saints, and that ye aſſiſt her in whatſoeuer buſineſſe ſhe hath need of you: for ſhee hath beene a ſuccourer of many, and of my ſelfe alſo.

3 Greet Priſcilla and Aquila, my helpers in Chriſt Ieſus:

4 (Who haue for my life laid downe their owne neckes: vnto whom not onely I giue thankes, but alſo all the Churches of the Gentiles)

5 Likewiſe *greet* the Church that is in their houſe. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, who is the firſt fruits of Achaia vnto Chriſt.

6 Greet Mary, who beſtowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my kinſemen, and my fellow-priſoners, who are of note among the Apoſtles, who alſo were in Chriſt before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Chriſt, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Appelles approoued in Chriſt. Salute them which are of Ariſtobulus || houſehold.

|| Or, friends.

11 Salute Herodion my kinſeman. Greet them that be of the || houſhold of Narciſſus, which are in the Lord.

|| Or, friends.

12 Salute Tryphena and Trypho ſa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Perſis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus choſen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Aſyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Iulia, Nereus, and his ſiſter, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kiſſe. The Churches of Chriſt ſalute you.

17 Now I beſeech you, brethren, marke them which cauſe diuiſions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye haue learned, and auoid them.

18 For they that are ſuch, ſerue not our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, but their owne belly, and by good words and faire ſpeeches deceiue the hearts of the ſimple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wiſe vnto that which is good, and || ſimple concerning euill.

|| Or, harmleſſe.

20 And the God of peace ſhall || bruiſe Satan vnder your feet ſhortly. The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you. Amen.

|| Or, treade.

21 Timotheus my worke-fellow, and Lucius, and Iaſon, and Soſipater my kinſemen ſalute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote this Epiſtle, ſalute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoſte, and of the whole Church ſaluteth you. Eraſtus the Chamberlaine of the citie ſaluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to ſtabliſh you according to my Goſpel, and the preaching of Ieſus Chriſt, according to the reuelation of the myſterie, which was kept ſecret ſince the world began:

26 But now is made manifeſt, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets according to the Commandement of the euerlaſting God, made knowne to all Nations for the obedience of faith,

27 To God, onely wiſe, be glory through Ieſus Chriſt, foreuer. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and ſent* by Phebe ſeruant of the Church at Cenchrea.

THE

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF Paul the Apoſtle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

After his ſalutation and thankeſgiuing, 10 hee exhorteth them to vnitie, and 12 reprooueth their diſſenſions, 18 God deſtroyeth the wiſedome of the wiſe 21 by the fooliſhneſſe of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wiſe, mighty, and noble, but 27, 28 the fooliſh, weake, and men of no account.

PAul called *to bee* an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, through the will of God, and Soſthenes *our* brother,

*Actes.15.9. *Rom.1.7.

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are ſanctified in Chriſt Ieſus, called *to be* Saints, * with all that in euery place call vpon the Name of Ieſus Chriſt our Lord, both theirs and ours.

3 Grace bee vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe, for the grace of God which is giuen you by Ieſus Chriſt,

5 That in euery thing yee are enriched by him, in all vtterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the Teſtimonie of Chriſt was confirmed in you.

†Gr. Reuelation.

7 So that you come behind in no gift; waiting for the † comming of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

8 Who ſhall alſo confirme you vnto the end, that ye may be blameleſſe in the day of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

*1.Theſſ.5.24.

9 * God is faithfull, by whom ye were called vnto the fellowſhip of his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

†Gr. ſchiſmes.

10 Now I beſeech you brethren, by the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that yee all ſpeake the ſame thing, and that there be no † diuiſions among you: but that ye bee perfectly ioyned together in the ſame mind, and in the ſame iudgement.

11 For it hath been declared vnto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the houſe of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

*Actes.18.24.

12 Now this I ſay, that euery one of you ſaith, I am of Paul, and I of *Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Chriſt.

13 Is Chriſt diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

*Actes.18.8.

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but * Criſpus and Gaius.

15 Leſt any ſhould ſay, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized alſo the houſhold of Stephanas: beſides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

*2.Pet.1.16. ||Or, ſpeech.

17 For Chriſt ſent me not to baptize, but to preach the Goſpel: * not with wiſedome of || words, leſt the Croſſe of Chriſt ſhould be made of none effect,

*Rom.1.16.

18 For the preaching of the Croſſe is to them that periſh fooliſhneſſe: but vnto vs which are ſaued, it is the * power of God:

*Iſai.29.14. *Iſai.33.18.

19 For it is written, I will deſtroy the wiſedome of the wiſe, and will bring to nothing the * vnderſtanding of the prudent.

20 * Where is the wiſe? where is the Scribe? where is the diſputer of this world? Hath not God made fooliſh the wiſdome of this world?

*Rom.1.20.

21 * For after that, in the wiſedome of God, the world by wiſdome knew not God, it pleaſed God by the fooliſhneſſe of preaching to ſaue them that beleeue,

*Matt.12.38.

22 For the * Iewes require a ſigne, and the Greekes ſeeke after wiſedome.

23 But we preach Chriſt crucified, vnto the Iewes a ſtumbling blocke, and vnto the Greekes, fooliſhneſſe,

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes, and Greekes, Chriſt, the powre of God, and the wiſedome of God.

25 Becauſe the fooliſhneſſe of God, is wiſer then men: and the weakeneſſe of God is ſtronger then men.

26 For ye ſee your calling, brethren, how that not many wiſe men after the fleſh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called*.

27 But God hath choſen the fooliſh things of the world, to confound the wiſe: and God hath choſen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And baſe things of the world, and things which are deſpiſed, hath God choſen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no fleſh ſhould glory in his preſence.

30 But of him are yee in Chriſt Ieſus, who of God is made vnto vs wiſedome, and righteouſneſſe, and ſanctification, and redemption:

*Iere.9.2

31 That according as it is written, * Hee that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

Hee declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellencie of ſpeech, or of 4 humane wiſedome; yet conſiſteth in the 4.5 power of God: and ſo farre excelleth 6 the wiſedome of this world, and 9 humane ſenſe, as that 14 the naturall man cannot vnderſtand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, *came not with excellencie of ſpeech, or of wiſedome, declaring vnto you the teſtimonie of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, ſaue Ieſus Chriſt, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakeneſſe, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my ſpeech, and my preaching *was not with ||intiſing words of mans wiſedome, but in demonſtration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith ſhould not ſtand in the wiſedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit wee ſpeake wiſedome among them that are perfect: yet not the wiſedome of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But wee ſpeake the wiſedome of God in a myſtery, *euen* the hidden *wiſdome* which God ordained before the world vnto our glorie.

8 Which none of the Princes of this world knew: for had they knowen it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, *Eye hath not ſeene, nor eare heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him.

10 But God hath reuealed *them* vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit ſearcheth all things, yea, the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, ſaue the ſpirit of man which is in him? Euen ſo the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now wee haue receiued, not the ſpirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that wee might know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God.

13 *Which things alſo we ſpeake, not in the words which mans wiſedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghoſt teacheth; comparing ſpirituall things with ſpirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiueth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are fooliſhneſſe vnto him: neither can hee know *them*, becauſe they are ſpiritually diſcerned.

15 *But hee that is ſpirituall, ||iudgeth all things, yet hee himſelfe is ||iudged of no man.

16 *For who hath knowen the minde of the Lord, that hee †may inſtruct him? But we haue the minde of Chriſt.

*Wiſd.1.17.

*2.Pet 1.10.
||Or, perſwaſible.

*Iſai.64.4.

*2.Pet.1.16.

*Prou.27.19.
||Or, diſcerneth.
||Or, diſcerned.

*Rom 11.34.
i.40 13.
†Gr. ſhall.

CHAP. III.

2 Milke is fit for children. 3 Strife and diuiſion, arguments of a fleſhly mind. 7 Hee that planteth, and hee that watereth, is nothing. 9 The Miniſters are Gods fellow-workemen. 11 Chriſt the onely foundation. 16 Men the temples of God, which 17 muſt be kept holy. 19 The wiſedome of this world, is fooliſhneſſe with God.

AND I, brethren, could not ſpeake vnto you, as vnto ſpirituall, but as vnto carnall, *euen* as vnto babes in Chriſt.

2 I haue fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to beare it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For yee are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying, and ſtrife, and ||diuiſions, are ye not carnall, and walke, †as men?

4 For while one ſaith, I am of Paul, and another, *I am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but Miniſters by whom ye beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered: but God gaue the increaſe.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giueth the increaſe.

8 Now hee that planteth, and hee that watereth are one: *and euery man ſhall receiue his owne reward, according to his owne labour.

9 For wee are labourers together with God, ye are Gods ||husbandry, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto mee, as a wiſe maſter builder I haue layd the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Ieſus Chriſt.

12 Now if any man build vpon this foundation, gold, ſiluer, precious ſtones, wood, hay, ſtubble:

13 Euery mans worke ſhall bee made maniſeſt. For the day ſhall declare it, becauſe it †ſhall be reuealed by fire, and the fire ſhall try euery mans worke, of what ſort it is.

14 If any mans worke abide which hee hath built thereupon, hee ſhall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke ſhall be burnt, hee ſhall ſuffer loſſe: but he himſelfe ſhalbe ſaued: yet ſo, as by fire.

16 *Know ye not that ye are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man ||defile the Temple of God, him ſhall God deſtroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which *Temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceiue himſelfe: If any man

||Or, factions.
†Gr. according to man.

*Pſal.62.12.
galat.6.5.

||Or, tillage.

†Gr. is reuealed.

*Chap.6.19.

||Or, deſtroy.

man among you ſeemeth to bee wiſe in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wiſe.

19 For the wiſdome of this world is fooliſhneſſe with God: for it is written, *Hee taketh the wiſe in their owne craftineſſe.

*Iob 5.13.

20 And againe, *The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wiſe, that they are vaine.

*Pſal.94.11.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things preſent, or things to come, all are yours.

23 And ye are Chriſts, & Chriſt *is* Gods.

CHAP IIII.

1 In what account the Miniſters ought to be had. 7 Wee haue nothing which wee haue not receiued. 9 The Apoſtles ſpectacles to the world, Angels and men, 13 The filth and off ſcowring of the world: 15 Yet our fathers in Chriſt. 16 Whom we ought to follow.

Let a man ſo account of vs, as of the miniſters of Chriſt, and Stewards of the myſteries of God.

2 Moreouer, it is required in Stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very ſmall thing, that I ſhould be iudged of you, or of mans †iudgement: yea, I iudge not mine owne ſelfe.

†Gr.day.

4 For I know nothing by my ſelfe, yet am I not hereby iuſtified: but he that iudgeth me, is the Lord.

5 *Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkeneſſe, and will make manifeſt the counſels of the hearts: and then ſhall euery man haue praiſe of God.

*Matth.7.1. om.2.1.

6 And theſe things, brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my ſelfe, and to Apollo, for your ſakes: that yee might learne in vs, not to thinke *of men*, aboue that which is written, that no one of you be puffed vp for one againſt another.

7 For who †maketh thee to differ *from another*? And what haſt thou that thou didſt not receiue? Now if thou didſt receiue it, why doeſt thou glory as if thou hadſt not receiued it?

†Gr.diſtinguiſheth thee.

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, yee haue reigned as Kings without vs, and I would to God yee did reigne, that wee alſo might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath ſet foorth vs the Apoſtles laſt, as it were appointed to death. For wee are made a †ſpectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

†Gr.theater.

10 We *are* fooles for Chriſts ſake, but ye *are* wiſe in Chriſt. We *are* weake, but ye *are* ſtrong: yee are honourable, but we are deſpiſed.

11 Euen vnto this preſent houre we both hunger and thirſt, and are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

12 *And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, we bleſſe: being perſecuted, we ſuffer it:

*Actes 20. 1.theſſe.2. 2.theſſ.3.8.

13 *Being defamed, wee intreate: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-ſcowring of all things vnto this day.

Matth.5.44.

14 I write not theſe things to ſhame you, but as my beloued ſonnes I warne you:

15 For though you haue tenne thouſand inſtructours in Chriſt, yet *haue ye* not many fathers: For in Chriſt Ieſus I haue begotten you through the Goſpel.

16 Wherefore I beſeech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cauſe haue I ſent vnto you Timotheus, who is my beloued ſonne, & faithfull in the Lord, who ſhall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Chriſt, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now ſome are puffed vp as though I would not come to you.

19 *But I will come to you ſhortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the ſpeech of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

*Actes 18. Iames 4.15.

20 For the Kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? Shall I come vnto you with a rodde, or in loue, and in the ſpirit of meekeneſſe?

CHAP. V.

1 The inceſtuous perſon 6 is cauſe rather of ſhame to them, then of reioycing. 7 The old leauen is to bee purged out. 10 Haineous offenders are to be ſhunned and auoyded.

It is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and ſuch fornication, as is not ſo much as named amongſt the Gentiles, that one ſhould haue his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned, that hee that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

3 *For I verily as abſent in body, but preſent in ſpirit, haue ||iudged already, as though I were preſent, concerning him that hath ſo done this deed,

*Coloſſ. ||Or, deter

4 In the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, when ye are gathered together, and my ſpirit, with the power of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

5 *To deliuer ſuch *a one* vnto Satan for the deſtruction of the fleſh, that the ſpirit may be ſaued in the day of the Lord Ieſus.

*1.Tim.

6 Your glorying is not good: *know yee not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

*Galat.5.

7 Purge out therefore the old leauen, that yee may be a new lumpe, as ye are vnleauened. For *euen* Chriſt our Paſſeouer ||is ſacrificed for vs.

||Gr.

holy day.

8 Therefore let vs keepe || the Feaſt, not with old leauen, neither with the leauen of malice and wickedneſſe: but with the vnleauened bread of ſincerity and trueth.

9 I wrote to you in an Epiſtle, not to company with fornicatours.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicatours of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then muſt ye needs goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, not to keepe company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with ſuch an one, no, not to eate.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them alſo that are without? doe not yee iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therefore put away from among your ſelues that wicked perſon.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians muſt not vexe their brethren, in going to law with them: 6 Eſpecially vnder Infidel 9 The vnrighteous ſhall not inherite the Kingdome of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Chriſt, 19 and Temples of the holy Ghoſt. 16. 17 They muſt not therefore bee defiled.

Dare any of you, hauing a matter againſt another, goe to law before the vniuſt, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe ye not know that the Saints ſhall iudge the world? And if the world ſhall be iudged by you, are ye vnworthy to iudge the ſmalleſt matters?

3 Know ye not that wee ſhall iudge Angels? How much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then yee haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, ſet them to iudge who are leaſt eſteemed in the Church.

5 I ſpeake to your ſhame. Is it ſo, that there is not a wiſe man amongſt you? no not one that ſhall be able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the vnbeleeuers?

7 Now therefore, there is vtterly a fault among you, becauſe yee goe to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take wrong? Why doe yee not rather ſuffer your ſelues to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you doe wrong and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know yee not that the vnrighteous ſhall not inherite the Kingdome of God? Be not deceiued: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abuſers of themſelues with mankind,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor extortioners, ſhall inherite the Kingdome of God.

11 And ſuch were ſome of you: but ye are waſhed, but ye are ſanctified, but ye are iuſtified in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto me, but all things are not || expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought vnder the power of any.

||Or, profitable.

13 Meates for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God ſhall deſtroy both it & them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raiſed vp the Lord, and will alſo raiſe vp vs by his owne power.

15 Know ye not, that your bodies are the members of Chriſt? Shall I then take the members of Chriſt, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is ioyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (ſaith he) ſhall be one fleſh.

17 But hee that is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one ſpirit.

18 Flee fornication: Euery ſinne that a man doeth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, ſinneth againſt his owne body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghoſt *which is* in you, which ye haue of God, and yee are not your owne?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your ſpirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 He treateth of marriage, 4 ſhewing it to be a remedy againſt fornication: 10 and that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be diſſolued 18. 20 Euery man muſt bee content with his vocation 25 Virginity wherefore to be embraced. 35 And for what reſpects we may either marrie, or abſtaine from marrying.

Now concerning the things whereof yee wrote vnto me, It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Neuertheleſſe, *to auoyd* fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render vnto the wife due beneuolence: and likewiſe alſo the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her owne body, but the husband: and likewiſe alſo the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it be* with conſent for a time, that yee may giue your ſelues to faſting and prayer, and come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I ſpeake this by permiſſion, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my ſelfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this maner, and another after that.

8 I ſay therefore vnto the vnmarried and widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot containe, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burne.

10 And vnto the married, I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But, and if ſhee depart, let her remaine vnmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the reſt ſpeake I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeueth not, and ſhe be pleaſed to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeueth not, and if he be pleaſed to dwell with her, let not her leaue him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is ſanctified by the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is ſanctified by the husband; els were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a ſiſter is not vnder bondage in ſuch *caſes*: but God hath called vs † to peace.

† *Gr. in peace.*

16 For what knoweſt thou, O wife, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy husband? or how knoweſt thou, O man, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy wife?

17 But as God hath diſtributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, ſo let him walk, & ſo ordaine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumciſed? let him not become vncircumciſed: Is any called in vncircumciſion? let him not be circumciſed.

19 Circumciſion is nothing, and vncircumciſion is nothing, but the keeping of the Commandements of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the ſame calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a ſeruant? care not for it; but if thou mayeſt bee made free, vſe it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *beeing* a ſeruant, is the Lords † free-man: likewiſe alſo hee that is called *being* free, is Chriſts ſeruant.

† *Gr. made free.*

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the ſeruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I haue no commandement of the Lord: yet I giue my iudgement as one that hath obtained mercie of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I ſuppoſe therefore that this is good for the preſent || diſtreſſe, *I ſay*, that it is good for a man ſo to be.

|| *Or, neceſſi*

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? ſeeke not to be looſed. Art thou looſed from a wife? ſeeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou haſt not ſinned, and if a virgin marry, ſhee hath not ſinned: neuertheleſſe, ſuch ſhall haue trouble in the fleſh: but I ſpare you.

29 But this I ſay, brethren, the time is ſhort, it remaineth, that both they that haue wiues, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they poſſeſſed not:

31 And they that vſe this world, as not abuſing it: for the faſhion of this world paſſeth away.

32 But I would haue you without carefulneſſe. He that is vnmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may pleaſe the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how hee may pleaſe his wife.

34 There is difference alſo betweene a wife and a virgin, the vnmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that ſhe may be holy, both in body & in ſpirit: but ſhe that is married, careth for the things of the world, how ſhe may pleaſe her husband.

35 And this I ſpeake for your owne profit, not that I may caſt a ſnare vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vpon the Lord without diſtraction.

36 But if any man thinke that he behaueth himſelfe vncomely toward his virgin, if ſhe paſſe the flower of *her* age, and neede ſo require, let him doe what hee will, hee ſinneth not: let them marry.

37 Neuertheleſſe, he that ſtandeth ſteadfaſt in his heart, hauing no neceſſity, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath ſo decreed in his heart, that he will keepe his virgin, doth well.

38 So then he that giueth her in marriage, doth well: but he that giueth her not in marriage, doth better.

39 The wife is bound by the Law as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband bee dead, ſhe is at libertie to be married to whom ſhe wil, onely in the Lord.

40 But ſhe is happier if ſhe ſo abide, after my iudgement: and I thinke alſo that I haue the Spirit of God.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abſtaine from meates offered to Idoles: 8, 9 Wee muſt not abuſe our Chriſtian libertie, to the offence of our brethren: 11 but muſt bridle our knowledge with charity.

NOw as touching things offered vnto Idoles, wee know that wee all haue knowledge. Knowledge puffeth vp: but Charity edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the ſame is knowen of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of thoſe things that are offered in ſacrifice vnto Idoles, wee know that an idole is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there bee that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many:)

6 But to vs there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we ‖ in him, and one Lord Ieſus Chriſt, by whom are all things, and we by him.

‖Or, for him.
*Rom.11.36.

7 Howbeit, there is not in euery man that knowledge: for ſome with conſcience of the idole vnto this houre, eate it as a thing offered vnto an idole, and their conſcience being weake is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth vs not to God: for neither if we eate, ‖ are wee the better: neither if we eat not ‖ are we the worſe.

‖Or, haue we the more.
‖Or, haue we the leſſe.

9 But take heede leſt by any meanes, this ‖ liberty of yours become a ſtumbling blocke to them that are weake.

‖Or, power.

10 For if any man ſee thee which haſt knowledge, ſit at meat in the idoles temple: ſhall not the conſcience of him which is weake be † emboldened to eate thoſe things which are offered to idoles?

†Gr. edified.

11 And through thy knowledge ſhall the weake brother periſh, for whom Chriſt died.

12 But when yee ſinne ſo againſt the brethren, and wound their weake conſcience, ye ſinne againſt Chriſt.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no fleſh while the world ſtandeth, leſt I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 He ſheweth his liberty, 7 and that the Miniſter ought to liue by the Goſpel: 15 yet that himſelfe hath of his owne accord abſtained, 18 to bee either chargeable vnto them, 22 or offenſiue vnto any, in matters indifferent, 24 Our life is like vnto a race.

AM I not an Apoſtle? Am I not free? haue I not ſeene Ieſus Chriſt our Lord? Are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I bee not an Apoſtle vnto others, yet doubtleſſe I am to you: for the ſeale of mine Apoſtleſhippe are yee in the Lord.

3 Mine anſwere to them that doe examine me, is this:

4 Haue wee not power to eate and to drinke?

5 Haue wee not power to leade about a ſiſter a ‖ wife as well as other Apoſtles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

‖Or, woman.

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, haue not we power to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a Vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I theſe things as a man? or ſayth not the Law the ſame alſo?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moſes, * Thou ſhalt not muzzle the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doeth God take care for oxen?

*Deut.25.4.

10 Or ſaith he it altogether for our ſakes? for our ſakes, no doubt *this* is written: that hee that ploweth, ſhould plow in hope: and that he that threſheth in hope, ſhould bee partaker of his hope.

11 * If we haue ſowen vnto you ſpirituall things, is it a great matter if we ſhall reape your carnall things?

*Rom 15.27.

12 If others bee partakers of this power ouer you, *are* not we rather? Neuertheleſſe, wee haue not vſed this power: but ſuffer all things, leſt we ſhould hinder the Goſpel of Chriſt.

13 * Doe yee not know that they which miniſter about holy things, ‖ liue of the things of the Temple? and they which wait at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar?

*Deut.18.1.
‖Or, feed.

14 Euen ſo hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the Goſpel, ſhould liue of the Goſpel.

15 But I haue vſed none of theſe things. Neither haue I written theſe things, that it ſhould be ſo done vnto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man ſhould make my glorying voyd.

16 For though I preach the Goſpel, I haue nothing to glory of: for neceſſity is layd vpon me, yea, woe is vnto me, if I preach not the Goſpel.

17 For if I doe this thing willingly, I haue a reward: but if againſt my will, a diſpenſation *of the Goſpel* is committed vnto me.

18 What is my reward then? verely that when I preach the Goſpel, I may make the Goſpel of Chriſt without charge, that I abuſe not my power in the Goſpel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet haue I made my ſelfe ſeruant vnto all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes, I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law.

21 To them that are without Law, as without Law, (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Chriſt,) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes ſaue ſome.

23 And this I doe for the Goſpels ſake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.

24 Know yee not that they which runne in a race, run all, but one receiueth the prize? So runne that ye may obtaine.

25 And euery man that ſtriueth for the maſtery, is temperate in all things: Now, they *doe it* to obtaine a corruptible crowne, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore ſo runne, not as vncertainely: ſo fight I, not as one that beateth the aire:

27 But I keepe vnder my body, and bring it into ſubiection: leſt that by any meanes when I haue preached to others, I my ſelfe ſhould be a caſt-away.

CHAP. X.

1 The Sacraments of the Iewes 6 are types of ours, 7 and their puniſhments, 11 examples for vs. 14 We muſt flee from idolatry 21 Wee muſt not make the Lords Table the table of deuils. 24 And in things indifferent, we muſt haue regard of our brethren.

MOreouer, brethren, I would not that ye ſhould be ignorant, how that all our Fathers were vnder the cloud, and all paſſed thorow the Sea:

2 And were all baptized vnto Moſes in the cloud, and in the Sea:

3 And did all eat the ſame ſpirituall meat.

4 And did all drinke the ſame ſpirituall drinke: (for they dranke of that ſpirituall Rocke that ‖ followed them: and that Rocke was Chriſt.)

‖ *Or, went with them.*

5 But with many of them God was not well pleaſed: for they were ouerthrowen in the wilderneſſe.

6 Now theſe things were † our examples, to the intent wee ſhould not luſt after euill things, as they alſo luſted.

† *Gr. our figures*

7 Neither be ye idolaters as *were* ſome of them, as it is written, *The people ſate downe to eat and drinke, and roſe vp to play.

*Exod.32.6. pſa.106.14.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as ſome of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thouſand.

*Num.25.9.

9 Neither let vs tempt Chriſt, as ſome of them alſo tempted, * and were deſtroyed of ſerpents.

*Num.21.6.

10 Neither murmure ye, as ſome of them alſo murmured, and were * deſtroyed of the deſtroyer.

*Num.

11 Now all theſe things happened vnto them for ‖ enſamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.

‖ *Or, types.*

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh hee ſtandeth, take heed leſt he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but ſuch as is ‖ common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not ſuffer you to be tempted aboue that you are able: but will with the temptation alſo make a way to eſcape, that ye may be able to beare it.

‖ *Or, mod*

14 Wherefore, my dearely beloued, flee from idolatry.

15 I ſpeake as to wiſe men: iudge ye what I ſay.

16 The Cup of bleſſing which we bleſſe, is it not the Communion of the Blood of Chriſt? The bread which we breake, is it not the Communion of the Body of Chriſt?

17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for wee are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Iſrael after the fleſh: are not they which eate of the ſacrifices partakers of the Altar?

19 What ſay I then? that the idole is any thing, or that which is offered in ſacrifice to idoles is any thing?

20 But *I ſay*, that the things which the Gentiles * ſacrifice, they ſacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that yee ſhould haue fellowſhip with deuils.

*Deut.32. pſal.106.

21 Ye cannot drinke the Cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuills: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords Table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Doe we prouoke the Lord to iealouſie? are we ſtronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for mee, but all things are not expedient, all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man ſeeke his owne: but euery man anothers wealth.

25 Whatſoeuer is ſold in the ſhambles, that eate, asking no queſtion for conſcience ſake.

26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulneſſe thereof.

*Deut.10. pſal.24.

27 If any of them that beleeue not, bidde you *to a feaſt*, and ye be diſpoſed to goe, whatſoeuer is ſet before you, eate, asking no queſtion for conſcience ſake.

28 But if any man ſay vnto you, This is offered in ſacrifice vnto idoles, eate not for his ſake that ſhewed it, and for conſcience ſake. * The earth is the Lords, and the fulneſſe thereof.

*Deut.10. pſal.24.

29 Conſcience I ſay, not thine owne, but of the others: for why is my liberty iudged of another mans conſcience?

30 For if I by ‖ grace be a partaker, why am I euill ſpoken of for that, for which I giue thankes?

‖ thankſ- g.

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drinke, or whatſoeuer ye doe, do all to the glory of God.

32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the Church of God:

† Gr. Greekes.

33 Euen as I pleaſe all men in all things, not ſeeking mine owne profit, but the profit of many, that they may be ſaued.

CHAP. XI.

1 Hee reproueth them becauſe in holy aſſemblies, 4 their men prayed with their heads couered, and 6 women with their heads vncouered, 17 and becauſe generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worſe, as 21 namely in prophaning with their owne feaſts the Lords Supper. 25 Laſtly hee calleth them to the firſt inſtitution thereof.

BEe ye followers of me, euen as I alſo am of Chriſt.

2 Now I praiſe you, brethren, that you remember mee in all things, and keepe the ‖ ordinances, as I deliuered them vnto you.

‖ Or, traditions.

3 But I would haue you know, that the head of euery man is Chriſt: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Chriſt is God.

4 Euery man praying or prophecying, hauing his head couered, diſhonoureth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth or prophecieth with her head vncouered, diſhonoureth her head: for that is euen all one as if ſhe were ſhauen.

6 For if the woman bee not couered, let her alſo be ſhorne: but if it be a ſhame for a woman to bee ſhorne or ſhauen, let her bee couered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to couer his head, for as much as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cauſe ought the woman to haue power ‖ on her head, because of the Angels.

‖ That is, a couering, in ſigne that ſhe is vnder the power of her husband.

11 Neuertheleſſe, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: euen ſo is the man alſo by the woman: but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your ſelues; is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?

14 Doeth not euen nature it ſelfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a ſhame vnto him.

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory to her: for her haire is giuen her for a ‖ couering.

‖ Or, vaile.

16 But if any man ſeeme to bee contentious, we haue no ſuch cuſtome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *vnto you*, I praiſe you not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worſe.

18 For firſt of all when ye come together in the Church, I heare that there be ‖ diuiſions among you, and I partly beleeue it.

‖ Or, ſchiſmes.

19 For there muſt be alſo ‖ hereſies among you, that they which are approoued, may bee made manifeſt among you.

‖ Or, ſects.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this is* ‖ not to eat the Lords Supper.

‖ Or, ye cannot eate.

21 For in eating, euery one taketh before *other*, his owne ſupper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, haue ye not houſes to eate and to drinke in? Or, deſpiſe ye the Church of God, and ſhame ‖ them that haue not? What ſhall I ſay to you? ſhall I praiſe you in this? I praiſe you not.

‖ Or, them that are poore.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord, that which alſo I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Ieſus, the ſame night in which he was betrayed, tooke bread:

24 * And when he had giuen thankes, he brake it, and ſaid, Take, eate, this is my Body, which is broken for you: this doe ‖ in remembrance of me.

* Matt. 26. 26. mark. 14. 22. luke 22. 19.

‖ Or, for a remembrance.

25 After the ſame manner alſo *he tooke* the Cup, when he had ſupped, ſaying, This Cup is the New Teſtament in my blood: this doe yee, as oft as yee drinke it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eate this Bread, and drinke this Cup, ‖ yee doe ſhew the Lords death till he come.

‖ Or, ſhew ye.

27 Wherefore, whoſoeuer ſhall eate this Bread, and drink this Cup of the Lord vnworthily, ſhall bee guilty of the Body and Blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himſelfe, and ſo let him eate of that Bread, and drinke of that Cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himſelfe, not diſcerning the Lords Body.

‖ Or, iudgement.

30 For this cauſe many are weake and ſickly among you, and many ſleepe.

31 For if we would iudge our ſelues, wee ſhould not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chaſtened of the Lord, that we ſhould not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eate, tary one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eate at home, that ye come not together vnto ‖ condemnation. And the reſt will I ſet in order when I come.

‖ *Or, iudgement.*

CHAP. XII.

1 *Spirituall gifts.* 4 *are diuers,* 7 *yet all to profit withall.* 8 *And to that end are diuerſly beſtowed:* 12 *That by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body, tend all to the* 16 *mutuall decency,* 22 *ſeruice, and* 26 *ſuccour of the ſame body:* 27 *ſo we ſhould doe one for another, to make vp the myſticall body of Chriſt.*

NOw concerning ſpirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, caried away vnto theſe dumbe idoles, euen as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderſtand, that no man ſpeaking by the ſpirit of God, calleth Ieſus ‖ accurſed: and that no man can ſay that Ieſus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghoſt.

‖ *Or, Anathema.*

4 Now there are diuerſities of gifts, but the ſame Spirit.

5 And there are differences of adminiſtrations, but the ſame Lord.

6 And there are diuerſities of operations, but it is the ſame God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifeſtation of the Spirit is giuen to euery man to profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the Spirit, the word of wiſedome, to another the word of knowledge by the ſame Spirit.

9 To another faith by ẏ ſame ſpirit: to another the gifts of healing by the ſame ſpirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecie, to another diſcerning of ſpirits, to another *diuers* kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all theſe worketh that one and the ſelfe ſame Spirit, diuiding to euery man ſeuerally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: ſo alſo *is* Chriſt.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Iewes or †Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and haue beene all made to drinke into one Spirit.

† *Gr. Greekes.*

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing? where were the ſmelling?

18 But now hath God ſet the members, euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleaſed him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot ſay vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor againe, the head to the feet, I haue no need of you:

22 Nay, much more thoſe members of the body, which ſeeme to be more feeble, are neceſſary.

23 And thoſe *members* of the body, which we thinke to bee leſſe honourable, vpon theſe wee ‖ beſtow more abundant honour, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comelineſſe:

‖ *Or, put on.*

24 For our comely *parts* haue no neede: but God hath tempered the body together, hauing giuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there ſhould bee no ‖ ſchiſme in the body: but that the members ſhould haue the ſame care one for another.

‖ *Or, diuiſion.*

26 And whether one member ſuffer, all the members ſuffer with it: or one member bee honoured, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now yee are the body of Chriſt, and members in particular.

28 And God hath ſet ſome in the Church, firſt Apoſtles, ſecondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helpes in gouernments, ‖ diuerſities of tongues.

‖ *Or, kindes.*

29 Are all Apoſtles? are all Prophets? are all teachers? are all ‖ workers of miracles?

‖ *Or, powers.*

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? doe all ſpeake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But couet earneſtly the beſt gifts: And yet ſhew I vnto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *All gifts,* 2. 3 *how excellent ſoeuer, are nothing worth without charity.* 4 *The prayſes thereof, and* 13 *prelation before hope and faith.*

THough I ſpeake with the tongues of men and of Angels, and haue not charitie, I am become as ſounding braſſe, or a tinkling Cymball.

2 And though I haue the gift of prophecie, and vnderſtand all myſteries, and all knowledge: and though I haue all faith, ſo that I could remooue mountaines, and haue no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I beſtow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I giue my body to be burned, and haue not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charitie ſuffereth long, and is kinde: charity enuyeth not: charity ‖ vaunteth not it ſelfe, is not puffed vp,

‖ ,is not raſh.

5 Doeth not behaue it ſelfe vnſeemely, ſeeketh not her owne, is not eaſily prouoked, thinketh no euill,

6 Reioyceth not in iniquity, but reioyceth ‖ in the trueth:

‖ r, with the th.

7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity neuer faileth: but whether there be prophecies, *they* ſhall faile; whether there be tongues, *they* ſhall ceaſe; whether there be knowledge, *it* ſhall vaniſh away.

9 For we know in part, and we propheſie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part, ſhall bee done away.

11 When I was a child, I ſpake as a child, I vnderſtood as a childe, I ‖ thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childiſh things.

‖ r, reaſoned.

12 For now wee ſee through a glaſſe, † darkely; but then face to face: now I know in part, but then ſhall I know euen as alſo I am knowen.

† r, in a riddle.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charitie, theſe three, but the greateſt of theſe is charitie.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Prophecy is commended, 2. 3. 4 and preferred before ſpeaking with tongues, 6 by a compariſon drawen from muſicall inſtruments. 12 Both muſt be referred to edification, 22 as to their true and proper end. 26 The true vſe of each is taught, 27 and the abuſe taxed. 34 Women are forbidden to ſpeake in the Church.

FOllow after charity, and deſire ſpirituall gifts, but rather that yee may propheſie.

2 For hee that ſpeaketh in an *vnknowne* tongue, ſpeaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man † vnderſtandeth him: howbeit in the ſpirit he ſpeaketh myſteries.

† Gr. heareth.

3 But he that prophecieth, ſpeaketh vnto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that ſpeaketh in an *vnknowne* tongue, edifieth himſelfe: but hee that propheſieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that ye all ſpake with tongues, but rather that yee propheſied: for greater is hee that propheſieth, then hee that ſpeaketh with tongues, except hee interpret, that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you ſpeaking with tongues, what ſhall I profit you, except I ſhall ſpeake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophecying or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life giuing ſound, whether pipe or harpe, except they giue a diſtinction in the ‖ ſounds, how ſhall it be knowen what is piped or harped?

‖ Or, tunes.

8 For if the trumpet giue an vncertaine ſound, who ſhall prepare himſelfe to the battaile?

9 So likewiſe you, except yee vtter by the tongue words † eaſie to bee vnderſtood, how ſhall it bee knowen what is ſpoken? for yee ſhall ſpeake into the ayre.

† Gr. ſignificant.

10 There are, it may be, ſo many kindes of voyces in the world, and none *of them* are without ſignification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I ſhall bee vnto him that ſpeaketh a Barbarian, and hee that ſpeaketh ſhall be a Barbarian vnto me.

12 Euen ſo yee, foraſmuch as yee are zealous † of ſpirituall *gifts*, ſeeke that yee may excell to the edifying of the Church.

† Gr. of ſpirits.

13 Wherefore let him that ſpeaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *vnknowen* tongue, my ſpirit prayeth, but my vnderſtanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the ſpirit, and will pray with vnderſtanding alſo: I will ſing with the ſpirit, and I will ſing with the vnderſtanding alſo.

16 Elſe when thou ſhalt bleſſe with the ſpirit, how ſhall he that occupieth the roome of the vnlearned, ſay Amen at thy giuing of thankes, ſeeing hee vnderſtandeth not what thou ſayeſt?

17 For thou verily giueſt thankes well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I ſpeake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church I had rather ſpeake fiue words with my vnderſtanding, that *by my voyce* I might teach others alſo, then ten thouſand words in an *vnknowen* tongue.

20 Brethren, bee not children in vnderſtanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in vnderſtanding be † men.

† Gr. perfect, or of a ripe age.

21 In the Law it is * written, With *men of* other tongues, and other lips will I ſpeake vnto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, ſaith the Lord.

* Eſay 28. 11.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a ſigne, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: but prophecying *ſerueth* not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue:

23 If therefore the whole Church be come together into ſome place, and all ſpeake with tongues, and there come in thoſe that are vnlearned, or vnbeleeuers, will they not ſay that ye are madde?

24 But if all propheſie, and there come in

one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned: he is conuinced of all, he is iudged of all.

25 And thus are the ſecrets of his heart made manifeſt, and ſo falling downe on his face, hee will worſhip God, and report that God is in you of a trueth.

26 How is it then brethren? when yee come together, euery one of you hath a Pſalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: Let all things be done vnto edifying.

27 If any man ſpeake in *an vnknowen* tongue, let it be by two, or at yͤ moſt by three, and that by courſe, and let one interpret.

28 But if there bee no interpreter, let him keepe ſilence in the Church, and let him ſpeake to himſelfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets ſpeake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If *any thing* bee reuealed to another that ſitteth by, let the firſt hold his peace.

31 For yee may all propheſie one by one, that all may learne, & all may bee comforted.

32 And the ſpirits of the Prophets are ſubiect to the Prophets.

33 For God is not *the authour* of † confuſion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

† *Gr. tumult, or vnquietneſſe.*

34 Let your women keepe ſilence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to ſpeake; but *they are commanded* to be vnder obedience: as alſo ſaith the * Law.

* Gen. 3.16.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a ſhame for women to ſpeake in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himſelfe to bee a Prophet, or ſpirituall; let him acknowledge that the things that I write vnto you, are the commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man bee ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to propheſie, and forbid not to ſpeake with tongues.

40 Let all things bee done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Chriſts reſurrection, 12 hee proueth the neceſsitie of our reſurrection, againſt all ſuch as deny the reſurrection of the body. 21 The fruite, 35 and manner thereof: 51 And of the changing of them that ſhall bee found aliue at the laſt day.

MOreouer brethren, I declare vnto you the Goſpel which I preached vnto you, which alſo you haue receiued, and wherein ye ſtand.

2 By which alſo ye are ſaued, if ye ‖ keepe in memory † what I preached vnto you, vnleſſe ye haue beleeued in vaine.

‖ *Or, hold faſt.*
† *Gr. by what ſpeach.*

3 For I deliuered vnto you firſt of all, that which I alſo receiued, how that Chriſt died for our ſinnes according to the Scriptures:

4 And that hee was buried, and that hee roſe againe the third day, according to the Scriptures.

5 And that he was ſeene of Cephas, then of the twelue.

6 After that hee was ſeene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this preſent, but ſome are fallen aſleepe.

7 After that he was ſeene of Iames, then of all the Apoſtles.

8 And laſt of all he was ſeene of me alſo, as of ‖ one borne out of due time.

‖ *Or, an abor- tiue.*

9 For I am the leaſt of the Apoſtles, that am not meet to bee called an Apoſtle, becauſe I perſecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *beſtowed* vpon me, was not in vaine: But I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me:

11 Therefore whether it were I, or they, ſo we preach, and ſo ye beleeued.

12 Now if Chriſt be preached that he roſe from the dead, how ſay ſome among you, that there is no reſurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no reſurrection of the dead, then is Chriſt not riſen.

14 And if Chriſt be not riſen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is alſo vaine:

15 Yea, and we are found falſe witneſſes of God, becauſe wee haue teſtified of God, that he raiſed vp Chriſt: whom he raiſed not vp, if ſo be that the dead riſe not.

16 For if the dead riſe not, then is not Chriſt raiſed.

17 And if Chriſt be not raiſed, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your ſinnes.

18 Then they alſo which are fallen aſleepe in Chriſt, are periſhed.

19 If in this life onely wee haue hope in Chriſt, we are of all men moſt miſerable:

20 But now is Chriſt riſen from the dead, *and* become the firſt fruits of them that ſlept.

21 For ſince by man *came* death, by man *came* alſo the reſurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen ſo in Chriſt ſhall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order. Chriſt the firſt fruits, afterward they that are Chriſts, at his comming.

24 Then *commeth* the end, when he ſhall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God euen the Father, when he ſhall haue put downe all rule, and all authority, and power.

25 For he muſt reigne, till hee hath put all enemies vnder his feet.

26 The laſt enemie *that* ſhall be deſtroyed, *is* death.

27 For hee hath put all things vnder his feet; but when he ſaith, all things are put vnder him, it is manifeſt that hee is excepted which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things ſhall be ſubdued vnto him, then ſhall the Sonne alſo himſelfe be ſubiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Elſe what ſhall they doe, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead riſe not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why ſtand we in ieopardie euery houre?

31 I proteſt by ‖ your reioycing which I haue in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, I die dayly.

32 If ‖ after the manner of men I haue fought with beaſts at Epheſus, what aduantageth it me, if the dead riſe not? let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow we die.

‖ Some reade,
y.

‖ Or, to ſpeake
after the ma-
ner of men.

33 Bee not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good maners.

34 Awake to righteouſneſſe, and ſinne not: for ſome haue not the knowledge of God, I ſpeake this to your ſhame.

35 But ſome man will ſay, How are the dead raiſed vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou ſoweſt, is not quickened, except it die.

37 And that which thou ſoweſt, thou ſoweſt not that body that ſhall bee, but bare graine, it may chance of wheate, or of ſome other *graine*.

38 But God giueth it a body, as it hath pleaſed him, and to euery ſeed his own body.

39 All fleſh is not the ſame fleſh, but there is one *kind of* fleſh of men, another fleſh of beaſts, another of fiſhes, and another of birds.

40 There are alſo celeſtiall bodies: and bodies terreſtriall: But the glory of the celeſtiall is one, and the glory of the terreſtriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sunne, another of the Moone, and another glory of the Starres: for *one* ſtarre differeth from *another* ſtarre in glory.

42 So alſo is the reſurrection of the dead, it is ſowen in corruption, it is raiſed in incorruption.

43 It is ſowen in diſhonour, it is raiſed in glory: it is ſowen in weakeneſſe, it is raiſed in power:

44 It is ſowen a naturall body, it is raiſed a ſpirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a ſpirituall body.

45 And ſo it is written, The firſt man Adam was made a liuing ſoule, the laſt Adam was made a quickening ſpirit.

46 Howbeit, that was not firſt which is ſpirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* ſpirituall.

47 The firſt man *is* of the earth, earthy: The ſecond man *is* the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, ſuch are they that are earthy: and as is the heauenly, ſuch *are* they alſo that are heauenly.

49 And as wee haue borne the image of the earthy, wee ſhall alſo beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I ſay, brethren, that fleſh and blood cannot inherit the kingdome of God: neither doeth corruption inherite incorruption.

51 Behold, I ſhew you a myſtery, we ſhall not all ſleepe: but we ſhall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the laſt trumpe, (for the trumpet ſhall ſound, and the dead ſhall be raiſed incorruptible, and we ſhall be changed.)

53 For this corruptible muſt put on incorruption, and this mortall muſt put on immortalitie.

54 So when this corruptible ſhall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall ſhall haue put on immortalitie, then ſhall bee brought to paſſe the ſaying that is written, *Death is ſwallowed vp in victory.

*Oſee.13.14.

55 O death, where is thy ſting? O ‖ graue, where is thy victory?

‖ Or, hell.

56 The ſting of death is ſinne, and the ſtrength of ſinne is the Law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giueth vs the victory, through our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, bee ye ſtedfaſt, vnmooueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, foraſmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Hee exhorteth them to relieue the want of the brethren at Hierusalem: 10 Commendeth Timothee: 12 And after friendly admonitions, 16 ſhutteth vp his Epiſtle with diuers ſalutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen ſo doe ye.

2 Vpon the firſt *day* of the weeke, let euery one of you lay by him in ſtore, as *God* hath proſpered him, that there bee no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomſoeuer you ſhall approoue by *your* letters, them wil I ſend to bring your † liberality vnto Hieruſalem.

† Gr. gift.

4 And if it bee meet that I goe alſo, they ſhall goe with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I ſhall paſſe thorow Macedonia: for I doe paſſe thorow Macedonia.

6 And it may bee that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring mee on my iourney, whitherſoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not ſee you now by the way, but I truſt to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Epheſus vntill Pentecoſt.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto me, and there are many aduerſaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, ſee that he may be with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I alſo doe.

11 Let no man therefore deſpiſe him: but conduct him foorth in peace, that hee may come vnto mee: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly deſired him to come vnto you, with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he ſhall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch yee, ſtand faſt in the faith, quit you like men: be ſtrong.

14 Let all your things be done w^t charity.

15 I beſeech you, brethren, (ye know the houſe of Stephanas, that it is the firſt fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themſelues to the miniſtery of the Saints,)

16 That ye ſubmit your ſelues vnto ſuch, and to euery one that helpeth with vs and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue ſupplyed.

18 For they haue refreſhed my ſpirit and yours: therefore acknowledge yee them that are ſuch.

19 The Churches of Aſia ſalute you: Aquila and Priſcilla ſalute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their houſe.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kiſſe.

21 The ſalutation of me Paul with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you.

24 My loue be with you all in Chriſt Ieſus. Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippi, by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

THE SECOND EPISTLE of Paul the Apoſtle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

3 The Apoſtle encourageth them againſt troubles, by the comforts and deliuerances which God had giuen him, as in all his afflictions, 8 ſo particularly in his late danger in Aſia. 12 and calling both his owne conſcience, and theirs to witneſſe of his ſincere manner of preaching the immutable trueth of the Goſpel, 15 hee excuſeth his not comming to them, as proceeding not of lightneſſe, but of his lenitie toward them.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the will of GOD, and Timothie *our* brother, vnto the Church of GOD which is at Corinth, with all the Saints, which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *bee* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 Bleſſed be God, euen the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that wee may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith wee our ſelues are comforted of God.

5 For as the ſufferings of Chriſt abound in vs, ſo our conſolation alſo aboundeth by Chriſt.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your conſolation and ſaluation, which || is effectuall in the enduring of the ſame ſufferings, which we alſo ſuffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your conſolation & ſaluation.

7 And our hope of you is ſtedfaſt, knowing that as you are partakers of the ſuffrings, ſo *ſhall ye be* alſo of the conſolation.

8 For wee would not brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Aſia, that we were preſſed out of meaſure, aboue ſtrength, in ſo much that we deſpaired euen of life.

9 But we had the || ſentence of death in our ſelues, that wee ſhould not truſt in our ſelues, but in God which raiſeth the dead.

10 Who deliuered vs from ſo great a death, and doth deliuer: in whom wee truſt that he will yet deliuer *vs:*

11 You alſo helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift *beſtowed* vpon vs by the meanes of many perſons, thankes may be giuen by many on our behalfe.

12 For

|| *Or, is wrou*

|| *Or, anſwere.*

12 For our reioycing is this, the teſtimony of our conſcience, that in ſimplicity and godly ſincerity, not with fleſhly wiſedome, but by the grace of God, wee haue had our conuerſation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For wee write none other things vnto you, then what you reade or acknowledge, and I truſt you ſhall acknowledge euen to the end.

14 As alſo you haue acknowledged vs in part, that we are your reioycing, euen as yee alſo are ours, in the day of the Lord Ieſus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a ſecond || benefit:

grace.

16 And to paſſe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to bee brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vſe lightneſſe? or the things that I purpoſe, doe I purpoſe according to the fleſh, that with mee there ſhould bee yea yea, and nay nay?

18 But *as* God is true, our || word toward you, was not yea and nay.

preaching.

19 For the Sonne of God, Ieſus Chriſt, who was preached among you by vs, *euen* by mee, and Syluanus and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay, but in him was Yea.

20 For all the promiſes of God in him are Yea, and in him Amen, vnto the glory of God by vs.

21 Now he which ſtabliſheth vs with you, in Chriſt, and hath anointed vs, *is* God,

22 Who hath alſo ſealed vs, and giuen the earneſt of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreouer, I call God for a record vpon my ſoule, that to ſpare you I came not as yet vnto Corinth.

24 Not for that we haue dominion ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith yee ſtand.

CHAP. II.

1 Hauing ſhewed the reaſon why hee came not to them, 6 He requireth them to forgiue and to comfort that excommunicated perſon, 10 euen as himſelfe alſo vpon his true repentance had forgiuen him: 12 Declaring withall why hee departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy ſucceſſe which God gaue to his preaching in all places.

BVt I determined this with my ſelfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauineſſe.

2 For if I make you ſory, who is he then that maketh mee glad, but the ſame which is made ſory by me?

3 And I wrote this ſame vnto you, leſt when I came, I ſhould haue ſorrow from them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is *the ioy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguiſh of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that you ſhould be grieued, but that yee might know the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue cauſed griefe, he hath not grieued me, but in part: that I may not ouercharge you all,

6 Sufficient to ſuch a man is this || puniſhment, which *was inflicted* of many.

|| *Or, cenſure.*

7 So that contrariwiſe, ye ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, leſt perhaps, ſuch a one ſhould be ſwallowed vp with ouermuch ſorrow.

8 Wherefore I beſeech you, that ye would confirme *your* loue towards him.

9 For to this end alſo did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgiue any thing, I *forgiue* alſo: *for* if I forgaue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your ſakes forgaue I it, || in the perſon of Chriſt,

|| *Or, in the ſight.*

11 Leſt Satan ſhould get an aduantage of vs: for we are not ignorant of his deuices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Chriſts Goſpel, and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lord,

13 I had no reſt in my ſpirit, becauſe I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes be vnto God, which alwayes cauſeth vs to triumph in Chriſt, and maketh manifeſt the ſauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For wee are vnto God a ſweet ſauour of Chriſt, in them that are ſaued, and in them that periſh.

16 To the one *we are* the ſauour of death vnto death; and to the other, the ſauour of life vnto life: and who is ſufficient for theſe things?

17 For we are not as many, which || corrupt the word of God, but as of ſincerity, but as of God, in the ſight of God ſpeake we in Chriſt.

|| *Or, deale deceitfully with.*

CHAP. III.

1 Leſt their falſe teachers ſhould charge him with vaine-glory, he ſheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians to be a ſufficient commendation of his miniſtery. 6 Whereupon, entring a compariſon betweene the miniſters of the Law, and of the Goſpel, 12 hee prooueth that his miniſtery is ſo farre the more excellent, as the Goſpel of life and libertie is more glorious then the law of condemnation.

DOe we begin againe to commend our ſelues? or need wee, as ſome *others*, Epiſtles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our Epiſtle written in our hearts, knowen and read of all men.

3 *Foraſmuch as* yee are manifeſtly declared *to be* the Epiſtle of Chriſt miniſtred by vs, written not with ynke, but with the Spirit of the liuing God, not in tables of ſtone, but in fleſhly tables of the heart.

4 And ſuch truſt haue we through Chriſt to God-ward:

5 Not that we are ſufficient of our ſelues to thinke any thing as of our ſelues: but our ſufficiencie *is* of God:

6 Who alſo hath made vs able miniſters of the New Teſtament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit || giueth life.

|| *Or, quickneth.*

7 But if the miniſtration of death written and ingrauen in ſtones, was glorious, ſo that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly behold ÿ face of Moſes, for ÿ glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How ſhall not the miniſtration of the Spirit, be rather glorious?

9 For if the miniſtration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the miniſtration of righteouſneſſe exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this reſpect, by reaſon of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth, is glorious.

12 Seeing then that wee haue ſuch hope, we vſe great || plainneſſe of ſpeech,

|| *Or, boldneſſe.*

13 And not as Moſes, which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly looke to the end of that which is aboliſhed;

14 But their minds were blinded: for vntil this day remaineth the ſame vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the old Teſtament: which vaile is done away in Chriſt.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moſes is read, the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Neuertheleſſe, when it ſhall turne to the Lord, the vaile ſhall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, & where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But wee all with open face, beholding as in a glaſſe the glory of the Lord, are changed into the ſame image, from glory to glory, euen as || by the Spirit of the Lord.

|| *Or, of the Lord the Spirit.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth how he hath vſed all ſincerity and faithfull diligence in preaching the Goſpel, 7 and how the troubles and perſecutions which he daily endured for the ſame, did redound to the praiſe of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the Church, 16 and to the Apoſtles owne eternall glory.

THerefore ſeeing we haue this miniſtery, as we haue receiued mercy, we faint not:

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of † diſhoneſty, not walking in craftineſſe, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifeſtation of the trueth, commending our ſelues to euery mans conſcience, in the ſight of God.

† *Gr.*

3 But if our Goſpel bee hid, it is hid to them that are loſt:

4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeue not, leſt the light of the glorious Goſpel of Chriſt, who is the image of God, ſhould ſhine vnto them.

5 For wee preach not our ſelues, but Chriſt Ieſus the Lord, and our ſelues your ſeruants for Ieſus ſake.

6 For God who commanded the light to ſhine out of darkeneſſe, hath ſhined in our hearts, *to giue* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Ieſus Chriſt.

7 But wee haue this treaſure in earthen veſſels, that the excellencie of the power may be of God, and not of vs.

8 We are troubled on euery ſide, yet not diſtreſſed, wee are perplexed, but || not in deſpaire;

|| *Or, not*
ther with
helpe or

9 Perſecuted, but not forſaken; caſt downe, but not deſtroyed.

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Ieſus, that the life alſo of Ieſus might be made manifeſt in our body.

11 For we which liue, are alway deliuered vnto death for Ieſus ſake, that the life alſo of Ieſus might be made manifeſt in our mortall fleſh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 Wee hauing the ſame ſpirit of faith, according as it is written, * I beleeued, and therefore haue I ſpoken: we alſo beleeue, and therefore ſpeake.

* Pſal. 11

14 Knowing that hee which raiſed vp the Lord Ieſus, ſhall raiſe vp vs alſo by Ieſus, and ſhall preſent vs with you.

15 For all things are for your ſakes, that the abundant grace, might through the thankſgiuing of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cauſe wee faint not, but though our outward man periſh, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a farre more exceeding *and* eternall weight of glory,

18 While wee looke not at the things which are ſeene, but at the things which are not ſeene: for the things which are ſeene, are temporall, but the things which are not ſeene, are eternall.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his aſſured hope of immortall glory, 9 and in expectation of it, and of the generall iudgement, he laboureth to keepe a good conſcience, 12 not that hee may herein boaſt of himſelfe, 14 but as one that hauing receiued life from Chriſt, endeauoureth to liue as a new creature to Chriſt onely, 18 and by his miniſtery of reconciliation to reconcile others alſo in Chriſt to God.

FOr we know, that if our earthly houſe of this Tabernacle were diſſolued, wee haue a building of God, an houſe not made with hand, eternall in the heauens.

2 For in this we groane earneſtly, deſiring to bee clothed vpon with our houſe which is from heauen.

3 If ſo be that being clothed we ſhall not bee found naked.

4 For we that are in this Tabernacle doe groane, being burdened, not for that wee would be vnclothed, but clothed vpon, that mortalitie might be ſwallowed vp of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought vs for the ſelfe ſame thing, *is* God, who alſo hath giuen vnto vs the earneſt of the ſpirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whileſt we are at home in the body, we are abſent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not by ſight.)

8 Wee are confident, I ſay, and willing rather to be abſent from the body, and to be preſent with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we ‖ labour, that whether preſent or abſent, we may be accepted of him

endeauour.

10 For we muſt all appeare before the iudgement ſeate of Chriſt, that euery one may receiue the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perſwade men; but we are made manifeſt vnto God, & I truſt alſo, are made manifeſt in your conſciences.

12 For we commend not our ſelues againe vnto you, but giue you occaſion to glory on our behalf: that ye may haue ſomewhat *to anſwere* them, which glory † in apperance and not in heart.

Gr. in the

13 For whether we be beſides our ſelues, it is to God: or whether we be ſober, *it is* for your cauſe.

14 For the loue of Chriſt conſtraineth vs, becauſe we thus iudge: that if one dyed for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he dyed for all, that they which liue, ſhould not henceforth liue vnto themſelues, but vnto him which dyed for them and roſe againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the fleſh: yea, though we haue knowen Chriſt after ẏ fleſh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Chriſt, ‖*he is* a new creature: *old things are paſt away, behold, all things are become new.

‖Or, let him be.
*Eſay 43.19. reuel. 21.5.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himſelfe by Ieſus Chriſt, and hath giuen to vs the miniſtery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Chriſt, reconciling the world vnto himſelfe, not imputing their treſpaſſes vnto them, & hath †cōmitted vnto vs ẏ word of reconciliation.

†Gr. put in vs.

20 Now then wee are Ambaſſadours for Chriſt, as though God did beſeech you by vs; we pray you in Chriſts ſtead, be yee reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to bee ſinne for vs, who knew no ſinne, that wee might bee made the righteouſneſſe of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approued himſelfe a faithfull Miniſter of Chriſt, 1 both by his exhortations, 3 and by integrity of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kindes of affliction and diſgraces for the Goſpel. 10 Of which he ſpeaketh the more boldly amongſt them, becauſe his heart is open to them. 13 And he expecteth the like affection from them againe, 14 Exhorting to flee the ſociety and pollutions of Idolaters, as being themſelues temples of the liuing God.

WEe then, as workers together *with him*, beſeech you alſo, that ye receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

2 (For hee ſaith, * I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of ſaluation haue I ſuccoured thee: behold now is the accepted time: behold, now is the day of ſaluation.)

*Eſay 49.8.

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the miniſtery be not blamed:

4 But in all things † approuing our ſelues as the miniſters of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in neceſſities, in diſtreſſes,

†Gr. commending.

5 In ſtripes, in impriſonments, in ‖ tumults, in labours, in watchings, in faſtings,

‖Or, in toſſings to and fro.

6 By pureneſſe, by knowledge, by longſuffering, by kindneſſe, by the holy Ghoſt, by loue vnfained,

7 By the word of trueth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteouſneſſe on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour and diſhonour, by euill report and good report, as deceiuers and yet true:

9 As vnknowen, and yet wel knowen, as dying, and behold, we liue, as chaſtned, and not killed:

10 As ſorrowfull, yet alway reioycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet poſſeſſing all things:

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not ſtraitened in vs, but ye are ſtraitned in your owne bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the ſame, (I ſpeake as vnto *my* children) be ye alſo inlarged.

14 Bee ye not vnequally yoked together with vnbeleeuers: for what fellowſhip hath righteouſneſſe with vnrighteouſneſſe? and what communion hath light with darkneſſe?

15 And what concord hath Chriſt with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeueth, with an infidell?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idoles? for ye are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath ſaid, *I will dwell in them, and walke in *them*, and I will be their God, and they ſhall bee my people.

*Leuit. 26.12.

17 *Wherefore come out from among them, and bee ye ſeparate, ſaith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you,

*Eſay 52.21.

18 *And wil be a Father vnto you, and ye ſhall be my ſonnes and daughters ſaith the Lord Almightie.

*Iere. 31.1.

CHAP. VII.

1 *He proceedeth in exhorting them to purity of life, 2 and to beare him like affection as he doth to them. 3 Whereof, leſt hee might ſeeme to doubt, he declareth what comfort he tooke in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gaue of their godly ſorrow, which his former Epiſtle had wrought in them, 13 and of their louing kindneſſe and obedience towards Titus, anſwerable to his former boaſtings of them.*

Hauing therefore theſe promiſes (dearly beloued) let vs cleanſe our ſelues from all filthines of the fleſh and ſpirit, perfecting holineſſe in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs, we haue wronged no man, we haue corrupted no man, we haue defrauded no man.

3 I ſpeake not this to condemne *you*: for I haue ſaid before, that you are in our hearts to die and liue with *you*.

4 Great is my boldnes of ſpeech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our fleſh had no reſt, but wee were troubled on euery ſide; without *were* fightings, within *were* feares.

6 Neuertheleſſe, God that comforteth thoſe that are caſt downe, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming onely, but by the conſolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he tolde vs your earneſt deſire, your mourning, your feruent minde toward me, ſo that I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you ſorrie with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceiue that ẏ ſame Epiſtle hath made you ſorry, though it were but for a ſeaſon.

9 Now I reioyce, not that ye were made ſorry, but that yee ſorrowed to repentance: for yee were made ſorry ‖ after a godly manner, that ye might receiue dammage by vs in nothing.

‖ Or, accor to God.

10 For godly ſorrow worketh repentance to ſaluation not to bee repented of, but the ſorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold this ſelfe ſame thing that ye ſorrowed after a godly ſort, what carefulneſſe it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your ſelues, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* feare, yea, *what* vehement deſire, yea, *what* zeale, yea, *what* reuenge: In all things yee haue approued your ſelues to be cleare in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote vnto you, *I did it* not for his cauſe that had done the wrong, nor for his cauſe that ſuffered wrong, but that our care for you in the ſight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort, yea, and exceedingly the more ioyed we for the ioy of Titus, becauſe his ſpirit was refreſhed by you all.

14 For if I haue boaſted any thing to him of you, I am not aſhamed; but as we ſpake all things to you in trueth, euen ſo our boaſting which I made before Titus is found a trueth.

15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whileſt he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling you receiued him.

† Gr. bowels.

16 I reioyce therfore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Hee ſtirreth them vp to a liberall contribution for the poore Saints at Hieruſalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardneſſe, 9 by the example of Chriſt, 14 and by the ſpirituall profit that ſhall redound to themſelues thereby: 16 Commending to them the integrity and willingneſſe of Titus, and thoſe other brethren, who vpon his requeſt, exhortation and commendation, were purpoſely come to them for this buſineſſe.*

Moreouer brethren, wee doe you to wit of the grace of God beſtowed on the Churches of Macedonia,

2 How that in a great triall of affliction the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe pouerty abounded vnto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power *they were* willing of themſelues:

4 Praying vs with much intreaty, that wee would receiue the gift, and take vpon vs the fellowſhip of the miniſtring to the Saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as we hoped, but

firſt gaue their owne ſelues to the Lord, and vnto vs by the will of God.

6 Inſomuch that we deſired Titus, that as he had begun, ſo he would alſo finiſh in you the ſame grace alſo.

7 Therefore (as yee abound in euery thing, in faith, and vtterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) *ſee* that ye abound in this grace alſo.

8 I ſpeake not by commandement, but by occaſion of the forwardneſſe of others, and to prooue the ſincerity of your loue.

9 For yee know the Grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that though he was rich, yet for your ſakes he became poore, that yee through his pouerty might be rich.

10 And herein I giue my aduice, for this is expedient for you, who haue begun before, not onely to doe, but alſo to be † forward a yeere agoe.

,willing.

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as *there was* a readineſſe to will, ſo there may bee a performance alſo out of that which you haue.

12 For if there bee firſt a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I meane* not that other men be eaſed and you burthened.

14 But by an equality: that now at this time your abundance may bee *a ſupply* for their want, that their abundance alſo may be *a ſupply* for your want, that there may be equality,

15 As it is written, * He that had *gathered* much, had nothing ouer, and he that had *gathered* little, had no lacke.

xod.16.18.

16 But thankes bee to God, which put the ſame earneſt care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed hee accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord he went vnto you.

18 And wee haue ſent with him the brother, whoſe praiſe is in the Goſpel, throughout all the Churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was alſo choſen of the Churches to trauell with vs with this ‖ grace which is adminiſtred by vs to the glory of the ſame Lord, and *declaration* of your ready minde.

,gift.

20 Auoyding this, that no man ſhould blame vs in this abundance which is adminiſtred by vs.

21 Prouiding for honeſt things, not only in the ſight of the Lord, but in the ſight of men.

22 And wee haue ſent with them our brother, whom we haue oftentimes prooued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence which ‖ I haue in you.

Or, he hath.

23 Whether *any doe enquire* of Titus; he is my partner, and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of, they are* the meſſengers of the Churches, *and* the glory of Chriſt.

24 Wherefore ſhew ye to them, and before the Churches, the proofe of your loue, and of our boaſting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

1 He yeeldeth the reaſon why, though he knew their forwardnes, yet he ſent Titus and his brethren beforehand. 6 And he proceedeth in ſtirring them vp to a bountifull almes, as being but a kind of ſowing of ſeed, 10 which ſhall returne a great increaſe to them, 13 and occaſion a great ſacrifice of thankeſgiuings vnto God.

For as touching the miniſtring to the Saints, it is ſuperfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardneſſe of your mind, for which I boaſt of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked very many.

3 Yet haue I ſent the brethren, leſt our boaſting of you ſhould be in vaine in this behalfe, that as I ſaid, ye may be ready.

4 Leſt happily if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you vnprepared, we (that we ſay not, you) ſhould bee aſhamed in this ſame confident boaſting.

5 Therefore I thought it neceſſary to exhort the brethren, that they would goe before vnto you, and make vp before-hand your † bounty, ‖ whereof ye had notice before, that the ſame might be ready, as a matter of bounty, not of couetouſneſſe.

†Greek, bleſſing.
‖Or, which hath beene ſo much ſpoken of before.

6 But this, *I ſay*, He which ſoweth ſparingly, ſhall reape ſparingly: and hee which ſoweth bountifully, ſhall reape bountifully.

7 Euery man according as he purpoſeth in his heart, *ſo let him giue*; not grudgingly, or of neceſſitie: for * God loueth a cheerefull giuer.

* Pro.11.25.
rom.12.8.
ecclus.35.9.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye alwayes hauing all ſufficiency in all things, may abound to euery good worke,

9 (As it is written: * He hath diſperſed abroad: hee hath giuen to the poore: his righteouſneſſe remaineth for euer.

*Pſal.112.9.

10 Now hee that * miniſtreth ſeed to the ſower, both miniſter bread for your food, and multiply your ſeed ſowen, and increaſe the fruits of your righteouſneſſe)

*Eſay 55.10.

11 Being enriched in euery thing to all bountifulneſſe, which cauſeth through vs thankeſgiuing to God.

12 For the adminiſtration of this ſeruice, not onely ſupplieth the want of the Saints, but is abundant alſo by many thankeſgiuings vnto God.

13 Whiles by the experiment of this miniſtration,

niſtration, they glorifie God for your profeſſed ſubiection vnto the Goſpel of Chriſt, and for your liberall diſtribution vnto them, and vnto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be vnto God for his vnſpeakeable gift.

CHAP. X.

Againſt the falſe apoſtles, who diſgraced the weakeneſſe of his perſon and bodily preſence, hee ſetteth out the ſpirituall might and authority, with which hee is armed againſt all aduerſary powers, 7 aſſuring them that at his comming he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing being abſent: 12 And withall taxing them for reaching out themſelues beyond their compaſſe, and vanting themſelues into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my ſelfe beſeech you, by the meekeneſſe and gentleneſſe of Chriſt, who ‖ in preſence am baſe among you, but being abſent, am bold toward you:

‖Or, in outward appearance.

2 But I beſeech you, that I may not bee bold when I am preſent, with that confidence wherewith I thinke to bee bold againſt ſome which ‖ thinke of vs, as if we walked according to the fleſh.

‖Or, recken.

3 For though we walke in the fleſh, we doe not warre after the fleſh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty through ‖ God to the pulling downe of ſtrong holds,)

‖Or, to God.

5 Caſting downe ‖ imaginations, and euery high thing that exalteth it ſelfe againſt the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuity euery thought to the obedience of Chriſt:

‖Or, reaſonings.

6 And hauing in a readineſſe to reuenge all diſobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Doe yee looke on things after the outward appearance? if any man truſt to himſelfe, that he is Chriſts, let him of himſelfe thinke this againe, that as he is Chriſts, euen ſo are we Chriſts.

8 For though I ſhould boaſt ſomewhat more of our authority (which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your deſtruction) I ſhould not be aſhamed:

9 That I may not ſeeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (ſay they) are waighty and powerfull, but *his* bodily preſence is weake, and his ſpeech contemptible.

11 Let ſuch a one thinke this, that ſuch as we are in word by letters, when we are abſent, ſuch *will we be alſo* in deed when we are preſent.

12 For wee dare not make our ſelues of the number, or compare our ſelues with ſome that commend themſelues: but they meaſuring themſelues by themſelues, and comparing themſelues amongſt themſelues ‖ are not wiſe.

‖Or, vnd it not.

13 But we will not boaſt of things without our meaſure, but according to the meaſure of the ‖ rule which God hath diſtributed to vs, a meaſure to reach euen vnto you.

‖Or, line.

14 For wee ſtretch not our ſelues beyond our meaſure, as though we reached not vnto you, for we are come as farre as to you alſo, in *preaching* the Goſpel of Chriſt.

15 Not boaſting of things without our meaſure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but hauing hope when your faith is increaſed, that we ſhall be ‖ inlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

‖Or, mag in you.

16 To preach the Goſpel in the regions beyond you, and not to boaſt in another mans ‖ line of things made ready to our hand.

‖Or, rule.

17 * But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

* Iere. 9, 24. 1 cor. 1, 31.

18 For not hee that commendeth himſelfe is approoued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his iealouſie ouer the Corinthians, who ſeemed to make more account of the falſe apoſtles, then of him, hee entreth into a forced commendation of himſelfe, 5 of his equality with the chiefe Apoſtles, 7 of his preaching the Goſpel to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 ſhewing that hee was not inferiour to thoſe deceitfull workers, in any legall prerogatiue, 23 and in the ſeruice of Chriſt, and in all kinde of ſufferings for his miniſtery, farre ſuperiour.

WOuld to God you could beare with me a little in my folly, and indeede ‖ beare with me.

‖Or, ye do beare with

2 For I am iealous ouer you with godly iealouſie, for I haue eſpouſed you to one huſband, that I may peſent you as a chaſt Virgine to Chriſt.

3 But I feare leſt by any meanes, as the ſerpent beguiled Eue through his ſubtilty, ſo your mindes ſhould bee corrupted from the ſimplicity that is in Chriſt.

4 For if he that commeth, preacheth another Ieſus whom we haue not preached, or if yee receiue another ſpirit, which yee haue not receiued, or another Goſpel, which ye haue not accepted, yee might well beare *with him*.

5 For I ſuppoſe, I was not a whit behinde the very chiefeſt Apoſtles.

6 But though I be rude in ſpeech, yet not in knowledge, but wee haue beene throughly made manifeſt among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abaſing my ſelfe that you might bee exalted, becauſe I haue preached to you the Goſpel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to doe you ſeruice.

9 And when I was preſent with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: For that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia, ſupplied, and in all things I haue kept my ſelfe from being burthenſome to you, and *ſo* will I keepe my ſelfe.

10 As the trueth of Chriſt is in me, no man ſhall † ſtop mee of this boaſting in the regions of Achaia.

this boaſt- ſhall not be ped in me.

11 Wherefore? becauſe I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may cut off occaſion from them which deſire occaſion, that wherein they glory, they may be found euen as we.

13 For ſuch are falſe apoſtles, deceitfull workers, transforming themſelues into the Apoſtles of Chriſt.

14 And no marueile, for Satan himſelfe is transformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his miniſters alſo be transformed as the miniſters of righteouſneſſe, whoſe end ſhall be according to their workes.

16 I ſay againe, Let no man thinke mee a foole; if otherwiſe, yet as a foole || receiue me, that I may boaſt my ſelfe a little.

Or, ſuffer.

17 That which I ſpeake, I ſpeake it not after the Lord, but as it were fooliſhly in this confidence of boaſting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the fleſh, I will glory alſo.

19 For ye ſuffer fooles gladly, ſeeing yee your ſelues are wiſe.

20 For yee ſuffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himſelfe, if a man ſmite you on the face.

21 I ſpeake as concerning reproach, as though wee had beene weake, howbeit, wherein ſoeuer any is bold, I ſpeake fooliſhly, I am bold alſo.

22 Are they Hebrewes? ſo *am* I: are they Iſraelites? ſo *am* I: are they the ſeed of Abraham? ſo *am* I:

23 Are they miniſters of Chriſt? I ſpeake as a foole, I am more: in labours more abundant: in ſtripes aboue meaſure: in priſons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I * fourty *ſtripes* ſaue one.

Deut.25.3.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I ſtoned: thrice I ſuffered ſhipwracke: a night and a day I haue beene in the deepe.

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine owne countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the City, in perils in the wilderneſſe, in perils in the Sea, in perils among falſe brethren,

27 In wearineſſe and painefulneſſe, in watchings often, in hunger and thirſt, in faſtings often, in cold and nakedneſſe.

28 Beſides thoſe things that are without, that which commeth vpon me dayly, the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I muſt needes glory, I will glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, which is bleſſed for euermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damaſcus the gouernour vnder Aretas the King, kept the City with a gariſon, deſirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a basket I was let downe by the wall, and eſcaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 *For commending of his Apoſtleſhip, though he might glory of his wonderfull reuelations,* 9 *Yet he rather chuſeth to glory of his infirmities,* 11 *blaming them for forcing him to this vaine boaſting.* 14 *He promiſeth to come to them againe: but yet altogether in the affection of a father,* 20 *although hee feareth hee ſhall to his griefe finde many offenders, and publike diſorders there.*

IT is not expedient for mee doubtleſſe, to glory, I will come to viſions and reuelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Chriſt aboue foureteene yeeres agoe, whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth: ſuch an one caught vp to the third heauen.

3 And I knew ſuch a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth.)

4 How that he was caught vp into Paradiſe, and heard vnſpeakeable words, which it is not || lawfull for a man to vtter.

|| Or, poſsible.

5 Of ſuch *an one* will I glory, yet of my ſelfe I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would deſire to glory, I ſhall not be a foole: for I will ſay the trueth. But now I forbeare, leſt any man ſhould thinke of me, aboue *that* which he ſeeth mee *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me:

7 And leſt I ſhould bee exalted aboue meaſure through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to me a * thorne in the fleſh, the meſſenger of Satan to buffet mee, leſt I ſhould bee exalted aboue meaſure.

* See Ezek. 28.24.

8 For this thing I beſought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he ſaid vnto me, My grace is ſufficient for thee: for my ſtrength is made perfect in weakneſſe. Moſt gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Chriſt may reſt vpon me.

10 Therefore I take pleaſure in infirmities, in reproaches, in neceſſities, in perſecutions, in diſtreſſes for Chriſts ſake: for when I am weake, then am I ſtrong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, yee haue compelled mee. For I ought to haue beene commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefeſt Apoſtles, though I be nothing.

12 Truely the ſignes of an Apoſtle were wrought among you in all patience, in ſignes and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other Churches, except *it be* that I my ſelfe was not burthenſome to you? forgiue me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burthenſome to you; for I ſeeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly ſpend and bee ſpent for † you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the leſſe I be loued.

† Or, your ſelues.

16 But be it ſo: I did not burthen you: neuertheleſſe, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them whom I ſent vnto you.

18 I deſired Titus, and with him I ſent a brother: did Titus make a gaine of you? Walked we not in the ſame ſpirit? *walked wee* not in the ſame ſteps?

19 Againe, thinke you that we excuſe our ſelues vnto you: wee ſpeake before God in Chriſt: but *we doe* all things, dearly beloued, for your edifying.

20 For I feare leſt when I come, I ſhall not finde you ſuch as I would, and that I ſhalbe found vnto you ſuch as ye would not, leſt there bee debates, enuyings, wraths, ſtrifes, backbitings, whiſperings, ſwellings, tumults.

21 And leſt when I come againe, my God will humble me among you, and that I ſhall bewaile many which haue ſinned already, and haue not repented of the vncleanneſſe, and fornication, and laſciuiouſneſſe which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He threatneth ſeuerity, and the power of his Apoſtleſhip againſt obſtinate ſinners. 5 And aduiſing them to a triall of their faith, 7 and to a reformation of their ſinnes before his comming 11 He concludeth his Epiſtle with a generall exhortation, and a prayer.

THis is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witneſſes ſhall euery word be eſtabliſhed.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were preſent the ſecond time, and being abſent, now I write to them which heretofore haue ſinned, and to all other, that if I come againe, I will not ſpare.

3 Since ye ſeeke a proofe of Chriſt ſpeaking in me, which to you-ward is not weake, but is mighty in you.

4 For though hee was crucified through weakeneſſe, yet hee liueth by the power of God: for we alſo are weake || in him, but we ſhall liue with him by the power of God toward you.

|| Or, with

5 Examine your ſelues, whether ye be in the faith: proue your owne ſelues. Know ye not your owne ſelues, how that Ieſus Chriſt is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I truſt that ye ſhall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God, that yee doe no euill, not that we ſhould appeare approoued, but that yee ſhould doe that which is honeſt, though we be as reprobates.

8 For wee can doe nothing againſt the trueth, but for the trueth.

9 For we are glad when wee are weake, and ye are ſtrong: and this alſo we wiſh, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore I write theſe things being abſent, leſt being preſent I ſhould vſe ſharpeneſſe, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen mee to edification, and not to deſtruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: Be perfect, be of good comfort, bee of one minde, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace ſhall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiſſe.

13 All the Saints ſalute you.

14 The Grace of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghoſt, be with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos *a City* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

THE

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL to the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

6 Hee wondereth that they haue ſo ſoone left him and the Goſpel, 8 and accurſeth thoſe that preach any other Goſpel then hee did. 11 Hee learned the Goſpel not of men, but of God: 14 And ſheweth what hee was before his calling, 17 and what hee did preſently after it.

PAul an Apoſtle, not of men, neither by man, but by Ieſus Chriſt, and God the Father, who raiſed him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you, and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

4 Who gaue himſelfe for our ſinnes, that hee might deliuer vs from this preſent euill world, according to the will of God, and our Father,

5 To whom *bee* glory for euer and euer, Amen.

6 I marueile, that you are ſo ſoone remoued from him, that called you into the grace of Chriſt, vnto an other Goſpel:

7 Which is not another; but there bee ſome that trouble you, and would peruert the Goſpel of Chriſt.

8 But though wee, or an Angel from heauen, preach *any other Goſpel* vnto you, then that which wee haue preached vnto you, let him be accurſed.

9 As we ſaid before, ſo ſay I now againe, If any man preach any other Goſpel vnto you, then that yee haue receiued, let him bee accurſed.

10 For doe I now perſwade men, or God? or doe I ſeeke to pleaſe men? For if I yet pleaſed men, I ſhould not bee the ſeruant of Chriſt.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Goſpel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt.

13 For ye haue heard of my conuerſation in time paſt in the Iewes Religion, *how* that beyond meaſure I perſecuted the Church of God: and waſted it:

14 And profited in the Iewes Religion, aboue many my † equals in mine owne Nation, beeing more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

r. equals in
ee.

15 But when it pleaſed God, who ſeparated mee from my mothers wombe, and called *mee* by his grace,

16 To reueale his Sonne in mee, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediatly I conferred not with fleſh and blood:

17 Neither went I vp to Hieruſalem, to them which *were* Apoſtles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damaſcus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I ‖ went vp to Hieruſalem to ſee Peter, and abode with him fifteene dayes.

‖ Or, returned.

19 But other of the Apoſtles ſaw I none, ſaue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you, behold, before God I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the Regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And was vnknowne by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Chriſt.

23 But they had heard onely, that hee which perſecuted vs in times paſt, now preacheth the faith which once he deſtroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee ſheweth when he went vp againe to Hieruſalem, and for what purpoſe: 3 And that Titus was not circumciſed: 11 And that hee reſiſted Peter, and told him the reaſon, 14 why he and other, being Iewes, doe beleeue in Chriſt to be iuſtified by faith, and not by workes: 20 and that they liue not in ſinne, who are ſo iuſtified.

THen foureteene yeeres after, I went vp againe to Hieruſalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me alſo.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Goſpel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‖ priuately to them which were of reputation, leſt by any meanes I ſhould runne, or had runne in vaine.

‖ Or, ſeuerally.

3 But neither Titus, who was with mee, beeing a Greeke, was compelled to bee circumciſed:

4 And that becauſe of falſe brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuily to ſpie out our libertie, which we haue in Chriſt Ieſus, that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whom we gaue place by ſubiection, no not for an houre, that the trueth of the Goſpel might continue with you.

6 But of theſe, who ſeemed to be ſomewhat, (whatſoeuer they were, it maketh no matter to mee, God accepteth no mans perſon,) for they who ſeemed *to bee ſomewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwiſe, when they ſaw that the Goſpel of the vncircumciſion was committed vnto mee, as the Goſpel of the Circumciſion was vnto Peter:

8 (For hee that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apoſtleſhip of the Circumciſion, the ſame was mighty in mee towards the Gentiles.)

9 And when Iames, Cephas, and Iohn, who ſeemed to be Pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto me, they gaue to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowſhip, that wee *ſhould goe* vnto the heathen, and they vnto the Circumciſion.

10 Onely *they would* that wee ſhould remember the poore, the ſame which I alſo was forward to doe.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withſtood him to the face, becauſe hee was to be blamed.

12 For before that certaine came from Iames, he did eat with the Gentiles, but when they were come, hee withdrew, and ſeparated himſelfe, fearing them *which were* of the Circumciſion.

13 And the other Iewes diſſembled likewiſe with him, inſomuch that Barnabas alſo was caried away with their diſſimulation.

14 But when I ſaw that they walked not vprightly according to the trueth of the Goſpel, I ſaid vnto Peter before them all, If thou being a Iew, liueſt after the manner of the Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes, why compelleſt thou the Gentiles to liue as doe the Iewes?

15 We *who are* Iewes by nature, and not ſinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not iuſtified by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Ieſus Chriſt, euen wee haue beleeued in Ieſus Chriſt, that wee might bee iuſtified by the faith of Chriſt, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law ſhall no fleſh be iuſtified.

17 But if while wee ſeeke to bee iuſtified by Chriſt, wee our ſelues alſo are found ſinners, is therefore Chriſt the miniſter of ſinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build againe the things which I deſtroyed, I make my ſelfe a tranſgreſſour.

19 For I through the Law, am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.

20 I am crucified with Chriſt. Neuertheleſſe I liue, yet not I, but Chriſt liueth in me, and the life which I now liue in the fleſh, I liue by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loued me, and gaue himſelfe for me.

21 I doe not fruſtrate the grace of God: for if righteouſneſſe *come* by the Law, then Chriſt is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee asketh what mooued them to leaue the faith, and hang vpon the Law. 6 They that beleeue are iuſtified, 9 and bleſſed with Abraham. 10 And this hee ſheweth by many reaſons.

O Fooliſh Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you ſhould not obey the trueth, before whoſe eyes Ieſus Chriſt hath beene euidently ſet foorth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learne of you, Receiued yee the Spirit by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye ſo fooliſh, hauing begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the fleſh?

4 Haue yee ſuffered ‖ ſo many things in vaine? if it be yet in vaine. ‖Or, ſo grea

5 He therefore that miniſtreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth hee it by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was ‖ accounted to him for righteouſneſſe. ‖Or, imput

7 Know yee therefore, that they which are of faith, the ſame are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreſeeing that God would iuſtifie the heathen through faith, preached before the Goſpel vnto Abraham, *ſaying*, * In thee ſhall all nations be bleſſed. *Gen.12.3.

9 So then they which be of faith, are bleſſed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law, are vnder the curſe: for it is written, * Curſed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law to doe them. *Deut.27.26.

11 But that no man is iuſtified by the Law in the ſight of God, it is euident: for, * The iuſt ſhall liue by faith. *Abac.2.4. Rom.1.17.

12 And the Law is not of faith: but, * The man that doeth them ſhall liue in them. *Leuit.18.5.

13 Chriſt hath redeemed vs from the curſe of the Law, being made a curſe for vs: for it is written, * Curſed is euery one that hangeth on tree: *Deut.21.2

14 That the bleſſing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Ieſus Chriſt: that wee might receiue the promiſe of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I ſpeake after the manner of men: though it bee but a mans ‖ couenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man diſanulleth, or addeth thereto. ‖Or, teſtam

16 Now to Abraham and his ſeede were the promiſes made. Hee ſaith not, And to ſeedes, as of many, but as of one; And to thy ſeede, which is Chriſt.

17 And this I ſay, that the couenant that was confirmed before of God in Chriſt, the

Law which was foure hundred and thirtie yeeres after, cannot diſanull, that it ſhould make the promiſe of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the Law, it is no more of promiſe: but God gaue it to Abraham by promiſe.

19 Wherefore then *ſerueth* the Law? It was added becauſe of tranſgreſſions, till the ſeed ſhould come, to whom the promiſe was made, *and it was* ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not *a Mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then againſt the promiſes of God? God forbid: for if there had beene a Law giuen which could haue giuen life, verely righteouſneſſe ſhould haue beene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder ſinne, that the promiſe by faith of Ieſus Chriſt might bee giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, wee were kept vnder the Law, ſhut vp vnto the faith, which ſhould afterwards be reuealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoolemaſter *to bring vs* vnto Chriſt, that we might be iuſtified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer vnder a Schoolemaſter.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Chriſt Ieſus.

27 For as many of you as haue been baptized into Chriſt, haue put on Chriſt.

28 There is neither Iew, nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for yee are all one in Chriſt Ieſus.

29 And if *ye be* Chriſts, then are ye Abrahams ſeed, & heires according to the promiſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Wee were vnder the Law till Chriſt came, as the heire is vnder his guardian, till he be of age. 5 But Chriſt freed vs from the Law: 7 therfore wee are ſeruants no longer to it. 14 He remembreth their good will to him, and his to them, 22 and ſheweth that wee are the ſonnes of Abraham by the freewoman.

NOw I ſay, that the heire, as long as hee is a child, differeth nothing from a ſeruant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutours and gouernours, vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen ſo we, when wee were children, were in bondage vnder the || elements of the world:

rudiments.

4 But when the fulneſſe of the time was come, God ſent foorth his Sonne made of a woman, made vnder the Law,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the Law, that we might receiue the adoption of ſonnes.

6 And becauſe yee are ſonnes, God hath ſent foorth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a ſeruant, but a ſonne; and if a ſonne, then an heire of God through Chriſt.

8 Howbeit, then when yee knew not God, yee did ſeruice vnto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now, after that yee haue knowen God, or rather are knowen of God, how turne yee || againe to the weake and beggerly || elements, whereunto ye deſire againe to be in bondage.

|| *Or, backe.*
|| *Or, rudiments.*

10 Yee obſerue dayes, and moneths, and times and yeeres.

11 I am afraid of you, leſt I haue beſtowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beſeech you, be as I *am*; for I *am* as ye are, ye haue not iniured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmitie of the fleſh, I preached the Goſpel vnto you at the firſt.

14 And my temptation which was in my fleſh, ye deſpiſed not, nor reiected, but receiued me as an Angel of God, *euen* as Chriſt Ieſus.

15 || Where is then the bleſſedneſſe you ſpake of? for I beare you record, that if it had been poſſible, ye would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them to me.

|| *Or, what was then?*

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, becauſe I tell you the truth?

17 They zealouſly affect you, but not wel: yea they would exclude || you, that you might affect them.

|| *Or, vs.*

18 But it is good to be zealouſly affected alway in a good thing, and not onely when I am preſent with you.

19 My little children, of whom I trauaile in birth againe, vntill Chriſt be formed in you:

20 I deſire to be preſent with you now, and to change my voyce, for || I ſtand in doubt of you.

|| *Or, I am perplexed for you.*

21 Tell me, ye that deſire to be vnder the Law, doe you not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two ſonnes, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman.

23 But he who was of the bondwoman, was borne after the fleſh: but he of the freewoman *was* by promiſe.

24 Which things are an Allegorie; for theſe are the two || couenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

|| *Or, teſtaments.*

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and || anſwereth to Ieruſalem, which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

|| *Or, is in the ſame ranke with.*

26 But Hieruſalem which is aboue, is free, which is the mother of vs all.

* Eſay 54.1.

27 For it is written, * Reioyce thou barren, that beareſt not; breake foorth and cry, thou that trauaileſt not: for the deſolate hath many moe children then ſhee which hath an husband.

28 Now wee, brethren, as Iſaac was, are the children of promiſe.

29 But as then, hee that was borne after the fleſh, perſecuted him that was *borne* after the Spirit, euen ſo it is now.

* Gen. 21.10.

30 Neuertheleſſe, what ſaith the Scripture? * Caſt out the bondwoman and her ſon: for the ſon of the bondwoman ſhall not be heire with the ſonne of the freewoman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 He mooueth them to ſtand in their libertie, 3 and not to obſerue Circumciſion: 13 but rather loue, which is the ſumme of the Law. 19 Hee reckoneth vp the workes of the fleſh, 22 and the fruits of the Spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walke in the Spirit.

STand faſt therefore in the liberty wherewith Chriſt hath made vs free, and be not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul ſay vnto you, that if ye be circumciſed, Chriſt ſhall profit you nothing.

3 For I teſtifie againe to euery man that is circumciſed, that he is a debtor to doe the whole Law.

4 Chriſt is become of no effect vnto you, whoſoeuer of you are iuſtified by the Law: ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteouſneſſe by faith.

6 For in Ieſus Chriſt, neither Circumciſion auaileth any thing, nor vncircumciſion, but faith which worketh by loue.

|| Or, who did driue you backe?

7 Yee did runne well; || who did hinder you, that ye ſhould not obey the trueth?

8 This perſwaſion commeth not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.

10 I haue confidence in you through the Lord, that you wil be none otherwiſe minded; but he that troubleth you, ſhall beare *his* iudgement, whoſoeuer he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach Circumciſion, why doe I yet ſuffer perſecution? then is the offence of the croſſe ceaſed.

12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye haue been called vnto liberty, onely *vſe* not liberty for an occaſion to the fleſh, but by loue ſerue one another.

* Leuit. 19.18. matt. 22.39.

14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, *euen* in this; * Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

15 But if yee bite and deuoure one another, take heed yee be not conſumed one of another.

16 This I ſay then, Walke in the Spirit, and || ye ſhall not fulfill the luſt of the fleſh.

|| Or, fulfil

17 For the fleſh luſteth againſt the Spirit, and the Spirit againſt the fleſh, and theſe are contrary the one to the other: ſo that ye cannot doe the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not vnder the Law.

19 Now the workes of the fleſh are manifeſt, which are *theſe*, adultery, fornication, vncleanneſſe, laſciuiouſneſſe,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, ſtrife, ſeditions, hereſies,

21 Enuyings, murthers, drunkenneſſe, reuellings, and ſuch like: of the which I tell you before, as I haue alſo told you in time paſt, that they which doe ſuch things, ſhall not inherit the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long ſuffering, gentleneſſe, goodneſſe, faith,

23 Meekeneſſe, temperance: againſt ſuch there is no law.

24 And they that are Chriſts, haue crucified the fleſh, with the || affections and luſts.

|| Gr, paſ

25 If wee liue in the Spirit, let vs alſo walke in the Spirit.

26 Let vs not be deſirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 Hee mooueth them to deale mildely with a brother that hath ſlipped, 2 and to beare one anothers burden. 6 To bee liberall to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well doing. 12 Hee ſheweth what they intend that preach Circumciſion. 14 He glorieth in nothing, ſaue in the Croſſe of Chriſt.

|| Or, althou

BRethren, || if a man bee ouertaken in a fault, ye which are ſpirituall, reſtore ſuch a one in the ſpirit of meekneſſe, conſidering thy ſelfe, leſt thou alſo be tempted.

2 Beare ye one anothers burthens, and ſo fulfill the Law of Chriſt.

3 For if a man thinke himſelfe to bee ſomething, when he is nothing, he deceiueth himſelfe.

4 But let euery man prooue his owne worke, and then ſhall hee haue reioycing in himſelfe alone, and not in another.

5 For euery man ſhall beare his owne burthen.

6 Let him that is taught in the Word, communicate vnto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatſoeuer a man ſoweth, that ſhall hee alſo reape.

8 For hee that ſoweth to the fleſh, ſhall

of the fleſh reape corruption: but hee that ſoweth to the Spirit, ſhall of the Spirit reape life euerlaſting.

9 And let vs not bee weary in well doing: for in due ſeaſon we ſhall reape, if wee faint not.

10 As wee haue therefore opportunity, let vs doe good vnto all men, eſpecially vnto them who are of the houſhold of faith.

11 Yee ſee how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as deſire to make a faire ſhew in the fleſh, they conſtraine you to be circumciſed: onely leſt they ſhould ſuffer perſecution for the Croſſe of Chriſt.

13 For neither they themſelues who are circumciſed keepe the Law, but deſire to haue you circumciſed, that they may glorie in your fleſh.

14 But God forbid that I ſhould glory, ſaue in the Croſſe of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, || by whom the world is crucified vnto mee, and I vnto the world.

|| Or, whereby.

15 For in Chriſt Ieſus neither Circumciſion auaileth any thing, nor vncircumciſion, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace bee on them, and mercie, and vpon the Iſrael of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble mee, for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Ieſus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL

the Apoſtle to the Epheſians.

CHAP. I.

1 After the ſalutation, 3 and thankeſgiuing for the Epheſians, 4 he treateth of our election, 6 and adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper fountaine of mans ſaluation. 13 And becauſe the height of this myſtery cannot eaſily bee attained vnto, 16 hee prayeth that they may come 18 to the full knowledge and 20 poſſeſsion thereof in Chriſt.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the will of God, to the Saints which are at Epheſus, and to the faithfull in Chriſt Ieſus:

2 Grace *bee* to you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 Bleſſed bee the God and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, who hath bleſſed vs with all ſpirituall bleſſings in heauenly || places in Chriſt.

|| Or, things.

4 According as he hath choſen vs in him, before the foundation of the world, that we ſhould bee holy, and without blame before him in loue:

5 Hauing predeſtinated vs vnto the adoption of children by Ieſus Chriſt to himſelfe, according to the good pleaſure of his will:

6 To the praiſe of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made vs accepted in the beloued.

7 In whom wee haue redemption thorow his blood, the forgiueneſſe of ſinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward vs in all wiſedome and prudence:

9 Hauing made knowen vnto vs the myſtery of his will, according to his good pleaſure, which he had purpoſed in himſelfe,

10 That in the diſpenſation of the fulneſſe of times, hee might gather together in one, all things in Chriſt, both which are in † heauen, & which are on earth, euen in him:

† Or, the heauens.

11 In whom alſo wee haue obtained an inheritance, being predeſtinated according to the purpoſe of him who worketh all things after the counſell of his owne will:

12 That we ſhould be to the praiſe of his glory, who firſt || truſted in Chriſt.

|| Or, hoped.

13 In whom yee alſo *truſted* after that ye heard the word of trueth, the Goſpel of your ſaluation: in whom alſo after that yee beleeued, yee were ſealed with that holy Spirit of promiſe,

14 Which is the earneſt of our inheritance, vntill the redemption of the purchaſed poſſeſſion, vnto the praiſe of his glory.

15 Wherefore I alſo, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Ieſus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

16 Ceaſe not to giue thankes for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, the Father of glory may giue vnto you the Spirit of wiſedome and reuelation, || in the knowledge of him:

|| Or, for the acknowledgement.

18 The eyes of your vnderſtanding being enlightned: that yee may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatneſſe of his power to vs-ward who beleeue, accor-

ding to the working † of his mighty power:

† Gr. of the might of his power.

20 Which hee wrought in Chriſt when he raiſed him from the dead, and ſet him at his owne right hand in the heauenly *places*,

21 Farre aboue all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and euery name that is named, not onely in this world, but alſo in that which is to come,

22 And hath put all things vnder his feete, and gaue him to bee the head ouer all things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulneſſe of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what wee were by 3 nature, with what wee are 5 by grace: 10 hee declareth that we are made for good workes, and 13 beeing brought neere by Chriſt, ſhould not liue as 11 Gentiles, and 12 forreiners in time paſt, but as 19 citizens with the Saints and the family of God.

AND you *hath hee quickened* who were dead in treſpaſſes and ſinnes,

2 Wherein in time paſt ye walked according to the courſe of this world, according to the prince of the power of the aire, the ſpirit that now worketh in the children of diſobedience,

3 Among whom alſo wee all had our conuerſation in times paſt, in the luſts of our fleſh, fulfilling † the deſires of the fleſh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, euen as others:

† Or, the wills.

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great loue wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when wee were dead in ſinnes hath quickned vs together with Chriſt, (by grace ye are ſaued.)

6 And hath raiſed *vs* vp together, and made *vs* ſit together in heauenly places in Chriſt Ieſus:

7 That in the ages to come hee might ſhew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindneſſe towards vs, through Chriſt Ieſus.

8 For by grace are ye ſaued, through faith, and that not of your ſelues: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of works, leſt any man ſhould boaſt.

10 For we are his workemanſhip, created in Chriſt Ieſus vnto good workes, which God hath before ‖ ordeined that wee ſhould walke in them.

‖ Or, prepared.

11 Wherefore remember that yee *being* in time paſſed Gentiles in the fleſh, who are called vncircumciſion by that wich is called the circumciſion in the fleſh made by hands,

12 That at that time yee were without Chriſt, beeing aliens from the Common-wealth of Iſrael, and ſtrangers from the Couenants of promiſe, hauing no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Chriſt Ieſus, ye who ſometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the blood of Chriſt.

14 For hee is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs:

15 Hauing aboliſhed in his fleſh, the enmitie, *euen* the Law of commandements, *conteined* in ordinances, for to make in himſelfe, of twaine, one new man, ſo making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both vnto God in one body by the Croſſe, hauing ſlaine the enmity ‖ thereby,

‖ Or, in himſel

17 And came, and preached peace to you, *which were* afarre off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both haue an acceſſe by one Spirit vnto the Father.

19 Now therefore yee are no more ſtrangers and forreiners, but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the houſhold of God,

20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apoſtles and Prophets, Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe being the chiefe corner ſtone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you alſo are builded together, for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden myſterie, 6 that the Gentiles ſhould be ſaued, 3 was made knowen to Paul by reuelation, 8 And to him was that grace giuen, that 9 hee ſhould preach it. 13 He deſireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth 19 that they may perceiue the great loue of Chriſt toward them.

FOr this cauſe I Paul, the priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt for you Gentiles,

2 If yee haue heard of the diſpenſation of the grace of God, which is giuen mee to you-ward;

3 How that by reuelation he made knowen vnto mee the myſterie, (as I wrote ‖ afore in few words,

‖ Or, a litt
before.

4 Whereby when yee reade yee may vnderſtand my knowledge in the myſtery of Chriſt,)

5 Which in other ages was not made knowen vnto the ſonnes of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apoſtles and Prophets by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles ſhould bee fellow heires, and of the ſame body, and partakers of his promiſe in Chriſt by the Goſpel:

7 Whereof I was made a miniſter, according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto me, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Vnto mee, who am leſſe then the leaſt of all Saints, is this grace giuen that I ſhould preach among the Gentiles, the vnſearchable riches of Chriſt,

9 And to make all men ſee, what is the fellowſhip of the myſtery, which from the beginning of the world, hath been hid in God, who created all things by Ieſus Chriſt:

10 To the intent that now vnto the principalities and powers in heauenly places, might bee knowen by the Church the manifold wiſedome of God,

11 According to the eternall purpoſe which he purpoſed in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord:

12 In whom wee haue boldneſſe and acceſſe with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I deſire that yee faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cauſe I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named,

16 That hee would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be ſtrengthened with might, by his Spirit in the inner man,

17 That Chriſt may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 May bee able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the loue of Chriſt, which paſſeth knowledge, that yee might be filled with all the fulneſſe of God.

20 Now vnto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly aboue all that wee aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs,

21 Vnto him bee glory in the Church by Chriſt Ieſus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to vnity, 7 and declareth that God therefore giueth diuers 11 gifts vnto men, that his Church might be 13 edified and 16 growen vp in Chriſt. 18 He calleth them from the impuritie of the Gentiles. 24 To put on the new man. 25 To caſt off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

I Therefore the priſoner || of the Lord, beſeech you, that ye walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

|| Or, in the Lord.

2 With all lowlineſſe and meekneſſe, with long ſuffring, forbearing one another in loue.

3 Endeauouring to keepe the vnity of the Spirit, in the bond of peace:

4 *There is* one body, and one ſpirit, euen as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptiſme,

6 One God and Father of all, who is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace according to the meaſure of the gift of Chriſt.

8 Wherefore he ſaith; * When he aſcended vp on high, he led || captiuity captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men.

* Pſal. 68.18.

|| Or, a multitude of captiues.

9 (Now that he aſcended, what is it, but that hee alſo deſcended firſt into the lower parts of the earth?

10 Hee that deſcended, is the ſame alſo that aſcended vp farre aboue all heauens, that he might || fill all things.)

|| Or, fulfill.

11 * And hee gaue ſome, Apoſtles: and ſome, Prophets: and ſome, Euangeliſts: and ſome, Paſtors and teachers;

* 1.Cor.12.28.

12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the miniſtery, for the edifying of the body of Chriſt:

13 Till wee all come || in the vnity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the meaſure of the || ſtature of the fulneſſe of Chriſt:

|| Or, into the vnitie.

|| Or, age.

14 That we henceforth be no more children, toſſed to and fro, and carried about with euery winde of doctrine, by the ſleight of men, *and* cunning craftineſſe, whereby they lie in wait to deceiue:

15 But || ſpeaking the truth in loue, may grow vp into him in all things, which is the head, *euen* Chriſt:

|| Or, being ſincere.

16 * From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, and compacted by that which euery ioynt ſupplyeth, according to the effectuall working in the meaſure of euery part, maketh increaſe of the body, vnto the edifying of it ſelfe in loue.

* Col.2.19.

17 This I ſay therefore and teſtifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walke not as other Gentiles walke in the vanitie of their minde,

18 Hauing the vnderſtanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, becauſe of the * || blindneſſe of their heart:

* Rom.1.21.

|| Or, hardneſſe.

19 Who being paſt feeling, haue giuen themſelues ouer vnto laſciuiouſneſſe, to work all vncleanneſſe with greedineſſe.

20 But ye haue not ſo learned Chriſt:

21 If ſo be that ye haue heard him, & haue beene taught by him, as the truth is in Ieſus,

22 That ye put off concerning the former conuerſation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull luſts:

23 And bee renewed in the ſpirit of your minde:

24 And that ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteouſneſſe, and || true holineſſe.

|| Or, holineſſe of truth.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, ſpeake euery man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry and ſinne not, let not the Sunne goe downe vpon your wrath:

27 Neither giue place to the deuill:

28 Let him that ſtole, ſteale no more:

but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that hee may haue || to giue to him that needeth.

|| Or, to diſtribute.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good || to the vſe of edifying, that it may miniſter grace vnto the hearers.

|| Or, to edifie profitably.

30 And grieue not the holy Spirit of God, whereby yee are ſealed vnto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterneſſe, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and euill ſpeaking be put away from you, with all malice,

32 * And be ye kinde one to another, tender hearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Chriſts ſake hath forgiuen you.

* 2. Cor. 2, 10.

CHAP. V.

2 After generall exhortations to loue, 3 to flee fornication, 4 and all vncleanneſſe, 7 not to conuerſe with the wicked, 15 to walke warily, and to bee 18 filled with the Spirit, 22 he deſcendeth to the particular duties, how wiues ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to loue their wiues, 32 euen as Chriſt doeth his Church.

BEe yee therefore followers of God, as deare children,

2 And walke in loue, as Chriſt alſo hath loued vs, and hath giuen himſelfe for vs, an offering and a ſacrifice to God for a ſweete ſmelling ſauour:

3 But fornication, and all vncleanneſſe, or couetouſneſſe, let it not bee once named amongſt you, as becommeth Saints:

4 Neither filthineſſe, nor fooliſh talking, nor ieſting, which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thankes.

5 For this yee know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane perſon, nor couetous man, who is an Idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Chriſt, and of God.

6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine words: for becauſe of theſe things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of || diſobedience.

|| Or, vnbeliefe.

7 Bee not yee therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were ſometimes darkeneſſe, but now *are yee* light in the Lord: walke as children of light,

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodneſſe, and righteouſneſſe, and truth.)

10 Prouing what is acceptable vnto the Lord:

11 And haue no fellowſhip with the vnfruitfull workes of darkeneſſe, but rather reproue them.

12 For it is a ſhame euen to ſpeake of thoſe things which are done of them in ſecret.

13 But all things that are || reproued, are made manifeſt by the light: for whatſoeuer doth make manifeſt, is light.

|| Or, diſcouered.

14 Wherefore he ſaith, * Awake thou that ſleepeſt, and ariſe from the dead, and Chriſt ſhall giue thee light.

* Eſay 60.

15 * See then that ye walke circumſpectly, not as fooles, but as wiſe,

* Col. 4. 5.

16 Redeeming the time, becauſe the dayes are euill.

17 Wherefore be ye not vnwiſe, but vnderſtanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunke with wine, wherein is exceſſe: but be filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your ſelues in Pſalmes, and hymnes, and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging, and making melody in your heart to the Lord,

20 Giuing thankes alwayes for all things vnto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

21 Submitting your ſelues one to another in the feare of God.

22 Wiues, ſubmit your ſelues vnto your owne husbands, as vnto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Chriſt is the head of the Church: and he is the Sauiour of the body.

24 Therefore as the Church is ſubiect vnto Chriſt, ſo let the wiues *bee* to their owne husbands in euery thing.

25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Chriſt alſo loued the Church, and gaue himſelfe for it:

26 That he might ſanctifie and cleanſe *it* with the waſhing of water, by the word:

27 That he might preſent it to himſelfe a glorious Church, not hauing ſpot or wrinkle, or any ſuch thing: but that it ſhould bee holy and without blemiſh.

28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: he that loueth his wife, loueth himſelfe.

29 For no man euer yet hated his owne fleſh: but nouriſheth and cheriſheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:

30 For wee are members of his body, of his fleſh, and of his bones.

31 For this cauſe ſhall a man leaue his father and mother, and ſhall be ioyned vnto his wife, and they two ſhall be one fleſh.

32 This is a great myſtery: but I ſpeake concerning Chriſt and the Church.

33 Neuertheleſſe, let euery one of you in particular, ſo loue his wife, euen as himſelfe, and yͤ wife *ſee* that ſhe reuerence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duety of children toward their parents, 5 of ſeruants toward their maſters. 10 Our life is a warfare, 12 not onely againſt fleſh and blood, but alſo ſpirituall enemies. 13 The compleate armour of a Chriſtian, 18 and how it ought to be vſed. 21 Tychicus is commended.

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother,

(which is the firſt commandement with promiſe,)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayeſt liue long on the earth.

4 And *ye* fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nourture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Seruants, be obedient to them that are your maſters according to the fleſh, with feare and trembling, in ſingleneſſe of your heart, as vnto Chriſt:

6 Not with eye-ſeruice as men-pleaſers, but as the ſeruants of Chriſt, doing the will of God from the heart:

7 With good will doing ſeruice, as to the Lord, and not to men,

8 Knowing that whatſoeuer good thing any man doeth, the ſame ſhall hee receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And yee maſters, doe the ſame things vnto them, || forbearing threatning: knowing that || your Maſter alſo is in heauen, neither is there reſpect of perſons with him.

|| *Or, moderating.*
|| *Some reade both your, and their maſter.*

10 Finally, my brethren, be ſtrong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that yee may bee able to ſtand againſt the wiles of the deuill.

12 For wee wreſtle not againſt fleſh and blood, but againſt principalities, againſt powers, againſt the rulers of the darkeneſ of this world, againſt || ſpirituall wickedneſſe in || high places.

|| *Or, wicked ſpirits.*
|| *Or, heauenly.*

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that yee may be able to withſtand in the euill day, and || hauing done all, to ſtand.

|| *Or, hauing ouercome all.*

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loines girt about with trueth, and hauing on the breſt-plate of righteouſneſſe,

15 And your feet ſhod with the preparation of the Goſpel of peace.

16 Aboue all, taking the ſhield of Faith, wherewith ye ſhall bee able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of ſaluation, and the ſword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and ſupplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perſeuerance, and ſupplication for all Saints,

19 And for mee, that vtterance may bee giuen vnto mee, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make knowen the myſterie of the Goſpel.

20 For which I am an Ambaſſadour || in bonds, that || therein I may ſpeake boldly, as I ought to ſpeake.

|| *Or, in a chaine.*
|| *Or, thereof.*

21 But that ye may alſo know my affaires, *and* how I doe, Tychicus a beloued brother, and faithful miniſter in the Lord, ſhall make knowen to you all things.

22 Whom I haue ſent vnto you for the ſame purpoſe, that yee might know our affaires, and that hee might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *bee* to the brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

24 Grace bee with all them that loue our Lord Ieſus Chriſt || in ſinceritie. Amen.

|| *Or, with incorruption.*

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Epheſians by Tychicus.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

1 He teſtifieth his thankefulneſſe to God, and his loue toward them for the fruits of their faith, and fellowſhip in his ſufferings, 9 dayly praying to him for their increaſe in grace. 12 He ſheweth what good the faith of Chriſt had receiued by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how ready he is to glorifie Chriſt, either by his life or death; 27 exhorting them to vnity, 28 and to fortitude in perſecution.

PAul and Timotheus the ſeruants of Ieſus Chriſt, to all the Saints in Chriſt Ieſus, which are at Philippi, with the Biſhops and Deacons.

2 Grace *be* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 I thanke my God vpon euery || remembrance of you,

|| *Or, mention.*

4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine for you all, making requeſt with ioy,

5 For your fellowſhip in the Goſpel from the firſt day vntill now,

6 Being confident of this very thing, that hee which hath begun a good worke in you, || will performe it vntill the day of Ieſus Chriſt,

|| *Or, will finiſh it.*

7 Euen as it is meet for mee to thinke this of you all, becauſe || I haue you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Goſpel, ye all are || partakers of my grace.

|| *Or, you haue me in your heart.*
|| *Or, partakers with me of grace.*

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Ieſus Chriſt.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all || iudgement.

|| Or, ſence.

10 That ye may || approoue things that || are excellent, that yee may be ſincere, and without offence till the day of Chriſt,

|| Or, try.
|| Or, differ.

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteouſneſſe, which *are* by Ieſus Chriſt vnto the glory and praiſe of God.

12 But I would ye ſhould vnderſtand, brethren, that the things which happened vnto mee, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Goſpel.

13 So that my bonds || in Chriſt, are manifeſt in all || the palace, and || in all other *places*.

|| Or, for Chriſt.
|| Or, Ceſars Court.
|| Or, to all others.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to ſpeake the word without feare.

15 Some indeed preach Chriſt, euen of enuie and ſtrife, and ſome alſo of good will.

16 The one preach Chriſt of contention, not ſincerely, ſuppoſing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am ſet for the defence of the Goſpel.

18 What then? Notwithſtanding euery way, whether in pretence, or in trueth: Chriſt is preached, and I therein doe reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.

19 For I know that this ſhall turne to my ſaluation through your prayer, and the ſupply of the Spirit of Ieſus Chriſt,

20 According to my earneſt expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I ſhall be aſhamed: but that with all boldneſſe as alwayes, *ſo* now alſo Chriſt ſhall bee magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to me to liue is Chriſt, and to die is gaine.

22 But if I liue in the fleſh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I ſhall chuſe, I wote not.

23 For I am in a ſtrait betwixt two, hauing a deſire to depart, and to be with Chriſt, which is farre better.

24 Neuertheleſſe, to abide in the fleſh, *is* more needfull for you.

25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I ſhall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith,

26 That your reioycing may bee more abundant in Ieſus Chriſt for me, by my comming to you againe.

27 Onely let your conuerſation bee as it becommeth the Goſpel of Chriſt, that whether I come and ſee you, or elſe bee abſent, I may heare of your affaires, that yee ſtand faſt in one Spirit, with one minde, ſtriuing together for the faith of the Goſpel,

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduerſaries, which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of ſaluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Chriſt, not onely to beleeue on him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake,

30 Hauing the ſame conflict which yee ſaw in me, and now heare *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to vnity, and to all humbleneſſe of minde, by the example of Chriſts humility and exaltation: 12 To a carefull proceeding in the way of ſaluation, that they be as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their Apoſtle, who is now ready to be offered vp to God. 19 He hopeth to ſend Timothy to them, whom he greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus alſo, whom he preſently ſendeth to them.

IF *there bee* therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowſhip of the Spirit, if any bowels, and mercies;

2 Fulfill yee my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the ſame loue, beeing of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be *done* through ſtrife, or vaine glory, but in lowlineſſe of minde let each eſteeme other better then themſelues.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man alſo on the things of others.

5 Let this minde bee in you, which was alſo in Chriſt Ieſus:

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himſelfe of no reputation, and tooke vpon him the forme of a ſeruant, and was made in the || likeneſſe of men.

|| Or, habit.

8 And being found in faſhion as a man, hee humbled himſelfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the Croſſe.

9 Wherefore God alſo hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a Name which is aboue euery Name:

10 That at the Name of Ieſus euery knee ſhould bow, of *things* in heauen, and *things* in earth, and *things* vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue ſhould confeſſe that Ieſus Chriſt is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore my beloued, as yee haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my preſence onely, but now much more in my abſence; worke out your owne ſaluation, with feare and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to doe, of *his* good pleaſure.

14 Doe all things without murmurings, and diſputings:

15 That ye may be blameleſſe and || harmeleſſe,

|| Or, ſince

leſſe, the ſonnes of God, without rebuke, in the mids of a crooked and peruerſe nation, among whom || yee ſhine as lights in the world:

|| Or, ſhine yee.

16 Holding foorth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Chriſt, that I haue not runne in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

17 Yea, and if I be † offered vpon the ſacrifice and ſeruice of your faith, I ioy, and reioyce with you all.

† Gr. powred forth.

18 For the ſame cauſe alſo doe ye ioy, and reioyce with me.

19 || But I truſt in the Lord Ieſus, to ſend Timotheus ſhortly vnto you, that I alſo may be of good comfort, when I know your ſtate.

|| Or, moreouer.

20 For I haue no man || like minded, who will naturally care for your ſtate.

|| Or, ſo deare vnto me.

21 For all ſeeke their owne, not the things which are Ieſus Chriſts.

22 But ye know the proofe of him, That as a ſonne with the father, hee hath ſerued with me in the Goſpel.

23 Him therefore I hope to ſend preſently, ſo ſoone as I ſhall ſee how it wil goe with mee.

24 But I truſt in the Lord, that I alſo my ſelfe ſhall come ſhortly.

25 Yet I ſuppoſed it neceſſarie, to ſend to you Epaphroditus, my brother and companion in labour, and fellow-ſouldier, but your meſſenger, and hee that miniſtred to my wants.

26 For hee longed after you all, and was full of heauineſſe, becauſe that yee had heard that he had beene ſicke.

27 For indeed hee was ſicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercie on him: and not on him onely, but on mee alſo, leſt I ſhould haue ſorrow vpon ſorrow.

28 I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that when yee ſee him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may bee the leſſe ſorrowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord with all gladneſſe, and || hold ſuch in reputation:

|| Or, honour ſuch.

30 Becauſe for the worke of Chriſt hee was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to ſupply your lacke of ſeruice toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 He warneth them to beware of the falſe teachers of the circumciſion, 4 ſhewing that himſelfe hath greater cauſe then they, to truſt in the righteouſneſſe of the Law: 7 Which notwithſtanding, he counteth as dung and loſſe, to gaine Chriſt and his righteouſneſſe, 12 therein acknowledging his owne imperfection. 15 Hee exhorteth them to bee thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the wayes of carnall Chriſtians.

FInally, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. To write the ſame things to you, to mee indeed is not grieuous: but for you it is ſafe.

2 Beware of dogges, beware of euill workers, beware of the conciſion.

3 For wee are the circumciſion, which worſhip God in the ſpirit, and reioyce in Chriſt Ieſus, and haue no confidence in the fleſh.

4 Though I might alſo haue confidence in the fleſh. If any other man thinketh that hee hath whereof he might truſt in the fleſh, I more:

5 Circumciſed the eighth day, of the ſtocke of Iſrael, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law, a Phariſee:

6 Concerning zeale, perſecuting the Church: touching the righteouſneſſe which is in the Law, blameleſſe.

7 But what things were gaine to mee, thoſe I counted loſſe for Chriſt.

8 Yea, doubtleſſe, and I count all things but loſſe, for the excellencie of the knowledge of Chriſt Ieſus my Lord: for whom I haue ſuffered the loſſe of all things, and doe count them but dung, that I may winne Chriſt,

9 And bee found in him, not hauing mine owne righteouſneſſe which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Chriſt, the righteouſneſſe which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him and the power of his reſurrection, and the fellowſhip of his ſufferings, being made conformable vnto his death:

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the reſurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after if that I may apprehend that for which alſo I am apprehended of Chriſt Ieſus.

13 Brethren, I count not my ſelfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing *I doe*, forgetting thoſe things that are behinde, and reaching foorth vnto thoſe things which are before,

14 I preſſe towards the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwiſe minded, God ſhall reueale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuertheleſſe, whereto we haue already attained, let vs walke by the ſame rule, let vs minde the ſame thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and marke them which walke ſo, as ye haue vs for an enſample.

18 (For many walke, of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you euen weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the Croſſe of Chriſt.

19 Whoſe end *is* diſtruction, whoſe god *is* their belly, and whoſe glory is in their ſhame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For our conuerſation is in heauen, from whence alſo we looke for the Sauiour, the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

21 Who ſhall change our vile body, that it may be faſhioned like vnto his glorious bodie, according to the working whereby hee is able euen to ſubdue all things vnto himſelfe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 From particular admonitions, 4 hee proceedeth to generall exhortations, 10 ſhewing how hee reioyced at their liberalitie towards him lying in priſon, not ſo much for the ſupply of his owne wants, as for the grace of God in them. 19 And ſo hee concludeth with prayer and ſalutations.

THerefore, my brethren, dearely beloued and longed for, my ioy and crowne, ſo ſtand faſt in the Lord, my dearely beloued.

2 I beſeech Euodias, and beſeech Syntiche, that they be of the ſame minde in the Lord.

3 And I entreat thee alſo, true yoke-fellow, helpe thoſe women which laboured with me in the Goſpel, with Clement alſo, and with other my fellow-labourers, whoſe names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe I ſay Reioyce.

5 Let your moderation bee knowen vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Bee carefull for nothing: but in euery thing by prayer, & ſupplication with thankſgiuing, let your requeſt be made knowen vnto God.

7 And the peace of God which paſſeth all vnderſtanding, ſhall keepe your hearts and minds, through Chriſt Ieſus.

8 Finally brethren, whatſoeuer things *are* true, whatſoeuer things *are* ||honeſt, whatſoeuer things *are* iuſt, whatſoeuer things *are* pure, whatſoeuer things *are* louely, whatſoeuer things *are* of good report: if there bee any vertue, and if there bee any praiſe, thinke on theſe things:

||Or, venerable. *

9 Thoſe things which yee haue both learned and receiued, and heard, and ſeene in mee, doe and the God of peace ſhall bee with you.

10 But I reioyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the leaſt your care of mee || hath flouriſhed againe, wherein ye were alſo carefull, but ye lacked opportunitie.

||Or, is reuiued.

11 Not that I ſpeake in reſpect of want: for I haue learned in whatſoeuer ſtate I am, therewith to be contented.

12 I know both how to bee abaſed, and I know how to abound: euery where, and in all things I am inſtructed, both to bee full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to ſuffer need.

13 I can doe all things through Chriſt, which ſtrengtheneth me. 5

14 Notwithſtanding yee haue well done that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know alſo, that in the beginning of the Goſpel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with mee, as concerning giuing and receiuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen in Theſſalonica, yee ſent once, and againe vnto my neceſſitie.

17 Not becauſe I do deſire a gift: but I deſire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But || I haue all, and abound, and am full, hauing receiued of Epaphroditus the things *which were ſent* from you, an odour of a ſweet ſmell, a ſacrifice acceptable, well pleaſing to God.

19 But my God ſhal ſupply all your need according to his riches in glory, by Chriſt Ieſus.

20 Now vnto God and our Father *be* glory for euer and euer, Amen.

12 Salute euery Saint in Chriſt Ieſus: the brethren which are with me greet you.

||Or, I haue receiued all.

22 All the Saints ſalute you, chiefly they that are of Ceſars houſhold.

23 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

THE

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to the Coloſſians.

CHAP. I.

1 After ſalutation hee thanketh God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 prayeth further for their increaſe in grace, 14 deſcribeth the true Chriſt, 21 incourageth them to receiue Ieſus Chriſt, and commendeth his owne miniſtrie.

PAVL an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother.

2 To the Saints and faithfull brethren in Chriſt, which are at Coloſſe, grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 Wee giue thankes to God and the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Chriſt Ieſus, and of the loue which yee haue to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is laid vp for you in heauen, whereof yee heard before in the word of the trueth of the Goſpel,

6 Which is come vnto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth alſo in you, ſince the day yee heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in trueth,

7 As yee alſo learned of Epaphras our deare fellow ſeruant, who is for you a faithfull miniſter of Chriſt:

8 Who alſo declared vnto vs your loue in the ſpirit.

9 For this cauſe wee alſo, ſince the day wee heard it, doe not ceaſe to pray for you, and to deſire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wiſedome and ſpirituall vnderſtanding:

10 That yee might walke worthy of the Lord vnto all pleaſing, being fruitfull in euery good worke, and increaſing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long ſuffering with ioyfulneſſe:

12 Giuing thanks vnto the Father, which hath made vs meet to bee partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkeneſſe, and hath tranſlated *vs* into the kingdome of † his deare Sonne,

† Gr. the Sonne of his loue.

14 In whom we haue redemption through his blood, *euen* the forgiueneſſe of ſinnes.

15 Who is the image of the inuiſible God, the firſt borne of euery creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, viſible and inuiſible, whether *they be* thrones or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 * And hee is before all things, and by him all things conſiſt.

* 1. Cor. 8. 6. iohn 1. 3.

18 And hee is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the firſt borne from the dead, that ‖ in all things he might haue the preeminence:

‖ Or, amongſt all.

19 For it pleaſed *the Father*, that in him ſhould all fulneſſe dwell.

20 And (‖ hauing made peace through the blood of his croſſe) by him to reconcile all things vnto himſelfe, by him, *I ſay*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heauen.

‖ Or, making peace.

21 And you that were ſometimes alienated, and enemies ‖ in your minde by wicked workes, yet now hath he reconciled,

‖ Or, by your mind in wicked workes.

22 In the body of his fleſh through death, to preſent you holy and vnblameable, and vnreprooueable in his ſight,

23 If yee continue in the faith grounded and ſetled, and be not mooued away from the hope of the Goſpel, which yee haue heard, *and* which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a miniſter.

24 Who now reioyce in my ſufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behind of the afflictions of Chriſt in my fleſh, for his bodies ſake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am made a Miniſter, according to the diſpenſation of God, which is giuen to me for you, ‖ to fulfill ỹ word of God:

‖ Or, fully to preach the word of God, Rom. 1 19.

26 *Euen* the myſtery which hath beene hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifeſt to his Saints;

27 To whom God would make knowen what is the riches of the glory of this myſterie among the Gentiles, which is Chriſt ‖ in you, the hope of glory:

‖ Or, amongſt you.

28 Whom we preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wiſedome, that wee may preſent euery man perfect in Chriſt Ieſus.

29 Whereunto I alſo labour, ſtriuing according to his working, which worketh in mee mightily.

CHAP. II.

2 Hee ſtill exhorteth them to bee conſtant in Chriſt. 8 To beware of Philoſophie, and vaine traditions, 18 worſhipping of Angels, 20 and Legall Ceremonies, which are ended in Chriſt.

FOr I would that yee knew what great || conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not ſeene my face in the fleſh,

|| Or, feare, or care.

2 That their hearts might bee comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full aſſurance of vnderſtanding, to the acknowledgement of the myſterie of God, and of the Father, and of Chriſt,

3 || In whom are hid all the treaſures of wiſedome and knowledge.

|| Or, wherein.

4 And this I ſay, leſt any man ſhould beguile you with entiſing words.

5 For though I bee abſent in the fleſh, yet am I with you in the ſpirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the ſtedfaſtneſſe of your faith in Chriſt.

6 As yee haue therefore receiued Chriſt Ieſus the Lord, *ſo* walke ye in him:

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and ſtabliſhed in the faith, as yee haue been taught, abounding therein with thankeſgiuing.

8 Beware leſt any man ſpoile you through Philoſophie, and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, after the || rudiments of the world, and not after Chriſt:

|| Or, elements.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulneſſe of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality, and power,

11 In whom alſo ye are circumciſed with the Circumciſion made without hands, in putting off the body of the ſinnes of the fleſh, by the Circumciſion of Chriſt:

12 Buried with him in Baptiſme, wherein alſo you are riſen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raiſed him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your ſinnes, and the vncircumciſion of your fleſh, hath he quickened together with him, hauing forgiuen you all treſpaſſes,

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances, that was againſt vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of the way, nailing it to his Croſſe:

15 And hauing ſpoiled principalities, and powers, he made a ſhew of them openly, triumphing ouer them || in it.

|| Or, in himſelfe.

16 Let no man therefore iudge you || in meate or in drinke, or || in reſpect of an Holy day, or of the new Moone, or of the Sabbath *dayes:*

|| Or, for eating and drinking.
|| Or, in part.

17 Which are a ſhadow of things to come, but the body *is* of Chriſt.

18 Let no man || beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntary humilitie, and worſhipping of Angels, intruding into thoſe things which he hath not ſeene, vainely puft vp by his fleſhly minde:

|| Or, iudge againſt you.
† Gr. being a voluntary in humilitie.

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by ioints and bands hauing nouriſhment miniſtred, and knit together, increaſeth with the increaſe of God.

20 Wherefore if yee bee dead with Chriſt from the || rudiments of the world: why, as though liuing in the world are yee ſubiect to ordinances?

|| Or, elements.

21 (Touch not, taſte not, handle not:

22 Which all are to periſh with the vſing) after the commandements and doctrines of men:

23 Which things haue indeed a ſhew of wiſedome in wil-worſhip and humility, and || neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the ſatiſfying of the fleſh.

|| Or, puniſhing, or not ſparing.

CHAP. III.

1 He ſheweth where we ſhould ſeeke Chriſt. 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the old man, and to put on Chriſt, 12 exhorting to charity, humility, and other ſeuerall duties.

IF yee then be riſen with Chriſt, ſeeke thoſe things which are aboue, where Chriſt ſitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your || affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth.

|| Or, minde.

3 For yee are dead, and your life is hid with Chriſt in God.

4 When Chriſt who is our life ſhall appeare, then ſhall yee alſo appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleanneſſe, inordinate affection, euill concupiſcence, and couetouſneſſe, which is idolatry;

6 For which things ſake, the wrath of God commeth on the children of diſobedience,

7 In the which yee alſo walked ſometime when ye liued in them.

8 But now you alſo put off all theſe, anger, wrath, malice, blaſphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, ſeeing that yee haue put off the old man with his deeds:

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him,

11 Where there is neither Greeke, nor Iew, circumciſion, nor vncircumciſion, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, nor free: but Chriſt is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindneſſe, humbleneſſe of minde, meekeneſſe, long-ſuffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a || quarrell againſt any: euen as Chriſt forgaue you, ſo alſo *doe* yee.

|| Or, complaint.

14 And aboue all theſe things, *put on* charitie, which is the bond of perfectneſſe.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which alſo ye are called in one body: and be ye thankefull.

16 Let the word of Chriſt dwell in you richly in all wiſedome, teaching and admoniſhing one another in Pſalmes and hymnes, and Spirituall ſongs, ſinging with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatſoeuer yee doe in word or deed: *doe* all in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, giuing thanks to God and the Father by him:

18 Wiues ſubmit your ſelues vnto your owne husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands loue your wiues, and be not bitter againſt them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleaſing vnto the Lord.

21 Fathers, prouoke not your children *to anger*, leſt they be diſcouraged.

22 Seruants, obey in all things your maſters according to the fleſh: not with eye-ſeruice, as men-pleaſers, but in ſingleneſſe of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatſoeuer ye doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing that of the Lord yee ſhall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for ye ſerue the Lord Chriſt.

25 But he that doeth wrong, ſhall receiue for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no reſpect of perſons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He exhorteth them to be feruent in prayer,* 5 *to walke wiſely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Chriſt.* 10 *He ſaluteth them, and wiſheth them all proſperitie.*

MAſters, giue vnto your ſeruants that which is iuſt and equall, knowing that ye alſo haue a Maſter in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the ſame with thankeſgiuing:

3 Withall, praying alſo for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance, to ſpeake the myſterie of Chriſt, for which I am alſo in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifeſt, as I ought to ſpeake.

5 Walke in wiſedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your ſpeech bee alway with grace, ſeaſoned with ſalt; that you may know how ye ought to anſwere euery man.

7 All my ſtate ſhall Tychicus declare vnto you, *who is* a beloued brother, and a faithfull miniſter, aud fellow-ſeruant in the Lord:

8 Whom I haue ſent vnto you for the ſame Purpoſe, that hee might know your eſtate, and comfort your hearts:

9 With Oneſimus a faithfull and beloued brother, who is one of you. They ſhall make knowen vnto you all things which *are* done here.

10 Ariſtarchus my fellow-priſoner ſaluteth you, and Marcus ſiſters ſonne to Barnabas, (touching whom yee receiued commandements; if he come vnto you, receiue him:)

11 And Ieſus, which is called Iuſtus, who are of the Circumciſion. Theſe onely are my fellow-workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue been a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a ſeruant of Chriſt, ſaluteth you, alwayes || labouring feruently for you in prayers, that ye may ſtand perfect, and || complete in all the will of God.

|| Or, ſtriuing.

|| Or, filled.

13 For I beare him record, that hee hath a great zeale for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloued Phyſician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his houſe.

16 And when this Epiſtle is read amongſt you, cauſe that it be read alſo in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewiſe reade the Epiſtle from Laodicea.

17 And ſay to Archippus, take heed to the miniſterie, which thou haſt receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The ſalutation by the hand of mee Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Coloſſians by Tychicus and Oneſimus.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF Paul the Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

The Theſſalonians are giuen to vnderſtand both how mindfull of them Saint Paul was at all times in thanksgiuing, and prayer : 5 and alſo how well hee was perſwaded of the trueth, and ſinceritie of their faith, and conuerſion to God.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Ieſus Chriſt: grace *be* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

2 Wee giue thankes to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceaſing your worke of faith, and labour of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God and our Father:

4 Knowing, brethren || beloued, your election of God.

||Or, beloued of God: your election.

5 For our Goſpel came not vnto you in word onely: but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much aſſurance, as yee know what manner of men we were among you for your ſake.

6 And ye became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghoſt:

7 So that yee were enſamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you ſounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia, and Achaia, but alſo in euery place your faith to God-ward is ſpread abroad, ſo that wee need not to ſpeake any thing.

9 For they themſelues ſhew of vs, what manner of entering in we had vnto you, and how yee turned to God from idols, to ſerue the liuing and true God,

10 And to wait for his Sonne from heauen, whom hee raiſed from the dead, *euen* Ieſus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

1 In what manner the Goſpel was brought and preached to the Theſſalonians, and in what ſort alſo they receiued it. 18 A reaſon is rendred both why Saint Paul was ſo long abſent from them, and alſo why he was ſo deſirous to ſee them.

FOr your ſelues, brethren, know our enterance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that wee had ſuffered before, and were ſhamefully entreated, as yee know at Philippi, we were bold in our God to ſpeake vnto you the Goſpel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of vncleanneſſe, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in truſt with the Goſpel, euen ſo wee ſpeake, not as pleaſing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vſed we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloake of couetouſneſſe, God *is* witneſſe:

6 Nor of men ſought wee glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when wee might haue ||beene burthenſome, as the Apoſtles of Chriſt.

||Or, vſed authoritie.

7 But we were gentle among you, euen as an nurſe cheriſheth her children:

8 So being affectionately deſirous of you, we were willing to haue imparted vnto you: not the Goſpel of God onely, but alſo our owne ſoules, becauſe yee were deare vnto vs.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: for labouring night and day, becauſe we would not be chargeable vnto any of you, we preached vnto you the Goſpel of God.

10 Yee *are* witneſſes, and God *alſo*, how holily, and iuſtly, and vnblameably, we behaued our ſelues among you that beleeue.

11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged euery one of you (as a father doth his children,)

12 That ye would walke worthy of God, who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cauſe alſo thanke wee God without ceaſing, becauſe when yee receiued the word of God, which ye heard of vs, ye receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in trueth) the word of God, which effectually worketh alſo in you that beleeue.

14 For ye brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Chriſt Ieſus: for yee alſo haue ſuffered like things of your owne countreymen, euen as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Ieſus, and their owne Prophets, and haue ||perſecuted vs: and they pleaſe not God, and are contrary to all men:

||Or, chaſed vs out.

16 Forbidding vs to ſpeake to the Gentiles, that they might bee ſaued, to fill vp

their ſinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermoſt.

17 But wee, brethren, being taken from you for a ſhort time, in preſence, not in heart, endeauoured the more abundantly to ſee your face with great deſire.

18 Wherefore wee would haue come vnto you (euen I Paul) once, and againe: but Satan hindered vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of || reioycing? Are not euen ye in the preſence of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt at his comming?

glorying.

20 For, ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

1 S. Paul teſtifieth his great loue to the Theſſalonians. partly by ſending Timothie vnto them to ſtrengthen and comfort them: partly by reioycing in their well doing: 10 and partly by praying for them, and deſiring a ſafe comming vnto them.

WHerefore when we could no longer forbeare, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2 And ſent Timotheus our brother and miniſter of God, and our fellow labourer in the Goſpel of Chriſt, to eſtabliſh you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man ſhould bee mooued by theſe afflictions: for your ſelues know that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when we were with you, we told you before, that we ſhould ſuffer tribulation, euen as it came to paſſe, and ye know.

5 For this cauſe when I could no longer forbeare, I ſent to know your faith, leſt by ſome meanes the tempter haue tempted you, and our labour be in vaine.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charitie, and that yee haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, deſiring greatly to ſee vs as we alſo *to ſee* you:

7 Therefore brethren, wee were comforted ouer you in all our affliction and diſtreſſe, by your faith:

Rom.7 9.

8 For now wee * liue, if ye ſtand faſt in the Lord.

9 For what thankes can wee render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith we ioy for your ſakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly, that we might ſee your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

||Or, guide.

11 Now God himſelfe and our Father, and our Lord Ieſus Chriſt || direct our way vnto you.

12 And the Lord make you to encreaſe, and abound in loue one towards another, and towards all men, euen as wee *doe* towards you:

13 To the ende hee may eſtabliſh your hearts vnblameable in holineſſe before God euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

Hee exhorteth them to goe on forward in all manner of godlineſſe, 6 to liue holily and iuſtly. 9 to loue one another 11 and quietly to follow their owne buſineſſe. 13 and laſt of all to ſorrow moderately for the dead. 17 And vnto his laſt exhortation is annexed a briefe deſcription of the reſurrection, and ſecond comming of Chriſt to Iudgement.

||Or, requeſt.
||Or, beſeech.

FVrthermore then wee || beſeech you, brethren, and || exhort you by the Lord Ieſus, that as yee haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke and to pleaſe God, ſo yee would abound more and more.

2 For yee know what commandements we gaue you by the Lord Ieſus.

3 For this is the will of God, *euen* your ſanctification, that ye ſhould abſtaine from fornication,

4 That euery one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſſe his veſſell in ſanctification and honour:

5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

||Or, oppreſſe. or ouerreach.
||Or, in the matter.

6 That *no man* go beyond, and || defraud his brother || in *any* matter, becauſe that the Lord is the auenger of all ſuch, as wee alſo haue forewarned you, and teſtified:

7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleaneſſe, but vnto holineſſe.

||Or, reiecteth.

8 Hee therefore that || deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man, but God, who hath alſo giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, ye need not that I write vnto you. for ye your ſelues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And indeed yee doe it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beſeech you, brethren, that yee increaſe more and more:

11 And that ye ſtudy to be quiet, & to do your owne buſineſſe, and to worke with your owne hands, (as we commanded you:)

||Or, of no man.

12 That ye may walke honeſtly toward them that are without, and that yee may haue lacke of || nothing.

13 But I would not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are aſleepe, that yee ſorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.

14 For if we beleeue that Ieſus died, and roſe againe: euen ſo them alſo which ſleepe in Ieſus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we ſay vnto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are aliue and remaine vnto the comming of the Lord, ſhall not preuent them which are aſleepe.

16 For the Lord himſelfe ſhall deſcend from heauen with a ſhout, with the voyce of

the Archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt:

17 Then wee which are aliue, and remaine, ſhall be caught vp together with them in the cloudes, to meet the Lord in the ayre: and ſo ſhall we euer be with the Lord.

||Or, exhort. 18 Wherefore, || comfort one another with theſe words.

CHAP. V.

1 He proceedeth in the former deſcription of Chriſts comming to iudgement, 16 and giueth diuers precepts, 23 and ſo concludeth the Epiſtle.

BVt of the times and the ſeaſons, brethren, ye haue no need that I write vnto you.

2 For your ſelues know perfectly that the day of the Lord ſo commeth as a theefe in the night.

3 For when they ſhall ſay, Peace and ſafetie: then ſudden deſtruction commeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with child, and they ſhall not eſcape.

4 But ye Brethren, are not in darkneſſe, that that day ſhould ouertake you as a theefe.

5 Yee are all the children of light, and the children of the day: wee are not of the night, nor of darkneſſe.

6 Therefore let vs not ſleepe, as *doe* others: but let vs watch and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleepe, ſleepe in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day, be ſober, putting on the breſtplate of faith, and loue, and for an helmet, the hope of ſaluation,

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine ſaluation by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

10 Who died for vs, that whether we wake or ſleepe, we ſhould liue together with him.

11 Wherefore || comfort your ſelues together, and edifie one another, euen as alſo ye doe. ||Or, exhort.

12 And wee beſeech you brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, and admoniſh you:

13 And to eſteeme them very highly in loue for their workes ſake, and be at peace, among your ſelues.

14 Now wee || exhort you, brethren, warne them that are || vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, ſupport the weake, be patient toward all men. ||Or, beſeech. ||Or, diſorder

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your ſelues and to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore:

17 Pray without ceaſing:

18 In euery thing giue thankes: for this is the will of God in Chriſt Ieſus concerning you.

19 Quench not the Spirit:

20 Deſpiſe not prophecyings:

21 Proue all things: hold faſt that which is good.

22 Abſtaine from all appearance of euill.

23 And the very God of peace ſanctifie you wholly. And *I pray God* your whole Spirit, and ſoule & body, be preſerued blameleſſe, vnto the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

24 Faithfull is hee that calleth you, who alſo will doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greet all the brethrẽ with an holy kiſſe.

27 I || charge you by the Lord, that this Epiſtle be read vnto all the holy brethren. ||Or, adiure.

28 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle vnto the Theſſalonians, was written from Athens.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF Paul the Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 S. Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which hee had of their faith, loue and patience: 11 And therewithall vſeth diuers reaſons for the comforting of them in perſecution: whereof the chiefeſt is taken from the righteous Iudgement of God.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 We are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charitie of euery one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that wee our ſelues glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 *Which is* a manifeſt token of the righteous iudgement of God, that yee may bee counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye alſo ſuffer;

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompenſe tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, reſt with vs, when the Lord Ieſus ſhalbe reuealed from heauen, † with his mighty Angels,

the An-
ls of his
wer,

8 In flaming fire, || taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Goſpel of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

Or, yeelding.

9 Who ſhalbe puniſhed with euerlaſting deſtruction from the preſence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he ſhall come to bee glorified in his Saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeue (becauſe our teſtimony among you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherfore alſo wee pray alwayes for you, that our God would || count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleaſure of *his* goodneſſe, and the worke of faith with power:

Or, vouchſafe.

12 That the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt may be glorified in you, and yee in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. II.

1 He willeth them to continue ſtedfaſt in the trueth receiued, 3 ſheweth that there ſhall bee a departure from the faith, 9 and a diſcouery of Antichriſt before the day of the Lord come. 15 And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.

NOw wee beſeech you, brethren, by the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That yee be not ſoone ſhaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by ſpirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Chriſt is at hand,

3 Let no man deceiue you by any meanes, for *that day ſhall not come*, except there come a falling away firſt, and that man of ſinne be reuealed, the ſonne of perdition,

4 Who appoſeth and exalteth himſelfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that he as God, ſitteth in the Temple of God, ſhewing himſelfe that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things?

6 And now ye know what || withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time.

Or, holdeth.

7 For the myſtery of iniquity doth already worke: onely he who now letteth, *will let*, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked bee reuealed, whom the Lord ſhall conſume with the Spirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſſe of his comming:

9 *Euen him* whoſe comming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and ſignes and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiueableneſſe of vnrighteouſneſſe, in them that periſh: becauſe they receiued not the loue of the trueth, that they might be ſaued.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong deluſion, that they ſhould beleeue a lie:

12 That they all might be damned, who beleeued not the trueth, but had pleaſure in vnrighteouſneſſe.

13 But we are bound to giue thankes alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſaluation, through ſanctification of the ſpirit, and beliefe of the trueth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our Goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore brethren, ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which yee haue beene taught, whether by word, or our Epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe, and God euen our Father, which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

He craueth their prayers for himſelfe: 3 teſtifieth what confidence he hath in them: 5 maketh requeſt to God in their behalfe, 6 giueth them diuers precepts, eſpecially to ſhun idleneſſe and ill company. 16 And laſt of all concludeth with prayer and ſalutation.

FInally, brethren, pray for vs that the word of the Lord † may haue *free* courſe, and be glorified euen as *it is* with you:

† Gr. may run.

2 And that wee may bee deliuered from † vnreaſonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith.

† Gr. abſurd.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And wee haue confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both doe and will doe the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into || the patient waiting for Chriſt.

|| Or, the patience of Chriſt.

6 Now wee command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that yee withdraw your ſelues from euery brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which he receiued of vs.

7 For your ſelues know how ye ought to follow vs; for we behaued not our ſelues diſorderly among you,

8 Neither did wee eat any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauel night and day, that wee might not be chargeable to any of you:

9 Not becauſe we haue not power, but to make our ſelues an enſample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when wee were with you, this wee commanded you, that if any would not worke, neither ſhould he eate.

11 For we heare that there are ſome which walke among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſi-bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, we command and exhort by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they worke, and eate their owne bread.

13 But yee, brethren, ‖ bee not weary in well doing.

‖ *Or, faint not.*

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epiſtle, ‖ note that man, & haue no company with him, that hee may be aſhamed:

‖ *Or, ſignifie that man by an Epiſtle.*

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelfe, giue you peace alwayes by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond *Epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF Paul the Apoſtle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

1 *Timothie is put in minde of the charge which was giuen vnto him by Paul, at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right vſe and end of the Law. 11 Of Saint Pauls calling to bee an Apoſtle. 20 And of Hymeneus and Alexander.*

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the commaundement of God our Sauiour, and Lord Ieſus Chriſt, *which is* our hope.

2 Vnto Timothie, *my* owne ſonne in the faith: Grace, mercie, *and* peace from God our Father, and Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither giue heed to fables, and endleſſe genealogies, which miniſter queſtions, rather then edifying which is in faith: ſo doe.

5 Now the end of the commandement is charitie, out of a pure heart, and of a good conſcience, and of faith vnfained.

6 From which ſome ‖ hauing ſwarued, haue turned aſide vnto vaine iangling,

‖ *Or, not ayming at.*

7 Deſiring to bee teachers of the Law, vnderſtanding neither what they ſay, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But wee know that the Law is good, if a man vſe it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawleſſe, and diſobedient, for the vngodly, and for ſinners, for vnholy and profane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for man-ſlayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themſelues with mankind, for men-ſtealers, for lyers, periured perſons, and if there bee any other thing that is contrary to ſound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious Goſpel of the bleſſed God, which was committed to my truſt.

12 And I thanke Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the miniſtery,

13 Who was before a blaſphemer, and a perſecuter, and iniurious. But I obtained mercy, becauſe I did it ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and loue, which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 This is a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Chriſt Ieſus came into the world to ſaue ſinners, of whom I am chiefe. *

16 Howbeit, for this cauſe I obtained mercy, that in me firſt Ieſus Chriſt might ſhew forth all long ſuffring, for a paterne to them, which ſhould hereafter beleeue on him to life euerlaſting.

17 Now vnto the King eternall: immortall, inuiſible, the onely wiſe God, be honour and glory, for euer and euer. Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, ſonne Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mighteſt warre a good warfare,

19 Holding faith, and a good conſcience: which ſome hauing put away, concerning faith haue made ſhipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaſpheme.

CHAP. II.

1 *That it is meet to pray and giue thankes for all men, and the reaſon why. 9 How women ſhould be attyred. 12 They are not permitted to teach. 15 They ſhall bee ſaued notwithſtanding the teſtimonies of Gods wrath in childbirth, if they continue in faith.*

I ‖ exhort therefore, that firſt of all, ſupplications, prayers, interceſſions, and giuing of thanks be made for all men:

‖ *Or, deſi*

2 For Kings, and for all that are in ‖ autho-

||Or, eminent place.

|| authoritie, that wee may leade a quiet and peaceable life in all godlineſſe and honeſty.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the ſight of God our Sauiour,

4 Who will haue all men to be ſaued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour betweene God and men, the Man Chriſt Ieſus,

6 Who gaue himſelfe a ranſome for all, || to be teſtified in due time.

||Or, a teſtimony

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an Apoſtle, (I ſpeake the truth in Chriſt, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner alſo, that women adorne themſelues in modeſt apparell, with ſhamefaſtneſſe and ſobriety, not with || broided haire, or gold, or pearles, or coſtly aray,

||Or, plaited.

10 But (which becommeth women profeſſing godlineſſe) with good workes.

11 Let the woman learne in ſilence with all ſubiection:

12 But I ſuffer not a woman to teach, nor to vſurpe authority ouer the man, but to bee in ſilence.

13 For Adam was firſt formed, then Eue.

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued was in the tranſgreſſion:

15 Notwithſtanding ſhe ſhall be ſaued in childe-bearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holineſſe, with ſobriety.

CHAP. III.

How Biſhops, and Deacons and their wiues ſhould bee qualified, 14 and to what end S. Paul wrote to Timothie of theſe things. 15 Of the Church and the bleſſed trueth therein taught and profeſſed.

THis is a true ſaying; If a man deſire the office of a Biſhop, hee deſireth a good worke.

2 A Biſhop then muſt bee blameleſſe, the husband of one wife, vigilant, ſober, || of good behauiour, giuen to hoſpitality, apt to teach;

||Or, modeſt

3 Not || giuen to wine, no ſtriker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not couetous;

||Or, not ready to quarrell and offer wrong, as one in wine.

4 One that ruleth well his owne houſe, hauing his children in ſubiection with all grauity.

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne houſe, how ſhall he take care of the Church of God?)

6 Not a || nouice, leſt beeing lifted vp with pride, hee fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

||Or, one newly come to the faith.

7 Moreouer, hee muſt haue a good report of them which are without, leſt hee fall into reproach, and the ſnare of the deuill.

8 Likewiſe muſt the Deacons bee graue, not double tongued, not giuen to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the myſtery of the faith in a pure conſcience.

10 And let theſe alſo firſt be proued, then let them vſe the office of a Deacon, beeing *found* blameleſſe.

11 Euen ſo muſt their wiues be graue, not ſlanderers, ſober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons bee the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houſes well.

13 For they that || haue vſed the office of a Deacon well, purchaſe to themſelues a good degree, and great boldneſſe in the faith, *which is* in Chriſt Ieſus.

||Or, miniſtred.

14 Theſe things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee ſhortly.

15 But if I tary long, that thou mayeſt know how thou oughteſt to behaue thy ſelfe in the houſe of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and || ground of the trueth.

||Or, ſtay.

16 And without controuerſie, great is the myſtery of godlineſſe: God was manifeſt in the fleſh, iuſtified in the Spirit, ſeene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

Hee foretelleth that in the latter times there ſhall bee a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothie might not faile in doing his duety, hee furniſheth him with diuers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the Spirit ſpeaketh expreſly, that in the latter times ſome ſhall depart from the faith, giuing heed to ſeducing ſpirits, and doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocriſie, hauing their conſcience ſeared with a hot yron,

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abſtaine from meates which God hath created to be receiued with thankeſgiuing of them which beleeue and know the trueth.

4 For euery creature of God *is* good, and nothing to bee refuſed, if it bee receiued with thankeſgiuing:

5 For it is ſanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of theſe things, thou ſhalt bee a good miniſter of Ieſus Chriſt, nouriſhed vp in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou haſt attained.

7 But refuſe prophane and olde wiues fables, and exerciſe thy ſelfe *rather* vnto godlineſſe.

|| Or, for a little time.

8 For bodily exerciſe profiteth || little, but godlineſſe is profitable vnto all things, hauing promiſe of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This *is* a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore we both labour, and ſuffer reproach, becauſe wee truſt in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, ſpecially of thoſe that beleeue.

11 Theſe things command and teach.

12 Let no man deſpiſe thy youth, but bee thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in conuerſation, in charity, in ſpirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by prophecie, with the laying on of the hands of the Presbytery.

|| Or, in all things.

15 Meditate vpon theſe things, giue thy ſelfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare || to all.

16 Take heede vnto thy ſelfe, and vnto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou ſhalt both ſaue thy ſelfe, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to bee obſerued in reprouing. 3 Of widowes. 17 Of Elders. 23 A precept for Timothies health. 24 Some mens ſinnes goe before vnto iudgement, and ſome mens doe follow after.

REbuke not an Elder, but intreat him as a father, and the yonger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the yonger as ſiſters with all purity.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeed.

|| Or, kindneſſe.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes, let them learne firſt to ſhew || piety at home: and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now ſhee that is a widow indeed, and deſolate, truſteth in God, and continueth in ſupplications and prayers night and day.

|| Or, delicately.

6 But ſhe that liueth || in pleaſure, is dead while ſhe liueth.

7 And theſe things giue in charge, that they may be blameleſſe.

|| Or, kindred.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and eſpecially for thoſe of his owne || houſe, he hath denied the faith, and is worſe then an infidell.

|| Or, choſen.

9 Let not a widow bee || taken into the number, vnder threeſcore yeeres old, hauing beene the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good workes, if ſhe haue brought vp children, if ſhe haue lodged ſtrangers, if ſhee haue waſhed the Saints feete, if ſhee haue relieued the afflicted, if ſhe haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the younger widowes refuſe: for when they haue begun to waxe wanton againſt Chriſt, they will marry,

12 Hauing damnation, becauſe they haue caſt off their firſt faith.

13 And withall they learne *to be* idle, wandring about from houſe to houſe; and not onely idle, but tatlers alſo, and buſibodies, ſpeaking things which they ought not.

† Gr. for their railing.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, beare children, guide the houſe, giue none occaſion to the aduerſary † to ſpeake reproachfully.

15 For ſome are already turned aſide after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widowes, let them relieue them, and let not the Church bee charged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, eſpecially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

*Deut.25.4.

*Matt. 10.10.

18 For the Scripture ſaith, * Thou ſhalt not mouſell the Oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, * The labourer is worthy of his reward.

|| Or, vnder.

19 Againſt an Elder receiue not an accuſation, but || before two or three witneſſes.

20 Them that ſinne rebuke before all, that others alſo may feare.

|| Or, without preiudice.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and the elect Angels, that thou obſerue theſe things || without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands ſuddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens ſinnes. Keepe thy ſelfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vſe a little wine for thy ſtomackes ſake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens ſinnes are open before hand, going before to iudgement: and ſome *men* they follow after.

25 Likewiſe alſo the good works *of ſome* are manifeſt before hand, and they that are otherwiſe, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duety of ſeruants. 3 Not to haue fellowſhip with new-fangled teachers. 6 Godlineſſe is great gaine, 10 and loue of money the root of all euill. 11 What Timothy is to flee, and what to follow, 17 and whereof to admoniſh the rich. 20 To keepe the purity of true doctrine, and to auoid prophane ianglings.

LEt as many ſeruants as are vnder the yoke, count their owne maſters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God and his doctrine be not blaſphemed.

2 And they that haue beleeuing maſters, let them not deſpiſe *them*, becauſe they are brethren: but rather doe *them* ſeruice, becauſe they are || faithfull and beloued, partakers of the benefit: Theſe things teach and exhort.

|| Or, beleeuing.

3 If any man teach otherwiſe, and conſent not to wholeſome wordes, *euen* the words of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and to the doctrine which is according to godlineſſe:

4 He is || proud, knowing nothing, but || doting about queſtions and ſtrifes of words, whereof commeth enuie, ſtrife, railings, euill ſurmiſings,

|| Or, a foole.
Or, ſicke.

5 || Peruerſe diſputings of men of corrupt mindes, and deſtitute of the trueth, ſuppoſing that gaine is godlineſſe: From ſuch withdraw thy ſelfe.

|| Or, gallings one of another.

6 But godlineſſe with contentment, is great gaine.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certaine we can carry nothing out.

8 And hauing food and raiment, let vs be therewith content.

9 But they that will bee rich, fall into temptation and a ſnare, and into many fooliſh and hurtfull luſts, which drowne men in deſtruction and perdition.

10 For the loue of money is the root of all euill, which while ſome coueted after, they haue || erred from the faith, and pierced themſelues through with many ſorrowes.

|| Or, beene ſeduced,

11 But thou, O man of God, flee theſe things: and follow after righteouſneſſe, godlineſſe, faith, loue, patience, meekneſſe.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art alſo called, and haſt profeſſed a good profeſſion before many witneſſes.

13 I giue thee charge in the ſight of God, who qnickeneth all things, and *before* Chriſt Ieſus, who before Pontius Pilate witneſſed a good || confeſſion,

|| Or, profeſſion.

14 That thou keepe this commandement without ſpot, vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

15 Which in his times he ſhall ſhew, who is the bleſſed, and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light, which no man can approach vnto, whom no man hath ſeene, nor can ſee: to whom *be* honour, and power euerlaſting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they bee not high minded, nor truſt in † vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God, who giueth vs richly all things to enioy.

† Gr. vncertainty of riches.

18 That they doe good, that they be rich in good workes, ready to diſtribute, || willing to communicate,

|| Or, ſociable.

19 Laying vp in ſtore for themſelues a good foundation againſt the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothy, keepe that which is committed to thy truſt, auoiding prophane *and* vaine babblings, and oppoſitions of ſcience, falſely ſo called:

21 Which ſome profeſſing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The firſt to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefeſt citie of Phrygia Pacatiana.

THE SECOND EPISTLE
of Paul the Apoſtle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

1 Pauls loue to Timothie, and the vnfained faith which was in Timothie himſelfe, his mother, and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to ſtirre vp the gift of God which was in him, 8 to bee ſtedfaſt and patient in perſecution, 13 and to perſiſt in the forme and trueth of that doctrine which hee had learned of him. 15 Phygellus, and Hermogenes, and ſuch like are noted, and Oneſiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the will of God, according to the promiſe of life, which is in Chriſt Ieſus,

2 To Timothie *my* dearely beloued ſonne: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I ſerue from *my* forefathers with pure conſcience, that without ceaſing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly deſiring to ſee thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may bee filled with ioy,

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt firſt in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perſwaded that in thee alſo.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou ſtirre vp the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the ſpirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a ſound minde.

8 Bee not thou therefore aſhamed of the teſtimony of our Lord, nor of mee his

priſoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the Goſpel, according to the power of God,

9 Who hath ſaued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his owne purpoſe and grace, which was giuen vs in Chriſt Ieſus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifeſt by the appearing of our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, who hath aboliſhed death, and hath brought life and immortality to light, through the Goſpel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a Preacher, and an Apoſtle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cauſe I alſo ſuffer theſe things; neuertheleſſe, I am not aſhamed: for I know whom I haue || beleeued, and I am perſwaded that hee is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him againſt that day.

|| *Or, truſted.*

13 Hold faſt the forme of ſound words, which thou haſt heard of mee, in faith and loue which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe by the holy Ghoſt which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knoweſt, that all they which are in Aſia, bee turned away from mee, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercy vnto the houſe of Oneſiphorus, for he oft refreſhed me, and was not aſhamed of my chaine.

17 But when he was in Rome, he ſought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant vnto him that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: And in how many things he miniſtred vnto mee at Epheſus, thou knoweſt very well.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee is exhorted againe to conſtancie and perſeuerance, and to doe the duetie of a faithfull ſeruant of the Lord, in diuiding the word aright, and ſtaying prophane and vaine bablings 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is ſure. 22 Hee is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what ſort the ſeruant of the Lord ought to behaue himſelfe.

THou therefore my ſonne, bee ſtrong in the grace that is in Ieſus Chriſt.

2 And the things that thou haſt heard of mee || among many witneſſes, the ſame commit thou to faithfull men, who ſhall bee able to teach others alſo.

|| *Or, by.*

3 Thou therefore endure hardneſſe, as a good ſouldier of Ieſus Chriſt.

4 No man that warreth, entangleth himſelfe with the affaires of *this* life, that he may pleaſe him, who hath choſen him to bee a ſouldier.

5 And if a man alſo ſtriue for maſteries, *yet* is he not crowned, except he ſtriue lawfully.

6 || The husbandman that laboureth, muſt be firſt partaker of the fruits.

|| *Or, the husbandman labouring firſt must be partaker of the fruits.*

7 Conſider what I ſay; and the Lord giue thee vnderſtanding in all things.

8 Remember that Ieſus Chriſt of the ſeed of Dauid, was raiſed from the dead, according to my Goſpel;

9 Wherein I ſuffer trouble as an euill doer, *euen* vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects ſakes, that they may alſo obtaine the ſaluation which is in Chriſt Ieſus, with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithful ſaying: for if we be dead *with him*, we ſhall alſo liue *with him*.

12 If we ſuffer, wee ſhall alſo reigne *with him*: if we denie him, he will alſo denie vs.

13 If we beleeue not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot denie himſelfe.

14 Of theſe things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they ſtriue not about words to no profit, *but* to the ſubuerting of the hearers.

14 Study to ſhew thy ſelfe approued vnto God, a workeman that needeth not to be aſhamed, rightly diuiding the word of trueth.

15 But ſhun prophane and vaine bablings; for they will increaſe vnto more vngodlines.

17 And their word will eate as doeth a || canker: of whom is Hymeneus & Philetus.

|| *Or, gangrene.*

18 Who concerning the trueth haue erred, ſaying that the reſurrection is paſt already: and ouerthrow the faith of ſome.

19 Neuertheleſſe, the foundation of God ſtandeth || ſure, hauing this ſeale, the Lord knoweth them that are his. And, let euery one that nameth the Name of Chriſt, depart from iniquity.

|| *Or, ſteady.*

20 But in a great houſe, there are not onely veſſels of gold, and of ſiluer, but alſo of wood, and of earth: and ſome to honour, and ſome to diſhonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himſelfe from theſe, he ſhall be a veſſell vnto honour, ſanctified, and meet for the maſters vſe, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Flee alſo youthfull luſts: but follow righteouſneſſe, faith, charity peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But fooliſh and vnlearned queſtions auoid, knowing that they doe gender ſtrifes.

24 And the ſeruant of the Lord muſt not ſtriue, but bee gentle vnto all men apt to teach, || patient,

|| *Or, forbearing.*

25 In meekneſſe inſtructing thoſe that oppoſe themſelues, if God peraduenture will giue them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth.

26 And that they may †recouer themſelues out of the ſnare of the deuill, who are †taken captiue by him at his will.

.awake.

Gr. taken liue.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee aduertiſeth him of the times to come, 6 deſcribeth the enemies of the trueth, 10 propoundeth vnto him his owne example, 16 and commendeth the holy Scriptures.

THis know alſo, that in the laſt dayes perillous times ſhall come.

2 For men ſhall be louers of their owne ſelues, couetous, boaſters, proud, blaſphemers, diſobedient to parents, vnthankfull, vnholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, ‖falſe accuſers, incontinent, fierce, deſpiſers of thoſe that are good,

‖Or, make-bates.

4 Traitours, heady, high minded, louers of pleaſures more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a forme of godlineſſe, but denying the power thereof: from ſuch turne away.

6 For of this ſort are they which creepe into houſes, and leade captiue ſilly women laden with ſinnes, led away with diuers luſts,

7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come to the knowledge of the trueth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withſtood Moſes, ſo doe theſe alſo reſiſt the trueth: men of corrupt mindes, ‖reprobate concerning the faith.

‖Or, of no iudgement.

9 But they ſhall proceed no further: for their folly ſhall bee manifeſt vnto all *men*, as theirs alſo was.

10 But ‖thou haſt fully knowen my doctrine, maner of life, purpoſe, faith, long-ſuffering, charitie, patience,

‖Or, thou haſt beene a diligent follower of.

11 Perſecutions, afflictions which came vnto mee at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lyſtra, what perſecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Chriſt Ieſus, ſhall ſuffer perſecution.

13 But euill men, and ſeducers ſhall waxe worſe and worſe, deceiuing, and beeing deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou haſt learned, and haſt beene aſſured of, knowing of whom thou haſt learned *them*.

15 And that from a childe thou haſt knowen the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wiſe vnto ſaluation, through faith which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

16 All Scripture *is* giuen by inſpiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for inſtruction in righteouſneſſe,

17 That the man of God may be perfect, ‖ throughly furniſhed vnto all good workes.

‖Or, perfected.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee exhorteth him to doe his duetie with all care and diligence, 6 Certifieth him of the neereneſſe of his death, 9 willeth him to come ſpeedily vnto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certaine other things which hee wrote for, 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the Smith, 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his firſt anſwering, 19 and ſoone after he concludeth.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, who ſhall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be inſtant in ſeaſon, out of ſeaſon, reproue, rebuke, exhort with all long ſuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure ſound doctrine, but after their owne luſts ſhal they heape to themſelues teachers, hauing itching eares.

4 And they ſhall turne away their eares from the trueth, & ſhall be turned vnto fables.

5 And watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangeliſt, ‖ make full proofe of thy miniſtery.

‖ Or, fulfill.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finiſhed my courſe, I haue kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is layd vp for mee a crowne of righteouſneſſe, which the Lord the righteous Iudge ſhall giue me at that day: and not to me onely, but vnto them alſo that loue his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come ſhortly vnto mee.

10 For Demas hath forſaken me, hauing loued this preſent world, and is departed vnto Theſſalonica: Creſcens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with mee. Take Marke and bring him with thee: for hee is profitable to me for the miniſtery.

12 And Tychicus haue I ſent to Epheſus.

13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou commeſt, bring *with thee*, and the bookes, but eſpecially the parchments.

14 Alexander the Copperſmith did mee much euill, the Lord reward him according to his workes.

15 Of whom be thou ware alſo, for hee hath greatly withſtood ‖ our words.

‖ Or, our preachings.

16 At my firſt anſwere no man ſtood with mee: but all men forſooke mee: *I pray God*, that it may not be layd to their charge.

17 Notwithſtanding, the Lord ſtood with mee, and ſtrengthened mee, that by mee the preaching might bee fully knowen, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the Lyon.

18 And the Lord ſhall deliuer mee from euery euill worke, and will preſerue mee vnto his heauenly kingdome; to whom *be* glory for euer and euer, Amen.

19 Salute Priſca and Aquila, and the houſehold of Oneſiphorus.

20 Eraſtus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum ſicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before winter: Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Ieſus Chriſt *bee* with thy ſpirit. Grace *bee* with you Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle vnto Timotheus, ordained the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Epheſians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the ſecond time.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL to TITVS.

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to bee choſen Miniſters, ought to be qualified. 11 The mouthes of euill teachers to bee ſtopped: 12 and what maner of men they bee.

PAul a ſeruant of God, and an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, according to the faith of Gods Elect, and the acknowlegding of the truth, which is after godlineſſe,

2 ‖ In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promiſed before the world began:

‖ *Or, for.*

3 But hath in due times manifeſted his word through preaching, which is committed vnto mee, according to the commandement of God our Sauiour:

4 To Titus mine owne ſonne after the common faith, Grace, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt our Sauiour.

5 For this cauſe left I thee in Crete, that thou ſhouldeſt ſet in order the things that are ‖ wanting, and ordaine Elders in euery citie, as I had appointed thee.

‖ *Or, left vndone.*

6 If any bee blameleſſe, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accuſed of riot, or vnruly.

7 For a Biſhop muſt be blameleſſe, as the ſteward of God: not ſelfe-willed, not ſoone angry, not *giuen to wine, no ſtriker, not giuen to filthy lucre,

*1. Tim. 3. 6.

8 But a louer of hoſpitality, a louer of ‖ good men, ſober, iuſt, holy, temperate,

‖ *Or, good things*

9 Holding faſt the faithfull word, ‖ as he hath beene taught, that hee may bee able by ſound doctrine, both to exhort and to conuince the gaine-ſayers.

‖ *Or, in teaching.*

10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers and deceiuers, ſpecially they of the circumciſion:

11 Whoſe mouthes muſt be ſtopped, who ſubuert whole houſes, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres ſake.

12 One of themſelues, *euen* a Prophet of their owne, ſaid; The Cretians are alway liars, euill beaſts, ſlow bellies.

13 This witneſſe is true: wherefore rebuke them ſharpely, that they may bee ſound in the faith;

14 Not giuing heed to Iewiſh fables, and commandements of men, that turne from the trueth.

15 Vnto the pure all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled, and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure: but euen their minde and conſcience is defiled.

16 They profeſſe that they know God; but in workes they deny him, beeing abominable, and diſobedient, and vnto euery good worke ‖ reprobate.

‖ *Or, void of iudgement.*

CHAP. II.

1 Directions giuen vnto Titus both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duty of ſeruants, and in generall of all Chriſtians.

BVt ſpeake thou the things which become ſound doctrine:

2 That the aged men bee ‖ ſober, graue, temperate, ſound in faith, in charity, in patience.

‖ *Or, vigilan*

3 The aged women likewiſe that *they be* in behauiour as becommeth ‖ holineſſe, not ‖ falſe accuſers, not giuen to much wine, teachers of good things,

‖ *Or, holy women.*
‖ *Or, makebates.*

4 That they may teach the young women to bee ‖ ſober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children,

‖ *Or, wiſe.*

5 *To be* diſcreet, chaſte, keepers at home, good, obedient to their owne husbands, that the word of God be not blaſphemed.

6 Yong men likewiſe exhort, to be ‖ ſober minded.

‖ *Or, diſcreet,*

7 In all things ſhewing thy ſelfe a patterne of good workes: in doctrine *ſhewing* vncorruptneſſe, grauity, ſinceritie,

8 Sound ſpeech that cannot bee condemned, that hee that is of the contrary part may bee aſhamed, hauing no euill thing to ſay of you.

9 *Exhort* ſeruants to be obedient to their owne maſters, and to pleaſe *them* well in all things, not ‖anſwering againe:

‖Or, gainſaying.

10 Not purloyning, but ſhewing all good fidelity, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

11 For the grace of God ‖that bringeth ſaluation, hath appeared to all men,

‖Or, that bringeth ſaluation to all men, hath appeared.

12 Teaching vs, that denying vngodlines and worldly luſts, wee ſhould liue ſoberly, righteouſly, and godly in this preſent world,

13 Looking for that bleſſed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt,

14 Who gaue himſelfe for vs, that hee might redeeme vs from all iniquitie, and purifie vnto himſelfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 Theſe things ſpeake and exhort, and rebuke with all authoritie. Let no man deſpiſe thee.

CHAP. III.

1 *Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he ſhould teach, and not teach: 10 Hee is willed alſo to reiect obſtinate heretikes: 11 which done, hee appointeth him both time and place, wherein hee ſhould come vnto him, and ſo concludeth.*

PVt them in minde to be ſubiect to principalities and powers, to obey Magiſtrates, to be ready to euery good worke,

2 To ſpeake euill of no man, to bee no brawlers, *but* gentle, ſhewing all meekeneſſe vnto all men.

3 For we our ſelues alſo were ſometimes fooliſh, diſobedient, deceiued, ſeruing diuers luſtes and pleaſures, liuing in malice and enuie, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindneſſe, and ‖loue of God our Sauiour toward man appeared,

‖Or, pitty.

5 Not by workes of righteouſnes, which wee haue done, but according to his mercie he ſaued vs, by the waſhing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghoſt,

6 Which hee ſhed on vs †abundantly, through Ieſus Chriſt our Sauiour:

†Gr. richly.

7 That being iuſtified by his grace, wee ſhould be made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is* a faithfull ſaying, and theſe things I will that thou affirme conſtantly, that they which haue beleeued in God might be carefull to maintaine good works: theſe things are good and profitable vnto men.

9 But auoyd fooliſh queſtions, and genealogies, and contentions, and ſtriuings about the Law; for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an Heriticke, after the firſt and ſecond admonition, reiect:

11 Knowing that hee that is ſuch, is ſubuerted, and ſinneth, being condemned of himſelfe.

12 When I ſhal ſend Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come vnto me to Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that nothing be wanting vnto them.

14 And let ours alſo learne to ‖maintaine good works for neceſſarie vſes; that they bee not vnfruitfull.

‖Or, profeſſe honeſt trades.

15 All that are with me ſalute thee. Greet them that loue vs in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordained the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL

to PHILEMON.

4 *He reioyceth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemon, 9 whom hee deſireth to forgiue his ſeruant Oneſimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.*

PAul a Priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt, and Timothie our brother, vnto Philemon our dearely beloued, and fellow labourer,

2 And to our beloued Apphia, and Archippus our fellow ſouldier, and to the Church in thy houſe.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue, and faith, which thou haſt toward the Lord Ieſus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of euery good thing, which is in you in Chriſt Ieſus.

7 For we haue great ioy and conſolation in thy loue, becauſe the bowels of the Saints are refreſhed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might bee much bold in Chriſt, to enioyne thee that which is conuenient,

9 Yet for loues ſake I rather beſeech thee, being ſuch a one as Paul the aged, and now alſo a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I beſeech thee for my ſonne Oneſimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time paſt was to thee vnprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to mee:

12 Whom I haue ſent againe: thou therfore receiue him that is mine owne bowels.

13 Whom I would haue retained with me, that in thy ſtead he might haue miniſtred vnto me in the bonds of the Goſpel,

14 But without thy minde would I doe nothing, that thy benefite ſhould not be as it were of neceſſitie, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receiue him for euer.

16 Not now as a ſeruant, but aboue a ſeruant, a brother beloued, ſpecially to mee, but how much more vnto thee, both in the fleſh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receiue him as my ſelfe.

18 If hee hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I doe not ſay to thee, how thou oweſt vnto mee, euen thine owne ſelfe beſides:

20 Yea, brother, let mee haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refreſh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt alſo doe more then I ſay.

22 But withall prepare me alſo a lodging: for I truſt that through your prayers I ſhall be giuen vnto you.

23 There ſalute thee Epaphras my fellow-priſoner in Chriſt Ieſus,

24 Marcus, Ariſtarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Oneſimus a ſeruant.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to the HEBREVVES.

CHAP. I.

1 Chriſt in theſe laſt times comming to vs from the Father, 4 is preferred aboue the Angels, both in perſon and Office.

GOd who at ſundry times, and in diuers maners, ſpake in time paſt vnto the Fathers by the Prophets,

2 Hath in theſe laſt dayes ſpoken vnto vs by *his* Sonne, whom he hath appointed heire of all things, by whom alſo he made the worlds,

3 *Who being the brightneſſe of his glory, and the expreſſe image of his perſon, and vpholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himſelfe purged our ſinnes, ſate downe on the right hand of the Maieſtie on high.

*Wiſd.7.26.

4 Being made ſo much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels ſaid he at any time, Thou art my ſonne, this day haue I begotten thee? and againe, I will bee to him a Father, and hee ſhall bee to mee a Sonne.

6 And againe, when hee bringeth in the firſt begotten into the world, hee ſaith, And let all the Angels of God worſhip him.

7 And of the Angels he ſaith; Who maketh his Angels ſpirits, and his miniſters a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne *he ſaith*, Thy throne O God, *is* for euer and euer: a ſcepter of † righteouſneſſe *is* the ſcepter of thy Kingdome.

† Gr.rightuſſ or ſtraightn

9 Thou haſt loued righteouſneſſe, and hated iniquitie, therefore God *euen* thy God hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnes aboue thy fellowes.

10 And *thou Lord in the beginning haſt laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.

*Pſal.102.2 Eſay 34.4

11 They ſhall periſh, but thou remaineſt: and they all ſhal waxe old as doth a garment.

12 And as a veſture ſhall thou fold them vp, & they ſhall be changed, but thou art the ſame, and thy yeeres ſhall not faile.

13 But to which of the Angels ſaid he at any time, *Sit on my right hand, vntil I make thine enemies thy footſtoole?

Pſal.110.1. Matt.22.44.

14 Are they not all miniſtring ſpirits, ſent forth to miniſter for them who ſhal be heires of ſaluation?

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to bee obedient to Chriſt Ieſus, 5 and that becauſe he vouchſafed, to take our nature vpon him, 14 as it was neceſſary.

THerefore wee ought to giue the more earneſt heed to the things which wee

haue

Gr. run out as king v·ſſels.

haue heard, leſt at any time wee ſhould † let them ſlip.

2 For if the word ſpoken by Angels was ſtedfaſt, and euery tranſgreſſion and diſobedience receiued a iuſt recompence of reward:

3 How ſhall we eſcape if wee neglect ſo great ſaluation, which at the firſt beganne to be ſpoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard *him*,

‖Or, diſtributions.

4 God alſo bearing them witneſſe, both with ſignes and wonders, and with diuers miracles, ‖ and gifts of the holy Ghoſt, according to his owne will?

5 For vnto the Angels hath hee not put in ſubiection the world to come, whereof we ſpeake.

*Pſal.8.4.

6 But one in a certaine place teſtified, ſaying, * What is man that thou art mindfull of him: or the ſonne of man that thou viſiteſt him?

‖Or, a little while inferiour to.

7 Thou madeſt him a ‖ little lower then the Angels, thou crownedſt him with glory and honour, and didſt ſet him ouer the works of thy hands.

8 Thou haſt put all things in ſubiection vnder his feet. For in that he put all in ſubiection vnder him, he left nothing that is not put vnder him But now we ſee not yet all things put vnder him:

‖Or, by.

9 But wee ſee Ieſus, who was made a little lower then the Angels: ‖ for the ſuffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that hee by the grace of God ſhould taſte death for euery man:

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many ſonnes vnto glory, to make the Captaine of their ſaluation perfect through ſufferings.

11 For both he that ſanctifieth, and they who are ſanctified, are all of one: for which cauſe he is not aſhamed to call thē brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren, in the midſt of the Church will I ſing praiſe vnto thee.

*Pſal 18.2.
*Eſay 8.18.

13 And againe, * I will put my truſt in him: and againe, * Behold, I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

14 Foraſmuch then as the children are partakers of fleſh and blood; hee alſo himſelfe likewiſe tooke part of the ſame, that through death hee might deſtroy him that had the power of death, that is the deuill:

15 And deliuer them, who through feare of death, were all their life time ſubiect to bondage.

†Gr. he taketh not hold of Angels, but of the ſeed of Abraham hee taketh hold.

16 For verily † he tooke not on him *the nature of* Angels: but hee tooke on *him* the ſeed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoued him to bee made like vnto his brethren, that hee might bee a mercifull and faithfull high Prieſt in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the ſinnes of the people.

18 For in that he himſelfe hath ſuffered, being tempted, hee is able to ſuccour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt is more worthy then Moſes, 7 Therefore if wee beleeue not in him, we ſhall be more worthy puniſhment then hard-hearted Iſrael.

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly calling, conſider the Apoſtle and high Prieſt of our profeſſion Chriſt Ieſus,

†Gr. made,
1 Sam. 12.6.

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as alſo Moſes was faithfull in all his houſe.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moſes, in as much as hee who hath builded the houſe, hath more honour then the houſe.

4 For euery houſe is builded by ſome man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moſes verely was faithfull in all his houſe as a ſeruant, for a teſtimony of thoſe things which were to be ſpoken after.

6 But Chriſt as a Sonne ouer his owne houſe, whoſe houſe are we, if we hold faſt the confidence, and the reioycing of the hope firme vnto the end.

*Pſal 95.7.

7 Wherefore, as the holy Ghoſt ſaith, * To day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe.

9 When your fathers tempted me, prooued me, and ſaw my workes fourty yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation and ſaid, They doe alway erre in their hearts, and they haue not knowne my wayes.

†Gr. if they ſhall enter.

11 So I ſware in my wrath: † They ſhall not enter into my reſt.

12 Take heed, brethren, leſt there bee in any of you an euill heart of vnbeliefe, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another dayly while it is called, To day, leſt any of you be hardened through the deceitfulneſſe of ſinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Chriſt, if wee hold the beginning of our confidence ſtedfaſt vnto the end.

15 Whileſt it is ſaid, To day if yee will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation.

16 For ſome when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moſes.

17 But with whom was he grieued fourty yeeres? *was it* not with them that had ſinned, whoſe carkaſes fell in the wilderneſſe?

18 And to whom ſware hee that they ſhould not enter into his reſt, but to them that beleeued not?

19 So wee ſee that they could not enter in, becauſe of vnbeliefe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The reſt of Chriſtians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our high Prieſt Ieſus the Sonne of God, ſubiect to infirmities, but not ſinne, 16 we muſt and may goe boldly to the throne of grace.

LEt vs therefore feare, leſt a promiſe being left *vs*, of entring into his reſt, any of you ſhould ſeeme to come ſhort of it.

2 For vnto vs was the Goſpel preached, as well as vnto them: but † the word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

† Gr. the word of hearing.
‖ Or, becauſe they were not vnited by faith to.

3 For we which haue beleeued do enter into reſt, as he ſaid, As I haue ſworne in my wrath, if they ſhall enter into my reſt, although the workes were finiſhed from the foundation of the world.

4 For he ſpake in a certaine place of the ſeuenth day on this wiſe: And God did reſt the ſeuenth day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe: If they ſhall enter into my reſt.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that ſome muſt enter therein, and they to whom ‖ it was firſt preached, entred not in becauſe of vnbeliefe:

‖ Or, the Goſpel was firſt preached.

7 Againe, hee limiteth a certaine day, ſaying in Dauid, To day, after ſo long a time as it is ſaid, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ‖ Ieſus had giuen them reſt, then would he not afterward haue ſpoken of another day.

‖ That is, Ioſuah.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ reſt to the people of God.

‖ Or, keeping of a Sabbath.

10 For he that is entred into his reſt, hee alſo hath ceaſed from his owne workes, as God *did* from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that reſt, leſt any man fall after the ſame example of ‖ vnbeliefe.

‖ Or, diſobedience.

12 For the word of God is quicke, and powerfull, and ſharper then any two edged ſword, pearcing euen to the diuiding aſunder of ſoule and ſpirit, and of the ioints and marrow, and is a diſcerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifeſt in his ſight: but all things *are* naked, and opened vnto the eyes of him with whom we haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that wee haue a great high Prieſt, that is paſſed into the heauens, Ieſus the Sonne of God, let vs hold faſt *our* profeſſion:

15 For we haue not an high Prieſt which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without ſinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that we may obtaine mercy, and finde grace to helpe in time of neede.

CHAP. V.

1 The authority and honour of our Sauiours Prieſthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproued.

FOr euery high Prieſt taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and ſacrifices for ſinnes.

2 Who ‖ can haue compaſſion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that hee himſelfe alſo is compaſſed with infirmity.

‖ Or, can reaſonably beare with.

3 And by reaſon hereof he ought, as for the people, ſo alſo for himſelfe, to offer for ſinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himſelfe, but hee that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So alſo, Chriſt glorified not himſelfe, to bee made an high Prieſt: but he that ſaid vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee.

6 As he ſaith alſo in another place, Thou *art* a Prieſt for euer, after the order of Melchiſedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his fleſh, when he had offered vp prayers and ſupplications, with ſtrong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to ſaue him from death, and was heard ‖ in that he feared.

‖ Or, for his pietie.

8 Though hee were a Sonne, yet learned hee obedience, by the things which hee ſuffered:

9 And being made perfect, hee became the author of eternall ſaluation vnto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high Prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec:

11 Of whom wee haue many things to ſay, and hard to be vttered, ſeeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to bee teachers, yee haue neede that one teach you againe which bee the firſt principles of the Oracles of God, and are become ſuch as haue need of milke, and not of ſtrong meate.

13 For euery one that vſeth milke, is † vnſkilfull in the word of righteouſneſſe: for he is a babe.

† Gr. hath no experience.

14 But ſtrong meat belongeth to them that are || of full age, *euen* thoſe who by reaſon || of vſe haue their ſenſes exerciſed to diſcerne both good and euill.

Or, perfect.
Or, of an habite or perfection.

CHAP VI.

1 He exhorteth not to fall backe from the faith: 11 but to be ſtedfaſt, 12 diligent and patient to wait vpon God, 13 becauſe God is moſt ſure in his promiſe.

THerefore leauing the || principles of the doctrine of Chriſt, let vs goe on vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith towards God,

|| Or, the word of the beginning of Chriſt.

2 Of the doctrine of Baptiſmes, and of laying on of hands, and of reſurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impoſſible for thoſe who were once enlightened, and haue taſted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghoſt,

5 And haue taſted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;

6 If they ſhall fall away, to renew them againe vnto repentance: ſeeing they crucifie to themſelues the Sonne of God afreſh, and put him to an open ſhame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth forth herbes meet for them || by whom it is dreſſed, receiueth bleſſing from God.

|| Or, for,

8 But that which beareth thornes and briers, is reiected, and is nigh vnto curſing, whoſe end is to be burned.

9 But beloued, wee are perſwaded better things of you, and things that accompany ſaluation, though we thus ſpeake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous, to forget your worke and labour of loue, which yee haue ſhewed toward his Name, in that yee haue miniſtred to the Saints, and doe miniſter.

11 And we deſire, that euery one of you doe ſhew the ſame diligence, to the full aſſurance of hope vnto the end:

12 That yee be not ſlothfull, but followers of them, who thorough faith and patience inherite the promiſes.

13 For when God made promiſe to Abraham, becauſe hee could ſweare by no greater, he ſware by himſelfe,

14 Saying, Surely, bleſſing, I will bleſſe thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And ſo after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promiſe.

16 For men verely ſweare by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all ſtrife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to ſhew vnto the heires of promiſe the immutability of his counſell, † confirmed *it* by an oath:

† Gr. interpoſed himſelfe by an oath.

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impoſſible for God to lie, wee might haue a ſtrong conſolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay hold vpon the hope ſet before vs.

19 Which *hope* we haue as an anker of the ſoule, both ſure and ſtedfaſt, and which entreth into that within the vaile,

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred; *euen* Ieſus, made an high Prieſt for euer after the order of Melchiſedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt Ieſus is a Prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec, 11 And ſo farre more excellent then the Prieſts of Aarons order.

FOr this Melchiſedec King of Salem, Prieſt of the moſt high God, who met Abraham returning from the ſlaughter of the Kings, and bleſſed him:

2 To whom alſo Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: firſt being by interpretation King of Righteouſneſſe, and after that alſo, King of Salem, which is, King of peace,

3 Without father, without mother, † without deſcent, hauing neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like vnto the Sonne of God, abideth a Prieſt continually.

† Gr. without pedegree.

4 Now conſider how great this man was, vnto whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the ſpoiles.

5 And verely they that are of the ſonnes of Leui, who receiue the office of the Prieſthood, haue a commandement to take tithes of the people according to the Law, that is of their brethren, though they come out of the loynes of Abraham:

6 But hee whoſe || deſcent is not counted from them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and bleſſed him that had the promiſes.

|| Or, pedegree.

7 And without all contradiction, the leſſe is bleſſed of the better.

8 And here men that die receiue tithes: but there he *receiueth them*, of whom it is witneſſed that he liueth.

9 And as I may ſo ſay, Leui alſo who receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loynes of his father when Melchiſedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuiticall Prieſthood (for vnder it the people receiued the Law) what further need was there that another Prieſt ſhould riſe after the order of Melchiſedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Prieſthood being changed, there is made of neceſſitie a change alſo of the Law.

13 For hee of whom theſe things are ſpo-

ken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord ſprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moſes ſpake nothing concerning Prieſthood.

15 And it is yet farre more euident: for that after the ſimilitude of Melchiſedec there ariſeth another Prieſt,

16 Who is made, not after the Law of a carnall commandement, but after the power of an endleſſe life.

17 For he teſtifieth, Thou art a Prieſt for euer after the order of Melchiſedec.

18 For there is verely a diſanulling of the commandement going before, for the weakeneſſe and vnprofitableneſſe thereof.

19 For the Law made nothing perfect, || but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh vnto God.

|| *Or, but it was the bringing in.*

20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made Prieſt,*

21 (For thoſe *Prieſts* were made || without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that ſaid vnto him, * The Lord ſware and will not repent, Thou art a Prieſt for euer, after the order of Melchi-ſedec)

|| *Or, without ſwearing of an oath.*
* Pſal. 110. 4.

22 By ſo much was Ieſus made a ſurety of a better Teſtament.

23 And they truely were many Prieſts, becauſe they were not ſuffered to continue by reaſon of death:

24 But this man because hee continueth euer, hath an || vnchangeable Prieſthood.

|| *Or, which paſſeth not one to another.*

25 Wherefore he is able alſo to ſaue them || to the vttermoſt, that come vnto God by him, ſeeing he euer liueth to make interceſſion for them.

|| *Or, euermore.*

26 For ſuch an high Prieſt became vs, *who is* holy, harmeleſſe, vndefiled, ſeparate from ſinners, and made higher then the heauens.

27 Who needeth not dayly, as thoſe high Prieſts, to offer vp ſacrifice, firſt for his owne ſinnes, and then for the peoples: for this hee did once when he offered vp himſelfe.

28 For the Law maketh men high Prieſts which haue infirmitie, but the word of the oath which was ſince the Law, *maketh* the Sonne, who is † conſecrated for euermore.

† *Gr. perfected.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 By the eternall Prieſthood of Chriſt, the Leuiticall Prieſthood of Aaron is aboliſhed. 7 And the temporall Couenant with the Fathers, by the eternall Couenant of the Goſpell.

NOw of the things which we haue ſpoken, *this is* the ſumme: wee haue ſuch an high Prieſt, who is ſet on the right hand of the Throne of the Maieſtie in the heauens:

2 A miniſter || of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

|| *Or, of holy things.*

3 For euery high Prieſt is ordained to offer gifts and ſacrifices: wherefore it is of neceſſitie that this man haue ſomewhat alſo to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, hee ſhould not he a Prieſt, ſeeing that || there are Prieſts that offer gifts according to the Law:

|| *Or, they Prieſts.*

5 Who ſerue vnto the example and ſhadow of heauenly things: as Moſes was admoniſhed of God when hee was about to make the Tabernacle, for ſee (ſaith he) that thou make all things according to the patterne ſhewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath hee obtained a more excellent miniſtery, by how much alſo hee is the Mediatour of a better || Couenant which was eſtabliſhed vpon better promiſes.

|| *Or, Teſt*

7 For if that firſt *Couenant* had beene faultleſſe, then ſhould no place haue been ſought for the ſecond:

8 For finding fault with them, he ſayth, Behold, the dayes come (ſaith the Lord) when I will make a new Couenant with the houſe of Iſrael and the houſe of Iudah.

9 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand to leade them out of the land of Egypt, becauſe they continued not in my Couenant, and I regarded them not, ſayth the Lord.

10 For this is the Couenant that I will make with the houſe of Iſrael after thoſe dayes, ſaith the Lord: * I wil † put my Lawes into their minde, and write them || in their hearts: and I will bee to them a God, and they ſhall be to mee a people.

* Iere. 31. 3
† *Gr. giue.*
|| *Or, vpon.*

11 And they ſhall not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, ſaying, Know the Lord: for all ſhall know me, from the leaſt to the greateſt.

12 For I will bee mercifull to their vnrighteouſneſſe, and their ſinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he ſaith, A new *Couenant*, hee hath made the firſt old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vaniſh away.

CHAP. IX.

1 The deſcription of the rites and bloody ſacrifices of the Law, 11 farre inferiour to the dignity and perfection of the blood and ſacrifice of Chriſt.

THen verily the firſt *Couenant* had alſo || ordinances of diuine ſeruice, and a worldly Sanctuary.

|| *Or, cerem*

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the firſt, wherein was the Candleſticke, and the Table, and the Shewbread, which is called || the Sanctuary.

|| *Or, holy.*

3 And after the ſecond vaile, the Tabernacle which is called the Holieſt of all:

4 Which had the golden cenſer, and the Arke of the Couenant ouerlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Couenant.

5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory ſhadowing the Mercy-ſeat; of which we cannot now ſpeake particularly.

6 Now when theſe things were thus ordained, the Prieſts went alwayes into the firſt Tabernacle, accompliſhing the ſeruice of God.

7 But into the ſecond *went* the high Prieſt alone once euery yeere, not without blood, which he offered for himſelfe, and for the errors of the people.

8 The holy Ghoſt this ſignifying, that the way into the Holieſt of all, was not yet made manifeſt, while as the firſt Tabernacle was yet ſtanding:

7 Which *was* a figure for the time then preſent, in which were offered both gifts and ſacrifices, that could not make him that did the ſeruice perfect, as pertaining to the conſcience,

10 *Which ſtood* only in meats, and drinks, and diuers waſhings, and || carnall ordinances impoſed on them vntill the time of reformation.

||Or, rites, or ceremonies.

11 But Chriſt beeing come an high Prieſt of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to ſay, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goates and calues: but by his owne blood hee entred in once into the Holy place, hauing obtained eternall redemption *for vs*.

13 For if the blood of buls, and of goats, and the aſhes of an heifer ſprinkling the vncleane, ſanctifieth to the purifying of the fleſh:

14 How much more ſhall the blood of Chriſt, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himſelfe without || ſpot to God, purge your conſcience from dead workes to ſerue the liuing God?

||Or, fault.

15 And for this cauſe hee is the Mediatour of the New Teſtament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the tranſgreſſions *that were* vnder the firſt Teſtament, they which are called might receiue the promiſe of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Teſtament is, there muſt alſo of neceſſity || bee the death of the Teſtatour.

||Or, be brought in.

17 For a Teſtament is of force after men are dead: otherwiſe it is of no ſtrength at all whileſt the Teſtatour liueth.

18 Whereupon, neither the firſt *Teſtament* was || dedicated without blood.

||Or, purified.

19 For when Moſes had ſpoken euery precept to all the people, according to the Law, hee tooke the blood of calues and of goats, with water, and || ſcarlet wooll, and hyſope, and ſprinkled both the booke and all the people,

||Or, purple.

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Teſtament, which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer, hee ſprinckled with blood both the Tabernacle, and all the veſſels of the Miniſtery.

22 And almoſt all things are by the Law purged with blood: and without ſhedding of blood is no remiſſion.

23 It was therefore neceſſary that the patternes of things in the heauens ſhould be purified with theſe, but the heauenly things themſelues with better ſacrifices then theſe.

24 For Chriſt is not entred into the Holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heauen it ſelfe, now to appeare in the preſence of God for vs.

29 Nor yet that hee ſhould offer himſelfe often, as the high Prieſt entreth into the Holy place, euery yeere with blood of others:

26 For then muſt hee often haue ſuffered ſince the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath hee appeared to put away ſinne by the ſacrifice of himſelfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the iudgement:

28 So Chriſt was once offered to beare the ſinnes of many, and vnto them that looke for him ſhall hee appeare the ſecond time, without ſinne, vnto ſaluation.

CHAP. X.

1 The weakeneſſe of the Law-ſacrifices. 10 The ſacrifice of Chriſts body once offered, 14 for euer hath taken away ſinnes. 19 An exhortation to hold faſt the faith, with patience and thankeſgiuing.

FOr the Law hauing a ſhadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can neuer with thoſe ſacrifices which they offered yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not haue ceaſed to bee offered, becauſe that the worſhippers once purged, ſhould haue had no more conſcience of ſinnes?

3 But in thoſe ſacrifices *there is* a remembrance againe *made* of ſinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not poſſible that the blood of bulls and of goats, ſhould take away ſinnes.

5 Wherefore when he commeth into the world, hee ſaith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldeſt not, but a body || haſt thou prepared mee:

||Or, thou haſt fitted mee.

6 In burnt offerings, and ſacrifices for ſinne thou haſt had no pleaſure:

7 Then ſaid I, Loe, I come, (In the volume of the booke it is written of me) to doe thy will, O God.

8 Aboue when he ſaid, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt offerings, and offering for ſinne thou wouldeſt not, neither hadſt pleaſure therein, which are offered by the Law:

9 Then ſaid hee, Loe, I come to doe thy will (O God:) Hee taketh away the firſt, that he may eſtabliſh the ſecond.

10 By the which Will wee are ſanctified, through the offering of the body of Ieſus Chriſt once for all.

11 And euery Prieſt ſtandeth dayly miniſtring and offering oftentimes the ſame ſacrifices which can neuer take away ſinnes.

12 But this man after hee had offered one ſacrifice for ſinnes for euer, ſate downe on the right hand of God.

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footſtoole.

14 For by one offering hee hath perfected for euer them that are ſanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghoſt alſo is a witneſſe to vs: for after that he had ſaid before,

16 This is the Couenant that I will make with them after thoſe dayes, ſaith the Lord, I will *put my Lawes into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them:

*Ier. 31.33.

17 And their ſinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now, where remiſſion of theſe is, there is no more offering for ſinne.

19 Hauing therefore, brethren, ‖ boldneſſe to enter into the Holieſt by the blood of Ieſus,

‖Or, libertie.

20 By a new and liuing way which hee hath ‖ conſecrated for vs, through the vaile, that is to ſay, his fleſh:

‖Or, new made.

21 And *hauing* an high Prieſt ouer the houſe of God:

22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart, in full aſſurance of faith, hauing our hearts ſprinkled from an euill conſcience, and our bodies waſhed with pure water.

23 Let vs hold faſt the profeſſion of our faith without wauering (for hee is faithfull that promiſed.)

24 And let vs conſider one another to prouoke vnto loue and to good workes:

25 Not forſaking the aſſembling of our ſelues together, as the maner of ſome is: but exhorting one another; and ſo much the more, as ye ſee the day approching.

26 For if wee ſinne wilfully after that we haue receiued the knowledge of the trueth, there remaineth no more ſacrifice for ſinnes,

27 But a certaine fearefull looking for of iudgement, and fiery indignation, which ſhall deuoure the aduerſaries.

28 He that deſpiſed Moſes Law, died without mercy, vnder two or three witneſſes.

29 Of how much ſorer puniſhment ſuppoſe ye, ſhall he be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foot the Sonne of God, and hath counted the blood of the Couenant wherewith hee was ſanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done deſpite vnto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath ſaid, *Vengeance belongeth vnto mee, I will recompenſe, ſaith the Lord: and againe, The Lord ſhall iudge his people.

*Deut. 32.35. rom. 12.19.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after ye were illuminated, yee endured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whileſt ye were made a gazing ſtocke, both by reproches and afflictions, and partly whileſt ye became companions of them that were ſo vſed.

34 For yee had compaſſion of mee in my bonds, & tooke ioyfully the ſpoyling of your goods, knowing in your ſelues that yee haue in heauen a better and an induring ſubſtance.

35 Caſt not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For yee haue need of patience, that after ye haue done the will of God, ye might receiue the promiſe.

37 For yet a little while, and he that ſhall come will come, and will not tary.

38 Now the iuſt ſhall liue by faith: but if any man draw backe, my ſoule ſhall haue no pleaſure in him.

39 But wee are not of them who draw backe vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue, to the ſauing of the ſoule.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith wee cannot pleaſe God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.

NOw faith is the ‖ ſubſtance of things hoped for, the euidence of things not ſeene.

‖Or, ground, or confidence.

2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we vnderſtand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, ſo that things which are ſeene were not made of things which doe appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent ſacrifice then Kain, by which hee obtained witneſſe that he was righteous, God teſtifying of his gifts: and by it hee beeing dead, ‖ yet ſpeaketh.

‖Or, is yet ſpoken of.

5 By faith Enoch was tranſlated, that he

ſhould not ſee death, and was not found, becauſe God had tranſlated him: For before his tranſlation hee had this teſtimony, that hee pleaſed God.

6 But without faith it is impoſſible to pleaſe him: for hee that commeth to God, muſt beleeue that he is, and that hee is a rewarder of them that diligently ſeeke him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not ſeene as yet, || mooued with feare, prepared an Arke to the ſauing of his houſe, by the which hee condemned the world, and became heire of the righteouſneſſe which is by faith.

|| Or, being wary.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to goe out into a place which he ſhould after receiue for an inheritance, obeyed, and hee went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith hee ſoiourned in the land of promiſe, as in a ſtrange countrey, dwelling in tabernacles with Iſaac and Iacob, the heires with him of the ſame promiſe.

10 For hee looked for a Citie which hath foundations, whoſe builder & maker is God.

11 Through faith alſo Sara her ſelfe receiued ſtrength to conceiue ſeed, and was deliuered of a child when ſhe was paſt age, becauſe ſhe iudged him faithfull who had promiſed.

12 Therefore ſprang there euen of one, and him as good as dead, *ſo many* as the ſtars of the skie in multitude: and as the ſand which is by the ſea ſhore, innumerable.

13 Theſe all died † in faith, not hauing receiued the promiſes, but hauing ſeene them afarre off, and were perſwaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confeſſed that they were ſtrangers and pilgrims on the earth.

† Gr. according to faith.

14 For they that ſay ſuch things, declare plainely that they ſeeke a countrey.

15 And truely if they had been mindful of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunity to haue returned:

16 But now they deſire a better countrey, that is, an heauenly: wherefore God is not aſhamed to bee called their God: for hee hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered vp Iſaac: and hee that had receiued the promiſes, offered vp his onely begotten ſonne,

18 || Of whom it was ſaid, That, in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called:

|| Or, To.

19 Accounting that God was able to raiſe *him* vp, euen from the dead: from whence alſo he receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Iſaac bleſſed Iacob and Eſau, concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when hee was a dying, bleſſed both the ſonnes of Ioſeph, and worſhipped, *leaning* vpon the top of his ſtaffe.

22 By faith Ioſeph when he died, || made mention of the departing of the children of Iſrael, and gaue commandement concerning his bones.

|| Or, remembred

23 By faith Moſes when hee was borne, was hid three moneths of his parents, becauſe they ſaw he was a proper childe, and they not afrayd of the Kings commandement.

24 By faith Moſes when hee was come to yeeres, refuſed to be called the ſonne of Pharaohs daughter,

25 Chuſing rather to ſuffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleaſures of ſinne for a ſeaſon:

26 Eſteeming the reproach || of Chriſt greater riches then the treaſures in Egypt: for hee had reſpect vnto the recompence of the reward.

|| Or, for Chriſt.

27 By faith he forſooke Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the King: for he endured, as ſeeing him who is inuiſible.

28 Through faith he kept the Paſſeouer, and the ſprinkling of blood, leſt he that deſtroyed the firſt borne, ſhould touch them.

29 By faith they paſſed thorow the red ſee, as by dry land: which the Egyptians aſſaying to doe, were drowned.

30 By faith the walles of Hiericho fell downe, after they were compaſſed about ſeuen dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab periſhed not with them || that beleeued not, when ſhe had receiued the ſpies with peace.

|| Or, that were diſobedient.

32 And what ſhal I more ſay? for the time would faile me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samſon, and of Iephthah, of Dauid alſo and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Who through faith ſubdued kingdomes, wrought righteouſneſſe, obtained promiſes, ſtopped the mouthes of lyons,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, eſcaped the edge of the ſword, out of weakeneſſe were made ſtrong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women receiued their dead raiſed to life againe: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliuerance, that they might obtaine a better reſurrection.

* 2. Mac. 7. 7.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings and ſcourgings, yea moreouer, of bonds and impriſonment.

37 They were ſtoned, they were ſawen aſunder, were tempted, were ſlaine with the ſword: they wandred about in ſheep-skinns, and goat-skinnes, being deſtitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy:

they wandred in deſarts, and in mountaines, and dens and caues of the earth.

39 And theſe all hauing obtained a good report through faith, receiued not the promiſe:

40 God hauing ‖ prouided ſome better thing for vs, that they without vs ſhould not be made perfect.

‖ Or, foreſeene.

CHAP. XII.

1 An exhortation to conſtant faith, patience, and godlineſſe. 22 A commendation of the New Teſtament aboue the old.

Wherefore, ſeeing wee alſo are compaſſed about with ſo great a cloud of witneſſes, let vs lay aſide euery weight, and the ſinne which doeth ſo eaſily beſet vs, and let vs runne with patience the race that is ſet before vs,

2 Looking vnto Ieſus the ‖ Authour and finiſher of *our* faith, who for the ioy that was ſet before him, endured the croſſe, deſpiſing the ſhame, and is ſet downe at the right hand of the throne of God.

‖ Or, beginner.

3 For conſider him that endured ſuch contradiction of ſinners againſt himſelfe, leſt ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Yee haue not yet reſiſted vnto blood, ſtriuing againſt ſinne.

5 And ye haue forgotten the exhortation which ſpeaketh vnto you as vnto children, My ſonne, deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him:

6 For whom the Lord loueth, hee chaſteneth, and ſcourgeth euery ſonne whom he receiueth.

7 If yee endure chaſtening, God dealeth with you as with ſonnes: for what ſonne is he whom the father chaſteneth not?

8 But if yee bee without chaſtiſement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye baſtards and not ſonnes.

9 Furthermore, wee haue had fathers of our fleſh, which corrected vs, and wee gaue them reuerence: ſhall wee not much rather bee in ſubiection vnto the Father of ſpirits, and liue?

10 For they verely for a few dayes chaſtened vs after their owne pleaſure, but hee for our profit, that wee might be partakers of his holineſſe.

11 Now no chaſtening for the preſent ſeemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: neuertheleſſe, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteouſneſſe, vnto them which are exerciſed thereby.

12 Wherefore lift vp the hands which hang downe, and the feeble knees.

13 And make ‖ ſtraight paths for your feet, leſt that which is lame, be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

‖ Or, euen.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holines, without which no man ſhall ſee the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, leſt any man ‖ faile of the grace of God, leſt any root of bitterneſſe ſpringing vp, trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled:

‖ Or, fall fr

16 Leſt there be any fornicatour, or prophane perſon, as Eſau, who for one morſell of meat ſold his birth-right.

17 For ye know how that afterward when he would haue inherited the bleſſing, hee was reiected: for he found no ‖ place of repentance: though he ſought it carefully with teares.

‖ Or, way to change his m

18 For yee are not come vnto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor vnto blackneſſe, and darkeneſſe, and tempeſt,

19 And the ſound of a trumpet, and the voyce of words, which *voyce* they that heard, entreated that the word ſhould not be ſpoken to them any more.

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: and if ſo much as a beaſt touch the mountaine, it ſhall be ſtoned, or thruſt thorow with a dart.

21 And ſo terrible was the ſight, that Moſes ſaid, I exceedingly feare and quake.

22 But yee are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto the citie of the liuing God, the heauenly Hieruſalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels:

23 To the generall aſſembly, and Church of the firſt borne, which are ‖ written in heauen, and to God the Iudge of all, and to the ſpirits of iuſt men made perfect:

‖ Or, inrolled.

24 And to Ieſus the Mediatour of the new ‖ Couenant, and to the blood of ſprinkling, that ſpeaketh better things then that of Abel.

‖ Or, Teſtament.

25 See that yee refuſe not him that ſpeaketh: for if they eſcaped not who refuſed him that ſpake on earth, much more ſhall not we *eſcape* if we turne away from him that *ſpeaketh* from heauen.

26 Whoſe voice then ſhooke the earth, but now he hath promiſed, ſaying, Yet once more I ſhake not the earth only, but alſo heauen.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, ſignifieth the remouing of thoſe things that ‖ are ſhaken, as of things that are made, that thoſe things which cannot be ſhaken, may remaine.

‖ Or, may be ſhaken.

28 Wherefore wee receiuing a kingdome which cannot be mooued, ‖ let vs haue grace, whereby we may ſerue God acceptably, with reuerence and godly feare.

‖ Or, let vs hold faſt.

29 For our God is a conſuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Diuers admonitions, as to charitie, 4 to honeſt life, 5 to auoid couetouſneſſe, 7 to regard Gods preachers, 9 to take heed of ſtrange doctrines, 10 to confeſſe Chriſt, 16 to giue almes, 17 to obey gouernours, 18 to pray for the Apoſtle. 20 The concluſion.

LEt brotherly loue continue.

2 Bee not forgetfull to entertaine ſtrangers, for thereby ſome haue entertained Angels vnawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which ſuffer aduerſity, as beeing your ſelues alſo in the body.

4 Mariage *is* honourable in all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will iudge.

5 Let your conuerſation be without couetouſneſſe: and be content with ſuch things as ye haue. For hee hath ſaid, * I will neuer leaue thee, nor forſake thee. *Ioſh.1.5.*

6 So that we may boldly ſay, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man ſhall doe vnto me.

7 Remember them which || haue the rule ouer you, who haue ſpoken vnto you the Word of God, whoſe faith follow, conſidering the end of their conuerſation. *||Or, are the guides.*

8 Ieſus Chriſt the ſame yeſterday, and to day, and for euer.

9 Bee not caried about with diuers and ſtrange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart bee eſtabliſhed with grace, not with meats, which haue not profited them that haue beene occupied therein.

10 We haue an Altar whereof they haue no right to eat, which ſerue the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of thoſe beaſts, whoſe blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the high Prieſt for ſinne, are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Ieſus alſo, that hee might ſanctifie the people with his owne blood, ſuffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe foorth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproch.

14 * For heere haue we no continuing citie, but we ſeeke one to come. *Mich.2.10.

15 By him therefore let vs offer the ſacrifice of praiſe to God continually, that is, the fruite of *our* lips, † giuing thankes to his Name. *†Gr. confeſſing to.*

16 But to doe good, and to communicate forget not, for with ſuch ſacrifices God is well pleaſed.

17 Obey them that || haue the rule ouer you, and ſubmit your ſelues: for they watch for your ſoules, as they that muſt giue account, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you. *||Or, guide.*

18 Pray for vs: for wee truſt wee haue a good conſcience in all things, willing to liue honeſtly.

19 But I beſeech you the rather to do this, that I may be reſtored to you the ſooner.

20 Now the God of peace that brought againe from the dead our Lord Ieſus, that great Shepheard of the ſheepe, through the blood of the euerlaſting || Couenant, *||Or, Teſtam*

21 Make you perfect in euery good worke to doe his will, || working in you that which is well pleaſing in his ſight, through Ieſus Chriſt, to whom be glory for euer and euer. Amen. *||Or, doing.*

22 And I beſeech you brethren, ſuffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothie is ſet at libertie, with whom if he come ſhortlie, I will ſee you.

24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italie ſalute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes, from Italy, by Timothie.

THE GENERALL
Epiſtle of Iames.

CHAP. I.

Wee are to reioyce vnder the croſſe: 5 To aske patience of God, 13 And in our tryals not to impute our weakeneſſe, or ſinnes vnto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to doe thereafter. 26 Otherwiſe men may ſeeme, but neuer bee truely religious.

IAmes a ſeruant of God, and of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, to the twelue tribes which are ſcattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when yee fall into diuers temptations,

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience,

4 But let patience haue *her* perfect worke, that yee may bee perfect and intire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wiſedome, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men liberally, and vpbraideth not: and it ſhall bee giuen him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering: for hee that wauereth is like a waue of the Sea, driuen with the wind, and toſſed.

7 For let not that man thinke that hee ſhall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man *is* vnſtable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree ‖ reioyce in that he is exalted:

‖Or, glory.

10 But the rich, in that hee is made low: becauſe as the flower of the graſſe hee ſhall paſſe away.

11 For the Sunne is no ſooner riſen with a burning heate, but it withereth the graſſe; and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the faſhion of it periſheth: ſo alſo ſhall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Bleſſed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he ſhall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promiſed to them that loue him.

13 Let no man ſay when hee is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot bee tempted with ‖ euill, neither tempteth hee any man.

‖Or, euils.

14 But euery man is tempted, when he is drawen away of his owne luſt, and entiſed.

15 Then when luſt hath conceiued, it bringeth foorth ſinne: and ſinne when it is finiſhed, bringeth forth death.

16 Doe not erre my beloued brethren.

17 Euery good gift, and euery perfit gift, is from aboue, and commeth downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableneſſe, neither ſhadow of turning.

18 Of his owne will begat he vs, with the word of Trueth, that we ſhould bee a kinde of firſt fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my beloued brethren, let euery man be ſwift to heare, ſlow to ſpeake, ſlow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteouſneſſe of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthineſſe, and ſuperfluity of naughtineſſe, and receiue with meekeneſſe the ingrafted word, which is able to ſaue your ſoules.

22 But be yee doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiuing your owne ſelues.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, hee is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glaſſe:

24 For hee beholdeth himſelfe, and goeth his way, and ſtraightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoſo looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein* hee beeing not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man ſhall bee bleſſed in his ‖ deede.

‖Or, doing.

26 If any man among you ſeeme to bee religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion and vndefiled before God and the Father, is this; To viſite the fatherleſſe and widowes in their affliction, *and* to keepe himſelfe vnſpotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Chriſtian profeſſion to regard the rich, and to deſpiſe the poore brethren: 13 rather we are to be louing and mercifull: 14 and not to boaſt of faith, where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of deuils, 21 not of Abram 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren haue not the faith of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *the Lord* of glory, with reſpect of perſons.

2 For if there come vnto your † aſſembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in alſo a poore man, in vile raiment:

†Gr. Synagogue.

3 And yee haue reſpect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and ſay vnto him, Sit thou heere ‖ in a good place: and ſay to the poore, Stand thou there, or ſit here vnder my foot-ſtoole:

‖Or, well, or ſeemely.

4 Are ye not then partiall in your ſelues, and are become iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Hearken my beloued brethren, Hath not God choſen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heires of ‖ the kingdome, which hee hath promiſed to them that loue him?

‖Or, that.

6 But yee haue deſpiſed the poore. Doe not rich men oppreſſe you, and draw you before the iudgement ſeats?

7 Doe not they blaſpheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall Law, according to the Scripture; Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe, ye doe well.

9 But if yee haue reſpect to perſons, yee commit ſinne, *and* are conuinced of the Law as tranſgreſſours.

10 For whoſoeuer ſhall keepe the whole Law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he ‖ that ſaid; Doe not commit adulterie; ſaid alſo, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a tranſgreſſour of the Law.

‖Or, that Law which ſaid.

12 So ſpeake yee, and ſo doe, as they that ſhall be iudged by the law of liberty.

13 For hee *ſhall haue* iudgement without mercie, that hath ſhewed no mercy, and mercie ‖ reioyceth againſt iudgement.

‖Or, glorieth.

14 What doeth it profit, my brethren, though a man ſay he hath faith, and haue not workes? can faith ſaue him?

15 If a brother or ſiſter be naked, and deſtitute of dayly food,

16 And one of you ſay vnto them; Depart in peace, bee you warmed, and filled: notwithſtanding yee giue them not thoſe

things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Euen ſo faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being † alone.

† Gr. by it ſelfe.

18 Yea, a man may ſay, Thou haſt faith, and I haue works: ſhew me thy faith || without thy works, and I will ſhew thee my faith by my works.

|| Some copies reade, by thy workes.

19 Thou beleeueſt that there is one God, thou doeſt well: the deuils alſo beleeue, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iuſtified by workes, when hee had offered Iſaac his ſonne vpon the altar?

22 || Seeſt thou how faith wrought with his workes; and by workes was faith made perfect?

|| Or, thou ſeeſt.

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which ſaith, * Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteouſneſſe: and hee was called the friend of God.

* Gen. 15.6. rom. 4.3. galat. 3.6.

34 Ye ſee then how that by works a man is iuſtified, and not by faith onely.

35 Likewiſe alſo was not Rahab the harlot iuſtified by works, when ſhe had receiued the meſſengers, and had ſent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the || ſpirit is dead, ſo faith without workes is dead alſo.

|| Or, breath.

CHAP. III.

1 Wee are not raſhly or arrogantly to reproue others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull inſtrument of much good, and great harme. 13 They who bee truely wiſe, bee milde, and peaceable, without enuying and ſtrife.

MY brethren, bee not many maſters, knowing that we ſhall receiue the greater || condemnation.

|| Or, iudgement.

2 For in many things wee offend all. If any man offend not in word, the ſame is a perfect man, and able alſo to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, wee put bittes in the horſes mouthes, that they may obey vs, and wee turne about their whole body.

4 Behold alſo the ſhips, which though they bee ſo great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very ſmall helme, whitherſoeuer the gouernour liſteth.

5 Euen ſo the tongue is a little member, and boaſteth great things: behold how great || a matter a little fire kindleth.

|| Or, wood.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquitie: ſo is the tongue amongſt our members, that it defileth the whole body, and ſetteth on fire the courſe of nature, and is ſet on fire of hell.

7 For euery † kinde of beaſts and of birds, and of ſerpents, and things in the ſea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of † mankind.

† Gr. nature.

† Gr. nature of man.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an vnruly euill, full of deadly poiſon.

9 Therewith bleſſe wee God, euen the Father: and therewith curſe we men, which are made after the ſimilitude of God.

10 Out of the ſame mouth proceedeth bleſſing and curſing: my brethren, theſe things ought not ſo to be.

11 Doeth a fountaine ſend foorth at the ſame || place ſweet water and bitter?

|| Or, hole.

12 Can the figge-tree, my brethren, beare Oliue berries? either a Vine, figges? ſo *can* no fountaine both yeeld ſalt water and freſh.

13 Who is a wiſe man and endued with knowledge amongſt you? let him ſhew out of a good conuerſation, his workes with meekneſſe of wiſedome.

14 But if ye haue bitter enuying and ſtrife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not againſt the trueth.

15 This wiſedome deſcendeth not from aboue, but *is* earthly, || ſenſuall, deuiliſh.

|| Or, naturall.

16 For where enuying and ſtrife is, there is † confuſion, and euery euill worke.

† Gr. tumult, or vnquietneſſe.

17 But the wiſedome that is from aboue, is firſt pure, then peaceable, gentle, and eaſie to bee intreated, full of mercy, and good fruits, || without partialitie, and without hypocriſie.

|| Or, without wrangling.

18 And the fruit of righteouſnes is ſowen in peace of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Wee are to ſtriue againſt couetouſneſſe, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction, and raſh iudgement of others: 3 and not to bee confident in the good ſucceſſe of worldly buſineſſe, but mindfull euer of the vncertaintie of this life, to commit our ſelues, and all our affaires to Gods prouidence.

FRom whence come warres and || fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your || luſtes, that warre in your members?

|| Or, brawlings.

|| Or, pleaſures.

2 Ye luſt, and haue not: ye kill, and deſire to haue, and cannot obtaine: yee fight and warre, yet yee haue not, becauſe ye aske not.

3 Yee aske, and receiue not, becauſe yee aske amiſſe, that yee may conſume it vpon your || luſts.

|| Or, pleaſures.

4 Ye adulterers, and adultereſſes, know ye not that the friendſhip of the world is enmitie with God? whoſoeuer therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemie of God.

5 Doe yee thinke that the Scripture ſaith in vaine, The ſpirit that dwelleth in vs, luſteth || to enuie.

|| Or, enuiouſly.

6 But hee giueth more grace, wherefore he ſaith, * God reſiſteth the proud, but giueth grace vnto the humble.

*Pro 3.34. 1.Pet.5.5.

7 Submit your ſelues therefore to God: reſiſt the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you, cleanſe your hands, yee ſinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauineſſe.

10 Humble your ſelues in the ſight of the Lord, and he ſhall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren:) hee that ſpeaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, ſpeaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a Iudge.

12 There is one Law-giuer, who is able to ſaue, and to deſtroy: who art thou that iudgeſt another?

13 Goe to now, ye that ſay, To day, or to morrow wee will goe into ſuch a citie, and continue there a yeere, and buy and ſell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas ye know not what *ſhall be* on the morrow: * for what is your life? || It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vaniſheth away.

*Pro. 27.1. || *Or, for it is.*

15 For that ye ought to ſay, If the Lord will, we ſhall liue, and doe this, or that.

16 But now ye reioyce in your boaſtings: all ſuch reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to doe good, and doth it not, to him it is ſinne.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to feare Gods vengeance. 7 Wee ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the Prophets, and Iob: 12 To forbeare ſwearing, 13 to pray in aduerſitie, to ſing in proſperitie: 16 To acknowledge mutually our ſeuerall faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a ſtraying brother to the trueth.

GOe to now, yee rich men, weepe and howle for your miſeries that ſhall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten:

3 Your gold and ſiluer is cankered, and the ruſt of them ſhall bee a witneſſe againſt you, and ſhall eate your fleſh as it were fire: yee haue heaped treaſure together for the laſt dayes.

4 Behold, the hire of the labourers which haue reaped downe your fields, which is of you kept backe by fraud, cryeth: and the cries of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabbaoth.

5 Ye haue liued in pleaſure on the earth, and beene wanton: yee haue nouriſhed your hearts, as in a day of ſlaughter:

6 Ye haue condemned *and* killed the iuſt, *and* he doth not reſiſt you.

7 || Be patient therefore, brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill he receiue the early and latter raine.

|| *Or, bee long patient, or ſu with long pa tience.*

8 Be ye alſo patient: ſtabliſh your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 || Grudge not one againſt another, brethren, leſt ye be condemned: behold, the Iudge ſtandeth before the doore.

|| *Or, groane, o grieue not.*

10 Take my brethren, the Prophets, who haue ſpoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of ſuffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Yee haue heard of the patience of Iob; and haue ſeene the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull, and of tender mercy.

12 But aboue all things, my brethren, ſweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: leſt ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him ſing Pſalmes.

14 Is any ſicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anointing him with oyle in the Name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith ſhall ſaue the ſicke, and the Lord ſhall raiſe him vp: and if he haue committed ſinnes, they ſhall bee forgiuen him.

16 Confeſſe your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectuall feruent prayer of a righteous man auaileth much.

17 Elias was a man ſubiect to like paſſions as we are, and he prayed || earneſtly, that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the ſpace of three yeeres and ſixe moneths.

|| *Or, in hi prayer.*

18 And he prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought foorth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the truth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that he which conuerteth the ſinner from the errour of his way, ſhall ſaue a ſoule from death, and ſhall hide a multitude of ſinnes.

THE

THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

He bleſſeth God for his manifold ſpirituall graces: 10 ſhewing that the ſaluation in Chriſt is no newes, but a thing propheſied of old: 13 And exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conuerſation, foraſmuch as they are now borne anew by the word of God.

Peter an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, to the ſtrangers ſcattered throughout Pontus, Galitia, Cappadocia, Aſia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through ſanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, and ſprinkling of the blood of Ieſus Chriſt: Grace vnto you, and peace bee multiplied.

3 Bleſſed be the God, and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, which according to his † abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the reſurrection of Ieſus Chriſt from the dead,

†Gr. much.

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reſerued in heauen ‖ for you,

‖Or, for vs.

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto ſaluation, ready to be reuealed in the laſt time.

6 Wherein yee greatly reioyce, though now for a ſeaſon (if need be) yee are in heauineſſe through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith beeing much more precious then of gold that periſheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found vnto praiſe, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Ieſus Chriſt:

8 Whom hauing not ſeene, yee loue, in whom though now ye ſee *him* not, yet beleeuing, yee reioyce with ioy vnſpeakeable, and full of glory,

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the ſaluation of your ſoules:

10 Of which ſaluation the Prophets haue enquired, and ſearched diligently, who propheſied of the grace *that ſhould come* vnto you,

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Chriſt which was in them, did ſignifie, when it teſtified before hand the ſufferings of Chriſt, and the glory that ſhould follow.

12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themſelues, but vnto vs, they did miniſter the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Goſpel vnto you, with the holy Ghoſt ſent downe from heauen, which things the Angels deſire to looke into.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loynes of your minde, be ſober, and hope † to the end, for the grace that is to bee brought vnto you at the reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt:

†Gr. perfectly.

14 As obedient children, not faſhioning your ſelues according to the former luſts, in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you, is holy, ſo be ye holy in all maner of conuerſation;

16 Becauſe it is written, * Be ye holy, for I am holy.

* Leuit. 11. 44. and 19. 2. and 20. 7.

17 And if yee call on the Father, who without reſpect of perſons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, paſſe the time of your ſoiourning here in feare:

18 Foraſmuch as yee know that yee were not redeemed with corruptible things, as ſiluer and gold, from your vaine conuerſation *receiued* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Chriſt, as of a Lambe without blemiſh and without ſpot,

20 Who verely was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifeſt in theſe laſt times for you:

21 Who by him doe beleeue in God that raiſed him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might bee in God.

22 Seeing yee haue purified your ſoules in obeying the trueth through the Spirit, vnto vnfained loue of the brethren: ſee that yee loue one another with a pure heart feruently,

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible ſeed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God which liueth and abideth for euer.

24 ‖ For all fleſh *is* as graſſe, and all the glory of man, as the floure of graſſe: the graſſe withereth, and the floure thereof falleth away.

‖ Or, for that.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Goſpel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

1 He exhorteth them from the breach of charity. 4 ſhewing that Chriſt is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 He beſeecheth them alſo to abſtaine from fleſhly luſtes. 13 To bee obedient to Magiſtrates, 18 and teacheth ſeruants how to obey their maſters, 20 patiently ſuffering for well doing, after the example of Chriſt.

Wherefore laying aſide all malice, and all guile, and hypocriſies, and enuies, and euill ſpeakings, 2 As new borne babes, deſire the ſincere milke of the word, that yee may [illegible] thereby.

3 If ſo be ye haue taſted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming, *as* vnto a liuing ſtone, diſallowed indeed of men, but choſen of God, and precious,

|| *Or, be ye built.*

5 Ye alſo as liuely ſtones, || are built vp a ſpirituall houſe, an holy Prieſthood, to offer vp ſpirituall ſacrifice, acceptable to God by Ieſus Chriſt.

* *Eſay 28. 16. pſal. 118. 22. matt. 21. 42. acts 4. 12.*

6 Wherfore it is contained in the Scripture, * Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner ſtone, elect, precious: and he that beleeueth on him, ſhall not be confounded.

|| *Or, he is an honour.*

7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue, he is || precious; but vnto them which be diſobedient, the ſtone which the builders diſallowed, the ſame is made the head of the corner,

* *Eſay 8. 14.*

8 * And a ſtone of ſtumbling, and a rocke of offence, *euen to them* which ſtumble at the Word, being diſobedient, whereunto alſo they were appointed.

|| *Or, a purchaſed people.*
|| *Or, vertues.*

9 But ye are a choſen generation, a royall Prieſthood, an holy nation, a || peculiar people, that ye ſhould ſhew forth the || praiſes of him, who hath called you out of darkeneſſe into his marueilous light:

* *Oſe. 2. 23.*

10 Which in time paſt were not a people, but are now the people of God: * which had not obtained mercy, but now haue obtained mercy.

11 Dearely beloued, I beſeech you, as ſtrangers and pilgrims, abſtaine from fleſhly luſts, which warre againſt the ſoule.

|| *Or, wherein.*

12 Hauing your conuerſation honeſt among the Gentiles, that || whereas they ſpeake againſt you as euill doers, they may by *your* good works which they ſhall behold, glorifie God in the day of viſitation.

13 Submit your ſelues to euery ordinance of man for the Lords ſake, whether it be to the King as ſupreme,

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are ſent by him for the puniſhment of euill doers, and for the praiſe of them that doe well.

15 For ſo is the will of God, that with well doing yee may put to ſilence the ignorance of fooliſh men.

† *Gr. hauing.*

16 As free, and not † vſing your libertie for a cloake of maliciouſneſſe, but as the ſeruants of God.

|| *Or, eſteeme.*

17 || Honour all men. Loue the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the King.

18 Seruants, be ſubiect to your maſters with all feare, not only to the good and gentle, but alſo to the froward.

19 For this is thanke-worthy, if a man for conſcience toward God endure griefe, ſuffering wrongfully.

|| *Or, thanke.*

[illegible] For what glory is it, if when yee bee buffeted for your faults, yee ſhall take it patiently? but if when you doe well, and ſuffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is || acceptable with God.

|| Some reade, *for you.*

21 For euen hereunto were yee called, becauſe Chriſt alſo ſuffered || for vs, leauing vs an example, that yee ſhould follow his ſteps:

22 Who did no ſinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

|| *Or, committed his cauſe.*

23 Who when he was reuiled, reuiled not againe; when hee ſuffered, he threatned not; but || committed *himſelfe* to him that iudgeth righteouſly.

|| *Or, to.*

24 Who his owne ſelfe bare our ſinnes in his owne body || on the tree, that wee beeing dead to ſinnes, ſhould liue vnto righteouſneſſe, by whoſe ſtripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as ſheepe going aſtray, but are now returned vnto the Shepherd and Biſhop of your ſoules.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee teacheth the duety of wiues and husbands to each other, & exhorting all men to vnity and loue, 14 and to ſuffer perſecution. 19 Hee declareth alſo the benefits of Chriſt toward the old world.

Likewiſe yee wiues, bee in ſubiection to your owne husbands, that if any obey not the word, they alſo may without the word bee wonne by the conuerſation of the wiues:

2 While they behold your chaſte conuerſation *coupled* with feare:

3 Whoſe adorning let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell;

4 But *let it bee* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *euen the ornament* of a meeke and quiet ſpirit, which is in the ſight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women alſo who truſted in God, adorned themſelues, being in ſubiection vnto their owne husbands.

† *Gr. children.*

6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whoſe † daughters yee are as long as ye doe well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewiſe ye husbands dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife as vnto the weaker veſſell, and as being heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

|| *Or, louing t the brethren.*

8 Finally, *be yee* all of one minde, hauing compaſſion one of another, || loue as brethren, be pitifull, be curteous,

9 Not rendring euill for euill, nor railing for railing: but contrariwiſe, bleſſing, knowing that yee are thereunto called, that yee ſhould inherite a bleſſing.

10 For he that will loue life, and ſee good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his * lips that they ſpeake no guile:

*Pſal.34.13.

11 Let him eſchew euill and doe good, let him ſeeke peace and enſue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* ouer the righteous, and his eares are *open* vnto their prayers, but the face of the Lord *is* † againſt them that doe euill.

† Gr. vpon.

13 And who is he that will harme you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye ſuffer for righteouſneſſe ſake, happy *are ye*, and be not * afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

*Eſa.8.12.13.

15 But ſanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *bee* ready alwayes to giue an anſwere to euery man that asketh you a reaſon of the hope that is in you, with meekeneſſe, and || feare:

|| Or, reuerence.

16 Hauing a good conſcience that whereas they ſpeake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may be aſhamed that falſly accuſe your good conuerſation in Chriſt.

17 For it is better, if the will of God bee ſo, that yee ſuffer for well doing then for euill doing.

18 For Chriſt alſo hath once ſuffered for ſinnes, the iuſt for the vniuſt, that he might bring vs to God, being put to death in the fleſh, but quickned by the Spirit:

19 By which alſo he went and preached vnto the Spirits in priſon,

20 Which ſometime were diſobedient, when once the long ſuffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight ſoules were ſaued by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, euen Baptiſme, doeth alſo now ſaue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the fleſh, but the anſwere of a good conſcience towards God;) by the reſurrection of Ieſus Chriſt,

22 Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers being made ſubiect vnto him.

CHAP. IIII.

Hee exhorteth them to ceaſe from ſinne by the example of Chriſt, and the conſideration of the Generall end that now approcheth, 12 and comforteth againſt perſecution.

FOraſmuch then as Chriſt hath ſuffered for vs in the fleſh, arme your ſelues likewiſe with the ſame minde: for he that hath ſuffered in the fleſh, hath ceaſed from ſinne:

2 That he no longer ſhould liue the reſt of *his* time in the fleſh, to the luſtes of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time paſt of our life may ſuffice vs to haue wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in laſciuiouſneſſe, luſts, exceſſe of wine, reuellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it ſtrange, that you runne not with them to the ſame exceſſe of riot, ſpeaking euill of you:

5 Who ſhall giue account to him that is ready to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cauſe was the Goſpel preached alſo to them that are dead, that they might bee iudged according to men in the fleſh, but liue according to God in the Spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore ſober and watch vnto prayer.

8 And aboue all things haue a feruent charitie among your ſelues: for charitie || ſhall couer the multitude of ſinnes.

|| Or, will.

9 Vſe hoſpitality one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, *euen ſo* miniſter the ſame one to another, as good ſtewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man ſpeake, *let him ſpeake* as the oracles of God: if any man miniſter, let him doe it as of the ability which God giueth: that God in all things may be glorified thorow Ieſus Chriſt, to whom be praiſe and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not ſtrange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though ſome ſtrange thing happened vnto you.

13 But reioyce in as much as ye are partakers of Chriſts ſufferings: that when his glorie ſhall be reuealed, ye may be glad alſo with exceeding ioy.

14 If ye be reproached for the Name of Chriſt, happy *are ye*; for the ſpirit of Glory, and of God reſteth vpon you: on their part he is euill ſpoken of, but on your part hee is glorified.

15 But let none of you ſuffer as a murtherer, or as a thiefe, or as an euill doer, or as a buſie body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man ſuffer* as a Chriſtian, let him not be aſhamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is *come* that iudgement muſt begin at the houſe of God: and if it firſt begin at vs, what ſhall the end be of them that obey not the Goſpel of God?

18 And if the righteous ſcarcely bee ſaued, where ſhall the vngodly and the ſinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that ſuffer according to the will of God, commit the

keeping of their ſoules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creatour.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the Elders to feed their flockes, 5 the yonger to obey, 8 and all to be ſober, watchfull, and conſtant in the faith: 9 to reſiſt the cruell aduerſarie the deuill.

THE Elders which are among you I exhort, who am alſo an Elder, and a witneſſe of the ſufferings of Chriſt, and alſo a partaker of the glory that ſhall be reuealed.

2 Feede the flocke of God || which is among you, taking the ouerſight *thereof*, not by conſtraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde:

|| Or, as much as in you is.

3 Neither as || being lords ouer *Gods* heritage: but being enſamples to the flocke.

|| Or, ouer-ruling.

4 And when the chiefe ſhepheard ſhall appeare, yee ſhall receiue a crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewiſe ye yonger, ſubmit your ſelues vnto the elder: yea, all *of you* be ſubiect one to another, and be cloathed with humilitie: for God reſiſteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your ſelues therefore vnder the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time,

7 Caſting all your care vpon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be ſober, be vigilant: becauſe your aduerſarie the deuill, as a roaring Lion walketh about, ſeeking whom he may deuoure.

9 Whom reſiſt ſtedfaſt in the faith, knowing that the ſame afflictions are accompliſhed in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of al grace who hath called vs into his eternall glory by Chriſt Ieſus, after that ye haue ſuffered a while, make you perfect, ſtabliſh, ſtrengthen, ſettle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Syluanus a faithfull brother vnto you, (as I ſuppoſe) I haue written briefly, exhorting, and teſtifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye ſtand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected, together with you, ſaluteth you, and *ſo doeth* Marcus my ſonne.

14 Greete ye one another with a kiſſe of charitie: Peace bee with you all that are in Chriſt Ieſus. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE generall of Peter.

CHAP. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increaſe of Gods graces: 5 hee exhorteth them by faith, and good workes, to make their calling ſure: 12 whereof hee is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 And warneth them to be conſtant in the faith of Chriſt, who is the true Sonne of God, by the eye witneſſe of the Apoſtles beholding his Maieſtie, and by the teſtimonie of the Father and the Prophets.

SImon Peter, a ſeruant and an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, to them that haue obtained like precious Faith with vs, through the righteouſneſſe of God, and our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt.

2 Grace and peace bee multiplyed vnto you through the knowledge of God, and of Ieſus our Lord,

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that *pertaine* vnto life and godlineſſe, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs || to glory, and vertue.

|| Or, by.

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promiſes, that by theſe you might bee partakers of the diuine nature, hauing eſcaped the corruption that is in the world through luſt.

5 And beſides this, giuing all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue knowledge;

6 And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlineſſe;

7 And to godlineſſe, brotherly kindneſſe; and to brotherly kindneſſe, charitie.

8 For if theſe things be in you, and abound, they make you that yee ſhall neither be barren, nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

9 But hee that lacketh theſe things, is blinde, and cannot ſee farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his olde ſinnes.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling and election ſure: for if ye doe theſe things, ye ſhall neuer fall.

11 For ſo an entrance ſhall bee miniſtred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlaſting Kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt.

12 Wherefore I will not bee negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of theſe things, though yee know them, and

bee ſtabliſhed in the preſent trueth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meete, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to ſtirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that ſhortly I muſt put off this my tabernacle, euen as * our Lord Ieſus Chriſt hath ſhewed me.

* Iohn 21.17.

15 Moreouer, I will endeuour, that you may bee able after my deceaſe, to haue theſe things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For wee haue not followed cunningly deuiſed fables, when wee made knowen vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, but were eye-witneſſes of his Maieſtie.

17 For he receiued from God the Father, honour and glory, when there came ſuch a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleaſed.

18 And this voice which came from heauen we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We haue alſo a more ſure word of prophecie, whereunto yee doe well that yee take heede, as vnto a light that ſhineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day-ſtarre ariſe in your hearts:

20 Knowing this firſt, that no prophecie of the Scripture is of any priuate interpretation:

21 For the prophecie came not ‖ in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God ſpake, as they were mooued by the holy Ghoſt.

Or, at any time

CHAP. II.

1 He foretelleth them of falſe teachers, ſhewing the impietie, and puniſhment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly ſhall be deliuered, as Lot was out of Sodome: 10 and more fully deſcribeth the manners of thoſe prophane, and blaſphemous ſeducers, whereby they may be the better knowen and auoided.

BVt there were falſe prophets alſo among the people, euen as there ſhall bee falſe teachers among you, who priuily ſhall bring in damnable hereſies, euen denying the Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themſelues ſwift deſtruction.

2 And many ſhall follow their ‖ pernicious wayes, by reaſon of whom the way of Trueth ſhall be euill ſpoken of:

Or, laſciuious yes, as ſome opies reade.

3 And through couetouſneſſe ſhall they with fained words, make merchandiſe of you, whoſe iudgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation ſlumbreth not.

4 For if God ſpared not the Angels that ſinned, but caſt them downe to hell, *and* deliuered them into chaines of darkeneſſe, to be reſerued vnto iudgement:

5 And ſpared not the old world, but ſaued Noah the eighth *perſon* a preacher of righteouſneſſe, bringing in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodome and Gomorrha into aſhes, condemned them with an ouerthrow, making them an enſample vnto thoſe that after ſhould liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iuſt Lot, vexed with the filthy conuerſation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in ſeeing and hearing, vexed his righteous ſoule from day to day, with *their* vnlawfull deeds.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reſerue the vniuſt vnto the day of Iudgement to bee puniſhed:

10 But chiefly them that walke after the fleſh in the luſt of vncleanneſſe, and deſpiſe ‖ gouernment. * Preſumptuous *are they*, ſelfe-willed: they are not afraid to ſpeake euill of dignities:

‖ *Or, dominion.*
* Iude 8.

11 Whereas Angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accuſation ‖ againſt them before the Lord.

‖ Some reade, *againſt themſelues.*

12 But theſe, as naturall bruit beaſts, made to bee taken and deſtroyed, ſpeake euill of the things that they vnderſtand not, *and* ſhall vtterly periſh in their owne corruption.

13 *And* ſhall receiue the reward of vnrighteouſneſſe, *as* they that count it pleaſure to ryot in the day time: Spots *they are* and blemiſhes, ſporting themſelues with their owne deceiuings, while they feaſt with you:

14 Hauing eyes full of † adultery and that cannot ceaſe from ſinne, beguiling vnſtable ſoules: an heart they haue exerciſed with couetous practiſes: curſed children:

† *Gr. an adultereſſe.*

15 Which haue forſaken the right way, and are gone aſtray, following the way of Balaam *the ſonne* of Boſor, who loued the wages of vnrighteouſneſſe:

16 But was rebuked for his iniquitie: the dumbe aſſe ſpeaking with mans voyce, forbade the madneſſe of the Prophet.

17 Theſe are welles without water, clouds that are carried with a tempeſt, to whom the myſt of darkeneſſe is reſerued for euer.

18 For when they ſpeake great ſwelling words of vanity, they allure through the luſts of the fleſh, through much wantonneſſe, thoſe that were ‖ cleane eſcaped from them who liue in errour.

‖ *Or, for a little, or a while*, as ſome reade.

19 While they promiſe them libertie, they themſelues are the ſeruants of corruption:

tion: for of whom a man is ouercome, of the ſame is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue eſcaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, they are againe intangled therein, *and* ouercome, the latter end is worſe with them then the beginning.

21 For it had beene better for them not to haue knowen the way of righteouſneſſe, then after they haue knowen it, to turne from the holy Commandement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerbe: The dog is turned to his owne vomite againe: and the Sow that was waſhed, to her wallowing in the myre.

CHAP. III.

Hee aſſureth them of the certaintie of Chriſts comming to Iudgement, againſt theſe ſcorners who diſpute againſt it: 8 warning the godly for the long patience of God, to haſten their repentance. 10 He deſcribeth alſo the maner how the world ſhall be deſtroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holineſſe of life. 15 And againe, to thinke the patience of God, to tend to their ſaluation, as Paul wrote to them in his Epiſtles.

THis ſecond Epiſtle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I ſtirre vp your pure mindes by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were ſpoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the commandement of vs the Apoſtles of the Lord and Sauiour:

3 Knowing this firſt, that there ſhall come in the laſt dayes ſcoffers, walking after their owne luſts,

4 And ſaying, Where is the promiſe of his comming? For ſince the fathers fell aſleepe, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God, the heauens were of old, and the earth † ſtanding out of the water, and in the water,

†*Gr. conſiſting.*

6 Whereby the world that then was, being ouerflowed with water, periſhed.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the ſame word are kept in ſtore, reſerued vnto fire againſt the day of Iudgement and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But (beloued) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thouſand yeeres, and a thouſand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not ſlacke concerning his promiſe (as ſome men count ſlackneſſe:) but is long-ſuffering to vs-ward, not willing that any ſhould periſh, but that all ſhould come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thiefe in the night, in the which the heauens ſhall paſſe away with a great noiſe, and the Elements ſhall melt with feruent heat, the earth alſo, and the workes that are therein, ſhall be burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all theſe things ſhall be diſſolued, What maner of perſons ought yee to bee in all holy conuerſation, and godlineſſe,

12 ‖Looking for and haſting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens beeing on fire ſhall bee diſſolued, and the Elements ſhall melt with feruent heate?

‖*Or, haſting the comming.*

13 Neuertheleſſe wee, according to his promiſe, looke for new heauens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteouſneſſe.

14 Wherefore (beloued) ſeeing that yee looke for ſuch things, be diligent that ye may bee found of him in peace, without ſpot, and blameleſſe.

15 And account that the long-ſuffering of the Lord is ſaluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul alſo, according to the wiſedome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you.

16 As alſo in all his Epiſtles, ſpeaking in them of theſe things, in which are ſome things hard to bee vnderſtood, which they that are vnlearned and vnſtable wreſt, as they do alſo the other Scriptures, vnto their owne deſtruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloued, ſeeing ye know *theſe things* before, beware leſt yee alſo being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your owne ſtedfaſtneſſe.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt: to him be glory both now and for euer. Amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of Iohn.

CHAP. I.

1 He deſcribeth the perſon of Chriſt, in whom wee haue eternall life, by a communion with God: 5 to which we muſt adioyne holineſſe of life, to teſtifie the trueth of that our communion and profeſſion of faith, as alſo to aſſure vs of the forgiueneſſe of our ſinnes by Chriſts death.

THat which was from the beginning, Which wee haue heard, which wee haue ſeene with our eyes, which wee haue looked vpon, and our hands haue handled of the word of life.

2 (For the life was manifeſted, and wee haue ſeene it, and beare witneſſe, and ſhew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifeſted vnto vs.)

3 That which we haue ſeene and heard, declare we vnto you, that yee alſo may haue fellowſhip with vs; and truely our fellowſhip *is* with the Father, and with his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt.

4 And theſe things write we vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the meſſage which wee haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkeneſſe at all.

6 If wee ſay that wee haue fellowſhip with him, and walke in the darkneſſe, we lie, and doe not the trueth.

7 But if we walke in the light, as he is in the light, we haue fellowſhip one with another, and the bloud of Ieſus Chriſt his Sonne, cleanſeth vs from all ſinne.

8 If wee ſay that wee haue no ſinne, wee deceiue our ſelues, and the trueth is not in vs.

9 If wee confeſſe our ſinnes, hee is faithfull, and iuſt to forgiue vs our ſinnes, and to cleanſe vs from all vnrighteouſneſſe.

10 If we ſay that we haue not ſinned, wee make him a lyar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee comforteth them againſt the ſinnes of infirmitie. 3 Rightly to know God, is to keepe his Commandements, 9 to loue our brethren, 15 and not to loue the world. 18 Wee muſt beware of ſeducers: 20 from whoſe deceits the godly are ſafe preſerued by perſeuerance in faith and holineſſe of life.

MY little children, theſe things write I vnto you, that yee ſinne not. And if any man ſinne wee haue an Aduocate with the Father, Ieſus Chriſt the righteous:

2 And hee is the propitiation for our ſinnes: and not for ours onely, but alſo for the ſinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby wee doe know that wee know him, if wee keepe his Commandements.

4 Hee that ſaith, I know him, and keepeth not his Commandements, is a lyer, and the trueth is not in him.

5 But whoſo keepeth his word, in him verily is the loue of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that ſaith, he abideth in him, ought himſelfe alſo ſo to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an old commandement which yee had from the beginning: the old commandement is the word which yee haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, a new commandement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: becauſe the darkeneſſe is paſt, and the true light now ſhineth.

9 He that ſayth he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkeneſſe euen vntill now.

10 Hee that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occaſion of † ſtumbling in him.

† Gr. ſcandall.

11 But hee that hateth his brother, is in darkeneſſe, and walketh in darkeneſſe, and knoweth not whither he goeth, becauſe that darkeneſſe hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write vnto you, little children, becauſe your ſinnes are forgiuen you for his Names ſake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, becauſe yee haue known him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, young men, becauſe you haue ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you, little children, becauſe ye haue knowen the Father:

14 I haue written vnto you, fathers, becauſe ye haue knowen him, *that is* from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, young men, becauſe ye are ſtrong, and the word of God abideth in you, and yee haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the luſt of the fleſh, the luſt of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world paſſeth away, and the

luſt thereof; but hee that doeth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the laſt time: and as yee haue heard that Antichriſt ſhall come, euen now are their many Antichriſts, whereby we know that it is the laſt time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had beene of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifeſt, that they were not all of vs.

20 But ye haue an vnction from the Holy One, and yee know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, becauſe ye know not the trueth: but becauſe ye know it, and that no lye is of the trueth.

22 Who is a lyar, but he that denyeth that Ieſus is the Chriſt? he is Antichriſt, that denieth the Father, and the Sonne.

23 Whoſoeuer denieth the Sonne, the ſame hath not the Father: *but hee that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father alſo.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which yee haue heard from the beginning: if that which yee haue heard from the beginning, ſhall remaine in you, yee alſo ſhall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promiſe that hee hath promiſed vs, *euen* eternall life.

26 Theſe things haue I written vnto you, concerning them that ſeduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye haue receiued of him, abideth in you: and yee need not that any man teach you: But, as the ſame anointing teacheth you of all things, and is trueth, and is no lie: and euen as it hath taught you, ye ſhall abide in || him.

||*Or, it.*

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when hee ſhall appeare; wee may haue confidence, and not be aſhamed before him, at his comming.

29 If yee know that he is righteous, || yee know that euery one which doth righteouſneſſe, is borne of him.

||*Or, know ye.*

CHAP. III.

Hee declareth the ſingular loue of God towards vs, in making vs his ſonnes: 3 Who therefore ought obediently to keepe his Commandements, 11 as alſo brotherly to loue one another.

BEhold, what manner of loue the Father hath beſtowed vpon vs, that we ſhould be called the ſonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth vs not, becauſe it knew him not.

2 Beloued, now are wee the ſonnes of God, and it doth not yet appeare, what wee ſhall bee: but we know, that when he ſhall appeare, wee ſhall be like him: for wee ſhall ſee him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himſelfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whoſoeuer committeth ſinne, tranſgreſſeth alſo the Law: for ſinne is the tranſgreſſion of the Law.

5 And ye know that hee was manifeſted to take away our ſinnes, and in him is no ſinne.

6 Whoſoeuer abideth in him, ſinneth not: whoſoeuer ſinneth, hath not ſeene him, neither knowen him.

7 Little children, let no man deceiue you: hee that doeth righteouſneſſe, is righteous, euen as he is righteous.

8 Hee that committeth ſinne is of the deuill: for the deuill ſinneth from the beginning: for this purpoſe the Sonne of God was manifeſted, that hee might deſtroy the workes of the deuill.

9 Whoſoeuer is borne of God, doeth not commit ſinne: for his ſeed remaineth in him, and hee cannot ſinne, becauſe hee is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifeſt, and the children of the deuill: whoſoeuer doeth not righteouſneſſe is not of God, neither he that loueth not his brother.

11 For this is the || meſſage which ye heard from the beginning, that we ſhould loue one another.

||*Or, comman-*
dement.

12 Not as Cain; *who* was of that wicked one, and ſlew his brother: and wherefore ſlew he him? becauſe his owne works were euill, and his brothers righteous.

13 Maruell not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 Wee know that we haue paſſed from death vnto life, becauſe wee loue the brethren: he that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whoſoeuer hateth his brother, is a murtherer, and ye know that no murtherer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceiue wee the loue of God, becauſe hee laid downe his life for vs, and we ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.

17 But whoſo hath this worlds good, and ſeeth his brother hath need, and ſhutteth vp his bowels of compaſſion from him; how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in trueth.

19 And hereby we know that wee are of the trueth, and ſhall † aſſure our hearts before him.

†*Gr perſw*

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, *then* haue we confidence towards God.

22 And whatſoeuer wee aske, we receiue of him, becauſe wee keepe his Commandement, and doe thoſe things that are pleaſing in his ſight.

23 And this is his Commandement, that wee ſhould beleeue on the Name of his Son Ieſus Chriſt, and loue one another, as he gaue vs commandement.

24 And hee that keepeth his Commandements, dwelleth in him, and hee in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in vs, by the ſpirit which he hath giuen vs.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee warneth them not to beleeue all teachers, who boaſt of the ſpirit, but to trie them by the rules of the Catholike faith: 7 and by many reaſons exhorteth to brotherly loue.

BEloued, beleeue not euery ſpirit, but trie the ſpirits, whether they are of God: becauſe many falſe prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know yee the Spirit of God: euery ſpirit that confeſſeth that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is of God.

3 And euery ſpirit that confeſſeth not that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is not of God: and this is that *ſpirit* of Antichriſt, whereof you haue heard, that it ſhould come, and euen now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and haue ouercome them: becauſe greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore ſpeake they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 Wee are of God: hee that knoweth God, heareth vs: hee that is not of God, heareth not vs, heereby know wee the ſpirit of trueth, and the ſpirit of errour.

7 Beloued, let vs loue one another; for loue is of God, and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loueth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue.

9 In this was manifeſted the loue of God towards vs, becauſe that God ſent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that wee might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that we loued God, but that he loued vs, and ſent his Sonne to be the propitiation for our ſinnes.

11 Beloued, if God ſo loued vs, we ought alſo to loue one another.

12 No man hath ſeene God at any time. If we loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.

13 Hereby know wee that wee dwell in him and he in vs, becauſe hee hath giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And wee haue ſeene, and doe teſtifie, that the Father ſent the Sonne *to bee* the Sauiour of the world.

15 Whoſoeuer ſhall confeſſe that Ieſus is the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And wee haue knowne and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and hee that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is † our loue made perfect, that wee may haue boldneſſe in the day of iudgement, becauſe as he is, ſo are we in this world.

† Gr. *loue with vs.*

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue caſteth out feare, becauſe feare hath torment: hee that feareth is not made perfect in loue.

19 Wee loue him: becauſe hee firſt loued vs.

20 If a man ſay, I loue God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For hee that loueth not his brother whom hee hath ſeene, how can he loue God whom he hath not ſeene?

21 And this commandement haue wee from him, that he who loueth God, loue his brother alſo.

CHAP. V.

1 Hee that loueth God, loueth his children, and keepeth his Commandements: 3 Which to the faithfull are light, and not grieuous. 9 Ieſus is the Sonne of God, able to ſaue vs, 14 and to heare our prayers which wee make for our ſelues, and for others.

WHoſoeuer beleeueth that Ieſus is the Chriſt, is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him that begate, loueth him alſo that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we loue the children of God, when wee loue God and keepe his commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that wee keepe his Commandements, and his Commandements are not grieuous.

4 For whatſoeuer is borne of God, ouercommeth the world, and this is the victory that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is hee that ouercommeth the world, but he that beleeueth that Ieſus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is hee that came by water and blood, euen Ieſus Chriſt, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witneſſe, becauſe the Spirit is trueth.

7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghoſt: and theſe three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witnes in earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood, and theſe three agree in one.

9 If wee receiue the witneſſe of men, the

witneſſe of God is greater: for this is the witneſſe of God, which hee hath teſtified of his Sonne.

10 Hee that beleeueth on the Sonne of God, hath the witneſſe in himſelfe: hee that beleeueth not God, hath made him a liar, becauſe he beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 Hee that hath the Sonne, hath life; and hee that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 Theſe things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God, that ye may know, that ye haue eternall life, and that ye may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we haue || in him, that if we aske any thing according to his will, he heareth vs.

|| Or, concerning him.

15 And if wee know that hee heare vs, whatſoeuer we aske, we know that wee haue the petitions that we deſired of him.

16 If any man ſee his brother ſinne a ſin *which is* not vnto death, he ſhall aske, and he ſhall giue him life for them that ſinne not vnto death. There is a ſinne vnto death: I doe not ſay that he ſhall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteouſneſſe is ſinne, and there is a ſinne not vnto death.

18 We know that whoſoeuer is borne of God, ſinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himſelfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And wee know that wee are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedneſſe.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath giuen vs an vnderſtanding that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *euen* in his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your ſelues from Idoles. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE
of IOHN.

Hee exhorteth a certaine honourable matrone with her children, to perſeuere in Chriſtian loue, and beliefe, 8 leſt they loſe the reward of their former profeſſion, 10 and to haue nothing to doe with thoſe ſeducers that bring not the true doctrine of Chriſt Ieſus.

THe Elder vnto the elect Lady, and her children, whom I loue in the trueth: and not I onely, but alſo all they that haue knowen the trueth:

2 For the trueths ſake which dwelleth in vs, and ſhall bee with vs for euer.

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, the Sonne of the Father in trueth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in trueth, as we haue receiued a commandement from the Father.

5 And now, I beſeech thee Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement vnto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that we loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that wee walke after his commandements. This is the commandement, that as yee haue heard from the beginning, ye ſhould walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confeſſe not that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh. This is a deceiuer, and an Antichriſt.

8 Looke to your ſelues, that we loſe not thoſe things which wee haue || wrought, but that we receiue a full reward.

|| Or, gained. Some copies reade, *which yee haue gained, but that ye receiue, &c.*

9 Whoſoeuer tranſgreſſeth and abideth not in the doctrine of Chriſt, hath not God: hee that abideth in the doctrine of Chriſt, hee hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your houſe, neither bid him, God ſpeed.

11 For hee that biddeth him God ſpeed, is partaker of his euill deeds.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I truſt to come vnto you, and ſpeake † face to face, that our ioy may be full.

† Gr. mouth to mouth.

13 The children of thy elect ſiſter greete thee. Amen.

THE

THE THIRD EPISTLE of IOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his pietie. 5 and hoſpitality 7 to true Preachers: 9 complaining of the vnkinde dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary ſide: 11 Whoſe euill example is not to be followed: 12 And giueth ſpeciall teſtimony to the good report of Demetrius.

THe Elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue || in the trueth.

|| Or, truely.

2 Beloued, I || wiſh aboue all things, that thou mayeſt proſper, and bee in health, euen as thy ſoule proſpereth.

|| Or, pray.

3 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came and teſtified of the trueth that is in thee, euen as thou walkeſt in the trueth.

4 I haue no greater ioy then to heare that my children walke in trueth.

5 Beloued, thou doeſt faithfully whatſoeuer thou doeſt to the brethren, and to ſtrangers:

6 Which haue borne witneſſe of thy charity before the Church: whom if thou bring forward on their iourney after a godly ſort, thou ſhalt doe well.

7 Becauſe that for his Names ſake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receiue ſuch, that we might be fellow-helpers to the trueth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes, who loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deedes which hee doeth, prating againſt vs with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doeth he himſelfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and caſteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. Hee that doeth good, is of God: but he that doeth euill, hath not ſeene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the trueth it ſelfe: yea, and wee *alſo* beare record, and yee know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ynke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I truſt I ſhall ſhortly ſee thee, and wee ſhall ſpeake † face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends ſalute thee. Greete the friends by name.

† Gr. mouth to mouth.

THE GENERALL Epiſtle of IVDE.

Hee exhorteth them to bee conſtant in the profeſſion of the faith. 14 Falſe teachers are crept in to ſeduce them: for whoſe damnable doctrine and manners horrible puniſhment is prepared: 20 Whereas the godly, by the aſſiſtance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may perſeuere, and grow in grace and keepe themſelues, and recouer others out of the ſnares of thoſe deceiuers.

IVde the ſeruant of Ieſus Chriſt, and brother of Iames, to them that are ſanctified by God the Father, and preſerued in Ieſus Chriſt, and called:

2 Mercy vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common ſaluation; it was needfull for mee to write vnto you, and exhort you, that ye ſhould earneſtly contend for the faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into laſciuiouſnes, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord hauing ſaued the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward deſtroyed them that beleeued not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their || firſt eſtate, but left their owne habitation, hee hath reſerued in euerlaſting chaines vnder darkeneſſe, vnto the iudgement of the great day.

|| Or, principalitie.

7 Euen as Sodome and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like manner giuing themſelues ouer to fornication, and going after † ſtrange fleſh, are ſet foorth for an example, ſuffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

† Gr. other.

8 Likewiſe alſo theſe filthy dreamers defile the fleſh, deſpiſe dominion, and ſpeake euill of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill, hee diſputed about the body of Moſes, durſt not bring againſt him a railing accuſation, but ſaid, *The Lord rebuke thee. *Zach.3.2.

10 But theſe ſpeake euill of thoſe things, which they know not: but what they know naturally, as bruit beaſts, in thoſe things they corrupt themſelues.

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Cain, and ranne greedily after the errour of Balaam for reward, and periſhed in the gaine-ſaying of Core.

12 Theſe are ſpots in your feaſts of charity, when they feaſt with you, feeding themſelues without feare: cloudes they are without water, carried about of windes, trees whoſe fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked vp by the rootes.

13 Raging waues of the Sea, foming out their owne ſhame, wandering ſtarres, to whom is reſerued the blackneſſe of darkeneſſe for euer.

14 And Enoch alſo the ſeuenth from Adam, propheſied of theſe, ſaying, Behold, the Lord commeth with ten thouſands of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that are vngodly among them, of all their vngodly deedes which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard *ſpeeches*, which vngodly ſinners haue ſpoken againſt him.

16 Theſe are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne luſtes, and their mouth ſpeaketh great ſwelling words, hauing mens perſons in admiration, becauſe of aduantage.

17 But beloued, remember ye the words, which were ſpoken before of the Apoſtles of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

18 *How* that they told you there ſhould be mockers in the laſt time, who ſhould walke after their owne vngodly luſts.

19 Theſe be they who ſeparate themſelues, ſenſuall, hauing not the Spirit.

20 But ye beloued, building vp your ſelues on your moſt holy faith, praying in the holy Ghoſt,

21 Keepe your ſelues, in the loue of God, looking for the mercie of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt vnto eternall life.

22 And of ſome haue compaſſion, making a difference:

23 And others ſaue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment ſpotted by the fleſh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling, aand to preſent you faultleſſe before the preſence of his glory with exceeding ioy,

25 To the onely wiſe God our Sauiour, be Glory aud Maieſtie, Dominion and Power, now and euer. Amen.

THE REVELATION OF Saint IOHN the Diuine.

CHAP. I.

4 Iohn writeth his reuelation to the ſeuen Churches of Aſia, ſignified by the ſeuen golden Candleſtickes. 7 The comming of Chriſt. 14 His glorious power and Maieſtie.

THE Reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt, which GOD gaue vnto him, to ſhew vnto his ſeruants things which muſt ſhortly come to paſſe; and hee ſent and ſignified *it* by his Angel vnto his ſeruant Iohn,

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the teſtimony of Ieſus Chriſt, and of all things that he ſaw.

3 Bleſſed is he that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophecie, and keepe thoſe things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the ſeuen Churches in Aſia, Grace *bee* vnto you, and peace from him *which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the ſeuen Spirits which are before his Throne: * Exod.3.14

5 And from Ieſus Chriſt, *who is* the faithfull Witneſſe, and the *firſt begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the Kings of the earth: vnto him that loued vs, *and waſhed vs from our ſinnes in his owne blood, *1.Cor.15.2 coloſſ.1.18. * Hebr.9.14

6 And hath *made vs Kings and Prieſts vnto God and his Father: to him bee glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen. * 1.Pet.2.5.

7 *Behold, he commeth with clouds, and euery eye ſhall ſee him, and they alſo which pearced him: and all kinreds of the earth ſhall waile becauſe of him: euen ſo, Amen. * Matt.24.30

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, ſaith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, who alſo am your brother and companion in tribulation, and in the

kingdome and patience of Ieſus Chriſt, was in the Iſle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the teſtimony of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I was in the ſpirit on the Lords day, and heard behinde mee a great voice, as of a Trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha, and Omega, the firſt and the laſt: and what thou ſeeſt, write in a Booke, and ſend it vnto the ſeuen Churches which are in Aſia, vnto Epheſus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to ſee the voice that ſpake with me. And being turned, I ſaw ſeuen golden Candleſtickes,

13 And in the middeſt of the ſeuen Candleſtickes, *one* like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his haires were white like wooll, as white as ſnow, and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire,

15 And his feet like vnto fine braſſe, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the ſound of many waters.

16 And hee had in his right hand ſeuen Starres: and out of his mouth went a ſharpe two-edged-ſword: and his countenance was as the Sunne ſhineth in his ſtrength.

17 And when I ſaw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand vpon mee, ſaying vnto mee, Feare not, * I am the firſt, and the laſt.

*Iſay 41.4. and 44.6.

18 I am he that liueth, and was dead, and behold, I am aliue for euermore, Amen, and haue the keyes of hell, and of death.

19 Write the things which thou haſt ſeene, and the things which are, and the things which ſhall be hereafter,

20 The myſtery of the ſeuen Starres which thou ſaweſt in my right hand, and the ſeuen golden Candleſtickes. The ſeuen Starres are the Angels of the ſeuen Churches: and the ſeuen Candleſtickes which thou ſaweſt, are the ſeuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to bee written to the Angels, that is, the miniſters of the Churches of 1 Epheſus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamos, 18 Thyatira: and what is commended or found wanting in them.

VNto the Angel of the Church of Epheſus, write, Theſe things ſaith he, that holdeth the ſeuen Starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midſt of the ſeuen golden Candleſtickes;

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience and how thou canſt not beare them which are euill, and thou haſt tried them which ſay they are Apoſtles, and are not, and haſt found them liars:

3 And haſt borne, and haſt patience, and for my Names ſake haſt laboured, and haſt not fainted.

4 Neuertheleſſe, I haue *ſomewhat* againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt left thy firſt loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the firſt works, or elſe I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remoue thy Candleſticke out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou haſt, that thou hateſt the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I alſo hate.

7 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the midſt of the Paradiſe of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, Theſe things ſaith the firſt and the laſt, which was dead, and is aliue:

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and pouerty, but thou art rich, and I know the blaſphemy of them which ſay they are Iewes, and are not, but *are* the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of thoſe things which thou ſhalt ſuffer: behold, the deuill ſhall caſt ſome of you into priſon, that ye may be tried, and yee ſhall haue tribulation ten dayes: bee thou faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a Crowne of life.

11 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches. He that ouercommeth, ſhall not be hurt of the ſecond death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, Theſe things ſaith hee which hath the ſharpe ſword with two edges:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwelleſt, *euen* where Satans ſeat is, and thou holdeſt faſt my Name, and haſt not denied my faith, euen in thoſe dayes, wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull Martyr, who was ſlaine among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt there them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to caſt a ſtumbling blocke before the children of Iſrael, to eat things ſacrificed vnto idoles, and to commit fornication.

*Num. 25.

15 So haſt thou alſo them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or elſe I will come vnto thee quickly, and will fight againſt them with the ſword of my mouth.

17 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare

what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches. To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the hidden Manna, and will giue him a white ſtone, and in the ſtone a new name written, which no man knoweth, ſauing hee that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Thyatira write, Theſe things ſaith the Sonne of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine braſſe:

19 I know thy workes, and charity, and ſeruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy workes, and the laſt *to bee* more then the firſt.

20 Notwithſtanding, I haue a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou ſuffereſt that woman *Iezebel, which calleth her ſelfe a Propheteſſe, to teach and to ſeduce my ſeruants to commit fornication, and to eate things ſacrificed vnto idoles.

*1.King.16.31.

21 And I gaue her ſpace to repent of her fornication, and ſhe repented not.

22 Behold, I will caſt her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches ſhall know that *I am he which ſearcheth the reines and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to your workes.

*Ier.11.20. and 17,10.

24 But vnto you I ſay, and vnto the reſt in Thyatira, As many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not knowen the depths of Satan, as they ſpeake, I will put vpon you none other burthen:

25 But that which yee haue already, hold faſt till I come.

26 And hee that ouercommeth, and keepeth my workes vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer the Nations:

27 (*And he ſhall rule them with a rod of yron: as the veſſels of a potter ſhall they be broken to ſhiuers:) euen as I receiued of my Father.

*Pſal.2.9.

28 And I will giue him the morning ſtarre.

29 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

1 The Angel of the Church of Sardis is reproued, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatned if hee doe not repent. 8 The Angel of the Church of Philadelphia 10 is approued for his diligence and patience. 15 The Angel of Laodicea rebuked, for being neither hot nor cold, 19 and admoniſhed to be more zealous. 20 Chriſt ſtandeth at the doore, and knocketh.

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis write, Theſe things ſaith he that hath the ſeuen Spirits of God, and the ſeuen Starres; I know thy workes, that thou haſt a name that thou liueſt, and art dead.

2 Bee watchfull, and ſtrengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy workes perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou haſt receiued and heard, and hold faſt, and repent. *If therefore thou ſhalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thiefe, and thou ſhalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee.

*1.Theſſ.5.2. 2.pet.3.10.

4 Thou haſt a few names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they ſhall walke with mee in white: for they are worthy.

5 Hee that ouercommeth, the ſame ſhall bee clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the *booke of life, but I wil confeſſe his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

*Chap. 20.12. phil.4.3.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia write, Theſe things ſaith hee that is Holy, hee that is true, hee that hath the key of Dauid, hee that openeth, and no man ſhutteth; and ſhutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy workes: behold, I haue ſet before thee an open doore, and no man can ſhut it: for thou haſt a little ſtrength, and haſt kept my word, and haſt not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of Satan, which ſay they are Iewes, and are not, but doe lie: behold, I will make them to come and worſhip before thy feete, and to know that I haue loued thee.

10 Becauſe thou haſt kept the word of my patience, I alſo will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which ſhall come vpon all the world, to trie them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickely, hold that faſt which thou haſt, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and hee ſhall goe no more out: and I will write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of the City of my God, *which is* new Hieruſalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God: And *I will write vpon him* my new Name.

13 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church ‖of the Laodiceans, write; Theſe things ſaith the Amen, the faithfull and true witneſſe, the beginning of the creation of God:

‖Or, in Laodicea.

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hote, I would thou wert cold or hote.

16 So then becauſe thou art luke-warme, and neither cold nor hote, I will ſpew thee out of my mouth.

17 Becauſe thou ſayeſt, I am rich, and increaſed with goods, and haue need of nothing: and knoweſt not that thou art wretched, and miſerable, and poore, and blind, and naked.

18 I counſell thee to buy of me gold tryed in the fire, that thou mayeſt be rich, and white raiment, that thou mayeſt bee clothed, and that the ſhame of thy nakedneſſe doe not appeare, and anoint thine eyes with eye-ſalue, that thou mayeſt ſee.

19 * As many as I loue, I rebuke, and chaſten; be zealous therefore, and repent.

*Prou.3.12. Hebr.12.6.

20 Behold, I ſtand at the doore, and knocke: if any man heare my voyce, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will ſup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, wil I grant to ſit with me in my Throne, euen as I alſo ouercame, and am ſet downe with my Father in his Throne.

22 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 Iohn ſeeth the Throne of God in heauen. 4 The foure and twenty Elders. 6 The foure beaſts full of eyes before and behind. 10 The Elders lay downe their crownes, and worſhip him that ſate on the Throne.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heauen: and the firſt voyce which I heard, was as it were of a Trumpet talking with me, which ſaid, Come vp hither, and I will ſhew thee things which muſt be hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the ſpirit: and behold, a Throne was ſet in heauen, and *one* ſate on the Throne.

3 And hee that ſate, was to looke vpon like a Iaſper, and a Sardine ſtone: and there was a Rainebow round about the Throne, in ſight like vnto an Emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twenty ſeats, and vpon the ſeats I ſaw foure and twenty Elders ſitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crownes of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voyces: and there were ſeuen lampes of fire burning before the Throne, which are the ſeuen Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a ſea of glaſſe like vnto Chryſtall: and in the middeſt of the Throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beaſts full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the firſt beaſt was like a lyon, and the ſecond beaſt like a calfe, and the third beaſt had a face as a man, and the fourth beaſt was like a flying Eagle.

8 And the foure beaſts had each of them ſixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they † reſt not day and night, ſaying, *Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

† Gr. they haue no reſt.
*Eſay 6.3.

9 And when thoſe beaſts giue glory, and honour, and thankes to him that ſate on the Throne, who liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twenty Elders fall downe before him that ſate on the Throne, and worſhip him that liueth for euer and euer, and caſt their crownes before the Throne, ſaying,

11 * Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, and honour, and power: for thou haſt created all things, and for thy pleaſure they are and were created.

*Chap.5.12.

CHAP. V.

1 The booke ſealed with ſeuen ſeales: 9 Which onely the Lambe that was ſlaine, is worthy to open. 12 Therefore the Elders praiſe him, 9 and confeſſe that he redeemed them with his blood.

ANd I ſaw in the right hand of him that ſate on the Throne, a booke written within, and on the backſide ſealed with ſeuen ſeales.

2 And I ſaw a ſtrong Angel proclaiming with a loud voyce; Who is worthy to open the booke, and to looſe the Seales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen, nor in earth neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, becauſe no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the book, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders ſaith vnto mee; Weepe not: behold, *the Lyon of the Tribe of Iudah, the root of Dauid, hath preuailed to open the booke, and to looſe the ſeuen ſeales thereof.

*Gen.49.9.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the middeſt of the Throne, and of the foure beaſts, and in the midſt of the Elders ſtood a Lambe as it had been ſlaine, hauing ſeuen hornes, and ſeuen eyes, which are the ſeuen Spirits of God, ſent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and tooke the booke out of the right hand of him that ſate vpon the Throne.

8 And when hee had taken the booke, the foure beaſts, and foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harpes, and golden vialls full

|| Or, incenſe.

of || odours, which are the prayers of Saints.

9 And they ſung a new ſong, ſaying, Thou art worthy to take the Booke, and to open the Seales thereof: for thou waſt ſlaine, and haſt redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of euery kinred, and tongue, and people, and nation,

*1 Pet.2.9.

10 * And haſt made vs vnto our God Kings and Prieſts, and we ſhall reigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many Angels round about the Throne, and the beaſts, and the Elders, and the number of them was ten thouſand times ten thouſand, and thouſands of thouſands,

12 Saying with a loud voyce, Worthy is the Lambe that was ſlaine, to receiue power, and riches, and wiſedome, and ſtrength, and honour, and glory, and bleſſing.

13 And euery creature, which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and ſuch as are in the ſea, and all that are in them, heard I ſaying, Bleſſing, honour, glory, and power, bee vnto him that ſitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe for euer and euer.

14 And the foure beaſts ſaid, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell downe and worſhipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the Seales in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophecie to the end of the world.

AND I ſaw when the Lambe opened one of the Seales, and I heard as it were the noiſe of thunder, one of the foure beaſts, ſaying, Come, and ſee.

2 And I ſaw, and behold, a white horſe, and hee that ſate on him, had a bow, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and hee went forth conquering and to conquer.

3 And when hee had opened the ſecond Seale, I heard the ſecond beaſt ſay, Come, and ſee.

4 And there went out another horſe that was red, and power was giuen to him that ſate thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they ſhould kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great ſword.

5 And when hee had opened the third Seale, I heard the third beaſt ſay, Come, and ſee. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horſe, and he that ſate on him, had a paire of ballances in his hand.

|| The word chœnix ſignifieth a meaſure containing one wine quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.

6 And I heard a voyce in the midſt of the foure beaſts ſay, || A meaſure of wheate for a peny, and three meaſures of barley for a peny, and ſee thou hurt not the oyle and the wine.

7 And when hee had opened the fourth Seale, I heard the voyce of the fourth beaſt ſay, Come and ſee.

|| Or, to him.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horſe, and his name that ſate on him, was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was giuen || vnto them, ouer the fourth part of the earth to kill with ſword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beaſts of the earth.

9 And when hee had opened the fifth Seale, I ſaw vnder the Altar the ſoules of them that were ſlaine for the word of God, and for the teſtimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voyce, ſaying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doeſt thou not iudge and auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was ſaid vnto them, that they ſhould reſt yet for a little ſeaſon, vntill their fellow-ſeruants alſo, and their brethren that ſhould bee killed as they were, ſhould be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the ſixt ſeale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke as ſackcloth of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

|| Or, greene figs.

13 And the Starres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a fig-tree caſteth her || vntimely figges when ſhee is ſhaken of a mighty winde.

*Eſay 34.4.

14 * And the heauen departed as a ſcrowle when it is rowled together, and euery mountaine and Iſland were mooued out of their places,

15 And the Kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe Captaines, and the mighty men, and euery bondman, and euery freeman, hid themſelues in the dens, and in the rockes of the mountaines,

*Luke 23.30.

16 And ſaid to the mountaines and rocks, * Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that ſitteth on the Throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who ſhall be able to ſtand?

CHAP. VII.

3 An Angel ſealeth the ſeruants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were ſealed: of the tribes of Iſrael a certaine number, 9 of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which ſtand before the Throne, clad in white robes, and palmes in their hands. 14 Their robes were waſhed in the blood of the Lambe

AND after theſe things, I ſaw foure Angels ſtanding on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure windes of the earth, that the winde ſhould not blow on the earth, nor on the ſea, nor on any tree.

2 And I ſaw another Angel aſcending from the Eaſt, hauing the ſeale of the liuing God: and hee cried with a loud voice to the foure Angels, to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth and the ſea,

3 Saying, hurt not the earth, neither the ſea, nor the trees, till wee haue ſealed the ſeruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were ſealed: and there were ſealed an hundred and fourty and foure thouſand, of all the tribes of the children of Iſrael.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Reuben were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Gad were ſealed twelue thouſand.

6 Of the tribe of Aſer were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Nepthali were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Manaſſes were ſealed twelue thouſand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Leui were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Iſſachar were ſealed twelue thouſand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Ioſeph were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were ſealed twelue thouſand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people, and tongues, ſtood before the Throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands:

10 And cried with a loud voice, ſaying, Saluation to our God, which ſitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels ſtood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beaſts, and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worſhipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Bleſſing, and glory, and wiſedome, and thankſgiuing, and honor, and power, and might bee vnto our God for euer and euer. Amen.

13 And one of the Elders anſwered, ſaying vnto me, What are theſe which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I ſaid vnto him, Sir, thou knoweſt. And hee ſaid to me, Theſe are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue waſhed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the Throne of God, and ſerue him day and night in his Temple: and hee that ſitteth on the Throne ſhall * dwell among them.

Chap. 21.3.
Eſay 49.10.

16 * They ſhall hunger no more, neither thirſt any more, neither ſhall the Sunne light on them, nor any heate.

17 For the Lambe, which is in the midſt of the Throne, ſhall feed them, and ſhall leade them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: * and God ſhall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

* Eſay 25.8. chap. 21.4.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the ſeuenth ſeale, 2 ſeuen Angels had ſeuen trumpets giuen them. 6 Foure of them ſound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another Angel putteth incenſe to the prayers of the Saints, on the golden Altar.

AND when hee had opened the ſeuenth ſeale, there was ſilence in heauen about the ſpace of halfe an houre.

2 And I ſaw the ſeuen Angels which ſtood before God, and to them were giuen ſeuen trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and ſtood at the Altar, hauing a golden cenſer, and there was giuen vnto him much incenſe, that hee ſhould || offer it with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden Altar, which was before the Throne.

|| *Or, adde it to the prayers.*

4 And the ſmoke of the incenſe which came with the prayers of the Saints, aſcended vp before God out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the cenſer, and filled it with fire of the Altar, and caſt it into the earth: and there were voyces, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the ſeuen Angels which had the ſeuen trumpets, prepared themſelues to ſound.

The firſt Angel ſounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were caſt vpon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and all greene graſſe was burnt vp.

8 And the ſecond Angel ſounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire, was caſt into the ſea, and the third part of the ſea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the ſea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ſhips were deſtroyed.

10 And the third Angel ſounded, and there fell a great ſtarre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the ſtarre is called Wormewood, and the third part of the waters became wormewood, and many men died of the waters, becauſe they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel ſounded, and the third part of the Sunne was ſmitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the ſtarres, ſo as the third part of them was darkened: and the day ſhone not

for a third part of it, and the night likewiſe.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying thorow the midſt of heauen, ſaying with a loud voyce, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabiters of the earth, by reaſon of the other voices of the trumpet of the three Angels which are yet for to ſound.

CHAP. IX.

2 At the ſounding of the fift Angel, a ſtarre falleth from heauen, to whom is giuen the key of the bottomleſſe pit: 2 He openeth the pit, and there come foorth Locuſts like Scorpions. 12 The firſt woe paſt. 13 The ſixt trumpet ſoundeth. 14 Foure Angels are let looſe, that were bound.

ANd the fift Angel ſounded, and I ſaw a ſtarre fall from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomleſſe pit.

2 And he opened the bottomleſſe pit, and there aroſe a ſmoake out of the pit, as the ſmoake of a great furnace, and the Sunne and the ayre were darkened, by reaſon of the ſmoake of the pit.

3 And there came out of the ſmoake Locuſts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power, as the Scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commanded them that they ſhould not hurt the graſſe of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but only thoſe men which haue not the ſeale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen that they ſhould not kill them, but that they ſhould bee tormented fiue moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a Scorpion, when hee ſtriketh a man.

6 And in thoſe dayes ſhall men ſeeke death, and ſhall not find it, and ſhall deſire to die, and death ſhall flee from them.

7 And the ſhapes of the Locuſts were like vnto horſes prepared vnto battell, and on their heads *were* as it were crownes like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lyons.

9 And they had breaſt-plates, as it were breaſt-plates of yron, and the ſound of their wings was as the ſound of chariots of many horſes running to battell.

10 And they had tailes like vnto Scorpions, and there were ſtings in their tailes: and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a king ouer them, which is the Angel of the bottomleſſe pit, whoſe name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name || Apollyon.

12 One woe is paſt, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the ſixt Angel ſounded, and I heard a voice from the foure hornes of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the ſixt Angel which had the trumpet, Looſe the foure Angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were looſed, which were prepared || for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to ſlay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the armie of the horſemen were two hundred thouſand thouſand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I ſaw the horſes in the viſion, and them that ſate on them, hauing breſtplates of fire and of Iacinct, and brimſtone, and the heads of the horſes were as the heads of Lions, and out of their mouthes iſſued fire, and ſmoke, and brimſtone.

18 By theſe three was the third part of men killed by the fire, and by the ſmoke, and by the brimſtone which iſſued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes, for their tailes were like vnto ſerpents, and had heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the reſt of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, yet repented not of the workes of their hands, that they ſhould not worſhip deuils, * and idols of gold and ſiluer, and braſſe, and ſtone, and of wood, which neither can ſee, nor heare, nor walke:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their ſorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

A mighty ſtrong Angel appeareth with a Booke open in his hand. 6 Hee ſweareth by him that liueth for euer, that there ſhall be no more time. 9 Iohn is commanded to take and eate the Booke.

ANd I ſaw another mighty Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloud, and a rainebowe *was* vpon his head, and his face *was* as it were the Sunne, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little booke open: and he ſet his right foot vpon the ſea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voyce, as when a Lion roareth: and when he had cried, ſeuen thunders vttered their voices.

4 And when the ſeuen thunders had vttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heauen, ſaying vnto me, Seale vp thoſe things which the ſeuen thunders vttered, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I ſaw ſtand vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen,

---

|| That is to ſay, a deſtroyer.

|| Or, at.

* Pſal. 115.4. and 135.15.

6 And ſware by him that liueth for euer and euer, who created heauen, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the ſea, and the things which are therein, that there ſhould be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the ſeuenth Angel, when hee ſhall beginne to ſound, the myſtery of God ſhould be finiſhed, as hee hath declared to his ſeruants the Prophets.

8 And the voyce which I heard from heauen ſpake vnto me againe, and ſayd, Goe, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel which ſtandeth vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and ſaid vnto him, Giue me the little booke. And hee ſaid vnto mee, *Take it, and eate it vp, and it ſhall make thy belly bitter, but it ſhall bee in thy mouth ſweet as hony.

*Ezek.2.8. and 3.3.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth ſweet as hony: and aſſoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he ſaid vnto me, Thou muſt propheſie againe before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witneſſes propheſie, 6 They haue power to ſhut heauen that it raine not. 7 The beaſt ſhall fight againſt them, and kill them. 8 They lye vnburied, 11 And after three dayes and an halfe riſe againe. 14 The ſecond woe is paſt. 15 The ſeuenth trumpet ſoundeth.

1 AND there was giuen me a reed like vnto a rodde, and the Angel ſtood, ſaying, Riſe, and meaſure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worſhip therein.

2 But the court which is without the Temple †leaue out, and meaſure it not: for it is giuen to the Gentiles and the holy citie ſhall they tread vnder foote fourtie and two moneths.

†Gr. caſt out.

3 And ‖I will giue *power* vnto my two witneſſes, and they ſhall propheſie a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes clothed in ſackcloth.

‖Or, I will giue vnto my two witneſſes that they may propheſie.

4 Theſe are the *two Oliue trees, and the two Candleſtickes, ſtanding before the God of the earth.

*Zach.4.3. and 11.14.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and deuoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he muſt in this manner be killed.

6 Theſe haue power to ſhut heauen, that it raine not in the dayes of their propheſie: and haue power ouer waters to turne them to blood, and to ſmite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they ſhall haue finiſhed their teſtimonie, the beaſt that aſcendeth out of the bottomleſſe pit ſhall make warre againſt them, and ſhall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies ſhall *lie* in the ſtreete of the great citie, which ſpiritually is called Sodome and Egypt, where alſo our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, ſhall ſee their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and ſhall not ſuffer their dead bodies to bee put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth ſhall reioyce ouer them, and make merry, and ſhall ſend gifts one to another, becauſe theſe two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe, the Spirit of life from God, entred into them: and they ſtood vpon their feete, and great feare fell vpon them which ſaw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heauen, ſaying vnto them, Come vp thither. And they aſcended vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the ſame houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the citie fell, and in the earthquake were ſlaine †of men ſeuen thouſand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

†Gr. names of men.

14 The ſecond woe is paſt, and behold the third woe commeth quickly.

15 And the ſeuenth Angel ſounded, and there were great voyces in heauen, ſaying, The kingdomes of this world are become *the kingdomes* of our Lord, and of his Chriſt, and he ſhall raigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure and twentie Elders which ſate before God on their ſeats, fell vpon their faces, and worſhipped God,

17 Saying, We giue thee thankes, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and waſt, and art to come; becauſe thou haſt taken to thee thy great power, and haſt reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they ſhould be iudged, & that thou ſhouldeſt giue reward vnto thy ſeruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and them that feare thy Name, ſmall and great, and ſhouldeſt deſtroy them, which ‖deſtroy the earth.

‖Or, corrupt.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was ſeene in his Temple the Arke of his Teſtament, and there were lightnings, and voyces, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the Sunne trauaileth. 3 The great redde dragon ſtandeth before her, ready to deuoure her.

her childe: 6 when ſhe was deliuered, ſhe flieth into the wilderneſſe. 7 Michael and his Angels fight with the dragon, and preuaile. 13 The dragon being caſt downe into the earth, perſecuteth the woman.

AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heauen, a woman clothed with the Sunne, and the Moone vnder her feete, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue ſtarres: ſigne.

2 And ſhe being with childe, cryed, trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heauen, and behold, a great red dragon, hauing ſeuen heads, and ten hornes, and ſeuen crownes vpon his heads. ſigne.

4 And his taile drew the third part of the ſtarres of heauen, and did caſt them to the earth: and the dragon ſtood before the woman which was ready to bee deliuered, for to deuoure her childe aſſoone as it was borne.

5 And ſhe brought foorth a man childe, who was to rule all nations with a rodde of yron: and her childe was caught vp vnto God, and to his Throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderneſſe, where ſhee hath a place prepared of God, that they ſhould feed her there a thouſand, two hundred, and threeſcore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heauen, Michael and his Angels fought againſt the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great dragon was caſt out, that old Serpent, called the deuill and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: hee was caſt out into the earth, and his angels were caſt out with him.

10 And I heard a lowd voyce, ſaying in heauen, Now is come ſaluation, & ſtrength, and the Kingdome of our God, and the power of his Chriſt: for the accuſer of our brethren is caſt downe, which accuſed them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their Teſtimony, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce, yee heauens, and yee that dwell in them; Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the Sea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, becauſe hee knoweth that hee hath but a ſhort time.

13 And when the dragon ſaw that he was caſt vnto the earth, hee perſecuted the woman which brought foorth the man-childe.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that ſhe might flee into the wilderneſſe into her place, where ſhee is nouriſhed for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the ſerpent.

15 And the ſerpent caſt out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman: that hee might cauſe her to be carryed away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed vp the flood which the dragon caſt out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman: and went to make warre with the remnant of her ſeed, which keepe the Commandements of God, and haue the teſtimonie of Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. XIII.

1 A beaſt riſeth out of the Sea with ſeuen heads and tenne hornes, to whom the dragon giueth his power. 11 Another beaſt commeth vp out of the earth: 14 cauſeth an image to be made of the former beaſt, 15 and that men ſhould worſhip it, 16 and receiue his marke.

AND I ſtood vpon the ſand of the ſea: and ſaw a beaſt riſe vp out of the ſea, hauing ſeuen heads, and tenne hornes, and vpon his hornes ten crownes, and vpon his heads the ‖ name of blaſphemy. ‖ *Or, names.*

2 And the beaſt which I ſaw, was like vnto a Leopard, and his feete were as *the feete* of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and the dragon gaue him his power, and his ſeat, and great authoritie.

3 And I ſaw one of his heads as it were † wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beaſt. † *Gr. ſlaine.*

4 And they worſhipped the dragon which gaue power vnto the beaſt, and they worſhipped the beaſt, ſaying, Who is like vnto the beaſt? Who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth ſpeaking great things, and blaſphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to ‖ continue fortie and two moneths. ‖ *Or, to make warre.*

6 And he opened his mouth in blaſphemie againſt God, to blaſpheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them: And power was giuen ouer all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth, ſhall worſhip him, whoſe names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, ſlaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare.

10 He that leadeth into captiuitie, ſhall goe into captiuitie: * Hee that killeth with the *Mat.26.52.

the ſword, muſt bee killed with the ſword. Heere is the patience, and the faith of the Saints.

11 And I beheld another beaſt comming vp out of the earth, and hee had two hornes like a lambe, and he ſpake as a dragon.

12 And hee exerciſeth all the power of the firſt beaſt before him, and cauſeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worſhip the firſt beaſt, whoſe deadly wound was healed.

13 And hee doeth great wonders, ſo that hee maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the ſight of men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of thoſe miracles which hee had power to doe in the ſight of the beaſt, ſaying to them that dwell on the earth, that they ſhould make an image to the beaſt which had the wound by a ſword, and did liue.

15 And he had power to giue † life vnto the Image of the beaſt, that the Image of the beaſt ſhould both ſpeake, and cauſe that as many as would not worſhip the Image of the beaſt ſhould be killed.

† Gr. breath.

16 And hee cauſeth all, both ſmall and great, rich and poore, free and bond, † to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

† Gr. to giue.

17 And that no man might buy or ſell, saue he that had the marke, or the name of the beaſt, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wiſedome. Let him that hath vnderſtanding, count the number of the beaſt: for it is the number of a man, and his number is ſixe hundred threeſcore and ſixe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lambe ſtanding on mount Sion with his company. 6 An Angel preacheth the Goſpel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harueſt of the world, and putting in of the ſickle. 20 The vintage and wine-preſſe of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and loe, a lambe ſtood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundreth fourty and foure thouſand, hauing his Fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voyce from heauen, as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of a great thunder: And I heard the voyce of harpers, harping with their harpes.

3 And they ſung as it were a new ſong before the throne, and before the foure beaſts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that ſong, but the hundreth and fourty and foure thouſand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 Theſe are they which were not defiled with women, for they are virgins: Theſe are they which follow the Lambe whitherſoeuer he goeth. Theſe † were redeemed from among men, being the firſt fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe:

† Gr. were bought.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the Throne of God.

6 And I ſaw another Angel flie in the midſt of heauen, hauing the euerlaſting Goſpel to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to euery nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voyce, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: and worſhip him that made heauen and earth, and the ſea, and the fountaines of waters.

* Pſal.146.6. acts 14.15.

8 And there followed another Angel, ſaying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great citie, becauſe ſhee made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

* Eſay 21.9. iere.51.8. chap.18.2.

9 And the third Angel followed them, ſaying with a loud voyce, If any man worſhip the beaſt and his Image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The ſame ſhall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture, into the cup of his indignation, and he ſhall be tormented with fire and brimſtone, in the preſence of the holy Angels, and in the preſence of the Lambe:

11 And the ſmoake of their torment aſcendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no reſt day nor night, who worſhip the beaſt and his image, and whoſoeuer receiueth the marke of his name.

12 Heere is the patience of the Saints: Heere are they that keepe the Commandements of God, and the faith of Ieſus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto mee, Write, Bleſſed are the dead which die in the Lord, ‖ from henceforth, yea, ſaith the Spirit, that they may reſt from their labours, and their workes doe follow them.

‖ Or, from henceforth ſaith the Spirit, yea.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloude, and vpon the cloude *one* ſate like vnto the Sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his head a ſharpe ſickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loud voice to him that ſate on the cloud; * Thruſt in thy ſickle and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the harueſt of the earth is ‖ ripe.

* Ioel 3.13.

‖ Or, dryed.

16 And hee that ſate on the cloud, thruſt in his ſickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, he alſo hauing a ſharpe ſickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power ouer fire, and cryed with a loud cry to him that had the ſharpe ſickle, ſaying, Thruſt in thy ſharpe ſickle, and gather the cluſters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thruſt in his ſickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and caſt it into the great wine-preſſe of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine-preſſe was troden without the citie, and blood came out of the wine-preſſe, euen vnto the horſe-bridles, by the ſpace of a thouſand and ſixe hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſeuen Angels with the ſeuen laſt plagues. 3 The ſong of them that ouercome the beaſt. 7 The ſeuen vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I ſaw another ſigne in heauen, great and marueilous, ſeuen Angels hauing the ſeuen laſt plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I ſaw as it were a Sea of glaſſe, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory ouer the beaſt, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, ſtand on the Sea of glaſſe, hauing the harpes of God.

*Exod.15.1. 3 * And they ſing the ſong of Moſes the ſeruant of God, and the ſong of the Lambe, ſaying, Great and marueilous are thy workes, Lord God Almighty, * iuſt and true are thy wayes, thou King of Saints. *Pſal.145.17.

*Iere.10.7. 4 * Who ſhall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all Nations ſhall come and worſhip before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifeſt.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the Tabernacle of the Teſtimony in heauen was opened:

6 And the ſeuen Angels came out of the Temple, hauing the ſeuen plagues, clothed in pure and white linnen, and hauing their breaſts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beaſts gaue vnto the ſeuen Angels, ſeuen golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with ſmoke from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the ſeuen plagues of the ſeuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The Angels powre out their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Chriſt commeth as a thiefe. Bleſſed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, ſaying to the ſeuen Angels, Goe your wayes, and power out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the firſt went, and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fell a noyſome and grieuous ſore vpon the men which had the marke of the beaſt, and vpon them which worſhipped his image.

3 And the ſecond Angel powred out his viall vpon the ſea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing ſoule died in the ſea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters ſay, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and waſt, and ſhalt bee, becauſe thou haſt iudged thus:

6 For they haue ſhed the blood of Saints and Prophets, and thou haſt giuen them blood to drinke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar ſay, Euen ſo, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to ſcorch men with fire.

9 And men were ‖ ſcorched with great heate, and blaſphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer theſe plagues: and they repented not to giue him glory. ‖*Or, burned.*

10 And the fifth Angel powred out his viall vpon the ſeat of the beaſt, and his kingdome was full of darkeneſſe, and they gnawed their tongues for paine,

11 And blaſphemed the God of heauen, becauſe of their paines, and their ſores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the ſixt Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried vp, that the way of the Kings of the Eaſt might bee prepared.

13 And I ſaw three vncleane ſpirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beaſt, and out of the mouth of the falſe prophet.

14 For they are the ſpirits of deuils, working miracles, which goe foorth vnto the Kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 * Behold, I come as a thiefe. Bleſſed is hee that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, leſt hee walke naked, and they ſee his ſhame. *Matt.24.44.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the ſeuenth Angel powred out his viall into the ayre, and there came a great voyce out of the Temple of heauen, from the Throne, ſaying, It is done.

18 And there were voyces, and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, ſuch as was not ſince men were vpon the earth, ſo mightie an earthquake, and ſo great.

19 And the great Citie was diuided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fierceneſſe of his wrath.

re.21,25.

20 And euery yland fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great haile out of heauen, euery ſtone about the weight of a talent, and men blaſphemed God, becauſe of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3. 4 A woman arayed in purple and ſcarlet, with a golden cup in her hand ſitteth vpon the beaſt, 5 Which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the ſeuen heads, 12 and the ten hornes. 8 The puniſhment of the whore. 14 The victory of the Lambe.

AND there came one of the ſeuen Angels which had the ſeuen vials, and talked with me, ſaying vnto me, Come hither, I will ſhew vnto thee the iudgement of the great Whore, that ſitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth haue been made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he caried me away in the ſpirit into the wilderneſſe: and I ſaw a woman ſit vpon a ſcarlet coloured beaſt, full of names of blaſphemie, hauing ſeuen heads, and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was araied in purple and ſcarlet colour, and † decked with gold and precious ſtones, and pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations, and filthineſſe of her fornication.

† Or, gilded.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖ HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

‖ Or, fornications.

6 And I ſaw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Ieſus: and when I ſaw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel ſaid vnto me, Wherefore didſt thou marueile? I will tell thee the myſterie of the Woman, and of the beaſt that carieth her, which hath the ſeuen heads, and ten hornes.

8 The beaſt that thou ſaweſt, was, and is not, and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and goe into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth ſhall wonder, (whoſe names were not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beaſt that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wiſedome. The ſeuen heads are ſeuen mountaines, on which the women ſitteth.

10 And there are ſeuen Kings, fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he commeth, he muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beaſt that was, and is not, euen he is the eighth, and is of the ſeuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten hornes which thou ſaweſt, are ten Kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet: but receiue power as kings one houre with the beaſt,

13 Theſe haue one minde, and ſhall giue their power and ſtrength vnto the beaſt.

14 Theſe ſhall make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe ſhall ouercome them: * For he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and choſen, and faithfull.

*1.Tim 6.15. chap.19.16.

15 And he ſaith vnto mee, The waters which thou ſaweſt, where the whore ſitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the tenne hornes which thou ſaweſt vpon the beaſt, theſe ſhall hate the whore, and ſhall make her deſolate, and naked, and ſhall eate her fleſh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdome vnto the beaſt, vntill the words of God ſhall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou ſaweſt, is that great Citie, which reigneth ouer the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God, commanded to depart out of her. 9 The kings of the earth, 11 with the merchants and mariners lament ouer her. 20 The Saints reioyce for the iudgements of God vpon her.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightned with his glory,

2 And hee cryed mightily with a ſtrong voyce, ſaying, * Babylon the great is fallen,

*Chap.14.8.

is fallen,and is become the habitation of deuils,and the hold of euery foule ſpirit, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird:

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicacies.

‖ Or, power.

4 And I heard another voyce from heauen, ſaying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her ſinnes, and that ye receiue not of her plagues:

5 For her ſinnes haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as ſhe rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her workes: in the cup which ſhe hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much ſhe hath glorified her ſelfe, and liued deliciouſly, ſo much torment and ſorrow giue her: for ſhe ſaith in her heart, I ſit a *Queene, and am no widow, and ſhal ſee no ſorrow.

*Eſay 47.8.

8 Therefore ſhall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and ſhe ſhall be vtterly burnt with fire, for ſtrong is the Lord God, who iudgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who haue committed fornication, and liued deliciouſly with her, ſhall bewaile her, and lament for her, when they ſhall ſee the ſmoake of her burning:

10 Standing afarre off for the feare of her torment, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great citie Babylon, that mightie citie: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the Merchants of the earth ſhall weepe and mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth their merchandiſe any more.

12 The merchandiſe of gold and ſiluer, and precious ſtones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and ſilke, and ſcarlet, and all ‖ Thine wood, and all manner veſſels of yuory, and all manner veſſels of moſt precious wood, and of braſſe, and yron, and marble.

‖ Or, ſweete.

13 And Cynamom, and odours, and oyntments, and frankincenſe, and wine, and oyle, and fine flowre, and wheate, and beaſts, and ſheepe, and horſes, and chariots, and ‖ ſlaues, and ſoules of men.

‖ Or, bodies.

14 And the fruits that thy ſoule luſted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were daintie and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou ſhalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of theſe things which were made rich by her, ſhall ſtand afarre off for the feare of her torment, weeping, and wailing,

16 And ſaying, Alas, alas, that great citie, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and ſcarlet, and decked with gold, and precious ſtones, and pearles:

17 For in one houre ſo great riches is come to nought. And euery ſhipmaſter, and all the companie in ſhips, and ſailers, and as many as trade by ſea, ſtood afarre off,

18 And cryed when they ſaw the ſmoake of her burning, ſaying, What citie is like vnto this great citie?

19 And they caſt duſt on their heads, and cryed, weeping, and wayling, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great citie, wherein were made rich, all that had ſhips in the ſea, by reaſon of her coſtlineſſe, for in one houre is ſhee made deſolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her, thou heauen, and ye holy Apoſtles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke vp a ſtone like a great milſtone, and caſt it into the ſea, ſaying, Thus with violence ſhall that great city Babylon be throwen downe, and ſhall be found no more at all.

22 And the voyce of harpers and muſicians, and of pipers, and trumpetters, ſhall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftſman of whatſoeuer craft hee bee, ſhall bee found any more in thee: and the ſound of a milſtone ſhall bee heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle ſhall ſhine no more at all in thee: and the voyce of the bridegrome and of the bride ſhall bee heard no more at all in thee: for thy Merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy ſorceries were all nations deceiued.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were ſlaine vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praiſed in heauen for iudging the great whore, and auenging the blood of the Saints. 7 The marriage of the Lambe. 10 The Angel will not be worſhipped. 17 The fowles called to the great ſlaughter.

AND after theſe things I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, ſaying, Alleluia: ſaluation, and glory, and honour, and power, vnto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his Iudgements, for hee hath iudged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his ſeruants at her hand.

3 And againe they ſayd, Alleluia: and her ſmoake roſe vp for euer and euer.

4 And the foure and twentie Elders,

and the foure beaſts fell downe, and worſhipped God that ſate on the Throne, ſaying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voyce came out of the Throne, ſaying, Praiſe our God all yee his ſeruants, and yee that feare him, both ſmall and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of a great multitude, and as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of mighty thunderings, ſaying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs bee glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the mariage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her ſelfe ready.

8 And to her was granted, that ſhee ſhould bee arayed in fine linnen, cleane and white: for the fine linnen is the righteouſnes of Saints.

Matt 22.2.

9 And he ſaith vnto me, Write, *Bleſſed are they which are called vnto the marriage ſupper of the Lambe. And he ſaith vnto me, Theſe are the true ſayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worſhip him: And he ſaid vnto me, *See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow-ſeruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the teſtimonie of Ieſus, Worſhip God: for the teſtimony of Ieſus is the ſpirit of prophecie.

Chap.22.9.

11 And I ſaw heauen opened, and Behold a white horſe, and he that ſate vpon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteouſneſſe he doth iudge and make warre.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and hee had a name written, that no man knew but hee himſelfe.

Eſay 63.2.

13 *And he was cloathed with a veſture dipt in blood, and his name is called, The Word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heauen followed him vpon white horſes, cloathed in fine linnen, white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a ſharpe ſword, that with it he ſhould ſmite the nations: and hee ſhall rule them with a rodde of yron: and hee treadeth the winepreſ[illegible]of the fierceneſſe and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his veſture, and on his thigh a name written, *KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

Chap. 17.14.

17 And I ſaw an Angel ſtanding in the Sunne, and he cryed with a loud voyce, ſaying to all the foules that flie in the midſt of heauen, Come and gather your ſelues together vnto the ſupper of the great God:

18 That yee may eate the fleſh of Kings, and the fleſh of Captaines, and the fleſh of mighty men, and the fleſh of horſes, and of them that ſit on them, and the fleſh of all men, both free and bond, both ſmall and great.

19 And I ſaw the beaſt, and the Kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre againſt him that ſate on the horſe, and againſt his armie.

20 And the beaſt was taken, and with him the falſe prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beaſt, and them that worſhipped his Image. Theſe both were caſt aliue into a lake of fire burning with brimſtone.

21 And the remnant were ſlaine with the ſword of him that ſate vpon the horſe, which ſword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the foules were filled with their fleſh.

CHAP XX.

2 Satan bound for a thouſand yeeres. 6 The firſt reſurrection: they bleſſed that haue part therein. 7 Satan let looſe againe. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The deuill caſt into the lake of fire and brimſtone. 12 The laſt and generall reſurrection

AND I ſaw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomleſſe pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And hee layd hold on the dragon that old Serpent, which is the deuill and Satan and bound him a thouſand yeeres,

3 And caſt him into the bottomleſſe pit, and ſhut him vp, and ſet a ſeale vpon him, that he ſhould deceiue the nations no more, till the thouſand yeeres ſhould be fulfilled, & after that he muſt be looſed a little ſeaſon.

4 And I ſaw thrones, and they ſate vpon them, and Iudgement was giuen vnto them: and I ſaw the ſoules of them that were beheaded for the witneſſe of Ieſus, and for the word of God; and which had not worſhipped the beaſt, neither his image, neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they liued and reigned with Chriſt a thouſand yeeres.

5 But the reſt of the dead liued not againe vntill the thouſand yeeres were finiſhed This is the firſt reſurection.

6 Bleſſed and holy is hee that hath part in the firſt r[illegible]ection: on ſuch the ſecond death hath no power, but they ſhalbe Prieſts of God, and of Chriſt, and ſhall reigne with him a thouſand yeeres

7 And when the thouſand yeres are expired, Satan ſhalbe looſed out of his priſon,

8 And ſhall goe out to deceiue the nations, which are in the foure quarters of the earth, *Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the ſand of the Sea. *Ezek 38.2. and 39.1.

9 And they went vp on the breadth of the earth, and compaſſed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloued citie: and fire came

came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuill that deceiued them, was caſt into the lake of fire and brimſtone, where the beaſt and the falſe prophet *are*, and ſhall be tormented day and night, for euer and euer.

11 And I ſaw a great white throne, and him that ſate on it, from whoſe face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I ſaw the dead, ſmall and great, ſtand before God: and the bookes were opened; and another * booke was opened, which is *the booke* of life: and the dead were iudged out of thoſe things which were written in the bookes, according to their workes. * Chap.3.5.

13 And the ſea gaue vp the dead which were in it; and death and || hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to their workes. || Or, graue.

14 And death and hell were caſt into the lake of fire: this is the ſecond death.

15 And whoſoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was caſt into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 A new heauen and a new earth. 10 The heauenly Ieruſalem, with a full deſcription thereof. 23 She needeth no [illegible], the glory of God is her light. 24 The Kings of the earth bring their riches vnto her.

* 2.pet.3.13. AND * I ſaw a new heauen, and a new earth: for the firſt heauen and the firſt earth were paſſed away, and there was no more ſea.

2 And I Iohn ſaw the holy citie, new Hieruſalem comming downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a Bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voyce out of heauen, ſaying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they [illegible] bee his people, and God himſelfe [illegible] with them, *and be* their God.

* Chap.7.17. 4 And God ſhall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there ſhall bee no more death, neither ſorrow, nor crying, neither ſhal there bee any more paine: for the former things are paſſed away.

5 And he that ſate vpon the throne, ſayd, * Behold, I make all things new. And he ſaid vnto me write: for theſe words are true and faithfull. * 2.Cor.5.17.

6 And he ſaid vnto me, It is done: * I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end * I will giue vnto him that is athirſt, of the fountaine of the water of life, freely. * Chap.1.8. & 22.13. * Eſa.55.1.

7 Hee that ouercommeth ſhall inherite all things, and I will be his God, and he ſhall be my ſonne.

8 But the fearefull, and vnbeleeuing and the abominable, and murtherers, and whoremongers, and ſorcerers, and Idolaters, and all lyers, ſhall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimſtone: which is the ſecond death.

9 And there came vnto me one of the ſeuen Angels, which had the ſeuen vials full of the ſeuen laſt plagues, and talked with mee, ſaying, Come hither, I will ſhew thee the Bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And he caried mee away in the Spirit to a great and high mountaine, and ſhewed me that great Citie, the holy Hieruſalem, deſcending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her light *was* like vnto a ſtone moſt precious; euen like a Iaſper ſtone, cleare as Chriſtall,

12 And had a wal great and high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelue tribes of the children of Iſrael.

13 On the Eaſt three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the Weſt three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the twelue Apoſtles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to meaſure the citie, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the citie lieth foure ſquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he meaſured the city with the reed, twelue thouſand furlongs: the length; and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he meaſured the wall thereof, an hundred and fourty and foure cubits, according to the meaſure of a man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iaſper, and the citie was pure gold, like vnto cleare glaſſe.

19 And the foundations of the wal of the City were garniſhed with all maner of precious ſtones. The firſt foundation was Iaſper, the ſecond Saphir, the third a Chalcedony, the fourth an Emerald.

20 The fift Sardonix, the ſixt Sardius, the Seuenth Chryſolite, the eight Berill, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chryſopraſus, the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth, an Amethiſt.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearles, euery ſeuerall gate was of one pearle and the ſtreete of the Citie was pure gold, as it were tranſparent glaſſe.

22 And I ſaw no Temple therein: For the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the Temple of it.

23 *And

3 And caſt him into the bottomleſs pit, and ut him up, and ſet a ſeal upon him, that he ſhould [c] deceive the nations no more, till the thouſand years ſhould be fulfilled: and after that he muſt be looſed a little ſeaſon.

4 And I ſaw thrones, and they ſat upon them, and judgment was [d] given unto them: and *I ſaw* the ſouls of them that were beheaded for the witneſs of Jeſus, and for the word of God, and which had not worſhipped the beaſt, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands: and they lived and [e] reigned with Chriſt a thouſand years.

5 But the [f] reſt of the dead lived not again until the thouſand years were finiſhed. This *is* the firſt reſurrection.

6 [h] Bleſſed and holy *is* he that hath part in the firſt reſurrection: on ſuch [i] the ſecond death hath no power, but they ſhall be prieſts of God, and of Chriſt, and ſhall reign with him a thouſand years.

7 And when the thouſand years are expired, Satan ſhall be [k] looſed out of his priſon,

8 And ſhall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, [l] Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battel: the number of whom *is* as the ſand of the ſea.

9 And they [m] went up on the breadth of the earth, and compaſſed the camp of the ſaints about, and the beloved [n] city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them, was caſt into the [o] lake of fire and brimſtone, where the beaſt and the falſe prophet *are*, and ſhall be tormented day and night, for ever and ever.

11 And I ſaw a great [p] white throne, and him that ſat on it, from whoſe face the [q] earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I ſaw the dead, ſmall and great, ſtand before God; and the books were opened: and [r]another book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were [ſ] judged out of thoſe things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the ſea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged [t] every man according to their works.

14 And [u] death and hell were caſt into the lake of fire: This is the ſecond death.

15 And whoſoever was not found written in the [x] book of life, was caſt into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 A new heaven and a new earth. 10 The heavenly Jeruſalem, with a full deſcription thereof. 23 She needeth no ſun, the glory of God is her light. 24 The kings of the earth bring their riches unto her.

ANd I ſaw a new heaven, and a new earth: for the firſt heaven and the firſt earth were [a] paſſed away; and there was no more ſea.

2 And I John ſaw the holy city, [b] new Jeruſalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her huſband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, ſaying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they ſhall be his [d] people, and God himſelf ſhall be with them, *and be* their God.

4 And God ſhall [f] wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there ſhall be no more death, neither ſorrow, nor crying, neither ſhall there be any more pain: for the former things are paſſed away.

5 And he that ſat upon the throne, ſaid, Behold, I make all things [g] new. And he ſaid unto me, Write: for theſe words are true and faithful.

6 And he ſaid unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End, I will give unto him that is [h] athirſt, of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh ſhall inherit [i] all things; and I will be his God, and he ſhall be my ſon.

8 But the [k] fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and ſorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, ſhall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimſtone: which is the ſecond death.

9 And there came unto me [l] one of the ſeven angels, which had the ſeven vials full of the ſeven laſt plagues, and talked with me, ſaying, Come hither, I will [m] ſhew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.

10 And he carried me away in the ſpirit to a great and high mountain, and ſhewed me that [n] great city, the holy Jeruſalem, deſcending out of heaven from God.

11 Having the [o] glory of God: and her light *was* like unto a ſtone moſt precious, even like a jaſper ſtone, clear as cryſtal;

12 And had [p] a wall great and high, *and* had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Iſrael.

13 On the [q] eaſt, three gates; on the north, three gates; on the ſouth, three gates; and on the weſt, three gates.

14 And the wall of the city [r] had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apoſtles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me, had [ſ] a golden reed to meaſure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth [t] four-ſquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he meaſured the city with a reed, † twelve thouſand furlongs; the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equal.

17 And he meaſured the wall thereof, an hundred *and* fourty *and* four cubits, according to the meaſure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jaſper; and the city [u] *was* pure gold, like unto clear glaſs.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city *were* garniſhed with all manner [x] of precious ſtones. The firſt foundation *was* jaſper; the ſecond

[d] Ezek. 37. 27.
[e] 1 Cor. 2. 9.
[f] Rev. 7. 17.
[g] Iſai. 43. 19. & 65. 16.
[h] Rev. 22. 17. Iſai. 55. 1.
[i] 2 Cor. 3. 22. Rom. 8. 29.
[k] Mat. 10. 28. John 12. 42. Mark 16. 16. Rev. 17. 4.
[l] Rev. 17. 1.
[m] Mat. 13. 12. John 1. 50.
[n] Iſai. 60. 11. Zec. 14. 20. Ezek. 48. 35.
[o] Iſai. 60. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 40. 1 Tim. 6. 16.
[p] Iſai. 26. 1. Gen. 3. 24.
[q] Mat. 8. 11. Ezek. 48. 31. Num. 2. 2, 3.
[r] Iſai. 28. 16.
[ſ] Ezek. 40. 3.
[t] Heb. 12. 27. Iſai. 33. 20.
† That is, *500 leagues in compaſs.* John 14. 2.
[u] Iſai. 8. 22.
[x] Iſai. 54. 11. [illegible]

ſecond, ſapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;

20 The fifth, ſardonyx; the ſixth, ſardius; the ſeventh, chryſolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chryſophraſus; the eleventh, a jacinct; the twelfth, an amethyſt.

y Mat. 13. 45. Pſal. 72. 3.
z Zech. 14. 21.

21 And the twelve gates *were* twelve [y] pearls, every ſeveral gate was of one pearl: and the [z] ſtreet of the city *was* pure gold, as it were tranſparent glaſs.

a John 4. 23. Ezek. 48. 25.

22 And I ſaw [a] no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lamb, are the temple of it.

b Rev. 22. 5. Iſai. 60. 1, 19.

23 And the city had [b] no need of the ſun, neither of the moon to ſhine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb *is* the Light thereof.

c Iſai. 60. 3, 12. Zech. 17. 18.
d Pſal. 72. 10, 11.

24 And the nations of them which are [c] ſaved, ſhall walk in the light of it: and the [d] kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

e Iſai. 60. 11.

25 And the gates of it ſhall [e] not be ſhut at all by day: for there ſhall be no night there.

f Iſai. 60. 6.

26 And they ſhall bring the [f] glory and honour of the nations into it.

g Rev. 22. 15.

27 And there ſhall in no wiſe enter [g] into it any thing that defileth, neither *whatſoever* worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

CHAP XXII.

1 The river of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The Light of the city of God is himſelf. 9 The angel will not be worſhipped. 18 Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.

a Ezek. 47. 1. Song 4. 12.

AND he ſhewed me a pure [a] river of water of life, clear as cryſtal, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lamb.

b Rev. 2. 7. Gen. 3. 2.

2 In the midſt of the ſtreet of it, and of either ſide of the river, *was there* the [b] tree of life, which bare twelve *manner of* fruits, *and* yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree *were* for the healing of the nations.

c Zech. 14. 11. Iſai. 11. 13.

3 And there ſhall be [c] no more curſe; but the throne of God and of the Lamb, ſhall be in it; and his ſervants ſhall ſerve him.

d 1 Cor. 13. 12. 1 John 3. 2.

4 And they ſhall [d] ſee his face; and his Name *ſhall be* in their foreheads.

e Rev. 3. 21. & 5. 10. & 20. 4.

5 And there ſhall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the ſun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and [e] they ſhall reign for ever and ever.

f Luke 21. 33. Pſal. 12. 6.

6 And he ſaid unto me, Theſe ſayings *are* [f] faithful and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets ſent his angel to ſhew unto his ſervants the things which muſt ſhortly be d

7 Behold, [g] I come quickly: bleſſed *is* he keepeth the ſayings of the prophecy of this bo

8 And I John [i] ſaw theſe things, and h *them.* And when I had heard and ſeen, [g] down to worſhip before the feet of the a which ſhewed me theſe things.

9 Then ſaith he unto me, See *thou do it* for I am thy fellow-ſervant, and of thy bre the prophets, and of them which keep the ings of this book: worſhip God.

10 And he ſaith unto me, [h] Seal not the ings of the prophecy of this book: for the ti at hand.

11 He that is unjuſt, [i] let him be unjuſt and he which is filthy, let him be filthy ſtill: he that is righteous, let him be righteous and he that is holy, let him be holy ſtill.

12 And behold, I come quickly; and [k] m ward *is* with me, to give every man acco as his work ſhall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the Beginning the End, the [l] Firſt and the Laſt.

14 Bleſſed *are* they that [m] do his comm ments, that they may have right to the t life, and [n] may enter in through the gates the city.

15 For [o] without *are* dogs, and ſorcerers, whoremongers, and murderers, and idol and whoſoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jeſus have ſent mine angel to teſtifie to you theſe things in the churches. I am [q] Root and the Offſpring of David, *and* the b and morning Star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride ſay, [r] C And let him that heareth, ſay, Come. A him that is athirſt, come: And whoſoever let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I teſtifie unto every man that he the words of the prophecy of this book, I man ſhall [t] add unto theſe things, God ſha unto him the plagues that are written in book.

19 And if any man ſhall [u] take away from words of the book of this prophecy, God take away his [x] part out of the book of life, out of the holy city, and *from* the things whic written in this book.

20 He which teſtifieth theſe things, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Even ſo, Lord Jeſus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* you all. Amen.

FINIS.